

ekuqalekeni uthixo wadala amazulu nehlabathi. ke ehlabathini kwakusenyanyeni, kuselubala; kwakumnyama phezu kwamanzi enzonzobila. umoya kathixo wafukama phezu kwamanzi lawo. wathi uthixo, makubekho ukukhanya. kwabakho ke ukukhanya. wakubona ke uthixo ukukhanya ukuba kulungile, wahlula uthixo phakathi kokukhanya nobumnyama. wathi uthixo ukukhanya yimini, wathi ubumnyama bubusuku. kwahlwa, kwasa: yangumhla wokuqala. wathi uthixo, makubekho isibhakabhaka phakathi kwawo amanzi, sibe ngumahlulo wokwahlula amanzi kumanzi. wasenza uthixo isibhakabhaka, wawahlula amanzi angaphantsi kwesibhakabhaka kuwo amanzi angaphezu kwesibhakabhaka. kwaba njalo. wathi uthixo isibhakabhaka ngamazulu. kwahlwa, kwasa: yangumhla wesibini. wathi uthixo, amanzi angaphantsi kwamazulu makahlanganiselwe ndaweni-nye, kubonakale okomileyo. kwaba njalo. wathi uthixo okomileyo ngumhlaba, wathi intlanganisela yamanzi ziilwandle. wabona uthixo ukuba kulungile. wathi uthixo, umhlaba mawuphume uhlaza, imifuno evelisa imbewu, imithi yezighamo, eyenza iziqhamo ngohlobo lwayo, embewu ikuyo, emhlabeni. kwaba njalo. umhlaba waphuma uhlaza, nemifuno evelisa imbewu ngohlobo lwayo, nemithi eyenza iziqhamo, embewu ikuyo, ngohlobo lwayo. wabona uthixo ukuba kulungile. kwahlwa kwasa: yangumhla wesithathu. wathi uthixo, makubekho izikhanyiso esibhakabhakeni samazulu, zibe ngumahlulo wokwahlula imini kubusuku; zibe zezemiqondiso, zibe zezamaxesha amisiweyo, zibe zezemihla neminyaka; mazibe zizikhanyiso esibhakabhakeni samazulu, zikhanyise ehlabathini. kwaba njalo. wenza uthixo izikhanyiso ezikhulu zazibini, esona sikhulu isikhanyiso ukuba silawule imini, esona sincinane isikhanyiso ukuba silawule ubusuku; wenza neenkwenkwezi. wazibeka uthixo esibhakabhakeni samazulu, ukuba zikhanyise ehlabathini, zilawule imini nobusuku, zahlule ukukhanya kubumnyama. wabona uthixo ukuba kulungile. kwahlwa, kwasa: yangumhla wesine. wathi uthixo, amanzi la makanyakazele inyakanyaka, imiphefumlo ephilileyo; zithi neentaka ziphaphazele ehlabathini, esibhakabhakeni sezulu. wadala uthixo oominenga mikhulu, nayo yonke imiphefumlo ephilileyo enambuzelayo, awanyakazela ngayo amanzi ngohlobo lwayo, neentaka zonke ezinamaphiko ngohlobo lwazo. wabona uthixo ukuba kulungile. wazisikelela uthixo, esithi, qhamani, nande, niwazalise amanzi aselwandle; zithi iintaka zande ehlabathini. kwahlwa, kwasa:

yangumhla wesihlanu. wathi uthixo, umhlaba mawuphume imiphefumlo ephilileyo ngohlobo lwayo: izinto ezizitho zine, nezinambuzane, nezinto eziphilileyo zomhlaba ngohlobo lwazo. kwaba njalo. wenza uthixo izinto eziphilileyo zomhlaba ngohlobo lwazo, nezinto ezizitho zine ngohlobo lwazo, nazo zonke izinambuzane zomhlaba ngohlobo lwazo. wabona uthixo ukuba kulungile. wathi uthixo, masenze umntu ngokomfanekiselo wehu ngokufana nathi. mababe nobukhosi ezintlanzini zolwandle, nasezintakeni zezulu, nasezintweni ezizitho zine, nasemhlabeni wonke, nasezinambuzaneni zonke ezinambuzela emhlabeni. wamdala ke uthixo umntu ngokomfanekiselo wakhe; wamdala ngokomfanekiselo kathixo; wadala indoda nenkazana. wabasikelela uthixo, wathi kubo uthixo, qhamani, nande, niwuzalise umhlaba niweyise; nibe nobukhosi ezintlanzini zolwandle, nasezintakeni zezulu, nasezintweni zonke eziphilileyo ezinambuzelayo emhlabeni. wathi uthixo, yabonani, ndininikile yonke imifuno evelisa imbewu, esemhlabeni wonke, nayo yonke imithi enezighamo zemithi evelisa imbewu: yoba kukudla kuni. nezinto zonke eziphilileyo zomhlaba, neentaka zonke zezulu, nezinambuzane zonke ezisemhlabeni, ezinomphumlo ophilileyo, ndizinike yonke imifuno eluhlaza ukuba ibe kukudla. kwaba njalo. wakubona uthixo konke akwenzileyo, nanko, kulungile kunene. kwahlwa, kwasa: yangumhla wesithandathu.

2

agqitywa ke amazulu nehlabathi, nawo wonke umkhosi wezo zinto. wawugqiba ke uthixo ngomhla wesixhenxe umsebenzi wakhe awawenzayo; waphumla ngomhla wesixhenxe kuwo wonke umsebenzi wakhe awawenzayo. wawusikelela uthixo umhla wesixhenxe, wawungcwalisa; ngokuba waphumla ngawo kuwo wonke umsebenzi wakhe awawudalayo uthixo, wawenza. yiyo le ke inzala yamazulu nehlabathi ekudalweni kwezo zinto, mini wenza uyehova uthixo ihlabathi namazulu, onke amatyholo asendle engekaveli emhlabeni, nayo yonke imifuno yasendle ingekantshuli; kuba uyehova uthixo ebengakanisi mvula emhlabeni; kwaye kungekho mntu wokuwusebenza umhlaba. kwaye kunyuka inkungu iphuma ehlabathini, yawunyakamisa wonke umhlaba. uyehova uthixo wambumba umntu ngothuli lwasehlabeni, waphefumlela emathatheni akhe impefumlo yobomi; umntu ke waba ngumphefumlo ophilileyo. uyehova uthixo watyala umyezo e-eden ngasempumalanga; wambeka khona umntu abembumbile. uyehova uthixo wantshulisa

emhlabeni yonke imithi enqwenelekayo ngokukhangeleka, nelungele ukudliwa; nomthi wobomi emyezweni phakathi, nomthi wokwazi okulungileyo nokubi. kwa-phuma umlambo e-eden wokuwunyakamisa umyezo; wahluka apho, waba ziimbaxa ezine. igama lowokuqala yipishon; nguwo lowo ujikeleze lonke ilizwe lasehavela, apho ikhona igolide. igolide yelo lizwe intle, ikhona ibhedolaki nelitye lebherilo. igama lowesibini umlambo yigihon; nguwo lowo ujikeleze lonke ilizwe lakwakushi. igama lowesithathu umlambo yihidekele; nguwo lowo uya phambi kwelakwa-asiriya. owesine umlambo ngumefrati. uyehova uthixo wamthabatha umntu, wambeka emyezweni we-eden, ukuba awusebenze, awugcine. uyehova uthixo wamwisela umthetho umntu, esithi, yonke imithi yomyezo ungayidla uyidle; ke wona umthi wokwazi okulungileyo nokubi uze ungawudli; kuba mhlana uthe wawudla, uya kufa. wathi uyehova uthixo, akulungile ukuba umntu abe yedwa, ndiya kumenzela umncedi onguwabo. uyehova uthixo wabumba ngomhlaba zonke izinto eziphilileyo zasendle, nazo zonke iintaka zezulu, wazisa kuye uadam ukubona ukuba wothini na ukuzibiza, ukuze oko azibize ngako uadam zonke izinto eziphilileyo, ibe ligama lazo elo. wazithiya amagama uadam zonke izinto ezizitho zine, neentaka zasezulwini, nazo zonke izinto eziphilileyo zasendle; ke uadam akafunyanelwanga mncedi unguwabo. uyehova uthixo wawisa ubuthongo obukhulu phezu koadam, walala. wathabatha lwalunye ezimbanjeni zakhe, wavingca ngenyama esikhundleni salo. uyehova uthixo walwakha ubambo abeluthabathe kuadam, lwaba ngumfazi; wamzisa kuadam. wathi uadam, eli ke ngoku lithambo lasemathanjeni am, yinyama yasenyamani yam; lo yena ukubizwa kothiwa ngumfazi, ngokuba ethatyathwe endodeni. ngenxa yoko indoda yomshiba uyise nonina, inamathele kumkayo, babe nyama-nye ke. baye bobabini behamba ze, umntu lowo nomkakhe, bengenazintloni.

3

ke kaloku inyoka yaye inobuqhophololo ngaphezu kwazo zonke izinto eziphilileyo zasendle, abezenzile uyehova uthixo. yathi kumfazi utshilo na okunene uthixo ukuthi, ze ningadli kuyo yonke imithi yomyezo? wathi umfazi kwinyoka, eziqhameni zemithi yomyezo singadla; ke eziqhameni zomthi omyezweni phakathi, uthe uthixo, ze ningadli kuzo; ze ningazichukumisi, hleze nife. yathi inyoka kumfazi, anisayi kufa: kuba esazi uthixo ukuba, mhlana nithe nadla kuzo, oqabuka amehlo enu, nibe njen-

gothixo, nazi okulungileyo nokubi. wabona umfazi ukuba umthi ulungele ukudliwa, nokuba uyakhanukeka emehlweni, ingumthi onqwenelekela ukuqigisa, wathabatha eziqhameni zawo, wadla; wanika nendoda yakhe inaye, yadla. aqabuka amehlo abo bobabini, bazi ukuba bahamba ze; bathunga amagqabi omkhiwane, bazenzela imibhingo. basiva isandi sikayehova uthixo, ehamba emyezweni empepheni yaseмини; basuka bazimela uadam nomkakhe ebusweni bukayehova uthixo, phakathi kwemithi yomyezo. uyehova uthixo wambiza uadam, wathi kuye, uphi na? wathi yena, ndive isandi sakho emyezweni, ndasuka ndoyika, ngokuba ndihamba ze; ndazimela. wathi, uxelelwe ngubani na, ukuba uhamba ze? udlile na kuwo umthi, endakuwisela umthetho ngawo, ndathi, uze ungadli kuwo? wathi uadam, umfazi owandinikayo ukuba abe nam, nguye ondinikileyo kuwo umthi, ndadla ke. wathi uyehova uthixo kumfazi, yintoni na le nto uyenzileyo? wathi umfazi, inyoka indlukuhlile, ndadla ke. wathi uyehova uthixo kwinyoka, ngokuba uyenzile le nto, uqalekisiwe wena ngaphezu kwezinto zonke ezizitho zine, neento zonke eziphilileyo zasendle; uya kuhamba ngesisu, udle uthuli, yonke imihla yobomi bakho. ndiya kumisa ubutshaba phakathi kwakho nomfazi, naphakathi kwembewu yakho nembewu yakhe; yona iya kukutyumza intloko, wena uya kuyityumza isithende. wathi kumfazi, ndiya kukwandisa kakhulu ukubulaleka kwakho ekumitheni, uzale abantwana unembulaleko; inkankano yakho ibe sendodeni yakho, ikulawule yona. kuadam wathi, ngokuba uphulaphule izwi lomkakho, wadla kuwo umthi endakuwisela umthetho ngawo, ndathi, uze ungadli kuwo, uqalekisiwe umhlaba ngenxa yakho; uya kudla kuwo ubulaleka, yonke imihla yobomi bakho. uya kukuntshulela imithana enameva neenkunzane, udle umfuno wasendle. uya kudla ukudla kokubila kobuso bakho, ude ubuyle emhlabeni kobuso bakho, ude ubuyle emhlabeni, kuba uthatyathwe kuwo; ngokuba uluthuli, uya kubuyela kwaseluthulini. uadam walibiza igama lomkakhe ngokuthi ngueva, ngokuba yena engunina wabaphilileyo bonke. uyehova uthixo wabenzela iingubo zezintsu uadam nomkakhe, wabambathisa. wathi uyehova uthixo, yabonani, umntu usuke waba njengomnye wethu, ukwazi okulungileyo nokubi; hleze ke olule isandla sakhe, athabathe nakuwo umthi wobomi, adle, aphile ngonaphakade: uyehova uthixo wamndulula emyezweni we-eden, ukuba asebenze umhlaba abethatyathwe kuwo. wamgxotha ke umntu; wamisa ngasempumalanga kuwo umyezo we-eden iikerubhi, nelangatye lekrole elijikajikayo lokugcina in-

ke kaloku uadam wamazi ueva umkakhe; wamitha wazala ukayin, wathi, ndizuze indoda ngoyehova. waphinda wazala umninawa wakhe, uabheli; uabheli waba ngumalusi wezimvu, ukayin waba ngumsebenzi womhlaba. kwathi ekupheleni kwamihla ithile, ukayin wathabatha eziqhameni zomhlaba, wazisa umnikelo kuyehova. uabheli wazisa naye, ethabathe kumazibulo ezimvu zakhe, kwezinamanqatha. waza uyehova wambheka uabheli nomnikelo wakhe. akambheka ukayin nomnikelo wakhe. waqumba kunene ukayin, basangana ubuso bakhe. wathi uyehova kukayin, yini na ukuba uqumbe, yini na ukuba busangane ubuso bakhe? ukuba uthe walungisa, abuyi kuswabaluka ubuso yini na? ukuba uthe akwalungisa, isono sibuthumile ngasesangweni, singxamele wena; ke wena, silawule. wathetha ukayin noabheli umninawa wakhe, kwathi besendle, wesuka ukayin wamvunukela uabheli umninawa wakhe, wambulala. wathi uyehova kukayin, uphi na uabheli, umninawa wakho? wathi yena, andazi; ndingumcini womninawa wam, yini na? wathi, wenze ntoni na? izwi legazi lomninawa wakho liyakhala emhlabeni kum. ngoko uqalekisiwe emhlabeni, owakhamise umlomo wawo ukuba ulithabathe igazi lomninawa wakho esandleni sakho. xenikweni uwusebenzayo umhlaba, awusayi kuphinda ukunike amandla awo; uya kubhadula uphaphale ehlabathini. wathi ukayin kuyehova, ityala lam likhulu ngokungenakuthwalwa. yabona, undigxdothile namhla phezu komhlaba; ndiya kusithela nasebusweni bakho, ndibhadule ndiphaphale ehlabathini bathi bonke abantu abandifumanayo bandibulale. wathi uyehova kuye, xa kunjalo, bonke ababulala ukayin kophindezelwa kubo kasixhenxe. uyehova wammisela ukayin umqondiso, ukuze bonke abamfumanayo bangamsiki. waphuma ukayin, wemka ebusweni bukeyehova; wahlala ezweni lakwaphalaphala phambi kwe-eden. ukayin wamazi umkakhe, wamitha, wazala uenoki. wakha umzi, wawuthiya loo mzi ngegama lonyana wakhe uenoki. uenoki wazalelwa uiradi; uiradi wazala umehuyaheli; umehuyaheli wazala umetusaheli; umetusaheli wazala ulameki. ulameki wazeka abafazi ababini; igama lomnye belinguada, igama lowesibini belinguzila. uada wazala uyabhali yena waba nguyise wabahlala ezintendeni, nabafuyileyo. igama lomninawa wakhe belinguyubhali; yena waba nguyise wabo bonke abaphatha uhadi nogwali. uzila uthe naye wazala utubhalekayin,

obekhanda yonke impahla enobukhali yobhedu nesinyithi; udade wotubhalekayin ebengunahama. wathi ulameki kubafazi bakhe, ada nozila, liveni ilizwi lam. bafazi bakalameki, phulaphulani intetho yam. sendibulele indoda ngenxa yenxeba lam, nendodana ngenxa yomvumbo wam. xa ukayin aya kuphindezelwa kasixhenxe, yena ulameki uya kuphindezelwa kamashumi osixhenxe anesixhenxe. uadam wabuya wamazi umkakhe, wazala unyana, wathi igama lakhe ngusete, kuba wathi, uthixo undimisele enye imbewu esikhundleni sika-abheli owabulawa ngukayin. usete naye wazalelwa unyana, wathi igama lakhe nguenoshe. kwaqalwa oko ukunqulwa igama likayehova.

yiyo le incwadi yenzala ka-adam. mhlana uthixo wamdala umntu, wamenza ngokufana nothixo. wadala indoda nenkazana, wabasikelela, wabathiya igama elinguadam, mhlana wabadala. uadam wahlala iminyaka elikhulu elinamanci mathathu, wazala unyana ngokufana naye, ngokomfanekiso wakhe, wamthiya igama elingusete. imihla ka-adam emveni kokuzala kwakhe usete yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asibhozo; wazala oonyana neentombi. iyonke imihla ka-adam, awahlala ngayo, yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asithoba anamanci mathathu; wafa ke. usete wahlala iminyaka elikhulu elinaminyaka mihlanu, wazala uenoshe. usete wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe uenoshe iminyaka emakhulu asibhozo aneminyaka esixhenxe; wazala oonyana neentombi. iyonke imihla kasete yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asithoba anashumi-nye linamibini; wafa ke. uenoshe wahlala iminyaka emashumi asithoba, wazala ukenan. uenoshe wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe ukenan iminyaka emakhulu asibhozo anashumi-nye linamihlanu; wazala oonyana neentombi. iyonke imihla kaenoshe yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asithoba anamihlanu; wafa ke. ukenan wahlala iminyaka emashumi asixhenxe, wazala umahalaleli. ukenan wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe umahalaleli iminyaka emakhulu asibhozo anamanci mane; wazala oonyana neentombi. iyonke imihla kakenan yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asithoba, aneminyaka elishumi; wafa ke. umahalaleli wahlala iminyaka emashumi mathandathu anamihlanu, wazala uyerede. umahalaleli wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe uyerede iminyaka emakhulu asibhozo anamanci mathathu; wazala oonyana neentombi. iyonke imihla kamahalaleli yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asibhozo anamanci asithoba anamihlanu; wafa ke. uyerede wahlala iminyaka elikhulu elinamanci mathandathu

anamibini, wazala uenoki. uyerede wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe uenoki iminyaka emakhulu asibhozo; wazala oonyana neentombi. iyonke imihla kayerede yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asithoba anamanci mathandathu anamihlanu, anamibini; wafa ke. uenoki wahlala iminyaka emashumi mathandathu anamihlanu, wazala umethusela. uenoki wahamba nothixo, emveni kokuzala kwakhe umethusela, iminyaka emakhulu mathathu; wazala oonyana neentombi. iyonke imihla kaenoki yaba yiminyaka emakhulu mathathu, anamanci mathandathu anamihlanu. uenoki wahamba nothixo; akabakho, ngokuba uthixo wamthabatha. umethusela wahlala iminyaka elikhulu elinamanci asibhozo anesixhenxe, wazala ulameki. umethusela wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe ulameki iminyaka emakhulu asixhenxe anamanci asibhozo anamibini; wazala oonyana eneentombi. iyonke imihla kamethusela yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asithoba, anamanci mathandathu anesithoba; wafa ke. ulameki wahlala iminyaka elikhulu elinamanci asibhozo anamibini; wazala unyana. wamthiya igama elingunowa, esithi, lo uya kusithuthuzela emsebenzini wethu, nasekubulalekeni kwezandla zethu, ngenxa yomhlaba awawuqalekisiyo uyehova. ulameki wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe unowa iminyaka emakulu mahlanu anamanci asithoba anamihlanu; wazala oonyana neentombi. iyonke imihla kalameki yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asixhenxe anesixhenxe; wafa ke. ke unowa ebeminyaka imakhulu mahlanu ezelwe; unowa wazala ooshem noham noyafete.

6

kuthe bakuqala ukwanda abantu ehlabathini, bazuzelelwa iintombi, bazibona oonyana bakathixo iintombi zabantu ukuba zintle, bazeka abafazi kuzo zonke abazinyulayo. wathi uyehova, umoya wam akayi kulawula ebantwini ngonaphakade; ekulahlekeni kwabo bayinyama; imihla yabo iya kuba yiminyaka elikhulu elinamanci mabini. kwakukho iingxilimbela ehlabathini ngaloo mihla; kananjalo emveni koko, xeshikweni oonyana bakathixo bangenayo kuzo iintombi zabantu, zabazalela abantwana. aba baba ngamagorha ababekho kwasephakadeni, amadoda adumileyo. wabona uthixo ukuba ububi babantu bandile ehlabathini, konke ukuyila kweengcinga zentliziyo yabo kubububi bodwa imihla yonke. wazohlwaya uyehova, ngokuba emenzile umntu ehlabathini, kwaba buhlungu kuye entliziweni. wathi uyehova, ndiya kumcima umntu endimdalileyo, angabikho ehlabathini, kuthabathele emntwini kuse

ezinkomeni, kuse ezinambuzaneni, kuse ezintakeni zezulu, ngokuba ndizohlwaya ngokuba ndizenzile ezo zinto. unowa yena wababalwa nguyehova. yiyo le ke inzala kanowa. unowa waye eyindoda ellungisa, egqibeleleyo, ezizukulwaneni zakhe. unowa wahamba nothixo. unowa wazala oonyana abathathu: ushem noham noyafete. ihlabathi lalonakele ebusweni bukathixo; ihlabathi lalizele lugonyamelo. uthixo walikhangela ihlabathi, nalo, lonakele! ngokuba yonke inyama ibiyonakalisile indlela yayo ehlabathini. wathi uthixo kunowa, isiphelo senyama yonke sifikile phambi kwam; ngokuba ihlabathi lizele lugonyamelo oluphuma kubo; yabona ke, ndiya kubonakalisa, bona ndawonye nehlabathi. zenzele ke umkhombe ngemithi yegofere, uwenze izindlu umkhombe, uwuqabe ngaphakathi nangaphandle ngebhitumene. wenjenje ukuwenza: bube ngamakhulu omathathu eekubhite ubude bomkhombe, namashumi omathathu eekubhite ukuphakama kwawo. wenze ikroba emkhombeni, ukuligqiba kwakho kube yikubhite enye, ithabathela phezulu; umnyango womkhombe uwumise ecaleni lawo; wenze izindlu zodidi lwaphantsi, nolwesibini, nolwesithathu. mna ke, uyabona, ndihlisa unogumbe wamanzi ehlabathini, wokonakalisa yonke inyama enomoya wokuphila kuyo, ephantsi kwamazulu; konke okusehlabathini kuya kuphuma umphefumlo; ndiwumise umnqophiso wam nawe, ungene emkhombeni wena, noonyana bakho, nomkakho, nabafazi boonyana bakho, ndawonye nawe. kwizinto zonke eziphilileyo, kwinyama yonke, uze ungenise emkhombeni ngambini kuzo zonke, ukuze zisindiswe nawe, ibe yinkunzi nemazi; kwiintaka ngohlobo lwazo, kwiinkomo ngohlobo lwazo, kuzo zonke izinambuzane zomhlaba ngohlobo lwazo, zibe ngambini kuzo zonke, eziya kungena kuwe, ukuba zisindiswe. wena ke, uthabathele kuwe ekudleni konke okudliwayo, uhlanganisele kuwe kube kukudla kuwe nakuzo. wenza unowa konke uthixo abemwisele umthetho ngako, wenza njengoko.

7

wathi uyehova kunowa, ngena, wena nendlu yakho yonke, emkhombeni, ngokuba ndibona wena ilungisa phambi kwam kwesi sizukulwana. kwizinto zonke ezizitho zine ezihlambulukileyo, thabathela kuwe ngasixhenxe, ngasixhenxe, inkunzi nemazi yayo; kwizinto ezizitho zine eziziinqambi thabatha ngambini, inkunzi nemazi yayo; nakwiintaka zezulu ngasixhenxe, ngasixhenxe, inkunzi nemazi, ukuze imbewu igcinakale ehla-

bathini lonke. kuba zisesixhenxe iintsuku, ndize ndinise imvula ehlabathini iimini zibe mashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mane, ndiyicime into yonke emiyo endayenzayo, ingabikho phezu kwehlabathi. wenza unowa konke uyehova awamwisela umthetho ngako. unowa waye eminyaka imakhulu mathandathu ezelwe, wabakho unogumbe wamanzi ehlabathini. wangena unowa emkhombeni, enoonyana bakhe, nomkakhe, nabafazi boonyana bakhe, ndawonye naye, ngenxa yamanzi onogumbe. kuzo izinto ezizitho zine ezihlambuluki-leyo, nakuzo izinto ezizitho zine eziziin-qambi, nakuzo iintaka, nakuzo zonke izinto ezinambuzelayo emhlabeni, kwangena ngambini, ngambini, kunowa emkhombeni, inkunzi nemazi, njengoko uthixo abem-wisele umthetho unowa. kwathi emva kweentsuku ezisixhenxe, amanzi onogumbe abakho ehlabathini. ngomnyaka wamakhulu omathandathu wokudla ubomi kukanowa, ngenyanga yesibini, ngosuku lweshumi elinesixhenxe enyangeni leyo, kanye ngayo loo mini, yagqabhuka yonke imithombo yamanzi enzonzobila enkulu, iingcango zezulu zavaluleka. wabakho umvumbi wemvula ehlabathini iimini ezimashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mani. wangena emkhombeni kwangalo mini unowa, noshem noham noyafete, oonyana bakanowa, nomkanowa, nabafazi bobathathu boonyana bakhe, ndawonye naye. bona, neento zonke eziphilileyo ngohlobo lwazo, nezinto zonke ezizitho zine ngohlobo lwazo, nezinambuzane zonke ezinambuzelayo emhlabeni ngohlobo lwazo, neentaka zonke ngohlobo lwazo, iinto zonke eziphaphazelayo, ezinamaphiko, zangena kunowa emkhombeni, ngambini, ngambini, kwinyama yonke enomoya wokuphila kuyo. zangena iinkunzi neemazi kwinyama yonke; zangena njengoko uthixo abem-wisele umthetho. uyehova wamvalela ngaphakathi. yaba ngunogumbe imihla emashumi mane ehlabathini, enyuka amanzi, awufukula umkhombe, wafunquleka emhlabeni. aba namandla amanzi, enyuka kunene ehlabathini, wahamba umkhombe phezu kwamanzi. aba namandla amanzi kunene kakhulu ehlabathini, zagutyungelwa zonke iintaba eziphakamileyo kakhulu, eziphantsi kwamazulu onke. aba namandla amanzi, ada aba ziikubhite ezilishumi elinantlanu, ethabathela phezu; zagutyungelwa ke iintaba. yaphuma umphefumlo yonke inyama enambuzelayo emhlabeni, kwiintaka, nakwizinto ezizitho zine, nakwizinto eziphilileyo, nakwinyakanyaka yonke enyakazelayo emhlabeni, nabantu bonke. iinto zonke ezikuphefumla komoya wokuphila kusemathatheni azo, kwiinto zonke ezisemhlabeni owomileyo, zafa. zabhujiswa ke izinto zonke ezimiyo, eziphezu

komhlaba, kwathabathela emntwini kwesa ezintweni ezizitho zine, nasezinambuzaneni, nasezintakeni zezulu; zabhujiswa azabakho ehlabathini; kwasala unowa yedwa, nababenaye emkhombeni. aba namandla amanzi ehlabathini imihla elikhulu elinamanci mahlanu.

8

uthixo wamkhumbula unowa, neento zonke eziphilileyo, nezinto zonke ezizitho zine ezazinaye emkhombeni; uthixo wahambisa umoya ehlabathini, awutha amanzi. yavingcwa imithombo yamanzi enzonzobila neengcango zezulu, wathintelwa umvumbi wezulu. abuya amanzi emhlabeni, amana ebuya, awutha amanzi ekupheleni kwemihla elikhulu elinamanci mahlanu. umkhombe wazimisa ngenyanga yesixhenxe, ngosuku lweshumi elinesixhenxe enyangeni leyo, phezu kweentaba zaseararati. amanzi amana ewutha, kwada kwayinyanga yeshumi; ngeyeshumi ke, ngosuku lokuqala enyangeni leyo, zabanakala iincopho zeentaba. kwathi, ekupheleni kwemihla emashumi mane, wayivula unowa ifestile yomkhombe abeyenzile; wathuma ihlungulu, laphuma lamana lilulazula, ada atsha amanzi ehlabathini. wasusa ihobe, ukuze abone ukuba amanzi awuthile na phezu kwehlabathi. ihobe alifumananga ndawo yakuphumza nentende yethuphalo, labuyela kuye emkhombeni, ngokuba amanzi abephezu kwehlabathi lonke; wolula isandla sakhe, walithabatha, walingenisa kuye emkhombeni. walinda eminye imihla esixhenxe, waphinda walisusa ihobe emkhombeni. leza kuye ihobe ngexesha langokuhlwa; nanko, kukho igqabi lomnquma elisandula ukukhiwa emlonjeni walo; wazi unowa, ukuba ehlile amanzi ehlabathini. walinda eminye imihla ekwasixhenxe, walisusa ihobe; aliphindanga libuyele kuye kanjalo. kwathi, ngomnyaka wamakhulu omathandathu anamnye, ngolokuqala enyangeni yokuqala, amanzi atsha ehlabathini; unowa walususa uphahla lomkhombe; wakhangela, nango umhlaba womile. ngenyanga yesibini, ngosuku lwamashumi omabini anesixhenxe enyangeni leyo, woma kwaphela umhlaba. wathetha uthixo kunowa, esithi, phuma emkhombeni, wena nomkakho, noonyana bakho, nabafazi boonyana bakho, ndawonye nawe. zonke izinto eziphilileyo ezikuwe, kwinyama yonke, ezintakeni, nasezintweni ezizitho zine, nasezinambuzaneni zonke ezinambuzelayo emhlabeni, phuma nazo, zizalise ihlabathi, ziqhame, zande ehlabathini. waphuma ke unowa, noonyana bakhe, nomkakhe, nabafazi boonyana bakhe, ndawonye naye. zonke izinto eziphilileyo,

zonke izinambuzane, neentaka zonke, iinto zonke ezinambuzelayo emhlabeni, ngeentlobo zazo, zaphuma emkhombeni. unowa wamakhela uyehova isibingelelo, wathabatha kwizinto zonke ezizitho zine ezihlambulukileyo, nakwiintaka zonke ezihlambulukileyo, wanyusa amadini anyukayo esibingelelweni eso. uthixo weva ivumba elithozamisayo, wathi uyehova entliziyweni yakhe, andisayi kuphinda ndilitshabhise ihlabathi ngenxa yomntu, ngokuba ukuyila kwentliziyo yomntu kubi kwasebutsheni bakhe; andisayi kuphinda ndizibhubhise zonke izinto eziphilileyo, njengoko ndenze ngako. kuthabathela apha, ngayo yonke imihla yehlabathi, akuyi kuphela ukuhlwayela nokuvuna, ukubanda nobushushu, ihlobo nobusika, imini nobusuku.

9

uthixo wamsikelela unowa noonyana bakhe, wathi kubo, qhamani, nande, nizalise ihlabathi. ukoyikeka kwenu, nokuqhiphula kwenu umbilini, makube phezu kwezinto zonke eziphilileyo zomhlaba, naphezu kweentaka zonke zezulu, nakwiinto zonke ezinambuzelayo emhlabeni, nakwiintlanzi zonke zolwandle; zona zinikelve esandleni senu. zonke izinambuzane eziphilileyo mazibe kukudla kuni; njengomfuno oluhlaza, ndininikile oko konke. yinyama yodwa enomphefumlo wayo, enegazi layo, eningasayi kuyidla. ligazi lenu lodwa, imiphefumlo yenu ke, endiya kulibiza; esandleni sezinto zonke eziphilileyo ndiya kulibiza, nasesandleni somntu; esandleni salowo ungumzalwana wakhe, ndiya kuwubiza umphefumlo womntu. ophalaza igazi lomntu, igazi lakhe lophalazwa ngumntu, ngokuba umntu wenziwa ngomfanekiselo kathixo. nina ke, qhamani nande, nizezise ihlabathi, nande kulo. watsho uthixo kunowa, nakoonyana bakhe ndawonye naye, ukuthi, yabonani, mna ndiyawumisa umnqophiso wam nani, nembewu yenu emva kwenu, nayo yonke imiphefumlo ephilileyo ekuni, kwiintaka, nakwizinto ezizitho zine, nakwizinto zonke eziphilileyo zehlabathi ezikuni; kwiinto zonke eziphume emkhombeni, ezizizinto zonke eziphilileyo zehlabathi. ndiwumise umnqophiso wam nani, ukuba ingabi sanqunyulwa yonke inyama ngamanzi onogumbe, kungabi sabakho nogumbe wokulonakalisa ihlabathi. wathi uthixo, nguwo lo umqondiso womnqophiso endiwubekayo phakathi kwam nani, nayo yonke imiphefumlo ephilileyo ekuni, kuse kwizizukulwana zasephakadeni: umnyama wam ndiwubeke efini, ukuba ube ngumqondiso womnqophiso ophakathi kwam nehlabathi. kothi, ndakuwusibekelisa ngelifu umhlaba, ubonakale umnyama lowo

efini; ndiwukhumbule umnqophiso wam ophakathi kwam nani, nayo yonke imiphefumlo ephilileyo enyameni yonke, angabi sabakho amanzi onogumbe okonakalisa inyama yonke. umnyama woba semafini ke, ndiwukhangele, ndikhumbule umnqophiso ongunaphakade phakathi kothixo nayo yonke imiphefumlo ephilileyo, enyameni yonke esehlabathini. wathi uthixo kunowa, nguwo lowo umqondiso womnqophiso endiwumisileyo phakathi kwam nayo yonke inyama esehlabathini. ke kaloku oonyana bakanowa, abaphuma emkhombeni, babengooshe, noham, noyafete; uham ke nguyise kakanan. aba bathathu ngoonyana bakanowa; balizaza ihlabathi lonke. unowa wathi, engumlimi womhlaba, waqala watyala isidiliya. wasela iwayini, wanxila, wazihluba phakathi kwentente yakhe. uham, uyise kakanan, wabubona ubuze bukayise, waxelela abakhuluwa bakhe bobabini ngaphandle. ushem noyafete bathabatha ingubo, bayibeka emagxeni abo bobabini, baya ngomva, babugubungela ubuze bukayise. wavuka unowa ewayinini yakhe, wakwazi akwenzileyo unyana wakhe omnci kuye. wathi, makaqalekiswe ukanan, abe sisicaka sezicaka kubazalwana bakhe. wathi, makabongwe uyehova uthixo kashem, ukanan abe sisicaka kubo. uthixo makamvulele uyafete, ahlale ezintleni zikashem, ukanan abe sisicaka kubo. wahlala unowa emveni konogumbe iminyaka emakhulu mthathu anamanci mahlanu. yonke imihla kanowa yaba yiminyaka emakhulu asithoba anamanci mahlanu; wafa ke.

10

yiyo le ke inzala yoonyana bakanowa: ushem, noham, noyafete. bazalelwa oonyana emveni konogumbe. oonyana bakayafete ngugomere, nomagogi, nomadayi, noyavan, notubhali, nomesheki, notirasi. oonyana bakagomere nguashekenazi, norifati, notogarma. oonyana bakayavan nguelisha, notarshishe, ngamakiti namadodan. zadabuka kubo abo iziqithi zeentlanga emazweni, lwaolo ngokolwimi lwalo, ngokwesizwe salo ezintlangeni zazo. oonyana bakaham ngukushi, nomitserayim, noputi, nokanan. oonyana bakakushi ngusebha, nohavila, nosebhethe, norama, nosabheteka; oonyana bakarama ngushebha nodedan. ukushi wazala unimrodi; yena waqala waba ligorha ehlabathini. yena waba ligorha lezingela phambi koyehova; ngenxa yoko kwathiwa, njengonimrodi, igorha lezingela phambi koyehova. ukuqala kobukumkani bakhe yibhabheli, ne-ereki, neakadi, nekalene, ezweni leshinare. kulo elo zwe waphuma waya kwelaseasiriya, wikha inineve nerehobhotire

nomzi wekala, nerezén, phakathi kwenin-eve nekala; nguloo mzi mkhulu ke lowo. umitzerayim wazala amaludi, nama-anam, namalehabhi, namanafetuyi, namapatrusi, namakaseliyi, apho kwaphuma khona amafilisti namakafetori. ukanan wazala utsidon, owamazi bulo wakhe, noheti, namayebhusi, nama-amori, namagirgashi, namahivi, nama-areki, namasin, nama-arvadi, namatsemari, namahamati; emveni koko zaphangalala izizwe zamakanan. umda wamakanan wathabathela etsidon, wasinga egerare, wasa egaza; wasinga esodom, negomora, neadama, netsebhoyim, wasa elasha. ngabo abo oonyana baka-ham, ngokwezizwe zabo, ngokweelwimi zabo, emazweni abo, ezintlangeni zabo, ushem wazalelwa naye; unguyiye wabo bonke oonyana bakaebhere, ungumzawlana omkhulu kayafete. oonyana bakashe-m nguelam, noasuri, noarpakishadi, noludi, noaram. oonyana baka-aram ngu-utse, nohuli, nogetere, nomashi. uarpakishadi wazala ushela, ushela wazala uebhere. uebhere wazalelwa oonyana bababini; igama lomnye belingupelege, ngokuba ngemihla yakhe bahlukahluka abemi behlabathi; igama lomninawa wakhe belinguyoketan. uyoketan wazala ualemodadi, noshelefe, nohatsaremaevete, noyera, nohadoram, nouzali, nodikela, no-obhali, noabhimayeli, noshebha, no-ofire, nohavila, noyobhabhi; bonke abo bangoonyana bakayoketan. ukuma kwabo kwathabathela emesha, kwasinga ezefara, intaba yasempumalanga. ngabo abo oonyana bakashe-m ngokwezizwe zabo, ngokweelwimi zabo, emazweni abo, ngokweentlanga zabo. zizo ezo izizwe zoonyana bakanowa, ngokweenzalo zabo, ezintlangeni zabo; zadabuka kubo abo iintlanga ehlabathini emveni konogumbe.

11

ke kaloku lonke ihlabathi libe lintetho-nye, limazwi manye. kwathi, ekundulukukeni kwabo besinga empumalanga, bafumana ithafa ezweni laseshinare; bahlala khona. bathi abanye kwabanye, yizani, senze izitena, sizitshise kunene. baba nezitena endaweni yamatye, nebhithumene endaweni yodaka. bathi, yizani, sizakhele umzi, nepoma lenqaba elincopho isemazulwini; sizenzele igama, hleze sichithakalele ehlabathini lonke. uyehova wehla, eza kukhangela umzi lowo, nenqaba leyo inde, bayakhayo oonyana boluntu. wathi uyehova, yabona, abantu banye, bantetho-nye bonke bephela; yingqalo ke le yokwenza kwabo; kaloku abayi kunqatyelwa nto bayinkqangiyeleyo ukuyenza. yizani, sihle, sidube khona apho intetho yabo, ngokokuze bangevani ngentetho. uyehova

wabachithachitha kwalapho ehlabathini lonke; bayeka ukuwakha loo mzi. ngenxa yoko kwathiwa igama lawo yibhabheli; ngokuba uyehova wayiduba khona apho intetho yehlabathi lonke, wabachithachitha kwalapho uyehova ehlabathini lonke. yiyo le ke inzala kashem: ushem ubeminyaka ilikhulu ezelwe, wazala uarpakishadi, iminyaka emibini emveni konogumbe. ushem wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe uarpakishadi iminyaka emakhulu mahlanu, wazala oonyana neentombi. uarpakishadi wahlala iminyaka emashumi mathathu anamihlanu, wazala ushela. uarpakishadi wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe ushela iminyaka emakhulu mane anamathathu, wazala oonyana neentombi. ushela wahlala iminyaka emashumi mathathu, wazala uebhere. ushela wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe uebhere iminyaka emakhulu mane anamithathu, wazala oonyana neentombi. uebhere wahlala iminyaka emashumi mathathu anamine, wazala upelege. uebhere wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe upelege iminyaka emakhulu mane anamanci mathathu, wazala oonyana neentombi. upelege wahlala iminyaka emashumi mathathu, wazala urehu. upelege wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe urehu iminyaka emakhulu mabini anesithoba, wazala oonyana neentombi. urehu wahlala iminyaka emashumi mathathu anamibini, wazala userugi. urehu wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe userugi iminyaka emakhulu mabini anesixhenxe, wazala oonyana neentombi. userugi wahlala iminyaka emashumi mathathu, wazala unahore. userugi wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe unahore iminyaka emakhulu mabini, wazala oonyana neentombi. unahore wahlala iminyaka emashumi mabini anesithoba, wazala utera. unahore wahlala emveni kokuzala kwakhe utera iminyaka elikhulu elinashumi-nye linesithoba, wazala oonyana neentombi. utera wahlala iminyaka emashumi asixhenxe, wazala uabram, nonahore, noharan. yiyo le ke inzala katera: utera wazala uabram, nonahore, noharan; uharan wazala ulote. wafa uharan esekho utera uyise, senze lokuzalwa kwakhe, eure yamakaledi. uabram nonahore bazeka abafazi; igama lomka-abram lalingusarayi; igama lomkanahore lalingumilka, intombi kaharan, usomilka, usoyiska. usarayi ebengazali, engenamntwana. utera wamthabatha uabram, unyana wakhe, nolote unyana kaharan, unyana wonyana wakhe, nosarayi umolokazana wakhe, umka-abram unyana wakhe, baphuma nabo eure yamakaledi, besiya ezweni lakwakanan; bafika kwelakwahanan, bahlala khona. imihla katera yaba yiminyaka emakhulu mabini anamihlanu; wafa utera kwelakwahanan.

ke kaloku uyehova wathi kuabram, hamba, umke ezweni lakowenu, kwelokuzalwa kwakho, nasendlwini kayihlo, uye ezweni endokubonisa lona; ndikwenze uhlanga olukhulu, ndikusikelele, ndilikhulise igama lakho, ube yintsikelelo; ndibasisikelele abakusikelelayo, ndimtshabhise okuqalek-isayo; zisikeleleke ngawe zonke izizwe zehlalathi. wahamba uabram njengoko wathethayo uyehova kuye; wahamba naye ulote. uabram ubeminyaka imashumi asixhenxe anamihlanti ezelwe, ukuphuma kwakhe kwelakwahanan. uabram wathabatha usarayi umkakhe, nolote unyana womninawa wakhe, nengqwebo yabo yonke ababeyiqwebile, nabantu ababebafumene kwelakwahanan; baphuma ke besiya ezweni lakwakanan, bafika ke ezweni lakwakanan. uabram wacanda ilizwe, wada waya kwindawo enoshekem, wada waya emokini kamore. amakanan abekho ngelo xesha kulo ilizwe. uyehova wabonakala kuabram, wathi, imbewu yakho ndiya kuyinika eli lizwe. wamakhela khona isibingelelo uyehova, owabonakalayo kuye. wesuka khona waya entabeni ngasempumalanga, ebheteli, wayitwabulula intente yakhe, ibheteli ingasentshonalanga, iayi ngasempumalanga; wamakhela khona isibingelelo uyehova, wanqula igama likayehova. wanduluka uabram, ehamba encothula, esinga kwelasezantsi. kwabakho indlala ezweni. wehla uabraham waya eyiputa, ukuze aphambukele khona; ngokuba indlala ibinzima elizweni. kwathi, akusondela ukuba angene eyiputa, wathi kusarayi umkakhe, uyabona ke, ndiyazi ukuba ungumfazi omhle imbonakalo. kothi ke, akukubona amayiputa, ahi, ngumkakhe lo; andibulale, akuyeke wena udle ubomi. uze uthi, ungudade wethu wena; ukuze kulunge kum ngenxa yakho, umphefumlo wam udle ubomi ngenxa enawe. kwathi, akufika uabram eyiputa, ambona amayiputa umfazi ukuba uyinzwakazi. bambona abathetheli bakafaro, bamdumisa kufaro; umfazi wasiwa endlwini kafaro. wamphatha ngokulungileyo uabram ngenxa yakhe; wanempahla emfutshane, neenkomo, namaesile, nabakhonzi, nabakhonzazana, neemazi zamaesile, neenkamela. uyehova wambetha ufaro nendlu yakhe ngezibetho ezikhulu ngenxa kasarayi, umka-abram. ufaro wambiza uabram wathi, yintoni na le uyenzileyo kum? yini na ukuba ungandixeleli ukuba ngumkakho? yini na ukuba uthi, ngudade wenu? ndamthabatha ukuba abe ngumfazi wam. ngoku ke nanko unikakho, mthabathe uhambe. ufaro wawawisela umthetho amadoda ngaye; amkhapha yena nomkakhe, nzinto zakhe zonke.

wenyuka uabram, ephuma eyiputa, yena nomkakhe, neento zakhe zonke, enolote, esinga kwelasezantsi. uabram waye esisityebi kunene ngemfuyo, nangesilivere, nangegolide. wahamba encothula, esuka kwelasezantsi, wafika ebheteli, kuloo ndawo yayikhona intente yakhe matanci, phakathi kwebheteli neayi, endaweni yesibingelelo awasenzayo khona ekuqaleni. uabram walinqula khona igama likayehova. naye ulote, obehamba noabram, waye enemphahla emfutshane, neenkomo, neentente. ilizwe elo alaba nakubathwala, ukuba bahlale ndawonye; ngokuba impahla yabo yayininzi, ababa nakuhlala ndawonye. kwabakho ukubambana phakathi kwabalusi bemfuyo ka-abram nabalusi bemfuyo kalote. ngelo xesha ilizwe lalimiwe ngamakanan namaperizi. uabram wathi kulote, makungabikho mbambano kaloku phakathi kwam nawe, naphakathi kwabalusi bam nabalusi bakho; ngokuba singamadoda azalanayo. aliphambi kwakho na ilizwe lonke? khawahluke kum; ukuba uya ekhohlo, ndoya ekunene, ukuba uya ekunene, ndoya ekhohlo. ulote waphakamisa amehlo akhe, wawukhangela wonke ummandla waseyordan, ngokuba ubunamanzi wonke, engekayonakalisi uyehova isodom negomora, unjengomyezo kayehova, unjengelizwe laseyiputa, usingise etsohare. ulote wawunyula wonke ummandla waseyordan; wanduluka ulote waya ngasempumalanga; bahlukana ke. uabram wahlala ezweni lakwakanan; ulote wahlala emizini yaloo mmandla, wayisondezela esodom intente yakhe. ke kaloku amadoda asesodom ayengabenzi bobubi, engaboni abakhulu kuyehova. wathi uyehova kuabram, emveni kokuba ulote ahlukane naye, khawuwaphakamise amehlo akho ukuloo ndawo ukuyo, ubhekise entla, nasezantsi, nasempumalanga, nasentshonalanga; ngokuba lonke ilizwe olibonayo ndiya kulinika wena, nembewu yakho, kude kuse ephakadeni; ndiyenze imbewu yakho ibe njengothuli lomhlaba, angathi ubani enako ukulubala uthuli lomhlaba, ayibale nembewu yakho. suka, ulihambe ilizwe ngobude balo nangobubanzi balo; ngokuba ndiya kulinika wena. wancothula uabram intente yakhe, waya wahlala ngasemiokini kamamre esehebron, wakhela khona uyehova isibingelelo.

kwathi ngemihla ka-amrafele ukumkani waseshinare, noariyoki ukumkani wase-elazare, nokedorlahomere ukumkani wakwaelam, notidali ukumkani wamagoyi, benza imfazwe nobhera ukumkani was-

esodom, nobhirsha ukumkani wasegomora, noshinabhi ukumkani waseadama, noshe-mebhere ukumkani wasetsebhoyim, nokumkani wasebhela, eyitsohare. bonke abo baqukana entilini yasesidim, elulwandle lwetyuwa. iminyaka elishumi elinamibini bakhonza ukedorlahomere, bathi ngomnyaka weshumi elinantathu bagwilika. ngomnyaka weshumi elinamine weza ukedorlahomere nookumkani ababanaye, bawatshabalalisa amarafa eashtarotikarnayim, namazuzi eham, namaema ethafeni lasekiriyatayim, namahori entabeni yawo yakwashire, kwasa kwielparan, engasentlango. bajika, beza e-en-mishpati eyikadeshe, balitshabalalisa lonke ilizwe lakwa-amaleki, nama-amori abehleli ehatsetson-tamare. waphuma ukumkani wasesodom, nokumkani wasegomora, nokumkani waseadama, nokumkani wasetsebhoyim, nokumkani wasebhela, eyitsohare, bakha uluhlu lolukwa nabo entilini yasesidim; nokedorlahomere ukumkani wakwaelam, notidali ukumkani wamagoyi, noamrafele ukumkani wase-shinare, noariyoki ukumkani wase-elazare: ookumkani abahlanu balwa nabane. ke intili yasesidim yaye iyiminxuma yodwa yebhitumene; basaba ookumkani, owasesodom, nowasegomora, beyela khona, amasalela asabela entabeni. bayithabatha yonke impahla yasesodom, negomora, nako konke ukudla kwabo, bemka. bamthabatha nolote, nempahla yakhe, unyana womninawa ka-abram, bemka; kuba wayehleli esodom. wafika osindileyo, waxelela uabram, umhebhre; yena ebheleli emiokini kamamre umamori, umzalwana kaeshkoli, nomzalwana ka-anere; bona ke bebengamanqophisana noabram. weva ke uabram, ukuba uthinjiwe umzalwana wakhe, wawaphalaza amadoda akhe aqeqeshiweyo, azalelwe endlwini yakhe, angamakhulu mathathu aneshumi elinesibhozo, wasukela, waya kufika kwadan. wawahlulahlula, wabawela ebusuku, yena nabakhonzi bakho, wabagxotha, wasasukela wasa ehobha, engasekhohlo kwedamasko. wazibuyisa zonke iimpahla, kwanolote unizalwana wakhe, wazibuyisa neempahla zakhe, kwanabafazi nabantu. waphuma ukumkani wasesodom, esiya kumkhawulela ekubuyeni kwakhe ekutshabalaliseni ukedorlahomere, nookumkani ebabanaye, entilini yeshave, eyintili yookumkani. umelkitsedeke, ukumkani wasesalem, waphuma enesonka newayini, ubengumbingeleli kathixo osenyangweni. wamsikelela wathi, makasikelelwe uabram nguthixo osenyangweni, umninimazulu nehlabathi! makabongwe uthixo osenyangweni obanikeleyo ababandezeli bakho esandleni sakho. uabram wamnika isishumi seento zonke.

wathi ukumkani wasesodom, kuabram, ndinike abantu, uthabathe impahla. wathi uabram kukumkani wasesodom, isandla sam ndisiphakamisele kuyehova uthixo osenyangweni, umninimazulu nehlabathi, ukuba andiyi kuthabatha nosinga, nokuba ngumtya wembadana, ukuba andiyi kuthabatha kuko konke okwakho; ukuze ungatsho ukuthi, mna nidimtyebisile uabram. makungabikho nto iyeyam, kuphela ibe yile nto idliweyo ngabafana, nesabelo samadoda abehamba nam, uanere, noeshkoli, nomamre; wona makasithabathe isabelo sawo.

15

emveni kwezo zinto, lafika ilizwe likayehova kuabram ngombono, lisithi, musa ukoyika, abram; ndiyngweletshe yakho, umvuzo wakho omkhulu kunene. wathi uabram, nkosi yam, yehova, wondinika ntoni na? ndihamba ndingenamntwana; indlamafa yendlu yam ngulo eliyezere wasedamasko. wathi uabram, yabona, akundinikanga mbewu; yabona, umntu ongowendlu yam uya kuba yindlamafa yam. nalo ilizwi likayehova lifika kuye, lisithi, akayi kuba yindlamafa yakho lo; ngoya kuphuma ezibilini zakhe, yena oya kuba yindlamafa yakho. wamsa phandle, wathi, khawubheke phezu elulwini, uzibale iinkwenkwezi, ukuba unokuzibala; wathi kuye, iya kuba njalo ke imbewu yakho. wakholwa kuyehova; oko wakubalela ebulungiseni kuye. wathi kuye, ndinguyehova owakukhuphayo eure yamakaledi, ukuba ndikunike eli lizwe, ulidle ilifa. wathi yena, nkosi yehova, ndiya kwazi ngantoni na, ukuba ndiya kulidla ilifa? wathi kuye, ndithabathele ithokazi eliminyaka mithathu, nemazi yebhokhwe eminyaka mithathu, nenkunzi yemvu eminyaka mithathu, nehobe, negobo levukuthu. wamthabathela ke zonke ezo zinto, wazicanda kubini, wazibeka izahlulo, esinye sakhangelana nesinye; ke zona iintaka akazicanda. ehla amaxhalanga phezu kwezidumbu, wawaphekuza uabram. kwathi, xa litshonayo ilanga, efikelwe uabram bubuthongo obukhulu, wabo na efikelwa kukothuka nabubumnyama obukhulu. wathi kuabram, yazi ke, ukuba imbewu yakho iya kuba ngumphambukeli ezweni elingelayo, ibakhonze abo, bayicinezele, iminyaka emakhulu mane. kananjalo uhlanga eya kulukhonza ndiya kulugweba; emveni koko iya kuphuma ineempahla ezininzi. ke wena uya kuya kooyihlo unoxolo; ungewatywe uyingwevu enkulu. kwesesine isizukulwana iya kubuyela apha, kuba ubugwenza bama-amori abukazaliseki. kwathi, lakuba litshonile ilanga, kwakuba sithokothoko, wabona kukho; iziko eliqhumayo, elinelangatye elidangazelayo, ela-

canda phakathi kwezo zahlulo. ngaloo mini ke uyehova wenza umnqophiso noabram, wathi, imbewu yakho ndiyinike eli lizwe, lithabathele emlanjeni waseyiputa, lise emlanjeni omkhulu, emlanjeni ongumefrati: amakeni, namakinazi, namakadimon, nama-heti, namaperizi, namarafa, nama-amori, namakanan, namagirigashi, namayebhusi.

16

ke kaloku usarayi umka-abram ubengamzaleli mntwana. waye enomkhonzazana ongumyiputazana, ogama belinguhagare. wathi usarayi kuabram, yabona, uyehova undivungeile ukuba ndingazali; khawungene kumkhonzazana wam lo, mhlawumbi ndingakheka ngaye. waliphulaphula uabram izwi likasarayi. wathi usarayi, umka-abram, wamthabatha uhagare umyiputazana, umkhonzazana wakhe, emveni kokuba uabram wayehleli iminyaka elishumi ezweni lakwakanan, wamnika uabram indoda yakhe ukuba abe ngumkakhe. wamngena ke uhagare, wamitha; akubona ukuba umithi, inkosikazi yakhe yacukucezeka emehlweni akhe. wathi usarayi kuabram, ukoniwa kwam makube phezu kwakho; umkhonzazana wam ndimnke mna esifubeni sakho; uthe akubona ukuba umithi, ndacukucezeka emehlweni akhe; uyehova makagwebe phakathi kwam nawe. wathi uabram kusarayi, yabona, umkhonzazana wakho asesandleni sakho; yenza kuye okulungileyo emehlweni akho. usarayi wamcinezela, wabaleka wemka ebusweni bakhe. ke kaloku isithunywa sikayehova samfumanana ngasemthonjeni wamanzi entlango, ngasemthonjeni osendleleni eya eshure. sathi, hagare, mkhonzazana kasarayi, uvela phi na, usiya phi na? wathi, ndibaleke ndemka ebusweni bukasarayi, inkosikazi yam. sathi isithunywa sikayehova kuye, buyela kwinkosikazi yakho, uzithobe phantsi kwesandla sayo. sathi isithunywa sikayehova kuye, ndiya kuyandisa kakhulu imbewu yakho, ingabalwa ngexa yobuninzi. sathi isithunywa sikayehova kuye, yabona umithi; uya kuzala unyana, umthiye igama elingushmayeli, ngokuba uyehova uzivile iintsizi zakho. yena uya kuba ngumntu onjenge-esile lasendle ukundweba; isandla sakhe siya kuchasana nabantu bonke, isandla sabantu bonke sichasane naye; ahlale ebusweni babazalwana bakhe bonke. walibiza igama likayehova, obethetha naye, wathi, unguthixo ozibonakalisayo. ngokuba wathi, ndisabona na nalapha, emveni kokuba ndimbonile? ngexa yoko walithiya elo qula igama lokuthi liqula likaphila-ebonile; nalo phakathi kwekadeshe nebherede. uhagare wamzalela uabram unyana; uabram ukumthiya igama unyana

wakhe, lowo abemzalele yena uhagare, wathi ngushmayeli. uabram ubeminyaka imashumi asibhozo anamithandathu ezelwe, oko uhagare wamzalelayo uabram uishmayeli.

17

kwathi, uabram akuba minyaka imashumi asithoba anesithoba ezelwe, uyehova wabonakala kuabram, wathi kuye, ndinguthixo usomandla; hamba phambi kwam ube ngogqibeleleyo. ndiya kuwubeka umnqophiso wam phakathi kwam nawe, ndikwandise kakhulu kunene. wawa uabram ngobuso bakhe. uthixo wathetha naye, esithi, mna, yabona, umnqophiso wam unawe; uya kuba nguyise wengxokolo yeentlanga. kananjalo akusayi kuthiwa igama lakho nguabram; igama lakho liya kuba nguabraham, ngokuba ndikwenze uyise wengxokolo yeentlanga; ndiya kukuqha misa kakhulu kunene, ndikwenze iintlanga, kuphume ookumkani kuwe; ndiwumise umnqophiso wam phakathi kwam nawe, naphakathi kwembewu yakho emva kwakho kwizizukulwana zayo, ube ngumnqophiso ongunaphakade, wokuba ndibe nguthixo kuwe, nakwimbewu yakho emva kwakho; ndilinike wena nembewu yakho emva kwakho ilizwe lokuphambukela kwakho, lonke ilizwe eli lakwakanan, ukuba libe yinto yenu ngonaphakade, ndibe nguthixo wabo. wathi uthixo kuabraham, wena ke, umnqophiso wam wowugcina, nembewu yakho emva kwakho kwizizukulwana zabo. nguwo lo umnqophiso wam eniya kuwugcina phakathi kwam nani, nembewu yakho emva kwakho: wokuba yonke into eyindoda kuni yaluswe; naluswe inyama yokwaluswa; oko kube ngumqondiso womnqophiso ophakathi kwam nani. unyana omihla isibhozo makaluswe kuni, yonke into eyindoda kwizizukulwana zenu, ezelwe endlwini, nezuzwe ngemali kubani wolunye uhlanga, ongengowembewu yakho yena. makaluswe ozelwe endlwini yakho, nozuzwe ngemali yakho; umnqophiso wam enyameni yenu uya kuba ngumnqophiso ongunaphakade. into eyindoda engalukileyo, enyama yokwaluswa ingaluswanga, loo mphefumlo mawunqanyulwe, ungabikho ebantwini bakowawo; uwaphule umnqophiso wam. wathi uthixo kuabraham, usarayi umkakho akuyi kumbiza ngegama lokuba ngusarayi; igama lakhe loba ngusara. ndiya kumsikelela; kananjalo ndikunike unyana ngaye, ndimsikelele, abe ziintlanga, kuphume ookumkani bezizwe kuye. uabraham wawa ngobuso bakhe, wahleka, wathi entliziyweni yakhe, azi umntu ominyaka ilikhulu wozalelwa na? azi usara, intokazi eminyaka imashumi asithoba, angazala na?

wathi uabraham kuthixo, wanga uishmayeli angadla ubomi phambi kwakho! wathi uthixo, ewe, usara umkakho uya kukuzalela unyana, umbize ngegama lokuba nguisake; ndiwumise umnqophiso wam naye, ube ngumnqophiso ongunaphakade kwimbewu yakhe emva kwakhe. ngokusingisele kuishmayeli ndikuvile; uyabona, ndimsikelele, ndimqhamisile, ndimandisile kakhulu kunene. uya kuzala izikhulu ezilishumi elinazibini, ndimenze uhlanga olukhulu. umnqophiso wam wona ndowumisa noisake, oya kumzalelwa ngusara ngeli xesha nyakenye. wagqiba ukuthetha naye. wenyuka uthixo esuka kuabraham. uabraham wamthabatha uishmayeli unyana wakhe, nabo bonke abazalelwe endlwini yakhe, nabo bonke abazuzwe ngemali yakhe, yonke into eyindoda phakathi kwabantu bendlu ka-abraham, wayalusa inyama yokwaluswa kwangaloo mini, njengoko abethethile uthixo kuye. uabraham ebeminyaka imashumi asithoba anesithoba ezelwe, ukwaluswa kwenyama yokwaluswa. uishmayeli, unyana wakhe, ebeminyaka ilishumi elinamithathu ezelwe, ukwaluswa kwenyama yokwaluswa. kwangaloo mini waluswa uabraham, noishmayeli unyana wakhe. nawo onke amadoda endlu yakhe, azalelwe endlwini yakhe, nazuzwe ngemali kubani wolunye uhlanga, aluswa kunye naye.

18

uyehova wabonakala kuye emiokini kamamre, ehleli emnyango wentente, ekufudumaleni kwemini. wawaphakamisa amehlo akhe, wabona, nango amadoda amathathu emi ngakuye. wabona, wagidima, eya kuwa khawulela, esuka emnyango wentente. waqubuda emhlabeni, wathi, nkosi yam, ukuba kaloku ndibabalwe nguwe, musa ukudlula umke kumkhonzi wakho. makhe kuthatyathwe intwana yamanzi, nihlambe iinyawo zenu, ningqengqe phantsi komthi lo; ndithabathe iqhekeza lesonka, nixhase iintliziyo zenu; kamva nodlula; kuba nize kudlula ngenxa yoko kumkhonzi wenu. athi, yenza ngoko uthethe ngako. wakhawuleza uabraham, waya ententeni kusara, wathi, khawuleza, uxovule iiseha ezintathu zomgubo ocoliweyo, wenze amaqebengwana ezonka. wagidima waya ezinkomeni uabraham, wathabatha ithole lenkomo, lithambile, lilungile, wanika umfana, wakhawuleza ukulilungisa. wathabatha amasi, nobisi, nethole lenkomo abelilungisile, wabeka phambi kwawo, wema ngakuwo phantsi komthi lowo, adla. athi kuye, uphi na usara umkakho? wathi, nanko ententeni. yathi, ndiya kubuyela kuwe, lakubuya eli xesha; yabona, usara

umkakho uya kuba nonyana. weva usara esemnyango wentente, wona esemva kwayo. ke kaloku uabraham nosara babesebaluphele, sebekhulile; kusekunqamkile kusara okwendlela yabafazi. usara wahleka ngaphakathi kwakhe, esithi, emveni kokuba ndihagele, ndisaya kuyolelwa na, nenkosi yam yaluphele nje? wathi uyehova kuabraham, yini na ukuba usara ahleke, esithi, kuhleliwe nje ndiya kuzala na ndaluphele nje mna? kukho nto ingamnqabelayo na uyehova? ngexesha elimisiweyo ndiya kubuyela kuwe, lakubuya eli xesha, usara abe nonyana. wakhanyela usara, esithi, andihlekanga; kuba ebesoyika. wathi yena, hayi, uhlekile. asuka ke amadoda lawo ondala esodom; uabraham ehamba nawo, ewaphelelelela. wathi uyehova, ndomfihlela na uabraham into endiza kuyenza? kanti uabraham uya kuthi abe luhlanga olukhulu, olunamandla, zisikeleleke ngaye iintlanga zonke zehlabathi. kuba ndaze yena, ukuze abawisele umthetho abantwana bakhe, nendlu yakhe emva kwakhe, bagcine indlela kayehova, benze ubulungisa nokusesikweni, ukuze uyehova amenzele uabraham into ayithethileyo kuye. wathi uyehova, isikhalo sasesodom negomora sisikhulu nje, nesono sayo sinzima kunene nje, ndiya kukha ndihle, ndikhangele ukuba baphelelisile na ngokwesikhalo sayo esifikileyo kum; ukuba akunjalo, ndazi. ajika apho amadoda lawo, asinga esodom; ke yena uabraham wayesemi phambi koyehova. wasondela uabraham, wathi, ungade ubhebhetha olilungisa kunye nongendawo yini na? hi, kwakho amashumi amahlanu amalungisa phakathi komzi; ungade uyibhebhetha, ungayixoleli, loo ndawo yini na, ngenxa yamalungisa amashumi mahlanu akuyo? makube lee kuwe ukwenza ngokwendawo enjalo ukubulala olilungisa kunye nongendawo, ilungisa libe njenongendawo; makube lee kuwe. umgwebi wehlabathi lonke akayi kwenza okusesikweni yini na? wathi uyehova, ukuba ndithe ndafumana esodom amalungisa amashumi mahlanu phakathi komzi, ndoyixolela yonke loo ndawo ngenxa yawo. waphendula uabraham, wathi, khawubone, sendide ndathetha enkosini, ndiluthuli nothuthu. hi ke, kwasweleka isihlanu kumalungisa amashumi mahlanu, wowonakalisa ngenxa yesihlanu yini na wonke umzi? yathi, andiyi kuwonakalisa, ukuba ndithe ndafumana khona amashumi omane anesihlanu. waphinda kanjalo wathetha kuye, wathi, hi ke, kwafunyanwa khona amashumi omane? yathi, andiyi kukwenza ngenxa yamashumi omane. wathi, mayingabi namsindo inkosi, khe ndithethe. hi ke, kwafunyanwa khona amashumi omathathu? yathi, andiyi kukwenza, ukuba ndithe ndafumana khona amashumi omathathu. wathi, khawubone,

sendide ndathetha enkosini. hi ke, kwafunyanwa khona amashumi omabini? yathi, andiyi kuwonakalisa ngenxa yamashumi omabini. wathi, mayingabi namsindo inkosi, khendithethe esi sihlandlo sodwa. hi ke, kwafunyanwa khona ishumi elinye? yathi, andiyi kuwonakalisa ngenxa yeshumi elinye. wemka uyehova, akugqiba ukuthetha kuabraham; uabraham wabuyela endaweni yakhe.

19

zafika izithunywa ezo zozibini esodom ngokuhlwa, ulote ehleli esangweni lesodom. ulote wazibona, wesuka waya kukizhawulela, waqubuda ngobuso emhlabeni. wathi, khanibone, zinkosi zam! khaniphambukele endlwini yomkhonzi wenu, nilale, nihlambe iinyawo zenu, nivuke kusasa, nihambe indlela yenu. zathi, hayi, lolala esitratweni. wazijoka kunene, zaphambukela kuye, zangena endlwini yakhe; wazenzela isidlo, woja nezonka ezingenagwele, zadla. ke kaloku, zingekalali, amadoda aloo mzi, amadoda as-esodom, ayirhawula indlu, ethabathela kumfana esa kwixhego, bonke abantu bevela nasekupheleni kwawo. bambiza ulote, bathi kuye, aphi na amadoda angene kuwe ngobu busuku? wakhuphele kuthi, siwazi. waphuma ulote waya kubo emnyango, waluvula ucango emva kwakhe, wathi, musani ukwenza into embi, bazalwana. khani-bone, ndineentombi ezimbini ezingazani nandoda; mandikhuphele zona kuni, nenze kuzo ngoko kulungileyo emehlweni enu. ke kula madoda musani ukwenza nto, kuba angene ngenxa yoko emthunzini wophahla lwam. bathi, khwelela; batsho bathi, lo wezayo ngokuphambukela uhla egweba; ngoku sokuphatha kakubi wena kunawo. besuka indulumbane phezu kwendoda ulote, basondela, beza kulughekeza ucango. amadoda lawo asolula isandla sawo, amngenisela ulote kuwo endlwini, aluvula ucango. awabetha ngobumfama amadoda abesemnyango wendlu, ethabathela kwencinane esa kwenkulu, azidinisa ke ukufuna umnyango. ahi amadoda lawo kulote, usenabani na apha? umyeni, noonyana bakho, neentombi zakho, nabo bonke onabo kulo mzi, bakhuphele kule ndawo; ngokuba siya kuyonakalisa le ndawo, ngokuba sikhulu isikhalo sabo ebusweni bukayehova. uyehova usithume ukuba siyonakalise. waphuma, ulote, wathetha kubayeni beentombi zakhe, abaya kuzeka iintombi zakhe, wathi, sukani, niphume kule ndawo; ngokuba uyehova uya kuwonakalisa lo mzi. usuke waba njengohlekisayo emehlweni abayeni beentombi zakhe. izithunywa zamngxamisa ulote ngesifingo, zathi, vuka, thabatha umkakho, neentombi zakho zom-

bini, aba banokufumaneka, hleze ubhebhehwe ngobugwenxa balo mzi. wazilazila; amadoda abamba isandla sakhe, nesandla somkakhe, nesandla seentombi zakhe zombini; uyehova emvela, amkhupha, amyeke ngaphandle komzi. akuba emkhuphele phandle, athi, zisindise ngenxa yomphefumlo wakho. musa ukubheka emva kwakho, musa ukuma kuwo wonke lo mmandla; zisindise ngokuya entabeni, hleze ubhebhehwe. wathi kuwo ulote, hayi, nkosi yam. khawubone, umkhonzi wakho umbabale. uyikhulisile inceba yakho ondenzelelo, ukuba uwusindise umphefumlo wam; mna ke andinako ukuzisindisa ngokuya entabeni, hleze ndinanyathelwe bububi, ndife. khawubone, lo mzi ukufuphi, ukuba kubalekelwe kuwo, mncinane; ndanga ndingazisindisa ngokuya kuwo (awumncinane na?), usinde umphefumlo wam. wathi kuye, yabona, ndikunonelele nangale nto, ukuba ndingawubhukuqi lo mzi uthethe ngawo. khawuleza, zisindise ngokuya khona, kuba andinakwenza nto ude ufike khona. ngenxa yoko igama laloo mzi kwathiwa yitsohare. ilanga lalise liphumile phezu kwehlabathi, ukufika kukalote etsohare. wanisa ke uyehova phezu kwesodom negomora isulfure nomlilo ophuma kuyehova emazulwini; wayibhukuqa loo mizi, nawo wonke loo mmandla, nabo, bonke abemi baloo mizi, nesihlumo somhlaba. kodwa umkakhe, esemva kwakhe, wakhangelanga semva, waba yintsika yetyuwa. uabraham wavuka kusasa, waya kuloo ndawo wayemi kuyo ebusweni bukayehova. wondela esodom negomora, nakulo lonke ilizwe laloo mmandla. wakhangelala; nango unyaka umsi welo zwe, njengomsi weziko lem-futho. kwathi, xenikweni uthixo wayonakalisayo imizi yaloo mmandla, uthixo wamkhumbula uabraham, wamkhupha ulote phakathi kobhukuqi olo, ekuyibhukuqeni imizi leyo abehleli kuyo ulote. wenyuka ulote ephuma etsohare, wahlala entabeni, eneentombi zakhe zombini, kuba ebesoyika ukuhlala etsohare; wahlala emqolombeni, yena neentombi zakhe zombini. yathi eyamazibulo kwencinane, ubawo waluphele; akukho ndoda ezweni apha yokusingena ngokwendlela yehlabathi lonke; yiza, simseze ubawo iwayini, silale naye, sigcine imbewu ngobawo. zameza ke uyise iwayini ngobo busuku; yangena eyamazibulo, yalala noyise; akayazanga yena ukulala kwayo nokuvuka kwayo. kwathi ngengomso, yathi eyamazibulo kwencinane, yabona, ndilele nobawo phezolo; masimseze iwayini nangobu busuku, ungene, ulale naye, ukuba sigcine imbewu ngobawo. zameza ke uyise iwayini nangobo busuku, yasuka, encinane yalala naye; akayazanga yena ukulala kwayo nokuvuka kwayo. zamitha zombini iin-

tombi zikalote ngoyise. eyamazibulo yazala unyana, yambiza ngegama elingumowabhi; yena nguyise wamamowabhi unanamhla. nencinane yazala unyana, yambiza ngegama elingubhenami; yena nguyise wonyana baka-amon unanamhla.

20

ke kaloku uabraham wanduluka apho, waya ezweni lasezantsi, wahlala phakathi kwekadeshe neshure, waphambukela egerare. wathi uabraham ngosara umkakhe, ngudade wethu. uabhimeleki ukumkani wasegerare wathuma, wamthabatha usara. weza uthixo kuabhimeleki ngephupha ebusuku, wathi kuye, uyabona, ufile ngenxa yomfazi omthabathileyo; ngumkamntu. ke uabhimeleki ubengasondelanga kuye; wathi, nkosi, nolunobulungisa uhlanga wolubulala, yini na? akatshongo na yena kum ukuthi, ngudade wethu, naye ngokwakhe wathi, ngumnakwethu? le nto ndiyenze ngentliziyo yam igqibelele, nangezandla zam zimsulwa. wathi uthixo kuye ngephupha, nam ndiyazi ukuba uyenze le nto ngentliziyo yakho igqibelele. ndakunqanda nam, ukuba ungoni kum; ngenxa yoko andikuvumelanga ukuba umchukumise. ngoko mbuyise umfazi wale ndoda, ngokuba ingumprofeti; yokuthandazela ukuba uphile; ukuba uthe akwambuyisa, yazi ukuba uya kufa, wena nabo bonke onabo. wavuka kwakusasa uabhimeleki, wababiza bonke abakhonzi bakhe, wawathetha onke la mazwi ezindlebeni zabo. oyika kakhulu loo madoda. uabhimeleki wambiza uabraham, wathi kuye, yintoni na le nto uyenzileyo kuthi? ndikone ngantoni na, ukuba mna nobukumkani bam isono esingaka? wenze kum izenzo ezingezakwenziwa. wathi uabhimeleki kuabraham, ubone ntoni na, ukuba uyenze le nto? wathi uabraham, ndithe, akukho kanye ukoyika uthixo kule ndawo; baya kundibulala ngenxa yomkam. okwenene ngudade wethu; yintombi kabawo, kodwa akantombi kama, waba ngumkam ke. kwathi, uthixo akundiphambukisa, andikhuphe endlwini kabawo, ndathi kuye, nantsi inceba owondenzela yona: ezindaweni zonke esofika kuzo, uze uthi ngam, ngumnakwethu. uabhimeleki wathabatha impahla emfutshane, neenkomo, nabakhonzi, nabakhonzazana, wanika uabraham; wambuyisela usara umkakhe kuye. wathi uabhimeleki, nali ilizwe lam, liphambi kwakho; hlala apho kulungileyo emehlweni akho. wathi kusara, yabona, umnakwenu ndimnike iwaka lesilivere; yabona, sisigqubuthelo samehlo kuwe, ngokusingisele kubo bonke aba nawe; naphakathi kwabo bonke ugwe-tyelwe. wathandaza uabraham kuthixo; uthixo wamphilisa uabhimeleki, nomkakhe,

nabakhonzazana bakhe, bazala. ngokuba uyehova ubezivingcile kanye, zonke izizalo endlwini ka-abhimeleki, ngenxa kasara, umka-abraham.

21

ke kaloku uyehova wamvelela usara njen-goko ebetshilo; uyehova wamenzela usara njengoko abekuthethile. wamitha ke usara, wamazalela uabraham unyana ekwaluphaleni kwakhe, ngexesha elimisiweyo abelithethile uthixo kuye. uabraham wamthiya loo nyana wakho abemzalelwe, awamzalayo usara, igama elinguisake. uabraham wamalusa uisake unyana wakhe, akuba ntsuku zisibhozo ezelwe, njengoko uthixo abem-wisele umthetho. uabraham ube eminyaka ilikhulu, ukuzalelwa kwakhe uisake unyana wakhe. wathi usara, undihlekisile uthixo; bonke abakuvuyo oku baya kuhluka nam. wathi, ngubani na obengatsholo kuabraham ukuthi, usara wanyisa abantwana? ngokuba ndimzalele unyana ekwaluphaleni kwakhe. wakhula umntwana, walunyulwa; uabraham wenza isidlo esikhulu mhlana walunyulwayo uisake. usara wambona unyana kahagare umyiputazana, awamazalela uabraham, ehlekisa. wathi kuabraham, mgxotho umkhonzazana nonyana wakhe; kuba unyana walo mkhonzazana akayi kulidla ilifa ndawonye nonyana wam uisake. lalibi kunene elo zwi emehlweni ka-abraham ngenxa yonyana wakhe. wathi uthixo kuabraham, malingabi libi emehlweni akho ngenxa yenkwenkwe, nangenxa yomkhon-zazana wakho. entweni yonke ayithethileyo usara kuwe, phulaphula izwi lakhe, ngokuba iya kuba ngoisake lo imbewu kuwe. kanan-jalo unyana womkhonzazana ndiya ku-menza uhlanga, ngokuba eyimbewu yakho. wavuka kusasa uabraham, wathabatha isonka nentsuba yamanzi, wanika uha-gare, ebeka emagxeni akhe, nenkwenkwe, wamndulula. wemka ke, wandwendwela entlango yasebher-shebha. aphela amanzi entsubeni, wayiphosa inkwenkwe phantsi kwetyholo. waya wahlala phantsi malunga nayo, umgama ongangowokutola ngo-tolo; kuba wathi, mandingakuboni ukufa kwenkwenkwe. wahlala phantsi malunga nayo ke, waphakamisa izwi lakhe, walila. waliva uthixo ilizwi lenkwenkwe. samemeza isithunywa sikathixo kuhagare sisemazul-wini, sathi kuye, unantoni na, hagare? musa ukoyika, ngokuba uthixo ulivile ilizwi lenkwenkwe apho ikhona. suka ume, uyithabathe inkwenkwe, uyibambe ngesandla; kuba ndiya kuyenza uhlanga olukhulu. uthixo wawavula amehlo akhe, wabhona iqula lamanzi; waya wayizalisa intsuba ngamanzi, wayiseza inkwenkwe. uthixo waba nenkwenkwe leyo; yakhula,

yahlala entlango, yaba yintoli yakukhula, yahlala entlango yaseparan; unina wayithabathela umfazi ezweni laseyiputa. kwathi ngelo xesha, wathetha uabhimeleki, nofikolo umthetheli womkhosi wakhe, kuabraham, esithi, uthixo unawe entweni yonke osukuba uyenza. ngoko ndifungele uthixo apha, ukuba akuyi kundixokisa mna, noonyana bam, nenzalo yam; wothi ngokwenceba endiyenzileyo kuwe, wenze kum, nakwilizwe ophambukele kulo. wathi uabraham, mna ndofunga. uabraham wamohlwaya uabhimeleki ngenxa yequla lamanzi elal-ihluthwe ngabakhonzi baka-abhimeleki. wathi uabhimeleki, bendingazi ukuba yenziwe ngubani na le nto; nawe ube ungandixelelanga; nam bendingayivanga, ndiyiva namhla. uabraham wathabatha impahla emfutshane, neenkomo, wanika uabhimeleki, benza umnqophiso bobabini. uabraham wamisa amathokazi ezimvu asixhenxe omhlambi, aba wodwa. wathi uabhimeleki kuabraham, ayintoni na la mathokazi ezimvu asixhenxe uwamisileyo odwa? wathi, la mathokazi ezimvu asixhenxe wawathabatha esandleni sam, abe bubungqina bam bokuba ndilimbile eli qula. ngenxa yoko kwathiwa loo ndawo yibher-shebha; ngokuba kulapho bafungayo bobabini. benza ke umnqophiso ebher-shebha. wesuka uabhimeleki, nofikolo umthetheli womkhosi wakhe, babuyela ezweni lamafilisti. uabraham watyala umtamariske ebher-shebha, walinqula khona igama likayehova uthixo ongunaphakade. uabraham waye engumphambukeli ezweni lamafilisti imihla emininzi.

22

kwathi emveni kwezo nto, uthixo wamvavanya uabraham, wathi kuye, abraham; wathi yena, ndilapha. wathi, khawuthabathe unyana wakho, emnye kuwe, omthandayo, uisake, uhambe uye ezweni lasemoriya, umnyuse khona abe lidini elinyukayo phezu kwentaba endokuxelela nina. wavuka uabraham kusasa, walibopha iesile lakhe, wathabatha amabini kumadodana akhe, noisake unyana wakhe, wacanda iinkuni zedini elinyukayo, wesuka waya endaweni abemxelele yona uthixo. ngomhla wesithathu uabraham wawaphakamisa amehlo akhe, wayibona loo ndawo ikude. wathi uabraham kumadodana akhe, hlalani nina apha ne-esile; mna nomfana lo soya phaya, singule, sibuye size kuni. wazithabatha uabraham iinkuni zedini elinyukayo, wazibeka phezu koisake unyana wakhe, waphatha umlilo ngesandla, nesitshetshe, bahamba bobabini ndawonye. watsho uisake kuabraham uyise ukuthi, bawo. wathi yena, ndilapha, nyana wam. wathi,

nangu umlilo neenkuni; iphi na ke imvu yedini elinyukayo? wathi uabraham, uthixo wozibonela imvu yedini elinyukayo, nyana wam. bahamba bobabini ndawonye. bafika endaweni abemxelele yona uthixo, wakha khona uabraham isibingelelo, wazicwangcisa iinkuni, wambopha uisake unyana wakhe, wambeka esibingelelweni phezu kweenkuni. wasolula uabraham isandla sakhe, wathabatha isitshetshe, ukuba amsike unyana wakhe. samemeza kuye isithunywa sikayehova sisemazulwini, sathi, abraham, abraham. wathi, ndilapha. sathi, musa ukusisa isandla sakho kumfana, musa ukumenza nto, kuba ndiyazi ngoku ukuba uyamoyika uthixo; akunqabanga nonyana akho kum, emnye kuwe. uabraham waphakamisa amehlo akhe, wakhangela, nantso inkunzi yegusha ngasemva, ibambeke ngeempondo etyholweni; waya uabraham, wayithabatha inkunzi yegusha, wayinyusa ukuba ibe lidini elinyukayo esikhundleni sonyana wakhe. uabraham wathi igama laloo ndawo linguyehova ozibonelayo ekuthiwa nanamhla, entabeni abonakala kuyo uyehova. samemeza isithunywa sikayehova kuabraham okwesibini sise-mazulwini sathi, ndizifungile, utsho uyehova, ngenxa enokuba uyenzile le nto, akwanqaba nonyana wakho, emnye kuwe; ukuba ndiya kukusikelela ndikusikelele; ndiya kuyandisa ndiyandise imbewu yakho njengeenkwenkwezi zezulu, nanjengentlabathi eselunxwemeni lolwandle; imbewu yakho ilidle ilifa isango leentshaba zayo; zisikelelwe ngembewu yakho zonke untlanga zehlabathi, ngenxa enokuba uliphulaphule ilizwi lam. wabuyela uabraham kumadodana akhe, besuka baya bendawonye ebher-shebha, wahlala uabraham ebher-shebha. kwathi emva kwezi zinto, kwaxelwa kuabraham kwathiwa, yabona, umilka ukwazele naye kunahore, umninawa wakho, abantwana: u-utse owamazibulo akhe, nobhuzi umninawa wakhe, nokemuweli uyise ka-aram, nokesede, nohazo, nopidashe, noyidelafu, nobhetuweli (ubhetuweli ke wazala urebheka); abo bosibhozo umilka wamazalela unahore, umninawa ka-abraham. ishweshwe lakhe, eligama lingurehuma, lazala nalo utebha, nogaham, notahashe, nomahaka.

23

ke kaloku ukudla ubomi kukasara kwaba yiminyaka elikhulu elinamanci mabini aneminyaka esixhenxe; yiyo iminyaka yokudla ubomi kukasara. wafa ke usara ekiriyati ka-arbha, eyihebron, ezweni lakwakanan. uabraham waya kumbambazelela usara nokumlilela. wesuka uabraham ebusweni bomfikazi lowo, wathetha koonyana

bakaheti, esithi, ndingumphambukeli, ndilundwendwe kuni; ndinikeni ndibe nendawo yam yokungcwaba phakathi kwenu, ukuze ndimngcwabe umfikazi, angabikho phambi kwam. bamphendula uabraham oonyana bakaheti, bathi kuye, sive, nkosi yam! usisikhulu sakwathixo phakathi kwethu; kwelona linyulekayo kumangcwaba ethu, mngcwabe umfikazi lowo; akukho bani kuthi uya kwala nengcwaba lakhe, ukuba ungamngcwabi umfikazi lowo. wesuka uabraham, waqubuda kubantu belizwe elo, koonyana bakaheti abo. wathetha nabo esithi, ukuba kusemphefumleni wenu, ukuba ndimngcwabe umfikazi, angabikho phambi kwam, ndiveni, nindibongozele kuefron, unyana katsohare, ukuba andinike umqolomba wasemakapela, lowo anawo, osekupheleni kwentsimi yakhe, andinike wona ngemali ezalisekileyo; ube yindawo yam yokungcwaba phakathi kwenu. uefron wayehlale phakathi koonyana bakaheti; uefron umhethi wamphendula uabraham ezindlebeni zoonyana bakaheti, zabo bonke abangenayo ngesango lomzi wakhe, esithi, hayi, nkosi yam, ndive! intsimi leyo ndiyakunika, nomqolomba okuyo ndiyakunika; emehlweni oonyana babantu bakowethu ndiyakunika; ngcwaba umfikazi loo, waqubuda uabraham phambi kwabantu belizwe elo. wathetha kuefron ezindlebeni zabantu belizwe elo, wathi, wanga ungandiva; ndikunika imali ngentsimi; yithabathe kum, ndingcwabe umfikazi khona. uefron wamphendula uabraham, wathi kuye, nkosi yam, ndive! umhlaba ngoweeshekele zesilivere ezimakhulu mane. yintoni na loo nto phakathi kwam nawe? ngcwaba ke umfikazi lowo. uabraham wamphulaphula uefron; uabraham wamlinganisela uefron isilivere leyo, abethethe ngayo ezindlebeni zoonyana bakaheti, amakhulu omane eeshekele zesilivere evunywayo ngumrhwebi. yaqiniseka ke intsimi kaefron esemakapela ephambi kowakwamamre, intsimi leyo nomqolomba okuyo, nemithi yonke esentsimini, ekuyo yonke imilimandlela ngeenxa zonke. yaba yinzuzo kuabraham emehlweni oonyana bakaheti, kubo bonke abangenayo ngesango lomzi wakhe. emveni koko uabraham wamngcwaba usara umkakhe emqolombeni wentsimi yasemakapela phambi kowakwamamre, kowasehebron leyo, ezweni lakwakanan. yaqiniseka ke intsimi leyo nomqolomba okuyo kuabraham, ukuze abe nendawo yakhe yokungcwaba, ngoonyana bakaheti.

24

ke kaloku uabraham ebaluphele, eselekhulile ebudaleni; uyehova waye emsikelele ke uabraham ezintweni zonke. wathi uabraham

kumkhonzi wakhe, oyena mkhulu endlwini yakhe, obelawula zonke izinto abenazo, khawubeke isandla sakho phantsi kwethanga lam, ndikufungise uyehova uthixo wamazulu, uthixo wehlabathi, ukuba akuyi kumzekela unyana wam umfazi ezintombini zamakanan, endihleli phakathi kwawo; ukuba woya ezweni lakowethu, nakwelokuzalwa kwam, umzekele unyana wam uisake umfazi. wathi umkhonzi kuye, hi ke, ayavuma inkazana ukundilandela ukuza kweli lizwe, ndombuyisela na unyana wakho kwelo zwe waphuma kulo wena? wathi uabraham kuye, zilumkele ungambuyiseli unyana wam khona. uyehova, uthixo wamazulu, owandithabathayo endlwini kabawo, ezweni lokuzalwa kwam, owathethayo kum, owandifungelayo esithi, imbewu yakho ndiya kuyinika eli lizwe, yena wosithuma isithunywa sakhe phambi kwakho, umzekele umfazi unyana wam khona. ukuba ke inkazana leyo ithe ayavuma ukukulandela, woba ukhululekile kwesi sifungo sam; kodwa uze ungambuyiseli unyana wam khona. wasibeka umkhonzi isandla sakhe ngaphantsi kwethanga lika-abraham inkosi yakhe, wamfungela loo nto. umkhonzi wathabatha ukamela ezilishumi kwunkamela zenkosi yakhe, wemka enezinto zonke ezilungileyo zenkosi yakhe esandleni sakhe, wesuka waya kwa-aram, phakathi kwemilambo, emzini kanahore. waziguqisa iinkamela ngaphandle komzi, ngasequleni lamanzi, ngexa langokuhlwa, ngexa lokuphuma kwabakhi bamanzi. wathi, yehova, thixo wenkosi yam uabraham, mawundithamsangele namhla, uyenzele inkosi yam uabraham inceba. yabona, ndimi ngasemthonjeni wamanzi; untombi zabantu balo mzi ziyaphuma, ziza kukha amanzi. ke intombi endothi kuyo, khawuthobe umphanda wakho ndisele; ize ithi, sela, neenkamela zakho ndoziseza nazo: mayibe yiyo oyimisele umkhonzi wakho uisake; ndazi mna ngoko, ukuba uyenzele inkosi yam inceba. kwathi, ingeqqibi ukuthetha, gqi urebheka esiza, lowo wazalwayo ngubhetuweli, unyana kamilka, umkanahore, umninawa ka-abraham, enomphanda wakhe egxalabeni lakhe. intombi leyo ibe intle kunene imbonakalo, intombi eyintombi, engaziwanga ndoda; yehla, yeza emthonjeni, yawuzalisa umphanda wayo, yenyuka. wagidima umkhonzi waya kuyikhawulela, wathi, ndiphe ndisele intwana yamanzi emphandeni wakho. yathi, sela, nkosi yam. yakhawuleza, yawuhlisela esandleni umphanda wayo, yamseza. yakugqiba ukumseza, yathi, neenkamela zakho ndiya kuzikhelela, zide zigqibe ukusela. yakhawuleza, yawugalela umphanda wayo emkhombeni wokuseza, yagidima yaya kukha futhi equleni,

yazikhelela zonke unkamela zakhe. indoda leyo yee nqa yiyo, ithe cwaka, ukuze yazi ukuba uyehova uyiphumelelisile indlela yayo, akayiphumelelisanga, kusini na. kwathi, iinkamela zigqibile ukusela, indoda leyo yathabatha ijikazi lempumlo legolide, elisisiqingatha seshekele ubunzima balo, nezacholo zozibini zokufakwa ezandleni, ezizishekele ezilishumi zegolide ubunzima bazo; yathi, uyintombi kabani na wena? khawundilelele; kukho ndawo na yokulala endlwini kayihlo? yathi kuye, ndiyintombi kabhetuweli, unyana kamika, awamazalela anahore. yathi kuye, sinawo umququ kwaneendiza ezaneleyo, nendawo yokulala. yathoba indoda leyo, yaqubuda kuyehova. yathi, makabongwe uyehova, uthixo wenkosi yam uabraham, ongayikelelanga inceba yakhe nenyano yakhe, imke enkosini yam: uthe ndisendleleni, uyehova wandikhocelela endlwini yabazalwana benkosi yam. yakhawuleza intombi leyo, yaxelela indlu kanina ngokwala mazwi. urebheka waye enomnakwabo, ogama lingulabhan waya endodeni leyo ngaphandle emthonjeni. ke kwathi, akulibona ijikazi lempumlo, nezacholo ezandleni zodade wabo, wathi, akuweva amazwi karebheka udade wabo, esithi, yenjenje indoda le ukuthetha kum: waya kuyo indoda, nantso imi ngasezinkameleni ngasemthonjeni. wathi, yiza, wena usikelelweyo nguyehova; umeleni na ngaphandle? mna ndiyilungisile indlu nendawo yeenkamela. yangena indoda leyo endlwini, wazikhulula iinkamela zayo; iinkamela wazinika umququ neendiza, wayinika amanzi okuhlamba iinyawo zayo, neenyawo zamadoda abenayo. kwabekwa ukudla phambi kwayo. yathi yona, andiyi kudla, ndide ndilithethe ilizwi lam. wathi, thetha. yathi, ndingumkhonzi ka-abraham. uyehova uyisikelele kunene inkosi yam; wayikhulisa, wayinika impahla emfutshane, neenkomo, nesilivere, negolide, nabakhonzi, nabakhonzazana, neenkamela, namaesile. ke usara, umfazi wankosi yam, wayizalela inkosi yam unyana, emveni kokuba iseyaluphele. imnike zonke izinto enazo. yandifungisa ke inkosi yam, isithi, unyana wam uze ungamzekeli umfazi ezintombini zamakanan, endihleli ezweni lawo mna. suka uye endlwini kabawo emizalwaneni yakowethu, umzekele unyana wam umfazi. ndathi enkosini yam, hi ke ayandilandela inkazana leyo? yathi kum, uyehova, endihamba phambi kwakhe, wosithuma isithunywa sakhe siye nawe, ayeenze ibe nempumelelo indlela yakho, umzekele unyana wam umfazi emizalwaneni yakowethu, nasendlwini kabawo; wandule ukuba msulwa esifungweni sam xa ufikileyo emizalwaneni yakowethu; ukuba abathanga bakunike, woba msulwa

esifungweni sam. ndifikile ke namhlanje emthonjeni, ndathi, yehova, thixo wenkosi yam uabraham, ukuba kaloku uyenze yanempumelelo indlela yam endihamba ngayo, yabona, ndimi ngasemthonjeni wamanzi; ke intombi epuma isiza kukha, ndithi kuyo, khawundiphe ndisele intwana yamanzi emphanjeni wakho; ithi kum, sela wena, neenkamela zakho ndozikhelela nazo: mayibe yiyo engumfazi uyehova ammiseleyo unyana wenkosi yam. ndingekagqibi mna ukuthetha entliziyweni yam, gqi urebheka, esiza enomphanda egxalabeni lakhe, wehla waya emthonjeni, wakha; ndathi kuye, khawundiphe ndisele. wakhawuleza, wawuhlisa umphanda wakhe kuye, wathi, sela, neenkamela zakho ndoziseza. ndasela ke, waziseza neenkamela. ndambuza ndathi, uyintombi kabani na? wathi, ndiyintombi kabhetuweli, unyana kanahore, lowo wamazalelwa ngumilka. ndamfaka ke ijikazi lempumlo ethatheni lakhe, nezacholo ezandleni zakhe. ndathoba, ndamnqula uyehova, ndambonga uyehova, uthixo wenkosi yam uabraham, ondikhokeleyo endleleni eyinyaniso, ukuba ndimzekele unyana wakhe intombi yomzalwana wenkosi yam. ngoku ke, ukuba niyayenzela inceba nenyano inkosi yam, ndixeleleni; ukuba anenjenjalo, ndixeleleni; ukuze ndibheke ekunene, nokuba kusekhohlo. waphendula ulabhan nobhetuweli, bathi, le nto iphuma kuyehova; asinakuthetha nto kuwe, nokuba yembi nokuba yelungileyo. nanko urebheka phambi kwakho. mthabathe, uhambe, abe ngumfazi wonyana wenkosi yakho, njengoko akuthethileyo uyehova. kwathi, akuweva umkhonzi ka-abraham amazwi abo, waqubuda emhlabeni kuyehova. umkhonzi wavelisa impahla yesilivere, nempahla yegolide, nezambatho, wanika urebheka; wanika umnakwabo nonina izinto ezinconywayo. badla, basela, yena namadoda abenaye, balala, bavuka kusasa, wathi, ndindululeni ndiye enkosini yam. wathi umnakwabo nonina, makhe ihlale intombi nathi iintsuku nokuba zilishumi, ihambe ke emveni koko. wathi kubo, musani ukundibambezele; uyehova uyenze yanempumelelo indlela yam; ndindululeni ndiye enkosini yam. bathi, masiyibize intombi, sive ngomlomo wayo. bambiza urebheka, bathi kuye, uya kuhamba na nale ndoda? wathi, ndohamba. bamndulula ke urebheka udade wabo, nomanyisikazi wakhe, nomkhonzi ka-abraham, namadoda abenaye. bamsikelela urebheka, bathi kuye, ungudade wethu; yiba ngamawaka-waka, imbewu yakho ilidle ilifa isango labo bayithiyayo. wesuka urebheka nomthinjana wakhe, bakhwela ezinkameleni, balandela emva kwendoda leyo. umkhonzi wamthabatha ke urebheka, wemka. ke kaloku uisake

weza ngendlela evela equleni likaphila-ebonile; kuba ebemi ezweni lasezantsi. waphuma uisake, waya kucamnga entsimini, xa kuhlwayo; wawaphakamisa amehlo akhe, wabona nanzo iinkamela zisiza. urebheka wawaphakamisa amehlo akhe, wambona uisake, waziphosa phantsi, wehla enkameleni. wathi kumkhonzi, ngubani na laa mfo uhambayo entsimini, esiza kusikhawulela? wathi umkhonzi, yinkosi yam. wathabatha ke isigqubuthelo, wazigqubuthela. umkhonzi wamxelela uisake izinto zonke abezenzile. uisake wamsa ententeni kasara unina, wamzeka urebheka, waba ngumkakhe; wamthanda. uisake wathuthuzeleka ke ngenxa yonina.

25

wabuya uabraham wazeka umfazi; igama lakhe lalinguketura. wamazalela uzimran, noyokeshan, nomedan, nomidiyan, noishibhaki, noshuwa. uyokeshan wazala ushebha nodedan; oonyana bakadedan bebhagama-asiriya, namaletushi, namalehum. oonyana bakamidiyan ngueta, noefere, noenoki, noabhida, noelidaha. bonke abo ngoonyana bakaketura. uabraham wazinika uisake zonke izinto abenazo. ke oonyana bamashweshwe, abenawo uabraham, wabanika izipho uabraham; wabandulula, bemka kuisake unyana wakhe, esekho, basinga empumalanga, ezweni lasempumalanga. yiyo le imihla yeminyaka yokudla ubomi kuka-abraham awayidlayo; yiminyaka elikhulu elinamanci asixhenxe aneminyaka emihlanu. uabraham waphuma umphefumlo, wafa, eyingwevu enkulu, aluphele, ephele ebudaleni; wahlanganiselwa kwabakowabo. ooisake noishmayeli, oonyana bakhe, bamngcwaba emqolombeni wasemakapela, entsimini kaefron unyana katsohare, umheti, phambi kowakwamamre, entsimini leyo wayithengayo uabraham kooyana bakaheti. ungwatyelwe khona uabraham, nosara umkakhe. kwathi, emveni kokufa kuka-abraham, uthixo wamsikelela uisake unyana wakhe; uisake wahlala ngasequleni likaphila-ebonile. yiyo le ke inzala kaishmayeli, unyana ka-abraham, awathi uhagare umyiputazana, umkhonzazana kasara, wamazalela uabraham. ngawo la amagama oonyana bakaishmayeli, ngamagama abo ngokwenzala yabo: owamazibulo kaishmayeli ngunebhayoti, nokedare, noad-behele, nomibhesam, nomishma, noduma, nomasa; uhadade, notema, noyeture, nonafishi, nokedema. ngabo abo oonyana bakaishmayeli, ngawo lawo amagama abo ngemizi yabo, nangeengqili zabo, izikulu ezilishumi elinazibini ngokwezizwe zazo. yiyo le iminyaka yokudla ubomi kukaishmayeli: iminyaka elikhulu elina-

manci mathathu, aneminyaka esixhenxe. waphuma umphefumlo, wafa, wahlanganiselwa kwabakowabo. bema bethabathela ehavila besa eshure, phambi kweyiputa, ukusinga kwelakwa-asiriya. wazihlalisisa ebusweni babo bonke abazalwana bakhe. yiyo le ke inzala kaisake, unyana ka-abraham. uabraham wazala uisake. uisake waye eminyaka ingamashumi omane ezelwe, ukuzeka kwakhe urebheka, intombi kabhetuweli, umaram wasepadan-aram, udade bolabhan umaram, ukuba abe ngumkakhe. wathandaza uisake kuyehova mayela nomkakhe, ngokuba ebengazali. wathandazeka uyehova, wamitha urebheka umkakhe. batyahalana abantwana embilini wakhe, wathi, ukuba unjalo, yini na ukuba ndibe nje? waya kubuza kuyehova. wathi uyehova kuye, zimbini iintlanga esizalweni sakho; kuya kwahluka zizwe zibini esiswini sakho, esinye somelele ngaphezu kwesinye; omkhulu uya kukhonzomnci. yazaliseka ke imihla yakhe yokuzala, nanko, ingamawele esizalweni sakhe. laphuma elokuqala lingqombela, lonke liphela njengengubo exhonti; balithiya igama elinguesawu. emveni koko kwaphuma umninawa walo, isandla sakhe sibambe isithende sikaesawu, wamthiya igama elinguyakobi. uisake wayeminyaka imashumi mathandathu ezelwe, ukuzalwa kwabo. akhula ke amakhwenkwe; uesawu waba lizingela, indoda yasendle; uyakobi waba yindoda egqibeleleyo, ihleli ezintonteni. uisake wathanda uesawu, ngokuba inyamakazi ibimnandi emlonyeni wakhe; ke yena urebheka wathanda uyakobi. uyakobi wayepheke ukudla; wafika uesawu evela ezindle, etyhafile. wathi uesawu kuyakobi, khawundiphe ndiginye kwinto engqombela, loo nto ingqombela, kuba ndityhafile; ngenxa yoko kwathiwa igama lakhe nguedom. wathi uyakobi, thengisa namhlanje ngobuzibulo bakho kum. wathi uesawu, yabona, ndiza kufa; buyintoni na kum ubuzibulo? wathi uyakobi, ndifungele namhlanje. wamfungela; wathengisa ke ngobuzibulo bakhe kuyakobi. uyakobi wamnika uesawu isonka neentumayo eziphekiweyo; wadla, wasela, wesuka wemka; wabudela ke uesawu ubuzibulo bakhe.

26

kwabakho indlala ezweni, ngaphandle kweyokuqala indlala, eyayikho ngemihla ka-abraham; waya uisake kuabhimeleki, ukumkani wamafilisti, egerare. uyehova wabonakala kuye, wathi, musa ukhula uye eyiputa; ima ezweni endiya kukuxelela lona. phambukela kweli zwe. ndoba nawe, ndikusikelele; kuba ndiya kuwanika

wena nembewu yakho onke la mazwe, ndimisise isifungo endasifungayo kuabraham uyihlo; ndiyandise imbewu yakho njengeenkwenkwezi zezulu, ndiyinike imbewu yakho onke la mazwe, zisikelelwe ngembewu yakho zonke iintlanga zehlabathi; ngenxa enokuba uabraham waliphulaphulayo izwi lam, wasigcina isigxina sam, nemithetho yam, nemimiselo yam, nemiyalelo yam. wahlala uisake egerare, abuza amadoda aloo ndawo ngomkakhe. wathi, ngudade wethu; kuba ebesoyika ukuthi, ngumkam; hleze ambulale amadoda ale ndawo ngenxa karebheka, ngokuba ebemhle imbonakalo. kwathi, akubon ukuba ulibele umzuzu khona, wondela uabhimeleki, ukumkani wamaflisti, ngefestile; wakhangela, nanko, uisake edlala norebheka umkakhe. uabhimeleki wambiza uisake, wathi, yabona, inene ngumkakho lo; ungathini na ukuthi, ngudade wethu? wathi uisake kuye, bendisithi, hleze ndife ngenxa yakhe. wathi uabhimeleki, yini na ukuba wenze le nto kuthi? othile ebantwini ebengathi alale nomkakho, ube usizisele ityala. uabhimeleki wawisela bonke abantu umthetho wokuthi, lowo uyichukumisayo le ndoda nomkayo wobulawa afe. uisake wahlwayela kwelo zwe, wazuza ngaloo mnyaka imilinganiselo elikhulu; uyehova wamsikelela. yaba nkulu indoda leyo, yaya ikhula ngokukhula, yada yaba nkulu kunene. yaba nemfuyo yempahla emfutshane, nemfuyo yeenkomo, nabakhonzi abaninzi; ayimonela amafilisti. onke amaqula, ababewambile abakhonzi bakayise ngemihla ka-abraham uyise, awavingca amafilisti, awadibelela ngomhlaba. wathi uabhimeleki kuisake, mka kuthi, ngokuba usuke waba namandla amakhulu kunathi. uisake wemka ke apho, wamisa iintente esihlanjeni sasegerare, wahlala khona. wabuya uisake wawamba amaqula amanzi, ababewambile ngemihla ka-abraham uyise, abavingciwe ngamaflisti emveni kokufa kuka-abraham; wawabiza ngamagama abewabize ngawo uyise. bemba abakhonzi bakaisake esihlanjeni eso, bafumana khona iqula lamanzi aphileleyo. abalusi basegerare babambana nabalusi bakaisake, besithi, ngawethu la manzi; wathi igama lequla elo yieseke, kuba babezamana naye. bemba elinye iqula, babambana nangalo, wathi igama lalo yisitena. wesuka khona wemba elinye iqula; ababambananga ngalo, wathi igama lalo yirehobhoti. wathi, inene, ngoku uyehova usenzele indawo ebanzi, ukuze siqhame ezweni apha. wenyuka wemka khona, waya ebher-shebha. uyehova wabonakala kuye ngobo busuku, wathi, ndinguthixo ka-abraham uyihlo. musa ukoyika, kuba ndinawe; ndiya kukusikelela, ndiyandise imbewu yakho, ngenxa ka-

abraham, umkhonzi wam. wakha khona isibingelelo, wanqula igama likayehova, wayimisa khona intente yakhe; abakhonzi bakaisake bemba khona iqula. ke kaloku uabhimeleki weza kuye ephuma egerare, noahuzati, isihlobo sakhe, nofikolo, umthetheli womkhosi wakhe. wathi uisake kubo, nizeleni na kum, nandithiyayo nje, nandindulula kuni? bathi, sibone kakuhle ukuba uyehova nawe; sathi, makubekho isifungo phakathi kwethu nawe, senze umnqophiso nawe, wokuba ungasenzeli bubi, njengokuba singakusunduzanga, njengokuba sikwenzele okulungileyo kodwa, sakundulula unoxolo; ngoku usikelelwe nguyehova. wabenzela isidlo, badla, basela. bavuka kusasa, bafungelana; uisake wabandulula, bemka kuye benoxolo. kwathi ngaloo mini, bafika abakhonzi bakaisake, bamxelela indawo yequla ababelimbile, bathi kuye, siwafumene amanzi. wathi liyishibha; ngenxa yoko igama lalo mzi liyibher-shebha unanamhla. ke kaloku uesawu, akuba minyaka imashumi mane ezelwe, wazeka umfazi, uyuditi intombi kabheri, umheti, nobhasemati intombi kaelon, umheti; babacaphukisa ooisake norebheka.

27

kwathi, akwaluphala uisake, amehlo akhe enorhatyazo ukuba angaboni, wambiza uesawu, unyana wakhe omkhulu, wathi kuye, nyana wam. wathi yena kuye, ndilapha. wathi, khawubone, ndaluphele, andiyazi imini yokufa kwam. khawuthabathe ngoku iintonga zakho, umphongolo wakho, nesaphetha sakho, uye ezindle, undizingelele inyamakazi; undenzele ukudla okunencasa, njengoko ndikuthandayo, ukuzise kum, ndidle; ukuze umphefumlo wam ukusikelele ndingekafi. ke kaloku urebheka wayesiva ukuba uisake uthetha kuesawu unyana wakhe. uesawu waya kuzingela inyamakazi ezindle, ukuba ayizise. urebheka wathetha kuyakobi, unyana wakhe, wathi, yabona, ndive uyihlo ethetha kuesawu umkhuluwa wakho, esithi, ndizisele inyamakazi, undenzele ukudla okunencasa, ndidle, ndikusikelele phambi koyehova ndingekafi. ngoko ke, nyana wam, liphalaphule izwi lam ngento endikuwisela umthetho ngayo. khawuhambe uye emhlambini, undithabathele khona amatakane amabini ebhokhwe alungileyo, ndenzele uyihlo ukudla okunencasa, njengoko akuthandayo; ukuse kuyihlo, adle, ukuze akusikelele engekafi. wathi uyakobi kurebheka unina, yabona, uesawu umkhuluwa wam yindoda exhonti, mna ndiyindoda egudileyo. mhlawumbi ubawo wondiva, ndibe njengomgculeli emehlweni akhe, ndizisele

intshwabulelo, ndingazizisi intsisikelelo. wathi unina kuye, makube phezu kwam ukushwatyulelwa kwakho, nyana wam; phulaphula izwi lam wena, uye unditha-bathele. waya wawathabatha, wawazisa kunina; unina wenza ukudla okunencasa, njengoko akuthandayo uyise. urebheka wathabatha iingubo zikaesawu, unyana wakhe omkhulu, ezinqwenelekayo ezibe zikuye endlwini, wamambathisa uyakobi unyana wakhe omnci. izintsu zamatakana lawo ebhokhwe wambathisa ngazo izandla zakhe, nendawo egudileyo yentamo yakhe; wabeka esandleni sikayakobi unyana wakhe ukudla okunencasa, nesonka abesenzile. weza kuyise, wathi, bawo! wathi yena, ndilapha. ungubani na, nyana wam? wathi uyakobi kuyise, ndinguesawu, amazibulo akho; ndenze njengoko wathetha ngako kum; khawuvuke ke, uhlale, udle inyamakazi yam, ukuze umphefumlo wakho undisikelele. wathi uisake kunyana wakhe, kutheni na le nto ukhawulezileyo ukuyifumana nyana wam? wathi yena, uyehova uthixo wakho undithamsangelisile. wathi uisake kuyakobi, khawusondele, ndikuve, nyana wam, ukuba unguye na kanye unyana wam uesawu, akunguye, kusini na? wasondela uyakobi kuisake uyise, wamva, wathi, ilizwi lona lilizwi likayakobi, kodwa izandla zizandla zikaesawu. akamnakana ke, kuba izandla zakhe zaba noboya, njengezandla zikaesawu umkhuluwa wakhe; wamsikelela ke. wathi, wena lo ungunyana wam uesawu na? wathi yena, ndinguye. wathi, sondeza kum ndidle inyamakazi yonyana wam, ukuze umphefumlo wam ukusikelele. wayisondeza kuye, wadla, wamsizela newayini, wasela. wathi uyise uisake kuye, khawusondele undange, nyana wam. wasondela, wamanga; waliva ivumba leengubo zakhe, wamsikelela wathi, yabona, ivumba lonyana wam linjengevumba lelizwe elisikelelwe nguyehova. ngamana uthixo wakunika kuwo umbethe wezulu, nakuko ukuchuma komhlaba, nentabalala yengqolowa, newayini entsha; izizwe mazikukhonze, izizwe ziqubude kuwe. yiba yinkosi kubazalwana bakho, baqubude kuwe oonyana bakanyoko; uqalekisiwe okuqalekisiyo, usikelelwe okusikelelayo. kwathi, akubon ukuba ugqibile uisake ukumsikelela uyakobi ebusweni bukaisake uyise, wangena uesawu, umkhuluwa wakhe, evela ekuzingeleni kwakhe. naye wenza ukudla okunencasa, wazisa kuyise, wathi kuyise, makavuke ubawo adle inyamakazi yonyana wakhe, ukuze umphefumlo wakho undisikelele. wathi uisake uyise kuye, ungubani na? wathi, ndingunyana wakho uesawu, amazibulo akho. uisake wagubha ngokugubha okukhulu kunene, wathi, ngubani na lo phofu uzingele inyamakazi, wayizisa kum, ndadla entweni yonke,

ungekafiki wena, ndamsikelela? wosikeleleka ke. akuweva uesawu amazwi kayise, wakhala ngesikhalo esikhulu, esikrakra kunene, wathi kuyise, ndisikelele nam, bawo. wathi yena, kufike umninawa wakho ngenkohliso, wayithabatha intsisikelelo yakho. wathi, kungokuba igama lakhe kusithiwa nguyakobi na, le nto andigweqe ezi zihlandlo zozibini? wathabatha ubuzibulo bam; nanku ngoku, ethathe nentsisikelelo yam. wathi, akundibekelanga ntsisikelelo yam. wathi, akundibekelanga ntsisikelelo na mna? waphendula uisake, wathi kuesawu, yabona, ndimmsile waba yinkosi yakho, nabo bonke abazalwana bakhe ndibanike yena, baba ngabakhonzi; ndamxhasa ngengqolowa nangewayini entsha. yintoni na kaloku endingakwenzela yona, nyana wam? wathi uesawu kuyise, inye na le ntsisikelelo unayo, bawo? ndisikelele nam, bawo. waliphakamisa uesawu izwi lakhe, walila. waphendula uisake uyise, wathi kuye, yabona, ikhaya lakho liya kuba lee nokuchuma komhlaba, lee nombethe wezulu ovela phezulu. uya kuphila ngekrele lakho, umkhonze umninawa wakho; kuthi wakudlokova, uyaphule idyokhwe yakhe, isuke entanyeni yakho. uesawu wamzonda uyakobi ngenxa yentsisikelelo awamsikelela ngayo uyise; uesawu wathi entliziyweni yakhe, iya kusondela imihla yesijwili sikabawo, ndimbulale ke uyakobi umninawa wam. wawaxelelwa urebheka amazwi kae-sawu, unyana wakhe omkhulu, wathumale, wambiza uyakobi, unyana wakhe omnci, wathi kuye, yabona, uesawu, umkhuluwa wakho, uzithutuzela ngawe ngokukubulala. ngoko ke, nyana wam, phulaphula izwi lam, usuke ubalekele kulabhan, umnakwethu, kwaharan; uhlale naye iintsuku ezithile, bude bubuye ubushushu bomkhuluwa wakho, ude umsind womkhuluwa wakho ubuye kuwe, ayilibale into oyenzileyo kuye; ndithumele ke, ndikuphuthume khona. yini na ukuba ndihluthwe nina nobabini ngamini-nye? ke kaloku urebheka wathi kuisake, ndikruqkile bubomi bam ngenxa yeentombi zakwaheti. ukuba uyakobi uthe wazeka umfazi ezintombini zakwaheti, ezinjengezi ntombi zeli lizwe, boba yintoni na kum obu bomi?

28

uisake wambiza uyakobi, wamsikelela, wamwisela umthetho, wathi kuye, uye ungazeki mfazi ezintombini zakwakanan. suka uye epadan-aram, endlwini kabhetuweli unyokokhulu, uzeke khona umfazi ezintombini zikalabhan, unyokolume. ngamana uthixo usomandla wakusikelela, wakuqhamisa, wakwandisa, ukuze ube sisikhungu sezizwe; akunike intsisikelelo ka-

abraham, wena nembewu yakho ndawonye nawe, ukuze ulidle ilifa ilizwe lokuphambukela kwakho, elo uthixo walinika uabraham. uisake wamndulula ke uyakobi; waya epadan-aram, kulabhan unyana kabhetuweli umaram, umnakwabo borebheka, unina booyakobi noesawu. uesawu wabona ukuba uisake umsikelele uyakobi, wamndulula ukuba aye epadan-aram, azeke khona umfazi; ekumsikeleleni kwakhe wamwisela umthetho wokuthi, uze ungazeki mfazi ezintombini zakwakanan; noyakobi umphulaphule uyise nonina, waya epadan-aram. wabona uesawu ukuba iintombi zakwakanan azifunwa nguiseke uyise; wasuka waya uesawu kuishmayeli, wazeka umahalati, intombi kaishmayeli, unyana ka-abraham, udade bonebhayoti, phezu kwabafazi bakhe, wangumkakhe. waphuma ke uyakobi ebher-shebha, waya kwaharan. wathi qatha ndaweni ithile, walala khona, kuba belithshonile ilanga. wathabatha kumatye aloo ndawo, wabeka phantsi kwentloko yakhe, walala kuloo ndawo. waphupha ebona ileli imisiwe emhlabeni, intloko yayo iye yafika emazulwini; nanzo izithunywa zikathixo zinyuka, zisihla ngayo; nanko uyehova emi phezu kwayo, wathi, ndinguyehova, uthixo ka-abraham uyihlo, uthixo kaisake. ilizwe elo ulele kulo, ndiya kulinika wena, nembewu yakho; imbewu yakho ibe njengothuli lomhlaba, uphangalale, usinge entshonalinga, nasempumalanga, nasentla, nasezantsi, zisikelelwe ngawe nangembewu yakho zonke izizwe zehlabathi. yabona, ndinawe; ndiya kukugcina naphi apho uya khona, ndikubuyisele kulo mhlaba; ngokuba andiyi kukushiya, nidide ndikwenze oko ndikuthethileyo kuwe. wavuka uyakobi ebuthongweni bakhe, wathi, kunjenje ke, uyehova ukho kule ndawo, kanti mna bendingazi. woyika, wathi, asikuko nokuba iyoyikeka le ndawo; yindlu kathixo le, ayinto yimbi; lisango lamazulu eli. wavuka uyakobi kwakusasa, walithabatha ilitye abelibeke phantsi kwentloko yakhe, walimisa lasisimiso, wathulula ioli phezu kwalo. wathi igama laloo ndawo yibheteli, nangona beliyiluzi, igama laloo mzi ekuqaleni. wabhambathisa ngesibhambathiso uyakobi, esithi, ukuba uthixo uthe waba nam, wandigcina kuyo le ndlela ndiyihambayo, wandinika isonka ndadla, neengubo ndambatha, ndabuyela endlwini kabawo ndinoxolo: uyehova woba nguthixo wam, neli litye ndilimisileyo lasisimiso loba yindlu kathixo; neento zonke othe wandinika, ndokunika isishumi sazo.

29

wesuka uyakobi, waya ezweni labasempumalanga. wakhangelala, wabona iqula

ezweni, nantso ikhona imihlambi emithathu yempahla emfutshane, ibuthile ngakulo; kuba imihlambi yayisezwa kwelo qula. kukho ilitye elikhulu emlonyeni wequla. yabe ihlanganiselwa khona yonke imihlambi, baliqengqe ilitye, balisuse emlonyeni wequla, bayiseze impahla emfutshane, balibuyisele ilitye elo emlonyeni wequla endaweni yalo. uyakobi wathi kubo, bazalwana bam, nivela phi na? bathi bona, sivela kwaharan. wathi kubo, niyamazi na ulabhan, unyana kanahore? bathi, siyamazi. wathi kubo, usaphilile na? bathi, usaphilile; nanku norakeli, intombi yakhe, esiza nempahla emfutshane. wathi, yabonani, kusesemini enkulu, asilixa lakuhlanganisa impahla; yisezeni impahla emfutshane, niye kwalusa. bathi, asinako, ide ihlanganiswe yonke imihlambi, liqengqwe ilitye, lisuke emlonyeni wequla, siyiseze ke impahla emfutshane. ke kaloku esathetha nabo, wafika urakeli nempahla emfutshane kayise; kuba ubeyalusa. kwathi, uyakobi akumbona urakeli intombi kalabhan, uninalume, nempahla emfutshane kalabhan uninalume, wasondela uyakobi, waliqengqa ilitye lesuka emlonyeni wequla, wayiseza impahla emfutshane kalabhan uninalume. uyakobi wamanga urakeli, waliphakamisa izwi lakhe, wasitsho isililo. uyakobi wamxelela urakeli ukuba ungumzalwana kayise, nokuba ungunyana karebheka. wagidima yena waxelela uyise. kwathi, ulabhan akuluva udaba lukayakobi, unyana wodade wabo, wagidima waya kumkhawulela, wamwola, wamanga, wamngenisa endlwini yakhe. yena wambalisela ulabhan ngezo ndawo zonke. wathi ulabhan kuye, okunene ulithambo lam, uyinyama yam. wahlala naye inyanga iphela. wathi ulabhan kuyakobi, kungokuba ungumzalwana wam na, le nto undikhonza negelize? ndixelele umvuzo wakho. ke kaloku ulabhan waye eneentombi ezimbini; igama lenkulu lalinguleya, igama lenci lalingurakeli. ke uleya wayenechaphothi; urakeli wayemhle isiqu, emhle imbonakalo. uyakobi ubemthanda urakeli, wathi, ndokukhonza iminyaka esixhenxe egenxa karakeli, intombi yakho enci. wathi ulabhan kulungile ukuba ndimnike wena, kunokuba ndimnike enye indoda; hlala nam ke. uyakobi wakhonza ke iminyaka esixhenxe ngenxa karakeli; yanga yimihla embalwa emehlweni akhe, ngenxa yokumthanda kwakhe. wathi uyakobi kulabhan, ndinike umkam, kuba izalisekile imihla yam, ukuba ndimngene. wawahlanganisa ulabhan onke amadoda aloo ndawo, wenza umsitho. kwathi ngokuhlwa, wathabatha uleya intombi yakhe, wamngenisa kuye; wamngena ke yena. intombi yakhe uleya, ulabhan wayinika uzilipa, umkhonzazana wakhe, ukuba abe ngumkhonzazana wayo. kwathi kusasa, kwabonakala inguleya. wathi

kulabhan, yintoni na le nto uyenzileyo kum? andikukhonze ngenxa undikohlise? wathi ulabhan, akwenjiwa njalo kowethu, ukuthi kwendiswe enci phambi kweya-mazibulo. zalisa iveki yale, waleke eminye iminyaka esixhenxe; sokunika naleyo ngenkonzo oya kundikhonza ngayo. wenjenjalo uyakobi, wayizalisa iveki yale. wamnika ke urakeli intombi yakhe, yangumkakhe. intombi yakhe urakeli, ulabhan wayinika ubhiliha, umkhonzazana wakhe, ukuba abe ngumkhonzazana wayo. wamngena urakeli, wamthanda urakeli phezu koleya. wakhonza ke, waleka eminye iminyaka esixhenxe. uyehova wabona ukuba uleya uthiyiwe, wasivula isizalo sakhe; ke urakeli ebengazali. wamitha ke uleya wazala unyana, wamthiya igama elingurubhen, ngokuba ebeshithi, uyehova uzibonile iintsizi zam; inene, iya kundithanda ngoku indoda yam. wabuya wamitha, wazala unyana; wathi, uyehova uvile ukuba ndithiyiwe, wandinika nalo; wamthiya igama elingusimon. wabuya wamitha, wazala unyana; wathi, khona ngoku, iya kunamathela kum indoda yam, kuba ndiyizalele oonyana abathathu; ngenxa yoko wamthiya igama elingulevi. wabuya wamitha, wazala unyana; wathi, okwesi sihlandle ndiya kumdumisa uyehova; ngenxa yonke wamthiya igama elinguyuda. wamqamka ukuzala.

30

ke kaloku akubona urakeli ukuba akamazaleli mntwana uyakobi, urakeli wammonela udade wabo, wathi kuyakobi, ndinike abantwana; ukuba akundiniki, ndofa. wavutha umsindo kayakobi ngakurakeli, wathi, ndisikhundleni sikathixo na, okuvimbileyo isiqhamo sesizalo? wathi yena, nantso impelesi yam ubhiliha; yingene, izalele emadolweni am, ndakheke nam ngayo. wamnika ke ubhiliha, umkhonzazana wakhe, ukuba abe ngumfazi; uyakobi wamngena. wamitha ubhiliha, wamazalela uyakobi unyana. wathi urhakeli, uthixo undigwebele, kananjalo uliphulaphule izwi lam, wandinika unyana; ngenxa yoko wamthiya igama elingudan. wabuya wamitha ubhiliha, umkhonzazana karakeli, wamazalela uyakobi unyana wesibini. wathi urakeli, ndizamene nodade wethu imizamo kathixo, kananjalo ndeyisa; wamthiya igama elingunafetali. ke kaloku wabona uleya ukuba unqamkile ukuzala, wathabatha uzilipa, umkhonzazana wakhe, wamnika uyakobi ukuba abe ngumfazi. uzilipa, umkhonzazana kaleya, wamazalela uyakobi unyana. wathi uleya, lithamsanqa! wamthiya igama elingugadi. uzilipa, umkhonzazana kaleya, wamazalela uyakobi unyana wesibini. wathi uleya, ndiva uyolo, ngokuba iintombi ziya kuthi ndinoy-

olo. wamthiya igama elinguashere. waya urubhen ngemihla yovuno lwengqolowa, wafumana amathuma endle, wawazisa kuleya unina. wathi urakeli kuleya, khawundiphe emathumeni onyana wakho lawo. wathi kuye, yinto encinane na ukuyithabatha indoda yam, ubuye uthabathe namathuma onyana wam? wathi urakeli, ngako oko mayilale nawe ngobu busuku, ngenxa yamathuma onyana wakho lawo. wafika uyakobi evela ezindle ngokuhlwa, waphuma uleya esiya kumkhawulela, wathi, uze undingene, kuba ndikuqeshile ngamathuma onyana wam. walala ke naye ngobo busuku. uthixo wamphulaphula uleya; wamitha, wamazalela uyakobi unyana wesihlanu. wathi uleya, uthixo undinikile umvuzo wam, ngenxa yokuba indoda yam ndiyinike umkhonzazana wam. wamthiya igama elingusakare. wabuya wamitha uleya, wamazalela uyakobi unyana wesithandathu. wathi uleya, uthixo undiphe isipho esilungileyo; okwesi sihlandle indoda yam iya kuhlala nam, kuba ndiyizalele oonyana abathandathu. wamthiya igama elinguzebhulon. emveni koko wazala intombi, wayithiya igama elingudina. ke kaloku uthixo wamkhumbula urakeli uthixo wamphulaphula, wasivula isizalo sakhe. wamitha, wazala unyana, wathi, uthixo ukususile ukungcikiw kwam. wamthiya igama elinguyosefu, wathi, uyehova makongezezele omnye unyana. kwathi, xa urakeli ebemzele uyosefu, wathi uyakobi kulabhan, ndindulule ndiye endaweni yakowethu, ezweni lakowethu. ndinike abafazi bam nabantwana bam, endikukhonze ngenxa yabo, ndihambe; kuba wena uyayazi inkonzo yam endikukhonze ngayo. wathi ulabhan kuye, ukuba kaloku ndibabalwe nguwe, hlala; ndihlabe ukuthi uyehova undisikelele ngenxa yakho. wathi, ndimisele kakuhle umvuzo wakho ondifaneleyo, ndikunike. wathi kuye, uyalwazi nawe uhlobo lokukukhonza kwam, nohlobo lokuhlala kwempahla yakho nam. kuba obunayo ndingekafiki yabe imbalwa, ngoku izazekile yaninzi; uyehova ukusikelele apho unyawo lwam luthe lwanyathela; kaloku ndiya kuyisebenzela nini na mna eyam indlu? wathi, ndikunike ntoni na? wathi uyakobi, akuyi kundinika nento le; ukuba uthe wandenzela le ndawo, ndobuya ndiyaluse impahla yakho emfutshane, ndiyigcine. ndiya kucanda phakathi kwayo yonke impahla yakho emfutshane namhlanje, ndihambe ndiketha kuyo zonke iingusha ezinala, nezirhwexu, neegusha zonke ezimnyama phakathi kwamatakane, nazo zonke ezirhwexu nezinala phakathi kweebhokhwe, zibe ngumvuzo wam; bundingqinele ke ubulungisa bam ngexesha elizayo, xa uthe weza kumvuzo wam ophambi kwakho: zonke ezingenala, nezingerhwexu phakathi kweeb-

hokhwe, nezingemnyama phakathi kweegusha, zoba zezibiweyo ezo, xa zithe zakum. wathi ulabhan, yabona, makube ngokwelizwi lakho elo. wazikhetha ngaloo mhla iinkunzi zeebhokhwe ezinemizila, nezirhwexu, nazo zonke iimazi zeebhokhwe ezinakazi, nezirhwexukazi, zonke ezinobumhlophe, nazo zonke ezimnyama phakathi kwamatakane, wazinikela esandleni soonyana bakhe. wamisa uhambo lweemini ezintathu phakathi kwabo noyakobi; uyakobi walusa eseleyo ke impahla emfutshane kalabhan. ke kaloku uyakobi wathabatha iintonga zompopulari omhlophe ezimanzi, nezom-amangile, nezompleyini, wachuba iindawo ezimhlophe kuzo, exwebula buvele ubumhlophe obusezintongeni ezo. wazimisa iintonga abezichubile emijelweni, emikhumbini yamanzi, apho impahla emfutshane ibiza kusela khona, phambi kwempahla emfutshane, ukuba iphathane xa iza kusela. yaphathana ke impahla emfutshane phambi kweentonga ezo, yazala impahla emfutshane enemizila, nerhwexu, nenala. wawahlula uyakobi amatakane lawo, wabukhangalisa ubuso bempahla emfutshane malunga nenemizila, nemnyama, yonke empahleni emfutshane kalabhan; wayibeka yodwa eyakhe imihlambi, akayibeka empahleni emfutshane kalabhan. kwathi, xa iphathanayo eyomeleleyo empahleni emfutshane, uyakobi wazibeka iintonga phambi kwempahla emfutshane emijelweni, ukuze iphathane phakathi kweentonga. xa ityhafileyo impahla emfutshane, akazibekanga; yathi ke etyhafileyo yaba yekalabhan, eyomeleleyo yaba yekayakobi. yanda indoda leyo kakhulu kunene, yanda indoda leyo kakhulu kunene, yaba nempahla emfutshane enizi, nabakhonzazana, nabakhonzi, neenkamela, namaesile.

31

ke kaloku waweve amazwi oonyana bakalabhan, besithi, uyakobi uzithabathile zonke izinto abenazo ubawo; ubenze ngezinto zikabawo obu butyebi bakhe bonke. wabubona uyakobi ubuso bukalabhan, nabo bungenjengezolo nezolo elinye kuye. uye-hova wathi kuyakobi, buyela ezweni likayihlo, kwelokuzalwa kwakho; ndoba nawe. uyakobi wathumela, wabiza urakeli noleya, ukuba beze endle empahleni yakhe emfutshane. wathi kubo, ndiyabubona ubuso bukayihlo, ukuba abunjengezolo nezolo elinye kum; ke uthixo kabawo ubenam. niyazi nina, ukuba uyihlo ndimkhonze ngamandla am onke; ke uyihlo undidephisele, wawuguqula umvuzo wam kalishumi; kodwa uthixo akamvumelanga ukuba andenze into embi. xa athe, enala yoba ngumvuzo wakho isuke yonke impahla emfutshane yazala

enala; xa athe, enemizila yoba ngumvuzo wakho, isuke yonke impahla emfutshane yazala enemizila. wayihlutha uthixo imfuyo kayihlo, wandinika. kwathi, ngexesha lokuphathana kwempahla emfutshane, ndawaphakamisa amehlo am, ndabona ephupheni, nanzo iinkunzi ezikhwelayo empahleni emfutshane zinemizila, zinala, zinomchokose. sathi isithunywa sikathixo kum ephupheni, yakobi; ndathi, ndilapha. sathi, khawuphakamise amehlo akho, ubone; zonke iinkunzi ezikhwelayo empahleni emfutshane zinemizila, zinala, zinomchokose; kuba ndizibonile zonke izinto azenzayo ulabhan kuwe. ndinguthixo wasebheteli, apho wasithambisa khona isimiso, apho wabhambathisa ngesibhambathiso kum. suka ngoko, uphume kweli lizwe, ubuyele ezweni lokuzalwa kwakho. baphendula urakeli noleya, bathi kuye, sisenasabelo nalifa lini na endlwini kabawo? akuthiwa singabasemzini kuye yini na? kuba uthengise ngathi, wamana eyidla nemali yethu. ngoko kuze bonke ubutyebi abuhluthileyo uthixo kubawo, bube bobethu, noboonyana bethu, kaloku ke konke akuthethileyo uthixo kuwe kwenze. wesuka uyakobi wabakhwelisa oonyana bakhe, nabafazi bakhe, ezinkameleni. waqhuba yonke impahla yakhe, nayo yonke ingqwebu yakhe abeyiqwebile, impahla abeyifuyile, abeyiqwebile epadaram, ukuze aye kuisake uyise ezweni lakwakanan. ulabhan ubeye kucheba impahla yakhe emfutshane; urakeli wayiba imilondekhaya ebiyekayise. uyakobi wamlalanisa ulabhan umaram, ekubeni engamxelelanga ukuba uyabaleka. wabaleke ke, yena nako konke abenako; wesuka, wawuwela umlambo, wabubhekisa ubuso bakhe entabeni yasegiliyadi. waxelelwa ulabhan ngomhla wesithathu ukuba uyakobi ubalekile. wathabatha abazalwana bakhe, wamphuthuma uhambo lwemihla esixhenxe; bafumanana entabeni yasegiliyadi. weza uthixo kulabhan umaram ephupheni ebusuku, wathi kuye, zilumkele, ungathethi nto kuyakobi, nokuba yelungileyo nokuba yembi. ulabhan wafika kuyakobi. ke kaloku uyakobi ubeyigxumekile intente yakhe entabeni; ulabhan nabazalwana bakhe bagxumeka entabeni yasegiliyadi. wathi ulabhan kuyakobi, wenza ntoni na ukundilalanisa, uziquhe iintombi zam njengabathinjwe ngekrele? yini na ukuba uzimele, ubaleke, undilalanise, ungandixeleli? ngendiba ndokundulule ngemivuyo, nangeengoma, nangengqongqo, nangohadi. yini na ukuba ungandivumeli ndibange oonyana bam neentombi zam? kaloku wenze ngobudenge. kusemandleni esandla sam ukunenza ububi; ke uthixo kayihlo uthethe nam phezolo, esithi, zilumkele, ungathethi nto noyakobi, nokuba yelungileyo nokuba yembi.

ngoku umkileyo nje, ngokuba walangazelela kakhulu indlu kayihlo, uzibeleni na zona izithixo zam? waphendula uyakobi wathi kulabhan, bendisoyika, kuba bendisithi, hleze uzixhakamfule kum iintombi zakho, osukuba uzifumana kuye izithixo zakho, makangadli bomi. phambi kwabazalwana bethu fanisa into yakho enam, uyithabathe. wayengazi uyakobi ukuba urakeli uzibile. wangena ulabhan enten-teni kayakobi, nasententeni kaleya, nasententeni yeempelesi zombini; akazifumana. waphuma ententeni kaleya, wangena ententeni karakeli. ke kaloku urakeli ebeyithabathile imilonde-khaya, wayifaka phakathi kwesali yenkamela, wahlala phezu kwayo. ulabhan wayiphuthaphutha yonke intente, akayifumana. wathi kuyise, mawungabi namisindo, nkosi yam, kuba ndingenako ukusuka phambi kwakho, ngokuba ndihleli phezu kwengca. wagquthagqutha, akayifumana imilonde-khaya. wavutha umsindo kayakobi, wabambana nolabhan. waphendula uyakobi, wathi kulabhan, luyintoni na ukreko lwam, siyintoni na isono sam, ukuba undisukele ngokushushu nje? uziphuthaphuthile zonke iimpahla zam; ufumene ntoni na yazo zonke iimpahla zendlu yakho? yibeke apha phambi kwabazalwana bam, nabazalwana bakho, bahlule phakathi kwethu sobabini. le minyaka imashumi mabini bendinawe; iimazi zakho zeegusha, neemazi zebhokhwe aziphunzanga, neenkunzi zempahla yakho emfutshane andizidlanga. into eqwengiweyo andiyizisanga kuwe, ndayimisela ngokwam; wayibiza esandleni sam nokuba ibiwe emini, nokuba ibiwe ebusuku. emini ndadliwa bubushushu, ebusuku yingqele; ubuthongo bam bemka emehlweni am. kwaba njalo kum le minyaka imashumi mabini endlwini yakho; ndakukhonza iminyaka elishumi elinamine ngenxa yeentombi zakho zombini, iminyaka emithandathu ngenxa yempahla yakho emfutshane; uwuguqule kalishumi umvuzo wam. koko uthixo kabawo, uthixo ka-abraham, ohlonelwa nguisake, waba nam, inene unge undindulule ndilambatha ngoku. uthixo uzibonile iintsizi zam nokuxelenga kwezandla zam, wakohlwaya phezolo. ulabhan waphendula wathi kuyakobi, iintombi ziintombi zam, oonyana ngoonyana bam, iimpahla emfutshane yimpahla yam, neento zonke ozibonayo zezam. ndinakwenza ntoni na namhla ezintombini zam ezi, nakoonyana azo ezibazeleyo? yiza ngoku, senze umnqophiso, mna nawe, ube lingqina phakathi kwam nawe. uyakobi wathabatha ilitye, waliphakamisa lasisimiso. wathi uyakobi kubazalwana bakhe, cholani amatye. bathabatha amatye, benza imfumba, badla khona phezu kwaloo mfumba. wathi ukuyibiza ulabhan yiyegarsahaduta, uyakobi wathi ukuy-

ibiza yigaledi. wathi ulabhan, le mfumba ilingqina phakathi kwam nawe namhla, ngenxa yoko yathiyya igama eliyigaledi; neliyimizpa, ngokuba wathi makobonisele uyehova phakathi kwam nawe, sakuba sisithelene; ukuba uthe wazicinezela iintombi zam, nokuba uthe wazeka abafazi phezu kweentombi zam, akukho bani unathi. khangela, uthixo ulingqina phakathi kwam nawe. ulabhan wathi kuyakobi, yabona le mfumba, yabona esi simiso ndisiphakamisi-leyo phakathi kwam nawe; ingqina yile mfumba, ingqina sesi simiso, ukuba andiyi kugqitha mna kule mfumba ndiye kuwe, ukuba akuyi kugqitha wena kule mfumba nakwesi simiso uze kum, senzane ububi. uthixo ka-abraham, uthixo kanahore, uthixo woyise wabo, makagwebhe phakathi kwethu. uyakobi wafunga ohlomelwa nguyise uisake. uyakobi wabingelela umbingelelo entabeni apho, wabiza abazalwana bakhe, ukuba badle isonka. badla ke isonka, balala entabeni apho. wavuka ulabhan kusasa, wabanga oonyana bakhe, neentombi zakhe, wabasikelela; wemka ke ulabhan, wabuyela ekhayeni lakhe.

32

uyakobi wahamba ngendlela yakhe; zaqubisana naye izithunywa zikathixo. wathi uyakobi akuzibona, ngumkhosi kathixo lo; wathi igama laloo ndawo yimahanayim. ke kaloku uyakobi wathuma abathunywa phambi kwakhe, baya kuesawu, umkhuluwa wakhe, ezweni lakwasehire, emhlabeni wakwaedom. wabawisela umthetho esithi, nothi ukuthetha enkosini yam uesawu, utsho umkhonzi wakho uyakobi ukuthi, bendingumphambukeli kulabhan, ndalibala khona kwada kwangoku; ndineenkomo namaesile, nempahla emfutshane, nabakhonzi, nabakhonzazana; ndithumele ukuxelela inkosi yam, ukuze indibabale. abathunywa babuyela kuyakobi besithi, sifikile kumkhuluwa wakho uesawu, naye uyeza kukukhawulela, enamadoda angamakhulu omane. woyika kunene uyakobi, wabandazeleka, wabahlula abantu ababenaye, nempahla emfutshane, neenkomo, neenkamela; iimfuduka zam-bini. wathi, ukuba uesawu uthe wafika kwenye imfuduka, wayichitha, yosinda imfuduka eseleyo. wathi uyakobi, thixo kabawo uabraham, thixo kabawo uisake, yehova, uthe kum, buyela ezweni lakowene, kwelokuzalwa kwakho; ndokuphatha kakuhle. andiyilingene inceba yonke, nenyanyiso yonke oyenzileyo kumkhonzi wakho; kuba ndayiwela le yordan, ndinentonga yam yodwa, kodwa ngoku ndimfuduka mbini. khawundihlangule esandleni somkhuluwa wam, esandleni sikaesawu;

ngokuba ndiyamoyika, hleze afike andibulale, unina ndawonye nabantwana. wawuthe wena, inene, ndiya kukuphatla kakuhle, imbewu yakho nidyenze ibe njengentlabathi yolwandle, engenakubalwa ngenxa yobuninzi. ke kaloku yena walala khona ngobo busuku. wathabatha entweni esifike kuyo isandla sakhe, yangumnikelo kuesawu, umkhuluwa wakhe; iimazi zeebhokhwe ezimakhulu mabini, neenkunzi zeebhokhwe ezimashumi mabini, neemazi neegusha ezimakhulu mabini, neenkunzi zeegusha ezimashumi mabini, neenkamela ezisengwayo ezimashumi mathathu, ezinamathole azo, neemazi zeenkomo ezimashumi mane, neenkunzi zeenkomo ezilishumi, neemazi zamaesile ezimashumi mabini, namaxhamxwa alishumi. wazinikela esandleni sabakhonzi bakhe, walowo umhlambi wawodwa. wathi kubakhonzi bakhe, welani phambi kwam, nibeke isithuba phakathi komhlambi nomhlambi. okokuqala wamwisela umthetho, wathi, xa athe uesawu umkhuluwa wam waqubisana nawe, wakubuza ngokuthi, ungokabani na? uya phi na? zezikabani na ezi zinto ziphambi kwakho? wothi, zezomkhonzi wakho uyakobi: ngumnikelo othunyelwe inkosi yam uesawu; nanku ke naye ngasemva kwethu. nowesibini, nowesithathu wamwisela umthetho, nabo bonke ababeyilandela imihlambi, esithi, nothetha ngolo hlobo kuesawu, nakufumanana naye. kananjalo nothi, nanko mkhonzi wakho uyakobi engasemva kwethu. kuba wathi, mandibucamagushe ubuso bakhe ngomnikelo ohamba phambi kwam, emveni koko ndibubone ubuso bakhe; mhlawumbi wondibuka. umnikelo lowo wahamba phambi kwakhe; ke yena walala ngobo busuku emfudukeni. wavuka ngobo busuku, wathabatha abafazi bakhe bobabini, nabakhonzanzana bakhe bobabini noonzana bakhe abalishumi elinamnye, waliwela izibuko le yabhoki. wabathabatha ke, wabaweza emfuleni lowo, waziweza zonke izinto abenazo. uyakobi wasala yedwa; kwazamana indoda naye kwada kwathi qhiphu ukusa. yakubona ukuba ayimeyisi, yachukumisa usikrobana womlenze wakhe, wancothuka usikrobana womlenze kayakobi ngokuzamana nayo. yathi, ndindulule ndihambe, kuba kuyasa. wathi yena, andiyi kukundulula umke, ukuba akuthanga undisikelele. yathi kuye, ngubani na igama lakho? wathi, ndinguyakobi. yathi, igama lakho akusayi kuba sathiwa nguyakobi; kuya kuthiwa ungusirayeli, ngokuba ulwe nothixo nabantu, weyisa. wabuza uyakobi wathi, ndixelele igama lakho. yathi, ulibuzelani na igama lam? yamsikelela khona. uyakobi wayithiya loo ndawo igama eliyipenyeli; kuba wathi, ndibonene nothixo, wahlangukwa umphefumlo wam. lathi

chapha ilanga, akudlula epeniweli, ejingxela ngomlenze wakhe. ngenxa yoko oonyana bakasirayeli abawudli umsipha kasikrobana ophezu kosikrobana womlenze, nanamhla; ngokuba yachukumisa usikrobana womlenze kayakobi emsipheni kasikrobana.

33

wawaphakamisa uyakobi amehlo akhe, wabona, nanko uesawu esiza, enamadoda amakhulu mane. abantwana wabahlulahlula, baba kuleya, nakurakeli, nakubakhonzazana bobabini. wababeka abakhonzazana nabantwana babo phambili, uleya nabantwana bakhe emva kwabo, urakeli noyosefu emva kanye. ke yena wagqithela phambi kwabo, waqubuda emhlabeni kasixhenxe, wada wasondela kumkhuluwa wakhe. wagidima uesawu emkhawulela, wamwola, wawa entanyeni yakhe, wamanga; basitsho isililo. wawaphakamisa amehlo akhe, wababona abafazi nabantwana, wathi, ngoobani na aba banawe? wathi yena, ngabantwana, athe uthixo wabababala umkhonzi wakho. basondela abakhonzazana, bona nabantwana babo, baqubuda. wasondela noleya nabantwana bakhe, baqubuda; emveni koko wasondela uyoefu norakeli, baqubuda. wathi, iyintoni na yonke le mfuduka yakho endiqubisene nayo? wathi, yeyokuba ndibabalwe emehlweni enkosi yam. wathi uesawu, ndanele, mninawa; makube kokwakho okwakho. wathi uyakobi, hayi, makungabi njalo. ukuba kaloku ndibabalwe emehlweni akho, thabatha umnikelo wam lo esandleni sam; kuba ngenxa yoko ndibubonile ubuso bakho, ndanga ndibona ubuso bukhathixo, ndalikholo kuwe. khawuyithabathe intsikelelo yam ezisiweyo kuwe, ngokuba uthixo undibabale, kuba ndineento zonke. wamjoka, wayithabatha. wathi uesawu, masinduluke, sihambe; ndohamba phambi kwakho. wathi kuye, inkosi yam iyazi ukuba abantwana bathambile, nempahla emfutshane, neenkomo ezanyisayo ziphezu kwam; yothi iqhutywe kakhulu imini enye, ife yonke impahla emfutshane. inkosi yam mayikhe igqithele phambi komkhonzi wayo ndihambise kuhle ngokuhamba kwempahla ephambi kwam, nangokuhamba kwabantwana, ndide ndifike enkosi yam kwasehire. wathi uesawu, makhe ndiyishiye kuwe inxenyi yabantu abanani. wathi yena, ngani na? mandibabalwe emehlweni enkosi yam. wabuza ngaloo mhla uesawu ngendlela yakhe, esiya kwasehire. uyakobi wanduluka, waya esukoti, wazakhela indlu, iinkomo zakhe wazibiyela iintlantsi; ngenxa yoko kwathiwa igama laloo ndawo yisukoti. wafika uyakobi enoxolo emzini kashekem, osezweni lak-

wakanan, ekuveleni kwakhe epadan-aram; wamisa iintente phambi komzi. wathenga isiziba somhlaba, apho wayitwabulula khona intente yakhe, esandleni soonyana bakahamore usoshekem, ngekhu lu lemali. wamisa khona isibingelelo, wathi ukusithiya nguthixo, uthixo kasirayeli.

34

ke kaloku udina, intombi kaleya, leyo wayizalela uyakobi, waphuma waya kubona iintombi zelo zwe. ushekem, unyana kahamore umhivi, isikhulu selizwe, sambona, samthabatha, salala naye, samona. umphefumlo wakhe wanamathela kudina intombi kayakobi; wayithanda intombi leyo, wathetha kakuhle nentombi. ushekem wathetha kuhamore uyise wathi, ndizekele le ntombi ibe ngumfazi. weva uyakobi ukuba umenze inqambi udina, intombi yakhe. ke oonyana bakhe baye besempahleni yakhe endle; wathi tu ke uyakobi, bada bafika. waphuma uhamore, uyise kashekem, eza kuthetha noyakobi. bafika oonyana akayakobi evela kwalusa. bakuyiva le nto aba bahlungu amadoda lawo, avutha kunene ngumsindo, ngokuba wenza ubudenge kwasirayeli ngokulala nentombi kayakobi, into leyo engeyakwenziwa. wathetha uhamore nabo, esithi, ushekem, unyana wam, umphefumlo wakhe uthene nca nentombi yakowenu; khamnike ibe ngumkakhe; nendisilane nathi, nisinike iintombi zenu, nizeke iintombi zethu; nahlale nathi, ilizwe libe phambi kwenu; hlalani nirhwebe kulo, niqiniseke ukuma kulo. wathi ushekem kuyise wayo, nakubanakwayo, mandibabalwe emehlweni enu, nento eniyithethayo kum ndoninika. yandisani kunene ikhazi phezu kwam, nesipho; ndoninika njengoko nithethayo kum; ndinikeni ke intombi leyo ibe ngumfazi. oonyana bakayakobi babaphendla ooshekem nohamore uyise ngenkohliso, bathetha nabo, ngokuba ebemenze inqambi udina, udade wabo. bathi kubo, asinakuyenza le nto, yokuba udade wethu simnike indoda engalukanga; kuba loo nto ibe ingaba sisingcikivo kuthi. sovumelana nani ngale ndawo yodwa, ukuba nithe naba njengathi, ngokuthi yaluke kuni yonke into eyindoda. soninika ke iintombi zethu, sizeke iintombi zenu, sihlale nani, sibe bantu banye. ukuba nithe anasiphulaphula ngokuthi naluke, soyithabatha intombi yethu, simke. alunga amazwi abo emehlweni kahamore, nase-mehlweni kashekem, unyana kahamore. akalibala umfana ukuyenza loo nto, uba ubethabathekile yintombi kayakobi; ubezukulile yena ngaphezu kwayo yonke indlu kayise. weza uhamore noshekem, unyana wakhe, esangweni lomzi wabo, bathetha

kumadoda omzi, bathi, la madoda ayavana nathi; makahlale ezweni apha, arhwebe kulo; ilizwe eli, yabonani, libanzi ngeenxa zombini phambi kwawo; sozizeka iintombi zawo zibe ngabafazi, siwanike iintombi zethu. ke ovumelana nathi ngale ndawo yodwa amadoda lawo, ukuhlala nathi, sibe bantu banye, yakwaluka kuthi yonke into eyindoda, njengokuba alukile wona. imfuyo yawo, nengqwebu yawo, nawo onke amaqegu awo, akasayi kuba ngawethu na? siya kuthi kodwa sivumelane nawo, ukuba ahlale nathi. bamphulaphula ke uhamore noshekem unyana wakhe, bonke abaphuma ngesango omzi wabo. yaluswa yonke into eyindoda, bonke abaphuma ngesango lomzi wabo. kwathi ngomhla wesithathu, bakuba buhlungu, besuka oonyana ababini bakayakobi, usimon nolevi, abanakwabo bodina, bathabatha walowo ikrele lakhe, bawufikela loo mzi ungakhumbulele nto, babulala yonke into eyindoda. babulala nohamore, noshekem unyana wakhe, ngohlangothi lwekrele, bamthabatha udina endlwini kashekem, baphuma. oonyana bakayakobi babafikela ababuleweyo, bawuphanga umzi, ngokuba bebemenze inqambi udade wabo. impahla yabo emfutshane, neenkomo zabo, namaesile abo, neento zonke ezize ziphakathi komzi, nezize zisindle, bazithabatha; nobutyebi babo bonke, nabantwana babo bonke, nabafazi babo, babathimba, baphanga neento zonke ebe zisendlwini. uyakobi wathi kusimon nakulevi, nindihlisele ishwangusha, ukuze ndinuke phakathi kwabemi belizwe eli, phakathi kwamakanan, naphakathi kwamaperizi; ndibantu bambalwa nje mna, baya kundihlanganyela, bandibulale, nditshatyalaliswe mna, nendlu yam. bathi bona, udade wethu angaphathwa njengehenyukazi yini na?

35

ke kaloku wathi uthixo kuyakobi, suka uye ebheteli, uhlale khona, wenze khona isibingelelo kuthixo, owabonakalayo kuwe ekubalekeni kwakho ebusweni bukaesawu, umkhuluwa wakho. wathi ke uyakobi kwindlu yakhe, nakubo bonke ababenaye, susani izithixo zasemzini eziphakathi kwenu, nina nizi hlambulule, ninxibe ngubo zimbi; sisuke, sinyuke siye ebheteli, senze khona isibingelelo kuthixo, owandiphendula ngomhla wokubandezeleka kwam, obe nam endleleni endandihamba ngayo. bazinika uyakobi zonke izithixo zasemzini ebezis-esandleni sabo, namajikazi abesezindlebeni zabo; uyakobi wazimbela phantsi komoki obungakwashekem. banduluka; uqhiphulo-mbilini ngothixo lwaba phezu kwemizi ngeenxa zonke kubo, ayabasukela oonyana

bakayakobi. wafika uyakobi eluzi, esezweni lakwakanan, ekwayibheteli; yena nabo bonke abantu ababenaye. wakha khona isibingelelo, wathi loo ndawo ukuyibiza nguthixo wasebheteli; kuba kulapho uthixo wazityhlayo kuye, ekubalekeni kwakhe ebusweni bomkhuluwa wakhe. wafa udebhora, umanyisikazi karebheka, angcwatywa ngasezantsi kwebheteli, phantsi kom-oki; kwathiwa igama layo ngumoki wokulila. uthixo wabuya wabonakala kuyakobi ekuveleni kwakhe epadan-aram, wamsikelela. wathi uthixo kuye, igama lakho nguyakobi; akuyi kuba sathiwa igama lakho nguyakobi, kuya kuthiwa igama lakho ngusirayeli; wamthiya ke igama elingusirayeli. wathi uthixo kuye, ndinguthixo usomandla. qhama, wande; uhlanga nesikhungu seentlanga siya kuvela kuwe, nookumkani baphume esinqeni sakho. ilizwe endalinika uabraham noisake ndilinike wena; ndilinike imbewu yakho emva kwakho ilizwe elo. wenyuka uthixo, wemka kuye kuloo ndawo abethethe naye kuyo. uyakobi wamisa isimiso kuloo ndawo abethethe naye kuyo, isimiso samatye; wathulula phezu kwaso umnikelo othululwayo, wagalela neoli phezu kwaso. uyakobi wathi igama laloo ndawo, uthixo abethethe naye kuyo, yibheteli. banduluka ebheteli. kwathi, kusemganyana ukuba kufikwe e-efrata, wazala urakeli, kwaba nzima ukuzala kwakhe. kwathi, kwakuba nzima ukuzala kwakhe, wathi umzalisisakazi kuye, musa ukoyika, kuba nalo ngunyana wakho. kwathi ekupumeni komphfumlo wakhe, kuba wafayo, wathi ngubhenoni igama lakhe; ke yena uyise wathi ngubhenjamin. wafa ke urakeli, wangcwatyelwa endleleni yase-efrata eyibhetelehem. uyakobi wamisa isimiso phezu kwengcwaba lakhe; sisimiso sengcwaba likarakeli nanamhla. usirayeli wayincothula intente yakhe, waya wayitwabulula ngaphaya kwemigdoli-edere. kwathi, ekuhlaleni kukasirayeli kwelo zwe, waya urubhen, wamlala ubhiliha, ishweshwe likayise; weva ke usirayeli. oonyana bakayakobi babelishumi elinababini. oonyana bakaleya ngurubhen, owamazibulo kuyakobi, nosimon, nolevi, noyuda, noisakare, nozebholon. oonyana bakarakeli nguyosefu nobhenjamin. oonyana bakabhiliha, umkhonzazana karakeli, ngudan nonafetali. oonyana bakazilipa, umkhonzazana kaleya, ngugadi noashere. ngabo abo oonyana bakayakobi, awabazalelwa epadan-aram. uyakobi waya kuisake uyise kwamamre, ekiriyati ka-arbha, ehebron, apho babengabaphambukeli khona uabraham noisake. imihla kaisake yaba yiminyaka elikhulu elinamanci asibhozo. uisake waphuma umphefumlo, wafa, wahlanganiselwa kwabakowabo, aluphele, ephelele ebudaleni. bamngcwaba ooesawu

noyakobi, oonyana bakhe.

36

yiyo le ke inzala kaesawu, onguedom. uesawu wabazeka abafazi bakhe ezintombini zakwakanan: uada, intombi kaelon umhetti, oaholibhama, intombi ka-ana, intombi katsibheyon umhivi; wazeka nobhasemati, intombi kaishmayeli, udade bonebhayoti. uada wamazalela uesawu uelifazi: ubhasemati wazala urehuweli. uaholibhama wazala uyehushe, noyalam, nokora. ngabo abo oonyana bakaesawu, awabazalelwayo ezweni lakwakanan. uesawu wabathabatha abafazi bakhe, noonyana bakhe, neentombi zakhe, nabendlu yakhe yonke, nemfuyo yakhe, namaqegu akhe onke, nengqwebo yakhe yonke abeyiqebile ezweni lakwakanan, waya kwelinye ilizwe, emka ngenxa kayakobi umninawa wakhe. kuba ingqwebo yabo ibininzi, ukuze bangabi nakuhlala ndawonye; nelizwe lokuphambukela kwabo libe lingenakubathwala, ngenxa yemfuyo yabo. wahlala uesawu entabeni yakwasehire. uesawu ke lowo nguedom. yiyo le ke inzala kaesawu, uyise wamaedom, entabeni yakwasehire. ngawo la ke amagama oonyana bakaesawu: ngelifazi, unyana ka-ada, umkaesawu; ngurehuweli, unyana kabhasemati, umkaesawu. oonyana bakaelifazi nguteman, no-omare, notsefo, nogatam, nokenazi. utimna ebilishweshwe likaelifazi, unyana kaesawu, wamazalela uelifazi uamaleki; ngabo abo oonyana baka-ada, umkaesawu. ngabo aba oonyana bakarehuweli: unahati, nozera, noshama, nomiza. ngabo abo oonyana bakabhase-mati, umkaesawu. ngabo aba oonyana baka-aholibhama, intombi ka-ana, intombi katsibheyon, umkaesawu: wamazalela uesawu uyehushe, noyalam, nokora. zizo ezi izikhulu zoonzana bakaesawu: oonyana bakaelifazi, owamazibulo kuesawu, sisikhulu esinguteman, isikhulu esingomare, isikhulu esingutsefo, isikhulu esingukenazi, isikhulu esingukora, isikhulu esingugatam, isikhulu esingumaleki. zizo ezo izikhulu zakwaelifazi ezweni lakwaedom; ngabo abo oonyana baka-ada. ngabo aba oonyana bakarehuweli, unyana kaesawu: sisikhulu esingunahati, isikhulu esinguzera, isikhulu esingushama, isikhulu esingumiza; zizo ezo izikhulu zakwarehuweli ezweni lakwaedom; ngabo abo oonyana bakabhase-mati, umkaesawu. ngabo aba oonyana baka-aholibhama, umkaesawu: sisikhulu esinguyehushe, isikhulu esinguyalam, isikhulu esingukora; zizo ezo izikhulu zakwa-aholibhama, intombi ka-ana, umkaesawu. ngabo abo oonyana bakaesawu, zizo ezo izikhulu; nguedom ke lowo. ngabo abo oonyana bakasehire umhori, ababemi kwelo zwe:

ulotan, noshobhali, notsibheyon, oana, nodishon noetsere, nodishan; zizo ezo izikhulu zamahori, oonyana bakasehire, ezweni lakwaedom. oonyana bakalotan babengamahori, nohemam; udade bolotan ngutimna. ngabo aba oonyana bakashobhali: ngualevan, nomanahati, noebhali, noshefo, no-onam. ngabo aba oonyana bakatsibheyon: nguaya noana. ngulo ana wayifumanayo imithombo eshushu entlango, esalusa amaesile katsibheyon uyise. ngabo aba oonyana baka-ana: ngudishon; uaholibhama wayeyintombi ka-ana: ngudishon; uaholibhama wayeyintombi ka-ana. ngabo aba oonyana bakadishon: nguhemdan, noeshbhan, noitrane, nokerane. ngabo aba oonyana bakaetere: ngubhilehan, nozavan, noakan. ngabo aba oonyana bakadishan: ngu-utse noaran. zizo ezi izikhulu zamahori: isikhulu esingulotan, isikhulu esingushobhali, isikhulu esingutsibheyon, isikhulu esinguana, isikhulu esingudishon, isikhulu esinguetere, isikhulu esingudishan; zizo ezo izikhulu zamahori, ngokwezikhulu zabo ezweni lakwasehire. ngabo aba ookumkani ababelawula ezweni lakwaedom, kungekabikho kumkani unobukumkani kubo oonyana bakasirayeli: ubhela, unyana kabhehore, walawula kwaedom; igama lomzi wakhe yidinabha. wafa ubhela, wathi uyobhabhi, unyana kazera wasebhotsera, walawula esikhundleni sakhe. wafa uyobhabhi, wathi uhusham, wasezweni lamateman, walawula esikhundleni sakhe. wafa uhusham, wathi uhadadi, unyana kabhedadi, owawatshabalalisayo amamidiyan emhlabeni wamamowabhi, walawula esikhundleni sakhe; igama lomzi wakhe yiaviti. wafa uhadadi, wathi usamla wase-masereka walawula esikhundleni sakhe. wafa usamla, wathi usawule, waserehobhoti yomlambo, walawula esikhundleni sakhe. wafa usawule, wathi ubhahali-hanan, unyana ka-akebhore, walawula esikhundleni sakhe. wafa ubhahali-hanan, unyana ka-akebhore, wathi uhadare walawula esikhundleni sakhe; igama lomzi wakhe yipawu; igama lomkakhe ngumehetabheli, intombi kamatrede, intombi kamezabhbi. ngawo la amagama ezikhulu zakwaesawu ngokwezizwe zazo, ngokweendawo zazo, ngamagama azo: isikhulu esingutimna, isikhulu esingualeva, isikhulu esinguyetete, isikhulu esinguaholibhama, isikhulu esinguela, isikhulu esingupinon, isikhulu esingukenazi, isikhulu esinguteman, isikhulu esingumibhetsare, isikhulu esingumagediyeli, isikhulu esinguiram. zizo ezo izikhulu zakwaedom, ngokwamakhaya azo, ezweni lokuma kwazo. nguesawu ke lowo uyise wamaedom.

ke kaloku uyakobi wahlala ezweni lokuphambukela kukayise, ezweni lakwakanan. yiyo le ke inzala kayakobi. uyosefu, engominyaka ilishumi linesixhenxe ezelwe, wayesalusa impahla emfutshane ndawonye nabakhuluwa bakhe; yena ke, engumfana, wayenoonnyana bakabhiliha, noonnyana bakazilipa, abafazi bakayise. uyosefu wazisa udaba lwabo olubi kuyise. usirayeli wayemthanda uyosefu ngaphezu kwabo bonke oonyana bakhe, ngokuba ebengunyanana wokwaluphala kwakhe; yena wamenzela ke ingubo ende enemikhono. abakhuluwa bakhe babona ukuba uyise umthanda ngaphezu kwabo bonke, bamthiya, ababa nakuthetha naye bexolile. uyosefu waphupha iphupha, wabaxelela abakhuluwa bakhe; kwaba kukhona bamthiyayo. wathi kubo, khanilive eli phupha ndiliphuphileyo. yabonani, besibopha izithungu entsimini phakathi; saza isithungu sam sesuka sema; zaza izithungu zenu zasingqonga, zaqubuda kwisithungu sam. abakhuluwa bakhe bathi kuye, yinene na ukuba uya kuba ngukumkani phezu kwethu? yinene na ukuba uya kusilawula? kwaba kukhona bamthiyayo ngexa yamaphupa akhe, nangexa yamazwi akhe. wabuya waphupha elinye iphupha, walixela kubakhuluwa bakhe, wathi, yabonani, ndibuye ndaphupha iphupha; ndiphuphe ilanga nenyanga neenkwenkwezi ezilushumi elinanye ziqubuda kum. wakuxela kuyise, nakubakhuluwa bakhe. uyise wamkhalimela, wathi kuye, liphupha lini na eli uliphuphileyo? mna, nonyoko, nabakhuluwa bakho, soza size kuqubuda kuwe na emhlabeni? abakhuluwa bakhe bammonela, ke yena uyise waligcina eli lizwi. ke kaloku abakhuluwa bakhe baya kwalusa impahla emfutshane kayise kwashekem. usirayeli wathi kuyosefu, abakhuluwa bakho abalusi eshekem na? yiza, ndikuthume kubo. wathi yena kuye, ndilapha. wathi kuye, khawuye kukhangela ukuphila kwabakhuluwa bakho, nokuphila kwempahla emfutshane; ubuye uye kundixelela. wamthuma ke, emsusa entilini yasehebron, waya eshekem. wafunyanwa ngumfo, ebhadula endle; umfo lowo wambuza wathi, ufuna ntoni na? wathi, ndifuna abakhuluwa bam; khawundixelele apho balusa khona. wathi umfo, bandulukile apha, kuba khendeva besithi, masiye edotan. uyosefu wabalandela abakhuluwa bakhe, wabafumana edotan. bambona ke esekude, engekasondeli kubo, benza iyelenqe lokumbulala. bathetha omnye komnye besithi, nanko lo mphuphi esiza. yizani ke ngoko, simbulale, simphose komnye wemihadi, sithi, udlwe lirhamncwa, size sibone ukuba amaphupha akhe oba

yintoni na. weva urubhen, wamhlangula esandleni sabo; wathi, masingambulali afe. wathi urhubhen kubo, musani ukuphalaza gazi; mphoseni kulo mhadi usentlango; musani ukumsa sandla. watsho, ukuze amhlangule esandleni sabo, ambuyisele kuyise. kwathi akufika uyosefu kubakhuluwa bakhe, bamhluba uyosefu ingubo yakhe, ingubo ende enemikhono abenayo; bamthabatha, bamphosa emhadini; umhadi lowo ube uze, kungekho manzi kuwo. bahlala phantsi, badla isonka; baphakamisa amehlo abo, bakhangelale, nango umkhoko wamaishmayeli uvela egiliyadi, uneenkamela zithwele intlaka emhlophe, namafutha aqholiweyo, nentlaka emnandi, besihla nazo besiya eyiputa. uyuda wathi kubazalwana bakhe, yinzuzoni na ukuthi simbulele umninawa wethu, sifihle igazi lakhe? yizani sithengise ngaye kumaishmayeli; isandla sethu masingabi phezu kwakhe, ngokuba ngumzalwana wethu, yinyama yethu. bamphulaphula abazalwana bakhe. adlula amamidiyan lawo angabarhwebi; bamrhola, bamkhupha uyosefu emhadini, bathengisa ngoyosefu kumaishmayeli ngeesilivere ezimashumi mabini; amsa uyosefu eyiputa. wabuyela urubhen emhadini. yini? uyosefu akakho emhadini; wazidrazula iingubo zakhe. wabuyela kubaninawa bakhe, wathi, umfana akakho; mna ke ndosuka ndiye ngaphi na? bayithabatha ingubo kayosefu, baxhela inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti, bayithi nkxu ingubo egazini. bayithumela ingubo ende enemikhono ekhaya, bayisa kuyise, bathi, siyichole; khawufanise, ukuba yingubo yonyana wakho, asiyyo, sini na? wayifanisa, wathi, yingubo yonyana wam; udlwe lirhamncwa; inene, uqwengiwe uyosefu. uyakobi wazikrazula iingubo zakhe, wabeka ezirhwexayo esinqeni sakhe, wamenzela isijwili unyana wakhe imihla emininzi. besuka bonke oonyana bakhe nazo zonke iintombi zakhe, beza kumthuthuzela; akavuma kuthuthuzelwa, wathi, ndiya kuhla ndiye kunyana wam kwelabafileyo, ndisenza isijwili. uyise wamlilela ke. amamidiyan aya athengisa ngaya eyiputa kupotifare, umbusi wakwafaro, umthetheli wabasiki.

38

kwathi ngelo xesha, wehla uyuda, esuka kubazalwana bakhe, waya wayimisa intente yakhe ngakwindoda yaseadulam, ogama linguhira. uyuda wabona khona intombi yendoda engumkanaan, ogama lingushwa; wayizeka, wayingena. yamitha, yazala unyana; wathi igama lakhe nguere. yabuya yamitha, yazala unyana; yathi igama lakhe nguonan. yabuya yaphinda yamitha, yazala unyana; yathi igama lakhe ngushela; wayesekezibhi ukumzala kwakhe. uyuda wamzekela uere,

amazibulo akhe, umfazi ogama lingutamare. ke uere, amazibulo kayuda, ube-neentloni ezimbi emehlweni kayehova; waza uyehova wambulala. uyuda wathi kuonan, yiya kumfazi womkhuluwa wakho, umngene, umvelisele imbewu umkhuluwa wakho. wayesazi uonan ukuba imbewu ayiyi kuba yeyakhe; wathi, xa sukuba esiya kumfazi womkhuluwa wakhe, wayiphazalala emhlabeni ukuze angamniki mbewu umkhuluwa wakhe. kwaba kubi emehlweni kayehova oko wakwenzayo; ngoko wambulala naye. wathi uyuda kutamare, umolokazana wakhe, hlala ungumhlolokazi endlwini kayihlo, ade akhule ushela, unyana wam; kuba wathi, hleze afe naye, njengabakhuluwa bakhe. wemka utamare, waya kuhlala endlwini kayise. zakuba ninzi iintsuku, yafa intombi kashuwa, umkayuda akuthuthuzeleka uyuda, wenyuka waya kubachebi bempahla yakhe emfutshane, yena nohira, isihlobo sakhe saseadulam, kwatimna. waxelelwa utamare kwathiwa, nanko uyihlozala, enyuka esiya kuchebe impahla yakhe emfutshane kwatimna. wazisusa iingubo zobuhlolokazi bakhe, wazigqubuthela ngesigqubuthelo, wazithi wambu, wahlala phantsi esangweni le-enayim, engasendleleni eya kwatimna; kuba ubebona ukuba ukhulile ushela, akasiwa noko kuye ukuba abe ngumkakhe. uyuda wambona, waba ulihenyukazi, kuba ebegqubuthela ubuso. wathi gu bucala, waya kuye endleleni wathi, khawuze, ndikungene; kuba ubengazi ukuba ngumolokazana wakhe. wathi, wondinika ntoni na, ukuze ndikuvumele ukuba undingene? wathi, mna ndothumela ndithabathe itakane lebhokwe elisempahleni emfutshane. wathi, ewe, ukuba uthe wandinika isibambiso, ude ulithumele kum. wathi, ndikunike sibambiso sini na? wathi yena, umsesane wakho, nesidanga sakho, nomisemelelo wakho osesandleni sakho. wamnika ke, wamngena, wamitha yena ngaye. wesuka wemka, wasisusa isigqubuthelo sakhe, wambatha iingubo zobuhlolokazi bakhe. uyuda walithumela itakane lebhokhwe ngesandla sesihlobo sakhe saseadulam, ukuze samkele isibambiso esandleni senkazana leyo; asiyifumananga ke. sabuza kubantu baloo ndawo, sathi, liphi na ingawukazi ebe lise-enayim ngasendleleni? bathi, akubangakho ngawukazi apha. sabuyela kuyuda sathi, andilifumananga; nabo abantu baloo ndawo bathe, akubangakho ngawukazi apha. wathi uyuda, malizithabathe, hleze sidelwe. yabona, ndithumele eli takane, ke wena akulifumananga. kwathi, emva kweenyanga ezintathu, waxelelwa uyuda kwathiwa, utamare, umolokazana wakho, uhenyuzile; kananjalo, yabona, umithi ngokuhenyuza oko. uyuda wathi, mkhupheni atshiswe. akukhutshwa, wathumela yena kuyisezala,

wathi, ndimithiswe yindoda ezizezayo ezi zinto; wathi, khawufanise ukuba ngokabani na lo msesane, nesi sidanga, nalo msimelelo. wazifanisa uyuda, wathi, ulilungisa kunam; wenze kuba ndingamnikanga ushela, unyana nam. akabanga sabuya amazi. kwathi, ngexesha lokuzala kwakhe, nanku ingamawele esizalweni sakhe. kwathi, ekuzaleni kwakhe, kwavela isandla; wathabatha umzalisikazi, wabopha esandleni salo usinga olubomvu, esithi, eli laphuma kqala. kuthe ke, lakusibuyisa isandla salo, nanko kuphuma umzalwana walo. wathi, yini na ukuba uzityhobozele? wathiywa ke igama lokuba nguperetse. kwathi emva koko, kwaphuma umzalwana walo, obenosinga olubomvu esandleni sakhe; wathiywa igama lokuba nguzera.

39

ke kaloku uyosefu wahliswa wasiwa eyiputa. upotifare, umbusi wakwafaro, umthetheli wabasiki, umyiputa, wamthenga kumaishmayeli, abemhlisele khona. uyehova waba naye uyosefu, waba yindoda enempumelelo; waba sendlwini yenkosi yakhe, umyiputa lowo. yabona inkosi yakhe ukuba uyehova unaye, ukuba zonke izinto abenza, uyehova ubezenza zibe nempumelelo esandleni sakhe. uyosefu wababalwa emehlweni ayo, wayilungiselela; yamenza umveleli wendlu yayo, neento zonke ebinazo yazinikela esandleni sakhe. kwathi, ukususela ekubeni yamenza umveleli wendlu yayo neento zonke ebinazo, wayisikelela uyehova indlu yomyiputa lowo ngenxa kayosefu. yabakho intsikelelo kayehova ezintweni zonke ebinazo, endlwini nasezindle. zonke izinto ebinazo yaziyekele esandleni sikayosefu, ayakhathalela nanye into ebikuye, ingesiso isonka esidlayo. ke uyosefu ebemhle isiqu, emhle imbonakalo. kwathi emveni kwezi zinto, umfazi wenkosi yakhe waphosa amehlo akhe kuyosefu, wathi, ndilale. wamangala, wathi kumka-nkosi yakhe, yabona, inkosi yam ayikhathalele nto ikum isendlwini, nezinto zonke enazo izinikele esandleni sam. akukho bani mkhulu kum kule ndlu; ayinqabisanga nento le kum, nguwe wedwa, ngokokuba ungumkayo; ndingathini na ke ukwenza obu bubi bukhulu kangaka, ndone kuthixo? kwathi, nakuba ebethetha kuyosefu imihla ngemihla, akamphulaphula yena ukuba alale ecaleni lakhe, nokuthi abe naye. kwathi kuloo mihla, wangena endlwini eya kusebenza umsebenzi wakhe; kwaye kungekho nanye yakumadoda endlu endlwini apho. wambamba ngengubo wathi, ndilale. wayishiya ingubo yakhe esandleni sakhe, wabaleka, waphumela phandle. kwathi, akubona ukuba uyishiyele ingubo yakhe esandleni sakhe,

ubalekele phandle, wabiza amadoda endlu yakhe, wathetha kuwo, esithi, khangelani, usizisele indoda engumhebhene, isicaka idlale ngathi; izile kum, isiza kundilala, ndakhala ngezwi elikhulu; yathi, yakuva ndiphakamisa izwi, ndikhala, yayishiya ingubo yayo ecaleni lam, yabaleka, yaphumela phandle. wayibeka phantsi ingubo yayo ecaleni lakhe, yada yafika inkosi yakhe endlwini yayo. wathetha kuyo ngokwaloo mazwi esithi, size kum isicaka esingumhebhene, esi usizisele sona, ukuba sidlale ngam; kuthe, ndakuliphakamisa izwi lam, ndikhala, sayishiya ingubo yaso ecaleni lam, sabalekela phandle. ithe, yakuveva inkosi yakhe amazwi omkayo awawathethayo kuyo, esithi, senjenje isicaka sakho kum, wavutha umsindo wayo. inkosi kayosefu yamthabatha, yamfaka entolongweni, kuloo ndawo apho amakhonxwa okumkani abekhonxwa khona, waba sentolongweni apho ke. uyehova ubenoyosefu, wamthobela inceba, wenza ukuba athandwe ngumphathi wentolongo. umphathi wentolongo wawanikela kuyosefu onke amakhonxwa asentolongweni, ukuze zonke izinto ezisukuba zisenziwa khona, abe nguye ozenzayo. umphathi wentolongo akakhathalelanga nto isesandleni sakhe, ngenxa yokuba uyehova ubenaye; zonke izinto ebesakuzenza, uyehova ubeziphumelelisa.

40

kwathi emveni kwezi zinto, umngcamli wokumkani waseyiputa, nomoji wezonka zakhe, bayona inkosi yabo, ukumkani waseyiputa. ufaro waba noburhalarhume kubo ababusi bakhe bobabini, umphathi wabangcamli nomphathi waboji bezonka. wabanikela elugcinweni, endlwini yomthetheli wabasiki entolongweni, endaweni abekhonxkelwe kuyo uyosefu. umthetheli wabasiki wamenza uyosefu umveleli wabo, wabalungiselela; baba nomzuzu beselugcinweni. baphupha iphupha bobabini; elowo waphupha iphupha lakhe ngabusuku bunye, elowo ngokokutyhilwa kwephupha lakhe, umngcamli nomoji wezonka bokumkani waseyiputa, ababekhonxwiwe entolongweni. uyosefu wangena kubo kwakusa, wabakhangela, wafika bematshekile. wababuza ababusi bakwafaro, ababenaye elugcinweni endlwini yenkosi yakhe, esithi, kutheni na ukuba ubuso benu bube bubi namhlanje? bathi kuye, siphuphe iphupha; akukho ulityhilayo. uyosefu wathi kubo, izityhilo asizezikathixo na? khandindixekele iphupha elo. umphathi wabangcamli wamxelela uyosefu iphupha lakhe, wathi kuye, ephupheni lam ndibone umdiliya uphambi kwam; emdiliyeni apho

amasebe emathathu, wangathi wona uphuma amathupha, wadubula iintyantyambo zawo, izihloko zawo zavuthwa zazidiliya; indebe kafaro isesandleni sam; ndizithabathe idiliya, ndizifaxange endebeni kafaro, ndiyinikele indebe esandleni sikafaro. uyosefu wathi kuye, siso esi isityhilo salo: amasebe amathathu lawo yimihla emithathu; kusele imihla emithathu, aze ufaro ayiphakamise intloko yakho, akubuyisele endaweni yakho, uyinikele indebe kafaro esandleni sakhe ngokwesiko langaphambili, oko ubungumngcamli wakhe. uze undikhumbule ke, wakulungelwa, undenzele iceba, undikhankanye kufaro, undikhuphe kule ndlu; ngokuba inene ndabiwa ezweni lamahebhene, nalapha andenzanga nto, ukuba bandifake emhadini lo. umphathi waboji-zonka wabona ukuba isityhilo eso silungile, wathi kuyosefu, nam ndiphuphile; ndibone iingobozi ezintathu zezonka ezimhlophe ezisintlokweni yam; engobozini ephuzulu kukho izidlo ngezidlo zonke zikafaro ezingumsebenzi womoji-zonka, iintaka zisidla kweyona ngobozi iphezulu entlokweni yam. waphendula uyosefu wathi, siso esi isityhilo salo: iingobozi ezintathu ezo yimihla emithathu; kusele imihla emithathu, aze ufaro ayiphakamise intloko yakho, isuke kuwe, akuxhome emthini, ziyidle iintaka inyama yakho iphele. kwathi ngomhla wasithathu, umhla wokuzalwa kukafaro, wabenzela isidlo bonke abakhonzi bakhe, wayiphakamisa intloko yomphathi wabangcamli, nentloko yomphathi waboji bezonka phakathi kwabakhonzi bakhe. wambuyisela umphathi wabangcamli kubungcamli bakhe; wayinikela indebe esandleni sikafaro. ke yena umphathi waboji bezonka wamxhoma, njengoko uyosefu wabatyhilelayo. umphathi wabangcamli akamkhumbulanga uyosefu, wamlibala.

41

kwathi, ekupheleni kweminyaka emibini ezeleyo, ufaro waphupha emi phezu komlambo; nanko kunyuka, kuphuma emlanjeni, amathokazi asixhenxe amahle, etyebile, esidla engcotyeni; nanko kunyuka, kuphuma emlanjeni, amanye amathokazi asixhenxe emva kwawo, emabi, enqinile; emacaleni lamanye amathokazi lawo elunxwemeni lomlambo; asuka amathokazi amabi, anqinileyo, awadla amathokazi asixhenxe amahle, atyebileyo. waphaphama ufaro. walala waphupha okwesibini. wabona izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ziphuma mcingeni mnye, zityebile, zilungile. nanzo izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezingcakacileyo, ezitshileyo lulophu lwasempumalanga, ziphuma emva kwazo; zesuka izikhwebu ezingcakaci-

leyo zaziginya izikhwebu zosixhenxe ezityebileyo, ezichumileyo. wavuka ufaro, o, liphupha! kwathi kusasa, umoya wakhe wangqunga; wathumela, wazibiza zonke izazi zaseyiputa, izilumko zonke zakhona. ufaro wazixelela iphupha lakhe; akwabakho bani kuzo unokuwatyhila kufaro. wathetha umphathi wabangcamli kufaro, esithi, ndiyasikhumbula namhlanje isono sam. ufaro wayenoburhalarhume kubakhonzi bakhe, wandinikela elugcinweni endlwini yomthetheli wabasiki, mna lo, nomphathi waboji bezonka. saphupha iphupha ngabusuku bunye, mna naye; walowo waphupha ngokutyhilwa kwephupha lakhe. kwakukho kuthi umfana ongumhebhene isicaka somthetheli wabasiki, sasixelela, sasityhilela amaphupha ethu, samtyhilela elowo ngokwephupha lakhe. kwathi, ngokoko sisityhileleyo, kwaba njalo; mna wandibuyisela endaweni yam, omnye lowo wamxhoma. ufaro wathumela, wambiza uyosefu. bamgidimisa ukumkhupha emhadini; wazicheba, wanxiba ngubo zimbi, weza kufaro. wathi ufaro kuyosefu, ndiphuphe iphupha, akukho bani unokulityhila; mna ndive kusithiwa ngawe, uyaliva iphupha ulityhile. uyosefu wamphendula ufaro, esithi, akunam; uthixo uya kuphendula into yokumsindisa ufaro. ufaro wathetha kuyosefu, wathi, ephupheni lam, yabona, bendimi elunxwemeni lomlambo; nanko kunyuka, kuphuma emlanjeni, amathokazi asixhenxe etyebile, emahle, esidla engcotyeni; nanko, kunyuka kuphuma amanye amathokazi asixhenxe emva kwawo, ebhityile, emabi kakhulu, engamarhoqorhoqo, endingazanga ndibone anjalo kulo lonke ilizwe laseyiputa, ukuba mabi kwawo; amathokazi angamarhoqorhoqo, amabi, awadla awokuqala amathokazi asixhenxe atyebileyo; angena embilini wawo akwazeka ukuba angenile embilini wawo; imbonakalo yawo yambi, njengasekuqaleni. ndaphaphama. ndabona ephupheni lam, izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ziphuma mcingeni mnye, zichumile, zilungile; nanzo, izikhwebu ezisixhenxe zishwabene, zingcakacile, zitshile lulophu lwasempumalanga, zihluma emva kwazo. zesuka izikhwebu ezingcakacileyo, zaziginya izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezilungileyo. ndathetha nezazi; akukho bani kuzo undixelelayo. uyosefu wathi ufaro, iphupha likafaro linye; uthixo umxelele ufaro oko aya kukwenza. amathokazi asixhenxe alungileyo yiminyaka esixhenxe; izikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezilungileyo yiminyaka esixhenxe; iphupha eli linye. amathokazi asixhenxe angamarhoqorhoqo, amabi, anyukileyo aphuma emva kwalawo, yiminyaka esixhenxe; nezikhwebu ezisixhenxe ezingqinileyo, ezitshileyo lulophu lwasempumalanga, ziya kuba yiminyaka esixhenxe yendlala. lelo lizwi ndilithethileyo

kufaro lokuthi: oko aya kukwenza uthixo ukubonisile kufaro. yabona, kuza iminyaka esixhenxe yendyebo enkulu ezweni lonke laseyiputa; ze kuvele iminyaka esixhenxe yendlala emva kwaleyo, ilityalwe yonke indyebo ezweni laseyiputa, indlala iligqibe ilizwe; ingaziwa indyebo elizweni, ngenxa yaloo iya kubakho emva kwayo, kuba iya kuba nzima kunene. ukuphindwa kabini kwephupha elo kufaro kukuqiniswa kwayo le ndawo nguthixo; uya kukhawuleza uthixo ukuyenza. ngoko ufaro makakhangele indoda eyingqondi, esisilumko, ayimise phezu kwelizwe laseyiputa. makenze le nto ufaro, alimisele abaveleli ilizwe, athabathe isihlanu selizwe laseyiputa ngeminyaka yosixhenxe yendyebo. mababuthe konke ukudla kwaloo minyaka ilungileyo izayo, bafumbe ingqolowa phantsi kwesandla sikafaro, ibe kukudla emizini, bayigcine; oko kudla kube yinto ebekelwe ilizwe iminyaka yosixhenxe yendlala, eya kubakho ezweni laseyiputa, lingatshabalali ilizwe yindlala. lalunga elo zwi emehlweni kafaro nasemehlweni abo bonke abakhonzi bakhe. ufaro wathi kubakhonzi bakhe, sinokumfumana na umntu onje, onomoya kathixo? ufaro wathi kuyosefu, ekubeni uthixo ekwazisile konke oku, akukho bani uyingqondi, usisilumko, njengawe. uya kuba phezu kwendlu yam wena, bawuthobele umlomo wakho bonke abantu bam; kusetroneni yodwa endiya kuba mkhulu kuwe. ufaro wathi kuyosefu, khangela, ndikumise phezu kwalo lonke ilizwe laseyiputa. wawukhulula ufaro umsesane wakhe esandleni sakhe, wawufaka esandleni sikayosefu, wamambathisa iingubo zelinen ecikizekileyo, wanxiba umxokelelwane wegolide entanyeni yakhe. wamkhwelisa enqwelweni yesibini abenayo, kwamenyezwa phambi kwakhe, kwathiwa, guqani! wammisa phezu kwalo lonke ilizwe laseyiputa. wathi ufaro kuyosefu, ndingufaro; ngaphandle kwakho, akukho bani uya kuphakamisa sandla sakhe, nalunyawo lwakhe, ezweni lonke laseyiputa. ufaro wamthiya uyosefu igama lokuba ngutsafenati-paneha, wamnika uazenati, intombi kapotifera, umbingeleli waseon, ukuba abe ngumkakhe. waphuma uyosefu, walihamba ilizwe laseyiputa. uyosefu wayeminyaka imashumi mathathu ezelwe, ukuma kwakhe phambi kofaro, ukumkani waseyiputa; waphuma uyosefu ebusweni bukafaro, walicanda lonke ilizwe laseyiputa. umhlaba wavelisa ngendiphane ngeminyaka esixhenxe yendyebo. wakubutha konke ukudla kweminyaka esixhenxe ebikho ezweni laseyiputa, wakubeka ukudla kuyo imizi; ukudla kwamasimi abewungqongile umzi, wakubeka phakathi kwawo. uyosefu wayifumba ingqolowa yanjengentlabathi yolwandle, yaninzi kunene, wada wayeka

ukubala, kuba ibingenakubalwa. uyosefu wazala oonyana bababini, wabazalelwa nguazenati, intombi kapotifera, umbingeleli waseon, ingekafiki iminyaka yendlala. uyosefu wamthiya owamazibulo igama elingumanase; ngokuba wathi, uthixo undenze ndakulibala konke ukwaphuka kwam, nayo yonke indlu kabawo. owesibini wamthiya igama elinguefrayim; ngokuba wathi, uthixo undiqhamisile ezweni leentsizi zam. yaphela ke iminyaka yosixhenxe yendyebo ebisezweni laseyiputa. yaqala ukufika iminyaka yosixhenxe yendlala, njengoko wayekuthethile uyosefu. yabakho indlala kumazwe onke; ke ezweni lonke laseyiputa kwakukho isonka. lonke ilizwe laseyiputa laba nendlala; abantu bakhalela isonka kufaro; wathi ufaro kuwo onke amayiputa, yiyani kuyosefu; athe waku-thetha kuni nize nikwenze. indlala yaba sezweni lonke; uyosefu wazivula zonke izindlu ezinokudla, wathengisa ngengqolowa kumayiputa; kuba indlala yaba namandla ezweni laseyiputa. lesuka ilizwe liphela, leza kuthenga ingqolowa kuyosefu eyiputa, kuba indlala ibinamandla kulo lonke.

42

wabona uyakobi ukuba kukho ingqolowa eyiputa, wathi uyakobi koonyana bakhe, yini na ukuba nikhangelane? wathi, yabonani, ndivile ukuba kukho ingqolowa eyiputa; yihlani niye khona, nisithengele ingqolowa, siphile, singafi. behla abakhuluwa bakayosefu abalishumi, beya kuthenga ingqolowa eyiputa. kodwa ubhenjamin, umninawa kayosefu, uyakobi akamthumanga nabakhuluwa bakhe; kuba wathi, hleze ahlelwe yingozi. oonyana bakasirayeli beza kuthenga ingqolowa phakathi kwabo bezayo; kuba indlala ibikho ezweni lakwakanan. uyosefu wayengumlawuli welizwe elo; yena wayethengisa ngengqolowa kubo bonke abantu belizwe elo; bafika ke abakhuluwa bakayosefu, baqubuda kuye ngobuso emhlabeni. uyosefu wababona abakhuluwa bakhe, wabazi, wazenza ongabaziyo, wathetha nabo kalukhuni, wathi kubo, nivela phi na? bathi, sivela ezweni lakwakanan, size kuthenga ukudla. uyosefu wabazi abakhuluwa bakhe; ke bona abam-nakananga. wawakhumbula uyosefu amaphupha abewaphuphile ngabo, wathi kubo, niziintloa nina; nize kubona ubuze belizwe eli. bathi kuye, hayi, nkosi; abakhonzi bakho baze kuthenga ukudla. sonke siphela singoonyana bamfo manye; siyalungisa, abakhonzi bakho abazizo iintloa. wathi kubo, hayi, nize kubona ubuze belizwe eli. bathi, abakhonzi bakho balishumi elinababini; siyazalana, singoonyana bamfo manye ezweni lakwakanan. uyabona,

omncinane ukubawo namhla, omnye akakho. wathi uyosefu kubo, yile nto bendiyithetha kuni, ndisithi, niziintloa. niya kucikidwa ngale ndawo: ehleli nje ufaro, anisayi kuphuma apha, ukuba akathanga eze apha umninawa wenu omncinane. thumani omnye kuni apha, aphuthume umninawa wenu, nikhonkxwe nina; acikidwe amazwi enu ukuba ninenyaniso na; ukuba akubanga njalo, ehleli nje ufaro, inene noba niziintloa. wabanikela bonke elugcinweni imihla yamithathu. uyosefu wathi kubo ngomhla wesithathu, yenzani oku, niphile; kuba ndiyamoyika uthixo. ukuba ninyanisile, omnye umzalwana kuni apha makakhonkxwe endlwini yokugcinwa kwenu, nihambe nina, niyise ingqolowa ngenxa yendlala yezindlu zenu. umninawa wenu omncinane nimzise kum; okholeka ke amazwi enu, ningafi. benjenjalo ke. bathetha omnye komnye besithi, inyaniso, sinetyala ngenxa yomninawa wethu, sabe sikubona nje ukubandezeleka komphefumlo wakhe, oko abetarhuzisa kuthi, asamphulaphula; kungenxa yoko le nto kusifikeleyo oku kubandezeleka. wabaphendulu urubhen esithi, ndabe ndingatsho na kuni ukuthi, musani ukumona umfana? anaphulaphula; yabonani ke, igazi lakhe liyabizwa. babengazi bona ukuba uyosefu uyeva, kuba kwakumi umkhumshi phakathi kwabo. wathi guququ, walila; wabuya weza kubo, wathetha nabo, wamthabatha usimon kubo, wamkhonkxa bekhangela. wawisa umthetho uyosefu wokuba zizaliswe iingxowa zabo ngengqolowa, imali yabo ibuyiselwe kulowo nalowo engxoweni yakhe, banikwe nomphako wendlela; kwenjiwa njalo ke kubo. bawabopha ingqolowa amasile abo, bemka ke apho. uthe ke omnye akuyivula ingxowa yakhe, ukuba aphe iesile lakhe iindiza apho balalisa khona, wayibona imali yakhe, esemlonyeni wengxowa yakhe. wathi kubazalwana bakhe, ibuyisiwe imali yam; nantsi ikho nokubakho engxoweni yam. baphela amandla, bakhangela begubha, bathi, yintoni na le ayenzi-leyo uthixo kuthi? bafika kuyakobi uyise ezweni lakwakanan, bamxelela yonke into ebahleleyo, besithi, indoda, inkosi yelo zwe, yathetha nathi kalukhuni, yathi siziintloa zelo zwe. sathi kuyo, sinyanisile; asizizo iintloa, singabazalwana abalishumi elinababini, oonyana bakabawo; omnye akakho, omncinane ukubawo namhla, ezweni lakwakanan. indoda leyo, inkosi yelo zwe, yathi kuthi, ndiya kwazi ngale ndawo ukuba ninyanisile: shiyani abe mnye umzalwana wenu kum apha, niphathele izindlu zenu ukudla ngenxa yendlala, nihambe; nimzise umninawa wenu omncinane kum, ndize ndazi ukuba ninyanisile, anizizo iintloa; ndimnikele kuni umzalwana wenu, nirhwebe

ezweni apha. kwathi, bakukhuphela iingxowa zabo, babona isiqhuma semali salowo nalowo engxoweni yakhe; bakuzibona iziqhuma zabo zemali boyika, bona noyise. wathi kubo uyakobi uyise, nindihluthi abantwana; uyosefu akakho, usimon akakho, niza kuthabatha nobhenjamin; zikhwele kum zonke ezo zinto. wathi urubhen kuyise, babulale bobabini oonyana bam, ukuba andithanga ndimzise kuwe; mnikele esandleni sam, ndombuyisela kuwe mna. wathi yena, unyana wam akasayi kuhla nani; ngokuba ufile umkhuluwa wakhe, yena usele yedwa. ukuba uthe wahlelwa yingozi endleni eniyihambayo, izimvi zam nozithobela kwelabafileyo ndinesingqala.

43

indlala yayinzima kwelo zwe. kwathi, bakuba begqibile ukuyidla ingqolowa ababeze nayo bevela eyiputa, wathi uyise kubo, buyani niye kusithengela intwana yokudla. wathi uyuda kuye, indoda leyo yaqononondisa kuthi, yathi, aniyi kububona ubuso bam, engabangakho nani umninawa wenu. ukuba uthe wamthuma umninawa wethu nathi, sohla siye kukuthengela ukudla. ukuba akuthanga umthume, asiyi kuhla; kuba indoda leyo yathi kuthi, aniyi kububona ubuso bam, engabangakho nani umninawa wenu. usirayeli wathi, yini na ukuba nindenzele ububi, niyixelele indoda leyo ukuthi, nisenomninawa? bathi, indoda leyo yabuza kunene ngathi nangemizalwana yethu, isithi, usaphilile na uyihlo? nisenomninawa na? sayixelela ngokwaloo mazwi. besisazi yini na ukuba ibiya kuthi, yihlani nomninawa wenu? uyuda wathi kusirayeli uyise, mthume nam umfana, sisuke sihambe, siphile, singafi thina, nawe, nabantwana bethu. mna ndiya kummela, wombiza esandleni sam; ukuba andithanga ndimzise kuwe, ndimbeke phambi kwakho, mandibe netyala kuwe yonke imihla yam. kuba, ukuba besingazilazilanga, inene ngesiba ngoku sesibuye okwesibini. usirayeli uyise wathi kubo, ukuba kunjalo okunene, yenzani ke oku: thabathani kwezincinywayo izinto zelizwe eli, nizifake ezingxoweni zenu, nihle niyisele indoda leyo umnikelo: intwana yamafutha aqholiweyo, nentwana yencindi yobusi, nentlaka emhlophe, nentlaka emnandi, neenkozo zepistasi, neeamangile. phathani enye imali esandleni senu; naloo mali yabuyiswayo emlonyeni weengxowa zenu, buyani nayo esandleni senu; mhlawumbi sisiphosiso. nomninawa wenu mthabatheni, ninduluke, nibuyele kwindoda leyo. ngamana uthixo usomandla waniphatsha ngemfesane phambi kwendoda leyo, ukuba inikhululele omnye umzalwana wenu lowo nobhenjamin. mna,

ukuba ndihluthiwe abantwana, ndihluthiwe. amadoda lawo awuthabatha loo mnikelo, neemali zombini aziphatha esandleni sawo, nobhenjamin, asuka ehla aya eyiputa, ema phambi koyosefu. uyosefu wambona ubhenjamin enabo, wathi kumphathi wendlu yakhe, wangenise loo madoda endlwini, uxhele, ulungise; kuba la madoda aya kudla nam emini enkulu. indoda leyo yenza njengoko watshoyo uyosefu; indoda yawangenisa amadoda endlwini kayosefu. amadoda oyika, ngokuba engeniswe endlwini kayosefu, athi, kungenxa yemali eyayibuyiselwe ezingxoweni zethu ekuqaleni, le nto singeniswe apha; ukuze agaleleke phezu kwethu, asiwele, asithabathe sibe ngamakhoboka, kwanamaesile ethu. asondela kuloo ndoda iphethe indlu kayosefu, athetha nayo emnyango wendlu, athi, tarhu, nkosi! sehla okunene ekuqaleni, sisiza kuthenga ukudla. kwathi, sakufika endaweni yokulalisa, sazivula iingxowa zethu, kwavela imali yalowo nalowo emlonyeni wengxowa yakhe, imali yethu ngomlinganisayo. sibuye nayo ke siyiphethe. nenye imali sihle seza nayo esandleni sethu, ukuba sithenge ukudla; asimazi oyifakileyo imali ezingxoweni zethu. yathi, xolani, musani ukoyika; uthixo wenu, uthixo kayihlo, uninikile ubutyebi ezingxoweni zenu; imali yenu ndayamkela. yabakhuphela usimon. indoda leyo yawangenisa amadoda endlwini kayosefu, yawanika amanzi, ahlamba iinyawo zawo; yawapha iindiza amaesile awo. umnikelo lowo awulungisela ukufika kukayosefu emini enkulu; kuba ebeve kusithiwa aya kudla isonka khona. wangena uyosefu endlwini; amzisela endlwini umnikelo obusesandleni sawo, aqubuda kuye emhlabeni. wawabuza ukuphila kwawo, wathi, uyihlo usaphilile na, ixhego enanithethe ngalo? usadla ubomi na? athi, usaphilile ubawo umkhonzi wakho, usadla ubomi. bathoba baqubuda. wawaphakamisa amehlo akhe, wambona ubhenjamin umninawa wakhe, umntwana kanina, wathi, nguye na lo umninawa wenu omncinane, enibe nithetha ngaye kum? wathi, ngamana uthixo wakubabala, nyana wam. wakhawuleza uyosefu; kuba wasikwa yimfesane ngenxa yomninawa wakhe, wafuna indawo angalilela kuyo, wangena engontsini, walila khona. waza wahlamba ubuso bakhe, waphuma ezibambile, wathi, bekani isonka. bambekela yedwa, bababekela bodwa bona, bawabekela odwa amayiputa abesidla naye; kuba amayiputa akanakudla sonka namahebhre; kuba lisikizi elo kumayiputa. bhalala phantsi phambi kwakhe, owamazibulo ngokobuzibulo bakhe, omncinane ngokobuncinane bakhe. amadoda akhangelana ethe manga. aselwa izabelo ezisuka phambi kwakhe; ke

isabelo sikabhenjamin saba sikhulu kahlanu kwizabelo zabo bonke bephela. basela, baba mnandi benaye.

44

wamwisela umthetho umphathi wendlu, esithi, zizalise iingxowa zala madoda ngokudla, njengoko zinako ukukhonzela, uyibeke imali yalowo nalowo emlonyeni wengxowa yakhe; uyibeke indebe yam, indebe yesilivere, emlonyeni wengxowa yomncinane, nemali yengqolowa yakhe. wenza ke ngokwelizwi likayosefu abelithethile. kwakuthi qhiphu ukusa, andululwa loo madoda, wona namaesile awo. akubona ukuba aphumile emzini, engekayi kude, wathi uyosefu kumphathi wendlu yakhe, suka, uwasukele laa madoda; wakuwafumana uze uthi kuwo, yini na ukuba niphindezele okulungileyo ngokubi? le nto asiyele na inkosi yam isela ngayo, ihlabe nezihlabo ngayo? yinto embi le nto niyenzileyo. wawafumana, wathetha kuwo loo mazwi. athi kuye, yini na ukuba inkosi yam ithethe ngokwaloo mazwi? makube lee kubakhonzi bakho ukwenza ngokwelo lizwi. uyabona, imali esayifumanayo emlonyeni weengxowa zethu, sayibuyisela kuwe, sivela ezweni lakwakanan. singathini na ke ukuba endlwini yenkosi yakho isilivere nokuba yigolide? osukuba ifunyenwe kuye phakathi kwabakhonzi bakhe, makafe; kananjalo thina sibe ngamakhoboka enkosini yam. wathi, makube njengokwamazwi enu; ke ngoko osukuba ifunyenwe kuye, woba sisicaka sam, ke nina noba msulwa. bakhawuleza, bathula elowo ingxowa yakhe, bayibeka emhlabeni, bavula elowo ingxowa yakhe. wagquthagqutha, eqalela komkhulu, egqibela komncinane; yafunyanwa indebe engxoweni kabhenjamin. bazikrazula iingubo zabo, babopha elowo iesile lakhe, babuyela kuloo mzi. wafika uyuda nabazalwana bakhe endlwini kayosefu; ubeseekhona yena. bawa phambi kwakhe emhlabeni. uyosefu wathi kubo, sisenzo sini na esi nisenzileyo? beningazi na ukuba indoda enjengam nje ibingahlaba izihlabo? uyuda wathi, siya kuthini na enkosini yam? siya kuthetha ntoni na? siya kuzihlamba njani na? uthixo ubufumene ubugwenxa babakhonzi bakho; yabona, singabakhonzi benkosi yam, thina aba, nalowa indebe ifunyenwe esandleni sakhe. wathi, makube lee kum ukwenza loo nto; indoda efunyenwe esandleni sayo indebe, yiyo eya kuba sisicaka kum; ke nina nyukani nixolile, niye kuyihlo. uyuda wasondela kuye, wathi, tarhu, nkosi yam! makhe athethe ilizwi umkhonzi wakho ezindlebeni zinkosi yam; mawungavuthi umsindo wakho ngakumkhonzi wakho, ngokuba ungango-

faro wena. yababuza inkosi yam abakhonzi bayo, isithi, ninoyihlo na? ninomninawa na? sathi thina enkosini yam, sinobawo ixhego, nomntwana wobuxhego bakhe omncinane; umkhuluwa wakhe wafa, yena usele yedwa kunina, uyise uyamthanda. wathi ke wena kubakhonzi bakho, yihlani naye eze kum, ndiwamise amehlo am kuye. sathi thina kwinkosi yam, umfana lowo akanako ukumshiya uyise; emshiyile, uyise angafa. wathi wena kubakhonzi bakho, ukuba umninawa wenu omncinane akathanga ehle nani, aniyi kubuya nibubone ubuso bam. kwathi, xenikweni senyukayo saya kumkhonzi wakho ongubawo, samxelela amazwi enkosi yam. wathi ubawo, buyani niye kusithengela intwana yokudla. sathi, asinakuhla. ukuba umninawa wethu omncinane unathi, sohla; kuba asinakububona ubuso bendoda leyo, engenathi umninawa wethu omncinane. wathi ubawo umkhonzi wakho kuthi, niyazi nina, ukuba umkam wandizalela oonyana ababini. omnye waphuma kum, ndathi, inene, uqwengiwe; andimbonanga unangoku. nimthabatha nje nalo ebusweni bam, ethe wahlelwa yingcozi, nozihlisela izimvi zam zinobubi kwelabafileyo. ngoko ke, ukuba ndithe ndafike kubawo umkhonzi wakho, engenathi umfana (umphefumlo wakhe ubotshwe nomphefumlo wakhe nje), kothi, akubona ukuba akakho umfana, afe, nabakhonzi bakho bahlise izimvi zomkhonzi wakho ubawo enesingqala, ziye kwelabafileyo. kuba umkhonzi wakho lo wammela umfana lowo kubawo, ndisithi, ukuba andithanga ndimzise kuwe, ndoba netyala kubawo yonke imihla yam. ngoko makahlale umkhonzi wakho lo esikhundleni somfana, ndibe likhoboka enkosini yam mna; umfana anyuke nabakhuluwa bakhe. kuba ndingathini na ukunyuka ndiye kubawo, engenam umfana? hleze ndibubone ububi obomfumana ubawo.

45

uyosefu akabanga nakuzibamba phambi kwabo bonke ababemi ngakuye. wadanduluka wathi, khuphani bonke abantu, bemke kum. akwabakho mntu umi ngakuye ekuzaziseni kukayosefu kubazalwana bakhe. wasibeka isililo; eva amayiputa, yeva nendlu kafaro. wathi uyosefu kubazalwana bakhe, ndinguyosefu; usaphilile na ubawo? ababa nako ukumphendula abazalwana bakhe; kuba bakhwankqiswa phambi kwakhe. wathi, uyosefu kubazalwana bakhe, khanisondele kum apha. basondela. wathi, ndinguyosefu, umzalwana wenu, enathengisayo ngaye eyiputa. ngoko musani ukuba buhlungu, ningaziqumbeli, ukuba nathengisa ngam apha; kuba uthixo wandithuma phambi kwenu ukuze ndisindise

abantu. kuba ngoku iminyaka mibini indlala ikho phakathi kwelizwe; isemihlanu iminyaka ezayo, ekungayi kubakho kulima nakuvuna ngayo. uthixo undithume phambi kwenu, ukuba ndinimisele amasalela ezweni, ukuba ndisindise ubomi benu, ibe kukusinda okukhulu. ngoko ke asinini abandithume apha, nguthixo; wandenza uyise kufaro, nenkosi phezu kwayo yonke indlu yakhe, nomlawuli ezweni lonke laseyiputa. khawulezani, ninyuke niye kubawo, nithi kuye, utsho unyana wakho uyosefu ukuthi, uthixo undenze inkosi kuyo yonke iyiputa; yihla uze kum, musa ukulibala. wohlala ezweni lasegoshen, ube kufuphi kum, wena, noonyana bakho, noonyana boonyana bakho, nempahla yakho emfutshane, neenkomo zakho, nezinto zonke ozazo; ndikondle khona, kuba isaya kuba mihlanu iminyaka yendlala; hleze uhlwempuzeke wena, nendlu yakho, nento yonke onayo. yabonani, amehlo enu ayabona, namehlo omninawa wam ubhenjamin, ukuba ngumlomo wam lo uthethayo kuni. nize nimxelele ubawo lonke uzuko lwam eyiputa, nezinto zonke enizibonileyo, nikhawuleze nihle nobawo, eze apha. wawa entanyeni kabhenjamin, umninawa wakhe, walila; ubhenjamin walila entanyeni yakhe. wabanga bonke abazalwana bakhe, walila phezu kwabo. emveni koko, abazalwana bakhe bathetha naye. lavakala izwi endlwini kafaro, lisithi, bafikele abazalwana bakayosefu. kwalunga oko emehlweni kafaro, nase-mehlweni abakhonzi bakhe. wathi ufaro kuyosefu, yithi kubazalwana bakho, yenzani oku: bophani amaqegu enu, nihambe niye ezweni lakwakanan, nithabathe uyihlo nezindlu zenu, nise kum apha. ndoninika izinto ezilungileyo zelizwe laseyiputa, nidle ukutyeba kwelizwe. wena ke uwiselwe uthetho, yenzani oku; bathabatheleni abantwana benu, nabafazi benu, iinqwelo ezweni laseyiputa, nithwale uyihlo, nize. iliso lenu malingabi nanceba empahleni yenu, kuba zonke izinto ezilungileyo zelizwe lonke laseyiputa zezenu. benjenjalo ke oonyana bakasirayeli. uyosefu wabanika iinqwelo ngokomthetho kafaro; wabanika nomphako wendlala. wabanika bonke elowo ingubo zokukhululana. wamnika ubhenjamin iisilivere ezimakhulu mathathu, neengubo ezintlanu zokukhululana. kuyise wathumela ezilolu hlobo: amaesile alishumi, ethwele izinto ezilungileyo zaseyiputa, neemazi zamaesile ezilishumi, zithwele ingqolowa, nesonka, nomphako kayise wendlala. wabandulula ke abazalwana bakhe, bahamba; wathi kubo, ize ningaxabani endleleni. benyuka, bemke ke eyiputa, bafika ezweni lakwakanan kuyakobi uyise. bamxelela besithi, uyosefu usahleli; ewe, ungumphathi welizwe lonke laseyiputa. yaqoba intliziyo yakhe, kuba

ebengakholwa ngabo. bawathetha kuye onke amazwi kayosefu, abewathethile kubo. wazibona iinqwelo abezithumele uyosefu, ukuba zimthwale; waza waphila umoya kayakobi uyise. wathi usirayeli, kwanele. uyosefu unyana wam usahleli. ndiya kuya ndimbone, ndingekafi.

46

wanduluka ke usirayeli neento zonke abenazo, wafika ebher-shebha, wabingelela imibingelelo kuthixo kayise usake. wathetha uthixo kusirayeli emibonweni yobusuku, wathi, yakobi, yakobi! wathi yena, ndilapha. wathi, ndinguthixo, uthixo wooyihlo, musa ukoyika ukhula uye eyiputa; kuba ndiya kukwenza uhlanga olukhulu khona. mna ndiya kuhla ndiye nawe eyiputa, ndinyuke nokunyuka nawe; uyosefu asibeke isandla sakhe phezu kwamehlo akho. wesuka uyakobi ebher-shebha; oonyana bakasirayeli bamthwala uyakobi uyise, nabantwana babo, nabafazi babo, ngeenqwelo ebezithunyelwe ngufaro ukuba zimthwale. bayithabatha imfuyo yabo, nengqwebo yabo ababeyiqwebile ezweni lakwakanan, bafika eyiputa uyakobi nembewu yakhe yonke, ndawonye naye; oonyana bakhe, noonyana boonyana bakhe ndawonye naye, iintombi zakhe, neentombi zoonyana bakhe, nembewu yakhe yonke, weza nayo eyiputa. ngawo la amagama oonyana bakasirayeli abafikayo eyiputa, uyakobi noonyana bakhe: amazibulo kayakobi ngurubhen. oonyana bakarubhen nguhanoki, nofalu, nohetseron, nokarmi. oonyana bakasimon, nguyemuweli, noyamin, no-ohadi, noyakin, notsohare, nosawule, unyana womkananekazi. oonyana bakalevi ngugershon, nokehathi, nomerari. oonyana bakayuda nguere, no-onan, noshela, noperetse, nozera; ke ooere no-onan bafela ezweni lakwakanan. oonyana bakaperetse nguhetseron nohamuli. oonyana bakaisakare ngutola, nopuwa, noyobhi, noshimron. oonyana bakazezbulon nguzerede, noeloni, noyaleli. ngabo abo oonyana bakaleya, awabazalela uyakobi epadan-aram, nodina intombi yakhe; yonke imiphefumlo yoonyana bakhe neyeentombi zakhe ingamashumi omathathu anamithathu. oonyana bakagadi ngutsifyon, nohagi, noshuni, noetsebhon, noeri, noarodi, noareli. oonyana baka-ashere nguimna, noishwa, noishvi, nobheriya, nosera udade wabo; oonyana bakabheriya nguebhene nomalekiyeli. ngabo abo oonyana bakazilipa, awathi ulabhan wamnika uleya intombi yakhe; abo wabazalela uyakobi, imiphefumlo elishumi elinamithandathu. oonyana bakarakeli, umkayakobi, nguyosefu nobhenjamin. wazala ke uyosefu ezweni laseyiputa,

umanase, noefrayim, awamazalela bona uazenati, intombi kapotifera, umbingeleli waseon. oonyana bakabhenjamin ngubhela, nobhekere, noashbhele, nogera, nonahaman, noehi, noroshe, nomupim, nohupim, noardi. ngabo abo oonyana bakarakeli, abazalelwa uyakobi; iyonke yimiphefumlo elishumi elinamine. oonyana bakadan nguhushim. oonyana bakanafetali nguyatseli, noguni, noyetsere, noshilem. ngabo abo oonyana bakabhiliha, awathi ulabhan wamnika urakeli intombi yakhe; abo wabazalela uyakobi, iyonke yimiphefumlo esixhenxe. iyonke imiphefumlo eyaya noyakobi eyiputa, eyaphuma esinqeni sakhe, ngaphandle kwabafazi boonyana bakayakobi, iyonke yimiphefumlo emashumi mathandathu anamithandathu. oonyana bakayosefu awabazalelwa eyiputa yimiphefumlo emibini. iyonke imiphefumlo yendlu kayakobi eyaya eyiputa ibimashumi asixhenxe. wasusa uyuda ukuba amandulele aye kuyosefu, ambonise indlela eya egoshen; bafika ke ezweni lasegoshen. uyosefu wayibopha inqwelo yakhe, wenyuka waya kumkhawulela usirayeli uyise egoshen. bathe bakubonana, wawa entanyeni yakhe, walila umzuzu omkhulu entanyeni yakhe. wathi usirayeli kuyosefu, ndibubonile nje ubuso bakho, ukuba usahleli, mandife ngoku. wathi uyosefu kubazalwana bakhe nakwindlu kayise, ndiya kunyuka ndiye kubika kufaro, ndithi kuye, abazalwana bam nendlu kabawo, ababesezweni lakwakanan, bafikile; kunjalo nje la madoda ngabalusi bempahla emfutshane, kuba ngabafuyi; impahla yawo emfutshane, neenkomo zawo, neento zonke anazo, aze nazo. xa athe wanibiza ufaro, wathi, uyintoni na umsebenzi wenu? nothi, abakhonzi bakho ngabafuyi bempahla kwasebuncinaneni bethu unangoku, thina aba noobawo bethu; ukuze nime ezweni lasegoshen, kuba bonke abalusi bempahla emfutshane balisikizi kumayiputa.

47

uyosefu waya kumbikela ufaro, wathi, ufikile ubawo nabazalwana bam, nempahla yabo emfutshane, neenkomo zabo, neento zonke abanazo, bevela ezweni lakwakanan; nabo besezweni lasegoshen. wakhetha kubo abazalwana bakhe amadoda amahlanu, wawamisa phambi kofaro. wathi ufaro kubazalwana bakhe, uyintoni na umsebenzi wenu? bathi kufaro, abakhonzi bakho ngabafuyi bempahla emfutshane, thina aba kwanoobawo bethu. babuya bathi kufaro, siphambukele kweli lizwe, kuba akukho tyani bampahla imfutshane abanayo abakhonzi bakho, kuba inzima indlala ezweni lakwakanan; ngoko ke mabakhe bahlale ezweni lasegoshen abakhonzi

bakho. wathetha ufaro kuyosefu, wathi, uyihlo nabazalwana bakho bafikile kuwe. ilizwe laseyiputa liphambi kwakho: uyihlo nabazalwana bakho bahlalise kweyona ndawo intle yelizwe; mabahlale ezweni lasegoshen. ukuba uyazi ukuba kukho kuwo amadoda aziinkunkqe emsebenzini, wamise abe ngabaphathi bemfuyo endinayo. uyosefu wamngenisia uyakobi uyise, wammisa phambi kofaro. uyakobi wamsikelela ufaro. ufaro wathi kuyakobi, mingaphi na iminyaka yobudala bakho? wathi uyakobi kufaro, imihla yeminyaka yokuba lundwendwe kwam emhlabeni yiminyaka elikhulu elinamanci mathathu; imbalwa, imibi, imihla yeminyaka yobudala bam; ayifikanga emihleni yeminyaka yobudala boobawo, emihleni yokuba lundwendwe kwabo emhlabeni. uyakobi wamsikela ke ufaro; waphuma, wemka ebusweni bukafaro. uyosefu wambeka uyise nabazalwana bakhe ezweni laseyiputa, wabanika indawo yokuma kweyona ndawo intle yelizwe, ezweni laserameses, ngokomthetho kafaro. uyosefu wamondla uyise, nabazalwana bakhe, nendlu yonke kayise, ngesonka, ngangokuswela kosapho lwabo. bekungekho kudla kulo lonke ilizwe; kuba ibinzima kunene indlala; ilizwe laseyiputa nelizwe lakwakanan laphelelwa ngamandla ngenxa yendlala. wayihlanganisa uyosefu yonke imali eyafunyanwayo ezweni laseyiputa nasezweni lakwakanan, yengqolowa ababeyithenga; wayingenisa uyosefu imali endlwini kafaro. yaphela imali ezweni laseyiputa nasezweni lakwakanan. onke amayiputa eza kuyosefu, esithi, sinike ukudla. yini na ukuba sife phambi kwakho, kuba imali iphelile. wathi uyosefu, rholani imfuyo yenu; ndoninika ngemfuyo yenu, ukuba imali iphelile. ayizisa imfuyo yawo kuyosefu; uyosefu wawanika ukudla ngama-hashe, nangemfuyo eyimpahla emfutshane, nangemfuyo eziinkomo, nangamaesile; wawapha ukudla endaweni yayo yonke imfuyo yawo ngaloo mnyaka. waphela ke loo mnyaka. eza kuye ngomnyaka wesibini, athi kuye, asinakukufihla enkosini yam, ukuba imali nemfuyo eziinkomo iphelele enkosini yam; akusalanga nto kuthi phambi kwenkosi yam, yimizimba yethu nimihlaba yethu yodwa kuphela. yini na ukuba sife phambi kwakho, thina aba nomhlaba wethu. sithenge thina nomhlaba wethu ngokudla, ukuze thina nomhlaba wethu sibe ngabakhonzi bakafaro. sinike imbewu, ukuze siphile, singafi, kube senkangala. uyosefu wawuthengela ufaro wonke umhlaba waseyiputa; kuba amayiputa athengisa elowo ngentsimi yakhe, kuba indlala yabe inzima phezu kwawo; umhlaba ke waba ngokafaro. abantu wabafudusela emizini, kwathabathela ekupheleni kom-

nye umda waseyiputa kwesa ekupheleni komnye. ngumhlaba wababingeleli wodwa angawuthenganga; kuba ababingeleli babenesabelo abasimiselayo esivela kufaro, besidla isabelo eso simiselayo, babesinikwe ngufaro; ngenxa yoko bona abathengisanga ngomhlaba wabo. wathi uyosefu ebantwini, yabonani, namhla nina nomhlaba wenu ndinithengele ufaro; nantsi ke imbewu yenu, hlwayelani umhlaba. nothi kwinto eniyizuleyo, nimnike ufaro esesihlanu isahlulo, ezine izahlulo zibe zezenu, zibe yimbewu yentsimi, nezokudliwa nini nangabasezindlwini zenu, nezokudliwa lusapho lwenu. bathi, usisindisile; may-isibabale inkosi yam, soba ngabakhonzi kufaro. uyosefu wayimisa loo nto yaba ngummiselo unanamhla phezu komhlaba waseyiputa, ukuba esesihlanu isahlulo sibe sesikafaro; ngumhlaba wababingeleli wodwa ongabanga ngokafaro. wahlala usirayeli ezweni laseyiputa, ezweni lasegoshen; baqiniseka ukuma khona, baqhama, banda kunene. uyakobi wadla ubomi ezweni laseyiputa iminyaka elishumi elinesixhenxe; imihla kayakobi, iminyaka yobudala bakhe, yaba yiminyaka elikhulu elinamanci amane, aneminyaka esixhenxe. yasondele imihla kasirayeli yokuba afe; wabiza unyana wakhe uyosefu, wathi kuye, ukuba kaloku ndibabawe nguwe, khawubeke isandla sakho phantsi kwethanga lam, undenzele inceba nenyano. uze ungakhe undingcwabe eyiputa. ke ndiya kulala koobawo; uze undisuse eyiputa, undingcwabe engcwabeni labo. wathi ke yena, ndiya kwenza ngokwelizwi lakho. wathi, funga; wafunga ke. waqubuda usirayeli phezu kwentloko yesingqengqelo.

48

kwathi emveni kwezi zinto, kwathiwa kuyosefu, uyabona, uyihlo uyafa. wathabatha oonyana bakhe bobabini, umanase noefrayim, bahamba naye. waxelelwa uyakobi kwathiwa, nanku unyana wakho uyosefu esiza kuwe. wazomeleza usirayeli, wavuka, wahlala esingqengqelweni. uyakobi wathi uyosefu, uthixo usomandla wabonakala kum ndiseluzi, ezweni lakwakanan, wandisikelela. wathi kum, yabona, ndiya kukuqhambisa, ndikwandise, ndikwenze isikhungu sezizwe; eli lizwe ndilinke imbewu yakho emva kwakho, libe lelakho ngonaphakade. ngako oko oonyana bakho ababini, owabazalelwayo ezweni laseyiputa, ndingekafiki kuwe eyiputa, ngabam; uefrayim nomanase baya kuba ngabam; njengorubhen nosimon. ke othe wabazala emva kwabo, baya kuba ngabakho; baya kubizwa ngokwegama labazalwana babo elifeni labo. ekumkeni

kwam mna epadan, ndafelwa ngurakeli ezweni lakwakanan endleleni, ndakubona ukuba ndimganyana ukuze kufikwe e-efrata; ndamngcwabela khona endleleni yase-efrata eyibhetelehem. usirayeli wababona oonyana bakayosefu, wathi, ngoobani na aba? wathi uyosefu kuyise, ngoonyana bam endibaphiwe nguthixo apha. wathi yena, khawubasondeze kum, ndibasikelele. ke amehlo kasirayeli ayeselenorhatyazo kukwaluphala, engasaboni. wabasondeza ke kuye, wabanga, wabawola. usirayeli wathi uyosefu, ukubona ubuso bakho bendin-gasakucingi; nanku uthixo endibonise nembewu yakho. uyosefu wabakhupha phakathi kwamadolo akhe, waqubuda ngobuso bakhe emhlabeni. uyosefu wabathabatha bobabini, uefrayim ngesokunene kwesasekhohlo sikasirayeli, nomanase ngesokhohlo kwe-sokunene sikasirayeli, wabasondeza kuye. usirayeli wasolula esokunene sakhe, wasibeka entloko kuefrayim engomncinane, nesokhohlo sakhe entloko kumanase, ezen-jenjala izandla zakhe ngengqiqo; ngokuba umanase ebengowamazibulo. wamsikelela uyosefu, wathi, ngamana uthixo, abahamba phambi kwakhe oobawo uabraham noisake, owandondla kwasekuveleni kwam kwada kwanamhla, osisithunywa esindikhuleleyo ebubini bonke, angabasikelela abafana, lithi igama lam negama loobawo libizwe phezu kwabo, uabraham noisake, bande, babe baninzi ehlabathini. wabona uyosefu ukuba uyise usibeke isandla sakhe sokunene entloko kuefrayim, kwakubi emehlweni akhe; wasibamba isandla sikayise wasishenxisa entlokweni kaefrayim, esisa entlokweni kamanase. wathi uyosefu kuyise, makungabi njalo, bawo, kuba ngulo owamazibulo; beka esokunene entlokweni yakhe. akavuma uyise, wathi, ndiyazi, nyana wam, ndiyazi; naye uya kuba sisizwe, naye uya kuba mkhulu; kodwa umninawa wakhe uya kuba mkhulu kuye, nembewu yakhe ibe ziintlanga ezininzi. wabasikelela ngaloo mini, esithi, ngawe uya kumsikelela usirayeli, esithi, ngamana uthixo wakwenza njengeofrayim nanjengomanase. wambeka ke uefrayim phambi komanase. usirayeli wathi kuyosefu, yabona, ndiza kufa; uthixo uya kuba nani, anibuyisele ezweni looyihlo. mna ndikunike isiqwenga somhlaba ngaphezu kwabazalwana bakho, eso ndasithimbayo esandleni sama-amori, ngekrele lam nangesaphetha sam.

49

wababiza ke uyakobi oonyana bakhe, wathi, zihlanganiseni, ndinxikelele okuya kunihlela ngemihla yokugqibela. qukanani, niphulaphule, nyana bakayakobi, niphulaphule usirayeli uyihlo. rubhen, wena mazibulo

am, mandla am, ngqalo yokuqina kwam, ncamisa yokuphakama, ncamisa yegunya, uxhaphazelayo njengamanzi, akusayi kuba ncamisa kunje; kuba wenyukayo waya esililini sikayihlo, wangcolisa oko, wenyuka waya emandlalweni wam. usimon nolevi ngabazalwana; ziintonga zokugonyamela izikhali zabo. egquguleni labo uze ungangeni umphefumlo wam, nesikhungu sabo lungazibandakanyi uzuko lwam; kuba ngomsindo wabo babulala amadoda, ngokuzithandela kwabo bazinqumla imisipha iinkomo. uqalekisiwe umsindo wabo, ngokuba unobungcwangu: ukuphuphuma kwabo umsindo, ngokuba unzima. ndiya kubachithachitha kwayakobi, ndibaphangalalise kwasirayeli. yuda, abazalwana bakho baya kukudumisa, isandla sakho sibe sentanyeni yeentshaba zakho; baya kuqubuda kuwe oonyana bakayihlo. lithole lengonyama uyuda; usuke ekuqwengeni, nyana wam, waguqa, wabuthuma njengengonyama, njengengonyamakazi; ngubani na oya kumvusa? intonga ayiyi kumka kuyuda, intonga yomisi-mthetho ayiyi kumka phakathi kweenyawo zakhe, ade afike ushilo, zimlulamele izizwe. ngukhuleka emdiliyeni imazi yakhe ye-esile, ukhuleka kowohlobo inkonyana yakhe ye-esile; uhlamba nge-wayini isambatho sakhe, ngegazi lediliya ingubo yakhe; umehlo abomvu yiwayini, umazinyo amhlophe ngamasi. uezbulon uya kuma ngasezibukweni lolwandle, ewe, ngasezibukweni leenqanawa, icala lakhe lisingise etsidon. uisakare yinyathi ye-esile, ulala phakathi kweentlanti. wakubona ukuphuluma ukuba kulungile, nelizwe ukuba limnandi; igxalaba lakhe walithobela ukuthwala, waba ngumsebenzi ofakwa uviko. udan uya kugweba phakathi kwabantu bakowabo, njengezinye izizwe zakwasirayeli. udan makabe yinyoka ngasendleleni, irhamba ngasemendweni, eliluma izithende zehashe, awe ngomva olikhweleyo. usindiso lwakho, yehova, ndiluthembile. ugadi ungenelwa ngamatutu, ke yena uwangenela ezithendeni. kuashere kuphuma amafutha, isonka sakhe eso; yena unika izinto eziyolisa ookumkani. unafetali yimazi yexhama ekhululweyo, ukhupha amazwi amahle. ngugatya lomthi oqhamayo uyosefu, ugatya lomthi oqhamayo ngasemthonjeni, omasebe aqabele eludongeni. ubamcubunga bam-tola, bamchasa abatoli; usihlala sithe nkqi isaphetha sakhe, umikhono yezandla zakhe inokusityeda, ngezandla zembalasane kayakobi, khona apho akhoyo umalasi, ilitye likasirayeli; ngothixo wooyihloakuncede, ngosomandlaakusikelele, ibe ziintsikelelo zamazulu ezivela phezulu, iintsikelelo zamanzi enzonzobila alele ezantsi, iintsikelelo zamabele, nezesizalo. iintsikelelo zikayihlo

zizigqithile iintsikelelo zomawokhulu, zasa nasemdeni weentaba zanini; mazibe sentloko kuyosefu, ebuchotsheni bobalulweyo kubazalwana bakhe! ubhenjamin yingcuka eqwengayo; kusasa uya kudla okuphangileyo, ngokuhlwa uya kwaba okuthinjiweyo. bonke aba zizizwe zakwasirayeli ezilishumi elinazibini; yiyo leyo into awayithethayo kubo uyise, wabasikelela; elowo ngokwentsikelelo yakhe wabasikelela. wabawisela umthetho, wathi kubo, ndiza kuhlangeiselwa kwabakowethu; ndingcwabeni noobawo emqolombeni osentsimini kaefron umhiti, emqolombeni osentsimini yase-makapela, ophambi kowakwamamre, ezweni lakwakanan, awawuthengayo uabraham ndawonye nentsimi kuefron umhiti, ukuba abe nendawo eyiyeyakhe yokungcwaba. bamngcwaba khona apho uabraham nosara umkakhe; bamngcwaba khona apho uisake norebhaka umkakhe; ndamngcwaba khona apho uleya. yathengwa intsimi leyo nomqolomba okuyo koonyana bakaheti. wagqiba ke uyakobi ukuyolela oonyana bakhe, wazifinyezela esingqengqelweni iinyawo zakhe, waphuma umphfumlo, wahlangeiselwa kwabakowabo.

50

wawa uyosefu phezu kobuso bukayise, walila phezu kwakhe, wamanga. uyosefu wabawisela umthetho abakhonzi bakhe, amagqirha, ukuba amqhole uyise; amagqirha amqhole ke usirayeli. bamzalisele imihla emashumi mane, kuba bebesenjenjalo ukuyizalisa imihla yabaqholiweyo; amayiputa amlilela imihla emashumi asixhenxe. yadlula ke imihla yokulilelwa kwakhe, uyosefu wathetha kwindlu kafaro, wathi, ukuba kaloku niyandibabala, khanithethe ezindlebeni zikafaro, nithi, ubawo wandifungisa esithi, yabona, ndiza kufa; engcwabeni lam endizimbelelo ezweni lakwakanan, wondingcwabela khona apho. ngoko makhe ndinyuke ndiye kumngcwaba ubawo; ndobuya ndibuye. wathi ufaro, nyuka uye kumngcwaba uyihlo ngoko akufungise ngako. wenyuka ke uyosefu waya kumngcwaba uyise; benyuka naye bonke abakhonzi bakafaro, amadoda amakhulu endlu yakhe, amadoda amakhulu onke ezwe laseyiputa; nendlu kayosefu yonke, nabazalwana bakhe, nendlu kayise. kwasala iintsapho zabo zodwa, nempahla yabo emfutshane, neenkomo zabo, ezweni lasegoshen. kwenyuka naye iinqwelo, nabamahashe, yaba ngumkhosi omkhulu kunene. bafika esandeni sika-atadi esiphesheya kweyordan, bambambazela izifuba, batsho khona ngesililo esikhulu, esinzima kunene; bamenzela uyise isijwili imihla esixhenxe. basibona abemi belo

zwe, amakanan, isijwili esandeni sika-atadi, bathi, sikhulu esi sijwili kumayiputa; ngenxa yoko kwathiwa igama laso yiabhele-mitserayim, ephesheya kweyordan. oonyana bakhe benza ke kuye njengokuyolela kwakhe. bamthwala oonyana bakhe, bamsa ezweni lakwakanan, bamngcwaba emqolombeni wentsimi yasemakapela, awawuthengayo uabraham ndawonye nentsimi, ukuba ube yindawo eyiyeyakhe yokungcwaba, kuefron umhiti ophambi kowakwamamre. uyosefu wabuyela eyiputa ke, yena nabazalwana bakhe, nabo bonke abenyuka naye beya kumngcwaba uyise, emva kokungcwaba kwakhe uyise. ke kaloku abakhuluwa bakayosefu babona ukuba uyise wabo ufile, bathi, azi uyosefu uya kusitshutshisa na, abubuyisele kanye na kuthi bonke ububi esimenzele bona? bathumela kuyosefu, besithi, uyihlo wayolela ophambi kokufa kwakhe, wathi, notsho kuyosefu ukuthi, khawuluxolele ukreko lwabakhuluwa bakho, nesono sabo sokuba bekwenze into embi; ngoko khawuluxolele ukreko lwabakhozi bothixo wooyihlo. walila uyosefu ekuthetheni kwabo kuye. baya nabakhuluwa bakhe, baziphosa phantsi ophambi kwakhe, bathi, yabona, singabakhonzi bakho. wathi uyosefu kubo, musani ukoyika; ndisesikhundleni sikathixo yini na? nina nacinga ububi ngam; ke yena uthixo wacinga okulungileyo, ukuze kuthi, njengoko kwenzekileyo namhla, kusinde abantu abaninzi. ngoko musani ukoyika; ndonondla nina, nentsapho yenu. wabathuthuzela ke, wathetha kakuhle nabo. uyosefu wena eyiputa, yena nendlu kayise. uyosefu wahlala iminyaka elikhulu elinashumi-nye. uyosefu wabona oonyana besesithathu isizukulwana sikaefrayim, kwanoonyana bakamakire, unyana kamanase, ababezalelwe emadolweni kayosefu. wathi uyosefu kubakhuluwa bakhe, ndiza kufa; uthixo okunene uya kunivelela, aninyuse, niphume kweli lizwe, niye ezweni abelifungele uabraham, noisake, noyakobi. uyosefu wabafungisa oonyana bakasirayeli, esithi, uthixo okunene eya kunivelela nje, nowanyusa amathambo am, emke apha. wafa ke uyosefu engominyaka ilikhulu linashumi-nye; bamqhola; wafakwa etyeyeni eyiputa.

ngawo la ke amagama oonyana bakasirayeli, ababefike eyiputa noyakobi; beza elowo nendlu yakhe: urubhen, usimon, ulevi noyuda; uisakare, uezubhulon nobhenjamin; udan nonafetali, ugadi noashere. iyonke imiphefumlo eyaphumayo esinqeni sikayakobi yayiyimiphefumlo emashumi asixhenxe; uyosefu yena ubeseleseeyiputa. wafa ke uyosefu nabazalwana bakhe bonke, neso sizukulwana sonke. oonyana bakasirayeli baqhama, banyakazela, banda, baba namandla kakhulu kunene; lazala ilizwe ngabo. kwavela ukumkani omtsha phezu kweyiputa, owayengamazi uyosefu. wathi ebantwini bakhe, yabonani, abantu oonyana bakasirayeli baninzi, banamandla kunathi. yizani sibalumkise, hleze bande; bathi, xenikweni kuthe kwehla imfazwe, bathelele nabo kwiintshaba zethu, balwe nathi, banyuke baphume ezweni. bamisa ke phezu kwabo abathetheli bokubafaka uviko, ukuze babacinezele ngemithwalo yabo. bamakhela ke ufaro imizi enoovimba, ipitom nerameses. okukhona babacinezelayo, kokukhona bandayo, kokukhona baphangalalayo; bakruquka ngabo oonyana bakasirayeli. amayiputa ke abakhonzisa oonyana bakasirayeli ngokutyumzayo; abenza bakrakra ubomi babo ngomsebenzi olukhuni, ngodaka nangezitena, nangeentlobo zonke zomsebenzi wasendle; yonke imisebenzi abasetyenziswa yona yayiyetyumzayo. ke kaloku ukumkani waseyiputa wathetha kubazalisikazi abangamahebherekazi, igama lomnye lingushifra, igama lomnye lingupwa; wathi, ekuzaliseni kwenu amahebherekazi, khangelani xa azalayo: ukuba ithe yayinkwenkwe, noyibulala; ukuba ithe yayintombi, yodla ubomi. abazalisikazi boyika uthixo, abenza ngoko wathetha ngako kubo ukumkani waseyiputa, bawasindisa amakhwenkwe. wababiza ukumkani waseyiputa abazalisikazi, wathi kubo, kungani na ukuba nenze le nto yokuwasindisa amakhwenkwe? bathi abazalisikazi kufaro, amahebherekazi akanjengabafazi bamayiputa, kuba omelele; azala engakangeeni kuwo umzalisikazi. ngoko uthixo wabenzela okulungileyo abazalisikazi. banda abantu, banamandla kakhulu. kwathi, kuba abazalisikazi babemoyika uthixo, wazisikelela izindlu zabo. ufaro wabawisela umthetho abantu bakhe bonke, wathi, bonke oonyana abathe bazalwa, baphoseni emlanjeni; ke zonke iintombi zisindiseni.

kwaphuma umfo wendlu kalevi, wazeka intombi yakwalevi. wamitha umfazi lowo,

wazala unyana; wambona ukuba mhle, wamfihla iinyanga ezintathu. wathi, akuba engasenako ukumfihla, wamthabathela umkhombe wemikhanzi, wawutyabeka ngebhitumene netywina, wamfaka kuwo umntwana, wawubeka engcotyeni, elunxwemeni lomlambo. udade wabo wema mgama, ukuze ayazi into eya kwenzeka kuye. yehla ke intombi kafaro, isiya kuqubha emlanjeni; baye abakhonzazana bayo behamba ngasecaleni lomlambo. yabona umkhombe engcotyeni phakathi, yathuma umkhonzazana wayo, ukuba aye kuwuthabatha. yawunqika, yambona umntwana; nantso inkwenkwana ilila. yaba nofele ngayo, yathi, ngumntwana wamahebhère lo. wathi udade wabo kwintombi kafaro, ndiye kukubizela na umfazi wamahebhère onokwanyisa, akwanyisele umntwana? yathi intombi kafaro kuye, yiya. yaya ke intombi leyo, yabiza unina womntwana. yathi intombi kafaro kuye, thabatha lo mntwana, umanyise; ndokunika umvuzo wakho mna. umfazi lowo wamthabatha umntwana, wamanyisa. wakhula umntwana, wamsa ke kwintombi kafaro, waba ngunyana wayo. yamthiya igama elingumoses, yathi, ndamrholo emanzini. kwathi ke ngaloo mihla, akukhula umoses, waphuma waya kubazalwana bakhe, ekhangela imithwalo yabo. wabona umyiputa ebetha umhebhère wakubazalwana bakhe. wabhekabheka, wathi akuba engaboni mntu, wamthi qwaka umyiputa, wamselela entlabathini. waphuma ngemini yesibini; wabona amahebhère emabini entlalana; wathi kowone omnye, yini na ukuba umbethe ummelwane wakho? wathi yena, umiswe ngubani na ukuba ube ngumthetheli nomgwebi phezu kwethu? uza kundibulala na nam, usitsho nje, njengokuba umbulele umyiputa? woyika umoses, wathi, mayibe le nto iyaziwa. ufaro wayiva le nto, wafuna ukumbulala umoses. wabaleka umoses, wemka kwafaro, waya kuma ezweni lakwamidiyan, wahlala phantsi ngasequleni. ke kaloku umbingeleli wakwamidiyan wayeneentombi ezisixhenxe; zeza kukha amanzi, zayizalisa imikhumbi ukuba ziseze impahla emfutshane kayise. bafika abalusi, bazigxotha. wesuka umoses wazinceda, wayiseza impahla yazo emfutshane. zakufika kurehuweli uyise, wathi, nitheni na namhlanje ukuhle nifike? zathi, sihlangule ngumyiputa esandleni sabalusi; kunjalo wasikhelela amanzi, wayiseza impahla emfutshane. wathi ezintombini zakhe, uphi na? nimshiyeleni na umntu lowo? mbizeni, adle isonka. wakholwa umoses kukuhlala naloo ndoda. yamnika umoses utsipora, intombi yayo. yazala unyana, wamthiya igama elingugershom, kuba ubesithi, ndingumphambukeli ezweni lolunye uhlanga. kwathi emva

kwalo mihla mininzi wafa ukumkani waseyiputa. bancwina oonyana bakasirayeli ngenxa yomsebenzi, bakhala; kwenyuka ukuzibika kwabo, kwaya kuthixo, ngenxa yomsebenzi. wakuva uthixo ukugula kwabo, wawukhumbula uthixo umnqophiso wakhe nobraham, noisake, noyakobi. uthixo wababona oonyana bakasirayeli, wabazi uthixo.

3

ke kaloku umoses wayesalusa impahla emfutshane kayitro, uyise womkakhe, umbingeleli wakwamidiyan, wayiqhubela ele kwentlango, wafika entabeni kathixo ehorebhe. kwabonakala isithunywa sikayehova kuye, siselangatyeni lomlilo, etyholweni phakathi, wakhangelana, wabona ityholo lisitsha ngumlilo, noko lingade litshe liphele. wathi umoses, makhe ndityeke, ndiye kubona lo mbono mkhulu; ukuba kutheni na ukuba ityholo lingatshi liphele. wabona uyehova, ukuba utyekile esiza kubona; uthixo wabiza esetyholweni phakathi, wathi kuye, moyses, moyses. wathi yena, ndilapha. wathi, musa ukusondela apha. khulula iimbada zakho ezo ezinyaweni zakho, kuba lo ndawo umi kuyo ingumhlaba ongcele. wathi, ndinguthixo kayihlo, uthixo ka-abraham, uthixo kaisake, uthixo kayakobi. wabusithelisa umoses ubuso bakhe, kuba ebesoyika ukukhangela kuthixo. wathi uyehova, ndizibonile okunene iintsizi zabantu bam abaseyiputa, nokukhala kwabo ndikuvile, ngenxa yabo babaqhuba kalukhuni; kuba ndiyawazi umvandedwa wabo. ndihlile ke; ndize kubahlangula esandleni samayiputa, ndibanyuse baphume kwelo lizwe, baye ezweni elilungileyo, elibanzi, ezweni elibaleka amasi nobusi, endaweni yamakanan, namahiti, nama-amori, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi. ngoku ke naku ukukhala koonyana bakasirayeli, kufikile kum; kanaanalo ndikubonile ukuxina abaxine ngako amayiputa. hamba ngoku, ndikuthume kufaro, ubakhuphe eyiputa abantu bam, oonyana bakasirayeli. wathi umoses kuthixo, ndingubani na ukuba ndingade ndiye kufaro, ukuba ndibakhuphe eyiputa oonyana bakasirayeli? wathi, ndiya kuba nawe. nangu umqondiso wokuba ndikuthumile mna: ekubakhupheni kwakho abantu eyiputa, niya kumkhonza uthixo kule ntaba. wathi umoses kuthixo, uyabona, ukuba ndiya koonyana bakasirayeli, ndithi kubo, uthixo wooyihlo undithumile kuni, baze bathi kum, ngubani na igama lakhe? ndothini na kubo? wathi uthixo kumoses, ndinguye endinguye. wathi, wotsho koonyana bakasirayeli ukuthi, undinguye undithumile kuni. waphinda wathi uthixo kumoses, wothi koonyana

bakasirayeli, uyehova, uthixo wooyihlo, uthixo ka-abraham, uthixo kaisake, uthixo kayakobi, undithumile kuni: ligama lam elo ngonaphakade, sisikhumbuzo sam eso kwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana. yiya uhlanganise amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, uthi kuwo, uyehova, uthixo wooyihlo, uthixo ka-abraham, kaisake kayakobi, ubonakele kum, wathi, ndinivelele nina, naloo nto niyenziweyo eyiputa. ndathi, ndiya kuninyusa niphume ezintsizini zaseyiputa, niye ezweni lamakanan, namahiti, nama-amori, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi, ezweni elibaleka amasi nobusi. boliphulaphula ilizwi lakho; uze uye ke wena namadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli kukumkani waseyiputa, nithi kuye, uyehova uthixo wamahebhre uhlangene nathi; ngoku makhe sihambe entlango uhambo lweentsuku ezintathu, sibingelele kuyehova uthixo wethu. ke mna ndiyazi, ukuba ukumkani waseyiputa akayi kunivumela ukuba nihambe, nokuba sekungesandla esithe nkqi. ndiya kusolula isandla sam, ndiyibethe iyiputa ngemisebenzi yam yonke ebalulekileyo, endiya kuyenza phakathi kwayo, andule ke ukunindulula. aba bantu ndiya kubababala phambi kwamayiputa; kuthi, xa nithe nemka, ningemki nize. intokazi iya kucela kwengummelwane wayo, nakwengumphambukeli endlwini yayo, impahla yesilivere, nempahla yegolide, neengubo, nizinxibe oonyana benu neentombi zenu, niwaphange amayiputa.

4

waphendula umoses wathi, uyabona, abayi kukholwa ndim, abayi kuliphulaphula izwi lam; kuba baya kuthi, uyehova akabonakalanga kuwe. wathi uyehova kuye, yintoni na loo nto isesandleni sakho? wathi, yintonga. wathi, yiphose emhlabeni. wayiphosa emhlabeni, yasuka yaba yinyoka; wayibaleka umoses. wathi uyehova kumoses, solule isandla sakho, uyibambe ngomsila; (wasolula isandla sakhe, wayibamba, yasuka yaba yintonga esandleni sakhe); ukuze bakholwe ukuba uyehova, uthixo wooyise, uthixo ka-abraham, uthixo kaisake, uthixo kayakobi, ubonakele kuwe. waphinda uyehova wathi kuye, khawusifake isandla sakho esifubeni sakho. wasifaka isandla sakhe esifubeni sakhe. akusirhola isandla sakhe, naso sineghenqa, simhlophe njengekhephu. wathi, sibuyisele isandla sakho esifubeni sakho. wasibuyisela isandla sakhe esifubeni; wasirhola esifubeni sakhe, naso sibuye saba njengenyama yakhe. kothi, ukuba abathanga bakholwe nguwe, abaliphulaphula izwi lowokuqala umqondiso, bakholwe lilizwi lomqondiso wamva. kothi, ukuba abathanga bakholwe nayile miqondiso mib-

ini, abaliphulaphula nezwi lakho, uthabathe amanzi omlambo, uwaphalazele emhlabeni owomileyo; osuka amanzi owathabathileyo emlanjeni abe ligazi emhlabeni owomileyo. wathi umoses kuyehova, camagu, nkosi yam! andindoda imazwi maninzi nanini na, oko wathethayo kumkhonzi wakho lo; kuba ndingokuthetha kunzima, ndikwanzima nolwimi. wathi uyehova kuye, ngubani na obeke umlomo emntwini? ngubani na owenze isidenge, nesithulu, nobonayo, nemfama? asindim na, mna yehova? ngoko ke hamba, ndoba nomlomo wakho mna, ndikubonise into oya kuyithetha. wathi yena, camagu, nkosi yam! khawuthume ngesandla salowo womthuma. wavutha umsindo kayehova kumoses, wathi, akan-guye na umkhuluwa wakho uaron umlevi? ndiyazi ukuba yena uyakwazi ukuthetha. kananjalo nanko yena ephuma eza kukukhawulela; wokubona, avuye entliziyweni yakhe. wothetha kuye, ubeke amazwi emloniyeni wakhe; mna ndoba nomlomo wakho nomlomo wakhe, ndinibonise into eniya kuyenza. yena wokuthethela ebantwini, athi yena abe ngumlomo kuwe, uthi wena ube nguthixo kuye. ke le ntonga yiphathe ngesandla sakho; uya kwenza ngayo imiqondiso leyo. wahamba ke umoses, wabuyela kuyitro, uyise womkakhe, wathi kuye, makhe ndihambe, ndibuyele kubazalwana bam abaseyiputa, ndibone ukuba basahleli na. wathi uyitro kumoses, hamba ngoxolo. uyehova wathi kumoses kwamidiyan, hamba ubuyele eyiputa; kuba afile onke amadoda abezonda ubomi bakho. umoses wathabatha umkakhe noonyana bakhe, wabakhwelisa e-esileni, wabuyela ezweni laseyiputa; wayiphatha umoses intonga kathixo ngesandla sakhe. wathi uyehova kumoses, ekuhambeni kwakho ubuyela eyiputa, uze ukhangele ukuba uzenze phambi kofaro zonke izimanga, endizibeke esandleni sakho. ke mna ndiya kuyenza lukhuni intliziyo yakhe, angabandululi abantu. wothi kufaro, utsho uyehova ukuthi, unyana wam wamazibulo ngusirayeli; ndithi kuwe, mndulule unyana wam lowo, andikhonze; walile nje ukumndulula, uyabona, ndombulala unyana wakho, amazibulo akho. kwathi, endleleni apho balalisa khona, uyehova wamhlangabeza, wafuna ukumbulala. utsipora wathabatha intshengece, wanqumla inyama yokwaluswa yonyana wakhe, wayiphosa ezinyaweni zakhe, wathi, ungumyeni wamagazi kum. wamyeka ke. watsho oko ukuthi, ungumyeni wamagazi, ngenxa yolwaluko. wathi uyehova kuaron, hamba uye kukhawulela umoses entlango. waya ke, wamhlangabeza entabeni kathixo, wamanga. umoses wamxelela uaron onke amazwi kayehova abemthume wona, nemiqondiso yonke abem-

wisele umthetho ngayo. wahamba umoses noaron, bawahlanganisa onke amadoda amakhulu oonyana bakasirayeli. wawathetha uaron onke amazwi abewathethile uyehova kumoses, wayenza nemiqondiso phambi kwabantu. bakholwa abantu, beva ukuba uyehova ubavelele oonyana bakasirayeli wazibona iintsizi zabo, bathoba baqubuda.

5

emveni koko beza oomoses noaron, bathi kufaro, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, bandulule abantu bam, bandenzele umthendeleko entlango. wathi ufaro, ngubani na uyehova, ukuba ndiphulaphule izwi lakhe, lokuba ndindulule usirayeli? andimazi uyehova, kananjalo andiyi kumndulula usirayeli. bathi ke, uthixo wamahebhre uhlangene nathi; makhe sihambe entlango uhambo lweentsuku ezintathu, sibingelele kuyehova uthixo wethu, hleze asiqwele ngendyikitya yokufa nangekrele. wathi ukumkani waseyiputa kubo, yini na, nina moses noaron, ukuba nibakhulule abantu emisebenzini yabo? yiyani emithwalweni yenu. wathi ufaro, yabonani, baninzi abantu belizwe ngoku, ke nina niyabaphumza emithwalweni yabo. ufaro wabawisela umthetho abaphathi nabaqhubi-kalukhuni babantu ngaloo mini, esithi, ize ningabi sabanika abantu umququ wokwenza izitena, njengokwangaphambili; mabaye ngokwabo, bazibuthele umququ; nenani ababelenza njengokwangaphambili, bamiseleni lona; ize ningalinciphisi, kuba bayahiliza; kuko le nto bakhalayo, besithi, masiye kubingelela kuthixo wethu. mawube nzima umsebenzi phezu kwamadoda, asebenze wona, angaphulaphuli amazwi obuxoki. baphuma ke abaphathi nabaqhubi-kalukhuni babantu, bathetha ebantwini bathi, utsho ufaro ukuthi, andiyi kuninika mququ; yiyani nina, nizithabathele umququ apho ningawufumana khona; kuba akuyi kuncitshiswa nto emsebenzini wenu. baphalazeka abantu ezweni lonke laseyiputa, babutha iindiza endaweni yomququ. abaqhubi-kalukhuni babantu babangxamisa, besithi, yisebenzeni imisebenzi yenu, into yemini ngangemini yayo, ngangokuya naninomququ. babethwa ke abaphathi boonyana bakasirayeli, ababemiswe phezu kwabo ngabaqhubi-kalukhuni babantu bakafaro, kusithiwa, kungathuba lini na, ukuba ningagqibi ukwenza izitena enizimiseliweyo izolo na namhla, njengokwangaphambili? baya abaphathi boonyana bakasirayeli, bakhala kufaro, besithi, yini na ukuba wenjenje kubakhonzi bakho? abakhonzi bakho aba abanikwa mququ; kuthiwa ke kuthi, yenzani izitena. yabona, abakhonzi bakho aba bayabethwa, kanti

kona abantu bakho abo. wathi, kuhliza nina; nyahiliza, kuko le nto nithi, masiye sibengelele kuyehova. yiyani ke ngoku, nisebenze; aniyi kunikwa mququ; ke lona inani leziteni niya kulirhola. babona abaphathi boonyana bakasirayeli ukuba basebubini, kusithiwa nje, aniyi kunciphisa nto eziteneni zenu, kwinto yemini ngangemini yayo. baqubisana nomoses noaron, beza kubo ekuphumeni kwabo kufaro. bathi kubo, uyehova makanikhangele, agwebe; ekubeni nilinukisile ivumba lethu phambi kofaro, naphambi kwabakhonzi bakhe, ukuba kubekwe ikrele lokusibulala esandleni sabo. wabuyela kuyehova umoses, esithi, nkosi yam, yini na ukuba ubaphathe kakubi aba bantu? yini na le nto uthume mna? kususela koko ndangenayo kufaro, ndithetha egameni lakho, yena ubaphethe kakubi aba bantu; akubahlangulanga nokubahlangula abantu bakho.

6

wathi uyehova kumoses, uya kukubona ngoku endiya kukwenza kufaro, kuba uya kubandulula, abagxotho ezweni lakhe ngesandla esithe nkqi. wathetha uthixo kumoses, wathi kuye, ndinguyehova: ndabonakala kuabraham nakuisake nakuyakobi ngelokuba nguthixo usomandla; ke ngegama lam lokuba nguyehova andazekanga kubo. kananjalo ndawumisa nabo umnqophiso wam wokuba ndibanike ilizwe lakwakanan, ilizwe lokuphambukela kwabo abaphambukela kulo. kananjalo ndikuvile mna ukugula koonyana bakasirayeli abakhonziswayo ngamayiputa, ndawukhumbula umnqophiso wam. yithi ngoko koonyana bakasirayeli, ndinguyehova: ndiya kunikhupha phantsi kwemithwalo yamayiputa, ndinihlangule enkonzweni yawo, ndinihlawulele, ndinikhulule ngen-galo eyolukileyo, nangezigebo ezikhulu; ndinithabathe nibe ngabantu bam, ndibe nguthixo wenu; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova uthixo wenu, onikhuphayo phantsi kwemithwalo yamayiputa; ndiningenise ezweni endaphakamisa isandla sam ngalo, ukuba ndilinike uabraham noisake noyakobi; ndiya kulinika nina, libe lilifa: ndinguyehova. watsho ke umoses koonyana bakasirayeli; abamphulaphulanga umoses, ngenxa yokukhathazeka, nangenxa yomsebenzi onzima. wathetha uyehova kumoses, wathi, yiya uthethe kufaro ukumkani waseyiputa, abandulule oonyana bakasirayeli, baphume ezweni lakhe. umoses wathetha phambi koyehova, wathi, yabona, oonyana bakasirayeli abandiphulaphulanga; wothini na ke ufaro ukundiphulaphula, ndingomlomo ungalukanga nje? wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron, wabawisela umthetho

oonyana bakasirayeli, nakufaro ukumkani waseyiputa, ukuba babakhuphe oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni laseyiputa. zizo ezi iintloko zezindlu zooyise: oonyana bakarubhen, amazibulo kasirayeli, nguhanoki, nofalu, nguhetseron, nokarmi; yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwarubhen. oonyana bakasimon nguyemuweli, noyamin, no-ohadi, noyakin, notsohare, nosawule, unyana womkananekazi; yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwasimon. ngawo la amagama oonyana bakalevi ngenzala yabo: ugershon, nokehathi, nomerari. iminyaka yobudala bukalevi yayiyiminyaka elikhulu elinamanci mathathu anesixhenxe. oonyana bakagershon ngulibheni, noshimehi, ngokwemizalwane yabo. oonyana bakakehathi nguamram, noitsare, nohebron, nouziyeli. iminyaka yobudala bukakehathi yayiyiminyaka elikhulu elinamanci mathathu anamithathu. oonyana bakamerari ngumaheli, nomushi; yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwalevi ngenzala yabo. uamram wazeka uyokebhede, udade boyise, wangumkakhe; wamazalela uaron nomoses. iminyaka yobudala buka-amram yayiyiminyaka elikhulu elinamanci mathathu anesixhenxe. oonyana bakaitsare ngukora, nonefege, nozikri. oonyana bakauziyeli ngumishaheli, noelitsafan, nozitri. uaron wazeka uelishebha intombi ka-aminadabhi, udade bonashon, wangumkakhe; wamazalela unadabhi, noabhihu, noelazare, noitamare. oonyana bakakora nguazire, noelikana, noabhiyazafu; yiyo leyo imizalwane yamakora. uelazare, unyana ka-aron, wazeka umfazi ezintombini zikaputiyeli; wamazalela upinehasi. zizo ezi iintloko zezindlu zooyise zabalevi, ngokwemizalwane yabo. ngulaa aron nomoses, wathi kubo uyehova, bakhupheni oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni laseyiputa ngokwemikhosi yabo. ngabo abo bathethayo kufaro ukumkani waseyiputa, ukuba abakhuphe oonyana bakasirayeli eyiputa; ngabo mooses noaron. kwathi, mhlana wathethayo uyehova kumoses ezweni laseyiputa, wathetha uyehova kumoses, wathi, ndinguyehova; thetha kufaro, ukumkani waseyiputa, zonke izinto endizithethayo kuwe. wathi umoses phambi koyehova, yabona, ndingomlomo ungalukanga; wothini na ufaro ukundiphulaphula?

7

wathi uyehova kumoses, khangela, ndikwenze uthixo kufaro; ke uaron umkhuluwa wakho woba ngumprofeti wakho. wena wothetha zonke izinto endikuwisele umthetho ngazo; ke uaron umkhuluwa wakho wothetha kufaro, aze abandulule oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni lakhe. ke mna ndiya kuyiqaqadekisa intliziyo ka-

faro, ndiyandise imiqondiso yam nezimanga zam ezweni laseyiputa. akayi kuniphulaphula ufaro. ke mna iyiputa ndiya kuyisa isandla, ndiyikhuphe imikhosi yam, abantu bam oonyana bakasirayeli, ezweni laseyiputa ngezigebo ezikhulu; azi amayiputa, ekusoleni kwam isandla sam phezu kweyiputa, ukuba ndinguyehova; ndibakhuphe oonyana bakasirayeli phakathi kwawo. wenza ke umoses noaron; ngoko uyehova wabawisela umthetho ngako, benjenjalo. umoses ubeminyaka imashumi asibhozo ezelwe, noaron ubeminyaka imashumi asibhozo anamithathu ezelwe, ukuthetha kwabo kufaro. wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron, wathi, xa athe ufaro wathetha kuni, esithi, ndiboniseni isimanga, wothi wena kuaron, thabatha intonga yakho, uyiphose phambi kofaro; yoba yinyoka. wangena umoses noaron kufaro; benza njengoko uyehova wabawisela umthetho, uaron wayiphosa intonga yakhe phambi kofaro, naphambi kwabakhonzi bakhe, yaba yinyoka. naye ufaro wazibiza izilumko nabakhafuli; zenjenjalo nezazi ezo zaseyiputa, ngobugqi bazo. elowo waphosa phantsi intonga yakhe, yaba yinyoka; yasuka intonga ka-aron yaziginya iintonga zabo. yaba lukhuni intliziyo kafaro; akabaphulaphula, njengoko wayetshilo uyehova. wathi uyehova kumoses, intliziyo kafaro iqaqadekile, akavumi ukubandulula abantu. yiya kufaro kusasa, nanko ephuma esiya emanzeni. uze ume elunxwemeni lomlambo malunga naye; intonga eyaguqakayo yaba yinyoka yiphathe esandleni. uze uthi kuye, uyehova, uthixo wamahebbhere, undithume kuwe, esithi, bandulule abantu bam, baye kundikhonza entlangi; yabona ke, akuphulaphulanga unangoku. utsho uyehova ukuthi, uya kwazi ngale nto ke ukuba ndinguyehova. yabona, ndiya kubetha ngen-tonga esesandleni sam emanzeni omlambo, aguqulwe abe ligazi, zife iintlanzi ezisemlan-jeni, unuke umlambo, amayiputa abe nesicaphucaphu akuwasela amanzi omlambo, wathi uyehova kumoses, yithi kuaron, thabatha intonga yakho, wolule isandla sakho phezu kwamanzi aseyiputa, phezu kwemilambo yabo, naphezu kwemijelo yabo, naphezu kwamachibi abo, naphezu kweentlangano zonke zamanzi abo; abe ligazi, ibe ligazi ezweni lonke laseyiputa, nasemiphandeni yemithi neyamatywe. oomoses noaron benza njengoko uyehova wabawisela umthetho; wayiphakamisa intonga, wawabetha amanzi omlambo phambi kofaro, naphambi kwabakhonzi bakhe; aza aguquka onke amanzi omlambo, aba ligazi. zafa iintlanzi ezisemlanjeni, wanuka umlambo, akaba nako amayiputa ukuwasela amanzi omlambo; laba ligazi ezweni lonke laseyiputa. zenjenjalo ke nezazi zaseyiputa ngobugqi bazo, yaba lukhuni intliziyo kafaro, akaba-

phulaphula, njengoko wayetshilo uyehova. wajika ufaro, waya endlwini yakhe, akayibekela ntliziyo nale nto. onke amayiputa emba amanzi okusela ngeenxa zonke emlanjeni; kuba ebengenakuwasela amanzi omlambo. kwazaliseka isixhenxe seentsuku emveni kokuwubetha kwakhe uyehova umlambo.

8

wathi uyehova kumoses, yiya kufaro, uthi kuye, utsho uyehova ukuthi, bandulule abantu bam, baye kundikhonza. ke ukuba uthe akwavuma ukubandulula, uyabona, ndoyibetha yonke imida yakho ngamasele; umlambo unyakazele amasele, anyuke, angene endlwini yakho, nasesililini sakho, naphezu kwesingqengqelo sakho, nasendlwini yabakhonzi bakho, nasebantwini bakho, nasezimbeni zakho, nasemikhumbini yakho yentlama; anyuke amasele lawo, eze nakuwe, nakubantu bakho, nakubakhonzi bakho bonke. wathi uyehova kumoses, yithi kuaron, yolula isandla sakho eso sinentonga yakho phezu kwemilambo, naphezu kwemijelo, naphezu kwamachibi, unyuse amasele phezu kwelizwe laseyiputa. wasolula ke uaron isandla sakhe phezu kwamanzi aseyiputa; ufaro wabiza umoses noaron, wathi, mthandazeni uyehova, awasuse amasele kum nasebantwini bam; ndobandulula abantu, baye kubingelela kuyehova. wathi umoses kufaro, zizukise ngokundimisela ixesha lokuba ndikuthandazele nini na, wena nabakhonzi bakho, nabantu bakho, anqunyulwe amasele kuwe nakwindlu yakho, asale emlanjeni wodwa. wathi yena, ngomso. wathi ke, makube ngokwelizwi lakho, ukuze wazi ukuba akukho unjengoyehova uthixo wethu; asuke amasele kuwe, nakwizindlu zakho, nakubakhonzi bakho, nakubantu bakho; asale emlanjeni wodwa. baphuma ke oomoses noaron kufaro; wadanduluka umoses kuyehova ngendawo yamasele abewabeke phezu kofaro. wenza uyehova ngokwelizwi likamoses. afa amasele ezindlwini, nasezintendelezweni, nasemasimini. bawahlanganisa aziimfumba ngemfumba; lanuka ilizwe. uthe ke ufaro akuba nethuba lokuphefumla, wayenza lukhuni intliziyo yakhe, akabaphulaphula, njengoko watshoyo uyehova. wathi uyehova kumoses, yithi kuaron, yolula intonga yakho, ulubethe uthuli lwelizwe lube ziingcongconi ezweni lonke laseyiputa. benjenjalo. wasolula uaron isandla sakhe eso sinentonga yakhe, walubetha uthuli lwelizwe, lwaba ziingcongconi ebantwini nasezinkomeni.

lonke uthuli lwelizwe lwaba zingcongconi ezweni lonke laseyiputa. zenjenjalo nezazi ngobugqi bazo, ukuba zivelise iingcongconi, azaba nako. kwakho iingcongconi ebantwini nasezinkomeni. zathi izazi kufaro, ngumnwe kathixo. yaba lukhuni intliziyo kafaro, akabaphulaphula, njengoko watshoyo uyehova. wathi uyehova kumoses, vuka kusasa ngomso, ume phambi kofaro, nanko ephuma esiya emanzini; uthi kuye, utsho uyehova ukuthi, bandulule abantu bam, baye kundikhonza. okanye ukuba uthe akwabandulula abantu bam, yabona, ndithuma izibawu kuwe, nakubakhonzi bakho, nakubantu bakho, nasezindlwini zakho, zizale izindlu zamayiputa zizibawu, nomhlaba akuwo; ndilibalule ngaloo mini lona ilizwe lasegoshen, abemi kulo abantu bam, kungabikho zibawu khona, ukuze wazi ukuba ndinguyehova phakathi kwelizwe; ndimise inkululo phakathi kwabantu bam nabantu bakho; lo mqondiso uya kubakho ngomso. wenjenjalo uyehova. kweza izibawu ezininzi endlwini kafaro, nasezindlwini zabakhonzi bakhe, nasezweni lonke laseyiputa; lonakala ilizwe zizibawu. ufaro wabiza umoses na-aron, wathi, yiyani nibingelele kuthixo wenu kweli lizwe. wathi umoses, akulungisile ukwenjenjalo; kuba soba sibingelela amasikizi amayiputa kuyehova uthixo wethu. ukuba sithe sabingelela into engamasikizi kumayiputa phambi kwawo, osixuluba ngamatye. siya kuhamba uhambo lweentsuku ezintathu entlango, sibingelele kuyehova uthixo wethu, njengoko wothi asiyalele. wathi ufaro, ndiya kunindulula nina, niye kubingelela kuyehova uthixo wenu entlango, kodwa ize ningahambi niye kude; ndithandazeleni. wathi umoses, yabona, ndiya kuphuma kuwe, ndithandaze kuyehova, zimke izibawu kufaro, nakubakhonzi bakhe, nakubantu bakhe ngomso, kodwa makangaphindi ufaro akhohlise ngokungabandululi abantu, baye kubingelela kuyehova. wemka umoses, wathandaza kuyehova. wenza uyehova ngokwelizwi likamoses, wazisusa izibawu kufaro, nakubakhonzi bakhe, nakubantu bakhe; akwasala nasinye. ufaro wayiqaqadekisa intliziyo yakhe, nangesi sihlandlo, akabandulula abantu.

9

wathi uyehova kumoses, yiya kufaro, uthehe naye, uthi, utsho uyehova uthixo wamahebbere, ukuthi, bandulule abantu bam, baye kundikhonza. okanye ukuba uthe akwawuma ukubandulula, waba usababambile, yabona, isandla sikayehova soba semfuyweni yakho esendle, emahasheni, emaesileni, ezinkameleni, ezinkomeni, nasempahleni emfutshane, senze indyikitya

yokufa enzima kunene; uyehova ayibalule imfuyo yamasirayeli kwimfuyo yamayiputa: akuyi kufa nto kuyo yonke eyoonzana bakasirayeli. uyehova umise ixesha elithile, wathi, ngomso uyehova uya kuyenza le nto kweli lizwe. wayenza ke uyehova le nto ngengomso. yafa yonke imfuyo yamayiputa; ke kweyoonyana bakasirayeli imfuyo akufanga nanye. ufaro wasusa umntu. o, kweyamasirayeli imfuyo akufanga nokuba ibe nye. yaqaqadeka intliziyo kafaro, akabandulula abantu. wathi uyehova kumoses nakuaron, thabathani uthuthu lweziko, nizalise izandla zozibini, umoses aluphose phezulu esibhakabhakeni phambi kofaro, lube luthuli ezweni lonke laseyiputa, lube ngamathumba athe qwele ngamaqhakuva ebantwini, nasezinkomeni, ezweni lonke laseyiputa. baluthabatha ke uthuthu lweziko, bema phambi kofaro; umoses waluphosa phezulu esibhakabhakeni, lwaba ngamathumba athe qwele ngamaqhakuva ebantwini nasezinkomeni. azaba nako izazi ukuma phambi komoses ngenxa yamathumba; kuba amathumba abakho kwizazi nakumayiputa onke. uyehova wayenza lukhuni intliziyo kafaro, akabaphulaphula, njengoko watshoyo uyehova kumoses. wathi uyehova kumoses, vuka kusasa, ume phambi kofaro, uthi kuye, utsho uyehova uthixo wamahebbere, ukuthi, bandulule abantu bam, baye kundikhonza. kuba ngesi sihlandlo ndithuma zonke izibetho zam entliziyweni yakho, nakubakhonzi bakho, nakubantu bakho, ukuze wazi ukuba akukho unjengam ehlabathini lonke. kuba ngoku, ukuba bendithe ndasolula isandla sam, ndakubetha wena nabantu bakho ngendyikitya yokufa, ngewuthe shwaka akwabakho ehlabathini. noko ke ndikumisele eli thuba lokuba ndiwabonakalalise amandla am kuwe, laziswe igama lam ehlabathini lonke. unangoku usazenza udonga kubantu bam, akubandululi. yabona, eli xa ngomso ndiya kunisa isichotho esinzima kunene, ekungazanga kubekho singangaso eyiputa, kususela kwimini eyasekwayo kude kube ngoku. thumela ngoku, ukhawuleze, uhlanganise imfuyo yakho, neento zakho zonke onazo ezindle; bonke abantu neenkomo ezifunyenwe endle zingahlanganiselwanga ekhaya, zohllelwa sisichotho, zife. owaloyikayo ilizwi likayehova kubakhonzi bakafaro, wabasabisela ezindlwini abakhonzi bakhe nemfuyo yakhe. ongalibekelanga ntliziyo ilizwi likayehova, wabayeka abakhonzi bakhe nemfuyo yakhe endle. wathi uyehova kumoses, yolulela isandla sakho ezulwini, kubekho isichotho ezweni lonke laseyiputa phezu kwabantu, naphezu kweenkomo, naphezu kwemifuno yonke yasendle, ezweni lonke laseyiputa. umoses wayolulela intonga yakhe ezulwini; uyehova wathoba

indudumo nesichotho, nomlilo wehla weza emhlabeni. uyehova walinisela isichotho ilizwe laseyiputa. kwabakho ke isichotho, nomlilo obophene phakathi kwesichotho, sinzima kunene, ekungazanga kubekho singangaso ezweni lonke lamayiputa, kususela oko aba luhlanga. isichotho sayibetha yonke into esendle ezweni lonke laseyiputa, kwathabathela emntwini kwes enkomeni; sayibetha isichotho yonke imifuno yasendle, sayaphula yonke imithi yasendle. kodwa ezweni lasegoshen, apho babekhona oonyana bakasirayeli, akubangakho sichotho. wathuma ufaro, wabiza umoses noaron, wathi kubo, ndonile okwesi sihlandlo. uyehova ulilungisa, ke mna nabantu bam asindawo. thandazani kuyehova; kwanele ukubakho kweendudumo zikathixo nesichotho; ndonindulula ningabi sahlala. umoses wathi kuye, ekuphumeni kwam phakathi komzi, ndozolulela kuyehova izandla zam, ziyeke iindudumo, nesichotho singabi sabakho, ukuze wazi ukuba umhlaba lo ngokayehova. ke wena nabakhonzi bakho, ndiyazi ukuba aniyi kwandula nimoyike uyehova uthixo. yabhuqwa ifakisi nerhasi, kuba irhasi ibiselidubule, nefakisi ibiselityatyambile. ke yona ingqolowa nespelete ayibhuqwanga; kuba ibisencinane. waphuma umoses phakathi komzi, wemka kufaro, wazolulela izandla zakhe kuyehova, zayeka iindudumo nesichotho, yathula imvula emhlabeni. wabona ufaro ukuba iphelile imvula nesichotho neendudumo, waphinda wona, wayiqaqadekisa intliziyo yakhe, yena nabakhonzi bakhe. yaba lukhuni ke intliziyo kafaro, akabandulula oonyana bakasirayeli, njengoko watshoyo uyehova ngomoses.

10

wathi uyehova kumoses, yiya kufaro; kuba mna ndiyiqaqadekise intliziyo yakhe, nentliziyo yabakhonzi bakhe, ukuze ndibonakalalise le miqondiso yam phakathi kwalo ilizwe; ukuze ubalise, ezindlebeni zonyana wakho nezonyana wonyana wakho, izenzo ezincamisileyo endizenzileyo kumayiputa, nemiqondiso yam endiyibonakalalisileyo phakathi kwawo, ukuze nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. waya umoses noaron kufaro, bathi kuye, utsho uyehova, uthixo wamahebhene, ukuthi, kunini na ungavumi ukuzithoba phambi kwam? bandulule abantu bam, baye kundikhonza. okanye ukuba uthe akwavuma ukubandulula abantu bam, uyabona, ngomso ndozisa iinkumbi emideni yakho; zibugubungele ubuso belizwe, lingabi nakubonwa ilizwe, zidle intsalela esindileyo, enisalele esichothweni, zidle yonke imithi enihlumelayo endle; zizalise

izindlu zakho, nezindlu zabakhonzi bakho bonke, nezindlu zamayiputa onke: iinkumbi ezingabonwanga ngooyihlo noonyokokhulu, kususela kwiimini ababekho ngazo emhlabeni, unanamhla. wajika, waphuma kufaro. bathi abakhonzi bakafaro kuye, koda kube nini na, lo engumgibe kuthi? bandulule abantu, baye kukhonza uyehova uthixo wabo. akukazi na, kuhleliwe nje, ukuba iyiputa iza kutshabalala? baza oomoses noaron babuyiselwa kwakufaro; wathi kubo, hambani, niye kukhonza uyehova uthixo wenu; kuhamba oobani noobani ke? wathi umoses, siya kuhambe nolutsha neengwevu zakowethu, sihambe noonyana bethu neentombi zethu, nemphala yethu emfutshane neenkomo zethu; kuba kuthi ngumthendeleko kayehova. wathi kubo, makube njalo kambe; uyehova makabe nani, njengokuba ndinindulula nina nentsapho yenu. khangeleni, kukho ububi phambi kwenu. makungabi njalo; makuhambe nina bangamadoda, niye kukhonza uyehova; kuba nibe nifuna oko. bagxothwa, baphuma ebusweni bukafaro. wathi uyehova kumoses, yolula isandla sakho phezu kwelizwe laseyiputa, kuze iinkumbi, zinyuke kulo ilizwe laseyiputa, ziyidle yonke imifuno yelizwe eli, yonke into eshiywe sisichotho. wayolula umoses intonga yakhe phezu kwelizwe laseyiputa, uyehova waqhuba umoya wasempumalanga kwelo lizwe yonke loo mini nobusuku bonke; kwakusa, umoya wasempumalanga wazithwala iinkumbi. zenyuka iinkumbi kulo lonke ilizwe laseyiputa; zeza zahhala emideni yonke yaseyiputa, zininzi kunene; ekungazanga phambi kwazo kubekho zinkumbi zingako, kwabe emva kwazo kungasayi kubakho zinjalo. zabugubungela ubuso belizwe lonke, laba mnyama ilizwe; zayidla yonke imifuno yelizwe neziqhamo zonke zemithi, ezazishiywe sisichotho; akwasala nanye into eluhlaza emthini nasemifunweni yasendle, ezweni lonke laseyiputa. wakhawuleza ufaro wabiza umoses noaron, wathi, ndonile kuyehova uthixo wenu nakuni. kaloku khanisixolele isono sam okwesi sihlandlo sodwa, nithandaze kuyehova uthixo wenu, akususe kum oku kufa kodwa. waphuma kufaro, wathandaza kuyehova. uyehova wawuguqula umoya, waba ngowasentshonalanga onamandla kunene, wazithwala iinkumbi, wazidiba elwandle olubomvu; akwasala nanye inkumbi, emideni yonke yaseyiputa. wayenza lukhuni uyehova intliziyo kafaro, akabandulula oonyana bakasirayeli. wathi uyehova kumoses, yolulela isandla sakho ezulwini, kubekho ubumnyama ezweni laseyiputa, ubumnyama obungqingqwa. wasolulela umoses isandla sakhe ezulwini; kwabakho ubumnyama obusithokothoko ezweni lonke laseyiputa

imihla emithathu. ababonana; akwasuka bani endaweni yakhe imihla emithathu; ke kubo bonke oonyana bakasirayeli kwabakho ukukhanya emakhayeni abo. ufaro wabiza umoses, wathi, hambani niye kukhonza uyehova; kodwa impahla yenu emfutshane neenkomo zenu mazisale; nayo intsapho yenu yohamba nani. wathi umoses, wena uze usinike imibingelelo namadini anyukayo ezandleni zethu, sibingelele kuyehova uthixo wethu; nemfuyo yethu ihambe nathi; akuyi kusala nophuphu olunye; kuba sothabatha kuyo ukukhonza uyehova uthixo wethu; kuba thina asazi ukuba somkhonza ngantoni na uyehova, side sifike khona. uyehova wayenza lukhuni intliziyo kafaro, akavuma ukubandulula. wathi ufaro kuye, hamba umke kum, uze uzigcine, ungaphindi ububone ubuso bam; kuba mhlana ububonileyo ubuso bam uya kufa. wathi umoses, utyaphile utsho; andisayi kuphinda ndibubone ubuso bakho.

11

uyehova wathi kumoses, ndisaya kufikisa sibetho sinye phezu kofaro naphezu kweyiputa, emveni koko wonindulula nimke apha; xa anindulula kuphele, uya kunigxotha kanye, nimke apha. khawu-thethe ezindlebeni zabantu, ithi inkazana icele kummelwane wayo, indoda icele kummelwane wayo, iimpahla zesilivere neem-pahla zegolide. uyehova wabababala abantu emehlweni amayiputa. kananjalo indoda leyo ingumoses yayinkulu kunene ezweni laseyiputa kubakhonzi bakafaro nasebantwini. wathi umoses, utsho uyehova ukuthi, xa kuphakathi kobusuku, ndiya kuphuma ndihambe phakathi kweyiputa, afe onke amazibulo ezweni laseyiputa, etha-bathela kumazibulo kafaro, ohleliyo etroneni yakhe, ese kumazibulo omkhonzazana os-emva kwamatye okusila, namazibulo onke eenkomo; kubekho isikhalo esikhulu ezweni lonke laseyiputa, ekungazanga kubekho sin-jalo, kwaye kungayi kuphinda kubekho sin-jalo. ke kubo bonke oonyana bakasirayeli, akukho nja iya kubavungamela, kutha-bathela emntwini kuse ezinkomeni; ukuze nazi ukuba uyehova uyawahlula amayiputa kumasirayeli; behle bonke abakhonzi bakho abo, beze kum, baqubude kum, besithi, phuma wena nabantu bonke abakulandelayo; ndiphume ke emveni koko. waza waphuma kufaro, evutha ngumsindo. uyehova wathi kumoses, akayi kuniphulaphula ufaro, ukuze zande izimanga zam ezweni laseyiputa. umoses noaron bazenza ke ezi zimanga zonke phambi kofaro; uyehova wayenza lukhuni intliziyo kafaro, akabandulula oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni lakhe.

wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron ezweni laseyiputa, wathi, le nyanga kuni iyintloko yeenyanga; kuni yeyokuqala ezinyangeni zomnyaka. thethani kwibandla lonke lakwasirayeli, nithi, ngolweshumi usuku kule nyanga elowo makazithabathele ixhwane, ngokwenzindlu zooyise, ixhwane ngendlu. ukuba ithe indlu yancinane exhwaneni, makathabathe ixhwane yena enommelwane wakhe okufuphi nendlu yakhe, ngokwenani labantu; elowo ngan-gokokudla kwakhe nombalela exhwaneni. ixhwane lenu malibe liduna eligqibeleleyo, elimnyaka mnye; nolithabatha ezigusheni nokuba kusezibhokhweni. nize niligcine kude kube lusuku lweshumi elinesine lwale nyanga, silixhele ke sonke isikhungu sebandla lakwasirayeli lakutshona ilanga; bacaphule egazini, baliqabe emigubasini yomibini nasemqadini wezindlu eliya kudlelwa kuzo ngabo; bayidle inyama ngobo busuku, yosiwe ngomlilo, inezonka ezingenagwele, bayidle nemithana ekrakra. musani ukudla ndawo ikrwada kuyo, nandawo ikuphekwa iphekwe ngamanzi; mayosiwe ngomlilo: intloko yalo namanqina alo nezbilini zalo. nize ningasalisi ndawo yalo kude kuse; okuseleyo kulo kwada kwasa nokutshisa ngomlilo. nize nenjenje ukulidla; nodla nibhinqile, nineembadada ezinyaweni zenu, ninentonga esandleni senu, nilidle buphuthuphuthu: leyo yipasika kuyehova. ndiya kucanda ezweni laseyiputa ngobo busuku, ndibethe onke amazibulo ezweni laseyiputa, ndithabathele emntwini ndise enkomeni, ndenze izigwebo koothixo bonke baseyiputa, mna yehova. igazi elo loba ngumqondiso kuni ezindlwini enikuzo. ndolibona igazi, ndigqithe kuni, singabikho kuni isibetho esonakalisayo, ekulibetheni kwam ilizwe laseyiputa. le mini yoba sisikhumbuzo kuni, niyenze umthendeleko kuyehova; ezizukulwaneni zenu niyenze ummiselo ongunaphakade. nodla izonka ezingenagwele iintsuku zibe sixhenxe; kwangosuku lokuqala nolisusa igwele ezindlwini zenu; kuba bonke abadla isonka esinegwele, kususela kolokuqala kude kube lusuku lwesixhenxe, bonqanyulwa bangabikho kwasirayeli. ngomhla wokuqala kobakho intlanganis engcwele, nangomhla wesixhenxe kobakho intlanganis engcwele kuni. akuyi kwenziwa msebenzi ngawo, ingengulowo wokudla komntu; nguwu wodwa eningazenzelayo. nize nigcine umthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele; kuba kanye ngayo loo mini ndayikhupha imikhosi yenu ezweni laseyiputa; niwugcine loo mhlal kwizizukulwana zenu, ube ngum-miselo ongunaphakade. ngeyokuqala inyanga, ngosuku lweshumi elinesine

enyangeni leyo, ngokuhlwa, nodla izonka ezingenagwele, kude kuse kusuku lwa-mashumi omabini analunye lwenyanga leyo, ngokuhlwa. ze kungafunyanwa gwele ezindlwini zenu iintsuku ezisixhenxe; kuba bonke abadla into enegwele bonqanyulwa bangabikho ebandleni lakwasirayeli, nokuba ngumphambukeli, nokuba ngozalelwe kuloo ndawo. yonke into enegwele nize ningayidli; emakhayeni enu onke nodla izonka ezingenagwele. wawabiza umoses onke amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, wathi kuwo, hambani niye, nizithabathele ixhwane ngokwemizalwane yenu, nixhele ipasika. nithabathe isipha sehiso, nithi nkxu egazini elisengqayini, niqabe emqadini nasemigubasini yomibini ngegazi elisengqayini; ke kuni ze kungaphumi mntu emnyango wendlu yakhe kude kuse. uyehova uya kucanda, awabulale amayiputa. akulibona igazi emqadini nasemigubasini yomibini, wogqitha uyehova emnyango, angamvumeli umonakalisi ukuba angene ezindlwini zenu, abulale. wologcina elo zwi libe ngummiselo kuwe, nakoonyana bakho kude kuse ephakadeni. nothi, nakufika ezweni aya kuninika uyehova, njengoko watshoyo, niyigcine le nkonzo. kothi, xa bathe oonyana benu kuni, iyintoni na le nkonzo kuni? nithi ke, ngumbingelelo wepasika kuyehova, owagqitha ezindlwini zoonyana bakasirayeli eyiputa; ekubulaleni kwakhe amayiputa, wazihlangula izindlu zethu. bathoba abantu, baqubuda. bahamba oonyana bakasirayeli, baya kwenza; njengoko uyehova wabawisela umthetho umoses noaron, benjenjalo. kwathi ke phakathi kobusuku, uyehova wawabulala onke amazibulo ezweni laseyiputa, kwathabathela kowamazibulo kafaro ohleliyo etroneni yakhe, kwasa kowamazibulo omthinjwa osentolongweni engumhadi, namazibulo onke eenkomo. wavuka ufaro ebusuku, yena nabakhonzi bakhe bonke, namayiputa onke; kwabakho isikhalo esikhulu eyiputa; kuba akubangakho ndlu ingenamntu uflelo. wabiza umoses noaron ebusuku, wathi, sukani niphume phakathi kwabantu bam, nina aba noonyana bakasirayeli, nihambe niye kumkhonza uyehova, njengokutsho kwenu; nempahla yenu emfutshane neenkomo zenu zithabatheni, njengoko natshoyo, nihambe; nam nindisikelele. amayiputa ajokisa ukubandulula abantu ngobungxamo kwelo zwe; kuba abesithi, sonke sesifile. abantu bayithabatha intlama yabo ingekabi ngawe, imikhumbi yabo yokuxovulela isongelwe ezingutyeni zabo, ibotshelwe emagxeni abo. oonyana bakasirayeli benza ngokwelizwi likamoses; bacela kumayiputa iimpahla zesilivere, neempahla zegolide, neengubo. uyehova wabababala abantu

phambi kwamayiputa, abenza ukuba bacele. bawaphanga ke amayiputa. banduluka ke oonyana bakasirayeli eramese, baya esukoti, amadoda eenyawo engathi akumakhulu omathandathu amawaka, ngaphandle kosapho. kwenyuka ke nabo inkitha engumkobe, nempahla emfutshane, neenkomo, imfuyo eninzi kunene. bosa amaqebengwana angenagwele entlama, ababephume nayo eyiputa, kuba ibingenagwele; kuba bagxothwa eyiputa ababa nakulibala, kananjalo babengazenzelanga mphako. ke ukuhlala koonyana bakasirayeli, abakuhlalayo eyiputa, yiminyaka emakhulu mane aneminyaka emanci mathathu. ekupheleni kweminyaka emakhulu mane, aneminyaka emanci mathathu, kwathi, kanye ngayo loo mini, yaphuma yonke imikhosi kayehova ezweni laseyiputa. bubusuku obo bokugcina kukayehova, kuba wabakhupha ezweni laseyiputa. bubusuku bukayehova obo bokugcinwa ngoonyana bakasirayeli bonke, ezizukulwaneni zabo. wathi uyehova kumoses nakuaron, ummiselo wepasika ngulo: bonke oonyana bolunye uhlanga abasayi kudla kuyo. onke amakhoboka, abantu abazuzwe ngemali, uze uwaluse, andule ke ukudla kuyo. olundwendwe nongumqeshwa akasayi kudla kuyo. yodlelwa ndlwini-nye; akasayi kusa nto yaloo nyama ngaphandle kwendlu, anisayi kwaphula thambo layo. lonke ibandla lakwasirayeli loyenza loo nto. xa athe owasemzini waphambukela kuwe, wenza ipasika kuyehova, mayaluswe yonke into eyindoda kuye, andule ke ukusondela, ayenze, abe njengozalelwe kwelo zwe; bonke abangaluswanga abasayi kudla kuyo. woba mnye umyalelo, kozalelwe kwelo zwe, nakowasemzini ophambukele phakathi kwenu. benza ke bonke oonyana bakasirayeli; njengoko uyehova wabawisela umthetho umoses noaron, benjenjalo. kwathi, ngayo kanye loo mini, uyehova wabakhupha oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni laseyiputa ngokwemikhosi yabo.

13

uyehova wathetha kumoses, wathi, ndingcwalisela onke amazibulo, yonke into evula isizalo phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, kumntu nakwinkomo; yeyam. wathi umoses ebantwini, yikhumbuleni le mini niphume ngayo eyiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka; kuba uyehova unikhuphe kule ndawo ngesithi nkqi isandla; ize ke kungadliwa nto inegwele. lo ngumhlaleni eniphume ngawo ngenyanga enguabibhi. kothi, xa uyehova anifikisileyo ezweni lamakanan, lamahiti, lama-amori, lamahivi, lamayebhusi, awalifungela ooyihlo ukubanika, izwe elibaleka amasi nobusi,

ukhonze ngale nkonzo kule nyanga: nidle izonka ezingenagwele iintsuku ezisixhenxe; ke usuku lwesixhenxe lungumthendeleko kuyehova; izonka ezingenagwele zodliwa iintsuku ezisixhenxe; kungabonwa kuwe nto inegwele, kungabonwa gwele kuwe emideni yakho yonke. uze umxelele unyana wakho ngaloo mini, uthi, ndikwenza oku ngenxa yoko uyehova wakwenzayo kum ekuphumeni kwam eyiputa; kuze kube ngumqondiso kuwe osesandleni sakho, ube sisikhumbuzo phakathi kwamehlo akho, ukuze umyalelo kayehova ube semlonjeni wakho; kuba uyehova ukukhuphe eyiputa ngesithe nkqi isandla. uze uwugcine lo mmiselo ngexesha lawo elimisiweyo imihla kamihla. kothi, xa akufikisileyo uyehova ezweni lamakanan, njengoko wafungayo kuwe nakooyihlo, wakenika lona, uyidlulisele kuyehova yonke into evula isizalo, into yonke elizibulo lenkomo, oya kuba nayo; amaduna oba ngakayehova. into yonke elizibulo le-esile wokikhulula ngokuyimisela ngexhwane; ke ukuba uthe akwayikhulula ngokuyimisela, woyaphula ilungu lentamo. yonke into elizibulo lomntu koonyana bakho, nayo wokikhulula ngokuyimisela. kothi, xa unyana wakho akubuzayo ngexesha elizayo, esithi, yintoni na le nto? uze uthi kuye, uyehova wasikhupha eyiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka, ngesithe nkqi isandla; kwathi, xa ufaro wayelukhuni ukusindulula, uyehova wawabulala onke amazibulo ezweni laseyiputa, ethabathela kwizibulo lomntu, wesa kwizibulo lenkomo; kungenxa yoko, le nto ndibengelela kuyehova yonke into evula isizalo eliduna, ndiyikhulule ngokuyimisela yonke into elizibulo koonyana bam; ibe ngumqondiso esandleni sakho, ibe sisikhumbuzo phakathi kwamehlo akho, kuba uyehova wasikhupha eyiputa ngesithe nkqi isandla. kwathi, akubandulula ufaro abantu, uthixo akabakhokela ngendlela yelizwe lamafilisti, nakuba ibimfutshane yona: kuba wathi uthixo, hleze abantu bazohlwaye bakubona imfazwe, babuye eyiputa. uthixo wabazungulezisa abantu ngendlela yentlango yolwandle olubomvu. banyuka bexhobile oonyana bakasirayeli, bevela ezweni laseyiputa. umoses wawathabatha wahamba nawo amathambo kayosefu; kuba wayebafungisile nokubafungisa oonyana bakasirayeli, esithi, uthixo uya kunivelela okunene; nize niwanyuse amathambo am, emke nani kule ndawo. banduluka esukoti, balalisa e-etam, enyeleni yentlango. uyehova wahamba phambi kwabo ngomqulu welifu emini, ebakhokela ngendlela; ngomqulu womlilo ebusuku, ebakhanyisela, ukuze bahambe imini nobusuku. awusukanga umqulu welifu emini, nomqulu womlilo ebusuku, phambi kwabantu.

wathetha uyehova kumoses, wathi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli ukuba bajike, bamise iintente phambi kwepi-hahiroti, phakathi kwemigdoli nolwandle, phambi kwebhahali-tsefon, malunga nayo, nimise ngaselwandle. uya kuthi ufaro ngoonyana bakasirayeli, badidekile ezweni, intlango ibavingcele. ndoyenza lukhuni intliziyo kafaro, abasukele, ndizukiseke ngofaro nangempi yakhe yonke, azi amayiputa ukuba ndinguyehova. benjenjalo ke. waxelelwa ukumkani waseyiputa, ukuba abantu babalekile; yaba yeyimbi intliziyo kafaro neyabakhonzi bakhe kubantu, bathi, siyenzele ntoni na le nto, yokusuka simndulule usirayeli ekusikhonzeni? wayibopha inqwelo yakhe yokulwa, wabathabatha abantu bakhe, bahamba naye. wathabatha amakhulu omathandathu eenqwelo zokulwa zikethiweyo, neenqwelo zonke zokulwa zaseyiputa, nabaphathi-mikhosi phezu kwazo zonke ziphela. uyehova wayenza lukhuni ke intliziyo kafaro ukumkani waseyiputa, wabasukela oonyana bakasirayeli, baye oonyana bakasirayeli bephume ngesandla esiphakamileyo. amayiputa abasukela, enamahashe onke eenqwelo zokulwa kafaro, nakhwelwayo akhe, nempi yakhe, afika kubo bemise iintente ngaselwandle, ngasepi-hahiroti phambi kwebhahali-tsefon, wasondela ufaro. bawaphakamisa amehlo abo oonyana bakasirayeli, nango amayiputa efake emva kwabo. boyika kunene, bakhala oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova. bathi kumoses, kungokuba bekungekho mangcwaba na eyiputa, le nto usithabathileyo ukuba sifele entlango apha? yini na ukuba usenze into enje, usikhuphe eyiputa? asililo na eli ilizwi ebeshithetha kuwe eyiputa, sisithi, siyeke, siwakhonze amayiputa? kuba kube kusilungele kanye ukuba sikhonze amayiputa, kunokuba sifele entlango apha. wathi umoses ebantwini, musani ukoyika; misani, nilubone usindiso lukayehova aya kunenzela lona namhla; kuba amayiputa lawo niwabonileyo namhlanje, anisayi kuphinda niwabone naphakade. uyehova uya kunilwela, ke nina niya kuthi cwaka. wathi uyehova kumoses, yini na ukuba ukhale kum? thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, banduluke. ke wena, phakamisa intonga yakho, wolule isandla sakho phezu kolwandle, ulwahlule, bahambe oonyana bakasirayeli phakathi kolwandle, emhlabeni owomileyo. mna ke, yabona, ndiya kuzenza lukhuni iintliziyo zamayiputa, angene emva kwabo, ndizukiseke ngofaro, nangempi yakhe yonke, ngeenqwelo zakhe zokulwa, nangabamahashe bakhe; azi amayiputa ukuba ndinguyehova, ekuzukisekeni kwam ngofaro nangeenqwelo zakhe zokulwa

nangabamahashe bakhe. sesuka isithunye waya sikathixo, esibe sihamba phambi kwemfuduka yamasirayeli, sahamba emva kwayo. wesuka umqulu welifu phambi kwayo, wema emva kwayo; wathi zini phakathi kwempi yamayiputa, nemfuduka yamasirayeli. kwabakho ilifu nobumnyama kumayiputa, labukhanyisela ubusuku kumasirayeli; akasondelana ubusuku bonke. umoses wasolula isandla sakhe phezu kolwandle, walumkisa uyehova ulwandle ngomoya wasempumalanga onamandla, bonke obo busuku, walwenza umhlaba owomileyo ulwandle, ahlulelana amanzi. bangena oonyana bakasirayeli elwandle phakathi, kowomileyo; asuka amanzi aba ludonga ngasekunene nangasekhohlo. asukela amayiputa, angena emva kwabo elwandle phakathi, enamahashe onke kafaro, neenqwelo zakhe zokulwa, nabamahashe bakhe. kwathi ngomlindo wokusa, uyehova waqondela empi yamayiputa esemqulwini womlilo nelifu; wayidubaduba impi yamayiputa. wayidonyula imilenze yeenqwelo zawo zokulwa, aziphuba nzima. athi amayiputa, masisabe phambi kwamasi-rayeli, kuba uyehova uyawawela, esilwa namayiputa. wathi uyehova kumoses, yolula isandla sakho phezu kolwandle, amanzi abuyele phezu kwamayiputa, phezu kweenqwelo zawo zokulwa, naphezu kwabamahashe bawo. wasolula umoses isandla sakhe phezu kolwandle, ulwandle lwabuyela ebumeni balo, ukuthi qhiphu kokusa; asaba amayiputa asinga kulo. uyehova wawavuthululela amayiputa phakathi elwandle. abuya amanzi, azigubungela iingqwelo zokulwa, nabamahashe, nempiyonke kafaro eyayingene emva kwawo elwandle; akwasala noko amnye kuwo. bona oonyana bakasirayeli bahamba emhlabeni owomileyo phakathi elwandle; asuka amanzi aba ludonga ngasekunene nangasekhohlo. wawasindisa uyehova ngaloo mini amasirayeli esandleni samayiputa; amasirayeli awabona amayiputa efile elunxwemeni lolwandle. asibona amasirayeli isandla esikhulu asibonakalalisileyo uyehova kumayiputa. bamoyika, abantu uyehova, bakholwa nguuyehova, nangumoses umkhonzi wakhe.

15

waza umoses wahlabela le ngoma kuyehova, enoonyana bakasirayeli, batsho ukuthi: ndiya kuhlabela kuyehova, kuba enobungangamsha obukhulu, ihashe nomkhweli walo ulizulubele elwandle. uqhaya lam, ungoma yam nguuyehova; waba lusindiso kum. ulothixo wam endimzokisayo, uthixo kabawo endimphakamisayo. uyehova yindoda elwayo, uyehova ligama

lakhe. iinqwelo zokulwa zikafaro nempiyakhe waziphosa elwandle; abahleliweyo kubaphathi-mikhosi bakhe batshoniswe elwandle olubomvu. amanzi enzonzobila abagubungele. behlela ezinzulwini njengeltye. isandla sakho sokunene, yehova, sivethe amandla; isandla sakho sokunene, yehova, sivikiva utshaba. ngobukhulu bobungangamsha bakho ubagungxule abachasi bakho; ukhupha ukuvutha kwakho, kubadle bona njengeendiza. ngokufutha kwamathatha akho afunjwa amanzi, yema njengemfumba imikukuqela. ajiya amanzi enzonzobila embilini yolwandle. lwathi utshaba, ndiyasukela, ndiyafumana, ndaba ixhoba, umxhelo wam uyazanelisa kubo; ndirhola ikrele lam, siya kubagqogqa isandla sam. wafutha ngomoya wakho, lwabagubungela ulwandle; bazulumbeke njengelotho emanzi angangamsha. ngubani na onjengawe phakathi koothixo, uyehova? ngubani na onjengawe, wena uvethe ubungcwele, woyikekayo ezindumisweni, wenzayo ngokubalulekileyo? wolula isandla sakho sokunene, umhlaba uyabaginya. uyabakhokela ngenceba yakho abantu aba ubahlawuleleyo, ubakhululeyo. ngoqilima lwakho ubathundezela ekhayeni lakho elingcwele. zivile izizwe, ziyangqunga, abemi basefilisti babanjwe kukuzibhijabhija, zaza zakhwankqa izikhulu zakwaedom; iinjengele zakwamowabhi zabanjwa kukuthuthumela, batha amandla bonke abemi belakwakanan. bawela kukudenga nakukunkwantya, ngenxa yobukhulu bengalo yakho bathi cwaka njengeltye, bade badlule abantu bakho, yehova, bade badlule abantu ubazuzileyo. uya kubangenisa, ubatyale entabeni yelifa lakho, endaweni oyenzele ukuba uhlale kuyo, yehova, engcweleni eziyilungisileyo izandla zakho. uyehova uya kuba ngukumkani ngonaphakade kanaphakade. kuba langena elwandle ihashe likafaro nenqwelo yakhe yokulwa, nabamahashe bakhe. uyehova wawabuyisela phezu kwabo amanzi olwandle; ke bona oonyana bakasirayeli bahamba kowomileyo, phakathi elwandle. umiriyam umprofetikazi, udade boaron, wathabatha ingqongqo ngesandla sakhe; aphuma onke amankazana emva kwakhe, eneengqongqo engqungqa. wawaphendula umiriyam wathi, vumani kuyehova, kuba enobungangamsha obukhulu; ihashe nomkhweli walo ulizulubele elwandle. umoses wawandulula amasirayeli, emka elwandle olubomvu, aphuma aya entlango yaseshure; ahamba iintsuku zantathu entlango, akafumana manzi. afika emara, akaba nakuwasela amanzi asemara, kuba ayekrakra; ngenxa yoko igama laloo ndawo kwathiwa yimara. abantu bamkrokrela umoses, besithi, siya kusela ntoni na? wadanduluka kuyehova.

uyehova wambonisa umthi; wawuphosa emanzini, aba mnandi amanzi. khona apho wabamisela ummiselo nesiko, khona apho wabavavanya. wathi, ukuba uthe waliphulaphula izwi likayehova uthixo wakho, wenza okuthile tye phambi kwakhe, wayibekela indlebe imithetho yakhe, wayigcina yonke imimiselo yakhe: andiyi kubeka nasinye isifo phezu kwakho endisibekileyo phezu kwamayiputa; kuba ndinguyehova, igqirha lakho. bafika e-elim, apho kwaye kukho imithombo yamanzi elishumi elinamibini, nemithi yesundu engamashumi osixhenxe, bazimisa iintente khona ngasemanzini.

16

lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli landuluka e-elim, lafika entlango yasesin, ephakathi kwe-elim, nesinayi, ngosuku lweshumi elinesihlanu lwenyanga yesibini yokuphuma kwabo ezweni laseyiputa. labakrokrela oomoses noaron lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli entlango apho. bathi oonyana bakasirayeli kubo, akwaba besife sisandla sikayehova ezweni laseyiputa, xa sasihleli ngasezimbizeni zenyama, sisidla isonka sada sahlutha; ngokuba nisikhuphele kule ntlango, ukuze nisibhuhise sonke esi sikhungu ngendlala. wathi uyehova kumoses, uyabona, ndiya kuninisela isonka sivela ezulwini; baphume abantu, babuthe isabelo semini esilingene imini, ukuze ndibalinge ukuba bohamba ngomyalelo wam, abayi kuhamba ngawo, kusini na. kothi ngemini yesithandathu, balungise oko bakuzisileyo; koba ngumlinganiselo ophindwe kabini kunoko bathe bakubutha imihla ngemihla. wathi umoses noaron koonyana bakasirayeli bonke, ngokuhlwa niya kwazi ukuba nguyehova owanikhuphayo ezweni laseyiputa; kusasa niya kububona ubuqaqawuli bukayehova, ekubeni ekuvile ukumkrokrela kwenu uyehova. thina besingobani na ukuba nisikrokrele? wathi umoses, niya kububona ekuthini uyehova aninike inyama ngokuhlwa, nidle isonka kusasa, nihluthe; ekubeni uyehova ekuvile ukukrokra kwenu enimkrokrela ngako. ke thina singobani na? anikrokreli thina, nikrokrela uyehova. wathi umoses kuaron, yithi kwibandla lonke loonyana bakasirayeli, sondelani phambi koyehova; kuba ukuvile ukukrokra kwenu. ke kaloku, xa wayethetha uaron kwibandla lonke loonyana bakasirayeli, bakhangela entlango, nabo ubuqaqawuli bukayehova bubonakala efini. wathetha uyehova kumoses, wathi, ndikuvile ukukrokra koonyana bakasirayeli. thetha nabo uthi, lakutshona ilanga nodla inyama, kusasa nohlutha sisonka; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova uthixo wenu. kwathi ngokuhlwa zenyuka izagwityi, zayigubungela iminquba

yonke; kusasa kwabakho umbethe olele ngeenxa zonke eminqubeni. wenyuka umbethe obulele, nanko kukho phezu komhlaba entlango intwana apha ecolekileyo, ejijileyo, encinanana njengeqabaka emhlabeni. bayibona oonyana bakasirayeli, bathi omnye komnye, yintoni? kuba babengazi ukuba yintoni na. wathi umoses kubo, sesi sonka aninika sona uyehova, ukuba sibe kukudla. le yiloo nto wawisa umthetho ngayo uyehova, wathi, buthani yona, elowo ngangokudla kwakhe, ihomere ngentloko yomntu, ngokwenani labantu, elowo athabathele abasententi yakhe. benjenjalo oonyana bakasirayeli; babutha omnye kakhulu, omnye kancinane. balinganisela ngehommere; akagqithisa obuthe kakhulu; akasilela obuthe kancinane; babutha elowo ngangokudla kwakhe. wathi kubo umoses, umntu makangabeki mbeko. abamphulaphulanga umoses. inxenye yayibeka umbeko; yabola, yaba neempethu, yanuka. umoses waba noburhalarhume kubo. bayibutha imiso ngemiso, elowo ngangokudla kwakhe; lathi lakufudumala ilanga yanyibilika. kwathi ngemini yesithandathu, babutha isonka semihla emibini, iihomere ezimbini mntwini mnye. zangena zonke izikhulu zebandla, zamxelela umoses. wathi kuzo, yiyo loo nto ayithethileyo uyehova, ngomso luphumlo; yisabatha engcwele kuyehova; yosani enikosayo, phekani enikuphekayo, zibekeleni yonke into eseleyo, igcinwe kude kuse. bayibeka ke kwada kwasa, njengoko umoses wabawisela umthetho; ayanuka, akwabakho mpethu kuyo. wathi umoses yidleni namhla; kuba namhla yisabatha kuyehova; namhla aniyi kuyifumana endle. noyibutha imihla emithandathu; ngomhla wesixhenxe yisabatha; ayi kubakho ngawo. kuthe ngomhla wesixhenxe, kwaphuma inxenye yabantu, yaya kubutha, ayafumana nto. wathi uyehova kumoses, kuya kuba kube nini na, ningavumi ukuyigcina imithetho yam nemiyalelo yam? niyabona ke, uyehova uninike isabatha; kungenxa yoko athe ngomhla wesithandathu waninika isonka semihla emibini. hlalani elowo endaweni yakhe; makungaphumi mntu endaweni yakhe ngomhla wesixhenxe. baye bephumla ke abantu ngomhla wesixhenxe. indlu kasirayeli yathi igama lale nto yimana. yayinjengembewu yekoriyandire, imhlophe, isongo sayo sinjengezonkana ezinobusi. wathi umoses, nantsi into awise umthetho ngayo uyehova: zalisani ihomere ngayo, igcinelwe izizukulwana zenu, ukuze zisibone isonka endindlile sona entlango, ekunikhupheni ezweni laseyiputa. wathi umoses kuaron, thabatha isitya sibe sinye, ugalele ihomere kuso sizale yimana, uyibeke phambi koyehova, igcinelwe izizukulwana zenu; igcinwe njengoko uyehova

wamwisela umoses umthetho ngako. way-ibeka uaron phambi kwesingqino, ukuba igcinwe. bayidla oonyana bakasirayeli imana iminyaka emashumi mane, bada bafika ezweni elimiweyo; bayidla imana bada bafika emdeni welizwe lakwakanan ke ihomere isisahlulo seshumi se-efa.

17

landuluka lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli entlango yasesin ngokweehambo zabo, ngelizwi likayehova; bazimisa iintente erefidim. akwabakho manzi okuselwa ngabantu. babambana abantu nomoses, bathi, sinike amanzi, sisele. wathi umoses kubo, yini na ukuba nibambane nam? yini na ukuba nimlinge uyehova? banxanelwa amanzi apho abantu; abantu bamkrokrela umoses, bathi, yini na ukuba usinyuse si-phume eyiputa, nosapho lwethu, nemfuyo yethu, uze kusibhubhisa ngenxano? umoses wadanduluka kuyehova, esithi, ndiya kubathini na aba bantu? sekukancinane ukuba bandixulube ngamatye. wathi uyehova kumoses, gqithela phambi kwabantu, utha-bathe amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli abe nawe; uthi nentonga yakho, owawubetha ngayo umlambo, uyiphathe esandleni sakho, uhambe. yabona, ndiya kuma phambi kwakho khona, phezu kweliwa ehorebhe; uze ulibethe iliwa; kophuma amanzi kulo, basele abantu. wenjenjalo ke umoses phambi kwawo amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli. wathi igama laloo ndawo yimasa nemeribha, ngenxa yokubambana koonyana bakasirayeli, nangenxa yokumlinga kwabo uyehova, besithi, uyehova ukho na phakathi kwethu, akakho, kusini na? uamaleki weza, walwa nosirayeli erefidim. wathi umoses kuyoshuwa, sihlelele amadoda; uze wena uphume ulwe noamaleki; mna ngomso ndiya kuma encotsheni yenduli, intonga kathixo isesandleni sam. wenza uyoshuwa njengoko wathethayo umoses kuye, walwa noamaleki; bona oomoses na-aron nohure benyuka baya encotsheni yenduli. kwathi, xa aziphakamisileyo umoses izandla, kweyisa usirayeli; kwathi xa azihlisileyo izandla, kweyisa uamaleki. izandla zikamoses zad-inwa. bathabatha ilitye, balibeka phantsi kwakhe, wahlala kulo; bathi oaron nohure bazixhasa izandla zakhe, omnye engapha, nomnye engaphaya. zazimaseka izandla zakhe, lada ilanga latshona. uyoshuwa wamchitha uamaleki nabantu bakowabo ngohlangothi lwekrele. wathi uyehova kumoses, kubhale oku kube sisikhumbuzo encwadini, ukuthethe ezindlebeni zikayoshuwa; ngokuba ndiya kusicima impela isikhumbuzo sika-amaleki phantsi kwamazulu. umoses wakha isibingelelo, wathi igama laso nguyehova-ibhanile-yam. wathi,

isandla siphakanyiselwe etroneni kayehova, ukuba uyehova uya kulwa imfazwe noamaleki isizukulwana ngesizukulwana.

18

uyitro, umbingeleli wakwamidiyan, uyise womkamoses, wayiva yonke into uthixo abeyenzele umoses, namasirayeli abantu bakhe, ukuba uyehova uwakhuphile amasirayeli eyiputa. uyitro, uyise womkamoses, wamthabatha utsipora, umkamoses, emveni kokuba ebemndulule, noonyana bakhe bobabini; igama lomnye lalingugershom, kuba wathi, bendingumphambukeli ezweni lolunye uhlanga; igama lomnye lalingueliyezere, kuba wathi, uthixo kabawo ubengumncedi wam, wandihlangula ekreleni likafaro. uyitro, uyise womkamoses, weza ke noonyana bakhe nomkakhe, kumoses entlango, apho wayemise khona intente, entabeni kathixo. wathi kumoses, mna yitro, unguyihlo, ndize kuwe, ndinomkakho enoonyana bakhe bobabini. waphuma umoses, waya kumkhawulela uyise womkakhe, waqubuda, wamanga; babuzana impilo, bangena ententeni. umoses wambalisela uyise womkakhe yonke into uyehova abeyenzile kufaro nakumayiputa ngenxa kasirayeli; nenkxamleko yonke abayifumanayo endleleni, nokuhlangulwa kwabo nguyehova. wavuya uyitro akukuva konke ukulunga abekwenzile uyehova kusirayeli, ngokumhlangula esandleni samayiputa. wathi uyitro, makabongwe uyehova owanihlangulayo esandleni samayiputa, nasesandleni sikadaro; owabahlangulayo abantu, baphuma phantsi kwesandla samayiputa. ngoku ndiyazi ukuba uyehova mkhulu koothixo bonke; ewe, kwakuloo nto amayiputa abewakhukhumalele ngayo amasirayeli. uyitro, uyise womkamoses, wamthabathela uthixo idini elinyukayo nemibingelelo; weza uaron namadoda amakhulu onke akwasirayeli, esiza kudla isonka noyise womkamoses phambi koothixo. kwathi ngengomso, umoses wahlala wathetha amatyala abantu; abantu baxhontela kumoses, kususela kusasa kwada kwan-gokuhlwa. wayibona uyise womkamoses yonke into abeyenza ebantwini, wathi, iyintoni na le nto uyenzayo ebantwini? kungani na, le nto uhlala wedwa, bathi bona bonke abantu baxhontele kuwe, kususela kusasa kude kuhlwe? wathi umoses kuyise womkakhe, kungokuba abantu besiza kum ukuba ndibacelele icebo kuthixo; xa banendawo, beza kum ukuba ndigwebe phakathi komntu nommelwane wakhe, ndibazise imimiselo kathixo nemiyalelo yakhe. wathi uyise womkamoses kuye, ayilungile le nto uyenzayo. uya kuzigqiba uphele amandla, naba bantu unabob; kuba lo msebenzi

unzima kuwe, akunakuwenza wedwa. phulaphula ngoko izwi lam, ndikuphe iqhinga; uthixo woba nawe. wena yiba ngum-lomo wabantu kuthixo, uzise izinto zabo kuthixo; ubafundise imimiselo nemiyalelo, ubazise indlela abaya kuhamba ngayo, nomsebenzi abaya kuwenza. uze uzikhangelele ebantwini bonke amadoda anobunkunkqele ekuthetheni amatyala, amoyikayo uthixo, amadoda anyanisileyo, ayithiyileyo inzuzo embi, uwamise phezu kwabo, abe ngabathetheli-waka, nabathetheli-khulu, nabathetheli bamashumi ngamahlanu, nabathetheli bamashumi ngamanye; bathethe amatyala abantu ngamaxesho onke; zithi izinto zonke ezinkulu bazizise kuwe; zonke ezincinane bazigwebe bona, ukuze kube lula kuwe, bakuthwalise. ukuba uthe wayenza loo nto, waza wakuwisela umthetho uthixo, woba nako ukuma, bathi naba bantu bonke bafike endaweni yabo benoxolo. umoses waliphulaphula izwi loyise womkakhe, wayenza into yonke abeyithethile. umoses wanyula amadoda anobunkunkqele ekuthetheni amatyala kuwo onke amasirayeli, wawenza iintloko phezu kwabantu, aba ngabathetheli-waka, nabathetheli-khulu, nabathetheli bamashumi ngamahlanu, nabathetheli bamashumi ngamanye. bathetha amatyala abantu ngamaxesho onke; izinto ezinqabileyo bazizisa kumoses, zonke ezincinane bazigweba bona. umoses wamndulula uyise womkakhe, waya elizweni lakowabo.

19

ngenyanga yesithathu emveni kokuphuma koonyana bakasirayeli ezweni laseyiputa, ngayo loo mini, bafika entlango yasesinayi. banduluka erefidim, bafika entlango yasesinayi, balalisa entlango; amisa iintente apho amasirayeli malunga nentaba. umoses wenyuka waya kuthixo, uyehova wadanduluka kuye esentabeni apho, wathi, yitsho kwindlu kayakobi, uxelele oonyana bakasirayeli ukuthi, nina niyibonile into endiyenzileyo kumayiputa, ukuba ndanithwala ngamaphiko okhozi, ndanizisa kum. ngoku ke, ukuba nithe naliphulaphula okunene izwi lam, nawugcina umnqophiso wam, noba yinqobo kum kwizizwe zonke, kuba ihlabathi lonke lelam; nibe bubukumkani bababingeleli kum, nohlanga olungcwele. ngawo lawo amazwi oya kuwathetha koonyana bakasirayeli. weza umoses, wawabiza amadoda amakhulu abantu, wabeka phambi kwawo onke amazwi uyehova awamwisela umthetho ngawo. baphendula bonke abantu ngamxhelo mnye, bathi, konke akuthethileyo uyehova sokwenza. umoses wayixelela uyehova intetho yabantu. wathi uyehova kumoses, yabona, ndiyeza kuwe ndis-

elifini elingqingqwa, ukuze beve abantu ekuthetheni kwam nawe, bakholwe kuwe ngonaphakade. wawaxela ke umoses amazwi abantu kuyehova. wathi uyehova kumoses, yiya ebantwini, ubangcwalise namhla nangomso, bazihlambe iingubo zabo, balunge ngomhla wesithathu; kuba ngomhla wesithathu uya kuhla uyehova phezu kwentaba yesinayi, emehlweni abantu bonke; ubamisele abantu imida ngeenxa zonke, uthi kubo, zigcineni ningenyukeli entabeni, ningawachukumisi amazantsi ayo; osukuba eyichukumisa intaba wobulawa afe. makungafiki sandla kuye; makaxulutywe ngamatye mpela, athi mhlawumbi atolwe nokutolwa; nokuba yinto ezizitho zine, nokuba ngumntu, akayi kuphila. sakolula isandi sesigodlo ukuhlokoma, banganyuka entabeni bona. wehla umoses entabeni, waya ebantwini, wabangcwalisa abantu; bazihlamba iingubo zabo. wathi ebantwini, ize nizilungiselele umhla wesithathu, ningasondeli ebafazini. kwathi ngomhla wesithathu, kwakusa, kwabakho iindudumo, nemibane, nelifu elinzima phezu kwentaba, nesandi sesigodlo esomeleleyo kunene; bagubha bonke abantu abaseminqubeni. umoses wabakhupha abantu eminqubeni, baya kumkhawulela uthixo; bema emazantsi entaba. intaba yesinayi yaba ngumsi yonke iphela, kuba uyehova wehla phezu kwayo esemlilweni. umsi wayo wenyuka njengomsi weziko lemfutho; yanyikima kunene yonke intaba. kwabakho isandi sesigodlo esaya sisomelela kakhulu; wathetha umoses, uthixo wamphendula ngesandi. wehla ke uyehova phezu kwentaba yesinayi, encotsheni yentaba; uyehova wambizela umoses encotsheni yentaba leyo; wenyuka ke umoses. wathi uyehova kumoses, yihla, ubaqononondise abantu, hleze batyhobozele kuyehova, bakhangele, kwenzakale into eninzi kubo. kananjalo ababingeleleli abasondelayo kuyehova, mabazingcwalise, hleze uyehova ababhubhise. wathi umoses kuyehova, abantu abanakunyuka, baye entabeni yesinayi; kuba wena wasiqononondisa wathi, yimisele imida intaba, uyingcwalise. wathi uyehova kuye, hamba uhle, uze unyuke wena ninoaron; ke ababingeleli nabantu mabangatyhobozi benyuke beze kuyehova, hleze ababhubhise. wehla ke umoses, waya ebantwini, watsho kubo.

20

uthixo wawathetha ke onke la mazwi, wathi: ndinguyehova, uthixo wakho, owakukhupha ezweni laseyiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka. uze ungabi nathixo bambi ngaphandle kwam. uze ungazenzeli umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, nokuba ngowayiphi na into emilise

esezulwini phezu, nesemhlabeni phantsi, nesemanzini aphantsi komhlaba. uze ungagubudi kwezo nto, ungazikhonzi: kuba mna, yehova thixo wakho, ndinguthixo onekhwele, ndibuvelela ubugwenxa booyise koonyana, kwesesithathu nakwesesine isizukulwana sabandithiyileyo; ndiwenzela inceba amawaka abandithandayo, abayigcinayo imithetho yam. uze ungafumane ulibize igama likayehova uthixo wakho; kuba uyehova akayi kumenza omsulwa ofumana alibize igama lakhe. khumbula umhla wesabatha, ukuba uwungcwalise. wosebenza imihla emithandathu, uwenze wonke umsebenzi wakho; ke wona umhla wesixhenxe uyisabatha kayehova uthixo wakho. uze ungenzi namnye umsebenzi ngawo, wena, nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, nescaka sakho, nescakakazi sakho, nezinto zakho ezizitho zine, nowasemzini osemasangweni akho: kuba ngemihla emithandathu uyehova wenza izulu, nomhlaba, nolwandle, neento zonke ezikwezo zinto, waphumla ngomhla wesixhenxe; ngenxa yoko uyehova wawusikelela umhla wesabatha, wawungcwalise. beka uyihlo nonyoko, ukuze yolulwe imihla yakho emhlabeni akunika wona uyehova uthixo wakho. uze ungabulali. uze ungakrexezi. uze ungebi. uze ungangqini ubungqina obubuxoki ngommelwane wakho. uze ungawunqweneli umzi wommelwane wakho. uze ungamnqweneli umfazi wommelwane wakho, nescaka sakhe, nescakakazi sakhe, nenkomo yakhe, ne-esile lakhe, nanye into eyeyommelwane wakho. bonke abantu bazibona iindudumo nemibane, nesandi sesigodlo, nentaba ingumisi. abantu babona ke bangcangacazela, bamela kude. bathi kumoses, thetha wena nathi, siya kuva; makangathethi nathi uthixo, hleze sife. wathi umoses ebantwini, musani ukoyika; kuba uthixo uze kunilinga, ukuba kubekho ukumoyika ebusweni benu, ukuze ningonini. abantu bamela kude; wasondela umoses esithokothokweni abekuso uthixo. wathi uyehova kumoses, wotsho koonyana bakasirayeli, ukuthi, nibonile nina, ukuba ndithethe nani ndisemazulwini. uze ningenzi oothixo bokunxulumana nam, ningazenzeli oothixo besilivere, noothixo begolide. uze undenzele isibingelelo somhlaba, ubingelele phezu kwaso amadini akho anyukayo, nemibingelelo yakho yoxolo, impahla yakho emfutshane neenkomo zakho. ndoza kuwe ndikusikelele ezindaweni zonke endomisa kuzo isikhumbuzo segama lam. ke ukuba uthe wandenzela isibingelelo samatye, uze ungasakhi ngamatye aqingqiweyo; okanye ukuba uthe wayiphakamisa intlabo yakho phezu kwaso, woba usihlambele. uze unganyuki ngezinyuko esibingelelweni sam, ukuze bungatyhileki ubuze bakho kuso.

ngawo la amasiko oya kuwabeka phambi kwabo: xa uthe wazuza ikhoboka elingumhebhene, lokhonza iminyaka ibe mithandathu; lithi kowesixhenxe liphume likhululekile, lingahlawulelwanga. ukuba lithe leza lodwa, lophuma lodwa; ukuba belithe leza liyindoda enomfazi, umkalo wophuma nalo. ukuba ke inkosi yalo ithe yalizekela umfazi, walizalela oonyana, nokuba ziintombi: umfazi lowo nabantwana balo boba ngabenkosi yalo, liphume lona lodwa. ukuba lithe eli khoboka, ndiyayithanda inkosi yam, nomkam, nabantwana bam, andiyi kuphuma ndikhululekile: inkosi yalo leyo yilondeza kuthixo, ilisondeze elucangweni, nokuba kusemgubasini, lithumbuse indlebe ngenyatyhowa inkosi yalo, liyikhonze ngonaphakade. xa ke umntu athe wathengisa ngentombi yakhe, yaba likhobokazana, mayingaphumi ngokoku-phuma kwamakhoboka lawo. ke ukuba ithe ayayikholisa inkosi yayo, ebizimisele yona, yoyivumela ukuba ikhululwe ngentlawulelo; ke ayiyi kuba nagunya lakuthengisa ngayo kubantu bolunye uhlanga, ukuba iyitshinzele. ukuba ithe yayimisela unyana wayo, yothi iyenze ngokwesiko leentombi zonke. ukuba ithe yamzekela omnye umfazi, mayingakunciphisi ukudla kwayo, nezambatho zayo, nokubalelwa kwayo. ukuba ayithanga izenze ezo zinto zontathu, mayiphume ingahlawulelwanga mali. othe wabetha umntu wafa, naye wobulawa afe. ke lowo ubengenzondo, yanguthixo omqubisanise nesandla sakhe, ndokumisela indawo aya kusabela kuyo. xa ke umntu athe wagabadela ngakummelwane wakhe, wambulala ngobuqhophololo: uze umsuse nasesibingelelweni sam, afe. othe wabetha uyise, nokuba ngunina, wobulawa afe. othe weba umntu, nokuba uthengise ngaye, nokuba ufunyenwe esandleni sakhe, wobulawa afe. othe watshabisa uyise, nokuba ngunina, wobulawa afe. xa athe abambana amadoda, yaza enye yambetha ummelwane wakhe ngelitye, nokuba kungengqindi, akafa, wesuka walala ngendlu: ukuba uthe wavuka, wahamba phandle esimelela: mayingabi natyala leyo yambethayo, kodwa yomnika indleko yexesha lakhe, imphilise aphile. xa athe umntu wabetha isicaka sakhe, nokuba sisicakakazi sakhe ngentonga, safa ngesandla sakhe: sophindezelwa ngenene. kodwa ukuba sithe sahlala, asafa, usuku nokuba ziintsuku: makungaphindezelwa; kuba siyimali yakhe. xa athe amadoda abambana ngezhilwitha, agila umfazi emithi, waphuma isisu, akwenzakala nto noko: makahlawuliswe ngenene umfo lowo, njengoko iya kubeka phezu kwakhe indoda yaloo mfazi, ar-

hole ngokwelizwi labahluli. ukuba uthe wenzakala, uze urhole umphefumlo ngomphfumlo, iliso ngeliso, izinyo ngezinyo, isandla ngesandla, unyawo ngonyawo, ukutshiswa ngokutshiswa, inxeba ngenxeba, umvumbo ngomvumbo. xa athe umntu wasibetha esweni isicaka sakhe, nokuba uthe wasibetha esweni isicakakazi sakhe, latyhaphaka: makasindulule sikhululekile ngenxa yeliso laso. ukuba uthe wakhumla izinyo lesicaka sakhe, nokuba lelesicakakazi sakhe: makasindulule sikhululekile ngenxa yezinyo laso. ke xa inkomo ithe yahlaba indoda, nokuba yinkazana, yafa: loo nkomo mayigityiselwe ngamatye, ingadliwa inyama yayo; umnininkomo wobaba msulwa. ke ukuba inkomo leyo ibihlaba kakade, waza waziswa umniniyo, akayigcina noko, yaza yabulala indoda, nokuba yinkazana: mayigityiselwe ngamatye inkomo leyo, kananjalo nomniniyo makabulawe. ukuba uthe wamiselwa intlawulo yokuzicamagushela, makayirhole akhulule umphefumlo wakhe, ngako konke akumiselweyo. nokuba ihlabe unyana, nokuba ihlabe intombi, makwenziwe kuye ngelo siko. ukuba inkomo yakhe ithe yahlaba isicaka, nokuba sisicakakazi, makarholele inkosi yaso iishekele zesilivere ezimashumi mathathu, inkomo yona igityiselwe ngamatye. xa umntu athe wavula umhadi, naxa umntu athe wemba umhadi, akawuvingca, kweyela inkomo, nokuba liesile, kuwo: umninimhadi woyimisela, ambuyisele umniniyo ngemali, leyo ifileyo ibe yeyakhe. xa ithe inkomo yomntu yahlaba inkomo yommelwane wakhe, yafa, mabathengise ngenkomo leyo iphilileyo, bayahlule imali yayo; kananjalo mabayahlule leyo ifileyo. ukuba kwakusazeka ukuba inkomo leyo ibihlaba kakade, akayigcina umniniyo: makayimisele inkomo ngenkomo, leyo ifileyo ibe yeyakhe.

22

xa umntu athe weba inkomo, nokuba yigusha, wayixhela, mhlawumbi wathengisa ngayo: makadliwe iinkomo zibe ntlanu ngenkomo leyo, izimvu zibe ne ngemvu leyo. ukuba isela lithe lafunyanwa ligqobha indlu, labethwa lafa, akukho tyala lagazi kulowo. ukuba liphunyelwe lilanga, lobakho ityala legazi kulowo. loo nto maliyimisele ngokuzelayo: ukuba alinanto, makuthengiswe ngalo ngenxa yobusela balo. ukuba ithe yafunyanwa isesandleni salo, okanye iphilile, loo nto ibiweyo, nokuba yinkomo, nokuba liesile, nokuba yigusha, maliyibuyise nganto mbini. xa umntu athe wadlisa intsimi, nokuba sisidiliya, wavulela iinkomo zakhe, zayidla intsimi yomnye: makamisele ngeyona nto intle yentsimi yakhe, nangeyona nto intle yesidiliya sakhe. xa kuthe kwat-

sha umlilo, wafumanana neentango, watshisa izitha zengqolowa, nokuba yemiyo, nokuba yintsimi: lowo uwutshisileyo makazimisele ezo zinto. xa athe umntu wanikela ummelwane wakhe imali, nokuba yimpahla, ukuba ayigcine, yaza yabiwa endlwini yaloo mntu: ukuba lithe lafunyanwa isela elo, maliyibuyekeze kabini. ukuba lithe lafunyanwa isela: umninindlu makasondeze kuthixo, afunge ukuba akayiphathanga impahla yommelwane wakhe lowo. ngenxa yezinto zonke zokona, ngenxa yenkomo, ye-esile, yegusha, yengubo, nangenxa yezinto zonke ezidakileyo, ezifaniswayo: loo ndawo yabo bobabini yoya phambi kothixo; othe wagwetywa nguthixo, wombuyekeza kabini ummelwane wakhe. xa athe umntu wanika ummelwane wakhe iesile, nokuba yinkomo, nokuba yigusha, nokuba yiyiphi into ezitho zine, ukuba ayigcine; yaza yafa, mhlawumbi yaphuka, mhlawumbi yathinjwa, kungaboni bani: makubekho ukufunga uyehova phakathi kwabo bobabini, ukuba akayiphathanga impahla yommelwane wakhe; makamkele oko umniniyo, loo mntu angayimiseli. ukuba ibiwe yabiwa ikuye, woyimisela kumniniyo. ukuba iqwengiwe, woyizisa ibe lingqina; makangayimiseli into eqwengiweyo. xa athe umntu waboleka inkomo kummelwane wakhe, yaza yaphuka, mhlawumbi yafa, engekho umniniyo, makayimisele. ukuba ithe yenzakala ekho umniniyo, makangayimiseli; ukuba ibithe yaqesha, ibe ihambele ingqesho yayo. xa athe umntu warhwebesha intombi engaganiweyo, walala nayo, woyilobola ibe ngumkakhe. ukuba uyise wayo walle kanye ukumnika, makarhole imali njengekhazi lazo iintombi. umkhafulikazi uze ungamyeki adle ubomi. bonke abathe balala inkomo, mababulawe bafe, obingelela kuthixo ongenguye uyehova yedwa, makasingelwe phantsi. umphambukeli uze ungamxinzeleli phantsi, ungamxini; kuba naningabaphambukeli nani ezweni laseyiputa. yonke into engumhlolokazi nenkedama uze ungayicinezeli. ukuba uthe wabacinezela nangayiphi na indlela, bakhala kum, ndokuya ukukhala kwabo; uvute umsindo wam, ndinibulale ngekrele; babe ngabahlolokazi abafazi benu, babe ziinkedama abantwana benu. ukuba uthe wababoleka imali abantu bam abaziintsizana abanawe, uze ungabi kubo njengomboleki-mali: uze ungababizi nzala. ukuba ummelwane wakho ubambise ngengubo yakhe kuwe, woyibuyisela kuye lingekatshoni ilanga; kuba yona ikukuphela kwesigubungelo anaso, yingubo yakhe yomzimba wakhe; wolala ngantoni ke? kothi, xa athe wakhala kum, ndive; kuba ndinenceba. uthixo uze ungamtshabhis, nesikhulu ebantwini bakowenu uze

ungasiqalekisi. indyebo yakho nencindi yemithi yakho, uze ungalibali ukundinika. oonyana bakho bamazibulo uze undinike. uze wenjenjalo ngenkomo yakho, nangempahla yakho emfutshane; mayibe kunina iintsuku ezisixhenxe, uthi ngosuku lwesibhobo undinike. noba ngabantu abangcwele kum; inyama yento eqwengiweyo endle nize ningayidli; noyiphosa ezinjeni.

23

uze ungathuthi ludaba lukhohlakeleyo: uze ungancedisani nongendawo, ukuba ube lingqina logonyamelo. uze ungalandeli isininzi ukuya kwenza izinto ezimbi; ungathi ukungqina kwimbambano ekhoyo, ujike ulandele isininzi, uyijike inyaniso. uze ungasicengi isisweli ekubambaneni kwaso nomnye. xa uthe waqubisana nenkomo yotshaba lwakho, nokuba liesile lalo, lilahleka: wolibuyisela kulo. xa uthe walibona iesile lokuthiyileyo lisadalele phantsi komthwalo walo, musa ukumyeka; likhulule umkhululise. uze ungasijiki isigwebo sehlwempu lakho ekubambaneni kwalo nomnye. zikhwelelise kude entweni ebubuxoki; musa ukumbulala omsulwa nolilungisa: kuba andiyi kumgwebela ongendawo. uze ungamkeli sicengo; kuba isicengo esi siyabamfamekisa ababonayo, siphenula imicimbi yamalungisa. uze ungamxini umphambukeli; niyawazi nina umphefumlo womphambukeli, kuba naningabaphambukeli nani ezweni laseyiputa. wowuhlwayela umhlaba wakho iminyaka emithandathu, ubuthe iziqhamo zawo; ke ngowesixhenxe wowuyeka ulale, adle amahlwempu abantu bakowenu, okuseleyo kuwo kudliwe ziinyamakazi; wenjenjalo ngesidiliya sakho, nangesinquma sakho. wowusebenza umsebenzi wakho imihla emithandathu, uphumle ngomhla wesixhenxe; iphumle inkomo yakho ne-esile lakho, akhe aphefumle unyana wesicakakazi sakho nomphambukeli. zonke izinto endizithethileyo kuni, zigcineni; igama lathixo bambi uze ungalikhankanyi, lingaviwa emlonjeni wakho. wondenzela umthendeleko kathathu ngomnyaka. umthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele uze uwugcine, udle izonka ezingenagwele imihla esixhenxe, njengoko ndakuwileyo umthetho, ngexesha elimisiweyo lenyanga enguabhibhi; kuba waphuma ngayo eyiputa; makungabonakali bani phambi kwam engaphethe lutho; nomthendeleko wexa lokuvuna, wentlahlela yemisebenzi yakho yokuhlwayela entsimini; nomthendeleko wokuhlanganisa, osekupheni komnyaka, ekuhlanganiseni kwakho imisebenzi yakho entsimini. izihlandlo ezithathu ngomnyaka, mayibonakale yonke into eyindoda yakowenu phambi kwenkosi

uyehova. uze ungalibingeleli phezu kwento enegwele igazi lombingelelo wam; nenqatha lomthendeleko wam malingabi ngumbeko. ingqalo yentlahlela yomhlaba wakho uze uyizise endlwini kayehova uthixo wakho. uze ungalipheki itakane ngobisi lonina. uyabona, ndithuma isithunywa phambi kwakho, ukuba sikugcine endleleni, sikufikise endaweni endiyilungisileyo. silumkele, uliphulaphule izwi laso. musa ukusiphikisa; kuba asiya kuluxolela ukreko lweni; kuba igama lam likuso. ke ukuba uthe waliva ilizwi laso, wenza konke endikuthethayo, ndoba lutshaba kwiintshaba zakho, ndibabandzele ababandzeleli bakho. kuba isithunywa sam sohamba phambi kwakho, sikufikise kuma-amori, namahiti, namaperizi, namakanan, namahivi, namayebhusi, ndiwabethe athi shwaka. uze ungabanquli oothixo babo, ungabakhonzi, ungenzi ngokwemisebenzi yabo; uze uzigungxule, uziqhekeze nokuziqhekeza izimiso zabo zamaty. nize nikhonze uyehova uthixo wenu, asisikelele isonka sakho, namanzi akho; ndisisuse isifo phakathi kwakho. akuyi kubakho kuphunza nakudlola ezweni lakho; inani lemihla yakho ndolizalisa. ndiya kuzithuma phambi kwakho izothuso zam, ndibadubadube bonke abantu oya kufika kubo, iintshaba zakho zonke ndizenze zikunikele ikhosi; ndithume oonomeva phambi kwakho, bawagxotha amahivi, namakanan, namahiti, asuke phambi kwakho. andiyi kuwagxotha phambi kwakho ngamnyaka mnye, hleze ilizwe kube senkangala kulo, ande amarhamncwa asendle phezu kwakho. ndiya kumana ukuwagxotha kancinane phambi kwakho, ude wande, ulidle ilifa ilizwe. ndoyimisa imida yakho, ithabathele kulwandle olubomvu ise kulwandle lwamaflisti; ithabathele entlango, ise kuwo umlambo; kuba abemi belo lizwe ndiya kubanikela esandleni sakho, ubagxotha phambi kwakho. uze unganoqophisani nabo, kwanoothixo babo; ize bangemi kwelo zwe lakho, hleze bakwenze undone. xa uthe wabakhonza oothixo babo, inene, oko koba ngumgibe kuwe.

24

wathi ke kumoses, nyuka uye kuyehova, wena noaron, unadabhi, noabhihu, namashumi asixhenxe kumadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, ninqule nikude; kusondele umoses yedwa kuyehova; bangasondeli bona, nabantu bangenyuki naye. waya umoses, wabaxelela abantu onke amazwi kayehova, namasiko onke. baphendula bonke abantu ngazwi-nye, bathi, onke amazwi awathethileyo uyehova sowenza. wawabhalwa umoses onke amazwi kayehova, wavuka kusasa, wakha isibingelelo emazantsi entaba, nez-

imiso zamatye zalishumi elinazibini, ngokwezizwe ezilishumi elinazibini zakwasirayeli. wathuma abafana bakoonyana bakwasirayeli, banyusa amadini anyukayo, babingelela imibingelelo yoxolo, iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo kuyehova. umoses wathabatha isiqingatha segazi, wasigalela ezidendelekweni, esinye isiqingatha segazi wasitshiza esibingelelweni. wathabatha incwadi yomnqophiso, wayilesa ezindlebeni zabantu; bathi bona, yonke into ayithethileyo uyehova soyenza siyive. walithabatha umoses igazi, wabatshiza abantu ngalo, wathi, nalo igazi lomnqophiso awenzayo uyehova nani ngala mazwi onke. wenyuka umoses noaron, unadabhi noabhuhu, namashumi osixhenxe kumadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli. bambona uthixo kwasirayeli; phantsi kweenyawo zakhe kwaye kunjengento eyenziwe ngesafire eqaqambileyo, njengenkqu yezulu lisile. amanene oonyana bakasirayeli akawasanga sandla. ambona ke uthixo, adla, asela. wathi uyehova kumoses, nyuka uze kum entabeni, ube khona, ndikunike amacwecwe amatye enomyalelo nomthetho, endiwubhalele ukuze bayalwe ngawo. wesuka umoses noyoshuwa, umlungiseleli wakhe, wenyuka ke umoses waya entabeni kathixo. wathi kumadoda amakhulu, hlalani, nisilinde apho, side sibuye, size kuni. yabonani, aaron nohere banani; onendawo yokumangala makasondele kubo. wenyuka ke umoses waya entabeni; ilifu layigubungela intaba. ubuqaqawuli bukayehova bahlala phezu kwentaba yesinayi; ilifu layigubungela iintsuku ezintandathu; wamemeza kumoses ngosuku lwesixhenxe phakathi efini. ke ukubonakala kobuqaqawuli bukayehova, emehlweni oonyana bakasirayeli, kwaye kunjengomlilo otshayo encotsheni yentaba. wangena umoses phakathi efini, wenyuka ke intaba umoses; waba sentabeni apho iimini ezimashumi mane, nobusuku obumashumi mane.

25

wathetha uyehova kumoses, wathi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, bandizisele umrhumo. nowuthabatha umrhumo wam ebantwini bonke abanikela ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo. nguwo lo ke umrhumo eniya kuwuthabatha kubo: igolide, nesilivere, nobhedu; nento emsi nemfusa nebomwu, nelinelel ecikizekileyo, noboya beebhokhwe; nezintsu zeenkunzi zezimvu, zenziwe zayingqombela, nezikhumba zamahengezi; nemingampunzi, ioli yesikhanyiso, ubulawu beoli yentambiso, nobesiqhumiso esiqholiweyo; amatye ebherilo, namatye okufakwe e-fodini, nawobengo; bandenzele indawo engcwele, ndihlale phakathi kwabo. njengako konke endikubonisa kona:

ngokomfanekiso womnquba, nomfanekiso weempahla zawo zonke, ize nenjenjalo ukuwenza. mabenze ityeya yomngampunzi. ubude bayo mabube ziikubhite zombini ezinesiqingatha, ububanzi bayo bube yikubhite enesiqingatha, ukuphakama kwayo kube yikubhite enesiqingatha; uyaleke ngegolide ecocekileyo, uyaleke ngaphakathi nangaphandle, uze uyithi jize ngesithsaba segolide; woyityhidela amakhonkco egolide abe mane, uwafake emilenzeni yayo yomine, amakhonkco abe mabini ngeli icala, amakhonkco abe mabini ngelinye icala; wenze izibonda ngomngampunzi, uzaleke ngegolide, uzifake izibonda ezo emakhonkweni asemacaleni etyeya, ithwalwe ngazo ityeya leyo. zoba semakhonkweni etyeya izibonda ezo; maze zingarholwa kuyo. isingqino, endiya kukunika sona, uze usibeke etyeyeni. uze wenze isihlalo sokucamagusha ngegolide ecocekileyo. ubude baso mabube ziikubhite ezimbini ezinesiqingatha, ububanzi baso bube yikubhite enesiqingatha. uze wenze iikerubhi zibe mbini ngegolide; ukuzenza wozikhanda, zivele eziphelweni zozibini zesihlalo sokucamagusha; wenze iikerubhi ibe nye ivele esiphelweni seli icala, enye iikerubhi ivele esiphelweni seliya, esihlalweni sokucamagusha; wozenza iikerubhi zivele eziphelweni zaso zozibini. maze iikerubhi ziwolule amaphiko phezu, zisisithelise ngamaphiko azo isihlalo sokucamagusha, ubuso bazo bukhangelane, bubheke esihlalweni sokucamagusha ubuso beekerubhi ezo. uze usibeke isihlalo sokucamagusha phezu kwetyeya; ufake etyeyeni isingqino endiya kukunika sona. ndiya kuhlanguka nawe khona, ndithethe nawe ndisesihlalweni sokucamagusha, phakathi kweekerubhi zombini eziphezu kwetyeya yesingqino, ngeento zonke endiya kukuwisela umthetho ngazo koonyana bakasirayeli. uze wenze netafile ngomngampunzi. ubude bayo boba ziikubhite ezimbini, ububanzi bayo bube yikubhite, ukuphakama kwayo kube yikubhite enesiqingatha; uyaleke ngegolide ecocekileyo, uyenzele isithsaba segolide esithi jize. uze uyenzele udini olungangobubanzi besandla ngeenxa zonke, ulwenzele udini lwayo isithsaba segolide esithe jize. woyenzela amakhonkco egolide abe mane, uwafake amakhonkco omane ezimbombeni zone ezisemilenzeni yayo yomine. oba kufuphi nokuhlanguka kodini amakhonkco lawo, abe ziindawo zokufaka izibonda zokuyithwala itafile; uzenze izibonda ezo ngomngampunzi, uzaleke ngegolide, ithwalwe ngazo itafile. uze wenze izitya zayo, neenkamba zayo, neendebe zayo, nemicephe yayo ekuya kuthungwa ngayo; uzenze ngegolide ecocekileyo; ubeke etafileni izonka zokubonisa, phambi kwam

ngamaxesha onke. uze wenze nesiphatho sezibane ngegolide ecocekileyo. ukusenza, wosikhanda isiphatho eso: isikhondo saso, nesibili saso, neendebe zaso, namaqhina aso, neentyantyambo zaso zivele kwakuso; amasebe amathandathu avela emacaleni aso; amasebe amathathu esiphatho avela kweli icala laso, amasebe amathathu esiphatho avela kweliya icala laso. zoba ntathu iindebe ezifana neentyantyambo zeamangile, zinamaqhina neentyantyambo, kweli isebe; neendebe ezintathu ezifana neentyantyambo zeamangile, zibe zinamaqhina neentyantyambo, kweliya isebe; makube njalo kumasebe omathandathu avela esiphathweni eso. zoba ne iindebe esiphathweni, ezifana neentyantyambo zeamangile, zinamaqhina aso neentyantyambo zaso; ibe liqhina phantsi kwamasebe omabini livele kuso, ibe liqhina phantsi kwamasebe amabini livele kuso, ibe liqhina phantsi kwamasebe amabini livele kuso, abe ngawamasebe amathandathu avelayo esiphathweni eso. amaqhina awo, namalungu awo avela kuso, sonke siphela masibe ngumkhando omnye wegolide ecocekileyo. uze wenze izibane zaso zibe sixhenxe, uzimise izibane zaso, zikhanyisele icala elikhangelene nomphambili waso. nozenza izifinyiso zaso, nengcedevu zaso, ngegolide ecocekileyo. nozenza ngetalente yegolide ecocekileyo, sona nezo mpahla zonke. khangela ke, uzenze ngokomfuziselo wazo, owawubona entabeni.

26

ke umnquba uze uwenze ngeshumi lamalengalenga elinen ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo, nangemisonto emsi nemfusa nebonvu. wowenzela iikerubhi umsebenzi wengcibi yokuluka. ubude belengalenga lilinye boba ziikubhite ezimashumi mabini anesibhozo, ububanzi belengalenga lilinye bube ziikubhite ezine; onke amalengalenga alingane. amalengalenga amahlanu ohlanganiswa, elinye nelinye; namalengalenga amahlanu ohlanganiswa, elinye nelinye. uze wenze amasango emisonto emsi emphethweni welinye ilengalenga, ekupheleni, ekuhlanganeni; wenjenjalo emphethweni welengalenga lokugqibela, ekuhlanganeni kwelesibini. wowenza amasango abe mashumi mahlanu kwelinye ilengalenga; wenze amasango abe mashumi mahlanu ekupheleni kwelengalenga elisekuhlanganeni kwelesibini, ukuze amasango alungelelane elinye nelinye; wenze amagwegwe egolide abe mashumi mahlanu, uwahlanganise amalengalenga, elinye nelinye, ngamagwegwe lawo, ube mnquba mnye. uze wenze amalengalenga ngoboya beebhokhwe abe yintente phezu komnquba, uwenze

amalengalenga lawo abe lishumi elinalinye. ubude belengalenga lilinye boba ziikubhite ezimashumi mathathu; ububanzi belengalenga lilinye boba ziikubhite ezine; loo malengalenga alishumi elinalinye olingana. wowahlanganisa odwa amalengalenga amahlanu, namalengalenga amathandathu odwa; elesithandathu ilengalenga uliphinde phambi kwentente ngaphambili; wenze amasango abe mashumi mahlanu emphethweni welengalenga elo lokugqibela, ekuhlanganeni namasango, abe mashumi mahlanu emphethweni welesibini ilengalenga elihlanganiswe nelinye. uze wenze amagwegwe obhedu abe mashumi mahlanu, uwafake amagwegwe awo emasangweni, uyihlanganise intente ibe nye. ke ukwanekwa kwendawo egqithiseleyo emalengalengeni entente, sothi isiqingatha selengalenga eligqithiseleyo sanekwe kwelasemva icala lomnquba; ithi ikubhite ngapha nekubhite ngapho, endaweni egqithiseleyo ebudeni bamalengalenga entente, yanekwe emacaleni omnquba ngapha nangapho, iwugubungele. intente uze uyenzele isigubungelo ngezintso zeenkunzi zezimvu, ezenziwe zayingqombela, nesigubungelo sezikhumba zamahlengezi ngaphezulu kweso. umnquba uze uwenzele iiplanga ngomngampunzi, zime. ubude beplanga boba ziikubhite ezilishumi, ububanzi beplanga inye bube yikubhite enesiqingatha. iiplanga inye yoba neempondlo ezimbini, zihlangene olunye nolunye; wenjenjalo eziplangeni zonke zomnquba. umnquba uze uwenzele iiplanga, zibe mashumi mabini iiplanga ngecala lasezantsi ngasezantsi; wenze iziseko zesilivere, zibe mashumi mane phantsi kweeplanga ezimashumi mabini: zibe zibini iziseko, phantsi kweplanga inye, zeempondlo zayo zombini; zibe zibini iziseko, phantsi kweplanga inye, zeempondlo zayo zombini. ezecala lesibini lomnquba ngelasentla icala zoba mashumi mabini iiplanga; neziseko zazo zesilivere zibe mashumi mane; iziseko zibe zibini phantsi kweplanga inye; zibe zibini iziseko phantsi kweplanga inye. ezomva womnquba ngasentshonalanga wozenza zibe ntandathu iiplanga. iiplanga ezimbini uze uzenze iimbombo zomnquba emaphundwini omabini; zibe ngamawe, zithabathele ezantsi ukuhlangana; zibe nto-nye kude kuse entloko, ziye khonkweni linye. koba njalo kuwo omabini, abe ngaweembombo zombini. zoba ziiplanga ezisibhozo neziseko zazo zesilivere, zibe ziziseko ezilishumi elinazithandathu: zibe zibini iziseko phantsi kweplanga inye, zibe zibini iziseko phantsi kweplanga inye. maze wenze imivalo ngomngampunzi: ibe mihlanu eziplangeni zelinye icala lomnquba, ibe mihlanu imivalo eziplangeni zelisibini icala lomnquba, ibe mihlanu imivalo ezi-

plangeni zecala lomnquba, emaphundwini ngasentshonalanga. umvalo othi gabhu phakathi eziplangeni ezo mawuvale, usuka ekupheleni uye ekupheleni. uze uzaleke iiplanga ngegolide; amakhonkco azo uwenze ngegolide, abe ziindawo zemivalo; ke imivalo uyaleke ngegolide. uwumise umnquba ngokwesiko lawo olibonileyo entabeni. uze wenze umkhusane ngemisonto emsi nemfusa nebomvu, nelinek ekikizekileyo, ephothiweyo; wowenzela iikerubhi, umsebenzi wengcibi yokuluka. uze uwuxhome ezintsikeni ezine zomngampunzi ezalekwe ngegolide, emagwegweni azo egolide, zime phezu kweziseko zozine zesilivere; wowuxhoma umkhusane emakhonkweni, ityeya yesingqino uyingenise khona, ngaphaya komkhusane, ukuze umkhusane unahlulele ingcwele kwingcwele kangcwele. uze usibeke isihlalo sokucamagusha phezu kwetyeya yesingqino, kwingcwele kangcwele; uyimise itafile nganeno komkhusane, usimise nesiphatho sesibane malunga netafile, ngecala lomnquba langasezantsi; ke itafile uyibeke ngecala langasentla. umnyango wentente uze uwenzele isisitheliso, ngemisonto emsi nemfusa nebomvu, nelinek ekikizekileyo, ephothiweyo, umsebenzi oyimfakamfele womluki. isisitheliso eso uze usenzele iintsika zibe ntlanu ngomngampunzi, uzaleke ngegolide; amagwegwe azo abe ngawegolide; uzityhidele iziseko zobhedu zibe zihlanu.

27

uze usenze isibingelelo ngomngampunzi. ubude baso boba ziikubhite ezintlanu, ububanzi baso bube ziikubhite ezintlanu, sibe mbombo ne isibingelelo; ukuphakama kwaso kube ziikubhite ezintlanu. uze wenze iimpondo zaso ezimbombeni zaso zone, zivele kuso iimpondo zaso; usaleke ngobhedu. uze wenze neenkamba zaso zokuwola uthuthu lwaso, nemihlakulwana yaso, nezitya zaso zokutshiza, neefolokhwe zaso, neengcedevu zaso zamalahle; zonke iimpahla zaso uzenze ngobhedu. wosenzela uthango, umsebenzi ongumnatha ngobhedu; wenze emnatheni lowo amakhonkco abe mane ngobhedu eziphelweni zalo zozine; ulubeke phantsi kongqameko olujikeleze isibingelelo, luthabathele ezantsi, lungumnatha, luthi gabhu phakathi esibingelelweni. uze usenzele izibonda isibingelelo, izibonda zomngampunzi, uzaleke ngobhedu; zifakwe izibonda zaso emakhonkweni, zibe semacaleni omabini esibingelelo izibonda ezo ekuthwalweni kwaso. wosenza ngeepanga, sibe holoholo. njengoko waboniswa ngako entabeni, mabenjenjalo. uze uyenze intendezezo yomnquba kwelasezantsi icala ngasezantsi, ibe ngamawunduwundu enten-

delezo elinen ekikizekileyo, ephothiweyo; ubude becala lilinye boba ziikubhite ezilikhulu; iintsika zayo ezimashumi mabini, neziseko zazo ezimashumi mabini, zibe zezobhedu; amagwegwe eentsika neminqiwo yazo ibe yeyesilivere. kananjalo ngecala lasentla, ebudeni makubekho amawunduwundu aziikubhite ezilikhulu ubude bawo, neentsika zalo ezimashumi mabini, neziseko zaso ezimashumi mabini, izezobhedu; amagwegwe eentsika neminqiwo yazo ibe yeyesilivere. ububanzi bentendezezo ngecala lasentshonalanga boba ngamawunduwundu aziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu. iintsika zawo zoba lishumi, neziseko zazo zibe lishumi. ububanzi bentendezezo ngecala lempumalanga ngasempumalanga boba ziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu. amawunduwundu ngelinye icala lesango oba ziikubhite ezilishumi elinantlanu, iintsika zawo zibe ntathu, neziseko zazo zibe zithathu; amawunduwundu ngelinye icala lesango abe ziikubhite ezilishumi elinantlanu; iintsika zawo zibe ntathu, neziseko zazo zibe zithathu. esangweni lentendezezo soba sisitheliso seekubhite ezimashumi mabini semisonto emsi nemfusa nebomvu, nelinek ekikizekileyo, ephothiweyo, umsebenzi oyimfakamfele womluki. iintsika zazo zoba ne, neziseko zazo zibe zine. zonke iintsika zentendezezo eziyijikelezileyo zoba neminqiwo yesilivere; amagwegwe ayo abe ngawesilivere, neziseko zazo zibe zezobhedu. ubude bentendezezo boba ziikubhite ezilikhulu; ububanzi buhambe buba ngamashumi omahlanu, amashumi omahlanu; ukuphakama kube ziikubhite ezintlanu zelinek ekikizekileyo, ephothiweyo; iziseko zazo zibe zezobhedu. zonke iimpahla zomnquba, ekusetyenzweni kwawo konke, nezikhonkwane zawo zonke, nezikhonkwane zonke zentendezezo, zoba zezobhedu. oonyana bakasirayeli maze ubawisele umthetho wokuba bakuzisele ioli eqaqambileyo yemingquma engqushiweyo, yesikhanyiso, ukuba bamise isibane samaxesha onke, enteneni yokuhlangana, nganeno komkhusane ophambi kwesingqino. uaron noonyana bakhe bosilungisa, kuthabathele ngokuhlwa kude kuse, phambi koyehova; ibe ngummiselo onganuphakade kwizizukulwana zabo, ngenxa yoonjana bakasirayeli.

28

wena ke sondeza kuwe uaron umkhuluwa wakho, enoonyana bakhe, umthabathe phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli abe ngumbingeleli kum: uaron, nonadabhi, noabhihu, noelazare, noitamare, oonyana bakaaron; uaron, umkhuluwa wakho, umenzele izambatho ezingcwele, zibe zezozuko nezokuhomba. uze uthethe wena kubo bonke abantliziyo zilumkileyo,

endibazalise ngomoya wobulumko, bazenze izambatho zika-aron zokumngcwalisa, abe ngumbingeleli kum. zizo ke ezi izambatho abaya kuzenza: ubengo, ne-efodi, nengubo yokwaleka, nengubo yangaphantsi elukwe ngokwesindlwane, nonkontsho, nombhinqo; bamenzele ke izambatho ezingcwele uaron, umkhuluwa wakho, noonyana bakhe, abe ngumbingeleli kum. bothabatha bona igolide, nemisonto emsi nemfusa ne bomvu, neline ekikizekileyo. maze bayenze iefodi ngegolide, nemisonto emsi nemfusa ne bomvu, neline ekikizekileyo, ephothiweyo, umsebenzi ke lowo wengcibi yokuluka. yoba neziziba ezibini zamagxa, zokuyixakatha emiphethweni yayo yomibini, ixakathwe ke. nombhinqo ophezu kwayo, wokuyinxiba iefodi, mawube njengokuse-tyenza kwayo, uphume kuyo, ngegolide, nemisonto emsi nemfusa ne bomvu, neline ekikizekileyo, ephothiweyo. uze uthabathe amatye ebherilo abe mabini, ukrole kuwo amagama oonyana bakasirayeli; amagama amathandathu abo oba kwelinye ilitye, namagama amathandathu amanye abe kwelesibini ilitye, ngokweenzala zabo. wowakrola amatye omabini, ngokomsebenzi womkroli wamatye, ngokrolo lomsesane wokutywina, ngokwamagama oonyana bakasirayeli, uwabhijele ngomluko yegolide. uze uwabeke amatye omabini ezizibeni zamagxa ze-efodi, abe ngamatye esikhumbuzo koonyana bakasirayeli; awathwale uaron amagama abo phambi koyehova ezizibeni zamagxa akhe omabini, abe sisikhumbuzo. uze wenze nemiluko yegolide; neentsontelo ezimbini zegolide ecocekileyo, uzenze zithi shinyi, zibe ngumsebenzi osontiweyo, uzifake iintsontelo ezo zisontiweyo emilukweni yegolide. uze ulwenze ubengo lwesigwebo, umsebenzi ke lowo wengcibi yokuluka, ulwenze njengokwenziwa kwe-efodi, ulwenze ngegolide, nemisonto emsi nemfusa ne bomvu, neline ekikizekileyo, ephothiweyo. loba mbombo-ne, luphindwe: ubude balo bube kukolulwa kweminwe, ububanzi balo bube kukolulwa kweminwe. uze ufake kulo imifakwa yamatye, imikrozo emine yamatye; ibe lukrozo lwesardiyo, netopazi, nesmarado, lukrozo lokuqala ke olo; ukrozo lwesibini lube yirubhi, nesafire, nekalikedo; ukrozo lwesithathu lube yihakinto, neagati, neametiste; ukrozo lwesine lube yikrizolite, nebherilo, neyaspisi; ibe ngumluko wegolide ekufakweni kwawo; amatye lawo abe umgokwamagama oonyana bakasirayeli, abe lishumi elinamabini ngokwamagama abo; abe nokrolo lomsesane wokutywina, lithi elo libe negama lalo ngokwamagama ezizwe ezilishumi elinazibini. uze wenze elubengweni iintsontelo ezithe shinyi, umsebenzi ke lowo osontiweyo ngegolide ecocekileyo; wenze elubeng-

weni amakhonkco abe mabini ngegolide, uwafake loo makhonkco mabini emancamini omabini obengo; uzifake iintsontelo zomibini zegolide esontiweyo, emakhonkcweni amabini asemancamini obengo; naman-cam omabini eentsontelo zombini uwafake emilukweni yomibini, uwafake ezizibeni zamagxa e-efodi, phambili kuyo. uze wenze amakhonkco amabini ngegolide, uwafake emancamini omabini obengo, emphethweni walo okwicala elikhangelene ne-efodi, elibheke ngaphakathi; wenze amanye amakhonkco amabini ngegolide, uwafake ezizibeni zozibini zamagxa e-efodi ngaphantsi, mayela nomphambili wayo, kufuphi nokuhlangana kwayo, entla kombhinqo we-efodi; ulunxibelele ubengo ngamakhonkco abo emakhonkcweni e-efodi ngentsontelo yemisonto emsi, lube sentla kombhinqo we-efodi, ukuze lungasuki ubengo kuyo iefodi. wowathwala uaron amagama oonyana bakasirayeli elubengweni lwesigwebo phezu kwentliziyo yakhe, ekungeneni kwakhe engcweleni, luhlale lusisikhumbuzo phambi koyehova. uze ufake elubengweni lwesigwebo iurim neetumim, zibe phezu kwentliziyo ka-aron ekungeneni kwakhe phambi koyehova, ahlale ethwele uaron isigwebo soonyana bakasirayeli phezu kwentliziyo yakhe phambi koyehova. ingubo yokwaleka ye-efodi maze uyenze yonke ngemisonto emsi. umqala wamantla ayo woba sesazulwini sayo, umqala ube nomphetho owujikelezileyo, ongumsebenzi womluki, ube njengomqala wesigcina-sifuba kuyo, ukuze ingakrazuki. uze wenze emqukumbelweni wayo ngasezantsi iirharnate ngemisonto emsi nemfusa ne bomvu, zizunguleze emqukumbelweni wayo; namankenteza egolide phakathi kwazo, azunguleze. kobakho inkenteza legolide nerharnate, inkenteza legolide nerharnate, emqukumbelweni wengubo yokwaleka, kuzunguleze; ayinxibe uaron, ukuba alungiselele; sivakale isandi sayo ekungeneni kwakhe engcweleni phambi koyehova, nasekuphumeni kwakhe, ukuze angafi. uze wenze imbasa ngegolide ecocekileyo, ukrole kuyo ngokrolo lomsesane wokutywina, uthi, ingcwele kuyehova; uyifake umtya wemisonto emsi, inxitye elunkontshweni. yoba ngaphambili elunkontshweni, ibe se bunzi kuaron, ukuze abuthwale uaron ubungwenxa bezinto ezingcwele, abazingcwalisayo oonyana bakasirayeli eminkelweni yabo yonke engcwele; ihlale isebunzi kuye, ukuze zibakholekise zona phambi koyehova. uze uyiluke ingubo yangaphantsi ngelinen ekikizekileyo, unkontsho ulwenze ngelinen ekikizekileyo, uwenze nombhinqo ngokomsebenzi oyimfakamfele womluki. wobenzela oonyana baka-aron iingubo zangaphantsi,

ubenzele umbhinqo; ubenzele neminqwazi, ibe yeyozuko neyokuhomba; uzinxibe kuaron umkhuluwa wakho, nakoonyana bakhe benaye, ubathambise, ubamisele, ubangcwalise, babe ngababingeleli kum. wobenzela iibhulukhwe zelinen emhlophe zokufihla ubuze babo, zithabathele esinqeni zise emathangeni; bazinxibe uaron noonyana bakhe ekungeneni kwabo emnqubeni wokuhlangana, nasekusondeleni kwabo esibingelelweni, besiza kulungiselela engcweleni, bangathwali ubugwenxa bafe; ibe ngummiselo ongunaphakade kuye, nakwimbewu yakhe emva kwakhe.

29

yiyo le into owoyenza kubo yokubangcwalisa, ukuba babe ngababingeleli kum: thabatha inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, neenkunzi zezimvu ezigqibeleleyo zibe mbini; nesonka esingenagwele, nemiqhathane engenagwele egalelwe ioli, nezonkana ezisicaba, ezingenagwele, zithanjiswe ngoeli: uzenze ngomgubo ocolweyo. wozibeka ngobozini-nye, uzisondeze ngengobozi leyo, kwanenkunzi entsha yenkomo, neenkunzi zezimvu zombini. uaron noonyana bakhe uze ubasondeze emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, ubahlambe ngamanzi; uzithabathe izambatho, umnxibe uaron ingubo engaphantsi, nengubo yokwaleka ye-efodi, ne-efodi, nobengo, umbhinqise ngombhinqo we-efodi; umbeke ukontsho entlokweni yakhe, ubeke isithsaba esingcwele elunkontshweni olo. uze uthabathe ioli yentambiso, uyithululele entlokweni yakhe, umthambise. oonyana bakhe ke wobasondeza, ubanxibe iingubo zangaphantsi; ubabhinqise umbhinqo, uaron noonyana bakhe, ubanxibe iminqwazi, bube bobabo ububingeleli, bube ngummiselo ongunaphakade; ubamisele uaron noonyana bakhe. uze uyisondeze inkunzi entsha phambi kwentente yokuhlangana, uaron noonyana bakhe bacinezele ngezandla zabo entlokweni yenkunzi entsha. woyixhela inkunzi entsha phambi koyehova emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, uacaphule egazini lenkunzi entsha, uliqabe ezimpondweni zesibingelelo ngomnwe wakho; lonke igazi uliphalaizele esisekweni sesibingelelo; uthabathe wonke umhlelo ogubungele izibilini, nomhlelo ophezu kwesibindi, nezintso zombini, nenqatha lazo, uqhumelele ngazo esibingelelweni. yona inyama yenkunzi entsha, nesikhumba sayo, nomswane wayo, wozitshisa ezo zinto ngomlilo, ngaphandle kweminquba yenu. lidini lesono elo. woyithabatha enye inkunzi yemvu leyo, uaron noonyana bakhe bacinezele ngezandla zabo entlokweni yenkunzi yemvu leyo. uze uyixhele inkunzi yemvu, ulithabathe igazi

layo, ulitshize esibingelelweni, ujikelezise. woyityatya inkunzi yemvu, uzihlambe izibilini zayo neentungo zayo, kuzibeke phezu kweenyama zayo, naphezu kwentloko yayo; uqhumelele ngenkunzi yemvu iphela esibingelelweni. elo lidini elinyukayo kuyehova, livumba elithozamisayo, kukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova. uze uyithabathe eyesibini inkunzi yemvu, uaron noonyana bakhe bacinezele ngezandla zabo entlokweni yenkunzi yemvu leyo. woyixhela inkunzi yemvu, uacaphule egazini layo, uliqabe esithinzini sendlebe yasekunene ka-aron, nasesithinzini sendlebe yasekunene yoonnyana bakhe, nasesithupheni sesandla sabo sokunene, nakubhontsi wonyawo lwabo lwasekunene, ulitshize igazi esibingelelweni, ujikelezise; uacaphule egazini eliphezu kwesibingelelo, naseolini yentambiso, ulifefe kuaron, nasezambathweni zakhe, nakoonyana bakhe, nasezambathweni zoonyana bakhe ndawonye naye, bangcwalise ke, yena nezambatho zakhe, noonyana bakhe, nezambatho zoonyana bakhe ndawonye naye. uze uthabathe enkunzini yemvu amanqatha, nomsila, nomhlelo ogubungele izibilini, nomhlelo ophezu kwesibindi, nezintso zombini, nenqatha lazo, nomlenze wasekunene; kuba yinkunzi yemvu yokumisela; nentendana yesonka, nomqhathane ogalelwe ioli ube manye, nesonkana esisicaba sibe sinye, engobozini yezonka ezingenagwele eziphambi koyehova. wozibeka zonke ezo zinto ezandleni zika-aron, nasezandleni zoonyana bakhe, uziitshangatshangise, zibe ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova; uzithabathe ezandleni zabo, uqhumelele ngazo esibingelelweni, phezu kwedini elinyukayo, zibe livumba elithozamisayo phambi koyehova. oko kukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova. uze uthabathe incum yenkunzi yemvu yokumisela uaron, uyitshangatshangise ibe ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova, sibe sisabelo sakho eso. woyingcwalisa incum yomtshangatshangiso otshangatshangisiweyo, nomlenze womrhumo orhuniweyo, enkunzini yemvu yokumisela uaron noonyana bakhe; ibe yeka-aron noonyana bakhe; ibe ngummiselo ongunaphakade, iphuma koonyana bakasirayeli, kuba ingumrhumo. woba ngumrhumo ophuma koonyana bakasirayeli emibingelelweni yabo yoxolo, umrhumo wabo kuyehova. izambatho ezingcwele ezikuaron zoba zezoonyana bakhe emva kwakhe, bathanjiswe ngoeli bezambethe, bamiselwe kuzo. lowo ungumbingeleli esikhundleni sakhe, koonyana bakhe, wozambatha imihla esixhenxe ekungeneni kwakhe ententeni yokuhlangana, ukuba alungiselele engcweleni. inkunzi yemvu yokumisela uze uyithabathe, uyipheke

inyama yayo endaweni engcwele; bayidle oaron noonyana bakhe inyama yenkunzi yemvu, kwanesonka esisengobozini, emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. ezo zinto, bekucanyagushwe ngazo, ukubamisela nokubangwalisa, mazazidle; owasemzini makangazidli, kuba zingcwele. ukuba kuthe kwasala nto enyameni yokumisela nasezonkeni, kwada kwasa, uze uyitshise ngomlilo loo nto iseleyo; ingadliwa, kuba ingcwele. uze wenjenje kuaron nakoonyana bakhe ngokweento zonke endikuiwesele umthetho ngazo; wobamisela iintsuku zibe sixhenxe. uze wenze idini lesono ngenkunzi entsha imini ngemini, ukuze kucanyagushwe; isibingelelo usihlambulule isono ekusicamagusheleni kwakho, usithambise, singcwaliswe. imihla yoba sixhenxe isibingelelo usicamagushela, usingcwalise, sibe sisibingelelo esiyingcwele kangcwele. zonke izinto ezisichukumisayo isibingelelo eso zoba ngcwele. yiyo ke le into oya kuyibingelela esibingelelweni: ziimvana ezimnyaka mnye zibe mbini, imini ngemini amaxesha onke. enye imvana woyibingelela kusasa, eyesibini imvana uyibingelele lakutshona ilanga. kwimvana yokuqala uze wenze isahlulo seshumi se-efa yomgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli engqushiweyo esisahlulo sesine sehin, ndawonye nomnikelo othululwayo osisahlulo sesine sehin yewayini. eyesibini imvana woyibingelela lakutshona ilanga, uyenze ngokomnikelo wokudla wakusasa, nangokomnikelo walo othululwayo, ibe livumba elithozamisayo, ukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova. elo loba lidini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke kwizizukulwana zenu, emnyango wentente yokuhlangana phambi koyehova, apho ndiya kuhlanguana nani khona, ndithethe nawe. khona apho ndohlanguana noonyana bakasirayeli, bangcwaliswe ngobuqaqawuli bam; ndiyingcwalise intente yokuhlangana nesibingelelo, noaron noonyana bakhe ndibangcwalise, babe ngababingeleli bam. ndohlala phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, ndibe nguthixo wabo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova uthixo wabo, owabakhuphayo ezweni laseyiputa, ukuba ndihlale phakathi kwabo: ndinguyehova uthixo wabo.

30

uze wenze isibingelelo sokuqhumisela ngesiqhumiso, usenze ngomngampunzi. ubude baso boba yikubhite, ububanzi baso bube yikubhite, sibe mbombo-ne; ukuphakama kwaso kube ziikubhite ezimbini, ziphume kuso iimpondo zaso. umphezulu waso wowaleka ngegolide ecocekileyo, namacala aso ngeenxa zonke, neempondo zaso; usithi jize ngesithsaba segolide. uze usenzele amakhonkco abe mabini ngegolide phantsi kwesithsaba saso, ezimbombeni zaso ezim-

bini, emacaleni aso omabini, abe ziindawo zezibonda, sithwalwe ngazo; uzenze izibonda ngomngampunzi, uzaleke ngegolide. uze usibeke nganeno komkhusane ongase-tyeyeni yesingqino, phambi kwesihlalo sokucamagusha esiphezu kwesingqino, apho ndiya kuhlanguana nawe khona. woqhumisela kuso uaron ngesiqhumiso esimnandi, imiso ngemiso. woqhumisela ngaso ekulungiseni kwakhe izibane; ekuzimiseni uaron izibane, lakutshona ilanga, ahlale eqhumisela ngesiqhumiso phambi koyehova, kwizizukulwana zenu. kuso nize ninganyusi siqhumiso esingesesikweni, nadini linyukayo, namnikelo wakudla; namnikelo uthululwayo ningawuthululeli kuso. uaron makacamagushela iimpondo zaso kube kanye ngomnyaka; ngegazi ledini lesono lokucamagusha, kube kanye ngomnyaka; asicamagushela kuse kwizizukulwana zenu: siyingcwele kangcwele kuyehova. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, xa ulithabathayo inani loonyana bakasirayeli, ngokubalelwa kwabo encwadini yomlibo wokuzalwa, mabanikele elowo imali yokucamagushela umphefumlo wakhe kuyehova ekubabaleni; ukuze kungabikho sibetho kubo ekubabaleni. nantsi loo nto: bonke abagqithela kwababaliweyo mabanike isiqingatha seshekele ngokweshekele yengcwele (ishekele leyo izigera ezimashumi mabini); isiqingatha seshekele leyo yoba ngumrhumo kuyehova. bonke abagqithela kwababaliweyo, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, benyusa, mabamnike uyehova umrhumo. isityebi asiyi kugqithisa, nosweleyo akayi kubetha nganeno kwesiqingatha seshekele, ukumnika umrhumo uyehova, ukucamagushela imiphefumlo yenu. uze uyithabathe imali yokucamagusha koonyana bakasirayeli, uynikele enkonzwani yentente yokuhlangana; ukuze ibe sisikhumbuzo koonyana bakasirayeli, phambi koyehova, ukucamagushela imiphefumlo yenu. wathetha uyehova kumoses esithi, yenza uhehema lwesitya sokuhlambela ngobhedu, noseko lwalo ngobhedu, kuhlanelwe kulo; ulubeke phakathi kwentente yokuhlangana nesibingelelo, ugalele amanzi kulo; bahlambele kulo uaron noonyana bakhe izandla zabo neenyawo zabo. ekungeneni kwabo ententeni yokuhlangana bohlamba ngamanzi, bangafi; nasekusondeleni kwabo esibingelelweni, besiza kulungiselela nokuqhumisela ngokudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova; bohlamba ke izandla zabo neenyawo zabo, ukuze bangafi; ibe ngummiselo ongunaphakade kubo, kuye lo, nakwimbewu yakhe kwizizukulwana zabo. wathetha uyehova kumoses esithi, thabathela kuwe ubulawu bohlobo: imore, ezizwelayo ngokwayo, engamakhulu amahlanu eeshekele; isi-

namon enobulawu ibe sisiqingatha soko, amakhulu abe mabini anamanci mahlanu; nekalamo evumba limnandi, amakhulu abe mabini anamanci mahlanu; nekasiya, amakhulu abe mahlanu ngokweshekele yengcwele; neoli yeminquma ibe yihin; uyenze ibe yioli engcwele yokuthambisa, isiqholo sokuqhola, umsebenzi womqholi, ibe yioli engcwele yokuthambisa. uze uthambise ngayo intente yokuhlangana, netyeya yesingqino, netafile nempahla yayo yonke, nesiphatho sezibane nempahla yaso, nesibingelelo sokuqhumisela, nesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo neempahla zaso zonke, nohehema lwesitya sokuhlambela, noseko lwalo; uzingcwalise zibe yingcwele kangcwele. zonke izinto ezizichukumisayo zoba ngcwele. uaron noonyana bakhe uze ubathambise, ubangcwalise, babe ngababingeleli kum. wothetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, yoba yioli engcwele yokuthambisa kum le, kwizizukulwana zenu. ize ingagalelwa nyameni yamntu; uze ungenzi enjengayo ngomlinganiso wayo; ingcwele yona, mayibe ngcwele kuni. umntu osukuba eqhola enjengayo, nosukuba ethabatha kuyo ayinike ongengowakuni, wonqanyulwa, angabikho ebantwini bakowabo. wathi uyehova kumoses, zithabathele ubulawu, istorakis, neonike, negalebhana; ubulawu obo bube nentlaka emhlophe engangxengelelweyo, ibe yimilinganiso elinganayo; wenze ngabo isiqhumiso esiqholiweyo, umsebenzi womqholi, sigalelwe ityuwa, sihlambulukile, singcwele. woyisila inxenyeyazo icoleke, ucaphule, ubeke phambi kwesingqino ententeni yokuhlangana, apho ndiya kuhlanguka nawe khona; yoba yingcwele kangcwele kuni. isiqhumiso eso, oya kusenza ngokomlinganiso waso, ize ningazenzeli okwenu; kuwe soba yingcwele kuyehova. umntu osukuba enze esinjengaso, ukuba asijoje, wonqanyulwa, angabikho ebantwini bakowabo.

31

wathetha uyehova kumoses esithi, khangela, ndibize ngegama ubhetsaleli unyana kauri, unyana kahuri, wesizwe sakwayuda; ndamzalisa ngomoya kathixo, ngobulumko, nangokuqonda, nangokwazi, nangobungcibi bamashishini onke; ukuba athelekelele, ayile, asebenze ngegolide nangesilivere nangobhedu, nangokukrola amatye, awafake, nangokukrola imithi, asebenze amashishini onke. yabona, mna ndimkhuphe kunye noaholiyabhi unyana ka-ahisamaki, wesizwe sakwadan; nasezintliziyweni zabo bonke abalumkileyo entliziyweni ndibeke ubulumko, ukuza bazenze zonke izinto endikuwisele umthetho ngazo: intente yokuhlangana, netyeya yesingqino, nesihlalo

sokucamagusha esiphezu kwayo, nempahla yonke yentente, netafile nempahla yayo, nesiphatho sezibane esicocokileyo, nempahla yaso yonke, nesibingelelo sokuqhumisela, nesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo nempahla yaso yonke, nohehema lwesitya sokuhlambela, noseko lwalo; nezambatho zokubusa, nezambatho ezingcwele zika-aron umbingeleli, nezambatho zoonnyana bakhe zokwenzelelela; neoli yokuthambisa, nesiqhumiso esimnandi sengcwele; benze njengako konke endikuwisele umthetho ngako. wathetha uyehova kumoses esithi, wena, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli uthi, inene, iisabatha zam zigcineni; kuba zingumqondiso phakathi kwam nani kwizizukulwana zenu, ukuze nazi ukuba ndinguyehova oningcwalisayo; niyigcine isabatha, kuba ingcwele kuni. lowo uyihlambelayo wobulawa afe; kuba bonke abo basebenza umsebenzi ngayo, loo miphefumlo yonqanyulwa, ingabikho ebantwini bakowayo. imihla emithandathu wosebenza umsebenzi ngayo, ke umhla wesixhenxe yisabatha kasabatha, ingcwele kuyehova; bonke abo basebenza umsebenzi ngomhla wesabatha, bobulawa bafe. oonyana bakasirayeli mabayigcine ke isabatha, bayenze isabatha kwizizukulwana zabo: ingumnqophiso ongunaphakade. phakathi kwam noonyana bakasirayeli, ngumqondiso ongunaphakade; kuba imihla emithandathu uyehova wenza izulu nomhlaba, waphumla ngomhla wesixhenxe, waphfumla. akukhova ukuthetha naye entabeni yasesinayi, wamnika umoses amacwecwe amabini esingqino, amacwecwe amatye, ebhalwe ngomnwe kathixo.

32

ke babona abantu ukuba umoses ulibele, akehlile entabeni; bababizela ndawonye abantu kuaron, bathi kuye, sukume, usenzele uthixo oya kuhamba phambi kwethu; kuba lo moses, le ndoda yasinyusayo ezweni laseyiputa, asazi ukuba uhlelwe yintoni na. wathi uaron kubo, qhawulani amajikazi egolide, asezindlebeni zabafazi benu, noonyana benu, neentombi zenu, niwazise kum. bawaqhawula ke abantu bonke amajikazi egolide abesezindlebeni zabo, bawazisa kuaron. wawathabatha ezandleni zabo, wayikrola igolide ngentlabo, wayenza ithole elityhidiweyo. bathi, nanko uthixo wakho, sirayeli, okunyusileyo ezweni laseyiputa! wabona uaron, wakha isibingelelo phambi kwalo; wadanduluka uaron wathi, ngumthendeleko kuyehova ngomso. bavuka kusasa ngengomso, banyusa amadini anyukayo, basondeza imibingelelo yoxolo; bahlala phantsi abantu, badla basela, besuka bema, badlala. wathi uyehova kumoses, hamba uhle; kuba abantu

bakho, owabanyusayo ezweni laseyiputa, bonakalisile; batyeke msinya endleleni endabawisela umthetho gayo; bazenzele ithole elityhidiweyo, balinqula, babingelela kulo, bathi, nanko uthixo wakho, sirayeli, okunyusileyo ezweni laseyiputa. wathi uyehova kumoses, ndibakhangele aba bantu; uyabona, ngabantu abantamo ilukhuni. kaloku ndiyeke, uvuthe umsindo wam kubo, ndibadle, ndenze wena uhlanga olukhulu. umoses wambongoza uyehova uthixo wakhe, wathi, yini na, yehova, ukuba uvuthe umsindo wakho kubantu bakho, obakhuphileyo ezweni laseyiputa ngamandla amakhulu, nangesandla esithe nkqi? yini na ukuba amayiputa atsho ukuthi, wabakhuphela ububi, ukuze ababulalele ezintabeni, abagqibele bemke emhlabeni? buya ekuvutheni komsindo wakho, uzohlwaye ngobubi obo ngenxa yabantu bakho. khumbula uabraham noisake nosirayeli, abakhonzi bakho, owazifunga ngokwakho kubo, wathi kubo, ndiya kuyandisa imbewu yenu ibe njengeenkwenkwezi zezulu, neli lizwe lonke ndithethileyo ngalo, ndiya kulinika imbewu yenu, ilidle ilifa ngonaphakade. wazohlwaya ke uyehova ngobubi abethe uya kubenza ebantwini bakhe. wajika umoses, wehla entabeni, enamacwecwe omabini esingqino esandleni sakhe, amacwecwe lawo ebhalwe ngamacala omabini, ebhalwe ngapha nangapha. amacwecwe lawo ebengumsebenzi kathixo, nombhalo lowo ubungumbhalo kathixo ukroliwe emacwecweni. waliva uyoshuwa izwi labantu ekudumeni kwabo, wathi kumoses, lilizwi lemfazwe eminqubeni. wathi yena, asilizwi lakuduma kwabeyisayo, asilizwi lakukhala kwabeyiswayo; lilizwi labahlabelayo nabavumayo, endilivayo mna. kwathi, xa asondelayo eminqubeni, walibona ithole nomdudo. wavutha umsindo kamoses, wawalahla amacwecwe, wawaqhekeza emazantsi entaba. walithabatha ithole ababelenzile, walitshisa ngomlilo, walisila lada lacoleka, waligcwayela emanzini, waseza oonyana bakasirayeli. wathi umoses kuaron, benze ntoni na aba bantu kuwe, ukuba ubazisele isono esikhulu kangaka? wathi uaron, umsindo wenkosi yam mawungavuthi. wena uyabazi aba bantu, ukuba banobubi. bathi kum, senzele uthixo oya kuhamba phambi kwethu; kuba lo moses, le ndoda yasinyusayo ezweni laseyiputa, asazi ukuba uhlelwe yintoni na. ndathi kubo, ubani onegolide makayiqhawule; bandinika ke. ndayiphosa emlilweni kwaphuma eli thole. wababona umoses abantu, ukuba baqhawule umkhala (kuba uaron ebebaqhawulisile umkhala, ukuba babe yintlekisa phakathi kwabo bachasene nabo); wema umoses ekungeneni eminqubeni, wathi, ongakuyehova makeze kum apha.

bantontelana kuye bonke oonyana bakalevi. wathi kubo, utsho uyehova uthixo wakwasirayeli, ukuthi, mabanxibe elowo ikrele lakhe ethangeni lakhe, bathunge bephuma emasangweni eminquba, babulale elowo umzalwana wakhe, elowo uwabo, elowo ummelwane wakhe. benza oonyana bakalevi ngokwelizwi likamoses; kwawa ebantwini loo mini ngathi ngamawaka omathathu amadoda. wathi umoses, zimiselani namhla kuyehova, ukuba umntu achase unyana wakhe nomzalwana wakhe, ithotywe namhla intsikelelo phezu kwenu. kwathi ngengomso, umoses wathi ebantwini, nonile nina, nenza isono esikhulu; ndiya kunyuka ngoku ndiye kuyehova; mhlawumbi ndingacamagusha ngenxa yesono senu. umoses wabuya waya kuyehova, wathi, yoo! aba bantu bonile, benza isono esikhulu, bazenzela uthixo ngegolide. khawusixolele ngoko isono sabo; ukuba akunakuba njalo, wose undicima encwadini yakho oyibhalileyo. wathi uyehova kumoses, ubani osukuba onile kum, ndiya kucima yena encwadini yam. ke ngoko hamba ubalathise abantu, baye kuloo ndawo ndathethayo ngayo kuwe. yabona, isithunywa sam sohamba phambi kwakho; ke mini ndivelelayo, ndiya kusivelela isono sabo kubo. ke uyehova wababulala abantu ngenxa yokuba belenzile ithole elo walenzayo uaron.

33

wathi uyehova kumoses, hamba unyuke, umke apha, wena nabantu obanyusileyo ezweni laseyiputa, uye kulo ilizwe endalifungela uabraham noisake noyakobi, ndisithi, ndiya kulinika imbewu yakho. ndothuma phambi kwakho isithunywa, ndiwagxothela amakanan, nama-amori, nama-heti, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi; niye ezweni elibaleka amasi nobusi; ke andisayi kunyuka phakathi kwenu nina; kuba ningabantu abantamo ilukhuni, hleze ndiniphelise endleleni. baliva ke abantu elo lizwi libi, benza isijwili; akwabakho mntu uzinxibayo izivatho zakhe. wathi uyehova kumoses, yithi koonyana bakasirayeli, ningabantu abantamo ilukhuni; ndingathi, ndinyuke phakathi kwenu, ndiniphelise ngephanyazo. ke ngoko, zikhululeni izivatho zenu, ndize ndazi endokwenza kuni. bazijaca oonyana bakasirayeli izivatho zabo, beqalela entabeni yasehorebbe. wayithabatha umoses intente, wayitwabululela ngaphandle kweminquba, kude neminquba, wathi yintente yokuhlangana. kwathi ke, bonke abamfunayo uyehova baphuma, baya ententeni leyo yokuhlangana ingaphandle kweminquba. kwathi, xa umoses aphumayo esiya ententeni leyo, besuka bema bonke abantu, walowo wema

emnyango wentente yakhe, wakhangelakumoses, wada waya kungena ententeni leyo. kwathi, xa umoses wangenayo ententeni leyo, wehla umqulu welifu, wema emnyango wentente leyo; wathetha yena nomoses. bawubona abantu bonke umqulu welifu, umi emnyango wentente leyo; besuka bema bonke abantu, baza baqubuda, elowo esemnyango wentente yakhe. uyehova wathetha kumoses, bekhangelene ebusweni, njengomntu ethetha nomhlolo wakhe, wabuyela kwaseminqubeni; ke umlungiseleli wakhe, uyoshuwa unyana kanun, umfana, akasukanga yena ententeni leyo. wathi umoses kuyehova, uyabona, uthi kum, nyusa aba bantu; ke wena akundazisanga lowo uya kundithuma naye; kanti ke uthe, ndikwazile ngegama, kananjalo ndikubabale. ngoko ukuba undibabale, khawundazise indlela yakho, ukuze ndikwazi, ukuze undibabale, ukhumbule ukuba olu hlanga lungabantu bakho. wathi, ubuso bam bohamba nawe, ndikunike ukuphumla. wathi kuye, ukuba ubuso bakho abuhambi nathi, musa ukusinyusa, simke apha. kuya kwaziwa kwaziwe ngantoni na khona, ukuba undibabale mna nabantu bakho? akungokuthi na uhambe nathi, sibaluleke thina, mna nabantu bakho, ebantwini bonke abaphezu komhlaba? wathi uyehova kumoses, nale nto uyithethileyo ndiya kuyenza; kuba ndikubabale, ndikwazile ngegama. wathi yena, khawundibonise ubuqaqawuli bakho. wathi, ndiya kukudlulisa konke ukulunga kwam ebusweni bakho, ndivakalise igama likayehova phambi kwakho, ndibabale endimbabalayo, ndisikwe yimfesane kondosikwa yimfesane ngaye. wathi, akunakububona ubuso bam; kuba akukho mntu undibona aphile. wathi uyehova, nantsi ke indawo ngakum; uze ume phezu kweliwa; kuthi, ekudluleni kobuqaqawuli bam, ndikubeke emqokhrweni weliwa, ndikugubungele ngesandla sam, ndide ndidlule; ndize ndisuse isandla sam, uwubone umva wam. ke bona ubuso bam abuyi kubonwa.

34

wathi uyehova kumoses, ziqingqele amacwecwe amatye abe mabini, njengawokuqala, ndiwabhale emacwecweni lawo amazwi abesemacwecweni okuqala owawaqhekezayo; ulunge kusasa, unyuke kusasa, uye entabeni yasesinayi, ume ngakum khona encotsheni yentaba. kuze kunganyuki mntu nawe, kuze kungabonwa mntu kuyo yonke intaba, kuze kungadli mpahla imfutshane nankomo, isingise entabeni leyo. wawaqingqa amacwecwe amatye amabini, njengawokuqala. wavuka umoses kusasa, wenyuka waya entabeni

yasesinayi, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho ngako, waphatha esandleni sakhe amacwecwe amatye omabini. wehla uyehova esefini, wema khona naye, wavakalisa igama likayehova. uyehova wadlula ebusweni bakhe, wavakalisa esithi, uyehova, uyehova, uthixo onemfesane, onobabalo, ozeka kade umsindo, omninzi ngenceba nenyanyiso; olondolozela amawaka inceba, oxolela ubugwenxa, nokreko, nesono; ongakhe amenze msulwa onetyala, obuvelelayo ubugwenxa booyise koonyana, nakoonyana boonyana kwesesithathu nakwesesine isizukulwana! wakhawuleza umoses, wathoba emhlabeni, waqubuda kuye. wathi, ukuba undibabale, nkosi yam, mayihambe phakathi kwethu inkosi yam; kuba bengabantu abantamo ilukhuni. xolela ubugwenxa bethu nesono sethu, usenze ilifa lakho. wathi, yabona, ndenza umnqophiso; ndiya kwenza imisebenzi ebalulekileyo, engazanga idalwe ehlabathini lonke nasezintlangeni zonke, phambi kwabantu bonke bakowenu; bonke abantu ophakathi kwabo wena bowubona umsebenzi kayehova; ngokuba yinto eyoyikekayo eniya kuyenza kuwe. kugcine oko ndikuwisela umthetho ngako namhla. yabona, ndigxotha ebusweni bakho amamori, namakanan, namaheti, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi. zigcine, hleze wenze umnqophiso nabemi belo zwe ungena kulo; hleze babe ngumgibe phakathi kwakho. nozidiliza izibingelelo zabo, nize iqhekeze izimiso zabo zamatye, nibagawule ooashera babo. kuba akusayi kungqula thixo wumbi; kuba uyehova ngukhwele, igama lakhe, nguthixo onekhwele; hleze wenze umnqophiso nabemi belo zwe, baze bahenyuze ngokulandela oothixo babo, babingelele koothixo babo, bakubize udle umbingelelo wabo; uzekele oonyana bakho ezintombini zabo, zize iintombi zabo zihenyeze ngokulandela oothixo babo, zibenyuzele noonyana bakho, ngokubalandelisa oothixo babo. uze ungangezeli oothixo abatyhidiweyo. umthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele uze uwugcine. iintsuku ezisixhenxe wodla izonka ezingenagwele, njengoko ndakuwisela umthetho, ngexesha elimisiweyo lenyanga enguabhibhi; kuba waphuma eyiputa ngenyanga enguabhibhi. yonke into evula isizalo yeyam, nemfuyo yakho yonke evula isizalo engamaduna, nokuba yinkomo, nokuba yimvu; ke lona izibulo le-esile wolikhulula ngokulimisele ngexhwane; ukuba akuthanga ulikhulule ngokulimisele, wolaphula intamo. bonke oonyana bakho bamazibulo uze ubakhulule ngokubamisele; mabangabonakali phambi kwam bengaphethe lutho. wosebenza imihla emithandathu; ke ngomhla wesixhenxe uze uphumle, uphumle ekulimeni nasekuvuneni. uze uwenze umthen-

deleko weeveki, wentlahlela yokuvunwa kwengqolowa; nomthendeleko wokuhlanganisela ukutya emakhaya ekupheleni komnyaka. izihlandlo ezithathu ngomnyaka, yonke into engamadoda yakowenu uyobonakala ebusweni benkosu uyeihova, uthixo kasirayeli. kuba ndiya kuziqogqa iintlanga phambi kwakho, ndiwenze banzi umda wakho, linganqwenelwa nangubani ilizwe lakho, ekunyukeni kwakho usiya kubonakala ebusweni bukayehova uthixo wakho, izihlandlo ezithathu ngomnyaka. igazi lombingelelo wam uze ungalibingeleli phezu kwento enegwele; nombingelelo womthendeleko wepasika uze ungahlali kude kuse. ingqalo yentlahlela yomhlaba wakho uze uyise endlwini kayehova uthixo wakho, uze ungalipheki itakani ngobisi lukanina. wathi uyeihova kumoses, wabhale la mazwi; kuba ndenze ngokuthetha kwala mazwi umnqophiso nawe nosirayeli. waye ekhona ke enoyehova iimini ezimashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mane; akadla sonka, akasela manzi. wawabhala emacwecweni amazwi umnqophiso, la mazwi alishumi. kwathi, ekuhleni kukamoses entabeni yasesinayi, amacwecwe omabini esingqino esesandleni sikamoses ekuhleni kwakhe entabeni, akazi umoses, ukuba ulusu lobuso bakhe belukhazimla ekuthetheni kwakhe naye. uaron noonyana bonke bakasirayeli bambona umoses. yini? ulusu lobuso bakhe luyakhazimla; boyika ukusondela kuye. wababiza umoses, babuyela kuye uaron nezikhulu zonke zebandla, wathetha nazo umoses. emveni koko basondela bonke oonyana bakasirayeli, wabawisela umthetho wako konke abekuthethile uyeihova kuye entabeni yasesinayi. wagqiba umoses ukuthetha nabo, wabeka isigqubuthelo ebusweni bakhe. ekungeneni kukamoses phambi koyehova, esiya kuthetha naye, wasisusa isigqubuthelo, wada waphuma. waphuma, wathetha koonyana bakasirayeli oko abemwisele umthetho ngako. babubona oonyana bakasirayeli ubuso bukamoses, ukuba ulusu lobuso bukamoses luyakhazimla. wabuya wasibeka umoses isigqubuthelo ebusweni bakhe, wada wangena, waya kuthetha naye.

35

walibizela ndawonye umoses lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli, wathi kubo, zizo ezi iindawo uyeihova aniwisele umthetho ngazo, ukuba nizenze. wosebenza imihla emithandathu; ke umhla wesixhenxe woba yingcwele kuni, isabatha kasabatha kuyehova; bonke abenza umsebenzi ngayo bobulawa. ize ningaphambi mlilo ezindlwini zenu zonke ngomhla wesabatha. wathetha umoses kwibandla lonke loonyana

bakasirayeli, wathi, yiyo le indawo ayiwisele umthetho uyeihova: uthi, thabathani phakathi kwenu, nise umrhumo kuyehova; bonke abantliziyo zibaqhubayo mabazise umrhumo kayehova: igolide, nesilivere, nobhedu; nemisonto emsi nemfusa nehomvu, neline ecikizekileyo, noboya bebhokhwe; nezintsu zeenkunzi zezimvu, zenziwe zayingqombela, nezikhumba zamahlengezi; nemingampunzi; neoli yesiphatho sezibane, nobulawa beoli yokuthambisa, nobesiqhumiso esimnandi; namatye ebherilo, namatye okufakwa e-fodini naselubengweni. bonke benentliziyo elumkileyo kuni mabeze, benze zonke izinto uyeihova awise umthetho ngazo: umnquba nentente yawo, nesigubungelo sayo, amagwegwe ayo, neeplanga zayo, nemivalo yayo, neentsika zayo, neziseko zayo; ityeya nezibonda zayo, isihlalo soku-camagusha, nomkhusane wokusithelisa; itafile nezibonda zayo, neempahla zayo zonke, nezonka zokubonisa; isiphatho sezibane zokukhanyisa, nempahla yaso, nezibane zaso, neoli yokukhanyisa; isibingelelo sokuqhumisa nezibonda zaso, neoli yokuthambisa, nesiqhumiso esimnandi, nesitheliso somnyango emnyango womnquba; isibingelelo sedini elinyukayo, nothango lwaso lobhedu, nezibonda zaso, neempahla zazo zonke; nohehema lwesitya sokuhlambela, noseko lwalo; amawundundu entendezezo, neentsika zayo, neziseko zayo, nesitheliso somnyango wentendezezo; izikhonkwane zomnquba, nezikhonkwane zentendezezo, nezintya zazo; izambatho zokubusa, zokulungiselela engcweleni, nezambatho ezingcwele zika-aron umbingeleli, nezambatho zoonzana bakhe zokwenzelelela. lemka ke lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli phambi komoses. beza bonke abantu abantliziyo yabavuselelayo, abo bonke bamoya wabaqhubayo, bawuzisa umrhumo kayehova emsebenzini wentente yokuhlangana, nasenkonzweni yayo yonke, nasezambathweni ezingcwele. beza, amadoda kwanabafazi, bonke abantliziyo zibaqhubayo, bezisa iza-cholo, namajikazi, nemisesane, nezidanga, yonke impahla yegolide; bonke abantu ababethangathangise kuyehova umthangathangiso wegolide, bawuzisa. bonke abantu abafunyanwa benemiso emsi nemfusa nehomvu, neline ecikizekileyo, noboya bebhokhwe, nezintsu zeenkunzi zezimvu zenziwe zayingqombela, nezikhumba zamahlengezi, bazizisa. bonke abarhuma umrhumo wesilivere, nowobhedu, bawuzisa umrhumo kayehova; bonke abafunyanwa benemingampunzi yomsebenzi wonke wenkonzo, bayizisa. bonke abafazi abantliziyo zilumkileyo basonta ngezandla zabo, bazizisa ezo nto zisontweyo; imiso emsi nemfusa nehomvu, neline ecikizekileyo.

abafazi bonke, abantliziyo yabavuselelayo ngobulumko, basonta uboya beebhokhwe. izikhulu zazisa amatye ebhazirilo, namatye okufakwa e-fodini naselubengweni, nobulawu, neoli yesiphatho sezibane, neyamafutha okuthambisa, neyesiqhumbiso esimnandi. oonyana bakasirayeli bazisa ke kuyehova umnikelo wokuhutywa yintliziyo; nawo onke amadoda nabafazi bonke bantliziyo zabaqhubayo ukuyizisela yonke imisebenzi awawisa umthetho uyehova ngesandla sikamoses, ukuba yenziwe. wathi umoses koonyana bakasirayeli, khangelani, uyehova umbize ngegama ubhetsaleli, unyana kauri, unyana kahuri, wesizwe sakwayuda. umzalisile ngomoya kathixo, ngobulumko, nangengqondo, nangokwazi, nangobungcibi bamashishini onke, ukuba athelekelele, ayile, asebenze ngegolide nangesilivere nangobhedu; nangokukrola amatye, awafake; nangokukrola imithi, asebenze imisebenzi yonke ngentelekelelo. ubeke entliziyweni yakhe ukuyala, yena ke kwanoaholiyabhi unyana ka-ahisamaki, wesizwe sakwadan. ubazalise ngobulumko bentliziyo, ukuba benze umsebenzi wonke wokukrola, nowokuluka, ukuluka imfakamfele, ngemisonto emsi nemfusa nehomvu, nelinen ecikizekileyo, neyomluki, babe ngabenzi bomsebenzi wonke, nabathelekeleli bokuyila.

36

bosebenza ke oobhetsaleli noaholiyabhi namadoda onke antliziyo zilumkileyo, awanikelelo uyehova ubulumko nengqondo, ukuba akwazi ukusebenza yonke imisebenzi yenkonzo yengcwele, nento yonke abewise umthetho ngayo uyehova. umoses wabiza oobhetsaleli noaholiyabhi namadoda onke antliziyo zilumkileyo, antliziyo uyehova wazinikayo ubulumko, onke antliziyo yawavuselelayo ukusondela emsebenzini, ukuba awenze. bathabatha, ebusweni kukamoses, yonke imirhumo ababeyizisile oonyana bakasirayeli emsebenzini wenkonzo yengcwele ukuba yenziwe. baye bona bezisa kuye imiso ngemiso iminikelo yokuqhutywa yintliziyo. zeza ke zonke izilumko ezibe ziyisebenza yonke imisebenzi yengcwele, sasoso savela emsebenzini waso esibise siwusebenza; zatsho kumoses ukuthi, abantu bazisa ngaphezulu kakhulu kokwanele ukusetyenzwa komsebenzi, awise umthetho ngawo uyehova ukuba wenziwe. wawisa umthetho umoses, ukuba kuhanjise ilizwi eminqubeni, lisithi, amadoda nabafazi mabangabi senza mpahla yamirhumo wengcwele. bapheza ke abantu ukuzisa. impahla yazanela izinto zonke, emisebenzini yonke, ukubabayenze, yada yasala. bonke abantliziyo zilungileyo, phakathi kwabenza imisebenzi, bawenza

umnquba, amalengalenga aba lishumi, ngelinen ecikizekileyo ephothiweyo, nemisonto emsi nemfusa nehomvu, benza iikerubhi, umsebenzi wengcibi yokuluka. ubude belengalenga lilinye baba ziikubhite ezimashumi mabini anesibhozo, ububanzi belengalenga lilinye baba ziikubhite ezine, amalengalenga alingana onke. bahlanganisa amalengalenga amahlanu, elinye nelinye; bahlanganisa amalengalenga amahlanu, elinye nelinye. benza amasango ngemisonto emsi emphethweni welinye ilengalenga, ekupheleni ekuhlanganeni; benjenjalo emphethweni welengalenga lokugqibela, ekuhlanganeni kwelesibini. benza amasango aba mashumi mahlanu kwelinye ilengalenga, benza namasango aba mashumi mahlanu ekupheleni kwelengalenga elisekuhlanganeni kwelesibini; amasango alungelelana, elinye nelinye. benza amagwegwe egolide aba mashumi mahlanu; bawahlanganisa amalengalenga, elinye nelinye, ngamagwegwe lawo, waba mnquba mnye. benza amalengalenga ngoboya beebhokhwe, aba yintente phezu komnquba; bawenza amalengalenga alishumi elinalinye. ubude belengalenga lilinye baba ziikubhite ezimashumi mathathu, ububanzi belengalenga lilinye baba ziikubhite ezine; loo malengalenga alishumi elinalinye alingana. bawahlanganisa amalengalenga amahlanu odwa, namalengalenga omathandathu odwa. benza amasango amashumi mahlanu emphethweni welengalenga eli lokugqibela ekuhlanganeni, benza namasango amashumi mahlanu emphethweni welesibini ilengalenga, elihlanganiswe nelinye. benza amagwegwe obhedu amashumi mahlanu, ukuba ihlanganiswe intente, ibe nye. bayenzela intente isigubungelo ngezintsu zeekunzi zezimvu, zenziwe zayingqombela, nesigubungelo sezikhumba zamahlangenzi ngaphezulu kweso. umnquba bawenzela iiplanga ngomngampunzi, zema. ubude beplanga baba ziikubhite ezilishumi, ububanzi beplanga inye baba yikubhite enesiqingatha. iiplanga inye yaneempondlo ezimbini, zahlangana olunye nolunye; benjenjalo eziplangeni zonke zomnquba. bazenza ke iiplanga zomnquba; zamashumi mabini iiplanga ngecala lasezantsi ngasezantsi. benza iziseko zesilivere zamashumi mane phantsi kweplanga ezimashumi mabini; zazibini iziseko zeempondlo zayo zombini, phantsi kweplanga inye; zazibini iziseko zeempondlo zayo zombini, phantsi kweplanga inye. ezecala lesibini lomnquba, ngelasentla icala, benza iiplanga ezimashumi mabini, neziseko zazo zesilivere zamashumi mane: iziseko zazibini phantsi kweplanga inye, zazibini iziseko phantsi kweplanga inye. ezomva womnquba ngasentshonalanga bazenza zantandathu iiplanga. iiplanga

ezimbini bazenza iimbombo zomnquba ngamacala, emaphundwini omabini, zangamawele, zithabathela ezantsi ukuhlangana, zaba nto-nye kwada kwasa entloko, zaya khonkcweni linye; benjenjalo kuwo omabini angawembombo zombini. zaba ziipanga ezisibhozo; neziseko zazo zesilivere zaziziseko ezilishumi elinazithandathu: zazibini iziseko, zazibini iziseko, phantsi kweplanga inye. benza imivalo ngomngampunzi; yamihlanu eziplangeni zeline icala lomnquba, yamihlanu imivalo eziplangeni zelesibini icala lomnquba; yamihlanu imivalo eziplangeni zomnquba ephundwini, ngasentshonalanga. benza umvalo othe gabhu phakathi eziplangeni ezo, wavala, usuka ekupheleni waya ekupheleni. bazaleka iiplanga ngegolide; amakhonkco azo bawenza ngegolide, azindawo zemivalo; ke imivalo bayaleka ngegolide. benza umkhusane ngemisonto emsi nemfusa nebomvu, neline ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo; bawenzela iikerubhi, umsebenzi wengcibi yokuluka ke lowo. bawenzela iintsika ezine zomngampunzi ezalekwe ngegolide, namagwegwe azo egolide; bazityhidela iziseko zozine zesilivere. umnyango wentente bawenzela isisitheliso ngemisonto emsi nemfusa nebomvu, neline ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo, umsebenzi oyimfakamfele womluki; neentsika zaso zantlanu, namagwegwe azo, bazaleka iintloko zazo neminqiwu yazo ngegolide, neziseko zazo zozihlanu zazezobhedu.

37

ubhutsaleli wayenza ityeya ngomngampunzi. ubude bayo baba ziikubhite zombini ezinesiqingatha, ububanzi bayo baba yikubhite enesiqingatha, ukuphakama kwayo kwayikubhite enesiqingatha. wayaleka ngegolide ecocekileyo ngaphakathi nangaphandle, wayithi jize ngesithsaba segolide. wayityhidela amakhonkco egolide amane, emilenzeni yayo yomine: amakhonkco amabini ngeli icala, amakhonco amabini ngeliya icala. wenza izibonda ngomngampunzi, wazaleka ngegolide; wazifaka izibonda ezo emakhonkcweni asemacaleni etyeya, ukuba ithwalwe ngazo. wenza isihlalo sokucamagusha ngegolide ecocekileyo. ubude baso baba ziikubhite ezimbini ezinesiqingatha, ububanzi baso baba yikubhite enesiqingatha. wenza iikerubhi zambini ngegolide, ukuzenza wazikhanda; zavela eziphelweni zozibini zesihlalo sokucamagusha: enye ikerubhi ivele esiphelweni esi, enye ikerubhi ivele esiphelweni esiya. wazenza iikerubhi esihlalweni sokucamagusha, zavela eziphelweni zazo zozibini. iikerubhi zolula amaphiko phezulu, zasisithelisa ngamaphiko azo isihlalo sokucamagusha;

ubuso bazo bakhangelana, babheka esihlalweni sokucamagusha ubuso beekerubhi. wenza netafle ngomngampunzi; ubude bayo baba ziikubhite ezimbini, ububanzi bayo baba yikubhite, ukuphakama kwayo kwaba yikubhite enesiqingatha. wayaleka ngegolide ecocekileyo, wayithi jize ngesithsaba segolide. wayenzela ngeenxa zonke udini olungangobubanzi besandla, udini lwayo waluthi jize ngesithsaba segolide. wayityhidela amakhonkco egolide amane, wawafaka amakhonkco ezimbombeni zone ezisemilenzeni yayo yomine. aba kufuphi nokuhlangana kodini amakhonkco lawo, aba ziindawo zokufaka izibonda zokuyithwala itafle. wenza izibonda ezo ngomngampunzi, wazaleka ngegolide, ukuba ithwalwe ngazo itafle. wenza impahla ephezu kwetafile, izikotile zayo, nemicephe yayo, neenkamba zayo, neendebe zayo ekwakuthululwa ngazo, wazenza ngegolide ecocekileyo. wenza nesiphatho sezibane ngegolide ecocekileyo. ukusenza wasikhanda isiphatho eso, nesikhondo saso, nesibili saso, neendebe zaso, namaqhina aso, neentyantyambo zaso, zivele kwakuso. amasebe amathandathu avela emacaleni aso: amasebe amathathu esiphatho avela kweli icala laso, amasebe amathathu esiphatho avela kweliya icala laso. zaba ntathu iindebe ezifana neentyantyambo zeamangile kweli isebe, zineqhina nentyantyambo; neendebe ezintathu ezifana neentyantyambo zeamangile zaba kweliya isebe, zineqhina nentyantyambo. kwaba njalo kumasebe omathandathu avela esiphathweni eso. zaba ne iindebe esiphathweni ezifana neentyantyambo zeamangile, zinamaqhina aso neentyantyambo zaso. yaba liqhina phantsi kwamasebe amabini livela kuso, yaliqhina phantsi kwamasebe amabini livela kuso, yaliqhina phantsi kwamasebe amabini livela kuso, angawamasebe amathandathu avela kuso. amaqhina awo namalungu awo avela kuso sonke, saba ngumkhando wamnye wegolide ecocekileyo. wenza izibane zaso zasixhenxe, nezifyinyiso zaso, neengcedevu zaso, ngegolide ecocekileyo. wasenza ngetalente yegolide ecocekileyo, neempahla zaso zonke. wenza nesibingelelo sokuqhumisela ngomngampunzi. ubude baso baba yikubhite, ububanzi baso baba yikubhite, saba mbombo-ne; ukuphakama kwaso kwaziikubhite ezimbini; zaphuma kuso iimpondo zaso. wasaleka ngegolide ecocekileyo umphezulu waso, namacala aso ngeenxa zonke, neempondo zaso, wasithi jize ngesithsaba segolide. wasenzela amakhonkco amabini ngegolide, phantsi kwesithsaba saso ezimbombeni zaso ezimbini, emacaleni aso omabini, aziindawo zezibonda ukuba sithwalwe ngazo. wazenza izibonda ngomngampunzi,

wazaleka ngegolide. wenza neoli engcwele yokuthambisa, nesiqhumiso esimnandi esingangxengelelweyo, umsebenzi womqholi ke lowo.

38

wasenza nesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo ngomngampunzi: ubude baso baba ziikubhite ezintlanu, ububanzi baso baba ziikubhite ezintlanu, sambombo-ne; ukuphakama kwaso kwaziikubhite ezintathu. wenza iimpondo zaso ezimbombeni zaso, zaphuma kuso iimpondo zaso, wasaleka ngobhedu. wazenza zonke iimpahla zesibingelelo eso: iinkamba, nemihlakulwana, nezitya zokutshiza, neefolokhwe, neengcedevu; zonke iimpahla zaso wazenza ngobhedu. isibingelelo wasenzela uthango, umsebenzi ongumnatha, ngobhedu, phantsi kongqameko olujikelezileyo, lwathabathela ezantsi, lwathi gabhu phakathi. wawatyhida amakhonkco amane eziphelweni zozine zothango lobhedu, aba ziindawo zezibonda. wenza izibonda ngomngampunzi, wazaleka ngobhedu. wazifaka izibonda emakhonkweni, emacaleni esibingelelo, ukuba sithwalwe ngazo; wasenza ngeeplanga saholoholo. wenza uhehema lwe-sitya sokuhlambela ngobhedu, nosoko lwalo ngobhedu, nezipili zabafazi, ababekhonza emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. wenza intendezezo kwelasezantsi icala, ngasezantsi, yaba ngamawunduwundu entendezezo, elinen ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo, iikubhite ezilikhulu. iintsika zawo zaba mashumi mabini, neziseko zazo zaba mashumi mabini, zazezobhedu; amagwegwe eentsika neminqiwi yazo yayeyesilivere. ngecala lasentla amawunduwundu aziikubhite ezilikhulu; iintsika zawo ezimashumi mabini, neziseko zazo ezimashumi mabini, zazezobhedu; amagwegwe eentsika neminqiwi yazo yayeyesilivere. ngecala lasentshonalanga amawunduwundu aziikubhite ezimashumi mabini; iintsika zawo zalishumi, neziseko zazo zalishumi; amagwegwe eentsika neminqiwi yazo yayeyesilivere. ngecala lempumalanga ngasempumalanga aziikubhite ezimashumi mabini. amawunduwundu asingisa kwelinye icala lesango aziikubhite ezilishumi elinantlanu; iintsika zawo zantathu, neziseko zazo zazithathu. ngelinye icala lesango lentendezezo, ngapha nangapha, aba ngamawunduwundu eekubhite ezilishumi elinantlanu; iintsika zawo zantathu, neziseko zazo zazithathu. onke amawunduwundu entendezezo ajikelezileyo aba ngawelinen ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo. iziseko zeentsika zazezobhedu; amagwegwe eentsika neminqiwi yazo yayeyesilivere, nokwalekwa kwamantloko azo kwayisilivere; iminqiwi yeentsika zonke zentendezezo yayeyesilivere. isit heliso

sesango lentendezezo sasingumsebenzi oyimfakamfele womluki, ngemisonto emsi nemfusa nebmvu, nelenen ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo; ubude baba ziikubhite ezimashumi mabini, ukuphakama ebubanzini kwaba ziikubhite ezintlanu; kwalungelelana namawunduwundu entendezezo. iintsika zawo zone neziseko zazo zozine zaba zezobhedu; amagwegwe azo aba ngawesilivere, nokwalekwa kwamantloko azo neminqiwi yazo kwayisilivere. zonke izikhonkwane zomnquba nezentendezezo ejikelezileyo zazezobhedu. ngawo la amanani ezinto zomnquba, zomnquba wesingqino, abebalwa ngomlomo kamoses ngenkonzo yabalevi, ngesandla sikaitamare, unyana ka-aroon umbingeleli. ubhetsaleli, unyana kauri, unyana kahuri, wesizwe sakwayuda, wakwenza konke uyehova abemwisele umthetho ngako umoses. waye noaholiyabhi unyana ka-ahisamaki, wesizwe sakwadan, engumkroli, ingcibi, umluki weemfakamfele ngemisonto emsi nemfusa nebmvu, nelenen ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo. ke yonke igolide ekwakusetyenzwa ngayo umsebenzi emisebenzini yonke yengcwele, igolide yomtshangatshangiso, yaye iziitalente ezimashumi mabini anesithoba, neeshekele ezimakhulu asixhenxe anamanci mathathu, ngokweshekele yengcwele. ke isilivere yabo babalwayo bebandla yaba likhulu leentalente neeshekele eziliwaka elinamakhulu asixhenxe anamanci asixhenxe anantlanu, ngokweshekele yengcwele. yaba yibheka ngentloko yomntu (isiqingatha seshekele leyo, ngokweshekele yengcwele), kubo bonke abagqithelayo kwabo babalwayo; bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, nangaphezulu, kubo abangamawaka angamakhulu omathandathu anamawaka amathathu, amakhulu amahlanu anamanci mahlanu. ngeentalente zesilivere ezilikhulu kwatyhidwa iziseko zengcwele neziseko zomkhusane; yalikhulu leziseko kwikhulu leentalente, yayitalente kwisiseko. ngeeshekele eziliwaka elinamakhulu asixhenxe anamanci asixhenxe anantlanu, wenza amagwegwe eentsika, wawaleka amantloko azo, wenza iminqiwi. ubhedu olungumtshangatshangiso lwaye luziitalente ezingamashumi osixhenxe, neeshekele ezingamawaka amabini amakhulu mane. wenza ngalo iziseko zomnyango wentente yokuhlangana, nesibingelelo sobhedu, nothango lwaso lobhedu, nempahla yonke yesibingelelo; neziseko zentendezezo ejikelezileyo, neziseko zesango lentendezezo, nezikhonkwane zonke zomnquba, nezikhonkwane zonke zentendezezo ejikelezileyo.

ngemisonto emsi nemfusa nebmovu benza izambatho zokubusa, zokulungiselela engcweni; benza nezambatho ezingcwele zika-aron, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. iefodi wayenza ngegolide, nemisonto emsi nemfusa nebmovu, neline ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo. bayikhanda igolide yaba zizixwexwe ezicekethekileyo, bancwela imityana, ukuze bayixube emison-tweni emsi nemfusa nebmovu, neline ecikizekileyo, umsebenzi wengcibi yokuluka ke lowo. iefodi bayenzela iziziba zamagxa zokuyixakatha, yaxakathwa emiphethweni yomibini; nombhinqo ophezu kwayo wokuyinxiba iefodi, ophuma kuyo, wawunjengokusetyenzwa kwayo; bawenza ngegolide, nemisonto emsi nemfusa nebmovu, neline ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. benza amatye ebherilo, abhijelwe ngomluko wegolide, akrolwa ngokukrolwa kwemisesane yokutywina, ngokwamagama oonyana bakasirayeli; wawabeka ezizibeni zamagxa ze-efodi, aba ngamatye esikhumbuzo koonyana bakasirayeli, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. walwenza ubengo, lwaba ngumsebenzi wengcibi yokuluka, njengokwenziwa kwe-efodi, ngegolide, nemisonto emsi nemfusa nebmovu, neline ecikizekileyo. lwaba mbombo-ne, lwaphindwa, balwenza ubengo; ubuda balo baba ngangokolulwa kweminwe, ububanzi balo baba ngangokolulwa kweminwe luphindiwe. bafaka kulw imikrozo yamine yamatye; ukrozo lwesardiyo, netopazi, nesmarado, lwaba lukrozo lokuqala olo; ukrozo lwesibini lwaba yirubhi, nesafire, nekalikedo; ukrozo lwesithathu lwaba yihakinto, neagati, neamestiste; ukrozo lwesine lwaba yikrizolite, nebherilo, neyaspisi; abhijelwa ngomluko wegolide ezimfakweni zawo. amatye lawo amiswa ngokwamagama oonyana bakasirayeli abalishumi elinababini, ngokwamagama abo; aba nokrolo lomsesane wokutywina, lathi elo laba negama lalo, ngokwezizwe ezilishumi elinazibini. benza elubengweni intontelo ethe shinyi, umsebenzi osontiweyo ngegolide ecocekileyo. benza imiluko yamibini ngegolide, namakhonkco amabini ngegolide, bawafaka loo makhonkco mabini emancamini omabini obengo. bazifaka iintontelo zombini zegolide emakhonkweni omabini asemancamini obengo; namancam omabini eentsontelo zombini bawafaka emilukweni yomibini, bayifaka ezizibeni zamagxa ze-efodi, ngaphambili. benza amakhonkco amabini ngegolide, bawafaka emancamini omabini obengo, emphethweni walo okwicala elikhangelene ne-efodi, elibheke ngaphakathi. benza

amanye amakhonkco amabini ngegolide, bawafaka ezizibeni zamagxa zozibini ze-efodi ngaphantsi, mayela nomphambili wayo, kufuphi nokuhlangana kwayo, entla kombhinqo we-efodi. balunxibelela ubengo ngamakhonkco alo, emakhonkweni e-efodini, ngentsontelo yemisonto emsi, lwaba sentla kombhinqo we-efodi, ukuze lungasuki ubengo kuyo iefodi, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. benza ingubo yokwaleka ye-efodi, umsebenzi womluki, yonke ngemisonto emsi. umqala wengubo yokwaleka waba sesazulwini sayo, njengomqala wesigcina-sifuba; waba nomphetho owujikelezileyo umqala, ukuze ungakrazuki. benza emqkumbelweni wengubo yokwaleka iirharnate ngemisonto emsi nemfusa nebmovu, neline ephothiweyo. benza namankenteza egolide ecocekileyo, bawabeka amankenteza phakathi kweerharnate emqkumbelweni wengubo yokwaleka, kwazunguleza phakathi kweerharnate: yaba linkenteza nerharnate, inkenteza nerharnate, emqkumbelweni wengubo yokwaleka, kwazunguleza; ukuba kulungiselelwe njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. benza iingubo zangaphantsi ngelinen ecikizekileyo, umsebenzi womluki, ukuba zibe zezika-aron noonyana bakhe; nonkontsho, ngelinen ecikizekileyo; nemiinqwazi yokuhomba, ngelinen ecikizekileyo; neebhulukhwe, ngelinen ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo, emhlophe; nombhinqo, ngelinen ecikizekileyo, ephothiweyo, nemisonto emsi nemfusa nebmovu, umsebenzi oyimfakamfele womluki, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. benza nembasa, isithaba esingcwele segolide ecocekileyo, babhala phezu kwayo umbhalo ngokrolo lomsesane wokutywina, othi, ingcwele kuyehova. bayifaka umtya wemisonto emsi, yanxitywa elunkontshweni phezu, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. wagqitywa ke wonke umsebenzi womnquba wentente yokuhlangana. benza oonyana bakasirayeli njengako konke uyehova ebemwisele umthetho ngako umoses, benjenjalo. bawuzisa umnquba kumoses: intente nempahla yayo yonke, amakhonkco ayoy, neeplanga zayo, nemi-valo yayo, neentsika zayo, neziseko zayo; nesigubungelo sezintu zeenkunzi zezimvu, zenziwe zayingqombela, nesigubungelo sezikhumba zamahengezi, nomkhusane osithelisayo; netyeya yesingqino, nezibonda zayo, nesihlalo sokucamagusha; netafile, neempahla zayo zonke, nezona zokubonisa; nesiphatho sezibane esihle, nezibane zaso, izibane ezicwangcisiweyo, nempahla yaso yonke, neoli yokukhanyisa; nesibingelelo segolide, neoli yokuthambisa, nesiqhumiso esimnandi, nesisitheliso sokusithelisa umnyango wentente; nesibingelelo sobhedu,

nothango lwaso lobhedu, izibonda zaso, nempahla yaso yonke; uhehema lwesitya sokuhlambela noseko lwalo; namawunduwundu entendezezo, neentsika zayo, neziseko zayo, nesisitheliso sesango lentendezezo, nemitya yayo, nezikhonkwane zayo, nempahla yonke yenkonzo yomnquba, yentente yokuhlangana; nezambatho zokubusa, zokulungiselela engcweleni; nezambatho ezingcwele zika-aron umbingeleli, nezambatho zoonzana bakhe zokwenzelelela. njengako konke uyehova abemwisele umthetho umoses, bawenjalo oonyana bakasirayeli wonke umsebenzi. wawukhangela umoses wonke umsebenzi, nango ke bewenzile; njengoko uyehova abemwisele umthetho ngako, bawenjenjalo. wabasikelela ke umoses.

40

wathetha uyehova kumoses wathi, ngenyanga yokuqala, ngolokuqala usuku enyangeni leyo, uze uwumise umnquba wentente yokuhlangana; ubeke khona iteyya yesingqino, uyisithelise iteyya ngomkhusane; ungenise itafile, uzicwangcise izinto zayo ezicwangciswayo; ungenise isiphatho sezibane, uzimise izibane zaso; usimise isibingelelo segolide sokuhlambela phambi kwetyeya yesingqino, usixhome isisitheliso somnyango emnqubeni; usimise isibingelelo sedini elinyukayo phambi komnyango womnquba wentente yokuhlangana; ulumise uhehema lwesitya sokuhlambela phakathi kwentente yokuhlangana nesibingelelo, ugalele amanzi kulo. uze uyimise intendezezo ijikeleze, usixhome isisitheliso sesango lentendezezo. uze uthabathe ioli yokuthambisa, uthambise umnquba neento zonke ezikuwo, uwungcwalise nempahla yawo yonke, ube yingcwele; uthambise isibingelelo sedini elinyukayo, nempahla yaso yonke, usingcwalise isibingelelo, sibe isibingelelo esiyingcwele kangcwele; uthambise uhehema lwesitya sokuhlambela, noseko lwalo, ulungcwalise. uze usondeze uaron noonyana bakhe emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, ubahlambe ngamanzi; umnxibe uaron izambatho ezingcwele, uthambise, umngcwalise, ukuze abe ngumbingeleli kum. wosondeza oonyana bakhe, ubanxibe iingubo zangaphantsi; ubathambise njengoko wamthambisayo uyise, ukuze babe ngababingeleli kum; kuthi ukuthanjiswa kwabo kube kokobubingeleli obungunaphakade kubo, kwizizukulwana zabo. wenza ke umoses; njengako konke uyehova abemwisele umthetho ngako, wenjenjalo. kwathi, ngenyanga yokuqala ngomnyaka wesibini, ngolokuqala enyangeni leyo, wamiswa umnquba. wawumisa ke umoses umnquba, wazibeka iziseko zawo, wazimisa iiplanga zawo, wayifaka imivalo yawo,

wazimisa iintsika zawo. wayaneka intente phezu komnquba, wabeka isigubungelo sentente phezu kwayo phezu, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. wasithabatha isingqino, wasibeka eteyeni, wazifaka izibonda eteyeni, wasibeka isihlalo sokucamagusha phezu kwetyeya phezu. wayingenisa iteyya emnqubeni, wawuxhoma umkhusane osithelisayo, wayisithelisa iteyya yesingqino, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. wayibeka itafile ententeni yokuhlangana, ngecala lomnquba elingasentla, nganeno komkhusane; wacwangcisa phezu kwayo ukucwangciswa kwezonka phambi koyehova, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. wasimisa isiphatho sezibane ententeni yokuhlangana, sakhangelana netafile ngecala lomnquba elingasezantsi; wazimisa izibane phambi koyehova, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. wasibeka isibingelelo segolide ententeni yokuhlangana, phambi komkhusane. waqhumisela phezu kwaso ngesiqhumiso esimnandi, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. wasixhoma isisitheliso somnyango emnqubeni. wasibeka isibingelelo sedini elinyukayo emnyango womnquba wentente yokuhlangana; wanyusa kuso idini elinyukayo, nomnikelo wokudla, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. walubeka uhehema lwesitya sokuhlambela phakathi kwentente yokuhlangana nesibingelelo eso, wagalela amanzi okuhlamba kulo. bazihlamba oomoses noaron noonyana bakhe izandla zabo neenyawo zabo khona. ekungeneni kwabo ententeni yokuhlangana, nasekusondeleni kwabo esibingelelweni, bahlamba, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. wayimisa intendezezo ejikeleza umnquba lo nesibingelelo esi, wasixhoma isisitheliso sesango lentendezezo. wawugqiba ke umoses umsebenzi. ilifu layigubungela intente yokuhlangana, ubuqaqawuli bukayehova bawuzalisa umnquba. umoses akaba nakungena ententeni yokuhlangana, ngokuba ilifu lahlala phezu kwayo, ubuqaqawuli bukayehova bawuzalisa umnquba. belisithi lakunyuswa lisuswe ilifu emnqubeni, banduluke oonyana bakasirayeli, benjenjalo ekundulukeni kwabo konke. ke xa ilifu belingekanyuswa, beben-ganduluki kude kube yimini yokunyuswa kwalo; kuba ilifu likayehova beliba phezu komnquba emini, umlilo ube phezu kwawo ebusuku, phambi kwendlu yonke kasirayeli, ekundulukeni kwabo konke.

uyehova wambiza umoses, wathetha kuye ententeni yokuhlangana, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, xa umntu kuni asondeza kuyehova umsondezo wasezintweni ezizitho zine, nowusondeza loo msondezo wenu niwuthabatha ezinkomeni nasempahleni emfutshane. ukuba umsondezo wakhe ulidini elinyukayo lasezinkomeni, wosondeza inkomo eliduna eligqibeleleyo emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, alisondeze ukuba limkholekise phambi koyehova. wocinezela ngesandla sakhe phezu kwentloko yedini elo linyukayo, limkholekise, limcamagushele; alixhele ithole elo lenkomo phambi koyehova. oonyana baka-aron, ababingeleli, bolisondeza igazi balitshize, bajikelezise esibingelelweni esisemnyango wentente yokuhlangana. makalihlinze indini elinyukayo, alityatye; oonyana baka-aron umbingeleli babeke umlilo phezu kwesibingelelo, bacwangcise iinkuni phezu komlilo; bazicwangcise oonyana baka-aron, ababingeleli, iinyama ezo, nentloko, nenqatha, phezu kweenkuni eziphezu komlilo ophezu kwesibingelelo. ke zona izibilini zalo, neentungo zalo mazihlanjwe ngamanzi, aqhumisele ngezo nto zonke umbingeleli esibingelelweni. lidini elinyukayo, kukudla kwasemlilweni, livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova elo. ukuba umsondezo wakhe ngowasempahleni emfutshane, nokuba kusezigusheni, nokuba kusezibhokhweni, ulidini elinyukayo, wosondeza iduna eligqibeleleyo; alixhele ecaleni lesibingelelo ngasentla phambi koyehova; bathi oonyana baka-aron, ababingeleli, balitshize igazi lalo bajikelezise esibingelelweni; alityatye, kwantentloko yalo nenqatha lalo, azicwangcise ezo nto umbingeleli phezu kweenkuni eziphezu komlilo ophezu kwesibingelelo; azihlambe izibilini neentungo ngamanzi, azisondeze umbingeleli zonke ezo nto, aqhumisele ngazo esibingelelweni. lidini elinyukayo, kukudla kwasemlilweni, livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova elo. ke ukuba umsondezo wakhe kuyehova ulidini elinyukayo lasezintakeni, wowusondeza umsondezo wakhe, ethabatha kumahobe, nokuba kukumagobo amavukuthu. wolisondeza umbingeleli esibingelelweni, aliqhawule intloko, aqhumisele ngalo esibingelelweni, igazi lalo likhanyelwe ecaleni lesibingelelo. aze asuse indlelo yalo kunye nento ephakathi kwalo, azilahlele ecaleni lesibingelelo elingasempumalanga, ezaleni; alicande emaphikweni alo, engawahluli kanye, aqhumisele ngalo umbingeleli esibingelelweni, phezu kweenkuni eziphezu komlilo. lidini elinyukayo, kukudla kwasemlilweni, livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova elo.

ke xa ubani asondeza umsondezo ongumnikelo wokudla kuyehova, umsondezo wakhe lowo woba ngumgubo ocoliweyo, agalele ioli phezu kwawo, abeke intlaka emhlophe phezu kwawo. wowuzisa koonyana baka-aron, ababingeleli, aze umbingeleli asube kuwo, azalise isandla sakhe emgubeni ocoliweyo naseolini apho, kunye nentlaka emhlophe yawo yonke, aqhumisele umbingeleli esibingelelweni ngesikhumbuzo sawo. kukudla kwasemlilweni, livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova elo. okuseleyo komnikelo wokudla koba kokuka-aron noonyana bakhe; iyingcwele kangcwele yasekudleni kwasemlilweni kukayehova leyo. xa usondeza umsondezo ongumnikelo wokudla okosiweyo ezikweni lezonka, woba yimiqhathane engenagwele yomgubo ocoliweyo, egalelwe ioli, nezonkana ezisicaba ezingenagwele, ezithanjiswe ioli. ke ukuba umsondezo wakho ungumnikelo wokudla okungepani, woba ngumgubo ocoliweyo ongenagwele, ugalelwe ioli. wowuqhekeza ube ngamaqhekeza, ugalele ioli phezu kwawo: ngumnikelo wokudla ke lowo. ke ukuba umsondezo wakho ungumnikelo wokudla okuphekiweyo ngembiza, mawenziwe ngomgubo ocoliweyo, oneoli. uze uwuzise umnikelo wokudla owenziweyo ngezo nto kuyehova, uwusondeze kumbingeleli, awuse esibingelelweni; asuse umbingeleli emnikelweni wokudla isikhumbuzo sawo, aqhumisele ngaso esibingelelweni. kukudla kwasemlilweni, livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova elo. okuseleyo komnikelo wokudla koba kokuka-aron noonyana bakhe; iyingcwele kangcwele yasekudleni kwasemlilweni kukayehova. yonke iminikelo yokudla eniya kuyisondeza kuyehova, mayingenziwa ngagwele; kuba igwele lonke, nobusi bonke, aniyi kuqhumisela ngezo nto zibe kukudla kwasemlilweni kukayehova. ningazisondeza kuyehova zibe ngumsondezo wokuqala; mazinganyuswa esibingelelweni, ukuba zibe livumba elithozamisayo. yonke imisondezo eyiminikelo yakho yokudla woyigalela ityuwa; uze umgavumi ukuba isweleke ityuwa yomnqophiso wothixo wakho eminikelweni yakho yokudla. imisondezo yakho yonke woyisondeza inetyuwa. ukuba usondeza umnikelo wokudla wentlahlela kuyehova, oyinto esizilwayo ehle yavuthwa, wosondeza ikhweba, umnikelo wokudla wentlahlela yakho. uze uyibeke ioli phezu kwalo, ubeke nentlaka emhlophe phezu kwalo; ngumnikelo wokudla ke lowo. woqhumisela umbingeleli ngesikhumbuzo sawo kuloo nto yawo isizilwayo, nakwioli yawo, kunye nentlaka emhlophe yawo yonke. kukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova oko.

ke ukuba umsondezo wakhe ungumbingelelo woxolo: ukuba uwusondeza ungowasezinkomeni, nokuba yeliduna, nokuba yelithokazi, wolisondeza ligqibelele phambi koyehova. maze acinezele entlokweni yomsondezo wakhe ngesandla sakhe, awuxhelele emnyango wentente yokuhlangana; oonyana baka-aron, ababingeleli, balitshize igazi bajikelezise esibingelelweni; asondeze ukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova, ethabathe embingelelweni woxolo; umhlelo ogubungele izibilini, namanqatha onke aseziibilini, nezintso zombini, nenqatha lazo, nelisemihlulubulweni, nomhlelo ophezu kwesibindi, ewususa ngasezintsweni. boqhumiselangezo nto oonyana baka-aron esibingelelweni phezu kwedini elinyukayo, eliphezu kweenkuni eziphezu komlilo. kukudla kwasemlilweni, livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova elo, ukuba umsondezo wakhe ngowasempahleni emfutshane, ungumbingelelo woxolo kuyehova, nokuba yeliduna, nokuba yelithokazi, wolisondeza ligqibelele. ukuba itakane elo lisondezwayo lingumsondezo wakhe, wolisondeza phambi koyehova, acinezele phezu kwentloko yomsondezo wakhe ngesandla sakhe, awuxhelele phambi kwentente yokuhlangana; oonyana baka-aron balitshize igazi, bajikelezise esibingelelweni. wosondeza ukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova, ethabathe embingelelweni woxolo inqatha lawo, umsila uphela ewunqamla kuntlahlahlungulu, nomhlelo ogubungele izibilini, namanqatha onke aseziibilini, nezintso zombini, nenqatha lazo, nelisemihlulubulweni, nomhlelo ophezu kwesibindi, ewususa ngasezintsweni. woqhumisela ngezo nto umbingeleli esibingelelweni. kukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova oko. ke ukuba umsondezo wakhe uyibhokhwe, woyisondeza phambi koyehova, acinezele ngesandla sakhe phezu kwentloko yayo, ayixhelele phambi kwentente yokuhlangana; oonyana baka-aron balitshize igazi layo, bajikelezise esibingelelweni. wosondeza ukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova, ethabathe emsondezweni wakhe umhlelo ogubungele izibilini, namanqatha onke aseziibilini, nezintso zombini, nenqatha lazo, nelisemihlulubulweni, nomhlelo ophezu kwesibindi, ewususa ngasezintsweni. woqhumisela ngezo nto umbingeleli esibingelelweni. kukudla kwasemlilweni, livumba elithozamisayo. onke amaqatha ngakuyehova. ngummiselo ongunaphakade ezizukulwaneni zenu, emakhayeni enu onke, ukuba ningadli nqatha ngazi.

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, xa athe ubani wona ngokulahlekana nomthetho kayehova, nokuba nguwuphi na, wezinto ezingezakwenziwa, wenza enye kuzo: ukuba umbingeleli othanjisiweyo uthi wona, bazeka ityala abantu: wosondeza kuyehova ngenxa yesono sakhe one ngaso inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo eligqibeleleyo, libe lidini lesono. woyizisa inkunzi entsha emnyango wentente yokuhlangana phambi koyehova, acinezele ngesandla sakhe phezu kwentloko yenkunzi entsha, ayixhelele inkunzi entsha phambi koyehova. umbingeleli othanjisiweyo wocaphula egazini lenkunzi entsha, alizise ententeni yokuhlangana; awuthi nkxu umbingeleli umnwe wakhe egazini, afeke ngenxalenye yelo gazi izihlandlo zosixhenxe phambi koyehova, phambi komkhusane wengcwele; ayidyobhe umbingeleli inxalenye yegazi ezimpondweni zesibingelelo sesiqhumiso esimnandi esiphambi koyehova, esisententeni yokuhlangana; ke lonke igazi lenkunzi entsha aliphalazele esisekweni sesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo, esisemnyango wentente yokuhlangana. amaqatha onke enkunzi entsha yedini lesono maze awasuse kulo: umhlelo ogubungele izibilini, namanqatha onke aseziibilini, nezintso zombini, nenqathalazo, nelisemihlulubulweni, nomhlelo ophezu kwesibindi, ewususa ngasezintsweni, njengoko asuswayo enkomeni yombingelelo woxolo. woqhumisela ngawo umbingeleli esibingelelweni sedini elinyukayo. ke isikhumba senkunzi entsha, nenyama yayo yonke, kunye nentloko yayo, kunye neentungo zayo, nezibilini zayo, nomswane wayo, yonke inkunzi entsha, woyikhuphela ngaphandle kweminquba, ayise endaweni emhlophe, apho kuphalazwa khona uthuthu, ayitshise phezu kweenkuni ngomlilo, itshiswe apho kuphalazwa khona uthuthu. ke ukuba lonke ibandla lakwasirayeli lithela lalahleka, yafihlakala loo nto emehlweni esikhungu, benza into kumthetho kayehova nokuba nguwuphi na, wento engeyakwenziwa, bazeka ityala, saza saziwa isono abone ngaso: isikhungu sosondeza inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, libe lidini lesono, balizise phambi kwentente yokuhlangana. ocinezela amadoda amakhulu ebandla ngezandla zawo phezu kwentloko yenkunzi entsha leyo, phambi koyehova, ayixhelele inkunzi entsha phambi koyehova. umbingeleli othanjisiweyo woyizisa inxalenye yegazi lenkunzi entsha ententeni yokuhlangana; awuthi nkxu umbingeleli umnwe wakhe egazini, afeke izihlandlo zosixhenxe phambi koyehova, phambi komkhusane; inxalenye yegazi ayidyobhe ezimpondweni zesibingelelo esiphambi koyehova, esisententeni yokuh-

langana, igazi lonke aliphalazele esisekweni sesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo, esisemnyango wentente yokuhlangana. wowasusa amanqatha onke kulo, aqhumisele ngawo esibingelelweni. makenze kule nkunzi intsha njengoko wenza kwinkunzi entsha yedini lesono, enenjalo nakule, umbingeleli abacamagushele; boxolelwa ke. woyikhuphela inkunzi entsha ngaphandle kweminquba, ayitshise njengoko wayitshisayo inkunzi entsha yokuqala. lidini lesono lesikhungu elo. xa kuthe kona isikhulu, senza into ngokulahlekana nomthetho kayehova uthixo waso, nokuba nguwpuphi na, wento engeyakwenziwa, sazeka ityala; ukuba sithe satyhilwa kuso isono saso esone ngaso: sozisa umsondezo waso, ixhonti lebhokhwe eliliduna eligqibeleleyo. socinezela ngesandla saso phezu kwentloko yebhokhwe exhonti, siyixhelele apho kuxhelelwa khona idini elinyukayo phambi koyehova. lidini lesono ke elo. umbingeleli wocaphula egazini ledini lesono ngomnwe wakhe, alidyobhe ezimpondweni zesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo, igazi lalo aliphalazele esisekweni sesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo; aqhumisele ngamanqatha alo onke esibingelelweni, njengamanqatha ombingelelo woxolo, umbingeleli asicamagushele ngesono saso; soxolelwa ke. ukuba ubani othile wasebantwini balo ilizwe uthe wona ngokulahleka, ngokwenza into kumthetho kayehova, nokuba nguwpuphi na, wento engeyakwenziwa, wazeka ityala; ukuba sithe satyhilwa kuye isono sakhe one ngaso: wozisa umsondezo wakhe, ixhonti elilithokazi lebhokhwe, eligqibeleleyo, ngenxa yesono sakhe one ngaso. wocinezela ngesandla sakhe phezu kwentloko yedini lesono, alixhelele idini lesono endaweni yedini elinyukayo. umbingeleli wocaphula egazini lalo ngomnwe wakhe, alidyobhe ezimpondweni zesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo, igazi lalo lonke aliphalazele esisekweni sesibingelelo. wowasusa onke amanqatha alo, njengoko asuswayo amanqatha ombingelelo woxolo, aqhumisele ngawo umbingeleli esibingelelweni, libe livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova; umbingeleli amcamagushele; woxolelwa ke. ukuba ke umsondezo wakhe wedini lesono uyimvana, wozisa ithokazi eligqibeleleyo; acinezele ngesandla sakhe phezu kwentloko yedini lesono, alixhelele idini lesono apho kuxhelelwa khona idini elinyukayo. umbingeleli wocaphula egazini ledini lesono ngomnwe wakhe, alidyobhe ezimpondweni zesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo, igazi lalo lonke aliphalazele esisekweni sesibingelelo. maze awasuse onke amanqatha alo, njengoko asuswayo amanqatha emvana kumbingelelo woxolo, aqhumisele ngawo umbingeleli esibingelelweni, phezu kokudla kwasemlilweni kukayehova, umbingeleli amcamagushele ngesono sakhe one ngaso; wox-

olelwa ke.

5

ke ubani xa athe wona ngokuthi, elivile izwi lesifungo sokuzishwabulela, elingqina ke, nokuba ubonile, nokuba uyazi, angaxeli: wobuthwala ubugwenxa bakhe. ubani osukuba echukumisa into yonke eyinqambi, nokuba sisidumbu sezinto eziphilileyo eziziinqambi, nokuba sisidumbu sezinto ezizitho zine eziziinqambi, nokuba sisidumbu sesinambuzane esiyingqambi, engakwazi oko: uyingqambi, uzeke ityala. xa athe wachukumisa ubuqambi bomntu, ubunqambi bakhe bonke ayingqambi ngabo, engakwazi oko, waza wabuya wakwazi oko: uzeke ityala. xa ke ubani athe wafunga, waphololoza ngomlomo wakhe, esithi, uya kwenza into, nokuba imbi, nokuba ilungile, ezintweni zonke athe waziphololoza umntu ngesifungo, engakwazi oko, waza wabuya wakwazi oko: uzeke ityala nangayiphi kwezo nto. kothi ke, xa athe wazeka ityala nangayiphi kwezo nto, ayivume into one ngayo; alizise idini letyala lakhe kuyehova, ngenxa yesono sakhe one ngaso, azise ithokazi lasempahleni emfutshane, imvanazana nokuba litakanekazi lebhokhwe exhonti, libe lidini lesono, aze umbingeleli amcamagushele ngesono sakhe. ukuba ke isandla sakhe sithe asaba nakuyifumana into elingana netakane, wozisa kuyehova idini letyala lakhe one ngalo, amahobe amabini, nokuba ngamagobo evukuthu abe mabini, elinye libe lidini lesono, elinye libe lidini elinyukayo. wowazisa kumbingeleli, asondeze elidini lesono kuqala, aliqhawule intloko ngasentanyeni, angalahluli kanye; afeke ngenxalenye yegazi ledini lesono ecaleni lesibingelelo, eliseleyo igazi likhanyelwe esisekweni sesibingelelo. lidini lesono ke elo. elesibini maze alenze idini elinyukayo ngokwesiko, umbingeleli amcamagushele ngesono sakhe one ngaso; woxolelwa ke. ukuba ke isandla sakhe sithe asaba nakuwafumana amahobe amabini, nokuba ngamagobo evukuthu amabini, wozisa umsondezo wakhe lowo wonileyo, ube sisahlulo seshumi se-efa yomgubo ocoliwewayo, ube lidini lesono, angabeki oli phezu kwawo, angabeki ntlaka imhlophe phezu kwawo; kuba lidini lesono elo. wowuzisa kumbingeleli, umbingeleli asube kuwo, sizale isandla sakhe, aqhumisele ngesikhumbuzo salo esibingelelweni, phezu kokudla kwasemlilweni kukayehova. lidini lesono ke elo. umbingeleli womcamagushele ngesono sakhe one ngaso, nangayiphi kwezo nto; woxolelwa ke. oseleyo woba ngowombingeleli, njengomnikelo wokudla. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, xa ubani athe wameneza, wona ezintweni ezingcwele zikayehova ngokulahleka, wozisa

idini letyala lakhe kuyehova, inkunzi yemvu egqibeleleyo yasempahleni emfutshane, iyeyeeshekele zesilivere ngokweshekele yengcwele ngokulinganisela kwakho, ibe lidini letyala. nento one kuyo ezintweni ezingcwele, makayimisele, ongeze isahlulo sesihlanu phezu kwayo, ayinike umbingeleli; umbingelele amcamagushele ngenkunzi yemvu yedini letyala; woxolelwa ke. nokuba ubani uthe wona, wenza into kumthetho kayehova, nokuba nguwuphi na, wento engeyakwenziwa, engazi: uzeke ityala, ubuthwele ubugwenxa bakhe. wozisa kumbingeleli inkunzi yemvu egqibeleleyo yasempahleni emfutshane, ngokulinganisela kwakho, ibe lidini letyala; umbingeleli amcamagushele ngokulahleka kwakhe alahleke ngako, engazi; woxolelwa ke. lidini letyala ke elo; unetyala okunene kuyehova.

6

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, xa ubani athe wona ngokumeneza, emeneza kuyehova, wayikhanyela kummelwane wakhe into ebibekwe kuye, nokuba yinto esisibambiso, nokuba yinto exhakamfulweyo, nokuba umcudisile ummelwane wakhe, nokuba ufumene into ebidukile wayikhanyela, wafunga ubuxoki ezintweni zonke azenzileyo, esona ngazo: wothi, xa athe wona, wazeka ityala, ayibuyise loo nto ixhakamfulweyo, abeyixhakamfule, nento ecudisiweyo, abeyicudisile, nento ebekiweyo, ebekiwe kuye, nento ebidukile wayifumana, nento yonke abeyifungele ubuxoki. woyibuyekiza ngangenani layo, ongeze phezu kwalo isahlulo sesihlanu salo, ayinike osukuba enguminiyo ngomhla wedini lakhe letyala. wolizisa idini letyala lakhe kuyehova, kumbingeleli, inkunzi yemvu egqibeleleyo yasempahleni emfutshane, ngokulinganisela kwakho, ibe lidini letyala. umbingeleli womcamagushela phambi koyehova, axolelwe ke ezintweni zonke azenzileyo, wazeka ityala ngazo. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, wisela uaron noonyana bakhe umthetho, uthi, nguwo lo umyalelo wedini elinyukayo: lona idini elinyukayo lotsha eziko phezu kwesibingelelo ubusuku bonke kude kuse, nomlilo wesibingelelo uhlale usitsha kulo. umbingeleli makambathe ingubo yakhe yelinen emhlophe, ambathe nebhulukhwe yelinen emhlophe enyameni yakhe, asuse uthuthu lomlilo odle idini elinyukayo phezu kwesibingelelo, alubeke ecaleni lesibingelelo; ahlube iingubo zakhe ezo, ambathe ngubo zimbi, aphume nothuthu, aye nalo ngaphandle kweminquba, endaweni emhlophe. ke umlilo ophezu kwesibingelelo mawuhlale usitsha kuso, ungacimi; umbingeleli abase iinkuni phezu kwawo imiso ngemiso, acwangcise

phezu kwawo idini elinyukayo, aqhumisele phezu kwalo ngamanqatha ombingelelo woxolo. umlilo wohlala usitsha esibingelelweni, ungacimi. nguwo lo umyalelo womnikelo wokudla: oonyana bakaaron mabawusondeze phambi koyehova, phambi kwesibingelelo; asube kuwo, azalise isandla emgubeni ocoliweyo womnikelo wokudla, naseolini yawo, nasentlakeni emhlophe yonke ephezu komnikelo wokudla, aqhumisele ngezo nto esibingelelweni. livumba elithozamisayo, sisikhumbuzo sawo kuyehova eso. okuse leyo kuwo kodliwa nguaron noonyana bakhe, kudliwe kungenagwele endaweni engcwele, bakudle entendelezweni yentente yokuhlangana. makungosiwa okunegwele; sisabelo sabo endibanike sona ekudleni kwasemlilweni; yingcwele kangcwele, njengedini lesono, nanjengedini letyala. yonke into eyindoda phakathi koonanya bakaaron yowudla. ngumiseliso ongunaphakade ezizukulwaneni zenu wasekudleni kwasemlilweni kukayehova: bonke abasukuba bezichukumisa ezo nto boba ngcwele. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, nguwo lo umsondezo kaaron noonyana bakhe, abowusondeza kuyehova ngomhla wokuthanjiswa kwakhe: isahlulo seshumi se-efa yomgubo ocoliweyo, ube ngumnikelo wokudla wamaxesha onke, ube sisiqingatha kusasa, ube sisiqingatha ngokuhlwa; wenziwe ngeoli epanini, uwuzise ukroqiwe, uwusondeze ungamaqhekeza ngokomnikelo wokudla wamaqhekeza, ube livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova. umbingeleli othanjisiweyo esikhundleni sakhe wowenza koonyana bakhe. ngumiseliso ongunaphakade kuyehova: koqhunyiselwa ngawo uphela; wonke umnikelo wokudla wombingeleli kuqhunyiselwe ngawo uphela, ungadliwa. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kuaron nakoonyana bakhe, uthi, nguwo lo umyalelo wedini lesono: apho kuxhelelwa khona idini elinyukayo, loxhelelwa khona idini lesono phambi koyehova; liyingcwele kangcwele lona. umbingeleli olenzayo idini lesono wolidla; lodliwa endaweni engcwele, entendelezweni yentente yokuhlangana. bonke abasukuba bechukumisa inyama yalo boba ngcwele; nabasukuba bechaphazela iingubo ngegazi lalo, boyihlamba loo nto ichatshazelweyo endaweni engcwele. ke yona impahla yodongwe eliphekwe ngayo mayiqhekezwe; ukuba lithe laphekwa ngempahla yobhedu, yoguxwa, ixukuxwe ngamanzi. yonke into eyindoda phakathi kwababingeleli yolidla: liyingcwele kangcwele lona. ke lonke idini lesono, ekuziswe inxalenye yegazi lalo ententeni yokuhlangana, ukuba kucanyagushwe engcweleni, malingadliwa, malitshiswe ngomlilo.

nguvo lo umyalelo wedini letyala: liyingcwele kangcwele lona. apho kuxhelelwa khona idini elinyukayo, loxhelelwa khona idini letyala, negazi lalo litshizwe lijikelezise esibingelelweni. wosondeza onke amanqatha alo akulo, umsila, nomhlelo ogubungela izibilini, nezinto zombini, nenqatha lazo, nelisemihlubulweni, nomhlelo ophezu kwe-sibindi, ewususa ngasezintweni; aqhumisele ngezo nto umbingeleli esibingelelweni. kukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova, lidini letyala ke elo. yonke into eyindoda phakathi kwababingeleli yolidla; lodliwa endaweni engcwele; liyingcwele kangcwele lona. njengoko linjalo idini lesono, linjalo idini letyala: mnye umyalelo kuwo omabini; umbingeleli ocamagusha ngalo, loba lelakhe. umbingeleli osondeza idini elinyukayo lomntu, isikhumba sedini elinyukayo alisondezayo soba sesombingeleli. nomnikelo wonke wokudla owosiwa ezikweni lezonka, nawo wonke owenzelwa epanini nasembizeni, woba ngowombingeleli owusondezayo. ke umnikelo wonke wokudla ogalelwe ioli, nowomileyo, woba ngowoonyana bonke baka-arón, omnye abe njengomnye. nguvo lo umyalelo wombingelelo woxolo, aya kuwusondeza kuyehova. ukuba uthe wasondeza ngenxa yombulelo, wosondeza phezu kombingelelo wombulelo imiqhathane engagwele egalelwe ioli, nezonkana ezisicaba ezingenagwele, zithanjiswe ioli, nomgubo ocoliweyo, okroqiweyo, oyimiqhathane egalelwe ioli. kunye nemiqhathane yesonka esingenagwele, wosondeza umsondezo wakhe phezu kombingelelo wakhe wombulelo ongowoxolo; asondeze ube mnye othatyathwe emsondezweni wonke, ube ngumrhumo kuyehova, ube ngowombingeleli olitshizayo igazi lombingelelo woxolo. nenyama yombingelelo wakhe wombulelo ongowoxolo yodliwa ngomhla wokusondeza kwakhe, kungashiya nento kuyo kude kuse. ke ukuba umbingelelo womsondezo wakhe uthe waba ngwesibhambathiso, nokuba ngowokuqhutywa yintliziyo, wodliwa ngomhla wokusondeza kwakhe umbingelelo wakhe; okuseleyo kuwo kudliwe ngengomso. ke okuseleyo enyameni yombingelelo kwada kwangumhla wesithathu makutshiswe ngomlilo. ukuba kuthe kwadliwa, nokuba yintwana le yenyama yombingelelo wakhe woxolo, ngomhla wesithathu, awusayi kumkholekisa owusondezayo, awusayi kubalelwa kuye; woba yimbozisa. ubani odlayo kuwo wobuthwala ubugwenxa bakhe. nenyama efike entweni yonke eyinqambi mayingadliwa; yotshiswa ngomlilo. ke yona inyama, bonke abahlambulukileyo boyidla inyama; ubani osukuba esidla inyama yombingelelo woxolo

ongokayehova, enobunqambi bakhe, loo mntu wonqanyulwa, angabikho ebantwini bakowabo. xa athe ubani wachukumisa into eyinqambi, nokuba bubunqambi bomntu, nokuba bubunqambi bezinto ezizitho zine ezizingqambi, nokuba yinto yonke enezotha eyinqambi, waza wadla inyama yombingelelo woxolo ongokayehova, wonqanyulwa loo mntu, angabikho ebantwini bakowabo. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, ize ningadli nqatha lankomo, namvu, nabhokhwe. inqatha lento ezifeleyo, nenqatha lento eqwengiweyo, ningasebenza ngalo emisebenzini yonke; ke ukulidla ningalidli. kuba bonke abalidlayo inqatha lezinto ezizitho zine, abazisondezileyo zaba kukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova, loo mntu ulidlayo wonqanyulwa, angabikho ebantwini bakowabo. ize ningadli gazi emakhayeni enu onke, nelantaka, nelazinto zizizitho zine. wonke ubani osukuba esidla nto iligazi, loo mntu wonqanyulwa, angabikho ebantwini bakowabo. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, lowo usondeza umbingelelo wakhe woxolo kuyehova, ukuwuzisa umsondezo wakhe kuyehova, wowuthabatha kumbingelelo wakhe woxolo lowo. izandla zakhe zokuzisa ukudla kwasemlilweni kukayehova: inqatha eliphezu kwencum wolizisa kunye nencum, ukuba litshangatshangiswe libe ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova. umbingeleli woqhumisela ngenqatha elo esibingelelweni; ke yona incum ibe yeka-arón neyoonyana bakhe; umlenze wasekunene niwunike umbingeleli, ube ngumrhumo kumbingeleli emibingelelweni yenu yoxolo. lowo phakathi koonyana baka-arón, usondeza igazi lombingelelo woxolo nenqatha, umlenze wasekunene woba ngowakhe, ube sisabelo sakhe. kuba incum yomtshangatshangiso, nomlenze womrhumo, ndiwuthabathile koonyana bakasirayeli emibingelelweni yabo yoxolo; ndiwunike uaron umbingeleli, noonyana bakhe, ukuba ube ngummiselo ongunaphakade koonyana bakasirayeli. ezo nto ngumxhesho ka-arón, nomxhesho woonyana bakhe, ekudleni kwasemlilweni kukayehova, ngomhla awabasondezayo ukuba babe ngababingeleli kuyehova; awawisa umthetho uyehova, ngomhla wokubathambisa kwakhe, ukuba bawunikwe ngoonyana bakasirayeli; ube ngummiselo ongunaphakade lowo ezizukulwaneni zabo. nguvo lowo umyalelo wedini elinyukayo, nowomnikelo wokudla, nowedini lesono, nowedini letyala, nowokumisela, nowombingelelo woxolo, awamwisela umthetho ngawo uyehova umoses, entabeni yasesinayi, ngomhla wokubawisela kwakhe umthetho oonyana bakasirayeli, ukuba basondeze imisondezo yabo kuyehova,

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thabatha oaron noonyana bakhe kunye naye, nezambatho ezo, neoli yokuthambisa, nenkunzi entsha yenkomo yedini lesono, neenkunzi zezimvu zibe mbini, nengobozi yezonka ezingenagwele; ulibizele ndawonye lonke ibandla emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. wenza umoses ngoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho ngako; walibizela ndawonye ibandla emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. wathi umoses kwibandla, yiyo le into awise umthetho ngayo uyehova ukuba yenziwe. umoses wabasondeza ke oaron noonyana bakhe, wabahlamba ngamanzi. wamnxiba ingubo yangaphantsi, wambhinqisa umbhinqo, wamambathisa ngengubo yokwaleka, wamnxiba iefodi, wambhinqisa umbhinqo we-efodi, wayibhinqa ngawo; wamnxiba ubengo; elubengweni wafaka iurim neetumim; wamfaka ukontsho entloko; elunkontshweni ngaphambili wabeka imbasa yegolide, isithsaba esingcwele, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. wayithabatha umoses ioli yokuthambisa, wawuthambisa umnquba neento zonke ezikuwo, wazingcwalisa; wafefa ngenxalenye yayo esibingelelweni izihlandlo zosixhenxe, wasithambisa isibingelelo nempahla yaso yonke, nohehema lwesitya sokuhlambela, noseko lwalo, ukuba zingcwaliswe ezo zinto. wagalela inxalenye yeoli yokuthambisa kuaron entloko, wamthambisa ukuba angcwaliswe. umoses wabasondeza oonyana baka-aron, wabanxiba iingubo zangaphantsi, wababhinqisa umbhinqo, wababopha iminqwazi, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. wasondeza inkunzi entsha yenkomo yedini lesono, bacinezela oaron noonyana bakhe ngezandla zabo phezu kwentloko yenkunzi entsha yedini lesono. yaxhelwa ke; walithabatha umoses igazi, walidyobha wajikelezisa ezimpondweni zesibingelelo ngomnwe wakhe, isibingelelo wasihlambulula sona, waliphalazela igazi esisekweni sesibingelelo, wasingcwalisa, ukuba asicamagushele. wawathabatha onke amanqatha asezbililini, nomhlelo wesibindi, nezintso zombini, nenqatha lazo, waqhumisela ngezo zinto umoses esibingelelweni. ke inkunzi entsha yenkomo, nesikhumba sayo, nenyama yayo, nomswane wayo, wayitshisa ngomlilo ngaphandle kweminquba, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. wayisondeza inkunzi yemvu yedini elinyukayo; bacinezela oaron noonyana bakhe ngezandla zabophezu kwentloko yenkunzi yemvu. yaxhelwa ke; umoses walitshiza igazi, wajikelezisa esibingelelweni;

inkunzi yemvu wayityatya; waqhumisela umoses ngentloko, nenyama, nenqatha. wazihlamba izibilini neentungo ngamanzi, waqhumisela umoses ngenkunzi yemvu iphela esibingelelweni. lidini elinyukayo elo lokuba livumba elithozamisayo; kukudla kwasemlilweni oko kuyehova, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. wayisondeza neyesibini inkunzi yemvu, inkunzi yemvu yokumisela; bacinezela oaron noonyana bakhe ngezandla zabo phezu kwentloko yenkunzi yemvu. yaxhelwa ke; wacaphula umoses egazini layo, walidyobha esithinzini sendlebe yasekunene ka-aron, nasesithupheni sesandla sakhe sokunene, nakubhontsi wonyawo lwakhe lwasekunene. wasondeza oonyana baka-aron, umoses wadyobha inxalenye yegazi esithinzini sendlebe yabo yasekunene, nasesithupheni sesandla sabo sokunene, nakubhontsi wonyawo lwabo lwasekunene. umoses walitshiza igazi, wajikelezisa esibingelelweni. walithabatha inqatha, nomsila, namanqatha onke asezbililini, nomhlelo wesibindi, nezintso zombini, nenqatha lazo, nomlenze wasekunene; engobozini yezonka ezingenagwele, ephambi koyehova, wathabatha umqathane ongenagwele wamnye, nomqathane wesonka esineoli wamnye, nesonkana esisicaba sasinye, wabeka phezu kwamanqatha naphezu komlenze wasekunene. wazibeka zonke ezo zinto ezandleni zika-aron, nasezandleni zoonyana bakhe, wazitshangatshangisa, zaba ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova. wazithabatha umoses ezandleni zabo, waqhumisela ngazo esibingelelweni, phezu kwedini elinyukayo; zaba lumiselo, laba livumba elithozamisayo, kwaba kukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova oko. wayithabatha umoses incum, wayitshangatshangisa, yaba ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova; inkunzi yemvu yomiso yasisabelo sikamoses, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. wacaphula umoses eolini yokuthambisa, nasegazini elisesibingelelweni, wafefa kuaron nasezambathweni zakhe, nakoonyana bakhe, nasezambathweni zoonyana bakhe kunye naye, wamngcwalisa uaron nezambatho zakhe, noonyana bakhe nezambatho zoonyana bakhe kunye naye. wathi umoses kooaron noonyana bakhe, yiphekeni inyama emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, niyidle khona apho, nesonka esisengobozini yomiso, njengoko ndawisayo umthetho, ndisithi, oaron noonyana bakhe boyidla. into eseleyo yenyama neyesonka noyitshisa ngomlilo. ize ningaphumi emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, imihla esixhenxe, kude kube ngumhla wokuzaliseka kwemihla yokumisela kwenu; kuba bonimisele imihla esixhenxe. njengoko kwenziwe ngako namhla, uyehova uwise

umthetho ukuba kwenjiwe njalo ukunica-magushela. nohlala emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, imini nobusuku, imihla esixhenxe, nigcine isigxina sikayehova, ukuze ningafi; kuba ndiawiselwe umthetho ngokunjalo. benza oaron noonyana bakhe zonke izinto abewise umthetho ngazo uyehova ngesandla sikamoses.

9

kwathi ngomhla wesibhozo, umoses wabiza uaron noonyana bakhe, namodada amakhulu akwasirayeli. wathi kuaron, zithabathele ithole, inkonyana yenkomo, ibe lidini lesono, nenkunzi yemvu ibe lidini elinyukayo, ezo zinto zigqibelele, uzisondeze phambi koyehova; uthethe koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, thabathani inkunzi exhonti yebhokhwe, ibe lidini lesono; nethole nemvana ezimnyaka mnye, ezigqibeleleyo, zibe lidini elinyukayo; nenkomo nenkunzi yemvu, zibe ngumbengelelo woxolo wokubingelelwa phambi koyehova; nomnikelo wokudla ogalelwe ioli: ngokuba namhla uyehova uya kubonakala kuni. bakuthabatha oko umoses wawisa umthetho ngako, bakuzisa phambi kwentente yokuhlangana; lasondela lonke ibandla, lema phambi koyehova. wathi umoses, lilo eli ilizwi uyehova awise umthetho ngalo ukuba nilenze: bobonakala ke ubuqaqawuli bukayehova kuni. wathi umoses kuaron, sondela esibingelelweni, wenze idini lakho lesono, nedini lakho elinyukayo, uzicamagushela okwakho nokwabantu; wenze umsondezo wabantu, ubacamacushela, njengoko uyehova wawisayo umthetho. wasondela ke uaron esibingelelweni, walixhela ithole ledini lesono elilelakhe. balisondeza oonyana bakaaron igazi kuye, wawuthi nkxu umnwe wakhe egazini, walidyobha ezimpondweni zesibingelelo, waliphazela igazi esisekweni sesibingelelo. ke inqatha, nezintso, nomhlelo osesibindini, edinini lesono, waqhumisela ngezo zinto esibingelelweni, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. ke inyama nesikhumba wazitshisa ngomlilo ngaphandle kweminquba. walixhela idini elinyukayo, oonyana bakaaron balizisa kuye igazi; walitshiza wajikelezisa esibingelelweni. balizisa kuye nedini elinyukayo ngeenyama zalo, nentloko yalo; waqhumisela ngezo nto esibingelelweni. wazihlamba izibilini neentungo, waqhumisela ngezo zinto phezu kwedini elinyukayo esibingelelweni. wasondeza umsondezo wabantu, wathabatha ibhokhwe yedini lesono eyeyabantu, wayixhela, wenza idini lesono njengelokuqala. wasondeza nedini elinyukayo, walenza ngokwesiko. wawusondeza umnikelo wokudla, wazalisa isandla sakhe ngawo, waqhumisela ngawo es-

ibingelelweni, ngaphezu kwedini elinyukayo lakusasa. wayixhela inkomo nenkunzi yemvu yombingelelo woxolo ongowabantu, balizisa oonyana bakaaron igazi kuye, walitshiza, wajikelezisa esibingelelweni; namanqatha enkomo nawenkunzi yemvu, nomsila wayo, nomhlelo, nezi ntso, nomhlelo wesibindi. bawabeka loo manqatha phezu kwazo iincum, waqhumisela ngamanqatha esibingelelweni. ke iincum ezo, nomlenze lowo wasekunene, wazitshangatsangisa uaron zaba ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova, njengoko wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. uaron waziphakamisela ebantwini izandla zakhe, wabasikelela; wehla ke ekulenzeni idini lesono, nedini elinyukayo, nombingelelo woxolo. bangena oomoses noaron ententeni yokuhlangana; baphuma ke babasikelela abantu: babonakala ubuqaqawuli bukayehova kubo bonke abantu. kwaphuma umlilo ebusweni bukayehova, walidla idini elinyukayo, namanqatha aphezu kwesibingelelo; babona bonke abantu, baduma, bawa ngobuso.

10

ke kaloku oonyana bakaaron abangoonadabhi noabhihu bathabatha elowo ugcedevu lwakhe, babeka umlilo kulo, babeka phezu kwawo isiqhumiso, basondeza phambi koyehova umlilo ongesesikweni, abengabawiselanga mthetho ngawo. kwaphuma umlilo ebusweni bukayehova, wabadla; bafa phambi koyehova. wathi umoses kuaron, yilaa nto wayithethayo uyehova, wathi, ndozingcwalisela abasondele kum, ndizizukise ebusweni babantu bonke; wathi cwaka uaron. umoses wabiza umishayeli noelitsafan, oonyana bakauziyeli, uyisekazi kaaron, wathi kubo, sondelani nibathwale abazalwana benu, nibasuse phambi kwengcwele, nibase ngaphandle kweminquba. basondela ke, babathwalela ngaphandle kweminquba, beneengubo zabo zangaphantsi, njengoko watshoyo umoses. wathi umoses kuaron, nakuelazare, nakuitamare, oonyana bakhe, musani ukuziyeka ziyakazele iinwele zenu, ningazikrazuli iingubo zenu, ukuze ningafi, nokuze umsindo ungalfikeli ibandla lonke; abazalwana benu, yonke indlu kasira yeli, bangakulilela bona ukutshisa akutshisileyo uyehova. ize ningaphumi emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, hleze nife; kuba ioli yokuthambisa kayehova iphezu kwenu. benza ke ngokwelizwi likamoses. wathetha uyehova kuaron, esithi, musa ukusela wayini nasiselo sinxilisaayo, wena noonyana bakho kunye nawe, ekungeneni kwenu ententeni yokuhlangana, ukuze ningafi. ngummiselo ongunaphakade ezizukulwaneni zenu ke lowo; ukuze kwahlulwe okungcwele kokuh-

lambelayo, nokuyinqambi kokuhlambuluki-
leyo; nokuze bayalwe oonyana bakasirayeli
ngemimiselo yonke awayithethayo uyehova
kubo ngomoses. wathetha umoses kuaron,
nakuelazare nakuitamare, oonyana bakhe
abaselayo, wathi, thabathani umnikelo
wakudla oseleyo ekudleni kwasemlilweni
kukayehova, niwudle ungenagwele ecaleni
lesibingelelo; kuba uyingcwele kangcwele
lowo. nize niwudle endaweni engcwele, kuba
umiselwe wena, umiselwe oonyana bakho,
ekudleni kwasemlilweni kukayehova; kuba
ndiwiselwe umthetho ngokunjalo. ke incum
yomshangatshangiso nomlenze womrhumo,
ezo nto nozidla endaweni emhlophe, wena
noonyana bakho neentombi zakho kunye
nawe; kuba zimiselwe wena, zimiselwe
oonyana bakho; zenizinkikiweyo emibingelel-
weni yoxolo yoonjana bakasirayeli. umlenze
womrhumo nencum yomshangatshangiso
yoziswa nokudla kwasemlilweni kwaman-
qatha, ukuba itshangatshangiswe ibe
ngumshangatshangiso phambi koyehova,
ibe ngowakho noonyana bakho kunye nawe;
ibe ngummiselo ongunaphakade, njengoko
uyehova wawisayo umthetho. ibhokhwe
yedini lesono wayifuna kunene umoses.
yini? itshisiwe. waba noburhalarhume
ngakuelazare noitamare, oonyana baka-aron
abaseleyo, esithi, kutheni na le nto ningalid-
langa idini lesono endaweni engcwele?
kuba liyingcwele kangcwele; uninike lona
ukuze nibuthwale ubugwenxa bebandla,
ukuze nolicamagushela phambi koyehova.
yabonani, alingeniswanga igazi lalo en-
gcweleni phakathi; ninge nilidlile okunene
engcweleni, njengoko ndawisa umthetho.
wathetha uaron kumoses, esithi, yabona,
namhlanje basondeze idini labo lesono,
nedini labo elinyukayo phambi koyehova;
ndahlelwa zezi zinto. ukuba bendilidlile
idini lesono namhla bekuya kulunga yini
na emehlweni kayehova? weva umoses;
kwalunga emehlweni akhe.

11

wathetha uyehova kumoses na kuaron,
esithi kubo, thethani koonyana bakasirayeli,
nithi, zizo ezi izinto eziphilileyo enodla
zona ezintweni zonke ezizitho zine ezisela-
bathini: zonke izinto ezithiwe gqiphu
uphuphu, ezimpuphu zicandwe kubini,
ezetyisa umtyiso, ezintweni ezizitho zine,
nozidla ezo. zezi zodwa eningayi kuzidla
kwezetyisa umtyiso, nakwezithiwe gqiphu
uphuphu: inkamela, ngokuba ityisa umty-
iso, ke ayiluthe gqiphu uphuphu, iyingqambi
kuni; nembila, ngokuba ityisa umtyiso, ke
ayiluthe gqiphu uphuphu, iyingqambi kuni;
nomvundla, ngokuba utyisa umtyiso, ke
awuluthe gqiphu uphuphu, uyingqambi kuni;
nehagu, ngokuba iluthe gqiphu uphuphu, ke

ilucande kubini uphuphu, yabe ingawutyisi
umtyiso, iyingqambi kuni. inyama yezo
nto ize ningayidl, nesidumbu sazo nginga-
sichukumisi; ziziinqambi kuni. ezintweni
zonke ezisemanzini nozidla ezi: zonke
izinto ezinamaphiko namaxolo emanzini,
ezilwandleni nasemilanjini, nozidla zona.
ke zonke izinto ezingenamaphiko namaxolo
ezilwandleni nasemilanjini, enyakanyakeni
yonke esemanzini, nasezintweni eziphilileyo
ezisemanzini, zoba nezotho kuni, zibe
nezotho kuni. nize ningayidl inyama
yazo; nezidumbu zazo zibe nezotho kuni.
zonke izinto ezingenamaphiko namaxolo
emanzini zoba nezotho kuni. zezi ezintakeni
ezoba nezotho kuni; zezingadliwa, zine-
zotho zona: ixhalanga, nosilwangangubo,
nonomakhwezana; noontloyiya ngohlobo
lwabo; nehlungulu lonke ngohlobo lwalo;
nenciniba, nesihuluhulu, nengabangaba,
nentambanane ngohlobo lwayo; nesikhova,
nogwidi, nefubesi, nenkuku yamanzi,
nengcwangube, nenkqo; nengwamza,
nokhwalimanzi ngohlobo lwakhe, nob-
hobhoi, nelulwane. yonke inyakanyaka
enamaphiko, ehamba ngazitho zine,
yoba nezotho kuni. zezi zodwa enozidla
kwinyakanyaka yonke enamaphiko, ehamba
ngazitho zine, enemilenze yomibini entla
kweenyawo zayo, yokuba itshakace ngayo
emhlabeni; zezi ke kuzo enozidla: inkumbi
ngohlobo lwayo, nesibotho ngohlobo lwaso,
nomqathu ngohlobo lwawo, nomcikwane
ngohlobo lwawo. ke yonke inyakanyaka
enamaphiko, enazitho zine, yoba ne-
zotho kuni. ngenxa yayo noba ziinqambi;
abachukumisa isidumbu sayo boba zi-
inqambi, bahlwise; bonke abasusa nto
yesidumbu sayo, bohlamba iingubo zabo,
babe ziinqambi, bahlwise. yonke into ezitho
zine eluthe gqiphu uphuphu, ukulucanda
ingalucandi kubini, ingatyisi mtyiso, iying-
qambi kuni; bonke abayichukumisayo boba
ziinqambi. neento zonke ezihamba nga-
mathupha azo, ezintweni zonke eziphilileyo
ezihamba ngazitho zine, ziziinqambi kuni;
bonke abasichukumisayo isidumbu sazo,
boba ziinqambi bahlwise. lowo ususa
isidumbu sazo, wohlamba iingubo zakhe,
abe yinqambi ahlwise; ziinqambi zona kuni.
zezi ezoba ziinqambi kuni enyakanyakeni
enyakazela emhlabeni: igala, nempuku,
noxam ngohlobo lwakhe; nentulo, necilishe,
norhoqoyeni, noqebeyi, nolovane. zezi
eziziinqambi kuni enyakanyakeni yonke;
bonke abazichukumisayo ezifileyo kuzo,
boba ziinqambi, bahlwise. izinto zonke
ezithe zawelwa yenye yazo ifile, zoba ziin-
qambi: nokuba ziimpahla zonke zemithi,
nokuba zingubo, nokuba zizikhumba,
nokuba ziinqambi, zihlwise; zize zihlamba-
buluke ke. limpahla zonke zomdongwe,
ethe yeyela kuzo enye yazo, zoba ziinqambi

zonke izinto eziphakathi kwazo; noziqhekeza ke. konke ukudla okudliwayo, okufikiweyo ngamanzi akwezo mpahla, koba yinqambi; nento yonke eselwayo ngezo mpahla zonke, yoba yinqambi. into yonke ethe yawelwa nayindawoni na yesidumbu sazo, yoba yinqambi; nokuba liziko lezonka, nokuba ngungxawu, ize yaphulwe; iyingqambi, yoba yinqambi kuni. kodwa umthombo nequla elinentlanganisela yamanzi lohlambuluka; osichukumisayo isidumbu sazo woba yinqambi. xa kuthe kwawa nandawoni yesidumbu sazo embewini yonke ehlayelwayo, eza kuhlwayelwa, yohlambuluka yona. xa kuthe kwagalelwa amanzi embewini, kwawa nandawoni yesidumbu sazo phezu kwayo, yoba yinqambi kuni. xa kuthe kwafu nto izitho zine idliwayo nini, lowo usichukumisayo isidumbu sayo woba yinqambi, ahlwise. lowo udlayo esidumbini sayo, wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, abe yinqambi, ahlwise; nalowo ususa isidumbu sayo, wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, abe yinqambi, ahlwise. yonke inyakanyaka enyakazela emhlabeni inezotho; mayingadliwa. zonke izinto ezihamba ngesisu, neento zonke ezihamba nganyawo-ne, kude kuse kwiinto zonke ezineenyawo ezininzi, enyakanyakeni yonke enyakazelayo emhlabeni, ize ningazidli; ngokuba zinezotho. musani ukuyenza imiphefumlo yenu ibe nezotho ngenyakanyaka yonke enyakazelayo, ize ningazenzi inqambi ngayo, nibe yinqambi ngayo. ngokuba ndinguyehova uthixo wenu, ze nizingcwalise nibe ngcwele; ngokuba ndiyingcwele; ize ningayenzi iinqambi imiphefumlo yenu ngenyakanyaka yonke enambuzelayo emhlabeni. ngokuba ndinguyehova oninyuse ezweni laseyiputa, ukuba ndibe nguthixo wenu; ize nibe ngcwele, ngokuba ndiyingcwele. nguwo lowo umyalelo weento ezizitho zine, neentaka, nemiphefumlo yonke ephilileyo enam-buzelayo emanzini, nemiphefumlo yonke enyakazelayo emhlabeni; wayahlula eyinqambi kwehlambulukileyo, nento ephilileyo edliwayo kwinto ephilileyo engadliwayo.

12

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, umfazi, xa athe wathabatha, wazala inkwenkwe, woba yinqambi imihla esixhenxe; njengemihla yokungcola komzi wakhe woba yinqambi. ngomhla wesibhozo iya kwaluswa inyama yokwaluswa; aze ahlale egazini lokuhlanjulukwa kwakhe iintsuku ezimashumi mathathu anantsuku-ntathu; angazichukumisi zonke izinto ezingcwele, angangeni engcweni, zide zizaliseke iintsuku zokuhlanjulukwa kwakhe. ke ukuba uthe wazala intombi, woba yinqambi iiveki ezimbini,

njengasekungcoleni kwakhe; ahlale phezu kwegazi lokuhlanjulukwa kwakhe iintsuku ezimashumi mathandathu anantsuku ntandathu. ekuzalisekeni kweentsuku zokuhlanjulukwa kwakhe ngonyana, nokuba kungentombi, wozisa imvana emnyaka mnye ibe lidini elinyukayo, negobo levukuthu nokuba lihobe, libe lidini lesono, emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, kuye umbingeleli; alisondeze yena phambi koyehova, emcamagushela, aze ahlambuluke ke ethombeni legazi lakhe. nguwo lowo umyalelo wozelayo inkwenkwe nokuba yintombi. ke ukuba isandla sakhe sithe asaba nakufumana nto ilingana nemvana, wothabatha amahobe abe mabini, nokuba ngamagobo evukuthu abe mabini, elinye libe leledini elinyukayo, elinye libe leledini lesono, umbingeleli amcamagushela, aze ahlambuluke ke.

13

wathetha uyehova kumoses na kuaron, esithi, umntu xa kuthe kwakho eluswini lwenyama yakhe ukufukuka, nokuba kukujaduka, nokuba litshatshazi, laba sisibetho seqhenqa eluswini lwenyama yakhe, woziswa kuaron umbingeleli, nokuba kukomnye woonyana bakhe ababingeleli. wosikhangela umbingeleli isibetho eluswini lwenyama yakhe; ukuba luthe unwele esibethweni lwasuka lwaba mhlophe, sabonakala isibetho sithe gangqa eluswini lwenyama yakhe: sisibetho seqhenqa eso; womkhangela umbingeleli, athi uyingqambi. ukuba itshatshazi lithe lamhlophe eluswini lwenyama yakhe, alabonakala lithe gangqa eluswini, alwasuka lwaba mhlophe unwele lwalo, umbingeleli womvalela onesibetho imihla esixhenxe; umbingeleli amkhangele ngomhla wesixhenxe; o! isibetho simi emehlweni akhe, asiqhenqethi isibetho eluswini; wophinda umbingeleli amvalele imihla esixhenxe. umbingeleli wophinda amkhangele ngomhla wesixhenxe; o! isibetho sibunile, asiqhenqethi isibetho eluswini; umbingeleli wothi uhlambulukile: kukujaduka oko. wozihlamba iingubo zakhe; aze ahlambuluke ke. ukuba ukujaduka kuthe kwaqhenqetha kakhulu eluswini, emva kokubonakala kwakhe kumbingeleli ngenxa yokuhlanjulukwa kwakhe, wophinda abonakale kumbingeleli; umbingeleli akhangele, o! ukujaduka kuqhenqethile eluswini; umbingeleli wothi uyingqambi: liqhenqa ke elo. isibetho seqhenqa, xa sithe sabakho emntwini, woziswa kumbingeleli; akhangele umbingeleli, o! ukufukuka kumhlophe eluswini, kulwenze unwele lwaba mhlophe, kukho inyama ekrwada, ehleliyo ekufukukeni apho: liqhenqa elidala eli eluswini lwenyama yakhe; umbingeleli wothi uyingqambi; angamvaleli, ngokuba

uyinqambi. ke ukuba iqhenqa lithe qwele kakhulu eluswini, iqhenqa lalugubungela lonke ulusu lonesibetho, lathabathela entloko lesa ezinyaweni, ngokubona konke kwamahlo umbingeleli, umbingeleli wokhangela; o! liyigubungele yonke inyama yakhe iqhenqa; wothi uhlambulukile onesibetho; usuke waba mhlophe wonke ephela, uhlambulukile. ke ngomhla ebonakeleyo kuye inyama ekrwada, uyingqambi. aze ayikhangele umbingeleli inyama ekrwada, athi uyingqambi; inyama ekrwada iyingqambi: liqhenqa ke elo. naxa ithe yabuya inyama ekrwada, yasuka yaba mhlophe, woza kumbingeleli; umbingeleli amkhangele, o! sisuke isibetho saba mhlophe, umbingeleli wothi uhlambulukile onesibetho; uhlambulukile ke yena. ke inyama, xa kuthe kwakho kuyo eluswini lwayo ithumba, laphola; kwabakho endaweni yethumba ukufukuka okumhlophe, nokuba litshatshazi elifuna ukuba yingqombela, wobonakala kumbingeleli; akhangele umbingeleli, o! libonakala lithe gangqa eluswini, unwele lwalo lusuke lwamhlophe; umbingeleli wothi uyingqambi: sisibetho seqhenqa eso, sithe qwele ethumbeni. ukuba umbingeleli uthe wakhangele, o! akukho lunwele lumhlophe kulo, alithe gangqa eluswini libunile, umbingeleli womvalela imihla esixhenxe. ke ukuba lithe laqhenqetha kakhulu eluswini, umbingeleli wothi uyingqambi: sisibetho eso. ke ukuba itshatshazi lithe lema endaweni yalo, laqhenqetha: kukuqulungana kwethumba oko; umbingeleli wothi uhlambulukile. ke inyama, xa kuthe kwakho eluswini lwayo umtshiso womlilo, kwathi ukuphola komtshiso kwaba litshatshazi elifuna ukuba yingqombela, nokuba limhlophe kanye, walikhangele umbingeleli itshatshazi, o! lusuke lwamhlophe unwele etshatshazini, libonakala lithe gangqa eluswini: liqhenqa ke elo; lithe qwele emtshisweni. umbingeleli wothi uyingqambi: sisibetho seqhenqa ke eso. ukuba uthe wakhangele umbingeleli, o! akukho lunwele lumhlophe etshatshazini, alithe gangqa eluswini, libunile: umbingeleli womvalela imihla esixhenxe; akhangele umbingeleli ngomhla wesixhenxe; ukuba lithe laqhenqetha kakhulu eluswini, umbingeleli wothi uyingqambi: sisibetho seqhenqa ke eso. ke ukuba itshatshazi lithe lema endaweni yalo, laqhenqetha eluswini, lisuke labuna: kukuqulungana komtshiso oko. umbingeleli wothi uhlambulukile; kuba kukuqulungana komtshiso oko. xa kuthe kwakho isibetho kwindoda nenkazana entloko, nokuba kusesilevini; wasikhangele umbingeleli isibetho, o! sithe gangqa eluswini ukubonakala kwaso, kukho unwele kuso olulubhelu olomileyo, umbingeleli wothi iyingqambi: kukudlathuka kweenwele oko, liqhenqa lasentloko, nokuba

lelasilevini elo. xa athe umbingeleli wasikhangele isibetho sokudlathuka kweenwele, o! asithe gangqa eluswini ukubonakala kwaso, kungekho lunwele lulubhelu kuso, umbingeleli womvalela onesibetho sokudlathuka kweenwele imihla esixhenxe. umbingeleli xa athe wamkhangele onesibetho ngomhla wesixhenxe, o! ukudlathuka akuqhenqethanga, akwabakho lunwele lulubhelu kuye, ukubonakala kokudlathuka kungathanga gangqa eluswini, wozicheba, kodwa angayichebi indawo edlathukileyo; aphinde umbingeleli amvalele imihla esixhenxe onendawo edlathukileyo. umbingeleli akukukhangela ngomhla wesixhenxe ukudlathuka, o! ukudlathuka akuqhenqethanga eluswini, ukubonakala kwako kungathanga gangqa eluswini, umbingeleli wothi uhlambulukile. wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, ahlambuluke ke. ukuba ukudlathuka kuthe kwaqhenqetha kakhulu eluswini emveni kokuhlanjululwa kwakhe, wakukhangela umbingeleli, o! ukudlathuka kuqhenqethile eluswini, umbingeleli akasayi kuba saphicotha lunwele lulubhelu: uyingqambi yena. ukuba kusuke kwema ukudlathuka emehlweni akhe, kwakhula unwele olumnyama kuko, kupholile ukudlathuka, uhlambulukile; umbingeleli wothi uhlambulukile. xa kuthe kwakho kwindoda nakwinkazana eluswini lwenyama yayo amatshatshazi, amatshatshazi amhlophe, wakhangele umbingeleli, o! amatshatshazi eluswini lwenyama yabo akanabumhlophe: litshanda elo, lithe qwele eluswini; uhlambulukile. indoda xa ithe intloko yayo yaguda: yinkqayi leyo, uhlambulukile. ukuba ithe yaguda intloko yayo, yathabathela ecaleni lobuso bayo: yimpandla leyo, uhlambulukile. xa kuthe kwakho enkqayini, nokuba kusempandleni, isibetho esimhlophe sayingqombela: liqhenqa elo elithe qwele enkqayini yakhe, nokuba kusempandleni yakhe. umbingeleli womkhangele, o! ukufukuka kweso sibetho kumhlophe, kwayingqombela, enkqayini yakhe nokuba kusempandleni yakhe, ngokubonakala kweqhenqa lolusu lwenyama: yindoda eneqhenqa leyo, iyingqambi. umbingeleli wothi iyingqambi kuphele; isibetho sayo sisentlokweni yayo. lowo uneqhenqa, lowo sikuye isibetho, zokrazulwa iingubo zakhe, ziyekwe iinwele ziyakazele, azigqubuthele iindevu, adanduluke, esithi, ndiyingqambi, ndiyingqambi! yonke imihla esikhoyo kuye isibetho, woba yinqambi kuphele, ahlale yedwa ngaphandle kwemingqaba, ukuhlala kwakhe. ingubo xa sithe sabakho kuyo isibetho seqhenqa, engutyeni yoboya nasengutyeni yelinen, naselusingeni lokoluka, naselusingeni lokuluka, lwelinen noloboya, nasesikhumbeni, nasezintweni zonke ezenziwe ngesikhumba;

ukuba isibetho eso siba buhlazarha, nokuba siba yingqombela engutyeni, nasesikhumbeni, naselusingeni lokoluka, naselusingeni lokuluka, nasemphaleni yonke yesikhumba: sisibetho seqhenqa eso. soboniswa umbingeledi, asikhangele umbingeleli isibetho, ayivalele into enesibetho imihla esixhenxe; ayikhangele loo nto inesibetho ngomhla wesixhenxe. xa sithe saqhenqetha isibetho engutyeni, naselusingeni lokoluka, naselusingeni lokuluka, nasesikhumbeni, ezintweni zonke ezenziwe ngesikhumba: liqhenqa elisenza mandundu isibetho. yinqambi ke leyo. woyitshisa ingubo, nosinga lokoluka, nosinga lokuluka, noboya, nelinen, nempahla yonke yesikhumba esikhoyo kuyo isibetho: ngokuba liqhenqa elimandundu; yotshiswa loo mpahla ngomlilo. ukuba umbingeleli uthe wakhangela, o! isibetho asiqhenqethanga engutyeni, naselusingeni lokoluka, naselusingeni lokuluka, nasemphaleni yonke yesikhumba: wowisa umthetho umbingeleli, ihlanjwe loo nto sikuyo isibetho, aphinde ayivalele imihla esixhenxe; asikhangele umbingeleli isibetho emveni kokuhlanjwa, o! isibetho asiguqukanga ukubonakala kwaso, asiqhenqethanga isibetho: yinqambi loo nto; yotshiswa ngomlilo. yinkrombonca ngaphakathi nangaphandle. ke ukuba uthe wakhangela umbingeleli, o! isibetho sibunile emveni kokuhlanjwa kwaso: wosikrazula, asikhuphe engutyeni, nasesikhumbeni, naselusingeni lokoluka, naselusingeni lokuluka. ukuba sithe sabuya sabonakala engutyeni, naselusingeni lokoluka, naselusingeni lokuluka, nasemphaleni yonke yesikhumba: kukuthi qwele kwaso oko; woyitshisa ngomlilo loo nto sikuyo isibetho. ingubo, nosinga lokoluka, nosinga lokuluka, nempahla yonke yesikhumba ehlanjweyo, ukuba sithe isibetho semka kuyo, yophindwa ihlanjwe, ihlambuluke ke. nguw lowo ke umyalelo wesibetho seqhenqa engutyeni yoboya neyelenen, naselusingeni lokoluka, naselusingeni lokuluka, nasemphaleni yonke yesikhumba, wokuthi zihlambulukile, nowokuthi zizinqambi.

14

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, lo woba ngumyalelo woneqheneqa, ngomhla wokuhlanjululwa kwakhe: woziswa kumbingeleli, aphume umbingeleli aye ngaphandle kweminquba, akhangele umbingeleli, o! isibetho seqhenqa siphilisiwe, semka koneqheneqa; awise umthetho umbingeleli, ukuba lowo uzihlambululayo athatyathelwe iintaka ezimbini eziphilileyo, ezihlambulukileyo, nomsedare, noboya obubomvu, nehisope. wowisa umthetho umbingeleli, enye intaka emphaleni yomdongwe ixhelelwe phezu

kwamanzi aphilileyo; ayithabathe intaka ephilileyo, nomsedare, noboya obubomvu, nehisope, azithi nkxu, ndawonye nentaka ephilileyo, egazini lentaka exhelelwe phezu kwamanzi aphilileyo; amfefe lowo uza kuhlanjululwa eqhenqeni lakhe izihlandlo zibe sixhenxe, athi uhlambulukile, ayindulule intaka ephilileyo iye ezindle. lowo uzihlambululayo wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, achebe zonke iinwele zakhe, ahlambe emanzini, ahlambuluke ke. emveni koko wongena eminqubeni, ahlale ngaphandle kwentente yakhe imihla esixhenxe; kuthi ngomhla wesixhenxe, achebe zonke iinwele zakhe entloko, nasesilevini sakhe, nasemashiyini akhe, azichebe zonke iinwele zakhe, azihlambe iingubo zakhe, ahlambe umzimba wakhe emanzini, ahlambuluke ke. ngomhla wesibhozo wothabatha iimvana ezimbini ezigqibeleleyo, nemvanazana emnyaka mnye egqibeleleyo ibe nye, nezahlulo ezithathu zesishumi zomgubo ocolileyo, ube ngumnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli, neloge yeoli ibe nye; umbingeleli ohlambululayo ayimise indoda ezihlambululayo, nezo zinto, phambi koyehova emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. woyithabatha umbingeleli enye imvana, ayisondeze ibe lidini letyala, neloge yeoli, azitshangatshangise zibe ngumtshangatshangiso ezo nto phambi koyehova; ayixhelele imvana apho kuxhelelwa khona idini lesono nedini elinyukayo, endaweni engcwele; kuba, njengokuba lilelombingeleli idini lesono, likwanjalo idini letyala: liyingcwele kangcwele. wocaphula umbingeleli egazini ledini letyala, adyobhe umbingeleli esit henzini sendlebe yasekunene yalowo uzihlambululayo, nasesithupheni sesandla sakhe sasekunene, nakubhontsi wonyawo lwakhe lwasekunene. aze acaphule umbingeleli elogeni yeoli, ayigalele esandleni sombingeleli sasekhohlo; awuthi nkxu umbingeleli umnwe wakhe wasekunene eolini esesandleni sakhe sasekhohlo, afefe inxalenye yeoli ngomnwe wakhe izihlandlo ezisixhenxe phambi koyehova. inxalenye yeoli ese leyo esesandleni sakhe, umbingeleli woyidyobha esithinzini sendlebe yasekunene yalowo uzihlambululayo, nasesithupheni sesandla sakhe sasekunene, nakubhontsi wonyawo lwakhe lwasekunene, phezu kwegazi ledini letyala. eseleyo ioli esesandleni sombingeleli aze ayigalele entloko kulowo uzihlambululayo, umbingeleli amcamagushele ke phambi koyehova. umbingeleli wolenza idini lesono, amcamagushele lowo uzihlambululayo ngenxa yobunqambi bakhe; emveni koko alixhele idini elinyukayo, nomnikelo wokudla, esibingelelweni, umbingeleli amcamagushele. wohlambuluka ke. ukuba uthe waba sisweli, nesandla sakhe asaba nakufumana oko, wothabatha imvana ibe nye,

ibe lidini letyala lokutshangatshangisa, amcamagushele, nesahlulo seshumi songubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli, sibe sinye, ube ngumnikelo wokudla, neloge yeoli; nama-hobe amabini, nokuba ngamagobo amabini evukuthu, esinokuwafumana isandla sakhe, elinye libe lidini lesono, elinye libe lidini elinyukayo. maze awazise ngomhla wesibhozo kumbingeleli, ukuba ahlanjululwe emnyango wentente yokuhlangana phambi koyehova. umbingeleli woyithabatha imvana elidini letyala, neloge yeoli, ezo nto umbingeleli azitshangatshangise zibe ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova; ayixhele imvana yedini letyala; acaphule umbingeleli egazini ledini letyala, alidyobhe esithinzini sendlebe yasekunene yalowo uzihlambululayo, nasesithupheni sesandla sakhe sasekunene, nakubhontsi wonyawo lwakhe lwasekunene. inxalenye yeoli woyigalela umbingeleli esandleni sombinge leli sasekhohlo, umbingeleli afeke ngomnwe wakhe lwasekunene inxalenye yeoli esesandleni sakhe sasekhohlo, izihlandlo zibe sixhenxe phambi koyehova; umbingeleli adyobhe inxalenye yeoli esesandleni sakhe esithinzini sendlebe yasekunene yalowo uzihlambululayo, nasesithupheni sesandla sakhe sasekunene, nakubhontsi wonyawo lwakhe lwasekunene, phezu kwendawo enegazi ledini letyala. eseleyo ioli esesandleni sombinge leli woyigalela entloko kulowo uzihlambululayo, amcamagushele phambi koyehova. wolinikela elinye ihobe, nokuba lelinye igobo levukuthu, esinokulifumana isandla sakhe, oko sinokukufumana isandla sakhe; elinye libe lidini lesono, elinye libe lidini elinyukayo, ndawonye nomnikelo wokudla, umbingeleli amcamagushele lowo uzihlambululayo phambi koyehova. nguwo lowo umyalelo walowo sikhoyo kuye isibetho seqhenqa, osandla singabanga nakufumana nto angahlanjululwa ngayo. wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron, esithi, xa nithe nafika ezweni lakwakanan, endininika lona ukuba libe lenu, ndasibeka isibetho seqhenqa endlwini yelizwe elo lilelenu, makeze umninindlu amxelele umbingeleli, esithi, kubonakala kum ngathi kukho isibetho endlwini. wowisa umthetho umbingeleli, ukuba bayikhuphe impahla endlwini, engkangeni umbingeleli ukuba asikhangele isibetho, ukuze ingabi yinqambi yonke into esendlwini; emveni koko wongena umbingeleli ukuba ayikhangele indlu. akusikhangele isibetho, o! isibetho sisezindongeni zendlu, sizizifanya ezibuh-lazarha, nokuba zifuna ukuba ngqombela, ukubonakala kwazo zithe gangqa eludon-geni: wophuma umbingeleli endlwini, aye emnyango wendlu, ayivale indlu imihla esixhenxe. wobuya umbingeleli ngomhla wesixhenxe akhangele, o! siqhenqethile

isibetho ezindongeni zendlu; aze awise umthetho umbingeleli, ukuba arholwe amatye esikuwo isibetho eso, aphoswe ngaphandle komzi endaweni eyinqambi; ayiphale indlu ngaphakathi ngeenxa zonke, bawuphose umhlaba abawuphalileyo ngaphandle komzi endaweni eyinqambi; bathabathe matye wambi, bawafake endaweni yaloo matye, kuthatyathwe olunye udaka, ityatyekwe indlu. ukuba sithe sabuya isibetho sathi qwele endlwini, emveni kokurholwa kwa-matye, nasemveni kokuphalwa kwendlu, nasemveni kokutyatyekwa kwayo, wongena umbingeleli, akhangele, o! siqhenqethile isibetho endlwini: liqhenqa elimandundu endlwini, iyingqambi ke. yodilizwa indlu namatye ayo, nemithi yayo, nodaka lonke lwendlu, zikhutshelwe ngaphandle komzi ezo zinto, ziye kulahlelwa endaweni eyinqambi. lowo ungenayo endlwini, yonke imihla yokuvalwa kwayo, woba yinqambi, ahlwise. lowo ulele kuloo ndlu, wozih-lamba iingubo zakhe; nalowo udlele kuloo ndlu, wozihlamba iingubo zakhe. ukuba umbingeleli uthe wangenxa, wakhangele, o! isibetho asiqhenqethanga endlwini emveni kokutyatyekwa kwendlu, umbingeleli wothi ihlambululike indlu, ngokuba isibetho siphilisiwe. wothabatha into yokuhlambulula indlu: iintaka zibe mbini, nomsedare, noboya obubomvu, nehiso-pe. maze ayixhelele enye intaka empahleni yomdongwe phezu kwamanzi aphilileyo; awuthabathe umsedare, nehiso-pe, noboya obubomvu, nentaka ephilileyo, azithi nkxu egazini lentaka exheliweyo, nasemanzini aphilileyo, ayifefe indlu izihlandlo zibe sixhenxe; ayihlambulule indlu ngegazi lentaka leyo, nangamanzi aphilileyo, nangentaka ephilileyo, nangomsedare, nangehiso-pe, nangoboya obubomvu. woyindulula intaka ephilileyo iye ngaphandle komzi, iye ezindle, ayicamagushele indlu; yohlambuluka ke. nguwo lowo umyalelo osingisele kuzo zonke izibetho zeqhenqa nakuko ukudlathuka kweenwele, nakulo iqhenqa lengubo, nelendlu, nakuko ukufukuka, nakuyo in-jaduko, nakulo itshatshazi, aboyalwa ngawo ngemini yento eyinqambi, nangemini yento ehlambulukileyo. nguwo lowo umyalelo weqhenqa.

15

wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron, esithi, thethani koonyana bakasirayeli, nithi kubo, indoda ngendoda, xa ithe yanobhob-hozo oluphuma enyameni yayo, iyingqambi ngobhobhozo lwayo olo. boba bobu ubun-qambi bayo ekubhobhozeni kwayo; nokuba inyama yayo iyachiza ukubhobhoza kwayo, nokuba inyama iyakuvingca ukubhobhoza kwayo, bubunqambi bayo obo. sonke

isilili alala kuso lowo ubhobhozayo soba yinqambi, nempahla yonke ahlala kuyo yoba yinqambi. indoda esukuba isichukumisa isilili salowo, yozihlamba iingubo zayo, ihlambe emanzini, ibe yinqambi, ihlwise. lowo uhlala phezu kwempahla abehleli kuyo obhobhozayo, wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, ahlambe emanzini, abe yinqambi, ahlwise. lowo uvuchukumisayo umzimba wobhobhozayo, wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, ahlambe emanzini, abe yinqambi, ahlwise. xa athe obhobhozayo wamtshicela ohlambuluki-leyo, wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, ahlambe emanzini, abe yinqambi, ahlwise. zonke iinqwelo asukuba ekhwela kuzo obhobhozayo zoba ziinqambi. bonke abo bachukumisa nantoni ibiphantsi kwakhe, boba ziinqambi, bahlwise; lowo uyithwalayo, wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, ahlambe emanzini, abe yinqambi, ahlwise. bonke abasukuba bemchukumisa obhobhozayo, bangazigaleli amanzi izandla zabo, bozihlamba iingubo zabo, bahlambe emanzini, babe ziinqambi, bahlwise. impahla yomdongwe abeyichukumisile obhobhozayo yophekezwa; yonke impahla yomthi yoxukuxwa ngamanti. xa athe wahlambuluka obhobhozayo ekubhobhozeni kwakhe, wozibalela imihla esixhenxe yokuhlanjululwa kwakhe, azihlambe iingubo zakhe, awuhlambe umzimba wakhe emanzini aphilileyo; wohlambuluka ke. ngomhla wesibhozo wozithabathela amahobe amabini, nokuba ngamagobo amabini evukuthu, eze phambi koyehova emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, awanike umbingeleli; awanikele umbingeleli, elinye libe lidini lesono, elinye libe lidini elinyukayo; umbingeleli amcamagushale phambi koyehova ngenxa yokubhobhoza kwakhe. indoda xa ithe yancola, yowuhlamba wonke umzimba wayo emanzini, ibe yinqambi, ihlwise. neengubo zonke, nezikhumba zonke ezinoncolo, zohlanjwa ngamanzi, zibe ziinqambi, zihlwise. ke umfazi ethe indoda yamlala, bohhlamba ngamanzi, babe ziinqambi bahlwise bobabini. umfazi xa athe wampompoza, kwaba ligazi ukumpompoza kwakhe enyameni yakhe, woba sekungcoleni kwakhe imihla esixhenxe; bonke abo bamchukumisayo boba ziinqambi, bahlwise. yonke into asukuba elala phezu kwayo ekungcoleni kwakhe, yoba yinqambi; nento yonke asukuba elhala phezu kwayo, yoba yinqambi. bonke abo bachukumisa isilili sakhe bozihlamba iingubo zabo, bahlambe emanzini, babe ziinqambi, bahlwise. bonke abo bachukumisa nantoni yempahla ahlala phezu kwayo, bozihlamba iingubo zabo, bahlambe emanzini, babe ziinqambi, bahlwise. nokuba lis-esililini, nokuba lisempahleni ahlala kuyo, ekulichukumiseni kwabo boba ziinqambi, bahlwise. ukuba indoda ithe yalala naye,

kwafikelela kuyo ukungcola kwakhe, yoba yinqambi imihla esixhenxe, nesilili sonke elele kuso soba yinqambi. umfazi xa athe wampompoza ukumpompoza kwegazi lakhe imihla emininzi, ingelilo ixesha lokungcola kwakhe, naxa lithe lampompoza ngaphezu kwelokungcola kwakhe: yonke imihla yokumpompoza kobunqambi bakhe yoba njengemihla yokungcola kwakhe, abe yinqambi yena. zonke izilili athe walala kuzo, yonke imihla yokumpompoza kwakhe, zoba njengesilili sokungcola kwakhe kuye; zonke iimpahla athe wahlala kuzo, zoba ziinqambi njengobunqambi bokungcola kwakhe. bonke abo bazichukumisayo ezo nto, boba ziinqambi; bazihlambe iingubo zabo, bahlambe emanzini, babe ziinqambi, bahlwise. ukuba uthe wahlambuluka ekumpompozeni kwakhe, wozibalela imihla esixhenxe emveni koko, ahlambuluke ke; ngomhla wesibhozo azithabathela amahobe amabini, nokuba amagobo amabini evukuthu, awazise kumbingeleli emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, awanikele umbingeleli, elinye libe lidini lesono, elinye libe lidini elinyukayo. umbingeleli womcamagushale phambi koyehova ngenxa yokumpompoza kobunqambi bakhe. nize nibakhwelelise ke oonyana bakasirayeli ebunqambini babo; bangafeli ebunqambini babo, ngokuwenza inqambi umnquba wam ophakathi kwabo. nguwo lowo umyalelo walowo ubhobhozayo, nowoncolayo waba yinqambi ngaloo nto; nowalowo unomzi wokungcola kwakhe, nowalowo umpompoza ukumpompoza kwakhe, nokuba yindoda, nokuba ngumfazi, nokuba yindoda elele nomfazi oyinqambi.

16

wathetha uyehova kumoses emveni kokufa koonyana ababini baka-aron, ekusondeleni kwabo phambi koyehova, baza bafa. wathi uyehova kumoses, thetha kuaron umkhuluwa wakho, angangeni ngamaxesha onke engcweleni ngaphaya komkhusane, phambi kwesihlalo sokucamagusha esiphezu kwetyeya, ukuze angafi; kuba ndiya kubonakala efini phezu kwesihlalo sokucamagusha. wongena uaron engcweleni enezi zinto: enenkunzi entsha, elithole lenkomo, ibe lidini lesono; nenkunzi yemvu, ibe lidini elinyukayo. uya kwambatha ingubo engcwele yangaphantsi yelinen emhlophe, ibekho nebhulukhwe yelinen emhlophe emzimbeni wakhe, abhinqiswe ngombhinqo welinen emhlophe, ajikelele ukontsho lwelinen emhlophe: ziingubo ezingcwele ezo. wowuhlamba umzimba wakhe emanzini, azinxibe ke. wothabatha ebandleni loonyana bakasirayeli iinkunzi zeebhokhwe ezixhonti zibe mbini, zibe lidini

lesono, nenkunzi yemvu enye ibe lidini elinyukayo. woyisondeza uaron inkunzi entsha yenkomo yedini lesono elilelakhe, azicamagushele okwakhe nokwendlu yakhe. wozithabatha iinkunzi zeebhokhwe zombini, azimise phambi koyehova, emnyango wentente yokuhlangana; enze amaqashiso uaron phezu kweenkunzi zeebhokhwe zombini: elinye iqashiso libe lelikayehova, elinye iqashiso libe leluka-azazele. maza ayisondeze uaron inkunzi yebhokhwe eliphume nayo iqashiso likayehova, ayenze idini lesono; ke yona inkunzi yebhokhwe eliphume nayo iqashiso lika-azazele, makayimise iphilile phambi koyehova, ayicamagushele, ayithumele kuazazele entlango. makayisondeze uaron inkunzi entsha yenkomo yedini lesono elilelakhe, azicamagushele okwakhe nokwendlu yakhe, ayixhele inkunzi entsha yenkomo yedini lesono elilelakhe. makathabathe ugcedevu luzele ngamahlale omlilo esibingelelweni, esisebusweni bakayehova, azalise izandla zakhe ngesiqhumiso esimnandi esicolekileyo, asingenise ngaphaya komkhusane; asibeke isiqhumiso phezu komlilo phambi koyehova, ukuze ilifu lesiqhumiso lisisibekele isihlalo sokucamagusha esiphezu kwesingqino, ukuze angafi. wocaphula egazini lenkunzi entsha yenkomo, alife ngomnwe wakhe esihlalweni sokucamagusha ngasempumalanga, nangaphambili kwesihlalo sokucamagusha, afenze ngenxalenye yegazi izihlandlo ezisixhenxe ngomnwe wakhe, woyixhele inkunzi yebhokhwe yedini lesono eyeyabantu, alise igazi layo ngaphaya komkhusane, alenze igazi layo njengoko walenzayo igazi lenkunzi entsha yenkomo, alife esihlalweni sokucamagusha nangaphambili kwesihlalo sokucamagusha; ayicamagushele ingcwele ngenxa yobunqambi boonyana bakasirayeli, nangenxa yezikreko zabo ngokubhekisele ezonweni zabo zonke; enjenjalo kwintente yokuhlangana ehleliyo nabo phakathi kobunqambi babo. makungabikho mntu ententeni yokuhlangana, ekungeneni kwakhe ukuya kucamagusha engcweleni, kude kube sekuphumeni kwakhe. makazicamagushele okwakhe, nokwendlu yakhe, nokwesikhungu sonke samasirayeli. wophuma aye esibingelelweni esiphambi koyehova, asicamagushele, acaphule egazini lenkunzi entsha yenkomo, nasegazini lenkunzi yebhokhwe, alidyobhe ajikelezise ezimpondweni zesibingelelo; asifefe ngenxalenye yegazi ngomnwe wakhe izihlandlo ezisixhenxe, asihlambulule, asingcwalise, ebunqambini boonyana bakasirayeli; agqibe ukuyicamagushela ingcwele nentente yokuhlangana, nesibingelelo. woyisondeza inkunzi yebhokhwe ephilileyo, acinezele uaron ngezandla zakhe zozibini entlokweni yenkunzi yebhokhwe ephilileyo, abuvume phezu kwayo

bonke ubugwenxa boonyana bakasirayeli, nezikreko zabo zonke ngokubhekisele ezonweni zabo zonke, azibeke ke phezu kwentloko yenkunzi leyo yebhokhwe, ayithumele entlango ngendoda ezilungisele oko. inkunzi leyo yebhokhwe yobuthwala ke phezu kwayo bonke ubugwenxa babo, iye ezweni eliqhiwukileyo; ayikhulule inkunzi yebhokhwe leyo entlango apho. uaron wongena ententeni yokuhlangana, azihlube iingubo zelinen emhlophe, abezambethe ukungena kwakhe engcweleni, azishiye khona; awuhlambe umzimba wakhe ngamanzi endaweni engcwele, anxibe iingubo zakhe, aphume, enze idini lakhe elinyukayo, nedini elinyukayo labantu, azicamagushele okwakhe nokwabantu; aqhumisele ngenqatha ledini lesono esibingelelweni. lowa wayikhululela kuazazele inkunzi yebhokhwe, wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, awuhlambe umzimba wakhe emanzini, emveni koko angene eminqubeni. ke yona inkunzi entsha yenkomo yedini lesono, nenkunzi yebhokhwe yedini lesono, ezigazi langeniswa ukuba licamagusha engcweleni, zokhutshelwa ngaphandle kweminquba, zitshiswe ngomlilo izikhumba zazo, nenyama yazo, nomswane wazo. lowo uzitshisayo wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, awuhlambe umzimba wakhe emanzini, emveni koko angene eminqubeni. koba ngummiselo ongunaphakade kuni, ukuthi: ngenyanga yesixhenxe, ngolweshumi enyangeni leyo, niyithobe imiphefumlo yenu, ningenzi namnye umsebenzi, nokuba ngozalelwe ekhaya, nokuba ngumphambukeli ophambukele kuni, kuba ngaloo mhla uya kunicamagushela, ukuba anihlambulule, nihlambulule ezonweni zenu zonke phambi koyehova. yisabatha kasabatha kuni; noyithoba imiphefumlo yenu: ngummiselo ke ongunaphakade. wocamagusha ke umbingeleli, lowo uya kuthanjiswa, amiselwe ukuba abe ngumbingeleli esikhundleni sikayise; azinxibe iingubo zelinen emhlophe, iingubo ezingcwele; ayicamagushele ingcwele kangcwele, nentente yokuhlangana, asicamagushele isibingelelo, abacamagushele ababingeleli, nabantu bonke besikhungu. lowo woba ngummiselo ongunaphakade kuni wokubacamagushela oonyana bakasirayeli ngenxa yezono zabo zonke, kube kanye ngomnyaka. wenza ke njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses.

17

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kuaron nakoonyana bakhe, nakoonyana bonke bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, lilo eli ilizwi uyehova awise umthetho ngalo, lokuthi: umntu ngomntu wendlu kasirayeli osukuba exhela inkomo, nemvu, nebhokhwe, em-

inqubeni, nosukuba eyixhelela ngaphandle kweminquba, angayizisi emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, ukuba isondezwe ibe ngumsondezo kuyehova phambi komnquba kayehova: igazi lobalelwa kuloo mntu; aphalaze igazi; wonqanyulwa loo mntu, angabikho phakathi kwabantu bakowabo; ukuze oonyana bakasirayeli bayizise imibingelelo yabo abayibingelelayo ezindle, bayizise kuyehova emnyango wentente yokuhlangana kumbingeleli, bayibingelele ibe yimibingelelo yoxolo kuyehova. umbingeleli wolitshiza igazi layo esibingelelweni sikayehova, emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, aqhumisele ngenqatha, libe livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova. mabangabi sayibingelela imibingelelo yabo kwizithixo ezimaxhonti, abahenyuza ngokuzilandela. loo woba ngummiselo ongunaphakade kubo ezizukulwaneni zabo. wothi kubo, umntu ngomntu wendlu kasirayeli, nowakubaphambukeli abaphambukele phakathi kwenu, osukuba enyusa idini elinyukayo, nokuba ngumbingelelo, angalizi emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, ukuba alinikele kuyehova: wonqanyulwa loo mntu, angabikho phakathi kwabantu bakowabo. umntu ngomntu wendlu kasirayeli, nowakubaphambukeli abaphambukele phakathi kwenu, osukuba esidla yonke into eligazi: ndowuchasa umphefumlo odle igazi, ndiwunqamle, ungabikho phakathi kwabantu bakowawo. kuba umphefumlo wenyama usegazini wona. mna ndaninika lona esibingelelweni, ukuba kucanyagushelwe imiphefumlo yenu; kuba igazi eli licamagusha ngomphefumlo. ngenxa yoko ndithe koonyana bakasirayeli, makungabikho namnye umphefumlo kuni odla igazi; nomphambukeli ophambukele phakathi kwenu makangalidli igazi. umntu ngomntu koonyana bakasirayeli, nomphambukeli ophambukele phakathi kwenu, osukuba ezingela inyamakazi, nokuba yintaka edliwayo, woliphalaza igazi layo, aliselele ngomhlaba. kuba umphefumlo wenyama yonke, igazi layo eli ngumphefumlo wayo. ndathi ke koonyana bakasirayeli, ize ningadli gazi lanyama nokuba yiyiphi; ngokuba umphefumlo wenyama yonke ligazilayo. bonke abalidlayo bonqanyulwa. wonke ubani osukuba esidla into ezifelelo, neqwengethweyo, engozalelwe ekhaya nomphambukeli, wozihlamba iingubo zakhe, ahlambe emanzini, abe yinqambi, ahlwise; wohlambuluka ke. ukuba akathanga azihlambe, akawuhlamba umzimba wakhe, wobuthwala ubugwenxa bakhe.

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. ize ningenzi ngokokwenza kwelizwe laseyiputa, enibe nihleli kulo; ize ningenzi ngokokwenza kwelizwe lakwakanan, endinisa kulo, ningahambi ngokwemimiselo yabo. ze nenze amasiko am, nigcine imimiselo yam, nihambe ngayo. ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. nogcina imimiselo yam, namasiko am awothi umntu ozenzayo ezo nto aphile ngazo: ndinguyehova. umntu ngomntu aze angasondeli nakwinye inyama yenyama yakhe, ukuba atyhile ubuze bayo: ndinguyehova. ubuze bukayihlo, ubuze bonyoko, uze ungabutyhili: ngunyoko lowo; uze ungabutyhili ubuze bakhe. ubuze bomkayihlo uze ungabutyhili: bubuze bukayihlo obo. ubuze bodade wenu, intombi kayihlo, nokuba yintombi kanyoko, izalelwe ekhaya, nokuba izalelwe emzini, uze ungabutyhili ubuze bayo. ubuze bentombi yonyana wakho, nobentombi yentombi yakho, uze ungabutyhili ubuze bayo; ngokuba ibubuze bakho. ubuze bentombi yomkayihlo ezalwa nguyihlo, ingudade wenu, uze ungabutyhili ubuze bayo. ubuze bodade boyihlo uze ungabutyhili: yinyama yoyihlo leyo. ubuze bonyokokazi uze ungabutyhili: kuba yinyama yonyoko leyo. ubuze boyihlokazi uze ungabutyhili, ungasondeli kumkakhe: ngonyokokazi lowo. ubuze bomolokazana wakho uze ungabutyhili: ngumka nyana wakho lowo; uze ungabutyhili ubuze bakhe. ubuze bomfazi womntakayihlo uze ungabutyhili: buuze bomntakayihlo obo. ubuze bomfazi nentombi yakhe uze ungabutyhili; intombi yonyana wakhe, nentombi yentombi yakhe, uze ungayizeki, ukuba ubutyhile ubuze bayo: yinyama yakhe leyo; ngamanyala lawo. umfazi uze ungamzekeli phezu kodade wabo, ukuba ubandezele, ukuba ubutyhile ubuze bakhe phezu kwakhe, ekudleni kwakhe ubomi. uze ungasondeli emfazini, esekungcoleni kobunqambi bakhe, ukuba ubutyhile ubuze bakhe. uze ungamlali umfazi wommelwane, ukuba uzenze inqambi ngaye. embewini yakho uze unganikeli na mnye, ukuba acandiselwe umoleki; ungahlambeli igama lothixo wakho; ndinguyehova. uze ungayilali into eyindoda njenkokuba kulalwa umfazi: ngamasikizi lawo. uze ungallali nanye into ezitho zine, ukuba uzenze inqambi ngayo; inkazana mayingazimisi phambi kwento ezitho zine, ukuze izekwe yiyo: kukuzingcolisa oko. musani ukuzenza iinqambi ngezo nto zonke; kuba zenziwa iinqambi ngezo nto zonke iintlanga endizigxothayo ebusweni benu. lenziwe inqambi nelizwe elo; ndiyabuvela ubugwenxa babo phezu kwabo, nelizwe liyabahlanza

abemi balo. ize niyigcine imimiselo yam namasiko am nina, ningenzi nalinye kuloo masikizi, kwaozalelwe ekhaya, nomphambukeli ophambukele phakathi kwenu. kuba onke loo masikizi bawenzile abantu belo zwe abaphambi kwenu, lenziwa inqambi ilizwe; ukuze linganihlazani ilizwe ngokulenza kwenu inqambi, njengoko liluhlanzileyo uhlanga oluphambi kwenu. ngokuba bonke abasukuba besenza nalinye kuloo masikizi, imiphfumlo elenzayo yonqanyulwa, ingabikho phakathi kwabantu bakowayo. ngoko ke ize nisigcine isigxina sam, ningenzi namnye ummiselo olisikizi owenziwa phambi kwenu, ningazenzi inqambi ngawo: ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu.

19

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kwibandla lonke loonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, yibani ngcwele; kuba ndiyingcwele mna, yehova, uthixo wenu. yoyikani elowo unina noyise; nizigcine isabatha zam: ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. musani ukubheka kwiinto ezingeni; ningazenzeli izithixo ezi-ityhidiweyo: ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. xa nibingelela kuyehova umbingelelo woxolo, nobingelela ukuze unikholekise. wodliwa ngomhla wokubingelela kwenu nangen- gomso; okuseleyo kwada kwangumhla wesithathu kotshiswa ngomlilo. ukuba kuthe kwadliwa nokudliwa ngomhla wesithathu, kuyimbozisa; akuyi kukholekisa. ke okudlayo, wobuthwala ubugwenxa bakhe; ngokuba eyihlambele ingcwele kayehova; loo mphefumlo wonqanyulwa, ungabikho ebantwini bakowawo. ekuvuneni kwenu isivuno selizwe lenu, uze ungawavuni ugqibelele amacala entsimi yakho, ungabhikici lubhikico lokuvuna kwakho. uze ungasicholi isidiliya sakho; nento evuthu- lukileyo yomdiliya wakho uze ungayibhikici; woyishiyela olusizana nomphambukeli: ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. ize ningebi; ize ningakhanyeli into niyazi; ize ningaxokisani. ize ningalifungi igama lam nixoka; ungalihlambeli igama lothixo wakho: ndinguyehova. uze ungamcudisi ummelwane wakho, uze ungaxhakam- fuli; umvuzo womqeshwa uze ungalandi kuwe kude kuse. uze ungasitshabhi isithulu; uze ungabeki sikhubekiso phambi kwemfama; uze umoyike uthixo wakho: ndinguyehova. ze ningenzi bugqwetha ekugwebeni; unganoneleli nomntu oseweyo, ungabeki buso basikhulu; womgweba ngobulungisa ummelwane wakho. uze ungahambi uyintlebi phakathi kwabantu bakowenu; uze ungazizondi igazi lommelwane wakho: ndinguyehova. uze ungamthiyi umzalwana wakho entliziyweni yakho; kanye womohlwaya ummelwane wakho, ungazithwal-

isi sono ngenxa yakhe. uze ungaphinde- dezi; uze ungabi nanqala koonyana ba- bantu bakowenu; uze umthande ummel- wane wakho ngoko uzithanda ngako; ndin- guyehova. ize niyigcine imimiselo yam. iinkomo zakho uze ungazizekisi kwiint- lobo ezimbini; uze ungayihlwayeli intsimi yakho iintlobo ezimbini zembewu; nen- gubo yeentlobo ezimbini engumxube ize in- gezi phezu kwakho. xa indoda ithe yayi- lala inkazana, ilikhobokazana eliganelwe in- doda, lingakhululwanga ngokuhlawulelwa, lingaphiawanga nenkululeko: bobethwa; bangabulawa, ngokuba belingakhululekile. yelizisa idini letyala layo kuyehova em- nyango wentente yokuhlangana, inkunzi yemvu, ibe lidini letyala; ayicamagushele umbingeleli ngenkunzi leyo yemvu yedini letyala phambi koyehova ngenxa yesono sayo, eyone ngaso. yosixolelwa ke isono sayo, eyone ngaso. xa nifikileyo ezweni elo, natyala yonke imithi edliwayo, nothi iziqhamo zayo zikukungaluki; zoba zezin- galukanga kuni iminyaka emithathu, ize zingadliwa. ngowesine umnyaka, zonke iziqhamo zayo zoba ngumnikelo ongwele wendumiso kuyehova. ngomnyaka we- sihlanu nozidla iziqhamo zayo, ukuze zi- nongezele ungeniselo lwayo: ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. ize ningadli nto inegazi. ize ningahlabi sihlabo; ize ningabi ngam- atola. ze ningazichebi nizizungeleze iint- lontlo zentloko yenu; ungalandi udini lween- devu zakho. ize ningazicenti inyama yenu ngenxa yomfi, ningenzi mbhalo wamvambo kuni: ndinguyehova. musa ukuyihlam- bela intombi yakho, uyenze ihenyu, ukuze ilizwe lingahenyuzi, lingazali ilizwe nga- manyala. gcinani iisabatha zam, niy- oyike ingcwele yam: ndinguyehova. mu- sani ukubheka kwabanemishologu; musani ukubafuna oosiyazi, ukuze nenziwe in- qambi ngabo: ndinguyehova uthixo wenu. suka ume ebusweni bengwevu, ububeke ubuso bexhego, umoyike uthixo wakho: ndinguyehova. xa umphambukeli apham- bukela kuni ezweni lenu, ize ningamban- dezi. kuni woba njengozalelwe phakathi kwenu ekhaya, umphambukeli ophambukele kuni; uze umthande ngoko uzithanda ngako; ngokuba nibe ningabaphambukeli ezweni laseyiputa: ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. ize ningenzi bugqwetha ekug- webeni nasekulinganiseni ubude, nobunz- ima, nokuzala kwento. noba nezikali zob- ulungisa, namaty ebulungisa, ne-efa yob- ulungisa, nehini yobulungisa. ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu, onikhuphileyo ezweni laseyiputa. ize niyigcine imimiselo yam yonke, namasiko am onke, niwenze: ndin- guyehova.

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, yithi koonyana bakasirayeli: umntu ngomntu, koonyana bakasirayeli, nakubaphambukeli abaphambukele kwasirayeli, othe wayinika umoleki imbewu yakhe, wobulawa afe; abantu belizwe eli ize bamxulube ngamatye. ke mna ndiya kumchasa loo mntu, ndimnqamle, angabikho phakathi kwabantu bakowabo; ngokuba uyinike umoleki imbewu yakhe, ukuze ayenze inqambi ingcwele yam, alihlambele igama lam elingcwele. ukuba abantu belizwe elo bathe bawafihla ukuwafihla oku amehlo abo kuloo mntu, ekuyinikeni kwakhe umoleki imbewu yakhe, abambulala: mna ndomchasa loo mntu nemizalwane yakhe, ndimnqamle, nabo bonke abahenyuza ngokumlandela, behenyuzela ukumlandela umoleki, bangabikho phakathi kwabantu bakowabo. loo mphefumlo uthe wabheka kwabanemishologu, nakoosiyazi, uhenyuza ngokubalandela; ndowuchasa loo mphefumlo, ndiwunqamla, ungabikho phakathi kwabantu bakowawo. ize nizingcwalise nibe ngcwele, ngokuba ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. ize niyigcine imimiselo yam nyenze: ndinguyehova oningcwalisayo. umntu ngomntu, xa athe watshabhisa uyise nonina, wobulawa afe; utshabhise uyise nonina; amagazi akhe makabe phezu kwakhe. indoda esukuba ikrexeza umkamntu, ikrexeze umfazi womelwane wakhe, wobulawa afe umkrexezi lowo, kwanomkrexezikazi. indoda esukuba imlala umkayise, ityhile ubuze bukayise; mababulawe bafe bobabini, amagazi abo makabe phezu kwabo. indoda esukuba imlala umolokazana wayo, mababulawe bafe bobabini; bazingcolisile; amagazi abo makabe phezu kwabo. indoda esukuba iyilala indoda njengokuba kulalwa umfazi, abo benze amasikizi: mababulawa bafe bobabini; amagazi abo makabe phezu kwabo. indoda esukuba izeka inkazana nonina, ngamanyala lawo; mabatshiswe ngomlilo, kwayona nabo, kungabikho manyala phakathi kwenu. indoda esukuba ilala into ezitho zine, mayibulawe ife; naloo nto izitho zine niyibulale. inkazana esukuba isondela entweni ezitho zine, nokuba yiyiphi na, ukuba izekwe yiyo, mayibulawe inkazana leyo; naloo nto izitho zine mayibulawe ife; amagazi azo makabe phezu kwazo. indoda esukuba izeka udade wayo, intombi kayise, nokuba yintombi kanina, yabubona ubuze bakhe, wabubona yena ubuze bayo, benze ubugqirha; bonqanyulwa emehlweni oonyana babantu bakowabo; ityhile ubuze bodade wayo; yobuthwala ubugwenxa bayo. indoda esukuba imlala umfazi enomzi yabutyhila ubuze bakhe, yalenza laba ze ithende lakhe, naye walityhila ithende lamagazi

akhe: bonqanyulwa bobabini, bangabikho phakathi kwabantu bakowabo. ubuze bonyokokazi nobodada boyihlo uza ungabutyhili, ngokuba uyenza ibe ze inyama yakhe; bobuthwala ubugwenxa babo. indoda esukuba imlala umkayisekazi, yabutyhila ubuze boyisekazi: bosithwala isono sabo, bafe bengenamntwana. indoda esukuba izeka umfazi womntakayise, yinto engcolileyo leyo: ityhila ubuze bomntakayise; abayi kuba namntwana. ize niyigcine imimiselo yam yonke, namasiko am onke, niwenze, ukuze linganihlanzi ilizwe elo ndinisa kulo ukuba nihlale kulo. ize ningahambi emimiselweni yohlanga olo ndilugxothayo ebusweni benu; ngokuba bazenzile zonke ezo nto, ndakruquka ngabo. ndathi ke kuni, nina niya kulidla ilifa ilizwe labo; ndininikila mna ukuba libe lilifa kuni, ilizwe elibaleka amasi nobusi. ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu, onahluleyo kwezinye izizwe. ize niyahlule into ezitho zine ehlabulukileyo kweinqambi, nentaka eyinqambi kwehlambulukileyo, ningayenzi imiphefumlo yenu ibe nezothengentho ezitho zine, nangentaka, nangento yonka enambuzelayo emhlabeni, endinahluleyo nayo kuba iyingqambi. ize nibe ngcwele kum, ngokuba ndiyingcwele, mna yehova; ndanahlula kwezinye izizwe, ukuba nibe ngabam. indoda nenkazana xa bathe baneshologu, baba ngoosiyazi, mababulawe bafe. boxulutywa ngamatye, amagazi abo abe phezu kwabo.

21

wathi uyehova kumoses. yitsho kubabingeleli, oonyana baka-aron, ukuthi, ze kungabikho uzenza inqambi ngenxa yomfi phakathi kwabantu bakowabo. kungaba ngenxa yenyama yakhe ekufuphi kuya yodwa: unina noyisa, nonyana wakhe, nentombi, yakhe, nomzalwana wakhe. nodade wabo oseyintombi, leyo ikufuphi kuya, ingendanda, angazenza inqambi ngenxa yayo. engumninimzi nje, makangazenzi inqambi phakathi kwabantu bakowabo, ukuba azihlambele. ize bangenzi mpandla entlokweni yabo, bangaliguyi icala leendevu zabo, bangayicenti inyama yabo. mababe ngcwela kuthixo wabo, bangalihlambeli igama lothixo wabo; kuba besondeza ukudla kwasemlilweni kukayehova, ukudla kothixo wabo; mababe ngcwele. makangazeki mfazi ulihenyukazi, nohlanjelwayo; angazeki mfazi waliweyo yindoda yakhe; ngokuba ungcwela kuthixo wakhe. uze umngcwalise ke; kuba esondeza ukudla kothixo wakho; woba ngcwele kuwe, ngokuba ndingcwele, mna yehova uningcwalisayo. intombi yendoda engumbingeleli, xa ithe yazihlambela ngokuhenyuza, ihlambela uyise; yotshiswa ngomlilo. umbingeleli

omkhulu phakathi kwabazalwana bakhe, obegalelwe ioli yokuthambisa entloko, omiselweyo ukuze azambatha izambatho, makangaziyeke ziyakazele iinwele zakhe, angazikrazuli lingubo zakhe; angayi nakumntu ofileyo, angazenzi inqambi nangenxa kayise, nangenxa kanina. makangaphumi engcweleni, angayihlambeli ingcwele yothixo wakhe; ngokuba ukwahlula kweoli yokuthambisa yothixo wakhe kuphezu kwakhe: ndinguyehova. makazeke umfazi osebuntombini bakhe. umhlolokazi, nowaliweyo, nohlanjelweyo olihenyukazi, abo makangabazeki; wozeka intombi yodwa yasebantwini bakowabo, ibe ngumfazi; angayihlambeli imbewu yakhe phakathi kwabantu bakowabo; ngokuba ndinguyehova omngcwalisayo. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kuaron, uthi, indoda phakathi kwembewu yakho ezizukulwaneni zabo, esukuba inesiphako, mayingasondeli isondeze ukudla kothixo wayo. ze kungasondeli nanye indoda, xa sukuba inesiphako: indoda eyimfama, nesiqhwalu, nelinyaziweyo ebusweni, nesilima, nendoda eyaphuke unyawo, neyaphuke isandla; nenofundo, nengcungcuthekileyo, nenomlanga, nenokhwekhwe, nenesitshanguba, netyumke isende. ze kungasondeli nanye indoda enesiphako, yembewu ka-arón umbingeleli, isondeze ukudla kwasemlilweni kukayehova; inesiphako; mayingasondeli, isondeze ukudla kothixo wayo. ingakudla ukudla kothixo wayo kwezinto ezizingcwala kangcwele, kwanazingcwela. kodwa mayingezi emkhulaseni, ingasondeli nasesibingelelweni, ngokuba inesiphako; ukuze ingayihlambeli ingcwela yam; ngokuba ndinguyehova obangcwalisayo. wakuthetha ke oko umoses kuaron noonyana bakhe, noonyana bonke bakasirayeli.

22

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kuaron nakoonyana bakhe, bazahlule ezintweni ezingcwele zoonzana bakasirayeli, bangalihlambeli igama lam elingcwele ezintweni abazingcwalisayo kum: ndinguyehova. yithi kubo, ezizukulwaneni zenu, bonke abantu abangabembewu yenu, abasukuba besondela ezintweni ezingcwale, abazingcwalisayo oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova, benobunqambi babo, loo miphefumlo yonqanyulwa, ingabikho ebusweni bam: ndinguyehova. umntu ngomntu ongowembewu ka-arón, oneqhenqa, nobhobhozayo, makangazidli izinto ezingcwele, ade ahlambuluke. nalowo umchukumisayo wonke ubani oyinqambi ngofileyo, nendoda esukuba incolu; nomntu osukuba echukumisa yonke into enyakazelayo, eyinqambi kuya, nokuba ngumntu oyinqambi kuye

ebunqambini bakhe bonke: umphefumlo osukuba uyichukumisa into enjalo, woba yinqambi, uhlwise; lowo makangadli ezintweni ezingcwele. ke makawuhlambe umzimba wakhe emanzini; lakutshona ilanga, wothi ehlambulukile adle emveni koko ezintweni ezingcwele; ngokuba kukudla kwakhe. into ezifeleyo neqwengileyo makangayidli, azenze inqambi ngayo: ndinguyehova. ize basigcine isigxina sam, bangazithwalisi isono, bafe ngaso, ngokuba besihlambele sona: ndinguyehova obangcwalisayo. wonke ongengowakuni aze angadli nto ingcwele; olundwendwe lombingeleli, nomqeshwa, aze angadli nto ingcwele. umbingeleli xa athe wathenga umntu, waba yintongo yemali yakhe, makadle kuyo lowo, kwanozelwe endlwini yakhe; abo bodla ukudla kwakhe. intombi yombingeleli, xa ithe yendela kwindoda engeyeyakuni, yona mayingadli emrhumeni weento ezingcwele. intombi yombingeleli, xa ithe yangumhlolokazi, nokuba ithe yaliwa, ingazalanga, yabuyela endlwini kayise, yokudla ukudla kukayise njengasebutsheni bayo. wonke ongengowakuni makangadli kuko. umntu othe wayidla into engcwele ngokulahleka, makongeze isihlanu sayo kuyo, ayinike umbingeleli into engcwele. ize bangazihlambeli izinto ezingcwele zoonzana bakasirayeli, ezo bazirhumela uyehova, babathwalise ubugwenxa betyala ekudleni kwabo izinto zabo ezingcwele: ngokuba ndinguyehova obangcwalisayo. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kuaron nakoonyana bakhe, nakoonyana bonke bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, umntu ngomntu wendlu kasirayeli, nowakubaphambukeli abakwasirayeli, osukuba esondeza umsondezo wakhe ngokubhekisele kwizibhambathiso zabo zonke, nangokubhekisele kwimibingelelo yabo yonke yokuqhutya yintliziyo, asukuba ewusondeza kuyehova, ukuba ube lidini elinyukayo: wothi, ukuze unikholekise, ube liduna eligqibeleleyo lasezinkomeni, nokuba lelasezigusheni, nelasezibhokhweni. izinto zonke ezinesiphako ize ningazisondezi, ngokuba azisayi kunikholekisa. umntu, xa athe wasondeza umbingelelo woxolo kuyehova, ukuba ube ngowesibhambathiso esibalulekileyo, nokuba ube ngowokuqhutya yintliziyo, oziinkomo noyimpahla emfutshane: uze ube ngogqibeleleyo ukuze ukholeke, uze ungabi nasiphako nasiphi. eziziimfama, eziphukileyo, ezilinyaziweyo, ezinokhwekhwe, ezinesitshanguba, ize ningazisondezi ezo kuyehova, ninganikeli ngazo ukudla kwasemlilweni esibingelelweni kuyehova. inkomo negusha enendawo eyolukileyo, neshwabenyayo, ungayenza umbingelelo wokuqhutya yintliziyo; ke ayiye kukholekisa ukuba ingowesibhambathiso.

into emasende atyunyuziweyo, nakhandiweyo, naqhiwulweyo, nanqunyulweyo, ize ningayisondezi kuyehova. ezweni lenu ze ningenjenjalo. nasesandleni sowolunye uhlanga ize ningamkeli nisondeze ukudla kothixo wenu kwezo nto, nakuziphi; ngokuba ukonakala kwazo kukuzo, isiphako sikuzo; aziyi kunikholekisa. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, inkomo, negusha, nebhokhwe, xa ize ize wayo, yoba mihla isixhenxe phantsi konina. kuthabathela kusuku lwesibhozo nangasemva kwalo, iya kukholekisa, ibe ngumsondezo wasemlilweni kuyehova. inkomo, nokuba yigusha, ize ningayixheli ngamini-nye netakane layo. xa nithe nawubingelela umbingelelo wombulelo kuyehova, nowubingelela ukuba unikholekise. wodliwa kwangaloo mihla, ningashiyi nto kuwo kude kuse: ndinguyehova. ize niyigcine imithetho yam, niyenze: ndinguyehova. ize ningalilambeli igama lam elingcwele; ndongcwaliswa phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli: ndinguyehova oningcwalisayo, onikhuphileyo ezweni laseyiputa, ukuze ndibe nguthixo wenu: ndinguyehova.

23

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, amaxesha amisiweyo kayehova, eniya kuwavakalisa ukuba abe ziintlanganiso ezingcwele, ngawo la amaxesha am amisiweyo. wosebenza imihla emithandathu; ke umhla wesixhenxe uyisabatha kasabatha, yintlanganiso engcwele. ze ningenzi namnye umsebenzi ngawo: yisabatha kayehova emakhayeni enu onke. ngawo la amaxesha amisiweyo kayehova, iintlanganiso ezingcwele, eniya kuzivakalisa ngamaxesha azo amisiweyo ngenyanga yokuqala, ngolweshumi elinesine enyangeni leyo, lakutshona ilanga, yipasika kayehova. ngosuku lweshumi elinesihlanu enyangeni leyo ngumthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele kayehova; iintsuku ezisixhenxe nodla izonka ezingenagwele. ngosuku lokuqala noba nentlanganiso engcwele; ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. nosondeza ukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova iintsuku ezisixhenxe; ngosuku lwesixhenxe yintlanganiso engcwele; ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo: xa nithe nafika kulo ilizwe endininika lona, navuna isivuno salo, nozisa kumbengeleli isinde lokuqala lesivuno senu, alitshangatshangise isinde phambi koyehova; ukuze linikholekise, alitshangatshangise umbingeleli ngengomso emva kwesabatha; ize ninikele, ngomhla wokulitshangatshangisa kwenu isinde, imvana egqibeleleyo emnyaka mnye, ibe

lidini elinyukayo kuyehova; nomnikelo walo wokudla ube zizahlulo ezibini zesishumi se-efa zomgubo ocoliweyo, ogalelwe ioli. kukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova, livumba elithozamisayo; nomnikelo walo othululwayo wewayini woba sisahlulo sesine sehin. ize ningadli sonka, nakhweba, nangqolowa intsha, ide ibe yinkqu yayo loo mini, nizisa ngayo umsondezo kathixo wenu: ngummiselo ongunaaphakade ezizukulwaneni zenu, emakhayeni enu onke. ize nizibalele iisabatha ezisixhenxe ezigqibeleleyo, nithabathela kwingomso emva kwesabatha, ngomhla wokuzisa kwenu isinde lokutshangatshangisa, kude kube lingomso emva kwesabatha yesixhenxe; nobala imihla emashumi mahlanu, nisondeze umnikelo wokudla omtsha kuyehova. emakhayeni enu ize nirhole nizise izonka zokutshangatshangisa zibe zibini, zezahlulo ezibini zesishumi zomgubo ocoliweyo, zosiwe zinegwele, zibe ziintlahlela kuyehova. ndawonye nezonka ezo ize nisondeze iimvana ezigqibeleleyo ezisixhenxe, ezimnyaka mnye, nenkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, ibe nye, neenkunzi zezimvu zibe mbini, zibe lidini elinyukayo kuyehova, neminikelo yazo yokudla, neminikelo yazo ethululwayo; kukudla kwasemlilweni, kwevumba elithozamisayo kuyehova. ize ninikele inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono, neemvana ezimbini ezimnyaka mnye zibe ngumbingelelo woxolo. wozitshangatshangisa umbingeleli ezo zinto, ndawonye nezonka eziziintlahlela, zibe ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova, ndawonye neemvana ezimbini; zibe ngcwele kuyehova ngenxa yombingeleli. nize nimeme ngenkqu yayo loo mini, ukuba kubekho intlanganiso engcwele kuni; ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. ngummiselo ongunaaphakade emakhayeni enu onke ezizukulwaneni zenu. ekuvuneni kwenu isivuno selizwe lenu, uze ungaligqibi icala lentsimi yakho ekuvuneni kwakho, ungabubhiki ubhikico lwesivuno sakho; woshile olusizana nomphambukeli: ndinguyehova uthixo. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, ngenyanga yesixhenxe, ngolokuqala enyangeni leyo, noba nesabatha, isikhumbuzo sokumema ngesigodlo intlanganiso engcwele. ize ningenzi namnye umsebenzi wakukhonza; nosondeza ukudla kwasemlilweni kuyehova. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, kodwa ngolweshumi kule nyanga yesixhenxe, ngomhla wokucamagusha, yoba yintlanganiso engcwele kuni, niyithobe imiphefumlo yenu; nisondeze ukudla kwasemlilweni kukayehova. ize ningenzi namnye umsebenzi ngenkqu yayo loo mini, kuba ngumhla wokucamagusha, wokunicamagushela phambi koyehova

uthixo wenu. kuba wonke umphefumlo, osukuba ungazithobi ngenkqu yayo loo mini, wonqanyulwa, ungabikho ebantwini bakowawo. wonke umphefumlo, osukuba usenza namnye umsebenzi ngenkqu yayo loo mini, ndowutshabalalisa loo mphefumlo, ungabikho phakathi kwabantu bako wawo. ize ningenzi namnye umsebenzi. ngum-miselo ongunaphakade ezi zukulwaneni zenu, emakhayeni enu onke. yisabatha kasabatha kuni; noyithoba imiphefumlo yenu. ngolwe sithoba enyangeni leyo, ngokuhlwa, kuthabathele ekuhlweni kuse ekuhlweni, nophumla ngesabatha yenu. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, ngosuku lweshumi elinesihlanu kule nyanga yesixhenxe, ngumthendeleko weminquba iintsuku ezisixhenxe kuyehova. ngosuku lokuqala yintlanganisano engcwele; ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. iintsuku ezisixhenxe nosondeza ukudla kwasemilweni kuyehova; ngosoku lwesibhozo yoba yintlanganisano engcwele kuni, nisondeze ukudla kwasemilweni kuyehova. yingqungquthela; ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. ngawo lawo amaxesha amisiweyo kayehova, enowavakalisa abe ziintlanganisano ezingcwele, okusondeza ukudla kwasemilweni kuyehova: idini elinyakayo, nomnikelo wokudla, umbingelelo neminikelo ethululwayo, into yemini ngangemini yayo; ngaphandle kweesabatha zikayehova, nangaphandle kweminikelo yenu, nangaphandle kwezibhambathiso zenu zonke, nangaphandle kweminikelo yenu yonke yokuqhutywa yintliziyo, enimnikayo uyehova. kodwa ngosuku lweshumi elinesihlanu enyangeni yesixhenxe, ekuhlanganisani kwenu ungeniselo lwelizwe, ize nenze umthendeleko kayehova iintsuku ezisixhenxe; ngomhla wokuqala yisabatha, nangomhla wesibhozo yisabatha. ize nizithabathele ngomhla wokuqala amahlamvu emithi okuhombisa, amaqabi amasundu, namasebe emithi ethe shinyi, nangeculuba yaseylanjeni; nigcobe phambi koyehova uthixo wenu iintsuku ezisixhenxe. lo mthendeleko nowenzela uyehova iintsuku ezisixhenxe ngomnyaka. ngummiselo ongunaphakade ezizukulwaneni zenu: niwenze umthendeleko ngenyanga yesixhenxe. nohlala eminqubeni iintsuku ezisixhenxe; bonke abazalelwe kwasirayeli bohlala eminqubeni; ukuze zazi izizukulwana zenu, ukuba ndabahlalisa oonyana bakasirayeli eminqubeni, ekubakhupheni kwam ezweni laseyiputa: ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. umoses baxalela oonyana bakasirayeli amaxesha lawo amisiweyo kayehova.

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, bawisele umthetho oonyana bakasirayeli, bathabathe bazise kuwe ikhi eqaqambileyo yeminquma engqushiweyo yesikhanyiso, ukuba kumiswe isibane samaxesha onke. nganeno komkhusane wesingqino, ententeni yokuhlangana, wohlala ezicwangcisa uaron izibane phambi koyehova, kuthabathela ngokuhlwa kuzise ekuseni: ngummiselo ongunaphakade ezizukulwaneni zenu. wohlala ezicwangcisa izibane esiphathweni sezibane esicocekileyo phambi koyehova. uze uthabathe umgubo ocolliweyo, uwose ube yimiqhatthane elishumi elinamibini, umqhatthane omnye ube zizahlulo ezibini zesishumi. uze uyikroze ngemikrozo emibini, ibe mithandathu mkrozwani mnye, etafileni ecocekileyo ephambi koyehova; ubeke intlaka emhlophe eqaqambileyo phezu komkrozo ngamnye, ibe sisikhumbuzo sesonka, ukudla kwasemilweni kuyehova. wohlala eyicwangcisa phambi koyehova ngemihla yonke yesabatha, ivela koonyana bakasirayeli: ngumnqophiso ongunaphakade. yoba yekaron noonyana bakhe, bayidle endaweni engcwele; kuba yingcwele kangcwele kuye, ivela ekudleni kwasemilweni kuyehova: ngummiselo ongunaphakade. ke kaloku kwaphuma unyana womsirayelikazi phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli; waye engunyana womyiputa. lo nyana womsirayelikazi nomfo wakwasirayeli bantlalana eminqubeni, unyana womsirayelikazi lowo walithuka igama, watshabhiswa. bamzisa kumoses (igama lonina lalingushelomiti, intombi kadibiri, wesizwe sakwadan). bamfaka elugcinweni, bade babahlulele loo nto ngokomlomo kayehova. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, mkhupheni lowo utshabhisileyo, abe ngaphandle kweminquba; bonke abo bamvileyo bacinezele ngezandla zabo entlokweni yakhe, limxulube ngamatye lonke ibandla. uze uthe the koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, umntu ngomntu, xa athe wamtshabhiswa uthixo wakhe, wosithwala isono sakhe. olithukayo igama likayehova makabulawe afe. lonke ibandla lomxuluba okunene ngamatye, kwanomphambukeli, kwanozalelwe ekhaya; ekulithukeni kwakhe igama makabulawe. umntu othe wabetha umntu wafa, nokuba nguwuphi, makabulawe afe. obethe inkomo yafa, woyimisela; umphefumlo ngomphefumlo. umntu xa athe wamlimaza ummelwane wakhe, njengoko enze ngako, makwenziwe ngako kuye: ukwaphulwa ngokwaphulwa, iliso ngeliso, izinyo ngezinyo. njengoko amlimazileyo umntu, makwenziwe ngoko kuye. obethe inkomo yafa, woyimisela; ke obethe umntu wafa makabulawe. masibe sinye isigwebo senu kumphambukeli nakoza lelele ekhaya; ngokuba ndinguyehova

uthixo wenu. wathetha umoses koonyana bakasirayeli; bamkhuphela phandle kwem-inquba lowo utshabhisileyo, bamxuluba ngamatye. benza oonyana bakasirayeli njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses.

25

wathetha uyehova kumoses entabeni yasesinayi, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, xa nithe nafika kulo ilizwe endininika lona, ilizwe elo ke lophumla isabatha kuyehova. woyihlwayela iminyaka emithandathu intsimi yakho, usithene isidiliya sakho iminyaka emithandathu, uhlenganise ungeniselo lwaso; ke umnyaka wesixhenxe woba yisabatha yesabatha kulo ilizwe, isabatha kuyehova. uze ungayihlwayeli intsimi yakho, ungasitheni isidiliya sakho; ngawuvuni ummlela wokuvuna kwakho, neediliya zesidiliya sakho esingathenwanga uze ungazisiki. woba ngumnyaka wesabatha kulo ilizwe. isabatha yalo ilizwe yoba kukudla kuni, kuwe nakwisicaka sakho, nakwisicakakazi sakho, nakumqesha wakho, nakolundwendwe kuwe, nakophambukele kuwe, nakwiinkomo zakho, nakwiinyamakazi ezisezweni lakho; lonke ungeniselo lwalo loba kukudla. uze uzibalele iisabatha ezisixhenxe zeminyaka, iminyaka esixhenxe ibe zizihlandlo ezisixhenxe, ize imihla yeesabatha ezisixhenxe zeminyaka ibe yiminyaka emashumi mane aneminyaka esithoba kuwe; usihambise isigodlo sokumema ngenyanga yesixhenxe, ngolweshumi enyangeeni leyo; ngomhla wokucamagusha nosihambisa isigodlo ezweni lenu lonke; umnyaka niwungcwalise, umnyaka wamashumi omahlanu, nivakalise inkululeko ezweni kubemi balo bonke. woba ngowentloka kuni, nibuvele elowo emizalwaneni yakhe. umnyaka woba ngowentloka kuni, umnyaka wamashumi omahlanu, ukuba ningahlwayeli, ningawuvuni ummlela, ningasisiki isidiliya esingathenwanga. ngokuba le ntloka yoba ngcwele kuni; noludla luvela entsimini ungeniselo lwayo. ngalo mnyaka wentloka nobuyela elowo elifeni lakhe. xa nithe nathengisa ngento ethengisayo kummelwane wenu, naxa uthe wathenga esandleni sommelwane wakho, musani ukubandezelana. wothenga wena kummelwane wakho ngokwenani leminyaka emva komnyaka wentloka; wothengisa yena kuwe ngokwenani leminyaka yongenisele. ngokobuninzi beminyaka wolandisa ixabiso layo, nangokobuncinane beminyaka wolincipha ixabiso layo; ngokuba ethengisa kuwe ngenani longeniselo. ize ningabandezelani; uze umoyike uthixo wakho, ngokuba ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. ize niyenze imimiselo yam, niwagcine amasiko am,

niwenze. nohlala kulo ilizwe nikholosile; ilizwe livelise iziqhamo zalo, nidle nihluthi, nihlale nikholosile kulo. xa nithe, sodla ntoni na ngomnyaka wesixhenxe? nanku singahlwayeli, singahlanganisi lungeniselo lwethu: ndoyiwisela umthetho intsikelelo yam ibe kuni ngomnyaka wesithandathu, iluvlise ungeniselo lweminyaka emithathu. nohlwayela ngomnyaka wesibhozo, nidle amahasa kude kube ngumnyaka wesithoba; nodla amahasa lude lufike ungeniselo lwawo. ilizwe ze kungathengiswa ngalo, libhange, kuba ilizwe lelam; ngokuba ningabaphambukeli neendwendwe kum; ezweni ke lonke lelifa lenu, ilizwe nolirholela intlawulelo. xa athe umzalwana wakho wanzonza, wathengisa ngento yelifa lakhe, makeze owalmana naye ofanele ukumkhulula, ayikhulule ngokuyihlawulela loo nto wathengisa ngayo umzalwana wakhe. umntu xa angenabani wokumkhulula, sibe sinokufikelela isandla sakhe sifumane okulingene ukuzikhululela ngentlawulelo: wobala iminyaka yokuthengisa kwakhe, abuyisele okugqithiseleyo kuloo mntu wathengisa kuye, abuye elifeni lakhe. ukuba isandla sakhe asinakufumana okulingene ukubuyisela kuye loo nto wathengisa ngayo, yohlala esandleni salowo uyithengileyo, kude kube ngumnyaka wentloka. yophuma ngowentloka, abuye elifeni lakhe. umntu xa athe wathengisa ngendlu yokuhlala, isemzini onodonga, yoba nokukhululwa ngentlawulelo ude uphele umnyaka wokuthengiswa kwayo; yoba ziintsuku ezithile isenokukhululwa ngentlawulelo. ukuba ithe ayakhululwa ngentlawulelo, wada wazaliseka waphela umnyaka, yoqiniselwa kuphele indlu esemzini onodonga, kulowo wayithengayo ezizukulwaneni zakhe; ayi kuphuma ngomnyaka wentloka. ke izindlu zemizana, engabiyelwe ngeendonga, zobalelwa ekuthini ngamasimi alo ilizwe: zoba nokukhululwa ngentlawulelo zona, ziphume ngomnyaka wentloka. ke imizi yabalevi, izindlu zemizi yelifa labo, zoba nokukhululwa ngentlawulelo nanini kubalevi. ethe yathengwa kubalevi, indlu ekuthengiswe ngayo emzini welifa lakhe, yophuma ngomnyaka wentloka; ngokuba izindlu zemizi yabalevi zililifa labo phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli. ilizwe ledlelo lemizi yabo makungathengiswa ngalo, ngokuba lilifa elingunaphakade kubo. xa athe umzalwana wakho wanzonza, isandla sakhe solukela kuwe, somomeleza, aphile nawe engumphambukeli, elundwendwe kuwe. musa ukuthabatha nzala kuye, nalwando lwemboleko; uze woyike uthixo wakho, aphile umzalwana wakho kuwe. imali yakho uze ungamniki ngenxa yenzala, ungamniki ukudla kwakho ngenxa yol-

wando lwemboleko: ndinguyehova uthixo wenu, onikhuphileyo ezweni laseyiputa, ukuze ndinike ilizwe lakwakanan, ndibe nguthixo kuni. xa athe umzalwana wakho wanzonza ekuwe, wazithengisa kuwe, uze ungamkhonzisi ngokukhonza kwekhoboka. woba njengomqeshwa, njengolundwendwe kuwe; wokukhonza kude kube ngumnyaka wentlokoma; aphume kuwe enabantwana bakhe, abuyele emizalwaneni yakhe, abuyele elifeni likayise; ngokuba ngabakhonzi bam abo, endibakhuphileyo ezweni laseyiputa. makungathengiswa ngabo ngokuthengiswa kwekhoboka. uze ungamphathi ngokutyumzayo; uze woyike uthixo wakho. ikhoboka lakho nekhobokazana lakho, la akuwe, oba ngabasezintlangeni ezinqongileyo; nothenga kuzo ikhoboka nekhobokazana. kanjalo koonyana babazi-indwendwe kuni, abaphambukele kuni, nothenga kubo, nasemizalwaneni yabo ekuni, abayizalele ezweni lenu; babe lilifa kuni. nobenza babe lilifa koonyana benu emva kwenu, ukuba babathabathe babe lilifa, nibakhonzise ngonaphakade. ke bona abazalwana benu, oonyana bakasirayeli, mabangaphathani ngokutyumzayo. xa sithe isandla somphambukeli nolundwendwe kuwe satyeba ekuwe, umzalwana wakho wanzonza ekuye, wazithengisa kumphambukeli olundwendwe kuwe, nakumlibo womzalwana womphambukeli: woba nokukhululwa ngentlawulelo emva kokuzithengisa kwakhe. omnye kubazalwana bakhe womkhulula ngentlawulelo; nokuba nguyisekazi, nokuba ngunyana kayisekazi, womkhulula ngentlawulelo; nokuba ngowenyama yenyama yakhe emizalwaneni yakhe, womkhulula ngentlawulelo; nokuba isandla sakhe sithe satyeba, wozikhulula ngokwakhe ngentlawulelo. wobalelana nowamthengayo, athabathele emnyakeni wokuthengiswa kwakhe kuye, ase emnyakeni wentlokoma, ithi imali yokuthengiswa kwakhe ime ngokwenani leminyaka abekuye, ngokwemihla yomqeshwa. ukuba isemininzi iminyaka, woyibuyisa kwimali yokuthengwa kwakhe, ibe ngangayo intlawulelo yokukhululwa kwakhe. ukuba kuthe kwasala iminyaka embalwa, ukuze kube ngumnyaka wentlokoma, wobala ngokweminyaka yakhe, abuyise intlawulelo yokukhululwa kwakhe. woba njengomqeshwa umnyaka ngomnyaka kuye; aze angamphathi ngokutyumzayo emehlweni akho. ukuba uthe, akakhululwa ngentlawulelo ngabo abo, wophuma ngomnyaka wentlokoma, yena enabantwana bakhe. ngokuba kum oonyana bakasirayeli ngabakhonzi; bangabakhonzi bam endibakhuphileyo ezweni laseyiputa. ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu.

ize ningazenzeli izinto ezingeni, nomfanekiso oqingqiweyo, ningaziphakamiseli isimiso samatye, ningagxumeke ilitye elingumfanekiso ezweni lenu, ukuba niqubude kulo; ngokuba ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu. ize nizigcine isisabatha zam, niyoyike ingcwele yam: ndinguyehova. ukuba nithe nahamba emimiseleni yam, nayigcina imithetho yam, nayenza, ndoninika iziphango zenu ngexesha lazo; ilizwe lininike indyebo yalo, nemithi yentsimi ivelise iziqhamo zayo; nento eniyibhulileyo ifikele ekuvunweni kweediliya, ukuvunwa kweediliya kufikelele ekuhlwayeleni, nidle isonka senu, nihluthe, nihlale ezweni lenu nikhoholise. ndoninika uxolo ezweni elo, nilale; kungabikho bani unigubhisayo, ndilise irhamncwa ezweni elo, ikrele lingahambi ezweni lenu; nizisukele iintshaba zenu, zeyele ekreleni phambi kwenu. nibahlanu, nosukela ikhulu; nilikhulu, nosukela amawaka alishumi, zeyele ekreleni iintshaba zenu phambi kwenu. ndonibeka, ndiniqhamise, ndinandise, ndiwumise umnqophiso wam nani, nidle amahasa, nikhuphe amahasa endaweni yokudla okutsha; ndiwumise umnquba wam phakathi kwenu, ningadimallelwa ngumphefumlo wam. ndohamba phakathi kwenu, ndibe nguthixo wenu, nina nibe ngabantu bam. ndinguyehova uthixo wenu, onikhuphileyo ezweni laseyiputa, ukuba ningabi ngamakhoboka awo; ndazaphula iidyokhwe zenu, ndanihambisa nathi nkqo. ukuba nithe anandiphulaphula, anayenza le mithetho yonke; ukuba nithe nayicekisa imimiselo yam; ukuba uthe umphefumlo wenu wadimala ngamasiko am, ukuze ningayenzi imithetho yam yonke, nesuka nawaphula umnqophiso wam: nam ndiya kwenza oku kuni: ndiya kunivelela ngento ekhwankqisayo, ngesifo sephepha, nangesina ephelisa amehlo, eyethisa umphefumlo; nifumane nihlwayele imbewu yenu, idliwe ziintshaba zenu. ndonichasa nina, ukuze nibethwe phambi kweentshaba zenu, baninyathale abanithiyayo, nisabe kungekho unisukelayo. ukuba nithe anandiphulaphula noko kungako, ndokongeza ukunithethisa kasixhenxe ngenxa yezono zenu. ndolaphula iqhayiya lamandla enu; izulu lenu ndilenze libe njengesinyithi, ilizwe lenu libe njengobhedu; agqitywe ngelize amandla enu, ilizwe lenu lingayivelisi indyebo yalo, nemithi yelizwe ingazivelisi iziqhamo zayo. ukuba nithe nahamba ngokundichasa, anavuma ukundiphulaphula, ndosongeza kuni isibetho kasixhenxe ngokwezono zenu; ndinithumele amaramncwa, awonihlutha abantwana benu, aqwenge neenkomo zenu, anenze nibe mbalwa, neendlela zenu zingahanjwa. ukuba nithe anavuma uku-

thethiswa ndim noko kungako, nahamba ngokundichasa, nam ndohamba ngokunichasa, nam ndinibethe kasixhenxe ngenxa yezono zenu. ndonizisela ikrele eliyiphindezelayo impindezelo yomnqophiso. nokuba nihlanganisene emizini yenu, ndothuma indiyikitya yokufa phakathi kwenu, ninikelwe esandleni sotshaba. ekuwaphuleni kwam umsimelelo osisonka senu, abafazi abalishumi bososela zikweni-nye isonka senu, basibuyise isonka senu besilinganisile, nidle ningahluthi. ukuba nithe anandiphulaphula noko kungako, nahamba ngokundichasa, ndohamba ngokunichasa ngokushushu, ndinithethise nam kasixhenxe ngenxa yezono zenu; nidle inyama yoonzana benu, nidle nenyama yeentombi zenu. ndozitshabalalisa iziganga zenu, ndizigawule iintsika zenu zelanga, ndiziphose izidumbu zenu phezu kwezidumbu zezigodo ezizizithixo zenu; umphefumlo wam udimale nini. imizi yenu ndoyenza amanxwama, ndizenze kube senkangala iingcwele zenu, ndingalivi ivumba lenu lokuthozamisa; ilizwe ndilenze mna kube senkangala, iintshaba zenu ezimiyi kulo zimangaliswe lilo. ndonichithachitha phakathi kweentlanga, ndirhole ikrele lam emva kwenu, ilizwe lenu kube senkangala, imizi yenu ibe ngamanxwama. liya kwandula ukwaneliswa zisabatha zalo ilizwe, yonke imihla ekusenkangala ngayo, nina ke nisezweni leentshaba zenu. liya kwandula ukuphumla ilizwe, laneliswe zisabatha zalo. yonke imihla ekusenkangala ngayo lohumla; oko lingakuphumlanga ngeesabatha zenu ekulihlaleneni kwenu. abaseleyo kuni, ndongenisa inyungu ezintliziweni zabo emazweni eentshaba zabo; bagxothwe kukurhashaza kwegqabi eliphetshethwayo, basabe ngathi basaba ikrele, bawe kungekho ubasukelayo; bakhubeke omnye komnye njengaphambi kwekrele, kungekho ubasukelayo. anisayi kuba nakumisa phambi kweentshaba zenu. nobhubha phakathi kweentlanga, ilizwe leentshaba zenu linidle. abaseleyo kuni bongcungcutheka ebugwenxeni babo emazweni eentshaba zenu, nasebugwenxeni booyise, bangcungcutheke benabo. ukuba ke bathe babuvuma ubugwenxa babo nobugwenxa booyise ngenxa yokumeneza kwabo, abameneze ngako kum, nangenxa yokuhamba ngokundichasa, endathi nam ndahamba ngokubachasa, ndabasa ezweni leentshaba zabokanye ukuba zithe zathobeka iintliziyo zabo ezingalukanga; ukuba bathe bandula ukwaneliswa bubugwenxa babo: ndowukhumbula umnqophiso wam noyakobi, kwanomnqophiso wam noisake, kwanomnqophiso wam noabraham; nelizwe ndilikhumbule. nelizwe liya kushiya ngabo laneliswe zisabatha zalo, xa kuthe kwasenkangala, ababakho kulo;

baneliswe bona bubugwenxa babo ngenxa enokuba bawacekisaayo amasiko am, nomphfumlo wabo wadimala yimimiselo yam. kanti ke noko kude kwanjalo, baba sezweni leentshaba zabo, andibacekisele; andidimele ngabo ukuba ndibagqibe, ndaphule umnqophiso wam nabo; kuba ndinguyehova, uthixo wabo. ndonikhumbulela umnqophiso wam namanyange endiwakhuphe ezweni laseyiputa phambi kweentlanga, ukuba ndibe nguthixo kubo; ndinguyehova. yiyo leyo imimiselo, namasiko, nemiyalelo, awayenzayo uyehova phakathi kwakhe noonzana bakasirayeli, entabeni yasesinayi, ngesandla sikamoses.

27

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, xa athe umntu wenza isibhambathiso esibalulekileyo, imiphfumlo yoba yekayehova ngokulinganisela kwakho. ke, ukulinganisela kwakho, oyindoda makuthabathele kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, kuse kominyaka imashumi mathandathu ezelwe: ukulinganisela kwakho makube ziishekele zesilivere ezimashumi mahlanu zengcwele. ke ukuba yinkazana, ukulinganisela kwakho makube ziishekele ezimashumi mathathu. ukuba kuthabathele kumntwana omnyaka mihlanu, kwesa kumntwana omnyaka imashumi mabini, ukulinganisela kwakho oyindoda makube ziishekele ezimashumi mabini; oyinkazana, makube ziishekele ezishumi-nye. ukuba kuthabathele kumntwana onyanga-nye, kwesa kumntwana omnyaka mihlanu, ukulinganisela kwakho oyindoda makube ziishekele zesilivere ezintlanu; ukulinganisela kwakho oyinkazana makube ziishekele zesilivere ezintathu. ukuba kuthabathele kominyaka imashumi mathandathu ezelwe kwenyusa, ukuba uyindoda, ukulinganisela kwakho makube ziishekele ezilishumi elinesihlanu; oyinkazana, makube ziishekele ezishumi-nye. ke ukuba uthe wanzonza kunokulinganisela kwakho, makamiswe phambi kombingeleli, umbingeleli amlinganisele; ngento esinokuyifumana isandla salowo ubhambathisileyo, umbingeleli amlinganisele. ukuba yinkomo leyo, kusondezwa yona ukuba ibe ngumsondezo kuyehova, yonke into enjalo enikelwa kuyehova mayibe ngcwele. ize ingaguqulwa, ize inganawwa, elungileyo ngembi, embi ngelungileyo; ukuba uthe wanana ukwanana oku inkomo ngenkomo, mayibe ngcwele yona, kwanaleyo kwananwe ngayo. ke ukuba yinto ezitho zine eyinqambi, nokuba yiyiphi, ekungasondeza msondezo wayo kuyehova, into leyo izitho zine mayimiswe phambi kombingeleli, umbingeleli ayilinganisele, abethe phakathi kwelungileyo

nembi; yoba njengokulinganisela kwakho, wena mbingeleli. ukuba uthe wayikhulula okunene ngentlawulelo, makongeze isahlulo sesihlanu sayo kuko oko kulinganisela kwakho. xa athe umntu wayingcwalisa indlu yakhe ukuba ibe ngcwele kuyehova, umbingeleli makayilinganisele, abethe phakathi kwelungileyo nembi njengoko umbingeleli ayilinganiseleyo, yiqiniseka ngokunjalo. ukuba lowo wayingcwalisayo uthe wayikhulula ngentlawulelo indlu yakhe, makongeze isahlulo sesihlanu sesilivere yokulinganisela kwakho kuko oko, ibe yeyakhe. ukuba umntu uthe wangcwalisa kuyehova inxalenye yentsimi yelifa lakhe, ukulinganisela kwakho makube ngokwembewu yayo, ihomere yembewu yerhasi ngeeshekele zesilivere ezimashumi mahlanu. ukuba uthe wayingcwalisa intsimi yakhe, ethabathe emnyakeni wentlokoma, mayiqiniseke ngokulinganisela kwakho. ukuba uthe wayingcwalisa intsimi yakhe emva kowentlokoma, umbingeleli makambalele imali ngokweminyaka esaseleyo, kuse emnyakeni wentlokoma, iphungulwe kweyokulinganisela kwakho. ukuba lowo wayingcwalisayo uthe wayikhulula okunene ngentlawulelo intsimi, makongeze isahlulo sesihlanu semali yokulinganisela kwakho kuko oko, iqiniseke kuye. ukuba uthe akayikhulula ngentlawulelo intsimi, nokuba uthe wathengisa ngentsimi leyo komnye umntu, mayingabi sakhululwa ngentlawulelo. loo ntsimi yoba ngcwele kuyehova, eku-phumeni kwayo kuloo mntu ngomnyaka wentlokoma, njengentsimi eyahlulelwe ukuba ibe lilifa lombingeleli. ukuba uthe wangcwaliswa kuyehova intsimi yentengo yakhe, ingentsimi yelifa lakhe, umbingeleli makambalele inani lokulinganisela kwakho, kuse emnyakeni wentlokoma, anike ukulinganisela kwakho ngaloo mhla, kube njengento engcwele kuyehova. ngomnyaka wentlokoma intsimi mayibuyele kulowo yathengwa kuye, kulowo belilelakhe ilifa lomhlaba. konke ukulinganisela kwakho makube ngeshekele yengcwele; ishekele yoba ziigera ezimashumi mabini. ngamazibulo odwa ezintweni ezizitho zine, azityulelwa kuyehova, angayi kungcwaliswa mntu, nokuba yinkomo, nokuba yimvu; ngakayehova. ukuba ngawezinto ezizitho zine eziziinqambi, makamiselwe ngokulinganisela kwakho, kongezwe isahlulo sesihlanu sayo kuko oko; ke ukuba athe akakhululwa ngentlawulelo, makuthengiswe ngawo ngokulinganisela kwakho. kodwa yonke into esingelwe phantsi, asukuba umntu eyisingela kuyehova entweni yonke anayo, nokuba ngumntu, nokuba yinto ezizitho zine, nokuba yintsimi yelifa lakhe, makungathengiswa ngayo, mayingakhululwa nangentlawulelo. yonke into esingelwe

phantsi yingcwele kangcwele kuyehova. yonke into esingelwe phantsi ethe yasingelwa phantsi ingumntu, mayingakhululwa nangokumiselwa; mayibulawe ife. sonke isishumi somhlaba, sembewu yomhlaba, seziqhamo zomthi, sesikayehova; singcwele kuyehova. ukuba uthe umntu wasikhulula okunene ngentlawulelo isishumi sakhe, makongeze kuso isahlulo sesihlanu saso. sonke isishumi seenkomo, nasempahleni emfutshane, yonke into ethubeleza phantsi kwentonga, eyeshumi mayibe ngcwele kuyehova. makangagocagoci phakathi kwelungileyo nembi, angayanani; ukuba uthe wayanana ukuyanana oku, mayibe ngcwele yona, naleyo kwananwe ngayo mayingakhululwa ngentlawulelo. yiyo leyo imithetho uyehova wayiwisela umoses ngenxa yoonnyana bakasirayeli, entabeni yasesinayi.

wathetha uyehova kumoses entlango yasesinayi, ententeni yokuhlangana, ngokokuqala usuku lwenyanga yesibini, ngomnyaka wesibini wokuphuma kwabo ezweni laseyiputa, esithi, thabathani inani lebandla lonke loonyana bakasirayeli, ngokwemizalwane yabo ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama yonke into eyindoda, ngokwentloko yayo. nothabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe ninyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi kwasirayeli; nibabale emlileni ngokwemikhosi yabo, wena noaron; kubekho nani indoda esizweni ngasinye, indoda eyintloko yendlu kayise. ngawo la amagama amadoda aya kuma nani: kwarubhen: uelitsure unyana kashediyure; kwasi-mon: ushelumiyeli unyana katurishadayi; kwayuda: unashon unyana ka-aminadabhi; kwaisakare: unathaniyeli unyana katsuhare; kwazebhulon: ueliyabhi unyana kahelon; koonyana bakayosefu: kwaefrayim: uelishama unyana ka-amihudi; kwamanase: ugamaliyeli unyana kapedatsure; kwabhenjamin: uabhdan unyana kagidiyoni; kwadan: uahiyezer unyana ka-amishadayi; kwa-ashere: upagiyeli unyana kaokran; kwagadi: ueliyasafu unyana kadehuweli; kwanafetali: uahira unyana kaenan. ngabo abo babizwe libandla, abazizikhulu zezizwe zooyise, abaziintloko zamawaka akwasirayeli bona. oomoses noaron bawathabatha loo madoda ahleliweyo ngamagama. balibizela ndawonye lonke ibandla ngolokuqala usuku lwenyanga yesibini, ukuba baxele ukuzalwa kwabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, ngokwentloko zabo. njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses, wababala entlango yasesinayi. koonyana bakarubhen, owamazibulo kasirayeli, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, ngokwentloko zabo, yonke into eyindoda ethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, inyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: abalwayo kubo besizwe sakwarubhen, baba ngamashumi amane anamathandathu amawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. koonyana bakasimon, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ababalwa kubo ngenani lamagama, ngokwentloko zabo, yonke into eyindoda ethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, inyuse, bonke baphuma umkhosi; ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwasimon, baba ngamashumi amahlanu anesithoba amawaka, anamakhulu mathathu. koonyana bakagadi, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama,

bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwagadi, baba ngamashumi amane anamahlanu amawaka, anamakhulu mathandathu, anamanci mahlanu. koonyana bakayuda, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwayuda, baba ngamashumi asixhenxe anamane amawaka, anamakhulu mathandathu. koonyana bakaisakare, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwaisakare, baba ngamashumi amahlanu anamane amawaka, anamakhulu mane. koonyana bakazebhulon, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwazebhulon, baba ngamashumi amahlanu anesixhenxe amawaka, anamakhulu mane. koonyana bakayosefu: koonyana bakaefrayim: inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwaefrayim, baba ngamashumi amane amawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. koonyana bakamanase, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwamanase, baba ngamashumi amathathu anamabini amawaka, anamakhulu mabini. koonyana bakabhenjamin, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwabenjamin, baba ngamashumi amathathu anamahlanu amawaka, anamakhulu mane. koonyana bakadan, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwadan, baba ngamashumi amathandathu anamabini amawaka, anamakhulu asixhenxe. koonyana baka-ashere, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke baphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwa-ashere, baba

ngamashumi amane analinye amawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. koonyana bakanafetali, inzala yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngenani lamagama, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi: ababalwayo kubo besizwe sakwanafetali, baba ngamashumi amahlanu anamathathu amawaka, anamakhulu mane. ngabo abo babalwayo, babalwayo ngumoses, noaron, nezikhulu zakwasirayeli ezilishumi elinazibini, iyileyo indoda ibalelwa indlu kayise. bonke ababalwayo boonyana bakasirayeli ngokwezindlu zooyise, bathabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, bonke abaphuma umkhosi kwasirayeli: bonke ababalwayo baba ngamakhulu amathandathu amawaka, anamawaka mathathu, anamakhulu mahlanu, anamanci mahlanu. ke bona abalevi, ngokwesizwe sezindlu zooyise, ababalelwanga phakathi kwabo. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, kodwa sona isizwe sakwalevi uze ungasibali; ungalithabathi inani laso phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli. wena ke abalevi uze ubenze bavelele umnquba wesingqino nempahla yawo yonke, nento yonke ekuwo, bawuthwale umnquba nempahla yawo yonke, balungiselele kuwo, bamise iintente zabo ngeenxa zonke emnqubeni. ekundulukeni komnquba wowiswa ngabalevi; ekumisweni komnquba wophakanyiswa ngabalevi; owasemzini osondelayo kuwo makbulawe. oonyana bakasirayeli bomisa elowo intente yakhe eminqubeni yakowabo, elowo ebhanileni yakowabo, ngokwemikhosi yabo. abalevi bona bozimisa ezabo ngeenxa zonke emnqubeni wesingqino, ukuze kungezi burhalarhume phezu kwebandla loonyana bakasirayeli, basigcine abalevi isigxina somnquba wesingqino. benza ke oonyana bakasirayeli; njengako konke uyehova abemwisele umthetho umoses, benjenjalo.

2

wathetha uyehova kumoses nakaron, esithi, elowo koonyana bakasirayeli woyimisa intente yakhe ngakwibhanile yakowabo, eziqondisweni zezindlu zooyise, bamise malunga nentente yokuhlangana ngeenxa zonke. abomisa phambili ngasempumalanga boba ngabebhanile yakwayuda ngokwemikhosi yabo; inkulu yoonnyana bakayuda ngunashon, unyana ka-aminadabhi; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi osixhenxe anesine amawaka, anamakhulu mathandathu. abomisa ngakuye yoba sisizwe sakwaisakare; inkulu yoonnyana bakaisakare ngunathanyeli, unyana katsuhare; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omahlanu anamane amawaka, anamakhulu mane.

ize kulandele isizwe sakwazebhulon; inkulu yoonnyana bakazebhulon ngueliyabhi, unyana kahelon; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omahlanu anesixhenxe amawaka, anamakhulumane. bonke ke ababalelwa eminqubeni yakwayuda likhulu lamawaka, anamanci osibhozo amawaka, anesithandathu samawaka, anamakhulu mane, ngokwemikhosi yabo. bonduluka kuqala bona. ibhanile yeminquba yakwarubhen yoba ngasezantsi ngokwemikhosi yabo; inkulu yoonnyana bakarubhen nguelit-sure, unyana kashedeyure; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kuye, ngamashumi omane anesithandathu samawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. abomisa ngakuye yoba sisizwe sakwasimon; inkulu yoonnyana bakasimon ngushelumiyele, unyana katsurishadayi; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omahlanu anesithoba amawaka, anamakhulu mathathu. ize kulandele isizwe sakwagadi; inkulu yoonnyana bakagadi ngueliyasafu, unyana karehuweli; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omane anesihlanu amawaka, anamakhulu mathandathu, anamanci mahlanu. bonke ke ababalelwa eminqubeni yakwarubhen likhulu lamawaka, elinamanci mahlanu amawaka, anawakanye, linamakhulu mane, anamanci mahlanu, ngokwemikhosi yabo. bonduluka beyeyesibini. yoncotulwa intente yokuhlangana, ineminquba yabalevi phakathi kweminye iminquba; njengoko bamisa ngako, bonduluka ngako, elowo endaweni yakhe ngokwebhanile yakowabo. ibhanile yeminquba yakwaefrayim yoba ngasentshonalanga, ngokwemikhosi yabo; inkulu yoonnyana bakwaefrayim nguelishama, unyana ka-amihude; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omane amawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. ngakuye ibe sisizwe sakwamanase; inkulu yoonnyana bakamanase ngugamaliyele, unyana kapedatsure; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omathathu anesibini amawaka, anamakhulu mabini. kuze kulandele isizwe sakwabhenjamin; inkulu yoonnyana bakabhenjamin nguabhidan, unyana kagidiyoni; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omathathu anesihlanu amawaka, anamakhulu mane. bonke ke ababalelwa eminqubeni yakwaefrayim likhulu lamawaka, anesibhozo samawaka anakhulu-nye, ngokwemikhosi yabo. bonduluka beyeyesithathu. ibhanile yeminquba yakwadan yoba ngasentla, ngokwemikhosi yabo; inkulu yoonnyana bakadan nguahiezeze, unyana ka-amishadayi; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omathandathu anesibini amawaka, anamakhulu asixhenxe. abomisa ngakuye yoba sisizwe sakwa-ashere, inkulu yoonnyana baka-ashere ngupagiyeli, unyana

kaokran; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omane amawaka, anawaka-nye, linamakhulu mahlanu. ize kulandele isizwe sakwanafetali; inkulu yoonyana bakanafetali nguahira, unyana kaenan; umkhosi wakhe, abo babalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omahlanu anesithathu samawaka, anamakhulu mane. bonke ke ababalelwa eminqubeni yakwadan likhulu lamawaka, anamanci omahlanu anesixhenxe samawaka, anamakhulu mathandathu. bonduluka bengabokugqibela, ngokweebhanile zabo. ngabo ke abo babalwayo koonyana bakasirayeli, ngokwezindlu zooyise; bonke ababalelwa eminqubeni ngokwemikhosi yabo ngamakhulu omathandathu amawaka, anesithathu samawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu, anamanci mahlanu. ke abalevi ababalelwanga phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. benza ke oonyana bakasirayeli; njengako konke uyehova abemwisele umthetho umoses, benjenjalo ukumisa iintente ngokweebhanile zakowabo; benjenjalo ukunduluka, elowo ngokomzalwane wakhe, ngokwezindlu zooyise.

3

yiyo le inzala ka-aron nomoses, mini uyehova wathethayo nomoses entabeni yasesinayi. ngawo la amagama oonyana baka-aron: owamazibulo ngunadabhi, noabhihu, uelazare, noitamare. ngawo lawo amagama oonyana baka-aron, ababingeleli abathanjiswayo, bamiselwa ukuba babe ngababingeleli. bafa onadabhi noabhihu phambi koyehova, ekusondezeni kwabo umlilo ongesesikweni phambi koyehova, entlango yasesinayi; ababa nanyana bona. baba ngababingeleli oelazare noitamare ebusweni buka-aron uyise. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, sisondeze isizwe sakwalevi, usimise phambi koaron umbingeleli, ukuba balungiselele kuye. bosigcina isigxina sakhe nesigxina sebandla lonke phambi kwentente yokuhlangana, ukuba basebenze umsebenzi womnquba; bazigcine iimpahla zonke zentente yokuhlangana, nesigxina soonyana bakasirayeli, ukuba basebenze umsebenzi womnquba. womnika abalevi uaron noonyana bakhe, abanikwe banikwa ngoonyana bakasirayeli; oaron noonyana bakhe ubenze bavelele babugcine ububingeleli babo. owasemzini osondelayo makabulawe. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, uyabona, mna ndibathabathile abalevi phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, esikhundleni samazibulo onke avula isizalo phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, baba ngabam abalevi; kuba onke amazibulo ngawam, mini ndawabethayo onke amazibulo ezweni laseyiputa, ndazingcwalisela

onke amazibulo kwasirayeli, ethabathela emntwini esa enkomeni. oba ngawam, mna yehova. wathetha uyehova kumoses entlango yasesinayi, esithi, babale oonyana bakalevi ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngokwemizalwane yabo; yonke into eyindoda, ethabathela kunyana onyanganye inyuse, woyibala. wababala ke umoses ngokomlomo kayehova, njengoko wamwiselayo umthetho. ngabo aba oonyana bakalevi ngamagama abo: ngugershon nokehathi nonerari. ngawo la amagama oonyana bakagershon ngokwemizalwane yabo: ngulibheni noshimehi. oonyana bakakehati ngokwemizalwane yabo: nguamram noitsare, nguhebron nouziyeli. oonyana bakamerari ngokwemizalwane yabo: ngumaheli nomushi. yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwalevi ngokwezindlu zooyise. kwagershon ngumzalwane wakwalibheni, nomzalwane wakwashimehi; yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwagershon. ababalwayo kubo ngenani lawo, yonke into eyindoda ethabathela kunyana onyanga-nye inyuse, ababalwayo kubo: ngamawaka asixhenxe, anamakhulu mahlanu. imizalwane yakwagershon yomisa intente ngasemva komnquba ngasentshonalanga. inkulu yendlu yooyise kwagershon ngueliyasafu, unyana kalayeli. isigxina soonyana bakagershon ententeni yokuhlangana soba ngumnquba, nentente, nesigubungelo sayo, nesisitheliso somnyango wentente yokuhlangana, namawunduwundu entendezezo, nesisitheliso somnyango wentendezezo eseminqubeni nasesibingelelweni ngeenxa zonke, nezintya zawo emsebenzini wawo wonke. kwakehati ngumzalwane wakwa-amram, nomzalwane wakwaitzare, nomzalwane wakwahebron, nomzalwane wakwa-aziyele; yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwakehati. ngenani, into yonke eyindoda, ethabathela kunyana onyanganye yenyusa: ngamawaka osibhozo, anamakhulu mathandathu, egcine isigxina sengcwele. imizalwane yoonyana bakakehati yomisa intente ngecala lomnquba elingasezantsi. inkulu yendlu yooyise ngokwemizalwane yakwakehati nguelitsafan, unyana kauziyeli. isigxina sabo yityeya, netafile, nesiphatho sezibane, nezibingelelo, neempahla zengcwele abalungiselela ngazo, nesisitheliso, nomsebenzi wawo wonke. inkulu yezikhulu zakwalevi nguuelazare, unyana ka-aron umbingeleli, umveleli wabagcina isigxina sengcwele. kwamerari ngumzalwane wakwamaheli, nomzalwane wakwamushi; yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwamerari. ababalwayo kubo ngenani lawo, yonke into eyindoda, ethabathela kunyana onyanga-nye inyuse: ngamawaka amathandathu, anamakhulu mabini. inkulu yendlu yooyise ngokwemizalwane yakwamerari ngutsuriyeli, unyana ka-abihayili; yomisa iintente ngecala lomnquba elin-

gasentla. isigxina soonyana bakamerari kukugcina iiplanga zomnquba nemivalo yawo, neentsika zawo, neziseko zawo, neempahla zawo zonke, nomsebenzi wawo wonke, neentsika zentendeleso ngenxa zonke, neziseko zawo, nezikhonkwane zawo, nezintya zawo. abomisa iintente phambi komnquba ngasempumalanga, phambi kwentente yokuhlangana, ngumoses, noaron, noonyana bakhe, abagcina isigxina sengcwele, ngokwesigxina soonyana bakasirayeli. owasemzini osondelayo makabulawe. bonke ke ababalwayo bakwalevi, ababalwayo ngumoses noaron ngokomlomo kayehova, ngokwemizalwane yabo, yonke into eyindoda, ethabathela kunyana onyanga-nye inyuse: ngamashumi amabini anamabini amawaka. wathi uyehova kumoses, wabale onke amazibulo ento eyindoda koonyana bakasirayeli, ethabathela kunyana onyanga-nye anyuse, uthabathe inani lamagama awo. wondithabathela mna yehova abalevi, esikhundleni samazibulo onke aphakathi koonyana bakasirayeli; neenkomo zabalevi esikhundleni samazibulo onke ezinkomeni zoonyana bakasirayeli. wawabala ke umoses onke amazibulo phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho; onke amazibulo ento eyindoda ngenani lamagama, ethabathela kunyana onyanga-nye anyuse, ngokubalwa kwawo, aba ngamashumi amabini anamabini amawaka, anamakhulu mabini, anamanci asixhenxe anesithathu. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thabatha abalevi esikhundleni samazibulo onke, phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, neenkomo zabalevi, esikhundleni seenkomo zabo, babe ngabam abalevi, mna yehova. ke amakhulu amabini, anamanci asixhenxe anamathathu aza kukhululwa ngokumiselwa, kumazibulo oonyana bakasirayeli, agqithiseleyo kubalevi. uze uthabathe iishekele zibe ntlanu ngentloko yomntu, uthabathe ngokweshekele yengcwele (ishekele leyo izigera ezimashumi mabini); umnike uaron noonyana bakhe loo mali yabakhululwe ngokumiselwa, abagqithiseleyo kubo. wayithabatha ke umoses loo mali yokukhululwa kwabo bagqithiseleyo kwabakhululwe ngabalevi ngokumiselwa; wayithabatha kumazibulo oonyana bakasirayeli imali, iliwaka elinamakhulu mathathu, anamanci amathandathu anesihlanu, ngokweshekele yengcwele. umoses wayinika uaron noonyana bakhe imali leyo yenkululo, ngokomlomo kayehova, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses.

4

wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron, esithi, libale inani loonyana bakakehati

abaphakathi koonyana bakalevi ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, uthabathela kominyaka imashumi mathathu ezelwe, unyuse, use kominyaka imashumi mahlanu ezelwe: labo bonke abeza kuphuma umkhosi, ukuba benze umsebenzi ententeni yokuhlangana. nguwo lo umsebenzi woonyana bakakehati ententeni yokuhlangana wengcwele kangcwele: ekundulukeni komkhosi eminqubeni bongena oaron noonyana bakhe, bawuthule umkhosane osisisitheliso, bayigubungele ngawo ityeya yesingqino. bobeka phezu kwawo isigubungelo sezikhumba zamahlengezi batwabulule ngaphezulu ingubo ebala limsi liphela, bazifake izibonda zawo. ize batwabulule ingubo ebala limsi phezu kwetafile yezonka zokubonisa, babeke phezu kwawo izitya, neenkamba, namathunga, neendebe zokuthululwa, nezonka zamaxhesha onke, zibe phezu kwawo. botwabulula phezu kwazo ingubo ebomvu, bagubungele ngesigubungelo sezikhumba zamahlengezi, bafake izibonda zayo. bothabatha ingubo ebala limsi, bagubungele isiphatho sezikhanyiso nezibane zaso, nezifinyiso zaso, neenkamba zaso, nazo zonke izitya zeoli zaso abasilungiselela ngazo; basibeke nempahla yaso yonke esigubungelweni sezikhumba zamahlengezi, basibeke ethaleni. ize batwabulule phezu kwesibingelelo segolide ingubo ebala limsi, bayigubungele ngesigubungelo sezikhumba zamahlengezi, bafake izibonda zaso. bothabatha yonke impahla yokulungiselela, abalungiselela ngayo engcweleni, bayibeke engutyeni ebalalimsi, bayigubungele ngesigubungelo sezikhumba zamahlengezi, bayibeke ethaleni. boluwola uthuthu lwesibingelelo, batwabulule phezu kwaso ingubo emfusa; bazibeke phezu kwawo zonke iimpahla zaso, abalungiselela ngazo kuso: iingcedevu zamalahle, neefolokhwe, nemihlakulwana, nezitya zokutshiza, zonke iimpahla zesibingelelo, batwabulule phezu kwazo isigubungelo sezikhumba zamahlengezi, bafake izibonda zaso; bagqibe oaron noonyana bakhe ukuyigubungele ingcwele nempahla yonke yengcwele ekundulukeni komkhosi eminqubeni. emveni koko ke boza kuthwala oonyana bakakehati; bangayichukumisi ingcwele, hleze bafe. nguwo lowo umthwalo woonyana bakakehati ententeni yokuhlangana. isigxina sikaelazare, unyana ka-aroon, umbingeleli, kukugcina ioli yesikhanyiso, nesiqhumiso esimnandi, nomnikelo wokudla wamaxesha onke, neoli yokuthambisa, uvelelo lomnquba wonke nento yonke ekuwo engcweleni, naseziphahleni zayo. wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron, esithi, musani ukusinqumla isizwe esingumzalwana wakwakehati phakathi kwabalevi. yenzani le nto kubo,

ukuba baphile, bangafi ekusondeleni kwabo engcweleli kangcwele: bongena oaron noonyana bakhe, babamise elowo emsebenzini wakhe nasemthwalweni wakhe; bangageni bakhangele ingcwele, nangephanyazo eli, hleze bafe. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, libale inani loonyana bakagershon nabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngokwemizalwane yabo, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mathathu ezelwe, banyuse, base kominyaka imashumi mahlanu ezelwe; wobabala bonke abeza kuphuma umkhosi, ukuba basebenze ententeni yokuhlangana. nguwo lo umsebenzi wemizalwane yakwagershon wokusebenza nokuthwala: bothwala amalengalenga omnquba, nentente yokuhlangana, isigubungelo sayo, nesigubungelo sezikhumba zamahlengezi esiphezu kwaso ngaphezulu, nesisitheliso somnyango wentente yokuhlangana, namawunduwundu entendelezo, nesisitheliso sokungena kwesango lentendelezo, esemnqubeni nasesibingelelweni ngeenxa zonke, nezintya zawo, nempahla yonke yomsebenzi wabo, nento yonke eyenzelwe ukuba basebenze ngayo. woba ngokomlomo ka-aroon noonyana bakhe wonke umsebenzi woonyana bakagershon, ekuthwaleni kwabo konke nasekusebenzeni kwabo konke, nibenze bavelele bakugcine konke ukuthwala kwabo. nguwo lowo umsebenzi wemizalwane yoonyana bakagershon ententeni yokuhlangana. isigxina sabo soba sesandleni sikaitamare, unyana ka-aroon umbingeleli. oonyana bakamerari wobabala ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mathathu ezelwe, banyuse, base kominyaka imashumi mahlanu ezelwe; nobabala bonke abeza kuphuma umkhosi, basebenze ententeni yokuhlangana. siso esi isigxina sokuthwala kwabo, ekusebenzeni kwabo konke ententeni yokuhlangana: iiplanga zomnquba, nemivalo yawo, neentsika zawo, neziseko zawo, neentsika zentendelezo ngeenxa zonke, neziseko zazo, nezikhonkwane zazo, nezintya zazo, ngokwempahla yazo yonke, nangokomsebenzi wazo wonke; nizibhale ngamagama iimpahla zesigxina sokuthwala kwabo. nguwo lowo umsebenzi wemizalwane yoonyana bakamerari, ngokomsebenzi wabo wonke ententeni yokuhlangana, esandleni sikaitamare, unyana ka-aroon umbingeleli. oomoses noaron nezikhulu zebandla bababala ke oonyana bakakehati ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mathathu ezelwe, banyuse, base kominyaka imashumi mahlanu ezelwe; bonke abeza kuphuma umkhosi, ukuba basebenze ententeni yokuhlangana. ababawayo kubo ngokwemizalwane yabo baba ngamawaka amabini anamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mahlanu. ngabo abo ababal-

wayo kwimizalwane yakwakehati; bonke abo basebenzayo ententeni yokuhlangana, awababalayo umoses noaron ngokomlomo kayehova, ngesandla sikamoses. ababalwayo koonyana bakagershon ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mathathu ezelwe, banyuse, base kominyaka imashumi mahlanu ezelwe, bonke abeza kuphuma umkhosi, ukuba basebenze ententeni yokuhlangana, ababalwayo kubo ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, baba ngamawaka amabini, anamakhulu mathandathu, anamanci mathathu. ngabo abo ababalwayo kwimizalwane yoonyana bakagershon, bonke abo basebenzayo ententeni yokuhlangana, awababalayo umoses noaron ngokomlomo kayehova. ababalwayo kwimizalwane yoonyana bakamerari, ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mathathu ezelwe, banyuse, base kominyaka imashumi mahlanu ezelwe, bonke abeza kuphuma umkhosi, ukuba basebenze ententeni yokuhlangana, ababalwayo kubo ngokwemizalwane yabo, baba ngamawaka amathathu, anamakhulu mabini. ngabo abo ababalwayo kwimizalwane yoonyana bakamerari, awababalayo umoses noaron ngokomlomo kayehova, ngesandla sikamoses. bonke ke ababalwayo, awababalayo umoses noaron nezikhulu zakwasirayeli, kubalevi ngokwemizalwane yabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mathathu ezelwe banyuse, basekominyaka imashumi mahlanu ezelwe, bonke abo baza kusebenza imisebenzi ngemisebenzi, nomsebenzi wokuthwala ententeni yokuhlangana, ababalwayo kubo, baba ngamawaka asibhozo, anamakhulu mahlanu, anamanci asibhozo. babenza bavelela ngokomlomo kayehova, ngesandla sikamoses, elowo emsebenzini wakhe, nasemthwalweni wakhe, nasezintweni awozivelela, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses.

5

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, bawisele umthetho oonyana bakasirayeli, babakuphe eminqubeni bonke abaneqhenqa, nabo bonke ababhozhayo, nabo bonke abaziinqambi ngofileyo; oyindoda noyinkazana, nobakhuphela phandle kweminquba, bangayenzi inqambi iminquba yabo, endihleli phakathi kwayo. benjenjalo ke oonyana bakasirayeli, babakhuphela phandle kweminquba; njengoko uyehova wathethayo kumoses, benjenjalo oonyana bakasirayeli. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, indoda nokuba yinkazana, xa bathe benza

isono kwizono zonke zoluntu, ngokuthi bameneze kuyehova, yazeke ityala ke loo miphefumlo, mabasixele isono sabo abasenzileyo, owonileyo alihambe ityala lakhe ngangenani lalo, ongeze isahlulo salo sesihlanu kulo, anike lowo anetyala kuye. ukuba umntu lowo uthe akaba namzalwana kungahlawulwa kuye ukuhlamba ityala, ityala elo malihlawulelwe uyehova, kumbingeledi, ngaphandle kwenkunzi yemvu yokucamagusha, aya kucanyagushelwa ngayo. wonke umrhumo weento zonke ezingcwele zoonzana bakasirayeli, abawusondezayo kumbingeledi, wobangowakhe. elowo izinto zakhe ezingcwele zoba zezakhe; elowo into ayinike umbingeledi, yoba yeyakhe. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonzana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, indoda ngendoda, xa athe umkayo wanxaxha, wayimenezelela, kwalala enye indoda naye, kwafihlakala emehlweni endoda yakhe, kwasithela, wazenza inqambi yena, akaba nangqina, akabanjwa; yafikelwa ngumoya wobukhwele, yamkhwetela umkayo, eyinqambi yena; nokuba yafikelwa ngumoya wobukhwele, yamkhwetela umkayo engeyiyo inqambi: indoda leyo mayimzise umkayo kumbingeledi, iwuzise umsondezo wakhe ngenxa yakhe, isahlulo seshumi se-efa yomgubo werhasi, ingagaleli oli phezu kwawo, ingabeki ntlaka imhlophe phezu kwawo; kuba ngumnikelo wokudla wobukhwele, ngumnikelo wokudla wenkumbuzo, okhumbuzo ubugwenxa obo. umbingeledi womsondeza, ammise phambi koyehova, athabathe umbingeledi amanzi angcwele ngomphanda, athabathe umbingeledi naseluthlini olusemgangathweni womnquba, alugalele emanzini lawo. umbingeledi wommisa ke umfazi phambi koyehova, amcombulele iinwele loo mfazi, awubeke ezandleni zakhe umnikelo wokudla wenkumbuzo, umnikelo wokudla wobukhwele lowo, abe esesandleni sombingeleli amanzi obukrakra esiqalekiso; umbingeledi amfungise, athi kumfazi, ukuba akuthanga kulale ndoda nawe, nokuba akuthanga unxaxhele ebuinqambini, unendoda yakho, yiba msulwa kula manzi obukrakra esiqalekiso. ke wena, xa uthe wanxaxha, unendoda yakho, xa uthe wazenza inqambi, walalwa yenye indoda engeyiyo indoda yakho: umbingeli womfungisa umfazi lowo isifungo sokuzishwabulela, athi umbingeledi kumfazi, uyehova makakwenze isishwabulo, nesithuko phakathi kwabantu bakowenu, ngokuthi uyehova alintshwenyise ithanga lakho, asidumbise isisu sakho; angene la manzi esiqalekiso embilini wakho, akudumbise isisu, akuntshwenyise ithanga. wothi loo mfazi, amen, amen. makazibhale ezo zishwabulo umbingeledi encwadini, azicime ngaloo

manzi obukrakra, amseze umfazi amanzi obukrakra esiqalekiso, angene kuye amanzi esiqalekiso abe bubukrakra. wowuthabatha umbingeledi esandleni somfazi umnikelo wokudla wobukhwele, awutshangatshangise umnikelo wokudla phambi koyehova, amsondeze esibingelelweni; asube umbingeledi emnikelweni wokudla isikhumbuzo sawo, aqhumisele ngaso esibingelelweni, emveni koko amseze umfazi amanzi lawo. emsezile amanzi lawo, kothi ukuba ubezenze inqambi, wayimenezelela indoda yakhe, angene kuye amanzi esiqalekiso abe bubukrakra, sidumbe isisu sakhe, lintshwenyise ithanga lakhe, lo mfazi abe sisishwabulo phakathi kwabantu bakowabo. ke ukuba lo mfazi ubengathanga azenze nqambi, uhlambulukile yena; woba msulwa, amithe. nguwo lowo umyalelo wobukhwele bokunxaxha komfazi enendoda yakhe, wazenza inqambi; nokuba indoda ithe yafikelwa ngumoya wobukhwele, yamkhwetela umkayo, yammisa umfazi phambi koyehova, umbingeledi wawenza kuye wonke lo myalelo. yoba msulwa ke indoda yakhe kobo bugwenxa, loo mfazi abuthwale obo bugwenxa bakhe.

6

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonzana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, indoda, nokuba yinkazana, xa ithe yazibalulela esibhambathisweni, esibhambathisweni sozuhlulileyo, ezahlulela kuyehova, wozahlula awayinini nakwisiselo esinxilisayo, angaseli viniga wayayini, navinga yasiselo sinxiliso, angaseli nancindi yazidiliya, angadli zidiliya zimanzi nadiliya zomileyo; yonke imihla yokuzahlula kwakhe aze angadli nto yenziweyo ngomdiliya, ethabathela ezinkozweni ese exolweni. yonke imihla yesibhambathiso sokuzahlula kwakhe, isitshetshe masingahambi entlokweni yakhe; ide izaliseke imihla azahlulele kuyehova, woba ngcwele, aziyeke iinwele zentloko yakhe, zihlume ziyakazele. yonke imihla yokuzahlulela kwakhe kuyehova, aze angasondeli kofileyo; angazeni nqambi ngoyise nanganina, ngomzalwana wakhe nangodade wabo, ekufeni kwabo; ngokuba imbasa yothixo wakhe iphezu kwentloko yakhe. yonke imihla yokuzahlula kwakhe ngcwele kuyehova. xa kuthe kwafa ubani ngakuye ngephanyazo ngesiquphe, wayenza inqambi intloko yokuzahlula kwakhe, woyicheba intloko yakhe ngomhla wokuhlanjululwa kwakhe, ayichebe ngomhla wesixhenxe. ngomhla wesibhozo maze azise amahobe amabini, nokuba ngamagobo amabini evukuthu, kumbingeledi emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. umbingeledi wolenza elinye libe lidini lesono, elinye libe lidini elinyukayo, amcamagushele, ngokokuba

wonile ngofileyo; ayingcwalise intloko yakhe ngaloo mhla. woyahlulela kuyehova imihla yokuzahlula kwakhe, azise imvana emnyaka mnye, ibe lidini letyala. ke imihla yangaphambili ize ingabalwa, ngokuba kwaba yinqambi ukuzahlula kwakhe. nguwo lo umyalelo wozahluleyo; ngemini yokuzaliseka kwemihla yokuzahlula kwakhe, woziswa emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. aze asondeze umsondezo wakhe kuyehova, imvana emnyaka mnye egqibeleleyo, ibe nye, ibe lidini elinyukayo; nemvanazana emnyaka mnye egqibeleleyo, ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono; nenkunzi yemvu egqibeleleyo, ibe nye, ibe ngumbengelelo woxolo; nengob- ozi yemiqhathane engenagwele yomgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli; nezonkana ezisi- caba ezingenagwele, zithanjiswe ioli; neminikelo yawo yokudla, neminikelo yawo ethululwayo. wosondeza ke umbingeleli phambi koyehova, enze idini lakhe lesono nedini lakhe elinyukayo; inkunzi yemvu ayenze umbingelelo woxolo kuyehova, kunye nengobozi yezonka ezingenagwele; awenze umbingeleli umnikelo wakhe wokudla, nomnikelo wakhe othululwayo. womcheba ozahluleyo intloko yokuzahlula kwakhe emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, atha- bathe iinwele zentloko yokuzahlula kwakhe, azifake emlilweni ongaphantsi kombin- gelelo woxolo. wowuthabatha umbingeleli umkhono ophekiweyo wenkunzi yemvu, nomqhathane ongenagwele ube mnye en- gobozini, nesonkana esisicaba esingenagwele sibe sinye, azibeke ezandleni zozahluleyo, emva kokuyicheba intloko yokuzahlula kwakhe; azitshangatshangise umbingeleli, zibe ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koye- hova. zingcwele ezo kumbingeleli, kunye nencum yedini lokutshangatshangisa, kunye nomlenze womrhomo. emveni koko ozahluleyo angayisela iwayini. nguwo lowo umyalelo wozahluleyo, obhambat- hisa umsondezo wakhe kuyehova ngenxa yokuzahlula kwakhe, ngaphandle koko sinokufikelela kuko isandla sakhe; ngokwe- sibhambathiso sakhe abesibhambathisile, makenjenjalo ngokomyalelo wokuzahlula kwakhe. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kuaron kaonyana bakhe, uthi, ize nenjenje ukubasikelela oonyana bakasirayeli, nithi kubo, makakusikelele uyehova, akugcine; makabukhanyise uyehova ubusobakhe kuwe, akubabale; makabuphakamisele uyehova ubuso bakhe kuwe, akunike uxolo. mabalibeke ke igama lam phezu koonyana bakasirayeli; mna ndiya kubasikelela.

7

kwathi, mini umoses wagqiba ukuwumisa umnquba, nokuwuthambisa nokuwungcal-

isa wona, nempahla yawo yonke, nokusithambisa nokusingcwalisa isibin- gelelo neempahla zaso zonke, izikhulu zakwasirayeli eziziintloko zeendlu zooyise, ezizizikhulu zezizwe ezibe zisongamela ababawayo, zasondeza iminikelo. zawuzisa umnikelo wazo phambi koyehova, yeziso ezinophahla zantandathu, neenkomo zal- ishumi elinambini; yayinqwelo kwizikhulu ezibini, yayinkomo kwisikhulu esinye; zazisondeza phambi komnquba. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, zithabathe kuzo zibe zezokusebenza umsebenzi wentente yokuhlangana, uzinike abalevi, elowo ngokomsebenzi wakhe. wazithabatha ke umoses inqwelo neenkomo, wazinika abalevi. ezimbini inqwelo neenkomo ezine wazinika oonyana bakagershon ngokom- sebenzi wabo; ezine inqwelo neenkomo ezisibhozo wazinika oonyana bakamerari ngokomsebenzi wabo, esandleni sikaita- mare, unyana ka-aron umbingeleli. ke oonyana bakakehati akabanikanga nto, ngokuba umsebenzi wengcwele obuphezu kwabo bebewuthwala ngegcalaba bona. zasondeza izikhulu iminikelo yokusungulwa kwesibingelelo mini sathanjiswa, zawu- sondeza izikhulu umnikelo wazo phambi kwesibingelelo. wathi uyehova kumoses, soba sinye isikhulu ngemini, soba sinye isikhulu ngemini, ukusondeza umsondezo waso, ukusisungula isibingelelo. owawuson- dezayo umsondezo wakhe ngemini yokuqala waba ngunashon unyana ka-aminadabhi, wesizwe sakwayuda. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesiliv- ere esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocoliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iib- hokwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo kanashon, unyana ka-aminadabhi. ngemini yesibini kwa- sondeza unataniyeli unyana katsuhare, inkulu yakwaisakare. wasondeza umson- dezo wakhe, waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocoliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye

inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo kanataniyeli, unyana katsuhare. ngemini yesithathu kwasondeza inkulu yoonzana bakazebhulon, ueliyabhi, unyana kahelon. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele, ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocoliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo kaeliyabhi, unyana kahelon. ngemini yesine kwasondeza inkulu yoonzana bakarubhen, uelitsure unyana kashedeyure. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocoliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo kaelitsure, unyana kashedeyure. ngemini yesihlanu kwasondeza inkulu yoonzana bakasimon, ushelumiyeli, unyana katsurishadayi. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocoliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye.

nguwo lowo umsondezo kashelumiyeli, unyana katsurishadayi. ngemini yesithandathu kwasondeza inkulu yoonzana bakagadi, ueliyasafu, unyana kadehuweli. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocoliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo kaeliyasafu, unyana kadehuweli. ngemini yesixhenxe kwasondeza inkulu yoonzana bakaefrayim, uelishama unyana ka-amihudi. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere, esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocoliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo kaelishama, unyana ka-amihudi. ngemini yesibhozo kwasondeza inkulu yoonzana bakamanase, ugamaliyeli, unyana kapedatsure. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere, esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocoliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo kagamaliyeli, unyana kapedatsure. ngemini yesithoba kwasondeza inkulu yoonzana bakabhenjamin, uabhidan unyana kagidiyoni. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu

elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere, esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocolliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo ka-abhidan, unyana kagidiyoni. ngemini yeshumi kwasondeza inkulu yoonyana bakadan, uahiyezere, unyana ka-amishadayi. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere, esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocolliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo ka-ahiyezere, unyana ka-amishadayi. ngemini yeshumi elinanye kwasondeza inkulu yoonyana baka-ashere, upagiyeli unyana kaokran. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocolliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide oluziishekele ezilishumi, luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo kapagiyeli, unyana kaokran. ngemini yeshumi elinambini kwasondeza inkulu yoonyana bakanafetali, uahira, unyana kaenana. umsondezo wakhe waba sisitya esinye sesilivere, bulikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele ubunzima baso; sasinye isitya sokutshiza sesilivere, esiziishekele ezimashumi asixhenxe ngokweshekele yengcwele, zozibini zizele ngumgubo ocolliweyo womnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli; lwalunye ukhamba lwegolide

oluziishekele ezilishumi luzele sisiqhumiso; yanye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, yanye inkunzi yemvu, yanye imvana emnyaka mnye, zizezedini elinyukayo ke ezo; yanye inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yedini lesono; ezombingelelo woxolo zambini iinkomo, zantlanu iinkunzi zezimvu, zantlanu iibhokhwe, zantlanu iimvana ezimnyaka mnye. nguwo lowo umsondezo ka-ahira, unyana kaenana. kuko oko ukusungulwa kwesibingelelo, mini sathanjiswa zizikhulu zakwasirayeli. zaba lishumi elinazibini izitya zesilivere, zalishumi elinazibini izitya zokutshiza zesilivere, zalishumi elinambini iinkamba zegolide. salikhulu elinamanci mathathu eeshekele isitya sesilivere sisinye, sangamashumi osixhenxe eeshekele isitya sokutshiza sisinye; iyonke isilivere yezo mpahla yaba ngamawaka amabini, anamakhulu mane, ngokweshekele yengcwele. zaba lishumi elinambini iinkamba zegolide, zizele sisiqhumiso, zalishumi iishekele kukhamba lulunye ngokweshekele yengcwele; iyonke igolide yeenkamba yaba likhulu elinamanci mabini. zizonke iinkomo zedini elinyukayo zaba ziinkunzi ezintsha ezilishumi elinambini, neenkunzi zezimvu zabalishumi elinambini, neemvana ezimnyaka mnye zaba lishumi elinambini, neminikelo yazo yokudla; neenkunzi zeebhokhwe ezixhonti zedini lesono zaba lishumi elinambini. zonke iinkomo zombingelelo woxolo zaye zingamashumi omabini anane, iinkunzi ezintsha, neenkunzi zezimvu zaba ngamashumi omathandathu, neebhokhwe zaba ngamashumi omathandathu, neemvana ezimnyaka mnye zaba ngamashumi omathandathu. kuko oko ukusungulwa kwesibingelelo, emveni kokuthanjiswa kwaso. ke ekungeneni kukamoses ententeni yokuhlanguka, ukuba athethe naye, weva izwi lithetha kuye, livela esihlalweni sokucamagusha esiphezu kwetyeya yesingqino, phakathi kweekerubhi zombini; wathetha ke yena kuye.

8

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kuaron, uthi kuye, ekuzimiseni kwakho izibane, mazikhanyise zibhekise phambili, phambi kwesiphatho sezibane, izibane zosixhenxe. wenjenjalo uaron; wazimisa izibane zaso zabhekisa phambili, phambi kwesiphatho sezibane, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. kuko oku ukusetyenzwa kwesiphatho; saba yigolide ekhandiweyo, kwasa esikhondweni saso, kwasa ezintyantyambeni zaso, ingumkhando wona; ngokomfuziselo uyehova awambonisa wona umoses wasenjenjalo isiphatho. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thabatha abalevi phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli,

ubahlambulule. wenjenje ke ukubahlambulula; bafefe ngamanzi esono, bahambise isitshetshe sokunquthula enyameni yabo yonke, bahlambe iingubo zabo, bahlambuluke. baze bathabathe inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, nomnikelo wayo wokudla, umgubo ocoliweyo ugalwe ioli; uthabathe eyesibini inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo yedini lesono. wobasondeza abalevi phambi kwentente yokuhlangana, ubizele ndawonye lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli; ubasondeze abalevi phambi koyehova, bacinezele oonyana bakasirayeli ngezandla zabophezu kwabalevi; abatshangatshangise uaron abalevi, babe ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova, ovela koonyana bakasirayeli; babe ngabokusebenza umsebenzi kayehova. abalevi bocinezela ngezandla zabo phezu kweentloko zeenkunzi ezintsha ezo; enye uyenze idini lesono, enye idini elinyukayo kuyehova, ukucamagushela abalevi. uze ubamise ke abalevi phambi koaron naphambi koonyana bakhe, ubatshangatshangise, babe ngumtshangatshangiso kuyehova; ubahlule abalevi koonyana bakasirayeli, babe ngabam abalevi. emveni koko bongena abalevi, basebenze ententeni yokuhlangana; ubahlambulule ke, ubatshangatshangise, babe ngumtshangatshangiso. ngokuba ndibanikiwe ndabanikwa phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, ndabathabathela kum esikhundleni sabo bonke abavula isizalo, amazibulo onke koonyana bakasirayeli. ngokuba ngawam onke amazibulo phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, ebantwini nasezinkomeni; mini ndawabatha onke amazibulo ezweni laseyiputa, ndawangcwalisela kum. ndathabatha abalevi esikhundleni samazibulo onke, phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli. abalevi ke ndibanike ndabanika uaron noonyana bakhe phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, ukuba basebenze umsebenzi woonyana bakasirayeli ententeni yokuhlangana, babacamagushela oonyana bakasirayeli, ukuzekungabikho sibetho phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli ekusondeleni koonyana bakasirayeli engcwele. benza ke oomoses noaron nebandla lonke loonyana bakasirayeli kubalevi; ngako konke uyehova awamwisela umthetho umoses ngabo abalevi, benjenjalo kubo oonyana bakasirayeli. bazihlambulula isono abalevi, bahlamba iingubo zabo; uaron wabatshangatshangisa, baba ngumtshangatshangiso phambi koyehova; uaron wabacamagushela ukuba bahlambuluke. emveni koko bangena abalevi, ukuba basebenze umsebenzi wabo ententeni yokuhlangana, phambi koaron naphambi koonyana bakhe. njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses ngabalevi, benjenjalo kubo. wathetha uyehova

kumoses, esithi, nantsi indawo eyeyabalevi: bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini anesihlanu ezelwe, banyuse, mabeze kuphuma umkhosi wokusebenza ententeni yokuhlangana. bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mahlanu ezelwe, bobuya ekuphumeni umkhosi wokusebenza, bangabi sasebenza. ke mabasebelungiselela abazalwana babo ententeni yokuhlangana, ngokuthi bagcine isigxina, bangasebenzi msebenzi. uya kwenjenjalo kubalevi ezigxineni zabo.

9

wathetha uyehova kumoses entlango yasesinayi, ngomnyaka wesibini wokuphuma kwabo ezweni laseyiputa, ngenyanga yokuqala, esithi, oonyana bakasirayeli mabayenze ipasika ngexesha layo elimisiweyo. noyenza ngomhla weshumi elinesine kuloo nyanga, lakutshona ilanga, ngexesha layo elimisiweyo. noyenza ngokwemimiselo yayo yonke, nangokwamasiko ayo onke. wathetha ke umoses koonyana bakasirayeli, ukuba bayenze ipasika. bayenza ke ipasika ngenyanga yokuqala, ngomhla weshumi elinesine, lakutshona ilanga, entlango yasesinayi. njengako konke uyehova abemwisele umthetho umoses, benjenjalo oonyana bakasirayeli. ke kwakukho amadoda awayethe azenza iinqambi ngomntu ofileyo, akaba nako ukuyenza ipasika ngaloo mhla. asondela phambi komoses naphambi koaron ngaloo mhla; athi loo madoda kuye, siziinqambi ngomntu ofileyo; sivalelwa ngani na, ukuba singasondezi umsondezo kayehova ngexesha lawo elimisiweyo phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli? wathi umoses kuwo, yimani, khe ndive ukuba uyehova wowisa methe mni nangani. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, umntu ngomntu, xa athe wayinqambi ngofileyo, mhlawumbi waseluhambeni ehambele kude, engowakuni, nokuba ngowezizukulwana zenu, woyenza ipasika kuyehova. boyenza ngenyanga yesibini, ngomhla weshumi elinesine, lakutshona ilanga, kunye nezonka ezingenagwele bayidle inemithana ekrakra; bangasalisi nto kuyo kude kuse, bangaphuli thambo layo. boyenza ngokommiselo wonke wepasika. ke umntu lowo uhlambulukileyo yena, ungekhona eluhambeni, ethe wayeka ukuyenza ipasika, loo mphefumlo wonqanyulwa, ungabikho ebantwini bakowayo; ngokuba akawusondezanga umsondezo kayehova ngexesha lawo elimisiweyo. loo mntu wosithwala isono sakhe. umphambukeli, xa athe waphambukela kuni, woyenza ipasika kuyehova; ngokommiselo wepasika nangokwesiko layo woyenjenjalo; ummiselo woba mnye

kuni, nakumphambukeli, nakozailewe kulo ilizwe. ngomhla wokumiswa komnquba, ilifu lawusibekela umnquba wentente yesingqino; ngokuhlwa lanjengembonakalo yomlilo phezu komnquba, kwada kwasa. kwahlala kunjalo; ilifu lawusibekela emini, laba yimbonakalo yomlilo ebusuku. kube kusithi, linganyuka ilifu lisuke phezu kwentente, emveni koko banduluke oonyana bakasirayeli; kuthi endaweni eliteh zizini kuyo ilifu, bamise iintente khona oonyana bakasirayeli. ngokomlomo kayehova banduluka oonyana bakasirayeli, ngokomlomo kayehova bamisa; yonke imihla elathi zizini ngayo ilifu phezu komnquba, bamisa. lakolula ilifu imihla emininzi lihleli phezu komnquba, basigcina isigxina sikayehova oonyana bakasirayeli, abanduluka. kwathi, lakubakho ilifu phezu komnquba nokuba yimihla embalwa, basigcina isigxina sikayehova, abanduluka. ngokomlomo kayehova bamisa, ngokomlomo kayehova banduluka. kube kusithi lakubakho ilifu ngokuhlwa kude kuse, lakunyuswa ke ilifu kwakusa, banduluke; nokubabekusemini, nokuba bekusebusuku, lakunyuswa ilifu, banduluka. nokuba yimihla emibini, nokuba yinyanga, nokuba yimihla ethile ukolula kwelifu phezu komnquba, ukuthi zizini kwalo phezu kwawo, bamisa oonyana bakasirayeli, abanduluka; ekunyukeni kwalo ke banduluka. ngokomlomo kayehova bamisa, ngokomlomo kayehova banduluka. basigcina isigxina sikayehova ngokomlomo kayehova, ngesandla sikamoses.

10

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, zenzele amaxilongo esilivere ekhandiweyo, abe mabini, abe ngawokubiza ibandla, nokundulula iminquba. kwakuvuthelwa ixilongo kuqutshwa, lozihlanganisela kuwe lonke ibandla emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. ukuba kutha kwavuthelwa ixilongo, kwaqutshwa ngakanye, zozihlanganisela kuwe izikhulu, iintloko zamawaka akwasirayeli. nakuvuthela nolule, yonduluka iminquba emise iintente ngasempumalanga. nakuvuthela nolule okwesibini, yonduluka iminquba emise ngasezantsi; bovuthela bolule ukuba induluke. ekusibizeleni ndawonye isikhungu, novuthela niquphe, ningavutheli nolule. bovuthela ngamaxilongo oonyana baka-aron ababingeleli, ibe ngummiselo ongunaphakade kunikwi zizukulwana zenu. xa nithe naya kulwa ezweni lenu nombandezeli onibandezelayo, navuthela ngamaxilongo nolula, nokhunjulwa phambi koyehova uthixo wenu, nisindiswe ezintshabeni zenu. ngomhla wovuyo lwenu, nangamaxesha enu amisiweyo, nasekuthwaseni kweenyanga

zenu, novuthela niquphe ngamaxilongo phezu kwamadini enu anyukayo, naphezu kwemibingelelo yenu yoxolo, ibe sisikhumbuzo senu phambi kothixo wenu: ndinguyehova uthixo wenu. kwathi ngomnyaka wesibini, ngenyanga yesibini, ngolwamashumi omabini enyangeeni leyo, lenyuswa lemka ilifu phezu komnquba wesingqino. banduluka ke oonyana bakasirayeli ngokwehamba zabo entlango yasesinayi; lathi zizini ilifu entlango yaseparan. banduluka ekuqaleni ngokomlomo kayehova, ngesandla sikamoses. kuqala ke kwanduluka ibhanile yeminquba yoonanya bakayuda, ngokwemikhosi yabo; ingunashon, unyana ka-aminadabhi, phezu komkhosi wakhe; phezu komkhosi wesizwe soonyana bakaisakare ingunataniyeli, unyana katshure; phezu komkhosi wesizwe soonyana bakazebhulon ingueliyabhi, unyana kaelon. wawiswa umnquba; banduluka ke oonyana bakagershon noonyana bakamerari, bewuthwele umnquba. yanduluka ibhanile yeminquba yoonanya bakarubhen ngokwemikhosi yabo; phezu komkhosi wakhe ingueliture, unyana kashedeyure; phezu komkhosi wesizwe soonyana bakasimon ingushelumiyeli, unyana katurishadayi; phezu komkhosi wesizwe soonyana bakagadi ingueliyasafu, unyana kadehwele. anduluka amakehati, ethwele ingcwele. babesithi ke abaya bawumise umnquba engekafiki wona. yanduluka ibhanile yeminquba yoonanya bakaefrayim, ngokwemikhosi yabo; phezu komkhosi wakhe inguelishama, unyana ka-amihude; phezu komkhosi wesizwe soonyana bakamanase ingugamaliyeli, unyana kapedatsure; phezu komkhosi wesizwe soonyana bakabhenjamin inguabhidan, unyana kagidiyoni. yanduluka ibhanile yeminquba yoonanya bakadan, umqoshelisi weminquba yonke ngokwemikhosi yayoy; phezu komkhosi wakhe inguahizezere, unyana ka-amishadayi; phezu komkhosi wesizwe soonyana baka-ashere ingupagiyele, unyana kaokran; phezu komkhosi wesizwe soonyana bakanafetali inguahira, unyana kaenana. kuko oko ukunduluka koonanya bakasirayeli; banduluka ke ngokwemikhosi yabo. wathi umoses kuhobhabhi, unyana karehuweli, ummidyan, uyise womkamoses, thina siyanduluka; siya endaweni athe uyehova, ndiya kuninika yona. hamba nathi, sokwenzele okulungileyo; ngokuba uyehova uthethe okulungileyo ngosirayeli. wathi yena kuye, andiyi kuhamba; ndiya kuya ezweni lakowethu, kwelokuzalwa kwam. wathi, musa ukusishiya kaloku, ngenxa enokuba nguwe owaziyo apho singalalisa khona entlango; yibangamehlo ethu. kothi, xa uthe wahamba nathi, kothi oko kulunga uyehova asenzela kona, sikwenzele kona nawe. banduluka ke entabeni kayehova

uhambo lwemihla emithathu, ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova ihamba phambi kwabo uhambo lwemihla emithathu, ukubahlola indawo abangalalisa kuyo. ilifu likayehova laba phezu kwabo emini, ekundulukeni kwabo eminqubeni. kube kusakuthi ekundulukeni kwetyeya, athi umoses, vuka, yehova; zichithachithe iintshaba zakho, basabe phambi kwakho abakuthiyayo: kuthi ekulaliseni kwawo athi, buyela, yehova, kumawaka amawaka akwasirayeli.

11

abantu babenjengabakhalazela ububi ezindlebeni zikayehova. weva uyehova, wavutha umsindo wakhe, watsha umlilo kayehova phakathi kwabo, wadla esiphelweni seminquba. bakhala abantu kumoses; wathandaza umoses kuyehova, wadamba umlilo. wathi igama laloo ndawo yitabhera: ngokuba watsha umlilo kayehova phakathi kwabo. indibandiba ephakathi kwabo yakhanuka ikhanukile; babuya balila oonyana bakasirayeli, bathi, ngubani na oya kusinika inyama sidle. sikhumbula iintlanzi esibe sizidla eyiputa ngelize, kwaneekomkomere, neevatala, neelike, namatswele, nekinofile. kungoku umphfumlo wethu womile; akukho nento, yile mana yodwa emehlweni ethu. imana leyo ibinjengeenkonzo zekoriyandire; ukubonakala kwayo bekunjengokubonakala kwebhedolaki. babesithi saa abantu, bayibuthe, bayisile ematyi, okunye bayingqushenezingqusho, bayipheke ngeembiza, benze amaqebengwana ngayo; isongo sayo saye sinjengesongo sesonkana esigalelwe ioli. ukuhla kombethe eminqubeni ebusuku, ibisithi ihle nayo imana kuyo. wabeva umoses abantu belila ngokwemizalwane yabo, elowo emnyango wentente yakhe. wavutha umsindo kayehova kunene; kwakubi nasemehlweni kamoses. wathi umoses kuyehova, yinina ukuba umphathe kakubi, umkhonzi wakho lo? yini na ukuba ndingababakwa nguwe, usuke uwubeke umthwalo waba bantu bonke phezu kwam? ndim na obakhawuleyo aba bantu bonke? ndim na obazeleyo, ukuba uthi kum, bathwale ngesifuba sakho, njengomondli ethwele umntwana owanyayo, ndibase emhlabeni owawufungela ooyise? ndoyizuzaphi na inyama, ndibanike bonke aba bantu? ngokuba balila kum, besithi, sinike inyama sidle. andinako mna ukubathwala aba bantu ndedwa, ngokuba kunzima oko kum. ukuba undenjenjalo, sewundibulala kanye, ukuba undibabale; mandingabuboni ububi bam. wathi uyehova kumoses, hlanganisa kumamadoda abe ngamashumi osixhenxe kumadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, owaziyo ukuba ngamadoda amakhulu abantu, abab-

hali babo; uwazise ententeni yokuhlangana, eme khona nawe. ndiya kuhla, ndithethe nawe khona, ndicaphule kumoya okuwe, ndibeke kuwo, awuthwale nawe umthwalo wabantu aba, ungawuthwali wedwa wena. yithi ebantwini, zingcwaliseleni ingomso, nodla inyama; kuba nililile ezindlebeni zikayehova, nisithi, ngubani na oya kusinika inyama sidle; ngokuba kwakumnandi kuthi eyiputa. uyehova uya kuninika ke inyama nidle. aniyi kuyidla mhla mnye, namihla mibini, namihla mihlanu, namihla ilishumi, namihla imashumi mabini; nodla inyanga iphela, ide iphume ngeempumlo zenu, ibe lubhokra kuni; ngenxa enokuba nimcekisile uyehova ophakathi kwenu, nalila phambi kwakhe, nisithi, saphumelani na eyiputa? wathi umoses, ngumqelaka ongamakhulu omathandathu amawaka abantu endiphakathi kwabo; ke uthi wena. ndiya kubanika inyama, badle inyanga iphela. impahla emfutshane neenkomo ziya kuxhelelwa bona na, zibalingane? ziya kuhlenganiselwa bona nazonke iintlanzi zolwandle, zibalingane? wathi uyehova kumoses, isandla sikayehova sifutshane na? ngoku uya kubona ukuba ilizwi lam liya kwenzeka, aliya kwenzeka, kusini na. waphuma umoses, wawathetha ebantwini amazwi kayehova, wawahlanganisa amadoda amashumi osixhenxe kumadoda amakhulu abantu, wawamisa aba sisangqa ententeni. wehla uyehova ngelifu, wathetha kuye, wacaphula kumoya okuye, wawubeka kumadoda amakhulu angamashumi osixhenxe; kwathi, xa wahlalayo umoya phezu kwawo, aprofeta, akaphinda kodwa. ke kaloku kwasala amadoda amabini eminqubeni, igama lenye linguelidade, igama leyesibini lingumedade; wahlala umoya phezu kwawo; aba kwababhalwayo wona, kodwa akaphumanga aye ententeni; aprofeta eminqubeni. kwagidima umfana, waxelela umoses, wathi, oolidade nomedade bayaprofeta eminqubeni phaya. waphendula uyoshuwa unyana kanun, umlungiseleli kamoses, wakwabanyuliweyo bakhe, wathi, nkosi yam, moses, bathintele. wathi umoses kuye, unekhwele ngenxa yam na? akwaba bonke abantu bakayehova babengabaprofeti, waba uyehova ubeke umoya wakhe kubo! wabuya umoses, waya eminqubeni, yena namadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli. kwesuka umoya kuyehova, waguqula izagwityi elwandle, wazithi saa eminqubeni, zaba ngangohambo lwemini ngapha, zaba ngangohambo lwemini ngapha, zajikeleza iminquba; zangangeekubhite zombini, ukuphakama phezu komhlaba. besuka ke abantu yonke loo mini, bonke ubusuku, yonke imini yengomso, bazibutha izagwityi. owabutha kancinane wabutha iihomere ezilishumi; bamana ukuzaneka, bajikelezisa

eminqubeni. yathi inyama leyo isese-mazinyweni abo, ingekahlafunwa, wavutha umsindo kayehova kubo abantu, wababetha uyehova abantu ngesibetho esikhulu kunene. kwathiwa igama laloo ndawo yikibroti-hatahava; ngokuba bangwatyelwa khona abantu abakhanukayo. banduluka abantu ekibroti-hatahava, baya ehatseroti, baba sehatseroti.

12

bathetha oomiriyam noaron ngomoses ngenxa yendawo yenkazana engumkushikazi abeyizekile; ngokuba wayezeke inkazana engumkushikazi. bathi, uyehova uthethe ngomoses yedwa yini na? akathethanga nangathi na? weva uyehova. ke indoda le ingumoses ibilulamile kunene kunabantu bonke abasemhlabeni. wathetha uyehova ngesiqophe kumoses, nakuaron, nakumiriyam, esithi, phumani nina nobathathu, nize ententeni yokuhlangana; baphuma bobathathu. wehla uyehova ngomqulu welifu, wema emnyango wentente, wabiza oaron nomiriyam; baphuma bobabini. wathi, khanive amazwi am. ukuba nithe nanomprofeti kayehova, ndozazisa kuye ngombono, nakuthethe kuye ephupheni. akanjalo umkhonzi wam umoses; unyanisekile yena endlwini yam yonke. ndiya kuthetha naye umlomo kumlomo, ngokubonakalayo, kungabi ngantsonkotha; asikhangele yena isimilo sikayehova. yini na ukuba ningoyiki ukuthetha ngomkhonzi wam umoses? wavutha umsindo kayehova kubo, wemka yena. lemka ilifu ententeni; yini le? umiriyam uneqhenqa njengekhephu. wabheka uaron kumiriyam; yini? uneqhenqa. wathi uaron kumoses, tarhu, nkosi yam; musa ukusibeka tyala ngesono esisenzileyo ngokumatha, sonangaso. makangaseleba njengofileyo, othi ekuphumeni kwakhe esizalweni sonina abe seledlekile isiqingatha senyama yakhe. wakhala umoses kuyehova, esithi, thixo, ndiyakukhunga, khawumphilise. wathi uyehova kumoses, ukuba uyise ubetshice ukutshica oku ebusweni bakhe, ubengayi kuva ihlazo na iintsuku ezisixhenxe? makavalelwe imihla ibe sixhenxe ngaphandle kweminquba, emveni koko amkelwe. wavalelwe ke umiriyam ngaphandle kweminquba imihla esixhenxe. abanduluka abantu, wada wamkelwa umiriyam. emveni koko banduluka abantu ehatseroti, bamisa entlango yaseparan.

13

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thumela amadoda, aye kuhlola ilizwe lakwakanan,

endibanike lona oonyana bakasirayeli. wothumela indoda ibe nye kwisizwe sooyise, iyileyo ibe yeyinkulu kuso. wawathuma ke umoses, esentlango yaseparan, ngokomlomo kayehova, onke loo madoda, eziintloko zoonyana bakasirayeli. ngawo la amagama awo: kwisizwe sakwarubhen, ibingushamuwa, unyana kazakure; kwisizwe sakwasimon, ibingushafati, unyana kahori; kwisizwe sakwayuda, ibingukalebhi, unyana kayefune; kwisizwe sakwaisakare, ibinguigali, unyana kayosefu; kwisizwe sakwaefrayim, ibinguhosheya, unyana kanun; kwisizwe sakwabhenjamin, ibingupalti, unyana karafu; kwisizwe sakwazebhulon, ibingugadiyeli, unyana kasodi; kwisizwe sakwayosefu, esisisizwe sakwamanase, ibingugadi, unyana kasusi; kwisizwe sakwadan, ibingumiyeli, unyana kagemali; kwisizwe sakwa-ashere, ibinguseture, unyana kamikayeli; kwisizwe sakwanafetali, ibingunabhi, unyana kavofesi; kwisizwe sakwagadi, ibingugehuweli, unyana kamaki. ngawo lawo amagama amadoda awawathumayo umoses, ukuba aye kuhlola ilizwe. umoses wathi uhosheya, unyana kanun, nguyoshuwa. wawathuma ke umoses, ukuba aye kuhlola ilizwe lakwakanan, wathi kuwo, nyukani nina ngasezantsi, ngale ndlela; nyukani niye entabeni, nilikhangele ilizwe ukuba linjani na, nabantu abemi kulo, ukubabomelele, bangamaphakuphaku, kusini na; bambalwa, baninzi, kusini na; ukuba linjani na ilizwe abemi kulo, lihle, libi, kusini na; ukuba injani na imizi abemi kuyo, baseminqubeni, basezinqubeni, kusini na; ukuba linjani na ilizwe elo, liyachuma, alichumi, kusini na; linemithi, alinayo, kusini na. yomelelani, nize neziqhamo zelo zwe. loo mihla yabe iyimihla yentlabalela yeediliya. enyuka ke, alihlola ilizwe, ethabathela entlango yasetsin, esa erehobhi, ekuyeni ehamati. enyuka ngezantsi, afike ehebron; babekhona oohimani, nosheshay, notalemayi, abenzalo ka-anaki. ke owasehebron wawusewakhiwe iminyaka esixhenxe, ingekakhiwa itsohan eyiputa. afika esihlanjeni sakwaeshekoli, anquma khona isebe linesihloko seediliya sisinye, asithwala ngesibonda emabini; nakwiharnate, nakumakhiwane enjenjalo. loo ndawo kwathiwa sisihlambo sakwaeshekoli, ngenxa yesihloko eso basinquma khona oonyana bakasirayeli. abuya ekulihloleni ilizwe ekupheleni kweentsuku ezimashumi mane. eza afika kumoses, nakuaron, nakwibandla lonke loonyana bakasirayeli, entlango yaseparan ekadeshe; azisa ilizwi kubo, nakwibandla lonke, ababonisa neziqhamo zelizwe elo. abaxelela athi, safika kwelo zwe wasithuma kulo; inene, libaleka amasi nobusi; nazi neziqhamo zalo. kodwa banamandla abantu, abemi kwelo zwe; imizi

inqatyisiwe, imikhulu kunene; kananjalo sibone abenzalo ka-anaki khona. kumi ama-amaleki ezweni lasezantsi; amaheti namayebhusi nama-amori emi ezintabeni; amakanan emingaselwandle nangecala lasey-ordan. wabazolisa ukalebhi abantu phambi komoses, wathi, masinyuke kwangoku, silihluthe; ngokuba siyakuleyisa kakade. ke amadoda abenyuke naye athi, asinako ukunyuka siye kwabo bantu; ngokuba bomelele kunathi. ahambisa udaba olubi ngelo zwe abelihlolile koonyana bakasir-ayeli, esithi, ilizwe esacanda kulo silihlo- la, ilizwe elibadlayo abemi balo; abantu bonke esababonayo kulo babengabafu abade. sazibona khona iingxilimbela, oonyana baka-anaki basezingxilimbeleni; sesuka emehlweni ethu saba njengemicikwane, sanjalo nasemehlweni abo.

14

lonke ibandla laliphakamisa lalikhupha ilizwi lalo, balila abantu ungobo busuku. lonke oonyana bakasirayeli babakrokrela oomoses noaron; lathi kubo lonke ibandla, akwaba besifele ezweni laseyiputa! akwaba besifele nakule ntlango! yini na ukuba uyehova asizise kweli lizwe ukuze siwe-likrele, abafazi nabantwana bethu babe lixhoba? akusilungele na kanye ukuba sibuyele eyiputa? batshono ukuthi, masizimisele umphathi, sibuyele eyiputa. bawa oomoses noaron ngobuso babo phambi kwesikhungu sonke sebandla loonyana bakasirayeli. uyoshuwa unyana kanun, nokalebhi unyana kayefune, ababekwaba- belihlolile ilizwe, bazikrazula iingubo zabo. bathi kwibandla lonke loonyana bakasir-ayeli, ilizwe esacanda kulo silihlo-la, ilizwe elihle kakhulu kunene. ukuba uyehova usi- nonelele, wosisa kwelo zwe, asinike; lilizwe elibaleka amasi nobusi. kodwa musani ukugwilika kuyehova, musani ukuboyika abantu belo zwa nina; kuba bakukudla kwethu. umkile umthunzi wabo kubo, uyehova unathi; musani ukoyika. ke lathi lonke ibandla maxulutywe ngamatye. babonakala ubuqaqawuli bukayehova en- tenteni yokuhlangana kubo bonke oonyana bakasirayeli. wathi uyehova kumoses, kuya kuba kube nini na bendigiba aba bantu? kuya kuba kube nini nabengakholwa kum, kwimiqondiso yonke endiyenzileyo phakathi kwabo? ndiya kubabetha ngendyikitya yokufa, ndibagqogqe; wena ndikwenze uh- langa olukhulu olunamandla kunabo. wathi umoses kuyehova, amayiputa avile ukuba ubanyusile ngamandla akho aba bantu phakathi kwabo; abaxelele nokubaxelela abemi beli lizwe. bavile nabo ukuba wena, yehova, uphakathi kwaba bantu. ubonakala iliso kwiliso, wena yehova, nelifu lakho

limi phezu kwabo; uhamba phambi kwabo emqulwini welifu emini, emqulwini womlilo ebusuku. ukuba uthe wababulala aba bantu njengandoda-nye, zotsho iintlanga eziluvileyo udaba lwakho, ukuthi, kungenxa enokuba uyehova ebengenako ukubasa abobantu ezweni abebafungele lona, le nto abasikileyo entlango. kaloku amandla enkosi makabe makhulu, njengoko wathethayo wena, wathi, uyehova uzeka kade umsindo, mkhulu ngenceba, uxolela ubugwenxa nesikreko, engeze amenze msulwa onetyala; uvelela ubugwenxa booyise koonyana kwesesithathu nakwesesine isizukulwana. buxolele, ndiyakukhunga, ubugwenxa baba bantu ngokobukhulu benceba yakho, njen- goko ubuxoleleyo ubugwenxa baba bantu, uthabathele eyiputa wezisa apha. wathi uyehova, ndibaxolele ngokwelizwi lakho. noko, ndihleli nje, buya kulizalisa ihlabathi lonke ubuqaqawuli bukayehova. amadoda onke abubonileyo ubuqaqawuli bam, ne- miqondiso yam endayenzayo eyiputa nasent- lango, andilingileyo ezi zihlandlo zilishumi, akaliphulaphula izwi lam, wona akasayi kulibona ilizwe endalifungela ooyise; bonke abandigibileyo abasayi kulibona. ke yena umkhonzi wam ukalebhi, ngenxa enokuba ebenamoya wumbi, wakholisa ukundilan- dela, ndiyakumfikisa ezweni ebeye kulo, lihluthwe yimbewu yakhe. ke ama-amaleki namakanan emi entilini. jikani ngomso, ninduluke, nisinge entlango ngendlela eya elwandle olubomvu. wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron, esithi, kuya kuba kube nini na ndilithwele eli bandla lingendawo, lona elilindikrokrelayo? izikrokro zoonyana bakasirayeli abandikrokrela ngazo ndizivile. yithi kubo, ndihleli nje, utsho uyehova, inene, njengoko nithethileyo ezindlebeni zam, ndiya kwenjenjalo kuni. izidumbu zenu ziya kuwa kule ntlango; nabo bonke ababalwayo kuni ngokwenani lenu lonke, bethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, banyuse, nina nindikrokrelayo, aniya kungenza ezweni endaliphakamisela isandla sam ukuba ndinihlalise kulo, ingengukalebhi unyana kayefune, noyoshuwa unyana kanun. ke usapho lwenu, ebe nisithi luya kuba lixhoba, ndiya kulungenisa lona, lulazi ilizwe enilicekisileyo. nina, izidumbu zenu ziya kuwa kule ntlango; oonyana benu babe ngabalusi entlango iminyaka emashumi mane, bathwale ukuhenyuzwa kwenu, zide ziphele izidumbu zenu entlango. ngokwe- nani lemhla enalihlo-la ngayo ilizwe, imihla emashumi mane, umhla ube ngumnyaka, niyakubuthwala ubugwenxa benu iminyaka emashumi mane, nikwazi ukunishiya kwam. mna yehova ndithethile; inene, le nto ndiya kuyenza kweli bandla lonke lingendawo, kwaba bahlangene ngam; baya kuphela kule ntlango, bafele kuyo. ke amadoda

la abewathumile umoses, ukuba alihlile ilizwe, aza abuya akrokrisa lonke ibandla ngaye, ngokuhambisa udaba olubi ngalo ilizwe, wona loo madoda abehambise udaba olubi ngelizwe elo, afa sisibetho eso phambi koyehova. kwasala yoshuwa unyana kanun, nokalebhi unyana kayefune, kuloo madoda abeye kulihlola ilizwe. wawathetha umoses la mazwi kubo bonke oonyana bakasirayeli; benza isijwili esikhulu abantu. bavuka kusasa, baya encotsheni yentaba, besithi, sikho, siyakunyuka siyekuloo ndawo ayithethileyo uyehova; ngokuba sonile. wathi umoses, yini na, le nto niwugqithayo umlomo kayehova? le nto ayiyi kuphumelela. musani ukunyuka, kuba uyehova akakho phakathi kwenu; ningagxothwa ziintshaba zenu. ngokuba ama-amaleki namakanan akhona phambi kwenu, niya kuwa likrele; ngenxa yokuba nibuyile ekumlandeleni uyehova, akayi kuba nani uyehova. bagxalathelana, benyuka baya encotsheni yentaba; ke yona ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova nomoses ayiphumanga phakathi kweminquba. ehla ama-amaleki namakanan abehleli kuloo ntaba, abaxabela, abaqoba kwasa ehorma.

15

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, xa nithe nafika ezweni lokuhlala kwenu endininika lona, nenza ukudla kwasemlilweni uyehova, idini elinyukayo, nokuba ngumbingelelo wesibhambathiso esibalulekileyo, nokuba ngowokuqutywa yintliziyi, nokuba ngowamaxeshu enu amisiweyo, nisenza ivumba elithozamisayo uyehova, nithabatha kwiinkomo, nokuba nithabatha kwimpahla emfutshane: lowo uvusondezayo umsondezo wakhe uyehova, wosondeza umnikelo wokudla osisahlulo seshumi se-efa yomgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe isahlulo sesine sehin yeoli; nesahlulo sesine sehin yewayini yomnikelo othululwayo, usenze ndawonye nedini elinyukayo; nokuba ngumbingelelo, ube ngowamvana-nye. nokuba ngowenkunzi yegusha, wowenza umnikelo wokudla ube zizahlulo ezibini zesishumi se-efa yomgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli esisahlulo sesithathu sehin; newayini yomnikelo othululwayo, isahlulo sesithathu sehin, uyisondeza ibe livumba elithozamisayo uyehova. xa uthe wenza ithole lenkomo idini elinyukayo, nokuba ngumbingelelo wesibhambathiso esibalulekileyo, nokuba ngowoxolo uyehova: wosondeza ndawonye nethole lenkomo umnikelo wokudla, ube zizahlulo ezithathu zesishumi se-efa yomgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli esisiqingatha sehin. woyisondeza newayini ibe yeyomnikelo othululwayo, esisiqingatha sehin: ukudla kwasemlilweni,

ivumba elithozamisayo uyehova; kwenjiwe njalo kwinkomo enye, nokuba kukwinkunzi yemvu enye, nokuba kukwitakane legusha elinye, nelebhookhwe elinye. ngangenani enithe nalenza, niya kwenjenjalo kuyo inye, kube ngangenani lazo. bonke abo bazalelwe kuloo ndawo baya kwenjenjalo kwezo zinto ekusondezeni kwabo ukudla kwasemlilweni, ivumba elithozamisayo uyehova. xa athe waphambukela kuni umphambukeli, nokuba ngophakathi kwenu ezizukulwaneni zenu, wenza ukudla kwasemlilweni, ivumba elithozamisayo uyehova: njengoko nenza ngako nina, uya kwenza ngakonaye. ngokubhekisele kuso isikhungu, woba mnye ummiselo kuni, nakumphambukeli ophambukele kuni, ummiselo ongunaphakade kwizizukulwana zenu. njengoko ninjalo nina, woba njalo umphambukeli phambi koyehova. umyalelo woba mnye, nesiko loba linye kuni, nakumphambukeli ophambukele kuni. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, ekufikeni kwenu ezweni elondinisa kulo, kothi ekudleni kwenu isonka selizwe, nirhumele uyehova umrhumo. norhuma umrhumo womgrayo wenu wokuqala, wenziwe umqhathane; njengomrhumo wesanda, nowenjenjalo ukuwurhuma. kuwo umgrayo wenu wokuqala, nomnika uyehova umrhumo ezizukulwaneni zenu. xa nithe nalahleka, anayenza le mithetho yonke ayithethileyo uyehova kumoses, zonke izinto uyehova aniwisele umthetho ngazo ngesandla sikamoses, kususela kumhla uyehova awawisa umthetho, nasemva koko ezizukulwaneni zenu: kothi, ukuba kuthe kwenzeka into ngokulahleka, ingabonwa libandla, ibandla lonke lenze inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, libe linye, ibe lidini elinyukayo, ibe livumba elithozamisayo uyehova, ndawonye nomnikelo walo wokudla, nomnikelo walo othululwayo, ngokwesiko; nenkunzi yebhookhwe exhonti ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono; alicamagushele umbingeleli lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli. boxolelwa ke, ngokuba ibikukulahleka oku; bawuzisile bona umsondezo wabo, ukudla kwasemlilweni uyehova, nedini labo lesono phambi koyehova ngenxa yokulahleka kwabo. loxolelwa ke lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli, nomphambukeli ophambukele phakathi kwenu, ngokuba kubahlele oku abantu bonke ngokulahleka. ukuba ubani uthe wona ngokulahleka, wosondeza ibhookhwe elithekazi elimnyaka mnye, ibe lidini lesono; umbingeleli acamagushele umphefumlo olahlekayo ngokona kwawo, ngokulahleka kwawo phambi koyehova. akuwucamagushele, woxolelwa ke. kozalwayo phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, nakumphambukeli ophambukele phakathi kwenu,

woba mnye umyalelo kuni, ngokusingisele kowenza ngokulahleka. ke yena owenza ngesandla esiphakamileyo kwabazalwe kuloo ndawo nakubaphambukeli, yena uyamnyelisa uyehova; loo mphefumlo ke wonqanyulwa, ungabikho phakathi kwabantu bakawawo. ngokuba ulidelile ilizwi likayehova, uwaphule nomyalelo wakhe; loo mphefumlo wonqanyulwa kanye, ubugwenxa buphezu kwawo. kwathi, oonyana bakasirayeli besentlango, bafumana umntu etheza iinkuni ngomhla wesabatha. abo bamfumanayo etheza iinkuni, bamsondeza kumoses nakuaron nakwibandla lonke; bamfaka eluginweni, kuba bekungekamiswa okuya kwenziwa kuye. wathi uyehova kumoses, makabulawe afe loo mntu, limxulube ibandla lonke ngamatye, ngaphandle kweminquba. lonke ibandla lamkhuphela ngaphandle kweminquba, lamxuluba ke ngamatye. wafa, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. wathi uyehova kumoses, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, mabenze iintshinga emasondweni eengubo zabo, kwizizukulwana zabo, bafake entshingeni yesondo intsontelo ebalalimsi. mayibe yintshinga kuni; nithi, nakuyibona, niyikhumbule yonke imithetho kayehova, niyenze, ningabhaduli nilandele intliziyo yenu, namehlo enu, enibe niheniyuza ngokulandela wona; ukuze niyikhumbule niyenze yonke imithetho yam, nibe ngcwele kuthixo wenu. ndinguyehova uthixo wenu, onikhuphileyo ezweni laseyiputa, ukuba ndibe nguthixo kuni: ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu.

16

ke kaloku ukora, unyana kaitsare, unyana kakehati, unyana kalevi, nodatan noabhiram oonyana bakaeliyabhi, no-on unyana kapelete, oonyana bakarubhen, bathabatha amadoda angamakhulu amabini, anamanci mahlanu, akoonyana bakasirayeli, izikhulu zebandla ezanyulwa yintlanganiso, amadoda anodumo; bavukelana nomoses. babizelana ndawonye ngomoses nangoaron, bathi kubo, nisenanele nina, ngokuba lingcwele lonke ibandla, bonke bephela; uyehova uphakathi kwabo. yini na ukuba niziphakamise phezu kwesikhungu sikayehova? weva umoses, wawa ngobuso. wathetha kukora nakwibandla lakhe lonke, esithi, ngomso uyehova uya kwazisa ongowakhe, ongcwele, amsondeze kuye, lowo amnyulileyo womsondeza kuye. yenzani oku: zithabatheleni iingcedevu, wena kora nebandla lakho lonke, nibeke umlilo kuzo, nibeke isiqhumiso phezu kwazo phambi koyehova ngomso. kothi, umntu athe uyehova wamnyula abe ngcwele yena; senanele nina, nyana bakalevi.

wathi umoses kukora, khanive, nina nyana bakalevi. yinto encinane na kuni, ukuba uthixo kasirayeli anahlule kwibandla lakwasirayeli, anisondeze kuye, ukubanisebenze umsebenzi womnquba kayehova, nime phambi kwebandla, nilungiselele kubo, ekusondezile nje wena nabazalwana bakho bonke, oonyana bakalevi ndawonye nawe? nifuna kwanobubingeleli na? ninani na, wena nebandla lakho lonke, le nto nihlangana ngoyehova? ke uaron uyintoni na yena, ukuba nimkrokrele? wathuma umoses, wabiza udatan noabhiram oonyana bakaeliyabhi. bathi, asiya kunyuka size. yinto encinane na le yokuba usinyuse ezweni elibaleka amasi nobusi, uze kusibulala apha entlango, le nto uhlala uzenze umphathi phezu kwethu? kananjalo akusingenisanga ezweni elibaleka amasi nobusi, akusinikanga lifa lamasimi nazidiliya; uya kuwakrukra na amehlo ala madoda? asiya kunyuka size. wavutha kunene umsindo kamoses, wathi kuyehova, musa ukuwubheka umnikelo wabo wokudla. andithabhanganga ne-esile elinye kubo, andiphathanga kakubi namnye wabo. wathi umoses kukora, wena nebandla lakho lonke, ze nibe phambi koyehova, wena nabo noaron, ngomso; nithabathe elowo ugcedevu lwakhe, nibeke isiqhumiso phezu kwazo, nisondeze phambi koyehova, elowo abe nogcedevu lwakhe, iingcedevu ezimakhulu mabini anamanci mahlanu; nawe noaron elowo abenogcedevu lwakhe. bathabatha ke elowo ugcedevu lwakhe, babeka umlilo kuzo, babeka isiqhumiso phezu kwazo, bema emnyango wentente yokuhlangana nomoses noaron. ukora walibizela ndawonye ngabo ibandla lonke emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. babonakala ubuqaqawuli bukayehova kwibandla lonke. wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron, esithi, zahlueni kweli bandla; ndiya kubagqibela ngephanyazo. bawa ngobuso, bathi, thixo, thixo woomoya benyama yonke, kone umntu wamnye nje, unoburhalarhume kwibandla lonke na? wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kwibandla, uthi, sukani nimke ngeenxa zonke emzini kakora nodatan noabhiram. wesuka umoses, waya kudatan noabhiram; amlandela amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli. wathetha kwibandla esithi, mkani ezintenti zala madoda angendawo, ningachukumisi nto iyeyawo, hleze niphethethwe ngezono zawo zonke. benyuka ke, bemka emzini kakora nodatan noabhiram ngeenxa zonke. oodatan noabhiram bema emnyango weentente zabo, nabafazi babo, noonyana babo, neentsashana zabo. wathi umoses, niya kwazi ngale nto, ukuba uyehova undithumele ukwenza yonke le misebenzi; ngokuba asiyantliziyo yam. ukuba aba bathe bafa ngokufa kwabantu bonke, nokuba bathe

bavelelwa ngokuvelelwa kwabantu bonke, woba uyehova akandithumanga. ke ukuba uyehova uthe wenza isimanga, umhlaba wakhamisa umlomo wawo, wabaginya, nento yonke abanayo, behla besaphilile baya kwelabafileyo, noqonda ngoko ukuba la madoda amgibile uyehova. kwathi, ukugqiba kwakhe ukuwathetha onke la mazwi, wacandeka umhlaba obuphantsi kwabo; umhlaba wawuvula umlomo wawo, wabaginya, nezindlu zabo, nabantu bonke bakakora, nempahla yabo yonke. behla bona besaphilile, nento yonke abanayo, baya kwelabafileyo, umhlaba wabaselela, batshabalala, ababakho phakathi kwesikhungu. onke amasirayeli abebangqongile abalekiswa sisithonga sesikhalo sabo; ngokuba abesithi, hleze umhlaba usiginye nathi. kwaphuma umlilo kuyehova, wawadla amadoda angamakhulu amabini anamanci mahlanu, asondeza isiqhumiso. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, yitsho kuelazare, unyana ka-arón umbengeleli, azichole ingcedevu eluvundwini, wena uwuchithachithele kude umlilo, ngokuba zingcwele. ingcedevu zabo bonayo ngakwimphefumlo yabo, ize nizenze izixwexwe ezicekethekileyo zokwaleka isibingelelo; ngokuba bazisondeza phambi koyehova zangcwaliswa. zoba ngumqondiso koonyana bakasirayeli. wazithabatha ke uelazare umbengeleli ingcedevu zobhedu, ababezisondezile abo batshiswayo, zakhandwa, zaba zezokwaleka isibingelelo. yaba sisikhumbuzo eso koonyana bakasirayeli, ukuze kungasondeli ndoda yasemzini, ingengowembewu ka-arón, iqhumisele ngesiqhumiso phambi koyehova, ukuze ingabi njengokora nanjengebandla lakhe, njengoko uyehova wathethayo kuye ngomoses. lamkrokrela umoses noaron ngengomso lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli, lisithi, nina nibabulele abantu bakayehova. kwathi ekubizelweni ndawonye kwebandla ngomoses nangoaron, babheka ententeni yokuhlangana. nalo ilifu liyisibekele babonakala ubuqaqawuli bukayehova. beza oomoses noaron phambi kwentente yokuhlangana. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, sukani phakathi kweli bandla, ndiligqibele ngephanyazo. bawo ngobuso. wathi umoses kuaron, luthabathe ugcedevu, ubeke umlilo phezu kwalo ovela esibingelelweni, ubeke isiqhumiso, ukhawuleze uye ebantleni, ubacamagushela; kuba kuphume uburhalarhume ebusweni bukayehova, siqalile isibetho. wathabatha ke uaron njengoko umoses wathethayo, wabalekela phakathi kwesikhungu; naso isibetho siqalile ebantwini. wabeka isiqhumiso, wabacamagushela abantu. wema phakathi kwabafileyo nabahleliyo; sathintelwa ke isibetho. abo bafayo sisibetho baba lishumi elinesine lamawaka anamakhulu

asixhenxe, ngaphandle kwabafayo ngen-dawo yakwakora. wabuyela uaron kumoses emnyango wentente yokuhlangana; isibetho sathintelwa ke.

17

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthabathe kubo iintonga: intonga ngokwendlu yoyise, kwi-inkulu zabo zonke ngokwezindlu zooyise, iintonga ezilishumi elinambini, ubhale igama lalowo entongeni yakhe. wobhala igama lika-arón entongeni yakwalevi; kuba yoba nye intonga yentloko yendlu yoyise. uze uzibeke ententeni yokuhlangana phambi kwesingqino, apho ndihlangana nani khona. kothi indoda endinyule yona, intonga yayo idubule; ndikuphelise phambi kwam ukukrokra koonyana bakasirayeli, ababenikrokrela ngoko. wathetha ke umoses koonyana bakasirayeli; zonke iinkulu zabo zamnika iintonga nganye, intonga yanye kwinkulu, ngokwezindlu zooyise, zalishumi elinambini iintonga. intonga ka-arón yabe iphakathi kweentonga zazo. wazibeka umoses iintonga phambi koyehova, ententeni yesingqino. kwathi ngengomso, wangena umoses ententeni yesingqino; nantso intonga ka-arón, wendlu kalevi, idubule yaphuma amathupha, yatyatya iintyantyambo, zavuthwa iiamangile. waphuma umoses neentonga zonke, evela kuyehova weza nazo koonyana bonke bakasirayeli. bakhangelala, bathabatha elowo intonga yakhe. wathi uyehova kumoses, yibuyisele intonga ka-arón phambi kwesingqino igcinwe, ukuba ibe ngumqondiso kwabaneenkani, ukuphelise ukukrokra kwabo phambi kwam, bangafi. wenza ke umoses; njengoko uyehova abemwisele umthetho, wenjenjalo. bathetha oonyana bakasirayeli kumoses, bathi, yabona, siyabhubha, siyaphela, siyaphela sonke. bonke abasondelayo, abasondela emnqubeni kayehova, baya kufa. siya kubhubha sigqibele na?

18

wathi uyehova kuaron, wena noonyana bakho, nendlu kayihlo ndawonyenawe, nobuthwala ubugwenxa obenziwe kwindawo engcwele; wena noonyana bakho ndawonye nawe nobuthwala ubugwenxa bobubingeleli benu. kananjalo abazalwana bakho, isizwe sakwalevi, isizwe sikayihlo, wobasondeza nawe, banamathele kuwe, balungiselele wena; wena ke, noonyana bakho ndawonye nawe, phambi kwentente yesingqino. bogcina isigxina sakho nesigxina sentente yonke; kodwa empahleni yengcwele nasesibingelelweni mabangasondeli, ukuze bangafi

bona aba kwanani. bonamathela kuwe, bagcine isigxina sentente yokuhlangana emsebenzini wonke wayo intente; ke owase unzini aze angasondeli kuni. nize nigcine isigxina sengcwele nesigxina sesibingelo, kungabuyi kubhekho burhalarhume phezu koonyana bakasirayeli. mna ke, yabona, ndibathabathile abazalwana benu, abalevi, phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli; nibanikiwe bangumnikelo kuyehova wokusebenza umsebenzi wentente yokuhlangana. ke wena noonyana bakho ndawonye nawe, nobugcina ububingeleli benu ezintweni zonke zesibingelelo, nangaphaya komkhushane; nisebenze umsebenzi. ndininika ububingeleli ukuba bube ngumsebenzi eniwunikiweyo. owasemzini osondelayo uya kubulawa. wathetha uyehova kuaron, esithi, yabona, mna ndikunika isigxina semirhumo yam, ezintweni zonke ezingcwele zoonyana bakasirayeli; ndisinika wena noonyana bakho sibe ngumxhesho, sibe ngummiselo ongunaphakade. yile into eyoba yeyakho ezintweni eziyingcwele kangcwele, ekudleni kwasemlilweni: yonke imisondezo yabo, eminikelweni yabo yokudla, nasemadinini abo onke esono, nasemadinini abo onke etyala, abayibuyisela kum, yoba ziinto eziyingcwele kangcwele kuwe nakoonyana bakho. nozidla engcweleni kangcwele; yonke into eyindoda yozidla; zoba ngcwele kuwe. yile into eyoba yeyakho: umrhumo wesipho sabo emitshangatshangisweni wonke yoonyana bakasirayeli ndiwunika wena, noonyana bakho, neentombi zakho ndawonye nawe, ube ngummiselo ongunaphakade. bonke abahlambulukileyo endlwini yakho bowudla. konke ukutyeba kweoli, konke ukutyeba kwewayini entsha, nokwengqolowa, ulibo lwezo zinto baya kuzinika uyehova, ndikunika lona. iintlahlela zeento zonke ezisezweni labo, abazizisa kuyehova, zoba zezakho; bonke abahlambulukileyo endlwini yakho bozidla. zonke izinto ezisingelwe phantsi kwasirayeli zoba zezakho. zonke izinto ezivula isizalo kwinyama yonke, abaya kuzisondeza kuyehova, ebantwini nasezinkomeni, zoba zezakho. kodwa wona amazibulo abantu wowakhulula ngokuwamisela; amazibulo ezinto ezizitho zine eziziinqambi wowakhulula ngokuwamisela. ukukhululwa komntu ke womkhulula ngokummisela, uthabathela kumntwana onyanga-nye, ngokulinganisela kwakho isilivere yeeshekele ezintlanu ngokweshekele yengcwele, eziigera ezimashumi mabini. kodwa amazibulo eenkomo, namazibulo ezimvu, namazibulo eebhokhwe, akuyi kuwakhulula ngokuwamisela. angcwele wona; igazi lawo wolitshiza esibingelelweni, uqhumisele ngamanqatha awo; kukudla kwasemlilweni ke oko, livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova. inyama yawo

yoba yeyakho; njengencum yomtshangatshangiso, nanjengomlenze wasekunene, yoba yeyakho. yonke imirhumo engcwele, abayirhumela uyehova oonyana bakasirayeli, ndiyinika wena, noonyana bakho, neentombi zakho ndawonye nawe, ibe ngummiselo ongunaphakade; ingumnqophiso wetyuwa ongunaphakade phambi koyehova, kuwe nakwimbewu yakho ndawonye nawe. wathi uyehova kuaron, ezweni labo akuyi kuba nalifa, akuyi kuba nasabelo phakathi kwabo; ndisisabelo sakho nelifa lakho phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli. uyabona, oonyana bakalevi ndibanika zonke izishumi kwasirayeli, ukuba zibe lilifa, ngenxa yomsebenzi wabo abasebenza wona, umsebenzi wentente yokuhlangana; bangaphindi oonyana bakasirayeli basondele ententeni yokuhlangana, hleze bathwale isono bafe. ke bona abalevi besebenza umsebenzi wentente yokuhlangana, babuthwale ubugwenxa babo; ngummiselo ongunaphakade ezizukulwaneni zenu. abayi kuba nalifa phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli. ngokuba isishumi soonyana bakasirayeli, abasirhumela uyehova umrhumo, ndisinika abalevi sibe lilifa. ngenxa yoko ndithe kubo, mabangabi nalifa phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha kubalevi, uthi kubo, xa nithe nasithabatha koonyana bakasirayeli isishumi endininika sona, esiphuma kubo sililifa lenu, norhuma ngaso umrhumo kayehova, ngesishumi sesishumi. wothi umrhumo wenu ubalelwe kuni uyingqolowa yasesandeni, uyinzaliseko yasesixovulelweni. ngokunjalo nani norhuma umrhumo kayehova ngezishumi zenu zonke enizithabathayo koonyana bakasirayeli, nimnika uaron umbingeleli kuzo umrhumo kayehova. eminikelweni yonke eniyinikiweyo, norhuma imirhumo yonke kayehova; ekutyebeni kwayo konke norhuma into yakhe eyingcwele ivela kuyo. uze uthi ke kubo, ekurhumeni kwenu ukutyeba kwayo, kobalelwa kubalevi, ilungeniselo lwesanda, ilungeniselo lwesixovulelo. nokudla oko ezindaweni zonke, nina nezindlu zenu; kuba ngumvuzo wenu ngenxa yomsebenzi wenu ententeni yokuhlangana. anisayi kuzithwalisa zono ngenxa yoko ekurhumeni kwenu ukutyeba kwayo okukuyo; anisayi kuzihlambela izinto ezingcwele zoonyana bakasirayeli; anisayi kufa.

19

wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron, esithi, nguwo lo ummiselo womyalelo awumisileyo uyehova, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, bakuzisele ithokazi elibomvu eligqibeleleyo, elingenasiphako, ekungabekwanga dyokhwe kulo; nilinike uelazare umbin-

geleli, alise ngaphandle kweminquba, lixhelelwe phambi kwakhe. wocaphula ke uelazare umbingeleli egazini lalo ngomnwe wakhe, alifele ngaphambili ententeni yokuhlangua izihlandlo ezisixhenxe; lithshiswe ithokazi phambi kwakhe, sitshiswe isikhumba salo, nenyama yalo, negazi lalo, ndawonye nomswane walo. umbingeleli wothabatha ke umsedare, nehisope, nosinga olubomvu, aziphose ezo nto phakathi kokutsha kwethokazi; ahlambe iingubo zakhe umbingeleli, ahlambe umzimba wakhe ngamanzi, angene emveni koko eminqubeni, abe yinqambi umbingeleli kude kuhlwe. lowo ulitshisileyo makazihlambe iingubo zakhe ngamanzi, ahlambe umzimba ngamanzi, abe yinqambi kude kuhlwe. indoda ehlabulukileyo yoluwala uthuthu lwethokazi, ilubeke ngaphandle kweminquba endaweni emhlophe, lugcinelwe ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli, lube lolwamanzi okuhlamba ukungcola: lidini lesono eli. oluwolayo uthuthu lwethokazi wazihlamba iingubo zakhe, abe yinqambi kude kuhlwe; kube ngummiselo ongunaphakade koonyana bakasirayeli, nakowolunye uhlanga oluphambukele phakathi kwabo. ochukumisa ofileyo kuzo izidumbu zabantu, woba yinqambi iintsuku ezisixhenxe. wothi ngomhla wesithathu nangomhla wesixhenxe azihlambulule isono, ahlambululeke ke. ukuba ke akathanga azihlambulule isono ngomhla wesithathu nangomhla wesixhenxe akayi kuba uhlambululike. bonke abo bachukumisa ofileyo, isidumbu somntu, bangazihlambululi isono, bawenza inqambi umnquba kayehova. wonqunyulwa ungabikho kwasirayeli loo mphefumlo; ngokuba engatshizwanga ngamanzi okuhlamba ukungcola phezu kwakhe, woba yinqambi; ubunqambi bakhe busekuye. nguwo lo umyalelo xa athe umntu wafela ententeni; bonke abo bangena ententeni, nabo bonke abasukuba besesententeni, boba ziinqambi iintsuku ezisixhenxe. zonke izitya ezivulekileyo, ezingenasiciko sibotshweyo, ziziinqambi. bonke abasukuba bemchukumisa emaphandleni obulewe ngekrele, nokuba ngofele khona, nokuba lithambo lomntu, nokuba lingcwaba: bona boba ziinqambi iintsuku ezisixhenxe. bomcaphulela oyingqambi eluthuthwini lokutsha kwedini lesono, kubekwe phezu kwalo amanzi aphilileyo ngesitya; indoda ehlabulukileyo ithabathe ihisope, iyithi nkxu emanzini, ifefe intende, neempahla zonke, nabantu ababekuyo, nalowo uchukumise ithambo, nobuleweyo, nofileyo, nokuba ke kusengcwabeni. wofela ohlambululileyo koyinqambi ngomhla wesithathu nangomhla wesixhenxe, ahlambulule ke isono ngomhla wesixhenxe, azihlambe iingubo zakhe, ahlambe umzimba ngamanzi; wohlambuluka ke ngokuhlwa. ke umntu osukuba

eyinqambi, angazihlambululi isono, loo mphefumlo mawunqunyulwe phakathi kwe-sikhungu; ngokuba uyenze inqambi ingcwele kayehova, akatshizwa ngamanzi okuhlamba ukungcola; uyingqambi. woba ngummiselo ongunaphakade kubo: okokuba ofela ngamanzi okuhlamba ukungcola, makazihlambe iingubo zakhe; nalowo uchukumisa amanzi okuhlamba ukungcola woba yinqambi kude kuhlwe. yonke into asukuba eyichukumisa oyingqambi yoba yinqambi; nomphefumlo omchukumisayo woba yinqambi kude kuhlwe.

20

bafika oonyana bakasirayeli, lonke ibandla, entlango yasetsin ngenyanga yokuqala; bahlala abantu ekadeshe. wafela khona umiriyam, wangcwatyelwa khona. lalingenamanzi ibandla. babizelana ndawonye ngomoses nangoaron, babambana abantu nomoses, bathi, akwaba sibe siphume umphefumlo oko abazalwana bethu baphuma umphefumlo phambi koyehova! yini na ukuba nisingenise isikhungu sikayehova kule ntlango, sifele kuyo, thina neenkomo zethu? yini na ukuba nisinuyase eyiputa, nisisize kule ndawo imbi kangaka? asindawo yambewu, namakhiwane, namidiliya, nazirharnate, tu namanzi okusela! besuka oomoses noaron ebusweni besikhungu, baya emnyango wentente yokuhlangua, bawa ngobuso. babonakala ubuqaqawuli bukayehova kubo. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, yithabathe intonga, ulibizele ndawonye ibandla, wena noaron umkhuluwa wakho, nithethe engxondorheni phambi kwabo, inike amanzi ayo, ubakuphele amanzi engxondorheni apho, uliseze ibandla neenkomo zalo. wayithabatha ke umoses intonga ebusweni bukayehova, njengoko wawiswayo umthetho. wasibizela ndawonye umoses noaron isikhungu phambi kwengxondorha leyo, wathi kubo, khanive, nina baneenkani. sinikhuphele amanzi kule ngxondorha na? wasiphakamisa umoses isandla sakhe, wayibetha ingxondorha ngen-tonga yakhe izihlandlo zazibini; aphuma amanzi amaninzi, lasela ibandla neenkomo zalo. wathi uyehova kumoses nakuaron, ngokokuba ningakhohlwanga kum, ukuba nidingcwalise emehlweni oonyana bakasirayeli, ngoko anyi kusingenisa esi sikhungu ezweni endibanika lona. ngawo lawo amanzi asemeribha, ababambana ngawo oonyana bakasirayeli noyehova, waza wazingcwalisela bona. umoses wasusa izigidimi ekadeshe, zaya kuthi kukumkani wakwaedom, utsho umzalwana wakho usirayeli ukuthi, wena uyakwazi konke ukuxhamleka esafumanana nako. behla oobawo, baya eyiputa, sahlala eyiputa imihla emininzi. asiphatha kakubi

amayiputa, thina noobawo bethu; sakhala kuyehova, waliva ilizwi lethu; wathuma isithunywa, sasikhupha eyiputa. nanku ke sisekadeshe, umzi osekupheleni komda wakho. makhe sicande ezweni lakho. asiyi kucanda masimini nasezidiliyeni. asiyi kusela manzi amaqula. sohamba ngomendo wenkosi; asiyi kuthi gu bucala siye ekunene nasekhohlo side sicande emdeni wakho. wathi uedom kuye, uze ungacandi kum, hleze ndiphume ndinekrele, ndikuhlangabeze. bathi oonyana bakasirayeli kuye, sonyuka ngomendo. ukuba sithe sasela amanzi akho, mna nemfuyo yam, ndokuhlawulela. akukho nto, ndocanda nje kodwa, ndihamba ngeenyawo. wathi, uze ungacandi. watsho waphuma uedom, wamhlangabeza enento eninzi yabantu, enesandla esithe nkqi. wala uedom ukumvumela usirayeli ukuba acande emdeni wakhe. wajika ke usirayeli, wemka kuye. banduluka ekadeshe beza oonyana bakasirayeli, ibandla lonke, entabeni yehore. wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuaron entabeni yehore, emdeni welizwe lakwaedom, wathi, uaron makahlanganiselwe kwabakowabo; ngokuba akayi kungena ezweni endililika oonyana bakasirayeli, ngenxa yokuba nawuphikisayo umlomo wam emanzini embambano. thabatha uaron noelazare unyana wakhe, ubanyuse entabeni yehore; umhlube uaron iingubo zakhe, uzambathise uelazare unyana wakhe. uaron wohlanganiselwa kwabakowabo, afele khona. wenza umoses njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho; benyuka entabeni yehore phambi kwebandla lonke. umoses wamhluba uaron iingubo zakhe, wazambathisa uelazare unyana wakhe. wafela khona uaron encotsheni yentaba. wehla umoses noelazare entabeni. lakubona lonke ibandla ukuba uaron uphume umphefumlo, bamlilela uaron imihla emashumi mathathu, yonke indlu yakwasirayeli.

21

weva umkanan, ukumkani wasearadi, obehleli kwelasezantsi, ukuba ayeza amasirayeli ngendlela yeentloa, walwa namasirayeli, wathimba abantu kuwo. abhambathisa amasirayeli isibhambathiso kuyehova, athi, ukuba uthe wabanikela inene aba bantu esandleni sam, ndoyisingela phantsi imizi yabo. waliva uyehova ilizwi lamasirayeli, wamnikela umkanan lowo kuwo, wasingelwa phantsi nemizi yakhe. kwathiwa igama laloo ndawo yihorma. banduluka entabeni yehore ngendlela yolwandle olubomvu, ukuba bajikele ilizwe lakwaedom; bakhathazeka abantu endleleni. bathetha abantu ngothixo nangomoses, bathi, yini na ukuba nisinuyise eyiputa, size

kufela entlango? ngokuba tu isonka, tu namanzi; umphefumlo wethu ukruqukile sesi sonka sinkatshunkatshu. uyehova wathuma iinyoka ezinobuhlungu ebantwini, zabaluma abantu; kwafa abantu abaninzi bakwasirayeli. beza abantu kumoses, bathi, sonile, ngokuba sithethe ngoyehova nangawe; thandaza kuyehova, azisuse kuthi iinyoka ezo. wabathandazela ke umoses abantu. wathi uyehova kumoses, zenzele inyoka enobuhlungu, uyixhome esibondeni eside; kothi, bonke abobaluniweyo, bakukhangela kuyo, baphile. wenza ke umoses inyoka yobhedu, wayixhoma esibondeni eside; kwathi, yakuba ithe inyoka yamluma umntu, waza wabheka enyokeni yobhedu, waphila. banduluka oonyana bakasirayeli, baya bamisa iintente eobhoti. banduluka eobhoti, baya bamisa eye-abharim, entlango ephambi kwelakwamowabhi, ngasekuphumeni kwelanga. banduluka khona, baya bamisa esihlanjeni sasezerede. banduluka khona, baya bamisa phesheya kwearnon, esentlango, ephuma emdeni wama-amori; kuba iarnon ngumda wakwamowabhi, ophakathi kwamamowabhi nama-amori. ngenxa yoko, kuthiwa encwadini yeemfazwe zikayehova: ivahebbi wayithabatha esiza ngesaqhwithi, nezibhaxa zasearnon, namathambeka ezibhaxa, olukela ekhayeni laseari, ayame umda wakwamowabhi. banduluka khona, baye ebhere; elo lelo qula wathi ngalo uyehova kumoses, hlanganisa abantu, ndibanike amanzi. oko ahlaba amasirayeli le ngoma: nyuka, qula; vumani kulo, kwiquela elambiwa ngabathetheli, lagonjwa ngamanene abantu, ngentonga yommisi-mthetho, ngemisimelelo yawo. banduluka entlango, baya ematana. banduluka ematana, baya enahaliyeli. banduluka enahaliyeli, baya ebhamoti. banduluka ebhamoti, baya esihlanjeni esisemhlabeni wakwamowabhi, baya encotsheni yepisga, ekhangele enkangala. amasirayeli athuma izigidimi kusihon, ukumkani wama-amori, esithi, mandicande ezweni lakho; asiyi kuthi gu bucala, siye emasimini nasezidiliyeni; asiyi kusela manzi equla; siya kubamba ngomendo wenkosi, side sicande emdeni wakho. akawavumela usihon amasirayeli ukuba acande emdeni wakhe. usihon wahlanganisa bonke abantu bakhe, waphuma waya kuwahlangabeza amasirayeli entlango, wafika eyatsa, walwa namasirayeli. amasirayeli amxabela ngohlangothi lwekrele, alihlutha ilizwe lakhe, athabathela earnon, esa eyabhoki, esa koonyana bakaamon; ngokuba umda woonyana bakaamon ubuliquele. amasirayeli ayithabatha yonke le mizi, ahlala amasirayeli emizini yonke yama-amori, eheshbhon nasemagxamesini ayo. kuba iheshbhon ngumzi wakwasihon, ukumkani wama-amori, owalwa nokumkani

wakwamowabhi wangaphambili, walihlutha lonke ilizwe lakhe kuye, kwesa earnon. ngenxa yoko babesithi abenzi bemizekeliso: yizani eheshbhon, mawakhiwe uzinziswe umzi wakwasihon; ngokuba kuphume umlilo eheshbhon, ilangatywe emzini wakwasihon; wayidla iari yakwamowabhi, abaninimimango basearnon. yeha wena, mowabhi! nidakile, bantu bakwakemoshe, ubanikele oonyana bakhe baba ngabasabi, lintombi zakhe uzinikele ekuthinjweni, kusihon, ukumkani wama-amori. siba-tolile; idakile iheshbhon, kwesa edibhon; sababhangazisa, kwesa enofa, yangumlilo, kwesa emedebha. ahlala amasirayeli ezweni lama-amori. wathuma umoses ukuba iye kuhlolwa iyazere; bawathimba amagxamesi ayo, bawagqogqa ama-amori abekhona. bajika, benyuka ngendlela yasebhashan. waphuma uogi, ukumkani wasebhashan, waya kubahlangabeza, yena nabantu bakhe bonke, ukuba kulilwe-edreyi. wathi uyehova kumoses, musa ukumoyika; ngokuba ndimnikele esandleni sakho, nabantu bakhe bonke, nelizwe lakhe, ukuba wenze kuye njengoko wenzayo kusihon, unkumkani wama-amori, owayehleli eheshbhon. bambulala yena noonyana bakhe, nabantu bakhe bonke, kwada akwasala usindileyo; balihlutha ilizwe lakhe.

22

banduluka oonyana bakasirayeli, baya bamisa ezinkqantsoni zakwamowabhi phesheya kweyordan, malunga neyeriko. wakubona ubhalaki, unyana katsipore, konke abekwenzile usirayeli kuma-amori. umowabhi wanxunguphala kakhulu ngabantu, ngokuba bebaninzi; wakuquka umowabhi ngoonyana bakasirayeli. wathi umowabhi kumadoda amakhulu akwamidiyan, ngoku esi sikhungu siya kukukhotha konke okungeenxa zonke kuthi, njengoko inkomo ilukhothayo uhlaza lwasendle. ke ubhalaki, unyana katsipore, ubengukumkani wamamowabhi ngelo xesha. wathuma abathunywa kubhileham, unyana kabhehore, epehore, esemlanjeni welizwe loonyana babantu bakowabo, ukuba bambize bathi, yabona, kuphume abantu eyiputa; nabo bebugubungele ubuso belizwe, behleli malungana nam. khawuze ke, undiqalekisele aba bantu, ngokuba banamandla kunam; mhlawumbi ndingaba nako ukubabulala, ndibagxothwe kweli lizwe; ngokuba ndiyazi ukuba omsikelelayo usikelelwe, omqalekisayo uqalekisiwe. ahamba ke amadoda amakhulu akwamowabhi, namadoda amakhulu akwamidiyan, eneenkozo zokuvumisa ezandleni zawo, aya kubhileham, athetha kuye amazwi kabhalaki. wathi kuwo, lalani apha

ngobu busuku; ndoninika ilizwi, njengoko uyehova aya kuthetha kum. bahlala ke abathetheli abo bakwamowabhi nobhileham. wafika uthixo kubhileham, wathi, angobani na la madoda anawe apha? wathi ubhileham kuthixo, ubhalaki unyana katsipore, ukumkani wamamowabhi, uthumele kum, esithi, yabona, kuphume abantu eyiputa, babugubungele ubuso belizwe; yiza ke undiqalekisele bona, mhlawumbi ndingaba nako ukulwanabo, ndibagxothwe. wathi uthixo kubhileham, uze ungahambi nawo, ungabaqalekisi abo bantu, kuba basikelelwe. wavuka ubhileham kusasa, wathi kubathetheli bakabhalaki, yiyani ezweni lenu; ngokuba uyehova uyala ukundivumela ndihambe nani. besuka ke abathetheli bakwamowabhi, baya kubhalaki, bathi, walile ubhileham ukuza nathi. waphinda ubhalaki, wathuma abathetheli bebaninzi, bebekelele kunabo. bafika ke kubhileham, bathi kuye, utsho ubhalaki, unyana katsipore, ukuthi, musa ukukha unqandwe nto ukuza kum; kuba ukukuzukisa kona ndiya kukuzukisa kunene, ndikwenze konke ondixelela kona; khawuze undiqalekisele aba bantu. waphendula ubhileham, wathi kubakhonzi bakabhalaki, angafanelana ubhalaki endinika indlu yakhe izele yisilivere negolide, andinako ukuwugqitha umlomo kayehova, uthixo wam, ndenze okuncinane nokuba kokukhulu. khanihlale apha ke nani ngobu busuku, udide ndiyazi into aya kuyongeza uyehova, ayithethe kum. wafika uthixo kubhileham ebusuku, wathi kuye, ukuba la madoda afike kuwe eza kukubiza, suka uhambe nawo; ke ilizwi endolithe kuwe, uze wenze lona lodwa. wavuka ubhileham kusasa, wayibopha imazi yakhe ye-esile, wahamba nabathetheli abo bakwamowabhi. wavutha umsindo kathixo, ngokuba wahambayo. sema isithunywa sikayehova endleleni ukuba simchase. wayekhwele e-esileni lakhe, enamadodana akwakhe omabini. iesile lasibona isithunywa sikayehova simi endleleni, sirhole ikrele laso ngesandla saso, lathi gu bucala iesile endleleni, laya entsimini. ubhileham walibetha iesile, elisongela endleleni. sema isithunywa sikayehova engxingweni yezidiliya, iludonga ngapha, iludonga ngapha. iesile lasibona isithunywa sikayehova, lagudla udonga, lalugudla unyawo lukabhileham ngodonga; waphinda walibetha. sapinda sagqitha isithunywa sikayehova, sema endaweni exineneyo, apho bekungekho ndlela yakuzelela ekunene nasekhohlo. iesile lasibona isithunywa sikayehova, lasadalala phantsi kobhileham. wavutha umsindo kabhileham, walibetha iesile ngentonga. wawuvula ke uyehova umlomo we-esile, lathi kubhileham, ndikwenze ntoni na, ukuba undibethe lamaxesha mathathu?

wathi ubhileham kwiesile, kungokuba ufeke the ngam; akwaba bendiphethe ikrele ngesandla sam; inene, ngendikubulele ngoku! lathi iesile kubhileham, andililo iesile lakho na okhwela kulo, kuseloko wabakhoyo unanamhla? ndiqhelile na ukwenjenje kuwe? wathi, hayi. wawavula uyehova amehlo kabhileham, wasibona isithunywa sikayehova simi endleleni, sirhole ikrele lasongesandla saso. wathoba waqubuda ngobuso bakhe. sathi kuye isithunywa sikayehova, ulibethele ntoni na iesile lakho la maxesha mathathu? yabona, kuphume mna ukuza kukuchasa; ngokuba ekuboneni kwam le ndlela iseyelisela. landibona iesile, lacezela phaya kum la maxesha omathathu; koko lacezela phaya ngenxa yam, okanye ngendikubulele ngoku wena, ndalisindisa lona. wathi ubhileham kwisithunywa sikayehova, ndonile, kuba bendingazi ukuba wena uze kundimela endleleni; ngoku, ukuba kubi emehlweni akho, ndobuya. sathi isithunywa sikayehova kubhileham, hamba namadoda lawo; ke ilizwi endolithe the kuwe, uze uthethe lona lodwa. wahamba ke ubhileham nabathetheli bakabhalaki. weva ubhalaki ukuba ubhileham uyeza. waphuma waya kumhlangebeza emzini wakwamowabhi osemndeni wasearnon, ekupheleni komda. wathi ubhalaki kubhileham, andikuthumelanga na ndiqinisile ukuba ndikubize? yini na ukuba ungezi kum? ndihleli nje, andinako na ukukuzukisa? wathi ubhileham kubhalaki, uyabona, ndifikile kuwe; ndinako na ke ngoku ukuthetha into eyiyo? ilizwi alibekayo uthixo emlonyeni wam, ndiya kuthetha lona. wahamba ubhileham nobhalaki, bafika ekiriyati-hutsoti. wabingelela ubhalaki iinkomo nempahla emfutshane, wathumela kubhileham nakubathetheli ababenaye. kwathi ngomso, ubhalaki wamthabatha ubhileham, wamnyusa wamsa ezigangeni zikabhahali. wabona khona wada wesa ekupheleni kwabantu.

23

wathi ubhileham kubhalaki, ndakhele apha izibingelelo zibe sixhenxe, undimisele apha iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zibe sixhenxe, neenkunzi zezimvu zibe sixhenxe. wenza ke ubhalaki njengoko wathethayo ubhileham. bathi oobhalaki nobhileham benyusa kwisibingelelo ngesibingelelo inkunzi entsha yenkomo nenkunzi yemvu. wathi ubhileham kubhalaki, yima wena ngasedinini lakho elinyukayo, ndihambe mna; mhlawumbi uyehova woza kundihlangabeza, nelizwi asukuba endibonisa lona ndokuxelela ke. waya eluqhayini. uthixo waqubisana nobhileham; wathi yena kuye, ndilungise izibingelelo zasixhenxe, ndanyusa

inkunzi entsha yenkomo nenkunzi yemvu kwisibingelelo ngesibingelelo. uyehova wabeka ilizwi emlonyeni kabhileham, wathi, buya uye kubhalaki, wenjenje ukuthetha. wabuya waya ke kuye. nanko emi ngasedinini lakhe elinyukayo, yena nabathetheli bonke bakwamowabhi. wasusela ngomzekeliso wakhe, wathi, ubhalaki ukumkani wamamowabhi undithabathe kwa-aram, ezintabeni zasempumalanga, esithi, yiza undiqalekisele uyakobi; yiza ubhaye usirayeli. ndothini na ukuqalekisa angamqalekisiyo uthixo? ndothini na ukubhavamela angambhavameliyo uyehova? ngokuba, ndisencotsheni yamawa, ndiyambona; ndisezindulini, ndibonisa yena. yabona, ngabantu abahlala bodwa, ababalelwa phakathi kwazo iintlanga. ngubani na ongalubalayo uthuli lwakwayakobi, nesahlulo sesine sakwasirayeli ngokwenani? umphefumlo wam wawufe ukufa kwabathe tye, ukuphela kwam kube njengokwabo! wathi ubhalaki kubhileham, yintoni na le nto undenze yona? ndikuthabathele ukuba uziqalekise iintshaba zam, nanku amana ukuzisikelela. waphendula yena, wathi, oko akubekileyo uyehova emlonyeni wam, mandingakugcini na, ndikuthethe? wathi ubhalaki kuye, khawuze siye ndaweni yimbi, apho uya kubabona; wobona isiphelo sabo sodwa, ungababoni bonke bephela; undiqalekiseleke bona apho. wamsa emhlabeni wababonisi, encotsheni yepisga, wakha izibingelelo ezisixhenxe; wenyusa inkunzi entsha yenkomo, nenkunzi yemvu, kwisibingelelo ngesibingelelo. wathi kubhalaki, yenjenje ukuma ngasedinini lakho elinyukayo, ndenjenje mna ukuhlangabeza uyehova. uyehova waqubisana nobhileham, wabeka ilizwi emlonyeni wakhe, wathi, buya uye kubhalaki, wenjenje ukuthetha. wafika ke kuye; nanko emi ngasedinini lakhe elinyukayo, nabathetheli bakwamowabhi benaye; wathi ubhalaki kuye, uthethe ntoni na uyehova? wasusela ngomzekeliso wakhe, wathi, suka ume, bhalaki uve; ndibekele indlebe, nyana katsipore. uthixo akamntu ukuba athethe amanga, akanyana waluntu ukuba azohlwaye. ethshilo nje yena, akayi kwenza na? ethethile nje, akayi kufeza na? yabona, ndamkele ukusikelela; usikelele, ke andinakukubuyisa. akaboni butshinga kuyakobi, akaboni bubi kusirayeli. uyehova uthixo wakhe unaye, ukuduma kokumkani kuphakathi kwakhe. uthixo umkhupha eyiputa; amendu akhe anjengawenqu. akukho zihlabo ngoyakobi, akukho kuvumisa ngosirayeli. ngexesha elililo, kuthethwa kuyakobi nakusirayeli into ayenzayo uthixo. yabona, abantu besuka njengengonyamakazi; baziphakamisa njengengonyam induna. abalali phantsi, bade badle okuqwengiweyo, basele igazi

labahlatyiweyo. wathi ubhalaki kubhileham, uze ungabi sabaqalekisa, uze ungabi sabasikelela. waphendula ubhileham wathi kubhalaki, bendingathethanga na kuwe ndathi, konke akuthethayo uyehova ndiya kwenza kona? wathi ubhalaki kubhileham, khawuze ndikuse ndaweni yimbi; mhlawumbi kolunga emehlweni kathixo, ukuba undiqalekisele ke bona khona. ubhalaki wamsa ke ubhileham encotsheni yepihore, ekhangele enkangala. wathi ubhileham kubhalaki, ndakhele apha izibingelelo zibe sixhenxe, undimisele apha iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zibe sixhenxe, neenkunzi zezimvu zibe sixhenxe. wenza ke ubhalaki njengoko wathethayo ubhileham, wenyusa kwisibingelelo ngesibingelelo iinkunzi entsha yenkomo nenkunzi yemvu.

24

wabona ubhileham, ukuba kuhle emehlweni kayehova ukumsikelela usirayeli, akaya kuhlangebeza zihlaba ngokwezinye izihlandlo, wabubhekisa ubuso bakhe entlango. waphakamisa amehlo akhe ubhileham, wawabona amasirayeli ehleli ngokwezizwe zawo, umoya kathixo wamfikela. wasusela ngomzekeliso wakhe, wathi, utsho ubhileham unyana kabhehore, itsho indoda ecinywe amehlo; utsho ova ukuthetha kukathixo, owubonayo umbono wosomandla, esiwa phantsi, etyhilwe amehlo. azizintle ngako iintente zakho, yakobi! neminquba yakho, sirayeli! zitwabalukile njengezihlambo, njengamasimi aphezu komlambo, njengemihlaba etyelwe nguyehova, njengemisedare ephezu kwamanzi. aya kumpompoza amanzi emiphandeni yakhe, imbewu yakhe ingasemanzini amaninzi. ukumkani wakhe makabe ngaphezulu koga-gagi, buziphakamise ubukumkani bakhe. uthixo umkhupha eyiputa. amendu akhe anjengawenqu. uya kuzidla iintlanga, ababandezeli bakhe, awakhukhuze amathambo abo, abaphaluse ngeentolo zakhe. waguqa, wabuthuma njengengonyama, njengengonyamakazi; ngubani na owomvusa? mabasikelelwe abakusikelelayo, baqalekiswe abakuqalekisayo. wavutha umsindo kabhalaki kubhileham, wazityhwakraza izandla zakhe, wathi ubhalaki kubhileham, ndikubizele ukuba uziqalekise iintshaba zam; nanku, umana ukuzisikelela ezi zihlandlo zozithathu. khwelela ngokunje, uye endaweni yakho. bendithe ndokuzukisa kakhulu; yabona uyehova ukuvimbile uzuko. wathi ubhileham kubhalaki, bendingathethanga na nakubathunywa bakho owabathumela kum ndisithi, angafanelana ubhalaki endinika indlu yakhe izele yisilivere negolide, andingekhe ndiwugqithe umlomo kayehova, ndenze okulungileyo

nokuba kokubi okuphuma entliziyweni yam; oko akuthethayo uyehova, ndiya kwenza kona. kaloku yabona, ndiyahamba, ndiya ebantwini bakowethu. yiza ndikutyele into abaya kuyenza aba bantu kubantu bakho ngemihla yokugqibela. wasusela ngomzekeliso wakhe, wathi, utsho ubhileham unyana kabhehore, itsho indoda ecinywe amehlo. utsho ova ukuthetha kukathixo, wakwazi ukwazi kosenyangweni; obona umbono wosomandla, esiwaphantsi, etyhilwe amehlo: ndiyayibona, kungekhona ngoku, ndiyikhangele, ingekufuphi. inkwenkwezi iphuma kwayakobi; intonga ivela kwasirayeli, iwaphaluse amamowabhi emacaleni omabini, ibagombe bonke abengxolo; uedom abe lilifa, abe lilifa usehri, iintshaba zakhe; usirayeli yena avelise amandla. makhele ophuma kwayakobi, atshabalalise abaseleyo emizini. wawabona ama-amaleki, wasusela ngomzekeliso wakhe, wathi, ingqalo yeentlanga nguamaleki; isiphelo sakhe sikukutshabalala. wawabona amakeni, wasusela ngomzekeliso wakhe, wathi, liqinile ikhaya lakho; indlu yakho imiswe eweni. kuba ukayin angatshayelwa yini na, ade usiriyi akuthimbe? wasusela ngomzekeliso wakhe, wathi, yeha! azi ngubani na oya kubudla ubomi, akukumisa oko uthixo? iinqanawa zivela elunxwemeni lwamakiti. ziyamcinezela usiriyi, ziyamcinezela uebhore, naye woda atshabalale. wesuka ke ubhileham wahamba, wabuyela endaweni yakhe; naye ubhalaki wahamba ngendlela yakhe.

25

amasirayeli ahlala eshitim. baqala abantu bahenyuza neentombi zakwamowabhi. zababizela abantu emibingelelweni yoothixo bazo; badla abantu, banqula oothixo bazo. amasirayeli azibandakanya ke nobhahali-pehore. wavutha umsindo kayehova kumasirayeli. wathi uyehova kumoses, thabatha bonke abaziintloko zabantu, ubathethelele abanetyala emnqamlezweni kuyehova phambi kwelanga, kubuyiswe ukuvutha komsindo kayehova kumasirayeli. wathi umoses kubagwebi bakwasirayeli, bulalani elowo abantu bakhe, abazibandakanyileyo nobhahali-pehore. kwabonakala ke indoda yakoonyana bakasirayeli, ifika isondeza kubazalwana bayo ummidiyanekazi emehlweni kamoses, nasemehlweni ebandla lonke loonyana bakasirayeli, ababelila emnyango wentente yokuhlalanga. wabona upinehasi, unyana kaelazare, unyana ka-aron umbingeleli, wesuka phakathi kwebandla, wathabatha umkhonto ngesandla sakhe. wayilandela indoda engumsirayeli, waya egumbini, wabahlaba amahlanza bobabini, indoda engumsirayeli, nenkazana leyo esiswini sayo. sathintelwa ke isi-

betho koonyana bakasirayeli. abafayo ngesibetho baba ngamawaka amashumi amabini anamane. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, upinehasi, unyana kaelazare, unyana ka-arón umbingeleli, ububuyisile ubushushu bam koonyana bakasirayeli, ekukhweleteni kwakhe njengekhwele lam phakathi kwabo, ukuze ndingabagqibi oonyana bakasirayeli ngekhwele lam. yithi ngoko, yabona, ndimnika umnqophiso wam woxolo, ube ngumnqophiso wobubingeleli obungunaphakade, kuye nakwimbewu yakhe emva kwakhe, ngenxa enokuba ebenekhwele ngothixo wakhe, wabacamagushela oonyana bakasirayeli. igama lendoda engumsirayeli, leyo yahlatywayo, yahlatywa nommidianekazi, ibinguzimri unyana kasalu, inkulu yendlu yoyise kwasimon. igama lenkazana leyo yahlatywayo ingummidianekazi, belingukozibhi, intombi kasure, obeyintloko yezizwe zendlu yoyise kwamidiyan. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, wabandezeleni amamidiyan niwaxabele; ngokuba wona anibandezele ngamayelenqe awo abewenzile kuni, ngenxa yendawo kapehore, nangenxa yendawo kakozibhi, intombi yenkulu yakwamidiyan, udade wabo, owahlatywa ngomhla wesi-betho ngenxa yendawo kapehore.

26

kwathi emva kwesibetho eso, wathetha uyehova kumoses nakuelazare, unyana ka-arón umbingeleli, wathi, balani inani lebandla lonke loonyana bakasirayeli, nithabathele kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, ninyuse, ngokwezindlu zooyise, bonke abaphuma umkhosi kwasirayeli. umoses noelazare umbingeleli bathetha nabo ezinkqantosini zakwamowabhi ngaseyordan, malunga neyeriko, besithi, thabathelani kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, ninyuse, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. oonyana bakasirayeli abaphumayo ezweni lamayiputa babengaba: kwarubhen amazibulo kasirayeli: oonyana bakarubhen: nguhanoki ozala amahanoki; ngupalu ozala amapalu; nguhetseron ozala amahetseron; ngukarmi ozala amakarmi. yiyo leyo imizalwane yamarubhen; ababawayo kuyo babengamashumi amane anamathathu amawaka, anamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mathathu. oonyana bakapalu ngueliyabhi. oonyana bakaelyabhi ngunemuveli nodatan noabhiram. nguloo datan noabhiram babizwayo libandla, baphikisana nomoses noaron ebandleni likakora, ekuphikisaneni kwabo noyehova; waza umhlaba wawuvula umlomo wawo, wabaginya nokora ekufenikwelo bandla, ekudleni komlilo amadoda angamakhulu omabini, anamanci mahlanu, aba ngumqondiso.

ke oonyana bakakora abafanga. oonyana bakasimon ngokwemizalwane yabo: ngunemuveli ozala amanemuveli; nguyamin ozala amayamin; nguyakin ozala amayakin; nguzera ozala amazera; ngusawule ozala amasawule. yiyo leyo imizalwane yamasimon: amashumi amabini anamabini amawaka, anamakhulu mabini. oonyana bakagadi ngokwemizalwane yabo: ngutsefon ozala amatsefon; nguaghi ozala amahagi; ngushuni ozala amashuni; nguozeni ozala amaozeni; ngueri ozala amaeri; nguarodi ozala ama-arodi; nguareli ozala ama-areli. yiyo leyo imizalwane yoonyana bakagadi, ngokwababalwayo kubo: amashumi omane amawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. oonyana bakayuda nguere no-onan; bafa ooere no-onan ezweni lakwakanan. oonyana bakayuda ngokwemizalwane yabo babengaba: ngushela ozala amashela; nguperetse ozala amaperetse; nguzera ozala amazera. oonyana bakaperetse babengaba: nguhetseron ozala amahetseron; nguhamuli ozala amahamuli. yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwayuda, ngokwababalwayo kubo: amashumi asixhenxe anamathandathu amawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. oonyana bakaisakare ngokwemizalwane yabo; ngutola ozala amatola; ngupuwa ozala amapuwa; nguyashubhi ozala amayashubhi; ngushimron ozala amashimron. yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwaisakare, ngokwababalwayo kubo: anashumi amathandathu anamane amawaka, anamakhulu mathathu. oonyana bakazebhulon ngokwemizalwane yabo; nguserede ozala amaserede; nguelon ozala amaelon; ngualeli ozala amayaleli. yiyo leyo imizalwane yamazebhulon, ngokwababalwayo kubo: amashumi amathandathu amawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. oonyana bakayosefu ngokwemizalwane yabo ngumanase noefrayim. oonyana bakamanase: ngumakire ozala amamakire; umakire wazala ugiliyadi; ngugiliyadi ozala amagiliyadi. ngabo aba oonyana bakagiliyadi: nguiyezere ozala amaiyezere; nguheleki ozala amahleleki; nguaseriyeli ozala amaseriyeli; ngushekem ozala amashekem; ngushemida ozala amashemida; nguhefere ozala amahefere. ke utselofehadi, unyana kahefere, ebengenanyana; waye eneentombi zodwa. amagama eentombi zikatselofehadi ngumala, nonoha, nohogela, nomilka, notirtsu. yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwamanase, ngokwababalwayo kubo: amashumi amahlanu anamabini amawaka, anamakhulu asixhenxe. ngabo aba oonyana bakaefrayim ngokwemizalwane yabo: ngushutela ozala amashutela; ngubhekere ozala amabhekere; ngutahan ozala amatahan. ngabo aba oonyana bakashutela: ngueran ozala amaeran. yiyo leyo imizalwane yoonyana bakaefrayim, ngokwaba-

balwayo kubo; amashumi omathathu anamabini amawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. ngabo abo oonyana bakayosefu ngokwemizalwane yabo. oonyana bakabhenjamin ngokwemizalwane yabo; ngubhela ozala amabhela; nguashebhela ozala ama-ashebhela; nguhiram ozala ama-ahiram; ngushufufam ozala amashefufam; nguhufam ozala amahufam. oonyana bakabhela nguardi nonahaman; nguardi ozala ama-ardi; ngunahaman ozala amanahaman. ngabo abo oonyana bakabhenjamin ngokwemizalwane yabo; ababalwayo kubo ngamashumi amane anamahlano amawaka, anamakhulu mathandathu. ngabo aba oonyana bakadan ngokwemizalwane yabo; ngushuhum ozala amashuhum. yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwadan ngokwemizalwane yabo. yonke imizalwane yamashuhum, ngokwababalwayo kubo, ngamashumi omathandathu anamane amawaka, anamakhulu mane. oonyana baka-ashere ngokwemizalwane yabo: nguimna ozaa amaimna; nguishwi ozala amaishwi; ngubheriya ozala amabheriya. koonyana bakabheriya: nguhebhene ozala amahabhene; ngumalekiyi ozaa amamalekiyi. igama lentombi ka-ashere ngusara. yiyo leyo imizalwane yoonzana baka-ashere, ngokwababalwayo kubo; ngamashumi omahlanu anamathathu amawaka, anamakhulu mane. oonyana bakanafetali ngokwemizalwane yabo: ngugatseli ozala amagatseli; nguguni ozala amaguni; nguyetsere ozala amayetsere; ngushilem ozala amashilem. yiyo leyo imizalwane yakwanafetali ngokwemizalwane yabo; ababaliweyo kubo ngamashumi omane anamahlano amawaka, anamakhulu mane. ngabo abo ababalwayo koonyana bakasirayeli: ngamakhulu omathandathu amawaka anawaka-nye, anamakhulu asixhenze, anamanci mathathu. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, malabelwe ezo zizwe ilizwe, libe lilifa lazo ngenani lamagama. esininzi wolenza lininzi ilifa laso, esincinane wolenza lincinane ilifa laso; eso sinikwe ilifa ngokwababalwayo kuso. kodwa ilizwe malabiwe ngeqashiso, balidle ilifa ngokwamagama ezizwe zooyise; labiwe ilifa lazo ngokweqashiso, phakathi kwesininzi nesincinane. ngabo aba ababalwayo kubalevi ngokwemizalwane yabo; ngugershon ozala amagershon; ngukehathi ozala amakehathi; ngumerari ozala amamerari. yiyo le imizalwane yabalevi: ngumzalwane wamalibheni, ngumzalwane wamahebron, ngumzalwane wamamaheli, ngumzalwane wamamushi, ngumzalwane wamakora. ukehathi wazala uamram. igama lomka-amram nguyokebhede, intombi kalevi, eyazalelwa ulevi eyiputa; yamazalela uamram oaron nomoses, nomiriyam udade wabo. uaron wazalelwa unadabhi, noabhihu, noelazare,

noitamare. bafa oonadabhi noabhihu ekusondezeni kwabo umlilo ongesesikweni phambi koyehova. ababalwayo kubo baba ngamashumi omabini anamathathu amawaka, yonke into eyindoda, bethabathela kumntwana onyanga-nye benyusa; kuba bebengabawanga phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli; ngokuba bebengenalifa phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli. ngabo abo babalwayo ngumoses noelazare umbingeleli, ababebabala oonyana bakasirayeli ezinkqantosini zakwamowabhi ngaseyordan, malunga neyeriko. ke kwabo kube kungasekho mntu wababebale ngoomoses noaron umbingeleli, abababalayo oonyana bakasirayeli entlango yesinayi. ngokuba uyehova ebethe kubo, mabafele bona entlango kanye. akwasala namnye ke kubo, ingengukalebhi unyana kayefune, noyoshuwa unyana kanun.

27

zasondela iintombi zikatselofehadi, unyana kahefere, unyana kagilyadi, unyana kamakire, unyana kamanase, zomzalwane kamanase, unyana kayosefu. ngawo ke la amagama eentombi zakhe ezo: umala, nonoha, nohogela, nomilka, notirtsa. zema phambi komoses naphambi koe-lazare umbingeleli, naphambi kwezikhulu zebandla lonke emnyango wentente yokuhlangana, zathi, ubawo wafela entlango; yena wayengekho phakathi kwebandla labahlanganayo ngoyehova ebandleni likakora; ngokuba wafa ngesakhe isono, engabanga nanyana. yini na ke ukuba igama likabawo licinywe phakathi kwemizalwane yakhe, kuba engenanyana? sinike ilifa phakathi kwabazalwana bakabawo. umoses wasibeka isimangalo sazo phambi koyehova. wathetha uyehova kumoses wathi, iintombi zikatselofehadi zilungisile ukuthetha; wozinika ilifa phakathi kwabazalwana bakayise, ulihambisele kuzo ilifa likayise; uthethe koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, xa ithe yafa indoda, ingenanyana, no-lihambisele ilifa layo kwintombi yayo. ke ukuba ithe ayaba nantombi, nolinika abazalwana bayo ilifa layo. ukuba ithe ayaba nabazalwana, nolinika abazalwana bakayise ilifa layo. ukuba uyise uthe akaba nabazalwana, ilifa layo nolinika umzalwana wayo okufuphi kuyo emizalwaneni yayo, alidle ilifa. woba ngummiselo ke wokugweba lowo koonyana bakasirayeli, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. wathi uyehova kumoses, nyuka uye kule ntaba yeabharim, ulikhangele ilizwe endilinike oonyana bakasirayeli, ulikhangele; uhlanganiselwe kwabakowenu nawe, njengokuba wahlanganiselwayo kubo uaron, umkhuluwa wakho; njengokuba

nawuphikisayo umlomo wam entlango yetsin, embambanweni yebandla, endaweni yokundingcwalisa emanzini emehlweni abo. lawo ngamanzi embambano asekaadeshe, entlango yetsin. wathetha umoses kuyehova, esithi, uyehova, uthixo woomoya benyama yonke, makamise indoda yokuvelela ibandla; eya kuphuma phambi kwabo, ingene phambi kwabo, ibakhuphe, ibangenise; lingabi njengezimvu ezingenamalusi ibandla likayehova. wathi uyehova kumoses, zithabathele uyoshuwa, unyana kanun, indoda okuyo umoya, ucinezele ngesandla sakho phezu kwakhe, ummise phambi koelazare umbingeleli, naphambi kwebandla lonke, umwisele umthetho emehlweni abo; uthabathe kwindili yakho, ubeke phezu kwakhe, ukuze limve lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli. maze eme phambi koelazare umbingeleli, yena ambuzele ukugweba kweeurim phambi koyehova, baphume ngokomlomo wakhe, bangene ngokomlomo wakhe, yena noonyana bonke bakasirayeli ndawonye naye, nebandla lonke. wenza ke umoses njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho. wamthabatha uyoshuwa, wammisa phambi koelazare umbingeleli, naphambi kwebandla lonke; wacinezela ngezandla zakhe phezu kwakhe, wamwisela umthetho, njengoko uyehova wathethayo ngomoses.

28

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, bawisele umthetho oonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, umsondezo wam, isonka sam sokudla kwasemlilweni, ivumba elithozamisayo kum, nokugcina ukuwusondeza kum ngexesha lawo elimisiweyo. uze uthi kubo, kuko oku ukudla kwasemlilweni enokusondeza kuyehova: iimvana ezimbini ezimnyaka mnye ezigqibeleleyo, zemini ngemini, zedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke; enye imvana woyenza kusasa, eyesibini uyenze lakutshona ilanga; nesahlulo seshumi se-efa somgubo ocoliweyo woba ngumnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli engqushiweyo, esisahlulo sesine sehin. lidini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, elamiselwa entabeni yesinayi ukuba libe livumba elithozamisayo, ukudla kwasemlilweni ke oko kuyehova; nomnikelo walo othululwayo woba sisahlulo sesine sehin kwimvana yokuqala. wowuthululela engcweleni umnikelo othululwayo, usisiselo esinamandla kuyehova. eyesibini imvana woyenza lakutshona ilanga. woyenza ngokomnikelo wokudla wakusasa, nangokomnikelo walo othululwayo, ukudla kwasemlilweni ivumba elithozamisayo ke elo kuyehova. ke ngomhla wesabatha, nosondeza iimvana ezimbini ezimnyaka mnye, ezigqibeleleyo, nezahlulo zeshumi zibe zibini zomgubo ocoliweyo, ube ngum-

nikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli, nomnikelo walo othululwayo. lidini elinyukayo ke elo lesabatha ngesabatha, ndawonye nedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo othululwayo. ekuthwaseni kweenyanga zenu nosondeza kuyehova idini elinyukayo, iinkunzi ezintsha zibe mbini, amathole eenkomo, nenkunzi yemvu ibe nye, neemvana ezigqibeleleyo ezimnyaka mnye zibe sixhenxe; nezahlulo zeshumi zomgubo ocoliweyo zibe zithathu, ube ngumnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli, kuyo inkunzi entsha enye yenkomo; nezahlulo zeshumi zomgubo ocoliweyo zibe zibini, ube ngumnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli, kuyo inkunzi enye yemvu; nesahlulo seshumi somgubo ocoliweyo ngasinye, ube ngumnikelo wokudla, ugalelwe ioli, kuyo imvana enye. lidini elinyukayo, livumba elithozamisayo, kukudla kwasemlilweni ke oko kuyehova; neminikelo yazo ethululwayo yoba sisiqingatha sehin kuyo inkunzi entsha yenkomo, nesahlulo sesithathu sehin kuyo inkunzi yemvu, nesahlulo sesine sehin yewayini kwimvana. lilo elo idini elinyukayo lenyanga ngenyanga ezingangeni zomnyaka. nenkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yoba nye, ibe lidini lesono kuyehova; nolenza ndawonye nedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke nomnikelo walo othululwayo. ngenyanga yokuqala, ngosuku lweshumi elinesine enyangeni leyo, yipasika kuyehova. ngomhla weshumi elinesihlanu waloo nyanga ngumthendeleko. iintsuku ezisixhenxe kodliwa izonka ezingenagwele. ngomhla wokuqala kobakho intlanganiso engcwele. ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. nosondeza ukudla kwasemlilweni, idini elinyukayo kuyehova: iinkunzi ezintsha zibe mbini, amathole eenkomo; nenkunzi yemvu ibe nye; neemvana ezimnyaka mnye, zibe sixhenxe; zoba zezigqibeleleyo kuni. nowenza umnikelo wazo wokudla womgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli, izahlulo zeshumi zibe zithathu kuyo inkunzi entsha yenkomo, nezahlulo zeshumi zibe zibini kuyo inkunzi yemvu. wosenza isahlulo seshumi ngasinye kuyo imvana enye, kuzo iimvana ezisixhenxe. nenkunzi yebhokhwe yoba nye, ibe lidini lesono lokunicamagushela nina. nowenza wona ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lakusasa, elileledini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke. niya kwenjalo imihla yonke, ngaloo mihla isixhenxe, isonka sokudla kwasemlilweni, ivumba elithozamisayo kuyehova, nenze ndawonye nedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo othululwayo. ngomhla wesixhenxe kobakho intlanganiso engcwele kuni. ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. ngomhla wokushwama, ekuwusondezeni kwenu umnikelo wokudla okutsha kuyehova, emthendelekweni wenu weeveki, kobakho intlanganiso engcwele kuni. ize ningenzi

msebenzi wakukhonza. nosondeza idini elinyukayo libe livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova: iinkunzi ezintsha zibe mbini, amathole eenkomo; nenkunzi yemvu ibe nye; neemvana ezimnyaka manye zibe sixhenxe: nomnikelo wazo wokudla womgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli, izahlulo zeshumi zibe zithathu kuyo inkunzi entsha yenkomo inye, nezahlulo zeshumi zibe zibini kuyo inkunzi yemvu inye, nesahlulo seshumi ngasinye kuyo imvana enye, kuzo iimvana ezisixhenxe. nenkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti yoba nye, yokunicamagushela. ezo nto nozenza ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla (zoba zezigqibeleleyo kuni), neminikelo yazo ethululwayo.

29

ngenyanga yesixhenxe, ngolokuqala enyanjeni leyo, kobakho intlanganisengcwele kuni. ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. yoba ngumhla wokumema ngezigidlo kuni. ize nenze idini elinyukayo, libe livumba elithozamisayo kuyehova; ibe nye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, nenkunzi yemvu ibe nye, neemvana ezimnyaka manye ezigqibeleleyo, zibe sixhenxe; nomnikelo wazowokudla womgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli, izahlulo zeshumi zibe zithathu kuyo inkunzi entsha yenkomo, nezalululo zeshumi zibe zibini kuyo inkunzi yemvu, nesahlulo seshumi sibe sinye kuyo imvana enye, kuzo iimvana ezisixhenxe; nenkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono lokunicamagushela: ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lenyanga, nomnikelo walo wokudla, nedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walowokudla, neminikelo yawo ethululwayo, ngokwesiko lawo; libe livumba elithozamisayo, ukudla, kwasemililweni ke oko kuyehova. ngolweshumi lwaloo nyanga yesixhenxe, kobakho intlanganisengcwele kuni, niyithobe imiphefumlo yenu. ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza; nosondeza idini elinyukayo kuyehova, ivumba elithozamisayo; ibe nye inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo; nenkunzi yemvu ibe nye; neemvana ezimnyaka manye zibe sixhenxe; zoba zezigqibeleleyo kuni; nomnikelo wazo wokudla womgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli, izahlulo zeshumi zibe zithathu kuyo inkunzi entsha yenkomo, nezahlulo zeshumi zibe zibini kuyo inkunzi yemvu inye, nesahlulo seshumi ngasinye kuyo imvana inye, kuzo iimvana ezisixhenxe; nenkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti ibe nye, ibelidini lesono: ngaphandle kwedini lesono lokucamagusha, nedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla, kwaneminikelo yawo ethululwayo. ngosuku lweshumi elinesihlanu lwenyanga yesixhenxe, kobakho intlangan-

iso engcwele kuni. ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. niya kwenza umthendeleko kuyehova iintsuku ezisixhenxe. nize nisondeze idini elinyukayo, ukudla kwasemililweni, ivumba elithozamisayo kuyehova: zibe lishumi elinantathu iinkunzi ezintsha, amathole eenkomo; nenkunzi zezimvu zibe mbini; neemvana ezimnyaka manye zibe lishumi elinane; zoba zezigqibeleleyo; nomnikelo wazo wokudla womgubo ocoliweyo, ugalelwe ioli, izahlulo zeshumi zibe zithathu kuyo inkunzi entsha yenkomo inye, kuzo iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo ezilishumi elinantathu, nezahlulo zeshumi zibe zibini kwinkunzi yemvu inye, kuzo iinkunzi zezimvu ezimbini, nesahlulo seshumi ngasinye kuyo imvana inye kuzo iimvana ezilishumi elinane; nenkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono; ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla, kwanomnikelo walo othululwayo. ngosuku lwesibini nosondeza zibe lishumi elinambini iinkunzi ezintsha, amathole eenkomo; nenkunzi zezimvu zibe mbini; neemvana ezimnyaka manye ezigqibeleleyo, zibe lishumi elinane; nomnikelo wazo wokudla, neminikelo yazo ethululwayo, kuzo iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, nakuzo iinkunzi zezimvu, nakuzo iimvana, ngangenani lazo ngokwesiko; nenkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono; ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla, kwaneminikelo yazo ethululwayo. ngosuku lwesithathu nosondeza iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zibe lishumi elinanye; nenkunzi zezimvu zibe mbini; neemvana ezimnyaka manye ezigqibeleleyo zibe lishumi elinane; nomnikelo wazo wokudla, neminikelo yazo ethululwayo, kuzo iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, nakuzo iinkunzi zezimvu, nakuzo iimvana, ngangenani lazo, ngokwesiko; nenkunzi yebhokhwe ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono; ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla, kwanomnikelo walo othululwayo. ngosuku lwesine nosondeza iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zibe lishumi, nenkunzi zezimvu zibe mbini, neemvana ezimnyaka manye ezigqibeleleyo zibe lishumi elinane; nomnikelo wazo wokudla, neminikelo yazo ethululwayo, kuzo iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, nakuzo iinkunzi zezimvu, nakuzo iimvana, ngangenani lazo, ngokwesiko; nenkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti ibe nye; ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla, kwanomnikelo walo othululwayo. ngosuku lwesihlanu nosondeza iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zibe sithoba, nenkunzi zezimvu zibe mbini, neemvana ezimnyaka manye ezigqibeleleyo zibe lishumi elinane; nomnikelo wazo wokudla, neminikelo yazo ethululwayo, kuzo iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, nakuzo

iinkunzi zezimvu, nakuzo iimvana, ngangenani lazo, ngokwesiko; nenkunzi yebhokhwe ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono; ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla, kwanomnikelo walo othululwayo. ngosuku lwesithandathu nosondeza iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zibe sibhozo: neenkunzi zezimvu zibembini; neemvana ezimnyaka manye ezigqibeleleyo zibe lishumi elinane; nomnikelo wazo wokudla, neminikelo yazo othululwayo, kuzo iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, nakuzo iinkunzi zezimvu, nakuzo iimvana, ngangenani lazo, ngokwesiko; nenkunzi yebhokhwe ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono; ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla, kwanomnikelo walo othululwayo. ngosuku lwesixhenxe nosondeza iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zibesixhenxe; neenkunzi zezimvu zibe mbini; neemvana ezimnyaka manye ezigqibeleleyo zibe lishumi elinane; nomnikelo wazo wokudla, neminikelo yazo othululwayo, kuzo iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, nakuzo iinkunzi zezimvu, nakuzo iimvana, ngangenani lazo, ngokwesiko lazo; nenkunzi yebhokhwe ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono; ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla, kwanomnikelo walo othululwayo. ngosuku lwesibhozo yoba yingqungquthela kuni. ize ningenzi msebenzi wakukhonza. nosondeza idini elinyukayo, ukudla kwasemlilweni, ivumba elithozamisayo kuyehova; inkunzi entsha yenkomo ibe nye; nenkunzi yemvu ibe nye; neemvana ezimnyaka manye ezigqibeleleyo zibe sixhenxe; nomnikelo wazo wokudla, neminikelo yazo othululwayo, kuyo inkunzi entsha yenkomo, nakuyo inkunzi yemvu, nakuzo iimvana, ngangenani lazo, ngokwesiko; nenkunzi yebhokhwe ibe nye, ibe lidini lesono; ngaphandle kwedini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nomnikelo walo wokudla, kwanomnikelo walo othululwayo. loo madini nowenza kuyehova ngamaxesha enu amisiweyo, ngaphandle kwezibhambathiso zenu, nemibingelelo yenu yokuhutywa yintliziyo, emadinini enu anyukayo, naseminikelweni yenu yokudla, naseminikelweni yenu othululwayo, nasemibingelelweni yenu yoxolo. umoses wabaxelela oonyana bakasirayeli ngokwezinto zonke, uyehova abemwisele umthetho ngazo umoses.

30

wathetha umoses kwiintloko zezizwe zoonyana bakasirayeli, esithi, lilo eli ilizwi awise umthetho ngalo uyehova: xa athe umntu wabhambathisa isibhambathiso kuyehova, nokuba ufunge isifungo sokuwubopha umphefumlo wakhe ngokuzikhanyeza, makangalihlambeli ilizwi lakhe; makenze ngokwento yonke ephume

emlonyeni wakhe. xa ithe inkazana yabhambathisa isibhambathiso kuyehova, nokuba ithe yazibopha ngokuzikhanyeza, isendlwini kayise, isebuncinaneni bayo; wasiva uyise isibhambathiso sayo nokuzikhanyeza kwayo, ebophe ngako umphefumlo wayo, wathi cwaka uyise kuyo: mazime zonke izibhambathiso zayo; nokuzikhanyeza kwayo konke, ebophe umphefumlo wayo ngako, makume. ukuba uthe uyise wayithiba ngomhla wokuziva kwakhe izibhambathiso zayo zonke, nokuzikhanyeza kwayo, ebophe umphefumlo wayo ngako, akuyi kuma; uyehova woyixolela, ngokuba eyithibile uyise. ke ukuba ithe yenda inesibhambathiso, nokuba inokuphololoza komlomo wayo, ebophe umphefumlo wayongako, yeva indoda, yathi cwaka kuyo ngomhla wokuva kwayo, mazime izibhambathiso zayo; nokuzikhanyeza kwayo, ebophe umphefumlo wayo ngako, makume. ukuba indoda yayo ithe yayithiba ngomhla wokuva kwayo, yasaphula isibhambathiso sayo esiphezu kwayo, nokuphololoza komlomo wayo, ebophe umphefumlo wayo ngako: uyehova woyixolela. isibhambathiso somhlolokazi nesowaliweyo, yonke into abophe umphefumlo wakhe ngayo, mayime phezu kwakhe. ukuba umfazi uthe wenza isibhambathiso esendlwini yendoda yakhe, nokuba uthe wabopha umphefumlo wakhe ngokuzikhanyeza gesifungo, yeva indoda yakhe, yathi cwaka kuye, ayamthiba, mazime zonke izibhambathiso zakhe; makume ukuzikhanyeza kwakhe, abophe ngako umphefumlo wakhe. ukuba ithe indoda yakhe yakwaphula mpela ngomhla wokuva kwayo, yonke into ephume emlonyeni wakhe ngezibhambathiso zakhe, nangokuzikhanyeza komphefumlo wakhe, mayingemi; indoda yakhe iyaphule, uyehova womxolela. zonke izibhambathiso, nezifungo zonke zokuzikhanyeza, zokuthoba umphefumlo, indoda yakhe ingazimisa, indoda yakhe ingazaphula. ukuba indoda yakhe ithe cwaka, yathi tu kuye imihla ngemihla, iyazimisa zonke izibhambathiso zakhe, nokuzikhanyeza kwakhe konke okuphezu kwakhe iya kukumisa; ngokuba yathi cwaka kuye ngomhla wokuva kwayo. ukuba ithe yakwaphula mpela emva kokuva kwayo, yobuthwala ubugwenxa bakhe. yiyo leyo imimiselo, uyehova awamwisela umthetho ngayo umoses, phakathi kwendoda nomkayo, phakathi koyise nentombi yakhe, isebuncinaneni bayo, isendlwini kayise.

31

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, baphindezele kumamidiyan oonyana bakasirayeli, ngento awayenza kubo; emveni koko wohlanganiselwa ebantwini bakowenu. wathetha ke umoses ebantwini, esithi,

makuxhobe amadoda kuni, aphume umkhosi aye kumamidiyan, enze impindezelo kayehova kumamidiyan; iwaka esizweni, iwaka esizweni, ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, nowathuma aphume umkhosi. kwakhutshwa ke emawakeni akwasirayeli iwaka esizweni, iwaka esizweni, alishumi elinamabini amawaka, exhobe ukuphuma umkhosi. wawathuma umoses, yaliwaka esizweni, ukuba aphume umkhosi; wona enopinehasi, unyana kaelazare umbingeleli, aphume umkhosi eneempahla ezingcwele, namaxilongo okuhlaba umkhosi esandleni sakhe. aphuma ke umkhosi, aya kumamidiyan, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses, ayibulala yonke into eyindoda. ababulala ookumkani bamamidiyan ndawonye nababuleweyo babo, uevi, norekem, notsure, nohere, norebha, ookumkani abahlanu bamamidiyan; nobhileham, unyana kabhehore, ambulala ngekrele. oonyana bakasirayeli babathimba abafazi bakwamidiyan, neentsapho zabo; namaqegu abo onke, nemfuyo yabo yonke, nobutyebi babo bonke babuphanga. bayitshisa ngomlilo imizi yabo yonke ezindaweni zokuhlala kwabo, neengqili zabo zonke; bawathabatha onke amakhoba nezinto zonke eziphangliweyo, awabantu naweenkomo. babazisa abathinjweyo, namakhoba, nempahla ephangliweyo, kumoses nakuelazare umbingeleli, nakwibandla loonyana bakasirayeli eminqubeni, ezinkqantoshini zakwamowabhi, ezingaseyordan malunga neyeriko. baphuma oomoses noelazare umbingeleli nezikhulu zonke zebandla, baya kubakhawulela ngaphandle kweminquba. umoses wanoburhalarhume kubo abaveleli bomkhosi, abathetheli-waka nabathethelikhulu, abavelela emkhosini waloo mfazwe. wathi umoses kubo, niwasindisile na onke amankazana? yabonani, ngawo la athi ngelizwi likabhileham amenezisa oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova ngenxa kapehore, kwabakho isibetho ebandleni likayehova. yibulaleni ngoko yonke into eyindoda ezintsatsheni; namankazana onke ayazileyo indoda ngokulala nayo wabulaleni. ke zonke iintsapho emankazaneni ezingalalanga nandoda, zisindiseni. ke nina misani iintente ngaphandle kweminquba iintsuku ezisixhenxe. bonke ababulele umntu, bonke abachukumise obuleweyo, nozihlambulula isono ngomhla wesithathu nangomhla wesixhenxe, nina nabo nibathimbileyo. neengubo zonke, neempahla zonke zezikhumba, neento zonke ezenziwe ngoboya bebhokhwe, nempahla zonke zomthi, nozihlambulula. wathi uelazare umbingeleli kumadoda omkhosi abeye kuloo mfazwe, nguwo lowo ummiselo womyalelo uyehova ammiseleyo umoses. kodwa igolide, nesilivere, nobhedu, nesinyithi, netin, nelothe, yonke into

enokumelana nomlilo, noyicandisa emlilweni, ihlambuluke, kodwa ke ihlanjululeke ngamanzi okuhlamba ukungcola. ke yonke into engenako ukumelana nomlilo, noyicandisa emanzini. ize nihlambe iingubo zenu ngomhla wesixhenxe; nohlambuluka ke, ningenge emveni koko eminqubeni. wathetha uyehova kumoses, wathi, bala inani lamakhoba athinjweyo, awabantu naweenkomo, wenanoelazare umbingeleli, neentloko zezindlu zooyise zebandla. uze uwahlule kubini amakhoba, phakathi kwabayilwileyo imfazwe baphuma umkhosi, nebandla lonke: urhumele uyehova inani kumadoda okulwa aphume umkhosi, umphefumlo ube mnye emakhulwini amahlanu, kubo abantu, nakuzo iinkomo, nakuwo amaesile, nakuyo impahla emfutshane. nothabatha esiqingatheni sabo, unike uelazare umbingeleli, ibe ngumrhumo kayehova. esiqingatheni soonyana bakasirayeli wothabatha ibe nye, ekhethiweyo emashumini amahlanu kubo abantu, nakuzo iinkomo, nakuwo amaesile, nakuyo impahla emfutshane, nakuwo amaqegu onke, unike abalevi abagcina isigxina somnquba kayehova. wenza ke umoses noelazare umbingeleli njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. ke amakhoba, amasalela ezinto eziphangliweyo, ababeziphangile abantu bomkhosi, aba ngamakhulu omathandathu amawaka, anamanci asixhenxe amawaka, anesihlanu samawaka empahla emfutshane; ngamashumi osixhenxe amawaka, anesibini samawaka eenkomo; ngamashumi omathandathu amawaka, anawaka-nye amaesile; neziqubantu emankazaneni angalalanga nandoda, zonke iziqu ngamashumi omathandathu anesibini samawaka. isiqingatha, isabelo sabaphuma umkhosi ngokwenani, saba yimpahla emfutshane engamakhulu omathandathu amawaka, anamanci mathathu amawaka, anesixhenxe samawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu; inani likayehova empahleni emfutshane, ngamakhulu omathandathu, anamanci asixhenxe anantlanu. iinkomo, ngamashumi omathandathu amawaka, anesithandathu samawaka; kuzo, inani likayehova ngamashumi osixhenxe anambini. amaesile, ngamashumi omathandathu amawaka, anamakhulu omahlanu; kuwo, inani likayehova ngamashumi omathandathu ananye. iziqu zabantu, lishumi elinesithandathu lamawaka; kuzo, inani likayehova, iziqu zabantu, ngamashumi omathandathu anazibini. umoses inani elo walinika uelazare umbingeleli, ukuba libe ngumrhumo kayehova, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. isiqingatha soonyana bakasirayeli, awasalulayo umoses kweyamadoda abephume umkhosi, isiqingatha esisesebandla, empahleni emfutshane,

saba ngamakhulu omathathu amawaka, anamancimathathu amawaka, anesixhenxe samawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu. iinkomo, ngamashumi omathathu amawaka, anesithandathu samawaka; amaesile, ngamashumi omathathu amawaka, anamakhulu mahlanu; iziqu zabantu, lishumi elinesithandathu lamawaka. wacaphula umoses esiqingatheni soonyana bakasirayeli into ekhethiweyo, yanye emashumini omahlanu ebantwini, nasezinkomeni, wazinika abalevi, abagcina isigxina somnquba kayehova, njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses. basondela kumoses abaveleli ababengabamawaka omkhosi, abathetheliwaka nabathetheli-khulu, bathi kumoses, abakhonzi bakho balibalile inani lamadoda okulwa, abesezandleni zethu; akukho nanye indoda enekhoyo kuthi. sisondeze umsondezo kayehova, elowo ngokufumana kwakhe, impahla yegolide imixhaka, nezacholo, nemisesane yokutywana, namajikazi, nezidanga, ukuba siyicamagushele imiphefumlo yethu phambi koyehova. wayithabatha umoses noelazare umbingeleli igolide kubo, yonke impahla esetyenziweyo. yonke igolide yomrhumo ababeyirhumele uyehova yaba zishekele ezilishumi elinesithandathu lamawaka, anamakhulu osixhenxe, anamancimathathu, evela kubathetheliwaka, evela kubathetheli-khulu. wona amadoda abephume umkhosi abezithimbele. wayithabatha umoses noelazare umbingeleli igolide kubathetheliwaka nakubathetheli-khulu, bayingenisa ententeni yokuhlanguana. yaba sisikhumbuzo soonyana bakasirayeli phambi koyehova.

32

oonyana bakarubhen noonyana bakagadi baye benemfuyo eninzi, inkulu kunene. balibona ilizwe laseyazere nelizwe lasegilyadi, nantso loo ndawo iyindawo yemfuyo. beza oonyana bakagadi noonyana bakarubhen, bathetha kumoses nakuelazare umbingeleli, nakwizikhulu zebandla, bathi, iataroti, nedibhon, neyazere, nenimra, neheshebhon, ne-elale, nesebham, nenebho, nebhohon, ilizwe awalibethayo uyehova phambi kwebandla lakwasirayeli, lilizwe lemfuyo; ke abakhonzi bakho banemfuyo. bathi, ukuba usibabale, abakhonzi bakho mabanikwe elo zwe, ukuba libe lelabo; ungasiwezi iyordan. wathi umoses koonyana bakagadi noonyana bakarubhen, baye emfazweni abazalwana benu, nihlale apha na nina? yini na ukuba nizityhafise iintliziyo zoonyana bakasirayeli, ukuba bangaweleli ezweni abanika lona uyehova? benjenjalo ooyihlo ekubasuseni kwam ekadeshe-bharneha, ukuba balikhangele ilizwe. benyuka bada baya esihlanjeni sakwaeshkoli, balibona ilizwe,

bazityhafisa iintliziyo zoonyana bakasirayeli, ukuba bangayi ezweni abanikayo uyehova. wavutha umsindo kayehova ngaloo mhlaba, wafunga, wathi, ndobona ukuba okha awubone amadoda anyukayo eyiputa, athabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe enyusa, umhlaba endawufungela uabraham noisake noyakobi, kuba engakuzalisanga ukundilandela; ingengukalebhi unyana kayefune, umkenazi, noyoshuwa, unyana kanun; ngokuba bekuzalisile ukumlandela uyehova bona. wavutha umsindo kayehova kumasirayeli, wawabhadulisa entlango iminyaka emashumi mane, sada sagqitywa sonke isizukulwana, esaye senze ububi emehlweni kayehova. nanku nisuke nema esikhundleni sooyihlo, nikukwanda kwamadoda awonayo, ukongeza ngakumbi ekuvutheni komisindo kayehova kwasirayeli. xa nithe nabuya ekuumlandeleni, wophinda kanjalo abasalise entlango nibonakalise ke aba bantu bonke. basondela kuye bathi, izibaya zempahla emfutshane siya kuzibiyela imfuyo yethu apha, imizi siyakehele usapho lwethu. ke thina siya kukhawuleza sixhobe, sihambe phambi koonyana bakasirayeli, side sibaseendaweni yabo; usapho lwethu luhlale emizini enqatyisiweyo, ngenxa yabemi balo ilizwe. asiyi kubuyela ezindlwini zethu, bade oonyana bakasirayeli balizuze ilifa, elowo ilifa lakhe. kuba asiyi kudla lifa nabo phesheya kweyordan nangaphaya, xa ilifa lethu silizuze nganeno kweyordan ngasempumalanga. wathi umoses kubo, ukuba nithe nalenza elo lizwi, ukuba nithe naxhobela imfazwe phambi koyehova, bayiwele iyordan bonke abaxhobileyo kuni, behamba phambi koyehova, bada bazigqogqa iintshaba zabo phambi kwabo, lewiswa ilizwe phambi koyehova, nabuya emveni koko: noba msulwa ke kuyehova nakusirayeli, eli lizwe libe lelenu phambi koyehova. ke ukuba anithanga nenjenjalo, yabonani, noba nonile kuyehova, nazi ukuba isono senu siya kunifumana. zakheleni imizi iintsapho zenu, nezibaya zempahla yenu emfutshane, niyenze le nto iphumileyo emlonyeni wenu. bathetha oonyana bakagadi noonyana bakarubhen, bathi, abakhonzi bakho baya kwenza njengoko inkosi yethu iwise umthetho. abantwana bethu, nabafazi bethu, nemfuyo yethu, namaqegu ethu onke, oba khona emizini yasegilyadi. ke abakhonzi bakho baya kuwela, bonke abomkhosi bexhobe imfazwe phambi koyehova, njengoko inkosi yethu itshoyo. umoses wamwisela umthetho ngabo uelazare umbingeleli, noyoshuwa unyana kanun, neentloko zezindlu zooyise zezizwe zoonyana bakasirayeli. wathi umoses kubo, ukuba oonyana bakagadi noonyana bakarubhen bathe bawela nani eyordan, bonke bexhobe imfazwe phambi koyehova, laza lewiswa

ilizwe phambi kwenu, nobanika ilizwe lasegiliyadi, ukuba libe lelabo. ke ukuba abathanga bawele bexhobile nani, boba nelifa phakathi kwenu ezweni lakwakanan. baphendula oonyana bakagadi noonyana bakarubhen, bathi, oko akuthethileyo uyehova kubakhonzi bakho, baya kukwenza. thina siya kuwela sixhobile phambi koyehova, siye ezweni lakwakanan, ukuze ibe yeyethu inzuzo yelifa lethu ngeneno kweyordan. umoses wabanika oonyana bakagadi noonyana bakarubhen nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, unyana kayosefu, ubukumkani bukasihon ukumkani wama-amori, nobukumkani bukaogi ukumkani wasebhashan, ilizwe elo ngokwemizi yalo nemida yalo, imizi yelizwe elo ngeenxa zonke. bayakha oonyana bakagadi idibhon, neataroti, nearohere, neataroti-shofan, neyazere, neyogebheha, nebhete-nimra, nebhete-haran, imizi enqatyisiweyo, nezibaya zempahla emfutshane. oonyana bakarubhen bayakha iheshbhon, ne-elale, nekiriyaatayim, nenebho, nebhaali-mehon (iguqulwe amagama ayo), nesibhema; bayibiza ngamagama wambi imizi abayakhayo. baya oonyana bakamakire, unyana kamanase, egiliyadi; bayithimba, bawagqogqa ama-amori abekuyo. umoses wamnika elasegiliyadi umakire, unyana kamanase, wahlala kulo. uyahire unyana kamanase waya wazithimba iilali zakhona, wathi yihavoti-yahire. unobha wayawayithimba ikenati namagxamesi ayo, wathi igama layo yinobha.

33

zizo ezi iimfuduka zoonyana bakasirayeli, abaphumayo ezweni laseyiputa ngokwemikhosi yabo, ngesandla sikamoses noaron. umoses wakubhala ukuphuma kwabo ngokweemfuduka zabo, ngokomlomo kayehova. zizo ke ezi iimfuduka zabo ngokuphuma kwabo: banduluka erameses ngenyanga yokuqala, ngosuku lweshumi elinesihlanu lwenyanga yokuqala; ngengomso emva kwepasika, baphuma oonyana bakasirayeli ngesandla esiphakamileyo, emehlweni amayiputa onke. amayiputa ayengcwaba abo wababethayo uyehova kuwo, bonke abamazibulo; nasezithixweni zabo uyehova wenza izigwebo. banduluka oonyana bakasirayeli erameses, bamisa iintente esukoti. banduluka esukoti, bamisa e-etam, esisiphelweni sentlango. banduluka e-etam, babuyela ngasepihahiroti, ephambi kwebhahali-tsefon, bamisa phambi kwemigidoli. banduluka phambi kwebhahiroti, baluwela ulwandle, baya entlango; bahamba uhambo lweemini ezintathu entlango ye-etam, bamisa emara. banduluka emara, bafika e-elim; kwakukho

e-elim apho imithombo yamanzi elishumi elinamibini, nemithi yesundu engamashumi asixhenxe, bamisa khona. banduluka e-elim, bamisa ngaselwandle olubomvu. banduluka elwandle olubomvu, bamisa entlango yesin. banduluka entlango yesin, bamisa edofeka. banduluka edofeka, bamisa ealushe. banduluka ealushe, bamisa erefidim, apho kwakungekho manzi okuba abantu basele. banduluka erefidim, bamisa entlango yesinayi. banduluka entlango yesinayi, bamisa ekibroti-hatahava. banduluka ekibroti-hatahava, bamisa ehatseroti. banduluka ehatseroti, bamisa eritema. banduluka eritema, bamisa erimon-peretse. banduluka erimon-peretse, bamisa elibhena. banduluka elibhena, bamisa erisa. banduluka erisa, bamisa ekehelata. banduluka ekehelata, bamisa entabeni yeshefere. banduluka entabeni yeshefere, bamisa eharada. banduluka eharada, bamisa emakeloti. banduluka emakeloti, bamisa etahati. banduluka etahati, bamisa etara. banduluka etara, bamisa emiteka. banduluka emiteka, bamisa ehashemona. banduluka ehashemona, bamisa emoseroti. banduluka emoseroti, bamisa ebhene-yahakan. banduluka ebhene-yahakan, bamisa emqolombeni wasegidegadi. banduluka emqolombeni wasegidegadi, bamisa eyotebhata. banduluka eyotebhata, bamisa eabrona. banduluka eabrona, bamisa e-etsiyon-gebhere. banduluka e-etsiyon-gebhere, bamisa entlango yetsin eyikadeshe. banduluka ekadeshe, bamisa entabeni yehore, esiphelweni selizwe lwakwaedom. wenyuka uaron, umbingeleli, waya entabeni yehore ngokomlomo kayehova, wafela khona ngomnyaka wamashumi amane wokuphuma koonyana bakasirayeli ezweni lamayiputa, ngenyanga yesihlanu, ngolokuqala enyanzeni leyo. uaron wayeminyaka ilikhulu linamanci mabini anamithathu ezelwe, ekufeni kwakhe entabeni yehore. weva umkanan, ukumkani wasearadi, owayehleli kwelisezantsi ezweni lakwakanan ukuba bafikile oonyana bakasirayeli. banduluka entabeni yehore, bamisa etsalimona. banduluka etsalimona, bamisa epunon. banduluka epunon, bamisa eobhoti. banduluka eobhoti, bamisa eiye-abharim, emdeni wakwamowabhi. banduluka eiym, bamisa edibhon yakwagadi. banduluka edibhon yakwagadi, bamisa ealimon-dihlatayim. banduluka ealimon-dihlatayim, bamisa ezintabeni zeabharim phambi kwenebho. banduluka ezintabeni zeabharim, bamisa ezinkqantosini zakwamowabhi, ngaseyordan malunga neyeriko, bamisa ngaseyordan, bethabathela kwibhete-yeshimoti, besa kwiabhele-shitim ezinkqantosini zakwamowabhi. wathetha uyehova kumoses ezinkqantosini zakwamowabhi, ngasey-

ordan malunga neyeriko, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, xa nithe nayiwela iyordan, nangenazweni lakwakanan, nobagqogqa bonke abemi belo zwe phambi kwenu, niwachithe onke amatye angumfanekiso, nemifanekiso yabo yonke etyhidiweyo niyichithe, nazo zonke iziganga zabo nizitshabalalise; nilihluthe ilizwe, nihlale kulo; kuba ndininikile ilizwe eli, ukuba nime kulo. nize nilabe ilizwe ngamaqashiso ngokwezizwe yenu. omninzi nolenza lininzi ilifa lawo, omncinane nilenze lincinane ilifa lawo; ingulowo ube sendaweni elothiliwe kuyo iqashiso lawo. nolidla ilifa ngokwezizwe zooyihlo. ukuba anithanga nibagqogqe abemi belizwe phambi kwenu, kothi abo nibasalisileyo babengameva emehlweni enu, neemviko emacaleni enu, banibandezele ezweni enihleli kulo. kothi, njengoko ndagqibayo ukwenza kubo, ndenze ngako nakuni.

34

wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, bawisele oonyana bakasirayeli umthetho, uthi kubo, xa nithe nangenazweni lakwakanan (lilo eli ilizwe eliya kuwela kuni libe lilifa, ilizwe lakwakanan ngokwemida yalo), icala lenu lasezantsi lothabathela entlango yetsin, ngasemacaleni akwaedom; nomda wenu wasezantsi wothabathela esiphelweni solwandle lwetyuwa ngasempumalanga; umda wenu ujikele ezantsi, uye ekunyukeni kweakrabhim, udlule uye etsin, nokuphuma kwawo usinge ezantsi ekadeshe-bharneha; uphume uye ehtsare-adare, udlule uye eatsemon; umda ujikele eatsemon, uye emlanjaneni waseyiputa; ukuphuma kwawo usinge elwandle. umda wenu wasentshonalanga woba lulwandle olukhulu, nommandla walo; lowo woba ngumda wenu wasentshonalanga. woba ngulo umda wenu wangasentla: nothabathela elwandle olukhulu, nizisikele intaba yehore; nithabathele entabeni yehore, niske niye ehamati; ukuphuma komda, uye etsedada; uphume umda uyeezifron; ukuphuma kwawo uye ehtsare-enan. ngumda wenu wangasentla ke lowo. nozisikela umda wasempumalanga, nithabathele ehtsare-enan, nise eshefem; uhle umda eshefem, uyeeribhela, ngasempumalanga eayin; uhle umda uthane nqiphu negxalaba lolwandle lwasekinerete ngasempumalanga; umda uhle iyordan; ukuphuma kwawo kume ngolwandle lwetyuwa. loba lilizwe lenu elo, ngokwemida yalo ngeenxa zonke. umoses wabawisela umthetho oonyana bakasirayeli, esithi, lilo elo ilizwe enolabelwa ngeqashiso, awise umthetho ngalo uyehova wokuba linikwe izizwe ezisithoba ezinesiqingatha sezizwe. ngokuba isizwe soonyana bakarubhen

ngokwezindlu zooyise, nesizwe soonyana bakagadi ngokwezindlu zooyise, nesiqingatha sezizwe sikamanase, siselilizule ilifa laso. izizwe ezibini nesiqingatha sezizwe zilizule ilifa lazo nganeno kweyordan, malunga neyeriko ngasempumalanga phambili. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, ngawo la amagama amadoda aya kunabela ilizwe ukuba libe lilifa: uelazare umbingeleli, noyoshuwa unyana kanun. nothabatha isikhulu sibe sinye, isikhulu sibe sinye esizweni, nilabe ilizwe ukuba libe lilifa. ngawo la amagama aloo madoda: esizweni sakwayuda, ngukalebhi unyana kayefune; esizweni soonyana bakasimon, ngushemuweli unyana ka-amihude; esizweni sakwabhenjamin, nguelidade unyana kakiselon; esizweni soonyana bakadan, sisikhulu esingubhuki unyana kayogeli; koonyana bakayosefu, esizweni soonyana bakamanase, sisikhulu esinguhaniyeli, unyana kaefodi; esizweni soonyana bakae-frayim, sisikhulu esingukemuweli, unyana kashiftan; esizweni soonyana bakaze-bhulon, sisikhulu esinguelitsafan, unyana kaparnaki; esizweni soonyana bakaisakare, sisikhulu esingupalatiyeli, unyana ka-azan; esizweni soonyana baka-ashere, sisikhulu esinguahihudi, unyana kashelomi; esizweni soonyana bakanafetali, sisikhulu esingupe-dayeli, unyana ka-amihude. ngabo abo, awabawiselayo umthetho uyehova wokuba bababele ilifa oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni lakwakanan.

35

wathetha uyehova kumoses ezinkqantsoni zakwamowabhi ngaseyordan, malunga neyeriko, esithi, bawisele oonyana bakasirayeli umthetho, ukuba babanike abalevi elifeni lenzuzo yabo imizi yokubabahlale kuyo, nibanike abalevi namadlo ngasemizini yabo ngeenxa zonke. imizi yabo yoba yeyokuhlala, amadlo ayo abe ngaweenkomo zabo, nempahla yabo, nento yabo yonke ephilileyo. amadlo emizi enobanika abalevi othabathela eludongeni lomzi ase ngaphandle, abe ziikubhite eziliwaka ngeenxa zonke; nilinganise nithabathela ngaphandle komzi, icala lasempumalanga libe ziikubhite ezingamawaka amabini, icala langasezantsi libe ziikubhite ezingamawaka amabini, icala lasentshonalanga libe ziikubhite ezingamawaka amabini, icala langasentla libe ziikubhite ezingamawaka amabini, umzi ubesasazulwini. lawo oba ngamadlo emizi yabo. imizi eniya kuyinika abalevi yoba nemizi emithandathu yokusabela, enobanika ukuba abalekele kuyo umbulali, kuleyo nongeze imizi engamashumi amane anambini. yonke imizi enobanika yona abalevi yoba yimizi enga-

mashumi amane anesibhozo, anamadlelo ayo. imizi enobanika enzuzweni yoonyana bakasirayeli noyenza mininzi kwesininzi, niyenze mincinane kwesincinane; eso isizwe, ngokomlinganiso welifa laso esiya kulidla, sobanika abalevi emizini yaso. wathetha uyehova kumoses, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi kubo, xa nithe nayiwela iyordan, nafika ezweni lakwakanan, nozihlelela imizi ibe yimizi yenu yokusabela, abalekele kuyo umbulali obulele umntu ngengozi. yoba yimizi yenu yokusaba kumphindezeli, angafi umbulali, ade eme phambi kwebandla, lithethwe ityala lakhe. ke imizi enobanika yoba yimizi yenu yokusabela emithandathu. nganeno kweyordan nobanika imizi emithathu; ezweni lakwakanan nobanika imizi emithathu, ibe yimiziyokusabela. loo mizi mithandathu yoba yeyokusabela koonyana bakasirayeli, nakumphambukeli, nakundwendwe oluphakathi kwenu, babalekele kuyo bonke ababulele umntu ngengozi. ukuba ubani uthe wambetha umntu ngentsimbi, wafa, ungumbulali; wobulawa afe umbulali lowo. ukuba uthe wambetha ngelitye elisesandleni, angafayo ngalo, wafa, ungumbulali; makabulawe afe umbulali lowo. nokuba uthe wambetha ngento engumthi osesandleni, angafayo ngayo, wafa, ungumbulali; makabulawe afe umbulali lowo. umphindezeli wegazi wombulala ngokwakhe umbulali lowo; akuqubisana naye wombulala ngokwakhe. ukuba uthe wamtyhala ngokumthiya, nokuba umgibisele emzonda, wafa; nokuba uthe wambetha ngesandla sakhe ngobutshaba, wafa: makabulawe afe lowo umbethileyo; ungumbulali yena. umphindezeli wegazi wombulala umbulali lowo akuqubisana naye. ukuba uthe wamqubula wamtyhala, engenabutshaba, nokuba umgibisele ngempahla nokuba nangayiphi na into, engamzondi, nokuba lilitye angafayo ngalo, engamboni, amwisele ngalo, engenabutshaba naye, engafuni kumenza nto imbi: liya kwahlula ibandla phakathi kobethileyo nomphindezeli wegazi, ngokwezo zigwebo; limhlangule ibandla umbulali esandleni somphindezeli wegazi, limbuvisele ibandla emzini wokusabela kwakhe, abebalekele kuwo, ahlale kuwo ade afe umbingeleli omkhulu othanjisiweyo ngeoli engcwele. ukuba umbulali uthe waphuma ngaphandle komda womzi wokusabela kwakhe abebalekele kuwo, umphindezeli wegazi wamfumana engaphandle komda womzi wokusabela kwakhe, umphindezeli wegazi wambulala umbulali lowo, akayi kuba natyala lagazi lowo. kuba ange ehleli emzini wokusabela kwakhe, kwada kwafa umbingeleli omkhulu. ke emveni kukufa kombingeleli omkhulu, umbulali wobuyela emhlabeni wenzuzo yakhe. ezo

zinto zoba ngummiselo wokugweba kuni kwizizukulwana zenu emakhayeni enu onke. bonke ababulele umntu, makabulawe umbulali lowo ngomlomo wamangqina; kodwa ingqina lilinye aliyikungqina ngomntu afe. ize ningathabathi lucamagusho ngenxa yomphefumlo wobulali osukuba engongendawo, engowokufa; makabulawe afe. ize ningathabathi lucamagusho ngenxa yobalekele emzini wokusabela kwakhe, ukuba abuye eze kuhlala emhlabeni wakhe, ade afe umbingeleli. ize ningalihlambeli ilizwe enikulo, kuba ligazi elihlambela ilizwe. ilizwe ke alinakucanyagushelwa ngenxa yegazi eliphalaziweyo kulo, kungengagazi lowaliphalazayo. nize ningalenzi nqambi ke ilizwe enihleli kulo, endihleli kulo; kuba mna, yehova, ndihleli phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli.

36

kwasondela iintloko zezindlu zooyise ngokwemizalwane yoonyana bakagiliyadi, unyana kamakire, unyana kamanase, wasemizalwaneni yoonyana bakayosefu, bathetha phambi komoses naphambi kwezikhulu, iintloko zezindlu zooyise zoonyana bakasirayeli, bathi, uyehova wayiwisela umthetho inkosi yethu, ukuba ibanike ilizwe ngamaqashiso oonyana bakasirayeli, ukuba libe lilifa. inkosi yethu ke yawiselwa umthetho nguyehova, ukuba ilifa likatselofehadi, umzalwana wethu, ilinike iintombi zakhe. ke ukuba zithe zaba ngabafazi bothile koonyana bezizwe zoonyana bakasirayeli, lincitshiswa ilifa loobawo lilifa lazo, longezelelwe kwilifa lesizwe eziya kuba kuso, lincitshiswe iqashiso lelifa lethu. ukuba uthe wafika umnyaka wakuhlokomisa ngesigodlo koonyana bakasirayeli, losuka longezelelwe ilifalazo kwilifa lezizwe eziya kuba kuso, lincitshiswe ilifa lesizwe soobawo lilifa lazo. wabawisela ke umoses umthetho oonyana bakasirayeli ngokomlomo kayehova, esithi, isizwe soonyana bakayosefu silungisile ukuthetha. lilo eli ilizwi alenze umthetho uyehova ezintombini zikatselofehadi: uthi, mazendele kulowo zimthandileyo, kodwa mazendele emzalwaneni wesizwe sikayise; ukuze lingashenxi ilifa loonyana bakasirayeli, lisuke kwesinye isizwe, liye kwesinye isizwe. ngokuba baya kunamathela oonyana bakasirayeli elowo elifeni lesizwe sooyise. zonke iintombi ezinelifa ezizweni zoonyana bakasirayeli ziya kwendela kothile emzalwaneni wesizwe sooyise, ukuze oonyana bakasirayeli babe nalo elowo ilifa looyise; ukuze lingashenxi ilifa esizweni, liyesizweni simbi, kuba izizwe zoonyana bakasirayeli ziya kunamathela eso elifeni laso. njengoko uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses, zenjenjalo iin-

tombi zikatselofehadi. umala, notirtsa, no-
hogela, nomilka, nonoha, iintombi zikat-
selofehadi, zendela koonyana babazalwana
bakayise; zendela emizalwaneni yoonyana
bakamanase, unyana kayosefu; ilifa lazo laba
sesizweni somzalwana kayise. yiyo leyo
imithetho namasiko awawawisayo uyehova
ngesandla sikamoses koonyana bakasirayeli,
ezinkqantosini zakwamowabhi, ngaseyordan
malunga neyeriko.

ngawo la ke amazwi, awawathethayo umoses kumasirayeli onke phesheya kweyordan entlango, earabha, malungana nolwandle olubomvu, phakathi kweparan, netofele, nelabhan, nehateroti, nedizahabhi. zi-intsuku ezilishumi elinalunye ukusuka ehorebhe ngendlela yentaba yakwasehire, ukuya ekadeshe-bharneha. ngomnyaka wamashumi omane, ngenyanga yeshumi elinanye, ngolokuqala enyangeni leyo, wathetha umoses koonzana bakasirayeli ngako konke uyehova abemwisele umthetho ngako kubo. emveni kokumbulala kwakhe usihon ukumkani wama-amori, obemi eheshbbon, no-ogi ukumkani wasebhashan, obemi eashtaroti nase-edreyi, phesheya kweyordan ezweni lakwamowabhi, waqala umoses ukubaqononondisa lo myalelo, esithi: uyehova uthixo wethu wathetha kuthi ehorebhe, wathi, kukade nihleli kule ntaba. jikani ninduluke, niye entabeni yama-amori, nakubo bonke abamelene nayo, earabha, ezintabeni, nasesihlanjeni, nakwelasezantsi, nangaselwandle, ezweni lamakanan, naselebanon, nide nise kuwo umlambo omkhulu, umlambo ongumefrati. khangelani, ndinisekele ilizwe. ngenani, nakhe kwelo zwe wafungayo uyehova kooyihlo, oobraham noisake noyakobi, ukuba wolinka bona, nembewu yabo emva kwabo. ndathi kuni ngelo xesha, andinakunithwala ndedwa. uyehova uthixo wenu unandisile; nanku namhla ningangeenkwenkwezi zezulu ukuba baninzi kwenu. uyehova uthixo wooyihlo makalongeze inani lenu kaliwaka kunoko lingako, anisikelele njengoko wathethayo kuni. ndingathini na ukubuthwala ndedwa ubunzima benu, nomthwalo wenu, nembabano yenu? zikhangeleleni amadoda alumkileyo, aziingqondi, aziwayo, ngokwezizwe zakomawenu, ndiawamise abe ziintloko zenu. nandiphendula nathi, ilizwi olithethileyo lilungile ukuba silenze. ndabathabatha ke abaziintloko zezizwe zakowenu, amadoda alumkileyo, aziwayo, ndawamisa aba ziintloko phezu kwenu: abathetheli-waka, nabathetheli-makhulu, nabathetheli-mashumi ngamahlanu, nabathetheli-mashumi ngamanye, nabaphathi, ngokwezizwe zakomawenu. ndabawisela umthetho abaphathi benu ngelo xesha, ndathi, noyalama into ephakathi kwabazalwana benu, ngwebe ngobulungisa phakathi komntu nomzalwana wakhe, nowasemzini okuye. ize ningakhethi buso ekugwebeni kwenu; ize nimphulaphule omncinane njengomkhulu, ninganxunguphaliswa bubuso bomntu; ngokuba ukugweba oku kokukayehova. indawo eninqabeleyo noyizisa kum, ndiyive. ndaniwisela umthetho ngelo xesha ngezinto zonke enozenza. sanduluka ehorebhe,

sayihamba yonke laa ntlango inkulu, yoyikekayo nayibonayo, sihamba ngendlela yentaba yama-amori, njengoko uyehova uthixo wethu wasiyalelayo, sada seza ekadeshe-bharneha. ndathi ke kuni, nifikile entabeni yama-amori, awasinikayo uyehova, uthixo wethu. khangela, uyehova uthixo wakho ulinikele kuwe ilizwe elo: nyuka wakhe kulo, njengoko wathethayo uyehova uthixo wooyihlo kuwe. musa ukoyika, ungakwanti nokunkwanya. nasondela ke kum nina aba nonke, nathi, masisuse amadoda, asandulele, asihlolele ilizwe elo, asizisele ilizwi lendlela esonyuka ngayo, nemizi esofika kuyo. lalunga ke elo zwi emehlweni am, ndathabatha kuni amadoda alishumi elinamabini, indoda yanye esizweni. ajika ke, enyuka aya entabeni, ada afika esihlanjeni sakwaeshkoli, asihlola. athabatha isiqhamo selo zwe ngesandla sawo, asiphathela, asizisela ilizwi, athi, lilizwe elihle asinikayo uyehova uthixo wethu. kanti noko anivumanga kunyuka, nawuphikisa umlomo kayehova uthixo wenu. nakrokra ezintenti zenu, nathi, wasikhupha kuba esithiyile uyehova ezweni laseyiputa, ukuze asinikele esandleni sama-amori, asitshabalalise. siya kunyukela phi na? abazalwana bethu bazinyibilikisile iintlizyo zethu, besithi, abantu bakhulu, bade kunathi; imizi mikhulu, inqatyisiwe yada yesa ezulwini; kananjalo noonzana baka-anaki sibabone khona. ndathi ke kuni, ize ningangcangcazeli, ningaboyiki. nguyehova uthixo wenu, ohamba phambi kwenu. yena wonilwela, njengako konke awanenzelayo eyiputa emehlweni enu; nasentlango, apho wakubonayo ukukuthwala kukayehova uthixo wakho, njengomntu ethwele unyana wakhe, ngendlela yonke enahamba ngayo, nada naza kufika kule ndawo. kanti ke nakwelo zwi anikholwana nguyehova uthixo wenu, ohamba phambi kwenu endleleni, ukuba anihlolele indawo yokumisa iintenti zenu, ngomlilo ebusuku; anibonise indlela enohamba ngayo, ngelifu emini. waliva uyehova ilizwi lokuthetha kwenu, wanoburhalarhume, wafunga, esithi, akukho ndoda, kula madoda esi sizukulwana singendawo, iya kukha ilibone ilizwe elihle, elo ndafungayo ukuba ndolinika ooyihlo, ingengukalebhi unyana kayefune; wolibona yena. ndiya kumnika ilizwe awanyathela phezu kwalo, yena noonzana bakhe, ngenxa enokuba emlandele kwaphela uyehova. kanjalo uyehova wandifuthela nam ngenxa yenu, wathi, nawe lo akuyi kungena khona. uyoshuwa unyana kanun, oma phambi kwakho, nguye owongena khona; momeleze, ngokuba yena wowadlisa ilifa elo amasirayeli. ke iintsatshana zenu, enibe nisithi zoba lixhoba, nabantwana benu abangakwaziyo namhla okulungileyo

nokubi, bona bongena khona; ndolinika bona beme kulo. ke nina jikani, ninduluke niye entlango ngendlela eya elwandle olubomvu. naphendula, nathi kum, sonile kuyehova; sonyuka thina, silwe njengako konke asiyalele ngako uyehova uthixo wethu. naxhoba ke elowo impahla yakhe yokulwa, nenza buphuthuphuthu ukunyuka intaba. wathi uyehova kum, yithi kubo, ize ningenyuki, ize ningalwi; kuba andikhona phakathi kwenu; hleze ngixothwe ziintshaba zenu. ndathetha kuni, anaphulaphula; nawuphikisa umlomo kayehova, nagxalathelana ukunyuka intaba. aphuma ke ama-amori ami kuloo ntaba, anihlangabeza, anichitha, axelisa iinyosi, anibetha kwashire, ada esa ehorma. nabuya ke nalila phambi koyehova; akaliphulaphula uyehova izwi lenu, akanibekela ndlebe. ngoko ke nahlala ekadeshe imihla emininzi, njengaloo mihla nayihlalayo apho.

2

sanduluka, sabheka entlango ngendlela eya elwandle olubomvu, njengoko uyehova wathetha kum, sayijikeleza intaba yakwashire imihla emininzi. wathetha uyehova kum, wathi, kukade niyijikeleza le ntaba; bhekani ngasentla, ubawisele abantu umthetho uthi, niya kugqitha nje emdeni wabazalwana benu, oonyana bakaesawu, abemi kwashire. baya kunoyika, ize nizilumkele ke kunene. ize ningabambani nabo; kuba ezweni labo andiyi kuninika nendawo engakunyatshela kwentende yonyawo; ngokuba ndimnikile uesawu intaba yakwashire ukuba ayime. ukudla nokuthenga kubo ngemali, nidle; namanzi nowemba kubo ngemali, nisele. kuba uyehova, uthixo wakho, ukusikelele emsebenzini wonke wesandla sakho. uyakwazi ukuyihamba kwakho le ntlanga inkulu; le minyaka imashumi mane uyehova uthixo wakho unawe, akuswelanga nto. segqitha ke kubazalwana bethu, oonyana bakaesawu, abemiyo kwashire, saphambuka endleni yearabha, e-elati nase-etsiyon-gebhere. sajika ke, sadlula ngendlela yentlango yakwamowabhi. wathi uyehova kum, uze ungawabandezeli amamowabhi, uze ungabambani nawo ulwe nawo; kuba andiyi kukunika nto yelizwe lawo uyihluthi; kuba iare ndiyinike oonyana bakalote, ukuba bayime. amaema ayemi kulo kudala, engabantu abakhulu, abaninzi, abade njengama-anaki. bekusithiwa ngamarafa nawo, njengama-anaki; ke amamowabhi athi ngamaema. nakwashire bekumi amahori kudala; koko oonyana bakaesawu bawagqogqa, bawatshabalalisa ebusweni babo, bahlala esikhundleni sawo, njengoko akwenzayo amasirayeli ezweni lelifawo, abelinikwe nguyehova. ndathi ke, ndu-

lukani ngoku, niwele umlanjana wezerede; sawuwela ke umlanjana wezerede. imihla yokuhamba kwethu, sisuka ekadeshe-bharneha side siwele umlanjana wezerede, yaba yiminyaka emashumi mathathu anesibhozo; sada saphela sonke eso sizukulwana samadoda okulwa phakathi komkhosi, njengoko uyehova wawafungelayo. saye kananjalo isandla sikayehova siphezu kwawo, ukuba adutywadutywe phakathi komkhosi ade agqitywe. kwathi, xenikweni onke amadoda okulwa ayegqitywe, afa phakathi kwabantu, wathetha uyehova kum, esithi, namhla uya kugqitha emdeni wakwamowabhi oyiare, usondele malungana noonyana baka-amon. uze ungababandezeli, uze ungabambani nabo; kuba ezweni loonyana baka-amon andiyi kukunika ndawo yakuma; ngokuba ndilinike oonyana bakalote ukuba limiwe ngabo. bekusithiwa lilizwe lamarafa nalo. bekumi amarafa khona kudala; ama-amon athi ngamazamzum; engabantu abakhulu, abaninzi, abade njengama-anaki. uyehova wabatshabalalisa ebusweni babo; babagqogqa, bema esikhundleni sabo; njengoko wabenzelayo oonyana bakaesawu abemiyo kwashire, wawatshabalalisa amahori ebusweni babo, bawagqogqa, bema esikhundleni sawo unanamhla. nama-avi ayemi emizaneni, ada esa egaza; amakafetori, awaphumayo kwelamakafetori, awatshabalalisa, ema esikhundleni sawo. sukani ninduluke, niwele umlanjana oyiarnon. yabona, ndimnikele esandleni sakho usihon ukumkani waseheshbhon, umamori, nelizwe lakhe. qala ukulihlutha, ubambane naye, ulwe naye. ngale mini ndiya kuqala ukubeka ukunkwantya ngawe nokoyikeka kwakho phezu kwabantu abaphantsi kwezulu lonke, abaya kuluva udaba lwakho bagungqo; bazibhijabhiye ngenxa enawe. ndasusa abathunywa entlango yekedemoti, baya kusihon ukumkani waseheshbhon, benamazwi oxolo okuthi, ndiyeke ndicande ezweni lakho. ndohamba ngendlela le yodwa; andiyi kuthi gu bucala ndiye ekunene nasekhohlo. ukudla wondithengela ngemali ndidle, namanzi wondinika ngemali ndisele, ndihambe nje kodwa ngeenyawo; njengoko benza ngoko kum oonyana bakaesawu abemiyo kwashire, namamowabhi abemiyo eare; ndide ndiwele iyordan, ndiye ezweni asinikayo uyehova uthixo wethu. akavuma usihon ukumkani weheshbhon, ukuba sicande kuye, ngokuba uyehova uthixo wakho wamqinisa isibindi, wayenza ingqoshomba intliziyo yakhe, ukuze amnikele esandleni sakho, njengokuba kunjalo namhla. wathi uyehova kum, yabona, ndiqalile ukumnikele kuwe usihon nelizwe lakhe; qala ukulihlutha, ulidle ilifa lilizwe lakhe. waphuma ke usihon wasihlangabeza, yena nabantu bakhe bonke,

eza kulwa eyatsa. uyehova uthixo wethu wamnikela kuthi; sambulala, yena noonyana bakhe, nabantu bakhe bonke. sayithimba yonke imizi yakhe ngelo xesha, sawasingela phantsi amadoda emizi yonke, nabafazi, nabantwana; asasalisa namnye usindayo. zinkomo zodwa esazithimbelayo, namaxhoba emizi esayithimbayo. sathabathela earohere, eseludinini lomlanjana oyiarnon, emzini osesihlanjeni, sada sesa egiliyadi, akwabakho mzi usinqabelayo; konke wakunikela kuthi uyehova uthixo wethu. lilizwe loonyana baka-amon lodwa, eningasondelanga kulo; lonke icala lomlanjana oiyabhoki, nemizi yasezintabeni, nento yonke awawisa umthetho ngayo uyehova uthixo wethu.

3

sajika, senyuka ngendlela yasebhashan; waphuma uogi ukumkani wasebhashan, wasihlangabeza yena nabantu bakhe bonke, ukuba kuliwe e-edreyi. wathi uyehova kum, musa ukumoyika; ngokuba ndimnikele esandleni sakho, nabantu bakhe bonke, nelizwe lakhe; uya kwenza kuye njen-goko wenza ngako kushon ukumkani wama-amori, obemi eheshbbon. uyehova uthixo wethu wamnikela ke ezandleni zethu uogi ukumkani wasebhashan, nabantu bakhe bonke; sambulala, kwada akwabakho namnye usindayo. sayithimba yonke imizi yakhe ngelo xesha, akwabakho mzi singawuthabathanga kubo; imizi yaba mashumi mathandathu, wonke ummandla waseargobhi, ubukumkani bukaogi ebhashan. yonke loo mizi ibinqatyiswe ngodonga oluphakamileyo, namasango, nemivalo; iyodwa imizi yabasemaphandleni, eyabe imininzi kunene. sayisingela phantsi, njengoko senzayo kushon ukumkani waseheshbbon; sasingela phantsi amadoda emizi yonke, nabafazi, nabantwana. ke zona iinkomo zonke namaxhoba aloo mizi sazithimba. salithabatha ke ngelo xesha ilizwe esandleni sookumkani bobabini bama-amori, elingaphonoshono kweyordan, lisusela kumlanjana oyiarnon, lada lesa entabeni yehermom (amatsidon athi ihermon leyo yisiriyon, ke ama-amori athi yisenire), yonke imizi yehewu, neyelasegiliyadi lonke, nebhashan yonke, kwada kwesa esaleka ne-edreyi, imizi yobukumkani bukaogi ebhashan. ngokuba nguogi yedwa, ukumkani wasebhashan, impunde eyayisele kumarafa. nantso ikoyi yakhe, ikoyi yentsimbi; asiyyo na leya iserabha yakoonyana baka-amon? iziikubhite ezisithoba ubude bayo, iziikubhite ezine ububanzi bayo, ngokwekubhite yabantu. elo lizwe salihlutha ngelo xesha, sithabathela earohere ekumlanjana oyiarnon; nesiqingatha sentaba yegiliyadi, nemizi

yayo ndayinika amarubhen namagadi. amasalela asegiliyadi nawebhashan yonke, ubukumkani bukaogi, ndawanika isiqingatha sesizwe sikamanase; wonke ummandla wear-gobhi nebhashan yonke, leyo bekusithiwa lilizwe lamarafa. uyahire, unyana kamanase, wathabatha wonke ummandla weargobhi, wada wesa emdeni wamageshuri namamahakati, wawubiza ngegama lakhe, wathi ibhashan yihavoti-yahire, unanamhla. umakire ndamnika elasegiliyadi. amarubhen namagadi ndawanika, ndithabathela kwelasegiliyadi, ndada ke ndesa kumlanjana oyiarnon, empholokhohlweni wesihlambo, naloo mmandla waso, ndada ndesa naseyabhoki emlanjaneni, emdeni woonyana baka-amon; nearabha, neyordan nommandla wayo, ndithabathela ekinerete, ndada ndesa elwandle lwearabha, ulwandle lwetyuwa, phantsi kwamaxandeka episga ngasempumalanga. ndaniwisela umthetho ngelo xesha, ndisithi, uyehova uthixo wenu uninike eli lizwe ukuba nilihluthe. welani nixhobile phambi kwabazalwana benu, oonyana bakasirayeli, nonke nina bafo banobukroti. kodwa abafazi benu, nabantwana benu, nemfuyo yenu (ndiyazi ukuba ninemfuyo eninzi), mabahlale emizini yenu endininike yona; ade uyehova abaphumze abazalwana benu njangani, balime nabo ilizwe elo abanika lona uyehova uthixo wenu phesheya kweyordan; nibuyele ke elowo elifeni lakhe endininike lona. uyoshuwa ndamwisela umthetho ngelo xesha, ndisithi, amehlo akho akubonile konke oku akwenzi-leyo uyehova uthixo wenu kwaba kumkani bobabini; uya kwenjenjalo ke uyehova kwizikumkani zonke owelela kuzo. ize ningaboyiki; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wenu nguyeyeni onilwelayo. ndatarhuzisa kuyehova ngelo xesha, ndisithi, nkosi yam, yehova, uqalile ukumbonisa umkhonzi wakho ubukhulu bakho, nesandla sakho esithe nkqi; ngokuba nguwoophi na uthixo emazulwini nasehlathini, ongenza ngokwezenzo zakho, nangokwemisebenzi yakho yobugorha? makhe ndiwele kaloku, ndilibone ilizwe elo lihle, liphesheya kweyordan, loo ntaba intle, nelebhanon. wandiphuphumela uyehova ngomsindo ngenxa yenu, akandiphulaphula; wathi uyehova kum, yanela, musa ukuba saphinda uthethe kum ngale ndawo. nyuka uye encotsheni yepisga, uphose amehlo akho entshonolanga, nasentla, nasezantsi, nasempumalanga, ulikhangele ngamehlo; ngokuba akuyi kuyiwela le yordan. uyoshuwa mwisele umthetho, umomeleze, umkhalihipise; ngokuba yena uya kuwela yena phambi kwaba bantu; yena uya kubadlisa ilifa, elilelo lizwe uya kulibona. sahlala ke esihlanjeni malungana nebhete-pehore.

kaloku ke, sirayeli, yiphulaphule imimiselo namasiko endinifundisa wona, ukuba niwenz; ukuze niphile, ningene, nilime ilizwe aninikayo uyehova uthixo wooyihlo. ize ningongezi ezwini endiniwisela umthetho ngalo, ize ninganciphisi nto kulo, ukuze nyigcine imithetho kayehova uthixo wenu, endiniwisela yona. amehlo enu akubonile oko wakwenzayo uyehova kubhahali-pehore; ngokuba bonke abo babemlandela ubhahali-pehore, uyehova uthixo wakho ubatshabalalisile phakathi kwakho. ke nina nanamathelayo kuyehova uthixo wenu, niphilile nonke namhla. yabonani, ndinifundise imimiselo namasiko, njengoko ndawiselwa umthetho nguyehova uthixo wam, ukuze nenze ngokunjalo phakathi kwelizwe eningena kulo, ukuba nilime. yigcineni ke niyenze; ngokuba oku bubulumko benu, nengqondo yenu, emehlweni abantu abaya kuyiva yonke le mimiselo; bathi, olu hlanga lukhulu ngabantu abalumkileyo, abanengqondo bodwa. ngokuba luluphi na uhlanga olukhulu, oluthixo usondeleyo kulo, njengoyehova uthixo wethu, ekumbizeni kwethu konke? luluphi na uhlanga olukhulu olunemimiselo namasiko anobulungisa, njengalo myalelo wonke ndiwubekayo phambi kwenu namhla? kodwa zigcine, uwugcine umphefumlo wakho kunene, hleze uzilibale izinto azibonileyo amehlo akho; hleze zimke entliziyweni yakho yonke imihla yokuphila kwakho. uze uzazise oonyana bakho, noonyana boonyana bakho; ngokukodwa umhla owema ngawo phambi koyehova uthixo wakho ehorebhe, akuthi uyehova kum, babizele ndawonye kum abantu, ndibavise amazwi am, ukuze bafunde ukundoyika yonke imihla abaphila ngayo emhlabeni, bafundise noonyana babo. nasondela, nema phantsi kwentaba, intaba isitsha ngumilo wada wesa esazulwini sezulu, ibubumnyama bamafu nesithokothoko. wathetha uyehova kuni ephakathi komlilo; nasiva isandisa mazwi, anabona mbonakalo, yaba sisandi sodwa. wanixelela umnqophiso wakhe, awaniwisela umthetho ngawo ukuba niwenze, amazwi alishumi; wawabhala emacwecweni amabini amatye. wandiwisela umthetho uyehova ngelo xesha, ukuba ndinifundise imimiselo namasiko, ukuba niwenze elizweni eniwelela kulo ukuba nilime. zigcineni kunene ngenxa yemphefumlo yenu, ngokuba anibonanga mbonakalo yanto, mini wathetha uyehova kuni ehorebhe phakathi komlilo; hleze nizonakalise, nizenzele umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, imbonakalo yento efana nokuba yiypipi: into emilise okwendoda nokwenkazana, into emilise okwento yonke ezitho zine

esemhlabeni, into emilise okwentaka yonke enamaphiko, ephaphazela esibhakabhakeni, into emilise okwesinambuzane bonke esisemhlabeni, into emilise okweentlanzi zonke ezisemanzini phantsi komhlaba; hleze uwaphakamisele ezulwini amehlo akho, ubone ilanga nenyanga neenkwenkwezi, wonke umkhosi wasezulwini, uwexulwe, uzinqule, uzikhonze, ezo uyehova uthixo wakho azaebe izizwe zonke phantsi kwezulu lonke. ke nina unithabathile uyehova, wanikhupha kwiziko lesinyithi eyiputa, ukuba nibe ngabantu abalilifa kuye, njengoko ninjalo namhla. phezu koko uyehova wandifuthela ngenxa yamazwi enu, wafunga ukuba andiyi kuyiwela iyordan, andiyi kungena ezweni elihle akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho, ukuba libe lilifa; kuba ndiya kufela kweli lizwe, andiyiweli iyordan. ke nina niya kuwela, nilime elo lizwe lihle. zigcineni, hleze niwulibale umnqophiso kayehova uthixo wenu, awawenzayo nani, nizenzele umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, imbonakalo yezinto zonke awakuwisela umthetho ngazo uyehova uthixo wakho. ngokuba uyehova uthixo wakho ungumlo odlayo, unguthixo onekhwele. xa uthe wazala abantwana nabantwana babantwana, kwada kwaba kudala nihleli kwelo zwe, nazonakalisa, nenza umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, imbonakalo yento nokuba yiypipi, nenza okubi emehlweni kayehova uthixo wenu, namqumbisa: ndingqinisisa amazulu nehlabathi namhla ngani, ukuba nodaka mpela kamsinya, ningabikho kwelo zwe, niwela iyordan nisiya kulo ukuba nilime; anisayi kuyolula imihla yenu kulo, notshabalala kube kanye. woniphangalalisa uyehova phakathi kwezizwe, nisale nibantu bambalwa ezintlangeni, apho uyehova aya kuni qhubela khona; nikhonze khona oothixo abangumsebenzi wezandla zomntu, imithi namatye, abangaboniyo, abangeviyo, abangadliyo, abangajojiyo; eningathi nimfune khona uyehova uthixo wenu, nimfumane, xa nithe naquqela kuye ngentliziyo yenu yonke, nangomphefumlo wenu wonke. ekubandezelekeni kwenu, zakunifumana zonke ezi zinto, ekupheleleni kwemihla, nobuyela kuyehova uthixo wenu, niliphulaphule ilizwi lakhe. ngokuba nguthixo onemfesane uyehova uthixo wakho; akayi kukuyekela, akayi kukonakalisa, akayi kuwulibala umnqophiso wooyihlo awabafungelayo. kuba khawubuze emihleni yamandulo, eyayikho ngaphambi kwakho, kususela kumhla uthixo awadala ngawo umntu ehlabathini, uthabathele esiphelweni sezulu, ude use esiphelweni sezulu, ukuba khe kwakho na into enjengale nto ukuba nkulu, ukuba khe kwaviwa into enjengale na? bakha baliva na abantu izwi lothixo ethetha phakathi komlilo, njengoko walivayo wena, baphila noko?

okanye kukho thixo wakha walinga na ukuya kuzithabathela uhlanga phakathi kohlanga ngezilingo, nangemiqondiso, nangezimanga, nangemfazwe, nangesandla esithe nkqi, nangengalo eyolukileyo, nangkoyikeka okukhulu, njengako konke akwenzileyo kuni uyehova uthixo wenu eyiputa, emehlweni akho? waboniswa wena, ukuze wazi ukuba uyehova nguye uthixo; akukho wumbi, nguye yedwa. wakuvisa izwi lakhe liphuma amazulwini, ukuba akuqeqeshe, nasemhlabeni wakubonisa umlilo wakhe omkhulu, waweve namazwi akhe phakathi komlilo. wabathandayo nje ooyihlo, wayinyula nembewu yayo emva kwabo, wakukhupha eyiputa ngobukho bakhe, ngamandla akhe amakhulu; ukuba agqogqe iintlanga ezinkulu ezomeleleyo kunawe, zingabikho ebusweni bakho; ukuba akungenise, akunike ilizwe lazo libe lilifa, njengoko kunjalo namhla. yazi ke namhla, ukunyamekele ngentliziyo yakho, ukuba uyehova nguye uthixo amazulwini phezulu, nasehlabathini phantsi; akukho wumbi; uyigcine imimiselo yakhe, nemithetho yakhe, endikumisela yona namhla, ukuba kulunge kuwe, nakoonyana bakho emva kwakho, ukuze uyolule imihla yakho emhlabeni, lowo akunika wona uyehova uthixo wakho imihla yonke. waza umoses wahlula imizi yamithathu ngaphonoshono kweyordan ngasempumalanga, ukuba asabele khona umbulali obulele ummelwane wakhe ngengozi, ebengamthiyile ngaphambili; asabele ke komnye waloo mizi, aphile: ibhetserere, entlango ezweni lehewu kumarubhen; iramoti, kwelasegilyadi kumagadi; igolan, ebhashan kumamanase. nguwo lo umyalelo awawubekayo umoses phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. zizo ezi izingqino nemimiselo namasiko awawathethayo umoses koonyana bakasirayeli, ekuphumeni kwabo eyiputa, ngaphonoshono kweyordan, emfuleni omalunga nebhete-pehore, ezweni lakwasihon, ukumkani wama-amori, obemi ebhashon, abambulalayo oomoses noonyana bakasirayeli ekuphumeni kwabo eyiputa; balihlutha ilizwe lakhe, nelizwe likaogi ukumkani wasebhashan, ookumkani ababini bama-amori ababengaphonoshono kweyordan ngasempumalanga; batha-bathela earohere, engaseludinini lomlanjana oyiamon, bada besa entabeni yesiyon eyihermon, nearabha yonke ngaphonoshono kweyordan ngasempumalanga, bada besa elwandle lwasearabha, ngapha ntsi kwamaxandeka asepisga.

5

wawabiza umoses amasirayeli onke, wathi kuwo, yivani, masirayeli, imimiselo namasiko endiwathethayo ezindlebeni

zenu namhla, ukuze niwafunde, nigcine ukuwenza. uyehova uthixo wethu wenza umnqophiso nathi ehorebhe. uyehova akawenzanga noobawo bethu lomnqophiso; wawenza nathi aba sikhoyo sonke siphela, siphilile namhlanje. uyehova wathetha kuni, ekhangeleni nani entabeni phakathi komlilo. ndema phakathi koyehova nani ngelo xesha, ukuze ndinixelele ilizwi likayehova; ngokuba nibe nisoyika umlilo, ananyuka niye entabeni. wathi: ndinguyehova uthixo wakho, owakukhuphayo ezweni laseyiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka. uze ungabi nathixo bambi ngaphandle kwam. uze ungazenzeli umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, nokuba ngowayiphi na into emilise esezulwini phezulu, nesemhlabeni phantsi, nesemanzini aphantsi komhlaba. uze ungazinquli ezo nto, uze ungazikhonzi; kuba mna yehova, thixo wakho, ndinguthixo onekhwele, ndibuvelela ubugwenxa booyise koonyana nakwesithathu nakwesesine isizukulwana sabandithiyileyo; ndiwenzela inceba amawaka abandithandayo, abayigcinayo imithetho yam. uze ungafumane ulibize igama likayehova uthixo wakho, kuba uyehova akayikumenza omsulwa, ofumana alibize igama lakhe. gcina umhla wesabatha, ukuba wungcwalise, njengoko wakuwilela umthetho uyehova uthixo wakho. wosebenza imihla emithandathu, uwenze wonke umsebenzi wakho; ke wona umhla wesixhenxe uyisabatha kayehova uthixo wakho. uze ungenzi namnye umsebenzi, wena, nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, nesicaka sakho, nesicakakazi sakho, nenkomo yakho, ne-esile lakho, neento zakho zonke ezizitho zine, nowasemzini osemasangweni akho, ukuze siphumle isicaka sakho nesicakakazi sakho, njen-gawe; ukhumbule ukuba ube ulikhoboka ezweni laseyiputa, wakukhupha khona uyehova uthixo wakho ngesandla esithe nkqi, nangengalo eyolukileyo; ngenxa yoko ukuwile umthetho uyehova uthixo wakho, ukuba uwugcine umhla wesabatha. beka uyihlo nonyoko, njengoko akuwile umthetho uyehova uthixo wakho, ukuze yolulwe imihla yakho, nokuze kulunge kuwe emhlabeni akunika wona uyehova uthixo wakho. uze ungabulali. uze ungakrexezi. uze ungebi. uze ungangqini ubungqina obubuxoki ngommelwane wakho. uze ungangqweneli umfazi wommelwane wakho; uze ungangqweneli indlu yommelwane wakho, nentsimi yakhe, nesicaka sakhe, nesicakakazi sakhe, nenkomo yakhe, ne-esile lakhe, nanye into eyeyommelwane wakho. loo mazwi wawathetha uyehova ebandleni lenu lonke entabeni leyo, phakathi komlilo, efini asesithokothokweni, ngezwi elikhulu, akongeza; wawabhala emacwecweni amatye amabini, wawanika mna. kwathi, nakuliva

ilizwi phakathi kobumnyama, intaba isitsha ngumlilo, nasondela kum, zonke iintloko zezizwe zakowenu, namadoda amakhulu akowenu; nathi, yabona, uyehova uthixo wethu usibonisile ubuqaqawuli bakhe nobukhulu bakhe, nelizwi lakhe silivile phakathi komlilo. namhla sibonile ukuba uyehova nomntu, aphile noko. ngoko yini na ukuba sife? ngokuba lo mlilomkulu uya kusidla; ukuba sithe saphinda saliva ilizwi likayehova uthixo wethu, sofa. kuba ngubani na enyameni yonke, owakha waliva ilizwi likathixo ohleliyo, ethetha phakathi komlilo, njengathi, waphila noko? sondela wena, uve konke okuthethwa nguyehova uthixo wethu, ukuthethe wena kuthi; konke aya kukuthetha uyehova uthixo wethu kuwe, sokuva sikwenze. waliva ke uyehova izwi lokuthetha kwenu ekuthetheni kwenu kum; wathi uyehova kum, ndilivile izwi lokuthetha kwaba bantu abakuthethileyo kuwe; bakulungisile konke abakuthethileyo. akwaba bebenale ntliziyo yokundoyika, nokuyigcina imithetho yam yonke, imihla yonke, ukuze kulunge kubo noonwana babo ngonaphakade! yiya, uthi kubo, buyelani ezintendeni zenu. ke wena, yima apha ngakum, ndiyithethe kuwe yonke imithetho nemimiselo namasiko, owobafundisa wona, bawenze ezweni elo ndibanika lona, ukuba balime. nize nizigcine ukuba nenze njengoko uyehova uthixo wenu waniwisela umthetho, ningatyekeli ekunene nasekhohlo. hambani ngeendlela zonke awaniwisela umthetho ngazo uyehova uthixo wenu, ukuze niphile; kulunge kuni, niyolule imihla ezweni eloniya kulima.

6

nguwo lo umthetho, imimiselo ke kwana-masiko, awaniwiselayo uyehova uthixo wenu, ukuba niwufundiswe, niwenze ezweni elo niwelela kulo ukuba nilime; ukuze umoyike uyehova uthixo wakho, uyigcine yonke imimiselo yakhe nemithetho yakhe endikwiselayo, wena nonyana wakho, nonyana wonyana wakho, yonke imihla yobomi bakho, ukuze yolulwe imihla yakho. yiva ke, sirayeli, ugcine ukwenza, ukuze kulunge kuwe, ukuze nande kunene ezweni elibaleka amasi nobusi, njengokuba uyehova, uthixo wooyihlo, akuthethileyo kuwe. yiva, sirayeli: uyehova uthixo wethu nguyehova mnye. uze umthande uyehova uthixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphefumlo wakho wonke, nangamandla akho onke. la mazwi ndikwisela umthetho ngawo namhlanje, aze abe sentliziyweni yakho. uze uwatsolise koonyana bakho, uthethe ngawo ekuhlaleni kwakho endlwini yakho, nasekuhambeni kwakho ngendlela, nasekulaleni kwakho,

nasekuvukeni kwakho; uwabophe esandleni sakho abe ngumqondiso, abe zizikhumbuzo phakathi kwamehlo akho; uwabhale emigubasini yendlu yakho, nasemasangweni akho. kothi, xa athe wakungenisa uyehova uthixo wakho kulo ilizwe abelifungele ooyihlo, oobraham noisake noyakobi, ukuba akunike: imizi emikhulu, emihle, ongayakhanga; nezindlu ezizele zizinto zonke ezintle, ongazizalisanga; namaqula ambiweyo, ongawambanga; nezidiliya nezinquma, ongazityalanga; wadla wahlutha: uzigcine, hleze umlibale uyehova okukhuphileyo ezweni laseyiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka. uyehova uthixo wakho uze umoyike, umkhonze, ufunge igama lakhe. nize ningalandeli thixo bambi koothixo bezizwe eziningqongileyo; ngokuba nguthixo onekhwele, uyehova uthixo wakho phakathi kwakho; hleze umsindo kayehova uthixo wakho uvuthe ngakuwe, ukutshabalalise, ungabikho ehlabathini. nize ningamlingi uyehova uthixo wenu, njengoko namlingayo emasa. nize niyigcine niyigcinile imithetho kayehova uthixo wenu, nezingqino zakhe, nemimiselo yakhe, awakuwiselayo; wenze okuthe tye, okulungileyo emehlweni kayehova; ukuze kulunge kuwe, ungene ulime ilizwe elihle, awalifungela ooyihlo uyehova, ukuba azigxothela iintshaba zakho zonke ebusweni bakho, njengoko wathethayo uyehova. xa athe unyana wakho wakubuzisa ngomso, esithi, zezani na ezi zingqino nemimiselo namasiko, aniwiseleyo uyehova uthixo wethu? wothi kunyana wakho, sibe singamakhoboka kafaro eyiputa; wasikhupha uyehova eyiputa ngesandla esithe nkqi; uyehova wenza eyiputa imiqondiso nezimanga ezikhulu, ezibi, kufaro, nasendlwini yakhe yonke, emehlweni ethu; wasikhupha khona, ukuze asingenise, ukuba asinike ilizwe elo abelifungele oobawo. wasiwisela umthetho uyehova, ukuba siyenze le mimiselo yonke, ukuba simoyike uyehova uthixo wethu, kulunge kuthi yonke imihla, silondolozelwe ebomini, njengoko kunjalo namhla. koba bubulungisa kuthi, xa sithe sagcina ukuwenza wonke lo mthetho phambi koyehova uthixo wethu, njengoko wasiwiselayo umthetho.

7

xa athe uyehova uthixo wakho wakungenisa kulo ilizwe, oya kulo ukuba ulime, wanyothula iintlanga ezininzi ebusweni bakho, amaheti, namagirgashi, nama-amori, namakanan, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi, iintlanga ezisixhenxe, zizinzi, zinamandla kunawe, wazinikela kuwe uyehova uthixo wakho: uze uzixabele, uzisingele phantsi kuphele; ungenzi mnqophiso nazo, ungazisiseli. uze ungendise-

lani nazo, intombi yakho ungayiniki unyana wakhe, intombi yakhe ungayizekeli unyana wakho; kuba yomtyekisa unyana wakho angandilandeli, bakhonze thixo bambi, uvuthe umsindo kayehova kuni, akutshabalalise kamsinya. ke yenjani nje kuzo: zidlilizeni izibingelelo zazo, nizichithe izimiso zazo, nibaxakaxe ooashera bazo, niyitshise ngomlilo imifanekiso yazo eqingqiweyo. ngokuba ningabantu abangcwele kuyehova uthixo wakho; uninuyele uyehova uthixo wakho, ukuba nibe ngabantu abayinqobo kuye, kunabantu bonke abaphezu komhlaba. akungabuninzi benu kunezinye izizwe zonke, le nto athene nca nani uyehova, waninyula; kuba nimbalela kunezinye izizwe zonke. kungokunithanda kukayehova, kungokusigcina kwakhe isifungo abesifungele ooyihlo, le nto anikhuphe ngesandla esithe nkqi uyehova, wanikhulula ngentlawulelo endlwini yobukhoboka, esandleni sikafaro, ukumkani waseyiputa. yazi ke, ukuba uyehova uthixo wakho nguye uthixo, uthixo wenyaniso, obagcinela umnqophiso nenceba abamthandayo, abayigcinayo imithetho yakhe, ase ewakeni lesizukulwana; obabuyekazayo abamthiyayo ebusweni babo, ukuba abashabalalise. akalibali ukumbuyekazayo omthiyayo; uya kumbuyekazayo ebusweni bakhe. wugcine ke umthetho, nemimiselo, namasiko, endikuwisela wona namhla, ukuba uwenze. kothi ke ngenxa enokuba nithe naweva la mabango, nawagcina, nawenza, akugcinele umnqophiso nenceba uyehova uthixo wakho, awawufunga kooyihlo; akuthande, akusikelele, akwandise, asikelele nesiqhamo sesizalo sakho, neziqhamo zomhlaba wakho, ingqolowa yakho, newayini yakho entsha, neoli yakho, nenkonyana yenkomo yakho, netakane lempahla yakho emfutshane, emhlabeni lowo wawufungela ooyihlo ukuba wokunika. wosikeleleka ngaphezu kwezizwe zonke; akusayi kubakho nto ingazaliyo, nokuba yindoda nokuba ngumfazi kuwe; nasezinkomeni zakho ayisayi kubakho. uyehova wosusa zonke izifo kuwe; nobulwelwe bonke obubi baseyiputa, obo ubaziyo, akayi kububeka kuwe; uya kububeka kubo bonke abakuthiyayo. uze uzidle zonke izizwe ezo akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho; iliso lakho lingabi nanceba kuzo, ungabakhonzi oothixo bazo; ngokuba ngumgibe lowo kuwe. xa uthixo entliziyweni yakho, ezi ntlanga zininzi kunam, ndinokuthini na ukuzigqogqa? uze ungazoyiki. khumbula kakuhle awakwenzayo uyehova uthixo wakho kufaro nakumayiputa onke; izilingo ezikhulu azibonileyo amehlo akho, nemiqondiso, nezimanga, nesandla esithe nkqi, nengalo eyolukileyo, awakukhupha ngazo uyehova uthixo wakho. uya kwenjengalo uyehova uthixo wakho kuzo zonke izizwe ozoyikayo.

ngaphezu koko, uyehova uthixo wakho uya kuthuma oonomeva kuzo, zide ezo ziselayo, zizisithelisayo ebusweni bakho, zibhubhe. uze ungangcangcazeli ebusweni bazo; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wakho phakathi kwakho nguthixo omkhulu, owoyikekayo. uyehova uthixo wakho uya kuzinyothula ezi ntlanga ebusweni bakho, kancinane, kancinane. akuyi kuba nako ukuziphelisa kamsinya, hleze ande akongamelele amarhamncwa asendle. uyehova uthixo wakho wozinikela kuwe. azidungadunge ngodungadungo olukhulu, zide zitshatyalal-iswe; abanikele ookumkani bazo esandleni sakho, ulicime igama labo phantsi kwenzulu. akuyi kuma mntu ebusweni bakho, ude uzitshabalalise zona. imifanekiso eqingqiweyo yoothixo bazo woyitshisa ngomlilo; uze ungayinqweneli isilivere negolide ekuzo, ungayithabatheli kuwe, ibe ngumgibe; ngokuba lisikizi kuyehova uthixo wakho. uze ungalingenisi isikizi endlwini yakho, ukuze ungabi yinto yokusingelwa phantsi njengalo. ize ibe nezotho, ibe linyala kuwe, ibe lisikizi kuwe, ngokuba yinto yokusingelwa phantsi.

8

wonke umthetho endikuwiselayo namhla, ize nizigcine ngokwenu ukuba niwenze, ukuze niphile, nande, ningene nilime ilizwe elo walifungela ooyihlo uyehova. uze uyikhumbule yonke indlela akuhambise ngayo uyehova uthixo wakho, le minyaka imashumi mane entlango, ukuze akuthobe, akulinge, akwazi okusentliziyweni yakho, ukuba woyigcina imithetho yakhe, akuyi kuyigcina, kusini na. wakuthoba, wakulambisa, wakudlisa imana, into obungayazi, ababengayazi nooyihlo; ukuze akwazise ukuba akaphili ngasonka sodwa umntu; umntu lo yena uphila ngento yonke ephuma emlonjeni kayehova. ingubo yakho ayonakalanga bubudala ikushiye, nonyawo lwakho aludumbanga, le minyaka imashumi mane. uze wazi ngentliziyoy yakho, ukuba njengoko umntu amqeqeshayo unyana wakhe, uyehova uthixo wakho yakukueqesha wena; uyigcine ke imithetho kayehova uthixo wakho, ukuba uhambe ngeendlela zakhe, umoyike. kuba uyehova uthixo wakho ukungenisa ezweni elihle; ezweni lemilanjana yamanzi, lemithombo namanzi enzonzobila, aphuma ezihlanjeni nasezintabeni; ezweni lengqolowa, nerhasi, neediliya, nemikhiwane, neernharnate; ezweni leminquma yeoli, nobusi; ezweni ongayi kudla sonka kulo uyimbedlenge, ongayi kuswela nanye into kulo; ezweni elimatye asinyithi, elintaba womba ubhedu kuzo; udle, uhluthe, umbonge uyehova uthixo wakho ngenxa yelizwe elihle akunike lona. zigcine, hleze umlibale uyehova uthixo

wakho ngokungayigcini imithetho yakhe, namasiko akhe, nemimiselo yakhe, endikumiselayo namhla; hleze uthi, wakudla uh-luthe, wakhe izindlu ezintle, uhlale kuzo; zande iinkomo zakho, nempahla yakho emfutshane, yande kuwe isilivere negolide, yande yonke into onayo: isuke iphakame intliziyo yakho, umlibale uyehova uthixo wakho, owakukhuphayo ezweni laseyiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka; owakuhambisayo entlangano enkulu eyoyikekayo, eneenyoka ezinobuhlungu, noonomadudwane, nebalelelwe lilanga, engenamanzi; owakuvelisela amanzi eweni leqhwitha; owakudlisa imana entlangano, into ababengayazi ooyihlo, ukuze akuthobe, akulinge, ukuba akwenzele okulungileyo ekupheleni kwakho; uze uthi ke entliziyweni yakho, ngamandla am nokuqina kwesandla sam okundizuzise obu butyebi. uze umkhumbule uyehova uthixo wakho, ngokuba nguye okunika amandla okuzuza ubutyebi; ukuze awumise umnqophiso wakhe abewufungele ooyihlo, njen-goko kunjalo namhla. kothi, ukuba uthe wamlibale uyehova uthixo wakho, walandela thixo bambi, wabakhonza, wabanqula, ndiyaningqinelana namhla, ukuba nobhubha kanye. njengeentlanga uyehova azenze zadaka ebusweni benu, nodaka ngokunjalo, ngenxa enokuba ningaliphulaphulanga izwi likayehova uthixo wenu.

9

yiva, sirayeli! uyayiwela namhla iyordan, usiya kuzihlutha iintlanga ezinkulu, ezinamandla kunaawe, imizi emikhulu, enqatyiswe yesa ezulwini; abantu abakhulu, abade, oonyana baka-anaki, obaziyo wena, obavileyo wena kusithiwa ngabo, ngubani na onokuma phambi koonzana baka-anaki? yazi ke namhla, ukuba uyehova uthixo wakho nguye owela phambi kwakho, engumlilo odlayo. wobatshabalalisa, wobathoba phambi kwakho; ubagqogqe, ubacime kamsinya, njengoko wathethayo kuwe uyehova. uze ungatsho entliziyweni yakho ekubagxotheni kukayehova uthixo wakho ebusweni bakho, ukuthi, kungobulungisa bam andingenisileyo uyehova, ukuba ndilime eli lizwe. kungokungabi ndawo kwezo ntlanga, le nto uyehova azigqogqayo zingabikho ebusweni bakho. akungabulungisa bakho, nokuthi tye kwentliziyu yakho, le nto ungenayo ulime ilizwe lazo: kuba kungokungabi ndawo kwezo ntlanga, le nto uyehova, uthixo wakho, azigqogqayo zingabikho ebusweni bakho, ukuze alimise ilizwi elo uyehova abelifungele ooyihlo, oabraham noisake noyakobi. yazi ke, ukuba akungabulungisa bakho, le nto uyehova, uthixo wakho, akunikayo eli lizwe lihle ukuba ulime; ngokuba ningabantu

abantamo ilukhuni. khumbula, musa ukulibala ukumqumbisa kwakho uyehova, uthixo wakho, entlango; kususela kwimini owaphumayo ezweni laseyiputa, wada wangena kule ndawo, naba neenkani kuyehova. nasehorebhe namqumbisa uyehova, wanifuthela uyehova ukuba anitshabalalise. oko ndandinyuke ndaya entabeni ukuya kuthabatha amacwecwe amatye, amacwecwe omnqophiso abawenza uyehova nani, ndahlala iimini ezimashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mane entabeni, ndingadli sonka, ndingaseli manzi. wandinika uyehova amacwecwe amabini amatye, ebhalwe ngomnye kathixo, kubhalwe kuwo ngokwamazwi onke abewathethile uyehova nani entabeni, phakathi komlilo ngomhla wesikhungu. kwathi, ekupheleni kweemini ezimashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mane, uyehova wandinika amacwecwe amabini amatye, amacwecwe omnqophiso. wathi uyehova kum, suka uhle apha kamsinya; ngokuba bonakalisile abantu bakho obakhuphileyo eyiputa; batyeka kamsinya endleleni leyo ndibawisele umthetho ngayo, bazenzela umfanekiso otyhidiweyo. wathi uyehova kum, ndibabonile aba bantu; yabona, ngabantu abantamo ilukhuni; ndiyeke, ndibatshabalalise, ndilicime igama labo phantsi kwamazulu, ndikwenze wena uhlanga olunamandla, oluninzi kunabo. ndajika ke ndehla entabeni, intaba isitsha ngumlilo, amacwecwe omabini omnqophiso esezandleni zam zozibini. ndakhangela, ndabona ukuba nonile kuyehova uthixo wenu, nazenzela ithole elingumtyhido, natyeka kamsinya endleleni leyo waniwisela umthetho ngayo uyehova. ndawathabatha amacwecwe omabini, ndawalahlala ezandleni zam zozibini, ndawaqhekeza emehlweni enu. ndawa phantsi phambi koyehova, njengokokuqala, iimini ezimashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mane; ndingadli sonka, ndingaseli manzi, ngenxa yezono zenu zonke, enone ngazo ukwenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, ukuba nimqumbise; kuba bendinxunguphele ngumsindo nobushushu abenoburhalarhume ngabo uyehova kuni, ukuba anitshabalalise. ke uyehova wandiva nangeso silulandelo. uyehova wamfuthela kunene uaron, ukuba amtshabalalise; ndamthandazela noaron lowo ngelo xesha. isono senu enisenzileyo, ithole elo, ndalitshabatha ndalitshisa ngomlilo, ndaliqoba, ndalisila ngokucokisekileyo, lada lacoleda laluthuli, ndaluphosa uthuli lwalo emlanjaneni obusihla entabeni. nasetabhera, nasemasa, nasekibroti-hatahava, nibe nimqumbisa uyehova. nasekunisuseni kukayehova ekadeshe-bharnaha, esithi, nyukani, nilime ilizwe elo ndininikileyo, nawuphikisa umlomo kayehova uthixo wenu, anakholwa nguye, analiphulaphula

izwi lakhe. naba neenkani kuyehova, kususela kwimini endanazi ngayo. ndawa ke phantsi phambi koyehova, ezo mini zimashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mane, endawayo phantsi; kuba uyehova wathi uya kunitshabalalisa. ndathandaza ke kuyehova, ndathi, nkosi yam, yehova, musa ukubatshabalalisa abantu bakho, ilifa lakho, obakhululeyo ngobukhulu bakho, obakhuphileyo eyiputa ngesandla esithe nkqi. khumbula abakhonzi bakho, oobraham noisake noyakobi. musa ukukhangela ekugogotyeni kwaba bantu, nakokungen-dawo kwabo, nasesonweni sabo; hleze lithi ilizwe osikhuphe kulo, kungokuba ebengenako uyehova ukubangenisa kulo ilizwe abethethe ngalo kubo; kungokuba ebebathe, le nto wakuphayo, ukuze ababulalele entlango. ke ngabantu bakho nelifa lakho, obakhuphileyo ngamandla akho amakhulu, nangengalo yakho eyolukileyo.

10

ngelo xesha wathi uyehova kum, ziqingqele amacwecwe amatye abe mabini, njen-gawokuqala, unyuke uze kum entabeni, uzenzele ityeya yomthi; ndiwabhale emacwecweni lawo amazwi abekawokuqala amacwecwe, lawo wawaqhekezayo; uwabeke etyeyeni. ndenza ke ityeya ngomngam-punzi, ndaqingqa amacwecwe amatye amabini, njengawokuqala; ndenyuka ndaya entabeni, ndinawo amacwecwe amabini esandleni sam. wawabhala ke emacwecweni ngokombhalo wokuqala amazwi alishumi, abewathethile uyehova kuni entabeni, phakathi komlilo, ngomhla wesikhungu; uyehova wandinika wona. ndajika ke, ndehla entabeni, ndawabeka amacwecwe etyeyeni endayenzayo. akhona, njengoko uyehova wandiwisela umthetho ngako. banduluka oonyana bakasirayeli ebheroti-bhene-yahakan, baya emosera. wafa apho uaron, wangcwatyelwa khona; uelazare unyana wakhe waba ngumbingeleli esikhundleni sakhe. banduluka khona, baya egudegoda; banduluka egudegoda, baya eyotebhata, ilizwe elinemilanjana yamanzi. ngelo xesha uyehova wasahlula isizwe sak-walevi, ukuba sithwale ityeya yomngqophiso kayehova, nokuba sime phambi koyehova silungiselele, sisikelele egameni lakhe unanamhla. ngenxa yoko ulevi akanasabelo nalifa ndawonye nabazalwana bakhe; nguyehova ilifa lakhe, njengoko wathethayo uyehova uthixo wakho kuye. ndema ke mna entabeni, njengemihla yokuqala, iimini ezimashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mane; wandiva uyehova nangeso sihlandlo; uyehova akathanda ukukonakalisa. wathi uyehova kum, suka ume, uhambe phambi kwabantu, bangene balime ilizwe elo,

ndafungayo kooyise ukuba ndobanika. kaloku ke, sirayeli, uyehova uthixo wakho ubiza ntoni na kuwe, kungekuko ukumoyika uyehova uthixo wakho, uhambe ngeendlela zakhe zonke, umthande, umkhonze uyehova uthixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphefumlo wakho wonke; ugcine imithetho kayehova, nemimiselo yakhe, endikumiselayo namhla ukuba kulunge kuwe? yabona lelilikayehova uthixo wakho izulu, nezulu lamazulu, nehlabathi, neento zonke ezikhona. uyehova wathana nca nooyihlo bodwa, ukuba abathande; wanyula imbewu yabo emva kwabo, nina ke, ngaphezu kwezizwe zonke, njengoko kunjalo namhla. yalusani ke inyama yentliziyo yenu, ningabi saba ngabantamo ilukhuni. kuba uyehova uthixo wenu nguthixo woorthixo yena, ngunkosi kankosi, nguthixo omkhulu, oligorha, owoyikekayo, ongakhethi buso, ongankeli sicengo; ogwebela inkedama nomhlolokazi, othanda owasemzini, amnike ukudla, amnike nengubo. mthandeni owasemzini; kuba nibe ningabasemzini ezweni laseyiputa. uze umoyike uyehova uthixo wakho, umkhonze, unamathele kuye, ufunge igama lakhe. yindumiso yakho, nguthixo wakho, okwenzele ezi zinto zinkulu zoyikekayo, azibonileyo amehlo akho. behla beyimiphfumlo emashumi asixhenxe ooyihlo ukuya eyiputa; ke ngoku uyehova, uthixo wakho, unenze nan-jengeenkwenkwezi zezulu, ukuba baninzi kwenu.

11

ngoko ke uze umthande uyehova uthixo wakho, ugcine isigxina sakhe, nemimiselo yakhe, namasiko akhe, nemithetho yakhe, imihla yonke. yazini ke namhla; ngokuba andithethi noonyana benu abangak-wazanga, abangakubonanga ukuqeqesha kukayehova uthixo wenu, ubukhulu bakhe, nesandla sakhe esithe nkqi, nen-galo yakhe eyolukileyo, nemiqondiso yakhe, nenzenzo zakhe abezenzile phakathi kweyiputa kufaro ukumkani waseyiputa, nakwilizwe lakhe lonke; noko wakwenzayo empini yamayiputa, emahasheni ayo, nasezingqelweni zayo zokulwa; oko wahambisa amanzi olwandle olubomvu phezu kwayo, ekunisukeleni kwayo, wayicima uyehova unanamhla; noko wakwenzayo kuni entlango, nada nafka kulendawo; noko wakwenzayo koodatan noabhiram, oonyana bakaelyabhi unyana karubhen; ukuba umhlaba wakhamisa umlomo wawo, wabaginya, nezindlu zabo, neentente zabo, nento yonke ephilileyo eyabalandelayo, ababakho phakathi kwamasirayeli onke. ngokuba amehlo enu azibonile zonke izenzo zikayehova ezikhulu awazenzayo. ize ni-

wugcine wonke umthetho endiniwiselayo namhla, ukuze nomelele, ngingene nilime ilizwe elo niwelela kulo, ukuba nilihluthe; ukuze niyolule imihla yenu emhlabeni lowo abewufungele ooyihlo uyehova, ukuba wowunika bona nembewu yabo, ilizwe elibalaka amasi nobusi. kuba ilizwe elo uya kulo, usiya kulihlutha, alinjenge-lizwe laseyiputa, elo naphuma kulo, apho wayihlwayelayo imbewu yakho, waza wayinkcenkcesha ngonyawo lwakho, njen-gomyezo wemifuno. ke lona ilizwe eniwelela kulo, nisiya kulihlutha, lilizwe leentaba nezihlambo, elisela amanzi emvula yezulu; lilizwe alikhathaleleyo uyehova uthixo wakho, ahlala ekulo amehlo kayehova uthixo wakho, ethabathela ekuqaleni komnyaka, ade ase ekupheleni komnyaka. kothi, ukuba nithe nayiphulaphula ngenyameko imithetho yam endiniwise layo namhla, yokuba nimthande uyehova uthixo wenu, nimkhonze ngentliziyo yenu yonke, nangomphefumlo wenu wonke: ndininike imvula yelizwe lenu ngexesha layo, etham-bisayo nevuthisayo, uhlanganise ingqolowa yakho, newayini yakho entsha, neoli yakho; ndizinike utyani iinkomo zakho, emadlel-weni akho, udle uhluthe. zigcineni, hleze ikhohliseke intliziyo yenu, nityeke, nikhonze thixo bambi, nibanqule, uvuthe umsindo kayehova kuni, alivingce izulu kungabikho mvula, umhlaba ungayivelisi indyebo yawo, nibhubhe kamsinya, ningabikho ezweni elihle, aninika lona uyehova. la mazwi am nize niwabekele intliziyo yenu nomphe-fumlo wenu niwabophe esandleni senu, abe ngumqondiso, abe zizikhumbuzo phakathi kwamhlo enu; niwafundise oonyana benu, uthethe ngawo ekuhlaleni kwakho endlwini yakho, nasekuhambeni kwakho ngendlela, nasekulaleni kwakho, nasekuvukeni kwakho; uwabhale emigubasini yendlu yakho, nase-masangweni akho: ukuze yande imihla yenu, nemihla yoonyana benu, emhlabeni lowo abewufungele ooyihlo uyehova, ukuba wobanika njengemihla yamazulu phezu kwehlabathi. kuba, ukuba nithe nawugcina ngenyameko lo mthetho wonke ndiniwise-layo ukuba niwenze, nimthande uyehova uthixo wenu, nihambe ngeendlela zakhe zonke, ninamathele kuye; wozigqogqa uyehova ezo ntlanga zonke phambi kwenu, nigqogqe iintlanga ezinkulu, ezinamandla kunani. indawo yonke, enyathelwa yin-tende yonyawo lwenu, yoba yeyenu; kuthabathela entlango, naselebhanon, nasemlanjeni, emlanjeni ongumefrati, kuse elwandle lwaseshonalanga, ingunda wenu. akukho mntu uya kuma phambi kwenu; ukunkwantya nini, nokoyika nina, wokubeka uyehova uthixo wenu ezweni lonke enilinyatheleyo, njengoko wathethayo kuni. yabonani, ndibeka phambi kwenu

namhla intsikelelo nesiqalekiso: intsikelelo, ukuba nithe nayiphulaphula imithetho kayehova uthixo wenu, endiniwiselayo namhla; isiqalekiso, ukuba nithe anayiphu-laphula imithetho kayehova uthixo wenu, nesuka natyeka endleleni leyo ndiniwisele umthetho ngayo namhla, nalandela thixo bambi eningabazanga. kothi, xa athe uyehova, uthixo wakho, wakungenisa kulo ilizwe oya kulo, usiya kulima, uyikhuphele intsikelelo phezu kwentaba yegerizim, nesiqalekiso phezu kwentaba ye-ebhali. ezo ntaba aziphesheya kweyordan na, ngaphaya kwendlela eya entshonalanga, ezweni lamakanan, amiyo earabha, malungana negilgali, ecaleni lemioki kamore? kuba niya kuwela iyordan, nisiya kulihlutha ilizwe elo aninikayo uyehova uthixo wenu, nilihluthe ke nime kulo. gcinani, ninyenze yonke imimiselo namasiko endiwabekayo phambi kwenu namhla.

12

yiyo le imimiselo namasiko, enowagcina ukuba niwenze ezweni elo, akunika lona uye-hova uthixo wooyihlo, ukuba ulime yonke imihla enidla ngayo ubomi emhlabeni. zi-chitheni kuphele zonke iindawo, apho iint-langa enizigqogqayo zabakhonzela khona oothixo bazo, ezintabeni eziphakamileyo, nasezindulini, naphantsi kwemithi yonke eluhlaza; nizidilize izibingelelo zazo, niz-iqhekeze izimiso zazo zamatye, nibatshise ngomlilo oashera bazo, niyixakaxe imi-fanekiso eqingqiweyo yoothixo bazo, nilicime igama lazo kule ndawo. ize ke nin-genjenjalo kuyehova uthixo wenu. en-daweni leyo aya kuyinyula uyehova uthixo wenu ezizweni zenu zonke, ukuba alimise khona igama lakhe, ukuba ahla khona, ize niqucele khona, niye khona. nowasa khona amadini enu anyukayo, nemibin-gelelo yenu, nezishumi zenu, nomrhumo wesandla senu, nezibhambathiso zenu, ne-mibinge yenu emfutshane; nidle khona phambi koyehova uthixo wenu, nivuye en-tweni yonke enisa isandla senu kuyo, nina nezindlu zenu, akusikeleleyo kuyo uyehova uthixo wakho. ize ningenzi ngokwezinto zonke esizenzayo apha namhla, elowo esenza okuthe tye emehlweni akhe; kuba okwan-goku anikangeni ekuphumleni oko, naselifeni elo, aninikayo uyehova uthixo wenu. ke noyiwela iyordan, nihlale ezweni elo, uye-hova uthixo wenu aya kunidlisa ilifa kulo, aniphumze ezintshabeni zenu zonke ngeenxa zonke, nihlale nikholosile. kothi ke kubekho indawo aya kuyinyula uyehova uthixo wenu, alihlalise khona igama lakhe, nizizise khona izinto zonke endiniwiselayo umthetho ngazo; amadini enu anyukayo, nemibin-gelelo yenu, nezishumi zenu, nomrhumo we-

sandla senu, nezibhambathiso zenu zonke ezinyuliweyo, enibhambathisa ngazo kuyehova; nivuye phambi koyehova uthixo wenu, nina noonyana benu, neentombi zenu, nezicaka zenu, nezicakakazi zenu, nomlevi osemasangweni enu, ngokuba akanasabelo nalifa nani. zigcine, amadini akho anyukayo ungawanyusi ezindaweni zonke ozibonayo. ke endaweni leyo aya kuyinyula uyehova, kwesinye sezizwe sakowenu, wowanyusa khona amadini akho anyukayo, ukwenze khona konke endikuwisela umthetho ngako. noko ke, ngokunqwena konke komphefumlo wakho, ungaxhela uyidle inyama, ngokwentsikelelo kayehova uthixo wakho akunikileyo, emasangweni akho onke; oyingqambi nohlambulukileyo bangayidla into enjengebhadi nenjengexhama. ligazi lodwa eningasayi kulidla woliphalazela emhlabeni njengamanzi. akunakusidlela emasangweni akho isishumi sengqolowa yakho, nese-wayini yakho entsha, neseoli yakho, namazibulo eenkomo zakho nawempahla yakho emfutshane, nezibhambathiso zakho zonke obhambathisa ngazo, nemibingelelo yakho yokukhutywa yintliziyo, nomrhumo wesandla sakho. zona uze uzidlele phambi koyehova uthixo wakho, endaweni leyo aya kuyinyula uyehova uthixo wakho, wena ke, nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, nesicaka sakho, nesicakakazi sakho, nomlevi osemasangweni akho; uvuye phambi koyehova uthixo wakho ezintweni zonke osa isandla sakho kuzo. zigcine, ungamilibali umlevi, yonke imihla yokuphila kwakho emhlabeni wakho. xa athe uyehova uthixo wakho wawenza banzi umda wakho, njengoko abethehe ngako kuwe, uthi, ndiya kudla inyama, ngokuba umphefumlo wakho unqwenela ukuyidla inyama: ungayidla inyama ngokunqwena konke komphefumlo wakho. xa ithe yangama kuwe indawo leyo, aya kuyinyula uyehova uthixo wakho, ukuba alimise kuyo igama lakhe: woxhela ezinkomeni zakho, nasempahleni yakho emfutshane, akunikileyo uyehova, njengoko ndakuwisela umthetho ngako, ude emasangweni akho ngokunqwena konke komphefumlo wakho. kanye njengokuba lidliwa ibhadi nexhama, uya kwenjenjalo ukuyidla; oyingqambi nohlambulukileyo bofana ukuyidla. kodwa qina ungalidli igazi, kuba igazi ngumphefumlo; uze ungawudli ke umphefumlo kanye nenyama. uze ungalidli; woliphalazela emhlabeni njengamanzi. uze ungalidli; ukuze kulunge kuwe, nakoonyana bakho emva kwakho, xa uthe wawenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova. zizinto zakho ezingcwele zodwa ezilunge kuwe, nezibhambathiso zakho, owozithabatha uzise endaweni leyo aya kuyinyula uyehova; wenze amadini akho anyukayo, inyama negazi, esibingelelweni sikayehova uthixo wakho; igazi

lemibingelelo yakho uligalele esibingelelweni sikayehova uthixo wakho, uyidle inyama yona. gcina uwaphulaphule la mazwi onke, ndikuwisela umthetho ngawo, ukuze kulunge kuwe nakoonyana bakho emva kwakho, kude kuse ephakadeni, xa uthe wenza okulungileyo nokuthe tye emehlweni kayehova uthixo wakho. xa athe uyehova uthixo wakho wazingqumla phambi kwakho iintlanga, apho uya kuziqogqga khona, waziqogqga ke, wahlala ezweni lazo: zigcine, hleze uthiwele uzilandlele, emveni kokutshatyalaliswa kwazo phambi kwakho; hleze uquqele koothixo bazo, uthi, zibe zisithini na ezi ntlanga ukubakhonza oothixo bazo? ndiya kwenjenjalo nam. uze ungenjenjalo kuyehova uthixo wakho; kuba yonke into elisikizi kuyehova, ayithiyileyo, ziyenzile koothixo bazo; ngokuba kwanooonyana bazo neentombi zazo zizitshise emlilweni koothixo bazo. into yonke endisukuba ndiniwisele umthetho ngayo, ize nigcine ukuyenza; uze ungongezi kuyo unganciphisi nto.

13

xa kuthe kwavela phakathi kwakho umprofeti nomphuphi wamaphupha, wakunika imiqondiso nezimanga, yabakho ke imiqondiso nezimanga azithethileyo kuwe, esithi, masilandlele thixo bambi ongabaziyo, sibakhonze: uze ungawaphulaphuli amazwi aloo mprofeti nalo mphefumli wamaphupha; ngokuba kusukuba enilinga uyehova uthixo wenu, ukuze azi ukuba niyamthanda na uyehova uthixo wenu ngentliziyo yenu yonke, nangomphefumlo wenu wonke. nize nilandele uyehova uthixo wenu, noyike yena, nigcine imithetho yakhe, niphulaphule ilizwi lakhe, nikhonze yena, ninamathele kuye. ke loo mprofeti nalo mphefumli wamaphupha makabulawe; kuba ethethe elokutyeka kuyehova uthixo wenu, owanikhuphayo ezweni laseyiputa, wanikhulula ngentlawulelo endlwini yobukhoboka; ukuba akuwexule endleleni, akuwisele umthetho ngayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba uhambe ngayo. uze ubutshayele ke ububi, bungabikho phakathi kwakho. xa athe umzalwana wakho, umtakanyoko, nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, nomfazi wesifuba sakho, nommelwane wakho onjengomphefumlo wakho kuwe, wakhunda ngasese, esithi, masiye kukhonza thixo bambi ongabazanga, wena nooyihlo; koothixo bezizwe eziningqongileyo, ezikufuphi kuwe, nokuba zezikude naye, ezithabathele esiphelweni sehlabathi, zada zesa esiphelweni sehlabathi: uze ungavumelani naye, ungamphulaphuli; lingabi nanceba iliso lakho kuye, ungamcongqi, ungamfihli; uze umbulale afe. kofika esakho isandla kuye kuqala ukuba simbulale, kwandule ukufika esabantu bonke isandla emva

koko, umxulube ngamatye afe; ngokuba efune ukuxuwexula kuyehova uthixo wakho, owakukhuphayo ezweni laseyiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka; eve onke amasirayeli, oyike, angaphindi enze ububi obunjengobo phakathi kwakho. xa uthe weva komnye umzi wemizi yakowenu, akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba uhlale kuwo, kusithiwa, kuphume amadoda angamatshijolo phakathi kwakho, awexula abemi bomzi wawo, esithi, hambani, siyekukhonza thixo bambi, eningabaziyo: wophengulula, ugcagocce, ubuzise, ucokise; o! iyinyaniso, iqinisekile le nto, lenzekile eli sikizi phakathi kwakho: uze ubabulale kuthi tu abemi baloo mzi ngohlangothi lwekrele, uwusingele phantsi, nento yonke ekuwo, kwanenkomo yawo, ngohlangothi lwekrele. wowabuthela onke amaxhoba awo esazulwini sendawo yawo yembutho, uwutshise ngomlilo loo mzi namaxhoba awo onke, ube lidini elipheleleyo kuyehova uthixo wakho, ube ngumwewe ongunaphakade, ungabi sakhwi. esandleni sakho makunganamatheli nento le kwezi zinto zisingelwe phantsi; ukuze abuye uyehova ekuvutheni komsoond wakhe, abe nemfesane kuwe, asikwe yimfesane ngawe, akwandise, njengoko wabafungelayo ooyihlo; xa uthe waliphulaphula izwi likayehova uthixo wakho, ukuba uyigcine yonke imithetho yakhe endikuwiselayo namhla. ukuba ukwenze okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova uthixo wakho.

14

ningoonyana kuyehova uthixo wenu; ize ningazicenti, ningenzi mpandla phezu kwamehlo enu ngenxa yomfi; ngokuba ningabantu abangcwele kuyehova uthixo wenu; uyehova uninyulele ukuba nibe ngabantu abayinqobo kuye, ezizweni zonke eziphezu komhlaba. uze ungadli nanye into elisikizi. zizo ezi zinto ezizitho zine enozidla: inkomo, imvu, imbuzi, ixhama, nebhadi, nelinqa, netshabangqa, nenqu, neula, negogo. yonke into ezitho zine ethiwe gqiphu uphuphu, ezimpuphu zicandwe zacandwa kubini, etyisa umtyiso, ezintweni ezizitho zine, noyidla yona. zezi zodwa eningayi kuzidla kwezetyisa umtyiso, nakwezithiwe gqiphu uphuphu: inkamela, nembila, nomvundla; ngokuba zetyisa umtyiso, ke aziluthe gqiphu uphuphu, ziziinqambi ke kuni; nehagu, ngokuba iluthe gqiphu uphuphu, phofu ingetyisi, iyingqambi kuni. inyama yazo ize ningayidli, nesidumbu sazo ningasichukumisi. ezintweni zonke ezisemanzini nozidla: zonke zinto ezinamaphiko namaxolo nozidla. ke zonke zinto ezingenamaphiko namaxolo ize ningazidli; ziziinqambi kuni. zonke iintaka ezihlambulukileyo nozidla. eningayi

kuzidla zezi: ixhalanga, nosilwangangubo, nonomakhwezana, nesangxa, noontloyiya ngohlobo lwabo; nehlungulu lonke ngohlobo lwalo; nenciniba, nesihuluhulu, nengabangaba, nentambane ngohlobo lwayo; nesikhova, nefubesi, nenkuku yamanzi; nengcwangube, nenkqo, nogwidi; nengwamza, nokhwalimanzi ngohlobo lwakhe, nobhobhoyi, nelulwane. yonke inyakanyaka enamphiko iyingqambi kuni; ize ningayidli. zonke iintaka ezihlambulukileyo ningazidla. ize ningayidli yonke into ezifeleyo; ungamnika owasemzini osemasangweni akho, adle; ungathengisa ngayo kowolunye uhlanga; ngokuba ningabantu abangcwele kuyehova uthixo wenu. uze ungalipheki itakane ngobisi lonina. uze unikele isishumi songeniselo lonke lwembewu yakho ephuma entsimini, iminyaka ngeminyaka; udle phambi koyehova uthixo wakho endaweni leyo aya kuyinyulela ukuhlalisa igama lakhe kuyo, esishumini sengcolowa yakho, nesewayini yakho entsha, nesooli yakho, namazibulo eenkomo zakho, nawempahla yakho emfutshane; ukuze ufunde ukumoyika uyehova uthixo wakho yonke imihla. xa indlela ithe yande kuwe, naxa uthe wakhohlwa ukusisa sona, ngokuba ikude kuwe indawo leyo uyehova uthixo wakho aya kuyinyulela ukulimisa kuyo igama lakhe, naxa athe wakusikelela uyehova uthixo wakho: wosanana ngemali, uyibophe imali esandleni sakho, uye endaweni leyo aya kuyinyula uyehova uthixo wakho, uyanane imali ngeento zonke osukuba uzinqwenela umphefumlo wakho, ngeenkomo, nangempahla emfutshane, nangewayini, nangesiselo esinamandla, nangeento zonke ozibizayo umphefumlo wakho; udle khona phambi koyehova uthixo wakho, uvuye wena nendlu yakho. nomlevi osemasangweni akho uze ungamlibali, ngokuba akanasabelo nalifa ndawonye nawe. ekupheleni kweminyaka emithathu, wokhupha sonke isishumi songeniselo lwakho lwaloo mnyaka, ulufumbe emasangweni akho; eze umlevi, ngokuba engenasabelo nalifa ndawonye nawe, nowasemzini, nenkedama, nomhlolokazi osemasangweni akho, badle bahluthe; ukuze akusikelele uyehova uthixo wakho emsebenzini wonke wesandla sakho owusebenzayo.

15

ekupheleni kweminyaka esixhenxe, uze wenze uyekelole. nali ke isiko loyekelole: bonke ababoleki ababoleke ngesandla sabo, mabayiyekelele into abayiboleke ummelwane wabo, bangammemi ummelwane wabo ongumzalwana wabo; ngokuba kumenyezwe uyekelole lukayehova. ungammema owolunye uhlanga; ke into eyiyeyakho ekumzal-

wana wakho soyikelela isandla sakho. kodwa ke ze kungabikho hlwempu kuwe; ngokuba uyehova wokusikelela kakhulu ezweni elo, akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba libe lilifa, ulime; ukuba uthe kodwa waliphulaphula ngenyameko izwi likayehova uthixo wakho, wagcina ukuwenza wonke lo mthetho ndikuwiselayo namhla. ngokuba uyehova uthixo wakho ukusikelele, njen-goko wathethayo kuwe; woboleka iintlanga ezininzi ngezibambiso, ke wena akuyi kuboleka kuzo ngazibambiso. wolawula iintlanga ezininzi, ke zona aziyi kukulawula. xa kuthe kwakho hlwempu kuwe ebazalwaneni bakho, nokuba kukuliphi kumasango akho, ezweni lakho akunikayo uyehova, uthixo wakho, uze ungayenzi ingqoshomba intliziyo yakho, usivale isandla sakho kumzalwana wakho olihlwempu. uze usivule kakhulu isandla sakho kuye, umboleke into elingene ukuswela kwakhe aswele ngako. uze uzigcine kungabikho butshijolo entliziyweni yakho, uthi, usondele umnyaka wesixhenxe, umnyaka woyekelelo; libe libi iliso lakho ngakumzalwana wakho olihlwempu, ungamniki nto; aze akhale ngawe kuyehova, ube nesono. uze umnike, ingabi mbi intliziyo yakho ekumnikeni kwakho; ngokuba ngenxa yale ndawo wokusikelela uyehova uthixo wakho emsebenzini wakho wonke, nasezintweni zonke osa isandla sakho kuzo. kuba alisayi kuza lingabikho hlwempu phakathi kwelizwe elo; ngenxa yoko ndikuwisela umthetho, ndisithi, sivule kakhulu isandla sakho kumzalwana wakho olusizana, olihlwempu lakho ezweni lakho. xa athe wazithengisa kuwe umzalwana wakho, umhebhene nokuba ngumhebherekazi, wakukhonza iminyaka emithandathu, womndulula ngomnyaka wesixhenxe ekhululekile kuwe. xa uthe wamndulula ekhululekile kuwe, uze ungamndululi elambatha. wompha umphe empahleni yakho emfutshane, nasesandeni sakho, nasesixovulelweni sakho; umnike into akusikelele ngayo uyehova uthixo wakho; ukhumbule ukuba ube ulikhoboka ezweni laseyiputa, wakukhulula uyehova uthixo wakho; ngenxa yoko ndikuwisela umthetho ngale nto namhla. kothi, xa athe kuwe, andimki kuwe; ngokuba ekuthanda wena nendlu yakho, ngokuba kulungile kuye ekuwe nje: uthabathe ke inyatyhowa, umhlabe ngayo endlebeni iye kuma elucangweni, abe sisicaka kuwe ngonaphakade. nakwisi-cakakazi sakho uze wenjenjalo. makungangabi emehlweni akho ukumndulula kwakho ekhululekile kuwe; ngokuba kuwe unjengomqeshwa okuqeshwa kubini, ekukhonze iminyaka emithandathu nje: wokusikelela uyehova uthixo wakho ezintweni zonke ozenzayo. onke amazibulo athe azalwa ziinkomo zakho nayimpahla yakho emfutshane anga-

maduna, wowangwalisa kuyehova uthixo wakho. uze ungawasebenzisi amazibulo eenkomo zakho, ungawachebi amazibulo empahla yakho emfutshane. wowadla phambi koyehova uthixo wakho iminyaka ngeminyaka, kuloo ndawo aya kuyinyula uyehova, wena nendlu yakho. xa athe aba nesiphako, aziziqhwala, aziimfama, onke anesiphako esibi, uze ungawabingeleli kuyehova uthixo wakho. woadlela emasangweni akho; oyinqambi nohlambulukileyo bofana ukuyidla into enjengebhadi nenjengexhama. ligazi lawo lodwa eningayi kulidla; woliphalazela emhlabeni njengamanzi.

16

yigcine inyangaenguabhibhi, wenze ipasika kuyehova uthixo wakho; ngokuba wakukhupha ngenyangaenguabhibhi uyehova uthixo wakho eyiputa ebusuku. uze ubingelele ipasika kuyehova uthixo wakho, impahla emfutshane neenkomo, kuloo ndawo uyehova aya kuyinyulela ukuba alibeke kuyo igama lakhe. uze ungadli nto inegwele kunye nayo; imihla yoba sixhenxe usidla izonka ezingenagwele kunye nayo, isonka seentsizi, ngokuba waphuma buphuthuphuthu ezweni laseyiputa; ukuze uwukhumbule umhla wokuphuma kwakho ezweni laseyiputa yonke imihla yokudla kwakho ubomi. kuze kungabonwa gwele emideni yakho yonke imihla esixhenxe; ze kungabikho ntwana yanyama, oyibingelayo ngokuhlwa ngosuku lokuqala, eba ngumbeko kude kuse. akunako ukuyibingelela ipasika kulimbi isango, emasangweni akho akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho; ke kuloo ndawo uyehova uthixo wakho aya kuyinyulela ukulibeka kuyo igama lakhe, woyibingelela apho ipasika, ngokuhlwa, ukutshona kwelanga, ngexesha owaphuma ngalo eyiputa; uyose, uyidle, kuloo ndawo aya kuyinyula uyehova uthixo wakho; ubuye kusasa, uze ezintweni zakho. wodla izonka ezingenagwele imihla emithandathu; ke ngomhla wesixhenxe yingqungquthela kayehova uthixo wakho; uze ungenzi namnye umsebenzi. uze uzibalele iiveki ezisixhenxe. woqala ukuzibalela iiveki ezisixhenxe uthabathela ekulifakeni irhengqa engqoloweni ingekavunwa; wenze umthendeleko weeveki kuyehova uthixo wakho ngokomlinganisano wombingelelo wokuqhutywa yintliziyo wesandla sakho, uwunike njengokusikelelwa kwakho nguyehova uthixo wakho; uvuye phambi koyehova uthixo wakho, wena, nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, nesicaka sakho, nesicakakazi sakho, nomlevi ose. masangweni akho, nomphambukeli, nenkedama, nomhlolokazi ophakathi kweni, kuloo ndawo aya kuyinyulela ukulibeka kuyo igama lakhe uyehova, uthixo wakho.

uze ukhumbule ukuba ube ulikhoboka eyiputa, uyigcine uyenze le mimiselo. uze uzenzele umthendeleko weminquba imihla esixhenxe, wakukhova ukubutha okusesandeni sakho, nasesixovulelweni sakho; uvuye emthendelekweni wakho, wena, nonyana wakho, nentombi yakho, nescaka sakho, nescakakazi sakho, nomlevi, nomphambukeli, nenkedama, nomhlolokazi oemasangweni akho. imihla yoba sixhenxe usenza umthendeleko kuyehova uthixo wakho, kuloo ndawo aya kuyinyula uyehova; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wakho uya kukusikela elungeniselweni lwakho lonke, nasemisebenzini yonke yezandla zakho, ube nokuvuya kuphele. izihlandlo ezithathu ngomnyaka mayibonakale into yonke eyindoda ebusweni bukayehova uthixo wakho, kuloo ndawo aya kuyinyula; ngomthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele, nangomthendeleko weeveki, nangomthendeleko weminquba. makangabonakali ke engaphethe lutho ebusweni bukayehova; elowo abonakale ngokupha kwesandla sakhe, ngokwentsikelelo kayehova uthixo wakho akunikileyo. wozimisela abagwebi nababhali emasangweni akho onke akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho, ngokwezizwe zakho, bagwebe abantu ngogwebo olulungileyo. uze ungasijiki isigwebo, ungakhethi buso, ungamkeli sicengo; kuba isicengo esi simfamekisa amehlo ezilumko, siphenule iindawo zamalungisa. ubulungisa, ubulungisa obu, uze ubuphuthume, ukuze uphile, uluhluthe ilizwe elo akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho. uze ungazigxumekeli ashera wemithi, nokuba yiyiphi, ecaleni lesibingelelo sikayehova uthixo wakho, ozenzela sona; ungazimiseli simiso selitye, into ayithiyileyo uyehova uthixo wakho.

17

uze ungabingeleli kuyehova uthixo wakho nkomo nagusha inasiphako, nandawo imbi nokuba yiyiphi; ngokuba oko kulisikizi kuyehova uthixo wakho. xa kuthe kwafunyanwa phakathi kwenu, nakuliphi isango emasangweni akho akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho, indoda nokuba yinkazana eyenze okubi emehlweni kayehova uthixo wakho ngokugqitha umnqophiso wakhe; yaya, yakhonza thixo bambi, yazinqula, ilanga, nenyanga, nomkhosi wonke wasezulwini, into endingawisanga mthetho ngayo; waxelelwa ke, weva, wabuza wacokisa, wafumana iyinyaniso, iqinisekile le nto, lenzekile eli sikizi kwasirayeli: woyikhupha loo ndoda, nokuba yiloo nkazana, iyenziwe loo nto imbi, emasangweni akho, loo ndoda nokuba yiloo nkazana uyixulube ngamatye, ife. ofanele ukufa wobulawa ngomlomo wamangqina amabini, nokuba ngamangqina

amathathu; makangabulawa ngomlomo wangqina linye. kofika kuqala kuye isandla samangqina ukumbulala, kufike kwetala sabantu bonke emveni koko; ubutshayeke ke ububi, bungabikho phakathi kwakho. xa ithe yakunqabela indawo ekugwebeni phakathi kwegazi negazi, phakathi kwetyala netyala, phakathi kobetho nobetho, iziindawo ekubanjwene ngazo emasangweni akho: wosuka unyuke uye kuloo ndawo aya kuyinyula uyehova uthixo wakho; uye kubabingeleli abalevi, nakumgwebi oya kubakho ngaloo mihla, ubuze, bakuxelele ilizwi lokugweba. uze wenze ngokwentetho yelizwi abokuxelela lona, bekuloo ndawo aya kuyinyula uyehova; ugcine ukwenza ngako konke abaya kukuyala ngako. ngokwentetho yomyalelo abaya kukuyala ngayo, nangokwesigwebo abaya kusithetha kuwe, uze wenze, ungatyeki kulo ilizwi abaya kukuxelela, uye ekunene nasekhohlo. indoda leyo ethe yenza ngokukhukumala, ingamphulaphuli umbingeleli omiyo, olungiselela khona kuyehova uthixo wakho, nomgwebi lowo: mayife loo ndoda; ubutshayeke ke ububi, bungabikho kwasirayeli; boya ke bonke abantu, boyike, bangabi sakhukumala. xa uthe wafika kulo ilizwe akunika lona uyehova uthixo wakho, walihlutha, wema kulo, wathi, ndiyakuzimisela ukumkani njenge-ntlanga zonke ezindijikelezileyo: wozimisela ukumkani aya kumnyula uyehova uthixo wakho, uzimisele ukumkani wakubazalwana bakho. akungekhe uzimisele ndoda yolunye uhlanga, engengumzalwana wakho. kodwa makangazandiseli mahashe, angababuyiseli abantu eyiputa ukuze andise amahashe; ngokuba uyehova wathi kuni, ize ningabi saphinda nibuye ngaloo ndlela. makangazandiseli bafazi, ize ityeke intliziyo yakhe; angazandiseli kakhulu silivere nagolide. wothi, xenikweni athe wahlala etroneni yobukumkani bakhe, azibhalele impinda yombhalo yalo myalelo encwadini, ethabatha kwephambi kwababingeleli abalevi. yoba ngakuye alese kuyo imihla yonke yobomi bakhe, ukuze afunde ukumoyika uyehova uthixo wakho, nokuwagcina onke amazwi alo myalelo nale mimiselo, ukuba awenze; ukuba ingaphakami intliziyo yakhe phezu kwabazalwana bakhe, angatyeki emthethweni, aye ekunene nasekhohlo; ukuze ayolule imihla ebukumkani bakhe, yena noonnyana bakhe phakathi kwamasirayeli.

18

ababingeleli, abalevi, sonke isizwe sabalevi, mabangabi nasabelo nalifa kunye namasirayeli; bodla ukudla kwasemlilweni ke kukayehova, nelifa lakhe. mabangabi nalifa phakathi kwabazalwana babo; nguye-

hova ilifa labo, njengoko wathethayo kubo. soba sesi ke isilunga sababingeleli, esiphuma ebantwini, esiphuma kwababingeleli imibingelelo, nokuba yinkomo, nokuba yigusha: bomnika umbingeleli umkhono, nemihlatshi, neswili. womnika ulibo lwengqolowa yakho, nolwewayini yakho entsha, nolweoli yakho; noboya bokuqala bomchebo wempahla yakho emfutshane. ngokuba uyehova uthixo wakho wamnyula ezizweni zakho zonke, ukuba eme alungiselele egameni likayehova, yena noonyana bakhe, yonke imihla. xa athe weza umlevi ephuma nakuliphi isango emasangweni akho, kuwo onke amasirayeli, apho aphambukele khona, weza ngokunqwena konke komphefumlo wakhe kuloo ndawo aya kuyinyula uyehova, walungiselela egameni likayehova uthixo wakhe, njengabazalwana bakhe bonke abalevi, abamiyo khona phambi koyehova: wodla isabelo njengabanye; ibe yodwa yona intengiso yakhe ngezinto zezindlu zooyise. xa uthe wafika kulo ilizwe akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho, uze ungafundi ukwenza amasikizi ezo ntlanga. maze kungafunyanwa namnye kuwe ucan-disa unyana wakhe nentombi yakhe emlilweni, novumisayo, nolitola, nohlaba izihlabo, nokhahulayo, nobopha ngomabophe, nobuza koneshologu, nosiyazi, noquqela kwabafileyo. kuba balisikizi kuyehova bonke abenza ezo zinto; kungenxa yaloo masikizi, le nto uyehova uthixo wakho azigqogqayo zingabikho ebusweni bakho. uze ugqibelele ukuba noyehova uthixo wakho. kuba ezintlanga uzigqogqayo zaphulaphula amatola nabavumisi; ke wena akakunikanga okunjalo uyehova uthixo wakho. uyehova uthixo wakho uya kunivelisela umprofeti ophuma phakathi kwenu, kubazalwana benu, onjengam: ize niphulaphule yena; njengako konke owakucelayo kuyehova uthixo wakho, ehorebhe ngomhla wesikhungu, usithi, mandingaphindi ndilive ilizwi likayehova uthixo wam, nalo mlilo mkhulu mandingabi sawubona, ukuze ndingafi. wathi ke uyehova kum, balungisile ukutsho; ndiya kubavelisela umprofeti ephuma phakathi kwabazalwana babo, onjengawe; ndiwabeke amazwi am emlonjeni wakhe, athethe kubo konke endiya kubawisela umthetho ngako. kothi ke, kulowo uthe akaliphulaphula ilizwi lam, aya kulithetha egameni lam, mna ndiyibuze loo nto kuloo mntu. kodwa umprofeti yena othe wakhukhumala, wathetha ilizwi egameni lam, endingamwiselanga umthetho ukuba alithethe, nothe wathetha egameni lathixo bambi: loo mprofeti makafe. xa ke uthe entliziyweni yakho, sothini na ukulazi ilizwi angalithethanga uyehova? ilizwi, athe walithetha umprofeti egameni likayehova, alabakho, alehla: lelo ilizwi angalithethanga

uyehova. uthethe ngokukhukhumala umprofeti lowo; uze unganxunguphaliswa nguye.

19

xa athe uyehova uthixo wakho wazin-qumla iintlanga ezo akunika ilizwe lazo uyehova uthixo wakho, wazigqogqa wena, wahlala emizini yazo nasezindlwini zazo: wozahlulela imizi emithathu phakathi kwelizwe lakho, akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba ulime; uzilungisele indlela, uwahlule ube zahlulo zithathu umda welizwe lakho, aya kukudlisa ilifa lalo uyehova uthixo wakho, ukuze bonke ababulali basabele khona. lilo eli isiko awopathwa ngalo umbulali, othe wasabela khona ukuba asinde: othe wambulala ummelwane wakhe ngengozi, ebengamthiyile ngaphambili; waya nommelwane wakhe ehlathini, esiya kugawula imithi, isandla sakhe sajiwula izembe, enqumla imithi, yaphunyuka intsimbi emphinini, yabetha kummelwane wakhe, wafa: lowo wasabela komnye umzi kuloo mizi, asinde; hleze umphindezeli wegazi amsukele umbulali lowo, kuba ishushu intliziyo yakhe, amfumane ngokuba nde kwendlela, ambulale afe; engafanele kufa, kuba ebengamthiyile ngaphambili. ngenxa yoko ndikuwisela umthetho, ndisithi, wozahlulela imizi emithathu. ke ukuba uyehova uthixo wakho uthe wawenza banzi umda wakho, njengoko wafungayo kooyihlo, wakunika lonke elo zwe, awathi wobanika lona ooyihlo; xa uthe wawugcina ukuba uwenze, lo mthetho wonke ndikuwisela wona namhla, ukuba umthande uyehova uthixo wakho, uhambe ngeendlela zakhe imihla yonke; usaya kuyongeza imizi ibe mithathu kule mithathu; ukuze kungaphalazwa gazi lingenatyala phakathi kwelizwe lakho, akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba libe lilifa, amagazi abe phezu kwakho. xa athe umntu wamthiya ummelwane wakhe, wamlalela, wamvunukela, wambulala, wafa; wasabela komnye umzi kuloo mizi; amadoda amakhulu omzi wakhe othumela, amthabathe khona, amnikele esandleni somphindezeli wegazi, ambulale, afe. ze lingabi nanceba iliso lakho kuye; wolitshayela ke igazi elingenatyala, lingabikho kwasirayeli, kulunge kuwe. uze ungawushenxisi umlimandlela wommelwane wakho, abawumisayo abamandulo elifeni lakho, oya kulidla ezweni elo akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba ulime. ze kungesuki kume ngqina linye ngomntu ngenxa yobugwenxa, nokuba bubuphi na, nangenxa yesono nokuba sisiphi, esonweni nokuba sisiphi one ngaso; lize limiswe ilizwi ngomlomo wamangqina amabini, nokuba kungomlomo wamangqina amathathu. xa kuthe kwema ingqina

elifumana limbopha umntu, ukuba lingqine okutyekileyo ngaye, loo madoda mabini abambeneyo oma phambi koyehova, phambi kwababingeleli nabagwebi abaya kubakho ngaloo mihla bancine abagwebi. ukuba ke ingqina lilingqina lobuxoki, lingqine ubuxoki ngomzalwana walo, ize nenze kulo, njengoko belicinga ukwenza ngako kumzalwana walo; nibutshayeke ke ububi, bungabikho phakathi kwenu. bova abanye, boyike, kungabi saphindwa kwenziwe ngokwale ndawo imbi phakathi kwenu. ze lingabi nanceba iliso lakho: umphefumlo wobuyiselwa ngomphefumlo, iliso ngeliso, izinyo ngezinyo, isandla ngesandla, unyawo ngonyawo.

20

xa uthe waphuma waya kulwa neentshaba zakho, waza wabona amahashe neenqwelo zokulwa, abantu abaninzi kunawe, uze ungaboyiki; ngokuba unawe uyehova uthixo wakho, owakunyusayo ezweni laseyiputa. kothi ke, xenikweni nithe nasondela ekulweni, afike umbingeleli, athethe ebantwini, athi kubo, yiva, sirayeli! nisondele namhla ekulweni neentshaba zenu; mayingathambi intliziyo yenu, musani ukoyika, musani ukuphakuzela, musani ukungcangcazela ebusweni bazo; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wenu uhamba nani, ukuba anilwele kwiintshaba zenu, anisindise. ababhali bothetha ebantwini, bathi, ngubani na umntu owakhe indlu entsha, akayisungula? makahambe abuyele endlwini yakhe, hleze afe emfazweni, isungulwe mntu wumbi. ngubani na umntu otyele isidiliya, akadla kuso? makahambe abuyele endlwini yakhe, hleze afe emfazweni, sidliwe mntu wumbi. ngubani na umntu ogane umfazi, akamzeka? makahambe abuyele endlwini yakhe, hleze afe emfazweni, azekwe mntu wumbi. boqokela ababhali bathethe ebantwini, bathi, ngubani na umntu owoyikayo, ontliziyo ithambileyo? makahambe abuyele endlwini yakhe, inganyibiliki intliziyo yabazalwana bakhe, njengentliziyo yakhe. kothi bakugqiba ababhali ukuthetha ebantwini, bamise abathetheli bemikhosi bokukhokela abantu. xa uthe wasondela emzini, usiya kulwa nawo, womemeza uxolo kuwo; kuthi, ukuba uthe wakuphendula ngoxolo waku-vulela, bonke abantu abafunyenwe kuwo kuba ngabafakwa uviko, bakukhonze. ke ukuba uthe awaxola nawe, wesuka wenza imfazwe nawe, wowungqinga wena. ukuba uthe uyehova uthixo wakho wawunikela esandleni sakho, woyibulala yonke into eyindoda kuwo ngothlangothi lwekrele; kodwa abafazi, nabantwana, neenkomo, neento zonke ezithe zabakho kuloo mzi, amaxhoba awo onke, wowathimbela kuwe, uwa-

dle amaxhoba eentshaba zakho akunikileyo uyehova uthixo wakho. uya kwenjenjalo kuyo yonke imizi ekude kakhulu kuwe, engeyiyo yona imizi yezi ntlanga. kodwa emizini yezi zizwe akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba ibe lilifa, uze ungasindisi nanye into ephefumlayo. wowasingela phantsi kanye amaheti, nama-amori, namakanan, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi, njengoko wakuwiselayo umthetho uyehova uthixo wakho; ukuze banganifundisi ukwenza amasikizi abo onke abawenze koothixo babo; none kuyehova uthixo wenu. xa nithe ke nenza iintsuku niwungqingile umzi, nisolwa nawo ukuba niwuhluthe, uze ungayonakalisi imithi yawo ngokuyixabela ngezembe; kuba uya kudla kuyo. uze ungayigawuli; kuba umthi wasendle ungumntu na, ukuba ungqingwe nguwe? ngumthi owaziyo ukuba asimthi udliwayo wodwa owowonakalisa, uwugawule, wakhe izinto zokungqinga umzi olwa nawo, ude uwe.

21

xa kuthe kwafunyanwa obuleweyo kuwo umhlaba akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba uwume, equngquluzile endle, akwaziwa ukuba ubulewe ngubani na: ophuma amadoda amakhulu akowenu, nabagwebi bakowenu, alinganise, asingise emizini emjikelezileyo lowo ubuleweyo. kothi ke, umzi osondeleyo kobuleweyo, amadoda amakhulu aloo mzi athabathe ithokazi lenkomo, elingasetyenziswanga, elingatsalanga ngadyokhwe; ahle amadoda amakhulu nethokazi, aye emfuleni ohlala unamanzi, ongalinywanga, ongahlwayelwanga, alaphule intamo ithokazi emfuleni apho. bofika ababingeleli, oonyana bakalevi; ngokuba unyule bona uyehova uthixo wakho, ukuba balungiselele kuye, basikelele egameni likayehova; kume ngokomlomo wabo ukubambana konke, nokubetha konke. onke amadoda amakhulu aloo mzi usondeleyo kobuleweyo ozihlamba izandla zawo phezu kwethokazi, elaphulwe intamo emfuleni apho; aphepdule, athi, izandla zethu aziliphalazanga eli gazi, namehlo ethu akabonanga; camagu, yehova, kubantu bakho amasirayeli owawakhululayo; musa ukubeka igazi elingenatyala phakathi kwabantu bakho amasirayeli. bolicanyagushelwa ke igazi. wolitshayela ke wena igazi elingenatyala, lingabikho phakathi kwakho, xa uthe wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova. xa uthe waphuma, waya kulwa neentshaba zakho, wazinikela uyehova uthixo wakho esandleni sakho, wathimba abathinjwa kuzo, wabona phakathi kwabathinjwa intokazi emzimba mhle, wathana nca nayo, wayizeka yaba ngumkakho: woyingenisa

phakathi endlwini yakho, ichebe intloko yayo, inqumle iinjipho zayo, iyisuse kuyo ingubo yokuthinjwa kwayo, ihlale endlwini yakho, imlilele uyise nonina inyanga iphela. emveni koko woyingena, ube yindoda yayo, yona ibe ngumkakho. kothi ukuba uthe akwayinanza, uyindulule iye ekuthandeni kwayo; ungakhe uthengise ngayo ngemali, ungayiphathi kakubi, uyonile nje. xa ithe indoda yanabafazi ababini, omnye ethandwa, omnye ethiyiwe, bayizalela oonyana, lowo uthandwayo nalowo uthiyiweyo; ke unyana wamazibulo waba ngowothiweyo: kothi mini ibabela ilifa lento enayo oonyana bayo, ingabi nako ukumenza owamazibulo unyana wothandwayo, phambi konyana wothiweyo ongowamazibulo; kuba owamazibulo, unyana lo wothiweyo, yomazalelela, imnike izahlulo ezibini zento yonke eya kufunyanwa inayo; ngokuba eyingqalo yokuqina kwayo, bulunge nayo ubuzibulo. xa indoda ithe yanonyana oyinjubaqa, oneenkani, ongaliphulaphuliyo ilizwi likayise nelizwi lonina, bambetha, akabaphulaphula noko: uyise nonina bombamba baphume naye, baye kumadoda amakhulu omzi wakowabo, nasesangweni laloo ndawo yakowabo; bathi kumadoda amakhulu omzi wakowabo, lo nyana wethu yinjubaqa, uneenkani, akaliphulaphuli ilizwi lethu, ulidla-kudla, ulinxila. omgibisela ngamatye onke amadoda omzi wakowabo, afe; ubutshayekeke ububi, bungabikho phakathi kwakho, eve onke amasirayeli, oyike xa ithe indoda yaba nesono esifanelwe kukufa, yabulawa, yaxhonywa emthini, isidumbu sayo masingalali emthini. wosingcwaba kwangaloo mini, ngokuba oxhonyiweyo usisigalekiso kuthixo; uze ungawenzi inqambi umhlaba wakho akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba ube lilifa.

22

uze ungathi, uyibona inkomo yomzalwana wakho, nokuba yigusha yakhe, ilahleka, uzisithelise kuyo; woyibuyisela nokuba kutheni kumzalwana wakho. ke, ukuba akasondelelene nawe umzalwana wakho, akumazi, wozihlanganisela ekhayeni lakho, zibe kuwe, ade azifune umzalwana wakho, uzibuyisele kuye ke. uya kwenjenjalo kwiesile lakhe, wenjenjalo kwingubo yakhe, wenjenjalo kwinto yonke yomzalwana wakho elahlekileyo, ethe yalahleka kuye wayifumana wena; akunakuzisithelisa kuyo. uze ungathi, ulibona iesile lomzalwana wakho, nokuba yinkomo yakhe, iwile endleleni, uzisithelise kuyo; womncedisa ukuyivusa. impahla yendoda ize inganxitya yinkazana, nendoda ize ingazinxibi iingubo zenkazana; ngokuba bangamasikizi kuyehova uthixo wakho bonke abenza ezo zinto. xa

uthe waqubisana nendlu yentaka endleleni, nokuba kusemthini, nokuba kusemhlabeni, nokuba imathole, nokuba imaqanda, unina ehleli phezu kwamathole lawo, nokuba kuphezu kwamaqanda: uze ungamthabathi unina kunye namathole. womndulula unina lowo, uzithabathele amathole lawo, ukuze kulunge kuwe, uyolule imihla yakho. xa uthe wakha indlu entsha, wolwenzela ungqameko uphahla lwakho, ukuze ungazisi magazi endlwini yakho, xa athe wawa owayo kuyo. uze ungasihlaweyeli isidiliya sakho iintlobo ezimbini zeembewu; hleze inzala yembewu oyihlaweleyo, kunye nongenisele lwesidiliya eso, lulunge kwindawo engcwele. uze ungalimi ngenkomo ne-esile kunye. uze ungambathi ingubo engumxube, uboya neline ndawonye. uze uzenzele iintshinga emasondweni omane engubo ozigubungela ngayo. xa indoda ithe yazeka umfazi, yamngena, yaza yamthiya, yathetha ngaye iintloni ezibangela intetho, yamvelisela igama elibi, yathi, ndimzekile lo mfazi, ndasondela kuye, andazifumana iimpawu zobuntombi kuye: uyise wentombi nonina bozithabatha iimpawu zobuntombi bentombi leyo, baphume nazo bazise kumadoda amakhulu omzi esangweni. wothi uyise wentombi kumadoda amakhulu, intombi yam ndiyinikele mfo ukuba ibe ngumkakhe, wayithiya; yabonani, uthethe iintloni ezibangela intetho, esithi, andizifumananga iimpawu zobuntombi entombini yakho; ke nanzi iimpawu zobuntombi bentombi yam. boyaneka ke ingubo enazo phambi kwamadoda amakhulu omzi. amadoda amakhulu aloo mzi omthabatha loo mfo, ambethe, amhlahlise ikhulu leeshekele zesilivere, anike uyise wentombi; ngokuba wayivelisela igama elibi intombi yakwasirayeli; ibe ngumkakhe ke. akayi kuba nakuyala yonke imihla yakhe. ke ukuba eli lizwi lithe layinyaniso, azafumaneka iimpawu zobuntombi baloo ntombi, oyikhupha loo ntombi, ayimise ngasemnyango wendlu kayise, ayigibisele ngamatye amadoda omzi wakowayo, ife; ngokuba yenze ubudenge kwasirayeli, yahenyuza endlwini kayise; ubutshayeke ke ububi, bungabikho phakathi kwenu. xa indoda ithe yafunyanwa imlele umkamntu, bofa bobabini, loo ndoda ilele laloo mfazi, nomfazi lowo; ubutshayeke ke ububi, bungabikho kwasirayeli. xa kuthe kwakho inkazana eyintombi eganelwe indoda, wayifumana umfo phakathi komzi, wayilala: nobakhupha bobabini nibamise ngasesangweni laloo mzi, nibaxulube ngamatye, bafe; inkazana leyo, ngenxa yokuba ingakhalanga iphakathi komzi; umfo lowo, ngenxa yokuba emonile umfazi wommelwane wakhe; ubutshayeke ke ububi, bungabikho phakathi kwakho. ukuba umfo uthe wayifumana endle intombi eseliganiwe, wayibamba loo

mfo, wayilala, wofa yedwa loo mfo uyileleyo. uze ungayenzi into intombi leyo; akukho sono silingenwe kukufa entombini; ngokuba njengoko indoda ithi imvunukele ummelwane wayo, imbulale afe, injalo le ndawo. ngokuba uyifumene endle, yakhala intombi eganiweyo, akwabakho uyisindisayo. xa umfo athe wayifumana intombi eyintombi engaganiweyo, wayibamba, wayilala; kwafumaneka ukuba kunjalo: loo mfo uyileleyo womnika uyise wentombi amashumi omahlanu eeshekele zesilivere, ibe ngumkakhe, ngenxa yokuba eyonile. akanakuyala yonke imihla yakhe. indoda mayingamzeki umkayise, ingalityhili isondo lengubo kayise.

23

makangangeni ebandleni likayehova olinyazwe ngokutyunyuzwa amasende, nonqanyulwe ubudoda. makungangeni mgqakhwe ebandleni likayehova; nesizukulwana sawo seshumi masingangeni ebandleni likayehova. makangangeni ebandleni likayehova umamon nommowabhi; nesizukulwana sabo seshumi masingangeni ebandleni likayehova naphakade; ngenxa yokuba benganikhawulelanga ngesonka nangamanzi endleleni, ekuphumeni kwenu eyiputa; nangenxa enokuba bakuqeshela ubhileham anyana kabhehore, wasepetore kwa-aram phakathi kwemilambo, ukuba akuqalekise. akavuma ke uyehova uthixo wakho ukumphulaphula ubhileham; usuke uyehova uthixo wakho wakuguqulela isigalekiso saba yintsikelelo; ngokuba ubekhuthanda uyehova uthixo wakho. uze ungalukhathaleli naphakade uxolo lwabo nokuhlala kwabo kakuhle, yonke imihla yakho. aze angabi lisikizi kuwe umedom, ngokuba ngumzalwana wakho; aze angabi lisikizi kuwe umyiputa, ngokuba ube ungumphambukeli ezweni lakhe. oonyana abathe babazala, abasisizukulwana sabo sesithathu, bongena ebandleni likayehova. xa uthe waphuma umkhosi, waya ezintshabeni zakho, uze uzigcine kwinto yonke embi. xa kuthe kwakho kuwe indoda engahlambulukileyo, ngenxa yento eyihleleyo ebusuku, yophuma iye ngaphandle kweminquba; mayingangeni phakathi kweminquba. kothi, xa kuhlwayo, ihlambe ngamanzi; ithi lakutshona ilanga, ingene ke ngaphakathi kweminquba. woba nendawo engaphandle kweminquba, uphume ke uye khona endle. uze ube nolugxa empahleni yakho; kuthi ekuhlaleni phantsi kwakho endle, umbe ngalo, uhlale phantsi, ukuselele okuphuma kuwe; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wakho uhambabamba phakathi kweminquba yakho, ukuba akuhlangule, azinikele iintshaba zakho kuwe. ize icokiseke imin-

quba yakho, angaboni nto iziintloni kuwe, ajike emke kuwe. uze ungasinikeli enkosini yaso isicaka esisabele kuwe, sisuka enkosini yaso. sohlala nawe phakathi kwenu, kuloo ndawo sithe sayinyula kwelinye isango emasangweni akho, apho kusilungele khona; uze ungasinxzeleli phantsi. makungabikho ngawukazi kwindawo engcwele ezintombini zakwasirayeli; makungabikho sifebe kwindawo engcwele koonyana bakasirayeli. uze ungalungenisi utsheqo lwehenyukazi nomvuzo wenja endlwini kayehova uthixo wakho, ngenxa yesibhambathiso nokuba sisiphi; ngokuba zingamasikizi kuyehova zombini ezo zinto. uze ungambizi nzala umzalwana wakho: nzala yamali, nzala yakutya, nzala nokuba yeyani ekubizwa inzala ngayo. wobiza inzala kowolunye uhlanga; uze ungabizi nzala kumzalwana wakho, ukuze akusikelele uyehova uthixo wakho ezintweni zonke osisa kuzo isandla sakho, kulo ilizwe ongena kulo ukuba ulime. xa uthe wabhambathisa isibhambathiso kuyehova uthixo wakho, uze ungalibali ukusizalisa; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wakho uya kusibiza kuwe, kube sisono kuwe. ke xa uthe wayeka, akwabhambathisa, akuyi kuba sono oko kuwe. okuphume emlonyeni wakho kugcine, ukwenze; njengoko ubhambathise ngako kuyehova uthixo wakho ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo, wakuthetha ngomlomo wakho. xa uthe wangena esidiliyeni sommelwane wakho, ungayidla idiliya uzifikisele, uhluthe, kodwa ungagaleli esityeni sakho. xa uthe wangena engqoloweni yommelwane wakho, engekavunwa, wokha izikhwebu ngesandla sakho; ungafaki rhengqa engqoloweni yommelwane wakho engekavunwa.

24

xa ithe indoda yazeka umfazi, yayindoda yakhe, kothi ke ukuba uthe akafumana ukubabala emehlweni ayo, ngokuba ifumene iindawo eziziintloni kuye, yambalela incwadi yokumala, yamnikela esandleni, yamgxotha endlwini yayo; waphuma endlwini yayo, waya waba ngowandoda yimbi; yamthiya le ndoda iyiyimbi, yambalela incwadi yokumala, yamnikela esandleni, yamgxotha endlwini yayo; nokuba ithe yafa le ndoda iyiyimbi yamzekayo wangumkayo: mayingabi nako indoda yakhe yokuqala eyamgxothayo, ukubuya imzeke abe ngumkayo, emveni kokuba enziwe inqambi; ngokuba lisikizi elo kuyehova. uze ungalenzi, ukuba lone ilizwe elo akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba libe lilifa. xa indoda ithe yazeka umfazi omtsha, mayingaphumi nomkhosi, ingaphathiswa msebenzi nawuphi. yokhululeka ngenxa yendlu yayo umnyaka ube mnye, ivuyisane nomkayo

emzekileyo. makangenziwa sibambiso amatye okusila, nokuba lelingaphezulu, kuba oko kukubambisa ngomphfumlo. xa ithe indoda yafunyanwa isiba umntu ebazalwaneni bayo, oonyana bakasirayeli, imphathe kakubi, ithengise ngaye njengekhoboka: malife elo sela; ubutshayeke ububi, bungabikho phakathi kwakho. zigcine esibethweni seqhenqa, ugcinne kunene, wenze ngokwezinto zonke abaya kuniyala ngazo abalingeleli, abalevi; njengoko ndabawisela umthetho, nigcine ukwenza. khumbula oko uyehova uthixo wakho wakwenza kumiriyam endleleni, ekuphumeni kwenu eyiputa. xa uthe wamboleka ummelwane wakho nokuba yintoni ebolekwayo, uze ungangeni endlwini yakhe, uye kuthabatha isibambiso kuye. uze ume ngaphandle, ithi loo ndoda uyibolekayo iphume, isizise kuwe isibambiso eso. ukuba indoda ithe yaba iswele, uze ungalali unesibambiso sayo; wosibuyisela kuyo isibambiso eso ukutshona kwelanga, ilale ngengubo yayo, ikusikelele, ube nobulungisa phambi koyehova uthixo wakho. uze ungamcudisi umqeshwa ongaba uswele, olihlwempu, nokuba ngowabazalwana bakho, nokuba ngowabaphambukeli bakho abasezweni lakho, emasangweni akho. ngemini yakhe womnika umvuzo wakhe, lingatshoni ilanga usekuwe; ngokuba eswele, ewumise umphefumlo wakhe kuwo; hleze akhale ngawe kuyehova, oko ke kube sisono kuwe. ooyise mabangabulawa ngenxa yoonjana; oonyana mabangabulawa ngenxa yoooyise; elowo makabulawe ngesono sakhe. uze ungasijiki isigwebo sowasemzini nesenkedama; ungayenzi isibambiso ingubo yomhlolokazi. khumbula ukuba ube ulikhoboka eyiputa. uyehova uthixo wakho wakukhulula khona; ngenxa yoko ndikuwisela umthetho ukuba uyenze le nto. xa uthe waluvuna uvuno lwakho entsimini yakho, walibala isithungu entsimini, uze ungabuyi uye kusithabatha; soba sesomphambukeli, nesenkedama, nesomhlolokazi, ukuze uyehova uthixo wakho akusikelele emsebenzini wonke wezandla zakho. xa uthe wawuvuthulula umnquma wakho, uze ungaphindi uwavuthulule amasebe emva kwakho; woba ngowomphambukeli, nowenkedama, nowomhlolokazi. xa uthe wasivuna isidiliya sakho, uze ungasibhikici emva kwakho; soba sesomphambukeli, nesenkedama, nesomhlolokazi; ukhumbule ukuba ube ulikhoboka ezweni laseyiputa. ngenxa yoko ndikuwisela umthetho ukuba uyenze le nto.

25

xa kuthe kwabambana amadoda, kweziwa ematyaleni ukuba lithethwe ityala lawo, ize igwetyelwe elilungisa, igwetywe engen-

dawo; kothi ke, ukuba ithe engendawo yafanelwa kukubethwa umgwebi ayilaise phantsi, ibethwe phambi kwakhe, ngokulingene nokungabi ndawo kwayo, ngokwenani. yobethwa imivumbo emashumi mane, kungongezwa; hleze kwakongezwa yabethwa imivumbo emininzi ngaphezu kwaleyo, acukucezeke umzalwana wakho emehlweni akho. uze ungayibophi umlomo inkomo ibhula. xa bathe bahlala ndawonye abantu bezalana, wafa omnye kubo engenanyana, umfazi wofileyo makangendeli kwindoda yasemzini, yangaphandle; ozalana nendoda yakhe maze amngene, amzeke, abe ngumkakhe, enze kuye okozalana nendoda yakhe. wothi ke owamazibulo, athe wamazala, eme egameni lomfi lowo, lingacinywa igama lakhe kwasirayeli. ke ukuba indoda leyo ithe ayakunanza ukumzeka umkamfi lowo, wonyuka umkamfi lowo, aye esangweni kumadoda amakhulu, athi, laa mntu uzalana nendoda yam akavumi ukumvelisela umntakayise igama kwasirayeli, akavumi ukwenza kum okozalana nendoda. oyibiza ke amadoda amakhulu omzi wayo, athethe kuyo; ime, ithi, andikunanzile ukumzeka; afike kuyo umkamfi lowo phambi kwamadoda amakhulu, ayikhulule imbadada elunyaweni lwayo, ayitshicele ebusweni, aphendule athi, makwenjiwe nje kwindoda engayi kuyakha indlu yomntu oza lana nayo. kothiwa ke igama layo kwasirayeli ngundlw-ikhululwe-imbadada. xa kuthe kwantlalana amadoda amabini, umntu nomzalwana wakhe, wasondela umfazi wenye, ukuba ahlangule indoda yakhe esandleni seyibethayo, wolula isandla sakhe, wayibamba ngamaphambili, wosinqumla isandla sakhe, lingabi nanceba iliso lakho. uze ungabi namatywe ngamatye okulinganisa engxoweni yakho, amakhulu namancinane. uze ungabi nee-efa ngee-efa endlwini yakho, enkulu nencinane; uze ube nelitye elizalisekileyo, elilelobulungisa; uze ube ne-efa ezalisekileyo, eyiyeyobulungisa, ukuze yolulwe imihla yakho emhlabeni lowo akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho. ngokuba bangamasikizi kuyehova uthixo wakho bonke abenza loo nto, bonke abenza ubumenemene. khumbula loo nto wayenzayo uamaleki kuwe endleleni, ekuphumeni kwenu eyiputa; owakuhlangabezayo ngendlela, wabetha kuwo umqosheliso wakho, bonke abaphelelweyo abasema kuwe, utyhafile, udiniwe; akamoyika uthixo. kothi, ekukuphumzeni kukayehova uthixo wakho ezintshabeni zakho zonke ngenxa zonke, ezweni elo akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho ukuba libe lilifa ulime, usicime isikhumbuzo sika amaleki phantsi kwezulu; uze unga libali.

kothi, xa uthe wangena ezweni elo akunikayo uyeihova uthixo wakho ukuba libe lilifa, walihlutha, wema kulo: uthabathe inxenye yolibo lwezizqhamo zonke zomhlaba oya kuzingenisa, ziphuma ezweni lakho akunikayo uyeihova uthixo wakho, uzibeke engobozini; uye kuloo ndawo uyeihova uthixo wakho aya kuyinyulela, ukuba alibeke khona igama lakhe; uye kumbingeleli othe wakho ngaloo mihla, uthi kuye, ndiyaxela namhla kuyehova uthixo wakho, ukuba ndingenile kulo ilizwe, awafungayo uyeihova koobawo ukuba wosinika lona. woyithabatha ke umbingeleli ingobozi esandleni sakho. ayibeke phantsi phambi kwesibingelelo sikayehova uthixo wakho. uze uphendule ke uthi phambi koyehova uthixo wakho, ebengumaram ochithakeleyo ubawo. wehla waya eyiputa, waphambukela khona, ebantu bambalwa; waba luhlanga ke khona olukhulu olunamandla, oluninzi. asiphatha kakubi amayiputa, asincizela, abeka umsebenzi onzima phezu kwethu. sakhalakuyehova uthixo woobawo, waliphulaphula uyeihova ilizwi lethu; wazibona iintsizi zethu, nokwaphuka kwethu, nokuxinwa kwethu. wasikhupha uyeihova eyiputa ngesandla esithe nkqi, nangengalo eyolukileyo, nangokoyikeka okukhulu, nangemiqondiso, nangezimanga; wasingenisa kule ndawo, wasinika eli lizwe, elibaleka amasi nobusi. kaloku ke, nanku ndizise ulibo lwezizqhamo zomhlaba lowo undinikileyo, yehova. uze uyibeke phantsi phambi koyehova uthixo wakho, uqubude phambi koyehova uthixo wakho; uvuye nendlu yakho ezintweni zonke ezilungileyo akunikileyo uyeihova uthixo wakho, wena, nomlevi, nomphambukeli ophakathi kwenu. xa uthe wagqiba ukunikela isishumi sonke songeniselo lwakho ngomnyaka wesithathu, ongumnyaka wezishumi wamnika umlevi, nomphambukeli, nenkedama, nomhlokokazi, badla emasangweni akho, bahlutha; wothi phambi koyehova uthixo wakho, ndiyikhuphe kwee tu into engcwele endlwini yam; kanaanjalo ndimnikile umlevi, nomphambukeli, nenkedama, nomhlokokazi, ngokomthetho wakho wonke ondiwiseleyo; andigqithanga emithethweni yakho, andilibalanga nto. andidlanga nto kuyo esililweni sam, andikhuphanga nto kuyo ebunqambini bam, andinikanga nto yayo ngenxa yofileyo. ndiliphulaphule ilizwi likayehova uthixo wam, ndenza ngako konke andiwisele umthetho ngako. vela ekhayeni lakho elingcwele emazulwini, uqondele, ubasikelele abantu bakho, amasirayeli, nomhlaba lo usinikileyo, njengoko wafungayo koobawo, ilizwe elibaleka amasi nobusi. namhlanje uyeihova uthixo wakho ukuwilele

umthetho, ukuba uyenze le mimiselo nala masiko; uwagcine ke, uwenze ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphfumlo wakho wonke. uyeihova namhla umbangile wathi unguthixo kuwe, nokuba wena wohamba ngeendlela zakhe, uyigcine imimiselo yakhe, nemithetho yakhe, namasiko akhe, uliphulaphule izwi lakhe. noyehova namhla unibangile nina, wathi ningabantu abayinqobo kuye, njengoko wathethayo kuni, ukuze niyigcine yonke imithetho yakhe; aniphakamise ngaphezu kweentlanga zonke azenzileyo, ukuba nibe yindumiso, negama, nendili; nibe ngabantu abangcwele kuyehova uthixo wenu, njengoko wakuthethayo.

27

umoses namadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli abawisela abantu umthetho, esithi, wugcineni wonke umthetho endiniwiselayo namhla. wothi, ngemini enithe nayiwela iyordan, nangena kwelo zwe akunikayo uyeihova uthixo wakho, uzimisele amatye amakhulu, uwaqabe ngefutha, ubhale kuwo onke amazwi alo myalelo, wakuba uwelile; ukuze ungene kulo ilizwe akunikayo uyeihova uthixo, ilizwe elibaleka amasi nobusi, njengoko uyeihova uthixo woyihlo wathethayo kuwe. nothi, nakuyiwela iyordan, nimise la matye ndiniwisela umthetho ngawo namhla, entabeni ye-ebhali, uwaqabe ngefutha; wakhele apho isibingelelo kuyehova uthixo wakho, isibingelelo samatye; ungasiphakamiseli ntlabo yantsimbi. wosakha ngamatye awonke isibingelelo sikayehova uthixo wakho, unyuse phezu kwaso amadini anyukayo kuyehova uthixo wakho; ubingelele imibingelelo yoxolo, udle khona, uvuye phambi koyehova uthixo wakho; uwabhale uwalungise ematjeni lawo onke amazwi alo myalelo kakuhle. umoses nababingeleli abalevi bathetha ke kumasirayeli onke, besithi, yithi cwaka, uve, sirayeli! namhla nithe naba ngabantu kuyehova uthixo wakho; uze uliphulaphule izwi likayehova uthixo wakho, wenze imithetho yakhe nemimiselo yakhe, endikuwiselayo namhla. umoses wabawisela abantu umthetho ngaloo mini, esithi, aba baya kuma basikelele abantu, entabeni yegerizim, nakuyiwela iyordan: isimon, nolevi, noyuda, noisakare, noyosefu, nobhenjamin: aba baya kuma baqalekise, entabeni ye-ebhali: urubhen, nogadi, noashere, nozebuhlon, nodan, nonafetali. bohlabela abalevi, bathi kuwo onke amadoda akwasirayeli ngezwi elikhulu: uqalekisiwe umntu owenza umfanekiso oqingqiweyo notyhidiweyo, into elisikizi kuyehova, into engumsebenzi wezandla zomkroli, ayibeke endaweni esitheleyo; bavume bonke abantu, bathi, amen. uqalekisiwe ocukuceza uyise

nokuba ngunina; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe oshenxisa umlimandlela wommelwane wakhe; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe olahlekisa imfama endleleni; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe ojika isigwebo somphambukeli nenkedama nomhlolokazi; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe olala nomkayise; ngokuba uthhila isondo lengubo kayise; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe olala nantoni ezitho zine; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe olala nodade wabo, nokuba yintombi kayise, nokuba yintombi kanina; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe olala nomkhwekazi wakhe; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe ombulalayo ummelwane wakhe ngasese; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe osamkelayo isicengo sokubulala umntu, igazi elingenatyala; bathi bonke abantu, amen. uqalekisiwe ongawamisiyo amazwi alo myalelo ukuba azenze; bathi bonke abantu, amen.

28

kothi, ukuba uthe waliphulaphula ngenkuthalo izwi likayehova uthixo wakho, ukuba ugcine wenze yonke imithetho yakhe endikuwiselayo namhla, uyehova uthixo wakho akuphakamise ngaphezu kweentlanga zonke zehlabathi; zibe phezu kwakho ezi ntsikelelo zonke, zikufumane, xa uthe waliphulaphula izwi likayehova uthixo wakho: wosikelelwa phakathi komzi, usikelelwe emaphandleni; sisikelelwe isiqhamo sesizalo sakho, nesiqhamo somhlaba wakho, nesiqhamo sempahla yakho ezitho zine, nenkonyana yenkomo yakho, namatakane empahla yakho emfutshane isikelelwe ingobozi yakho, nomkhombe wakho wokuxovulela intlama. wosikelelwa ekungeneni kwakho, usikelelwe ekuphumeni kwakho. uyehova wozinikela xixatyelwe phambi kwakho iintshaba zakho ezivukelana nawe; ziphume zisiza kuwe ngandlela-nye, zikubaleke ngeendlela ezisixhenxe. uyehova uya kuthetha intsikelelo, ibe nawe emaqongeni akho, nasezintweni zonke osisa kuzo isandla sakho, akusikelele ezweni elo akunikayo uyehova uthixo wakho. uyehova wonimisa nibe ngabantu abangcwele kuye, njengoko wakufungelayo, xa uthe wayigcina imithetho kayehova uthixo wakho, wahamba ngeendlela zakhe; zibone zonke izizwe zehlabathi, ukuba igama likayehova libizwe phezu kwakho, zikoyike. uyehova wokwandisela okulungileyo esiqhameni sesizalo sakho, nasesiqhameni sempahla yakho ezitho zine, nasesiqhameni somhlaba wakho, emhlabeni lowo awafungayo uyehova kooyihlo ukuba wokunika. uyehova wokuvulela uvimba wakhe olungileyo,

izulu lilinike imvula ilizwe lakho ngexesha layo, awusikelele wonke umsebenzi wesandla sakho, uboleke iintlanga ezininzi, ungaboleki kuzo wena. uyehova wokwenza ube yintloko, ungabi ngumsila; ibe nguwe wedwa onyukayo, ungabi ngohlayo: xa uthe wayiphulaphula imithetho kayehova uthixo wakho, endikuwiselayo namhla ukuba uyigcine, uyenze; akwatyeke emazwini onke endiniwisela umthetho ngawo namhla, uye ekunene nasekhohlo, ukulandla thixo bambi, ubakhonze. ke kothi, ukuba uyigcine uyenze imithetho yakhe nemimiselo yakhe endikuwiselayo namhla, zize phezu kwakho ezi ziqalekiso zonke zikufumane: woqalekiswa phakathi komzi, uqalekisiwe emaphandleni; iqalekisiwe ingobozi yakho, nomkhombe wakho wokuxovulela intlama; siqalekisiwe isiqhamo sesizalo sakho, nesiqhamo somhlaba wakho, nenkonyana yenkomo yakho, namatakane empahla yakho emfutshane. woqalekiswa ekungeneni kwakho, uqalekisiwe ekuphumeni kwakho. uyehova wokuthumela isiqalekiso, nokudungwadungwa, nokukhalinyelwa ezintweni zonke osa isandla sakho kuzo, ude utshabalale, ude ubhubhekuphele, ngenxa yobubi beentloni zakho zokuba undishiyile. uyehova woyinamathelela kuwe indiyikitya yokufa, ade akuphelise, ungabikho phezu komhlaba lowo uya kuwo ukuba uwume. uyehova wokubetha ngesifo sephapha, nangecesina, nangokurhala, nangokuvutha komzimba, nangekele, nangembabala, nangexoshomba, zikusukele ezo nto ude ubhubhe. izulu lakho eliphezu kwentloko yakho loba lubhedu, umhlaba ophantsi kwakho ube sisinyithi. uyehova wayenza imvula yelizwe lakho ibe luthuthu nothuli, ihle ezulwini phezu kwakho ude utshabalale. uyehova wokunikela ubethwe ziintshaba zakho, uphume ngandlela-nye ukuya kuzo, uzibaleke ngeendlela ezisixhenxe, ube yinto yokufeketha ezikumkanini zonke zehlabathi; isidumbu sakho sibe kukudla kweentaka zonke zezulu, nokwamarhamncwa elizwe. kungabikho bani uphekuzayo. uyehova wokubetha ngethumba laseyiputa, nangezilonda, nangokhwekhwe, nangenjinana, ongayi kuba nako ukuphiliswa kuzo. uyehova wokubetha ngokubhuda nangobumfama, nangokuphambana ingqondo, uphuthaphutha emini emaqanda, njengemfama iphuthaphutha esithokothokweni; ungabi nampumelelo ezindleleni zakho, ucudisiwe kodwa, uphangwe yonke imihla, kungabikho bani ukusindisayo. woziganela umfazi, alalwe ndoda yimbi; woyakha indlu ungayihlali; wotyala isidiliya ungasidli. yoxhelwa inkomo yakho ukhangele, ungayidli; kohluthwa iesile lakho ebusweni bakho, lingabuyeli kuwe; yonikwa iintshaba zakho impahla yakho

emfutshane, ungabi nabani uyihlangu-
layo. bonikwa bantu bambi oonyana
bakho neentombi zakho, akhangele amehlo
akho, aphelele kubo imini yonke, singabi
namandla isandla sakho. isiqhamo somh-
laba wakho, nokuxelenga kwakho konke,
kodliwa ngabantu ongabaziyo, ucudiswe,
uvikivwe kuphela yonke imihla; ubhudiswe
kukubona akubonayo amehlo akho. uye-
hova wokubetha emadolweni nasemilenzeni
ngamathumba amabi, ungabi nakuphiliswa
kuwo, athabathele entendeni yonyawo
lwakho ase elukakayini. uye-hova wokusa
wena, nokumkani wakho othe wammisa
phezu kwakho, eluhlangeni eningalwaziyo
wena nooyihlo, ukhonze khona apho thixo
bambi, imithi namatye; ube ngumman-
galiso, nondaba-mlonyeni, nento yentsini,
phakathi kwezizwe zonke athe uye-hova
wakuqhubela kuzo. wophuma nembewu
eninzi uye entsimini, uvune into encinane;
ngokuba iya kunqunquthwa ziinkumbi.
wotyala izidiliya, uzisebenze, ungaseli
wayini noko, ungavuni zidiliya; ngokuba
iya kudliwa ngukruxeshe. woba nem-
inquma emideni yakho yonke, ungazitham-
bisi ngeoli noko; ngokuba iminquma
yakho iya kunyothulwa. wozala oonyana
neentombi, ungabi nabo noko; ngokuba
baya kuthinjwa. yonke imithi yakho,
nesiqhamo somhlaba wakho, sohluthwa
ziinkumbi. owasemzini ophakathi kwakho
wokunyuka, aye enyuka ngokunyuka;
wena uye usihla ngokuhla. wokuboleka
yena, ungamboleki wena; woba yintloko
yena, ube ngumsila wena. zoza ke phezu
kwakho ezo ziqalekiso zonke, zikusukele,
zikufumane ude utshabalale; ngokuba
ungaliphulaphulanga ilizwi likayehova
uthixo wakho, ukuba uyigcine imithetho
yakhe nemimiselo yakhe akuwiseleyo; zibe
ngumqondiso nezimanga kuwe, nakwim-
bewu yakho kude kuse ephakadeni; ngenxa
yokuba ungamkhonzanga uye-hova uthixo
wakho ngokuvuya, nangokuchwayitha
kwentliziyo, ngenxa yobuninzi bezinto
zonke. wokhonza iintshaba zakho, ezo
aya kuzithumela kuwe uye-hova, ulambile,
unxaniwe, uhamba ze, uswele zonke izinto,
abeke idyokhwe yesinyithi entanyeni yakho,
ade akutshabalalise. uye-hova wokuzisela
uhlanga oluvela kude, esiphelweni sehla-
bathi, olutshwebeleza njengokhozi; uhlanga
olulwimi ungayi kuluva; uhlanga olubuso
bungwanyalala, olungakhethi buso bandoda
inkulu, olungabi nakubabala namfama.
lodla isiqhamo senkomo yakho, nesiqhamo
somhlaba wakho, ude utshabalale; lun-
gakushiyeli ngqolowa, nawayini intsha,
naoli, nankonyana yankomo yakho, na-
matakanane empahla yakho emfutshane, lude
lukuchithe. lukungqinga emasangweni akho
onke, zide ziwe iindonga zakho eziphakami-

leyo, ezinqabileyo, okholose ngazo, ezweni
lakho lonke; lukungqinge ke emasangweni
akho onke, ezweni lakho lonke, akunikileyo
uye-hova uthixo wakho; udle isiqhamo
sesizalo sakho, inyama yoonyana bakho
neentombi zakho akunikileyo uye-hova
uthixo wakho, ekungqingweni, nasekux-
inweni, olokuxina ngako utshaba lwakho.
indoda esisifebe, ebixhamla ubuncwane
kunene phakathi kwakho, yomkhangela
ngeliso elibi umzalwana wayo, nomfazi
wesifuba sayo, namasalela abantwana
bayo abasaseleyo; ngokokuze inganiki
namnye kubo into yenyama yabantwana
bayo eyidlawa, ngenxa yokuba ingashiyel-
wanga nto ekungqingweni nasekuxinweni,
olokuxina ngako utshaba lwakho emasang-
weni akho onke. intokazi elingawukazi,
exhamle ubuncwane phakathi kwakho,
ebingalingi ukubeka intende yonyawo
lwayo emhlabeni, ngenxa yokuxhamla
ubuncwane, nangenxa yokuba ilingawukazi,
yoyikhangela ngeliso elibi indoda yesi-
fuba sayo, nonyana wayo, nentombi yayo,
ngenxa yomkhaya wayo ophuma phakathi
kweenyawo zayo, nangenxa yabantwana
bayo ethe yabazala; kuba yobadla ngasese
ekuswelekeni kweento zonke, ekungqingweni
nasekuxinweni olokuxina ngako utshaba
lwakho emasangweni akho. ukuba uthe
akwagcina ukuwenza onke amazwi alo
myalelo, abhaliweyo kule ncwadi, ukuba
uloyike eli gama lizukileyo, loyikekayo,
uye-hova uthixo wakho: uye-hova wozenza
zibaluleke izibetho zakho, nezibetho
zembewu yakho, zibe zizibetho ezikhulu
ezihlala zihleli, nezifo ezibi ezihlala zihleli;
akubuyisele ke bonke ubulwelve baseyiputa
owanxunguphala bubo, buthi nama kuwe.
nazo zonke izifo nezibetho zonke ezingab-
haliweyo encwadini yalo myalelo, wozinyusa
uye-hova phezu kwakho ude utshabalale;
nisale nibantu bambalwa, esikhundleni
sokuba naningangeenkwenkwezi zezulu
ukuba baninzi; ngokuba ungaliphula-
phulanga izwi likayehova uthixo wakho.
kothi, njengokuba uye-hova ebenemihlali
ngani, ukuba anenzele okulungileyo, anan-
dise: enjenjalo uye-hova ukuba nemihlali
ngani, ukuba anidakise, anitshabalalise;
ninyothulwe emhlabeni lowo ungena kuwo,
usiya kuwuma; aniphangalalise uye-hova
phakathi kwezizwe zonke, ethabathela
esiphelweni sehlabathi, ase esiphelweni
sehlabathi; ukhonze thixo bambi khona,
ongabazanga wena nooyihlo, imithi na-
matye. phakathi kwezo ntlanga akusayi
kunghamyheka, ayisayi kuba nakuphumla
intende yonyawo lwakho; uye-hova wokunika
apho ukugungqa kwentliziyo, nokuphela
kwamehlo, nokuthiswa komphfumlo.
ubomi bakho bojinga ngomsonto phambi
kwakho, unkwantye ubusuku nemini, un-

gakholwa bubomi bakho; kusasa wothi, akwaba bekungokuhlwa! ngokuhlwa wothi, akwaba bekukusasa! ngenxa yokunkwantya kwentliziyo yakho oya kunkwantya ngako, nangenxa yokubona aya kukubona amehlo akho. uyehova wokubuyisela eyiputa ngeenqanawa, ngendlela endathi kuwe, uze ungabi saphinda uyibone; kuthengiswe ngani khona ezintshabeni zenu, ukuba nibe ngamakhoboka namakhobokazana, kungabikho bani unithengayo.

29

ngawo la amazwi omnqophiso, awamwisela umoses umthetho ngawo uyehova, ukuba awenze noonyana bakasirayeli ezweni lakwamowabhi, ngaphandle komnqophiso awawenzayo nabo ehorebhe. umoses wawabiza amasirayeli onke, wathi kuwo, nikubonile konke akwenzileyo uyehova emehlweni enu ezweni laseyiputa, kufaro, nakubakhonzi bakhe bonke, nakwilizwe lakhe lonke; izilingo ezikhulu azibonileyo amehlo akho, eziyimiqondiso nezimanga ezikhulu. ke akaninikanga uyehova intliziyo yokwazi, namehlo okubona, neendlebe zokuva, unanamhla. ndinihambisile iminyaka engamashumi amane entlangeni. iingubo zenu azonakalanga bubudala, zinishiye; neembadada zakho azonakalanga ziphele ezinyaweni zakho; anidlanga sonka, aniselanga wayini nasiselo sinxiliso, ukuze nazi ukuba ndinguyehova uthixo wenu. nafika kule ndawo, waphuma usihon ukumkani waseheshbbon, no-ogi ukumkani wasehashan, bashlangabeza ngemfazwe, sababulala; salithabatha ilizwe labo salinika amarubhen, namagadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, ukuba libe lilifa. wagcineni ke amazwi alo mnqophiso, niwenze, ukuze nikwenze ngengqiqo konke eniya kukwenza. nimi namhla nonke niphela phambi koyehova uthixo wenu; iintloko zenu, nezizwe zenu, namadoda amakhulu akowenu, nababhali benu, onke amadoda akwasirayeli, nabantwana benu, nabafazi benu, nomphambukeli ophakathi komzi wakho, kuthabathela kogawula iinkuni zakho, kuse kokha amanzi akho; ukuba ungene emnqophisweni kayehova uthixo wakho, as-esifungweni sakhe, asenzayo uyehova uthixo wakho nawe namhla; ukuze animise namhla nibe ngabantu kuye, yena abe nguthixo kuni, njengoko wakuthethayo kuni, njengoko wakufungayo kooyihlo, oabraham noisake noyakobi. andiwenzi nani nedwa lo mnqophiso nesi sifungo; ndiwenza nomiyo apha nathi namhla phambi koyehova uthixo wethu, kwanongekhoyo apha nathi namhla. ngokuba nina niyakwazi ukuhlala kwethu ezweni laseyiputa, nokucanda kwethu phakathi kweentlanga enacanda kuzo;

nazibona izinto zazo ezinezotho, nezigodo ezizizithixo zazo, imithi namatye, isilivere negolide, ezinazo: hleze kubekho kuni ndoda, namfazi, namzalwane, nasizwe, sintliziyo ijikayo namhla, imke kuyehova uthixo wethu, iye kukhonza oothixo bezo ntlanga; hleze kubekho kuni ingcambu ezele ubuhlungu nomhlonyane; kuthi, ekuweveni kwakhe amazwi esi sishwabulo, azisikelele entliziyni yakhe, esithi, ndoba noxolo; ngokuba ndihamba ebugqoleni bentliziyo yam, ukuze kuphetshethwe osele wahlutha kwanonxaniweyo. uyehova akasayi kuvuma ukumxolela; wosuka uqhume umsindo kayehova nekhwele lakhe kuloo ndoda, silalephezu kwayo sonke isishwabulo esibhaliweyo kule ncwadi, alicime uyehova igama layo phantsi kwezulu. wayahlulela uyehova okubi ezizweni zonke zamasirayeli, ngokwezishwabulo zonke zomnqophiso obhaliweyo encwadini yalo myalelo. sothi isizukulwana esisema kwenu, oonyana benu abaya kuvela emva kwenu nowolunye uhlanga ovela ezweni elikude, bazibone izibetho zelolizwe, nezifo zalo uyehova azihlisileyo kulo: isulfure netyuwa, litshile lonke ilizwe lakhona, lingahlwayelwa, lingahlumi nto, lingaphumi tyani; linjengokubhukuqwa kwesodom negomora, iadama netsebhoyim, awazibhukuqayo uyehova ngomsindo wakhe nangobushushu bakhe. zothi ke zonke iintlanga, kungenxa yantoni na, ukuba uyehova enjenje kweli lizwe? kuyini na ukuvutha kwalo msindo mkhulu kangaka? kuthiwe, kungokuba bewushiyele umnqophiso kayehova uthixo wooyise, awawenza nabo ekubakhupheni kwakhe ezweni laseyiputa. baka bakhonza thixo bambi, babanqula, oothixo abangabaziyo, abengababelanga yena. wavutha ke umsindo kayehova kwelo zwe, ukuba kuziswe phezu limbi zonke iziqalekiso ezibhaliweyo kule ncwadi; uyehova wabanyothula emhlabeni wabo ngomsindo, nangobushushu, nangoburhalarhume obukhulu, wabaphosa zweni limbi, njengoko kunjalo namhla. izinto ezisitheleyo zezikayehova uthixo wethu; izinto ezityhilekileyo zezethu, nezoonzana bethu kude kuse ephakadeni, ukuze siwenze onke amazwi alo myalelo.

30

kothi ke, xa athe eza phezu kwakho onke la mazwi, iintsikelelo neziqalekiso, endizibeke phambi kwakho, wazikhumbula uphakathi kweentlanga zonke, athe wakugxothela kuzo uyehova uthixo wakho, wabuyela kuyehova uthixo wakho, waliphulaphula ilizwi lakhe, njengako konke endikuwisela umthetho ngako namhla, wena noonyana bakho, ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphfumlo wakho wonke: wokubuyisa ke uye-

hova uthixo wakho ukuthinjwa kwakho, abe nemfesane kuwe, abuye akubuthe ezizweni zonke abekuphangalalisele kuzo uyehova uthixo wakho. ukuba uthe wagxothelwa esiphelweni sezulu, wokubutha nakhona apho uyehova uthixo wakho; wokuphuthuma nakhona apho. wokuzisa uyehova uthixo wakho kulo ilizwe ababelihluthile ooyihlo, ulime, akwenzele okulungileyo, akwandise ngaphezu kooyihlo. woyalusa intliziyo yakho uyehova uthixo wakho, nentliziyo yembewu yakho, ukuba umthande uyehova uthixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphefumlo wakho wonke, ukuze uphile. wozibeka uyehova uthixo wakho zonke ezi zishwabulo phezu kweentshaba zakho, naphezu kwabakuthiyileyo, abakutshutshisileyo; ubuye ke wena, uliphulaphule izwi likayehova, uyenze yonke imithetho yakhe endikuwiselayo namhla. uyehova uthixo wakho uya kwandisa kumsebenzi wonke wesandla sakho, kwisiqhamo sesizalo sakho, nakwisiqhamo senkomo yakho, nakwisiqhamo somhlaba wakho, kulunge; ngokuba uyehova uya kubuya abe nemihlali ngawe, kulunge, njengoko waba nemihlali ngooyihlo: xa uthe waliphulaphula izwi likayehova uthixo wakho, ukuba uyigcine imithetho yakhe nemimiselo yakhe, ebhaliweyo encwadini yalo myalelo; xa uthe wabuyela kuyehova uthixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho yonke, nangomphefumlo wakho wonke. ngokuba lo mthetho ndikuwiselayo namhla awunto ikunqabeleyo, awukude nokuba kude. awusezulwini, ukuba uthi, ngubani na oya kusinyukela ezulwini, asithabathele siwuve, siwenze? awuphesheya kolwandle, ukuba uthi, ngubani na oya kusiwelela ulwandle, asithabathele, siwuve, siwenze? ngokuba ilizwi eli lisondele kunene kuwe, emlonyeni wakho nasentliziyweni yakho, ukuba ulenze. khangela, ndibeke phambi kwakho namhla ubomi nokulunga, ukufa nobubi; ekubeni ndikuwisela umthetho namhla, ukuba umthande uyehova uthixo wakho, uhambe ngeendlela zakhe, ugcine imithetho yakhe, nemimiselo yakhe, namasiko akhe, uphile, wande, akusikelele uyehova uthixo wakho kwelo zwe ungena kulo ukuba ulime. ke ukuba ithe yajika intliziyo yakho, akweva, wawexulwa, wanqula thixo bambi, wabakhonza: ndiyanixelela namhla, ukuba nobhubha kanye. aniyi kolulelwa mini zenu kuwo umhlaba, eniwela iyordan nisiya kuwuma. ndingqinisisa amazulu nehlabathi namhla ngani; ndibeke phambi kwenu ubomi nokufa, intsikelelo nesiqalekiso. nyula ke ubomi, ukuze uphile, wena nembewu yakho; ukuba umthande uyehova uthixo wakho, uliphulaphule ilizwi lakhe, unamathele kuye: ngokuba bubomi bakho, nokolulwa kweemini zakho; ukuze uhlale emhlabeni lowo awa-

funga uyehova kooyihlo oabraham noisake noyakobi, ukuba wobanika.

31

waya umoses, wawathetha la mazwi kumasirayeli onke, wathi kuwo, ndiminyaka ilikhulu elinamanci mabini namhla ndizelwe, andisenako ukuphuma nokungena; uyehova uthe kum, akusayi kuyiwela le yordan. nguyehova uthixo wakho owela phambi kwakho; wozitshabalalisa ezo ntlanga phambi kwakho, uzithimbe. nguyoshuwa owela phambi kwakho, njengoko wathethayo uyehova. uya kwenza uyehova kuzo njen-goko wenzayo kusihon nakuogi, ookumkani bama-amori, nakwilizwe labo, awabatshabalalisayo; azinikele kuni uyehova; nenze kuzo ngokomthetho wonke endiniselelo. yomelelani nikhaliphe: musani ukoyika, musani ukungcangcazela ebusweni bazo. ngokuba nguyehova uthixo wakho ohamba nawe; akayi kukuyekela, akayi kukushiya. umoses wambiza ke uyoshuwa, wathi kuye emehlweni amasirayeli onke, yomelela ukhaliphe; kuba wena uya kungena naba bantu kwelo zwe wafungayo kooyise uyehova ukuba wobanika; wena uya kubadlisa ilifa. nguyehova ohamba phambi kwakho; yena uya kuba nawe; akayi kukuyekela, akayi kukushiya. uze ungoyiki, ungaqhiphuki mbilini. wawubhala umoses lo myalelo, wawunika ababingeleli, oonyana bakalevi, ababethwala ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova, namadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli onke. umoses wabawisela umthetho, esithi, ekupheleni kweminyaka esixhenxe, ngexesha elimisiweyo lomnyaka woyekelelo, emthendelekweni weminquba, ekuzeni kubonakala kwamasirayeli onke phambi koyehova uthixo wakho, kuloo ndawo aya kuyinyula, wowulesa lo myalelo phambi kwamasirayeli onke ezindlebeni zawo. bobizela ndawonye abantu, amadoda, nabafazi, nabantwana, nomphambukeli wakho osemasangweni akho, ukuze beve, nokuze bafunde, bamoyike uyehova uthixo wenu, bagcine ukuwenza onke amazwi alo myalelo; beve noonyana babo abangaziyo, bafunde ukumoyika uyehova uthixo wenu, yonke imihla enidla ubomi ngayo, kuloo mhlaba eniwela iyordan nisiya kuwuma. wathi uyehova kumoses, yabona, isondele imihla yakho yokuba ufe. biza uyoshuwa, niye nime ententeni yokuhlangana, ndimyale. baya oomoses noyoshuwa, bema ententeni yokuhlangana. wabonakala uyehova ententeni emqulwini welifu. wamana umi umqulu welifu phezu komnyango wentente. wathi uyehova kumoses, yabona, uya kulala nooyihlo; basuke aba bantu bahenyuze ngokulandela thixo bambi belo zwe bangena kulo phakathi kwalo,

bandishiye, bawaphule umnqophiso wam endiwenze nabo; uvuthe umsindo wam kubo ngaloo mini, ndibashiye, ndibusithelise ubuso bam kubo, babe ngabokudliwa kuthi tu, bafunyanwe bububi obuninzi naziimbandezelo; bathi ngaloo mini, akungexxa yokuba engekho na uthixo wam phakathi kwam, le nto ndifunyenwe bobu bubu? ke mna ndiya kubusithelisa kuphele ubuso bam ngaloo mini, ngenxa yobubi bonke ababenzileyo; ngokuba bejike baya thixweni bambi. kaloku ke zibhaleleni le ngoma, niyifundise oonyana bakasirayeli, niyibeke emlonyeni wabo, ukuze le ngoma ibe lingqina lam koonyana bakasirayeli. kuba ndiya kubangenisa kuwo umhlaba endafunga kooyise ngawo, obaleka amasi nobusi, badle bahluthe, batyebe; bajike baye thixweni bambi, babakhonze, bandigibe, bawaphule umnqophiso wam. kothi, xa bathe bafunyanwa bububi obuninzi naziimbandezelo, isuke le ngoma iphendule phambi kwabo, ibe lingqina: kuba ayisayi kulityalwa imke emlonyeni wembewu yabo; kuba ndiyakwazi ukucamanga kwabo abakwenzayo namhla, ndingekabangenisi njekwelo zwe ndifunge ngalo. wayibhala umoses loo ngoma ngaloo mini, wayifundisa oonyana bakasirayeli. wammisela uyoshuwa oonyana kanun umthetho; wathi, yomelela, ukhaliphe, kuba uya kubangenisa wena oonyana bakasirayeli kwelo zwe ndabafungela lona. ndiya kuba nawe mna. kwathi, akugqiba umoses ukuwabhala amazwi alo myalelo encwadini ada agqitywa, umoses wabawisela umthetho abalevi, ababethwala ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova, esithi, yithabatheni incwadi yalo myalelo, niyibeke ecaleni letyeya yomnqophiso kayehova uthixo wenu, ibe lingqina khona kuni. ngokuba ndiyazazi iinkani zakho, nentamo yakho elukhuni. yabonani, ndisadla ubomi nje, ndisenani, namana niphikisana noyehova; kobeka phi na emva kokufa kwam? bizelani ndawonye onke amadoda amakhulu eziwe zenu, nababhali benu, beze kum, ndiwathethe la mazwi ezindlebeni zabo, ndingqinise amazulu nehlabathi ngabo. kuba ndiyazi ukuba, emva kokufa kwam, niya kuzonakalisa kanye, nityeke endleleni endiniwisele umthetho ngayo, nihlelwe bububi ekupheleni kwemihla; ngokuba niya kwenza ububi phambi koyehova, ukuba nimqumbise ngomsebenzi wezandla zenu. wawathetha ke umoses ezindlebeni zebandla lonke lakwasirayeli amazwi ale ngoma, ada agqitywa:

32

bekani indlebe, mazulu, ndithethe; live ihlabathi amazwi omlomo wam; ichaphaze njengemvula imfundiso yam, ihle njen-

gombethe intetho yam, njengomkhumezelo phezu kohlaza, njengamathontsi phezu kotyani. ngokuba ndiya kuvakalisa igama likayehova: mnikeni ubukhulu uthixo wethu! nguliwa; ugqibele umsebenzi wakhe, ngokuba zonke iindlela zakhe zisesikweni; nguthixo wentembeko, tu ubugqwetha; lilungisa, uthe tye yena. isizukulwana esijibilizayo, esibhijeleneyo, sizonakalisile kuyesingenyana bakhe, sisiphako sabo. nenjenje na ukumphatha uyehova? bantundini banobudenge, bangenabulumko, akanguye na uyihlo okudalileyo, okwenzileyo, okusekileyo? khumbula iimini zasephakadeni, qonda iminyaka yezizukulwana ngezizukulwana. buza kooyihlo, bakubalisele, kumadoda amakhulu akowenu, akuxelele. ekuzabeleni kosenyangweni iintlanga ilifa, ekubahlulahluleni kwakhe oonyana baka-adam, wayimisa imida yezizwe ngokwenani loonyana bakasirayeli. kuba isabelo sikayehova ngabantu bakhe, uyakobi lican-delo lelifa lakhe. wamfumana ezweni eliyintlango, enyanyeni, enkangala ebhombolozayo; wamwola, wamondla, wamlondoloza njen-gokhozo lweliso lakhe. njengokhozi lususela, lundanda phezu kwamathole alo, wawolula amaphiko akhe, wamthabatha, wamthwala ngamaphiko akhe. wamkhokela uyehova yedwa, engenathixo wolunye uhlanga naye. wamkhwelisa emimangweni yehlabathi; wadla ke iziveliso zamasimi; wammunyisa ubusi engxondorheni, neoli eweni leqwitha; amasi eenkomo, nobisi lwempahla emfutshane, kunye namanqatha eemvana; neenkunzi zezimvu, amatakane asebhashane, neebhokhwe, kunye namanqatha ezintso zengqolowa; negazi lediliya walisela, liyiwayini enegwebu. watyeba ke uyeshurun, wakhaba; watyeba wena, wanesibili, wathi fithi; wamlahla uthixo owamenzayo, walenza isidenge iliwa lokusindiswa kwakhe. bamkhweletisa ngoothixo basemzini, bamqumbisa ngamasikizi. babingelela kwiidemon ezingethixo, koothixo abangabaziyo, kwabatsha abasandula ukufika, ababengabahlonele ooyihlo. iliwa elakuzalayo walihlizela, wamlibala uthixo owaba nenimba ngawe. wabona uyehova, wabalahla, ngokuqunjiswa ngoonyana bakhe neentombi zakhe. wathi, ndiya kubusithelisa ubuso bam kubo, ndibone ukuba koba yintoni na ukuphela kwabo; ngokuba basisizukulwana sempenduka, ngoonyana abangenantembeko. bona bandikhweletisa ngongethixo, bandiqumbisa ngamampunge abo. nam ndiya kubakhweletisa ngabangebantu, ndibaqumbise ngohlanga olunobudenge. ngokuba kuphenjwe umilo emathatheni am; utsha ude use kwelingaphantsi labafileyo, ulide ihlabathi neendyebo zalo, uvuthise iziseko zeentaba. ndiya kufumba ububi

phezu kwabo, lintolo zam ndiziphelelisele kubo; omakhanywa kukulamba, omadliwa kukurhala, nembubhiso ekrakra. ndiya kubathumela izinyo lamarhamncwa, nobuhlungu bezinambuzane zothuli. ngaphandle kophanga ikrele, ezingontsini kuphange izothuso, kufane indodana nentombi, kufane owanyayo nengwevu. ngendiba ndithi, ndiya kubaphephetha, ndisiphelise isikhumbuzo sabo ebantwini; koko ndinxungupheleyo kukuqunjiswa lutshaba, hleze ababandezeli babo bangaqondi; hleze bathi, kuphakame isandla sethu; akwenziwe nguyehova oku konke. ngokuba luhlanga oluphelelwe ngamacebo, tu ingqondo kubo. akwaba babelumkile; ngebekuyiqi oku, basiqonde isiphelo sabo. yo! ebengayi kuthi na emnye kubo asukele iwaka, bebabini bagxotha amawaka alishumi, ukuba belingathengisanga ngabo iliwa labo, wabanikela uyehova? kuba alinjengeliwa lethu iliwa lazo, lintshaba zethu zingabagwebi boko. kuba umdiliya wabo ngowomdiliya wasesodom, ngowamasimi asegomora. iidiliya zabo ziidiliya ezinobuhlungu, izihloko zazo zinobukrakra. bubuhlungu benyushu iwayini yabo, yinyongo enobujorha yamaphimpi. oku akubekwe kum na, kwavingcelwa koovimba bam? yeyam impindezelo nembuyekazo ngexesha lokutyibilika konyawo lwabo; ngokuba usondele umhla wokusindeka kwabo, kuyakhawuleza abakumiselweyo. ngokuba uya kugweba phakathi kwabantu bakhe uyehova, azohlwaye ngenxa yabakhonzi bakhe, xa abonayo ukuba ethile amandla, uphelile ovaletweyo novulelweyo. wothi ke, baphi na kaloku oothixo babo, iliwa ababezimela ngalo; ababesidla amanqatha emibin-gelelo yabo, ababesela iwayini yeminikelo yabo ethululwayo? mabasuke banincele, kubekho isithe phezu kwenu. bonani ngoku, ukuba mna ndinguye; tu thixo unam. ndiyabulala, ndidlise ubomi; ndiyaphalusa, ndiphilise mna; tu uhlanguelayo esandleni sam. ngokuba ndisiphakamisela emazulwini isandla sam; ndithi, ndihleli nje mna ngonaphakade, ukuba ndithe ndalilola ikrele lam elingumbane, sabambeleva elugwebeni isandla sam, ndoyibuyisela impindezelo kubabandezeli bam, ndibuyekeze kubathiyi bam. ndozinxilisa iintolo zam ngegazi, ikrele lam liyidle inyama ngegazi labahlatiyweyo nabathinjweyo, ngentloko enesihlwitha yotshaba. memelelani, zintlanga, ngenxa yabantu bakhe, ngokuba eliphindezelela igazi laba khonzi bakhe, abuyisele impindezelo kubabande zeli bakhe, awucamagushela ke umhlaba wakhe nabantu bakhe. weza ke umoses, wawathetha onke amazwi ale ngoma ezindlebeni zabantu, yena noyoshwama unyana kanun. wagqiba umoses ukuwathetha onke la mazwi kumasirayeli

onke, wathi kuwo, wabekeleni iintliziyu zenu onke amazwi endiwangqinayo kuni namhla, eniya kuwamisela koonyana benu, ukuba bagcine ukuwenza onke amazwi alo myalelo. ngokuba asilizwi lilambathayo kuni eli, kuba bubomi benu; ngeli lizwi niya kuyolula imihla kuloo mhlaba niyiwelawo iyordan nisiya kuwuhlutha. wathetha uyehova kumoses kwangaloo mini, esithi, nyuka uye kule ntaba yaseabharim, entabeni yenebho, esezweni lakwamowabhi, elikhangelene neyeriko, ukhangele ilizwe lakwakanan, endilinka oonyana bakasirayeli ukuba libe lelabo; ufele entabeni oyinyukayo, uhlanganiselwe kubantu bakowenu, njengokuba wafayo umkhuluwa wakho uaron entabeni yehore, wahlanganiselwa kubantu bakowabo; ngenxa yokuba namenezayo kum phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli emanzini asemeribha yasekadeshe, entlango yetsin, ngenxa yokuba ningandincwalisanga phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli. ngokuba wolibona ilizwe liphambili, kodwa ungangeni kulo ilizwe endilinka oonyana bakasirayeli.

33

yiyo le intsikelelo, awabasikelela ngayo umoses, indoda yakwathixo, oonyana bakasirayeli, phambi kokufa kwakhe, wathi: uyehova wavela esinayi, waphuma kwasehire phezu kwabo; wabengezela esezintabeni zeparan, weza ephuma kwiingcwele ezimawaka alishumi, ekunene kwakhe ikukubina komlilo kubo. inene, uyazithanda izizwe. bonke abangcwele bakhe basesandleni sakho, bahlala ezinyaweni zakho, besuke ngamazwi akho. umoses wasiwisela umyalelo, ilifa ke elo lebandla lakwayakobi. waba ngukumkani kwayeshurun, ekuzihlanganiseni iintloko zabantu, izizwe zakwasirayeli zindawonye. urubhen makadle ubomi, angafi; angabi mbalwa amadoda akhe. le yintsikelelo kayuda, wathi, yiva, yehova, izwi likayuda, umngenise kubantu bakowabo; uyabalwela ngezandla zakhe; umnceda wena kubabandezeli bakhe. wathi ngolevi, iitumim zakho neeurim zakho zezomntu wakho wenceba, owamlingayo emasa, wabambana naye emanzini asemeribha. lowo uthi kuyise nakunina, andikuboni; akatheni nabazalwana bakhe, akabazi noonyana bakhe; ngokuba egcine intetho yakho, wabamba umnqophiso wakho. baya kumyala uyakobi ngamasiko akho, bamyale usirayeli ngomyalelo wakho, babeke isiqhumiso ezimpumlweni zakho, namadini apheleleyo esibingelelweni sakho. sikelela, yehova, amandla akhe, ukholeke kuwe umsebenzi wezandla zakhe. baphaluswe emanqeni abavukelana naye, nabamthiyileyo bangabi nakuvuka.

ngobhenjamin wathi, intanda kayehova iya kuhlala kuye ikholosile; uyikhusele imini yonke, ihlala phakathi kwamagxa akhe, ngoyosefu wathi. malisikelelwe nguyehova ilizwe lakhe ngezinto ezinconywayo zezulu; ngombethe nangamanzi enzonzobila elele ezantsi. nangezinconywayo eziveliswa lilanga, nangezinconywayo ezihlunyiswa ziinyanga, nangeencopho zeentabula zamandulo, nangezinconywayo ezingunaphakade, nangezinconywayo zomhlaba nenzaliseko yawo. nekhohlo lowahlala etyholweni malifike entlokweni kayosefu, naselukakayini lwalowo ubalulekileyo kubazalwana bakhe. eyamazibulo inkunzi yakhe, hayi, ubungangamsha bayo! zimpondo zenqu iimpondo zayo; ngazo ihlababa izizwe, ngaxa-nye iziphelo zehlabathi. ngamawaka alishumi akwaefrayim ke lawo. ngamawaka akwamanase ke lawo. ngozebholon wathi, vuya, zebholon, ngokuphuma kwakho; vuya, isakare, ngeentente zakho. baya kumema izizwe, zize entabeni, babingelele khona imibingelelo yobulungisa; ngokuba besanya ubutyebi beelwandle nezinto eziselelwe entlabathini. ngogadi wathi, makabongwe owandisa ugadi. ubuthuma njengengonyamakazi, adlavule umkhono, ewe, nokakayi. wazibonela isahlulo esiyinqalo; ngokuba besibekwe khona isabelo sommisi-mthetho. weza kwiintloko zabantu, wenza ubulungisa bukayehova, namasiko akhe ndawonye namasirayeli. wathi ngodan, udan lithole lengonyama; usuka umtsi ebhashan. ngonafetali wathi, nafetali, ukholisiweyo kanye, uzeleyo yintsikelelo kayehova, woluhlutha ulwandle nomzantsi. ngoashere wathi, usikelelwe ngaphezu koonyana uashere; makabe likholo phakathi kwabazalwana bakhe, athi nxu unyawo lwakhe eolini. imivalo yakho yoba sisinyithi nobhedu, kube nangeemini zakho ukonwaba kwakho. akukho unjengothixo, yeshurun, ulokhwela emazulwini eluncedo lwakho, ulokhwela esibhakabhakeni enobungangamsha bakhe. likhaya uthixo wamandulo, ngaphantsi ziingalo ezingunaphakade. ugxothe utshaba ebusweni bakho; uthi, tshabalalisa! usirayeli uhlala ekholosile, uwodwa umthombo kayakobi, usinga ezweni lengqolowa newayini entsha; inene izulu lalo liqhoqhoza umbethe. unoyolo, sirayeli! ngubani na onjengawe, bantu basindiswe nguyehova, ikhaka loncedo lwakho, ikrele lobungangamsha bakho. ziya kuhanahanisa kuwe iintshaba zakho, unyathele ke wena emimangweni yazo.

lene neyeriko. uyehova wambonisa lonke ilizwe lasegilyadi, wasa kwadan. nelakwanafetali lonke, nelizwe lakwaefrayim nomanase, nelizwe lonke lakwayuda, wasa elwandle lwasentshonalanga; nelasezantsi, nommandla wesihlambo seyeriko, umzi wamasundu, wasa etsohare. wathi uyehova kuye, lilo eli ilizwe endafunga ngalo kooabraham noisake noyakobi, ndisithi, ndiya kulinika imbewu yakho; ndikukhangelisile ngamehlo, ke akuyi kuwela uye kulo. wafela khona umoses, umkhonzi kayehova, ezweni lakwamowabhi, ngokomlomo kayehova. wamngcwabela emfuleni, ezweni lakwamowabhi, malungana nebhetepehore. akukho bani ulaziyo ingcwaba lakhe unanamhla. umoses ebeminyaka ilikhulu elinamanci mabini ezelwe, mini wafa; lingenalurhatyazo iliso lakhe, esomelele nokomelela. oonyana bakasirayeli bamlilela umoses ezinkqantosini zakwamowabhi imilula emashumi mathathu; yaphela ke imihla yokumlilela nokumenzela isijwili umoses. waza uyoshuwa, unyana kanun, wazala ngumoya wobulumko; ngokuba umoses wayecinezele ngezandla zakhe umoses wamwisela umthetho ngako. akubanga savela kwasirayeli mprofeti unjengomoses, awathi uyehova wamazi, bakhangelana ebusweni; ngemiqondiso yonke, nezimanga, awamthumayo uyehova ukuba azenze ezweni laseyiputa kufaro, nakubakhonzi bakhe bonke, nakwilizwe lakhe lonke; nangaso sonke isandla esithe nkqi, nangokoyikeka konke okukhulu, awakwenzayo umoses emehlweni amasirayeli onke.

kwathi emva kokufa kukamoses, umkhonzi kayehova, wathetha uyehova kuyoshuwa unyana kanun, umlungiseleli kamoses, wathi, umoses umkhonzi wam ufile; suka ke ngoko, uyiwele iyordan le, wena naba bantu bonke, niye kwelo zwe ndibanika lona onyana bakasirayeli. iindawo zonke eziya kunyathelwa yintende yonyawo lwenu, ndininikile, njengoko ndathethayo kumoses. kuthabathele entlango nakwilebhanon le, kuse emlanjeni omkhulu, emlanjeni ongumefrati, lonke ilizwe lamaheti, kuse elwandle olukhulu ngasekutshoneni kwelanga, woba ngumda wenu. akuyi kuma mntu phambi kwakho, yonke imihla yokudla kwakho ubomi; njengoko ndandinomoses, ndoba nawe; andiyi kukuyekela, andiyi kukushiya. yomelela ukhaliphe; ngokuba wena uya kulabona bona aba bantu elo lizwe ndabafungela lona oyise, ukuba ndiya kubanika. kodwa ke yomelela, ukhaliphe kunene, ukuze ugcine ukwenza ngokomyalelo wonke, awakuwisela wona umoses umkhonzi wam. musa ukutyekela ekunene nasekhohlo kuwo, ukuze wenze ngengqiqo apho sukuba usiya khona. ize ingesuki incwadi yalo myalelo emlonyeni wakho; uze ucinge ngayo imini nobusuku, ukuze ugcine, ukwenze konke okubhaliweyo kuyo; ngokuba woba nokuphumelela ngendlela yakho oko, ukwenze ngengqiqo oko. yabona, ndikuwisele umthetho wokuba womelele, ukhaliphe. musa ukunkwantya, ungaqhiphuki umbilini; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wakho unawe, apho sukuba usiya khona. waza uyoshuwa wabawisela umthetho ababhali babantu, wathi, candani phakathi kweminquba, nibawisele umthetho abantu, nithi, zilungiseleni umphako, ngokuba kusele imihla emithathu, ukuze niyiwele iyordan le, ningene nilihluthe ilizwe elo aninikayo uyehova uthixo wenu, ukuba limiwe nini. nakumarubhen, nakumagadi, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, wathi uyoshuwa, likhumbuleni ilizwi awanewisela umthetho ngalo umoses, umkhonzi kayehova, esithi, uyehova uthixo wenu uniphumzile, waninika eli lizwe. abafazi benu, nabantwana benu, nemfuyo yenu, yohlala kweli lizwe aninika lona umoses nganeno kweyordan; niwele ke nina nixhobile phambi kwabazalwana benu, nonke nina magorha anobukrothi, nibancede, ade uyehova abaphumze abazalwana benu njen-gani, balihluthe nabo elo lizwe abanikayo uyehova uthixo wenu; nibuyele ke ezweni enilihluthileyo, nime kulo elo waninikayo umoses umkhonzi kayehova nganeno kweyordan, ngasempumalanga. bamphendula ke uyoshuwa, besithi, izinto zonke osiwisele umthetho ngazo sozenza, nalapho sukuba usithume khona soya. ngako konke esam-

phulaphula ngako umoses, siya kwenjen-jalo ukukuphulaphula nawe; kodwa ke uye-hova uthixo wakho unga angaba nawe, njengokuba wayenomoses. bonke abantu abaphikisa umlomo wakho, bangawaphula-phuli amazwi akho entweni yonke osiwisele umthetho ngayo, mababulawe; kodwa ke yomelela, ukhaliphe wena.

2

yoshuwa unyana kanun wesusa amadoda amabini aziintloa, esithi ngasese, hambani niye kulikhangela ilizwe neyeriko. ahamba ke, aya endlwini yenkazana elihenyukazi, egama lingurahabhi, alala khona. kwathiwa kukumkani waseyeriko, yabona, kufike apha ebusukunje amadoda avela koonzana bakasirayeli, eze kuhlola eli lizwe. wathumela ukumkani waseyeriko kurahabhi, esithi, wakhuphe amadoda afikileyo kuwe, angenileyo endlwini yakho; kuba aze kulihlola lonke ilizwe. yawathabatha loo nkazana loo madoda omabini, yawafihla; yathi, okunene afikile kum amadoda lawo, andazi ukuba avela ngaphi na; kwathi, ukuvalwa kwesango, kwakuba mnyama, amadoda lawo aphuma; andazi ukuba aye ngaphi na amadoda lawo; wasukeleni kamsinya, ngokuba nowafumana. ke yona yayiwanyusele phezu kwendlu, yawaqhusheka ezindizeni zeflakisi, eyabe izicwangcise phezu kwendlu. amadoda awasukela ngendlela yaseyordan eya emazibukweni; lavalwa isango emveni kokuba bephumile abo basukelayo. engekalali amadoda, yenyuka yona yaya kuwo phezu kwendlu; yathi kuloo madoda, ndiyazi ukuba uyehova uninikile eli lizwe; nokuba siwelwe luqhiphuko-mbilini ngani; nokuba bathe amandla bonke abemi beli lizwe ebusweni benu. kuba sivile ukuba uyehova wawomisa amanzi olwandle olubomvu phambi kwenu ekuphumeni kwenu phambi kwenu ekuphumeni kwenu eyiputa; noko nakwezayo kookumkani bobabini bama-amori, ababephesheya kweyordan, osihon no-ogi, enabasingela phantsi. sivile ke, zanyibilika iintliziyo zethu, akwaba sabakho kuqina kwamxhelo mntwini ngenxa yenu; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wenu nguye uthixo emazulwini phezulu, nasehlabathini phantsi apha. kaloko khandifungele uyehova, nithi, kuba ndinenzele inceba, niyenzele inceba nani indlu kabawo, nindinike umqondiso wenyaniso; nimsindise ubawo, noma, nabanakwethu, noodade bethu, neento zonke abanazo, niyihlangule imiphefumlo yethu ekufeni. aithi kuyo amadoda lawo, umphefumlo wethu wofa esikhundleni sowenu, ukuba aniyixelanga le nto yethu; kothi eku-nikweni kwethu eli lizwe nguyehova, sikwenzele inceba nenyano. yawahlisa ke

ngentsontelo ngefestyle; kuba indlu yayo yabe iseludongeni lomzi; yayihleli eludongeni. yathi kuwo, yiyani entabeni, hleze baqubisane nani abo banisukelayo; zimelani khona iintsuku zibe ntathu, bade babuye abo banisukelayo, nandule ke ukuhamba indlela yenu. athi kuyo amadoda lawo, soba msulwa kwesi sifungo sakho usifungise sona. uyabona, sakufika kweli lizwe, wobopha intsonotelo yosinga olu lubomvu efestileni le usihlase ngayo; uhlanganisele kuwe endlwini yakho uyihlo, nonyoko, nabanakwenu, nendlu yonke kayihlo. kothi, bonke abasukuba bephuma emnyango endlwini yakho, besiya phandle, igazi labo libe phezu kwentloko yabo, sibe msulwa thina; ke bonke abasukuba bekuwe endlwini, igazi labo loba phezu kwentloko yethu, ukuba kuthe kwasiwa sandla kubo. ukuba ke uthe wayixela le nto yethu, soba msulwa esifungweni sakho osifungise sona. yathi ke, makube njengamazwi enu, kube njalo. yawandulula, ahamba ke. yayibopha intsonotelo ebomvu efestileni. ahamba ke aya entabeni, ahlala khona iintsuku zantathu, bada babuya abo bawasukelayo; bafuna abo bawasukelayo endlwini yonke, abawafumana. abuya amadoda omabini, ehla entabeni, awela, afika kuyoshuwa unyana kanun, ambikela zonke izinto afumenene nazo. athi kuyoshuwa, uyehova ulinikele esandleni sethu lonke ilizwe elo; kananjalo bathe amandla bonke abemi belizwe phambi kwethu.

3

wavuka uyoshuwa kusasa ngengomso. banduluka eshitim, bafika eyordan, yena noonyana bonke bamasirayeli; balalisa khona bengekaweli. kwathi, ekupheleni kwemihla emithathu bacanda ababali phakathi kweminqaba; babawisela abantu umthetho, besithi, xa nithe nayibona iteyya yomnqophiso kayehova uthixo wenu, nababingeleli abangabalevi beyithwele, nonduluka nani endaweni yenu, niyilande. kodwa makubekho ithuba phakathi kwenu nayo, elingathi ngokulinganisa libe ngamawaka amabini eekubhite. ize ningasondeli kuyo, ukuze niyazi indlela enohamba ngayo; kuba anihambanga ngale ndlela ngaphambili. wathi uyoshuwa ebantwini, zingcwaliseni; ngokuba ngengomso uyehova uya kwenza imisebenzi ebalulekileyo phakathi kwenu. wathi uyoshuwa kubabingeleli, thwalani iteyya yomnqophiso, niwele phambi kwabantu. bayithwala ke iteyya yomnqophiso, bahamba phambi kwabantu. wathi uyehova kuyoshuwa, namhlanje ndiya kuqala ukukwenza mkhulu imihlweni amasirayeli onke, ukuze azi ukuba ndiya kuba nawe, njengokuba ndibe ndi-

nomoses. uze ubawisele wena umthetho ababingeleli abathwele iteyya yomnqophiso, uthi, xa nithe nafika elunxwemeni lwamanzi aseJordan, zenime eyordan. wathi uyoshuwa koonyana bakasirayeli, sondelani apha, nive amazwi kayehova uthixo wenu. wathi ke uyoshuwa, niya kwazi ngale nto ukuba uthixo ophilileyo uphakathi kwenu, eya kuwagqogqa kuphele phambi kwenu amakanan, namaheti, namahivi, namaperizi, namagirgashi, nama-amori, namayebhusi. nantso iteyya yomnqophiso wenkosi yehlabathi lonke, ingena phambi kwenu eyordan. zithabatheleni ngoko amadoda abelishumi elinamabini kuzo izizwe zakwasirayeli, indoda ibe nye, indoda ibe nye esizweni. kothi ke, xa zithe zamisa emanzini aseJordan iintende zeenyawo zababingeleli abathwele iteyya kayehova, inkosi yehlabathi lonke, asuke amanzi aseJordan anqamke, amanzi avela ngasintla eme, abemfumba-nye. kwathi ke, ekundulukeni kwabantu ezintendeni zabo, ukuba bawele eyordan, nababingeleli bethwele iteyya yomnqophiso phambi kwabantu; xa bafikayo eyordan abathwele iteyya xa zithi xumbu elunxwemeni lwamanzi iinyawo zababingeleli abathwele iteyya iJordan izala ihamba ngaphandle kweendonga zayo zonke ngexesha lonke lokuvuna asuka ema amanzi avela ngasentla, aphakama aba mfumbanye, kude kakhulu eAdam, umzi ongasecaleni letsaretan; athi la ahlayo aya elwandle lweArabha, elwandle lwetyuwa, anqamka aphela. bawela ke abantu malunga neyeriko. ababingeleli abathwele iteyya yomnqophiso kayehova bema bee bhuxe emhlabeni owomileyo phakathi kweyordan; awela onke amasirayeli kowomileyo, lwada lwagqibela lonke uhlanga ukuwela iJordan.

4

kwathi ke, xa lwagqibelayo uhlanga lonke ukuyiwela iJordan, wathetha uyehova kuyoshuwa, esithi, zithabatheleni ebantwini amadoda abelishumi elinamabini, indoda ibe nye, indoda ibe nye esizweni; niwawisele umthetho, nithi, thabathani apha phakathi kweyordan, kule ndawo zimi kuyo iinyawo zababingeleli, amatye okumiswa abelishumi elinamabini, niwele nawo, niwabele kuloo ndawo yokulalisa, niya kulalisa kuyo ngobu busuku. wawabiza ke uyoshuwa amadoda alishumi elinamabini, abewamisile koonyana bakasirayeli, indoda yanye, indoda yanye esizweni. wathi uyoshuwa kuwo, gqithani phambi kwetyeya kayehova uthixo wenu, niye eyordan phakathi, nithabathe iyileyo indoda ilitye libe linye, ilibeke egxalabeni layo, ngokwenani lezizwe zoonyana bakasirayeli; ukuze oku kube ngumqondiso phakathi kwenu, xa bathe

banibuza oonyana benu ngexesha elizayo, besithi, ayintoni na la matye kuni? nothi kubo, amanzi eyordan anqamka phambi kwetyeya yomnqophiso kayehova, ekuweleni kwayo eyordan anqamka amanzi eyordan; la matye oba sisikhumbuzo koonyana bakasirayeli, kude kuse ephakadeni. benjenjalo ke oonyana bakasirayeli, njengoko uyoshuwa wayebawisele umthetho. bantabatha amatye alishumi elinamabini eyordan phakathi, njengoko wathethayo uyehova kuyoshuwa, ngokwenani lezizwe zoonyana bakasirayeli, bawela nawo, baya nawo kuloo ndawo balalisa kuyo, bawabeka khona. uyoshuwa wawamisa amatye alishumi elinamabini eyordan phakathi, kuloo ndawo zazimi kuyo iinyawo zababingeleli, abathwele ityeya yomnqophiso; akhona unanamhla. ke ababingeleli ababethwele ityeya bema eyordan phakathi, ada agqitywa onke amazwi uyehova awamwisela umthetho uyoshuwa ukuba awathethe ebantwini, ngokwento yonke umoses abemwisele umthetho ngayo uyoshuwa. bakhawuleza abantu, bawela. kwathi, bakugqiba bonke abantu ukuwela, yeqitha ityeya kayehova nababingeleli phambi kwabantu. bawela oonyana bakarubhen, noonyana bakagadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, bexhobile, phambi koonyana bakasirayeli, njengoko wathethayo umoses kubo. ngathi babengamashumi amane amawaka axhobeke ukuphuma umkhosi, abawelayo phambi koyehova, besiya emfazweni, ezinkqantosini zaseyeriko. ngaloo mhla uyehova wamenza mkhulu uyoshuwa emehlweni amasirayeli onke; amoyika njengoko abemoyika umoses yonke imihla yobomi bakhe. wathi uyehova kuyoshuwa, bawisele umthetho ababingeleli abathwele ityeya yesingqino, ukuba benyuke baphume eyordan, uyoshuwa wabawisela ke umthetho ababingeleli, esithi, nyukani niphume eyordan. kwathi, ekunyukeni kwababingeleli abathwele kityeya yomnqophiso kayehova phakathi sweyordan, ekuncothukeni kweentende zeenyawo zababingeleli zafika kowomileyo, abuyela endaweni yawo amanzi aseyardan, ahamba njengokwangaphambili, ngaphandle kweendonga zayo zonke. abantu benyuka baphuma eyordan ngolweshumi enyangeni yokuqala, bamisa egiligali, ngecala lasempumalanga eyeriko. ke loo matye alishumi elinamabini, abawathabathayo eyordan, uyoshuwa wawamisa egiligali. wathi koonyana bakasirayeli, xa bathe oonyana benu babuza kooyise ngexesha elizayo, besithi, ayintoni na la matye? nobazisa oonyana benu, nithi, amasirayeli ayiwela le yordan, ehamba emhlabeni owomileyo; kuba oko uyehova uthixo wenu wenza ukuba atshe amanzi aseyardan phambi kwenu, nada nawela; waxelisa oko uyehova uthixo

5

wenu wakwenzayo kulwandle olubomvu, lona wenza ukuba lutshe phambi kwethu, sada sawela; ukuze zonke izizwe zehlabathi zisazi isandla sikayehova ukuba somelele; ukuze nimoyike uyehova uthixo wenu imihla yonke.

kwathi, xenikweni bevayo bonke ookumkani bama-amori, ababephesheya kweyordan ngasentshonalanga, nookumkani bonke bamakanan, ababengaselwandle, ukuba uyehova wenze ukuba atshe amanzi eyordan phambi koonyana bakasirayeli, bada bawela; zasuka zanyibilika iintlizayo zabo, akwaba sabakho kuqina kwamxhelo kubo phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. ngelo xesha uyehova wathi kuyoshuwa, zenzele iintshengece, uphinde okwesibini ukubalusa oonyana bakasirayeli. wazenzela ke uyoshuwa iintshengece, wabalusa oonyana bakasirayeli endlulini yenyama yokwaluswa. nasi isizathu sokuba uyoshuwa abaluse: bonke abantu ababephume eyiputa bengamadoda, onke amadoda okulwa, afela entlango endloleni, ekuphumeni kwawo eyiputa. kuba baye balukile bonke abantu abo baphumayo; ke bonke abantu ababeza-lelwe entlango endloleni, ekuphumeni kwabo eyiputa, babengalukanga. kuba oonyana bakasirayeli bahamba iminyaka emashumi mane entlango, lwada lwaphela lonke uhlanga olungamadoda okulwa awaphumayo eyiputa, angaliphulaphulanga izwi likayehova; awawafungelayo uyehova ukuba akayi kuwabonisa elo zwe, walifungela ooyise ukuba uya kusinika, ilizwe elibaleka amasi nobusi. ke oonyana babo, awabavelisayo esikhundleni sabo, wabalusa bona uyoshuwa; kuba babengalukile, ngokuba babengabalusanga endloleni. kwathi bakuba belugqibile ukulwalusa lonke uhlanga, bahlala endaweni yabo eminqubeni bada baphola. wathi uyehova kuyoshuwa, namhla ingcikivo yeyiputa ndiyiqengqile, yesuka kuni; kwathiwa igama laloo ndawo yigiligali unanamhla. bamisa iintente oonyana bakasirayeli egiligali, benza ipasika ngosuku lweshumi elinesine lwenyanga, ngokuhlwa, ezinkqantosini zaseyeriko. badla iziveliso zelo zwe ngengomso lepasika, izonka ezingenagwele namakhweba, ngenkqu yayo loo mini. yaphela imana ngengomso, emva kokudla kwabo iziveliso zelo zwe; ababa saba namana oonyana bakasirayeli; badla ungeniselo lwelo zwe lakwakanan ngaloo mnyaka. kwathi, xa ebeseyeriko, uyoshuwa wawaphakamisa amehlo akhe, wakhangela, wabona kumi indoda malunga naye, ithe rhuthu ikrele layo ngesandla. waya uyoshuwa kuyo, wathi kuyo, ungakuthi, ungakwiintshaba zethu,

kusini na? yathi, hayi, ndingumthetheli womkhosi kayehova; ndifikile ngoku. wawa uyoshuwa ngobuso bakhe emhlabeni, waqubuda, wathi kuyo, ithetha ntoni na ke inkosi yam kumkhonzi wayo? wathi umthetheli womkhosi kayehova kuyoshuwa, khulula iimbada zakho ezinyaweni zakho; kuba loo ndawo umi kuyo ingcwele. wenjenjalo uyoshuwa.

6

ke iyeriko ibihleli ivaliwe ngenxa yoonzana bakasirayeli; akwabakho uphumayo, akwabakho ungenayo. wathi uyehova kuyoshuwa, khangela, ndiyinikele esandleni sakho iyeriko, nokumkani wayo, namagorha anobukrothi, nowujikeleza umzi nonke, nina madoda okulwa, niwuzunguleze umzi isihlandlo sibe sinye; wenjenjalo imihla emikhandathu. ke isixhenxe sababingeleli sophatha izigodlo ezisixhenxe zokuhlaba umkhosi phambi kwetyeya. nowujikeleza umzi ngomhla wesixhenxe izihlandlo zibe sixhenxe, ababingeleli baqophe ukuvuthela ngezigidlo. kothi ke, ekoluleni ukuvuthela ngesigodlo sokuhlaba umkhosi, ekusiveni kwenu isandi sesigodlo, badume ngokuduma okukhulu bonke abantu, luwe udonga lomzi luthi bhuma, benyuke ke abantu, elowo athi ngqo malunga naye. uyoshuwa, unyana kanun, wababiza ababingeleli, wathi kubo, thwalani ityeya yomnqophiso, ababingeleli abasixhenxe baphathe izigodlo ezisixhenxe zokuhlaba umkhosi phambi kwetyeya kayehova. bathi ebantwini, dlulani niwujikeleze umzi, abaxhobileyo bagqithele phambi kwetyeya kayehova. kwathi, xenikweni uyoshuwa abetshilo ebantwini, ababingeleli abasixhenxe, abaphethe izigodlo ezisixhenxe zokuhlaba umkhosi phambi koyehova, bagqitha, baqupha ukuvuthela ngezigidlo, ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova ibalandela. abaxhobileyo bahamba phambi kwababingeleli abaquphayo ukuvuthela ngezigidlo; abasemva belandela ityeya, kuhanjwa kuqutshwa ukuvuthela ngezigidlo. uyoshuwa wabawisela umthetho abantu, wathi, ize ningadumi, ningalivakalisi ilizwi lenu, kungaphumi nto emlonyeni wenu, kude kube yimini endothi kuni, dumani; nidume ke. ityeya ke kayehova yawujikeleza umzi, yawuzunguleza isihlandlo sasinye; bangena eminqubeni, balala eminqubeni. uyoshuwa wavuka kwakusasa ngengomso; bayithwala ababingeleli ityeya kayehova. ababingeleli abasixhenxe, abaphethe izigodlo ezisixhenxe zokuhlaba umkhosi phambi kwetyeya kayehova, bamana behamba, bevuthela ngezigidlo, bequpha; nabaxhobileyo behamba phambi kwabo; nabasemva belandela ityeya kayehova, kuhanjwa

kuvuthelwa ngezigidlo kuqutshwa. bawujikeleza umzi ngomhla wesibini isihlandlo sasinye, babuyela eminqubeni. benjenjalo ke imihla yamithandathu. kwathi ngomhla wesixhenxe, bavuka kusasa ngesifingo, bawujikeleza umzi kwangalo hlobo izihlandlo zasixhenxe; kungaloo mini yodwa abawujikelezayo umzi izihlandlo zasixhenxi. kwathi ngesihlandlo sesixhenxe, ababingeleli ukuvuthela ngezigidlo baqupha. wathi ke uyoshuwa ebantwini, dumani, kuba uyehova uninikile lo mzi. lo mzi woba yinto esingelwe phantsi kuyehova, wona nento yonke ekuwo; kuphela ngurahabhi ihenyukazi yedwa owodla ubomi, yena nento yonke ekuye endlwini yakhe; ngokuba wabazimeza abathunywa esabathumayo. kodwa ke zigcineni entweni esingelwe phantsi, hleze nani nizisingele phantsi ngokuthabatha entweni entweni esingelwe phantsi, niwenze umzi wakwasirayeli ube yinto esingelwe phantsi, niwuhlisele ishwangusha. ke yona yonke isilivere, negolide, nempahla yobhedu, neyesinyithi, iyingcwele kuyehova; yongena ebuncwaneni bukayehova. baduma ke abantu ukuvuthela ngezigidlo bequpha; kwathi, bakusiva abantu isandi sesigodlo, baduma abantu ngoduduma okukhulu, lwawa udonga lwathi bhuma. benyuka abantu kuwo umzi, elowo wathi ngqo, bawuthimba umzi. bazisingela phantsi ngehangothi lwekrele zonke izinto ezikuloo mzi, bethabathela kwindoda besa kumfazi, bethabathela kwindoda besa kwixhego, besa nakwinkomo, nakwimpahla emfutshane, nakwiesile. uyoshuwa wayeselethe kumadoda amabini abelihlolile ilizwe, yiyani kwindlu yenkazana leya ilihenyukazi, niyikhuphe khona loo nkazana nento yonke enayo, njengoko nayifungelayo. abengenile ke amadodana aziintlola, amkhupha urahabhi, noyise, nonina, nabanakwabo, nabo bonke abenabo; nemizalwane yakhe yonke bayikhupha, bayibeka ngaphandle kweminquba yakwasirayeli. bawutshisa umzi ngomlilo, neento zonke eziluzo; kodwa isilivere, negolide, nempahla yobhedu, neyesinyithi, bayibeka ebuncwaneni bendu kayehova. ke urahabhi, ihenyukazi, endlu kayise, nabo bonke abenabo, uyoshuwa wamsindisa; wahlala phakathi kwamasirayeli unanamhla; ngokuba wabazimezayo abathunywa, abebathumile uyoshuwa ukuba bayihlole iyeriko. wafunga uyoshuwa ngelo xesha, esithi, uqalekisiwe phambi koyehova umntu oya kusuka awakhe lo mzi, iyeriko le; wowuseka ngowamazibulo akhe, azimise iingcango zawo ngowamathumbu akhe. uyehova waba noyoshuwa; udumo lwakhe lwaba sezweni lonke.

ke kaloku oonyana bakasirayeli benza ubumenemene entweni esingelwe phantsi. uakan, unyana kakarmi, unyana kazabhedhi, unyana kazera, wesizwe sakwayuda, wathabatha entweni esingelwe phantsi. wavutha ke umsindo kayehova konyana bakasirayeli. uyoshuwa wasusa amadoda eyeriko ukuba aya eayi, engasebhetaven, ngasempumalanga ebheteli, wathi kuwo, nyukani nilihlole ilizwe. anyuka ke amadoda lawo, ayihlola iayi. abuyela kuyoshuwa, athi kuye, mabangenyuki bonke abantu; makunyuke amadoda amayela kumawaka amabini, nokuba ngamadoda amayela kumawaka amathathu, ayichithe iayi. musa ukubadinisa bonke abantu ngokubasa khona; kuba abaa bantu bambalwa. kwenyuka ke kwaya khona kubantu amadoda amayela kumawaka amathathu; esuka asaba phambi kwamadoda aseayi. amadoda aseayi abulala kuwo amadoda amayela kumashumi amathathu anamathandathu, awasukela phambi kwe-sango, kwesa eshebharim, awabalula ethambekeni. yanyibilika intliziyo yabantu, yaba ngamanzi. wazikrazula ke uyoshuwa iingubo zakhe, wawa ngobuso emhlabeni phambi kwetyeya kayehova kwada kwahlwa, yena namadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, bagalela uthuli phezu kweentloko. wathi uyoshuwa, awu, nkosi, yehova, yini na ukuba aba bantu ubaweze iyordan, usinikele esandleni sama-amori ukuba asibhubhise? akwaba kanye bekukholekile kuthi ukuhlala phesheya kweyordan! camagu, nkosi yam, ndiya kuthini na emveni kokuba amasirayeli ezinikele ikhosi iintshaba zawo! aya kuva amakanan, nabemi bonke belizwe, asirhawule, alicime igama lethu ehlabathini. wenze ntoni na ke kwigama lakho elikhulu? wathi uyehova kuyoshuwa, vuka! uweleni na ngobuso? onile amasirayeli; ewe, awugqithile umnqophiso wam endawawisela umthetho ngawo; ewe, athabathile entweni esingelwe phantsi; ebile, akhanye, ewe, ayibeke ezimpahleni zawo. ababa nako ke oonyana bakasirayeli ukuma phambi kweentshaba zabo, bazinikela ikhosi iintshaba zabo, ngokuba bebeyinto esingelwe phantsi. andiyi kuphinda ndibeni, nani, ukuba ayithange itshatyalaliswe into esingelwe phantsi phakathi kwenu. vuka, ubangcwalise abantu, uthi, zingcwaliseleni ingomso; ngokuba utsho uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, kukho nto isingelwe phantsi phakathi kwakho, sirayeli; akunako ukuma phambi kweentshaba zakho, nide niyisuse into esingelwe phantsi phakathi kwenu. ize nisindele kusasa ngokwezizwe zenu, isizwe athe wacisha sona uyehova sisondele ngokwezindlu zaso; indlu athe wacisha yona uyehova isondele ngok-

wamadoda ayo; ithi leyo kucishwe yona into esingelwe phantsi, itshiswe ngomlilo, nezinto zonke enazo; ngokuba iwugqithile umnqophiso kayehova, nangokuba yenze ubudenge kwasirayeli. wavuka uyoshuwa kusasa ngengomso, wawasondeza amasirayeli ngokwezizwe zawo, kwacishwa isizwe sakwayuda; wayisondeza imizalwane yakwayuda, kwacishwa umzalwane wakwazera; wawusondeza umzalwane wakwazera ngokwamadoda awo, kwacishwa uzabhedhi; wayisondeza indlu yakhe ngokwamadoda ayo, kwacishwa uakan, unyana kakarmi, unyana kazabhedhi, unyana kazera, wesizwe sakwayuda. wathi uyoshuwa kuakan, nyana wam, mzikusi uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, umdumise; khawundixelele into oyenzileyo; musa ukukhanyela kum. uakan wamphendula uyoshuwa, wathi, okunene ndonile kuyehova uthixo kasirayeli, ndenjenje, ndenjenje: ndabona emaxhobeni ingubo enkulu entle yaseshinarane, neeshekele zesilivere zaba makhulu mabini, nesinqumka segolide sasinye esiziishekele ezimashumi mahlanu ubunzima baso; ndazinqwenela, ndazithabatha; nanzo zimbelve emhlabeni phakathi kwentente yam, isilivere ingaphantsi. wathuma uyoshuwa abathunywa; bagidima baya ententeni; nanzo zimbelve ententeni yakhe, isilivere ingaphantsi. bazithabatha phantsi kwentente, bazisa kuyoshuwa, nakoonyana bakasirayeli bonke; bazikhuphela phambi koyehova. uyoshuwa enamasirayeli onke, wamthabatha uakan unyana kazera, nesilivere, nengubo enkulu, nesinqumka segolide, noonyana bakhe, neentombi zakhe, neenkomo zakhe, namaesile akhe, nempahla yakhe emfushane, nentente yakhe, nezinto zonke anazo, bazisa entilini yeakore. wathi uyoshuwa, azi, usihlisele ishwangusha! namhla uyehova uya kukuhlisele ishwangusha. onke amasirayeli amxuluba ke ngamatye, azitshisa ezo nto ngomlilo. aphosa amatye phezu kwazo. amisa phezu kwakhe imfumba enkulu yamatye, ekhoyo unanamhla. wabuya ke uyehova ekuvutheni komsindo wakhe. kungoko kwathiwa igama laloo ndawo yintili yeakore unanamhla.

8

wathi uyehova kuyoshuwa, musa ukoyika, ungaqhiphuki umbilini. thabatha bonke abantu bokulwa, usuke, unyuke, uye eayi. yabona, ndimnikele esandleni sakho ukumkani waseayi, nabantu bakhe, nomzi wakhe, nelizwe lakhe; wenze kwiayi nokumkani wayo njengoko wenza ngako kwiyeriko nokumkani wayo; kodwa nozithimbela amaxhoba ayo, neenkomo zayo; wobeka kuloo mzi abalaleli emva kwawo. wesuka uyoshuwa nabantu bonke bokulwa, wenyuka, waya eayi. uyoshuwa

wanyula amadoda angamagorha anobukroti, angamashumi amathathu amawaka, wawasusa ngobusuku. wawawisela umthetho, esithi, yabonani, ningabalaleli kuwo umzi, emva komzi; musani ukuba kude kakhulu kuwo umzi, lungani nonke niphela. mna ke, nabantu bonke abanam, siya kusondela kuwo umzi. kothi, bakuphuma basihlangabeze, njengokuya kokuqala, sisuke sirhole phambi kwabo. bophuma ke basilande, side sibarhole kuwo umzi; kuba baya kuthi, bayasaba phambi kwethu, njengokuya kokuqala. siya kurhola ke thina phambi kwabo; nisuke ke nina ekulaleleni kwenu, niwuhluthe umzi. uyehova uthixo wenu uwunikele esandleni senu. kothi, xenikweni nithe nawuthabatha umzi, niwufake isikhuni, nenze ngokwelizwi likayehova. yabonani, ndiniwisele umthetho. wawasusa ke uyoshuwa; aya kulalela, ahlala phakathi kwebheteli neayi, ngasentshonalanga eayi; uyoshuwa walala phakathi kwabantu ngobo busuku. wavuka kusasa ngengomso uyoshuwa, wabahlela abantu, wenyuka, yena namadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli phambi kwabantu, waya eayi. bonke abantu bokulwa ababenaye benyuka, basondela, beza phambi komzi, bamisa ngasentla kweayi; kwabakho umfula phakathi kwabo neayi. wathabatha amadoda amayela kumawaka amahlanu, wawabeka ekulaleleni phakathi kwebheteli neayi, ngasentshonalanga komzi. abantu babeyimisile yonke impi ebingasentla komzi, nabalaleli bayo ngasentshonalanga komzi. uyoshuwa wacanda phakathi komfula ngobo busuku. kwathi, akubona ukumkani waseayi, amadoda aloo mzi anxama, avuka kwakusasa, aphuma eya kuhlangabeza amasirayeli ukuba kuliwe, yena nabantu bakhe bonke, endaweni emisiweyo phambi kwearabha. ebengazi ke yena ukuba kulalelwe emva komzi. uyoshuwa namasirayeli onke bazenza aboyisiweyo phambi kwabo, barhola ngendlela yasentlango. bahlatyelwa umkhosi bonke abantu abakuloo mzi ukuba babasukele. bamsukela ke uyoshuwa, baqhiwukana nomzi wabo. akwasala nanye indoda eayi nasebheteli, ingaphumanga iwalandele amasirayeli; bawushiya umzi uvulekile, bawasukela amasirayeli. wathi uyehova kuyoshuwa, wolule umkhonto osesandleni sakho ngakwiayi; kuba ndiya kuyinikela esandleni sakho. wawolula ke uyoshuwa umkhonto osesandleni sakhe ngakuwo umzi. besuka abalaleli ngokukhawuleza endaweni yabo, bagidima; akusolula isandla sakhe, bangena kuloo mzi, bawuthimba, bangxama, bawufaka isikhuni. abheka emva kwawo amadoda aseayi, abona, nango umsi womzi unyuka usiya ezulwini; akaba namandla okusabela ngapha nangapha; bathi

abantu ababesabele entlango, babaguqulaka ababasukelayo. uyoshuwa namasirayeli onke abona ukuba abalaleli bawuthimbile umzi, nokuba umsi womzi uyenyuka, babuya ke bawabulala amadoda aseayi. baphuma abaya kuloo mzi, beza kubakhawulela; aba phakathi kwabakwasirayeli, abanye abangapha, abanye bangapha; bawabulala ke kwada akwasala usabileyo, nosindileyo. bambamba ehleli ukumkani waseayi, bamsondeza kuyoshuwa. kwathi, xa amasirayeli abegqibile ukubabulala bonke abemi baseayi ezweni, entlango apho abebasukele khona, naxa babewile bonke ngohlangothi lwekrele bada baqitywa, amasirayeli onke abuyela eayi, ayibulala ngohlangothi lwekrele. kwathi, bonke abawayo ngaloo mini, bethabathela kwindoda besisa kumfazi, bangamawaka alishumi elinamabini, bonke abantu baseayi. akasibuyisanga uyoshuwa isandla sakhe, awolule umkhonto ngaso, bada batshatyalaliswa bonke abemi baseayi. kodwa iinkomo namaxhoba aloo mzi azithimbela amasirayeli ngokwelizwi likayehova, abemwisele umthetho ngalo uyoshuwa. wayitshisa ke uyoshuwa iayi, wayenza umwewe ingunaphakade, inxowa unanamhla. wamxhoma emthini ukumkani waseayi kwada kwalixesha langokuhlwa; lakutshona ilanga, wawisa umthetho uyoshuwa ukuba basithule isidumbu sakhe emthini; basiphosa esithubeni sesango lomzi, bamisa phezu kwaso imfumba enkulu yamatye; ikhona unanamhla. waza uyoshuwa wamakhela uyehova uthixo kasirayeli isibingelelo entabeni ye-ebhali, njengolo umoses, umkhonzi kayehova, wabawiselayo oonyana bakasirayeli umthetho, njengoko kubahliweyo encwadini yomyalelo kamoses: isibingelelo samatye awonke esingasetyenzwanga ngantsimbi. banyusa phezu kwaso amadini anyukayo kuyehova, balingelela imibingelelo yoxolo. wabhala khona ematye, wawuphinda ukuwubhala umyalelo kamoses, awawubhalayo phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. onke amasirayeli, namadoda awo amakhulu, nababhali, nabagwebi bawo, ema ngapha nangapha kwetyeya, phambi kwabalingeleli abangabalevi, abathwale ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova, owasemzini enjengozalwayo; esinye isiqingatha sabo simalunga nentaba yegerizim, esinye isiqingatha sabo simalunga nentaba ye-ebhali; njengoko umoses umkhonzi kayehova wawisayo umthetho ngenxa engaphambili, ukuba basikelelwe abantu bakwasirayeli. emveni koko wawalesa onke amazwi omyalelo, iintsikelelo neziqalekiso, ngako konke okubhaliweyo encwadini yomyalelo. akwabakho nalinye ilizwi kuwo onke amazwi abewese umoses umthetho ngawo, angalalisanga uyoshuwa phambi kwebandla lonke lamasir-

ayeli, nabafazi, nabantwana, nowasemzini ohamba phakathi kwawo.

9

kwathi, bakuva bonke ookumkani abangano kweyordan ezintabeni, nasezihlanjeni, nangaselwandle lonke olukhulu, kwasingisa elebhanon, amaheti, nama-amori, namakanan, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi, babuthelana ndawonye, ukuba balwe ngamxhelo mnye noyoshuwa namasirayeli. ke abemi basegibheyon beva oko akwenzileyo uyoshuwa kwiyeriko, nakwiyi, benza nabo ngobuqhophololo. baya bazenza izigidimi, babeka iingxowa ezonakeleyo emaesileni abo, neentsuba zewayini ezonakeleyo, ezikrazukileyo, ezibotshiweyo, neembadada ezonakeleyo, ezixoliweyo, ezinyaweni zabo; bambatha neengubo ezonakeleyo; nesonka sonkeumphako wabo besomile, besingundile kunene. beza kuyoshuwa emkhosini egilgali, bathi kuye nakumadoda akwasirayeli, sivela ezweni elikude; simiseleni ngoko umnqophiso. athi amadoda akwasirayeli kumahivi lawo, hi, kanti nikwahlileli phakathi kwethu; sothini na ukunimisela umnqophiso? bathi kuyoshuwa, singabakhonzi bakho. wathi uyoshuwa kubo, ningoobani na, nivela phi na? bathi kuye, bavela kwelikude kakhulu ilizwe abakhonzi bakho, ngenxa yegama likayehova uthixo wakho; kuba siluvile udumo lwakhe, nento yonke awayenzayo eyiputa; nento yonke awayenzayo kookumkani bobabini bama-amori, ababephešheya kweyordan, kusihon ukumkani waseheshbhon, nakuogi ukumkani wasebhashan obeseashtaroti. atsho kuthi amadoda amakhulu, nabemi bonke belizwe lakowethu, ukuthi, phathani ezandleni zenu umphako wendlela, niye kuwakhawulela, nithi kuwo, singabakhonzi benu; simiseleni ngoko umnqophiso. esi sisonka sethu sasenza umphako wethu sishushu ezindlwini zethu, ngomhla wokuphuma kwethu ekhaya ukuza kuni; ngoku nasi somile, singundile; iintsuba ezi zewayini sazizalisa zisentsha; nanzi zikrazukile; nanzi neengubo zethu, neembadada zethu, zonakele ngobude bendlela. acaphula ke amadoda emphakweni wabo, akabuza cebo emlonyeni kayehova. wenza uxolo nabo uyoshuwa, wabamisela umnqophiso wokubasindisa; zabafungela nezikhulu zalo ibandla. kwathi, ekupheleni kwemihla emithathu emveni kokuba bebamisele umnqophiso, beva ukuba bakufuphi kubo, nokuba bahleli kwaphakathi kwabo. banduluka oonyana bakasirayeli, bafika emizini yabo ngomhla wesithathu. imizi yabo yigibheyon, nekefira, neberoti, nekiryatiyeharim. oonyana bakasirayeli abababulala, ngokuba izikhulu zebandla zibe zifunge

uyehova uthixo kasirayeli kubo. lazikrokrela izikhulu lonke ibandla. zathi zonke izikhulu kwibandla lonke, thina sifunge uyehova uthixo kasirayeli kubo, ke ngoko asinakubachukumisa. masenjenje kubo: masibasindise, kungabikho burhalarhume phezu kwethu ngenxa yesifunge esabafungela sona. zathi izikhulu kubo, mabadle ubomi; mababe ngabathezi beenkuni nabakhi bamanzi bebandla lonke; njengoko zathethayo izikhulu kubo. wababiza ke uyoshuwa, wathetha kubo, esithi, nisikhohliseleni na, nisithi, singama kakhulu kuni; kanti nihleli kwaphakathi kwethu? niqalekisiwe ngoko; kuni akuyi kunqumka bakhonzi, bathezi beenkuni, bakhi bamanzi bendlu kathixo wam. baphendula bathi kuyoshuwa, baxelelwa ngokuqinisekileyo abakhonzi bakho. okokuba uyehova uthixo wakho wamwisela umoses umkhonzi wakhe umthetho, ukuba uya kuninika lonke ilizwe, nokuba uya kubatshabalalisa bonke abemi belizwe ebusweni benu; sayoyikela kunene ke imiphefumlo yethu ebusweni benu, senza le nto ke. kalokunje nanku sisesandleni sakho; yenza njengoko kulungileyo, njengoko kuthe tye emehlweni akho ukwenza kuthi. wenjenjalo ke kubo, wabahlanguka esandleni soonyana bakasirayeli, abababulala. uyoshuwa wabenza ngaloo mini abathezi beenkuni nabakhi bamanzi, ebandleni nasesibingelelweni sikayehova, unanamhla, kuloo ndawo athe wayinyula.

10

kwathi, akuva uadoni-tsedeki, ukumkani wasiyerusalem, ukuba uyoshuwa uyithimbile iayi, wayitshabalalisa; njengoko wenza ngoko kwiyeriko nokumkani wayo, wenjenjalo kwiyi nokumkani wayo; nokuba abemi basegibheyon benze uxolo namasirayeli, baba phakathi kwawo: boyika kunene, kuba ngumzi omkhulu igibheyon, njen-gomnye wemizi yobukumkani, ngokuba inkulu kuneayi, namadoda ayo onke angamagorha. wesuka uadoni-tsedeki ukumkani waseyerusalem, wathumela kuhoham ukumkani wasehebron, nakupiram ukumkani waseyarmuti, nakuyafiya ukumkani waselakishe, nakudebhiri ukumkani wase-eglon, esithi, nyukani nize kum, nindincede, siyixabele igibheyon; kuba yenze uxolo noyoshuwa noonyana bakasirayeli. bahlanguka ke, benyuka ookumkani abo bama-amori bobahlanu, ukumkani waseyerusalem, nokumkani wasehebron, nokumkani waseyarmuti, nokumkani waselakishe, nokumkani wase-eglon, bona nemikhosi yabo yonke, bayingqinga igibheyon, balwa nayo. athumela ke amadoda aseigibheyon kuyoshuwa emkhosini egilgali, esithi, musa ukusiyekelela isandla

sakho kubakhonzi bakho; nyuka uze kuthi ngokukhawuleza, usisindise, usincede; ngokuba bebuthelene phezu kwethu bonke ookumkani bama-amori abemiyo ezintabeni. wenyuka ke uyoshuwa, esuka egiligali, yena nabantu bonke bokulwa bendawonye naye, namagorha onke anobukrothi. wathi uyehova kuyoshuwa, musa ukuboyika; kuba ndibanikele esandleni sakho; akuyi kuma ndoda kubo phambi kwakho. wafika uyoshuwa kubo ngebhaqo; wenyuka bonke ubusuku, evela egiligali. uyehova wabadubaduba phambi kwamasirayeli, ababulala ngobulawo olukhulu egibheyon; abasukela ngendlela enyuka iye ebhete-horon, ababulala kwada kwesa eazeka, kwada kwesa nasemakeda. kwathi, ekusabeni kwabo phambi kwamasirayeli, besethambekeni lasebhete-horon, uyehova wabathobela amatye amakhulu ezulwini, kwada kwesa eazeka, bafa. babaninzi abafa ngamatye esichotho, kunababulawayo ngoonyana bakasirayeli ngekrele. waza wathetha uyoshuwa kuyehova, mhlana uyehova wawanikela ama-amori koonyana bakasirayeli, wathi emehlweni amasirayeli: langa, nqumama egibheyon, nawe nyanga, entilini yeayalon. lathi nqumama ke ilanga, yema inyanga, lwada uhlanga lwaziphindezelela ezintshabeni zalo. oku akubhalwanga na encwadini yotho tye? lema ke ilanga esazulwini sezulu, alangxama ukutshona, yangathi yimini iphela. akuzanga kubekho mini injengaleyo, phambi kwayo nangasemva kwayo, ngokokude uyehova aliphulaphule izwi lomntu; ngokuba uyehova wawalwela amasirayeli. wabuya uyoshuwa, enamasirayeli onke, waya eminqubeni egiligali. basaba abo kumkani bahlanu, bazimela emqolombeni emakeda. kwaxelwa kuyoshuwa, kwathiwa, sibafumene ookumkani bobahlanu, bezimele emqolombeni emakeda. wathi uyoshuwa, qengqelani amatye amakhulu emlonyeni womqolomba, nimise amadoda phezu kwawo ukuba abalinde. ke nina musani ukuma; zisukeleni iintshaba zenu, niwubethe umqosheliso wazo. musani ukuwuvumela ungene emizini yawo, kuba uyehova uthixo wenu uwunikele esandleni senu. kwathi, akugqiba uyoshuwa noonyana bakasirayeli ukuzibulala kakhulu kunene zaza zagqitywa, zathi eziseleyo kuzo, zaya kungena emizini enqatyiisweyo. babuye ke bonke abantu, baya emkhosini kuyoshuwa emakeda ngoxolo; akwabakho nja ibavungame layo oonyana bakasirayeli, kwanabani. wathi uyoshuwa, vulani umlomo womqolomba, nibakhuphe emqolombeni abaa kumkani bobahlanu, beze kum. benjenjalo ke; babakhupha emqolombeni, beza kuye abo kumkani bobahlanu, ukumkani waseyusalema, nokumkani wasehebron,

nokumkani waseyarmuti, nokumkani wase-lakishe, nokumkani nokumkani wase-eglon. kwathi, bakubakhupha, babasa kuyoshuwa abo kumkani; wawabiza uyoshuwa onke amadoda akwasirayeli, wathi kubaphathi bamadoda okulwa ababehambe naye, sondelani, nibanyathele entanyeni aba kumkani. basondela ke, babanyathela ezintanyeni zabo. wathi uyoshuwa kubo, musani ukoyika, musani ukuqhiphuka umbilini: yomelelani, nikhaliphe, ngokuba uyehova uya kwenjenjalo kwiintshaba zenu zonke enilwa nazo. wabaxabela ke uyoshuwa, emveni koko wababulala, wabaxhoma emithini emihlanu; baxhonywa emithini apho kwada kwahlwa. kwathi ngexesha lokutshona kwelanga, uyoshuwa wawisa umthetho, babathula emithini, babaphosa emqolombeni ababezimele kuwo, babeka amatye amakhulu emlonyeni womqolomba, asekhoyo namhlanje. uyoshuwa wayithimba nemakeda ngaloo mini, wayixabela ngohlangothi lwekreke, nokumkani wayo, wabatshabalalisa kwanabantu bonke abakuyo; akasalisa namnye usindileyo. wenza kukumkani wasemakeda njengoko wenza ngako kukumkani wasey-eriko. wagqitha uyoshuwa enamasirayeli onke emakeda, waya elibhena, walwa nelibhena. wayinikela kananjalo uyehova esandleni samasirayeli, nokumkani wayo, wayixabela ngohlangothi lwekreke, kwanabantu bonke abakuyo; akasalisa kuyo namnye usindileyo. wenza kukumkani wayo njengoko wenza ngako kukumkani wasey-eriko. wagqitha uyoshuwa elibhena, enamasirayeli onke, waya elakishe, wayingqinga, walwa nayo. uyehova wayinikela ilakishe esandleni samasirayeli, ayithimba ngomhla wesibini, ayixabela ngohlangothi lwekreke, kwanabantu bonke abakuyo, njengako konke awakwenzayo kwilibhena. waza wenyuka uhoram, ukumkani wasegezere, waya kuyinceda ilakishe. uyoshuwa wambulala yena nabantu bakhe, kwada akwasala namnye kuye usindileyo. wegqitha uyoshuwa elakishe, enamasirayeli onke, aya e-eglon, ayingqinga, alwa nayo. ayithimba ngaloo mhla, ayixabela ngohlangothi lwekreke, kwanabantu bonke abakuyo; wayitshabalalisa ngaloo mhla, njengako konke awakwenzayo kwilakishe. wenyuka uyoshuwa esuka e-eglon, waya ehebron, enamasirayeli onke, alwa nayo, ayithimba, ayixabela ngohlangothi lwekreke, nokumkani wayo, nemizi yayo yonke, nabantu bonke abakuyo; akwasala namnye usindileyo, njengako konke awakwenzayo kwieglon; watshabalalisa kwanabantu bonke abakuyo. wabuya ke uyoshuwa enamasirayeli onke, weza edebhiri, walwa nayo. wayithimba, nokumkani wayo, nemizi yayo yonke, ayixabela ngohlangothi

lwekrele. ayitshabalalisa kwanabantu bonke abakuyo; akwasala namnye usindileyo; njengoko wakwenzayo kwihebron, wenjenjalo kwedebhiri, nakukumkani wayo; njengoko wakwenzayo kwilibhena, nakukumkani wayo. walibulala ke uyoshuwa lonke ilizwe leentaba, nelasezantsi nezezihlambo, nelamaxandeka, nabo bonke ookumkani balo; akwasala namnye usindileyo. watshabalalisa konke okuphefumlayo, njengoko wawisa umthetho uyehova uthixo kasirayeli. wababulala uyoshuwa, wathabathela ekadeshe-bharneha, wesa egaza, nelizwe lasegoshen, wesa egibheyon. wabathimba uyoshuwa bonke abo kumkani, nelizwe labo, ngasihlandlo sinye, ngokuba uyehova uthixo kasirayeli ebewalwela amasirayeli. wabuya uyoshuwa enamasirayeli onke, weza eminqubeni egiligali.

11

kwathi, akukuva oko uyabhin ukumkani wasehatsore, wathuma kuyobhabhi ukumkani wasemadon, nakukumkani waseshimron, nakukumkani waseakeshafi, nakookumkani abangasentla ezintabeni, nasearabha ngasezantsi kwekineroti, nasezihlanjeni, nasezindulini zasedore engasentshonalanga, kumakanan empumalanga nasentshonalanga, nakumamori, nakumaheti, nakumaperizi, nakumayebhusi ezintabeni, nakumahivi aphantsi kwehermon ezweni lemizpa. baphuma ke bona benemikhosi yabo yonke, abantu abaninzi njengentlabathi eselunxwemeni lolwandle ukuba baninzi, namahashe, neenqwelo zokulwa, into eninzi kunene. bayumelana ke abo kumkani bonke; beza bamisa ndawonye emanzini asemerom, ukuba balwe namasirayeli. wathi uyehova kuyoshuwa, musa ukoyika ngenxa yabo; ngokuba ngomso eli xa ndiya kubanikela bonke bephela, behlatyiwe, emandleni amasirayeli, uwanqumle imisipha amahashe abo, uzitshise ngomlilo iinqwelo zabo zokulwa. waya ke uyoshuwa, enabantu bonke bokulwa, wabafikela ngebhaqo emanzini asemerom, babawela. uyehova wabanikela esandleni samasirayeli, ababulala, abasukela kwesa etsidon enkulu, kwesa emiserefoti-mayim, kwesa ethafeni lasemizpa empumalanga; ababulala kwada akwasala namnye kubo usindiliyo. wenza ke uyoshuwa kubo njengoko wathethayo uyehova kuye; amahashe abo wawanqumla imisipha, iinqwelo zabo zokulwa wazitshisa ngomlilo. wabuya uyoshuwa ngelo xesha, wayithimba ihatsore, wambulala ukumkani wayo ngekrele, kuba ihatsore ngenxa engaphambili ibe iyintloko yezo zikumkani zonke. ababulala bonke abantu abakuyo ngohlangothi lwekrele,

ayitshabalalisa; akwasala namnye uphefumlayo; ayitshisa ihatsore ngomlilo. yonke imizi yabo kumkani, nabo kumkani bayo bonke, wabathimba uyoshuwa; wababulala ngohlangothi lwekrele, wabatsshabalalisa, njengoko umoses umkhonzi kayehova wawisayo umthetho. kodwa yonke imizi emi emimangweni yayo amasirayeli akayitshisanga; yaba yihatsore yodwa awayitshisayo uyoshuwa. onke amaxhoba aloo mizi neenkomo bazithimbela oonyana bakasirayeli; kodwa bababulala bonke abantu ngohlangothi lwekrele, bada babatsshabalalisa, abasalisa namnye uphefumlayo. njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses umkhonzi wakhe, wenjenjalo umoses ukumwisela umthetho uyoshuwa. wenjenjalo ke uyoshuwa; akasusa nalinye ilizwi kuko konke uyehova awamwisela umoses umthetho ngako. walithabatha ke uyoshuwa lonke elo zwe leentaba, nelasezantsi lonke, nelizwe lasegoshen lonke, nezezihlambo, nele-arabha, neentaba zakwasirayeli, nezezihlambo zazo; elithabathela ezintabeni ezimkhuthuka, ezinyuka ziye kwasehire, lesa ebhahali-gadi, ethafeni laselebhanon, phantsi kwentaba yehhermon. bonke ookumkani bawo wabathimba, wabaxabela, wababulala. yaba mininzi ke imihla esenza imfazwe uyoshuwa nabo kumkani bonke. akubangakho mzi wazinikelayo ngoxolo koonyana bakasirayeli, ingengamahivi abemi basegibheyon; yonke bayithabatha ngokulwa. ngokuba kwavela kuyehova ukuziqinisa iintliziyo zabo, ukuba bawahlangebeze amasirayeli ngemfazwe, ukuze abatshabalalise, ukuze kungabikho kubabalwa kwabo, ukuze ke abatshabalalise, njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umthetho umoses. wafika uyoshuwa ngelo xesha, wawanqumla ama-anaki ezintabeni, ehebron, edebhiri, eanabhi, ezintabeni zonke zakwayuda, ezintabeni zonke zakwasirayeli; uyoshuwa wawatshabalalisa kunye nemizi yawo. akwasala ma-anaki ezweni loonyana bakasirayeli, kuphela kwasala egaza, nasegati, naseashode. walithabatha ke uyoshuwa lonke ilizwe, njengako konke awakuthethayo uyehova kumoses; walinika uyoshuwa lalilifa lamasirayeli, ngokweentlantlu zawo, ngokwezizwe zawo. lazola ke ilizwe, akwabakho mfazwe.

12

ngabo ke aba ookumkani belizwe, ababulawayo ngoonyana bakasirayeli, balihlutha ilizwe labo phesheya kweyordan ngasempumalanga, bethabathela emlanjaneni oyiarnon, besa entabeni yehhermon, nearabha yonke ngasempumalanga; ngusihon ukumkani wama-amori, obehleli eheshbhon, elawula ethabathela earohere engasemlan-

janeni oyiarnon, naphakathi kwesihlambo, nasesiqingatheni segiliyadi, wesa emlan-janeni oiyabhoki, engumda woonyana baka-amon; nearabha, wesa elwandle lwasekidneroti ngasempumalanga, wesa elwandle lwearabha, ulwandle lwetyuwa ngasempumalanga, ngendlela yebhete-yeshimoti; nasezantsi, phantsi kwamaxan-deka asepisga. bahlutha necala likaogi ukumkani wasebhashan, owayesele ku-marafa, obehlali eashtaroti nase-edreyi, elawula entabeni yehermon nasesaleka, nakwibhashan yonke, wesa emdeni wamageshuri, namamahakati, nesiqingatha segiliyadi, umda kasihon ukumkani wase-heshbhon. umoses, umkhonzi kayehova, noonyana bakasirayeli bababulala abo. umoses, umkhonzi kayehova, walinika lamiwa ngamarubhen, nangamagadi, nesiqingatha sesiwe sakwamanase. ngabo aba ookumkani belizwe, awababulalayo uyoshuwa noonyana bakasirayeli nganeno kwayordan ngasentshonalanga, ethabathela ebhahali-gadi entilini yelebhanon, wesa ezintabeni ezimkhutuka, ezinyukayo ziye kwasehire; uyoshuwa walinika izizwe zakwasirayeli, zema kulo ngokweentlantlu zazo, ezintabeni, nasezihlanjeni, nasearabha, nasemaxandekeni, nasentlango, nakwelasezantsi: amaheti, nama-amori, namakanan, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi: ngukumkani waseyeriko, emnye; ngukumkani waseayi, engecala lebhetheli, emnye; ngukumkani waseyerusalem, emnye; ngekumkani wasehebron, emnye; ngukumkani wase-yarmuti, emnye; ngukumkani wase-lakishe, emnye; ngukumkani wase-eglon, emnye; ngukumkani wasegezera, emnye; ngukumkani wasedebhiri emnye; ngukumkani wasegedere, emnye; ngukumkani wasehorma, emnye; ngukumkani wasearade, emnye; ngukumkani waselibhena, emnye; ngukumkani waseadulam, emnye; ngukumkani waseamakada, emnye; ngukumkani wasebheteli, emnye; ngukumkani wasetapuwa, emnye; ngukumkani wawehefere, emnye; ngukumkani waseafeiki, emnye; ngekumkani wase-lasharon, emnye; ngukumkani wase-madon, emnye; ngukumkani wasehat-sore, emnye; ngukumkani waseshimron-merom, emnye; ngukumkani waseake-shafi, emnye; ngukumkani wasetahanaki, emnye; ngukumkani wasemegido, emnye; ngukumkani wasekedeshe, emnye; ngukumkani waseyokeneham ekarme-le, emnye; ngukumkani wasedore ezindulini zedore, emnye; ngukumkani wamagoyi egiligali, emnye; ngukumkani wasetirtsa, emnye. bonke ookumkani abo ngamashumi omathathu anamnye.

ke kaloku uyoshuwa wayeseleyinoda enkulu, eselekhulile; wathi uyehova kuye, wena useluyindoda enkulu, uselukhulile; ke ilizwi elisaseleyo lokuhluthwa liselininzi kunene. lilo eli ilizwe elisaseleyo: yonke imimandla yamafilisti, neyamageshuri onke, ithabathela eshihore ephambi kweyiputa, ise emdeni wase-ekron ngasentla ebalelwa kwakumakanan; eyezikhulu zozihlanu zamafilisti: eyabasegaza, neyabaseashdode, neyabaseashkelon, neyabasegati, neyabase-ekron, neyabaseavi ngasezantsi; lonke ilizwe lamakanan, nomqolomba ongowamatsidon, lise eafeka, lise emdeni wama-amori; nelizwe lamagebhali, nelebhanon yonke ngasempumalanga, lithabathela ebhahali-gadi phantsi kwentaba yehermon, ude uye ehamati; bonke abemi beentaba, kuthabathela elebhanon kuse emisrefoti-mayim, onke amatsidon; endiya kubagqogqa phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. wathi ke wena ulabele amasirayeli ngeqashiso ukuba libe lilifa, njengoko ndakuwiselayo umthetho. ke ngoko labe eli lizwe libe lilifa kwezizwe ezisithoba, nakwesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, esilifa inxenye yaso salizuza kunye namarubhen namagadi, awawanikayo umoses phesheya kweyordan ngasempumalanga, njengoko abemnikile umoses umkhonzi kayehova: lithabathela earohere, ngasemlanjeni oyiarnon, nomzi ophakathi kwesihlambo eso, nehewu lonke lasemedebha, lise edibhon; nemizi yonke kasihon ukumkani wama-amori, obephethe ubukumkani eheshbhon, lise emdeni woonyana baka-amon; nelasegilyadi, nomda wamageshuri, namamahakati, nentaba yonke yehermon, nebhashan yonke kuse esaleka; bonke ubukumkani bukaogi ebhashan, obephethe ubukumkani eashtaroti, nase-edreyi, ngowayesele kumasalela amarafa. wawabetha umoses wawagqogqa. noko ke oonyana bakasirayeli abawagqogqanga amageshuri, namamahakati; ahleli amageshuri namamahakati phakathi kwamasirayeli unanamhla. sisi-zwe sakwalevi sodwa angasinikanga lifa; ukudla kwasemlilweni kukayehova uthixo wamasirayeli lilifa laso, njengoko wathethayo kuso. umoses wasinika ilifa isizwe soonyana bakarubhen ngokwemizalwane yabo. umda wabo wathabathela earohere, ngasemlanjaneni oyiarnon, nomzi ophakathi kwesihlambo, nehewu lonke elingasemedebha; iheshbhon nemizi yayo yonke esehewu; idibhon, nebhahali-bhahali, nebhete-bhahali-mehon, neyatsa, nekedemoti, nefafathi, nekiriyaatayim, nesibhema, netserete-shahare entabeni yentili; nebhete-pehore, namaxandeka asepisga, nebhete-yeshimoti, nemizi yonke yehewu,

nobukumkani bonke bukasihon ukumkani wama-amori, obephethe ubukumkani eheshbhon, owabulawayo ngumoses kunye nezikhulu zakwamidiyan: ooevi, norekem, notsure, nohere, norebha, iinkosana zikasihon ezihleli kwelo zwe. nobhileham unyana kabhehore, itola, bambulala oonyana bakasirayeli ngekrele, phakathi kwabahlatyiweyo ngabo. umda woonyana bakarubhen waba yiJordan nommandla wayo. lilo elo ilifa loonyana bakarubhen ngokwemizalwane yabo, imizi yabo nemizana yabo. umoses isizwe sakwagadi, oonyana bakagadi, wabanika ilifa ngokwemizalwane yabo. umda wabo waba yiyazere, nemizi yonke yasegilyadi, nesiqingatha selizwe loonyana baka-amon, wesa earohere, ephambi kw-erabha; wathabathela eheshbhon, wesa eramatimitsepe, nebhetonim; wathabathela emahanayim, wesa emdeni welidebhiri; nesutlini: ibhete-haram, nebhete-nimra, nesuloti, netsafon, amasalela obukumkani bukasihon ukumkani weheshbhon, iJordan nommandla wayo, wesa ekupheleni kolwandle lwasekinerete, phesheya kweyordan ngasepumpalanga. lilo elo ilifa loonyana bakagadi ngokwemizalwane yabo, imizi yabo, nemizana yabo. umoses wasinika ilifa isiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase. laba lelesiqingatha sesizwe soonyana bakamanase ngokwemizalwane yabo. umda wabo wathabathela emahanayim: ibhashan yonke, bonke ubukumkani bukaogi ukumkani wasebhashan, nemizana yonke yakwayahire esebhashan, imizi emashumi mathandathu. nesiqingatha sasegilyadi, neashtaroti, ne-edreyi, imizi yobukumkani bakamakire, unyana kamanase, isiqingatha soonyana bakamakire ngokwemizalwane yabo. ngawo lawo amafa awawabayo umoses ezinkqantisini zakwamowabhi phesheya kweyordan, malunga neyeriko ngasepumpalanga. ke isizwe sakwalevi umoses asasinikanga lifa. nguyehova uthixo kasirayeli ilifa laso, njengoko wathethayo kuso.

14

ngawo ke la amafa abawabelwayo oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni lakwakanan, abawabelwa nguelazare umbingeleli, noyoshuwa unyana kanun, neentloko zezindlu zooyise zezizwe zoonnyana bakasirayeli, ngeqashiso lelifa labo, njengoko uyehova wawisa umthetho ngesandla sikamoses, elelizwe ezisithoba ezinesiqingatha sesizwe. kuba umoses ebezinikile ilifa izizwe ezibini nesiqingatha sesizwe, phesheya kweyordan; ke abalevi akabanikanga lifa phakathi kwazo. ngokuba oonyana bakayosefu babezizizwe ezibini, umanase noefrayim; ke abalevi ababanikanga sabelo ezweni elo, babanika kuphela imizi yokuhlala, namadlelo ayo

emfuyo yabo nempahla yabo. njengoko uyehova wamwiselayo umoses umthetho, benjenjalo oonyana bakasirayeli, balaba ilizwe. basondela oonyana bakayuda kuyoshuwa egilgali. wathi ukalebhi unyana kayefune, umkenazi, kuye, uyalazi wena ilizwi awalithethayo uyehova kumoses umntu kathixo, ngenxa yam nangenxa yakho, ekadeshe-bharneha. ndandiminyaka imashumi mane ndizelwe, ekususweni kwam ngumoses umkhonzi kayehova, ekadeshe-bharneha, ukuba ndeye kulihlola ilizwe; ndambuyisela ilizwi njengoko bekusentliziweni yam. abazalwana bam, abanyukayo nam, bayinyibilikisa intliziyo yabantu; ke mna ndakuzalisa ukumlandela uyehova uthixo wam. wafunga ke umoses ngaloo mini, esithi, inene, ilizwe elinyathelwe lunyawo lwakho loba lilifa lakho, neloonyana bakho, kude kuse ephakadeni, ngokuba ukuzalisile ukumlandela uyehova uthixo wam. khangela ke ngoko, uyehova undisindisile njengoko watshoyo, le minyaka imashumi mane anamihlanu, kususela koko walithethayo uyehova elo lizwi kumoses, oko amasirayeli abehamba entlango; yabona ke, ngoku namhla ndiminyaka imashumi asibhozo anamihlanu ndizelwe. ndisomelele nanamhla, kwanjengamini wandithumayo umoses; njengoko ayenjalo amandla am oko, asenjalo nangoku amandla am okulwa, kwa-awokuphuma nawokubuya. ke ngoko ndinike ezo ntaba wathetha zona uyehova ngaloo mini; ngokuba weva wena ngaloo mini ukuba ama-anaki akhona, imizi yawo mikhulu, inqatyisiwe. mhlawumbi uyehova woba nam, ndiwagqogqe ke, njengoko watshoyo uyehova. uyoshuwa wamsikelela, wamnika ihebron ukalebhi unyana kayefune, ukuba ibe lilifa. ngenxa yoko ihebron yaba lilifa likakalebhi unyana kayefune, umkenazi, unanamhla; ngenxa enokuba wazalisayo ukumlandela uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli. igama lasehebron ngenxa engaphambili laliyikiriya ka-arbha, umntu omkhulu phakathi kwama-anaki ke. lazola ilizwe akwabakho mfazwe.

15

ke kaloku iqashiso lwesizwe soonyana bakayuda, ngokwemizalwane yabo, lasinga emdeni wakwaedom, entlango yetsin ngasezantsi, ekupheleni komzantsi. umda wabo wasezantsi wathabathela ekupheleni kolwandle lwetyuwa, encamini ebheka ezantsi. waphuma, wasinga ngezantsi ekunyukeni kweakrabhim, wegqitha waya etsin, wenyuka waya ngasezantsi kwekadeshe-bharneha, wegqitha waya ehetseron, wenyuka waya eadare, wajika waya ekarka; wegqitha waya eatsemon, wema ngomlanjana waseyiputa, ukuma

komda wema ngolwandle. nguwo lowo umda wenu wangasezantsi. umda wasempumalanga lulwandle lwetyuwa, use ekupheleni kweyordan. umda wecala langasentla wathabathela encamini yolwandle, ekupheleni kweyordan; wenyuka umda waya ebhete-hogela, wegqitha waya emantla ebhete-arabha, wajika umda waya etyeni likabhohlananyana karubhen. wenyuka umda waya edebhiri, uvela entilini yeakore, wabhaka entla egiligali, malunga nokunyuka kweadumin ngasezantsi komlanjana; wegqitha apho waya emanzini ase-en-shemeshe, ukuma kwawo wema nge-en-rogele. wenyuka umda ngomfula woonyana bakahinom, waya egxalabeni lowamayebhusi ngasezantsi: yiyerusalema ke leyo; wenyuka umda waya encotsheni yentaba ephambi komfula wakwahanom, ngasentshonalanga, osekuphekeni kwentili yamarafa ngasentla. wahlaba umda, wathabathela encotsheni yentaba, waya emthonjeni wamanzi asenefetowa, waphuma waya emizini yasentabeni kaefron, wahlaba waya ebhahala: yikiriya-yeharim ke leyo. wajika umda ebhahala ngasentshonalanga, waya entabeni yakwasehire, wegqitha waya egxalabeni lehar-yeharim ngasentla: yikesalon ke leyo; wehla waya ebhete-shemeshe, wegqitha waya etimna. waphuma umda waya egxalabeni le-ekron ngasentla, wahlaba umda waya eshikron, wegqitha waya entabeni yebhahala, wema ngeyabheneli umda waya wema ngolwandle. umda wasentshonalanga lulwandle olukhulu nommandla walo. nguwo lowo umda woonyana bakayuda ngenxa zonke, ngokwemizalwane yabo. ukalebhi unyana kayefune wamnika isabelo phakathi koonyana bakayuda, ngokutsho kukayehova kuyoshuwa: umzi ka-arbha uyise ka-anaki ngowasehebron ke lowo, wabagqogqa apho ukalebhi oonyana bobathathu baka-anaki, usheshayi noahiman notalemayi, inzalo ka-anaki. wenyuka khona waya kubemi basedebhiri; igama ledebhiri laliyikiriya-sefere ngenxa engaphambili. wathi ukalebhi, othe wayibulala ikiriya-sefere, wayithimba, ndomnika intombi yam, uakesa, ibe ngumkakhe. wayithimba uotenyeli unyana kakenazi, umzalwana kakalebhi; wamnika ke intombi yakhe, uakesa, yangumkakhe. kwathi ekuzeni kwayo, yamvuselela ukuba acele umhlaba kuyise wayo; yehla e-esileni layo. wathi ukalebhi kuyo, yintoni na? yathi, ndinike into, ngokuba undinike umhlaba ongenamanzi; ndinike nemithombo yamanzi. wayinika ke imithombo yasentla, nemithombo yasezantsi. lilo elo ilifa lesizwe soonyana bakayuda ngokwemizalwane yabo. imizi ethabathele ekupheleni kwesizwe soonyana bakayuda, yesa emdeni wakwedom ezantsi, yabe iyikabhetseli,

ne-edere, neyagure, nekina, nedimona, neadada, nekedeshe, nehatsore, neitenan, izifi, netelem, nebhahaloti, nehatsore-hadata, nekeriyoti-hetseron (yihatsore ke leyo); iamam, neshema, nemolada, nehatsare-gada, neheshmon, nebhete-palete, nehatsare-shuwale, nebhersheba, nebhiziyoteya; ibhahala, neiyim, ne-etsem, ne-elitoladi, nekezili, nehorma, netsikelage, nemademana, nesanesana, nelebhawoti, neshilehim, neayin, nerimon: yonke loo mizi imashumi mabini anesithoba nemizana yayo. esihlanjeni: yieshtawoli, netsora, neashna, nezanowa, ne-en-ganim, itapuwa, ne-enam; iyarmuti, neadulam, isoko, neazeka, neshaharim, neaditayim, negedera, negederotayim: imizi elishumi elinamine inimizana yayo. itsenan, nehadasha, nemigedali yakwagadi, nedilan, nemizpa, neyoketeli; ilakishe, nebhisekati, ne-eglon, nekabhon, nelamasi, nekitilishe, negederoti, ibhete-dagon, nenahama, nemakada: imizi elishumi elinamithandathu inimizana yayo. ilibhena, ne-etere neashan, neifeta, neashna, nenetsibhi, nekehila, neakezibhi, nemaresha: imizi esithoba inimizana yayo. iekron, namagxamesi ayo, nemizana yayo; kwathabathela e-ekron ngasentshonalanga, yonke esecaleni leashdode, nemizana yayo. iashdode, namagxamesi ayo, nemizana yayo; igaza namagxamesi ayo, nemizana yayo, kwesa kumlanjana weyiputa, nolwandle olukhulu, nommandla walo. esezintabeni: yishamire, neyatire, nesoko, nedana, nekiriya-sana (yidebhiri ke leyo); neanabhi, ne-eshtemo, neanim, negoshen, neholon, negilo: imizi elishumi elinamnye, inimizana yayo. iarabhi, neduma, nezifi, neyuta, neyizereli, neyokedam, nezanowa; ikayin, igibheha, netimna: imizi elishumi inimizana yayo. ihalehule, ibhete-tsire, negedore, nemaharati, nebhete-anoti, ne-elitekon: imizi emithandathu inimizana yayo. ikiriya-bhahali (yikiriya-yeharim ke leyo) nerabha: imizi emibini inimizana yayo. esentlangi yibhete-arabha, imidin, nesekaka, nenibheshan, nomzi wetyuwa, neengedi: imizi emithandathu inimizana yayo. ke amayebhusi, abengabemi baseyerusalem, ababanga nako ukwagqogqa oonyana bakayuda; ahlala amayebhusi noonyana bakayuda eyerusalem nanamhla.

16

laphuma iqashiso noonyana bakayosefu, lathabathela eyordan malunga neyeriko ngasemanzini aseyeriko ngasempumalanga, kwintlanga enyuka eyeriko, eya ezintabeni

ngasebheteli. waphuma umda ebheteli, wasinga eluzi, wegqitha waya emdeni wama-arki eataroti; wehla waya entshonalanga emdeni wamayafeleli, wesa emdeni webhete-horon yasezantsi, wesa egezero; ukuma kwawo waya wema ngolwandle. bala-belwa ke ilifa labo oonyana bakayosefu, umanase noefrayim. umda woonyana bakaefrayim wenjenje: umda welifa labo ngasempumalanga wayiataroti-adare, wesa ebhete-horon engasentla; waphuma umda waya elwandle, emikemetati ngasentla; wajika umda waya empumalanga etahanati-shilo, wegqitha khona ngasempumalanga eyanowa; wehla eyanowa waya eataroti, nasenaharati, weza eyeriko, wema ngey-ordan; umda wesuka etapuwa waya entshonalanga, emlanjaneni weengcongolo; nokuma kwawo waya wema ngolwandle. lilo elo ilifa lesizwe soonyana bakaefrayim ngok-wemizalwane yabo; nemizi leyo yahlulelwa oonyana bakaefrayim yayiphakathi kwelifa loonyana bakamanase; yonke imizi yayine-mizana yayo. abawagqogqanga amakanan abemi egezero. ema amakanan phakathi kwamaefrayim unanamhla, akhonza efakwa uviko.

17

saba neqashiso naso isizwe sakwamanase; ngokuba ngowamazibulo kuyosefu. laba no-makire, owamazibulo kumanase, laba noyise kagiliyadi; laba naye elasegiliyadi nelasebhashan, kuba ebeyindoda yokulwa; laba nabanye oonyana bakamanase ngokwemizalwane yabo; laba noonyana baka-abhihezero, noonyana bakahleki, noonyana baka-aseriyeli, noonyana bakashekem, noonyana bakahefere, noonyana bakashemida; ngabo abo abantwana abangamadoda bakamanase, unyana kayosefu, ngokwemizalwane yabo. ke utselofegade, unyana kahefere, unyana kagiliyadi, unyana kamakire, unyana kamanase, ebengenanyana; ebeneentombi zodwa. ngawo la amagama eentombi zakhe: umala, nonoha, nohogela, nemilka, notirtsa. zasondele phambi koelazare umbingeleli, naphambi koyoshuwa unyana kanun, naphambi kwezikhulu, zathi, uyehova wamwisela umthetho umoses, ukuba asinike ilifa phakathi kwabazalwana bethu. wazinika ke ngokomlomo kayehova ilifa phakathi kwabazalwana bakayise. zaba lishumi ke izabelo kumanase, ngaphandle kwelizwe lasegiliyadi, nehashan ephesheya kweyordan; ngokuba iintombi zikamanase zabelwa ilifa phakathi koonyana bakhe; lathi nelizwe lasegiliyadi laba lelabanye oonyana bakamanase. umda kamanase wathabathela kwa-ashere, waya emikemetati ephambi kowakwashekem; wahamba umda ngasekunene, waya kubemi

base-en-tapuwa. umanase waba nelizwe lasetapuwa; ke itapuwa, ngasemdeni wakwamanase, yaba yeyonyana bakaefrayim. wehla umda waya emlanjaneni weengcongolo, ezantsi komlanjana. le mizi ilunge kuefrayim yaba phakathi kwemizi kamanase: nommandla wakwamanase wawungasentla komlanjana; ukuma kwawo waya wema ngolwandle. ngasezantsi laba lelukaefrayim, ngasentla laba lelukamanase; ulwandle lwaba ngumda wakhe. baqubisana noashere ngasentla, baqubisana noisakare ngasempumalanga. kwaisakare nakwa-ashere umanase waba nebhete-shehan namagxamesi ayo, neibleyam namagxamesi ayo, nabemi basedore namagxamesi ayo, nabemi base-endore namagxamesi ayo, nabemi basetahanaki namagxamesi ayo, nabemi basemegido namagxamesi ayo, ummandla onduli zintathu. babengenako oonyana bakamanase akuyihlutha loo mizi; amakanan akuphikela ukuma lwezo zwe. kwathi, bakomelela oonyana bakasirayeli, bawafaka uviko amakanan, abawagqogqa kuphele. bathetha oonyana bakayosefu noyoshuwa, besithi, yini na ukuba usinike ilifa laqashiso linye, nasabelo sinye, singabantu abaninzi nje, esisikelele nje uyehova kangakanana unangoku? wathi uyoshuwa kubo, ukuba ningabantu abaninzi, nyukani niye emahlathini, nizihlahlele ezweni lamaperizi nelamarafa, xa kuxineneyo kuni ezintabeni zakwaefrayim. bathi oonyana bakayosefu, ilizwe eli leentaba alisilengene; ke ziinqwelo zesinyithi kumakanan onke amiyo ezweni lamathafa asebhete-shehan namagxamesi ayo, kwanasemathafeni ase-yizereli. wathi uyoshuwa kwindlu kayosefu, kuefrayim nakumanase, ningabantu abaninzi, ninamandla amakhulu; aliya kuba linye iqashiso lenu; kuba eleentaba liya kuba lelenu, ngokuba lingamahlathi. nowa hlahla, iinyele zawo zibe zezenu; kuba niya kuwagqogqa amakanan, nakuba eneenqwelo zesinyithi, nakuba omelele.

18

labizelwa ndawonye lonke ibandla lakwasirayeli eshilo; bayimisa khona intente yokuhlangana. leyiseka ilizwe phambi kwabo. kwasala phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli izizwe ezisixhenxe, ezingabelwana lifa lazo. wathi uyoshuwa koonyana bakasirayeli, koda kube nini na nikuqena ukuya kulihlutha elo zwe aninike lona uyehova uthixo wooyihlo? khuphani amadoda abe mathathu esizweni ngesizwe, ndiwathume, asuke acande ezweni, alibhale ngokwamafa azo, aze abuyele kum, alabe libe zizabelo ezisixhenxe; uyuda eme emdeni wakhe ngasezantsi, indlu kayosefu ime emdeni wayo ngasentla. nina ke nilibhale ilizwe

lezabelo ezo zisixhenxe, niyizise ingxelo kum apha, ndiniwisele amaqashiso phambi koyehova uthixo wethu apha. kuba abalevi abanasabelo phakathi kwenu, kuba ilifa labo bububingeleli bukayehova; ke ugadi norubhen nesiqingatha sesizwe sikamanase basebelithabathile ilifa labo awabanika lona umoses, umkhonzi kayehova, phesheya kweyordan ngasempumalanga. asuka ke amadoda lawo ahamba. uyoshuwa wabawisela umthetho abo bahambayo beya kulibhala ilizwe, esithi, yiyani, nil-ihambe ilizwe, nilibhale, nize nibuyele kum, ndiniwisele amaqashiso phambi koyehova eshilo apha. aya ke amadoda lawo, acanda ezweni apho, alibhala ngokwemizi, ngokwezabelo ezi sixhenxe encwadini; eza ke kuyoshuwa eminqubeni eshilo. waza uyoshuwa wawawisela amaqashiso eshilo phambi koyehova; uyoshuwa wababela ilizwe oonyana bakasirayeli khona ngokweentlantu zabo. kwavela iqashiso lesizwe soonyana bakabhenjamin ngokwemizalwane yabo; umda weqashiso labo waphuma phakathi koonyana bakayuda noonyana bakayosefu. umda wabo ngasecaleni lasentla wathabathela eyordan, wenyuka waya egxalabeni laseyeriko ngasentla, wenyuka waya ezintabeni ngasentshonalanga; ukuma kwawo, waya wema ngentlango yasebhetaven; wegqitha umda khona, waya eluzi, egxalabeni leluzi ngasezantsi (yibheteli ke leyo); wehla umda waya eataroti-adare, ngasezintabeni ezingasezantsi kwebhethoroni yasezantsi. wahlaba umda, wajika waya ecaleni lasentshonalanga ngasezantsi, usuka entabeni ephambi kwebhethoroni ngasezantsi; ukuma kwawo, waya wema ngekiryati-bhahali (yikiryati-yeharim ke leyo), umzi woonyana bakayuda. lilo elo icala lasentshonalanga. icala lasezantsi lathabathela ekupheleni kwekiryati-yeharim; waphuma umda entshonalanga, waphuma waya emthonjeni wamanzi asenefetowa. wehla umda waya ekupheleni kwentaba ephambi komfula woonyana kahinon, osentilini yamarafa ngasentla; wehla ngomfula wakwahinon, waya egxalabeni lamayebhusi ngasezantsi, wehla waya e-en-rogele; wahlaba uvela entla, waphuma waya e-en-shemeshe, waphuma waya egeliloti, emalunga nokunyuka kweadumim; wehla waya etyeni likabhohan, unyana karubhen; wegqitha waya egxalabeni elimalunga nearabha entla, wehla waya earabha; wegqitha umda waya egxalabeni lasebhethogela entla; ukuma komda, waya wema ngechweba lolwandle lwetyuwa, ekupheleni kweyordan ngasezantsi; nguwo lowo umda wasezantsi. iyordan ibe ingumda walo ngecala lasempumalanga. lilo elo ilifa loonyana bakabhenjamin ngokwemida yalo ngeenxa zonke, ngokwemizalwane yabo. ke imizi

yesizwe soonyana bakabhenjamin, ngokwemizalwane yabo, ibe iyiyeriko, nebhethogela, nentili yaseketsitse, nebheth-arabha, netsemarayim, nebhetheli, neavim, nepara, neofra, nekefar-amoni, neofeni, negabha: imizi elishumi elinamibini inemizana yayo; igibheyon, nerama, nebbeheroti, nemizpa, nekefira, nemotsa, nerekem, neirpeli, netarala, netsela, ne-elefe, novamayebhusi (yiyerusalem ke leyo); negibheha, nekiryati: imizi elishumi elinamibini inemizana yayo. lilo ke elo ilifa loonyana bakabhenjamin ngokwemizalwane yabo.

19

lavela iqashiso lesibini nosimon, nesizwe soonyana bakasimon, ngokwemizalwane yabo. ilifa labo laba phakathi kwelifa loonyana bakayuda. elifeni labo baba nebher-sheba, nesheba, nemulada, nehatsere-shuwali, nebhalu, neatsem, ne-eletoladi, nebhethuli, nehorma, netsike-lage, nebhethemarkabhoti, nehatsar-susa, nebhethelabawoti, nesharuhen: imizi elishumi elinamithathu inemizana yayo; iayin, nerimon, ne-etere, neashan; imizi emininé inemizana yayo, nemizana yonke ejikeleze loo mizi, kwesa ebhahalathibhere (yirama yelasezantsi ke leyo). lilo elo ilifa lesizwe soonyana bakasimon ngokwemizalwane yabo. laba sesabelweni soonyana bakayuda ilifa loonyana bakasimon; ngokuba isabelo soonyana bakayuda sabagqitha. oonyana bakasimon babelwa ilifa phakathi kwelifa labo. lavela iqashiso lesithathu noonyana bakazebhulon, ngokwemizalwane yabo. umda welifa labo wesa esaridi, wenyuka umda wabo wasinga entshonalanga, wesa emarala, wafikelela edabhesethi, wahlangua nomlanjana okhangeleneyokeneham; wabuya esaridi, wasinga empumalanga ngecala eliphuma ilanga, waya emdeni wekiseloti-tabhore, waphuma waya edabherati, wenyuka waya eyafiya. wegqitha khona, wasinga empumalanga ngecala eliphuma ilanga, waya egati-hefere, e-eti-katsin; waphuma waya erimon, ehlabi iye eneha, umda wayizunguleza ngasentla, waya ehanaton; ukuma kwawo, wema ngomfula wasefeta-eli; nekatati, nenahalali, neshimron, neidala, nebhethelchem: imizi elishumi elinamibini inemizana yayo. lilo elo ilifa loonyana bakazebhulon ngokwemizalwane yabo, loo mizi nemizana yayo. iqashiso lesininé lavela noisakare, noonyana bakaisakare ngokwemizalwane yabo. umda wabo wasinga kwiyizereli, nekesuloti, neshunem, nehafarayim, neshihon, neanaharati, nerabhiiti, nekishiyon, neabhetse, neremeti, ne-en-ganim, ne-en-hada, nebheth-patsetse. umda wafikelela etabhore, naseshahatsima,

nasebhete-shemeshe, ukuma komda wabo, waya wema ngeyordan imizi elishumi elinamithandathu enimizana yayo. lilo elo ilifa lesizwe soonyana bakaisakare ngokwemizalwane yabo, loo mizi nemizana yayo. lavela iqashiso lesihlanu nesizwe soonyana baka-asHERE ngokwemizalwane yabo. umda wabo waba yihelekati, nehali, nebhethen, neakeshafi, nealameleki, neamadi, nemishali; wafikelela ekarmelet ngasentshonalanga, neshihore-libhenati. wabuya, wasinga ngecala eliphuma ilanga ebhete-dagon, wafikelela kwelakwazebhulon, nakumfula wasefeta-eli, ngasentla kwebhete-emeki, nenehiyeli; waphuma waya ekabhuli ngasekhohlo; nehebron, nerekhobhi, nehamon, nekana, wesa etsidon enkulu. wabuya umda waya erama, wesa emzini onqatyisiweyo oyitire, wabuya umda waya ehosa; ukuma kwawo, waya wema ngolwandle, ngasesabelweni sika-akezibhe; neuma, neafeki, nerekhobhi: imizi emashumi mabini anamibini inemizana yayo. lilo elo ilifa loonyana baka-asHERE ngokwemizalwane yabo, loo mizi nemizana yayo. lavela iqashiso lesithandathu noonyana bakanafetali, ileloonyana bakanafetali ngokwemizalwane yabo. umda wabo wathabathela ehelefe, emikini yasetsahanayim, neadami-nekebhe, neyabheneli, wesa elakum; nokuma kwawo, wema ngeyordan; wabuya umda, wasinga entshonalanga eazenotitabhore, waphuma khona waya ehukoki, wafikelela kwelakwazebhulon ngasezantsi, wafikelela kwelakwa-asHERE ngasentshonalanga, nelakwayuda eyordan ngasempumalanga. imizi onqatyisiweyo yaba yitsidim, netsere, nehamati, nerakati, nekinerete, neadama, nerama, nehatso, nekedeshe, ne-edreyi, ne-en-hatso, neiron, nemigdali-eli, nehoem, nebhete-anati, nebhete-shemeshe: imizi elishumi elinesithoba inemizana yayo. lilo elo ilifa lesizwe soonyana bakanafetali, ngokwemizalwane yabo, loo mizi nemizana yayo. lavela iqashiso lesixhenxe nesizwe soonyana bakadan ngokwemizalwane yabo. umda welifa labo waba yitsora, ne-eshtawoli, neire-shemeshe, neshahalabhin, neayalon, neitela, ne-elon, netimnata, ne-ekron, ne-eleteke, negibheton, nebhahalata, neyehudi, nebhene-bheraki, negati-rimon, nemeyarkon, nerakon, kunye nomda omalunga neyafu. umda woonyana bakadan wema ngayo. benyuka ke oonyana bakadan, baya kulwa neleshem, bayithimba, bayibulala ngohlangothi lwekrele, bayihlutha, bema kuyo, bathi ukuyibiza ileshem kukwadan, ngegama likadan uyise. lilo elo ilifa lesizwe soonyana bakadan ngokwemizalwane yabo, loo mizi inemizana yayo. bagqiba ke ukulaba ilizwe ngokwemida yabo. oonyana bakasirayeli bamnika uyoshuwa,

unyana kanun, ilifa phakathi kwabo. ngokomlomo kayehova bamnika umzi awawubizayo, itimnati-sera, ekweleentaba lakwaefrayim. wawakha loo mzi, wahlala kuwo. ngawo lawo amafa abawabayo oolazare umbingeleli, noyoshuwa unyana kanun, neentloko zezindlu zooyise ezizweni zoonyana bakasirayeli, ngamaqashiso eshilo, phambi koyehova, emnyango wentente yokuhlangana. bagqiba ke ukulaba ilizwe.

20

wathetha uyehova kuyoshuwa, esithi, thetha koonyana bakasirayeli, uthi, zimiseleni imizi yokusabela, endathetha ngayo kuni ngomoses; ukuba abalekele kuyo umbulali obulele umntu ngengozi engazi, ibe ziindawo zenu enobalekela kuzo ukusaba umphindezeleli wegazi; abalekele komnye waloo mizi, eme ekungeneni kwesango lomzi, awathethe ezindlebeni zamadoda amakhulu aloo mzi amazwi akhe; amamkelele kuloo mzi, abe kuwo, amnike indawo, ukuba ahlale nawo. othi, xenikweni umphindezeleli wegazi amsukelayo, angamnikeli umbulali esandleni sakhe, ngokuba wambulala ummelwane wakhe engazi, ebengamthiyile ngaphambili. wohlala kuloo mzi ade eme phambi kwebandla, lithethwe ityala lakhe, ade afe umbingeleli omkhulu oya kubakho ngezo mini, andule umbulali ukubuyela emzini wakowabo, nasendlwini yakhe, emzini abebaleke ekuwo. bangcwalisa ke ikedeshe egalili, ekweleentaba lakwanafetali; nelakwashekem ekweleentaba lakwaefrayim; nekiriya ka-arbha, ngowasehebron ke lowo, kweleentaba lakwayuda. naphesheya kweyordan, malunga neyeriko ngasempumalanga, bamisa ibhetsere entlango, ethafeni, esizweni sakwarubhen; neramoti kwelasegilyadi, esizweni sakwagadi; negolan ebhashan, esizweni sakwamanase. yiyo leyo imizi eyamiselwa bonke oonyana bakasirayeli, nowasemzini ophambukele phakathi kwabo, ukuba babalekele kuyo bonke abantu ababulele umntu ngengozi, ukuba bangafi sisandla somphindezeleli wegazi, bade beme phambi kwebandla.

21

zasondela iintloko zezindlu zooyise zakwalevi kuelazare umbingeleli, nakuyoshuwa unyana kanun, nakwiintloko zezindlu zooyise zezizwe zoonyana bakasirayeli; zathetha kubo eshilo ezweni lakwakanan, zisithi, uyehova wawisa umthetho ngesandla sikamoses, ukuba sinikwe imizi yokuhlala, namadlelo ayo eenkomo zethu. oonyana bakasirayeli babanika abalevi elifeni labo, ngokomlomo kayehova, le

mizi namadlelo ayo. laphuma iqashiso nemizalwane yamakehati; yaba yeyoonyana baka-aron umbingeleli abangabalevi, esizweni sakwayuda, nasesizweni sakwasimon, nasesizweni sakwabhenjamin, imizi elishumi elinamithathu ngeqashiso elo. abanye oonyana bakakehati bafumana ngeqashiso imizi elishumi emizalwaneni yesizwe sakwaefrayim, nasesizweni sakwadan, nasesiqingatheni sesizwe sakwamanase. oonyana bakagershon bafumana ngeqashiso imizi elishumi elinamithathu emizalwaneni yesizwe sakwaisakare, nasesizweni sakwa-ashere, nasesizweni sakwanafetali, nasesiqingatheni sesizwe sakwamanase ebhashan. oonyana bakamerari, ngokwemizalwane yabo, bafumana imizi elishumi elinamibini esizweni sakwarubhen, nasesizweni sakwagadi, nasesizweni sakwazebhulon. oonyana bakasirayeli babanika abalevi ngeqashiso loo mizi namadlelo ayo, njengoko uyehova wawisayo umthetho ngesandla sikamoses. babanika esizweni soonyana bakayuda, nasesizweni soonyana bakasimon, yona le mizi ibizwa ngegama layo; yaba yeyoonyana baka-aron emizalwaneni yamakehati, koonyana bakalevi; ngokuba laba lelabo iqashiso lokuqala. babanika umzi ka-arbha, uyise ka-anaki (ngowasehebron ke lowo), ezintabeni zakwayuda, namadlelo ayo ngeenxa zonke. ke amasimi aloo mzi, nemizana yawo, bawanika ukalebhi unyana kayefune ukuba abe ngawakhe. oonyana baka-aron umbingeleli babanika owasehebron nedlelo lawo, umzi ke wokusabela umbulali, nelibhena nedlelo layo, neyatire nedlelo layo, ne-eshtemowa nedlelo layo, neholon nedlelo layo, nedebhiri nedlelo layo, neayin nedlelo layo, neyuta nedlelo layo, nebhete-shemeshe nedlelo layo: imizi esithoba kwezo zizwe zibini. nasesizweni sakwabhenjamin: igibheyon nedlelo layo, negebha nedlelo layo, neanatotini nedlelo layo, nealemon nedlelo layo: imizi emine. iyonke imizi yoonyana baka-aron, ababingeleli, yabayimizi elishumi elinamithathu inamadlelo ayo. imizalwane yoonyana bakakehati, yabalevi abaseleyo koonyana bakakehati, yafumana imizi yeqashiso layo esizweni sakwaefrayim. babanika owakwashekem nedlelo lawo, okweleentaba lakwaefrayim, umzi ke wokusabela umbulali, negezere nedlelo layo, nekihetsayim nedlelo layo, nebhete-horon nedlelo layo: imizi emine. esizweni sakwadan, ieteleke nedlelo layo, negibheton nedlelo layo, neayalon nedlelo layo, negati-rimon nedlelo layo: imizi emine. esiqingatheni sesizwe sakwamanase, itahanaki nedlelo layo, negati-rimon nedlelo layo: imizi emibini. iyonke imizi yaba lishumi namadlelo ayo, ngokwemizalwane yoonyana bakakehati abaseleyo. babanika oonyana bakager-

shon emizalwaneni yabalevi, esiqingatheni sesizwe sakwamanase, igolan ebhashan nedlelo layo, umzi ke wokusabela umbulali, nebhesheshtera nedlelo layo: imizi emibini. esizweni sakwaisakare, ikishon nedlelo layo, nedabherati nedlelo layo, neyarmuti nedlelo layo, ne-en-ganim nedlelo layo: imizi emine. esizweni sakwa-ashere, imishali nedlelo layo, neabhedon nedlelo layo; nehelekati nedlelo layo, nerekobhi nedlelo layo: imizi emine. esizweni sakwanafetali, ikedeshe kwelasegalili nedlelo layo, umzi ke wokusabela umbulali; ihamoti-dore nedlelo layo, ikartan nedlelo layo: imizi emithathu. iyonke imizi yamagershon, ngokwemizalwane yakhe, yaba yimizi elishumi elinamithathu inamadlelo ayo. bayinika imizalwane yoonyana bakamerari, yabalevi abaseleyo, esizweni sakwazebhulon, iyokeneham nedlelo layo, nekarta nedlelo layo, nedimna nedlelo layo, nenahalali nedlelo layo: imizi emine. esizweni sakwarubhen, ibhetsere moteli layo, neyahatsa nedlelo layo, nekedemoteli nedlelo layo, nemefahati nedlelo layo: imizi emine. esizweni sakwagadi, iramoti kwelasegilyadi nedlelo layo, umzi ke wokusabela umbulali; nemahanayim nedlelo layo, nehesbhon nedlelo layo, neyazere nedlelo layo: iyonke loo mizi mine. iyonke imizi yoonyana bakamerari ngokwemizalwane yabo eseleyo, emizalwaneni yabalevi, iqashiso labo laba yimizi elishumi elinamibini. iyonke imizi yabalevi phakathi kwelifa loonyana bakasirayeli yaba yimizi engamashumi mane anesibhozo, inamadlelo ayo. yonke loo mizi ngaminye yaba nedlelo layo ngeenxa zonke; kwaba njalo kuloo mizi yonke. uyehova wawanika ke amasirayeli lonke ilizwe abelifungele ooyise ukuba wobanika; alihlutha ahlala kulo. uyehova wawaphumza ngeenxa zonke, njengako konke awabafungelayo ooyise; akwabakho mntu ezintshabeni zawo zonke umayo phambi kwawo. zonke iintshaba zawo uyehova wazinikela esandleni sawo. akuwanga zwi phantsi, emazwini onke alungileyo awawathethayo uyehova kwindlu kasirayeli; enzeka onke.

22

wandula uyoshuwa ukuwabiza amarubhen, namagadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, wathi kuwo, nikugcinile konke, umoses umkhonzi kayehova abeniwisele ngako umthetho, naliphulaphula izwi lam ezintweni zonke endiniwisele umthetho ngazo. anibashiyanga abazalwana benu ezi mini zininzi unanamhla; ke nisigcinile isigxina somthetho kayehova uthixo wenu. kaloku uyehova, uthixo wenu, ubaphumzile abazalwana benu, njengoko wathethayo kubo. kaloku ke jikani, niye ezintendeni zenu, ezweni lelifa lenu, abeninike lona

umoses, umkhonzi kayehova, phesheya kweyordan. kodwa gcinani kunene ukuba niwENZE umthetho nomyalelo awaniwESILAYO umoses, umkhonzi kayehova, wokuba nimthande uyehova uthixo wenu, nihambe ngeendlela zakhe zonke, niyigcine imithetho yakhe, ninamathela kuye, nimkhonze ngentliziyo yenu yonke, nangomphefumlo wenu wonke. wabasikelela uyoshuwa, wabandulula; baya ezintonteni zabo. umoses ebesinikile ilifa isiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase ebhashan; esinye isiqingatha saso uyoshuwa wasinika kunye nabazalwana baso nganeno kweyordan, ngasentshonalanga. kananjalo xenikweni uyoshuwa wasindululela ezintonteni zaso, wasisikelela naso. wathi kuso, buyelani ezintonteni zenu, ninobutyebi obukhulu, ninengqwebo eninzi kunene, nesilivere, negolide, nobhedu, nesinyiti, neengubo ezininzi kunene. yabelanani nabazalwana benu ngamaxhoba eentshaba zenu. babuya ke oonyana bakarubhen, noonyana bakagadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe soonyana bakamanase, besuka koonyana bakasirayeli eshilo esezweni lakwakanan, ukuba baye ezweni lasegilyadi, ezweni lelifa labo, ababelizuzile ngokomlomo kayehova ngesandla sikamoses. bafika emimandleni yaseyordan, esezweni lakwakanan. oonyana bakarubhen, noonyana bakagadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase bakha khona isibingelelo ngaseyordan, isibingelelo esikhulu, esibonakalayo. beva ke oonyana bakasirayeli, kusithiwa, yabonani, oonyana bakarubhen, noonyana bakagadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, bakhe isibingelelo malunga nelizwe lakwakanan, emimandleni yaseyordan, ngecala elingaphesheya koonyana bakasirayeli. beva ke oonyana bakasirayeli, balibizela ndawonye lonke ibandla loonyana bakasirayeli eshilo, ukuba kunyukwe kuyiwe kubo, kuliwe nabo. oonyana bakasirayeli bathuma upinehasi, unyana kaelazare umbingeleli, koonyana bakarubhen, nakoonyana bakagadi, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, elizweni lasegilyadi, enezikhulu ezilishumi, sasinye isikhulu, sasinye isikhulu endlwini yoooyise ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, zingamadoda aziintloko zezindlu zooyise emawakeni akwasirayeli. baya ke koonyana bakarubhen, nakoonyana bakagadi, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, ezweni lasegilyadi; bathetha kubo, besithi, litsho lonke ibandla likayehova, ukuthi, bubumenemene buni na obu nimeneza ngabo kuthixo kasirayeli, nibuya nje namhla ekumlandeleni uyehova, ngokuzakhela isibingelelo, ukuba nigwilike kuyehova namhla? yinto encinane na kuthi ubugwenxa bukaphehore, esingekazihlambululi kubo unanamhla, saza isibetho saba sebandleni likayehova, nina nibuya nje

namhla ekumlandeleni uyehova? kothi, nigwilike kuyehova nina namhla, ngomso abe noburhalarhume yena kwibandla lonke lakwasirayeli. inene, ukuba nithi liyinqambi ilizwe lelifa lenu, welani nize ezweni lelifa likayehova, apho umnquba kayehova ukhona, nime phakathi kwethu. ke musani ukugwilika kuyehova, musani ukugwilika kuthi ngokuzakhela isibingelelo esingesiso isibingelelo sikayehova uthixo wethu. akamenezanga yini na uakan, unyana kazera, ngobumenemene entweni esingelwe phantsi, kwaza kwabakho uburhalarhume phezu kwebandla lonke lamasirayeli? loo mntu mnye akatshabalalanga yedwa ngobugwenxa bakhe. baphendula oonyana bakarubhen, noonyana bakagadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe soonyana bakamanase, bathetha neentloko zamawaka akwasirayeli, bathi, uthixo, uthixo uyehova, uthixo, uthixo uyehova, uyazi, amasirayeli ayakwazi, ukuba oko kwenziwe ngokugwilika na, nangokumeneza kuyehova. uze ungasisindisi namhlanje, ukuba sizakhele isibingelelo sokusibuyisa ekumlandeleni uyehova, nokuba sinyusa phezu kwaso idini elinyukayo, nomnikelo wokudla, nokuba senzele phezu kwaso imibingelelo yoxolo: uyehova ngokwakhe makakubuze oko. inene, siyenze le nto ngesithukuthezi, ngethuba lokuthi, ngexesha elizayo bothi oonyana benu koonyana bethu, yintoni na enani noyehova, uthixo kasirayeli? uyehova umise umda ooyiordan phakathi kwethu nani, nyana bakarubhen, nyana bakagadi; aninasabelo kuyehova nina: oonyana benu benze ukuba oonyana bethu bayeke ukumoyika uyehova. sithe ke, makhe sizenzele, sizakhele isibingelelo, singesadini linyukayo, singesambingelelo; sibe lingqina phakathi kwethu nani, naphakathi kwezizukulwana zethu emva kwethu, ukuba sibezenze umsebenzi kayehova phambi kwakhe ngamadini ethu anyukayo, nangemibingelelo yethu, nangemibingelelo yethu yoxolo; ukuze bangatsho oonyana benu ngexesha elizayo koonyana bethu, ukuthi, aninasabelo kuyehova nina. sathi ke, kothi, xa bathe batsho kuthi, nakwizizukulwana zethu ngexesha elizayo, sibe nako ukuthi khangelani imfano yesibingelelo sikayehova abayenzayo oobawo, ingeyadini linyukayo, ingeyambingelelo, ilingqina phakathi kwethu nani. makube le kuthi ngenxa yakhe ukuba sigwilike kuyehova, sibuye namhla ekumlandeleni uyehova, silakhele isibingelelo idini elinyukayo, nomnikelo wokudla, nombingelelo, esingesiso isibingelelo sikayehova uthixo wethu, esiphambi komnquba wakhe. amazwi abawathethayo oonyana bakarubhen, noonyana bakagadi, noonyana bakamanase, waweva upinehasi umbingeleli, nezikhulu zebandla, neentloko zamawaka akwasirayeli

ezazinaye, alunga emehlweni abo. wathi ke upinehasi unyana kaelazare, umbingeleli, koonyana bakarubhen, nakoonyana bakagadi, nakoonyana bakamanase, namhla siyazi ukuba uyehova uphakathi kwethu, ngokuba ningabenzanga obo bumenemene kuyehova. ngale nto nibahlangule oonyana bakasirayeli esandleni sikayehova. wabuya ke upinehasi unyana kaelazare, umbingeleli, nezikhulu ezo, koonyana bakarubhen, nakoonyana bakagadi, ezweni lasegilyadi; beza ezweni lakwakanan, koonyana bakasirayeli, bebabuyisela ilizwi. ilizwi elo lalunga emehlweni oonyana bakasirayeli. oonyana bakasirayeli bambonga uthixo, ababa sa-thetha ngokunyuka baye kubo ngobumpi, balitshabalalise ilizwe abahleli kulo oonyana bakarubhen noonyana bakagadi. oonyana bakarubhen noonyana bakagadi basibiza isibingelelo ngokuthi, lingqina phakathi kwethu ukuba uyehova unguye uthixo.

23

kwathi, kwakuba yimihla emininzi, emveni kokuba uyehova ewaphumzile amasirayeli ezintshabeni zawo zonke ngeenxa zonke, uyoshuwa eseleiyindoda enkulu, ekhulile, wawabiza uyoshuwa onke amasirayeli, amadoda awo amakhulu, neentloko zawo, nabagwebi bawo, nababhali bawo, wathi kubo, mna ndisendimdala, ndikhulile. nina nikubonile konke abekwenzile uyehova uthixo wenu kwezo ntlanga zonke ngenxa yenu; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wenu nguye onilweleyo. khangeleni, ndinabele ngamaqashiso nezi ntlanga zisaseleyo, ukuba zibe lilifa lezizwe zenu, zithabathela eyordan, kunye neentlanga zonke endizinqumleyo, zesa kulwandle olukhulu ngasekutshoneni kwelanga. nguyehova uthixo wenu oya kuzigxotha ebusweni benu, azigqogqe phambi kwenu, nilihluthi ilizwe lazo, njengoko wathethayo kuni uyehova uthixo wenu. yomelelani kunene, ukuze nigcine nenze konke okubhaliweyo encwadi ninyalelo kamoses, ukuze ningasuki kuwo, nityekele ekunene nasekhohlo; ukuze ningadibani nezi ntlanga ziseleyo, ezi ke zinani, ningalikhankanyi igama loothixo bazo, ningabafungi, ningabakhonzi, ningabanquli. ize ninamathele kuyehova uthixo wenu, njengoko nikwenzileyo unanamhla. uyehova wazigqogqa ebusweni benu iintlanga ezinkulu, ezinamandla; ke nina akumanga mntu phambi kwenu unanamhla; indoda inye kuni isukele iwaka; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wenu nguye onilweleyo, njengoko wakuthethayo kuni. zigcineni kunene ngenxa yemphefumlo yenu, ukuba nimthande uyehova uthixo wenu. kuba ukuba nithe nabuya, nabuya nanamathela kumaqongqolo ezi ntlanga ziseleyo, ezi

ke zinani, nendiselana nazo, nadibana nazo, zadibana nani: yazini kakuhle ukuba uyehova, uthixo wenu, akayi kuphinda azigqogqe ezi ntlanga phambi kwenu. zoba zizibatha nemigibe kuni, neziniya emacaleni enu, noviko emehlweni enu, nide nicinywe kulo mhlaba ulungileyo, aninikileyo uyehova uthixo wenu. namhla ndihamba ngendlela yoluntu lonke. niyazi ngentliziyo yenu yonke, nangomphefumlo wenu wonke, ukuba akuwanga phantsi nalinye ilizwi emazwini onke alungileyo, abewathethile uyehova uthixo wenu ngani; onke enzokile kuni; akuwanga phantsi nalinye ilizwi kuwo. kothi, njengoko lenzekayo kuni lonke ilizwi elilungileyo, abelithethile uyehova uthixo wenu kuni, enjenjalo ukulenza kuni lonke ilizwi elibi, ade anitshabalalise kulo mhlaba ulungileyo, aninikileyo uyehova uthixo wenu. ekuwugqitheni umnqophiso kayehova uthixo wenu, aniwisela wona, naya nakhonza thixo bambi, nabanqula, wovutha umsindo kayehova kuni, nicinywe kamsinya emhlabeni olungileyo aninikileyo.

24

wazihlanganisa uyoshuwa zonke izizwe zakwasirayeli kwashekem, wawabiza amadoda amakhulu amasirayeli, neentloko zawo, nabagwebi bawo, nababhali bawo; bazimisa phambi kothixo. wathi uyoshuwa kubo bonke abantu, utsho uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ooyihlo babehleli phesheya komlambo kususela kwaphakade, ootera, uyise ka-abraham, uyise kanahore; babekhonza thixo bambi. ndamthabatha uyihlo uabraham phesheya komlambo, ndamhambisa ezweni lonke lakwakanan, ndayandisa imbewu yakhe, ndamnika uisake. uisake ndamnika uyakobi noesawu; uesawu ndamnika iintaba zakwasehire, ukuba azime; ke uyakobi, noonyana bakhe behla baya eyiputa. ndathuma umoses noaron, ndayihlisela izibetho iyiputa, njengoko ndenzayo phakathi kwayo; emveni koko ndanikhupha. ndabakhupha ooyihlo eyiputa, nafka elwandle; amayiputa abasukela ooyihlo ngeengqelo zokulwa nangabamahashe, beza kulwandle olubomvu. bakhala kuyehova; wabeka isithokothoko phakathi kwenu namayiputa, wawazisela ulwandle, wawagubungela; amehlo enu akubona oko ndakwenzayo eyiputa. nahlala entlanga imihla emininzi. ndaningenisa ezweni lama-amori, abehleli phesheya kweyordan, alwa nani; ndawanikela esandleni senu, nalihlutha ilizwe lawo; ndawatshabalalisa phambi kwenu. wesuka ubhalaki unyana katsipore, ukumkani wakwamowabhi, walwa namasirayeli; wathuma, wabiza ubhileham unyana kabhehore, ukuba aniqalekise. andavuma

ukumphulaphula ubhileham; wanisikelela, akayeka, ndanihlangula esandleni sakhe. nayiwela iyordan, nafika eyeriko; balwa nani abemi baseyeriko, ama-amori, namaperizi, namakanaan, namaheti, namagirgashi, namahivi, namayebhusi, ndabanikela esandleni senu. ndathuma oonomeva phambi kwenu, babagxotha phambi kwenu ookumkani ababini bama-amori, kungengakrele lakho, kungengasaphetha sakho. ndaninika ilizwe eningaxhamlekanga ngalo, nemizi eningayakhanga, nahlala ke kuyo; nezidiliya, nezinquma eningazityalanga niyazidla ke. moyikeni ke ngoko uyehova, nimkhonze ngokugqibeleleyo, nangenyaniso. susani oothixo, ababekhonza bona ooyihlo phesheya komlambo, naseyiputa, nimkhonze ke uyehova. ke ukuba kubi emehlweni enu ukumkhonza uyehova, zinyuleleni namhla oyena niya kumkhonza; nokuba ngoothixo ababekhonza bona ooyihlo, ababephesheya komlambo, nokuba ngoothixo bama-amori, enihleli ezweni lawo. ke mna nendlu yam siya kukhonza uyehova. baphendula abantu, bathi, makube le kuthi ukumshiya uyehova, sikhonze thixo bambi. kuba uyehova, uthixo wethu, nguye osinyusileyo thina noobawo bethu ezweni laseyiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka; owayenzela emehlweni ethu loo miqondiso mikhulu, wasigcina endleleni yonke esahamba ngayo, nasezizweni zonke esacanda phakathi kwazo. waza wazigxotha uyehova zonke izizwe, nama-amori abehleli kwelo zwe phambi kwethu. nathi siya kukhonza uyehova; kuba nguthixo wethu. wathi uyoshuwa kubo abantu, aninakumkhonza uyehova; ngokuba nguthixo oyingcwele, nguthixo onekhwele; akayi kuzithwala izikreko zenu, nezono zenu. xa nithe namshiya uyehova, nakhonza oothixo bolunye uhlanga, wojika anenzele ububi anigqibele emveni kokuba enenzele okuhle. bathi abantu kuyoshuwa, hayi, siya kukhonza uyehova thina. wathi uyoshuwa kubo abantu, ningamangqina ngakuni, ukuba nina nizinyulele uyehova ukuba nimkhonze. bathi, singamangqina. wathi, basuseni ngoko oothixo bolunye uhlanga abaphakathi kwenu, nimthobele ngeentliziyo zenu uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli. bathi abantu kuyoshuwa, siya kukhonza uyehova uthixo wethu, siliphulaphule ilizwi lakhe. uyoshuwa wenza ke umnqophiso nabantu ngaloo mhla; wabamisela imimiselo namasiko kwashekem. wawabhala uyoshuwa la mazwi encwadini yomyalelo kathixo, wathabatha ilitye elikhulu, walimisa khona phantsi komoki osendaweni engcwele kayehova. wathi uyoshuwa kubo bonke abantu, yabonani, eli litye liya kuba lingqina ngathi; ngokuba liwavile lona onke amazwi kayehova, awathethileyo nathi; libe lingqina ngani, hleze nimkhanyele

uthixo wenu. wabandulula ke uyoshuwa abantu; elowo waya elifeni lakhe. kwathi emveni koko, wafa uyoshuwa unyana kanun, umkhonzi kayehova, eminyaka ilikhulu elinashumi-nye ezelwe, bamngcwabela emdeni welifa lakhe, etimnati-sera, kweleentaba lakwaefrayim, entla kwentaba yasegahashe. amasirayeli amkhonza uyehova yonke imihla kayoshuwa, nemihla yonke yamadoda amakhulu awasalayo kuyoshuwa, abewazi wonke umsebenzi kayehova abewenzele amasirayeli. amathambo kayosefu, ababenyukenawo eyiputa oonyana bakasirayeli, bawangcwabela kwashekem, kwisiziba somhlaba awasithengayo uyakobi koonyana bakahamore, usoshekem, ngekhulu lesilivere; saba lilifa loonyana bakayosefu. noelazare unyana ka-arón wafa; bamngcwabela endulini kapinehasi, unyana wakhe, awayinikwayo kweleentaba lakwaefrayim.

kwathi emva kokufa kukayoshuwa, babuza oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova, besithi, ngubani na oya kusiqalela ukunyuka aye kumakanan, alwe nawo? wathi uyehova, konyuka uyuda: yabonani, ndilinikele ilizwe esandleni sakhe. wathi uyuda kusimon umkhuluwa wakhe, nyuka nam, siye eqashisweni lam silwe namakanan; nam ndoya nawe eqashisweni lakho. usimon wahamba naye ke. wenyuka ke uyuda; uyehova wawanikela amakanan namaperizi esandleni sabo. bawabulala ebhezeki amadoda angamawaka alishumi. uadoni wasebhezeki bamfumana ebhezeki, balwa naye, bawabulala amakanan namaperizi. wasaba uadoni wasebhezeki; bamsukela, bambamba, bamnqumla oozithupha noobhontsi. wathi uadoni wasebhezeki, ookumkani abamashumi asixhenxe babe-chola phantsi kwetafile yam, benqunyulwe oozithupha noobhontsi; njengoko ndenza ngako, wenjenjalo uthixo ukubuyeyekeza kum. bamsa eyerusalem, wafela khona. ke kaloku oonyana bakayuda balwa neyerusalem, bayithimba, bayibulala ngohlangothi lwekrele, bathi umzi bawufaka umlilo. behla emveni koko oonyana bakayuda, baya kulwa namakanan abehleli kweleentaba, nakwelasezantsi, nakweleentlambo. waya uyuda kumakanan abehleli ehebron; igama lehebron ngenxa engaphambili beliyikiryati ka-arbha; babulala usheshayi, noahiman, notalemayi. wesuka khona waya kubemi basedebhiri; igama ledebhiri ngenxa engaphambili beliyikiryati-sefere. wathi ukalebhi, othe wayingenela ikiryati-sefere, wayithimba, ndomnika intombi yam, uakesa, ibe ngumkakhe. wayithimba uoteniyeli unyana kakenazi, umninawa kakalebhi; wamnika ke intombi yakhe, uakesa, yangumkakhe. kwathi ekuzeni kwayo, yamvuselela ukuba acele umhlaba kuyise wayo; yehla e-esileni layo. wathi ukalebhi kuyo, yintoni na? yathi kuye, ndinike into, ngokuba undinike umhlaba ongenamanzi; ndinike nemithombo yamanzi. ukalebhi wayinika ke imithombo yasentla nemithombo yasezantsi. oonyana bomkeni, uyise womkamoses, benyuka emzini wamasundu noonyana bakayuda, baya kwintlanga yakwayuda, engasezantsi kwearade, baya bahlala nabantu abo. waya uyuda nosimon umkhuluwa wakhe, bawabulala amakanan abehleli etsefati, bayitshabalalisa. kwathiwa igama laloo mzi yihorma. uyuda wayithimba igaza nommandla wayo, neashkelon nommandla wayo, ne-ekron nommandla wayo. uyehova waye enoyuda, wabagqogqa abeentaba; kodwa ebengenako ukubagqogqa abemi bentili, ngokuba baye beneenqwelo zesinyithi.

bamnika ukalebhi umzi wasehebron, njen-goko wathethayo umoses; wabagqogqa apho oonyana bobathathu baka-anaki. ke amayebhusi, abehleli eyerusalem, abawagqogqanga oonyana bakabhenjamin. ahleli amayebhusi noonyana bakabhenjamin eyerusalem unanamhla. indlu kayosefu yenyuka nayo, yaya kuyingenela ibheteli; uyehova waye enayo. indlu kayosefu yayihlola ibheteli; ke igama laloo mzi ngenxa engaphambili beliyiluzi. iintlole ezo zambona umntu ephuma kuloo mzi, zathi kuye, khawusibonise ithuba lokungena kulo mzi; sokwenzela inceba. wazibonisa ithuba lokungena kuloo mzi; zawubulala umzi ngohlangothi lwekrele; bamndulula loo mntu nemizalwane yakhe yonke. waya loo mntu ezweni lamaheti, wakha umzi, wathi igama lawo yiluzi; ligama lawo unanamhla. umanase akayigqogqanga ibhete-shehan namagxamesi ayo, netahanaki namagxamesi ayo, nabemi baseodro namagxamesi ayo, nabemi baseihlam namagxamesi ayo, nabemi basemegido namagxamesi ayo; ke amakanan aphikela ukuhlala kwelo zwe. kwathi, akomelela amasirayeli, awafaka uviko amakanan, akawagqogqa awagqibe. uefrayim akawagqogqanga amakanan abemi egezere; ahlala amakanan phakathi kwakhe egezere. uezbulon akabagqogqanga abemi basekitron nabemi basenahaloli; ahlala amakanan phakathi kwakhe, afakwa uviko. uashere akabagqogqanga abemi baseako, nabemi basesidon, neahalabhi, neakezibhi, nehelebha, neafiki, nerehobhi. ama-ashere ahlala phakathi kwamakanan abemi kwelo zwe; ngokuba akawagqogqanga. unafetali akabagqogqanga abemi basebhete-shemeshe, nabemi basebhete-anati; wahlala phakathi kwamakanan abemi kwelo zwe. abemi basebhete-shemeshe nabasebhete-anati bafakwa uviko nguyu. ama-amori abaxinela kweleentaba oonyana bakadan; ngokuba akabavumelanga ukuba behle beze entilini. ama-amori aphikela ukuhlala eharheres, naseyalon, naseshahalebbim. isandla sendlu kayosefu saba nzima, afakwa uviko. umda wama-amori wathabathela eqhineni lekrabhim, engxondorheni, wenyusa.

2

kwenyuka isithunywa sikayehova egiligali, saya ebhokim, sathi, ndaninyusa eyiputa, ndanizisa kwelo zwe ndafunga kooyihlo ngalo, ndathi, andiyi kuwaphula umnqophiso wam nani naphakade; ke nina nize ningenzi mnqophiso nabemi beli lizwe; nize nizidilize izibingelelo zabo. aniliphulaphulanga ke izwi lam. yintoni na le niyenzileyo? kananjalo ndathi, andiyi kubagqogqa phambi kwenu, ukuze babe

ziimviko emacaleni enu, oothixo babo babe ngumgibe kuni. kwathi, sakuwathetha isithunywa sikayehova la mazwi kubo bonke oonyana bakasirayeli, basuka abantu baliphakamisa izwi labo, balila. bayibiza loo ndawo ngokuthi, yibhokim; babin-gelela apho kuyehova. ke kaloku okuya uyoshuwa wabandululayo abantu, baya oonyana bakasirayeli elowo elifini lakhe, ukuba balime ilizwe. abantu bamkhonza uyehova yonke imihla kayoshuwa, nemihla yonke yamadoda amakhulu awasalelayo kuyoshuwa, abewubonile wonke umsebenzi omkhulu kayehova, abewenzele amasirayeli. wafa ke uyoshuwa unyana kanun, umkhonzi kayehova, eminyaka ilikhulu elinashumi-nye ezelve. bamngcwabela emdeni welifa lakhe, etimnata-heres, kweleentaba lakwafrayim, entla kwentaba yasegahashe. sakuba neso sizukulwana sonke sihlanganiselwe kooyise, kwavela sizukulwana simbi emva kwaso, esibe singamazi uyehova, kwanomsebenzi abewenzele amasirayeli. oonyana bakasirayeli benza ububi emehlweni kayehova, bakhonza oobhahali. bamlahla uyehova, uthixo wooyise, owabakhuphayo ezweni lamayiputa; balandela thixo bambi koothixo bezizwe ezibajikelezileyo, babanqula, bamqumbisa uyehova. bamlahla ke uyehova, bakhonza ubhahali noashtaroti. wavutha ke umsindo kayehova kumasirayeli, wawanikela esandleni sabaphangi, bawaphanga. wathengisa ngawo, wawanikela esandleni seentshaba zawo ngenxa zonke; akaba saba nakuma phambi kweentshaba zawo. athi akuphuma esiya naphi, sasuka isandla sikayehova sawachasa ngobubi, njengoko wakuthethayo uyehova, njengoko wawafungelayo; abandezeleka kunene. uyehova wavelisa abagwebi; bawasindisa esandleni sabaphangi bawo. akabaphulaphula nabagwebi bawo, asuka ahenyuza ngokulandela thixo bambi, abanqula, atyeka kamsinya endleleni ababehamba ngayo ooyise, yokuphulaphula imithetho kayehova. akenjanga njalo ke wona. naxa uyehova wawavelisela abagwebi, uyehova waba nomgwebi lowo, wawasindisa esandleni seentshaba zawo yonke imihla yomgwebi lowo; ngokuba uyehova wazohlwaya ngenxa yokuncwina kwawo, phambi kwabaxini bawo, ababandezeli bawo. kwathi, akufa umgwebi lowo, abuya onakalisa ngaphezu kooyise, alandela thixo bambi ngokubakhonza nangokubanqula; akaziyeke iintloni zawo nendlela yokuba lukhuni kwawo. wavutha umsindo kayehova kumasirayeli; wathi, ngenxa enokuba olu hlango lwugqithile umnqophiso wam endawumisela ooyise, alwaliphulaphula ilizwi lam: nam andiyi kuphinda ndithi phambi kwabo ndigqogqe mntu wezi ntlanga, wazishiyayo uyoshuwa ekufeni kwakhe; ukuze ndiwalinge ngazo

amasirayeli, ukuba oyigcina na indlela kayehova, ahambe ngayo, njengoko bayigcinayo ooyise, akayi kuyigcina, kusini na? waziyeke ke uyehova ezo ntlanga, akazigqogqa kamsinya, akazinikela esandleni sikayoshuwa.

3

zizo ke ezi iintlanga awaziyekayo uyehova, ukuze awalinge ngazo amasirayeli, lawo angazazanga iimfazwe zonke zakwakanan; ukuze kodwa azazi izizukulwana zoonyana bakasirayeli ngokuzifundisa iimfazwe, zona ezo zanga phambili zazingazazi: izikhulu zozihlanu zamafileti, namakanan onke, namatsidon, namahivi ahleli ezintabeni zebhahali-hermon, ese ekuyeni ehamati. abo ke babengabokulinga amasirayeli, ukuze kwazeke ukuba oyiphulaphula na imithetho kayehova, awayiwisela ooyise ngesandla sikamoses. bahlala ke oonyana bakasirayeli phakathi kwamakanan, namaheti, namamori, namaperezini, namahivi, namayebhusi. bazizeka iintombi zawo zaba ngabafazi babo, bendisa iintombi zabo koonyana bawo, bakhonza ooothixo bawo. oonyana bakasirayeli benza ububi emehlweni kayehova, bamlibala uyehova uthixo wabo, bakhonza oobhahali noaschera. wavutha ke umsindo kayehova kumasirayeli, wathengisa ngawo, wawanikela esandleni sikakushan-rishatayim, ukumkani wakwararam phakathi kwemilambo; bamkhonza ke oonyana bakasirayeli ukushan-rishatayim iminyaka esibhozo. bakhala oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova; wabavelisela uyehova oonyana bakasirayeli umsindisi owabasindisayo, onguoteniyeli, unyana kakenazi, umninawa kakalebhi. wafikelwa ngumoya kayehova, wawalawula amasirayeli, waphuma waya kulwa. uyehova wamnikela esandleni sakhe ukushan-rishatayim, ukumkani wakwararam; isandla sakhe saba namandla phezu kokushan-rishatayim. lazola ke ilizwe iminyaka emashumi mane. wafa uteniyeli unyana kakenazi. ke kaloku oonyana bakasirayeli baphinda benza ububi emehlweni kayehova; uyehova wamomeleza uegion ukumkani wakwamowabhi, ukuba awachase amasirayeli, ngenxa yokuba enze ububi emehlweni kayehova. wabahlanganisela kuye oonyana baka-amon nama-amaleki, waya wawabulala amasirayeli, wawuhlutha umzi wamasundu. oonyana bakasirayeli bamkhonza uegion, ukumkani wakwamowabhi, iminyaka elishumi elinesibhozo. bakhala oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova; wabavelisela umsindisi onguehude, unyana kagera, umbhenjamin, umfo olinxele. bathumela oonyana bakasirayeli ngesandla sakhe um-

nikelo kueglon, ukumkani wakwamowabhi. uehude wazenzela ikrele elintlangothi mbini, liyikubhite ubude balo, walinxiba phantsi kwengubo yakhe ethangeni lakhe lokunene. wawusondeza umnikelo kueglon ukumkani wamamowabhi: ke ueglon ebengumfo onengxeba. kwathi, akugqiba ukuwusondeza umnikelo, wabandulula abantu ababewuthwele umnikelo lowo. wabuya yena emifanekisweni eqingqiweyo esegiligali, wathi, ndinelizwi lasentsithelweni nawe, kumkani. wathi, yithini tu. baphuma bemka kuye bonke ababemi ngakuye. weza uehude kuye, ehleli egumbini eliphezulu elinempepho, elibe lilelakhe yedwa. wathi uehude, ndinelizwi likathixo eliza kuwe; wesuka esihlalweni. uehude wasolula isandla sakhe sokhohlo, walithabatha ikrele ethangeni lakhe lokunene, walifaka esiswini sakhe. watsho sangena nesiphatho, salandela intsimbi; inqatha layivingcela intsimbi, ngokuba akalirholanga ikrele esiswini sakhe; laphuma phakathi kweempundu. waphuma uehude waya evarandeni, wazivala iingcango zegumbi elo liphezulu, wamvalela, wazitshixa. ephumile ke yena, bangena abakhonzi, babona iingcango zegumbi eliphezulu zivaliwe; bathi, fanel ukuba ugubungela iinyawo zakhe egumbini lempepho. baphongoma bada baneentloni; nanko kungavuli mntu ezingcangweni zegumbi eliphezulu; bathabatha isitshixo, bavula: nantsi inkosi yabo iwe phantsi ifile. uehude wasaba, besazilazila bona; wagqitha emifanekisweni eqingqiweyo, wasaba, waya esehira. kwathi, ukufika kwakhe, wavuthela ngesigodlo ekweleentaba lakwaefrayim; behla naye oonyana bakasirayeli kweleentaba, ephambi kwabo yena. wathi kubo, ndilandeleni, ngokuba uyehova uzinikele iintshaba zenu, amamowabhi, esandleni senu. bamlandela ke, bawavingca amazibuko aseyardan angakwamowabhi, abavuma ukuba kuwele mntu. babulala amamowabhi ngelo xesha, amadoda angathi angamawaka alishumi, onke etyebile, onke engamadoda anobukroti; akwasinda nanye indoda. athotywa ke amamowabhi loo mini aba phantsi kwesandla samasirayeli; lazola ilizwe iminyaka emashumi asibhozo. emveni kwakhe yaba ngushamgare, unyana ka-anati, owabulala kumaflisti amadoda angamakhulu amathandathu ngoviko lweenkomo, wawasindisa naye amasirayeli.

4

baphinda oonyana bakasirayeli benza ububi emehlweni kayehova, akuba efle uehude. uyehova wathengisa ngabo, wabanikela esandleni sikayabhin, ukumkani wakwakanan, obephethe ubukumkani ehat sore, omthetheli-mkhosi ebengusisera,

ohleli eharosheti yeentlanga. bakhala oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova; ngokuba ebeneengwelo zesinyithi ezingamakhulu asithoba; wabaxina ke oonyana bakasirayeli ngamandla iminyaka emashumi mabini. ke kaloku udebhora, umprofetikazi, umkalapidot, ebewalawula amasirayeli ngelo xesha. wayehleli phantsi komthi wesundu kadebhora, phakathi kwerama nebhetheli, kweleentaba lakwaefrayim. benyuka baya kuye oonyana bakasirayeli ukuba athethe amatyala. wathumela ke wabiza ubharaki, unyana ka-abhinowam, ekedeshe yakwanafetali, wathi kuye, akakuwiselanga mthetho na uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, esithi, hamba utsalele entabeni yetabhore, uthabathe nawe amadoda angamawaka alishumi, koonyana bakanafetali nakoonyana bakazebhulon? ndomtsalela kuwe emlanjaneni wasekishon usisera, umthetheli womkhosi kayabhin, neenqwelo zakhe zokulwa, nengxokolo yakhe; ndimnikele esandleni sakho. wathi ubharaki kuye, ukuba uthe wahamba nam, ndohamba; ukuba akuthanga ubambe nam, andiyi kuhamba. wathi ke, ukuhamba ndiya kuhamba nawe, kodwa akuyi kuba naludumo kule ndlela uyi hambayo; ngokuba uyehova uya kuthengisa ngosisera, amnikele esandleni senkazana. wesuka ke udebhora waya nobharaki ekedeshe. ubharaki wawahlabela umkhosi amazezbhulon namanafetali ekedeshe. kwenyuka amadoda angamawaka alishumi, amlandela. wenyuka naye udebhora. ke kaloku uhebhore, umkeni, wayezahlule kumakeni, koonyana bakahobhabhi, uyise womkamoses, wazimisela iintente zakhe, zaya kuma ngomoki wasetsahanayim ngasekedeshe. waxelelwa usisera ukuba ubharaki, unyana ka-abhinowam, unyuke weza entabeni yetabhore. usisera wazihlanganisa zonke iinqwelo zakhe zokulwa, iinqwelo zesinyithi ezingamakhulu asithoba, nabantu bonke abanaye, bethabathele eharosheti yeentlanga, besa emlanjaneni wasekishon. wathi udebhora kubharaki, suk ume, ngokuba yiyo le imini uyehova amnikele ngayo usisera esandleni sakho; akaphumi yini na uyehova phambi kwakho? wehla ubharaki entabeni yetabhore, elandelwa ngamadoda angamawaka alishumi. uyehova wamdubaduba usisera neenqwelo zakhe zonke zokulwa, nomkhosi wakhe wonke, ngohlangothi lwekrele phambi kobharaki; wehla usisera enqwelweni, wasaba ngeenyawo. ubharaki wazisukela iinqwelo zokulwa, wawusukela nomkhosi, wesa eharosheti yeentlanga; wawa wonke umkhosi kasisera ngohlangothi lwekrele, akwasala noko amnye. usisera wasaba ngeenyawo, waya ententeni kayaheli, umkahebhore umkeni; ngokuba belixolile phakathi koyabhin ukumkani wasehatsore nendlu kahebhore umkeni.

waphuma ke uyaheli, waya wamkhawulela usisera, wathi kuye, phambuka, nkosi yam, phambukela kum; musa ukoyika. waphambukela ke kuye ententeni, wamgubungela ngengubo. wathi kuye, khawundiphe intwana yamanzi ndisele, ngokuba ndinxaniwe. wamthululela amasi emvabeni, wamnika wasela; wamgubungela. wathi kuye, yima emnyango ententeni; kothi, ukuba kuze umntu, wabuza wathi, kukho umntu na apha? uthi, hayi. uyaheli umkahebhethere wathabatha isikhonkwane sentente, waphatha isando ngesandla, waya kuye ecotla, wasibethela isikhonkwane ezintlafunweni zakhe, saphumela sangena emhlabeni; kuba wayesebuthongweni obukhulu, ediniwe; wafa ke. kwathi thaphu ubharaki, esukela usisera. waphuma uyaheli waya kumkhawulela, wathi kuye, yiza, ndikubonise indoda oyifunayo. waya kuye; nanko usisera eludwamba efile, enesikhonkwane ezintlafunweni. uthixo wamthoba loo mini uyabhin, ukumkani wamakanan, phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. saya isandla soonyana bakasirayeli siba nzima ngokuba nzima phezu koyabhin, ukumkani wamakanan, bada bamchitha uyabhin, ukumkani wamakanan.

5

baza bavuma oodebhora nobharaki, unyana ka-abhinowam, ngaloo mini, besithi, ngenxa yokukhokela kweenkokeli, ngenxa yokukhutywa kwabantu ziintliziyo zabo, bongani uyehova. yivani, bokumkani; bekani iindlebe, zidwangube; mna lo ndiya kuvuma kuyehova, ndiya kumbethela uhadi uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli. yehova, ekuphumeni kwakho kwasehire, ekunyalaseni kwakho, uvela emhlabeni wakwaedom, lanyikima ihlabathi, lavuza nalo izulu; ewe, amafu avuza amanzi. iintaba zazamazama phambi koyehova; isinayi leya, phambi koyehova uthixo kasirayeli. ngemihla kashamgare, umfo ka-anati. ngemihla kayaheli, bezingahanjwa iindlela, ababehamba ngeengqushu bahamba ngeendlela eziziphambusa. ebengamiwa amaphandle kwasirayeli, ebengamiwa, ndada ndesuka, mna debhora, ndesuka ndaba ngunina kwasirayeli. kwakunyulwe oothixo abatsha, kwaza kwayimfazwe emasangweni; ingweletshetshe nomkhonto wawubonwa yini na, phakathi kwamawaka amashumi mane akwasirayeli? intliziyo yam ingakubamisi-mthetho bakwasirayeli, ingakwabo baqhutywa yintliziyo yabo phakathi kwabantu; bongani uyehova. nina bakhwele ezimazini ezimhlophe zamaesile, nina bahlala ezinkukweni, nani bahamba ngendlela, camngcani. kude nezwi lababi bamaxhoba, apho kukhiwa khona

amanzi, khona apho bobonga imisebenzi kayehova yobulungisa, imisebenzi yobulungisa awayenza emaphandleni akhe kwasirayeli; oko behla abantu bakayehova, baya emasangweni. vuka, vuka, debhora! vuka, vuka, hlaba ingoma! suk ume, bharaki, thimba abathinjwa bakho, nyana ka-abhinowam. yihlani ke, maqongqolo azingangamsha, ningabantu; yehova, ndihlele phakathi kwamagorha. avela kwaefrayim angambu ikwa-amaleki, emva kwakho, bhenjamin, phakathi kwezizwe zakowenu; kwehla kwamakire abamisimthetho, kwazebhulon umqikela unomngayi wombhali wempi. kwaisakare abathetheli kunye nodebhora, njengoisakare, ukwanjalo ubharaki; bagaleleka entilini, bamlandela. emijelweni yakwarubhen yaba kukusongela okukhulu kwentliziyo. ubuhlaleleni na phakathi kwezibaya, uphulaphula amakhwelo emihlabini? emijelweni yakwarubhen yaba kukugocagoca okukhulu kwentliziyo. ugiliyadi phesheya kweyordan walala, akalwa; udan ke yena walibala yini na ngasezinganaweni? uashere wahlala ngaselunxwemeni lolwandle. walala phantsi ngasemachwebeni alo, akalwa. amazebhulon ngabantu ababenza isichenge ubomi babo ekufeni, namanafetali, ezindaweni eziphakamileyo zelizwe. kwafika ookumkani, balwa, baza ookumkani bakwakanan balwa etahanaki, ngasemanzini asemegido; abathimba neqhosha lesilivere. zalwa ezulwini, zalwa iinkwenkwezi emendweni yazo nosisera. umlanjana wasekishon wabakhukulisa, umlanjana wamanyange, umlanjana wasekishon. nyathela ngamandla, mphefumlo wam. aza angqisha ke ngamanqina amahashe ngokuphala, ngokuphala anamandla kuwo. qalekisani imerozi, satsho isithunywa sikayehova, qalekisani, qalekisani abemi bakhona. ngokuba bengezanga kunceda uyehova, kunceda uyehova phakathi kwamagorha. makasikelelwe kunezinye iintokazi uyaheli, umkahebhethere umkeni. makasikelelwe kuneentokazi ezisezintenteni. wacela amanzi, wamnika amasi, ngesitya sezinhanha wasondeza ingqaka. wasa isandla sakhe esikhonkwani, wasa esokunene esandweni sabasebenza kanzima, wamkhanda usisera, wamhlekeza intloko, wamlaba, wambhodloza ezintlafunweni. waguqa ezinyaweni zakhe, wawa, walala phantsi. waguqa ezinyaweni zakhe, wawa; apho waguqa khona, wawa ephelile. walunguza ngefestile, wamemeza ngesithuba unina kasisera, wathi, ilibele yini na inqwelo yakhe yokulwa, ingafiki nje? zihlaleleni na inqwelo zakhe zomkhosi, zingahlokomini nje? aphenidule alumkileyo amakhosazana akheke yena aphinde kwaelakhe, ethetha yedwa, athi, abafumene na? ababi amax-

hoba na? yintombi, ziintombi ngambini kwintloko yendoda? ngamakhoba eengubo ezimfakamfele kusisera? ngamakhoba eengubo ezimfakamfele, eengubo ezilukwe zamfakamfele? yingubo emfakamfele, ziingubo ezimbini ezilukwe zamfakamfele ezintanyeni zamakhoba? makube njalo ukubhubha kweentshaba zakho zonke, yehova; ke abamthandayo mababe njengekuphuma kwelanga linamandla. lazola ke ilizwe iminyaka emashumi mane.

6

ke kaloku oonyana bakasirayeli benza ububi emehlweni kayehova; wabanikela uyehova esandleni samamidiyan iminyaka esixhenxe. isandla samamidiyan saba namandla phezu kwamasirayeli; oonyana bakasirayeli bazilungisela imigongxo esezintabeni, nemiqolomba, neemboniso ngenxa yamamidiyan. kwathi, xa abehlwayele amasirayeli, enyuka amamidiyan, nama-maleki, nabasempumalanga; benyuka, bawafikela, bawangcinga, bayonakalisa indyabo yelizwe kwada kwaya egaza, abashiya nto idliwayo kwasirayeli, nagusha, nankomo, naesile. ngokuba bebenyuka bona nemfuyo yabo, neentente zabo, beza benjengeenkumbi ukuba baninzi, ababa nakubalwa, bona neenkamela zabo; balingena ilizwe ukuba balonakalise. abhitya kunene amasirayeli ngenxa yamamidiyan. bakhala oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova. kwathi, bakukhala oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova ngenxa yamamidiyan, uyehova wathuma indoda engumprofeti koonzana bakasirayeli; yathi kubo, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ndaninyusa mna eyiputa, ndanikhupha endlwini yobukhoboka; ndanilahlangula esandleni samayiputa, nasesandleni sabaxini benu bonke, ndabagxotha phambi kwenu, ndaninika ilizwe labo; ndathi kuni, ndinguyehova, uthixo wenu; ningaboyiki oothixo bama-amori, enihleli ezweni lawo; analiphulaphula izwi lam. kweza isithunywa sikayehova, sahlala phantsi komoki obuse-ofra, kayowashe umabhihezere. ke ugidiyon, unyana wakhe, wayebhula ingqolowa esixovulelweni, ukuze ayifihle kumamidiyan. kwabonakala isithunywa sikayehova kuye, sathi kuye, uyehova unawe, gorhandini linobukroti. wathi ugidiyon kuso, camagu, nkosi yam; ukuba uyehova unathi, yini na ukuba kusihlele konke oku? iphi na yonke imisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo, ababesibalisela ngayo oobawo, besithi, sasinganyuswanga nguyehova na eyiputa? kungoku uyehova usilahlile, wasinikela esandleni samamidiyan. wabheka ke uyehova kuye, wathi, hamba ngala mandla akho, uwasindise amasirayeli esandleni

samamidiyan. akuthunye ndim yini na? wathi yena kuye, camagu, nkosi yam, ndowasindisa ngantoni na amasirayeli? khangela, umzi wakowethu ngowona uphantsi kwamanase, nam ndinguyena mncinane endlwini kabawo. wathi uyehova kuye, ndiya kuba nawe, uwabulale amamidiyan njengandoda-nye. wathi kuye, ukuba ndibabalwe nguwe, khawundenzele umqondiso wokuba nguwe othetha nam. musa ukuma apha, ndide ndize kuwe, ndirhole umnikelo wam, ndiwubeke phambi kwakho. wathi, ndohlala mna, ude ubuye. ugidiyon waya walungisa itakane lebhokhwe, nezonka ezingenagwele ze-efa yomgubo ocoliweyo; inyama wayibeka engobozini, umhluzi wawugalela embizeni, wazisa kuye phantsi komoki, wasondeza. sathi kuye isithunywa sikathixo, thabatha inyama nezonka ezingenagwele, uzibeke phezu kweli litye, uwuphalazele kulo umhluzi. wenjenjalo. saza isithunywa sikayehova sesa incam yentonga esesandleni saso, sachukumisa inyama nezonka ezingenagwele; wenyuka umlilo elityeni, wayidla inyama nezonka ezingenagwele, saza isithunywa sikayehova semka ke emehlweni akhe. wabona ugidiyon ukuba sisithunywa sikayehova; wathi ugidiyon, yoo! nkosi yehova! nditsho ngokuba ndibonene nesithunywa sikayehova. uyehova wathi kuye, uxolo malube kuwe; musa ukoyika, akuyi kufa. ugidiyon wakha khona isibingelelo kuyehova, wathi igama laso nguyehova-uluxolo; sisekho nanamhla eofra yama-abhihezere. kwathi ngobo busuku, wathi uyehova kuye, thabatha inkunzi yenkomo eyekayihlo, eyesibini inkunzi eminyaka isixhenxe, usidilize isibingelelo sikabhahali sikayihlo, umgawule uashera ongakuso; wakhe isibingelelo kuyehova uthixo wakho encotsheni yale nqaba, usilungiselele, uthabathe eyesibini inkunzi, unyuse idini elinyukayo ngeenkuni zika-ashera omgawuleyo. ugidiyon wathabatha amadoda alishumi kubakhonzi bakhe; wenza njengoko wathethayo uyehova kuye. kwathi, kuba esoyika indlu kayise namadoda aloo mzi, akenza emini, wenza ebusuku. avuka kusasa ngengomso amadoda aloo mzi: naso isibingelelo sikabhahali sidilizwe, egawulwe noashera obengakuso, neyesibini inkunzi inyusiwe phezu kwesibingelelo esibesakhiwe. yathi enye kwenye, ngubani na lo wenze le nto? abuza, afuna. bathi, ngugidiyon unyana kayowashe, lo wenze le nto. aathi amadoda aloo mzi kuyowashe, khupha unyana wakho, afe; ngokuba usidilizile isibingelelo sikabhahali, wangawula uashera obengakuso. wathi uyowashe kubo bonke ababembele, niya kummela ubhahali nina aba na? niya kumsindisa nina aba na? lowo umme-

layo ubhahali makabulawe; makhe kuse. ukuba unguthixo, makazithethele, ngokuba sidilizwe isibingelelo sakhe. kwathiwa loo mini ungyerubhahali, kusithiwa, ubhahali makaphikisane naye, ngokuba esidilizwe isibingelelo sakhe. ahlangana ndawonye onke amamidiyan, nama-amaleki, nabasempumalanga; awela, amisa emathafeni asezyizereli. umoya kayehova wangena kugidiyon, wavuthela ngesigodlo; ahlathelwa umkhosi, eza ama-abhihezere, amlandela. wathuma abathunywa kumamanase onke, ahlathelwa; eza nawo amlandela. wathuma abathunywa kumashere, nakumazebhulon, nakumanafetali; enyuka awakhawulela. wathi ugidiyon kuthixo, ukuba uyawasindisa amasirayeli ngesandla sam, njengoko uthethileyo, nanku ndibeke uboya obuchetyiweyo esandeni; ukuba umbethe uthe waba seboyeni bodwa, wonke umhlaba wawomile, ndiya kwazi ke ukuba uya kuwasindisa amasirayeli ngesandla sam, njengoko uthethileyo. kwaba njalo ke. wavuka kusasa ngengomso, wabukhamanga uboya, wawukhama umbethe eboyeni, kwazala indebe ngamanzi. wathi ugidiyon kuthixo, mawungavuthi umsindo wakho kum, ndakuthetha okwesi sihlando sodwa; makhe ndilinge okwesi sihlando sodwa ngoboya, kome uboya bodwa, umbethe ube semhlabeni wonke. wenjenjalo uthixo ngobo busuku: koma uboya bodwa, umbethe waba semhlabeni wonke.

7

wavuka kusasa uyerubhahali (ngugidiyon ke lowo), nabantu bonke naye, bamisa emantloko omthombo weharodi; ke umkhosi wamamidiyan wawungakuye, ngasentla kwenduli yakwamora, entilini. wathi uyehova kugidiyon, baninzi abantu abanawe, kunokuba ndiwanikele amamidiyan esandleni sabo; hleze amasirayeli aqhayise, athi, sisindiswe sisandla sethu. khawudanduluke ke ngoko ezindlebeni zabantu, uthi, owoyikayo nogubhayo makabuye, makanye-beleze emke ezintabeni zegiliyadi. kwabuya ke kubo abantu abangamawaka angamashumi omabini anamabini; kwasala amawaka alishumi. wathi uyehova kugidiyon, abantu basebaninzi. yihla nabo, uye emanzini, ndikukhethela bona apho; kothi, endithe kuwe, lo uya kuhamba nawe, maze ahambe nawe yena; bonke endisukuba ndithi kuwe, lo akayi kuhamba nawe, ize angabambi nawe yena. wehla nabantu waya emanzini; wathi uyehova kugidiyon, bonke abasukuba bekranncela amanzi ngolwimi lwabo, njengoko ixhaphayoinja, uze ubamise bodwa; bonke abasukuba beguqa ngamadolo abo ukuba

basele, uze ubamise bodwa. inani labaselayo ngesandla salo emlonyeni laba ngamadoda amakhulu mathathu; bonke abanye abantu baguqa ngamadolo abo ukuba basele amanzi. wathi uyehova kugidiyon, ndiya kunisindisa ngala madoda amakhulu mathathu akramnceleyo, ndiwanikele amamidiyan esandleni sakho. bonke abanye abantu mabagoduke, elowo aye endaweni yakhe. bawuphatha abantu abo umphako ngesandla sabo, nezigodlo zabo. wawandulula onke amadoda akwasirayeli, ukuba ileyo iye ententeni yayo; wagcina amadoda lawo amakhulu mathathu. umkhosi wamamidiyan waba ngezantsi kwakhe entilini. kwathi ngobo busuku, uyehova wathi kuye, vuka, uhle uye empini; ngokuba ndiyinikele esandleni sakho. ukuba uyoyika ukuhla, yihla nomfana wakwakho ufura, uye empini, uve into abayithethayo; emveni koko siya komelela isandla sakho. yihla ke uye empini. wehla ke yena nofura, umfana wakwakhe, baya ekupheleni kwabaxhobileyo abasempini. amamidiyan nama-amaleki nabasempumalanga bonke babelele entilini benjengeenkumbi ukuba baninzi; neenkamela zawo zibe zingenakubalwa, njengentlabathi yonxweme lolwandle ukuba zininzi. wafika ugidiyon; nantso indoda ixela ummelwane wayo iphupha, isithi, yabona, ndiphuphe iphupha; ndibone kuqengqeleka isonka serhasi sisiza emkhosini wamamidiyan, sifike ententeni, sibethe iwe, ithi bhukuqu intente, ithi bhuma. waphendula ummelwane wayo wathi, loo nto kunje likrele likagidiyon, unyana kayowashe, indoda yakwasirayeli; uthixo uwanikele amamidiyan nomkhosi wonke esandleni sakhe. kwathi, akukuva ugidiyon ukuxelwa kwephupha nokutyhilwa kwalo, wanqula, wabuyela emkhosini wamasirayeli, wathi, vukani, ngokuba uyehova uyinikele impi yamamidiyan esandleni senu. wawahlula aba ngamaqela omathathu amadoda lawo amakhulu mathathu; wabeka izigodlo esandleni sawo onke, nemiphanda engenanto, nezikhuni ezivuthayo ngaphakathi kwemiphanda leyo. wathi kuwo, khangelani kum, nenjenje: yabanani, ndakufika ekupheleni kwempi, nothi njengoko ndenza ngako mna, nenjenjalo nina. ndovuthela ngezigodlo mna, nabo bonke abanam, nivuthele ke ngezigodlo nani ngeenxa zonke emkhosini, nithi, ha! ha! ikrele likayehova, likagidiyon! wafika ke ugidiyon, nekhulu lamadoda elinaye, ekupheleni kwempi, ekuqalekeni komlindo ophakathi kobusuku, bakuth ukuthi ukumiswa abalindi. lavuthela ngezigodlo, liyiqhekeza imiphanda esezandleni zalo. avuthela ke ngezigodlo amaqela omathathu, ayiqhekeza imiphanda; aziphatha izibane ezivuthayo ngezandla zawo zokhohlo, awaphatha

amaxilongo ngezandla zawo zokunene, ukuba avuthele; adanduluka esithi, ha! ha! ikrele likayehova, likagidiyon! ema onke ezindaweni zawo ngeenxa zonke empini. yasaba yonke impi, yakhala, yasabisa. amakhulu omathathu avuthela ngezigidlo. uyehova walibhekisa ikrele lendoda kumelwane wayo, nakwimpi yonke; yasaba impi, yasinga ebhete-shita ngasetserera, yasinga emdeni weabhele-mehola ngaphaya kwetabhata. wahlatyelwa umkhosi, weza umntu wakwasirayeli ephuma kwanafetali, nakwa-ashere, nakumanase wonke, wawa-sukela amamidiyan. ugidiyon wathuma abathunywa kweleentaba lonke lakwaefrayim, esithi, yihlani niwahlangabeze amamidiyan, niwaphangele ukuthabatha amanzi, nise ebhete-bhara neyordan. wahlatywa umkhosi, beza abantu bonke bakwaefrayim, baphangela ukuwathabatha amanzi lawo, besa ebhete-bhara neyordan. bababamba abathetheli ababini bamamidiyan, uorebhe nozebhe; bambulalela uorebhe eweni likaorebhe, uzebhe bambulalela esixovulelweni sikazebhe, bawasukela amamidiyan. beza nentloko kaorebhe nekazebhe kugidiyon phesheya kweyordan.

8

athi amadoda akwaefrayim kuye, yintoni na le nto uyenzileyo kuthi, yokuba ungasibizi, ukuya kulwa kwakho namamidiyan? babambana naye kabukhali. wathi kuwo, ndenze ntoni na ngoku ngangani? ukubhika kwamaefrayim akukugqithile na ngokulunga ukuvuna iidiliya komabhihezere? uthixo ubanikele esandleni senu abathetheli bakwamidiyan, uorebhe nozebhe; yintoni na endinokuyenza ngangani? yaza ingqumbo yawo ngakuye yadamba ekulithetheni kwakhe elolizwi. akufika ugidiyon eyordan, ewela enamadoda amakhulu mathathu, etyhafile, esasukela noko, wathi kumadoda asesukoti, khanibaphe abantu aba bandilandelayo iintendana zezonka, ngokuba batyhafile; ndisukela uzebha notsalimuna, ookumkani bamamidiyan. bathi abathetheli basesukoti, isandla sikazebha notsalimuna sesisesandleni sakho yini na, ukuba siwunike umkhosi wakho isonka? wathi ugidiyon, xa kunjalo, akubanikela uyehova oozebha notsalimuna esandleni sam, ndoyibhalula inyama yenu ngemithana enameva yasentlango, nangamakhakhaka. wenyuka khona, waya epenuweli, wathetha kubo kwangokunjalo. bamphendula abantu basepenuweli njengoko bamphendula ngako abantu basesukoti. watsho nakubantu basepenuweli, ukuthi, ekubuyeni kwam ngoxolo ndoyidiliza le nqaba inde. ke kaloku uzebha notsalimuna bebesekarkore, bene-

mikhosi yabo, ngathi ngamawaka alishumi elinamahlanu ewonke amadoda, abesele kwimikhosi yonke yabasempumalanga. kwakuwe amadoda alikhulu elinamanci mabini amawaka, arhola ikrele. wenyuka ugidiyon ngendlela yabahlala ezinteni, ngasempumalanga kwenobha neyogebheha, wayibulala impi; impi leyo ibingxhalele nto. basaba oozebha notsalimuna; wabasukela, wababamba ookumkani bobabini bamamidiyan, oozebha notsalimuna; wayothusa yonke impi. wabuya ugidiyon unyana kayowashe emfazweni, evela eqhineni leheheres, wabamba indodana yabantu basesukoti, wayibuza; yambalela abathetheli basesukoti, namadoda amakhulu akhona, amadoda amashumi asixhenxe anesixhenxe. weza ebantwini basesukoti, wathi, naba oozebha notsalimuna, enibe nindingcikiva ngabo, nisithi, isandla sikazebha notsalimuna sesisesandleni sakho yini na, ukuba siwanike isonka amadoda akho atyhafileyo? wawathabatha amadoda amakhulu aloo mzi, nemithana enameva yasentlango namakhakhaka, wawaqondisa ngayo amadoda asesukoti. wayidiliza nenqaba ende yasepenuweli, wababulala abantu baloo mzi. wathi kuzebha notsalimuna, ebenjani na amadoda enawabulalayo etabhore? bathi, abenjengawe, elowo enesithomo sonyana wokumkani. wathi, babengabazalwana bam abo, oonyana bakama. ehleli nje uyehova, ukuba benibasindisile, ngendinganibulali. wathi kuyetere owamazibulo kuye, suk ume, ubabulale, ke indodana leyo ayilirholanga ikrele layo; ngokuba ibisoyika, kuba ibisengumfana. bathi oozebha notsalimuna, suk ume wena, usithi qwele; njengoko injalo indoda, kunjalo nobugorha bayo. wesuka ke ugidiyon, wababulala oozebha notsalimuna, wazithabatha iintsimbi ezisezintanyeni zeenkamela zabo. athi amasirayeli kugidiyon, silawule wena, kwanonyana wakho, nonyana wonyana wakho; ngokuba usisindisile esandleni samamidiyan. wathi ugidiyon kuwo, andiyi kunilawula mna; akayi kunilawula nonyana wam; nguyehova oya kunilawula nina. wathi ugidiyon kuwo, ndiya kucela ngelo-nye kuni; ndimkeni elowo ijikazi lexhoba lakhe. (ngokuba ebenamajikazi egolide, kuba ebengamaishmayeli.) athi, sokunika ngemvume. azandlala iingubo, aphosa khona elowo ijikazi lexhoba lakhe. ubunzima bamajikazi egolide awawacelayo baba liwaka elinamakhulu asixhenxe eeshekele zegolide, ngaphandle kwezaza ntsimbi namacici neengubo ezimfusa ezibe zikookumkani bamamidiyan, nangaphandle kwezidanga ezibe zisezintanyeni zeenkamela zabo. ugidiyon wenza ngazo iefodi, wayibeka emzini wakhe eofra; athi onke amasir-

ayeli ahenyuza ngokuyilandela khona; yangumgibe kugidiyon nakwindlu yakhe. athotywa amamidiyan phambi koonyana bakasirayeli, akaphinda aziphakamise iintloko zawo. lazola ke ilizwe iminyaka emashumi mane ngemihla kagidiyon. waya uyerubhahali, unyana kayowashe, wahlala endlwini yakhe. ugidiyon ebenoonyana abangamashumi asixhenxe abaphumayo esinqeni sakhe, ngokuba ebenabafazi abaninzi. neshweshwe lakhe, elibe likwashekem, lamzalela unyana nalo; awamthiya igama lokuba nguabhimeleki. wafa ugidiyon unyana kayowashe, eyingwevu enkulu, wangcwatyelwa engcwabeni likayowashe uyise, eofra yama-abhihezere. kwathi, akufa ugidiyon, babuya oonyana bakasirayeli bahenyuza ngokulandela ubhahali; bazimisela ubhahali-bheriti, waba nguthixo wabo. oonyana bakasirayeli abamkhumbulanga uyehova uthixo wabo, owabahlangulayo esandleni seentshaba zabo zonke ngeenxa zonke; abayenzela nceba indlu kayerubhahali, kagidiyon, ngokokulunga konke awawenzelayo amasirayeli.

9

waya uabhimeleki kayerubhahali kwashekem kubazalwana bonina, wathetha kubo nakwimizalwane yonke yendlu kayise yonina, wathi, khanithethe ezindlebeni zabemi bakwashekem bonke, niithi, okona kulungileyo kuni, kukuthi nilawulwe ngamadoda amashumi asixhenxe, oonyana bonke bakayerubhahali, kukuthi nilawulwe yindoda ibe nye, kusini na? khumbulani ukuba ndilithambo lenu; ndiyinyama yenu. bathetha abazalwana bonina ngaye, ezindebeni zabemi bakwashekem bonke loo mazwi onke, intliziyo yabo yakuthobela ukumlandela uabhimeleki; ngokuba bathi, ngumzalwana wethu. bamnika iisilivere ezimashumi asixhenxe ezivela endlwini kabhahali-bheriti; uabhimeleki waqesha ngazo amadoda angenabantu, agasileyo; amlandela ke. weza endlwini kayise eofra, wababulala abazalwana bakhe, oonyana bakayerubhahali, amadoda amashumi asixhenxe, tyeni linye; kwasala uyotam, unyana omncinane kayerubhahali, ngokuba wazimela. bahlangana bonke abemi bakwashekem nendlu yonke yemilo, baya bamenza uabhimeleki ukumkani ngasemokini wesikhumbuzo okwashekem. waxelelwa uyotam, waya wema encotsheni yentaba yegerizim, waliphakamisa izwi lakhe, wadanduluka, wathi kubo, ndiveni, nina bemi bakwashekem, aze uyehova anive nani. yaya imithi ukuya kuthambisa ukumkani ukuba abe phezu kwayo. yathi kumnquma, yiba ngukumkani wethu. wathi umnquma kuyo, ndingade ndikuncame

na ukutyeba kwam abakuzukisayo oothixo nabantu, ndiye kujingajinga phezu kwemithi? yathi imithi kumkhiwane, yiza wena, ube ngukumkani wethu. wathi umkhiwane kuyo, ndingade ndiyincame na incasa yam, neziveliso zam ezihle, ndiye kujingajinga phezu kwemithi? yathi imithi kumdiliya, yiza wena, ube ngukumkani wethu. wathi umdiliya kuyo, ndingade ndiyincame na iwayini yam evuyisa oothixo nabantu, ndiye kujingajinga phezu kwemithi? yathi yonke imithi kwiqucube, yiza wena, ube ngukumkani wethu. lathi iqucube kuyo imithi, ukuba okunene niyandithambisa ndibe ngukumkani wenu, yizani nizimele ngomthunzi wam; ukuba akunjalo, makuphume umlilo equcubeni, uyidle imisedare yaselebhanon. ukuba ke ngoko nenze ngenyaniso nangokugqibeleleyo, uabhimeleki nimenze ukumkani nje, ukuba nenze okulungileyo kuyerubhahali nakwindlu yakhe, ukuba nimenzele ngokwempatho yezandla zakhe; (ekubeni ubawo wanilwelayo, wawulahlayo umphefumlo wakhe, wanihlagulayo esandleni samamidiyan; ke nina nisuke nayivunukela indlu kabawo namhla, nababulala oonyana bakhe, amadoda angamashumi asixhenxe, tyeni linye, nomenza ukumkani wabemi bakwashekem uabhimeleki, unyana womkhonzazana wakhe, ngokuba engumzalwana wenu); ukuba ke nenze ngenyaniso nangokugqibeleleyo namhla kuyerubhahali nakwindlu yakhe: vuyani ke ngoabhimeleki, avuye naye ngani. ukuba akunjalo, makuphume umlilo kuabhimeleki, ubadle abemi bakwashekem nendlu yemilo, uphume umlilo kubemi bakwashekem nakwindlu yemilo, umdle uabhimeleki. wabaleka ke uyotam, wasaba, waya ebhere, wahlala khona ngenxa kaabhimeleki umzalwana wakhe. uabhimeleki waba ngumthetheli wamasirayeli iminyaka emithathu. uthixo wathuma umoya ombi phakathi koabhimeleki nabemi bakwashekem, bamkhohlisa uabhimeleki abemi bakwashekem; ukuze ukungonyanyelwa koonyana abangamashumi asixhenxe bakayerubhahali kufike, igazi labo libekwe phezu koabhimeleki umzalwana wabo, owababulalayo, naphezu kwabemi bakwashekem, abasomelezayo isandla sakhe, wababulala abazalwana bakhe. abemi bakwashekem bammisela abalaleli ezincotsheni zeentaba, baxhakamfula bonke abadlula kubo ngendlela. waxelelwa ke uabhimeleki. waya ugahali unyana kaebhede, nabazalwana bakhe, badlula besiya kwashekem. abemi bakwashekem bakholosa ngaye. baphuma baya emasimini, bavuna izidiliya zabo, bazixovula, benza iminikelo yendumiso, baya endlwini yothixo wabo, badla, basela, bamqalekisa uabhimeleki.

wathi ugahali unyana kaebhede, ngubani na yena uabhimeleki? engubani na yena ushekem, ukuba simkhonze? akanyana kayerubhahali na, waye uzebhule engemveleli wakhe na? khonzani amadoda akwahamare, usoshekem. kungani na ukuba simkhonze yena? ababa aba bantu babesesandleni sam! kukhona bendingamusayo uabhimeleki. wathi, esingisa kuabhimeleki, wandise umkhosi wakho, uphume. waweza uzebhule, umphathi waloo mzi, amazwi kagahali unyana kaebhede, wavutha umsindo wakhe. wathuma abathunywa kuabhimeleki ngenkohliso, esithi, nanku ugahali unyana kaebhede, nabazalwana bakhe, befi ke kwashekem; yabona, bayawubandezela umzi ukuba uchasane nawe. vuka ke ngoko ebusuku, wena nabantu onabo, ulalele emasimini; kothi, kusasa ukuphuma kwelanga, uvuke kusasa, wakhe uluhlu uye kuloo mzi; nanko yena nabantu anabo bephuma besiza kuwe; wenze kuye, njengoko sithe safumana ngako isandla sakho. wavuka ke ebusuku uabhimeleki nabantu bonke anabo, bawulalela owakwashekem, bemaqela mane. waphuma ugahali unyana kaebhede, wema ekungeneni kwesango lomzi; wesuka uabhimeleki nabantu anabo ekulaleleni. ugahali wababona abantu, wathi kuzebhule, naba abantu besihla ezincotsheni zeentaba. wathi uzebhule kuye, ubona amathunzi eentaba ngathi ngabantu. waphinda waqokela ugahali, wathi ukuthetha, naba abantu besihla emnyeleni welizwe, elinye iqela lisiza ngendlela yomoki wamatola. wathi uzebhule kuye, uphi na kaloku umlomo wakho owathi ngawo, ngubani na uabhimeleki ukuba simkhonze? asingabo abo bantu na wabacekisa? khawuphume kaloku, ulwe nabo. waphuma ugahali phambi kwabemi bakwashekem, walwa noabhimeleki. uabhimeleki wamsukela; wasaba yena phambi kwakhe. kwawa ababuleweyo baba baninzi, kwada kwesa ekungeneni kwesango. uabhimeleki wahlala earuma; uzebhule wamgxotha ugahali nabazalwana bakhe ukuba bangahlali kwashekem. kwathi ngengomso, baphuma abantu baya emasimini; waxelewa uabhimeleki. wabathabatha abantu, wabahlula baba maqela mathathu, walalele emasimini; wakhango, wabona abantu bephuma kuloo mzi, wabavunukela wabaxabela. uabhimeleki namaqela abenawo badwela ekungeneni kwesango lomzi; aza amaqela amabini akha uluhlu kubo bonke ababese-masimini, abaxabela ke. uabhimeleki walwa naloo mzi imini yonke, wawuthimba umzi, nabantu abakuwo wababulala; wawudiliza umzi, wawuhlwayela ityuwa. beva ke bonke abasinqabeni ende yakwashekem, bangena engontsini yendlu yoele-bheriti. waxelelwa

uabhimeleki, ukuba babuthelene khona bonke abasinqabeni ende yakwashekem. wayinyuka uabhimeleki intaba yasetsalimon, yena nabantu bonke abenabo; uabhimeleki waphatha amazembe ngesandla, wagawula isebe emithini, walifunqula, walibeka egxalabeni lakhe; wathi ebantwini abenabo, into enibone ndiyenza, ngxamani nenze njengam. bagawula ke nabo abantu bonke, elowo isebe lakhe, bamlandela uabhimeleki, bawabeka engontsini leyo, bayifaka isikhuni ingontsi, bekuyo abasinqabeni; kwafa nabantu bonke benqaba ende yakwashekem, ngathi liwaka lamadoda nabafazi. uabhimeleki waya etebhetse, wayingqinga itebhetse, wayithimba. kwakukho inqaba ende eliqele phakathi komzi, abalekela khona onke amadoda, nabafazi, nabemi bonke bomzi, bazivala, bakhwela phezu kwentungo yenqaba leyo inde. wafika ke uabhimeleki enqabeni ende, walwa nayo, wasondela emnyango wenqaba ende, ukuze ayitshise ngomlilo. yasuka inkazana ethile, yaphosa ilitye lokusila langaphezulu entlokweni ka-abhimeleki, yamtyumza ukakayi. wabiza kamsinya umfana wakwakhe obephethe iintonga zakhe, wathi kuye, rhola ikrele lakho, undibulale, hleze kuthiwe ngam, ubulewe yinkazana. umfana wakwakhe wamhlaba amahlanza, wafa ke. abona amasirayeli ukuba ufile uabhimeleki, aya elowo endaweni yakhe. uthixo wabubuyisela entlokweni yakhe ububi bukabhimeleki abebenzile kuyise, ngokubulala abazalwana bakhe abamashumi asixhenxe; nobubi bonke bamadoda akwashekem uthixo wabubuyisela ezintlokweni zawo; afikelwa sisiqualekiso sikayotam, unyana kayerubhahali.

10

emva koabhimeleki kwavela utola, unyana kapuwa, unyana kadodo, umisakare, ohleli eshamire ezintabeni zakwaefrayim; wawasindisa amasirayeli. wawalawula amasirayeli iminyaka emashumi mabini anamithathu; wafa, wangcwatyelwa eshamire. emva kwakhe kwavela uyahire umgilyadi, wawalawula amasirayeli iminyaka emashumi mabini anamibini. wayenoonyana abamashumi mathathu, abakhwela emasileni amatsha amashumi mathathu, benemizi emashumi mathathu, ekuthiwa yihavoti-yahire yona unanamhla, esezweni lasegilyadi. wafa uyahire, wangcwatyelwa ekamon. baphinda oonyana bakasirayeli benza ububi emehlweni kayehova bakhonza oobhahali, nooashtaroti, noothixo bakwa-aram, noothixo basetsidon, noothixo bakwamowabhi, noothixo boonyana baka-amon, noothixo bamafilisti. bamhlala uyehova, abamkhonza. wavutha umsindo kayehova kumasirayeli,

wathengisa ngawo, wawanikela esandleni samafilisti, nasesandleni soonyana baka-amon. babaguba babacola oonyana bakasirayeli kwangaloo mnyaka; babacola iminyaka elishumi elinesibhozo bonke oonyana bakasirayeli, ababephesheya kweyordan ezweni lama-amori elisegiliyadi. oonyana baka-amon bayiwela iyordan, ukuze balwe namayuda, namabhenjamin, nendlu yakwaefrayim; amasirayeli abandezeleka kunene. bakhala oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova, bathi, sikonile, ngokuba simlahlile uthixo wethu, sakhonza oobhahali. wathi uyehova koonyana bakasirayeli, ndibe ndinganisindisanga na kumayiputa, nakuma-amori, nakoonyana baka-amon, nakumafilisti, nakumatsidon, nakuma-amaleki, nakumamahon, abenixina; nakhala kum, ndanisindisa esandleni sawo? nindilahlile nina, nakhonza thixo bambi; ngako oko andiyi kuphinda ndinisindise. hambani niye kukhala koothixo enibanyulileyo; mabanisindisa bona ngexesha lokubandezelwa kwenu. bathi oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova, sonile; yenza wena kuthi ngokubona kwakho; kodwa khawusihlangule okwanamhla. babasusa oothixo bolunye uhlanga phakathi kwabo, bakhonza uyehova. wakhathazeka umphefumlo wakhe ngokwaphuka kwamasirayeli. babizeleka ndawonye oonyana baka-amon, bamisa egiliyadi. bahlanganisana oonyana bakasirayeli, bamisa emizpa. bathi abantu, abathetheli basegiliyadi, omnye komnye, ngubani na indoda eya kuqala ukulwa noonyana baka-amon? yoba yintloko yabemi bonke basegiliyadi.

11

ke kaloku uyifeta, umgilyadi, ebeligorha elinobukrothi; ke ubengunyana wenkazana elihenyukazi. ugilyadi wazala uyifeta. umkagilyadi wamazalela oonyana; bakhula oonyana bomkakhe, bangxotha uyifeta, bathi kuye, akuyi kudla lifa endlwini kabawo, ngokuba ungunyana wankazana yimbi wena. wabaleka uyifeta phambi kwabazalwana bakhe, wahlala ezweni lase-tobhi. kwathuthelana kuyifeta amadoda angenabantu, aphuma naye. kwathi, kwakuba ntsuku, balwa oonyana baka-amon noonyana bakasirayeli. kwathi, bakuba besilwa oonyana baka-amon namasirayeli, amadoda amakhulu asegilyadi aya kumthabatha uyifeta ezweni lase-tobhi; athi kuyifeta, yiza ube ngumphathi wethu, silwe noonyana baka-amon. wathi uyifeta kumadoda amakhulu asegilyadi, asinini yini na abandithiyayo, bandigxotha endlwini kabawo? kungani na ukuba nize kum kaloku, nakuba nibandezelekile? athi amadoda amakhulu asegilyadi

kuyifeta, kukho kaloku le nto sibuyela kuwe, ukuba uhambe nathi, ulwe noonyana baka-amon, ube yintloko kuthi, kubemi bonke basegilyadi. wathi uyifeta kumadoda amakhulu asegilyadi, ukuba nithe nandibuyisa, ukuze ndilwe noonyana baka-amon, uyehova wabanikela kum, mna ndoba yintloko kuni na? athi amadoda amakhulu asegilyadi kuyifeta, uyehova makabe lingqina phakathi kwethu; inene siya kwenjenjalo ngokwelizwi lakho. wahamba ke uyifeta namadoda amakhulu asegilyadi; abantu bammsa phezu kwabo, waba yintloko nomphathi. wawathetha uyifeta onke amazwi akhe phambi kuyehova emizpa. uyifeta wasusa abathunywa, baya kukumkani woonyana baka-amon, wathi, yintoni na enam nawe, uze kum nje ukuba ulwe nelizwe lam? wathi ukumkani woonyana baka-amon kubathunywa bakayifeta, kungokuba amasirayeli alithabathayo ilizwe lam, ukunyuka kwawo eyiputa, athabathela earnon, esa eyabhoki, esa eyordan; libuyise ngxoxo kalokunje. uyifeta waphinda wathuma abathunywa kukumkani woonyana baka-amon, wathi kuye, utsho uyifeta ukuthi, amasirayeli akalithabathanga ilizwe lakwamowabhi, nelizwe loonyana baka-amon; ngokuba ekunyukeni kwawo eyiputa amasirayeli ahamba ngentlango, eza elwandle olubomvu, eza ekadeshe; amasirayeli athuma abathunywa kukumkani wakwaedom, esithi, makhe ndicande ezweni lakho. ke ukumkani wakwaedom akaphulaphulanga. athuma nakukumkani wakwamowabhi, naye akavumanga. ahlala amasirayeli ekadeshe. ahamba entlango, alijikela ilizwe lakwamowabhi, nelizwe lakwamowabhi, evela ekuphumeni kwelanga; aya ezweni lakwamowabhi, amisa ngaphesheya kwearnon, akangena emdeni wakwamowabhi, ngokuba iarnon ngumda wakwamowabhi. amasirayeli athuma abathunywa kusihon, ukumkani wama-amori, ukumkani waseheshbhon; athi amasirayeli kuye, makhe ndicande ezweni lakho, ndiye endaweni yam. ke usihon akakholwa ngamasirayeli, ukuba acande emdeni wakhe. wabahlanganisa usihon bonke abantu bakhe, bamisa eyatsa, walwa namasirayeli. uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, wamnikela usihon nabantu bakhe bonke, esandleni samasirayeli. ababulala, alihlutha amasirayeli lonke ilizwe lama-amori abehleli kweli lizwe. awuhlutha wonke umda wama-amori, athabathela earnon esa eyabhoki, athabathela entlango esa eyordan. kaloku uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, uwagqogqile ama-amori phambi kwabantu bakhe amasirayeli. uya kulihlutha na ke wena? akuhluthi elo na, akuhluthi lona ukemoshe uthixo wakho? nathi sihlute lonke asihlute lona uyehova uthixo wethu ebusweni bethu?

ngoku wena ulunge ngaphezu kobhalaki unyana katsipore, ukumkani wakwamowabhi, yini na? wakha wabambana nokubambana na yena namasirayeli, wakha walwa nokulwa na yena nawo? ekuhlaleni kwamasirayeli ehesbhon nasemagxamesini ayo, nasearohere nasemagxamesini ayo, nasemizini yonke esemacaleni earnon iminyaka emakhulu mathathu, ibiyini na ukuba ningayihlanguli ngelo xesha? mna andikona; nguwe ondenza into embi ngokulwa nam. uyehova umgwebi makagwebe namhla phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli noonyana baka-amon. ukumkani woonyana baka-amon akawaphulaphula amazwi kayifeta awawathumela kuye. umoya kayehova wamfikela uyifeta, wacanda egiliyadi nakwamanase, wacanda nasemizpa yasegiliyadi; wesuka emizpa yasegiliyadi, wabangelala oonyana baka-amon. uyifeta wabhambathisa kuyehova isibhambathiso, wathi, ukuba uthe wabanikela kanye oonyana baka-amon esandleni sam, wothi, osukuba ephuma emnyango wendlu yam, eza kundikhawulela ekubuyeni kwam ngoxolo koonyana baka-amon, abe ngokayehova; ndimnyuse abe lidini elinyukayo. wagqitha ke uyifeta, waya koonyana baka-amon ukuba alwe nabo. wabanikela uyehova esandleni sakhe. wababulala kakhulu kunene, kwathabathela earohere kwada kwaya eminiti, imizi emashumi mabini, kwesa eabhele-keramim. bathotywa oonyana baka-amon phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. wafika uyifeta emizpa endlwini yakhe; nantso intombi yakhe iphuma iza kumkhawulela, inengqongqo in-gqungqa; yaye ikuphela komntwana wakhe, ngaphandle kwayo wayengenanyana nantombi. kwathi akuyibona, wazikrazulu iingubo zakhe, wathi, yini na le, ntombi yam! undithobile kakhulu wena ungowabandihlisele intlekele! mna ndiwuvulile umlomo wam kuyehova; andinakubuya umva. yathi kuye, bawo, uwuvulile umlomo wakho kuyehova; yenza kum njengoko kuphume emlonjeni wakho; okunje uyehova akwenzele impindezelo ezintshabeni zakho, oonyana baka-amon. yathi kuyise, mandenzelwe le ndawo; ndiyeke iinyanga zibe mbini, ndihambe ndihle ndiye ezintabeni, ndililele ubuntombi bam, mna nabalingane bam. wathi, yiya. wayindulula, yaya iinyanga ezimbini. yaya yona nabalingane bayo, yabulilela ubuntombi bayo ezintabeni. kwathi, ekupheleni kweenyanga ezimbini, yabuya yeza kuyise, wasenzela kuyo isibhambathiso sakhe, awayesibhambathisile; ke yona yayingazani nandoda. yaba lisiko kwasirayeli ukuthi, imihla kamihla, iintombi zakwasirayeli ziye ziyibonge intombi kayifeta umgiliyadi, imihla emine ngomnyaka.

12

ahlatyelwa umkhosi eza amadoda akwaefrayim, awela aya entla, athi kuyifeta, ibiyini na ukuba ugqithe uye kulwa noonyana baka-amon, ungasibizanga sihambe nawe? siya kuyitshisa ngomlilo indlu yakho phezu kwakho. wathi uyifeta kuwo, mna bendingumfo wembambano, mna nabantu bam besibambene kunene noonyana baka-amon; ndanihlabela umkhosi, anandisindisa esandleni sabo. ndithe ndakubona ukuba anindisindisi, ndawenza isichenge umphefumlo wam, ndawela ndaya koonyana baka-amon; uyehova wabanikela esandleni sam. kungani na ukuba ninyuke namhla, nize kulwa nam? wawabutha uyifeta onke amadoda asegiliyadi, walwa namaefrayim. amadoda asegiliyadi awabulala amaefrayim, ngokuba ebessithi, ningabasabileyo kumaefrayim, nina magiliyadi, phakathi kwamaefrayim namamanase. amagiliyadi awaphangela amaefrayim ngokuvingca amazibuko eyordan. babesithi abasabileyo bakwaefrayim bakuthi, mandiwela, athi kuye amadoda asegiliyadi, ungumefrayim na? ubesithi akuthi, hayi, athi kuye, khawuthi, shibholet; wathi yena, sibholet, engalungisi ukulibiza ngokwenjenjalo; asuke ambambe, amsiske emazibukweni eyordan. kwawa ke ngelo xesha kumaefrayim amawaka angamashumi omane anamabini. uyifeta wawalawula amasirayeli iminyaka yamithandathu. wafa ke uyifeta umgiliyadi, wangcwatyelwa komnye wemizi yasegiliyadi. emveni kwakhe wawalawula amasirayeli uibhetsan wasebhetelehem. wayenoonyana abamashumi mathathu; waya kwendisa ngaphandle iintombi ezimashumi mathathu, wazekela oonyana bakhe iintombi ezimashumi mathathu ezivela ngaphandle. wawalawula amasirayeli iminyaka esixhenxe. wafa ke uibhetsan, wangcwatyelwa ebhetelehem. emveni kwakhe wawalawula amasirayeli uelon, umzebhulon; wawalawula amasirayeli iminyaka elishumi. wafa ke uelon umzebhulon, wangcwatyelwa eayalon, ezweni lakwazebhulon. emveni kwakhe wawalawula amasirayeli uabhedon, unyana kahileli, wasepiraton. waye enoonyana abamashumi mane, noonyana boonyana abamashumi mathathu, abakhwela kumaesile amatsha amashumi asixhenxe. wawalawula amasirayeli iminyaka esibhozo. wafa ke uabhedon unyana kahileli, wasepiraton, wangcwatyelwa epiraton ezweni lakwaefrayim, kweleentaba lama-amaleki.

13

baphinda oonyana bakasirayeli benza ububi emehlweni kayehova. uyehova wabanikela esandleni samafilisti iminyaka emashumi

mane. ke kaloku kwabakho ndoda ithile yasetSORa, yomlibo wamadana, egama lingumanowa, umkayo eludlolo, engazali. kwabonakala isithunywa sikayehova kumfazi lowo, sathi kuye, yabona, uludlolo wena, akuzali; ke uya kumitha, uzale unyana. ke ngoko khawuzigcine, uze ungaseli wayini nasiselo sinxilisayo; ungadli nanye into eyinqambi. ngokuba uyabona, uya kumitha, uzale unyana; isitshetshe sokucheba asiya kusondezwa entlokweni yakhe; ngokuba le nkwenkwe iya kuba ngumahlulwa kathixo kwasesizalweni. yiyo ke eya kuqala ukuwasindisa amasirayeli esandleni samaflisti. weza lo mfazi, wathi kwindoda yakhe, kufike kum umntu kathixo, imbonakalo yakhe injengembonakalo yesithunywa sikathixo, isoyikeka kunene; kodwa andimbuzanga apho avela khona, naye akandixelelanga igama lakhe. wathi kum, uyabona, uya kumitha, uzale unyana; ke ngoko uze ungaseli wayini nasiselo sinxilisayo, ungadli nanye into eyinqambi; ngokuba le nkwenkwe iya kuba ngumahlulwa kathixo, kwasesizalweni, kude kube ngumhla wokufa kwayo. wathandaza ke umanowa kuyehova, wathi, camagu, nkosi yam; umntu kathixo owamthumayo makakhe abuye eze kuthi, asifundise ukuba simthini na umntwana oya kuzalwa. waliphulaphula uthixo izwi likamanowa; sabuya seza ke isithunywa sikayehova kumfazi lowo ehleli entsimini, umanowa indoda yakhe ingenaye. wakhawuleza umfazi, wagidima, wayixelela indoda yakhe, wathi kuyo, yabona, ubonakele kum laa mntu ubeze kum laa mhla. wesuka ke umanowa, wamlandela umkakhe, waya kuloo mntu, wathi kuye, ungulaa mntu na ubethetha nomfazi? wathi, ndinguye. wathi umanowa, ukuba lithe lenzeka kaloku ilizwi lakho, loba yintoni na isiko lale nkwenkwe, nokwenza kwayo? sathi isithunywa sikayehova kumanowa, konke endikuthethileyo kumfazi makazigcine kuko. maze angadli nto iphuma emdilinyeni, angaseli wayini nasiselo sinxilisayo, angadli nanye into eyinqambi. konke endimwisele umthetho ngako makakugcine. wathi umanowa kwisithunywa sikayehova, makhe sikubambezele, sikwenzele itakane lebhokhwe. sathi isithunywa sikayehova kumanowa, nokuba undibambezele, andiyi kudla ekudleni kwakho; ke ukuba wenza idini elinyukayo kuyehova, linyuse. ngokuba umanowa ebengazi ukuba sisithunywa sikayehova. wathi umanowa kwisithunywa sikayehova, ungubani na igama; sikuzukise lakwenzeka ilizwi lakho? sathi kuye isithunywa sikayehova, yini na le nto ulibuzayo igama lam, libalulekile nje? wathabatha umanowa itakane lebhokhwe nomnikelo wokudla, wazinyusa kuyehova eweni;

sona sisenza ngokumangalisayo, bebonela umanowa nomkakhe. kwathi, ekunyukeni kwelangatye esibingelelweni, lisinga ezulwini, senyuka isithunywa sikayehova ngelangatye lesibingelelo, umanowa nomkakhe bebona. bawa ngobuso emhlabeni. asaba saphinda sibonakale isithunywa sikayehova kumanowa nomkakhe. wandula ukwazi umanowa ukuba sisithunywa sikayehova esi. wathi umanowa kumkakhe, siya kufa ngenene, ngokuba simbonile uthixo. wathi umkakhe kuye, ukuba uyehova ubefuna ukusibulala, ange engalamkelanga esandleni sethu idini elinyukayo, nomnikelo wokudla; ange engasisibonisa zonke ezi zinto; ange engasisivisa okunje ngexesha elinjengeli. wazala unyana umfazi lowo, wathi igama lakhe ngusamson. yakhula ke inkwenkwe leyo, uyehova wayisikelela. waqala umoya kayehova wamqhuba esemahane-dan, phakathi kwetSORa ne-eshtawoli.

14

wehla usamson waya etimnata, wabona inkazana etimnata, ezintombini zamaflisti. wenyuka, waxelela uyise nonina, wathi, ndibone inkazana etimnata, ezintombini zamaflisti; kaloku ke ndizekeleni ibe ngumfazi. bathi kuye uyise nonina, akukho nkazana ezintombini zabazalwana bakho, nasebantwini bakowethu bonke na, ukuba nje ude uye kuzeka umfazi kumaflisti angalukileyo? wathi usamson kuyise, ndizekelelyona, ngokuba ndikholiwe yiyo. uyise nonina babengazi ukuba ivela kuyehova le nto; ngokuba ebefuna ithuba lokubambana namaflisti. ngelo xesha amaflisti ebelawula kwasirayeli. wehla usamson noyise nonina, baya etimnata, bafika ezidiliyeni zasetimnata; nantso ingonyama entsha imkhawulela, igquma. wamfikela ngamandla umoya kayehova, wayiqwenga, wanga uqwenga itakane, kungekho nto esandleni sakhe; akakuxela kuyise nakunina akwenzileyo. wehla wathetha nenkazana leyo; yamkholisa kunene usamson. wabuya kwakuba ntso, esiya kuyizeka. watyeke, wakhangela isidumbu sengonyama leya; nalo ibubu leenyosi lisesidumbini sengonyama, kukho nobusi. wabuthabatha, waphatha ngesandla, wahamba, wahamba esidla, waya kuyise nonina, wabanika, badla; akabaxelelela ukuba ubusi ubuthabathe esidumbini sengonyama. wehla ke uyise waya kuloo nkazana; usamson wenza umsitho khona; ngokuba abesenjenjalo amadodana. kwathi, bakumbona, bazisa abalingane abangamashumi omathathu, baba naye. wathi usamson kubo, ndonjikela iqhina; ukuba nithe nandicombululela ngeentsuku ezisixhenxe zomsitho, nalifumana, ndoninika iingubo

zeline entle ezingamashumi amathathu, neengubo zokukhululana ezingamashumi omathathu. ke ukuba anithanga nibe nako ukundicombululela, nondinika nina iingubo zeline entle ezingamashumi amathathu, neengubo zokukhululana ezingamashumi omathathu. bathi kuye, lijike iqhina lakho silive. bathi kuye, lijike iqhina lakho silive. wathi kubo, kodlayo kwaphuma ukudla, konamandla kwaphuma incasa. ababa nako ukulicombululela iqhina imihla emithathu. kwathi ngosuku lwesixhenxe bathi kumkasamson, yirwebeshe indoda yakho, isicombululele iqhina, hleze sikutshise wena ndlu kayihlo ngomlilo. nisimemele ukuba nisihlwempuzise na? akunjalo na? umkasamson wamlilela wathi, kodwa ndithiyile, akundithandi; ubajikele iqhina oonyana babantu bakowethu, akwandicombululela. wathi kuye, yabona, andibacombululelanga ubawo noma; ndicombululele wena na? ke wamlilela iintsuku zosixhenxe ababesemithweni ngazo. kwathi ngolwesixhenxe usuku wamcombululela, kuba ebemxinile. waza yena wabaxela oonyana babantu bakowabo. athi kuye amadoda aloo mzi ngomhla wesixhenxe, lingekathoni ilanga, yintoni na enencasa ngaphezu kobusi? yintoni na enamandla ngaphezu kwengonyama? wathi kuwo, ukuba beningalimanga ngeth-okazi lam, ngeningalifumananga iqhina lam. wamfikela ngamandla umoya kayehova, wehla waya eashkelon, wabulala kubo apho amashumi omathathu amadoda, wawahluba iingubo, wanika abacombululi beqhina elo iingubo zokukhululana. wavutha umsindo wakhe, wenyuka waya endlwini kayise. ke umkasamson waba ngowomlingane wakhe, abemenze isihlobo sakhe.

15

kwathi kwakuba ntsuku, ngemihla yokuvuna ingqolowa, usamson wamvelela umkakhe, enetakane lebhokhwe; wathi, ndiya kungena kumkam egumbini. ke uyise womfazi ebengamvumeli ukuba angene. wathi uyise womfazi, bendiba umthiyile ngenene, ndamnika umlingane wakho. akamhle na umsakwabo kunaye? makabe ngowakho esikhundleni sakhe. wathi usamson kubo, ndimsulwa okwesi sihlandle kumafilisti, xa ndithe ndenza ububi kuwo. waya usamson wabamba amakhulu omathathu eempungutye, wathabatha izikhuni zivuthayo, wazighagamshele ngemisila, wafaka isikhuni sasinye phakathi kwayo. walumeka ngomlilo ezikhunini, wazindulula zaya engqolweni yamafilisti engekavunwa; watshisa, ethabathela ezitheni, wesa engqolweni engekavunwa, wesa emiyezwani yeminquma. athi amafilisti, ngubani na lo wenze oku?

bathi, ngusamson, umyeni womtimnata; ngokuba emthabathile umkakhe, wamnika umlingane wakhe. enyuka amafilisti, wamshisa yena noyise ngomlilo. wathi usamson kuwo, ukuba nenjenje, inene, ndiya kuziphindezelela kuni, ndandule ukupheza. wawaxabela kakhulu ihleza nethanga; wehla ke, wahlala emqhokrwani wengxondorha yase-etam. enyuka amafilisti, amisa kwayuda, akha uluhlu elehi. athi amadoda akwayuda, yini na ukuba ninyuke nize phezu kwethu? athi wona, sinyuke seza kukhonkxa usamson, senze kuye njengoko enze ngako kuthi. ehla amadoda angamawaka amathathu, evela kwayuda, aya emqhokrwani wengxondorha yase-etam, athi kusamson, akwazi na ukuba amafilisti ayasilawula? yintoni na le usenze yona? wathi kuwo, njengoko enze ngako kum, ndenze ngako nam kuwo. athi kuye, sihle, size kukukhonkxa, ukuba sikunikele esandleni samafilisti. wathi usamson kuwo, ndifungeleni, ukuba aniyi kundibulala ngokwenu. athi kuye, siya kukukhonkxa sikuqinise, sikunikele esa ndleni sawo; ukukubulala, asiyi kukubulala. amkhonkxa ngezintya ezintsha ezimbini, amnyusa engxondorheni. weza elehi; amafilisti amkhawulela eduma. wamfikela ngamandla umoya kayehova; izintya ebezisimikhonweni yakhe zaba njengeflakisi ngumlilo, amakhamandela akhe acombuluka ezandleni zakhe. wafumanana nomhlathi omtsha we-esile, wasolula isandla, wawuthabatha, wabulala ngawo iwaka lamadoda. wathi usamson, ngomhlathi we-esile zizigigaba ngezigigaba; ngomhlathi we-esile ndisike iwaka lamadoda. kwathi, akugqiba ukuthetha, wawulahlala umhlathi esandleni sakhe, wathi loo ndawo yiramati-lehi. wanxanwa kakhulu, wanqula uyehova, wathi, wena unike ngesandla somkhonzi wakho usindiso olungaka; kanti nanku ndiya kufa linxano, ndeyele esandleni sabangalukanga. wawucanda uthixo umgongxo oselehi; kwaphuma amanzi kuwo. wasela, wabuya umoya wakhe, waphila ke. ngenxa yoko wathi igama laloo ndawo ngumthombo womnquli, oselehi unanamhla. wawalawula amasirayeli ngemihla yamafilisti iminyaka emashumi mabini.

16

usamson waya egaza, wabona khona inkazana elihenyukazi, wayilala. kwathiwa kwabasegaza, usamson ungene apha. bamrhawula, bamlalela ubusuku bonke esangweni lomzi; bathi cwaka ubusuku bonke, besithi, kwakusa ngomso sombulala. walala usamson kwada kwaba phakathi kobusuku. wavuka phakathi kobusuku, wabambelela ezingcangweni zesango lomzi,

nasemigubasini yomibini, wayincothula inomvalo; wayibeka emagxeni akhe, wayithwalela encotsheni yentaba phambi kwehebron. kwathi emveni koko, wathanda inkazana esihlanjeni sasesoreki, igama layo lingudelila. zenyuka zaya kuyo izikhulu zamafilesti, zathi kuyo, mrhwebeshe, ubone ukuba asenini na la mandla akhe angaka, nokuba singameyisa ngantoni na, simkhonkxe ukuze simthobe; sokunika thina elowo iwaka elinekhulu lesilivere. wathi udelila kusamson, khawundixelele ukuba asenini na la mandla akho angaka, nokuba ungakhonkxwa ngantoni na, ukuze uqotywe? wathi usamson kuye, ukuba bathe bandibopha ngeentambo ezisixhenxe ezintsha ezingomanga, ndothi fehle, ndibe njengomnye umntu. izikhulu zamafilesti zenyuka, zamzisela iintambo ezisixhenxe ezintsha ezingomanga; wamkhonkxa ngazo. ke abalaleli babehleli naye egumbini. wathi umkakhe kuye, amafilesti aphezu kwakho, samson. wazijaca iintambo, kwanga kukujaceka kwentsontelo yeflakisi yakuva umlilo; akaziwa ke amandla akhe. wathi udelila kusamson, yabona, udlale ngam, wandixokisa; khawundixelele kaloku ukuba ungakhonkxwa ngantoni na. wathi kuye, ukuba bathe ukundikhonkxa bandikhonkxa ngeentsontelo ezintsha, ekungasetyenzwanga msebenzi ngazo, ndothi fehle, ndibe njengomnye umntu. udelila wathabatha iintsontelo ezintsha, wamkhonkxa ngazo, wathi kuye, amafilesti aphezu kwakho, samson. ke abalaleli babehleli egumbini. wazijaca emikhonweni yakhe njengomsonto. wathi udelila kusamson, udlale ngam unanogoku, undixokisa; ndixelele, ungakhonkxwa ngantoni na? wathi kuye, ukuba uthe waluka izihlwitha ezisixhenxe zentloko yam ngemiso nto yokuluka. waziqinisa ngesikhonkwane, wathi kuye, amafilesti aphezu kwakho, samson. wavuka ebuthongweni bakhe, wasincothula isikhonkwane sokuluka kwanemisonto yaso. wathi kuye, ungathini na ukuthi uyandithanda, ukanti intliziyo yakho ayinam? undikohlisile ezi zihlandlo zozithathu, akwandixelela ukuba asenini na la mandla akho angaka. kwathi, akumxina ngamazwi akhe zonke iimini, emmele, wakhathazeka umphefumlo wakhe, wasingisa ekufeni. wamxelela intliziyo yakhe yonke, wathi kuye, isitshetshe sokucheba asizanga sisondele entlokweni yam; ngokuba ndingumahlulwa kathixo kwasesizalweni sikama. ukuba ndithe ndachetywa, osuka kum amandla am, ndithi fehle, ndibe njengabantu bonke. wabona udelila ukuba umxelele yonke intliziyo yakhe, wathumela wabiza izikhulu zamafilesti, esithi, nyukani esi sihlandlo, ngokuba undixelele yonke intliziyo yakhe. zenyuka ke zaya kuye izikhulu zamafilesti, zenyuka zinemali

esandleni sazo. wamlalisa emathangeni akhe, wabiza umntu, wazicheba izihlwitha zosisixhenxe zentloko yakhe, waqala ke ukumqoba; emka ke amandla akhe kuye. wathi, amafilesti aphezu kwakho, samson. wavuka ebuthongweni, wathi, ndiya kuphuma esi sihlandlo njengezinye izihlandlo, ndizivuthulule. wayengazi yena, ukuba uyehova umkile kuye. ambamba amafilesti, amkrukra amehlo; ehla naye aya egaza, amkhonkxa ngamakhama ndela obhedu amabini, waba ngumsili endlwini yamakhonkxwa. zaqala iinwele zentloko yakhe zahluma, emva kokuba wayechetyiwe. izikhulu zamafilesti zahlanganiselwa ukuba zibingelele umbingelelo omkhulu kudagon uthixo wazo, zivuye; zathi, uthixo wethu umnikele esandleni sethu usamson, utshaba lwethu. bambona abantu, badumisa uthixo wabo; ngokuba bebesithi, uthixo wethu ulunikele esandleni sethu utshaba lwethu, umshabalalisi welizwe lethu, obenze babaninzi ababuleweyo kuthi. kwathi, xa intliziyo yabo ichwayithileyo, bathi, bizani usamson, asihlekise. bambiza ke usamson endlwini yamakhonkxwa; waphuma wahlekisa phambi kwabo. bambisa phakathi kweentsika. wathi usamson kumfana ombambe ngesandla, ndiyeke, ndizive iintsika emi ngazo indlu, ndayame ngazo. ke indlu ibizele ngamadoda nabafazi; zibe zikhona zonke izikhulu zamafilesti; phezu kophahla kwakuhleli amawaka omathathu amadoda nabafazi, bebonela ukuhlelisa kukasamson. usamson wanqula uyehova wathi, nkosi yam, yehova, khawundikhumbule, khawundomezele okwesi sihlandlo sodwa, thixo; ndiphindezele kumafilesti impindezelo nokuba inye ngenxa yamehlo am omabini. waziwola usamson zombini iintsika eziphakathi, emi ngazo indlu leyo, wacinezela kuzo, enye ngesandla sokunene, enye ngesokhohlo. wathi usamson, mandife namafilesti. wathoba ngamandla; yawa indlu phezu kwezikhulu, naphezu kwabantu bonke ababekuyo. bathi abafi, awababulala ekufeni kwakhe, baba baninzi kunabafi awababulala esaphilile. behla abazalwana bakhe nendlu kayise yonke, bamthabatha, bamnyusa, bamngcwabela phakathi kwetsora ne-eshtawoli, engcwabeni likamanowa uyise. wawalawula yena amasirayeli iminyaka emashumi mabini.

17

kwaye kukho indoda yelasezintabeni zakwaefrayim egama lingumika. yathi kunina, iwaka lesilivere elinakhulu-nye elalithatyathwe kuwe, owashwabula ngenxa yalo, kanaanjalo wathetha ngalo ezindlebeni zam, yabona, isilivere leyo inam; yathatyathwa ndim. wathi unina, usikelelwe, nyana

wam, nguyehova. walibuyisela kunina iwaka lesilivere elinakhulu-nye. wathi unina, ndiyengcwalisile yonke isilivere leyo kuyehova; iphuma esandleni sam ukuba ibe yeyonyana wam, enze umfanekiso oqingqiweyo nomtyhido; ndiyibuyisela kuwe ke ngoko. wayibuyisela ke kunina isilivere. wawathabatha unina amakhulu omabini esilivere, wawanika umnyibilikisi, wenza ngawo umfanekiso oqingqiweyo nomtyhido; waba sendlwini kamika. indoda leyo ingumika ibinendlu yoothixo, yayenze iefodi nemilondekhaya; yayimisele omnye koonyana bayo, waba ngumbingeleli wayo. ngaloo mihla bekungekho kumkani kwasirayeli; elowo wenza oko kuthe tye emehlweni akhe. ke kaloku kwakukho umfana wasebhetelehem yakwayuda, wasemlibeni wakwayuda, ongumlevi, engumphambukeli khona. yahamba indoda leyo, isuka kuloo mzi ebhetelehem yakwayuda, yaya kuphambukela apho ingafumana indawo. yafika kweleentaba lakwaefrayim endlwini kamika, ihamba uhambo lwayo. wathi umika kuyo, uvela phi na? yathi kuye, ndingumlevi wasebhetelehem yakwayuda; ndiya kuphambukela apho ndingafumana indawo. wathi umika kuyo, hlala nam, kum ube ngubawo nombingeleli; ndokunika mna ishumu lesilivere ngomnyaka, ndikuxhase ngento eziingubo nekukudla. waya ke umlevi lowo. kwakholeka kumlevi ukuhlala nale ndoda. loo mfana waba njengomnye woonyana bayo kuyo. wammisela umika umlevi lowo, waba ngumbingeleli kuye umfana lowo; waba sendlwini kamika. wathi umika, kaloku ndiyazi ukuba uyehova uya kundenzela okulungileyo; ngokuba ndinombingeleli ongumlevi.

18

ngaloo mihla kube kungekho kumkani kwasirayeli. ngaloo mihla isizwe sakwadan besizifunela ilifa lendawo yokuhlala; ngokuba kwada kwanguloo mihla, sibe sona singabelwanga lifa ngeqashiso, phakathi kwesizwe sakwasirayeli. oonyana bakadan besuka kumlibo wakowabo amadoda amahlanu, evela kwinani lawo lonke, amadoda anobukrothi asetsora nase-eshtawoli, ukuba alihlale ilizwe, aligacagoce. bathi kuwo, hambani niligacagoce ilizwe. afika kweleentaba lakwaefrayim endlwini kamika, alala khona. akubona ukuba angasendlwini kamika, alifanisa ilizwi lendodana engumlevi, aphambukela khona, athi kuye, uziswe ngubani na apha? wenza ntoni na kule ndawo? ungantoni na apha? yathi kuwo, wenjenje, wenjenje umika kum; wandiqesha, ndaba ngumbingeleli kuye. athi kuyo, khawubuze kuthixo, sazi ukuba iya kuba nempumelelo na indlela

yethu esihambela yona. wathi umbingeleli kuwo, ha mbani ninoxolo, iphambi koyehova indlela yenu eniya kuhamba ngayo. ahamba ke amadoda amahlanu afika elayishe; ababona abantu abaphakathi kwayo, behleli bonwabile ngokwesiko lamatsidon, bezolile, bonwabile; kungekho uwona nganto kubaphathi belo zwe; babekude kumatsidon, bengatheni nabani. afika kubazalwana bawo etsora nase-eshtawoli. bathi abazalwana bawo kuwo, nitheni na? athi, sukani, sinyuke siye kubo; ngokuba silibonile ilizwe; nalo lilihle kunene, ke nithe quthu. musani ukunqena ukuhamba, niye kulihlutha ilizwe elo. xa nithe nafika, nofika kubantu abonwabileyo, kwilizwe eliphangaleleyo ngamacala omabini; ngokuba uthixo ulinikele ezandleni zenu, indawo apho kungasweleke nanye into esehlabathini. kwanduluka ke kumlibo wakwadan, etsora nase-eshtawoli, amadoda angamakhulu amathandathu, axhobe iimpahla zemfazwe. enyuka ke, amisa ekiriyati-yeharim yakwayuda; ngenxa yoko bathi loo ndawo yimahane yakwadan unanamhla. nantso isemva kwekiriyati-yeharim. agqitha aya kweleentaba lakwaefrayim, afika endlwini kamika. ke kaloku aphenzela amadoda amahlanu, abeze kulihlala ilizwe laselayishe, athi kubazalwana bawo, niyazi na ukuba kwezi zindlu kukho iefodi, nemilonde-khaya, nomfanekiso oqingqiweyo, nomtyhido? ke ngoko kuqondeni eniza kukwenza. aphambukela khona, angena endlwini yendodana engumlevi, endlwini kamika, ayibuza ukuphila kwayo. athi amadoda angamakhulu amathandathu axhobe iimpahla zemfazwe, akoonyana bakwadan, ema ekungeneni kwesango. anyuka la madoda mahlanu abeye kulihlala ilizwe, aya khona, awuthabatha umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, ne-efodi, nemilonde-khaya, nomtyhido; waye umbingeleli lowo emi ekungeneni kwesango namadoda angamakhulu amathandathu axhobe iimpahla zemfazwe. akuba lawa engene endlwini kamika, ewuthabathile umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, iefodi, nemilonde-khaya, nomtyhido, utha umbingeleli kuwo, nenzani? athi kuye, yithi tu, beka isandla sakho emlonyeni wakho, uhambe nathi, ube ngubawo nombingeleli kuthi. kulungile na ukuba ube ngumbingeleli wendlu yamntu mnye, kunokuba ube ngumbingeleli wesizwe nomzalwana kwasirayeli? yachwayitha intliziyo yombingeleli, wayithabatha iefodi, nemilonde-khaya, nomfanekiso oqingqiweyo, weza phakathi kwabantu abo. ajika ke, ahamba, azibeka iintsapho neemfuyo nezinto ezizukileyo phambi kwawo. akuba kude nendlu kamika wona, athi amadoda asezindlwini ezingakwekamika indlu ahlabelana umkhosi, eza afumanana noonyana bakadan. amemeza

koonyana bakadan; baguquka ngobuso, bathi kumika, ukhathazwa yini na, uhlabu amkhosi nje? wathi yena, oothixo bam endabenzayo nibathabathile, nemka naye nombingeleli wam; ndisenantoni na? nitsho ngani na ke ukuthi kum, ukhathazwa yini na? bathi kuye oonyana bakadan, musa ukulivakalisa ilizwi lakho kuthi, hleze akugqibele amadoda amphefumlo ulugcalagcala, asuse umphefumlo wakho, nomphefumlo wendlu yakho. bahamba ke ngendlela yabo oonyana bakadan. wabona umika ukuba bomelele kunaye, wajika wabuyela endlwini yakhe. bayithabatha ke bona into abeyenzile umika, nombingeleli lowo abenaye; bafika elayishe kubantu abazolileyo, abonwabileyo, bababulala ngohlangothi lwekrele, bawutshisa umzi ngomlilo. bekungekho mhlangu, ngokuba bekude nowasetsidon, bengatheni nabani, besentilini esingise ebhete-rehobhi. bakha umzi, bahlala khona. bathi igama laloo mzi ngowakwadan, ngegama likadan uyise, owazalelwa usirayeli; kodwa igama laloo mzi libe lilyilayishe ngenxa engaphambili. baza oonyana bakadan bazimisela umfanekiso oqingqiweyo lowo; uyonatan unyana kagershom, unyana kamanase, yena noonyana bakhe baba ngababingeleli esizweni sakwadan, kwada kwayimini yokuthinjwa kwelizwe. bazimisela ke umfanekiso oqingqiweyo kamika abewenzile, yonke imihla ebiseseshilo indlu kathixo.

19

kwathi ngaloo mihla, kungekho kumkani kwasirayeli, kwabakho indoda engumlevi ephambukele emathambekeni akwaefrayim, yazeza umfazi olishweshwe ebhetelehem yakwayuda. lahenyaza likuyo ishweshwe layo, lemka kuyo, laya endlwini yoyise walo ebhetelehem yakwayuda, laba khona imihla eziinyanga ezine. yesuka indoda yalo yaliphuthuma, ukuba ithethe kakuhle nalo ilibuyise, inomfana namaesile amabini. layingenisa endlwini yoyise walo. wayibona uyise wentombazana leyo, wakuvuyela ukuhlangani nayo. wayigcina uyise womfazi, uyise wentombazana leyo; yahlala naye imihla yamithathu, badla, basela, balala khona. kwathi ngomhla wesine, bayuka kusasa; yesuka yona ukuba imke. wathi uyise wentombazana kumyeni wayo, khawuxhase intliziyo yakho ngeqhekeza lesonka, nandule ukuhamba. bahlala ke badla bobabini ndawonye, basela. wathi uyise wentombazana kwindoda, makhe kukholeke kuwe, ulale, ichwayithe intliziyo yakho. yesuka indoda leyo ukuba ihambe; wayijoka uyise womkayo, abuya yalala khona. yavuka kusasa ngomhla wesihlanu ukuba ihambe. wathi uyise wentombazana,

khawuxhase intliziyo yakho, nizilazile ide ijike imini; badla ke bobabini. yesuka indoda ukuba imke, yona neshweshwe layo nomfana wakuyo. wathi kuyo uyise womkayo, uyise wentombazana, khawukhangele, imini iyemka, kuyahlwa; khalilale; yabona, imini isangene; lala apha, ichwayithe intliziyo yakho, nivuke kusasa ngomso, nihambe ngendlela yenu, uye ententeni yakho. ayavuma ukulala indoda leyo, yesuka yemka; yafika malungana neyebhusi (yiyerusalem ke leyo), inamaesile amabini ebotsiwe, ineshweshwe layo. xa babengaseyebhusi, imini yayise ithambamile kakhulu. wathi umfana kwinkosi yakhe, khawuze siphambukele kulo mzi wamayebhusi, silale kuwo. yathi kuye inkosi yakhe, asiyi kuphambukela apha kumzi wolunye uhlanga, ongengwoonyana bakasirayeli; sodlula siye egibheha. yathi kumfana wakuyo, yiza, sisondele kwenye indawo, silale; nokuba kusegibheha, nokuba kuserama. bagqitha, bahamba; batshonelwa lilanga ecaleni lasegibheha yakwabhenjamin. baphambukela apho, baya kulala egibheha; yafika yahlala endaweni yokubutha kwamadoda omzi; akwabakho mntu ubamkelela endlwini yakhe, ukuba balale. kwathi thu indoda enkulu ivela emsebenzini wayo emasimini, ngokuhlwa; iyindoda yelasezintabeni lakwaefrayim, ingumphambukeli egibheha. ke amadoda aloo mzi abengamabhenjamin. yawaphakamisa amehlo ayo, yabona ndoda ingumhambi endaweni yokubutha kwamadoda omzi, yathi indoda enkulu leyo, uya ngaphi na? uvela phi na? yathi kuyo, siyagqitha, sivela ebhetelehem yakwayuda; siya emathambekeni akwaefrayim; endingowakhona. ndibe ndihambe ebhetelehem yakwayuda, ngoku ndihambela endlwini kayehova. akukho bani ke undamkelela endlwini yakhe apha; kanti ke sinomququ kwaneendiza zamaesile ethu, nesonka newayini eyiyeayam, nomkhonzazana wakho, nomfana okubakhonzi bakho; akusweleke nto. yathi indoda enkulu, uxolo malube nawe; ke ukuswela kwakho konke makube phezu kwam; kodwa musa ukulala endaweni yokubutha kwamadoda omzi. yayingenisa endlwini yayo, yawanika iindiza amaesile; bazihlamba iinyawo zabo, badla, basela. bakubon ukuba bayazichwayithisa iintliziyo zabo, nango amadoda aloo mzi, amadoda angamatshijolo, eyirhawula indlu leyo, emana enkqonkqoza elucangweni; atsho kwindoda enkulu engumninindlu ukuthi, yikhuphe indoda engene endlwini yakho, siyazi. yaphuma indoda engumninindlu, yaya kuwo, yathi kuwo, hayi, bazalwana bam, hayi, musani ukukha nenze into embi. emveni kokuba le ndoda ingene endlwini yam, musani ukwenza obu budge, nantsi intombi yam eyintombi, neshweshwe lale

20

eni, iwaka emawakeni alishumi, ukuya kuthabathela abantu umphako; ukuze ekufikeni kwabo egibheha yakwabhenjamin, bohlaywe njengokubodene bonke ababenzileyo kwasirayeli. ahlanganisana ke onke amadoda akwasirayeli kuloo mzi, ebandakanyiwe njengandoda-nye. izizwe zakwasirayeli zathuma amadoda kwimizilwane yonke yakwabhenjamin, zisithi; bububi buni na obu, benziweyo phakathi kwenu? sinikeleni kalokunje loo madoda angamathijolo asegibheha, siwabulale sibutshayele ububi bungabikho kwasirayeli. abavuma ke oonyana bakabhenjamin akuliphulaphula izwi labazalwana babo; oonyana bakasirayeli. oonyana bakabhenjamin bahlanganisana egibheha, bephuma emizini besiya kulwa noonyana bakasirayeli. babalwa oonyana bakabhenjamin ngaloo mhla, bephuma emizini; baba ngamadoda angamashumi amabini anamathandathu amawaka arhola ikrele, ngaphandle kwabemi basegibheha, ababalwayo baba ngamadoda ahleliweyo angamakhulu asixhenxe. kwaba bantu bonke bekukho amakhulu asixhenxe amadoda ahleliweyo angamanxele, onke enokusawula ngelitye, achane angaphosi. ke amadoda akwasirayeli, ngaphandle kwamabhenjamin, abebalwe aba ngamawaka angamakhulu amane amadoda arhola ikrele; onke lawo ingamadoda okulwa. besuka benyuka baya ebheteli, babuza kuthixo. bathi oonyana bakasirayeli, makunyuke bani na kuthi, aqale ukulwa noonyana bakabhenjamin? wathi uyehova, makuqale uyuda. besuka oonyana bakasirayeli kusasa, bayingginga igibheha. aphuma amadoda akwasirayeli, aya kulwa namabhenjamin. amadoda akwasirayeli akha uluhlu lokulwa nawo ngasegibheha. baphuma oonyana bakabhenjamin egibheha, bavunela phantsi ngaloo mini kumasirayeli amashumi amabini anamabini amawaka amadoda. bazomeleza abantu, amadoda akwasirayeli, baphinda bakha uluhlu lokulwa, kwasendaweni ababakhe uluhlu kuyo ngomhla wokuqala. benyuka oonyana bakasirayeli, balila phambi koyehova, kwada kwahlwa. babuza kuyehova, bathi, ndiphinde na ndisondele ekulweni noonyana bakabhenjamin, umzalwana wam? wathi uyehova, nyukani niye kubo. basondela oonyana bakasirayeli koonyana bakabhenjamin ngomhla wesibini. aphuma amabhenjamin egibheha, aya kubahlangabeza ngomhla wesibini, abuya avunela phantsi koonyana bakasirayeli ishumi elinesibhozo lamawaka amadoda; onke lawo arhola ikrele. benyuka bonke oonyana bakasirayeli, bonke abantu, baya ebheteli, balila, bahlala khona phambi koyehova, bazila ukudla loo mini kwada kwahlwa, banyusa amadini anyukayo nemibingelelo yoxolo phambi koyehova.

babuza oonyana bakasirayeli kuyehova (yayikhona ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova ngaloo mihla; upinehesi unyana kaesazare, unyana ka-aron, emi phambi kwayo ngaloo mihla), besithi, ndibuye ndiphinde, ndiphume ndiye kulwa noonyana bakabhenjamin umzalwana wethu, ndiyeke, kusini na? wathi uyehova, nyukani, ngokuba ngomso ndiya kumnikela esandleni senu. amasirayeli abeka abalaleli egibheha ngeenxa zonke. benyuka oonyana bakasirayeli baya koonyana bakabhenjamin ngomhla wesithathu, bakha uluhlu lokulwa egibheha, njengokweminye imihla. baphuma oonyana bakabhenjamin, baya kubahlangabeza abantu, beqhawukene nomzi. baqala ukubulala ebantwini njengokweminye imihla, emendweni, othi omnye unyuke uye ebheteli, uthi omnye uya egibheha emaphandleni, bahlaba amadoda kwasirayeli, akumashumi amathathu. bathi oonyana bakabhenjamin, babulewe phambi kwethu, njengasekuqaleni; ke oonyana bakasirayeli babesithi, masirhole sibaqhawule kuwo umzi, beze emendweni. asuka onke amadoda akwasirayeli endaweni yawo, akha uluhlu ebhahali-tamare; abalaleli bamasirayeli bathi chithithi endaweni yabo ethafeni lasegebha. kwavela malungana negibheha ishumi lamawaka amadoda ahleliweyo kumasirayeli onke; ukulwa kwashushu; babengazi bona ukuba ububi bubafikele. uyehova wawabulala amabhenjamin phambi kwamasirayeli. oonyana bakasirayeli batshabalalisa kwabhenjamin ngaloo mini amashumi amabini anesihlanu amawaka anekhulu lamadoda; lawo onke ngarhola ikrele. ke kaloku oonyana bakabhenjamin babona ukuba boyisiwe, ukuba amadoda akwasirayeli ayelehlela phambi kwamabhenjamin, ngokuba abekholose ngabalaleli ababebabeke egibheha. abalaleli bakhawuleza, bagaleleka egibheha, batsalela kuyo abalaleli, bawubulala wonke umzi ngohlangothi lwekrele. ke kaloku ibhunga lamadoda akwasirayeli nabalaleli laye libe lelokuthi, qhumisani kakhulu umsi, unyuke kuloo mzi. ajika ke amadoda akwasirayeli ekulweni, akuba ebeqalile amabhenjamin ukubulala iingxwelerha phakathi kwamadoda akwasirayeli, amodada akumashumi amathathu; ngokuba abesithi, abethiwe ngenene wona phambi kwethu, njengokulwa kokuqala. wakuba umsi uqalile ukunyuka emzini, ungumqulu womsi, amabhenjamin abheka emva kwawo, nango umzi wonke unyuka usiya ezulwini ungumsi. aphehlula amadoda akwasirayeli, akhwankqiswa amadoda akwabhenjamin; ngokuba abona ukuba afikelwe bububi. ajika ke phambi kwamadoda akwasirayeli, abheka endleleni yentlango, ukulwa kwathana mbende nawo, besuka nabemi be-

mizi bawatshabalalisa kuyo. bawarhawula amabhenjamin, bawasukela, bawanyathelela phantsi endaweni yokuphumla, besa malunga negibheha ngecala eliphuma ilanga. kwawa kumabhenjamin ishumi elinesibhozo lamawaka amadoda; onke ke lawo ingamadoda anobukroti. ajika ke, asabela entlango, engxondorheni yerimon. bacholachola ke kuwo emendweni amawaka amahlanu amadoda; bathana mbende nawo bada besa egidiyom, babulala kuwo amawaka amabini amadoda. athi ke onke awayayo kumabhenjamin ngaloo mini aba ngamashumi amabini anesihlanu amawaka, ingamadoda arhola ikrele; onke ke lawo ayengamadoda anobukroti. ke ajika asabela entlango engxondorheni erimon engamakhulu amathandathu amadoda, ahlala engxondorheni yerimon apho iinyanga zane. amadoda akwasirayeli abuyela koonyana bakabhenjamin, abulala ngohlangothi lwekrele, ethabathela kumzi, kumadoda ke kwaneenkomo esa kwinto yonke efumanekayo naphi. kananjalo imizi yonke efunyenweyo ayifaka umlilo.

21

ke kaloku amadoda akwasirayeli abefungile emizpa, esithi, akukho kuthi uya kunika umbhenjamin intombi yakhe ibe ngumfazi. baya abantu ebheteli, bahlala khona kwada kwahlwa phambi kothixo, baliphakamisa izwi labo, batsho ngesililo esikhulu. bathi, kungani na, yehova, thixo kasirayeli, ukuthi kuhle oku kwasirayeli, ukuba esinye isizwe singabikho namhla kwasirayeli? kwathi ngengomso, bavuka kusasa abantu, bakha isibingelelo khona, benyusa amadini anyukayo nemibingelelo yoxolo. bathi oonyana bakasirayeli, ngubani na ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli onganyukanga eze ebandleni kuyehova? ngokuba ubefungelwe kakhulu onganyukanga eze kuyehova emizpa, ngokuthi, makabulawe afe. babezohlwaya oonyana bakasirayeli ngenxa kabhenjamin umninawa wabo, besithi, namhla siqanyulwe esinye isizwe kwasirayeli; siya kubathini na abaseleyo ngabo abafazi, sifunge uyehova nje thina, ukuba asiya kubanika ezintombini zethu zibe ngabafazi? bathi ke, sisiphi na isizwe sakwasirayeli esinganyukanga size kuyehova emizpa? nanko ke eyabheshe yasegiliyadi kungezanga ndoda eminqubeni ebandleni. babalwa abantu, nanko kungabangakho nanye indoda yabemi beyabheshe yasegiliyadi khona. ibandla lathumela khona ishumi elinamabini lamawaka amadoda kubafu abanobukroti, lawawisela umthetho, lisithi, hambani niye kubulala abemi baseyabheshe yasegiliyadi ngohlangothi lwekrele, abafazi nabant-

wana. nantsi into enoyenza: yonke into eyindoda, nento yonke eyinkazana eyazene nendoda ngokulalwa yiyo, noyisingela phantsi. afumana kubemi baseyabheshe yasegiliyadi amankazana angamakhulu amane aziintombi, angazani nandoda ngokulala nayo, awazisa eminqubeni eshilo, eselizweni lamakanan. lathumela lonke ibandla, lathetha noonyana bakabhenjamin ababesengxondorheni yerimon, lamemeza kubo lathi lixolile. abuya ke amabhenjamin ngelo xesha; lawanika amankazana ebeliwasindisile kumankazana asewabheshe yasegiliyadi; akawalingana, noko angako. abantu bazohlwaya ngenxa kabhenjamin; ngokuba uyehova ebenze uthanda ezizweni zakwasirayeli. athi amadoda amakhulu ebandla, siya kubathini na abaseleyo ngabafazi, etshabalele nje amankazana kwabhenjamin? athi, ilifa labasindileyo malibe lelakwabhenjamin, kungacinywa sizwe kwasirayeli. ke thina asinakubanika bafazi ezintombini zethu; ngokuba oonyana bakasirayeli bafungile besithi, uqalekisiwe onika umbhenjamin umfazi. athi, niyabona, kukho umthendeleko kayehova iminyaka ngeminyaka eshilo, engasentla yebheteli, ngasempumalanga komendo ovela ebheteli, onyuka uye kwashekem, nangasezantsi kwelebhona. abawisela oonyana bakabhenjamin umthetho, esithi, hambani niye kulalela ezidiliyeni; yabonani, nikhangele; ukuba zithe zaphuma iintombi zaseshilo, zingqungqa, zibetha ingqongqo, ze niphume ezidiliyeni, nizithele hlasi elowo umkakhe ezintombini zaseshilo, niye ezweni lakwabhenjamin. kothi, xa ooyise nabanakwazo baze kubambana nathi, sithi kubo, sibabaleni ngazo; ngokuba singabathabathelanga elowo umkakhe ekulweni; ngokuba anibanikanga nina, okanye beniya kuba netyala. benjenjalo oonyana bakabhenjamin, bazeka abafazi ngokwenani labo kwezo zazingqungqa, bazixhakamfulayo; bahamba babuyela elifeni labo, bakha imizi, bahlala kuyo. bemka apho oonyana bakasirayeli ngelo xesha, elowo waya esizweni sakowabo, nasemzalwaneni wakowabo. baphuma ke apho, waya elowo elifeni lakhe. ngaloo mihla kwakungekho kumkani kwasirayeli; elowo wenza ngokubona kwakhe.

ke kaloku kwakukho ndoda ithile yaserama, umtsofi, yakweleentaba lakwaefrayim, egama belinguelikana, unyana kayeroham, unyana kaelihu, unyana katothu, unyana katsufi, wakwaefrayim. yayinabafazi ababini; igama lomnye lalinguhana, igama lowesibini lingupenina; upenina ke wayenabantwana, uhana yena engenabantwana. indoda leyo ibinyuka ivela emzini wayo iminyaka ngeminyaka, iye kunqula, ibingelele kuyehova wemikhosi eshilo. babekhona ke oonyana bakaeli ababini, oohofeni nopinehasi, ababingeleli bakayehova. kwathi ngemini awabingelela ngayo uelikana, wamnika upenina umkakhe, noonyana bakhe bonke, neentombi zakhe, izabelo. ke uhana wamnika isabelo sabantu ababini, ngokuba ebemthanda uhana; ke uye-hova ebesivalile isizalo sakhe. waza umkhweleteli wakhe wamana emchunuba, ukuze ade acunuke; ngokuba uye-hova ebesivalile isizalo sakhe. wenjenjalo uelikana iminyaka ngeminyaka, xa wenyukayo ukuya endlwini kayehova; wenjenjalo upenina ukumqumbisa; uhana walila, akadla. wathi uelikana umyeni wakhe kuye, hana, ulilelani na? yini na ukuba ungadli? yini na ukuba ibe mbi intliziyo yakho? andilungile na kuwe ngaphezu koonyana abalishumi? wesuka uhana emveni kokuba bedlile eshilo, emveni kokuba be-sele. ke kaloku ueli umbingeleli wayeleli esilalweni ngasemgubasini web-hotwe likayehova. wawukrakra umphefumlo kahana, wathandaza kuyehova, wasitsho isililo. wabhambathisa ngesibhambathiso, wathi, yehova wemikhosi, ukuba uthe wazikhangela ukuzikhangela oku iintsizi zomkhonzazana wakho, wandikhumbula, akwamlibala umkhonzazana wakho, wamnika umkhonzazana wakho umntwana oyindoda: ndomnika uye-hova yonke imihla yobomi bakhe; isitshetshe sokucheba asiya kusondezwa entlokweni yakhe. kwathi, ekuthandazeni kwakhe uzungu phambi koyehova, ueli wawugqala umlomo wakhe. ke yena uhana wayethethela entliziyweni yakhe, kubebezela imilebe yomlomo wakhe yodwa, ilizwi lakhe lingavakali; ueli waba uyanxila. wathi ueli kuye, koda kube nini na unxila? yisuse iwayini yakho kuwe. waphendula uhana, wathi, hayi, nkosi yam, ndingumfazi omoya unobunzima, andiselanga wayini nasiselo sinxiliso; ndiphalaza umphefumlo wam phambi koyehova. musa ukumbalela umkhonzazana wakho ekuthini yintombi yetshijolo; ngokuba unangoku ndithethe ngobuninzi bokukhalaza kwam nokuqunjiswa kwam. waphendula ueli, wathi, hamba unoxolo; uthixo kasirayeli makakunike isicelo sakho osicelileyo kuye. wathi ke yena, umkhon-

zazana wakho lo makababalwe nguwe. wahamba indlela yakhe umfazi lowo, wadla, ababa samatsha ubuso bakhe. bavuka kusasa ngengomso, baqubuda phambi koyehova, babuya, bangena endlwini yabo erama. uelikana wamazi uhana umkakhe; uye-hova wamkhumbula. kwathi ukufezeka kwemila, wamitha uhana, wazala unyana, wamthiya igama elingusamuweli, esithi, kungokuba ndamcelayo kuyehova. yenyuka indoda leyo inguelikana nendlu yayo yonke, ukuba ibingelele kuyehova umbingelelo womnyaka, inesibhambathiso sayo. ke yena uhana akanyukanga; ngokuba wathi kwindoda yakhe, kokha kulunyulwe umntwana, ndandule ke ukumzisa abonakale phambi koyehova, alale khona kude kuse ephakadeni. wathi uelikana indoda yakhe kuye, yenza okulungileyo emelweni akho; lala ude umlumle; ke uye-hova makalimise ilizwi lakhe. walala ke umfazi, wanyisa unyana wakhe wada wamlula. wenyuka naye, akuba emlumle, eneenkunzi ezintathu ezintsha, ne-efa yomgubo, nentsuba yewayini, wamsa endlwini kayehova eshilo, umntwana lowo esemncinane. bayixhela inkunzi entsha, bamsa umntwana kueli. wathi, camagu, nkosi yam! uleli nje umphefumlo wakho, nkosi yam, ndingulaa mfazi wayemi kuwe apha, ethandaza kuyehova. ndandithandazela lo mntwana; undinikile ke uye-hova isicelo sam endandisicela kuye; nam ndiya kumenza oceliweyo kuyehova; yonke imihla yokubakho kwakhe, woba ngoceliweyo kuyehova. wamnqula khona uye-hova.

2

wathandaza uhana, wathi, intliziyo yam idlamkile ngoyehova, uphondo lwam luphakanyisiwe nguyehova. uvulekile umlomo wam kakhulu ngazo iintshaba zam; ngokuba ndivuyele usindiso lwakho. akukho uyingcwele njengoyehova; ngokuba akukho namnye ngaphandle kwakho; akukho liwa linjengothixo wethu. musani ukukwandisa ukuthetha izinto eziphakamileyo, izinto eziphakamileyo, kungaphumi ntetho yakuhlakanipha emlonyeni wenu; ngokuba uye-hova nguthixo owazi konke, yena ngumlinganisi wezenzo eziyincamisa. izaphetha zamagorha zaphukile, abakhubeki babhin-qiswe amandla. abahluthiyo baziqeshisela isonka, abalambileyo baza kuphela ukulamba, ade nongazaliyo azale isixhenxe, onabantwana abaninzi antshwenye. uye-hova uyabulala, adlise ubomi; uhlisela kwelabafileyo, abuye anyuse. uye-hova uyahlwempuza, atyebise; uthoba, abuye aphakamise. uvusa eluthulini abaswe-leyo, aphakamise amahlwempu ezaleni, ukuba awahlalise namanene; uwabela ilifa

elisihlalo sozuko; ngokuba zezikayehova iintsika zehlabathi, walimisa phezu kwazo elimiweyo. iinyawo zabakhe benceba uya kuzigcina, abangendawo badake ebumnyameni; ngokuba indoda ayeyisi ngamandla, uyehova yenabaya kuqhiphuka umbilini ababambana naye. uya kududumisa phezu kwabo emazulwini; uyehova uya kuzigweba iziphelo zehlabathi, amnike ukumkani wakhe amandla, aluphakamise uphondo lomthanjiswa wakhe. wesuka uelikana, waya endlwini yakhe; ke umntwana ebelungiselela kuyehova phambi kukaeli umbingeleli. ke kaloku oonyana bakaeli babengamatshijolo, bengamazi uyehova. kwanesilunga sababingeleli esiphuma ebantwini, akubon ukuba umntu ubingelela umbingelelo, kwaza kweza umfana wakwambingeleli, xa iphekiweyo inyama, enefolokhwe emazinyo mathathu esandleni sakhe, wahlaba nokuba kuselukhambeni, nokuba kuseketileni, nokuba kukungxawu, nokuba kusembizeni: ibisisithi yonke into ephume nefolokhwe azithabathele umbingeleli kwangayo. benjenjalo kumasirayeli onke abesiza eshilo apho. kananjalo kungekahunyiselwa ngamanqatha, ubesithi umfana wakwambingeleli, eze kumntu obingelelayo, athi, ethe inyama, yoselwe umbingeleli; kuba akayi kwamkela nyama iphekiweyo kuwe, mayibe yekrwada. athi umntu lowo akuthi kuye, kuya kuqhunyiselwa inene ngamanqatha kwangoku, wandule ke uzithabathele, njengoko umphefumlo wakho unqwenela ngako: athi yena, hayi, ndinike ngoku; ukuba akundiniki, ndoyithabatha ngamandla. saba sikhulu kunene isono samadodana phambi koyehova; ngokuba abantu bawudela umnikelo kayehova. waye usamuweli elungiselela phambi koyehova, eyinkwenkwe ebhinqe iefodi yelinen emhlophe. unina ubemenzela ingubo yokwaleka, anyuke nayo, ayise kuye iminyaka ngeminyaka ekunyukeni kwakhe nendoda yakhe, ukuza kubingelela umbingelelo womnyaka. ueli wamsikelela uelikana nomkakhe, wathi, uyehova makakunike imbewu ngalo mfazi esikhundleni soceliweyo, owacelwa kuyehova. bahamba bagoduka. uyehova wamvelela uhana; wamitha, wazala oonyana abathathu, neentombi ezimbini. yakhula inkwenkwe engusamuweli ikuyehova. ke kaloku ueli ubeselemdala kakhulu; wayiva yonke into ababeyenza oonyana bakhe kumasirayeli onke, kwanokuba babelala nabafazi ababekhonza emnyango wentente yokuhlanguka. wathi kubo, yini na ukuba nenze izinto ezinjengezi? kuba izenzo zenu ezibi ndiziva ngaba bantu bonke. hayi, nyana bam; ngokuba asiludaba luhle olu ndiluvayo mna; nibanga ukuba abantu bakayehova bagqithise. ukuba umntu uthe wona umntu, uthixo uyamlamlela;

ke ukuba umntu uthe wona kuyehova, ngubani na oya kumlamlela? abaliphulaphula izwi likayise; kuba uyehova ubefuna ukubabulala. ke inkwenkwe, usamuweli, yaya ikhula ngokukhula, ithandeka kuyehova nakubantu. kweza umntu kathixo kueli, wathi kuye, utsho uyehova ukuthi, kanene ndazityhila na kwindlu kayihlo, beseyiputa endlwini kafaro? ndamnyula na ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, ukuba abe ngumbingeleli kum, anyuke esibingelelweni sam, aqhumisele ngeziqhumiso, anxibe iefodi phambi kwam? ndayinika yonke indlu kayihlo konke ukudla kwasemlilweni koonyana bakasirayeli? yini na ke ukuba niwunyathelele phantsi umbingelelo wam nomnikelo wam wokudla, endiwise umthetho ngawo ekhayeni lam, usuke ubazukise oonyana bakho ngaphezu kwam, ukuze nizityebise ngelona nqatha leminikelo yonke yamasirayeli, abantu bam? ngoko utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ndatsho okunene ukuthi, indlu yakho nendlu kayihlo yohamba phambi kwam kude kuse ephakadeni; kungoku utsho uyehova ukuthi, oko makube lee kum; ngokuba ondzukisayo ndiya kumzukisa, abandidelayo bacukucezwe. yabona, imihla iyeza, endiya kuyinqumla ingalo yakho, nengalo yendlu kayihlo, kungabikho ngwevu endlwini kayihlo; ukubone ukubandezelwa kwekhaya lam ezintweni zonke uthixo aya kuwenzela okulungileyo ngazo amasirayeli; kungabikho ngwevu endlwini yakho imihla yonke. ke andiyi kunqumla mntu wonke wakwakho esibingelelweni sam, ukuze amehlo akho aphele, nomphefumlo wakho uthe; kufe kungamadoda konke ukwanda kwendlu yakho. nguwo lo umqondiso kuwe, oya kubafikela oonyana bakho bobabini, uhofeni nopinehasi: baya kufa bobabini ngamhla mnye. ndiya kuzivelisela umbingeleli othembekileyo, oya kwenza njengoko kusentliziweni yam, nasemphefumlweni wam; ndimakhele indlu eqinileyo, ahambe phambi komthanjiswa wam yonke imihla. kothi, lowo useleyo endlwini yakho, eze azigobe kuye ngenxa yeqhosha lesilivere nesuntswana lesonka, athi, khawundifake konnye umsebenzi wobubingeleli, ukuze ndidle iqhekeza lesonka.

3

ke kaloku umntwana usamuweli wayelungiselela kuyehova phambi koeli. ilizwi likayehova laliswelekile ngaloo mihla; kwakungekho mbono utyhilekileyo. kwathi ngaloo mihla, elele ueli endaweni yakhe, amehlo akhe eqale ukuba norhatyazo ukuba angabi nakubona, singekacinywa isibane sikathixo, usamuweli elele ebhotweni likayehova, apho ibikhona ityeya kathixo,

uyehova wambiza usamuweli; wathi yena, ndilapha. wabalekela kueli, wathi, ndilapha; ngokuba undibizile. wathi yena, andikubizanga; buya uye kulala. waya walala. waqokela uyehova wambiza usamuweli. wavuka usamuweli, waya kueli, wathi, ndilapha; ngokuba undibizile. wathi yena, andikubizanga, nyana wam; buya uye kulala. ke usamuweli ebengekamazi uyehova, libe lingekatyhileki kuye ilizwi likayehova. waqokela uyehova wambiza usamuweli okwesithathu. wavuka weza kueli, wathi kuye, ndilapha; ngokuba undibizile. waqonda ueli ukuba uyehova umbizile umntwana. wathi ueli kusamuweli, hamba uye kulala; kothi, ukuba uthe wakubiza, uthi, thetha, yehova, ngokuba esiva umkhonzi wakho. waya usamuweli, walala endaweni yakhe. weza uyehova, wema, wabiza njengezinye izihlandlo, wathi, samuweli, samuweli. wathi usamuweli, thetha, ngokuba esiva umkhonzi wakho. wathi uyehova kusamuweli, uyabona, ndenza into kwasirayeli eya kubetha zithi nzwi iindlebe zombini zabantu bonke abaya kuyiva. ngaloo mini ndiyakumvelisela ueli yonke into endiyithethileyo ngokusingisele kwindlu yakhe; ndiqalile, ndiya kugqiba. ndimxelele ukuba ndiyayigweba indlu yakhe kudake usephakadeni, ngenxa yobugwenxa abaziye; ngokuba baziqalekisa oonyana bakhe, akabangxolisa. ngoko ndiyifungele indlu kaeli, ndathi, inene ubugwenxa bendlu kaeli abuyi kucanyagushelwa ngambingelelo, nangamnikele wakudla, naphakade. walala usamuweli kwada kwasa, wazivula ke iingcango zendlu kayehova. usamuweli woyika ukumxelela ueli umbono lowo. ueli wambiza usamuweli, wathi, samuweli, nyana wam. wathi yena, ndilapha. wathi, liyintoni na ilizwi elo alithethileyo kuwe? musa ukukha undifihlele. makenjenje uthixo kuwe, aqokele ukwenjenje, ukuba uthe wandifihlela lizwi, emazwini onke awathethileyo kuwe. usamuweli wamxelela amazwi onke, akamfihlela nto. wathi ke yena, nguyehova; makenze oko kulungileyo emehlweni akhe. wakhula usamuweli; uyehova waba naye, akwawa phantsi nalinye ilizwi emazwini akhe onke emhlabeni. onke amasirayeli, ethabathele kwadan esa ebher-shebha, azi ukuba usamuweli ngumprofeti othembekileyo kayehova. waqokela uyehova wabonakala eshilo; ngokuba uyehova wazityhila kusamuweli eshilo ngelizwi likayehova.

4

ilizwi likasamuweli laya kumasirayeli onke. aphuma amasirayeli, eya kuwahlangabeza amafilisti alwe nawo; amisa iintente ngase-ebhenezere, amafilisti amisa eafeki. aza

amafilisti akha uluhlu lokulwa namasirayeli. idabi lanwenwezela, abulawa amasirayeli phambi kwamafilisti. kwabulawa eluhlweni ethafeni apho amadoda akumawaka amane. beza abantu eminqubeni, athi amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, yini na ukuba uyehova asibulale namhla phambi kwamafilisti? masiye kuthabatha ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova eshilo, ibe kuthi, ize phakathi kwethu, isisindise esandleni seentshaba zethu. bathumela ke abantu eshilo; bayithabatha khona ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova wemikhosi, ohleli phezu kweekerubhi; babekhona bobabini oonyana bakaeli, uhofeni nopinehasi, benetyeya yomnqophiso kathixo. kwathi, xa ifikayo ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova eminqubeni, aduma kakhulu onke amasirayeli, umhlaba wathi ndi. asiva amafilisti isandi sokuduma kwawo, athi, sesani na esi sandi sokuduma kungaka eminqubeni yamahebhre? azi ke ukuba ityeya kayehova ifikile eminqubeni. oyika amafilisti, kuba ebesithi, uthixo ufikile eminqubeni. athi, yeha ke thina! ngokuba akuzanga kube nje ngaphambili. yeha ke thina! ngubani na oya kusihlangula esandleni saba thixo babungangamsha bungaka? ngaba thixo aba babulala amayiputa ngezibetho zonke entlango. yomelelani, nibe ngamadoda, nina mafilisti, hleze nikhonze kumahebhre, njengokuba ekhonze kuni wona. yibani ngamadoda, nilwe. alwa ke amafilisti, awabulala amasirayeli; asaba ke wona, waya elowo ententeni yakhe; abulawa kakhulu kunene. kwawa kumasirayeli amawaka angamashumi amathathu angumqikela. kwathinjwa netyeya yomnqophiso kathixo; bafa oonyana bobabini bakaeli, uhofeni nopinehasi. kwabaleka indoda yakwabenjamin, ivela emkhosini, yafika eshilo kwangaloo mini, iingubo zayo zikrazukile, inomhlaba entloko. yafika; nanko ueli ehleli esihlalweni ecaleni kwendlela, ebonisela; ngokuba ibigubha intliziyo yakhe ngenxa yetyeya kathixo. yafika indoda leyo, yawuxelela umzi; wasitsho isililo wonke umzi. waliva ueli izwi lesililo, wathi, lelani na eli lizwi lale ntlokoma? indoda leyo yakhawuleza, yeza yamxelela ueli. ke kaloku ueli ebeminyaka imashumi asithoba anesibhozo ezelwe, amehlo akhe enorhatyazo, engenakubona. yathi indoda leyo kueli, ndingulo uvela emkhosini mna, ndisabe emkhosini namhlanje. wathi yena, kuhle ntoni na, nyana wam? waphendula umbiki, wathi, asabile amasirayeli phambi kwamafilisti, kananjalo babulewe kakhulu abantu, kananjalo oonyana bakho bobabini bafule, oohofeni nopinehasi; ityeya kathixo ithinjwe. kwathi, akukhankanya ityeya kathixo, wawa esihlalweni sakhe, eqethuka ngomva ngasecaleni kwesango, waphuka

ilungu lentamo, wafa; ngokuba indoda leyo ibiselilixhego; inzima. yayiwalawula amasirayeli iminyaka emashumi mane. ke kaloku umolokazana wayo, umkapinehasi, ebemithi, eza kuzala. wathi akuziva iindaba zokuthinjwa kwetyeya kathixo, nezokufa koyise wendoda nokwendoda yakhe, waguqa, wazala; ngokuba yamfikela inimba. ngexesha lokufa kwakhe, abafazi ababemi phezu kwakhe bathetha, bathi, musa ukoyika, ngokuba uzele unyana. akaphendula, akakhathala koko. wathi umntwana nguikabhode, esithi, uzuko lumkile kwasirayeli, ngenxa yokuthinjwa kwetyeya kathixo, nangenxa yoyise wendoda, nendoda yakhe. wathi, uzuko lumkile kwasirayeli; kuba ityeya kathixo ithinjiwe.

5

amafilisti ayithabatha ityeya kathixo, esuka nayo e-ebhenezere, aya nayo eashdode. ayithabatha amafilisti ityeya kathixo, aya nayo endlwini kadagon, ayimisa ecaleni kodagon. bavuka kusasa ngengomso abaseashdode, nanko udagon ewile ngobuso emhlabeni phambi kwetyeya kayehova. bamthabatha udagon, babuya bammisa endaweni yakhe. bavuka kusasa ngengomso, nanko udagon ewile ngobuso emhlabeni phambi kwetyeya kayehova, intloko kadagon nezandla zakhe zozibini zinqumkile, zisembundwini womnyango, kusele isikhondo sodwa. ngenxa yoko ababingeleli bakadagon, nabo bonke abangenayo endlwini kadagon, abanyatheli embundwini womnyango wendlu kadagon eashdode unanamhla. saba nzima isandla sikayehova phezu kwabaseashdode, sabaphanzisa, sababetha ngamathumba, iashdode ke nemida yayo. akubona amadoda aseashdode ukuba kunjalo, athi, ityeya yothixo kasirayeli mayingahlali kuthi; ngokuba isandla sakhe sinzima phezu kwethu, naphezu kodagon utixo wethu. athumela ahlanganisela kuwo zonke izikhulu zamafilisti, athi, siyithini na ityeya yothixo kasirayeli? zathi, mayijike iye egati. ayijika ke ityeya yothixo kasirayeli. kwathi emveni kokujikwa kwayo, isandla sikayehova saba phezu kwaloo mzi, sasisaqunge esikhulu kunene; wababulala abantu baloo mzi, kwathabathela kwabancinane kwesa kwabakhulu, bathi gqobhogqobho amathumba. bayithumela ityeya kathixo e-ekron. kwathi, xa ifikayo ityeya kathixo e-ekron, bakhala abase-ekron, besithi, bayijikele kuthi ityeya yothixo kasirayeli, ukuba isibulale thina nabantu bakowethu. bathumela, bazihlanganisa zonke izikhulu zamafilisti, bathi, yimkiseni ityeya yothixo kasirayeli, ibuyele endaweni yayo, ingasibulali thina, nabantu bakowethu; ngokuba ukuqugaqunga kok-

ufa bekukho kuwo wonke umzi, besinzima kunene isandla sikathixo khona. abantu abangafanga babethwa ngamathumba; kwenyuka kwaya ezulwini ukuzibika komzi.

6

ityeya kayehova yaba semhlabeni wamafilisti iinyanga ezisixhenxe. amafilisti abiza ababingeleli nabavumisi, esithi, siyithini na ityeya kayehova? saziseni into esingayigodusa nayo, iye endaweni yayo. bathi, ukuba iyagoduswa ityeya yothixo kasirayeli, musani ukuyigodusa ilambatha; ukuyibuyisela kuye, noyibuyisela inedini letyala. niya kuphiliswa; kuya kwandula ukwazeka kuni, ukuba bekungani na ukuba isandla sakhe singesuki kuni. athi, liyintoni na idini letyala esolibuyisela kuye? bathi, lingamathumba egolide amahlanu, neempuku zegolide ezintlanu, ngokwenani lezikhulu zamafilisti; ngokuba sinye isibetho kuni nonke, nakwizikhulu zenu. ize niyenze imifanekiso yamathumba enu, nemifanekiso yeempuku zenu ezilonakalisayo ilizwe, nimzukise utixo kasirayeli; mhlawumbi wosenza lula isandla sakhe kuni, nakoothixo benu, nakwilizwe lenu. yini na ukuba niziqaqadekise iintliziyo zenu, njengokuba aziqaqadekisayo iintliziyo zawo amayiputa nofaro? akuthanga na, akuzenza izenzo ezincamisayo kuwo, amayiputa awandulula amasirayeli, emka ke? thabathani ngoko, nenze inqwelo entsha, nithabathe iimazi ezimbini ezintsha ezanyisayo, ezingazanga zibekwe dyokhwe, nizibophe enqwelweni, niwanqande amathole azo kuzo, aye ekhaya. noyithabatha ke ityeya kayehova, niyibeke enqwelweni; neempahla zegolide enizibuyisela kuye, ezilidini letyala, nizibeke etyeyeni ecaleni layo, niyindlule ihambe. nize nikhangele: ukuba ithe yenyuka ngendlela yomda wayo, yaya ebhete-shemeshe, woba nguye osenzele obu bubi bukhulu; ke ukuba kuthe akwabo njalo, sothi sazi ukuba asibethwe sisandla sakhe, sihlelwe sisihlo. enjengalo amadoda; athabatha iimazi ezintsha ezanyisayo zamini, azibopha enqwelweni, awavalela amathole azo ekhaya. ayibeka ityeya kayehova enqwelweni, netyeya ineempuku zegolide nemifanekiso yamathumba awo. iimazi ezintsha zathi ngqo ngendlela, ngendlela yasebhete-shemeshe, zahamba ngomendo, zihamba zinxakama, azanxahela ekunene nasekholo; izikhulu zamafilisti zizilandela, zada zaya emdeni wasebhete-shemeshe. abasebhete-shemeshe babevuna ingqolowa entilini; bawaphakamisa amehlo abo, bayibona ityeya, bavuya bakuyibona. inqwelo yafika entsimini kayoshuwa wasebhete-shemeshe, yema khona. bekukho ilitye elikhulu khona. bayicanda imithi yenqwelo, bazinyusa iimazi ezintsha ezo zali-

dini elinyukayo kuyehova. abalevi bayithula ityeya kayehova, netyeya ebinayo inempahla yegolide, bazibeka elityeni elo likhulu. amadoda asebhete-shemeshe ke anyusa amadini anyukayo, abingelela imibingelelo ngaloo mini kuyehova. zabona izikhulu ezihlanu zamafilisti, zabuyela e-ekron kwangaloo mini. ngawo la amathumba egolide awawabuyiselayo amafilisti kuyehova, alidini letyala: elaseashdode lalilinye, elasegaza lalilinye, elaseashkelon lalilinye, elasegati lalilinye, elase-ekron lalilinye; kunye neem-puku zegolide ngokwenani lemizi yonke yamafilisti yezikhulu ezihlanu, kuthabathela emizini enqatyisiweyo, kuse kwimizana yabasemaphandleni; kuse etyeni elikhulu, abayimisa kulo ityeya kayehova, lilingqina unanamhla entsimini kayoshuva wasebhete-shemeshe. wabetha emadodeni asebhete-shemeshe, ngokuba ayikhangakhangelayo ityeya kayehova; wabulala ebantwini abo amadoda angamashumi asixhenxe emadodeni angamawaka angamashumi amahlanu. benza isijwili abantu, ngokuba uyehova ebabulele abantu ngobulalo olukhulu. athi amadoda asebhete-shemeshe, ngubani na onako ukuma phambi koyehova, lo thixo uyingwele? uya kunyuka aye kubani na, ukusuka kwakhe kuthi? athuma abathun-ya kubemi basekiriyati-yeharim, esithi, amafilisti ayibuyisile ityeya kayehova; yihlani, nize kuyinyusela kuni.

7

eza amadoda asekiriyati-yeharim, ayinyusa ityeya kayehova, ayizisa endlwini ka-abhinadabhi, endulini, angcwalisa uelazare, unyana wakhe, ukuba ayigcine ityeya kayehova. kwathi, ihleli ekiriyati-yeharim apho ityeya, zanda iintsuku, zayiminyaka emashumi mabini; yamlandela uyehova ngesimema yonke indlu kasirayeli. wathi ke usamuweli kwindlu yonke kasirayeli, ukuba nibuyela kuyehova ngentliziyo yenu yonke, basuseni ke phakathi kwenu oothixo bolunye uhlanga nooashtaroti, nizimise iintliziyo zenu kuyehova, nikhonze yena yedwa: wonihlangula ke esandleni samafilisti. oonyana bakasirayeli babasusa ke oobhahali nooashtaroti, bakhonza uyehova yedwa. wathi usamuweli, wahlanganiseleni emizpa onke amasirayeli, ndinithandazele kuyehova. ahlanganiselana emizpa, akha amanzi, awaphalaza phambi koyehova, azila ukudla ngaloo mini, athi khona, sonile kuyehova. wabalawula usamuweli oonyana bakasirayeli emizpa. eva amafilisti ukuba oonyana bakasirayeli bahlanganisele emizpa, zenyuka izikhulu zamafilisti, zawaphumela amasirayeli. beva oonyana bakasirayeli, bawoyika amafilisti. bathi oonyana bakasirayeli kusamuweli, musa

ukuyeka ukusikhhalela kuyehova uthixo wethu, asisindise esandleni samafilisti. usamuweli wathabatha itakane elanyayo, walinyusa lalidini elinyukayo lonke liphola kuyehova. wakhala usamuweli kuyehova ngenxa yamasirayeli; uyehova wamphendula. kwathi, xa usamuweli alinyusayo idini elinyukayo, amafilisti asondela, esiza kulwa namasirayeli. uyehova wadudumisa ngezwi elikhulu loo mini kumafilisti, wawaqungqunga; abulawa phambi kwamasirayeli. aphuma amadoda akwasirayeli emizpa, awasukela amafilisti, awabulala, esa phantsi kwebhete-kare. usamuweli wathabatha ilitye, walimisa phakathi kwemizpa neshen, wathi igama lalo yiebhenezere; wathi, kude kwaba lapha uyehova esinceda. athotywa ke amafilisti, akaba saphinda eze emdeni wakwasirayeli; sachasana namafilisti isandla sikayehova yonke imihla kasamuweli. yabuyiselwa kumasirayeli imizi leyo abeyithimbile amafilisti kumasirayeli, ithabathela e-ekron yesa egati; nemida yayo ayihla ngula amasirayeli esandleni samafilisti. laxola ke phakathi kwamasirayeli nama-amori. usamuweli waye engumlawuli kumasirayeli yonke imihla yobomi bakhe; ehamba iminyaka ngeminyaka, ejikeleza ebheteli, nasegiligali, nasemizpa, ewalawula amasirayeli kwezo ndawo zonke; ebuyela erama, ngokuba yayikhona indlu yakhe. wawalawula nakhona amasirayeli, wakha isibingelelo kuyehova khona.

8

kwathi, xenikweni usamuweli alixhego, wabamisa oonyana bakhe baba ngabagwebi kumasirayeli. igama lonyana wakhe wamazibulo lalinguyoweli, igama lowesibini lalinguabhiya; bengabagwebi ebher-shebha. oonyana bakhe abahambanga ngendlela yakhe, banabela inzuzo embi, bamkela izicengo, basijika isigwebo. aza ahlanganisana onke amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, eza kusamuweli erama, athi kuye, uyabona, waluphele wena, oonyana bakho abahambi ngendlela yakho; simisele ngoko ukumkani wokusilawula, njengeentlanga ezi zonke. laba libi elo zwi emehlweni kasamuweli, xa bathi, sinike ukumkani wokusilawula. wathandaza usamuweli kuyehova. wathi uyehova kusamuweli, liphulaphule izwi labantu entweni yonke abayithethayo kuwe; ngokuba ingenguwe abamgibileyo, bagibe mna, ukuze ndingabi ngukumkani kubo. ngokwezenzo zonke abazenzileyo, kuselokwemini endabanyusayo eyiputa kwada kwaba namhla, bandishiya, bakhonza thixo bambi, benjenjalo namhla nakuwe. liphulaphule ngoko izwi labo; kodwa uze ubaqononondise kakuhle, ubaxelele isiko aya kuphatha ngalo ukumkani

oya kuba ngukumkani wabo. wabaxelela ke usamuweli abantu babebiza ukumkani kuye onke amazwi kayehova. wathi, lilo eli isiko lokumkani oya kuba ngukumkani kuni: oonyana benu uya kubathabatha abamisele yena ezinqwelweni zakhe zokulwa, nasemahasheni akhe akhwelwayo, babaleke phambi kwenqwelo yakhe; abamisele yena babe ngabathetheli bamawaka, nabathetheli bamashumi ngamahlanu, balime amasimi akhe, bavune ukutya kwakhe, benze iimpahla zakhe zemfazwe neempahla zenqwelo yakhe. iintombi zenu wozithabatha zibe ngabaqholikazi, nabapheki, nabosi bezonka. amasimi enu wowathabatha, nezidiliya zenu, nezinquma zenu ezona zilungileyo, azinike abakhonzi bakhe; neshumi sembewu yenu asibize, nesezidiliya zenu, asinike ababusi bakhe nabakhonzi bakhe. abakhonzi benu uya kubathabatha, nabakhonzazana benu, namadodana enu, namaesile enu, enze umsebenzi wakhe; isishumi sempahla yenu emfutshane asibize; nina nibe ngabakhonzi bakhe. niya kukhala ngaloo mini ngokumkani wenu enazinyulelayo, anganiphenduli uyehova ngaloo mini. abavuma abantu ukuliphulaphula ilizwi likasamuweli; bathi, hayi, inene, masibe nokumkani; nathi sibe njengeentlanga ezi zonke, asilawule ukumkani wethu, aphume phambi kwethu, alwe iimpfazwe zethu. waweva usamuweli onke amazwi abantu, wawathetha ezindlebeni zikayehova. wathi uyehova kusamuweli, liphulaphule izwi labo, ubenzele ukumkani. wathi usamuweli kumadoda akwasirayeli, hambani niye elowo emzini wakhe.

9

kwakukho ndoda yakwabhenjamin, igama lalingukishe, unyana ka-abhiyeli, unyana katserore, unyana kabhekorati, unyana ka-fiya, unyana wombhenjamin, indoda esisityebi. yayinyonana ogama lingusawule, umfo omtsha, omhle, ebekungekho mfo phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli umhle kunaye; ethabathela emagxeni akhe anyuse, ubemde kubantu bonke. ke kaloku ukishe, uyise kasawule, walahlekelwa ziimazi zakhe zamaesile. wathi ukishe kusawule unyana wakhe, khawuthabathe omnye kubafana ahambe nawe, usuke uye kuzifuna ziimazi zamaesile. wacanda kweleentaba lakwae-frayim, wacanda nasezweni laseshalisha; abazifumana. wacanda nasezweni lase-shahalim, azabakho; wacanda nasezweni lakwabhenjamin, abazifumana. bakufika ezweni lakwatsufi, usawule wathi kumfana obenaye, hamba sibuye, hleze ubawo azincame ziimazi zamaesile, abe nesithukuthezi ngathi. wathi ke yena kuye, uyabona ke, kulo mzi kukho umntu kathixo; ngum-

ntu ozukileyo; konke akuthethayo kuyenzeke ngenene. makhe siye khona ke, mhlawumbi angasibonisa indlela yethu esohamba ngayo. wathi usawule kumfana lowo, yabona, sihamba nje, siya kumnika ntoni na umntu lowo? kuba isonka siphelile empahleni yethu; akukho siphosingasisa kumntu kathixo. into esinayo yintoni na? waphinda umfana wamphendula usawule, wathi, nanku kufumaneke esandleni sam isahlulo sesine seshekele yesilivere; ndosinika umntu kathixo, asibonise indlela yethu. ngaphambili, kwasirayeli, umntu xa aya kubuza kuthixo ubesithi, hamba siye kwimboni; ngokuba onguprofeti namhla bekusithiwa yimboni ngenxa engaphambili. wathi usawule kumfana lowo, lihle ilizwi lakho; hamba siye. bahamba baya kuloo mzi, apho umntu kathixo wayekhona. bathi benyuka eqhineni lomzi, baqubisana nomthinjana, uphuma usiya kukha amanzi; bathi kuwo, ikho na apha imboni? wabaphendula, wathi, ikho, nantso phambi kwenu; khawulezani ngoku, kuba ifike namhlanje kulo mzi, ngokuba abantu banombingelelo namhla esigangeni; xa ningenakulo mzi, noyifumana ingekenyuki iye kudla esigangeni; kuba abayi kudla abantu ingekafiki; ngokuba usikelelwa yiyo umbingelelo, baze badle emveni koko abamenyiweyo; nyukani ngoku, ngokuba noyifumana ngoku. benyuka ke baya kuloo mzi. bakubona ukuba bayangena kuloo mzi, nanko usamuweli ephuma equbisana nabo, eza kunyuka aye esigangeni. ke kaloku uyehova wayeyithilele indlebe kasamuweli ngosuku olungaphambi kokuba kukasawule, esithi, ngeli xesha ngomso, ndiya kuthumela kuwe indoda yasezweni lakwabhenjamin, ukuze uyithambise, ibe yinganga yabantu bam amasirayeli, ibasindise abantu bam esandleni samaflisti; ngokuba ndibabonile abantu bam; kuba ukukhala kwabo kufikile kum. usamuweli wambona usawule. uyehova wamphendula, wathi, nantso loo ndoda ndibe ndithethe kuwe ngayo. yiyo eya kuphatha ubukhosi phezu kwabantu bam. wasondela usawule kusamuweli esangweni, wathi, khawundixelele, iphi na apha indlu yemboni? usamuweli wamphendula usawule, wathi, ndim imboni; nyuka phambi kwam uye esigangeni, nidle nam namhla, ndikundulele ngomso, ndikuxelele konke okusentliziyweni yakho. ke iimazi zamaesile esekuntsuku ntathu namhla zikulahlekele, musa ukuyibekela kuzo intliziyo yakho; ngokuba zifunyenwe. kokukabani na konke okungwenelekayo kwasirayeli? asikokwakho na, nokwendlu yonke kayihlo? waphendula usawule, wathi, andingumbhenjamin yini na, wesizwe esincinanana kwasirayeli? nomzalwane wakowethu awuphantsi na emizalwaneni yonke yesizwe sakwabhenjamin?

yini na ukuba uthethe ilizwi elinje kum? usamuweli wamthabatha usawule nomfana lowo, wabangenisa egumbini, wabanika indawo yobukhulu phakathi kwabamenyweyo abo, bengamadoda akumashumi amathathu. wathi usamuweli kumpheki, ethe isabelo endakunikayo, ndathi kuwe, sibeke. wawuzisa umlenze lowo nento ephezu kwawo, wabeka phambi kosawule. wathi usamuweli, nantso into endikubekeleyo, ibekiwe phambi kwakho, yidla; ngokuba ibigcinelwe wena, ukuba ibe yeyeli xesha, kususela koko ndathi, ndibamemile abantu. wadla usawule nosamuweli ngaloo mini. behla esigangeni apho, beza phakathi komzi; wathetha nosawule phezu kwendlu. bavuka kusasa; kwathi, xa kunyuka isifingo, usamuweli wamemeza kusawule phezu kwendlu, esithi, vuka, ndikugoduse. wavuka usawule; baphuma baya phandle bobabini, yena nosamuweli. behlile, baya ekupheleni komzi, wathi usamuweli kusawule, yitsho kumfana lo agqithele phambi kwethu (wagqitha ke); khawume wena ngoku, ndikuvise ilizwi likathixo.

10

usamuweli wathabatha igutyana leoli, wamgalela entloko, wamanga, wathi, inene, uyehova ukuthambisile ukuba ube yinganga yelifa lakhe. ekumkeni kwakho kum namhla, uya kufumana amadoda amabini ngasengcwabeni likarakeli, emdeni wakwabhenjamin, etselets; aya kuthi kuwe, zifunyenwe iimazi zamaesile obuye kuzifuna. yabona, ukuyekile uyihlo ukuthetha ngeemazi zamaesile ezo; unesithukuthezi ngani, esithi, ndiya kuthini na ngonyana wam. ugqithile apho, woqhubela phambili, ufike kukumi wetabhore, uhlangane khona namadoda amathathu enyuka esiya kuthixo ebheteli, enye ithwele amatakane amathathu, enye ithwele iintenda zezonka ezithathu, enye ithwele intsuba yewayini. okubuza ukuphila kwakho, akunike izonka ezibini; uzithabathe ezandleni zawo. emveni koko uya kufika egibheha kathixo, apho kukhoyo ikampu yamafilisti; kuthi, xa ufikileyo emzini apho, uthane nqiphu negqiza labaprofeti, lisihla livela esigangeni, phambi kwalo ingumrhubhe, nengqongqo, ngwali, nohadi, beprofeta. umoya kathixo wokufikela ngamandla, uprofete ndawonye nabo, uguquke ube mntu wumbi. kothi, xa ithe yafika kuwe loo miqondiso, uzenzele njengoko siya kufumana ngako isandla sakho; ngokuba uthixo unawe; uhle uye phambi kwam egiligali. yabona, ndiyehla, ndiza kuwe, ukuze ndinyuse amadini anyukayo, ndibingelele imibingelelo yoxolo. wolinda imihla esixhenxe ndide ndize kuwe, ndikwazise oko uya kukwenza.

wathi usawule, akuthi khwitshi ukuba emke kusamuweli, uthixo wamguqula, wanantliziyo yimbi. yafika yonke loo miqondiso kwangayo loo mini. bafika egibheha apho, nalo igqiza labaprofeti limkhawulela; wamfikela ngamandla umoya kathixo, waprofeta phakathi kwabo. kwathi, bakumbona bonke ababemazi ngaphambili, eprofeta ndawonye nabaprofeti, bathi abantu omnye komnye, uhlwie yintoni na unyana kakishe? ukubaprofeti nosawule na? waphendula umntu wakhona, wathi, ngubani na uyise wabo? ngenxa yoko kwabakho umzekeliso wokuthi, ukubaprofeti nosawule na? wagqiba ukuprofeta, waya esigangeni. wathi uyisekazi kasawule kuye, namfana lowo, beniyi phi na? wathi, besifuna iimazi zamaesile; sakubona ukuba asizifumani, saya kusamuweli. wathi uyisekazi kasawule, khawundixelele ukuba utheni na usamuweli kuni. wathi usawule kuyisekazi, usixelele ukuba zifunyenwe iimazi zamaesile. ke ngobukumkani, abethethe ngabo usamuweli, akamxelelanga nto. ke kaloku usamuweli wabahlabela umkhosi abantu; beza kuyehova emizpa. wathi koonyana bakasirayeli, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ndawanyusa mna amasirayeli eyiputa, ndanihlangula esandleni samayiputa, nasesandleni sezikumkani zonke ezanixinayo. namhla ke nimcekisile nina uthixo wenu, owanisindisayo ebubini benu bonke, nasekubandezelweni konke, nathi kuye, simisele ukumkani phezu kwethu. kaloku ke zimiseni phambi koyehova ngokwezizwe zenu, nangokwamawaka enu. wazisondeza ke usamuweli zonke izizwe zakwasirayeli, kwathatyathwa isizwe sakwabhenjamin. wasisondeza isizwe sakwabhenjamin ngokwemizalwane yaso, kwathatyathwa umzalwane wakwamatri, kwathatyathwa ke usawule unyana kakishe. bamfuna, abamfumana. babuya babuza kuyehova, bathi, uselefikile na umntu? wathi uyehova, nanko ezimele yena phantsi kwempahla. babaleka, bamthabatha apho. wema phakathi kwabantu, wamde kubantu bonke, ethabathela emagxeni anyuse. wathi usamuweli kubantu bonke, niyambona na lo unyuliweyo nguyehova; ukuba akukho unjengaye ebantwini bonke? baduma bonke abantu, bathi, makadle ubomi ukumkani! usamuweli walithetha ebantwini isiko lobukumkani, walibhala encwadini, wayibeka phambi koyehova. usamuweli wabandulula abantu bonke; baya elowo endlwini yakhe. naye usawule waya endlwini yakhe egibheha; lahamba naye iqela elinobukroti, elintliziyo zichukunyisiweyo nguthixo. ke bona abangamatshijolo bathi, wothini na ukusisindisa lo? bamdela; abamzisela mnikelo. yena wanga akeva.

ke kaloku wenyuka unahashe, umamon, wayingqinga iyabheshe yasegiliyadi. athi onke amadoda aseyabheshe kunahashe, simisele umnqophiso, sikukhonze. wathi kuwo unahashe umamon, ndiya kunimisela umnqophiso wokuthi, ndinikrukre nonke iliso lasekunene, ndikubeke oko phezu kwamasirayeli onke, kube sisingcikivo. athi kuye amadoda amakhulu aseyabheshe, siyeke iintsuku ezisixhenxe, sithume abathunywa emideni yonke yakwasirayeli; sithi, ukuba akubangakho usisindisayo, siphume size kuwe. bafika abathunywa egibheha yakwasawule, bawathetha loo mazwi ezindlebeni zabantu; baliphakamisa bonke abantu izwi labo, balila. nanko usawule, ehamba emva kweenkomo, evela ezindle; wathi usawule, banantoni na abantu, belila nje? bamxelela ke amazwi amadoda aseyabheshe. umoya kayehova wamfikela ngamandla usawule ekuwaveni kwakhe la mazwi, wavutha um-sindo wakhe kunene. wathabatha iinkomo zambini, wazityatya, wathumela emideni yonke yakwasirayeli ngesandla sabathunywa, esithi, ongathanga aphume alandele usawule, alandele usamuweli, ziya kwenjiwa nje iinkomo zakhe. abantu bafikelwa kukunkwantya nguyehova, baphuma njengandoda-nye. wababala ebhezeki; oonyana bakasirayeli bangamawaka angamakhulu amathathu, namadoda akwayuda angamawaka angamashumi amathathu. bathi kubathunywa abafikileyo, yitshoni kumadoda aseyabheshe yasegiliyadi ukuthi, ngomso ukufudumala kwelanga, niya kukhululwa. bemka abathunywa, bawaxelela amadoda aseyabheshe; avuya ke. athi amadoda aseyabheshe, ngomso siya kuphuma size kuni; nenze kuthi ngako konke okulungileyo emehlweni enu. kwathi ngengomso usawule wabamisa abantu bazizihlewe ezithathu, bafika phakathi kwempi ngomlindo wokusa, bawabulala ama-amon yada yafudumala imini. kwathi aseleyo aphangaliswa; akwasala kuwo nokuba abe mabini ndaweni-nye. bathi abantu kusamuweli, ngoobanina abo babesithi, usawule uya kuba ngukumkani kuthi na? waziseni loo madoda, siwabulale. wathi usawule, makungabulawa mntu namhla; ngokuba namhla uyehova wenze usindiso kwasirayeli. wathi usamuweli ebantwini, hambani, siye egiligali, sibusungule khona ubukumkani. baya ke bonke abantu egiligali; bamenza ukumkani usawule phambi koyehova egiligali apho; wabingelela apho imibingelelo yoxolo phambi koyehova. bavuya kunene apho oosawule namadoda onke akwasirayeli.

wathi usamuweli kumasirayeli onke, yabonani, ndiliphulaphule izwi lenu ngako konke enakuthethayo kum, ndanimisela ukumkani. kaloku nanko ukumkani ehamba phambi kwenu. ke mna ndaluphele, ndiyingwevu; nabo oonyana bam benani. mna ndibambe phambi kwenu kwasebuncinaneni bam unanamhla. nanku ndikho; ngqinani ngam phambi koyehova, naphambi komthanjiswa wakhe: ndathabatha nkomo kabani na? ndathabatha esile likabani na? ndacudisa bani na? ndavikiva bani na? ndathabatha esandleni sikabani na ucamagusho lokumfamekisa amehlo am? ndonibuyisela. athi, akusicudisanga, akusivikivanga, akuthabathanga nto sandleni samntu. wathi kubo, uyehova ulingqina ngani, nomthanjiswa wakhe ulingqina namhla, ukuba anifumananga nto sandleni sam. bathi, ulingqina. wathi usamuweli ebantwini, nguyehova owenza oomoses noaron; owenyusa ooyihlo ezweni laseyiputa. kaloku ke yimani, ndimangalelane nani phambi koyehova ngayo yonke imisebenzi yobulungisa kayehova, ayenzileyo kuni nakooyihlo. xenikweni uyakobi waya eyiputa, bakhala ooyihlo kuyehova: uyehova wathuma oomoses noaron, babakhupha ooyihlo eyiputa, bababeka kule ndawo. bamlibala uyehova uthixo wabo; wathengisa ngabo esandleni sikasisera, umthetheli-mkhosi wasehatsore, nasesandleni samafilisti, nakwesokumkani wakwamowabhi, balwa nabo. bakhala kuyehova, bathi, sonile, ngokuba samlahlayo uyehova, sakhonza oobhahali nooashtaroti; kaloku ke sihlangule esandleni seentshaba zethu, sikukhonze. uyehova wathuma ooyerubhahali, nobhedan, noyifeta, nosamuweli, wanihlangula esandleni seentshaba zenu ngeenxa zonke, nahlala nonwabile. kwathi nakubona unahashe, ukumkani woonyana baka-amon, esiza kulwa nani, nathi kum, hayi, masilawulwe ngukumkani, uyehova uthixo wenu engukumkani wenu. nanko ke ukumkani enimnyulileyo, enimbizileyo; yabonani, uyehova unimisele ukumkani. anaba beniya kumoyika uyehova, nimkhonze, niliphulaphule ilizwi lakhe, ningawuphikisi umlomo kayehova, nithane mbende noyehova uthixo wenu, nina nokumkani onilawulayo, ukuze kulunge. ke ukuba anithanga niliphulaphule izwi likayehova, ukuba nithe nawuphikisa umlomo kayehova, isandla sikayehova sonichasa, njengokuba sachasa ooyihlo. nangoku yimani, niyibone le nto inkulu, ayenzayo uyehova phambi kwenu. akuvunwa ingqolowa yini na namhla? ndiya kunqula uyehova ahlise iindudumo nemvula; nazi, nibone

ukuba ububi benu bukhulu enibenzileyo phambi koyehova ngokubiza ukumkani. usamuweli wanqula uyehova; waza uyehova wahlisa iindudumo nemvula ngaloo mini. bonke abantu bamoyika kunene uyehova nosamuweli. bathi bonke abantu kusamuweli, bathandazele abakhonzi bakho kuyehova uthixo wakho, ukuze singafi; ngokuba ezonweni zethu songeze ububi bokubiza ukumkani. wathi usamuweli ebantwini, musani ukoyika. nina nibenzile bonke obo bubi; noko ke musani ukutyeka ekumlandeleni uyehova; mkhonzeni uyehova ngentliziyo yenu yonke. ize ngatyeke; ngokuba ningaba nilandela izinto ezililize, ezingenakunyusa, ezingenakuhlangula, ngokuba zililize. kuba uyehova akayi kukushiya abantu bakhe, ngenxa yegama lakhe elikhulu; ngokuba kwakholeka kuyehova ukunenza abantu bakhe. kananjalo makube lee kum ukuthi ndone kuyehova ngokutyeka ukunithandazela; ndoniyalela indlela elungileyo ethe tye. kodwa moyikeni uyehova, nimkhonze ngenyaniso, ngentliziyo yenu yonke; ngokuba kuboneni okukhulu anenzele khona. ke ukuba niphikele ukwenza, nithe nenza okubi, nocinywa, nina kwanokumkani wenu.

13

usawule ebeneminyaka ezelwe, akuba ngukumkani, waba ngukumkani kumasirayeli iminyaka emibini. usawule wazinyulela amawaka amathathu kumasirayeli; amawaka amabini ayenosawule emikmas nakweleentaba lasebheteli, iwaka elinye laye linoyonatan egibheha yakwabhenjamin. abantu abaseleyo wabandulula, baya elowo ententeni yakhe. uyonatan wayoyisa ikampu yamafilisti esegbha, eva amafilisti. usawule wavuthela ngesigodlo ezweni lonke, esithi, makeve amahebhene. amasirayeli onke eva kusithiwa, usawule uyoyisile ikampu yamafilisti; kananjalo amasirayeli azinukisile kumafilisti. abantu bahlatyelwa umkhosi, beza bamlandela usawule baya egiligali. amafilisti azihlanganisela ukulwa namasirayeli: iinqwelo zokulwa zaba ngamashumi omathathu amawaka, nabamahashe bangamawaka amathandathu, abantu bangangentlabathi eselunxwemeni lolwandle ukuba baninzi; anyuka ke amisa iintente emikmas phambi kwebhetaven. abona amadoda akwasirayeli ukuba abandezelekile (kuba abantu bebefingiwe), abantu bazimela emiqolombeni, nasezimfanteni, nasezingxondorheni, nasemiweweni, nasemihadini. ke kaloku kwawela amahebhene eyordan, aya ezweni lakwagadi nelasegilyadi. ke yena usawule ebesesegiligali; abantu bonke bamlandela begubha. walinda iintsuku zasixhenxe,

ngokwexesha elibe limisiwe ngusamuweli, akafika usamuweli egiligali; bamphalala abantu bemka kuye. wathi usawule, zisani kum idini elinyukayo nemibingelelo yoxolo. wenyusa idini elinyukayo. kwathi, xa agqibileyo ukulinyusa idini elinyukayo, nanko usamuweli efika; waphuma usawule waya kumkhawulela, ukuba ambulise. wathi usamuweli, yintoni le uyenzileyo? wathi usawule, kungokuba bendibona abantu bendiphallala, besimka kum, nawe ungafiki ngexesha elibe limisiwe, namafilisti ehlanganiselana emikmas; ndathi, kaloku amafilisti aya kuba ehle eze kum egiligali, ndingambongozanga uyehova; ndazinyanzela, ndalinyusa idini elinyukayo. wathi usamuweli kusawule, wenze ngobude; akuwugcinanga umthetho kayehova uthixo wakho awakuwiselayo; ngokuba uyehova ange ebuzinzisile kaloku ubukumkani bakho kwasirayeli, kude kuse ephakadeni. ke ngoko ubukumkani bakho abusayi kuma. uyehova uzifunele indoda engantliziyo yakhe; wayimisa uyehova ukuba ibe yinganga yabantu bakhe; ngokuba akukugcinanga oko uyehova akuwile umthetho ngoko. wesuka usamuweli wenyuka, wemka egiligali, waya egibheha yakwabhenjamin. usawule wababala abantu abafunyenwe benaye, bengamadoda akumakhulu amathandathu. usawule, noyonatan anyana wakhe, nabantu abafunyenwe benabo, bahlala egibheha yakwabhenjamin. amafilisti amisa iintente emikmas. kwaphuma amatutu emkhosini wamafilisti, engamaqela amathathu: elinye iqela labheka ngendlela yaseofra ezweni lakwashuwal; elinye iqela labheka endleleni yasebhete-horon; elinye iqela labheka endleleni yasemdeni ovelela umfula wetsebhoyim, uye entlango. ke bekungekho mkhandi ezweni lonke lakwasirayeli; ngokuba amafilisti ebessithi, aya kuze amahebhene enze amakrele neentshuntshe. amasirayeli onke abesihla aye kumafilisti, alole elowo isikhali sakhe, nesitshetshe sepuluwa yakhe, nezembe lakhe, negaba lakhe, zakuba nezikhewu iintlangothi zamagaba, nezeziitshetshe zeepuluwa, nezeefolokhwe, nezamazembe, nezokubaza iimviko. kwathi ke ngomhla wokulwa, akwafunyanwa krele nantshuntshe esandleni sabantu bonke ababenosawule noyonatan; ke kusawule noyonatan anyana wakhe bezikho. kwaphuma amafilisti ekampini, aya engxingweni yasemikmas.

14

kwathi ngamhla uthile, uyonatan anyana kasawule wathi kumfana ophatha iintonga zakhe, hamba siphumele, siye ekampini yamafilisti ephesheya phaya. akamxelela uyise. usawule ke wayehleli ekupheleni kwegibheha

phantsi komrharnate osemigron. abantu ababenaye babekumakhulu amathandathu amadoda, enoahiya, unyana ka-ahitubhi, umkhuluwa kaikabhodi, unyana kapinehasi, unyana kaeli, umbingeleli kayehova eshilo, enxibe iefodi. bebegazi abantu ukuba uyonatan uyile. ezingxingweni, abefuna ukuphumela kuzo uyonatan, aye ekampini yamaflisti, bekukho itsolo lengxondorha ngapha; kukho itsolo lengxondorha ngaphaya; igama lelinye libe lingubhotsetse, igama lelinye lingusene. okunye ukutsola bekuyintsika ngasentla malunga nemikmas, okunye kungasezantsi malunga negibheha. wathi ke uyonatan kumfana lowo uphatha iintonga zakhe, hamba siphumele, siye ekampini yaba bangalukileyo; mhlawumbi uyehova wosisebenzela; ngokuba akukho sithintelo kuyehova ukuba asindise ngabaninzi nangabambalwa. wathi umphathi weentonga zakhe kuye, yenza konke okusentliziweni yakho; singa phaya; yabona, ndinawe ngokwentliziyo yakho. wathi uyonatan, yabona, siyaphumela, siya kulaa madoda, siya kuzibonakalisa kuwo. ukuba athe kuthi, hlalani, side size kuni; siya kuma kuloo ndawo yethu, singenyuki siye kuwo. ukuba athe, nyukani nize kuthi: sonyuka, ngokuba uyehova uwanikele esandleni sethu; lowo woba ngumqondiso kuthi. bazibonakalisa bobabini ekampini yamaflisti; athi amaflisti, nanga amahehere ephuma emingxunyeni abezimele kuyo. abaphendula amadoda asekampini ooyonatan nomphathi weentonga zakhe, athi, nyukani nize kuthi, sinibonise. wathi uyonatan kumphathi weentonga zakhe, nyuka emva kwam; ngokuba uyehova uwanikele esandleni samasirayeli. wenyuka uyonatan, ekhasa ngezandla neenyawo, umphathi weentonga zakhe esemva kwakhe. awa phambi koyonatan; nomphathi weentonga zakhe esemva kwakhe ebulala. kwathi, ukuxabela kokuqala awaxabela ngako uyonatan nomphathi weentonga zakhe, kwaxatyelwa amadoda angathi amashumi mabini, esiqingatheni sendima eyiakile yentsimi. kwabakho umothuko emkhosini, nasezindle, nasebantwini bonke; ikampu namatutu bothuka nabo; wanyikima umhlaba; yaba sisothuso esivela kuthixo. bakhangele ababonisei bakasawule, basegibheha yakwabhenjamin, nantso ingxokolo inyibilika; yaye ichithana yodwa. wathi usawule ebantwini ababenaye, khanibale, nibone ukuba ngubani na ongekho kuthi. babala; yini? akakho uyonatan nomphathi weentonga zakhe. wathi usawule kuahiya, zisa apha ityeya kathixo; ngokuba ityeya kathixo ibinoonyana bakasirayeli ngaloo mini. kwathi, esathetha usawule kumbingeleli, ingxokozelo yempi yamaflisti yaya ikhula. wathi usawule kumbingeleli,

sibuyise umva isandla sakho. bahlangan-isana usawule nabantu bonke ababenaye, baya kulwa; nalo ikrele lomntu limi kumelwane wakhe, isisaqunge esikhulu. ke kaloko athi namahebhene abekumafilisti njengaphambili, abenyuke ngeenxa zonke, eza nawo emkhosini, esuka aphamba nawo, angakumasirayeli la abenosawule noyonatan. kwanamadoda onke akwasirayeli, abezimele kweleentaba lakwaefrayim, eva ukuba amaflisti asabile, awalandela athana mbende nawo ekulweni. uyehova wawasindisa ke amasirayeli ngaloo mini. ukulwa kwegqitha ebhetaven. amadoda akwasirayeli ayeminyekile kukudinwa ngaloo mini. usawule wabafungisa abantu, esithi, uqalekisiwe odla isonka kungekahlwi, ndide ndiziphindezelele ezintshabeni zam. bonke abantu abadla nento. lonke ilizwe leza ehlathini; kwaye kukho ubusi phezu komhlaba. bafika abantu ehlathini, nanko kuzuza ubusi. akwabakho usa isandla emlonjeni wakhe; ngokuba abantu babesoyika isifungo. ke uyonatan ubengamvanga uyise, ukubafungisa kwakhe abantu, wesa incam yentonga ebisesandleni sakhe, wayifaka enqatheni lobusi, wasibuyisela emlonjeni wakhe isandla sakhe; aqabuka amehlo akhe. yaphendula indoda yasebantwini, yathi, uyihlo ubafungisile wabafungisa abantu, esithi, uqalekisiwe odla isonka, namhlanje. babethe ncithi abantu liphango. wathi uyonatan, ubawo ulihlisele ishwangusha ilizwe; khanikhangele, amehlo am aqabukile, ngokuba ndive le ntswana yobusi. ukuba babethe abantu badla, besidla namhla emaxhobeni eentshaba zabo abawafumeneyo, ngelubeke phi na ke ukugqithisela ukuba lukhulu ngoku uxabelo kumafilisti? bawaxabela ngaloo mini amaflisti, bathabathela emikmas besa eayalon; betyhafile kunene abantu. baziphosa abantu emaxhobeni, bathabatha impahla emfutshane, neenkomo, namathole eenkomo, baxhelela emhlabeni, abantu bayidla inegazi. waxelelwa usawule, kwathiwa, uyabona, abantu bayona kuyehova ngokuyidla inegazi. wathi, nitshinizile; qengqelani kum ilitye elikhulu ngoku. wathi usawule, yithini saa phakathi kwabantu, nithi kubo, zisani kum elowo inkomo yakhe, elowo igusha yakhe, nixhelele apha, nidle; ningoni kuyehova ngokuyidla inegazi. bonke abantu bazisa elowo inkomo yakhe ngesandla sakhe ngobo busuku, baxhelela khona. usawule wakha isibingelelo kuyehova, waqala ngaso ukwakha isibingelelo kuyehova. wathi usawule, masihle siwaphuthume amaflisti ebusuku, siwaphange kude kuse ngomso, singashiyi mntu kuwo. bathi, yenza konke okulungileyo emehlweni akho. wathi umbingeleli, masisondele kuthixo apha. usawule wabuza kuthixo, esithi, ndihle

ndiwalandele na amafilisti? wowanikela na esandleni samasirayeli? akamphendula loo mini. wathi usawule, yizani apha, nonke nina zibonda zabantu, nazi, nibone ukuba sikwini na esi sono namhlanje? ngokuba ehleli nje uyehova osindise amasirayeli, nokuba sibe sikuyonatan unyana wam, ubeya kufa. akwabakho umphendulayo ebantwini bonke. wathi kumasirayeli onke, yibani ngelinye icala nina, ndibe ngelinye icala, mna noyonatan unyana wam. bathi abantu kusawule, yenza oku-lungileyo emehlweni akho. wathi usawule kuyehova, thixo kasirayeli, velisa inyaniso. kwathatyathwa ke uyonatan nosawule, basinda abantu. wathi usawule, yenzani amaqashiso kum noyonatan unyana wam. kwathatyathwa ke uyonatan. wathi usawule kuyonatan, ndixelele, yintoni na le nto uyenzileyo? uyonatan wamxelela, wathi, ndisuke ndeva intwana yobusi ngencam yentonga ebisesandleni sam; nanku ndiya kufa. wathi usawule, uthixo makenjenje kum, aqokele ukwenjenje; inene, ukufa uya kufa, yonatan. bathi abantu kusawule, afe na uyonatan, owenze olu lusindiso lukhulu kwasirayeli? makube lee oko! ehleli nje uyehova, akusayi kuwa nonwele lwentloko yakhe emhlabeni; ngokuba usebenzisene nethixo namhla. bamkhulula ke abantu uyonatan, akafa. wenyuka usawule ekuwalandeleni amafilisti; athi amafilisti aya kuloo ndawo yawo. wabuthabatha ke usawule ubukumkani bakwasirayeli; walwa ngeenxa zonke neentshaba zakhe zonke, amamowabhi, noonyana baka-amon, namaedom nookumkani basetsobha, namafilisti; wathi, ezindaweni zonke abheka kuzo, wawatyela. wavelisa amandla, wawaxabela ama-amaleki, wawahlangula amasirayeli esandleni sabo babewaphanga. ke kaloku oonyana bakasawule bebengoyonatan, noishevi, nomalekishuwa. ke amagama eentombi zakhe zombini ngawo la: igama leyamazibulo ngumerabhi, igama lenci ngumikali. igama lomkasawule belinguahinowam, intombi ka-ahimahatse. igama lomthetheli womkhosi wakhe belinguabinere, unyana kanere, uyisekazi kasawule. uyise kasawule ubengukishe; unere, uyise ka-abhinere, wayengunyana ka-abhiyeli. kwaye kunzima ukulwa namafilisti yonke imihla kasawule; ngoko usawule ubesithi akubona indoda eligorha nokuba yiyiphi, nendoda enobukroti nokuba yiyiphi, ayithabathele kuye.

15

wathi usamuweli kusawule, uyehova wandithuma ukuba ndikuthambise ube ngukumkani kubantu bakhe, kumasirayeli. waphulaphule ke ngoko amazwi

kayehova. utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ukuthi, ndikukhangele konke awakwenzayo ama-amaleki kumasirayeli, okokuba awathintelayo endleleni ekunyukeni kwawo eyiputa. yiya ngoko, uwaxabele ama-amaleki, nikusingele phantsi konke anako, ningawacongi; uze ubulale, uthabathela kwindoda use kwinkazana, uthabathela kolunulweyo use kowanyayo, uthabathela kwinkomo use kwimvu, uthabathela kwinkamela use kwiesile. wababiza ke abantu, wababala etelayim; amabini amakhulu amawaka omqikela; alishumi lamawaka amadoda akwayuda. usawule wafika kumzi wama-amaleki walalela esihlanjeni. wathi usawule kumakeni, hambani nihle, nimke kuma-amaleki, hleze ndiniquke nawo; nina nabenzela inceba bonke oonyana bakasirayeli ekunyukeni kwabo eyiputa. emka ke amakeni kuma-amaleki. usawule wawaxabela ama-amaleki, wathabathela ehavila wada waya eshure, ekhangeleneyiputa. wambamba uagagi ukumkani wama-amaleki ehleli, wabasingela phantsi bonke abantu ngohlangothi lwekrele. usawule nabantu bamsindisa uagagi, neyona ilungileyo impahla emfutshane, neenkomo, neyalekelwayo, neemvana, izinto zonke ezilungileyo abavuma ukuzisingela phantsi zona; ke yonke impahla edelekileyo, egxugxileyo, bayisingela phantsi. lafika ilizwi likayehova kusamuweli, lisithi, ndiyazohlwaya ngenxa yokuba ndimenzile usawule ukumkani; ngokuba ebuyile ekundilandeleni, akalifeza ilizwi lam. wavutha ngumsindo usamuweli, wakhala kuyehova ubusuku bonke. wavuka kusasa usamuweli, waya kukhawulela usawule kusasa. waxelelwa usamuweli kwathiwa, usawule uzeekarme; nanko ezimisele isikhumbuzo, ejike wegqitha, wehla waya egiligali. usamuweli waya kusawule; usawule wathi kuye, mawusikelelwe nguyehova; ndilifezile ilizwi likayehova. wathi usamuweli, liyintoni na eli lizwi lempahla emfutshane lisezindlebeni zam, noku kukhonya kweenkomo ndikuvayo? wathi usawule, zezi bavela nazo kuma-amaleki; ngokuba abantu bayisindisile eyona ilungileyo impahla emfutshane neenkomo, ukuze babingelele kuyehova uthixo wakho; ezinye sazisingela phantsi. wathi usamuweli kusawule, yeka, ndikuxelele akuthethileyo uyehova kum ngobu busuku. wathi kuye, thetha. wathi usamuweli, akubanga yintloko yezizwe zakwasirayeli yini na, uzeyile wena? wakuthambisa uyehova ukuba ngukumkani kumasirayeli. uyehova wakuthuma ngendlela, wathi, hamba uye kutshabalalisa aboni abo ama-amaleki; ulwe nawo ude uwagqibe. yini na ke ukuba ungaphulaphuli ilizwi likayehova, usuke uziphose emaxhobeni, wenze okubi

emehlweni kayehova? wathi usawule kusamuweli, hayi, ndiliphulaphule ilizwi likayehova, ndahamba ngendlela abendithume ngayo uyehova, ndamzisa uagagi ukumkani wama-amaleki, ndawatshabalalisa ama-amaleki. besuka abantu bathabatha emakhobeneni: impahla emfutshane, neenkomo, neyona inentlahla kwizinto ezingiselwe phantsi, ukuze babingelele kuyehova, uthixo wakho, egiligali. wathi usamuweli, uyehova unonelele amadini anyukayo nemibingelelo, ngangokuba enonelele ukuphulaphulwa kwezwi likayehova, yini na? yabona, ukuphulaphula kulungile ngaphezu kombingelelo, nokubaza iindlebe kulungile ngaphezu kwamanqatha eenkunzi zeequsha. ngokuba ukuba neenkani kusiso ne esinjengokuvumisa, ubungqola bunjengenkono yezithixo nemilondekhaya. ngenxa yokuba ulicek-isile ilizwi likayehova, naye ukucekisile ukuba ungabi kumkani. wathi usawule kusamuweli, ndonile; ngokuba ndigqithile emthethweni kayehova naselizwini lakho; kuba bendisoyika abantu, ndaphulaphula izwi labo. khawusixolele ngoko isono sam; buya nam, ndiye ndimnqule uyehova. wathi usamuweli kusawule, andiyi kubuya nawe; ngokuba ulicek-isile ilizwi likayehova, naye uyehova ukucekisile, ukuba ungabi kumkani kumasirayeli. wathi akuthi guququ usamuweli ukuba emke, wabamba isondo lengubo yakhe yokwaleka, lakrazuka. wathi usamuweli kuye, uyehova ukukrazule kuwe namhla ubukumkani bakwasirayeli, wabunika ummelwane wakho olungileyo kunawe. kananjalo uqele-likasirayeli akaxoki, akazohlwayi; ngokuba akangumntu ukuba azohlwaye. wathi yena, ndonile; wosewundizukisa phambi kwamadoda amakhulu abantu bakowethu, naphambi kwamasirayeli, ubuye nam, ndimnqule uyehova, uthixo wakho. wabuya ke usamuweli, walandela usawule; usawule wamnqula uyehova. wathi usamuweli, mziseni apha kum uagagi, ukumkani wama-amaleki. waya uagagi kuye echwayithile. wathi uagagi, inene, bugqithile ubukrakra bokufa. wathi usamuweli, njengokuba ikrele lakho labahluthayo abafazi abantwana babo, uya kwenjiwa njalo unyoko phakathi kwabafazi, ukuhluthwa abantwana. usamuweli wamxaxha uagagi phambi koyehova egiligali. waya usamuweli erama; usawule wenyuka waya endlwini yakhe egibheha yakwasawule. usamuweli akabuyanga abonane nosawule, kwada kwayimini yokufa kwakhe; kuba usamuweli wamlilela usawule. wazohlwaya uyehova ngenxa yokuba ebemenze usawule ukumkani kwasirayeli.

wathi uyehova kusamuweli, uya kumlilela kude kube nini na usawule, ndimcekisile nje ukuba angabi kumkani kumasirayeli? zalisa isigodlo sakho ngeoli, uhambe; ndiya kukuthumela kuyese wasebhetelehem; ngokuba ndizibonele ukumkani koonyana bakhe. wathi usamuweli, ndothini na ukuya? usawule uya kuva, andibulale. wathi uyehova, thabatha ithokazi lenkomo uye nalo, uthi, ndize kubingelela kuyehova. ummemele embingelelweni uyese; ndokwazisa mna into owoyenza, undithambisele endiya kuthetha kuwe ngaye. wakwenza usamuweli akuthethileyo, waya ebhetelehem. othuka ke amadoda amakhulu omzi, eza kumkhawulela, athi, uza uxolile na? wathi, ndixolile; ndize kubingelela kuyehova; zingcwaliseni, nize nam embingelelweni. wamngcwalisa uyese noonyana bakhe, wabamemela embingelelweni. kwathi, ekuzeni kwabo, wabona ueliyabhi, wathi, inene, uphambi koyehova umthanjiswa wakhe. wathi uyehova kusamuweli, musa ukukhangela imbonakalo yakhe, nokuphakama kwesithomo sakhe, ngokuba ndimcekisile. andikhangele njengokukhangela komntu; ngokuba umntu ukhangela umphandle, uyehova ukhangela intliziyo. uyese wabiza uabhinadabhi, wamgqithisa phambi kosamuweli. wathi, nalo uyehova akamnyulanga. uyese wagqithisa ushama. wathi, nalo uyehova akamnyulanga. uyese wagqithisa ke oonyana bakhe abasixhenxe phambi kosamuweli. wathi usamuweli kuyese, aba uyehova akabanyulanga. wathi usamuweli kuyese, awonke na amakhwenkwe akho? wathi, kusasele encinane; nantso isalusa impahla emfutshane. wathi usamuweli kuyese, thumela iye kubizwa; ngokuba asiyi kuhlala esidlweni, ide ifike apha. wathumela wayizisa. yaye ingqombo, emahle amehlo ayo, intle nembonakalo yayo. wathi uyehova, suka ume, umthambise; ngokuba nguyeyo lo. usamuweli wathabatha isigodlo seoli, wamthambisa esesazulwini sabakhu-luwa bakhe. umoya kayehova wamfikela ngamandla udavide, ukususela kuloo mini. wesuka ke usamuweli, waya erama. ke umoya kayehova wemka kusawule; wadandathekiswa ngumoya ombi ophuma kuyehova. bathi abakhonzi bakasawule kuye, yabona, udandathekiswa ngumoya ombi ophuma kuthixo. inkosi yethu mayithethe, abakhonzi bakho abaphambi kwakho baye kufuna indoda ekwaziyo ukubetha uhadi; kuthi, wakuba phezu kwakho umoya ombi ophuma kuthixo, ilubethe ngesandla sayo, kulunge kuwe. wathi usawule kubakhonzi bakhe, khanindikhangelele indoda ebetha kamnandi, niyizise kum. waphendula omnye

umfana wathi, yabona, ndibone unyana kayese wasebhetelelem okwaziyo ukubetha; ligorha elinobukroti, indoda yokulwa, iciko lokuthetha, umfo omhle; uyehova unaye. usawule wathuma abathunywa kuyese, wathi, mthumele eze kum udavide, unyana wakho, osempahleni emfutshane. uyese wathabatha iesile, kubotshelelwe izonka kulo, nentsuba yewayini, netakane lalinye lebhokhwe, wathumela ngodavide unyana wakhe kusawule. weza udavide kusawule, wema phambi kwakhe; wamthanda kakhulu, waba ngumphathi weentonga zakhe. wathumela usawule kuyese, esithi, makeme phambi kwam udavide; kuba ubabalwe ndim. kwathi, wakufika umoya ombi kathixo kusawule, udavide wathabatha uhadi, wabetha ngesandla sakhe; kwee qabu kusawule, kwalunga kuye, wemka kuye umoya ombi.

17

ke kaloku amafilisti ayihlanganisa imikhosi yawo ukuba alwe, ayihlanganisele esoko ekwayuda, amisa phakathi kwesoko neazeka, e-efesedamim. usawule namadoda akwasirayeli ahlanganisana, amisa entilini kaela, akha uluhlu lokulwa ukuba awahlangabeze amafilisti. amafilisti ema ngasentabeni ngapha, amasirayeli ema ngasentabeni ngapha, umpula uphakathi kwawo. kwaphuma empini yamafilisti indoda efuna undikho, egama lingugoliyati wasegati, ebude buziikubhite ezintandathu ezinomolulo weminwe; enesigcinatlolo sobhedu entloko, yambethe ingubo yentsimbi; ubunzima bengubo yentsimbi buziishekele zobhedu ezimawaka mahlanu; eneentsekelezane zobhedu emilenzeni, nomkhonto wobhedu phakathi kwamagxa ayo; uluthi lwentshuntshe yayo belungan-gomthi wabaluki; intsimbi yentshuntshe yayo ibiziishekele ezimakhulu mathandathu esinyithi; kuhamba umpathi wekhaka phambi kwayo. yema, yamemeza kwizintlu zakwasirayeli, yathi kuzo, yini na ukuba niphume nakhe uluhlu lokulwa? andinguye na umfilisti, naye nina ningabakhonzi bakasawule? zikhetheleni indoda, ihle ize kum. ukuba itha yanako ukulwa nam, yandibulala, soba ngabakhonzi kuni; ukuba ndithe ndayeyisa mna, ndayibulala, noba ngabakhonzi kuthi, nisikhonze. wathi umfilisti, mna ndiyazingcikiva namhla izintlu zakwasirayeli; ndikhupheleni indoda silwe sobabini. oosawule namasirayeli onke baweva amazwi alo mfilisti, bathi qhiphu umbilini, boyika kunene. ke udavide waye engunyana waloo mefrata wasebhetelelem yakwayuda, ugama linguyese, unyana basibhozo; ubeyindoda eyaluphelelo ngemihla kasawule, emdala kakhulu phakathi kwa-

manye amadoda. babeye ekulweni oonyana abathathu bakayese abakhulu, bemlandela usawule. amagama oonyana bakhe abathathu ababeye kulwa ngueliyabhi owamazibulo, emva kwakhe nguabhinadabhi, owesithathu ngushama. udavide ubengomncinane; abakhulu bobathathu babelandele usawule. udavide ubesiya abuye kusawule, ukuba aluse impahla emfutshane kayise ebhetelelem. umfilisti lowo weza kusasa nangokuhlwa, wema imihla emashumi mane. wathi uyese kudavide unyana wakhe, khawuphathele abakhuluwa bakho iefa yamakhweba la, nezonka ezi zilishumi, ugidime uye emkhosini kubakhuluwa bakho, use nezonka zamasi ezi zilishumi kumthetheli-waka, ubavelele abakhuluwa bakho, ubuze ukuphila kwabo, uthabathe isibambiso kubo. usawule ke, kwanabo, namadoda onke akwasirayeli, ayesentilini kaela, esilwa namafilisti. wavuka kusasa udavide ngengomso, wayishiya impahla emfutshane nomgini, wathabatha, wahamba, njengoko wamwiselayo uyese umthetho, wafika eluthangweni lweenqwelo zokulwa, umkhosi uphuma usiya kuma eluhlwni, uhlaba umkhosi. amasirayeli namafilisti akha izintlu, uluhlu lukhangelene noluhlu. udavide wayishiya impahla yakhe esandleni somgini wempahla, wabaleka waya eluhlwni; wafika, wababuza abakhuluwa bakhe ukuphila kwabo. akubon ukuba uyathetha nabo, nantso inyuka indoda efuna undikho, umfilisti wasegati, egama lingugoliyati, ivela ezintlwini zamafilisti, yathetha kwalaa mazwi; weva ke udavide. onke amadoda akwasirayeli, akuyibona indoda leyo, asaba ebusweni bayo, oyika kunene. athi amasirayeli, niyibonile na le ndoda inyukayo? kuba inyuka isiza kungcikiva amasirayeli; yothi indoda ethe yayibulala, ityetyiswe ngukumkani ngobutyebi obukhulu, ayinike intombi yakhe, ayenze indlu kayise ikhululeke kwasirayeli. wathetha udavide kumadoda abemi ngakuye, wathi, yothi wani na indoda embuleleyo lo mfilisti, yayisusa ingcikivo kwasirayeli? ngokuba ungubani na umfilisti, le nto ingalukileyo, ukuba ade angcikive izintlu zikathixo ophilileyo? bathetha abantu kuye ngokwelaa lizwi, bathi, uya kwenjiwa nje umntu ombuleleyo. wayekuva ueliyabhi, umkhuluwa wakhe, ukuthetha kwakhe namadoda. wavutha umsindo kaeliyabhi kudavide, wathi, uhleleni na? uyishiye nabani na laa mpahla imfutshane imbalwa entlango? ndiyakwazi mna ukukhukhumala kwakho, nobubi bentliziyo yakho; ngokuba uhle uze kubonela ukulwa. wathi udavide, ndenzeni ngoku? bendibuza nje kodwa. wee guququ, wabheka komnye obemi ngakuye, wathetha kwaelaa lizwi. abantu babuya bamphendula kwangelaa lizwi lokuqala.

aviwa amazwi awawathethayo udavide, axelwa phambi kosawule, wamthabatha. wathi udavide kusawule, makungathambi ntliziyo yamntu ngenxa yakhe; umkhonzi wakho lo uya kuya alwe nalo mfilisti. wathi usawule kudavide, akunakuya kulo mfilisti ulwe naye; ngokuba usemncinane, abe yena eyindoda eqhele ukulwa kwasebuncinaneni bakhe. wathi udavide kusawule, umkhonzi wakho lo ebesalusa impahla emfutshane kayise, kwafika ingonyama nebhere, yathabatha ixhwane emhlambini; ndaphuma, ndayilandela, ndayibetha, ndalihlangula ixhwane emlonyeni wayo. yesuka phezu kwam, ndayibamba ngodevu lwayo, ndayibetha, ndayibulala. umkhonzi wakho wayibetha ingonyama kwanebhere; lo mfilisti ungalukileyo uya kuba njengenye kuzo ke, ngokuba ungckive izintlu zikathixo ophilileyo. wathi udavide, uyehova owandihlangulayo ethupheni lengonyama nasethupheni lebhre, nguye oya kundihlangula esandleni salo mfilisti. wathi usawule kudavide, hamba ke, abe nawe uyehova. usawule wamambathisa udavide ngezakhe iingubo, wambeka isigcina-ntloko sobhedu entloko, wamfaka ingubo yentsimbi. udavide walibhinqa ikrele ngaphezu kweengubo zakhe, wazama ukuhamba ngazo; ngokuba ebengekazilingi. wathi udavide kusawule, andinako ukuhamba nezi zinto, ngokuba andizilinganga. udavide wazihluba. wathabatha intonga yakhe esandleni sakhe, wanyula amatye amahlanu abuthlezi emlanjaneni, wawafaka empahleni yabalusi abenayo, eyingxowa, ephethe inkwitshi yakhe esandleni sakhe, weza kumfilisti lowo. umfilisti wahamba, waya esondela kudavide, nendoda ephatha ikhaka lakhe ihamba phambi kwakhe. umfilisti wondela, wambona udavide, wamdela; ngokuba ebesengumfana oyingqombo, emhle imbonakalo. wathi umfilisti kudavide, ndiyinja na, ukuba uze kum uneentonga? umfilisti wamtshabhisisa udavide ngoothixo bakhe. wathi umfilisti kudavide, yiza kum apha, ndiyinike iintaka zezulu namarhamncwa asendle inyama yakho. wathi udavide kumfilisti, wena uza kum unekrele, nentshuntshe, nomkhonto; ke mna ndiza kuwe egameni likayehova wemikhosi, uthixo wezintlu zakwasirayeli omngcikivileyo. namhlanje uyehova uya kukunikela esandleni sam, ndikubulale, ndikunqumle intloko, namhla ndizinike iintaka zezulu namarhamncwa omhlaba izidumbu zomkhosi wamafilisti, wazi wonke umhlaba ukuba amasirayeli anaye uthixo; lazi lonke eli bandla, ukuba akungakrele, akungantshuntshe ukusindisa kukayehova; ngokuba imfazwe yekayehova; woninikela ke esandleni sethu. kwathi, xa asukayo umfilisti, ehamba esondela, esiya kum-

langabeza udavide, wakhawuleza udavide, wabalekela eluhlweni, esiya kumhlangeba umfilisti. udavide wafaka isandla sakhe engxoweni, warhola ilitye khona, wasawula, watsho kumfilisti ebunzi; latshona ilitye ebunzini lakhe, wawa ngobuso bakhe emhlambeni. udavide wameyisa ke umfilisti ngenkwitshi nangelitye, watsho kumfilisti, wambulala, kungekho krele esandleni sika-davide. wagidima udavide, waya wema phezu komfilisti, walithabatha ikrele lakhe, walirhola esingxobeni salo, wambulala, wamnqumla intloko. abona ke amafilisti ukuba lifile igorha lawo, asaba. asuka amadoda akwasirayeli nawakwayuda, aduma, awasukela amafilisti kwada kwayiwa emfuleni, kwesa emasangweni ase-ekron. awa amafilisti angxwelerhiweyo endleni yasesaharayim, kwesa nasegati, kwesa nase-ekron. babuya oonyana bakasirayeli ekuwasukeleni ngokushushu amafilisti, baziphanga iintente zawo. udavide wayithabatha intloko yomfilisti, wayisa eyerusalem; impahla yakhe wayibeka ententeni yakhe. xa usawule ebembona udavide, ephuma esiya kumhlangeba umfilisti, wathi kuabhinere, umthetheli-mkhosi, wa, abhinere, ngunyana kabani na lomfana? wathi uabhinere, uhleli nje umphefumlo wakho, kumkani, andazi. wathi ukumkani, buza ukuba ingunyana kabani na le ndodana. xa udavide wabuyayo ekumbulaleni umfilisti, uabhinere wamthabatha, wamzisa phambi kosawule, ephethe ngesandla intloko yomfilisti. wathi usawule kuye, ungunyana kabani na, mfanandini? wathi udavide, ndingunyana womkhonzi wakho, uyese wasebhetelehem.

18

kwathi, xa agqibileyo ukuthetha kusawule, umphefumlo kayonatan wabophana nomphefumlo kadavide; uyonatan wamthanda njengomphefumlo wakhe. usawule wamthabatha ngaloo mini, akamvumela ukuba abuyele endlini kayise. benza umnqophiso ooyonatan nodavide, ngokumthanda kwakhe njengomphefumlo wakhe. uyonatan wazihluba ingubo yokwaleka abenayo, wayinika udavide, neengubo zakhe zokulwa, kwesa nakwikrele lakhe, nakwisaphetha sakhe, nakumbhingo wakhe. waphuma udavide, waya apho wathunywa khona ngusawule, wenza ngengqiqo. usawule wammisa phezu kwamadoda okulwa; walunga emehlweni abantu bonke, nase-mehlweni abakhonzi bakasawule. kwathi ekufikeni kwabo, ekubuyeni kukadavide ekumbulaleni umfilisti, baphuma abafazi emizini yonke yakwasirayeli, bevuma ingoma, bengqungqa, besiza kumkhawulela usawule ukumkani ngeengqongqo, nan-

govuyo, nangeetriyangle. bavuma abafazi abaqambayo, bathi, usawule ubulele amawaka akhe, udavide ubulele amawaka akhe angamashumi. usawule wavutha kunene ngumsindo, lalibi emehlweni akhe elo lizwi; wathi, udavide bamnike amawaka alishumi, mna bandinike amawaka nje; sekusele ukuthi ubukumkani bube bobakhe. usawule wahlala emgxeleshile udavide, kususela kuloo mini. kwathi ngengomso, umoya ombi kathixo wamfikela ngamandla usawule, wageza endlwini; udavide ebetha uhadi ngesandla sakhe njengemihla; intshuntshe isesandleni sika-sawule. usawule wabinza ngentshuntshe, wathi, ndiya kumqhama nodonga udavide. udavide waphepha izihlandlo zazibini phambi kwakhe. usawule wamoyika udavide, ngokuba uyehova ebenaye, emkile kusawule. usawule wamsusa kuye, wammisa wangumthetheli wakhe wewaka; waphuma engena phambi kwabantu. udavide wenza ngengqiqo ezindleleni zakhe zonke, uyehova waye enaye. wabona usawule ukuba unengqiqo enkulu, wanxunguphala bubuso bakhe; ke onke amasirayeli namayuda ebemthanda udavide, ngokuba ebephuma engena phambi kwawo. wathi usawule kudavide, nantso intombi yam enkulu, umrabhi; ndiya kunika ibe ngumkakho; kodwa yiba ngumfo onobukrothi kum, ulwe iimfazwe zikayehova. usawule ebesithi, makungafiki esam isandla kuye, makufike esamafilisti isandla kuye. wathi udavide kusawule, ndingubani na, ayintoni na amakowethu, iyini imizalwane kabawo kwasirayeli, ukuba ndibe ngumyeni kukumkani? kwathi ngexesha lokuba umerabhi, intombi kasawule, anikwe udavide, wasuka wanikwa uadriyeli wasemehola, ukuba abe ngumkakhe. umikali, intombi kasawule, yamthanda udavide. waxelelwa usawule, yalunga loo nto emehlweni akhe. wathi usawule, ndiya kumnika yona ibe ngumgibe kuye, sibe kuye isandla samafilisti. wathi usawule kudavide, uya kuba ngumyeni kum namhla ngandlela mbini. usawule wabawisela abakhonzi bakhe umthetho, wathi, thethani ngasese kudavide, nithi, yabona, ukumkani ukunanzile, bonke abakhonzi bakhe bayakuthanda; ke ngoko yiba ngumyeni kukumkani. bawathetha abakhonzi bakasawule loo mazwi ezindlebeni zikadavide. wathi udavide, yinto elula na emehlweni enu ukuba ngumyeni kukumkani, ndiyindoda elihlwempu nje, ndilula nje? abakhonzi bakasawule bamxelela, besithi, udavide uthethe wenjenje. wathi usawule, yitshoni kudavide ukuthi, ukumkani akananze khazi; lingaba likhulu leenyama zokwaluswa zamafilisti, ukuba aziphindezelele ezintshabeni zokumkani. ke usawule ubecinga ukumwisa udavide

ngesandla samafilisti. abakhonzi bakhe bamxelela udavide loo mazwi; yalunga loo nto emehlweni kadavide, ukuba abe ngumyeni kukumkani. ke kaloku imihla ibingekazaliseki. wesuka udavide, waya yena namadoda akhe, wabulala kumafilisti amadoda angamakhulu amabini. udavide wazizisa iinyama zokwaluswa zawo, wazinika ukumkani zingangoko zingako, ukuba abe ngumyeni kukumkani. usawule wamnika ke umikali intombi yakhe, yangumkakhe. wakubona usawule, wakwazi ukuba uyehova ebenodavide. umikali intombi kasawule ubemthanda. usawule wamoyika okunye udavide; usawule waba lutshaba kudavide imihla yonke. baphuma abathetheli bamafilisti; kwathi, bakuphuma, udavide wenza ngengqiqo ngaphezu kwabakhonzi bonke bakasawule. lanconywa kunene igama lakhe.

19

wathetha usawule kuyonatan unyana wakhe, nakubakhonzi bakhe bonke, ukuba bambulale udavide. ke uyonatan, unyana kasawule, ube emthanda kunene udavide. uyonatan wamxelela udavide, esithi, usawule ubawo ufuna ukukubulala; ngoko uze ukhe uzigcine kusasa, uhlale endaweni esese, uzimele. mna ndiya kuphuma, ndime ngasecaleni likabawo endle, apho ukhona, ndithethe kubawo ngawe, ndikubone oko aya kukuthetha, ndikuxelele. uyonatan wathetha okulungileyo ngodavide kusawule uyise, wathi kuye, manganoni ukumkani kumkhonzi wakhe udavide; ngokuba akonanga kuwe; kuba izenzo zakhe zithe zalunga kunene kuwe; umphefumlo wakhe wawenza isichenge, wambulala umfilisti, uyehova wawenzela amasirayeli onke usindiso olukhulu; wabona nawe wavuya. yini na ke ukuba wone kwigazi elimsulwa, umbulale udavide kungekho sizathu? waliphulaphula usawule izwi likayonatan, wafunga usawule, wathi, ehleli nje uyehova, akayi kubulawa. uyonatan wambiza udavide; uyonatan wamxelela la mazwi onke. uyonatan wamzisa udavide kusawule; waba phambi kwakhe, njengangaphambili. yabuya yabakho imfazwe; waphuma udavide, walwa namafilisti, wawabulala kakhulu; asaba phambi kwakhe. umoya ombi kayehova wamfikela usawule, ehleli endlwini yakhe, intshuntshe yakhe isesandleni sakhe, udavide ebetha uhadi ngesandla. usawule wafuna ukumqhama nodonga udavide ngentshuntshe. wathi nyebelele ebusweni bukasawule; watsho yangena intshuntshe eludongeni. wasaba udavide, wasinda ngobo busuku. usawule wathumela abathunywa endlwini kadavide ukuba bamlinde, bambulale kusasa.

umikali, umkakhe, wamxelela udavide, esithi, ukuba uthe akwawusindisa umphefumlo wakho kwangobu busuku, wobulawa ngomso. umikali wamhlisa udavide ngefestile. wahamba wabaleka, wasinda. umikali wayithabatha imilonde-khaya, wayilalisa elukhukweni, wabeka nomluko woboya beebhokhwe entlokweni yayo, wayigubungela ngengubo. usawule wasusa abathunywa ukuba bamthabathe udavide. wathi yena, uyafa. usawule wasusa abathunywa ukuba baye kumkhangela udavide, esithi, nyukani, nize naye kum ngokhuko, ndimbulale. bangena abathunywa, o! yimilondekhaya le iselukhukweni, nomluko woboya beebhokhwe entlokweni yayo. wathi usawule kumikali, yini na ukuba wenjenje ukundikhohlisa, ulundulule uthsaba lwam lusinde. wathi umikali kusawule, wathi yena kum, ndiyeke ndimke, yini na ukuba ndikubulale? ebalekile udavide, wasinda, waya kusamuweli erama, wamxelela konke abekwenzile usawule kuye. wahamba yena nosamuweli, bahlala enayoti. waxelelwa usawule, kusithiwa, nanko udavide enayoti ngaserama. usawule wasusa abathunywa bokumbamba udavide. babona ibandla labaprofeti beprofeta, nosamuweli emi engumongameli wabo. umoya kathixo wabafikela abathunywa bakasawule, baprofeta kananjalo nabo. waxelelwa usawule, wasusa abanye abathunywa, baprofeta kananjalo nabo. waphinda usawule wasusa abathunywa bengabesithathu, baprofeta kananjalo nabo. waya naye erama, wafika kwiquela elikhulu eliseseku, wabuza, wathi, baphi na oosamuweli nodavide? kwathiwa, nabaya enayoti ngaserama. waya khona enayoti ngaserama, umoya kathixo wamfikela naye; wahamba ehamba eprofeta, wada wafika enayoti ngaserama. wazihluba naye iingubo zakhe, waprofeta naye phambi kosamuweli, wawa phantsi eze yonke loo mini, nobo busuku bonke. ngenxa yoko kwathiwa, ukubaprofeti nosawule na?

20

wabaleka udavide enayoti ngaserama, weza, wathi phambi koyonatan, ndenze ntoni na? buyini na ubugwenxa bam? siyini na isono sam phambi koyihlo, ukuba angxamele umphefumlo wam nje? wathi yena kuye, makube lee oko; akuyi kufa. uyabona, ubawo akenzi nenkulu into, nencinane into, angayityihileli indlebe yam; ubawo uyifihlileni na ke le nto kum? akunjalo. wafunga phezu koko udavide, wathi, uyihlo uyazi kakuhle ukuba undibabale; uthi, makan-gakwazi oku uyonatan, hleze abe buhlungu. inene, ehleli nje uyehova, uhleli nje umphefumlo wakho, ngathi sisithuba esinye sokunyathela esiphakathi kwam nokufa.

wathi uyonatan kudavide, into oyithethayo umphefumlo wakho, ndiya kuyenza. wathi udavide kuyonatan, uyabona, iya kuthwasa inyanga ngomso; ndifanele ukuhlala nokumkani, ndidle; ndindulule, ndiye kuzifihla endle, kude kuhlwe ngosuku lwesithathu. ukuba uyihlo uthe wandifuna, wothi wena, ucele kum wandibongoza udavide, ukuba agidime aye ebhetelehem emzini wakowabo; ngokuba kukho umbingelelo weminyaka ngeminyaka apho, owenzelwa umzi wonke wakowabo. ukuba uyihlo uthe, kulungile: koba kuluxolo kumkhonzi wakho. ke ukuba uthe wavutha kakhulu ngumsindo, yazi ukuba ugqibe kwelobubi. ngoko ke uze umenzele inceba umkhonzi wakho; ngokuba umngenise emnqophisweni kayehova umkhozi wakho lo nawe. ke ukuba buthe bakho kum ubugwenxa, ndibulale wena ngokwakho; yini na ukuba undise kuyihlo? wathi uyonatan, makube lee kuwe; ukuba ndithe ndazi kakuhle kubawo ubawo ugqibe kwelokuba ufikelwe bububi, ndibe ndingekuxeleli na? wathi udavide kuyonatan, hi, ukuba uyihlo ukuphendule kalukhuni, ndoxelelwa ngubani na? wathi uyonatan kudavide, hamba, siphume siye ezindle. baphuma bobabini baya ezindle. wathi uyonatan kudavide, yehova, thixo kasirayeli! xa ndithe ndamgocagoca ubawo malunga neli xesha ngomso nangomsomnye, kwabonakala ukuba kulungile kudavide, ndaza andathumela kuwe, ndiyityihilele indlebe yakho: makenjenje uyehova kuyonatan, makaqokele ukwenjenje. xa kuthe kwalunga kubawo ukuba akwenze ububi, ndoyityihilela indlebe yakho, ndikundulule, uhambe unoxolo; uyehova makabe nawe, njengokuba ebenobawo. wanga ungathi, ukuba ndisaphiile, undenzele inceba kayehova; ungathi, ndakufa, uyinqumle inceba yakho endlwini yam nanini, ungenjenjalo nasekuzinqamleni kukayehova iintshaba zikadavide zonke ngazinye, ebusweni bomhlaba. wanqophisana ke uyonatan nendlu kadavide, esithi, uyehova makakubuze ke oku esandleni seentshaba zikadavide. waphinda uyonatan ukumfungisa udavide ngokumthanda kwakhe; ngokuba ebemthanda njengomphefumlo wakhe. uyonatan wathi kuye, ngomso iya kuthwasa inyanga; uya kubuzwa, ngokuba isihlalo sakho siya kuba sodwa. ngomhla wesithathu uze uhle kamsinya, uye kuloo ndawo wawuzifihle kuyo ngemini yomsebenzi lowa, uhlale ecaleni lelitye le-ezeli; ndizitolele ecaleni lalo iintolo zontathu, ndinge ndizixunela etekenini. yabona, ndiya kumthuma umfana, ndithi, yiya, uzithabathe iintolo. ukuba ndithe kumfana, nanzi iintolo, zinganeno kwakho, zithabathe: woza wena; ngokuba koba kuluxolo kuwe, akukho nto, ehleli nje

uyehova. ke ukuba ndithe kwindodana leyo, nanzo iintolo zingaphaya kwakho: hamba, ngokuba uyehova woba ukundulule. ke ilizwi eliya silithehileyo mna nawe, yabona, uyehova uphakathi kwam nawe kude kuse ephakadeni. wazimela ke udavide ezindle. yathwasa inyanga; wahlala ukumkani esidlweni ukuba adle. wahlala ukumkani esihlalweni sakhe njengezinye izihlandlo, esihlalweni saseludongeni. wesuka wema uyonatan. wahlala uabhinere ecaleni likasawule, yayodwa, indawo kadavide. akathetha nto usawule ngaloo mini; ngokuba ebesithi, uhlelwe yinto; akahlambulukile, inene, akahlambulukile. kwathi ngengomso, iselithwasile nenyanga ngosuku lwesibini, ayaba namntu indawo kadavide. wathi usawule kuyonatan, unyana wakhe, yini na ukuba angezi kudla unyana kayese nayizolo nanamhla? uyonatan wamphendula usawule, wathi, udavide ucele kum, wandibongoza ukuba aye ebhetelelem; wathi, khawundiyeke ndiye; ngokuba kukho umbingelelo wemizalwane yakowethu ekhaya; ke yena umkhuluwa wam undiwisele umthetho; kaloku ukuba undibalele, makhe ndigidime, ndibone umkhuluwa wam. kungenxa yoko angezanga etafileni yokumkani. wavutha ke umsindo kasawule kuyonatan, wathi kuye, nyana wegwenxakazi eligwilikileyo, andazi yini na ukuba unyana kayese umnyulele ukuba abe lhlazo lakho, nehlozo lobuze bonyoko? kuba yonke imihla, unyana kayese aya kudla ubomi ngayo emhlabeni, akuyi kuqiniseka wena nobukumkani bakho. thumela ngoko, umzise kum, ngokuba engumntwana wokufa. uyonatan wamphendula usawule uyise, wathi kuye, yini na ukuba abulawe? ufa ngani na? usawule wabinza ngentshuntshe ukuba atsho kuye. wazi uyonatan, ukuba uyise ugqibe kwelokuba ambulale udavide. uyonatan wesuka ke etafileni evutha ngumsindo; akadla kudla ngomhla wesibini wenyanga; ngokuba ubebuhlangu ngodavide, kuba uyise ubemhlazisile. kwathi ngengomso, waphuma uyonatan waya ezindle, ukuba ahlalangele nodavide, enomfana omncinane. wathi kumfana, khawubaleke, uzithabathe iintolo endizixunayo. umfana wabaleka; ke yena wazixuna iintolo, ukuze zigqithe kuye. wafika umfana kuloo ndawo belukuyo utolo abeluxunile uyonatan. wamemeza uyonatan kumfana, wathi, nalo ngaphaya kwakho utolo. wamemeza uyonatan kumfana, wathi, khawuleza, ngxama, musa ukuma. umfana wakwayonatan waluchola utolo, waluzisa enkosini yakhe. umfana ubengazi nto. nguyonatan nodavide ababeyazi loo nto. uyonatan wayinikela impahla yakhe umfana lo abenaye, wathi kuye, hamba uyise ekhaya. waya umfana lowo. wesuka udavide, evela ecaleni langasezantsi, wawa

21

ngobuso emhlabeni, waqubuda izihlandlo zozithathu; bangana, balilelana, wada udavide watsho kakhulu. wathi uyonatan kudavide, hamba unoxolo; makume esikufungele igama likayehova thina sobabini, sisithi, uyehova makabe phakathi kwam nawe, naphakathi kwembewu yam nembewu yakho, kude kuse ephakadeni. wesuka ke wahamba. ke uyonatan waya ekhaya.

udavide waya enobhi kuahimeleki, umbingeleli. uahimeleki wamkhawulela udavide egubha, wathi kuye, yini na ukuba uze wedwa, kungekho ndoda ihamba nawe. wathi udavide kuahimeleki, umbingeleli, ukumkani undiwisele umthetho ngento, wathi kum, makungabikho mntu wazi ni yani ngale nto ndikuthumayo, ndikewiseleyo umthetho ngayo; ke abafana ndibayalele ekuthini nasekuthini. kaloku kukho ntoni na phantsi kwesandla sakho? ndinike esandleni izonka zibe zihlanu, nokuba yintoni efumanekayo. umbingeleli wamphendula udavide, wathi kuye, akukho sonka sisabantu bonke phantsi kwesandla sam; sesingcwele sodwa isonka esikhoyo; ukuba abafana bathe kodwa bazigcina kubafazi. udavide wamphendula umbingeleli, wathi kuye, inene abafazi bathintelekile ukuza kuthi ezi ntsuku zon-tathu; ekuphumeni kwam ibingcwele impahla yabafana; nokuba ibiyindlela yabantu bonke, yosuka ingcwaliswe yimpahla le namhla. umbingeleli wamnika ke esingcwele; ngokuba bekungekho zonka khona ezingezizo zokubonisa, ezibe zisuswe phambi koyehova, ukuba kumiswe izonka ezishushu ngemini yokuthatyathwa kwazo. ke kaloku kwaye kuvalelwe khona indoda yakubakhonzi bakasawule ngaloo mini phambi koyehova, egama belingudowegi umedom, inganga yabalusi bakasawule. wathi udavide kuahimeleki, akukho ntshuntshe nakrele na apha phantsi kwesandla sakho? kuba ikrele lam kwaneentonga zam andiziphathanga; ngokuba umcimbi kakumkani ungxamisekile. wathi umbingeleli, ikrele likagoliyati umfilisti, owambulala entilini kaela, nali lisongelwe engutyeni emva kwe-efodi. ukuba uyalthabatha, lithabathe; ngokuba akukho limbi. wathi udavide, akukho linjengalo, ndinike lona. wesuka udavide, wabaleka ngaloo mini ebusweni bukasawule, waya kuak-ishe ukumkani wasegati. bathi abakhonzi baka-akishe kuye, asinguye na lo udavide, ukumkani welizwe? asinguye na lo babewu naye ekungqungqeni, besithi, usawule ubulele amawaka akhe, udavide ubulele amawaka akhe angamashumi? udavide wawagcina loo mazwi entliziyweni

yakhe, woyika kunene ebusweni buka-akishe, ukumkani wasegati. waziphambanisa ingqondo phambi kwabo, wazigezisa esandleni sabo, wakrwela ezingcangweni zesango, wavuzisa uluchwe ezindeveni zakhe. wathi uakishe kubakhonzi bakhe, khangelani, nantsi le ndoda isisihiba; yini na ukuba niyizise kum? ndiswele izihiba yini na ukuba nizise lo, abhudele phezu kwam? wongena yini na lo endlwini yam?

22

wemka ke udavide apho, wazisindisela emqolombeni waseadulam. beva abakhu-luwa bakhe nendlu kayise yonke, behla baya kuye khona. abuthelana kuye onke amadoda axinekileyo, namadoda onke anamatyala, namadoda onke anezikrokro; waba ngumthetheli wawo. aba kuye amadoda akumakhulu amane. udavide wemka khona, waya emizpa kwamowabhi, wathi kukumkani wakwamowabhi, makhe baphume ubawo noma, bahlale nani, ndide ndazi into aya kundenzela yona uthixo. wabazisa phambi kokumkani wakwamowabhi; bahlala naye yonke imihla abesemboniselweni udavide. wathi ugadi, umprofeti, kudavide, uze ungahlali emboniselweni; hamba uye ezweni lakwayuda. wahamba ke udavide, waya ehlathini leherete. weva usawule ukuba uyaziwa udavide, namadoda abenaye. usawule ebheleli egibheha phantsi komtamariske osemangweni, intshuntshe yakhe isesandleni sakhe, abakhonzi bakhe bonke bemi ngakuye. wathi usawule kubakhonzi bakhe ababemi ngakuye, khanive, nyana bakabhenjamin, unyana kayese woninika amasimi nezidiliya nonke niphela yini na; anenze abathetheli-mawaka nabathetheli-makhulu nonke niphela yini na; ukuba nje nonke niphela nindicebe, kungabikho namnye uyityhilelayo indlebe yam ukunqophisana konyana wam nonyana kayese, kungabikho namnye kuni ubuhlungu ngenxa yam, ayityhilele indlebe yam ukuba unyana wam umvusile umkhonzi wam, ukuba andilalele, njengoko kunjalo namhla? waphendula udowegi umedom, obemiswe phezu kwabakhonzi bakasawule, wathi, ndimbonile unyana kayese efika enobhi, kuahimeleki, unyana ka-ahitubhi. waza yena wambuzela kuyehova, wamnika umphako, wamnika nekrele likagoliyati umfilisti. wathumela ukumkani, wambiza uahimeleki unyana ka-ahitubhi, umbingeleli, nendlu yonke kayise. ababingeleli ababesenobhi beza bonke kukumkani. wathi usawule, khawuve, nyana ka-ahitubhi. wathi yena, ndilapha, nkosi yam. wathi usawule kuye, yini na ukuba nindicebe, wena nonyana kayese, umnike isonka nekrele, umbuzele kuthixo, ukuba asuke

andilalele, njengoko kunjalo namhla. uahimeleki waphendula ukumkani, wathi, ngubani ke kubakhonzi bakho bonke oth-embeke njengodavide, umyeni kukumkani, onokungena ephakathini lakho, ozukileyo endlwini yakho? ndiyaqala yini na namhla ukumbuzela kuthixo? makube lee oko kum; ukumkani makangamthwalisi lutho umkhonzi wakhe lo, nendlu yonke kabawo ngokuba umkhonzi wakho lo akazi lutho kuyo yonke le nto, nokuba loluncinane, nokuba lolukhulu. wathi ukumkani, uya kufa ufe, ahimeleki, wena nendlu yonke kayihlo. wathi ukumkani kwizigidimi zakhe ezibe zimi ngakuye, jikani, nibabulale ababingeleli bakayehova; kuba nesabo isandla sinodavide, nangokuba babesazi oko wabalekayo yena, abayityhilela indlebe yam. abavuma abakhonzi bokumkani ukusa isandla sabo, baxabele kubabingeleli bakayehova. wathi ukumkani kudowegi, jika wena, uxabele kubabingeleli. wajika ke udowegi umedom, waxabela yena kubabingeleli, wabulala ngaloo mini amashumi asibhozo anamahanu amadoda enxibe iefodi yelinen emhlophe. nenobhi, umzi wababingeleli, wayitshabalalisa ngohlangothi lwekrele, ethabathela kwindoda ase kumfazi, ethabathela kwiintsapho ase kwiintsana, neenkomo, namaesile, neegusha, ngohlangothi lwekrele. kwasinda unyana wamnye ka-ahimeleki unyana ka-ahitubhi, ogama belinguabhiyatare; owabaleka walandela udavide. uabhiy-atare wamxelela udavide, ukuba usawule ubabulele ababingeleli bakayehova. wathi udavide kuabhiyatare, bendisazi kwangaloo mini, ukuba, ekho nje udowegi umedom, uya kumxelela kakade usawule. ndim obulalise imiphefumlo yonke yendlu kayihlo. hlala nam, musa ukoyika; ngokuba ofuna umphefumlo wam ufuna umphefumlo wakho; ngokuba ugcinakele, unam nje.

23

kwaxelwa kudavide, kwathiwa, nanga amafilisti esilwa nekehila; ayazidywida izanda. udavide wabuza kuyehova, wathi, ndiye na ndiwachithe la mafilisti? wathi uyehova kudavide, yiya uwachithe amafilisti, uyisindise ikehila. athi amadoda akwada-vide kuye, nanku thina sisoyika, sikwayuda apha. sobeka phi na, xa sithe saya ekehila, ezintlwini zamaafilisti? waphinda udavide, wabuza kuyehova kanjalo. waphendula uyehova, wathi, suka uhle, uye ekehila; ngokuba ndiya kuwanikela amafilisti esandleni sakho. waya ke udavide namadoda akwakhe ekehila, walwa namaafilisti, wayiqhuba imfuyo yawo, wawabulala kakhulu. wabasindisa ke udavide abemi bekehila. kwathi, ekubalekeni kuka-abhiyatare,

unyana ka-ahimeleki, kudavide ekehila, wehla ene-efodi esandleni sakhe. kwaxelwa kusawule, ukuba udavide ufikile ekehila. wathi usawule, uthixo umlahlele esandleni sam; ngokuba uzivalele ngokungena emzini oneengcango nemivalo. usawule wababizela ndawonye emfazweni bonke abantu, ukuba behle baye ekehila, bangqinge udavide namadoda akhe. wazi udavide ukuba usawule umenzela ububi, wathi kuabhiyatare umbungeleli, zisa iefodi leyo. wathi udavide, yehova, thixo kasirayeli, uvile ngenene umkhonzi wakho, ukuba usawule ufuna ukuya ekehila, ukuba awonakalise lo mzi ngenxa yam. abemi bekehila bondinikela na esandleni sakhe? wohla na usawule, njengoko avileyo umkhonzi wakho? yehova, thixo kasirayeli, khawumxelele umkhonzi wakho. wathi uyehova, uya kuhlal. wathi udavide, abemi bekehila bondinikela na mna namadoda am esandleni sikasawule? wathi uyehova, bokunikela. wesuka udavide namadoda akhe, bekumakhulu amathandathu amadoda, baphuma ekehila, bahamba apho bangahamba khona. waxelelwa usawule ukuba udavide usabile ekehila; wayeka, akaphuma. wahlala ke udavide entlango ezimboniselweni, wahlala ezintabeni entlango yezifi. usawule wamfuna imihla yonke; uthixo akamnikela esandleni sakhe. wabona udavide ukuba usawule uphume eza kufuna umphefumlo wakhe. udavide ebesentlango yezifi entshinyeleni yehlathi. wesuka uyonatan unyana kasawule, waya kudavide entshinyeleni yehlathi. wasomeleza isandla sakhe kuthixo, wathi kuye, musa ukoyika, ngokuba isandla sikasawule ubawo asiyi kukufumana. wena uya kuba ngukumkani kumasirayeli, mna ndibe nganeno kwakho; kananjalo usawule ubawo uyakwazi kakuhle oku. benza umnqophiso bobabini phambi koyehova. udavide wahlala entshinyeleni yehlathi apho, uyonatan waya endlwini yakhe. benyuka abasezifi, baya kusawule egibheha, besithi, udavide akazizimeze kuthi yini na ezimboniselweni, entshinyeleni yehlathi, endlulini yehakila esekunene kwenkangala? kaloku yihla, kumkani, ngokomnqweno wonke womphefumlo wakho ukuhla; kunathi ukumnikela esandleni sokumkani. wathi usawule, nisikelelwe nguyehova; ngokuba ninofefe kum. khaniye nigqale okunye, nazi, nibone indawo yakhe, apho unyawo lwakhe lukhona, nokuba ngubani na ombone khona; ngokuba kuthiwa kum, asikuko nokuba unobuqhophololo; nibone nazi iindawo zonke zokuzimela, aya kuzimela kuzo, nibuyele kum niquqile; ndohamba nani. kothi, ukuba ukho kweli lizwe, ndimfune ndimfumane phakathi kwamawaka onke akwayuda. besuka ke baya ezifi phambi kosawule. udavide namadoda

akhe wayesentlango yemahon, earabha, ngasekunene kwenkangala. wahamba usawule namadoda akhe ukuya kumfuna. bamxelela udavide. wehla ke waya engxondorheni, wahlala entlango yemahon. weva usawule, wamsukela udavide entlango yemahon. wahamba usawule ngeli cala lentaba; wahamba udavide namadoda akhe ngelaa cala lentaba. udavide wemka buphuthuphuthu, ngokoyika usawule; ke usawule namadoda akhe babemrhawula udavide namadoda akhe, ukuba bababambe. ke kaloku kwafika umthunywa kusawule, esithi, khawuleza uze, ngokuba amafilisti alingenele ilizwe. wabuya ke usawule ekumsukeleni udavide, waya kuwahlangabeza amafilisti. ngenxa yokokwathiwa loo ndawo yiselahamalekoti. wenyuka apho udavide, wahlala ezimboniselweni zase-engedi.

24

kwathi, xa usawule wabuyayo ekuwasukeleni amafilisti, bamxelela besithi, nanku udavide entlango yase-engedi. usawule wawathabatha amadoda angamawaka amathathu ahleliweyo kumasirayeli onke; wayakufuna udavide namadoda akhe emaweni amagogo. wafika ezibayeni zempahla emfutshane, ngasendleleni, kukho umqolomba apho. wangena usawule, ukuba agubungele iinyawo zakhe. ke udavide namadoda akhe babehleli entla emqolombeni. athi amadoda kadavide kuye, nantsi imini, athe uyehova kuwe, yabona, ndiya kulunikela utshaba lwakho esandleni sakho, wenze kulo njengoko kulungileyo emehlweni akho. wesuka udavide, wanqamla ngasese isondo lengubo yokwaleka abenayo usawule. kwathi emveni koko, intliziyo kadavide yakhathazeka ngenxa yokuba ebelinqamle isondo lengubo kasawule. wathi kumadoda akhe, makube lee kum, ngenxa kayehova, ukuthi ndiyenze loo nto enkosini yam, umthanjiswa kayehova, ndisise isandla sam kuye; ngokuba ungumthanjiswa kayehova. udavide wawadubula ngamazwi amadoda akhe; akawavumela ukuba amwele usawule. wesuka usawule emqolombeni, wahamba indlela yakhe. wesuka udavide emveni koko, waphuma emqolombeni, wamemeza kusawule, wathi, nkosi yam, kumkani. wabheka emva usawule. wathoba udavide ngobuso emhlabeni, waqubuda. wathi udavide kusawule, yini na ukuba uve amazwi abathe, nanku udavide efuna ukuba uhlelwe bububi? yabona, namhla abonile amehlo akho, ukuba uyehova ebekunikele esandleni sam namhla emqolombeni; kwathiwa mawubulawe. laba nenceba kuwe iliso lam, ndathi, andiyi kusa sandla enkosini yam; ngokuba ingumthanjiswa kayehova. khangelale ke, bawo, nali isondo lengubo yakho yokwaleka,

lisesandleni sam; ngokuba, ndingakubulalanga nje ekulinqumleni isondo lengubo yakho yokwaleka, yazi, ubone ukuba esandleni sam akukho bubi nalukreko. andonanga kuwe, uwuzingela nje umphefumlo wam, ukuba uwuthabathe. uyehova uya kugweba phakathi kwam nawe, andiphindezelele uyehova kuwe; ke isandla sam asiyi kukuphatha. njengoko lithoyo iqhalo lamanyange ukuthi, okungendawo kuphuma kwabangendawo; ke isandla sam asiyi kufikelela kuwe. uphumelene nabani na kodwa ukumkani wamasirayeli? usukela bani na? usukelainja efileyo, usukela intakumba embala. uyehova makabe ngumwebi, agwebe phakathi kwam nawe, abone, abambane ngobambano lwam, andigwebele, ndisinde esandleni sakho. kwathi, akugqiba udavide ukwathetha la mazwi kusawule, wathi usawule, lilizwi lakho na elo, nyana wam davide? usawule waliphakamisa izwi lakhe, walila. wathi kudavide, ilungisa nguwe kunam; ngokuba undenze okulungileyo wena, ndakwenza okubi mna. wena uxelile namhla ukuba undenze okulungileyo; kuba uyehova ebendinikele esandleni sakho, akwandibulala. xa umntu alufumanayo utshaba lwakhe, wolundulula ngendlela elungileyo yini na? uyehova makabuyekeze kuwe okulungileyo ngenxa yoko undenze ngako namhla. kaloku yabona, ndiyazi ukuba uya kuba ngukumkani okunene, bume esandleni sakho ubukumkani bakwasirayeli. ndifungele uyehova ngoko, ukuba akuyi kuyinqamla imbewu yam emveni kwam, nokuba akuyi kulitshabalalisa igama lam endlwini kabawo. udavide wamfungela ke usawule. wemka usawule, waya endlwini yakhe. ke udavide namadoda akhe benyuka baya emboniselweni.

25

wafa usamuweli. abuthelana onke amasirayeli, ammbambazelela, amngcwabela endlwini yakhe erama. wesuka udavide, wehla waya entlango yeparan. ke kaloku bekukho indoda emahon, emsebenzi ubusekarme. loo ndoda ke ibisisityebi kakhulu; yayineegusha ezingamawaka amathathu, neebhokhwe eziliwaka. yayisekuchetyweni kweegusha zayo ekarme. igama laloo ndoda lalingunabhali, igama lomkayo linguabhi-gali. umfazi lowo wayenengqondo entle, eyinzwakazi; ke indoda leyo yayiyincuka, zimbi iintlondi zayo, ingumkalebhi. weva udavide entlango ukuba unabhali ucheba iigusha zakhe. udavide wesusa ishumi lamadodana; wathi udavide kumadodana lawo, nyukani ekarme niye kunabhali, nibuze ukuphila kwakhe egameni lam; nitsho ukuthi, hlala kakuhle uphile wena, iphile nendlu yakho, kuphile konke on-

akho. ndivile kaloku ukuba unabachebi. ke kaloku abalusi bakho babenathi; asibenzanga nto, abalahlekelwanga nto yonke imihla ababesekarme. buza kumadodana akho, okuxelela. makababalwe nguwe lamadodana akowethu, ngokuba sifike ngemini elungileyo. khawubani abakhonzi bakho, nonyana wakho udavide, into esithe sayifumana isandla sakho. aya ke amadodana kadavide, athetha kunabhali ngokwaloo mazwi onke egameni likadavide, ahlala phantsi. unabhali wabaphendula abakhonzi bakadavide, wathi, ngubani na yena udavide? ngubani na nyana kayese? azi namhla baninzi abakhonzi abakreyayo, elowo enkosini yakhe. ndingathini na ukuthabatha isonka sam, namanzi am, nento yam exheliweyo, endiyixhelele abachebi bam, ndiyinike amadoda endingawaziyo nokuba avela phi na? ajika ke amadodana akwadavide, ahamba ngendlela yawo, abuya eza amxelela ngokwaloo mazwi onke. wathi udavide kumadoda akhe, nxibani elowo ikrele lakhe. banxiba ke elowo ikrele lakhe. walinxiba nodavide ikrele lakhe. kwenyuka udavide, elandelwa ngamadoda akumakhulu amane; kwahlala amakhulu amabini nempahla. ke kaloku uabhigali, umkanabhali, waxelelwa yindodana ethile kumadodana akhe, isithi, yabona, udavide ususe abathunywa entlango, ukuba beze kusikelela inkosi yethu; yesuka yabadlakavula. kanti amadoda lawo ebelungile kunene kuthi; akasonanga, asilahlekelwanga nto ngemihla yonke esibesihamba nawo, oko besisezindle; aba ludonga kuthi nasebusuku nasemini, yonke imihla ebe sinawo, sisalusa impahla emfutshane. yazi ngoko, uyibone into oyenzayo; ngokuba kugqitywe kwelobubi ngakwinkosi yethu, nangakwindlu yayo yonke; ilitshijolo, akusenakuthethwa nayo. wakhawuleza ke uabhigali, wathabatha amakhulu amabini ezonka, neentsuba zambini zewayini, neegusha zantlanu sezihlinziwe, neeseha zantlanu zamakhweba, zalikhulu izicumba zeerasintyisi, zamakhulu mabini izicumba zamakhwane, wazibeka emaesileni. wathi kumadodana akwakhe, gqithelani phambi kwam; niyabona, ndiyanilandela. akayixelela indoda yakhe unabhali. kwathi, ekhwele esileni, esihla esitheni lentaba, nabo oodavide namadoda akhe besihla, bemkhawulela, waqubisana nabo. ke kaloku udavide ebethe, ndifumane ndazizokisa ngokwam, ndazigcina zonke izinto zalo entlango, akwalahleka nto entweni yonke eyeyakhe; wandibuyisela ububi esikhundleni sokulungileyo. uthixo makenjenje kwiintshaba zikadavide, aqokele ukwenjenje, ukuba kude kwasa ngomso ndisalise, kubo bonke anabo, into eyindoda. uabhigali wambona udavide, wangxama, wehla e-esileni, wawa ngobuso phambi kodavide, waqubuda emh-

labeni. wawa ke ezinyaweni zakhe, wathi, mabube kum, kum lo, nkosi yam, ubugwenxa obu. makhe athethe umkhonzazana wakho ezindlebeni zakho, uwapfulaphule amazwi umkhonzazana wakho. inkosi yam mayingakhe ikhathale ngulomntu ulitshijolo, unabhali ngokuba njen-goko linjalo igama lakhe, unjalo yena; ngunabhali igama lakhe, unobudenge; ke mna, mkhonzazana wakho, andiwbabonga amadodana enkosi yam, owawathumayo. ngoko, nkosi yam, ehleli nje uyehova, uhleli nje umphefumlo wakho, inene, uyehova ukunqandile ukuba ungaphalazi gazi, ungazisindisi ngesandla sakho; ngoko mazibe njengonabhali iintshaba zakho, nabayifunela ububi inkosi yam. ngoko le ntsikelelo, ayizisileyo umkhonzazana wakho enkosini yam, mayinikwe amadodana alandela inkosi yam. khawumxolele umkhonzazana wakho ukreko lwakhe; ngokuba, inene, uyehova uya kuyenzela inkosi yam indlu eqinileyo; ngokuba inkosi yam ilwa iimfazwe zikayehova; ububi abuyi kufunyanwa kuwe imihla yakho yonke. xa kuthe kwesuka umntu, wakusukela, wawufuna umphefumlo wakho, wobotshwa umphefumlo wenkosi yam esiqhumeni sabaphilileyo kuyehova uthixo wakho; ke wona umphefumlo weentshaba zakho wowusawula entendeni yenkwitshi. kuthi, xa uyehova athe wenza kwinkosi yam njengako konke okulungileyo akuthethileyo ngawe; wakumisa wayinganga yamasirayeli: oko kungabi sisiwiso kuwe, nesikhubekiso sentliziyo yenkosi yam, nokuphalaza igazi elimsulwa, nokuzisindisa kwenkosi yam; ukuba uthe uyehova wenza okulungileyo enkosini yam, womkhumbula umkhonzazana wakho. wathi ke udavide kuabhhigali, makabongwe uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, okuthumileyo namhla, wandikhawulela. mayibongwe imvo yakho, ubongwe wena, ondaleleyo namhla ukuba ndiphalaze igazi, ndizisindise ngesandla sam. noko ke ehleli nje uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, onditshintseyo andenza nto imbi, ukuba ubungangxamanga uze kundikhawulela, inene, ngekungadanga kuse ngomso kusasele kwanabhali into eyindoda. udavide wakwamkela esandleni sakhe oko akuzisileyo kuye; wathi kuye, nyuka unoxolo, uye endlwini yakho; uyabona, ndiliphulaphule izwi lakho, ndakunonelela. waya ke uabhhigali kunabhali, nanko enesidlo endlwini yakhe njen-gesidlo sokumkani; intliziyo kanabhali imnandi, enxila kunene. akamxelela nto, nokuba yencinane nokuba yenkulu, kwada kwasa ngengomso. kwathi ngengomso, ukuphuma kwewayini kunabhali, umkakhe wamxelela loo mazwi; yafa intliziyo yakhe phakathi kwakhe, yaba lilitye. kwathi, zakuba seshumini iintsuku, uyehova wambetha

unabhali, wafa. weva udavide ukuba unabhali ufile, wathi, makabongwe uyehova okuthetheleleyo ukungcikiwa kwam, wandikhulula esandleni sikanabhali, wamnqanda umkhonzi wakhe ebubini, uyehova wabubuyisela ububi bukanabhali entlokweni yakhe. wathumela udavide, wathetha kuabhhigali ukuba amzeke, abe ngumkakhe. baya abakhonzi bakadavide kuabhhigali ekamele, bathetha kuye, besithi, udavide usithume kuwe ukuba akuzeke, ube ngumkakhe. wesuka, waqubuda ngobuso emhlabeni, wathi, nanku umkhonzazana wakho wokuba likhobokazana lokuhlamba iinyawo zabakhonzi benkosi yam. wangxama ke uabhhigali, wesuka, wakhwela e-esileni, elandelwa sisihlanu somthinjana, wabalandela abathunywa bakadavide, waba ngumkakhe. udavide wabezeke noahinowam waseyizereli; baba ngabafazi bakhe bobabini nabo. ke usawule wayethe umikali, intombi yakhe, umkadavide, wamnika ufaliti, unyana kalayishe wasegalim.

26

beza abasezifi kusawule egibhela, bathi, udavide akazifihle endlulini yehakila, ekhangelene nenkangala, yini na? wesuka usawule, wehla waya entlango yezifi, enamadoda angamawaka amathathu ahleliweyo akwasirayeli, eya kufuna udavide entlango yasezifi. usawule wamisa endlulini yehakila, ekhangelene nenkangala, ngasendleleni. ke udavide wayehleli entlango; wabona ukuba usawule uyamlandela entlango. udavide wasusa iintloa, wazi ngazo ukuba usawule uzile okunene. wesuka udavide, waya kuloo ndawo ebemise kuyo usawule. wayibona udavide indawo alele kuyo usawule, noabhinere unyana kanere, umthetheli womkhosi wakhe; usawule elele ngaphakathi kothango lweenqwelo zokulwa, abantu bemise iintene ngeenxa zonke kuye. waphendula udavide, wathi kuahimeleki umheti, nakuabhishayi, unyana katseruya, umzalwana kayowabhi, ngubani na oya kuhla nam aye kusawule empini? wathi uabhishayi, mna ndohla nawe. waya udavide noabhishayi ebantwini ebusuku. nanko usawule elele ubuthongo ngaphakathi kothango lweenqwelo zokulwa, igxunyekiwe intshuntshe yakhe emhlabeni ngasentlokweni yakhe; ke uabhinere nabantu bakhe belele ngeenxa zonke kuye. wathi uabhishayi kudavide, uthixo ulunikele namhla utshaba lwakho esandleni sakho; kaloku makhe ndimqhame nomhlaba ngentshuntshe ngasihlandlo sinye, ndingenzi zibe zibini kuye. wathi udavide kuabhishayi, musa ukumbulala; ngokuba ngubani na ongasisa isandla kumthanjiswa kayehova, aze abe msulwa? wathi udavide, ehleli nje uyehova, ukuba akathanga

uyehova ambulale, mhlawumbi kwafika imini yakhe wafa, mhlawumbi wehla waya emfazweni wabulawa: makube lee kum ngenxa kayehova ukukha ndise isandla sam kumthanjiswa kayehova. khawutha-bathe kaloku intshuntshe engasentlokweni yakhe, neselwa lamanzi, sihambe, wayitha-batha ke udavide intshuntshe, neselwa lamanzi, engasentlokweni kasawule; bemka, kungaboni mntu, kungazi mntu, kungavukanga mntu; ngokuba bonke babelele: kuba babewelwe bubuthongo obukhulu bukayehova. wawela udavide, waya phesheya, wema encotsheni yentaba kude, lilikhulu ithuba phakathi kwabo. wamemeza udavide ebantwini nakuabhinere unyana kanere, esithi, akuphenduli na, abhinere? waphendula uabhinere, wathi, ungubani na wena umemazayo kukumkani? wathi udavide kuabhinere, akuyiyo ndoda yini na? ngubani na onjengawe kwasirayeli? yini na ke ukuba ungayigcini inkosi yakho ukumkani? ngokuba kufike ubani wasebantwini, eza konakalisa ukumkani inkosi yakho. asinto ilungileyo le uyenzileyo. ehleli nje uyehova, ningoonyana bokufa, ningayigcinanga nje inkosi yenu, umthanjiswa kayehova. khangela kaloku, iphi na intshuntshe yokumkani, neselwa lamanzi elibe lingasentlokweni yakhe? walazi usawule ilizwi likadavide, wathi, lilizwi lakho na elo, nyana wam davide? wathi udavide, lilizwi lam, nkosi yam kumkani. wathi, yini na le nto inkosi yam imsukelayo umkhonzi wayo? kuba ndeze ntoni na? bubi buni na obusesandleni sam? ngoko inkosi yam ukumkani mayikhe iwaphulaphule amazwi umkhonzi wayo. ukuba nguyehova okuxhokoxileyo ngakum, makasezele umnikelo wokudla; ukuba ngoonyana babantu, mabaqalekiswa phambi koyehova. ngokuba bandixothile namhla, ukuba ndingahlangani nelifa likayehova, bathi, hamba ukhonze thixo bambi. ngoko malingaphalali igazi lam emhlabeni, ndikude nobuso bukayehova; ngokuba kuphume ukumkani wamasirayeli, weza kufuna intakumba embala, njen-gosukela isikhwatsha ezintabeni. wathi usawule, ndonile; buya, nyana wam davide; ngokuba andisayi kuba sakwenza nto imbi, ngendawo yokuba umphefumlo wam ubunqabile emehlweni akho namhla. uyabona, ndenze ngobudenge, ndalahleka ngokukhulukazi. waphendula udavide, wathi, nantsi intshuntshe yokumkani. makuwele enye indodana iyithabathe. uyehova uya kuyibuyisela ubulungisa bayo, nokuthembeka kwayo, indoda abekunikele esandleni sayo uyehova namhla; andivumanga ukusa isandla sam kumthanjiswa kayehova. yabona, njengoko waba mkhulu umphefumlo wakho emehlweni am namhla,

ngokunjalo umphefumlo wam uya kuba mkhulu emehlweni kayehova, andihlangule ekubandezelweni kwam konke. wathi usawule kudavide, usikelelwe, nyana wam davide; uya kwenza weyise; kanaanjalo uya kufeza kufezeke. wahamba ke udavide indlela yakhe; usawule wabuyela endaweni yakhe.

27

udavide wathi entliziyweni yakhe, kaloku ndoza ndibulawe ngenye imini sisandla sika-sawule; akukho nto indilungeleyo; ke mandizisindise, ndizisindisele ezweni lamafilisti, andincame usawule, angabi sandifuna emideni yonke yamasirayeli, ndisinde ke esandleni sakhe. wesuka ke udavide, wawela yena namadoda angamakhulu amathandathu abenawo, waya kuakishe, unyana kamahoki, ukumkani wasegati. udavide wahlala noakishe egati, yena namadoda akhe, yayileyo yanendlu yayo; udavide enabafazi bakhe bobabini, uahinowam waseyizereli, noabhigali wasekarmele, umkan-abhali. waxelelwa usawule ukuba udavide ubalekele egati, akaba saphinda amfune. wathi udavide kuakishe, ukuba ke ngoku undibabale, ndinike indawo komnye umzi wasezweni, ndihlale khona; yini na ukuba umkhonzi wakho ahlale ndawonye nawe emzini wakomkhulu? uakishe wamnika ngaloo mini itsikelage. ngako oko itsikelage yaba yeyokumkani wakwayuda unanamhla. inani lemihla, awahlala ngayo udavide ezweni lamafilisti, laba ngumnyaka oneenyanga ezine. ke kaloku wenyuka udavide namadoda akhe, bawangenela amageshure, namagezere, nama-amaleki; ngokuba abo bebengabemi belizwe elo, bekuhanjwa kulo ukuyiwa eshure, kuyiwe nasezweni laseyiputa, kususela kwakudala. udavide walitshabalalisa elo zwe; akasindisa ndoda namfazi. wathabatha impahla emfutshane, neencomo, namaesile, neenkamela, neengubo, wabuya weza kuakishe. wathi uakishe, khe nahlasela phi na namhlanje? wathi udavide, sibe singenele elasezantsi lakwayuda, nelasezantsi lamay-erameli, nelasezantsi lamakeni. udavide akasindisanga ndoda namfazi, ungamsayo egati, ngokuthi, hleze basixele, bathi, wenjenje udavide. lalinjalo ke isiko lakhe yonke imihla abehleli ezweni lamafilisti. uakishe wakholwa ngudavide, wathi, ugqibile ukuz-inukisa ebantwini bakowabo kwasirayeli; woba ngumkhonzi wam ke ngonaphakade.

28

kwathi ngaloo mihla, amafilisti ayihlanganisa yonke imikhosi yawo, ukuze aphume

umkhosi aye kulwa namasirayeli. wathi uakishe kudavide, yazi ngokuqinisekileyo ukuba uya kuphuma nomkhosi wam, wena namadoda akho. wathi udavide kuak-ishe, kaloku uya kuyazi into eya kwenziwa ngumkhonzi wakho. wathi uakishe kudavide, ngoko ke ndokumisa ube ngumgcini wentloko yam imihla yonke. ke kaloku usamuweli ubeselefile; abemm-bambazelele onke amasirayeli; abemngcwa-bele erama, emzini wakhe. usawule ebe-bagxothile ezweni abaneshologu noosiyazi. ahlanganisana ke amafilisti, aya amisa eshunem. wawahlanganisa usawule amasirayeli onke, amisa eglibhova. wayibona usawule impi yamafilisti, woyika; yagubha intliziyo yakhe kunene. wabuza usawule kuyehova; uyehova akamphendula nangamaphupha, nangeeurim, nangabaprofeti. wathi usawule kubakhonzi bakhe, ndifuneleni inkazana eneshologu, ndiye kuyo, ndibuze kuyo. bathi kuye abakhonzi bakhe, nantsiya inkazana eneshologu e-endor. usawule wazenza mntu wumbi, wambatha ngubo zimbi, waya enamadoda amabini. baya bafika kwinkazana leyo ebusuku. wathi, khawundivumisele ngeshologu lakho, undinyusele lowo ndiya kutetha yena kuwe. yathi inkazana leyo kuye, yabona uyakwazi nawe akwenzileyo usawule, ukuba ubanqamle ezweni abaneshologu noosiyazi; yini na ukuba uwuthiyele umphefumlo wam, ukuze ndibulawe. usawule wayifungela uyehova, esithi, ehleli nje uyehova, inene, akuyi kuba natyala ngawe ndawo. yathi inkazana, ndikunyusele bani na? wathi, ndinyusele usamuweli. yambona inkazana usamuweli, yakhala ngezwi elikhulu. yatsho inkazana leyo kusawule, ukuthi, yini na ukuba undikohlise? ungusawule wena. wathi ukumkani kuyo, musa ukoyika. ubone ntoni na? yathi inkazana kusawule, ndibona umnyanya unyuka uphuma emhlabeni. wathi kuye, unjani na ukumila kwawo? yathi inkazana, kunyuke indoda enkulu, ithe wambu ingubo yokwaleka. wazi ke usawule ukuba ngusamuweli lowo. wathoba ngobuso emhlabeni, waqubuda. wathi usamuweli kusawule, yini na ukuba undigongqise, undinyuse? wathi usawule, ndibanenzelekile kakhulu; amafilisti alwa nam, uthixo umkile kum, akasandiphenduli nangabaprofeti nangamaphupha; ndikubizele ukuba undazise into endingayenzayo. wathi usamuweli, yini na ukuba undibuze, uyehova emkile nje kuwe, waba lutshaba lwakho? uyehova uzenzele njengoko wakuthethayo ngam: uyehova ubukrazule esandleni sakho ubukumkani, wabunika ummelwane wakho udavide. ngokuba ungaliphulaphulanga izwi likayehova, ungenzanga njen-gokuvutha komsindo wakhe kuma-amaleki, ngenxa yoko uyehova uyenzile le nto

kuwe namhla. uwanikele uyehova namasirayeli kunye nawe esandleni samafilisti. ngomso wena noonyana bakho niya kuba nam; nomkhosi wamasirayeli uyehova uya kuwunikela esandleni samafilisti. wawa kwaoko usawule emhlabeni, waqungquluzi, woyika kunene ngamazwi kasamuweli; akwabakho namandla kuye; ngokuba ubengadlanga kudla imini yonke nobusuku bonke. yeza inkazana leyokusawule, yabona ukuba ukhwanqke kunene. yathi kuye, yabona, umkhonzazana wakho uliphulaphule izwi lakho, ndawenza isichenge umphefumlo wam, ndaweva amazwi akho owathethayo kum. khawuliphulaphule nawe ngoko izwi lomkhonzazana wakho; makhe ndibeke iqhekeza lesonga phambi kwakho, udle, ube namandla xa uhamba indlela. akavuma ke; wathi, andiyi kudla. bamzama abakhonzi bakhe kwanenkazana leyo. waliphulaphula izwi labo, wavuka ke emhlabeni, wahlala elukhukweni. ke kaloku inkazana leyo yayinethole elityetyisiweyo endlwini; yangxama, yalixhela; yathabatha umgubo ocoliweyo, yawuxovula, yosa izonka ezingenagwele ngawo. yabeka phambi kosawule naphambi kwabakhonzi bakhe. badla, besuka ke, bahamba ngobo busuku.

29

ayihlanganisa ke amafilisti yonke imikhosi yawo eafeki. amasirayeli amisa ngasemthonyeni oseyizereli. izikhulu zamafilisti zadlula zinamakhulu, zinamawaka; udavide namadoda akhe bedlula ngasemva noakishe. bathi abathetheli bamafilisti, ayini na la mahebhethere apha? wathi uakishe kubathetheli bamafilisti, lo asinguyena udavide umkhonzi kasawule, ukumkani wamasirayeli, oseleneemini neminyaka enam? andifumananga mposiso kuye, kuthabathela kumhla awaphamba ngawo, kwezisa kule mini. abathetheli bamafilisti baba noburhalarhume ngakuye, bathi kuye abathetheli bamafilisti, yibuyise loo ndoda, ibuyele endaweni yayo, apho wayiyalela khona, ingehli nathi iye ekulweni, hleze isichase ekulweni. angazikholisisa ngantoni na lo enkosini yakhe? akungeentloko zala madoda yini na? lo asinguye na udavide, ababevuma ngaye ekungqungqeni, besithi, usawule ubulele amawaka akhe, udavide ubulele amawaka akhe angamashumi? uakishe wambiza udavide, wathi kuye, ehleli nje uyehova, uthe tye wena; kuhle emehlweni am ukuphuma kwakho nokungena kwakho nam emkhosini; ngokuba andifumananga bubi kuwe, kuthabathela kumhla wokuza kwakho kum, kuzise kule mini; ke emehlweni ezikhulu akumhle. ke ngoko buya, uhambe unoxolo, ungenzi bubi emehlweni ezikhulu zamafilisti. wathi udavide kuakishe, ndenze

ntoni na? ufumene ntoni na kumkhonzi wakho, kuthabathela kumhla wokubakho kwam phambi kwakho, kuzise kule mini, ukuba ndingayi nje, ndilwe neentshaba zenkosi yam ukumkani? waphendula ukakhe wathi kudavide, ndiyazi ukuba ulungile emehlweni am njengesithunywa sikathixo; kodwa abathetheli bamafilisti bathe, makangeniyuki nathi, aye ekulweni. ngoko vuka kusasa ngomso, nabakhonzi benkosi yakho abaze nawe; nivuke kusasa ke ngomso, kwakusathi nwe, nihambe. bavuka ke kusasa udavide, yena namadoda akhe, bahamba kwakusasa, babuyela ezweni lamafilisti. amafilisti enyuka ke, aya eyizereli.

30

kwathi, akufika udavide namadoda akhe etsikelage ngomhla wesithathu, afika amaleki elingenele elasezantsi netsikelage, ayibetha itsikelage, ayitshisa ngomlilo. abathimba abafazi ababekhona, kodwa akabulala mntu, ukuthabathela komncinane ase komkhulu; aqhuba ahamba ngendlela yawo. akufika ke udavide namadoda akhe ekhaya, nalo litshisiwe ngomlilo, bethinjiwe abafazi babo, noonyana babo, neentombi zabo. baliphakamisa oodavide nabantu ababenaye ilizwi labo, balila, kwada akwabakho mandla kubo okulila. nabafazi bakadavide bobabini babethinjiwe, uahinowam waseyizereli, noabhigali, umkanabhali, wasekarmele. wabandezeleka kunene udavide; ngokuba abantu babethetha ngokumxuluba ngamatye; kuba umphefumlo wabantu bonke ubukrakra, elowo ngenxa yoonyana bakhe nangenxa yeentombi zakhe. ke udavide wazomelezela kuyehova uthixo wakhe. wathi udavide kuabhiyatare umbingeleli, unyana ka-ahimeleki, khawuzise iefodi kum. uabhiyatare wayizisa iefodi kudavide. wabuza udavide kuyehova, esithi, ndiwasuke na la matutu? ndowafumana na? wathi kuye, sukela; ngokuba uya kuwafumana okunene; uya kuhlanguka konke. wahamba ke udavide, yena namadoda angamakhulu amathandathu anawo. bafika emlanjaneni oyibhesore, amanye asala khona. wasukela udavide, yena namakhulu amane amadoda; asala ke amakhulu amabini amadoda aphelelweyo, angenakuwela emlanjaneni oyibhesore. ke kaloku bafumana indoda engumyiputa isendle. bayizisa kudavide, bayinika isonka; yadla; bayiseza amanzi; bayinika ke icandelo lesicumba samakhiwane namacandelo amabini esicumba seerasintyisi, yadla. wabuyela kuyo umoya wayo; kuba ibingadlanga kudla, ingaselanga manzi, iimini ezintathu nobusuku obuthathu. wathi udavide kuyo, ungumni na? uvela phi

na? yathi, ndingumfana ongumyiputa, isicaka sendoda engumamaleki; indishiyile inkosi yam; kuba ndintsuku nathu namhla ndisifa. sibe sithe sangenela elasezantsi lamakreti nelakwayuda, nelasezantsi lakwakalebhi, sayitshisa itsikelage ngomlilo. wathi udavide kuyo, ungandisa na kuloo matutu? yathi, ndifungele uthixo, ukuba akuyi kundibulala, akuyi kundinikela esandleni senkosi yam; ndokusa kuloo matutu. yamsa ke. nango ezithe dwe phezu kwelizwe lonke, esidla, esela, eduda ngenxa yalo lonke ixhoba elikhulu, abelithimbile ezweni lamafilisti, nasezweni lakwayuda. udavide wawabulala, eqale ngoclothi kwada kwahlwa ngomhla olandelayo; akwasinda namnye kubo, yaba ngamakhulu amane amadodana odwa abekhwele ezinkameleni, asaba. wayihlangua udavide yonke into abeyithimbile ama-amaleki. nabafazi bakhe bobabini wabahlangua udavide; akwasala nanye into kuzo, kuthabathela kwencinane kwesa kwenkulu, kwesa koonyana neentombi; kwathabathela kwixhoba kwesa kwinto yonke abeyithimbile kubo. yonke into wayibuyisa udavide. wayithimba yonke impahla emfutshane neenkomo; baqhuba phambi kwaloo mfuyo yakhe, bathi, lixhoba likadavide eli. wafika ke udavide kulaa madoda angamakhulu mabini abephelelwe, abengenakumlandela udavide, awayewashiye emlanjaneni oyibhesore. aphuma aya kumkhawulela udavide aya kubakhawulela abantu ababenaye. udavide wafika ebantwini, wababuza ukuphila kwabo. aphenndula onke amadoda obubi namatshijolo akumadoda abehambe nodavide, athi, ngenxa enokuba bengahambanga nathi, asiya kubanika nto emaxhobeni esihlahlanguleyo; elowo makaqhube umkakhe, nabantwana bakhe, ahambe. wathi udavide, ningenjenjalo, bazalwana bam, ngento asinikileyo uyehova, wasigcina, wayinikela esandleni sethu impi leyo ibisifikele. ngubani na oya kuniva kweli lizwi? njengoko sinjalo isabelo sohla aye ekulweni, sinjalo isabelo sosele nempahla; baya kwabelana ngakunye. kwaba njalo, kuthabathela kuloo mini kunyuse, wakumisa kwaba ngummiselo nesiko kwasirayeli unanamlu. weza udavide etsikelage, wathumela inxenye yamaxhoba kumadoda amakhulu akwayuda, kumakowabo, esithi, nantso itsikelelo yenu emaxhobeni eentshaba zikayehova; kwawasebheteli, nakwawaseramoti esezantsi, nakwawaseyatire, nakwawasearohere, nakwawasesifimoti, nakwawaseshemowa, nakwawaserakali, nakwawasemizini yamayerameli, nakwawasemizini yamakeni, nakwawasehorma, nakwawasekorashan, nakwawaseataki, nakwawasehebron, nasezindaweni zonke apho udavide abehambahamba khona, yena namadoda akhe.

amafilisti ke ayesilwa namasirayeli; asaba amadoda akwasirayeli phambi kwamafilisti, awa angxwelerhiweyo ezintabeni zegilibhowa. amafilisti athana mbende no-sawule noonyana bakhe; amafilisti ambulala uyonatan, noabhinadabhi, nomalek-
ishuwa, oonyana bakasawule. kwaba nzima ukulwa kusawule; bamfumana abatoli, amadoda anesaphetha, wathuthumela kakhulu ngenxa yabatoli. wathi usawule kumphathi weentonga zakhe, rhola ikrele lakho, undihlabe ngalo, hleze ababangalukileyo beze bandihlabe amahlanza, bafekethe ngam. ke umphathi weentonga zakhe akavumanga; ngokuba ebesoyika kunene. walithabatha ke usawule ikrele, wawa phezu kwalo. wabona umphathi weentonga zakhe ukuba ufile usawule, wawa naye phezu kwekrele lakhe, wafa kunye naye. wafa ke usawule, noonyana bakhe bobathathu, nomphathi weentonga zakhe, namadoda akhe onke ngaloo mini, ndaweni-nye. abona amadoda akwasirayeli, abengaphesheya kwentili, nabengaphesheya kweyordan, ukuba asabile amadoda akwasirayeli, ufile usawule noonyana bakhe. ayishiya imizi leyo, asaba; eza amafilisti, ahlala kuyo. kwathi ngengomso amafilisti eza kubhunyula ababebulewe. amfumana usawule noonyana bakhe bobathathu, bewile ezintabeni zegilibhowa. amnqumla intloko, aziphanga iintonga zakhe, athumela elizweni lamafilisti ngeenxa zonke, ukuba kushunyayelwe iindaba ezilungileyo ezindlwini zezithixo zawo nasebantwini. azibeka iintonga zakhe ezindlwini zooashtaroti; awubuthelela umzimba wakhe eludongeni lwasebhete-shan. beva abemi baseyabheshe yasegiliyadi akwenzileyo amafilisti kusawule; esuka onke amadoda anobukroti, ahamba ubusuku bonke, awuthabatha umzimba kasawule, nemizimba yoonyana bakhe, eludongeni lwasebhete-shan; eza eyabheshe, ayitshisa khona. awathabatha amathambo abo, awangcwabela phantsi komtamariske eyabheshe; azila ukudla iintsuku zasixhenxe.

kwathi emva kokufa kukasawule, udavide ebuyile ekuwabaleni ama-amaleki, wahlala udavide etsikelage imihla emibini. kwathi ke ngomhla wesithathu, kwabonakala kuvela indoda emkhosini, kusawule, zikrazukile iingubo zayo, inomhlaba entloko; kwathi ekuzeni kwayo kudavide, yawa emhlabeni, yaqubuda. wathi udavide kuyo, uvela phi na? yathi kuye, ndisabe emkhosini wamasirayeli. wathi udavide kuyo, kuthekeni na? khawundixelele. yathi, hayi, babalekile abantu ekulweni; kananjalo kuwe into eninzi yabantu, yafa; kananjalo usawule, noyonatan unyana wakhe, babulewe. wathi udavide kwindodana ebimxelele, wazi ngani na, ukuba usawule ufile, noyonatan unyana wakhe? yathi indodana ebimxelele, kuthe ukuthi gaxa kwam, ndafika ezintabeni zasegilbhowa; nanku usawule ayame ngentshuntshe yakhe; nabo abeenqwelo zokulwa nabamahashe bethene mbende naye. uthe akubheka, wandibona, wandibiza; ndathi, sendikho. wathi kum, ungubani na? ndathi kuye, ndingumamaleki. wathi kum, khawume phezu kwam, undibulale, ngokuba ndiphelelwe; kuba andikafi kanye. ndema phezu kwakhe, ndambulala; ngokuba bendisazi ukuba akayi kuba saphila emva kokuwa kwakhe. ndathabatha isithsaba esibe sisentlokweni yakhe, nesacholo esibe sisengalweni yakhe; ndizise zona apha kwinkosi yam. wazibamba udavide iingubo zakhe, wazikrazula, kwana-madoda akhe onke abenawo; bammbam-bazelela, balila, bakuzila ukudla kwada kwahlwa, ngenxa kasawule, nangenxa kayonatan unyana wakhe, nangenxa yabantu bakayehova, nangenxa yendlu kasirayeli; ngokuba bewile likrele. wathi udavide kwindodana ebimxelele, ungowaphi na? yathi, ndingunyana wendoda engumhambi, umamaleki. wathi udavide kuyo, utheni ukuba ungoyiki ukusa isandla sakho, umbulale umthanjiswa kayehova? udavide wabiza enye yakumadodana, wathi, sondela, uyibulale. yayixabela ke, yafa. wathi ke udavide kuyo, igazi lakho malibe sentlokweni yakho; ngokuba umlomo wakho ulingqina ngawe, usithi, mna ndimbulele umthanjiswa kayehova. ke kaloku udavide wasenza esi simbonono ngosawule nanguyonatan unyana wakhe, wathi mabayifundiswe oonyana bakayuda ingoma leyo yesaphetha; nantso ibhaliwe encwadini yotho tye. imbalarha, sirayeli, ibulewe emimangweni yakho! hayi, ukuwa kwamagorha! musani ukuxela egati; musani ukwenza zindaba ezitratweni zeashkelon, hleze zivuye iintombi zamaflisti, hleze zivuyelele iintombi zabangalukileyo. nina zintaba zasegilbhowa, makungaze kubekho mbethe,

makungaze kubekho mvula kuni, namasimi emirhumo; ngokuba khona kwangcola iingweletshetshe zamagorha, ingweletshetshe kasawule, wanga waye engathanjiswanga ngoeli. egazini labahlatyiweyo, emanqatheni amagorha, isaphetha sikayonatan besingabuyi umva, ikrele likasawule belingabuyi lilambatha. usawule noyonatan babeziinzwana, bethandeka ekudleni kwabo ubomi, nasekufeni kwabo abahlukananga. babenamendu ngaphezu kwamaxhalanga, babenamandla ngaphezu kweengonyama. zintombi zakwasirayeli, mlileleni usawule, obenambesa iingubo ezibomvu, eniyolisa; obeninxiba izihombo zegolide ezambathweni zenu. hayi, ukuwa kwamagorha phakathi kwemfazwe! uyonatan ubulawelwe emimangweni yakho ndibandezelekile ngenxa yakho, mzalwana wam yonatan; ubumnandi kakhulu kum; kubalukekile ukundithanda kwakho ngaphezu kokuthanda komntu oyinkazana. hayi, ukuwa kwamagorha! adakile amadoda okulwa!

2

kwathi emveni koko, wabuza udavide kuyehova, esithi, ndinyuke na ndiye emzini wakwayuda? wathi uyehova kuye, nyuka. wathi udavide, ndinyuke ndiye phi na? wathi yena, ehebron. wenyuka ke waya khona udavide, nabafazi bakhe bobabini, uahinowam waseyizereli, noabhigali, umkanabhali, wasekarmele. namadoda akhe abenawo wawanyusa udavide, yayileyo nendlu yayo, ahlala emizini yasehebron. eza amadoda akwayuda, amthambisa khona apho udavide ukuba abe ngukumkani kwindlu yakwayuda. kwaxelwa kudavide, kusithiwa, amadoda aseyaabheshe yasegiliyadi, ngawo awamngcwabayo usawule. udavide wathumela ke abathunywa kumadoda aseyaabheshe yasegiliyadi, wathi kuwo, manisikelelwe nguyehova nina, nanyenzelayo inkosi yenu usawule loo nceba, nayingcwaba. ngoko uyehova makanenzele inceba nenyano; nam ndiya kunenzela oko kulungileyo, ngokuba nanyenzayo loo nto. ke kaloku mazomelele izandla zenu, nibe ngamadoda anobukroti; ngokuba ifile inkosi yenu usawule. kananjalo indithambisile indlu yakwayuda ukuba ndibe ngukumkani wayo. ke kaloku ubahinere unyana kanere, umthetheli womkhosi obungokasawule, ebethabathe uishbhoshete, unyana kasawule, wamwezelala emahanayim, wamenza ukumkani egiliyadi, nakuma-askure, naseyizereli, nakwaefrayim, nakwabhenjamin, nakumasirayeli onke. uishbhoshete, unyana kasawule, ebeminyaka imashumi mane ezelwe, ekwenziweni kwakhe ukumkani kumasirayeli, wangukumkani iminyaka emibini. kodwa indlu yakwayuda yalandela

udavide. inani lemhla udavide abengukumkani kwindlu yakwayuda ehebron, libe liyiminyaka esixhenxe eenenyanga ezintandathu. waphuma uabhinere unyana kanere, nabakhonzi bakaishbhoshete, unyana kasawule, emahanayim, baya egibhheyon. baphuma uyowabhi unyana katseruya, nabakhonzi bakadavide, baqubisana nabo echibini lasegibhheyon. bahlala aba echibini ngapha, bahlala abaya echibini ngaphaya. wathi uabhinere kuyowabhi, amadodana makakhe asuke adlale phambi kwethu. wathi uyowabhi, makasuke. kwesuka kwawela amanani: ishumu elinamabini lakwabhenjamin, lakwaishbhoshete unyana kasawule, neshumi elinamabini kubakhonzi bakadavide. yaba ngulowo wabamba ummelwane wakhe ngentloko, nekrole lakhe lela ecaleni lowabo; bawa kunye ndaweni-nye. kwathiwa ke le ndawo yihelekati-hatsurim esegibhheyon. kwaliwa kakhulu ngaloo mini. wagxothwa uabhinere namadoda akwasirayeli phambi kwabakhonzi bakadavide. babelapho bobathathu oonyana bakatseruya: uyowabhi, noabhishayi, noasaheli. ke usaheli waye enamendu, njengebhadi lasendle. usaheli wamsukela uabhinere; akathi gu bucala aye ngasekunene nangasekhohlo emva koabhinere. wabheka uabhinere, wathi, unguasaheli na? wathi yena, ndinguye. wathi uabhinere kuye, tyekela ngasekunene kwakho, nokuba kungasekhohlo kwakho, ubambe enye kumadodana, uzithabathele isikrweqe sayo. ke usaheli akavuma ukutyeka ekumlandeleni. wabuya waphinda wathi uabhinere kuasaheli, tyeka ekundilandeleni; yini na ukuba ndide ndikubethe, uwe emhlabeni? ndothini na ukubuphakamisa ubuso bam kuyowabhi, umkhuluwa wakho? akavuma ukutyeka. uabhinere wamtsho ngoluthi lwentshuntshe esiswini; yaya kuphuma intshuntshe ngasemva. wawa khona, wafela kuloo ndawo. bathi bonke abafika kuloo ndawo wawa wafela kuyo usaheli, bee nqumama. ooyowabhi noabhishayi bamsukela bamlandela uabhinere, lada latshona ilanga; bada bafika edulini yeama, ekhangelene negiya, endleleni yeantlango yegibhheyon. bahlanganisana oonyana bakabhenjamin, bamlandela uabhinere, bambumba-nye, bema encotsheni yanduli-nye. wamemeza uabhinere kuyowabhi, wathi, liya kumana ukudla na ikrole? akwazi na ukuba kuya kuba krakra kamva? kuya kuba mzuzu ungakanani na ungabaxeleli abantu, babuye ekusukeleni abazalwana babo? wathi uyowabhi, ehleli nje uyehova, ukuba bekungathlekiswanga nguwe, inene, ngebenyuswe bemka kwangokuya kwakusasa abantu, elowo akamsukela umzalwana wakhe. uyowabhi wavuthela isigodlo; bema bonke

abantu, ababa sawasukela amasirayeli, ababa saphinda balwe. uabhinere namadoda akhe bahamba earabha bonke obo busuku. bayiwela iyordan, bayihamba yonke ibhitron, beza emahanayim. wabuya ke uyowabhi ekumsukeleni uabhinere; wabahlanganisa abantu bonke, kwasweleka kubakhonzi bakadavide ishumi elinesithoba lamadoda, noasaheli. ke abakhonzi bakadavide babebulele, kumabhenjamin nakuma doda akwa-abhinere, amakhulu amathathu anamanci amathandathu amadoda, afa. bamthabatha usaheli, bamngcwaba engcwabeni likayise elisebhetelehem. bahamba ke ubusuku bonke uyowabhi namadoda akhe, kwasa besehebron.

3

ke kaloku yoluka imfazwe phakathi kwindlu kasawule nendlu kadavide. udavide waya esomelela ngokomelela; indlu kasawule yaya incipha ngokuncipha. udavide wazalelwa oonyana ehebron: owamazibulo waba ngannnon ngoahinowam waseyizereli; owesibini wabangukiliyabhi ngoabhi-gali, umkanabhali wasekarme; owesithathu waba nguabhisalom, unyana kamahaka, intombi katelemayi, ukumkani wasegeshuri; owesine waba nguadoniya, unyana kahagiti; owesihlanu waba ngushefatiya, unyana ka-abhitali; owesithandathu waba nguitram, ngoegla, umkadavide. wabazalelwa abo udavide ehebron. kwathi, kwakubon ukuba kukho imfazwe phakathi kwindlu kasawule nendlu kadavide, uabhinere wamana ukuzomelezela indlu kasawule. ke usawule ebeneshweshwe eligama linguritspa, intombi ka-aya; wathi ke uishbhoshete kuabhinere, yini na ukuba ulingene ishweshwe likabawo? wavutha kakhulu ngumsindo uabhinere ngamazwi kaishbhoshete, wathi, ndiyintloko yenja elunge kwayuda yini na? namhla ndiyenzela inceba indlu kasawule uyihlo, kubazalwana bakhe, nakubahlolo bakhe; andikuyekelanga esandleni sikadavide; kanti ke undivelele ngobugwenxa endibenze kule nkazana namhla. uthixo makenjenje kuabhinere, aqokele ukwenjenje; njengoko uyehova wamfungelayo udavide, ndiya kwenjenjalo kuye: ukubugqithisa ubukumkani endlwini kasawule, kumiswe itrone kadavide kwasirayeli nakwayuda, kuthabathele kwadan kuse ebher-shebha. akaba saba nako ukumphendula nezwi uabhinere ngokumoyika. wesusa esikhundleni sakhe uabhinere abathunywa, baya kudavide; esithi, lelikabani na ilizwe? esithi, yenza umnqophiso wakho nam; uyabona, isandla sam sinawe, ukuba aguqulelwe kuwe amasirayeli onke. wathi, kulungile, ndowenza nawe umnqophiso. kodwa kukho nto-nye ndiyifunayo kuwe; yile: akuyi kububona ubuso bam,

ungamzisanga umikali intombi kasawule, wakuza kububona ubuso bam. udavide wesusa abathunywa, baya kuishbhoshete unyana kasawule, esithi, ndinike umkam umikali, endamgana ngekhulu leenyama zokwaluswa zamafilisti. wathumela uishbhoshete, wamthabatha kwindoda yakhe, kupaltiyeli unyana kalayishe. yahamba naye ke indoda yakhe, imana ilila emva kwakhe, kwada kwezisa ebhahurim. wathi uabhinere kuyo, hamba ubuye. yabuya. ke kaloku uabhinere wayenelizwi kumadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, elithi, kwangaphambili nibe ninfuna udavide, ukuba abe ngukumkani kuni: yenzani kaloku, ngokuba uyehova utshilo kudavide, ukuthi, ndiya kubasindisa ngesandla sikadavide, umkhonzi wam, abantu bam amasirayeli esandleni samafilisti, nasandleni seentshaba zabo zonke. kananjalo uabhinere ebethethile ezindlebeni zamabhenjamin; kanjalo uabhinere waya kuthetha ezindlebeni zikadavide ehebron konke okulungileyo phambi kwamasirayeli, naphambi kwendlu yonke yakwabhenjamin. waya ke uabhinere kudavide ehebron, enamashumi amabini amadoda. udavide wamenzela ke isidlo uabhinere namadoda akhe abenawo. wathi uabhinere kudavide, ndiya kusuka ndiwahlanganisele enkosini yam ukumkani onke amasirayeli, enze umngqophiso nawe, ube ngukumkani entweni yonke oyinqwenelayo umphefumlo wakho. udavide wamndulula uabhinere; wahamba exolile. kwabonakala abakhonzi bakadavide benoyowabhi, bevela emsebenzini wokututa, besiza namaxhoba amaninzi. ke uabhinere ebengasekhona kudavide ehebron, ngokuba wamndulule, wahamba exolile. bafika ooyowabhi nomkhosi wonke anawo. kwaxelwa kuyowabhi, kwathiwa, uabhinere unyana kanere ubezile kukumkani, wamndulula, wahamba exolile. waya uyowabhi kukumkani, wathi, yintoni na le uyenzileyo? uyabona, ubezile uabhinere kuwe; yintoni na le nto wamndululeyo, wahamba wemka? uyamazi uabhinere unyana kanere, ukuba ubeze kukuthomalalisa, ukuze akwazi ukuphuma kwakho nokungena kwakho, akwazi konke okwenzayo. waphuma uyowabhi kudavide, wathuma abathunywa; balandela uabhinere, bambuyisa equleni lasesira, udavide engazi. wabuya ke uabhinere weza ehebron. uyowabhi wamthabathela bucala phakathi kwesango, ukuba athethe naye ngasese. wamgwaza esiswini, wafa, ngenxa yegazi lika-asaheli umninawa wakhe. weva udavide emveni kokuba kunjalo, wathi, ndimsulwa nobukumkani bam phambi koyehova, kude kuse ephakadeni, ngamagazi ka-abhinere unyana kanere; makabe phezu kwentloko kayowabhi, naphezu kwendlu yonke kayise; makanganqunyulwa angabikho endlwini kayowabhi umntu ob-

hobhozayo, oneqhenqa, osimelela ngen-tonga, owa ngekrele, oswele ukudla. uyowabhi noabhashayi umninawa wakhe bambulala ke uabhinere, ngenxa enokuba ebemulele uasaheli umninawa wabo egibheyon emfazweni. wathi udavide kuyowabhi nakubantu bonke anabo, krazulani iingubo zenu, nibhinqe ezirhwexayo, nimm-bambazelele uabhinere. udavide ukumkani walilandela ithala. bamngcwabela ehebron uabhinere. waliphakamisa ukumkani ilizwi lakhe, walila engcwabeni lika-abhinere. balila abantu bonke. ukumkani wamenzela isimbono uabhinere, wathi, angafa ngokufa kwesidenge na uabhinere? izandla zakho bezingakhonkwanga, iinyawo zakho bezingafakwanga amakhamandela obhedu, uwe njengowa phambi kwamabhedengu. baphinda bonke abantu bamlilela. bonke abantu beza kumdlisa udavide isonka, kusesemini. wafunga udavide, esithi. uthixo makenjenje kum, aqokele ukwenjenje, ukuba ndithe, lingekathshoni ilanga, ndeva isonka, nokuba yinto eyiyimbi. bakugqala oko bonke abantu, kwalunga emehlweni abo; njengokuba konke abekwenza ukumkani bekulunga emehlweni abantu bonke. bazi ke abantu bonke namasirayeli onke ngaloo mini, ukuba ukubulawa kuka-abhinere, unyana kanere, bekungaphume kukumkani. wathi ukumkani kubakhonzi bakhe, anazi na, ukuba namhlanje kuwe umthetheli, umntu omkhulu kwasirayeli? ke ndisebuthathaka, ndisathanjiswa namhla ukuba ndibe ngukumkani; la madoda, oonyana bakatseruya, alukhuni kum. akwaba uyehova angambuyekeza umenzi wobubi kwan-gobubi bakhe.

4

weva unyana kasawule ukuba ufile uabhinere ehebron, zawa izandla zakhe. onke amasirayeli akhwankqiswa yiloo nto. unyana kasawule ubenamadoda amabini angabathetheli bemikhosi. igama lenye lalingubhahana, igama lyesibini lalingurekabhi; bengoonyana bakarimon wasebheroti, kubo oonyana bakabhenjamin. ngokuba nebheroti ibibalelwa kwabhenjamin: abasebheroti babebalekele egitayim, baba ngabaphambukeli khona unanamhla. ke kaloku uyonatan unyana kasawule ubenonyana ofe iinyawo; ebeminyaka mihlanu ezelwe, ukufika kodaba lukasawule noyonatan eyizereli. umondlikazi wakhe wesuka wamthabatha, wabaleka; kwathi, ekubalekeni kwakhe buphuthuphuthu, wawa, waba sisiqhwalala. igama lakhe belingumefibhoshete. bahamba oonyana bakarimon wasebheroti, oorekabhi nobhahana, ekufudumaleni kwemini, bafika endlwini kaishbhoshete, elele emini enkulu.

bona bangena endlwini phakathi, ngokun-
gathi baza kuthabatha ingqolowa, basuka
bamtsho esiswini; basaba urekabhi nobha-
hana umzalwana wakhe. bangena ke endl-
wini, elele esingqengqelweni sakhe egumbini
lakhe lokulala; bamhlaba, bambulala,
bamnqumla intloko, bayithabatha intloko
yakhe, bahamba ngendlela yearabha bonke
ubusuku. bayisa intloko kaishbhoshete
kudavide ehebron, bathi kukumkani, nantsi
intloko kaishbhoshete unyana kasawule,
utshaba lwakho, elube lufuna umphefumlo
wakho; uyehova uyiphindezelele inkosi yam
namhla kusawule, nakwimbewu yakhe. uda-
vide wabaphendula oorekabhi nobhahana
umzalwana wakhe, oonyana bakarimon
wasebheroti, wathi kubo, ehleli nje uyehova,
owukhululeyo umphefumlo wam ekuban-
dezelekeni konke, ndathi, owandixelelayo
ukuthi, nanku usawule efule, eba uzisa iind-
aba ezilungileyo, ndambamba, ndambulala
etsikelage, ukumnika umvuzo weendaba
zakhe. asikokukhona na ndiya kulibiza
igazi layo esandleni senu, ndinitshaye-
lelizweni, xa amadoda angendawo abulele
indoda elilungisa endlwini yayo, esililini
sayo? udavide wawawisela amadodana
akwakhe umthetho. ababulala, abanqumla
izandla neenyawo, azixhoma echibini ehe-
bron; ke intloko kaishbhoshete ayithabatha,
ayingcwaba engcwabeni lika-abhinere
ehebron.

5

zeza zonke izizwe zakwasirayeli kuda-
vide ehebron, zatsho ukuthi, uyabona,
silithambo lakho nenyama yakho. kwan-
gaphambili, oko usawule ebengukumkani
kuthi, ibinguwe obesakuphuma ungena
namasirayeli. uyehova wathi kuwe, wena
uya kubalusa abantu bam amasirayeli,
wena uya kuba yinganga yamasirayeli. aya
ke onke amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli
kukumkani ehebron. wenza umnqophiso
nawo ukumkani udavide ehebron phambi
koyehova; amthambisa udavide ukuba
abe ngukumkani wamasirayeli. udavide
ubeminyaka imashumi mathathu ezelwe,
ukwenziwa kwakhe ukumkani; waba ne-
minyaka emashumi mane engukumkani.
waba ngukumkani wakwayuda ehebron
iminyaka esixhenxe neenyanga ezintat-
dathu; eyerusalem waba ngukumkani
iminyaka emashumi mathathu anamithathu
kumasirayeli onke namayuda. ukumkani
waya namadoda akwakhe eyerusalem ku-
mayebhusi. abemi belo zwe bathi kudavide,
akusayi kungena apha; kuba iimfama
neziqhwalwa zokugxotha. batsho beba
udavide akasayi kungena apho. udavide
wayithimba imboniselo yeziyon: ngumzi
kadavide ke lowo. wathi udavide ngaloo

mini, bonke abaxabela amayebhusi, mabazi-
wise engxangxasini iziqhwala kwaneemfama
ezithiyekileyo emphefumleni kadavide.
ngenxa yoko bathi, iimfama neziqhwalwa
aziyi kungena endlwini. udavide wahlala
emboniselweni, wayibiza ngokuthi ngumzi
kadavide. udavide wakha ngenxa zonke,
wathabathela emilo wesa phakathi. waya
udavide eba mkhulu ngokuba mkhulu,
uyehova uthixo wemikhosi waba naye.
ke kaloku uhiram, ukumkani wasetire,
wathumela abathunywa kudavide, ne-
misedare, neengcibi zemithi, neengcibi
zamatye eendonga; zamakhela udavide
indlu. wazi udavide ukuba uyehova umqin-
isile wangukumkani; ukuba ubuphakamisile
ubukumkani bakhe ngenxa yabantu bakhe
amasirayeli. udavide wabuya wazeka
abafazi namashweshwe eyerusalem, emveni
kokusuka kwakhe ehebron; wabuya waza-
lelwa oonyana neentombi udavide. ngawo la
amagama abo wabazalelwayo eyerusalem:
ngushamuwa, noshobhabhi, nonatan,
nosolomon, noibbehare, noelishuwa, none-
fefe, noyafiya, noelishama, noeliyada,
noelifetele. ke kaloku eva amafilisti ukuba
bamthambisile udavide, waba ngukumkani
kumasirayeli: enyuka ke onke amafilisti
aya kumfuna udavide. weva udavide,
wehla waya emboniselweni. amafilisti
abezile, athi dwe entilini yamarafa. wabuza
udavide kuyehova, wathi, ndinyuke na,
ndiye kumafilisti? wowanikela na esandleni
sam? wathi uyehova kudavide, nyuka;
ngokuba ndiwanikele mpela amafilisti
esandleni sakho. udavide weza ebhahali-
peratsim; udavide wawaxabela khona,
wathi, uyehova uzityhobozele iintshaba
zam phambi kwam, njengokutyhoboza
kwamanzi; ngenxa yoko wathi igama laloo
ndawo yibhahali-peratsim. azishiya izithixo
zawo; bazithabatha udavide namadoda
akhe. abuya aphinda enyuka amafilisti,
athi dwe entilini yamarafa. wabuza udavide
kuyehova, wathi yena, uze ungenyuki; jikela
emva kwawo, ufike kuwo malunga nemithi
yemibhaka. kothi, ekuveni kwakho isandi
sokuhamba emantloko emithi yemibhaka,
wandule ungxamise; ngokuba woba uphu-
mile phambi kwakho uyehova ngelaxesha,
ukuba ayixabele impi yamafilisti. wenjen-
jalo udavide, njengoko uyehova abemwisele
umthetho ngako; wawaxabela amafilisti,
wathabathela egebha wada waya egezere.

6

ke kaloku wabuya wabahlanganisa uda-
vide bonke abahleliweyo bakwasirayeli:
amashumi amathathu amawaka. wesuka
ke, wahamba udavide nabantu bonke aben-
abo, esiya ebhahali yakwayuda, esiya kun-
yusa khona ityeya kathixo, ebizwa ngalo

igama, igama likayehova wemikhosi ohleli phezu kweekerubhi. bayikhwelisa enqweleni entsha ityeya kathixo, bayithabatha endlwini ka-abhinadabhi ebisendluni; u- uza nonoahiyo, oonyana baka-abhinadabhi, beyiqhuba inqwelo entsha leyo. bayithabatha endlwini ka-abhinadabhi esendluni, inetyeya kathixo, uahiyo ehamba phambi kwetyeya. udavide nendlu yonke kasirayeli baqamba phambi koyehova, bebetha imithi yonke yesipres, neehadi, nemirhubhe, neengqongqo, namakhenkcekhenkce, namacangci. bafika esandeni sikanakon; wesa isandla sakhe u- uza etyeyeni kathixo, wayibamba; ngokuba iinkomo zibe ziyigunqisa. wavutha umsindo kayehova ku- uza; uthixo wambetha khona, ngenxa yemasi elo, wafela khona ngasetyeyeni kathixo. udavide wavutha ngumsindo ngenxa enokuba uye- hova wamtyhobozela ngotyhoboza u- uza, wathi loo ndawo yiperets- uza unanamhla. udavide wamoyika uyehova ngaloo mini, wathi, yothini na ukuba kum ityeya kayehova? akavuma ke udavide ukuyisusa ize kuye emzini kadavide ityeya kayehova; udavide wayisonga, wayiphambukisela endlwini kaobhedi-edom wasegati. yahlala ityeya kayehova endlwini kaobhedi-edom wasegati iinyanga zantathu; uyehova wamsikelela uobhedi-edom, nendlu yakhe yonke. kwax- elwa kukumkani udavide, kwathiwa, uy- isikelele uyehova indlu kaobhedi-edom nez- into zonke anazo, ngenxa yetyeya kathixo. waya udavide, wayinyusa ityeya kathixo endlwini kaobhedi-edom, wayizisa emzini ka- davide evuya. kwathi, bakunyathela am- abanga amathandathu abathwali betyeya kayehova, wabingelela inkomo nethole eli- tyetyisiweyo. waye udavide esina ngamandla onke phambi koyehova, udavide ebhinqe iefodi yelinen emhlophe. oodavide nendlu yonke kasirayeli babeyinyusa ke ityeya kayehova, beduma, behlokomisa isigodlo. kwathi, yakufika ityeya kayehova emzini ka- davide, umikali, intombi kasawule, wavela ngefestile, wabona ukumkani udavide ex- huma esina phambi koyehova, wamcek- isa entliziyweni yakhe. bayingenisa ityeya kayehova, bayimisa endaweni yayo phakathi kwentente, abeyitwabulele yona udavide; udavide wenyusa amadini anyukayo phambi koyehova, nemibingelelo yoxolo. wagqiba udavide ukunyusa amadini anyukayo ne- mibingelelo yoxolo, wabasikelela abantu, egameni likayehova wemikhosi, wababela bonke abantu, yonke ingxokolo yamasirayeli, kwathabathela kwindoda kwesa nakumfazi; elowo wamnika umqhatlane wesono, nom- linganisano wewayini, nesicumba seerasinty- isi. baya ke bonke abantu elowo endlwini yakhe. wabuya udavide, eza kusikelela indlu yakhe. waphuma umikali intombi kasawule, eya kukhawulela udavide, wathi, hayi, ukuz-

izukisa kokumkani wamasirayeli namhla, ozihlubileyo namhla phambi kwabakhon- zazana babakhonzi bakhe, njengoko azi- lubayo umntu ongenabantu. wathi udavide kumikali, kube kusebusweni bukayehova, owandinyulayo phambi koyihlo, naphambi kwendlu yakhe yonke, ukuba andimise ndibe yinganga yabantu bakayehova, amasir- ayeli; bekusebusweni bukayehova ukuqamba kwam; ndisaya kudeleka kunoko, ndithobeke emehlweni am; ke abakhonzazana othethe ngabo, ndisaya kuzukiswa ngabo. ke umikali intombi kasawule akabanga namnt- wana kwada kwangumhla wokufa kwakhe.

7

kwathi, xa ukumkani ahleliyo endlwini yakhe, uyehova emphumzile ngenxa zonke ezintshabeni zakhe zonke, wathi ukumkani kunatan umprofeti, khawukhangela, ndihleli endlwini yemisedare, ke yona ityeya kathixo ihleli phakathi kwamalengalenga. wathi unatan kukumkani, konke okusentliziyweni yakho, hamba uye ukwenze; ngokuba uyehova unawe. kwathi ngobo busuku, lafika ilizwi likayehova kunatan, lisithi, hamba uye kuthi kumkhonzi wam udavide, utsho uyehova ukuthi, wena uya kun- dakhela indlu yokuba ndihlale na? ngokuba andihlalanga ndlwini, kususela kwimini end- abanyusayo oonyana bakasirayeli eyiputa, kude kube nanamhla; ndaba ngohamba- hamba ngentente engumnquba. lonke ixesha endahambahamba ngalo phakathi koonzana bonke bakasirayeli, ndakha ndalithetha na ilizwi nakusinye isizwe sakwasirayeli endasiwisela umthetho wokuba sibaluse abantu bam amasirayeli, ndisithi, yini na ukuba ningandakheli indlu yemisedare? ke ngoko wotsho ukuthi kumkhonzi wam udavide, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, ndakuthabatha mna edlelweni, ekulandeleni impahla emfutshane, ukuba ube yinganga yabantu bam amasirayeli; ndaba nawe kuko konke owahamba kuko, ndazinqumla zonke iintshaba zakho phambi kwakho, ndakwenzela igama elikhulu, njengegama labakhulu abasehlalathini; ndabamisela indawo abantu bam amasirayeli, ndabatyalala ukuba bahlale esikhundleni sabo, bangabi sagunqa; oonyana bobutshijolo bangabuyi babacinezele njengasekuqaleni, kususela kulaa mini ndabamisela abantu bam amasirayeli abagwebi. ndiya kukuphumza ezintshabeni zakho zonke. uyehova uyakux- elela ukuba uyehova uya kukwenzela indlu. xa ithe yazaliseka imihla yakho, walala kooyihlo, ndoyiphakamisa emva kwakho imbewu yakho, eya kuphuma ezibilini zakho, ndibuqinise ubukumkani bakhe. nguye oya kulakhela igama lam indlu, ndiyiqinise itrone yobukumkani bakhe,

kude kuse ephakadeni. mna ndiya kuba nguyise wakhe, yena abe ngunyana wam; endothi ebugwenxeni bakhe, ndimohlwaye ngentonga yabantu, nangobetho loonyana baka-adam. ke yona inceba yam ayiyi kusuka kuye, njengoko ndayisusayo kusawule, endimsusileyo ebusweni bakho. iya kuqina indlu yakho nobukumkani bakho kude kuse ephakadeni phambi kwakho; itrone yakho iya kuqiniseka kude kuse ephakadeni. njengaloo mazwi onke, njen-galoo mbono wonke, wenjenjalo ukuthetha unatan kudavide. waya ukumkani udavide, wahlala phambi koyehova, wathi, ndin-gubani na, nkosi yam yehova? iyintoni na indlu yam, ukuba ude undizise nalapha? kusekuncinane oko ke emehlweni akho, nkosi yam yehova; uthetha ngoku nangendlu yomkhonzi wakho, usingise mgama. le nto ke lisiko lomntu na, unkosi yam yehova? angabuya abe esathetha ntoni na ke udavide kuwe? wena uyamazisi umkhonzi wakho, nkosi yam yehova. ngenxa yelizwi lakho, nangokwentliziyo yakho, ubenzile bonke obo bukhulu, ukuba ubazise umkhonzi wakho. ngenxa yoko umkhulu, yehova thixo; ngokuba akukho unjengawe; akukho thixo ngaphaya kwakho, njengoko konke sikuvileyo ngeendlebe zethu. luluphi na uhlanga ehlabathini apha, olunjengabantu bakho, olunjengamasirayeli, awaya kukizhu-lulela uthixo, ukuba lube ngabantu, ukuba azimisele igama ngalo, anenzele izenzo ezikhulu nina, alenzele izenzo ezoyikekayo ilizwe lakho ebusweni babantu bakho, owazikhululelayo bona eyiputa, ezintlangeni nakoothixo bazo? uziqinisele abantu bakho amasirayeli, ukuba babe ngabantu kuwe kude kuse ephakadeni; wena, yehova, waba nguthixo kubo. kaloku, yehova thixo, ilizwi olithethileyo ngomkhonzi wakho, nangendlu yakhe, limise kude kuse ephakadeni, wenze njengoko ukuthethileyo; likhule igama lakho kude kuse ephakadeni; kusithiwa, uyehova wemikhosi nguthixo wamasirayeli, nendlu yomkhonzi wakho udavide izinzile phambi kwakho. ngokuba wena, yehova wemikhosi, thixo kasirayeli, utyhilile ezindlebeni zomkhonzi wakho, wathi, ndiya kukwakhela indlu; ngenxa yoko umkhonzi wakho uyifumene intliziyo yokuze awuthandaze kuwe lo mthandazo. kaloku, nkosi yam yehova, ungye uthixo; namazwi akho aya kuba yinyaniso. uthethe oko kulungileyo kumkhonzi wakho; kaloku makukholeke kuwe ukuyisikelela indlu yomkhonzi wakho, ukuba ihlale ihleli phambi kwakho ng-onaphakade; ngokuba wena, nkosi yam yehova, uthethile. ngentsikelelo yakho mayisikelelwe indlu yomkhonzi wakho ngonaphakade.

kwathi emveni kokuba njalo, udavide wawaxabela amafilisti, waweyisa; udavide wabuthabatha ubukhosi esandleni samafil-isti. wawaxabela amamowabhi, wawalin-ganisa ngolutya, ewalalisa emhlabeni; walinganisa izintya zambini zokubulala, nolutya lwalunye oluzalisekileyo lokusindisa. ke amamowabhi aba ngabakhonzi kuda-vidе, azisa iminikelo. udavide wamxabela uhadadezere, unyana karehobhi, ukumkani wetsobha, ekuyeni kuwabuyisa amandla akhe emlanjeni ongumefrati. udavide wathimba iwaka leenqwelo zokulwa, namakhulu asixhenxe abamahashe, na-mashumi amabini amawaka angumqikela; udavide wawanqumla imisipha onke amahashe eenqwelo zokulwa, washiya kuwo aweenqwelo alikhulu. ama-aram asedamasko eza kumnceda uhadadezere ukumkani wetsobha. udavide wab-ulala kuma-aram amashumi amabini anamabini amawaka amadoda. udavide wamisa ikampu kwa-aram edamasko; ama-aram aba ngabakhonzi bakadavide, azisa iminikelo. uyehova wamsindisa udavide ezindaweni zonke awahamba kuzo. wawathabatha udavide amakhaka egolide abekubakhonzi bakahadadezere, wawazisa eyerusalem. nasebheta naseb-herotayi, imizi kahadadezere, udavide ukumkani wathabatha ubhedu oluninzi kunene. weva utoyi ukumkani wasehamati, ukuba udavide uyixabele yonke impi ka-hadadezere. utoyi wamthuma uyoram, unyana wakhe, kukumkani udavide, ukuba ambuze ukuphila kwakhe, amsikelele ngenxa yokuba ebelwile nohadadezere wamxabela; ngokuba utoyi ubengumfo obesilwa nohadadezere; waye uyoram lowo eneempahla zesilivere, neempahla zegolide, neempahla zobhedu esandleni sakhe. ukumkani udavide wazingcwalisela kuyehova kananjalo ezo, kunye nesilivere negolide abeyingcwalisile, eyavela ezint-langeni zonke awazeyisayo: kuma-aram, nakumamowabhi, nakoonyana baka-amon, nakumafilisti, nakuma-amaleki, nakumax-hoba kahadadezere unyana karehobhi, ukumkani wetsobha. wazenzela igama udavide ekubuyeni kwakhe ekuwaxabeleni ama-aram esihlanjeni setyuwa, ebulele ishumi elinesibhozo lamawaka. wamisa ikampu kwelamaedom; wamisa ikampu kwelamaedom lonke, aba ngabakhonzi ku-davide onke amaedom. uyehova wamsindisa udavide ezindaweni zonke awahamba kuzo. waye engukumkani ke udavide kumasirayeli onke. waye udavide esenza okusesikweni nobulungisa ebantwini bakhe bonke. ke uyowabhi, unyana katseruya, wayephethe umkhosi; noyehoshafati, unyana

ka-ahiludi, wayengumkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu. utsadoki unyana ka-ahitubhi, noahimeleki unyana ka-abhiyatare, baye bengababingeleli; useraya waye engumbhali; ubhenaya, unyana kayehoyada, ubephethe abancinithi nezigidimi. oonyana bakadavide babengababingeleli.

9

wathi udavide, kusekho mpunde na kwindlu kasawule, ukuze ndiyenzele inceba ngenxa kayonatan? ke indlu kasawule ibinomkhonzi ogama lingutsibha; bambizela kudavide. wathi ukumkani kuye, ungutsibha na? wathi yena, ndingumkhonzi wakho. wathi ukumkani, akusekho namnye na umntu wendlu kasawule, ndimenzele inceba kathixo? wathi ke utsibha kukumkani, kusekho unyana kayonatan, ofe iinyawo. wathi ukumkani kuye, uphi na? wathi utsibha kukumkani, nankuya endlwini kamakire unyana ka-amiyeli, elodebhare. wathumela ke ukumkani udavide, wamthabatha endlwini kamakire unyana ka-amiyeli, elodebhare. weza umefibhoshete, unyana kayonatan, unyana kasawule, kudavide, wawa ngobuso, waqubuda. wathi udavide, mefibhoshete. wathi ke yena, nanku lo mkhonzi wakho. wathi udavide kuye, musa ukoyika; ngokuba ndiya kukwenzela inceba ngenene, ngenxa kayonatan uyihlo, ndikubuyisele onke amasini kasawule uyihlo; wena udle isonka etafileni yam ngamaxesho onke. waqubuda, wathi, umkhonzi wakho uyintoni na, ukuba uyibhekeinja efileyo, enjengam nje? ukumkani wabiza utsibha, umfana wakwasawule, wathi kuye, yonke into ebeyekasawule, neyendlu yakhe yonke, ndiyinike unyana wenkosi yakho. uze umlimele umhlaba, wena noonyana bakho, nabakhonzi bakho, umzisele abe nokudla unyana wenkosi yakho, adle; ke umefibhoshete, unyana wenkosi yakho, uya kudla ngamaxesho onke etafileni yam. ke kaloku utsibha wayenoonyana abalishumi elinantlanu, nabakhonzi abamashumi mabini. wathi utsibha kukumkani, ngokwento yonke emwisele umthetho ngayo umkhonzi wayo inkosi yam ukumkani, uyakwenjenjalo umkhonzi wakho. umefibhoshete wadla etafileni yakhe, njengabanye oonyana bokumkani. umefibhoshete ebenonyana omncinane, ogama belingumika. bonke ababehleli endlwini katsibha babengabakhonzi bakamefibhoshete. umefibhoshete ubehlala eyerusalem; ngokuba ubesidla etafileni yokumkani ngamaxesho onke. ubefe iinyawo zakhe zombini.

10

kwathi emveni kokuba njalo, wafa ukumkani woonyana baka-amon; wangukumkani uhanun, unyana wakhe, esikhundleni sakhe. wathi ke udavide, mandimenzele inceba uhanun, unyana kanahashe, njengokuba noyise wandenzelayo inceba. wathumela udavide ngesandla sabakhonzi bakhe ukumkhuza ngaye uyise. beza ke abakhonzi bakadavide ezweni loonyana baka-amon. bathi abathetheli boonyana baka-amon kuhanun inkosi yabo, ucinga ukuba udavide uzukisa uyihlo na emehlweni akho, ngokuba ethume abakhuzi kuwe? udavide akabathumele na abakhonzi bakhe kuwe ukuze awugcagocwe umzi, awuhlole, awubhukucwe? wabathabatha ke uhanun abakhonzi bakadavide, wabaguya elinye icala leendevu zabo, wazicanda phakathi iingubo zabo ezinde, wada waya kuma ngemisekela, wabandulula ke. waxelelwa udavide; wathuma izigidimi zokubakhawulela; ngokuba amadoda lawo abehlaziswe kunene. wathi ukumkani, hlalani eyeriko, zide zihlume iindevu zenu, nandule ukubuya. babona oonyana baka-amon ukuba bazinukisile kudavide, bathumela ke oonyana baka-amon, baqesha kuma-aram asebhete-rehobhi, nakuma-aram asetsohba, amashumi amabini amawaka angumqikela; nakukumkani wasemahaka iwaka lamadoda; nakumadoda asetobhi ishumi elinamabini lamawaka amadoda. weva udavide; wathuma uyowabhi enomkhosi wonke wamagorha. baphuma oonyana baka-amon, bakha izintlu zokulwa ekungeneni kwesango; amaram asetsohba, nawaserehobhi, namadoda asetobhi, nawasemahaka aba wodwa endle. wabona uyowabhi ukuba imfazwe ibheke kuye, ngaphambili nangasemva, wanyula emadodeni onke ahleliweyo kwasirayeli, wakha uluhlu malunga nama-aram. abanye abantu wabanikela esandleni sika-abhishayi, umninawa wakhe, wabakha baluluhlul malunga noonyana baka-amon. wathi, ukuba ama-aram athe andeyisa, wondisiza; ukuba bathe oonyana baka-amon bakoyisa, ndoza kukusiza. yomelela, somelele ngenxa yabantu bakowethu, nangenxa yemizi yothixo wethu; uyehova enze oko kulungileyo emehlweni akhe. weza uyowabhi nabantu ababenaye, walwa nama-aram; asaba ebusweni bakhe. babona oonyana baka-amon ukuba asabile ama-aram, basaba nabo ebusweni buka-abhishayi, bangena ekhaya. wabuya ke uyowabhi koonyana baka-amon, weza eyerusalem. abona ama-aram ukuba agxothiwe phambi kwamasirayeli, ahlanganisana ndawonye. wathumela uhadadezere, wawarhola ama-aram abephesheya komlambo, eza ehelam; ushobhaki, umthetheli womkhosi kahadadezere, ephambi kwawo.

kwaxelwa kudavide; wahlanganisa amasirayeli onke, wayiwela iyordan, waya ehelam. akha izintlu ama-aram malunga nodavide, alwa naye. asaba ama-aram ebusweni bamasirayeli. udavide wabulala kuma-aram amakhulu asixhenxe abeenqwelo zokulwa, namashumi amane amawaka abamahashe. waxabela noshobhaki, umthetheli womkhosi wawo, wafela khona. bonke ookumkani akhonzela uhadadezere babona ukuba bagxothiwe phambi kwamasirayeli, baxolelana namasirayeli, bawakhonza. oyika ke ama-aram ukuba sabasiza oonyana baka-amon.

11

kwathi ukuvela komnyaka, ngexesha lokuphuma kookumkani ukuya kulwa, udavide wamthuma uyowabhi, nabakhonzi bakhe kunye naye, namasirayeli onke, batshabalalisa oonyana baka-amon, bayingqinga irabha. udavide wayehleli eyerusalem. kwathi ngexesha langokuhlwa, wavuka udavide esililini sakhe, wahambahamba phezu kophahla lwendlu yokumkani. wathi, es-eluphahleni, wabona umfazi ezihlamba; ke umfazi lowo wayemhle kunene ngembonakalo. wathumela udavide, wabuzisa ngaloo mfazi. kwathiwa, asinguye na ubhatshabha lowo, intombi kaeliham, umkauriya umhetti? udavide wathuma abathunywa, wamthabatha; weza ke yena kuye, walala naye. akuba ezingcwalisile ebunqambini bakhe, wabuyela endlwini yakhe. wamitha umfazi lowo; wathumela, waxelela udavide, wathi, ndimithi. udavide wathumela kuyowabhi, esithi, thumela kum apha u-urija umhetti. uyowabhi wamthumela u-urija kudavide. waya u-urija kuye. wabuza udavide ukuba unjani na uyowabhi, banjani na abantu, injani na imfazwe. udavide wathi ku-urija, yihla uye endlwini yakho, uhlambe iinyawo zakho. waphuma u-urija endlwini yokumkani; kwaphuma emva kwakhe isipho sokumkani. u-urija walala emnyango wendlu yokumkani, nabakhonzi bonke benkosi yakhe; akehla aye endlwini yakhe. kwaxelwa kudavide, kwathiwa, u-urija akehlanga aye endlwini yakhe. wathi udavide ku-urija, akuveli eluhambeni na? yini na ukuba ungehli uye endlwini yakho? wathi u-urija kudavide, ityeya namasirayeli namayuda ahleli eminqubeni, nenkosi yam uyowabhi nabakhonzi benkosi yam bahleli endle; mna ndiye endlwini yam, ndidle, ndisele, ndilale nomkam? uhleli nje wena, uhleli nje umphefumlo wakho, andiyi kuyenza loo nto. wathi udavide ku-urija, hlala apha nanamhla, ndokundulula ngomso. wahlala ke u-urija eyerusalem ngaloo mhla nangengomso. udavide wammema: wadla, wasela phambi kwakhe; wamnxilisa. wa-

phuma ngokuhlwa, waya kulala esililini sakhe nabakhonzi benkosi yakhe; akehla aye endlwini yakhe. kwathi kusasa, udavide wabhala incwadi kuyowabhi, wayithumela ngesandla sikauriya. wabhala ke encwadini, wathi, mbekeni u-urija kweyona ndawo ishushu, angasisichenge kuyo emfazweni, nibuye umva, ukuze abinzwe afe. kwathi, ekuwungqingeni kukayowabhi umzi lowo, wambeka u-urija kwindawo abesazi ukuba akuyo amadoda angamakroti. aphuma amadoda aloo mzi, alwa noyowabhi; kwawa abantu kubakhonzi bakadavide; wafa nouriya umhetti. wathumela uyowabhi kudavide, waxcelela zonke iindaba zemfazwe. wamwisela umthetho umthunywa, esithi, xa ugqibileyo ukuzenza zonke iindaba zemfazwe kukumkani, wothi, ukuba buthe benyuka ubushushu bokumkani, wathi kuwe, ibiyini na ukuba nisondele kangaka kuloo mzi ngokulwa? beningazi na ukuba botola beseludongeni? wabethwa ngubani na uabhimeleki unyana kayerubheshete? akagityiselwanga na yinkazana ngelitye lokusila eludongeni, wafela etebhetse? ibiyini na ukuba nisondele kangaka eludongeni? uhi wena, nomkhonzi wakho u-urija umhetti ufile naye. wahamba ke umthunywa, waya, waxelela udavide konke uyowabhi abemthume khona. wathi umthunywa kudavide, athi akuseyisa thina amadoda, aphuma eza kuthi phandle; saba phezu kwawo ke, sada sesa ekungeneni kwesango; batola abatoli kubakhonzi bakho beseludongeni, kwafa inxenye kubakhonzi bokumkani; umkhonzi wakho u-urija umhetti ufile naye. wathi udavide kumthunywa lowo, wotsho kuyowabhi ukuthi, mayingabi mbi emehlweni akho le ndawo; ngokuba ikrele eli lidla kulo naku-lowo. komeleze ukulwa kwakho, nomzi lowo uwuchithe; uze umomeleze ke. weva umkauriya ukuba ufile u-urija indoda yakhe, wayimbambazelela indoda yakhe. lakudlula ixesha lezila lakhe, wathumela udavide, wamthabathela endlwini yakhe, waba ngumkamke, wamazalela unyana. ke loo nto wayenzayo udavide yaba mbi emehlweni kayehova.

12

uyehova wathumela unatan kudavide. waya kuye, wathi kuye, kwakukho amadoda amabini mzini manye: enye isisityebi, enye ilihlwempu. esisityebi yayinempahla emfutshane neenkomo ezinzi kunene. elihlwempu yayingenanto, kuphela yayinemva nazana encinane inye, ebiyizuzile, yayigcina; yakhulela kuyo nabantwana bayo ndaweni-nye, yadla eqhekezeni layo, yasela endebeni yayo, yalala esifubeni sayo, yanjengentombi yayo. kwafika umhambi endodeni esisityebi

eso, sanqena ukuthabatha empahleni yaso emfutshane nasezinkomeni zaso, ukulungiselela umhambi lowo ufikileyo kuso; sesuka sathabatha imvanazana yendoda elihlwempu, salungiselela umntu ofike kuso. wavutha kunene umsindo kadavide kwindoda leyo, wathi kunatan, ehleli nje uyehova, ngumfo wokufa loo ndoda yenze le nto. iya kuyimisela ngesine imvanazana leyo, ngenxa enokuba yenze loo nto, nangenxa yokuba ingabanga nalufefe. waza wathi unatan kudavide, loo ndoda nguwe. utsho uyehova uthixo kasirayeli ukuthi, mna ndakuthambisa ukuba ube ngukumkani kumasirayeli, mna ndakuhlangula esandleni sikasawule, ndakunika indlu yenkosi yakho, nabafazi benkosi yakho esifubeni sakho, ndakunika indlu yakwasirayeli neyawayuda; ke, ukuba bekukuncinane oko, ngendikongezile ndenjenje, ndenjenje. yini na ukuba ulidele ilizwi likayehova, wenze ububi emehlweni akhe, umbulale u-uriza umheti ngekrele, nomkakhe umzeke abe ngumkakho, umbulale ngekrele loonyana baka-amon? ke ngoko, ikrele aliya kumka endlwini yakho naphakade; ngenxa enokuba undidilele, wamzeka umkauriya umheti, wangumkakho. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndikuvelisela ububi obuya kuphuma endlwini yakho: ndibathabathe abafazi bakho emehlweni akho, ndibanike ummelwane wakho, alale nabafazi bakho phambi kwelanga eli. ekubeni wena ukwenze oku ngaseke, ke mna ndiya kuyenza le nto phambi kwamasirayeli onke, naphambi kwelanga eli. wathi udavide kunatan, ndonile kuyehova. wathi unatan kudavide, naye uyehova usikhwelelisile isono sakho, akuyi kufa. kodwa ke, ngenxa yokuba uzinike ithuba lokunyelisa iintshaba zikayehova ngale nto, ke unyana omzalelweyo ngulo mfazi uya kufa ngenene. waya unatan endlwini yakhe. uyehova wamhlisela isifo umntwana abemzalelwe udavide ngumkauriya; wagula kakhulu. udavide wambongoza uthixo ngenxa yenkwenkwe leyo; udavide wazila ukudla, waqungquluza emhlabeni bonke ubusuku. asuka ema amadoda amakhulu endlu yakhe, emvusa emhlabeni; akavuma, akadla sonka nawo. kwathi ngomhla wesixhenxe, wafa umntwana. boyika abakhonzi bakadavide ukumxelela ukuba umntwana ufile; ngokuba babesithi, yabonani, oko umntwana ebesahleli, sathetha naye, akaliphulaphula ilizwi lethu; sothini na ukuthi kuye, ufile umntwana, aze enze into embi? wabona udavide ukuba abakhonzi bakhe bayasebezelana, waqonda udavide ukuba ufile umntwana; wathi udavide kubakhonzi bakhe, ufile na umntwana? bathi, ufile. wesuka udavide emhlabeni, wazihlamba, wazithambisa, wanxiba ngubo zimbi, waya endlwini kayehova, waqubuda;

weza endlwini yakhe, wabiza ukudla; babeka phambi kwakhe, wadla. bathi abakhonzi bakhe kuye, yintoni na le nto uyenzileyo? oko ebesahleli umntwana, wazila ukudla, walila; akuba efile umntwana, uvukile wadla ukudla. wathi yena, xa ebesahleli umntwana, ndazila ukudla, ndalila; ngokuba bendisithi, ngubani na owaziyo? mhlawumbi uyehova angandibabala, aphile umntwana. efile nje kaloku, yini na ukuba ndibe ndisazila ukudla? ndisenako yini na ukumbuyisa? ndiya kuya kuye mna, yena akayi kubuyela kum. udavide wamthuthuzela ubhatshebha umkakhe; wangena kuye, walala naye; wazala unyana, wathi igama lakhe ngusolomon. ke uyehova wamthanda; wathumela ngesandla sikanatan umprofeti, wathi, igama lakhe nguyedidiya, ngenxa kayehova. ke kaloku uyowabhi walwa nerabha yoonyana baka-amon, wawuthimba umzi wakomkhulu lowo. uyowabhi wathuma abathunywa kudavide, esithi, ndilwile nerabha, kananjalo ndiwuthimbile umzi wamanzi. hlanganisa ngoko abantu abaseleyo, uwurhawule umzi, uwuthimbe; hleze mna ndiwuthimbe lo mzi, ubizwe ngam. wabahlanganisa udavide bonke abantu, waya erabha, walwa nayo, wayithimba. wasithabatha isithsaba sokumkani wabo entlokweni yakhe; ubunzima baso bebuyitalente yegolide, sinamatye anqabileyo; saba sentlokweni kadavide. waphuma namaxhoba aloo mzi, aba maninzi kunene. ke abantu ababekhona wabarhola, wabathumela ezisarheni, nasezisizilweni zesinyithi, nasezierheni zesinyithi, wabasebenzisa emazikweni ezitena. wenjenjalo kwimizwi yonke yoonyana baka-amon. wabuyela eyerusalem udavide nabantu bonke.

13

kwathi emveni koko, uabhisalom unyana kadavide enodade wabo oyzinwakazi, ogama belingutamare, wesuka uamnon unyana kadavide wamthanda. wabandezeleka uamnon, ngokokude azihlilele isifo ngenxa katamare, udade wabo; ngokuba ebeyintombi; kwanqaba emehlweni ka-amnon ukuba amenze into. ke kaloku uamnon ebenomhlobo, ogama belinguyonadabhi, unyana kashimeha umkhuluwa kadavide. uyonadabhi ebeyindoda elumke kunene. wathi kuye, yini na ukuba ube nje ukubhitya imiso ngemiso, nyana wokumkani? akundixeleli na? wathi uamnon kuye, ndithanda utamare, udade boabhisalom umninawa wam. uyonadabhi wathi kuye, lala esililini sakho, uzigulise; ke wothi, akuza kukubona uyihlo, uthi kuye, makhe eze utamare udade wethu, andinike into edliwayo, ayenze phambi kwam, ukuze ndiyibone, ndiyidle esandleni

sakhe. walala ke uamnon, wazigulisa. ukumkani waya kumbona. wathi uamnon kukumkani, makhe eze utamare udade wethu, enze phambi kwam izonkana eziyolisa intliziyo, zibe zibini, ndizidle esandleni sakhe. wathumela udavide kutamare endlwini, esithi, khawuye endlwini ka-amnon umnakwenu, umenzele ukudla. waya utamare endlwini ka-amnon umnakwabo, yena elele phantsi. wathabatha intlama, waxovula, wenza izonkana eziyolisa intliziyo phambi kwakhe, wazosa izonkana eziyolisa intliziyo. wathabatha ipani, wazikhuphela phambi kwakhe; akavuma ukudla. wathi uamnon, mabakhutshwe abantu bonke, baphume kum. baphuma bonke abantu kuye. wathi uamnon kutamare, kuzise ekhusini apha ukudla, ndidle esandleni sakho. wazithabatha utamare izonkana eziyolisa intliziyo abenzile, wazisa ekhusini kuamnon umnakwabo. wazisondeza kuye ukuba adle. wesuka yena, wambamba, wathi kuye, yiza, ulale nam, dade wethu. wathi kuye, musa, mnakwethu, musa ukundidlwengula; ngokuba akwenjiwa nje kwasirayeli; musa ukulenza eli nyala. mna ndingaya phi na nehlozo lam? ke wena ungaba njengowabanobudenge kwasirayeli. khawuthethe ke ngoko nokumkani; ngokuba akangemangali nam kuwe. akavuma yena ukuliphulaphula ilizwi lakhe. wameyisa, wamdlwengula, walala naye. waza uamnon wamthiya ngentiyo enkulu kunene; ngokuba yaba nkulu intiyo awamthiya ngayo, ngaphezu kwentando abemthande ngayo. wathi uamnon kuye, suka umke. wathi kuye, musa ukuba yim-bangi yobu bubi bokundigxotha; bukhulu ngaphezu kobuya ubenzileyo kum. akavuma ukumphulaphula. wabiza umfana, umlungiseleli wakhe, wathi, khawuxothhe le nkazana, imke kum, iye phandle, utshixe ucango emva kwayo. ke yayambethe ingubo ende enemikhono; ngokuba bezisenjalo iintombi zokumkani eziseziintombi, ukwambatha ingubo yokwaleka. wayikhuphela ngaphandle ke umlungiseleli wakhe, wolutshixa ucango emva kwayo. utamare wazigalela uthuthu entloko, wayikrazula ingubo yakhe ende enemikhono abeyambethe, wabeka isandla entloko, wemka, ehamba ekhala. wathi uabhisalom umnakwabo kuye, ubenawe na uamnon umnakwenu? kaloku, dade wethu, hlala uthi tu, ngum-nakwenu. musa ukuyibekela ntliziyo le nto. wahlala ke utamare, wasisishwayim-bana endlwini ka-abhisalom umnakwabo. waziva ukumkani udavide zonke ezo nto, wavutha ngumsindo kunene. akathetha nelibi nelilungileyo uabhisalom kuamnon; ngokuba uabhisalom wamthiya uamnon, ngale nto yokuba emdlwengule utamare udade wabo. kwathi, emva kweminyaka

emibini, kwabakho abachebi kuabhisalom ebhahali-hatsore kwaefrayim. uabhisalom wamema bonke oonyana bokumkani. weza uabhisalom, wathi kukumkani, uyabona, naba abachebi kumkhonzi wakho; ukumkani nabakhonzi bakhe mabahambe nomkhonzi wakho. ukumkani wathi kuabhisalom, musa, nyana wam; masingayi sonke sibe ngumthwalo kuwe. wamazama; akavuma ukuya, kodwa wamsikelela. wathi uabhisalom, ukuba akuyi wena, makakhe ahambe nathi uamnon, umkhuluwa wam. wathi ukumkani kuye, ahambeleni na nawe? uabhisalom wamazama; wavuma ukuba uamnon ahambe naye, noonyana bonke bokumkani. uabhisalom wawawisela umthetho amadodana akwakhe, wathi, khanikhangele, xa ithe intliziyo ka-amnon yamnandi yiwayini, ndaza ndathi kuni, mbetheni uamnon, nombulala. musani ukoyika; aniwiselwe ndim na umthetho? yomelelani nibe ngam-makroti. enza ke amadodana ka-abhisalom kuamnon njengoko uabhisalom abewawisele umthetho. besuka ke bonke oonyana bokumkani; walowo wakhwela kundlebede wakhe, basaba. kwathi, besesendleni, zafika iindaba kudavide, zisithi, uabhisalom ubabulele bonke oonyana bokumkani, akwasala namnye. wesuka ukumkani, wazikrazula iingubo zakhe, waqungqu-luza emhlabeni; bonke abakhonzi bakhe bemi ngakuye, bezikrazule iingubo zabo. waphendula uyonadabhi, unyana kashimeha umkhuluwa kadavide, wathi, mayingathi inkosi yam abulewe onke amadodana angonyana bokumkani; ngokuba kufe uamnon yedwa; ngokuba yaqgitywa le nto ngumloko ka-abhisalom, kususela kwalala mini wamdlwengula ngayo utamare, udade wabo. ke ngoko, nkosi yam kumkani, ung-alibekeli ntliziyo eli lizwi lithi, bonke oonyana bokumkani bafike. akunjalo; nguamnon yedwa ofileyo. wabaleka uabhisalom. ke kaloku umfana ongumlindi waphakamisa amehlo akhe, wakhangele, nanko kusiza into eninzi yabantu, ngendlela esecaleni lentaba, bevela ngasentshonalanga. wathi uyonadabhi kukumkani, naba oonyana bokumkani besiza; njengoko belinjalo ilizwi lomkhonzi wakho, kwenzeke ngokunjalo. kwathi, akugqiba ukuthetha, babonakala befika oonyana bokumkani, baliphakamisa ilizwi labo, balila; kananjalo ukumkani nabakhonzi bakhe bonke batsho isililo esikhulu kunene. ke uabhisalom wabalekela kutalemayi, unyana ka-amihudi, ukumkani wasegeshuri. udavide wenza isijwili ngonyana wakhe yonke imihla. wabaleka ke uabhisalom wafika egeshuri, waba minyaka mithathu khona. udavide ukumkani walangazelela ukuphuma aye kuabhisalom, kuba wayeselethuthuzelekile ngoamnon kuba efile.

wazi uyowabhi unyana katseruya, ukuba intliziyo yokumkani ibheke kuabhisalom, uyowabhi wathumela ke etekowa, wathabatha khona inkazana elumkileyo, wathi kuyo, khawuzenze ozilileyo, khawunxibe iingubo zokuzila, ngazithambisi ngeoli; yiba njengenkazana le imenzela ofileyo izila imihla emininzi; uye kukumkani, uthethe kuye wenjenje. uyowabhi wafaka amazwi emlonyeni wayo. yathetha inkazana yasetekowa kukumkani, yawa ngobuso emhlabeni, yaqubuda, yathi, sindisa, kumkani. ukumkani wathi kuyo, unandawoni na? yathi, hayi, ndingumhlolokazi; indoda yam ifile. umkhonzazana wakho ebenoonyana ababini; balwa bobabini endle, akwabakho mhlanguki phakathi kwabo: omnye watsho komnye, wambulala. ke kaloku, nanku, wonke umzalwane usukele phezu komkhonzazana wakho, usithi, sinike umbulali womzalwana wakhe, simbulale, ngenxa yomphefumlo womzalwana wakhe ambuleleyo, sitshabalalise nendlamafa; ukuze bacime ilahle lam eliseleyo, bangayisaliseli indoda yam igama nempunde emhlabeni. wathi ukumkani kwinkazana leyo, yiya endlwini yakho, mna ndiya kuwuwisa umthetho ngenxa yakho. inkazana yasetekowa yathi kukumkani, nkosi yam, kumkani, mabube phezu kwam, naphezu kwendlu kabawo, obo bugwenxa; makabe msulwa yena ukumkani netrone yakhe. wathi ukumkani, othetha into kuwe, mzise kum; akasayi kuphinda akuchukumise. yathi, ukumkani makhe amkhumbule uyehova uthixo wakhe, ukuze umphindezeli wegazi angakwandisi ukonakalisa, bangamtshabalalisi unyana wam. wathi ke yena, ehleli nje uyehova, akuyi kuwa nalunye unwele lonyana wakho emhlabeni. yathi inkazana, makhe athethe ilizwi umkhonzazana wakho enkosini yam ukumkani. wathi yena, thetha. yathi inkazana leyo, yini na ke ukuba ucinge into enjalo ngabantu bakathixo? ngokulithetha eli lizwi, ukumkani unjengonetyala, engambuyisi nje ukumkani umgxothwa wakhe. ngokuba simelwe kukufa, sinjengamanzi aphaleleyo emhlabeni, angenakuhlanganiswa; nothixo akasusi mphefumlo, ufuna icebo, ukuze angamgxothi kuye umgxothwa. le nto ndize kulithetha kukumkani inkosi yam eli lizwi ndenze kuba abantu aba bendoyikisile; wathi ke umkhonzazana wakho, makhe ndithethe kukumkani, mhlawumbi ukumkani angalenza ilizwi lomkhonzazana wakhe. ngokuba wova ukumkani, amhlangule umkhonzazana wakhe esandleni sale ndoda iza kunditshabalalisa mna, kunye nonyana wam elifeni likathixo. wathi ke umkhonzazana wakho, ilizwi lenkosi yam ukumkani malibe lelukuphumza; ngokuba

njengoko sinjalo isithunyuwa sikathixo, injalo inkosi yam ukumkani, ukuva okulungileyo nokubi; uyehova uthixo wakho makabe nawe. waphendula ke ukumkani, wathi kwinkazana, musa ukukha uyikhanye kum into endikubuzayo. yathi inkazana, mayikhe ithethe inkosi yam ukumkani. wathi ke ukumkani, isandla sikayowabhi asinawe na kule nto yonke? yaphendula inkazana, yathi, uhleli nje umphefumlo wakho, nkosi yam kumkani, inene, akukho nto ingasekunene nengasekhohlo kuko konke ekuthethayo inkosi yam ukumkani; ngokuba uyowabhi umkhonzi wakho, nguye lo undiwisele umthetho, nguye lo uwabekileyo emlonyeni womkhonzazana wakho onke la mazwi. wenze le nto umkhonzi wakho uyowabhi, ukuze buguqulwe ubuso bale nto. ke inkosi yam ilumka ngokuluma kwesithunyuwa sikathixo, ukuba yazi konke okusemhlabeni. wathi ukumkani kuyowabhi, uyabona, ndiyenzile ke loo nto; hamba uye, umbuyise umfana lowo uabhisalom. wawa ke uyowabhi ngobuso emhlabeni, waqubuda, wabulela kukumkani, wathi, namhla wazile umkhonzi wakho, ukuba ubabalwe nguwe, nkosi yam kumkani, esenzile nje ukumkani isicelo somkhonzi wakhe. wesuka ke uyowabhi, waya egeshuri, wamzisa uabhisalom eyerusalem. wathi ukumkani, makajike aye endlwini yakhe, angabuboni ubuso bam. wajika uabhisalom, waya endlwini yakhe; akabubona ubuso bokumkani. ke kumasirayeli onke bekungekho ndoda injengoabhisalom ukuba yinzwana, ngokokuze adunyiswe kunene; kwathabathela entendeni yonyawo kwesa elukakayini phezu, kungekho siphako kuye. ubesithi akuyicheba intloko yakhe (kuba bekusithi ekupheleni komnyaka iminyaka yonke ayichebe, ngokuba ibinzima phezu kwakhe, ayichebe ke), azilinganise iinwele zentloko yakhe, zisuke zibe ziishekele ezimakhulu mabini, ngokwelitye lokumkani. uabhisalom wazalelwa oonyana abathathu, nentombi yanye; igama layo belingutamare; ibiyinzwakazi ukubonakala kwayo. uabhisalom wahlala eyerusalem iminyaka emibini; akabubona ubuso bokumkani. uabhisalom wathumela kuyowabhi, ukuba amthumele kukumkani; akavuma ukuza kuye. wabuya wathumela okwesibini; akavuma ukuza. wathi kubakhonzi bakhe, khangeleni intsimi kayowabhi, ingakweyam; unerhasi khona; yiyani, niyitshise ngomlilo. bayitshisa ke abakhonzi baka-abhisalom intsimi ngomlilo. wesuka uyowabhi, waya kuabhisalom, wathi kuye, yini na ukuba abakhonzi bakho bayitshise ngomlilo intsimi yam? wathi uabhisalom kuyowabhi, yabona, ndithumele kuwe, ndisithi, yiza apha, ndikuthumele kukumkani, uye kuthi, ndibuyiselweni na egeshuri? bekundilungele kanye ukuba

ndibe ndisekhona. kaloku mandibubone ubuso bokumkani; ukuba ndinetyala, makaselendibulala. waya ke uyowabhi kukumkani, wamxelela. wambiza uabhisalom; waya kukumkani, waqubuda kuye ngobuso emhlabeni phambi kokumkani; ukumkani wamanga ke uabhisalom.

15

kwathi emveni koko, uabhisalom wazilungisela iinqwelo zokulwa, nama-hashe, namadoda angamashumi amahlanu ukuba abe zizigidimi phambi kwakhe. uabhisalom wavuka kusasa, wema ngasecaleni lendlela yesango. ubesakuthi, bonke abantu abanembambano yokuba kuyiwe kukumkani ngayo, ukuba ayigwebe, ababizele kuye uabhisalom, abuze athi, ungowawuphi na umzi? athi umntu lowo, ungowezizwe zakwasirayeli umkhonzi wakho. ubesakuthi ke uabhisalom kuye, yabona, iindawo zakho ezi zilungile, zithe tse; koko akunamntu wokuzithetha kukumkani; athi uabhisalom, andaba bendimisiwe ndaba ngumgwebi ezweni apha, beze kum bonke abantu abanendawo ekubanjwene ngayo; ngendibalungisa! ubesithi, akusondela umntu eza kuqubuda kuye, asuke amnike isandla sakhe, ambambe, amange. wenza ke uabhisalom ngendawo enjalo kumasirayeli onke, abesiza kukumkani ekugwebeni. waziba uabhisalom iintliziyo zamadoda akwasirayeli. kwathi, ekupheleni kweminyaka emashumi mane, wathi uabhisalom kukumkani, makhe ndiye ndisizalise isibhambathiso, endabhambathisa ngaso kuyehova ehebron; ngokuba umkhonzi wakho wabhambathisa ngesibhambathiso ekuhlaleni kwakhe egeshuri kwa-aram, esithi, ukuba uyehova uthe wandibuyisela ngenene eyerusalem, ndomkhonza uyehova. wathi ukumkani kuye, hamba uxolile. wesuka ke, waya ehebron. uabhisalom wathumela iintlole ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, esithi, nakuliva izwi lesigodlo, yithini, uabhisalom ungukumkani ehebron. kwaphuma eyerusalem, kwahamba noabhisalom, amakhulu amabini amadoda amenyiweyo; ayehamba eyeke umzimba, engazi nto. uabhisalom wathumela, wabiza uahitofele wasegilo, umphakathi kadavide, emzini wakhe egilo, ebingelela imibingelele. laba namandla elo yelenqe; kuba abantu baya besanda kuabhisalom. kwafika umntu, wamxelela udavide, esithi, iintliziyo zamadoda akwasirayeli zilande uabhisalom. wathi udavide kubakhonzi bakhe bonke abenabo eyerusalem, sukani sibaleke; ngokuba asiya kuba nakusinda ebusweni buka-abhisalom. khawulezani simke, hleze akhawuleze, asifikele, asihlisele ububi, awuxabele umzi ngohlangothi lwekrele.

bathi abakhonzi bokumkani kukumkani, entweni yonke, eya kuyinyula inkosi yethu ukumkani, naba bekho abakhonzi bakho. waphuma ukumkani, indlu yakhe yonke imlandela. ukumkani washiya ishumi lamashweshwe, ukuze ayigcine indlu. waphuma ke ukumkani, bemlandela abantu bonke; bema ebhete-meraki; bonke abakhonzi bakhe behamba ecaleni lakhe, nabancinithi bonke, nezigidimi zonke, nabasegati bonke: amakhulu amathandathu amadoda, awaye emlandela evela egati, agqitha phambi kokumkani. wathi ukumkani kuitayi wasegati, yini na ukuba nawe uhambe nathi? buya, uhlale nokumkani; ngokuba ungowasemzini, ungumfiki, buyela endaweni yakho; ungathi, ufike izolo eli, ndikubhadulise nanamhla, ndikuhambise nathi na, ndisiya apho ndingaya khona nje? buya, ubuyise abazalwana bakho; inceba nenyano ibe nawe. uitayi wamphendula ukumkani, wathi, ehleli nje uyehova, ihleli nje inkosi yam ukumkani, inene, endaweni eya kuba kuyo inkosi yam ukumkani, nokuba kusekufeni, nokuba kusebomini, uya kuba lapho umkhonzi wakho. wathi udavide kuitayi, hamba ugqithe ke. wagqitha uitayi namadoda akhe onke, nosapho lonke abenalo. lonke ilizwe laye lilila ngezwi elikhulu, bewela oyikron; ewela nokumkani emlanjaneni oyikidron; abantu bonke bewela bekhangelene nendlela yentlango. nanko, utsadoki nabalevi bonke benaye, bethwele ityeya yomngqophiso kathixo, bayibeka phantsi ityeya kathixo. wenyuka uabhiyatare, bada bagqibelela bonke abantu ukuwela, bephuma kuwo umzi. wathi ukumkani kutsadoki, yibuyisele kuwo umzi ityeya kathixo. ukuba ndithe ndababalwa nguyehova, wondibuyisa, andibonise yona kwanekhaya lakhe. ukuba uthe, andikunanzile; nanku ndikho, makenze kum ngoko kulungileyo emehlweni akhe. wathi ukumkani kutsadoki umbingeleli, wena mboni, buyela kuwo umzi unoxolo, noahimahatse unyana wakho, noyonatan unyana ka-abhiyatare, oonyana benu bobabini kunye nawe. yabonani, ndozilazila emazibukweni entlango, kude kufike ilizwi elivela kuni lokundixelela. utsadoki noabhiyatare bayibuyisela ityeya kathixo eyerusalem, bahlala khona. udavide wenyuka eqhineni leminquma, enyuka elila, egqubuthele intloko, ehamba engnazimbadada ezinyaweni zakhe; bonke abantu abenabo begqubuthele elowo intloko yakhe; benyuka, benyuka belila. kwaxelwa kudavide, kwathiwa, uahitofele ukubacebisi baka-abhisalom. wathi udavide, yehova, khawulitshitshise icebo lika-ahitofele. kwathi, akuya kufika udavide encotsheni, apho bekusakuqutyudwa khona kuthixo, nanko uhushayi umarki emkhawulela,

ekrazule ingubo yakhe, enomhlaba entloko. udavide wathi kuye, ukuba uthe wagqithela nam, woba ngumthwalo kum; ke ukuba uthe wabuyela kuwo umzi, wathi kuabhisalom, ndoba ngumkhonzi wakho, kumkani; ndibe ndifudula ndingumkhonzi kayihlo, ngoko ndingumkhonzi wakho: wonditshitshisela ke icebo lika-ahitofele. abanawe na apho utsadoki noabhiyatare ababingeleli? kothi ke, yonke into othe wayiva endlwini yokumkani, uyixele kutsadoki noabhiyatare ababingeleli. yabona, bakho khona nabo oonyana babo bobabini, uahimahatse okatsadoki, noyonatan oka-abhiyatare; nolithumela ngesandla sabo kum lonke ilizwi enithe naliva. waya ke uhushayi, umhlobo kadavide, kuwo umzi; uabhisalom weza eyerusalem.

16

udavide egqithile kancinane encotsheni yenduli, nanko utsibha, umfana wakwamefibhoshete, emkha wulela, enamaesile amabini ebotsiwe, ebekwe izonka ezimakhulu mabini, nekhulu lezicumba zeerasintyisi, nekhulu leziqhamo zasehlotyeni, nentsuba yewayini. wathi ukumkani kutsibha, uthini na ngezi zinto? wathi utsibha, amaesile ngawokukhwela abendlu yokumkani, izonka neziqhamo zasehlotyeni zezokudliwa ngamadodana; iwayini yeyokuba basele abatyhafileyo entlango. wathi ukumkani, uphi na unyana wenkosi yakho? wathi utsibha kukumkani, nankuya, ehleli eyerusalem; ngokuba uthi, namhla indlu yakwasirayeli iya kububuyisela kum ubukumkani bukabawo. wathi ukumkani kutsibha, nanko, kukokwakho konke okukamefibhoshete. wathi utsibha, ndiyaqubuda; mandibabalwe nguwe, nkosi yam kumkani. wafika ukumkani udavide ebhahurim, nanko, kuphuma khona indoda yomzalwane wendlu kasawule, egama lingushimehi, unyana kagera; yaphuma yahamba itshabhisana. yamxuluba ngamatye udavide, nabakhonzi bonke bokumkani udavide; bonke abantu namagorha onke babengasekunene nangesekhohlo kuye. wathi ushimehi ukutshabhisana kwakhe, phuma, phuma, mfondini wamagazi, mfondini ulitshijolo; uyehova uabuyisele phezu kwakho onke amagazi endlu kasawule, othe wena wangukumkani esikhundleni sakhe; uyehova ubunikele ubukumkani esandleni sika-abhisalom, unyana wakho. yabona, weyele ebubini bakho, ngokuba ungumfo wamagazi. wathi ke uabhisahayi unyana katseruya kukumkani, kungani na ukuba le nja ifileyo iyitshabhisane inkosi yam ukumkani? makhe ndiwele, ndiyinqumle intloko. wathi ukumkani, yintoni na enam nani, nina nyana bakatseruya? myeke atshabhis;

xa uyehova athe kuye, mtshabhise udavide, ngubani na oya kuthi, yini na ukuba wenjenjalo? wathi udavide kuabhisahayi nakubakhonzi bakhe bonke, niyabona, unyana wam ophume ezibilinini zam ungxamele umphefumlo wam; angabeka phi na ke ngoku lo mbenjamin? myekeni atshabhise; ngokuba utshilo kuye uyehova. mhlawumbi uyehova angabukhangela ubugwenxa bam, uyehova andibuyisele okulungileyo, esikhundleni sokutshabhiswa kwam namhla. udavide wahamba ngendlela namadoda akhe; ushimehi ehamba ecaleni lentaba elilunge naye, engaphesheya; wahamba etshabhisana, wamxuluba ngamatye emalunga naye, emphosa nothuli. ukumkani nabantu bonke abanaye beza eayefim, bakha baphefumla khona. ke kaloku uabhisalom nabantu bonke, amadoda akwasirayeli, beza eyerusalem, benoahitofele. kwathi, akufika uhushayi wasearki, umhlobo kadavide, kuabhisalom, wathi uhushayi kuabhisalom, makadle ubomi ukumkani, makadle ubomi ukumkani. wathi uabhisalom kuhushayi, yinceba yakho na le kumhlobo wakho? yini na ukuba ungabambi nomhlobo wakho? wathi uhushayi kuabhisalom, hayi, onyulwe nguyehova nangaba bantu, nangamadoda onke akwasirayeli, ndoba ngowakhe mna, ndihlale naye mna. kananjalo ndibe ndifanele ukukhonza bani na? bendingafanele kukhonza phambi konyana wakhe na? njen-goko ndakhonzayo phambi koyihlo, ndiya kwenjenjalo phambi kwakho. wathi uabhisalom kuahtofele, khanenze icebo, ukuba siya kwenza ntoni na. wathi uahitofele kuabhisalom, ngena kumashweshwe kayihlo, awashiyileyo ukuba agcine indlu, eve onke amasirayeli ukuba uzinukisile kuyihlo, zomelele izandla zabo bonke abanawe. bamtwabululela uabhisalom intente phezu kwendlu; wangena uabhisalom kumashweshwe kayise emehlweni amasirayeli onke. ke kaloku icebo lika-ahitofele, abecebisa ngalo ngaloo mihla, belinjengelobuze kwilizwi likathixo; belinjalo lonke icebo lika-ahitofele kudavide nakuabhisalom.

17

wathi uahitofele kuabhisalom, makhe ndinyule ishum lamawaka elinamawaka amabini amadoda, ndisuke, ndimsukele udavide ngobu busuku; ndimfikele ediniwe, ewe izandla, ndimothuse; basabe bonke abantu anabo; ndibulale ukumkani yedwa; ndibabuyisele kuwe bonke abantu; indoda leyo ufuna yona injengokungathi babuye bonke; boxola bonke abantu. lalunga elo zwi emehlweni ka-abhisalom, nasemehlweni amadoda amakhulu onke akwasirayeli. wathi uabhisalom, khawubize nohushayi wasearki, sive into esemlonyeni wakhe naye.

weza uhushayi kuabhisalom; wathi uabhisalom kuye, uahitofele uthethe eli lizwi wenjenje. senze ngelizwi lakhe, singenzi ngalo, kusini na? khawutsho wena. wathi uhushayi kuabhisalom, icebo uahitofele acebisa lona alilungile okwangoku. wathi uhushayi, wena uyamazi uyihlo namadoda akhe, ukuba ngamagorha amphefumlo ulugcalagcala, njengebhre ehluthwe amathole ayo ezindle; uyihlo yindoda eqhele ukulwa, akalali ebantwini. yabona, kungokunje uzimele emgongxweni, nokuba kukwenye indawo. kothi ke, xa athe wabawela equkaleni, eve owayo, athi, kukho uxabelo ebantwini abamlandelayo uabhisalom; athi nomfo onobukrothi, ontliziyo injengentliziyo yengonyama, anyibilike kuphele. ngokuba onke amasirayeli ayazi ukuba uyihlo ligorha, abo banaye ngamakrothi. ndithi elam icebo, makahlanganiswe, ahlanganiselwe kuwe, onke amasirayeli, athabathele kwadan ese ebher-sheba, abe njengentlabathi engaselwandle ubuninzi, uye emfazweni ngesiqu. sofika ke kuye endaweni, apho afumaneka khona, sithi qatha phezu kwakhe, njengokulala kombethe emhlabeni, kungasali namnye kuye nakumadoda onke anaye. ke ukuba uthe warholela emzini, onke amasirayeli ozisa izintya kuloo mzi, siwukrwiqilize emlanjeneni, kude kungafumaneki neliyana khona. wathi uabhisalom namadoda onke akwasirayeli, icebo likahushayi umarki lilungile kunecebo lika-ahitofele. uyehova wayemise ukuba litshitshiswe icebo elilungileyo lika-ahitofele, ukuze uyehova amzisele ububi uabhisalom. wathi uhushayi kutsadoki nakuabhiyatare ababingeleli, wenjenje, wenjenje uahitofele ukumpha icebo uabhisalom namadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli; ke mna ndenjenje, ndenjenje ukubapha icebo. thumelani ke ngoko kamsinya, nimselele udavide, nithi, musa ukulala ngobu busuku emazibukweni entlango; khawuleza uwele, hleze aginywe ukumkani nabantu bonke anabo. ke kaloku uyonatan noahimhatse babemi e-en-rogele; waye umkhonzazana emana ukubaxelela; baya ke bona baxelela ukumkani udavide; ngokuba babengenakuya besiza phakathi komzi ekhuleni. umfana wababona, waxelela uabhisalom. bobabini ke basaba ngokukhawuleza, bafika endlwini yendoda ebhahurim ebinequla entendelezweni yayo, behla, behlela khona apho. intokazi yathabatha isigqubuthelo, yasitwabulula emloniyeni wequla elo, yaneka phezu kwaso irhasi engqushweyo; ayaziwa ke loo nto. bafika abakhonzi baka-abhisalom kuloo ntokazi endlwini, bathi, baphi na oahimhatse noyonatan? yathi loo ntokazi kubo, bawele umlanjana lo unamanzi. bafuna ke, ababafumana; babuyela eyerusalem. kwathi emva kokumka kwabo, baphuma

equleni, baya bamxelela ukumkani udavide; bathi kudavide, sukani niwele kamsinya emanzini; ngokuba wenjenje uahitofele ukubapha icebo ngani. wesuka ke udavide nabantu bonke anabo, bayiwela iyordan; kwathi kusasa kwabe kungasekho namnye ungayiwelanga iyordan. ebonile uahitofele ukuba akwenziwanga ngelakhe icebo, wabopha iesile, wesuka, wagoduka, waya emzini wakhe, wayolela, wazikr-witsha wafa; wangcwatyelwa engcwabeni likayise. udavide wafika emahanayim; uabhisalom wayiwela iyordan, yena namadoda onke akwasirayeli kunye naye. uabhisalom wammisa uamasa esikhundleni sikayowabhi phezu komkhosi. ke uamasa ebengunyana wendoda egama linguitra, engumyizereli, eyangana kuabhighali intombi kanahashe, udade botseruya, unina boyowabhi. amasirayeli noabhisalom bamisa ezweni lasegiliyadi. kwathi, akufika udavide emahanayim, ushobhi unyana kanahashe, waserabha yakoonyana baka-amon, nomakire unyana ka-amiyeli, waselo-debhare, nobharzilayi, wasegiliyadi waserogelimi, bazisa iinkoku, nezitya, nemiphanda, nengqolowa, nerhasi, nomgubo, namakhweba neembotyi, neentlumaya, nezinye izinto ezigcadiweyo, nobusi, namasi, nempahla emfutshane, nezonka zamasi enkomo, kudavide nabantu abenabo, ukuze badle; kuba babesithi, abantu balambile, batyhafile, banxaniwe entlango.

18

udavide wababala abantu abenabo, wamisa abathetheli-mawaka nabathetheli-makhulu phezu kwabo. udavide wasinikela isahlulo sesithathu sabantu esandleni sikayowabhi, nesahlulo sesithathu esandleni sika-abhishayi unyana katseruya, umninawa kayowabhi, nesahlulo sesithathu esandleni sikaitayi wasegati. wathi ukumkani ebantwini, nam ndiya kuphuma, ndiphume nani. bathi abantu, uze ungaphumi; ngokuba xa sithe sasaba, sisabile, abayi kusibekela ntliziyo thina; nokuba kuthe kwafa isiqingatha kuthi, abayi kusibekela ntliziyo; ngokuba ungangamawaka alishumi kuthi; kulungile kanye ukuba usincede, ukuwo umzi. wathi ukumkani kubo, okulungileyo emehlweni enu ndokwenza. ukumkani wema ecaleni lesango, abantu bonke baphuma ngamakhulu nangamawaka. ukumkani wabawisela umthetho uyowabhi noabhishayi noitayi, wathi, mphatheni kakuhle umfana uabhisalom, ngenxa yam. beva bonke abantu ukubawisela kokumkani umthetho abathetheli ngenxa ka-abhisalom. baphuma ke abantu, baya ezindle, bawahlangebeza amasirayeli; kwaliwa ehlathini lakwaefrayim;

babulawelwa khona abantu bakwasir-ayeli phambi kwabakhonzi bakadavide; ngaloo mini kwabakho khona uxabelo olukhulu, amawaka angamashumi omabini. kwaphangalala khona ukulwa phezu kwelizwe lonke; ihlati ladla ebantwini into eninzi, ngaphezu kokudla kwekrele, ngaloo mini. uabhisalom waqubisana nabakhonzi bakadavide. uabhisalom waye ekhwele kundlebende, undlebende wangena phantsi kwentshinyela yomterebhinti omkhulu; yabambeka emterebhintini intloko yakhe, waphakathi kwezulu nomhlaba; wemka undlebende obephantsi kwakhe. yabona indoda ethile, yamxelela uyowabhi, yathi, khangela, ndimbonile uabhisalom exhomekile emterebhintini. wathi uyowabhi kuloo ndoda imxeleleyo, khangela, umbonile nje, ibiyini na ukuba ungambethi awe khona emhlabeni? ngendikunike ishumi lesilivere nombhinqo. yathi loo ndoda kuyowabhi, ndingafanelana ndilinganiselwe esandleni sam iwaka lesilivere, bendingede ndise isandla sam kunyana wokumkani; ngokuba ukumkani, sisiva, wakuwisela umthetho, wena noabhisayi noitayi, wathi, nokuba ngoobani, ize bangcine umfana uabhisalom. okanye ukuba bendithe ndenza ubuxoki emphefumleni wakhe kuba kungekho nto ikhanyelekayo kukumkaniwena ubuya kundichasa. wathi uyowabhi, andinakwenjenje, ndilibale nguwe. wathabatha izikhali zazithathu ngesandla sakhe, wamhlaba uabhisalom entliziyweni, esaphilile, emterebhintini apho. amrhawula amadodana alishumi angabaphathi bempahla kayowabhi, atsho kuabhisalom, ambulala. wavuthela uyowabhi isigodlo, babuya abantu ekuwasukeleni amasirayeli; ngokuba uyowabhi wabanqanda abantu. bamthabatha uabhisalom, bamphosa ehlathini emgongxweni omkhulu, bafumba imfumba enkulu kakhulu yamatye phezu kwakhe. asaba onke amasirayeli, elowo waya enten-teni yakhe. ke kaloku uabhisalom ekudleni kwakhe ubomi wayethabathe wazimisela ilitye elisentilini yokumkani; ngokuba ubesithi, andinanyana wokulikhumbuza igama lam. walibiza ngegama lakhe elo litye: labizwa ngokuthi sisikhumbuzo sika-abhisalom unanamhla. wathi uahimahatse, unyana katsadoki, mandigidime, ndimshumayeze ukumkani iindaba ezilungileyo zokuba uyehova umgwebele, wamkhulula ezandleni zeentshaba zakhe. wathi uyowabhi kuye, akunguye mfo weendaba ezilungileyo namhla; woshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo ngenye imini, kodwa namhla akusayi kushumayela zindaba zilungileyo, ngokuba unyana wokumkani ufile. wathi uyowabhi kukushi, hamba uye kumxelela ukumkani okubonileyo. waqubuda ukushi kuyowabhi, wagidima ke. wabuya waphinda uahima-

hatse, unyana katsadoki, wathi kuyowabhi, nokuba kutheni, makhe ndimlandele nam ukushi. wathi uyowabhi, yini na ukuba ugidime, nyana wam, ungenazindaba zilungileyo zinzuzo nje? wathi, nokuba kutheni, mandigidime. wathi kuye, gidima. wagidima ke uahimahatse ngendlela yaloo mmandla, wegqitha kukushi. ke udavide ebehleli phakathi kwamasango amabini. umlindi waya emphezulwini wesango eludongeni, waphakamisa amehlo akhe, wakhangela, nanko kusiza indoda, ibaleka iyodwa. wamemeza umlindi, waxelela ukumkani. wathi ukumkani, ukuba iyodwa, ineendaba ezilungileyo emlonjeni wayo. yeza isiza yasondele. umlindi wabona enye indoda ibaleka; umlindi wamemeza esangweni, wathi, nantsiya indoda ibaleka iyodwa. wathi ukumkani, naleyo ingumshumayeli weendaba ezilungileyo. wathi umlindi, ndikubona ukubaleka kwephambili kufana nokubaleka kuka-ahimahatse, unyana katsadoki. wathi ukumkani, yindoda elungileyo leyo, iza neendaba ezilungileyo. wamemeza uahimahatse, wathi ukumkani, hlala kakuhle. waqubuda ngobuso emhlabeni kukumkani, wathi, makabongwe uyehova uthixo wakho, owanikeleyo amadoda asiphakamisileyo isandla sawo enkosini yam ukumkani. wathi ukumkani, ihleli kakuhle na indodana uabhisalom? wathi uahimahatse, ndibone ingxokolo enkulu, ekumthumeni kukayowabhi umkhonzi kakumkani, nomkhonzi wakho lo, ndingazi ukuba yintoni na. wathi ukumkani, shenxela ecaleni, ume apha. washenxa wema. nanko ke ukushi efika. wathi ukushi, mayishunyayezwe iindaba ezilungileyo inkosi yam ukumkani; ngokuba uyehova ukugwebele namhla, wakukhulula esandleni sabo bonke ababesukele phezu kuwe. wathi ukumkani kukushi, ihleli kakuhle na indodana uabhisalom? wathi ukushi, iintshaba zenkosi yam ukumkani, nabo bonke abasukele phezu kuwe ukukwenza into embi, mababe njengaloo ndodana. wagungqa ukumkani; wenyuka waya egumbini eliphezu kwesango, walila, wathetha ekuyeni kwakhe, esithi, nyana wam, abhisalom, nyana wam, nyana wam, abhisalom! akwaba bekufe mna esikhundleni sakho, abhisalom, nyana wam, nyana wam!

19

kwaxelwa kuyowabhi, kwathiwa, nanko ukumkani elila, esenza isijwili ngoabhisalom. usindiso lwajika lwaba sisijwili ngaloo mini ebantwini bonke; ngokuba abantu beva ngaloo mini kusithiwa, ukumkani wenza isijwili ngonyana wakhe. abantu banyebeza ngaloo mini ukungena kwabo

phakathi komzi, njengokunyebeleza kwabantu abazihlaziisileyo ngokusaba ekulweni. ke ukumkani wazigqubuthela ubuso, wahlahlamba ukumkani ngezwi elikhulu, wathi, nyana wam, abhisalom! abhisalom, nyana wam, nyana wam! weza uyowabhi kukumkani endlwini, wathi, ubudanisile namhla ubuso babakhonzi bakho bonke, abawusindisileyo namhla umphefumlo wakho, nomphefumlo woonyana bakho nowentombi zakho, nomphefumlo wabafazi bakho, nomphefumlo wamashweshwe akho, ngokubathanda abakuthiyayo, nangokubathiya abakuthandayo. ngokuba uxelle namhla, ukuba abanto kuwe abathetheli nabakhonzi; ngokuba ndazile namhla, ukuba ngekulungile emehlweni akho, ukuba ubethe wadla ubomi uabhisalom, thina safa sonke siphela. vuka kaloku, uphume, uthethe kakuhle nabakhonzi bakho; ngokuba ndifunga uyehova; ukuba akuthanga uphume, inene, akuyi kuhlala mntu nawe ngobu busuku; kube kubi kuwe oko, ngaphezu kobubi bonke obukufikeleyo, kuthabathela ebuncinaneni bakho kuzise kweli xesha. wavuka ke ukumkani, wahlala esangweni; kwaxelwa ebantwini bonke, kwathiwa, nanko ukumkani ehleli esangweni. beza ke bonke abantu phambi kokumkani. ke amasirayeli abesabile, elowo waya ententeni yakhe. abantu bonke babephikisana ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, besithi, ukumkani wasisiza esandleni seentshaba zethu, wasisindisa esandleni samafilisti; ngoku ubalekile kweli lizwe ngenxa ka-abhisalom; ke uabhisalom, esamthambisayo ukuba abe phezu kwethu, ufele emfazweni; ke ngoko nihele cwaka ni na, ukuba ningambuyisi nje ukumkani? ke kaloku ukumkani udavide wathumela kutsadoki nakuabhiyatare ababingeleli, wathi, thethani kumadoda amakhulu akwayuda, nithi, yini na ukuba nibe ngabokugqibela ekumbuyiseleni endlwini yakhe ukumkani, intetho yamasirayeli onke ifikile nje kukumkani endlwini yakhe? ningabazalwana bam, nilithambo lam, nenyama yam; yini na ukuba nibe ngabokugqibela ekumbuyiseni ukumkani? nithi ke kuamasa, akulilo ithambo lam nenyama yam na? uthixo makenjenje kum, aqokele ukwenjenje, ukuba akuthe waba ngumthetheli womkhosi phambi kwam yonke imihla esikhundleni sikayowabhi. wayitsala intliziyo yamadoda onke akwayuda njengandoda-nye; athumela kukumkani athi, buya wena, nabakhonzi bakho bonke. wabuya ke ukumkani, wafika eyordan. ke amayuda afika egilgali, esiya kumkhawulela ukumkani, amweze ukumkani eyordan. ushimehi unyana kagera, umbhenjamin wasebahurim, wakhawuleza, wehla namadoda akwayuda,

esiya kumkhawulela ukumkani udavide, enewaka lamadoda akwabhenjamin, notsibha umkhonzi wendlu kasawule, noonyana bakhe abalishumi elinabahlanu, nabakhonzi bakhe abangamashumi amabini kunye naye; baphumela eyordan phambi kokumkani. kwawela umkhombe wokuweza, ukuba uyiweze indlu yokumkani, wenze okulungileyo emehlweni akhe. ushimehi, unyana kagera, wawa phambi kokumkani ekuweleni kwakhe eyordan, wathi kukumkani, inkosi yam mayingabaleli bugwenxa kum, ungakukhumbuli oko wakwenzayo umkhonzi wakho ngobugwenxa, ngalaa mini yaphuma ngayo inkosi yam ukumkani eyerusalem, ukuba ukumkani akubekele intliziyo oko. ngokuba umkhonzi wakho lo uyazi, ukuba wona ngalaa nto; nanku, ndingowokuqala ofikileyo namhla wasendlwini yonke kayosefu, ukuba ndihle ndiyikhawulele inkosi yam ukumkani. waphendula uabishayi unyana katseruya, wathi, ushimehi akayi kubulawa na ngalaa nto, ngokuba wamtsha bhisayo umthanjiswa kayehova? wathi udavide, yintoni na enam nani, nina nyana bakatseruya, ngokuba ningabachasi bam namhla? kukho mntu na kwasirayeli apha uya kubulawa namhla? ngokuba andazi yini na, ukuba ndingukumkani kwasirayeli namhlanje? wathi ukumkani kushimehi, akuyi kufa. ukumkani wamqinisisa ngesifungo. ke umefibhoshete, unyana kasawule, wehla waya kumkhawulela ukumkani, engazihlambanga iinyawo zakhe, engazichazanga iindevu zakhe, engazihlambanga neengubo zakhe, kususela kwimini yokumka kokumkani, kwada kwayimini yokufika kwakhe enoxolo. kwathi, ekufikeni kwakhe eyerusalem, eza kukhawulela ukumkani, wathi ukumkani kuye, ibiyini na ukuba ungahambi nam, mefibhoshete? wathi, nkosi yam kumkani, umkhonzi wam lowa undikhohlisile; ngokuba umkhonzi wakho lo undim ubesithi, ndiya kuzibophela iesile, ndikhwele kulo, ndihambe nokumkani; ngokuba umkhonzi wakho lo undim usisiqhwala. wesuka yena wamhleba umkhonzi wakho lo undim enkosini yam ukumkani. inkosi yam ukumkani injengesithunywa sikathixo; yenza okulungileyo emehlweni akho. ngokuba yonke indlu kabawo ibingento yimbi enkosini yam ukumkani, ibingabantu bokufa; wena wambeka umkhonzi wakho lo undim phakathi kwabadla etafileni yakho. ndisenabango lini na ke, ndisenakukhala ngantoni na kukumkani? wathi ukumkani kuye, usathethela ntoni na ngeendawo zakho? ndithe, yahlulelanani ngomhlaba lowo wena notsibha. wathi umefibhoshete kukumkani, makawuthabathe wonke, iselifikile nje inkosi yam ukumkani inoxolo endlwini yayo. ubharzilayi wasegiliyadi wehla

erogelim, wawela nokumkani eyordan, ukuba amkhaphela phesheya kweyordani. ke ubharzilayi ebeyingwevu enkulu, eminyaka imashumi asibhozo ezelwe. yena ebemxhasile ukumkani ekuhlaleni kwakhe emahanayim; ngokuba ebengumntu omkhulu kunene. wathi ukumkani kubharzilayi, wela nam wena, ndikuxhase ukum eyerusalem. wathi ubharzilayi kukumkani, mingaphi na imihla yeminyaka yokudla kwam ubomi, ukuba ndinyuke ndiye eyerusalem nokumkani? namhla ndiminyaka imashumi asibhozo ndizelwe; ndinako na ukwazi okulungileyo kokubi? unako na umkhonzi wakho lo ukuyiva into ayidlayo nayiselayo? ndisenako na ukuba ilizwi leemvumi neleemvumikazi? yini na ukuba umkhonzi wakho lo abuye abe ngumthwalo kwinkosi yam ukumkani? umkhonzi wakho lo uya kuyiwela ke iyordan nokumkani umzuzwana; yini na ukuba ukumkani andiphathe ngale mpatho? makhe abuye umkhonzi wakho lo, ukuze ndifele emzini wam, ngasengwabeni likabawo noma. nanko umkhonzi wakho, ukimham; makuwela yena nenkosi yam ukumkani, umenzele okulungileyo emehlweni akho. wathi ukumkani, ukimham wowela nam, ndimenzele mna okulungileyo emehlweni akho; nento yonke othe wayinyula, wayibeka phezu kwam, ndokwenzela. bawela ke bonke abantu eyordan. ewelile ukumkani, ukumkani wamanga ubharzilayi, wamsikelela; waza wabuyela endaweni yakhe. wawela ke ukumkani, waya egiligali, wawela ke naye ukimham; bonke abantu bakwayuda bamweza ukumkani, kwanesiqingatha sabantu bakwasirayeli. nanko kusiza onke amadoda akwasirayeli kukumkani, athi kukumkani, yini na ukuba abazalwana bethu, amadoda akwayuda, bambe, bamweze ukumkani nendlu yakhe eyordan, enamadoda onke kadavide? aphen-dula onke amadoda akwayuda kumadoda akwasirayeli, athi, kungokuba ukumkani esalamana nathi; yini na ukuba nivuthe ngumsindo ngale ndawo? sikhe sadla nto na kukumkani? sikhe saphiwa nto na? aphen-dula amadoda akwasirayeli kumadoda akwayuda, athi, sinezahlulo ezilishumi thina kukumkani nakudavide sinokungaphezu kwenu; yini na ukuba niscukuceze? ilizwi lethu lokumbuyisa ukumkani wethu belingaqale kuthi yini na? laba lukhuni ilizwi lamadoda akwayuda kunelizwi lamadoda akwasirayeli.

20

kwathi gaxa khona indoda elitshijolo, egama lingushebhha, unyana kabhikri, umbhenjamin. yavuthela isigodlo, yathi, asinasabelo thina kudavide, asinalifa

kunyana kayese; yiyani elowo ezintendeni zenu, masirayeli. enyuka ke onke amadoda akwasirayeli, emka ekumlandeleni udavide, alandela ushebha unyana kabhikri; ke amadoda akwayuda anamatshela kukumkani wawo, ethabathela eyordan esa eyerusalem. weza udavide endlwini yakhe eyerusalem; ukumkani wabathabatha abafazi bakhe abalishumi abangamashweshwe, abebashiyile ukuba bagcine indlu, wababeka endlwini yogcino, wabaxhasa, akangena kubo. bavalelwa ke yada yaba yimini yokufa kwabo, behleli bengabahlolokazi. wathi ukumkani kuamasa, ndihlabele umkhosi kumadoda akwayuda ngemihla emithathu, ubekho nawe apha. uamasa waya kuwahlabela umkhosi amayuda, walibala ngaphezu kwexesha abemiselwe lona. wathi udavide kuabhishayi, kungokunje ushebha, unyana kabhikri, uya kusenzela ububi ngaphezu koabhisalom; bathabathe wena abakhonzi benkosi yakho, umskuze, hleze afumane imizi enqatyisiweyo, asizimele. aphuma amlandela amadoda kayowabhi, nabancinithi, nezigidimi, namagorha onke; baphuma ke eyerusalem, baya kumsukela ushebha unyana kabhikri. uamasa weza kubo besetyeni elikhulu elisegibheyon. ke uyowabhi ubeyibhinqule ingubo yakhe yokulwa, umbinqo wekrele unxitywe ngaphezu kwayo esinqeni sakhe, lisesingxobeni salo; sancothuka ke, lawa ikrele. wathi uyowabhi kuamasa, usahleli kakuhle na, mzalwana wam? uyowabhi wambamba uamasa ngeendevu ngesandla sokunene, ukuba amange. ke uamasa ubengalilumkele ikrele elibe lisesandleni sikayowabhi. wamhlaba ngalo esiswini, wamphalaza izibilini emhlabeni, akaphinda amhlabe; wafa. uyowabhi noabhishayi umzalwana wakhe bamsukela ushebha, unyana kabhikri. kwema enye kumadodana akwayowabhi ngakuye, yathi, ubani ononelele uyowabhi, nongakudavide, makalandele uyowabhi. uamasa watyikatyikeka egazini emendweni. yabona indoda leyo, ukuba abantu bonke bathe nqumama, yamsusa uamasa emendweni, yamshenxisela ecaleni, yaphosa ingubo phezu kwakhe; ngokokuba ibibona bemana ukuthi nqumama bonke abafika kuye. akususwa ke emendweni, onke amadoda egqitha, alandela uyowabhi, asukela ushebha, unyana kabhikri. wacanda ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, waya eabhele nasebhete-mahaka; namadodana onke abizelwa ndawonye, eza amlandela nawo. bafika bamngqinga eabhele-bhete-mahaka, bawufumbela udonga lokungqinga umzi lowo, lwema phezu komsele wongqameko; baye bonke abantu ababenoyowabhi beluquhuqa, ukuze udonga lomzi luwe. kwamameza intokazi elumkileyo ikuloo mzi, yathi, yivani, yivani; khanithi kuy-

owabhi, sondela apha, ndithethe nawe. wasondela ke kuyo; yathi loo ntokazi, unguyowabhi na? wathi, ndinguye. yathi kuye, phulaphula amazwi omkhonzazana wakho. wathi, ndiyeva. yatsho yathi, kwakufudula kusithiwa, ukubuza makubuzwe eabhele, benjenjalo ukuyifeza into. ndingowabaxolileyo, abathembekileyo kwasirayeli; ke ufuna ukubulala umzi onguzolala kwasirayeli. yini na ukuba uliginye ilifa likayehova? waphendula uyowabhi, wathi, makube lee, makube lee kum, ukuba ndiginye nokuba ndonakalise. hayi, akunjalo; kuseke indoda yasezintabeni zakwaefrayim, engusheba ngegama, unyana kabhikri, yasiphakamisa isandla sayo kukumkani, kudavide; khuphani yona yodwa, ndomka kulo mzi. yathi loo ntokazi kuyowabhi, yabona, intlolo yayo iya kugityiselwa kuwe phezu kodonga. yaya loo ntokazi kubantu bonke ngobulumko bayo. bayinqumla ke intlolo kasheba, unyana kabhikri, bayigibisela kuyowabhi. wavuthela isigodlo, baphangalala bemka kuloo mzi, elowo waya ententeni yakhe. uyowabhi wabuyela eyerusalem kukumkani. ke kaloku uyowabhi wawuphatha wonke umkhosi wakwasirayeli; ubhenaya, unyana kayehoyada, waphatha abancinithi nezigidimi. uadoram waphatha abafakwa uviko; uyehoshafati, unyana ka-ahiludi, ubengumkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu. usheva ubengumbhali; utsadoki noabhiy- atare baye bengabingeleli. kananjalo uira waseyahire ubengumbingeleli kudavide.

21

ke kwabakho indlala ngemihla kadavide iminyaka yamithathu, umnyaka ngomnyaka. udavide wafuna ubuso bukayehova. wathi uyehova, kungenxa kasawule, nangenxa yendlu yamagazi akhe, ngenxa enokuba wabulala abasegibheyon. ukumkani wababiza ke abasegibheyon, wathi kubo (ke kaloku abasegibheyon babengengabonyana bakasirayeli, babengamaqongqolo ama- amori; oonyana bakasirayeli babewaqiniseke ngesifungo; usawule wafuna ukuwabulala ngokuzondelela kwakhe amasirayeli namayuda); wathi ke udavide kwabasegibheyon, ndinenzele ntoni na? ndicamagusha ngantoni na, ukuze nilisikelele ilifa likayehova? bathi abasegibheyon kuye, akunathi ukubiza isilivere negolide kusawule nakwindlu yakhe; akunathi ukubulala umntu kwasirayeli. wathi kubo, nithi ke, mandinenzele ntoni na? bathi kukumkani, indoda eyasigqibayo, eyagqiba kwelokuba sitshatyalaliswe, singemi emdeni wonke wakwasirayeli, makunikelwe kuthi isixhenxe samadoda koonyana bayo, siwabethelele eminqamlezweni kuyehova egibheba kasawule,

umnyulwa kayehova. wathi ukumkani, ndowanikela mna. ke ukumkani wamsindisa umefibhoshete, unyana kayonatan, unyana kasawule, ngenxa yesifungo sikayehova esibe siphakathi kwabo, phakathi kodavide noyonatan unyana kasawule. ukumkani wathabatha oonyana ababini bakaritspa intombi ka-aya, awayizalela usawule, uarmoni nomefibhoshete; noonyana abahlanu bakameribha intombi kasawule, awabazalela uadriyeli unyana kabharzilayi wasemhola. wabanikela esendleni sabasegibheyon, ababethelela eminqamlezweni entabeni phambi koyehova, sawa kunye isixhenxe eso. babulawa bona ngemini zokuqala zokuvuna, ekuqaleni kokuvunwa kwerhasi. uritspa, intombi ka-aya, wathabatha ingubo erhwexayo, wazanekela eweni, esusela ekuqaleni kokuvuna, wezisa ekuthululweni kwamanzi ezulwini phezu kwabo; akavuma ukuba iintaka zezulu zithi vu phezu kwabo emini, namarhamncwa asendlele ebukulu. waxelelwa udavide awakwenzayo uritspa intombi ka-aya, ishweshwe likasawule. udavide waya, wawathabatha amathambo kasawule, namathambo kayonatan unyana wakhe, kubemi baseyabheshe yegilyadi, ababewabile endaweni yembutho yasebheteshan, apho amafilisti abebaxhome khona, mini amafilisti ambulalayo usawule egilibhowa; wawanyusa khona amathambo kasawule namathambo kayonatan unyana wakhe, bawabutha namathambo ababebethelwe eminqamlezweni; amathambo kasawule noyonatan unyana wakhe bawangcwabela ezweni lakwabhenjamin etsela, engcwabeni likakishe uyise; bakwenza konke abewise umthetho ngako ukumkani. wandula wathandazeka ke uyehova ngenxa yelizwe. kwabuya kwabakho ukulwa kwamafilisti namasirayeli, wehla udavide enabakhonzi bakhe, balwa namafilisti; watyhafa udavide. wathi uishbhi-bhenobhi, obengowoonyana bakarafa, obunzima bentshuntshe yakhe bebungamakhulu omathathu obhedu ubunzima bayo, enxibe ikrele elitsha, waba womxabela udavide. uabhishayi unyana katseruya wamnceda, wamxabela umfilisti lowo, wambulala. aza amadoda kadavide amfungela esithi, uze ungabuyi uphume nathi uye ekulweni, ucime isibane samasirayeli. kwathi emveni kokuba njalo, kwabuya kwabakho ukulwa namafilisti egobhi; oko usibhekayi umhusha wamxabelayo usafu, obengowoonyana bakarafa. kwabuya kwabakho ukulwa namafilisti egobhi, apho uelihanan, unyana kayahare-oregim wasebhetelehem, wamxabelayo ulami, umzalwana kagoliyati wasegati, oluthi lwentshuntshe yakhe lwalungangomthi wabaluki. kwabuya kwabakho ukulwa egati. kwakho ndoda iyingxilimbela, ib-

ineminiwe emithandathu sandleni sinye, namazwane amathandathu lunyaweni lunye, amashumi amabini anamane ngenani; nayo ibizalwa ngurafa. yawangcikiva amasirayeli, wayixabela uyonatan unyana kashimeha, umkhuluwa kadavide. abo bobane bazalwa ngurafa egati; bawa ngesandla sikadavide, nangesandla sabakhonzi bakhe.

22

wathetha udavide kuyehova amazwi ale ngoma, mini uyehova wamhlangu layo esandleni seentshaba zakhe zonke, nasesandleni sikasawule, wathi: yehova, ngxondorha yam, mboniselo yam, msizi wam mna lo, thixo oliliwa lam, endizimela ngalo; ngweletshetshe yam, luphondo losindiso lwam, ngxonde yam, ndawo yokusabela kwam, msindisi wam, undisindisa ekugonyamelweni. ndinqula uyehova ongowokudunyiswa, ndiyasindiswa ke ezintshabeni zam. akundijikela amaza alwayo okufa, yakundidandathekisa imilambo yobutshijolo, zakundibhijela izintya zelabaflelo, zakundirhintyela izirhintyelo zokufa, ekubandezelekeni kwam, ndanqula uyehova, ndamnqula uthixo wam: waliva etempileni yakhe izwi lam, ukuzibika kwam kwafika ezindlebeni zakhe. lahexa ke lanyikima ihlabathi, iziseko zezulu zagungqa, zahexa ngokuba enomsindo. kwathi thaphu umsi emathatheni akhe, wadla umlilo uphuma emlonyeni wakhe, avutha amalahl, ephuma kuwo. wawathoba amazulu, wehla, yangamafu amnyama phantsi kweenyawo zakhe. wakhwela ekerubhini, waphaphazela, wabonakala esemaphikweni omoya. wamisa ubumnyama ngeenxa zonke kuye, bayiminquba, intlanganisela yamanzi, neengqimba zamafulu. ekuqagambeni okuphambi kwakhe kwavutha amalahl omlilo. wadudumisa amazulu uyehova, oseyangweni walikhupha izwi lakhe. wathuma iintolo, wabaphangalalisa; umbane, wabadubaduba. kwabonakala imiphantsi yolwandle, kwatylileka iziseko zelimiweyo ngokukhulima kukayehova, ngokufutha komoya womsindo wakhe. wolula isandla, ephezulu, wandibamba, wandirhola emanzini amanzi. wandihlangula elutshabeni lwam olunamandla, kwabandithiyileyo, ngokuba bebomele kunam. bandifikela ngemini yokusindeka kwam, waba sisixhaso kum uyehova. wandikhuphela endaweni ebanzi, wandihlangula ngokuba endinonelele. uyehova wandiphatha kakuhle ngokobulungisa bam, wandibuyisela ngokuhlambululeka kwezandla zam. ngokuba ndazigcina iindlela zikayehova, andemka ngokungendawo kuthixo wam. ngokuba onke amasiko akhe aphambi kwam; nemimiselo yakhe, andityekanga kuyo. ndandingogqibeleleyo

kuye, ndazingqanda ebugwenxeni bam. wandibuyisela ke uyehova ngokobulungisa bam, ngokobunyulu bam, phambi kwamehl akhe. kowenceba uzenza owenceba, kwigorha eligqibeleleyo uzenza ogqibeleleyo. kokenze nyulu uzenza onyulu, kojibilizayo uzenza onobugqokolo. abantu abaziintsizana uyabasindisa, amehl akho ajongene nabaqwayingileyo, ubathobe. kuba usisibane sam, wena yehova, uyehova ukhanyisela ubumnyama bam. kuba ngawe ndigila impi, ngothixo wam nditsiba iindonga. uthixo yenaigqibelele indlela yakhe, ilizwi likayehova linyibilikisiwe, uyingweletshetshe kubo bonke abazimela ngaye. ngokuba ngubani na onguthixo, ingenguye uyehova? ngubani na oliliwa, ingenguthixo wethu? ulothixo uligwiba lam elinamandla, umalathisayo ogqibeleleyo indlela yakhe; uzifanisayo iinyawo zam nezamaxhamakazi, undimisayo emimangweni yam; uzifundisayo ukulwa izandla zam, zigobe isaphetha sobhedu iingalo zam. undinike ingweletshetshe yosindiso lwakho, ukundiphulaphula kwakho kwandikhulisa. uwenzele indawo ebanzi amanyathela am phantsi kwam, amaxhwele am akahexa. ndiya kuzisukela iintshaba zam, ndizitshabalalise, ndingabuyi zide ziphele. ndiya kuzigqiba, ndiziphaluse, zingavuki, ziwe phantsi kweenyawo zam. undibhinqise ukukhaliphela imfazwe, ubaguqisa phantsi kwam abasukela phezulu kum. iintshaba zam uzenze zandinikela ikhosi, abandithiyayo ndababhanga. bayabhekabheka, kungabikho msindisi; kuyehova, angabaphenduli. ndibacola njengothuli lomhlaba, ndibacumza, ndibaxovula njengodaka lwendlela, ndibasasaze. undisiza ekubambaneni kwabantu bam nam, undigcina ndibe yintloko yeentlanga. abantu ebendingabazi baya ndikhonza. oonyana bolunye uhlanga baya kundilulamela, behanahanisa, bandithobelesave ngeendlebe. oonyana bolunye uhlanga bayantshwenya, baphuma benovalele ekuvingcelweni kwabo. uyehova uhleli, lellokubongwa iliwa lam, aphakanyiswe uthixo, iliwa losindiso lwam. ulothixo undiphindezelayo, uzihliselayo phantsi kwam izizwe, undikhuphayo ezintshabeni zam; undiphakamisayo kwabasukela phezulu kum; undihlangulayo kumfo ogonyamelayo. ngenxa yoko ndiya kubulela kuwe, yehova, phakathi kweentlanga, ndivume kwigama lakho. ulokhulisa usindiso lokumkani wakhe; owenzayo inceba kumthanjiswa wakhe, kudavide, nakwimbewu yakhe kude kuse ephakadeni.

23

ngawo la ke amazwi okugqibela kadavide: utsho udavide unyana kayese, itsho indoda

eyaphakanyiselwa phezulu, umthanjiswa wothixo kayakobi, omihobe imnandi kwasirayeli, ukuthi, umoya kayehova uthetha ngam, ukukhuluma kwakhe kuselulwimini lwam. uthi uthixo kasirayeli, uliwa lakwasirayeli uthetha kum, uthi, kuya kuvela umlawuli woluntu olilungisa, elawula ngokoyika uthixo. unjengokukhanya kwentsasa, lakuphuma ilanga, njengentsasa engenamafu, lakusa ibisina, lwakuphuma uhlasa endle. kuba ayinjalo yini na indlu yam kuthixo? kuba undenzele umnqophiso ongunaphakade, walungiswa ngeento zonke, wagcinwa; kuba ukusindiswa kwam konke, nokunqwena kwam konke, akayi kukuhlumisa yini na? ke amatshijolo onke ephela anjengemithana enameva ecukulwayo, kuba ingenakuthatyatha ngesandla. umntu ukuyiphatha uzalisa isandla ngentsimbi noluthi lwentshuntshe, itshiswe itshe ngumilo kwalapho ikhona. ngawo la amagama amagorha kadavide: nguyoshebhe-bhashebhe wasetakemon, obeyintloko yabaphathi-mikhosi; yena watyityimbisa intshuntshe yakhe phezu kwamakhulu asibhozo awahlatywa ngesihlandlo esinye. nganeno kwakhe nguelazare, unyana kadodayi, unyana womahowa, obelelanye kumagorha lawo mathathu abenodavide ekwangcikiweni kwawo amafilisti, abebuthelene khona emfazweni, akubon ukuba anyukile amadoda akwasirayeli: yena wesuka wawabulala amafilisti, sada sadinwa isandla sakhe, somela ekreleni isandla sakhe; wenza ke uyehova usindiso olukhulu ngaloo mini; babuya abantu bamlandela, banela ukuthimba kuphela. nganeno kwakhe ngushama, unyana ka-age umharari. amafilisti ayeihlanganisene asisiquh. kwaye kukho apho isiqwenga somhlaba sizele ziintlumaya; basaba abantu ebusweni bamafilisti; wesuka yena wema esazulwini sesiqwenga eso, wasihlutha, wawabulala amafilisti. uyehova wenza ke usindiso olukhulu. kwehla isithathu sabaziintloko emashumini amathathu abaphathi-mikhosi, beza kudavide, xa kuvunwayo, emqolombeni waseadulam; saye isiquh samafilisti simise iintente entilini yamarafa. udavide oko ubesemboniselweni; ikampu yamafilisti oko ibisebhetelehem. wanqwena udavide, wathi, akwaba, bethu, bendingasezwa amanzi equla lasebhetelehem, elisesangweni! athudisa loo magorha mathathu empini yamafilisti, akha amanzi equleni lasebhetelehem elisesangweni, awathwala awazisa kudavide. akavuma ukuwasela, wawathululela phantsi phambi koyehova. wathi, makube lee kum, yehova, ukwenza oko. asiligazi na eli lamadoda ahambe encame imiphefumlo yawo? akavuma ke ukuwasela. unyana ezo zinto amagorha lawo mathathu. ke uabhisai, umninawa

kayowabhi, unyana katseruya, yena ube eyintloko yabaphathi-mikhosi; wathi rhuthu intshuntshe yakhe phezu kwamakhulu amathathu abahlatywayo. wayenegama ke kwabo bathathu. wayezukile okunene ngaphezu kwamashumi amathathu lawo, waba ngumthetheli wawo; kodwa akafikanga kwabaya bathathu. ke ubhenaya unyana kayehoyada, unyana wendoda enobukroti, ozenzo zininzi, wasekabhetseli, yena wabulala iingwanyalala ezimbini zakwamowabhi; yena wehla, wabulala ingonyama equleni phakathi, mini ngekephehu. yena wabulala indoda engumyiputa, indoda enewonga; umyiputa lowo wayephetha intshuntshe. wehla, waya kuye enentonga, wayihlutha intshuntshe esandleni somyiputa lowo, wabulala ngentshuntshe yakhe. wenza ezo zinto ubhenaya unyana kayehoyada; waba negama ke kumagorha lawo mathathu. ubezukile kunamashumi amathathu lawo; kodwa akafikanga kwabaya bathathu. udavide wammisa ephakathini lakhe. uasaheli, umninawa kayowabhi, ebengomnye kumashumi amathathu lawo; nguelihanan unyana kadodayi wasebhetelehem; ngushama waseharodi; nguelika waseharodi; nguheletse wasepeleti; nguira unyana kaikeshe wasekewa: nguabhiyezeze waseanatoti; ngumebhunayi umusha; ngutsalimon umahowa; ngumaharayi wasenetofa; nguhelebehe, unyana kabhahana wasenetofa; nguitayi, unyana karibhayi, wasegibheha yoonyana bakabhenjamin; ngubhenaya wasepiraton; nguhidayi wasezihlanjeni zasegahashe; nguabhihalebhon wasearabha; nguazemavete wasebhahurim; ngueliyabha wasehahalebhon; ngubhene-yashen; nguyonatan; ngushama umharari; nguahiyam, unyana kasharare umarari; nguelifetele unyana ka-ahasebhay, unyana wawasemahaka; ngueliyam unyana ka-ahitofele, wasegilo; nguhetsero wasekarmele; ngupaharayi wasearbi; nguigali unyana kanatan waseetobha; ngubhani wakwagadi; ngutseleke umamon; ngunaharayi waseheroti, umphathi weentonga zikayowabhi unyana katseruya; nguira umitri; ngugarebhe umitri; ngu-uriya umheti; bebonke bangamashumi omathathu anesixhenxe.

24

ke kaloku wabuya wavutha umsindo kayehova kumasirayeli, wamxhokoxela udavide kuwo, esithi, yiya, uwabale amasirayeli namayuda. wathi ke ukumkani kuyowabhi, umthetheli-mpi obenaye, khawutyutyhe ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, uthabathela kwadan use ebher-sheba, nibabale abantu, ndilazi inani labantu. wathi uyowabhi kukumkani, makongeze ke uyehova uthixo wakho ebantwini izihlandlo

ezilikhulu, bengangoko bangako, abone namehlo enkosi yam ukumkani; ke yini na ukuba inkosi yam ukumkani iyifune le nto? laqina ilizwi lokumkani kuyowabhi nakubathetheli-mpi. waphuma ke uyowabhi nabathetheli-mpi phambi kokumkani, baya kukabala abantu bakwasirayeli. bawela eyordan, bamisa earohere, ngasekunene komzi ophakathi kwesihlambo sakwagadi naseyazere; baya egiliyadi nasezweni lasetatom-hodeshe, baya nakwadan-yahan, bajikelezela kowakwatsidon; baya nasenqabeni yasetire, nasemizini yonke yamahivi neyamakanan; baya baphuma kwelisezantsi lakwayuda ebher-shebha. balityhutyha ke lonke ilizwe, beza eyerusalem ekupheleni kweenyanga ezisithoba ezineentsuku ezimashumi mabini. uyowabhi wamnika ke ukumkani inani lokubalwa kwabantu: aza amasirayeli aba ngamakhulu asibhozo amawaka amadoda anobukrothi, arhola ikrele; amadoda akwayuda aba ngamakhulu amahlanu amawaka amadoda. yakhathazeka intliziyo kadavide emveni kokuba ebabalile abantu. wathi udavide kuyehova, ndonile kunene ngale nto ndiyenzileyo; kaloku khawubukhwelelise, yehova, ubugwenxa bomkhonzi wakho; ngokuba ndenze ngobudenge obukhulu. wavuka kusasa udavide; ilizwi likayehova lafika kugadi umprofeti, imboni kadavide, lisithi, yiya uthethe kudavide, uthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndikumisela izinto ezintathu; zinyulele ibe nye kuzo, ndiyenze kuwe. waya ke ugadi kudavide, wamxelela, wathi kuye, uzelwe sisixhenxe seminyaka yendlala ezweni lakho na? usabe phambi kweentshaba zakho iinyanga zibe ntathu, zikusukela, kusini na? kubekho indyikitya yokufa iimini ezintathu ezweni lakho, kusini na? yazi ngoku, ulenze ilizwi endombuyisela lona ondithumileyo. wathi udavide kugadi, ndididekile kunene. masesisiwa esandleni sikayehova; ngokuba ininzi imfesane yakhe; mandingaweli esandleni somntu. uyehova wathoba ke indyikitya yokufa kwasirayeli, yathabathela ekuseni yesa kwixa lentlanganis; kwafa ebantwini, bethabathela kwadan bese ebher-shebha, amashumi asixhenxe amawaka amadoda. saza isithunywa sesa isandla saso kwiyerusalem, ukuba siyitshabalalise; wazohlwaya uyehova ngenxa yobubi obo, wathi kwisithunywa eso sitshabalalisa abantu, kwanele; sithobe kaloku isandla sakho. ke kaloku isithunywa sikayehova besisesandeni sika-aravena umyebhusi. wathetha udavide kuyehova akusibona isithunywa eso sibetha ebantwini, wathi, uyabona, ndonile mna, ndenze ngobugwenxa mna; umhlambi lo wona wenze ntoni na? isandla sakho masibe phezu kwam nendlu kabawo. waya ke ugadi kudavide ngaloo mini, wathi kuye,

nyuka, uye ummisele uyehova isibingelelo esandeni sika-aravena umyebhusi. wenyuka udavide ngokwelizwi likagadi, njengoko uyehova abemwisele umthetho ngako. walunguza uaravena, wambona ukumkani nabakhonzi bakhe besiza kuye. waphuma uaravena, waqubuda kukumkani ngobuso emhlabeni. wathi uaravena, izelani na inkosi yam ukumkani kumkhonzi wayo? wathi udavide, ndiza kuthenga isanda kuwe, ukuba ndakhele uyehova isibingelelo, sithintelwe isibetho ebantwini. wathi uaravena kudavide, mayithabathe inkosi yam ukumkani, inyuse okulungileyo emehlweni ayo. nanzi iinkomo zedini elinyukayo, neem-pahla zokubhula needyokhwe zeenkomo zokuba ziinkuni. zonke ezi zinto, kumkani, uaravena uzinika ukumkani. wathi uaravena kukumkani, uyehova uthixo wakho makakholiswe nguwe. wathi ukumkani kuaravena, hayi, ndiya kusithenga ngexabiso kuwe; andiyi kunyusa ndise kuyehova uthixo wam amadini anyukayo endiwazuze ngelize. wasithenga ke udavide isanda neenkomo ezo ngeeshekele zesilivere ezimashumi mahlanu. wakhela apho ke udavide isibingelelo kuyehova, wanyusa amadini anyukayo nemibingelelo yoxolo. wathandazeka ke uyehova ngenxa yelizwe; sathintelwa isibetho kumasirayeli.

ke kaloku ukumkani udavide ubeseleyindoda enkulu, ehambisekile ebudaleni; bamgubungela ngeengubo, akaba nakufudumala noko. bathi abakhonzi bakhe kuye, inkosi yethu ukumkani mayifunelwe inkakazana eseyintombi, ime phambi kokumkani, imonge, ilale esifubeni sakhe, ifudumale inkosi yethu ukumkani. bafuna ke intombi eyinzwakazi emideni yonke yakwasirayeli, bafumana uab-hishagi waseshunem, bamzisa kukumkani. inkakazana leyo yayiyinzwakazi encamisi-leyo, yamonga ukumkani, yamlungiselela; ukumkani akayazi. waza uadoniya unyana kahagiti waziphakamisa, wathi, ndiya kuba ngukumkani. wazenzela iinqwelo zokulwa, nabamahashe, namadoda angamashumi omahlanu okutshayeleva phambi kwakhe. uyise ebengamenzanga buhlungu nemini enye ngokuthi, yini na ukuba wenjenje? kananjalo ubengumfo osiqu sihle; unina wamzala emva koabhisalom. wacebisana noyowabhi, unyana katseruya, noabhiyatare umbingeleli; bancedisa, balandela uadoniya. ke bona ootsadoki umbingeleli, nobhenaya unyana kayehoyada, nonatan umprofeti, noshimehi, norehi, namagorha abe kudavide, ababanga ngakuadoniya. uadoniya wabingelela impahla emfutshane neenkomo ezityetyisiweyo ngasetyeni lasezohelete, eliselcaleni le-en-rogele; wamema bonke abazalwana bakhe, oonyana bokumkani, namadoda onke akwayuda, abakhonzi bokumkani. ke bona oonatan umprofeti, nobhenaya, namagorha, nosolomon umkhuluwa wakhe, akabamema. wathetha unatan kubhatshebha, unina kasolomon, wathi, akuvanga na ukuba uadoniya, unyana kahagiti, ungukumkani; ukanti inkosi yethu udavide ayiyazi loo nto? yiza ke ngoko, ndikuphe iqhinga, usize umphefumlo wakho, nomphefumlo wonyana wakho usolomon. hamba uye kukumkani udavide, uthi kuye, wawungamfungelanga na umkhonzazana wakho, wena nkosi yam, kumkani, wathi, usolomon unyana wakho uya kuba ngukumkani emveni kwam, kuhlale yena etroneni yam? kungani na ke ukuba abe ngukumkani uadoniya? uyabona, ndothi, usathetha apho nokumkani, ndingene nam emva kwakho, ndiwazalise amazwi akho. waya ke ubhatshebha kukumkani egumbini; ke ukumkani ubeseleyindoda enkulu kunene: uabhisagi waseshunem ubelungiselela ukumkani. wathoba ubhatshebha, waqubuda kukumkani. wathi ukumkani, unga ntoni na? wathi yena kuye, nkosi yam, wena wamfungela uye-hova uthixo wakho umkhonzazana wakho, wathi, usolomon unyana wakho uya kuba ngukumkani emveni kwam, kuhlale yena etroneni yam. kaloku nanku inguadoniya

ukumkani; kanti akwazi wena, nkosi yam kumkani. ubingelele iinkomo nezinto ezityetyisiweyo, nempahla emfutshane yaninzi, wamema bonke oonyana bokumkani, noabhiyatare umbingeleli, noyowabhi umthetheli-mkhosi; akammema ke yena usolomon umkhonzi wakho. wena, nkosi yam kumkani, amehlo amasirayeli onke akuwe, ukuba uwaxecele, ukuba kuhlale bani na etroneni yenkosi yam ukumkani emveni kwayo. kothi, xa ithe yalala kooyise inkosi yam ukumkani, sibe ngaboni, thina nosolomon unyana wam. uth e esathetha nokumkani, nanko kufika unatan umprofeti. waxelelwa ukumkani, kwathiwa, nanku unatan umprofeti. wafika ke phambi kokumkani, waqubuda kukumkani ngobuso emhlabeni; wathi unatan, nkosi yam kumkani, utshilo na wena ukuthi, uadoniya uya kuba ngukumkani emveni kwam, kuhlale yena etroneni yam? ngokuba uhlile namhlanje, wabingelela iinkomo nezinto ezityetyisiweyo, nempahla emfutshane yaninzi, wamema bonke oonyana bokumkani, nabathetheli-mkhosi, noabhiyatare umbingeleli; nabo ke besidla besela phambi kwakhe, besithi, makadle ubomi ukumkani uadoniya. ke akandimemanga mna mkhonzi wakho, notsadoki umbingeleli, nobhenaya unyana kayehoyada, nosolomon umkhonzi wakho. ingaba ivela kwinkosi yam ukumkani na le nto, waza akwabazisa abakhonzi bakho oya kuhlala etroneni yenkosi yam ukumkani emveni kwayo? waphendula ukumkani udavide, wathi, bizani ubhatshebha eze kum. weza ke phambi kokumkani, wema phambi kokumkani. wafunga ukumkani, wathi, ehleli nje uyehova, owawukhululayo umphefumlo wam ekubandezelekeni konke; inene, njengoko ndakufungela uye-hova uthixo kasirayeli, ndisithi, usolomon unyana wakho uya kuba ngukumkani emveni kwam, kuhlale yena etroneni yam esikhundleni sam: inene, ndiya kwenjenjalo namhla. wathoba ke ubhatshebha ngobuso emhlabeni, waqubuda kukumkani, wathi, mayidle ubomi inkosi yam, ukumkani udavide, ngonaphakade. wathi ukumkani udavide, babizeni beze kum apha utsadoki umbingeleli, nonatan umprofeti, nobhenaya unyana kayehoyada. beza ke phambi kokumkani. wathi ukumkani kubo, thabathani abakhonzi benkosi yenu, bahambe nani, nikhwelise usolomon unyana wam kowam undlebande, nihle naye niye egihon; bamthambisele khona ootsadoki umbingeleli nonatan umprofeti, abe ngukumkani kumasirayeli; nivuthele izigoddo, nithi, makadle ubomi ukumkani usolomon. nize ninyuke, nimlande; eze ahlale etroneni yam; abe ngukumkani yena esikhundleni sam. ndimmisile ukuba

abe yinganga kumasirayeli nakumayuda. waphendula ubhenaya unyana kayehoyada, wathi kukumkani, amen; makatsho uyehova uthixo wenkosi yam ukumkani. njengokuba uyehova wayenenkosi yam ukumkani, ngokunjalo uya kuba nosolomon, ayikhulise itrone yakhe ngaphezu kwetrone yenkosi yam ukumkani udavide. wehla ke utsadoki umbingeleli, nonatan umprofeti, nobhenaya unyana kayehoyada, nabancinithi, nezigidimi; bamkhwelisa usolomon kundlebede wokumkani udavide, baya naye egihon. utsadoki umbingeleli wathabatha isigodlo seoli ententeni, wamthambisa usolomon, wavuthela izigodlo, bathi bonke abantu, makadle ubomi ukumkani usolomon! benyuka bonke abantu, bamlandela, abantu bebetha ugwali, bevuya ngemivuyo emikhulu; wathi ndi umhlaba ngesandi sabo. beva ooadoniya nabamenywa bakhe bonke, bakukhova ukudla. wasiva uyowabhi isandi sesigodlo, wathi, sesani na esi sandi sizamazamisa isixeko? uthe esathetha, nanko kufika uyonatan unyana ka-abhiyathare umbingeleli. wathi uadoniya, ngena, ngokuba ungumfo onesidima, uza neendaba ezilungileyo. waphendula uyonatan, wathi kuadoniya, hayi, inkosi yethu ukumkani udavide imenze ukumkani usolomon. ukumkani umkhuphe notsadoki umbingeleli, nonatan umprofeti, nobhenaya unyana kayehoyada, nabancinithi, nezigidimi, bamkhwelisa kundlebede wokumkani; ootsadoki umbingeleli nonatan umprofeti bamthambisa ukuba abe ngukumkani egihon. benyuka, besuka apho bevuya, sazamazama ke isixeko. siso ke eso esi sandi nisivayo. kananjalo usolomon usehleli etroneni yobukumkani. kananjalo bafikile abakhonzi bokumkani, beza kubonga inkosi yethu, ukumkani udavide, bathi, uthixo wakho makalilungise igama likasolomon ngaphezu kwegama lakho, ayikhulise itrone yakhe ngaphezu kwetrone yakho; waqubuda ukumkani esililini. kananjalo wenjenje ukumkani ukuthetha, wathi, makabongwe uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ondinkileyo namhla owokuhlala etroneni yam, esabona nje amehlo am. bothuka ke bonke abamenywa baka-adoniya, besuka, bahamba elowo indlela yakhe. woyika uadoniya ebusweni bukasolomon, wesuka, waya wabambelela ezipondweni zesibingelelo. waxelelwa usolomon, kwathiwa, nanko uadoniya esoyika ukumkani usolomon; nanko ebambelele ezipondweni zesibingelelo, esithi, makandifungele namhlanje ukumkani usolomon, athi, akayi kumbulala ngekrele umkhonzi wakhe. wathi ke usolomon, ukuba uthe wangumfo onesidima, akusayi kuwa lunwele lwakhe emhlabeni; ke ukuba kuthe kwafunyanwa ububi kuye, uya kufa.

wathumela ukumkani usolomon, bamhlisa esibingelelweni; waya waqubuda kukumkani usolomon. wathi usolomon kuye, hamba ugoduke.

2

yasondele imihla kadavide yokuba afe; wamwisela umthetho usolomon unyana wakhe, wathi, ndihamba indlela yehlabathi lonke; yomelela ke ube yindoda, ugcine isigxina sikayehova uthixo wakho, uhambe ngeendlela zakhe, ugcine imimiselo yakhe, nemithetho yakhe, namasiko akhe, nezingqino zakhe, njengoko kubhaliweyo emyalelweni kamoses, ukuze ube nengqiqo ezintweni zonke othe wazenza, nasezintweni zonke othe wasinga kuzo; ukuze alimise uyehova ilizwi lakhe awalithethayo ngam, esithi, ukuba bathe oonyana bakho bayigcina indlela yabo, ukuba bahambe phambi kwam enyanisweni ngentliziyo yabo yonke, nangomphefumlo wabo wonke, (esithi) akuyi kunqunyukelwa ndoda etroneni yakwasirayeli. kananjalo wena uya kwazi awakwenzayo kum uyowabhi unyana katseruya, awakwenzayo kubathetheli ababini bemikhosi yakwasirayeli, kuabhinere unyana kanere, nakumasa unyana kayetere, awababulalayo, waphalaza amagazi emfazwe, lixolile, wabeka amagazi emfazwe embhinqweni wakhe obusesinqeni sakhe, nasezimbadadeni zakhe ezisezinyaweni. yenza ngokobulumko bakho, zingehli izimvi zakhe ziye kwelabafileyo enoxolo. ke koonyana bakabharzilayi wasegiliyadi, uze wenze ngengeba, babe kwabadla etafileni yakho; ngokuba benjenjalo ukuza kum ekusabeni kwam ebusweni buka-abhisalom, umkhuluwa wakho. uyabona, unawe ushimehi unyana kagera, umbenjamin, wasebhahurim; yena wanditshabhisa ngotshabhiso olukhulu, mini ndaya emahanayim. yena ke wehla weza kundikhawulela eyordan, ndamfungela uyehova, ndathi, andiyi kukubulala ngekrele. ngoko uze ungamenzi omsulwa, ngokuba uyindoda elumkileyo wena; uze ukwazi oko uya kukwenza kuye; uzihlisele kwelabafileyo zinegazi izimvi zakhe. walala ke udavide kooyise, wangcwatyelwa emzini kadavide. ke imihla abengukumkani kumasirayeli udavide ibingamashumi omane eminyaka; ehebron wayengukumkani iminyaka esixhenxe; eyerusalem wayengukumkani iminyaka emashumi mathathu anamithathu. wahlala ke usolomon etroneni kadavide uyise; baqiniseka kunene ubukumkani bakhe. ke kaloko waya uadoniya, unyana kahagiti, kubhatsheba unina kasolomon. wathi yena, uza ngoxolo na? wathi, ngoxolo. wathi, ndinelizwi nawe. wathi, thetha. wathi, uyazi wena ukuba bebubobam

ubukumkani, abe ebubhekise kum ubuso bawo onke amasirayeli, ukuba ndibe ngukumkani. bathi guququ ubukumkani, baba bobomninawa wam; ngokuba baba bobakhe, buphuma kuyehova. kungokunje ndicela nto-nye kuwe, uze ungandilanduleli. wathi kuye, thetha. wathi ke, khawuthethe nosolomon ukumkani, ngokuba akayi kukulandulela, andinike uabhishagi waseshunem, abe ngumkam. wathi ubhatshebha, kulungile, ndokuthethelela kukumkani. waya ke ubhatshebha kukumkani usolomon, ukuba athethe naye ngoadoniya. wesuka ukumkani waya kumkhawulela, waqubuda kuye, wahlala etroneni yakhe, wammisela itrone unina wokumkani, wahlala ke ngasekunene kwakhe. wathi, ndicela nto-nye kuwe; uze ungandilanduleli. wathi ke ukumkani kuye, cela, ma, ngokuba andiyi kukulandulela. wathi yena, uabhishagi waseshunem makanikwe uadoniya, umkhuluwa wakho, abe ngumkakhe. waphendula ukumkani usolomon, wathi kunina, yini na ukuba uadoniya umcelele uabhishagi waseshunem? sewumcelela nobukumkani, ngokuba ungumkhuluwa wam; ucelele yena, noabhiyatare umbingeleli, noyowabhi unyana katseruya. ukumkani usolomon wafunga uyehova, wathi, makenjenje uthixo kum, aqokele ukwenjenje, ukuba uadoniya akalithethanga elo lizwi elahla umphefumlo wakhe. ngoko, ehleli nje uyehova, ondiqinisileyo, wandihlalisa etroneni kadavide ubawo, wandenzela indlu njengoko wakuthethayo, uya kubulawa namhlanje uadoniya. ukumkani usolomon wathumela ke ngobhenaya unyana kayehoyada; wamgwaza, wafa. nakuabhiyatare umbingeleli wathi ukumkani, hamba uye eanatoti, emhlabeni wakho; ngokuba ungumfo wokufa; ke andiyi kukubulala ngale mini; ngokuba wayithwala iteya yenkosi uyehova phambi kodavide ubawo, nangokuba ubucinezelwe kuko konke abecinezelwe kuko ubawo. usolomon wamgxotha uabhiyatare ekubeni ngumbingeleli kayehova; ukuze alizalise ilizwi likayehova, awalithethayo ngendlu kaeli eshilo. lwafika olu daba kuyowabhi; ngokuba uyowabhi wayethelele kuadoniya, noko wayengathelanga kuabhisalom. uyowabhi wasabela ententeni kayehova, wabambelela ezimpondweni zesibingelelo. waxelelwa ukumkani usolomon, ukuba uyowabhi usabele ententeni kayehova; nanko ecaleni lesibingelelo. usolomon wathuma ubhenaya unyana kayehoyada, wathi, yiya umgwaze. waya ubhenaya ententeni kayehova, wathi kuye, uthi ukumkani, phuma. wathi yena, hayi; ndiya kufela apha. ubhenaya wambuyisela ukumkani ilizwi, esithi, wenjenje ukuthetha uyowabhi, wenjenje ukundiphendula. wathi ukumkani kuye, yenza njengoko athethe ngako, umg-

waze, umngcwabe, uwasuse kum nakwindlu kabawo amagazi amsulwa, awawaphalazayo uyowabhi. uyehova wolibuyisela entlokweni yakhe igazi lakhe, owawela amadoda amabini angamalungisa, alungileyo kunaye, wawabulala ngekrele, engazi ubawo udavide, angooabhinere unyana kanere, umthetheli-mkhosi wakwasirayeli, noamasa unyana kayetere, umthetheli-mkhosi wakwayuda. obuyela amagazi awo entlokweni kayowabhi, nasentlokweni yembewu yakhe ngonaphakade; kudavide, nakwimbewu yakhe, nakwindlu yakhe, nakwitrone yakhe, ibe luxolo olungunaphakade, luvela kuyehova. wenyuka ke ubhenaya unyana kayehoyada, wamgwaza, wambulala; wangcwatyelwa endlwini yakhe entlango. ukumkani wamisa ubhenaya, unyana kayehoyada, esikhundleni sakhe phezu komkhosi; ukumkani wamisa utsadoki umbingeleli esikhundleni sika-abhiyatare. wathumela ukumkani, wabiza ushimehi, wathi kuye, zakhele indlu eyerusalem, uhlale khona, ungaphumi khona, uye phi naphi; kothi, mini uthe waphuma, wawela umlanjana oyikidron, wazi inene ukuba uya kufa; igazi lakho loba phezu kwentloko yakho. wathi ushimehi kukumkani, lilungile elo lizwi; njengoko ithethe ngako inkosi yam ukumkani, uya kwenjenjalo umkhonzi wakho. wahlala ke ushimehi eyerusalem imihla emininzi. kwathi ekupheleni kweminyaka emithathu, kwazimela izicaka ezibini zikashimehi, zaya kuakishe unyana kamahaka, ukumkani wasegati. waxelelwa ushimehi, kwathiwa, yabona, izicaka zakho zisegati. wesuka ushimehi, wabopha iesile lakhe, waya egati kuakishe, efuna izicaka zakhe ezo; ushimehi waya egati, weza nazo izicaka zakhe. waxelelwa usolomon, ukuba ushimehi uphumile eyerusalem, waya egati wabuya. wathumela ke ukumkani, wabiza ushimehi, wathi kuye, bendingakufungise uyehova yini na, ndakuqononondisa, ndisithi, mini uthe waphuma waya phi naphi, wazi inene ukuba uya kufa? wathi ke wena kum, lilungile elo lizwi, ndilivile. kungani na ke ukuba ungasigcini isifungo sikayehova, nomthetho endakuwiselayo? wathi ukumkani kushimehi, uyabazi wena bonke ububi obaziwa yintliziyo yakho, owabenzayo kudavide ubawo; uya bubuyisela uyehova ububi bakho kwasentlokweni yakho; asikelelwe ukumkani usolomon, iqiniseke itrone kadavide phambi koyehova, kude kuse ephakadeni. ukumkani wamwisela ke umthetho ubhenaya unyana kayehoyada; waphuma wamgwaza, wafa. ubukumkani baqiniseka esandleni sikasolomon.

usolomon ke wakha ubuhlobo nofaro ukumkani wamayiputa; wazeka intombi kafaro, wayizisa emzini kadavide, wada wayigqiba ukuyakha indlu yakhe, nendlu kayehova, nodonga lwaseyerusalem ngeenxa zonke. kodwa ke abantu babebingelela ezigangeni; ngokuba belingekakhelwa ndlu igama likayehova, kwada kwayiloo mihla. usolomon ubemthanda uyehova, ehamba emimiseleni kadavide uyise; kodwa ke ubebingelela eqhumisela ezigangeni yena. ukumkani ubesiya egibheyon, ukuba abingelele khona; ngokuba ibisiso isiganga esikhulu; usolomon wenyusa iwaka lamadini anyukayo kweso sibingelelo. uyehova wabonakala kusolomon egibheyon apho ngephupha ebusuku, wathi uthixo, cela into, ndikuphe. wathi usolomon, wena wenza inceba enkulu kumkhonzi wakho udavide ubawo, njengoko abehamba phambi kwakho enyanisweni, nasebulungiseni, nangokuthi tye kwentliziyo kuwe, wamgcinela le nceba inkulu, wamnika unyana ohleli etroneni yakhe, njengokuba kunjalo namhla. kaloku, yehova thixo wam, wena umenze umkhonzi wakho lo wangukumkani esikhundleni sikadavide ubawo; ndingumntwana omncinane; andikwazi ukuphuma nokungena. umkhonzi wakho lo uphakathi kwabantu bakho obanyulileyo, abantu abaninzi, abangenakubalwa, abangenakuxelwa ukuba baninzi. mnike umkhonzi wakho intliziyo evayo, yokubalawula abantu bakho, ahlule phakathi kokulungileyo nokungendawo; ngokuba ngubani na onako ukubalawula abantu bakho aba bangaka? lalunga elo lizwi emehlweni enkosi ukuba usolomon acele loo nto. wathi ke uthixo kuye, ngenxa enokuba ucele le nto, akwazicelela imihla emininzi, akwazicelela ubutyebi, akwazicelela ubomi beentshaba zakho, wazicelela ukuqonda ukuba uwathethe amatyala: uya bona, ndenze ngokwelizwi lakho. uyabona, ndikunikile intliziyo enobulumko enokuqonda, ekungabangakho unjengawe phambi kwakho, ekungayi kuvela unjengawe emva kwakho. kanaanjalo oko ungakucelanga ndikunikile nako, kwaubutyebi nozuko, ukuba kungabikho mntu unjengawe phakathi kookumkani yonke imihla yakho. ke ukuba uthe wahamba ngeendlela zam, ngokuyigcina imimiselo yam nemithetho yam, njengoko wahamba ngako udavide uyihlo, ndoyolula imihla yakho. wavuka usolomon, o! liphupha. waya ke eyerusalem, wema phambi kwetyeya yomnqophiso kayehova, wenyusa amadini anyukayo, wenza imibingelelo yokubulela, wabenzela isidlo abakhonzi bakhe bonke. ngelo xesha kweza kukumkani amankazana amabini angamahenyukazi, ema phambi

kwakhe. yathi enye inkazana, camagu, nkosi yam! thina nale nkazana sihlala ndlwini-nye; ndazala, ndinayo kuloo ndlu. kwathi ngosuku lwesithathu ndizele, yazala nayo le nkazana, sindawonye ke; kwaye kungekho mntu wasemzini unathi kuloo ndlu, sisodwa thina sobabini kuloo ndlu. wafa unyana wale nkazana ebusuku, ngokusuka ilale phezu kwakhe. yavuka phakathi kobusuku, yamthabatha unyana wam ecaleni lam, elele umkhonzazana wakho lo, yamlalisa esifubeni sayo, yathi unyana wayo ofileyo yamlalisa esifubeni sam. ndavuka kusasa, ukuba ndimanyise unyana wam, o! ufle; ndaza ndamgqala kusasa, yini le, asingunyana wam endamzalayo. yathi enye inkazana, hayi, ngunyana wam lo uhleliyo, unyana wakho ngulowa uflelo. yathi le, hayi; unyana wakho ngulowa uflelo, unyana wam ngulo uhleliyo. benjenjalo ukuthetha phambi kokumkani. wathi ukumkani, le ithi, ngunyana wam lo uhleliyo, unyana wakho ngulowa uflelo; leya ithi, hayi, unyana wakho ngulowa uflelo, ngunyana wam lo uhleliyo. wathi ukumkani, ndithabatheleni ikrele. balizisa ke ikrele phambi kokumkani. wathi ukumkani, mcandeni kubini lo mntwana uhleliyo, niyinike isahlulo enye, niyinike isahlulo enye. yathetha le nkazana, ungowayo unyana ohleliyo, kukumkani (ngokuba ibisikwayimfesane ngonyana wayo), yathi, camagu, nkosi yam, seniyinika lo mntwana uhleliyo; musani ukumbulala afe. ke enye le yathi, makangabi ngowam, makangabi ngowakhe; mcandeni. waphendula ukumkani, wathi, mnikeni leya umntwana ohleliyo, ningambulali; nguye unina. asiva onke amasirayeli isigwebo agwebe ngaso ukumkani; amoyika ukumkani; ngokuba ayebona ukuba ubulumko bukathixo buphakathi kwakhe, ukuba enze isigwebo.

4

ukumkani usolomon waba ngukumkani wamasirayeli onke. ngabo aba ke abathetheli abenabo: nguazariya, unyana katsadoki, umbingeleli; ngooelihorefe noahiya, oonyana bakashisha, ababhali; nguyehoshafati, unyana ka-ahiludi, umkhumbuzi wenzito zakomkhulu; ngubhenaya, unyana kayehoyada, obephethe umkhosi; ngootsadoki noabhiyatare ababingeleli; nguazariya, unyana kanatan, obephethe abongameli; nguzabhudi, unyana kanatan, umbingeleli, obengumhlobo wokumkani; nguahishare obephethe indlu; nguadoniram unyana ka-abheda, obephethe abafakwa uviko. usolomon ubenabongameli abalishumi elinababini phezu kwamasirayeli onke, ababemxhasa ukumkani nendlu yakhe: elowo ubexhasa ngenyanga yakhe ngomnyaka.

ngawo ke la amagama abo: ngubhen-hure, wakweleentaba lakwaefrayim; ngubhen-dekere emakatse, naseshahalebhim, nasebheteshemeshe, nase-elon-bhethanan; ngubhen-hesede earubhoti; yayikuye isoko, nelizwe lonke lakwaefere; ngubhen-abhinadabhi ezindulini zonke zasedore: utafati intombi kasolomon ibingumkakhe; ngubhahana unyana ka-ahludi etahanaki nasemegido, nasebheteshedan yonke esecaleni lasetsaretan, ezantsi kweyizereli, kwathabathela ebhetheshedan, kwesa eabhele-mehola, kwesa ele kowakwayokemeham; ngubhen-gebhere eramoti yasegilyadi, enamagxamesi akwayahire unyana kamanase asegilyadi, enommandla waseargobhi osebhashan: amashumi amathandathu emizi emikhulu eenedonga nemivalo yobhedu; nguahinadabhi unyana kaido, emahanayim; nguahimahatse kwanafetali: yena kanaanalo wazeka ubhase-mati, intombi kasolomon, yangumkakhe; ngubhahana unyana kahushayi, kwaashere nasealoti; nguyehoshafati unyana kaparuwa, kwaisakare; ngushimehi unyana kaela, kwabhenjamin; ngugebhere unyana kauri, elizweni lasegilyadi, ezweni lakwasihon ukumkani wama-amori, nelakwaogi ukumkani wasebhashan; ekuphela komangameli obekwelo zwe. amayuda namasirayeli ebemaninzi, enjengentlabathi engaselwandle ukuba maninzi, esidla, esela, evuya. usolomon ubelawula ezikumkani zonke, ethabathela kuwo umlambo, naselizweni lamafilisti, wesa nasemdeni weyiputa, zizisa iminikelo, zimkhonza usolomon yonke imihla yobomi bakhe. ke ukudla kukasolomon kwamini-nye bekungamashumi omathathu eekore zomgubo ocoliweyo, namashumi omathandathu eekore zomgubo, ishumi leenkomo ezityetyisiweyo, namashumi omabini eenkomo zasemadlweni, nekhulu lempahla emfutshane, ewodwa amaxhama, namabhadi, namanqa, neenkuku ezityetyisiweyo. ngokuba ubenobukhosi kulo lonke eliphesheya kwawo umlambo, lithabathela etifesa lesa egaza, kookumkani bonke abaphesheya komlambo. wayenoxolo ngeenxa zonke kuye. ahlala amayuda namasirayeli ekholosile, elowo ehleli phantsi komdiliya wakhe naphantsi komkhiwane wakhe, ethabathela kwadan esa ebher-shebha, yonke imihla kasolomon. usolomon wayenamawaka amane emikhumbi yezitali zamahashe eenqwelo zakhe, neshumi elinamabini lamawaka amahashe akhwelwayo. abo bongameli babemxhasa ukumkani usolomon, nabo bonke abasondela etafileni yokumkani usolomon, elowo exhasa ngenyanga yakhe; bekungasweleki nto. irhisi nomququ wamahashe, nowamahashe aziimbaleki, babeyizisa endaweni apho ibifanele ukuba

khona, elowo njengokumiselwa kwakhe. uthixo wamnika ke usolomon ubulumko nengqondo ngokuninzi kunene, nobubanzi bentliziyo, njengentlabathi eselunxwemeni lolwandle. ubulumko bukasolomon bebubuninzi ngaphezu kobulumko boonyana bonke basempumalanga, naphezu kobulumko bonke bamayiputa. ubelumkile ngaphezu kwabantu bonke, ngaphezu koetan umezera, noheman, nokalekole, nodarda, oonyana bakamaholi. igama lakhe belisezintlangeni zonke ngeenxa zonke. wathetha amawaka amathathu emizekeliso; zathi neengoma zakhe zaliwaka elinantlanu. wathetha ngemithi, ethabathela kumsedare waselebhanon, ase nakwihisope ephuma eludongeni; wathetha nangeenkomo, nangeentaka, nangezinambuzane, nangeentlanzi. baye bevela ezintlangeni zonke, besiza kuva ubulumko bukasolomon bevela kookumkani bonke bomhlaba, ababebuvile ubulumko bakhe.

5

wathuma ke uhiram, ukumkani wase-tire, abakhonzi bakhe kusolomon; kuba ubevile ukuba uthanjisiwe ukuba abe ngukumkani, esikhundleni sikayise; ngokuba uhiram ubehleli emthanda udavide yonke imihla. wathumela usolomon kuhiram, esithi, uyazi wena ukuba udavide ubawo ubengenako ukulakhela igama likayehova uthixo wakhe indlu, ngenxa yeentshaba ezibe zimjikelezile, wada uyehova wazibeka ngaphantsi kweentende zeenyawo zakhe. kaloko ke undiphumzile uyehova, uthixo wam, ngeenxa zonke; akukho lutshaba, akukho sihlo sibi. uyabona, ndithi ndiza kulakhela indlu igama likayehova uthixo wam, njengoko wakuthethayo uyehova kudavide ubawo, esithi, unyana wakho, endiya kumbeka esikhundleni sakho etroneni yakho, nguye oya kulakhela indlu igama lam. ngoko ke wisa umthetho, bandigawulele imisedare elebhanon; abakhonzi bam babe nabakhonzi bakho; ndikunike umvuzo wabakhonzi bakho, njengako konke owokuthetha; ngokuba uyazi wena, ukuba kuthi apha akukho ndoda ikwaziyo ukugawula imithi njengamatsidon. kwathi, akuweva uhiram amazwi kasolomon, wavuya kunene, wathi, makabongwe uyehova namhla, omnikileyo udavide unyana olumkileyo, wokubaphatha aba bantu baninzi kangaka. wathumela uhiram kusolomon, esithi, ndikuvile oko undithumele khona; ndokwenza konke ukuthanda kwakho mna ngemisedare nangemisipres. abakhonzi bam boyihlisa elebhanon, bayise elwandle; ndiyihlanganise ndiyidadike elwandle, ndiyise kuloo ndawo wondimisela yona, ndiyikhulule khona, uyithabathe khona; ke wena wenze

ukuthanda kwam, ngokuyinika ukudla indlu yam. waye ke uhiram emnika usolomon imisedare nemisipres ngangokuthanda kwakhe konke. usolomon wamnika uhiram amashumi amabini amawaka eekore zengqolowa, ukuba idle indlu yakhe; namashumi omabini eekore zeoli engqushweyo; wenjenjalo ke usolomon ukumnika uhiram iminyaka ngeminyaka. uyehova wamnika ubulumko usolomon, njengoko wayekuthethile kuye; lwaba luxolo phakathi kohiram nosolomon: benza umnqophiso bobabini. ukumkani usolomon wahlala abafakwa uviko kumasirayeli onke; abo bafakwa uviko babengamashumi omathathu amawaka amadoda. wabathuma elebhanon, ishumi lamawaka ngenyanga, bekhululana; inyanga enye babe selebhanon, iinyanga ezimbini babe sekahya; ke uadoniram ubephethe abo bafakwa uviko. usolomon ebenamashumi asixhenxe amawaka athwala imithwalo, namashumi osibhozo amawaka abeqingqa amatye ezintabeni; bebdowa abathetheli abangabongameli bakasolomon, ababewuphethe umsebenzi, bengamawaka amathathu anamakhulu mathathu, ababenobukhosi ebantwini ababewusebenza loo msebenzi. wawisa umthetho ukumkani, bamba amatye amakhulu, amatye anqabileyo, amatye aqingqiweyo okuseka indlu. baqingqa ke abakhi bakasolomon, nabakhi bakahiram, nabasegebhali, balungisa imithi namatye okuyakha indlu.

6

kwathi, ngomnyaka wamakhulu omane anamanci asibhozo bephumile oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni lamayiputa, ngomnyaka wesine usolomon engukumkani kumasirayeli, ngenyanga enguzivi, eyinyanga yesibini, wamakhela uyehova indlu leyo. loo ndlu ukumkani usolomon wamakhelayo uyehova ibiziikubhite ezimashumi mathandathu ubude bayo, iziikubhite ezimashumi mabini ububanzi bayo, iziikubhite ezimashumi mathathu ukuphakama kwayo. ivaranda, ebiphambi kwebhotwe lendlu, ibiziikubhite ezimashumi mabini ubude bayo bunganogobubanzi bendlu; ibiziikubhite ezilishumi ububanzi bayo phambi kwendlu. ke indlu wayenzela ifestile ezinamanqwanqwa athe nkqi. wakha eludongeni lwendlu umayamo ngeenxa zonke; ezindongeni zendlu ngeenxa zonke, ezo zebhotwe nezendawo yezihlabo, wenza amagumbi emacaleni ngeenxa zonke; udidi oluphantsi beluziikubhite ezintlanu ububanzi balo; oluphakathi beluziikubhite ezintandathu ububanzi balo; olwesithathu beluziikubhite ezisixhenxe ububanzi balo; ngokuba wenza iingqameko endlwini ngaphandle, wajikelezisa, ukuze

imiqadi ingafakwa ezindongeni zendlu. indlu ekwakhiweni kwayo yakhiwa ngamatye aselegqityiwe ukulungiswa endaweni ambiwa kuyo; izando nezixholo, zonke iimpahla zesinyithi, azivakalanga kuloo ndlu ekwakhiweni kwayo. umnyango wegumbi eliphakathi ubusecaleni lasekunene lendlu; kwenyukwa ngezinyuko ezizungulezayo ukuya kweloluphakathi uvidi, nokusuka kulo kuyiwe kwelolwesithathu. wayakha ke indlu, wayigqiba, wayifulela ngemiqadi neeplanga zemisedare. wakha ke umayamo endlwini yonke, waziikubhite ezintlanu ukuphakama kwawo; wabambeleda endlwini ngemisedare. lafika ilizwi likayehova kususolomon, lisithi, ngale ndlu uyakhayo wena, ukuba uthe wahamba ngemimiselo yam, wawenza amasiko am, wayigcina yonke imithetho ngokuhamba ngayo: ndolomisa kuwe ilizwi lam, endalithethayo kuda-vidi uyihlo; ndihlale phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli, ndingabashiya abantu bam amasirayeli. wayakha ke usolomon indlu, wayigqiba. wazakha iindonga zendlu ngaphakathi ngeeplanga zemisedare, ethabathela emgangathweni wesa emiqadini yophahla; waleka ngemithi ngaphakathi, wawaleka umgangatho wendlu ngeeplanga zemisipres. wakha iikubhite ezimashumi mabini, ethabathela emaphundwini endlu, ngeeplanga zemisedare, ethabathela emgangathweni wesa emiqadini; wazakhela yona ngaphakathi indawo yezihlabo, ingcwele kangcwele. yayingamashumi amane eekubhite indlu leyo ilibhotwe elingaphambili. yayimisedare kule ndlu ngaphakathi, ilukrolo lwamathangazana neentyantambo ezithe bhenqe; yangumsedare yonke; akwabonakala litye. walungisa indawo yezihlabo endlwini ngaphakathi, ukuba ibekwe khona ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova. umphakathi wendawo yezihlabo ubuziikubhite ezimashumi mabini ubude bawo, uziikubhite ezimashumi mabini ububanzi bawo, uziikubhite ezimashumi mabini ukuphakama kwawo; wawaleka ngegolide ethe shinyi, wasaleka nesibingelelo ngomsedare. wayaleka ke usolomon indlu ngaphakathi ngegolide ethe shinyi, wavala ngemixokelelwane yegolide ngaphambi kwendawo yezihlabo, wasaleka ngegolide. wayaleka ngegolide yonke ke indlu, wada wayigqiba yonke indlu; nesibingelelo sonke esibe sisendaweni yezihlabo wasaleka ngegolide. endaweni yezihlabo wenza iikerubhi zambini ngeminqua yasendle: zalishumi leekubhite ukuphakama kwazo. libe liziikubhite ezintlanu elinye iphiko lekerubhi, libe liziikubhite ezintlanu elesibini iphiko lekerubhi: zaba ziikubhite ezilishumi, zithabathela encamini yelinye iphiko layo, zise encamini yelinye iphiko layo. ibiziikubhite ezilishumi neyesibini ikerubhi: ubum-

nye umlinganiso, kukunye ukubonakala kweekerubhi zombini. ukuphakama kwenye ikerubhi bekuziikubhite ezilishumi, bekunjalo nakweyesibini ikerubhi. wazibeka iikerubhi ezo ngaphakathi kwengaphakathi indlu; oluka amaphiko eekerubhi: lafikelela iphiko lenye eludongeni, lathi iphiko lekerubhi yesibini lafikelela kolunye udonga; aza amaphiko azo afikelelana esazulwini sendlu: elinye iphiko lafikelela kwelinye iphiko. wazaleka iikerubhi ezo ngegolide. wathi zonke iindonga zendlu ngeenxa zonke wazikrola imikrolo, zaba nemikrolo yeekerubhi, namasundu, neentyantyambo ezithe bhenqe, ngaphakathi nangaphandle. umgangatho wendlu wawaleka ngegolide ngapha nangapha. umnyango wendawo yezihlabo wawenzela iingcango ngeminquma; ulungqu lwemigubasi belusisahlulo sesihlanu sodonga. iingcango zombini bezizezomnquma; wazikrola ngemikrolo yeekerubhi, namasundu, neentyantyambo ezithe bhenqe, wazaleka ngegolide; eyihambisa igolide phezu kweekerubhi namasundu. wenjenje ukuwenzela umnyango webhotwe imigubasi ngeminquma, esisahlulo sesine sodonga. iingcango zombini wazenza ngemisipres; amaphiko omabini olunye ucango aba ngajingayo, amaphiko omabini olwesibini ucango aba ngajingayo. wakrola kuwo iikerubhi, namasundu, neentyantyambo ezithe bhenqe, waleka ngegolide, yagudiswa emikrolweni. wakha intendezezo engaphakathi ngeengcamba ezintathu zamaty e aqingqiweyo, nangeengcamba zemisedare echweliweyo. yasekwa ngomnyaka wesine, ngenyanga enguzivi, indlu kayehova; ngomnyaka weshumi elinamnye, ngenyanga engubhuli, eyinyanga yesibhozo leyo, yagqitywa loo ndlu ezintweni zayo zonke, nasezimfanelekweni zayo zonke. wayakha ngeminyaka esixhenxe.

7

eyakhe indlu usolomon wayakha iminyaka elishumi elinamithathu, wayigqiba indlu yakhe yonke. kuba wakha nendlu yehlathi laselehanon: yalikhulu leekubhite ubude bayo, yangamashumi amahlanu eekubhite ububanzi bayo, yangamashumi amathathu eekubhite ukuphakama kwayo, phezu kwemikrozo emine yeentsika zomisedare, ezinemiqadi echweliweyo yemisedare phezu kweentsika ezo. yafulelwa ngemisedare phezu, phezu kwamagumbi abe ephezu kweentsika ezingamashumi amane anantlanu; aba lishumi elinantlanu lukrozweni lunye. imiqadi ibiyimikrozo emithathu, ikroba likhangeleni nekroba kathathu. zonke iingcango nemigubasi yayimbombone, iyimithi; ikroba lilunge nekroba kathathu. wenza ivaranda yeentsika:

yaziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu ubude bayo, neekubhite ezimashumi mathathu ububanzi bayo, zinevaranda engaphambi kwazo, neentsika nezinyuko phambi kwazo. wenza nevaranda yetrone, apho abethetha khona amatyala, iyivaranda yamatyala, wayifulela ngemisedare, ethabathela komnye umgangatho wesa komnye umgangatho. indlu yakhe abehlala kuyo, ekwenye intendezezo phakathi ngasevarandeni, yasetyenzwa kwangokunjalo. wayenzela indlu intombi kafaro, awayizekayo usolomon, yanjengaloo varanda. zonke ezo zinto bezizezamatye anqabileyo, aqingqwe ngokomlinganiso, asarhiweyo ngeesarha, ngaphakathi nangaphandle; ethabathela esisekweni esa elungqini, ethabathela nangaphandle esa entendezezeni enkulu. useko lwalungamatye anqabileyo, amatye amakhulu, amatye eekubhite ezilishumi, amatye eekubhite ezisibhozo. ngaphezulu yabe ingamatye anqabileyo, aqingqwe ngokomlinganiso, nemisedare. intendezezo enkulu ejikelezayo yayineengcamba ezintathu zamaty e aqingqiweyo, nocamba lwemisedare echweliweyo; njengentendezezo engaphakathi yendlu kayehova, nevaranda yendlu layo. wathumela ukumkani usolomon, wathabatha uhuram etire. yena ebungunyana womhlolokazi wesizwe sakwanafetali, uyise ebengumtire, ingcibi yobhedu; wayezele bubulumko nayingqondo, nakukwazi ukwenza yonke imisebenzi yobhedu. weza ke kukumkani, kusolomon, wayenza yonke imisebenzi yakhe. wayila iintsika zambini zobhedu: zalishumi elinesibhozo iikubhite ukuphakama kwentsika inye, nomtya oziikubhite ezilishumi elinambini ukuthandela intsika inye. wenza iingqukuva zambini ngobhedu olutyhidiweyo, zokubekwa emantloko eentsika ezo: ukuphakama kwengqukuva enye kuziikubhite ezintlanu, ukuphakama kwengqukuva yesibini kuziikubhite ezintlanu. wenza iminatha, umsebenzi onguphinyephinye, nezidanga, umsebenzi osontelwe ezingqukuveni, ezisemantloko eentsika ezo: yasixhenxe kwenye ingqukuva, yasixhenxe kweyesibini ingqukuva. wenza ke iirharnate, imikrozo emibini yokuwujikeleza omnye umnatha, yokugubungela iingqukuva ezisemantloko eentsika, wenjenjalo nakweyesibini ingqukuva. iingqukuva ezisemantloko eentsika ezo zibe zingumsebenzi oyinyibiba, ngokwevaranda, ziziikubhite ezine; iingqukuva ezisezintsikeni ezo zombini wazenza nangaphezulu, kufuphi nesisu esalekwe ngomnatha, neerharnate ezimakhulu mabini, zikrozile zajikeleza engqukuveni yesibini. wazimisa iintsika evarandeni yetempile, wayimisa intsika yasekunene, wathi igama layo nguzinzisayo; wayimisa intsika yasekhohlo, wathi igama layo ngu-

mandlakuye. phezu kweentloko zeentsika ezo bekukho umsebenzi weenyibiba. wagqitywa ke umsebenzi weentsika. wenza ulwandle olutyhidiweyo: lwaziikubhite ezilishumi ukusuka kolunye udini lwalo, kuyiwe kolunye udini lwalo, luyinqila ngeenxa zonke, lwaziikubhite ezintlanu ukuphakama kwalo; kwajikeleza kulo umtya oziikubhite ezimashumi mathathu ngeenxa zonke. ngaphantsi kodini lwalo ngeenxa zonke yangamathangazana alishumi kubhitinye, azunguleza ulwandle olo ngeenxa zonke; eyimikrozo emibini amathangazana, athiydwa nalo ekutyhidweni kwalo. lwema phezu kweenkomo ezilishumi elinambini: ezintathu zibheke entla, ezintathu zibheke entshonalinga, ezintathu zibheke ezantsi, ezintathu zibheke empumalanga; ulwandle lubekwe kuzo ngaphezulu, imiva yazo zonke isinge phakathi. ubungqingqwa balo bebungangobubanzi besandla; udini lwalo belwenziwe lwanjengodini lwendebe, lwaneentyantyambo zeenyibiba; lulingene amawaka amabini eebhate. wenza iingqwelwana zalishumi ngobhedu; baziikubhite ezine ubude benqwelwana inye, baziikubhite ezine ububanzi bayo, kwaziikubhite ezintathu ukuphakama kwayo. kwakunje ukwenziwa kwenqwelwana: zazineepanele phakathi kwemiqhele; naphezu kweepanele eziphakathi kwemiqhele ibizingonyama neenkomo neekerubhi; naphezu kwemiqhele bekukho useko ngaphezulu; ngaphantsi kweengonyama neenkomo bekukho izidanga, umsebenzi ojingayo. inqwelwana inye yabe ineevili ezine zobhedu, neeasi zobhedu; iinyawo zazo zozine zazina-magxa; ngaphantsi kwezitya zokuhlambela ingamagxa lawo atyhidiweyo, ngaphaya kwelinye ibizizidanga. umlomo wayo ubusesazulwini sesiciko, uyikubhite ukuphakama kwazo; umlomo wesiciko uyinqila, senziwe ngokwenziwa koseko; siyikubhite enesiqingatha sekubhite ububanzi; nasemlonyeni waso kwakukho imikrozo; iipanele zazo zazimbombo-ne, azaba zinqila. ngaphantsi kweepanele yabe iziivili ezine, iiasi zeevili ezo bezimi enqwelwaneni; ukuphakama kwevili kwakuyikubhite nesiqingatha sekubhite. ukwenziwa kweevili bekunjen-gokwenziwa kweevili zeenqwelo zonke; iiasi zazo, neefeleni zazo, neziipeki zazo, neenafu zazo, zibe zityhidiwe zonke. amagxa omane abesezimbombeni zone zenqwelwana, emilile enqwelwaneni amagxa lawo. emphezulwini wenqwelwana kwakukho inqila ngeenxa zonke; ukuphakama kwawo kusisiqingatha sekubhite; phezu komphezulu wenqwelwana kwaphuma izinto zokubamba neepanele. emacebeni azo okubamba, nasezipaneleni zawo, wakrola iikerubhi neengonyama namasundu, ngangebala lalo elinye, nezidanga ngeenxa zonke. wenjenjalo ukuzenza iin-

qwelwana ezilishumi: waba manye umtyhido, waba manye umlinganiso, kwaba kunye ukubonakala kwazo zonke. wenza ke izitya zokuhlambela zalishumi ngobhedu; sisinye isitya sokuhlambela salingana amashumi amane eebhate: sisinye isitya sokuhlambela siziikubhite ezine; sasisisitya sokuhlambela enqwelwaneni kuzo zoshumi. wabeka iinqwelwana zantlanu ngecala lokunene layo indlu, wabeka zantlanu ngecala lasekhohlo layo indlu; walubeka ulwandle ngecala lokunene layo indlu, lwabheka empumalanga malunga ezantsi. uhuram wazenza nezitya zokuhlambela, nemihlakulwana, nezitya zokutshiza. uhuram wagqiba ke ukuwenza wonke umsebenzi abewenzela ukumkani usolomon, wendlu kayehova: iintsika zombini, neembumba zeengqukuva ebezisemantloko eentsika ezo zombini, neminatha yomibini yokuzunguleza iimbumba zombini zeengqukuva ebezisemantloko eentsika; neerharnate ezimakhulu mane zeminatha yomibini: imikrozo emibini yeerharnate kumnatha umnye yokuzunguleza iimbumba ezimbini zeengqukuva, ezibe zizezintsikeni; neenqwelwana ezilishumi, nezitya zokuhlambela ezilishumi ezinqwelwaneni; nolwandle olunye, neenkomo ezilishumi elinambini ngaphantsi kolwandle olo; neembiza, nemihlakulwana, nezitya zokutshiza, neempahla zonke. zizo ezo izinto uhuram awawenzela ukumkani usolomon, zendlu kayehova; bezizezo bhedu olubengezelayo. ukumkani wazityhidela emandleni weyordani, emhlabeni oludongwe, phakathi kwesukoti netsaretan. waziyeka usolomon zonke iimpahla zingalingan- iswanga, ngokuba bezizininzi kakhulu kunene; abafumaneka ubunzima bobhedu olo. wazenza ke usolomon zonke iimpahla zendlu kayehova: isibingelelo segolide, netafile yegolide ebezikuyo izonka zokubon- isa; neziphatho zezibane zegolide ethe shinyi: zazihlanu ngasekunene, zazihlanu ngasekhohlo, phambi kwendawo yezihlabo; neentyantyambo, nezibane, nezifinyiso zegolide, nezitya, nezitshetshe, nezitya zokut- shiza, neenkamba, neengcedevu zegolide ethe shinyi, neehinjizi zegolide zeengcango zendlu engaphakathi, eyingcwele kangcwele, nezeengcango zendlu elibhotwe. wagqitywa ke wonke umsebenzi, abewenzela indlu kayehova ukumkani usolomon. wazingenisa usolomon zonke izinto, abezingcwalisile udavide uyise, isilivere negolide, wazibeka iimpahla ezo endaweni yobuncwane bendlu kayehova.

zooyise zoonyana bakasirayeli, kukumkani usolomon eyerusalem, ukuba bayinyuse ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova, iphume emzini kadavide: yiziyon ke leyo. abizelwa ndawonye kukumkani usolomon onke amadoda akwasirayeli emthendelekweni ngenyanga enguetanim: yinyanga yesixhenxe ke leyo. eza ke onke amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli; bayithwala ababingeleli ityeya leyo. benyuka nayo ityeya kayehova, nentente yokuhlangana, neemphahla zonke zengcwele ezibe zisententeni; benyuka nazo ababingeleli nabalevi. ke ukumkani usolomon nebandla lonke lamasirayeli, elibe lihlangeleselene kuye, linaye phambi kwetyeya, babingelela impahla emfutshane neenkomo ezingenakubalwa, ezingenakulinganiswa ukuba zininzi kwazo. bayingenisa ababingeleli ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova endaweni yayo, endaweni yezihlabo endlwini, engcweleni kangcwele, phantsi kwamaphiko eekerubhi. ngokuba iikerubhi zaye ziwolulele amaphiko phezu kwendawo yetyeya, iikerubhi zayisithelisa ityeya nezibonda zayo ngaphezulu. zazizide izibonda, zibonakala iincam zezibonda engcweleni phambi kwendawo yezihlabo, azabonakala ngaphandle; zisekhona unanamhla. kwakungekho nto etyeyeni, yayingamacwecwe amabini amatye kuphela, awawabeka khona umoses ehorebbe, oko uyehova wanqophisana noonyana bakasirayeli, ekuphumeni kwabo ezweni laseyiputa. kwathi, ekuphumeni kwababingeleli engcweleni, lasuka ilifu layizalisa indlu kayehova. ababingeleli ababa nakuma balungiselele ngenxa yelifu; ngokuba ubuqaqawuli bukayehova bayizalisa indlu kayehova. waza wathi usolomon, uyehova wathi, uya kuhlala esithokothokweni. ukukwakhela, ndikwakhele indlu, ukuba ibe yeyokuhlala wena, indawo yokuhlala wena ngonaphakade. wee guququ ukumkani walisikelela lonke ibandla lakwasirayeli (laye ke limi lonke ibandla lakwasirayeli). wathi yena, makabongwe uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, owathetha ngomlomo wakhe kudavide ubawo, wakuzalisa ngesandla sakhe, esithi, kususela kwimini yokubakhupha kwam abantu bam amasirayeli eyiputa, andinyulanga mzi ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli wokwakha indlu, yokuba libe khona igama lam; ndanyula udavide ukuba abe phezu kwabantu bam amasirayeli. kwaye kukho entliziyweni kadavide ubawo ukuthi alakhele indlu igama likayehova uthixo kasirayeli. wathi uyehova kudavide ubawo, ngenxa enokuba kwakukho entliziyweni yakho ukuthi ulakhele indlu igama lam, walungisa ngokuthi kubekho oko entliziyweni yakho; noko ke akusayi kuyakha indlu wena: unyana wakho ophuma esinqeni sakho, nguye oya kulakhela indlu igama lam. ulimisile ke

uyehova ilizwi lakhe awalithethayo; ndivelile endaweni kadavide ubawo, ndahlala etroneni yakwasirayeli, njengoko wakuthethayo uyehova; ndalakhela indlu igama likayehova uthixo kasirayeli. ndayimisela khona indawo yetyeya, apho ukhona umnqophiso kayehova, awawenzayo nobawo bethu ekubakhupheni kwakhe ezweni laseyiputa. wema ke usolomon phambi kwesibingelelo sikayehova, ebusweni bebandla lonke lamasirayeli, wazolulela ezulwini izandla zakhe. wathi: yehova thixo kasirayeli, akukho unjengawe, ezulwini phezulu nasemhlabeni phantsi, ubagcinelayo umnqophiso nenceba abakhonzi bakho abahamba phambi kwakho ngentliziyho yabo yonke; umgcineleyo umkhonzi wakho udavide ubawo oko wakuthethayo kuye; wakuthetha ngomlomo wakho, wakuzalisa ngesandla sakho, njengoko kunjalo namhla. kaloku, yehova, thixo kasirayeli, mgcinele umkhonzi wakho udavide ubawo oko wakuthethayo kuye, usithi, ebusweni bam akuyi kunqunyukelwa ndoda yakuhlala etroneni yakwasirayeli; ukuba kodwa bathe oonyana bakho bayigcina indlela yabo, bahamba phambi kwam, njengoko uhambe phambi kwam wena. kaloku, thixo kasirayeli, makanyaniseke amazwi akho, owawathethayo kumkhonzi wakho udavide ubawo. gxebe uthixo angade ahlale emhlabeni na? yabona, amazulu, amazulu awo amazulu, akakulingene; hina ke, yona le ndlu ndiyakhileyo! noko ke kunonelele ukuthandaza komkhonzi wakho, nokutarhuzisa kwakhe, yehova thixo wam, ukuphulaphule ukumemelela nokuthandaza, athandaza ngako umkhonzi wakho phambi kwakho namhla; ukuba amehlo akho akhangele kule ndlu ubusuku nemini, kwindawo othe, liya kuba kuyo igama lam; uphulaphule umthandazo athandaza ngawo umkhonzi wakho kule ndawo. phulaphula ukutarhuzisa komkhonzi wakho, nabantu bakho amasirayeli, abaya kuthandaza ngako kule ndawo; uve ke wena endaweni ohlala kuyo emazulwini; uve ke uxolele. xa athe umntu wona ummelwane wakhe, wathwaliswa isifungo, wafungiswa, weza wafunga phambi kwesibingelelo sakho kule ndlu: yiva ke wena emazulwini, wenze, ugwebe kubakhonzi bakho; umgwebe ongendawo, uyibeke indlela yakhe phezu kwentloko yakhe; umgwebele olilungisa, umnike ngokobulungisa bakhe. xa bathe abantu bakho, amasirayeli, boyiswa ziintshaba zabo, kuba bekonile, baza babuyela kuwe, balivuma igama lakho, bathandaza batarhuzisa kuwe bekule ndlu: yiva ke wena emazulwini, usixolele isono sabantu bakho amasirayeli, ubabuyisele emhlabeni owawunika ooyise. xa lithe izulu lavalwa, akwabakho mvula, kuba bekonile, baza bathandaza bekule ndawo, balivuma igama

lakho, babuya esonweni sabo, ngokuba ubacinezele: yiva ke wena emazulwini, usixolele isono sabakhonzi bakho, abantu bakho amasirayeli, ngokuba ubafundisa indlela elungileyo abaya kuhamba ngayo, unise imvula ezweni lakho, olinike abantu bakho ukuba libe lilifa. xa kuthe kwakho indlala elizweni, xa kuthe kwakho indyikitya yokufa, xa kuthe kwakho imbabala, nexoshomba, neenkumbi ezinqunquthayo; xa zithe iintshaba zabangqinga elizweni, emizini yabo; nokuba sisiphi isibetho, nokuba sisiphi isifo esithe sakho: ukuthandaza, nokutarhuzisa nokuba kukuphi, okuthe kwenziwa ngubani, nokuba ngabantu bakho bonke amasirayeli, abathe besazi elowo isibetho sentliziyo yakhe, bazolulela kule ndlu izandla zabo: yiva ke wena emazulwini, endaweni ohlala kuyo, uxolele; wenze, umnike elowo ngokweendlela zakhe zonke, ngokuyazi kwakho intliziyo yakhe (ngokuba nguwe wedwa ozaziyo iintliziyo zoonzana bonke babantu); ukuze bakoyike yonke imihla abahleli ngayo emhlabeni owawunika oobawo. kananjalo owolunye uhlanga, ongengowabantu bakho amasirayeli, xa athe wavela ezweni elikude ngenxa yegama lakho (ngokuba baya kuliva igama lakho elikhulu, nesandla sakho esithe nkqi, nengalo yakho eyolukileyo); weza ke lowo, wathandaza ekule ndlu: yiva ke wena emazulwini, endaweni ohlala kuyo, wenze ngako konke athe wakunqula owolunye uhlanga, ukuze zonke izizwe zomhlaba zilazi igama lakho, zikoyike njengabantu bakho amasirayeli, zazi ukuba ibizwe ngegama lakho le ndlu ndiyakhileyo. xa bathe abantu bakho baphuma, baya kulwa notshaba lwabo, ngendlela obathume ngayo, bathandaza kuyehova, bebhekisa kulo mzi uwunyulileyo, nakule ndlu ndiyakhele igama lakho: yiva ke emazulwini ukuthandaza kwabo nokutarhuzisa kwabo, ubagwebele. xa bathe bakona (ngokuba akukho mntu ungoniyo), waba nomsindo, wabanikela elutshabeni, bathi abathimbi babathimba, babasa ezweni lotshaba olo, nokuba likude nokuba likufuphi; baza bakunyamekela oko ngentliziyo kwelo zwe bathinjelwe kulo, babuya, batarhuzisa kuwe ezweni lababathimbileyo, besithi, sonile, senza ubugwenxa, senza okungendawo; babuyela kuwe ngentliziyo yabo yonke, nangomphefumlo wabo wonke, bekwelo zwe leentshaba zabo ezibathimbileyo, bathandaza kuwe, bebhekisa elizweni labo owalinika ooyise, kulo mzi uwunyulileyo, kule ndlu ndiyakhele igama lakho: yiva ke emazulwini, endaweni ohlala kuyo, ukuthandaza kwabo nokutarhuzisa kwabo, ubagwebele, ubaxolele abantu bakho ngoko kona, nokukreqa kwabo konke abakreqe ngako kuwe, ubenzele imfesane phambi kwababathimbileyo, basikwe bona

yimfesane ngabo. ngokuba ngabantu bakho, nelifa lakho, owabakhuphayo eyiputa ezikweni lesinyiti; ukuba amehlo akho akhangele ekutarhuziseni komkhonzi wakho, nasekutarhuziseni kwabantu bakho amasirayeli, ukuba ubeve ekukunquleni kwabo konke. ngokuba wabahlala wena ezizweni zonke zomhlaba, ukuba babe lilifa lakho, njengoko wakuthetha ngomoses umkhonzi wakho, ekubakhupheni kwakho oobawo eyiputa, nkosi yehova. kwathi xa agqibileyo ukuthandaza usolomon kuyehova konke oko kuthandaza nokutarhuzisa, wesuka phambi kwesibingelelo sikayehova ekuguqeni ngamadolo akhe, ezolulele ezulwini izandla zakhe. wema, walisikelela lonke ibandla lakwasirayeli ngezwi elikhulu, wathi, makabongwe uyehova, obanike ukuphumla abantu bakhe amasirayeli, njengoko konke wakuthethayo; akwaphalala nalinye ilizwi kuwo onke amazwi akhe alungileyo, awawathethayo ngomoses umkhonzi wakhe. uyehova uthixo wethu makabenathi, njengokuba wayenoobawo bethu; angasishiyi, angasilahli; ukuze ayithobele kuye intliziyo yethu, sihambe ngendlela zakhe zonke, sigcine imithetho yakhe, nemimiselo yakhe, namasiko akhe, njengoko abebawisele umthetho ngako oobawo. makathi nala mazwi am, nditarhuzisileyo ngawo phambi koyehova, asondele kuyehova uthixo wethu, imini nobusuku, ukuba amgwebele umkhonzi wakhe, abagwebele abantu bakhe amasirayeli, into yemini ngemini yayo; ukuze zazi zonke izizwe zomhlaba, ukuba uyehova nguye uthixo, akukho wumbi. mayiphelele intliziyo yenu kuyehova uthixo wethu, ukuba nihambe ngemimiselo yakhe, niyigcine imithetho yakhe, njengoko kunjalo namhla. waye ke ukumkani, namasirayeli onke kunye naye, ebingelela imibingelelo phambi koyehova. wabingelela ke usolomon imibingelelo yokubulela, awayibingelayo kuyehova; amashumi amabini anesibini amawaka eenkomo, ikhulu elinamanci amabini lamawaka empulula emfutshane, bayisungula ke indlu kayehova, ukumkani lowo noonyana bonke bakasirayeli. ngaloo mini ukumkani wawungcwalisela umphakathi wentendelezo ephambi kwendlu kayehova. ngokuba wenza khona idini elinyukayo, nomnikelo wokudla, namanqatha emibingelelo yokubulela; kuba isibingelelo sobhedu esiphambi koyehova besisincinane, singenakulamkela idini lonke elinyukayo, nomnikelo wokudla, namanqatha emibingelelo yokubulela. ngelo xesha usolomon wenza umthendeleko, enamasirayeli onke, ibandla elikhulu, elithabathele ekungeneni kwehamati, lesa emlanjeni waseyiputa, phambi koyehova uthixo wethu, iintsuku ezisixhenxe neentsuku ezisixhenxe, zaziintsuku ezilishumi elinesine. ngosuku

lwesibhozo wabandulula abantu. bam-bonga ukumkani, baya ke ezinteni zabo, bevuya, bechwayithile ngenxa yokulunga konke awakwenzayo uyehova kudavide umkhonzi wakhe, nakumasirayeli abantu bakhe.

9

kwathi, akugqiba usolomon ukuyakha indlu kayehova, nendlu yokumkani, nako konke abekulangazelele usolomon, abenqwenela ukwenza kona, wabonakala uyehova kusolomon okwesibini, njengoko wayebonakele kuye egibheyon. wathi uyehova kuye, ndikuvile ukuthandaza kwakho noku-tarhuzisa kwakho otarhuzise ngako phambi kwam. ndiyingcwalisile ke le ndlu uyakhileyo, ukuba libekwe khona igama lam kude kuse ephakadeni; aya kuba khona amehlo am nentliziyo yam imihla yonke. wena ke, ukuba uthe wahamba phambi kwam, njengoko wahamba ngako udavide uyihlo, ngentliziyo egqibeleleyo, nangokuthe tye, ukuba ukwenze konke endikumisileyo, ugcine imimiselo yam namasiko am: ndoyimisa itrone yobukumkani bakho phezu kwamasirayeli ngonaphakade, njengoko ndakuthethayo kudavide uyihlo, ndisithi, akuyi kunqunyukelwa ndoda etroneni yakwasirayeli. ukuba ke nithe nabuya nabuya ekundilandeleni, nina noonyana benu, anayigcina imithetho yam nemimiselo yam, endiyibeke phambi kwenu, naya nakhonza thixo bambi, naqubuda kubo: ndowanqamla amasirayeli emhlabeni endiwankileyo; nale ndlu, ndiyingcwalisele igama lam, ndoyilahla ebusweni bam, amasirayeli abe ngumzekeliso nento yentsini ezizweni zonke. nale ndlu noko iphezulu nje, bomangaliswa benze umsondlo bonke abadlulayo kuyo, bathi, yini na ukuba uyehova enenje kweli lizwe, nakule ndlu? bathi ke, kungenxa yokuba bamshiyayo uyehova uhhixi wabo, owakhupha ooyise ezweni lamayiputa; babambelehla thixweni bambi, babanqula, babakhonza; kungenxa yoko abuzisileyo bonke obu bubi phezu kwabo uyehova. kwathi ekupheleni kweminyaka emashumi mabini, awazakha ngayo usolomon izindlu zombini, indlu kayehova nendlu kakumkani (uhiram ukumkani wasetire ebemncedile usolomon ngemisedare nangemisipres, nangegolide, ngangoko abekungqwenele), ukumkani usolomon wamnika uhiram amashumi amabini emizi ezweni legalili. waphuma uhiram etire, eya kuyibona imizi usolomon abemnike yona: ayalunga emehlweni akhe. wathi, yimizi mini na le undinkileyo, mzalwana wam? wathi, lilizwe lasekabhuli unanamhla. uhiram wayethumele kukumkani ikhulu elinamanci mabini eetal-

ente zegolide. siso esi isizathu sokufakwa uviko awasimisayo ukumkani usolomon, ukuba akhe indlu kayehova, nendlu yakhe, nemilo, nodonga lweyerusalem, nehatsore, nemegido, negezere. kwakunyuke ufaro ukumkani waseyiputa, wayithimba igezere, wayitshisa ngomlilo, wawabulala amakanan abehleli kuloo mzi, wayinika intombi yakhe, umkasolomon, yaba yinqakwe. usolomon wayakha ke igezere, nebhete-horon yasezantsi; nebhahlati, netadimore esentlango kwelo zwe; nemizi engoovimba abenayo usolomon, nemizi yeenqwelo, nemizi yabamahashe, nokulangazelela kukasolomon awakulangazelelayo ukwakha eyerusalem, naselebhanon, nasezweni lonke lolawulo lwakhe. bonke abantu abaseleyo kuma-amori, namaheti, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi, ababengengabo abakoonyana bakasirayeli, oonyana babo abasala emva kwabo ezweni, ababengenako oonyana bakasirayeli ukubasingela phantsi, wabahlahla usolomon, ukuba babe ngamakhoboka afakwa uviko unanamhla. ke koonyana bakasirayeli usolomon akenzanga khoboka; kuba bona baba ngamadoda akhe okulwa, nabakhonzi bakhe, nabathetheli bakhe, nabaphathi-mikhosi bakhe, nabathetheli beenqwelo zakhe zokulwa, nabamahashe bakhe. abo bathetheli babengabongameli abaphezu komsebenzi kasolomon; babengamakhulu amahlanu anamanci mahlanu, ababenobukhosi ebantwini abenza loo msebenzi. yathi yakuthi ukunyuka intombi kafaro, iphuma emzini kadavide, isiza endlwini yayo abeyakhele, waqala wayakha imilo. usolomon ubenyusa kathathu ngomnyaka amadini anyukayo, nemibingelelo yokubulela, esibingelelweni abesakhele uyehova, aqhumisele kweso siphambi koyehova. wayigqiba indlu. ukumkani usolomon wenza isinqanawa e-etsiyon-gebhere, ese-eloti, elunxwemeni lolwandle olubomvu, ezweni lakwaedom. uhiram wathuma ke ngesinqanawa eso abakhonzi bakhe, amadoda eenqanawa, alwaziyo ulwandle, ndawonye nabakhonzi bakasolomon. baya kwaofire, bathabatha khona igolide, amakhulu amane anamanci mabini eetalente, bazisa kukumkani usolomon.

10

ke kaloko ukumkanikazi wasesheba waluva udaba lukasolomon, olusingisele kwigama likayehova, weza ukumlinga ngembuzo elukhuni. wafika eyerusalem enesihlwele esinzima kunene, esineenkamela ezithwele ubulawu, negolide eninzi kunene, namatye anqabileyo. weza kusolomon, wathetha naye konke okube kusentliziyweni yakhe. usolomon wamtyhilela onke amazwi akhe;

akubangakho lizwi lifihlakeleyo kukumkani, angabanga nakumtyhilela lona. wabubona ukumkanikazi waseshebha bonke ubulumko bukasolomon, nendlu abeyakhile, nokudla kwetafile yakhe, nokuhlala kwabakhonzi bakhe, nokuma kwabalungiseleli bakhe, nezambatho zabo, nabangcamli bakhe, nezinyuko zakhe abenyuka ngazo ukuya endlwini kayehova; akwaba sabakho kuqina kwamxhelo kuye. wathi kukumkani, libe lijineni ilizwi endaliva, ezweni lam, lezinto zakho nobulumko bakho. andikholwanga ngamazwi lawo, ndada ndeza, abona amehlo am; uyabona, bendingaxelelwanga nesiqingatha esi. ulugqithile ngobulumko nangokulunga udada ebendiluvile. anoyolo amadoda akho, banoyolo aba bakhonzi bakho bemiyo phambi kwakho amaxesha onke, bebuva ubulumko bakho. makabongwe uyehova uthixo wakho, okunoneleleyo, wakubeka etroneni yakwasirayeli ngokuwathanda kwakhe amasirayeli ngonaphakade, waku-miswa waba ngukumkani, ukuba wenze okusesikweni nobulungisa. ukumkanikazi wamnika ukumkani ikhulu elinamanci amabini eetalente zegolide, nasebulawini into eninzi kunene, namatye anqabileyo; akuzanga kube saziwa bulawu bungangobo ukuba buninzi kwabo, obo ukumkanikazi waseshebha wabunika ukumkani usolomon. kananjalo isinqanawa sikahiram, esathutha igolide kwaofire, savela kwaofire nemialmugi emininzi kunene, namatye anqabileyo. imialmugi leyo ukumkani wayenza iintsika zendlu kayehova, nezeyendlu yokumkani, neehadi nemirhubhe yeemvumi; akuzanga kube saziwa mialmugi injalo, akubonwanga injalo unanamhla. ke ukumkani usolomon wamnika ukumkanikazi waseshebha konke akunanzileyo, awakucelayo; kukodwa khona awamnikayo ngokwamandla okuba engukumkani usolomon. wajika ke, waya ezweni lakhe, yena nabakhonzi bakhe. ke kaloku ukulinganiswa kwegolide, eyeza kusolomon ngamnyaka mnye, kwaba ngamakhulu mathandathu anamanci mathandathu anesithandathu iitalente zegolide. iyodwa eyabarhwebi, neyentengiso yabathengisi, neyookumkani bonke bomxukuxela, neyamabamba elizwe. ukumkani usolomon wenza amakhulu amabini amakhaka egolide engumkhando: zangamakhulu amathandathu iishekele zegolide, awaleka ngazo khaka linye. wenza amakhulu amathathu eengweletshetshe zegolide engumkhando; zaba ntathu iimina zegolide, awaleka ngazo ngweletshetshe-nye. ukumkani wazibeka endlwini yehlathi laselebbhanon. ukumkani wenza itrone enkulu ngeempondo zeendlovu, wayaleka ngegolide engcengiweyo. itrone leyo ibinezinyuko ezithandathu; itrone leyo ibinomphenzulu oyingqila ngasemva. kukho iingalo ngapha

nangapha kwendawo yokuhlala; kumi iingonyama ezimbini ecaleni leengalo ezo. kumi iingonyama ezilishumi elinambini khona ezinyukweni ezithandathu, ngapha nangapha; akuzanga kwenziwe nto injalo ezikumkanini zonke. yonke impahla yokusela yokumkani usolomon yabe iyeyegolide, nempahla yonke yendlu yehlathi laselebbhanon yabe iyeyegolide ecikizekileyo; bekungekho yasilivere; ibingento yakonto yona ngemihla kasolomon. ngokuba ukumkani ubenesinqanawa sasetarshishe elwandle, ndawonye nesinqanawa sikahiram; seza kanye ngeminyaka emithathu isinqanawa eso sasetarshishe, sithwele igolide, nesilivere, neempondo zeendlovu, neentsimango, neepikoko. waba mkhulu ke ukumkani usolomon, ngaphezu kookumkani bonke behlabathi, ngobutyebi nangobulumko. lonke ihlabathi laye lifuna ubuso bukasolomon, ukuba live ubulumko bakhe, awayebubeke entliziyweni yakhe uthixo. bazisa elowo umnikelo wakhe; iimpahla zesilivere, neempahla zegolide, nezambatho, nezikrweqe, nobulawu, namahashe, noondlebede, into yeminyaka ngeminyaka. usolomon wahlanganisa iinqwelo zokulwa namahashe akhwelwayo, waba newaka elinamakhulu amane eenqwelo zokulwa, namawaka alishumi elinamabini amahashe akhwelwayo; wazibeka ezo zinto emizini yeenqwelo zokulwa, nakukumkani eyerusalem. ukumkani wayenza isilivere yanjengamatye eyerusalem, nemisedare wayenza yanjengemithombe esesihlanjeni, ukuba mininzi. amahashe abenawo usolomon avela eyiputa; laza iqela labathengela ukumkani lalithabatha iqela ngalinye ngenani elithile. kwenyuka kwaphuma inqwelo yokulwa eyiputa ngamakhulu amathandathu eeshekele zesilivere, nehashe ngekhulu elinamanci mahlanu; benjenjalo bona ngokwabo ukubathuthela ookumkani bonke bamaheti, nookumkani bama-aram.

11

ke kaloku ukumkani usolomon wathanda abafazi abaninzi bezinye iintlanga, ndawonye nentombi kafaro: amamowabhikazi, nama-amonikazi, namaedomikazi, namat-sidonikazi, namahetikazi; ezintlangeni, abethe uyehova koonyana bakasirayeli, ize ningangeni kuzo, nazo zingangeni kuni; inene, zozitsalela koothixo bazo iintliziyo zenu. wanamathela kubo abo usolomon ngothando. wayenabafazi abamakhulu asixhenxe, amakhosikazi; namakhulu amathathu amashweshwe; abafazi bakhe bayityekisa ke intliziyo yakhe. kwathi, ngexesha lobudala bukasolomon, abafazi bakhe bayityekisela intliziyo yakhe ekulandeleni thixo bambi; intliziyo yakhe ayaphelela

kuyehova uthixo wakhe, njengentliziyo kadavide uyise. usolomon walandela uashtoreti, uthixo wamatsidon; walandela umoleki, izothe lama-amon. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova; akamlandela uyehova ngokukholisekileyo, njengodavide uyise. waza usolomon wamakhela isiganga ukemoshe, izothe lamamowabhi, entabeni ekhangelene neyerusalem, nomoleki, izothe loonyana baka-amon. wabenjela njalo bonke abafazi bakhe bezinye iintlanga, ababeqhumisela bebingelela koothixo babo. uyehova ke waba nomsindo kusolomon, ngokuba ibityekile intliziyo yakhe, yemka kuyehova uthixo kasirayeli, owayebonakele kuye izihlandlo ezibini; emwisele umthetho ngaloo nto, ukuba angalandeli thixo bambi; akawugcina umthetho abemwisele wona uyehova. wathi ke uyehova kusolomon, ngenxa enokuba unaloo nto, akwawugcina umnqophiso wam, nemimiselo yam endikumiseleyo, okwenene, ndiya kubukrazula ubukumkani kuwe, ndibunike umkhonzi wakho, kodwa ke andiyi kukwenza oko ngemihla yakho, ngenxa kadavide uyihlo; ndiya kubukrazula esandleni sonyana wakho. kodwa andiyi kubukrazula bonke ubukumkani; ndomnika isizwe esinye unyana wakho, ngenxa kadavide umkhonzi wam, nangenxa yeyerusalem endiyinyulileyo. ke uyehova wamvelisela usolomon utshaba olunguhadade umedom; yena ubengowembewu yokumkani kwaedom. kwakuthe, oko udavide ebekwaedom, ekunyukeni kukayowabhi umthetheli-mkhosi eye kungcwaba abahlatiweyo, waxabela yonke into engamadoda kwaedom (ngokuba wahlala iinyanga zantandathu khona uyowabhi namasirayeli onke, wada wayinqumla yonke into engamadoda kwaedom); wabaleka uhadade, yena namaedom akubakhonzi boyise kunye naye, baya eyiputa; ke uhadade waye eyinkwenkwana oko. besuka kwamidiyan, beza eparan; bathabatha amadoda eparan, ahamba nabo; beza eyiputa kufaro, ukumkani waseyiputa. yena ke wamnika indlu, wathi makazuze ukudla, wamnika ilizwe. uhadade wababalwa kakhulu ngufaro; wamnika umfazi, umsakwabo bomkakhe, umsakwabo botapenes inkosikazi. ke umsakwabo botapenes wamzalela ugenubhati, unyana wakhe; utapenes wamlumlela endlwini kafaro, ugenubhati waba ngowendlu kafaro phakathi koonyana bakafaro. uhadade eseyiputa, weva ukuba udavide ulele kooyise, ufile noyowabhi umthetheli-mkhosi; wathi uhadade kufaro, ndindulule ndiye ezweni lakowethu. wathi ufaro kuye, uswele ntoni na kum, le nto ufuna ukuya ezweni lakowenu? wathi, yena, nento le; noko ke ndindulule. uthixo wamvelisela omnye umchasi ongurezon, unyana kaeliyada,

owabalekayo kuhadadezere, ukumkani wasetsobha, inkosi yakhe. wabuthela kuye amadoda, waba ngumthetheli wempi, ekubabulaleni kukadavide abo. baya ke edamasko, bahlala khona, baba nobukumkani edamasko. waba lutshaba lwamasirayeli yonke imihla kasolomon; ke ngobu bubi wabenzayo uhadade, wakruquka ngamasirayeli; waye engukumkani kwaram. noyarobheham, unyana kanebhati, umeffrayim wasetsereda, umkhonzi kasolomon, ogama lonina belingutseruya, umhlolokazi, wasiphakamisa isandla kukumkani. nantsi ke imbangi yokuba amphakamisele isandla ukumkani. usolomon wayesakha imilo, wavela ithuba lomzi kadavide uyise. ke le ndoda inguyarobheham ibiligorha elinobukrothi. wayibona usolomon le ndodana, ukuba iyasebenza, wayenza umphathi womthwalo wonke wendlu kayosefu. kwathi ngelo xesha, uyarobheham waphuma eyerusalem; wathi uahiya waseshilo, umprofeti, wamfumanisa endleleni; wayambethe ke ingubo entsha; baye bobabini bebodwa endle. wesuka uahiya, wayibamba loo ngubo intsha abenayo, wayiqwenga; yaziziqwenga ezilishumi elinazibini. wathi uahiya kuyarobheham, zithabathele iziqwenga zibe lishumi; ngokuba utsho uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabona, ndiya kubukrazula ubukumkani esandleni sika-solomon, ndikunike isizwe zibe lishumi; esinye isizwe sibe kuye ngenxa yomkhonzi wam udavide, nangenxa yeyerusalem, umzi endiwunyulileyo ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli. ndibukrazula ngenxa enokuba bendishiyile mna, baqubuda kuashtoreti, uthixo wamamowabhi, nakumilikom, uthixo woonyana baka-amon; abahamba ngeendlela zam, ukuba benze okuthe tye ngeendlela zam, ukuba benze okuthe tye emehlweni am, nemimiselo yam, namasiko am, njengodavide uyise. andiyi kubuthabatha bonke ubukumkani esandleni sakhe; ndomenza abe sisikhulu yonke imihla yobomi bakhe, ngenxa kadavide umkhonzi wam endamnyulayo, owayigcinayo imithetho yam nemimiselo yam. ndobuthabatha ubukumkani esandleni sonyana wakhe, ndinike wena isizwe ezilishumi ke; unyana wakhe ndimnike isizwe esinye, ukuze kubekho isibane kudavide, umkhonzi wam, yonke imihla phambi kwam eyerusalem, umzi endiwunyulileyo ukuba ndibeke khona igama lam. ndokuthabatha, ube ngukumkani kuko konke othe wakunqwenela umphefumlo wakho, ube ngukumkani kumasirayeli. kothi, ukuba uthe wakuphulaphula konke endikuwisa umthetho ngako, wahamba ngeendlela zam, wenza okuthe tye emehlweni am, ukuba ugcine imimiselo yam nemithetho yam,

njengoko wenza ngako udavide umkhonzi wam: ndibe nawe, ndikwakhele indlu esimakade, njengoko ndamakhelayo udavide, ndikunike amasirayeli; ndiyibandezele imbewu kadavide ngenxa yoku; kodwa kungade kube ngonaphakade. usolomon wafuna ukumbulala uyarobheham; wesuka uyarobheham wabalekela eyiputa kushishaki, ukumkani weyiputa. waba seyiputa wada wafa usolomon. ezinye izinto zikasolomon, nako konke awakwenzayo, nobulumko bakhe, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi kasolomon? ke imihla abengukumkani ngayo usolomon eyerusalem kumasirayeli onke, yaba yiminyaka emashumi mane. usolomon walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa emzini kadavide uyise; urehabheham, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

12

urehabheham waya kwashekem; ngokuba amasirayeli onke abeye kumenza ukumkani kwashekem. kwathi akuya uyarobheham, unyana kanebhati (eseyiputa, apho wayebalekele khona ebusweni bukasolomon ukumkani; ehleli uyarobheham eyiputa, bathumela bambiza), weza uyarobheham nebandla lonke lakwasirayeli, bathetha norehabheham, besithi, uyihlo wayenza nzima idyokhwe yethu; ke wena yenze lula inkonzo elukhuni kayihlo, nedyokhwe yakhe enzima awayibeka phezu kwethu, ukuze sikukhonze. wathi kubo, khanindikhwelele iintsuku zibe ntathu, nibuye nize kum. bemka ke abantu. ukumkani urehabheham wacebisana namadoda amakhulu, abesakuma phambi kosolomon uyise oko abesahleli, wathi, ninika cebo lini na nina, ukuze ndibanike ilizwi aba bantu? athetha ke kuye, esithi, ukuba uthe namhla waba ngumkhonzi kwaba bantu, wabakhonza, wabaphendula, wathetha amazwi amahle kubo, boba ngabakhonzi bakho yonke imihla. walishiya icebo lamadoda amakhulu abemnike lona, wacebisana namadodana aziintanga zakhe, abemi phambi kwakhe; wathi kuwo, ninika cebo lini na nina, ukuze sibanike ilizwi aba bantu bathethileyo kum, besithi, yenze lula idyokhwe awayibeka phezu kwethu uyihlo? athetha ke kuye amadodana aziintanga zakhe, esithi, yithi kwaba bantu bathethe kuwe, besithi, uyihlo wayenza nzima idyokhwe yethu, yenze lula kuthi wena; yithi kubo, ukucikane wam uya kuba nesibili kunesinqe sikabawo. ke, ekubeni ubawo ebenithwalise idyokhwe enzima, mna ke ndiya kongeza edyokhweni yenu; ubawo ubenibetha ngeentsontelo, mna ke ndiya kunibetha ngeekatsi. baya ke ooyarobheham nabantu bonke kurehabheham ngomhla wesithathu, njengoko

wayethethe ngako ukumkani, esithi, nobuya nize kum ngomhla wesithathu. ukumkani wabaphendula abantu kalukhuni, walishiya icebo lamadoda amakhulu abemnike lona. wathetha kubo ngokwecebo lamadodana, esithi, ubawo wayenza nzima idyokhwe yenu, mna ke ndiya kongeza edyokhweni yenu; ubawo wanibetha ngeentsontelo, mna ke ndiya kunibetha ngeekatsi. akabaphulaphulanga ke abantu ukumkani; ngokuba esi siphendu sibe siphuma kuyehova, ukuze alimise izwi lakhe, abelithethile uyehova ngoahiya waseshilo kuyarobheham, unyana kanebhati. akubona ke onke amasirayeli ukuba ukumkani akawaphulaphuli, abantu bambuyisela ukumkani ilizwi elithi, sinasabelo sini na kudavide? asinalifa kunyana kayese. ezintentsi zenu, masirayeli! zikhangelele ngoku ngokwakho indlu yakho, davide! aya ezintentsi zawo ke amasirayeli. ke oonyana bakasirayeli ababehleli emizini yakwayuda, urehabheham waba ngukumkani kubo. ukumkani urehabheham wathuma uadoram, obephehe abafakwa uviko. esuka onke amasirayeli, amxuluba ngamatye; wafa. ukumkani urehabheham wakhawuleza waya kukhwelela enqwelweni yakhe, ukuba asabele eyerusalem. akreqa ke amasirayeli endlwini kadavide unanamhla. kwathi, akuya onke amasirayeli ukuba uyarobheham ubuyile, athumela ambizela ebandleni, amenza ukumkani wamasirayeli onke; akwabakho ulandela indlu kadavide, saba sisizwe sakwayuda sodwa. weza urehabheham eyerusalem, wabizela ndawonye yonke indlu yakwayuda, kwane-sizwe sakwabhenjamin, ikhulu elinamanci asibhozo lamawaka amadodana okulwa imfazwe, ukuba aye kulwa nendlu kasirayeli, bubuyiselwe ubukumkani kurehabheham unyana kasolomon. lafika ilizwi likathixo kushemaya, umfo wakwathixo, lisithi, yitsho kurehabheham unyana kasolomon, ukumkani wakwayuda, nakwindlu yonke yakwayuda, nakubhenjamin, nakubantu abaseleyo, ukuthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ize ninganyuki; ize ningalwi nabazalwana benu oonyana bakasirayeli. buyani, aye elowo endlwini yakhe; ngokuba iphuma kum le nto. baliphulaphula ilizwi likayehova, babuya, bahamba ngokwelizwi likayehova. ke uyarobheham wawakha umzi kwashekem kweleentaba lakwaefrayim, wahlala khona; waphuma apho wakha ipenuweli. wathi uyarobheham entliziyweni yakhe, kaloku ubukumkani buya kubuyela endlwini kadavide. ukuba bathe benyuka aba bantu, baya kubingelela endlwini kayehova eyerusalem, yobuya intliziyo yaba bantu iye enkosini yabo, kurehabheham, ukumkani wakwayuda; bandibulale mna, babuyele kurehabheham ukumkani wakwayuda. waceba ke

ukumkani, wenza amathole egolide amabini; wathi kubo, niyaxhamleka kukunyuka niye eyerusalem. nanku uthixo wakho, sirayeli, owakukhuphayo ezweni laseyiputa! walimisa ke elinye ebhetele, walimisa elinye kwadan. yathi loo nto yaba sisono; bahamba abantu baya phambi kwelo likwadan. wenza indlu yasezigangeni, wenza ababingeleli eluntwini lonke, ababengengabo abakoonyana bakalevi. uyarobheham wenza umthendeleko ngenyanga yesibhozo, ngoweshumi elinesihlanu umhla kuloo nyanga, onjengomthendeleko wakwayuda; wenyusa amadini esibingelelweni. wenjenjalo ebheteli, ebingelela kumathole lawo abewenzile; wamisa ebheteli ababingeleli beziganga awazenzayo. wenyusa amadini esibingelelweni awazenzayo ebheteli, ngoweshumi elinesihlanu umhla wenyanga yesibhozo, ngenyanga leyo abeyicamangile kweyakhe intliziyo; wabenzela umthendeleko oonyana bakasirayeli, wenyusa amadini esibingelelweni, ukuba kuqhunyiselwe.

13

nanku, kuvela umfo wakwathixo kwayuda ngokwelizwi likayehova, weza ebheteli; uyarobheham wayemi ugasesibingelelweni eqhumisela. wankqangaza esibingelelweni ngokwelizwi likayehova, wathi, sibingelelo, sibingelelo! uthso uyehova ukuthi, uyabona, kuya kuzalwa unyana kwindlu kadavide, ogama linguyosiya; oya kubabingelela phezu kwakho lo ababingeleli beziganga, abaqhumisela phezu kwakho, kutshiswe amathambo abantu phezu kwakho. kwangaloo mini wabaxelela isimanga esiya kuhlal, esithi, siso esi isimanga asithethileyo uyehova: yabona, sibingelelo esi siya kukrazuka, luphalale uthuthu oluphezu kwaso. kwathi, akuliva ukumkani ilizwi lomfo wakwathixo, owankqangazayo esibingelelweni ebheteli, wasolula uyarobheham isandla sakhe esibingelelweni, wathi, mbambeni. sesuka soma isandla sakhe abesolulele kuye, akaba nako ukusibuyisela kwakuye. sakrazuka sibingelelo, lwaphalala uthuthu esibingelelweni, ngokwesimanga abesixelile umfo wakwathixo ngelizwi likayehova. waphendula ukumkani, wathi kumfo wakwathixo, khawumbongoze uyehova uthixo wakho, undithandazele, sibuyiselwe kum isandla sam. umfo wakwathixo wambongoza ke uyehova, sabuyiselwa kuye isandla sokumkani, saba njengokwangaphambili. wathetha ke ukumkani kumfo wakwathixo, wathi, hamba siye ekhaya, uzixhase, ndikunike isipho. wathi umfo wakwathixo kukumkani, ungafanelana uthe wandinika isiqingatha sendlu yakho, andingekhe ndiye nawe, andingekhe ndidle sonka, andingekhe ndis-

ele manzi kule ndawo. ngokuba kwenjiwa nje ukumiselwa kwam lilizwi likayehova, kwathiwa, uze ungadli sonka, ungaseli manzi, ungabuyi ngendlela obuze ngayo. waza wahamba ngandlela yimbi, akabuya ngendlela abeze ngayo ebheteli. ke kaloku kwakuhleli ebheteli umprofeti othile, obeseleyindoda enkulu; weza unyana wakhe, wamcacisela konke awakwenzayo umfo wakwathixo loo mini ebheteli; namazwi awawathethayo kukumkani, wawacacisa kuyise. wathi uyise kubo, uhambe ngayiphi na indlela? babeyibonile ke indlela oonyana bakhe, ahambe ngayo umfo wakwathixo, owayevele kwayuda. wathi koonyana bakhe, ndibopheleni iesile. bambophela ke iesile, wakhwela kulo. walandela umfo wakwathixo, wamfumana ehleli phantsi komterebhinti, wathi kuye, unguye na umfo wakwathixo lo ubevela kwayuda? wathi yena, ndinguye. wathi kuye, hamba siye ekhaya, udle isonka. wathi yena, andinakubuya nawe; andinakungena nawe; andiyi kudla sonka, andiyi kusela manzi nawe kule ndawo; kuba kuthiwe kum lilizwi likayehova, uze ungadli sonka, ungaseli manzi khona, ungabuyi uhambe ngendlela obuze ngayo. wathi kuye, ndingumprofeti nam njengawe; kuthethe isithunywa sezulu kum ngelizwi likayehova, sisithi, mbuyise, eze nawe endlwini yakho, adle isonka, asele amanzi. watsho emxokisa. wabuya ke naye, wadla isonka endlwini yakhe, wasela amanzi. kwathi, behleli etafileni apho, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuloo mprofeti ubembuyisile; wankqangaza kuloo mfo wakwathixo ubevele kwayuda, esithi, uthso uyehova ukuthi, ngexa enokuba uwuphikisile umlomo kayehova, akwawugcina umthetho abekuwisele uyehova uthixo wakho, wesuka wabuya, wadla isonka, wasela amanzi kule ndawo awathetha ngayo kuwe, esithi, uze ungadli sonka, ungaseli manzi: isidumbu sakho asiyi kungena engcwabeni looyihlo. kwathi emveni kokudla kwakhe isonka, emveni kokusela kwakhe, wambophela iesile umprofeti lowo abembuyisile. wahamba, wafunyanwa yingonyama endleleni, yambulala; sathi isidumbu sakhe saqungquluzela endleleni; lema ecaleni laso iesile, nengonyama yema ecaleni lesidumbu eso. kwabonakala kudlula amadoda; asibona isidumbu eso siqungquluzile endleleni, imi ingonyama leyo ecaleni lesidumbu; afika axela kuloo mzi, abehleli kuwo umprofeti obeseleyindoda enkulu. weva umprofeti obembuyise endleleni, wathi, ngulaa mfo wakwathixo uwuphikisileyo umlomo kayehova. uyehova umnikele engonyameni; yamqoba, yambulala ngokwelizwi likayehova, abelithethe kuye. wathetha koonyana bakhe, esithi, ndibopheleni iesile. balibopha. wahamba ke, wasifumana

isidumbu sakhe siqungquluzile endleleni, limi iesile nengonyama ecaleni lesidumbu, ingonyama ingasidlanga isidumbu, ingaliqobanga ne-esile. wasifunqula umprofeti isidumbu somfo wakwathixo, wasibeka e-esileni, wabuya naso. weza ekhaya umprofeti lowo useleyindoda enkulu, ukuba ammbambazelele, amngcwabe. wasibeka isidumbu engcwabeni lakhe, bammambazelela besithi, yoo! mzalwana wam! kwathi, emveni kokumngcwaba kwabo, wathetha koonyana bakhe, esithi, ndakufa, ndingcwabeleni engcwabeni angwatyelwe kulo umfo wakwathixo; walaliseni ngasemathanjani akhe amathambo am. ngokuba, inene, liya kwenzeka ilizwi, alinkqangazileyo ngelizwi likayehova esibingelelweni esisebheteli, nasezindlwini zonke zaseziganeni, ezisemizini yakwasamari. emva koko uyarobheham akabuyanga endleleni yakhe embi; wabuya wenza ababingeleli beziganga eluntwini lonke; wathi athe wamthanda, wammisela, waba ngowababingeleli beziganga. yathi loo nto yaba sisono sendlu kayarobheham, ukuba itshone itshabalale, ingabikho phezu komhlaba.

14

ngelo xesha wahliwa sisifo uabhiya, unyana kayarobheham. wathi uyarobheham kumkakhe, khawusuke uzenze mntu wumbi, bangakwazi ukuba ungumkayarobheham; uhambe uye eshilo; nanko apho uahiya umprofeti, owandixelayo ukuba ndiya kuba ngukumkani waba bantu; uphathe esandleni sakho izonka ezilishumi, nemiqhathane, neselwa lobusi, uye kuye: wokuxelela okuya kubakho kulo mntwana. wenjenjalo umkayarobheham, wesuka waya eshilo, wangen endlwini ka-ahiya. ke kaloku uahiya ebengenakubona, ngokuba amehlo akhe abenorhatyazo ngobudala bakhe. wathi uyehova kuahiya, nanko umkayarobheham eza kubuza into kuwe ngonyana wakhe; ngokuba esifa. uze uthi, uthi, ukuthetha kuye; kuba wothi ekungeneni kwakhe, azenze mntu wumbi. kwathi, akusiva uahiya isingqi seenyawo zakhe, engena emnyango, wathi, ngena, mkayarobheham, yini na ukuba uzenze mntu wumbi? ndithunye kuwe udaba olubi. yiya, uthi kuyarobheham, utsho uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba ndakuphakamisayo phakathi kwabantu, ndakwenza inganga kubantu bam amasirayeli, ndabukrazula ubukumkani endlwini kadavide, ndakunika; wesuka akwafuza umkhonzi wam udavide, owayigcinayo imithetho yam, owandilandelayo ngentliziyo yakhe yonke, ukuba enze okuthe tye kodwa emehlweni am; wesuka wena wenza okubi ngaphezu kwabo bonke

ababekho ngaphambi kwakho, waya wazenela thixo bambi, nemifanekiso etyhidiweyo, ukuba undiqumbise, wandiphosa emva komhlana wakho: ngako oko, yabona, ndiya kuyizisela ububi indlu kayarobheham, ndiyinqamle kwayarobheham yonke into eyindoda, ovalelweyo novulelweyo kwasirayeli, ndiwatshayeke amavela-mva endlu kayarobheham, njengokutshayelwa kwelindle, kude kuthi tu. okayarobheham ofela phakathi komzi, uya kudliwa zizinja; ofela endle, uya kudliwa ziintaka zezulu; ngokuba uyehova ethethile. suk ume ke wena, uhambe uye endlwini yakho; ekungeneni kweenyawo zakho kuwo umzi, ukuba kufa umntwana. ommambazelela onke amasirayeli, amngcwabe; ngokuba nguye yedwa kwayarobheham, oya kungena engcwabeni; ngenxa yokuba kufunyenwe kuye kukho into elungileyo, ebhekisele kuyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, endlwini kayarobheham. uyehova uya kuzivelisela ukumkani kwasirayeli, oya kuyinqamla indlu kayarobheham loo mini, ndisathetha ntoni na, sekunjalo nje? uyehova uya kubetha kumasirayeli, njengengcongolo izanyazanyiswa ema nzini, awayengothule amasirayeli emhlabeni olungileyo, awawunika ooyise, awachithachithele phesheya komlambo, ngenxa enokuba enze ooashera bawo, amqumbisa uyehova; awanikele amasirayeli ngenxa yesono sikayarobheham, owonayo, wawonisa ngaso amasirayeli. wesuka ke umkayarobheham, wahamba, wafika etirts, wathi akuthi ukunyatshela embundwini womnyango wendlu, wafa umntwana. amngcwaba, ammbambazelela amasirayeli onke ngokwelizwi likayehova, awalithethayo ngomkhonzi wakhe, uahiya umprofeti. ezinye izinto zikayarobheham, ukulwa kwakhe, nokulawula kwakhe, nanko kubhaliwe encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli. imihla awayengukumkani ngayo uyarobheham ngamashumi amabini anesibini iminyaka; walala kooyise. unadabhi, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ke urehabheham, unyana kasolomon, waye engukumkani kwayuda. urehabheham ubeminyaka imashumi mane anamnye ezelwe ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka elishumi elinesixhenxe engukumkani eyerusalema, umzi awawunyulayo uyehova ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, ukuba alibeke khona igama lakhe. igama lonina belingunahama, umamonikazi. amayuda enza ububi emehlweni kayehova, amkhweletisa ngaphezu kwako konke ababekwenzile ooyise ngezono zabo, ababesona ngazo. azakhela nazo izinganga, nezimiso zamatyhe, nooashera, ezindulini zonke eziphakamileyo, naphantsi kwemithi yonke eluhlaza. kananjalo bekukho amangawu elizweni,

enza ngokwamasikizi onke eentlanga, awazigqogqayo uye hova phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. kwathi ngomnyaka wesihlanu wokumkani urehabheham, kwenyuka ushishaki, ukumkani waseyiputa, wayifikela iyerusalem. wabuthabatha ubuncwane bendlu kayehova nobuncwane bendlu yokumkani; wabuthabatha bonke; wazithabatha zonke iingweletshetshe zegolide awazenzayo usolomon. ukumkani urehabheham wenza iingweletshetshe zobhedu esikhundleni sazo, waziphathisa abathetheli bezigidimi ezibe zigcina umnyango wendlu yokumkani. ubesakuthi, akuya ukumkani endlwini kayehova, ziziphathe izigidimi ezo, zize zizibuyisele egumbini logcino lwezigidimi. ezinye izinto zikarehabheham, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? yaye iyimfazwe phakathi korehabheham noyarobheham yonke imihla. urehabheham walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa kooyise emzini kadavide. igama lonina belingunahama, umamonikazi. uabhiyam, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

15

ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibhozo wokumkani uyarobheham unyana kanebhati, waba ngukumkani uabhiyam kwayuda. waba neminyaka emithathu engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belingumahaka, intombi ka-abhisalom. wahamba ezonweni zonke zikayise, awa zenzayo ngaphambi kwakhe; yayingaphelele intliziyo yakhe kuyehova uthixo wakhe, njengentliziyo kadavide uyise. noko wathi uye hova uthixo wakhe, ngenxa kadavide, wamnika isibane eyerusalem, sokumisa unyana wakhe emva kwakhe, sokumisa iyerusalem; ekubeni udavide wakwenzayo okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova, akatyeka kuko konke awawisayo ngako umthetho, yonke imihla yobomi bakhe, kwaba semcimbini kauriya umheti wodwa. yaye iyimfazwe phakathi korehabheham noyarobheham yonke imihla yobomi bakhe. ezinye izinto zika-abhiyam, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? yaye iyimfazwe ke phakathi koabhiyam noyarobheham. uabhiyam walala kooyise, bamngcwabela emzini kadavide. uasa, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ngomnyaka wamashumi amabini kayarobheham ukumkani wakwasirayeli, uasa waba ngukumkani kwayuda. waba neminyaka emashumi mane anamnye engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belingumahaka, intombi ka-abhisalom. uasa wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova,

njengodavide uyise. wawakhwelelisa amangawu, akabakho ezweni, wazisusa zoruke izigodo ezizizithixo, ababezenzile ooyise. kwanomahaka unina wamguzula, akaba yinkosikazi; ngokuba wamenzela uashera isithixo esilisikizi. waza uasa wasigawula isithixo sakhe esilisikizi, wasitshisa emlanjaneni oyikidron. ke iziganga azisuswanga; kodwa yona intliziyo ka-asa yabe iphelele kuyehova yonke imihla yakhe. wazingenisa izinto ezingcwele zikayise, nezakhe izinto ezingcwele, endlwini kayehova, isilivere negolide nempahla. yaye iyimfazwe phakathi koasa nobhahesha, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, yonke imihla yabo. wenyuka ubhahesha ukumkani wakwasirayeli, esiza kulwa namayuda; wakha irama, ukuba angavumi ukuba kuphume bani aye kuasa ukumkani wakwayuda. wayithabatha uasa yonke isilivere negolide ebisele ebuncwaneni bendlu kayehova, nasebuncwaneni bendlu yokumkani, wayinikela ezandleni zabakhonzi bakhe. uasa ukumkani wayithumela kubhen-hadade, unyana katabrimon, unyana kaheziyon, ukumkani wakwa-aram, ohleli edamasko, esithi, kukho umngqophiso phakathi kwam nawe, phakathi kobawo noyihlo; nanko, ndikuthumele isipho sokukucenga sesilivere negolide; yiza, uwaphule umngqophiso wakho nobhahesha ukumkani wamasirayeli, ukuba emke kum. ubhen-hadade wamphulaphula ukumkani uasa, wathumela abathetheli bemp abenabo emizini yakwasirayeli, waxabela i-iyon, nowakwadan, neabhelebhete-mahaka, nekineroti yonke, kunye nelizwe lonke lakwanafetali. wathi, akuya ubhahesha, wayiyeka ukuyakha irama, wahlala etirtsu. ukumkani uasa wawahlabala umkhosi amayuda onke, akwabakho namnye ukhululekileyo. bawasusa amatye erama, kwanemithi yayo abesakha ngayo ubhahesha ukumkani; uasa wakha ke ngayo igebha yakwabhenjamin, nemizpa. zonke ezinye izinto zika-asa, nobugorha bakhe bonke, nako konke awakwenzayo, nemizi awayakhayo, ayibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? uthe ke akuba yindoda enkulu, wabulawa ziinyawo. uasa walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa kooyise, emzini kadavide uyise. uyehoshafati, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. unadabhi, unyana kayarobheham, waba ngukumkani kwasirayeli ngomnyaka wesibini ka-asa, ukumkani wakwayuda; waba neminyaka emibini engukumkani kwasirayeli. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, wahamba ngendlela kayise, nangesono sakhe awawonisa ngaso amasirayeli. waza ubhahesha, unyana ka-ahiya, wendlu kaisakare, wamceba. ubhahesha wamxabela egibheton yakumafalisti, beyingqinga igibheton unadabhi

namasirayeli onke. ubhahesha wambulala ke ngomnyaka wesithathu ka-asa ukumkani wakwayuda, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. kwathi, xa angukumkani, wayibulala yonke indlu kayarobheham; akasalisa namnye uphefumlayo kwayarobheham, wada wamtshabalalisa, ngokwelizwi likayehova, abelithethile ngomkhonzi wakhe uahiya waseshilo: ngenxa yezono zikayarobheham awona ngazo, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli; ngokumqumbisa kwakhe awamqumbisa ngako uyehova uthixo kasirayeli. ezinye izinto zikanadabhi, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? yaye iyimfazwe phakathi koasa nobhahesha, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, yonke imihla yabo. ngomnyaka wesithathu ka-asa ukumkani wakwayuda, ubhahesha, unyana ka-ahiya, waba ngukumkani kumasirayeli onke etirtsa; iminyaka yaba ngamashumi amabini anamine. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, wahamba ngendlela kayarobheham, nangesono sakhe awawonisa ngaso amasirayeli.

16

lafika ke ilizwi likayehova kuyehu, unyana kahanani, ngenxa kabhahesha, lisithi, ngenxa enokuba ndakuphakamisayo eluthulini, ndakwenza inganga yabantu bam amasirayeli, wesuka wena wahamba ngendlela kayarobheham, abantu bam amasirayeli wabonisa ukuba bandiqumbise ngezono zabo: yabona, ndiyawatshayela amavela-mva kabhahesha, namavela-mva endlu yakhe, ndiyenze indlu yakho ibe njengendlu kayarobheham, unyana kanebhati. okabhahesha ofela phakathi komzi, uya kudliwa zizinja; owakhe ofela endle, uya kudliwa ziintaka zezulu. ezinye izinto zikabhahesha, nawakwenzayo, nobugorha bakhe, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? ubhahesha walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa etirtsa. uela, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. kananjalo ngesandla sikayehu, unyana kahanani, umprofeti, lafika ilizwi likayehova kubhahesha nakwindlu yakhe, nangenxa yobubi bonke awabenzayo emehlweni kayehova, ukumqumbisa ngezenzo zezandla zakhe, ukuba ibe njengendlu kayarobheham, nangenxa yokuba wamxabelayo. ngomnyaka wamashumi omabini anamithandathu ka-asa, ukumkani wakwayuda, waba ngukumkani uela unyana kabhahesha, kwasirayeli etirtsa; yaba yiminyaka emibini. wamceba umkhonzi wakhe uzimri, umthetheli wesiqingatha seenqwelo zakhe zokulwa, esetirtsa, esela enxila endlwini ka-arza, owayepethe indlu yakhe etirtsa.

wangena ke uzimri, wamxabela, wambulala, ngomnyaka wamashumi amabini anesixhenxe ka-asa ukumkani wakwayuda; waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. kwathi, akuba ngukumkani, kwaesaqala ukuhlala etroneni yakhe, wayixabela yonke indlu kabhahesha, akamsalisela nanye into eyindoda, nongumzalwana wakhe, nongumhlobo wakhe. wayitshabalalisa uzimri yonke indlu kabhahesha ngokwelizwi likayehova, awalithethayo kubhahesha ngoyhu umprofeti; ngenxa yezono zonke zikabhahesha, nezono zikaela unyana wakhe, abona ngazo, abawonisa ngazo amasirayeli, ukumqumbisa uyehova uthixo kasirayeli ngeento zabo ezingento. ezinye izinto zikaela, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? ngomnyaka wamashumi omabini anesixhenxe ka-asa, ukumkani wakwayuda, uzimri waba nemihla esixhenxe engukumkani etirtsa. abantu babemise iintente egibheton eyeyamaflisti. beva abantu ababemise khona, kusithiwa, uzimri umcebile, kananjalo umbulele ukumkani. onke amasirayeli amenza ukumkani kumasirayeli uomri, umthetheli-mkhosi, kwangaloo mini emkhosini. wenyuka ke uomri enamasirayeli onke esuka egibheton, ayingqinga itirtsa. kwathi, akubona uzimri ukuba uza kuthinjwa umzi, wangena enqabeni yendlu yokumkani, wayitshisa ngomlilo phezu kwakhe indlu yokumkani, wafa; ngenxa yezono zakhe awona ngazo, wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, wahamba ngendlela kayarobheham, nangezono zakhe awawenzayo wawonisa ngazo amasirayeli. ezinye izinto zikazimri, nokuceba kwakhe awaceba ngako, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? baza bahluka kubini abantu bakwasirayeli: esinye isahlulo sabantu salandela utibheni, unyana kaginati, ukuba simenze ukumkani; esinye isahlulo salandela uomri. abantu ababelandela uomri baboyisa abo bantu babelandela utibheni, unyana kaginati; wafa utibheni; waba ngukumkani uomri. ngomnyaka wamashumi amathathu anamnye ka-asa ukumkani wakwayuda, uomri waba ngukumkani wamasirayeli, iminyaka yaba lishumi elinamibini; waba ngukumkani etirtsa iminyaka emithandathu. waza wathenga intaba yakwasamari kusamari ngeetalente ezimbini zesilivere, wakha kuloo ntaba, wathi igama laloo mzi wawakhayo yisamari, ngegama likasamari umninintaba. uomri wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova; wenza okubi ngaphezu kwabo bonke ababengaphambi kwakhe. wahamba ngendlela yonke kayarobheham unyana kanebhati, nangezono zakhe awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli, ukumqumbisa uyehova

uthixo kasirayeli ngezinto zabo ezingento. ezinye izinto zikaomri awazenayo, nobugorha bakhe awabenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? uomri walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa kwasamari, uahabhi unyana wakhe waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. uahabhi, unyana kaomri, waba ngukumkani kumasirayeli ngomnyaka wamashumi omathathu anesibhozo ka-asa, ukumkani wakwayuda; uahabhi unyana kaomri waba neminyaka emashumi mabini anamibini engukumkani kumasirayeli kwasamari. uahabhi unyana kaomri wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova ngaphezu kwabo bonke ababengaphambi kwakhe. ke, ngokungathi kulula kuye ukuhamba ngezono zikayarobheham unyana kanebhati, wesuka wazeka uizebhele, intombi kaetebhahali ukumkani wamat-sidon, wangumkakhe; waya wakhonza ubhahali, wamnqula. wammisela ubhahali isibingelelo, endlwini kabhahali, abemakhele yona kwasamari. uahabhi wenza uashera; uahabhi waqokela ukumqumbisa uyehova uthixo wakwasirayeli, ngaphezu kwabo bonke ookumkani bakwasirayeli ababengaphambi kwakhe. ngeemini zakhe wayakha uhiyeli wasebheteli iyeriko; wayiseka ngoabhiram, amazibulo akhe, wawamisa amasango ayo ngosegubhi, owamathumbu akhe, ngokwelizwi likayehova, awalithethayo ngoyoshuwa unyana kanun.

17

wathi ueliya wasetishbhi, wasezindwendweni zasegilyadi, kuahabhi, ehleli nje uyehova uthixo wakwasirayeli, endimi phambi kwakhe, akuyi kukha kubekho mbethe namvula le minyaka, kungengalo ilizwi lam. lafika ilizwi likayehova kuye, lisithi, hamba umke apha, ubheke empumalanga, uzimele emlanjaneni oyikeriti, okhangelene neyordan. wothi usele emlanjaneni apho; ndiwawisele umthetho amahlungulu ukuba akuxhase khona. wahamba ke wenza ngokwelizwi likayehova, waya wahlala emlanjaneni oyikeriti, okhangelene neyordan. amahlungulu amzisela isonka nenyama kusasa, isonka nenyama ngokuhlwa, wasela emlanjaneni apho. kuthe, kwakuhamba ixesha, watsha umlanjana, ngokuba bekungabangakho mvula ezweni. lafika ilizwi likayehova kuye, lisithi, suka uye etsarfati yasetidon, uhlahle khona; uyabona, ndimwisele umthetho khona umfazi ongumhlolokazi, ukuba akuxhase. wesuka ke waya etsarfati, wafika esangweni lomzi; nanko kukho apho umfazi ongumhlolokazi echola iinkuni; wambiza, wathi, khawundikhelele intwana yamanzi ngesitya, ndisele. waya kuwakha; wambiza,

wathi, khawundiphathele neqhekeza lesonka ngesandla. wathi, ehleli nje uyehova, uthixo wakho, andinasonka; ngumgubo ongazalisa isandla emphandeni, nentwana yeoli eselweni; uyabona ke, ndichola iinkuni ezimbini, ukuba ndiye ndenzele mna nonyana wam, sidle, sife. wathi ueliya kuye, musa ukoyika; yiya, wenze ngokwelizwi lakho; kodwa ke ndenzele isonkana ngawo ukuqala, undizisele, uzenzele ke wena nonyana wakho emveni koko. ngokuba uthso uyehova, uthixo wakwasirayeli, ukuthi, umphanda womgubo awuyi kuphela, neselwa leoli aliyi kuminyelelwa, ide ifike imini aya kuyinisa ngayo imvula uyehova phezu komhlaba. waya ke, wenza ngokwelizwi likaeliya, wadla yena, naye, nendlu yakhe, zazintsuku. umphanda womgubo awuphelanga, iselwa leoli alaminyelelwa, ngokwelizwi likayehova, awalithethayo ngoeliya. kwathi emveni kwezo zinto, wahlwa sisifo unyana waloo mfazi ungumnikazindlu; sathi isifo sakhe saba nzima kakhulu, kwada akwabakho kuphefumla kuye. wathi kueliya, yintoni na enam nawe, mfo wakwathixo? uze kum, ukuba undikhumbuze ubugwenxa bam, umbulale unyana wam? wathi kuye, ndinike unyana wakho. wamthabatha ke esifubeni sakhe, wenyuka naye, waya egumbini eliphezulu abehlala kulo, wamlalisa phezu kwesingqengqelo sakhe. wanqula uyehova, wathi, yehova thixo wam, umenzele ububi nomhlolokazi lo na ndiphambukele kuye, ngokubulala unyana wakhe? wazolula phezu komntwana izihlandlo zazithathu, wanqula uyehova, wathi, yehova thixo wam, mawukhe ubuyele phakathi kwakhe umphefumlo walo mntwana. waliva uyehova ilizwi likaeliya; wabuyela phakathi kwakhe umphefumlo walo mntwana, waphila. wamthabatha ueliya umntwana, wehla naye egumbini eliphezulu, waya endlwini, wamnika unina; wathi ueliya, uyabona, uphilile unyana wakho. wathi loo mfazi kueliya, kaloku ke ndiyazi ukuba ungumfo wakwathixo wena, nelizwi likayehova elisemlonyeni wakho liyinyaniso.

18

kwathi kwakuba mzuzu, lafika ilizwi likayehova kueliya ngomnyaka wesithathu, lathi, hamba uye kubonana noahabhi, ndinise imvula phezu komhlaba. wahamba waya kubonana ueliya noahabhi. indlala ke yayinzima kwasamari. uahabhi wayebize uobhadiya, obephethe indlu yakhe (uobhadiya ke wayemoyika uyehova kunene: wayethe yena ekubanqamleni kukaizebhele abaprofeti bakayehova, uobhadiya wathabatha ikhulu labaprofeti, wabazimeza ngamashumi ngamahlanu, ngamashumi ngamahlanu, emqolombeni, wabondla

ngesonka namanzi). wathi ke uahabhi kuobhadiya, hamba uye ezweni, emithonjeni yonke yamanzi nasemilanjneni yonke; mhlawumbi sofumana utyani, siphilise amahashe noondlebende, zingabuthisi zonke iinkomo. balahlula ilizwe phakathi kwabo, ukuba bacande kulo; uahabhi wahamba ngenye indlela yedwa, uobhadiya wahamba ngenye indlela yedwa. kwathi ke, esendleleni uobhadiya, wabonakala ueliya emkhawulela, wamazizi, wawa ngobuso, wathi, nguwe na lo, nkosi yam eliya? wathi yena kuye, ndim. hamba uye kuthi enkosini yakho, nanku elapha ueliya. wathi, ndenze sono sini na, ukuba umnikele umkhonzi wakho esandleni sika-ahabhi ukuba andibulale? ehleli nje uyehova uthixo wakho, akukho luhlanga nabukumkani, apho ingathumelanga khona inkosi yam, ikufuna; bakuthi, akakho, yabafungisa ubukumkani nohlanga olo, ukuthi akufumanekanga. kaloku ke uthi, hamba uye kuthi enkosini yakho, nanku elapha ueliya. kothi, ndithe ndemka kuwe, umoya kayehova akuthwalele apho ndingaziyo; ndiye ndixelele uahabhi, angakufumani, andibulale; umkhonzi wakho lo umoyike uyehova kwasebuncinaneni bam. bekungaxelwanga na enkosini yam endakwenzayo ekubabulaleni kukaizebhele abaprofeti bakayehova, ndazimeza ikhulu lamadoda kubaprofeti bakayehova, ngamashumi ngamahlanu, ngamashumi ngamahlanu, emqolombeni, ndabondla ngesonka nangamanzi? kaloku ke uthi, hamba uye kuthi enkosini yakho, nanku elapha ueliya; ukuze indibulale. wathi ueliya, ehleli nje uyehova wemikhosi, endimiyo phambi kwakhe, inene, namhlanje ndiya kubonana naye. uobhadiya waya kumkhawulela ke uahabhi, wamxelela; wahamba uahabhi, waya kumkhawulela ueliya. kwathi, uahabhi akumbona ueliya, wathi uahabhi kuye, ulapha na wena, uwahlisele intlekele amasirayeli? wathi yena, andiwahliselanga ntlekele amasirayeli; nguwe nendlu kayihlo, ngokuyishiya kwenu imithetho kayehova, walandela oobhahali. ke ngoko, thumela uwahlanganisele kum amasirayeli onke entabeni yekarme, nabaprofeti bakabhahali abangamakhulu amane anamanci mahlanu, nabaprofeti baka-ashera abangamakhulu amane, abadla etafileni kaizebhele. wathumela ke uahabhi koonyana bonke bakasirayeli, wabahlanganisela abaprofeti entabeni yekarme. wafika ueliya ebantwini abo bonke, wathi, koda kube nini na nimbaxa? ukuba uyehova nguthixo, landelani yena; ke ukuba ngubhahali uthixo, landelani yena. abamphendula nezwi abantu. wathi ueliya ebantwini, kusele mna ndodwa umprofeti kayehova; ke abakabhahali abaprofeti ngamakhulu amane anamanci amahlanu amadoda. masinikwe iinkunzi ezintsha zibe mbini, bazinyulele ke

enye inkunzi entsha, bayityatye, bayibeke phezu kweenkuni, bangafaki mlilo; nam ndiyilungise enye inkunzi entsha, ndiyibeke phezu kweenkuni, ndingafaki mlilo. nize ninqule igama lothixo wenu, mna ndinqule igama likayehova; athi, uthixo othe waphendula ngomlilo, abe nguye uthixo. baphendula bonke abantu bathi, lihle elo lizwi. wathi ke ueliya kubaprofeti bakabhahali, zinyuleleni inkunzi entsha ibe nye, nizenzele kuqala; ngokuba nibaninzi nina; ninqule igama lothixo wenu, ningafaki mlilo. bayithabatha ke inkunzi entsha ababeyinikiwe, bayilungisa, banqala igama likabhahali, beqale kusasa kwada kwaba semini enkulu, besithi, bhahali, siphendule. akwabakho zwi, akwabakho uphendulayo. baxhentsa ngasesibingelelweni esasenziwe. kwathi emini enkulu, ueliya wadlala ngabo, esithi, nqulani ngezwi elikhulu, ngokuba enguthixo; ingabi usacinga, ingabi uthe gu bucala, ingabi useluhambeni; ingabi mhlawumbi ulele, unokuba avuswe. banqala ngezwi elikhulu ke, bazicenta ngokwesiko labo ngamakrele nangezikhali, lada latsaza igazi kubo. kwathi emveni kwemini enkulu, baprofeta kwada kwesa ekunyusweni komnikelo wokudla wangokuhlwa; akwabakho lizwi, akwabakho uphendulayo, akwabakho ubeke indlebe. wathi ueliya ebantwini bonke, sondelani kum apha. basondela ke abantu bonke kuye. wabuya wasakha isibingelelo sikayehova esibesidilizwe. ueliya wathabatha amatye alishumi elinamabini, ngokwenani lezizwe zoonyana bakayakobi, eleza kuye ilizwi likayehova lisithi, liya kuba ngusirayeli igama lakho. wakha ngamatye lawo isibingelelo egameni likayehova, wenza umsele olingene iiseha ezimbini zembewu, ngeenxa zonke esibingelelweni. wazilungisa iinkuni, wayityatya inkunzi entsha, wayibeka phezu kweenkuni. wathi, zalisani imiphanda ibe mine ngamanzi, niwagalele phezu kwedini elinyukayo, naphezu kweenkuni; wathi, phindani okwesibini; baphinda okwesibini. wathi, phindani okwesithathu; baphinda okwesithathu. ahamba amanzi ngeenxa zonke esibingelelweni; wawuzalisa nomsele ngamanzi. kwathi ekunyusweni komnikelo wokudla wangokuhlwa, wasondela ueliya umprofeti, wathi, yehova, thixo ka-abraham, kaisake, kasirayeli, namhla makwaziwe ukuba nguwe uthixo kwasirayeli; ukuba ndingumkhonzi wakho mna; ukuba ndizenze zonke ezi zinto ngelizwi lakho. ndiphendule, yehova, ndiphendule, bazi aba bantu ukuba wena yehova unguthixo, ukuba uyiguqulele kuwe intliziyo yabo. wawa ke umlilo kayehova, walidla idini elinyukayo, kwaneenkuni, kwanamatye, kwanomhlaba; namanzi abe esemseleni wawakhotla. babona bonke abantu, bawa ngobuso, bathi, uyehova

nguye uthixo, uyehova nguye uthixo. wathi ueliya kubo, babambeni abaprofeti bakabhahali; makungasindi namnye kubo. bababamba ke; ueliya wabahlisela emlanjaneni oyikishon, wababulalela khona. wathi ueliya kuahabhi, nyuka uye kudla, usele; ngokuba kuvakala ulwandile lwemvula enkulu. wenyuka ke uahabhi, waya kudla, waya kusela. ke ueliya wenyuka waya encotsheni yekamele, waqondela emhlabeni, wabufaka ubuso bakhe phakathi kwamadolo akhe. wathi kwindodana yakwakhe, khawunyuke, ukhangele ngeli cala laselwandle. yenyuka, yakhangela, yathi, akukho nto. wathi, buya uye, izihlandlo zibe sixhenxe. kwathi ke ngesesixhenxe, yathi, ndibona ilifana elingangesandla somntu, liphuma elwandle. wathi, nyuka uye uthi kuahabhi, bopha, uhle, ingakuvinceli imvula. kwathi ke kwakamsinya lasuka izulu lamnyama ngamafu nomoya; kwabakho imvula enkulu. wakhwela uahabhi, waya eyizereli. safika ke isandla sikayehova kueliya; wazibhinqisa, wagidima phambi koahabhi, kwada kwaba sekungeneni eyizereli.

19

uahabhi wamxelela uizebhele konke awakwenzayo ueliya, nokubabulala kwakhe abaprofeti bonke ngekrele. uizebhele wathuma umthunywa kueliya, esithi, mabenjenje oothixo kum baqokele ukwenjenje, ukuba andithanga, mayela ngeli xa ngomso, ndiwenze umphefumlo wakho ube njengomphefumlo womnye kubo. wabona, wesuka wabambela ukusindisa umphefumlo wakhe. waya ebher-shebha, eyeyakwayuda, wayishiya khona indodana yakwakhe. wahamba entlango uhambo lwemini enye, waya wahlala phantsi konwele, wazicelela ukuba afe, wathi, kwanele ngoku, yehova; wuthabathe umphefumlo wam, ngokuba ndingalungile ngaphezu koobawo. wangengqa ke, wozela, walala phantsi konwele. kwabonakala khona isithunywa sezulu simshukumisa, sathi kuye, vuka udle. wakhangela, nanko kukho ngasentlokwini yakhe iqebengwana elosweyo lesonka, neselwa lamanzi. wadla ke, wasela, wabuya walala. sabuya isithunywa sikayehova okwesibini, samshukumisa, sathi, vuka udle, ngokuba uhambo lukhulu kuwe. wavuka ke, wadla wasela, wahamba ngamandla oku kudla iimini ezimashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mane, wada wafika entabeni kathixo ehorebhe. waya emqolombeni apho, walala khona. nalo ilizwi likayehova lifika kuye. wathi kuye, uyintoni na apha, eliya? wathi yena, ndenziwe likhwele ngenxa kayehova, uthixo wemikhosi; ngokuba bawushiyile umnqophiso wakho oonyana bakasirayeli,

izibingelelo zakho bazigungxula, abaprofeti bakho bababulala ngekrele; ndasala ndedwa; bafuna umphefumlo wam ke, ukuba bawukhuphe. wathi, phuma, ume entabeni phambi koyehova. nanko uyehova edlula, nomoya omkhulu onamandla uzikrazula iintaba, uziqhekeza iingxondorha phambi koyehova, engekho uyehova emoyeni lowo. emveni komoya kwakho inyikima, akabakho uyehova enyikimeni. emveni kwenyikima kwabakho umlilo. akabakho uyehova emlilweni; emveni komlilo kwabakho ulwandile lokuphephezela okuhle. kwathi, akuva ueliya, wabugqubuthela ubuso bakhe ngengubo yakhe enkulu, waphuma wema esangweni lomqolomba; nanko kufika kuye ilizwi, lisithi, uyintoni na apha, eliya? wathi, ndenziwe likhwele ngenxa kayehova, uthixo wemikhosi; ngokuba bawushiyile umnqophiso wakho oonyana bakasirayeli, izibingelelo zakho bazigungxula, abaprofeti bakho bababulala ngekrele; ndisele ndedwa; bafuna umphefumlo wam ke, ukuba bawukhuphe. wathi uyehova kuye, hamba ubuye ngendlela yakho, uye entlango yasedamasko, uye uthambise uhazayeli, abe ngukumkani kuma-aram; uthambise uyehu, unyana kanimshi, abe ngukumkani kumasirayeli; uthambise uelisha, unyana kashafati waseabhele-mehola, abe ngumprofeti esikhundleni sakho. kothi ke, athi osinde ekreleni likahazayeli, abulawe nguyehu; athi osinde ekreleni likayehu, abulawe nguelisha. ke ndozishiyela kwasirayeli isixhenxe samawaka, amadolo onke anganguqanga kubhahali, imilomo yonke engamanganga. wemka ke apho, wafumana uelisha, unyana kashafati, elima; kukho ishum elinesibini leedyokhwe phambi kwakhe; yena ke elunge neyeshumi elinesibini. ueliya wegqitha kuye, waphosa ingubo yakhe enkulu kuye. wazishiya iinkabi, wabaleka emva koeliya, wathi, makhe ndiye kwanga ubawo noma, ndikulandele ke. wathi kuye, hamba ubuye; ndikwenze ntoni na? wabuya ke ekumlandeleni, wazithabatha iinkabi zedyokhwe enye, wabingelela ngazo, wayipheka inyama ngeempahla zeenkabi ezo, wanika abantu, badla. wesuka ke, walandela ueliya, wamlungiselela.

20

ke kaloku ubhen-hadade, ukumkani wama-aram, wayibutha yonke impi yakhe; enokumkani abangamashumi amathathu anababini, namahashe, neengwelo zokulwa; wenyuka, wawungqinga umzi wakwasamari, walwa nawo. wathumela abathunywa kuahabhi, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, kuloo mzi, wathi kuye, utsho ubhen-hadade ukuthi, isilivere yakho negolide yakho yeyam, nabafazi bakho nabantwana bakho

abo bahle ngabam. waphendula ukumkani wakwasirayeli, wathi, ngokwelizwi lakho, nkosi yam, kumkani, ndingowakho, nako konke endinako. baphinda abathunywa, bathi, utsho ubhen-hadade ukuthi, ndathumela kuwe, ndisithi, ndinike isilivere yakho, negolide yakho, nabafazi bakho, nabantwana bakho; ukuba ndithe, mayela neli xa ngomso, ndabathumela kuwe abakhonzi bam, bayigquthagqutha indlu yakho, nezindlu zabakhonzi bakho; bothi, konke okuthandekayo emehlweni akho bakuthabathe ngesandla sabo, bemke nako. ukumkani wakwasirayeli wabiza onke amadoda amakhulu elizwe, wathi, qondani ke nibone, ukuba lo ungxamele ububi; ngokuba ubethumele kum, esibiza abafazi bam, nabantwana bam, nesilivere yam, negolide yam; andamangala. athi kuye onke amadoda amakhulu nabantu bonke, musa ukuphulaphula, uze ungavumi. wathi ke kubathunywa bakabhen-hadade, nothi enkosini yam ukumkani, yonke into obumthume yona umkhonzi wakho ngokokuqala, ndoyenza; le nto yona andinakuyenza. bemka ke abathunywa, babuya nelo lizwi. wathumela ubhen-hadade kuye, wathi, mabenjenje oothixo kum, baqokele ukwenjenje, ukuba luthe uthuli lwakwasamari lwalingana ukuzalisa izandla zabantu bonke abandilandelayo. waphendula ukumkani wakwasirayeli, wathi, yithini, makangaqhayisi osabhinqa ikrele, njengoselelikhulula. kwathi, akuliva elo zwi ubhen-hadade, akubon ukuba uyasela, yena nokumkani abo eminqubeni, wathi kubakhonzi bakhe, yakhani uluhlu. balwaka ke uluhlu kuloo mzi. kwabonakala mprofeti uthile, wafika kuahabhi ukumkani wakwasirayeli, wathi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, uyibonile na yonke le ngxokolo ingakanana? yabona ndiyinikele esandleni sakho namhla; wazi ukuba ndinguyehova. wathi ke uahabhi, ngabani na? wathi yena, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngamadodana abathetheli bamazwe. wathi, ngubani na oya kuqala ukulwa? wathi, nguwe lo. wawabala ke amadodana abathetheli bamazwe, aba ngamakhulu amabini anamanci mathathu anamabini; emva kwawo wababala bonke abantu; bonke oonyana bakasirayeli baba ngamawaka asixhenxe. baphuma emini enkulu. ke kaloku ubhen-hadade ubesela, enxila eminqubeni, yena nookumkani abamashumi mathathu anababini, ookumkani abo bamncedisayo. aphuma kuqala amadodana abathetheli bamazwe. wathumela ubhen-hadade, bamxelela, besithi, kuphume amadoda kwasamari. wathi, nokuba aphumele uxolo, wabambeni ehleli; nokuba aphumele ukulwa, wabambeni ehleli. aphuma ke la madodana abathetheli bamazwe kuwo umzi, nempi ebiwalandela.

yaba ngulowo wabulala umntu; asaba ke ama-aram; amasirayeli awasukela. wasinda ubhen-hadade ukumkani wakwa-aram ngehashe, enabamahashe. waphuma ukumkani wakwasirayeli, wawaxabela amahashe neenqwelo zokulwa; waxabela phakathi kwama-aram ngoxabelo olukhulu. wafika umprofeti lowa kukumkani wakwasirayeli, wathi kuye, hamba uye kuzomeleza, ukuqonde ukubone okwenzayo; ngokuba ukvela komnyaka, ukumkani wakwa-aram uya kunyuka alwe nawe. ke kaloku abakhonzi bokumkani bakwa-aram bathi kuye, ngoothixo basezintabeni oothixo babo, kuko le nto bomeleleyo kunathi; masilwe nabo ke emathafeni, ukuba asisayi komelela na kunabo. yenza le nto: bashenxise ookumkani aba, elowo endaweni yamke, umise amabamba ezikhundleni zabo; uzibalele impi engangempi le iwileyo kuwe, amahashe abe ngangaloo mahashe, iinqwelo zokulwa zibe ngangezo nqwelo zokulwa, silwe nabo ke emathafeni, ukuba asisayi komelela na kunabo. waliphulaphula izwi labo, wenjenjalo. kwathi, ekuveleni komnyaka, wawabala ubhen-hadade ama-aram, wenyuka waya kulwa namasirayeli eafeki. babalwa oonyana bakasirayeli, baxhotyiswa baya kubahlangabeza. bamisa oonyana bakasirayeli phambi kwabo, benjengemihlanjana emibini yeebhokhwe; ama-aram alizalisa ilizwe. wafika umfo wakwathixo, wathi kukumkani wamasirayeli, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba ethe ama-aram, akanguthixo wasezintabeni uyehova, akanguthixo wasezintilini, ndiya kuyinikela esandleni sakho yonke le ngxokolo ingaka, nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. yamisa ke, ikhangelene, imihla esixhenxe. kwathi ngomhla wesixhenxe, yadibana. oonyana bakasirayeli babulala kuma-aram ikhulu lamawaka kumqikela ngamini-nye. aseleyo asabela eafeki, ela phakathi komzi. kwawa udonga phezu kwamawaka angamashumi amabini anamawaka asixhenxe amadoda aseleyo. wasaba ubhen-hadade, wangena kuloo mzi, wathungela amagumbi. bathi kuye abakhonzi bakhe, khawukhangele, sivile ukuba ookumkani bendlu yakwasirayeli ngookumkani abanenceba. makhe sibeke iingubo ezirhwexayo emanqeni, neentambo ezintlokweni zethu, siphume siye kukumkani wamasirayeli; mhlawumbi wowusindisa umphefumlo wakho. babhinqa ke iingubo ezirhwexayo emanqeni, babeka iintambo ezintlokweni zabo, baya kukumkani wakwasirayeli, bathi, umkhonzi wakho ubhen-hadade uthi, khawusindise umphefumlo wam. wathi yena, usaphilile na? ngumzalwana wam. loo madoda ke athi lithamsanqa, angxamisa ukumrwebesha, ukuba elo lelakhe na, athi, ngumzalwana wakho ubhen-hadade. wathi yena, yiyani

kumthabatha. waphuma ubhen-hadade weza kuye; wamkhwelisa enqwelweni. wathi ubhen-hadade, kuye, imizi awayithabathayo ubawo kuyihlo ndiya kuyibuyisa; uzenzele izitrato edamasko, njengoko wazenzayo ubawo kwasamari. wathi uahabhi, ndiya kukundulula nalo mnqophiso. wamenzela ke umnqophiso, wamndulula. ke kaloku indoda ethile yakoonyana babaprofeti yathi kummelwane wayo ngelizwi likayehova, khawundibethe. akavuma loo mntu ukuyibetha. yathi kuye, ngenxa yokuba ungalingaphulaphulanga ilizwi likayehova, uyabona, ekumeni kwakho kum uya kubulawa yingonyama. wemka kuyo; yamfumana ingonyama, yambulala. yafumana mntu wumbi, yathi, khawundibethe, wayibetha ke loo mntu, wayibetha wayilimaza. wahamba umprofeti lowo, wamlinda ukumkani endleleni, wazenza mntu wumbi ngokubopha iqhiya emehlweni. kwathi, akubona ukuba uyadlula ukumkani, wameza kukumkani, wathi, umkhonzi wakho lo waphuma waya emfazweni phakathi; nanko kutyeka indoda, yeza nomntu kum, yathi, gcina lo mntu; ukuba uthe akabakho, umphefumlo wakho woba sesikhundleni somphefumlo wakhe, okanye wohlawula ngetalente yesilivere. akuba esebenza umkhonzi wakho lo apha naphaya, wesuka wathi shwaka. wathi ke ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuye, sinjalo isigwebo sakho; umise wagqiba. wakhawuleza, wayisusa iqhiya emehlweni akhe. wamazi ukumkani wakwasirayeli, ukuba ungowasebaprofetini. wathi kuye, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yokundulula kwakho esandleni indoda endayisingela phantsi, umphefumlo wakho uya kuba sesikhundleni somphefumlo wayo, nabantu bakho babe sesikhundleni sabantu bayo. waya ukumkani wakwasirayeli endlwini yakhe, ubuso ebutha ekwa, ejalile, wafika kwasamari.

21

kwathi emveni kwezo zinto, unabhoti waseyizereli enesidiliya esiseyizereli, ngasebhotweni lika-ahabhi ukumkani kwasamari, wathetha uahabhi kunabhoti, wathi, ndinike isidiliya sakho, ukuba sibe ngumyezo wemifuno; ngokuba sisondelelene endlu yam; ndokunika isidiliya esilungileyo kuneso esikhundleni saso; ke ukuba kuthe kwalunga emehlweni akho, ndokunika imali esilingeneyo. wathi unabhoti kuahabhi, makube lee kum ngenxa kayehova, ukuba ndikunike ilifa loobawo. uahabhi waya endlwini yakhe ebutha ekwa ubuso, ejalile, lilizwi abelithethile kuye unabhoti waseyizereli, wathi, andiyi kukunika ilifa loobawo. waya walala esingqengqelweni, wabheka phaya; akadla nokudla. wafika uizebhele

umkakhe kuye, wathi kuye, yini na ukuba usangane kangaka, ungadli nokudla? wathi kuye, kungokuba ndithethe kunabhoti waseyizereli, ndathi kuye, ndinike isidiliya sakho ngemali; okanye ukuba uyavuma, ndokunika esinye isidiliya esikhundleni saso; wathi, andiyi kukunika isidiliya sam. wathi uizebhele umkakhe kuye, wena, abuphethwe nguwe na ngoku ubukumkani bakwasirayeli? vuka udle ukudla, ichwayithe intliziyo yakho; ndokunika mna isidiliya sikanabhoti waseyizereli. wabhala iincwadi egameni lika-ahabhi, wazitywina ngomsesane wakhe, wazithumela ezo ncwadi kumadoda amakhulu nakubanumzana ababekuloo mzi wakhe, ababehleli non-abhoti. wabhala kwezo ncwadi, wathi, memani uzilo lokudla, nimbeke unabhoti phambi kwabantu; nibeke amadoda amabini angamatshijolo phambi kwakhe, angqine ngaye, ahi, wena uthuke uthixo nokumkani. nize nimkhuphele phandle, nimgibisele ngamatye, afe. amadoda omzi wakhe, amadoda amakhulu nabanumzana ababehleli kuloo mzi wakhe, benza njengoko abebathumele ngako uizebhele, njengoko kwakubhaliwe ezincwadini abezithumele kubo. bamema uzilo lokudla, bambeka unabhoti phambi kwabantu. kwafika loo madoda mabini angamatshijolo, ahlala phambi kwakhe. amadoda lawo angamatshijolo angqina ngaye unabhoti phambi kwabantu, ahi, unabhoti uthuke uthixo nokumkani. bamkhuphela ngaphandle komzi, bamgibisele ngamatye, wafa. bathumela ke kuizebhele, bathi, unabhoti ugityiselwe ngamatye, wafa. kwathi, akuya uizebhele ukuba unabhoti ugityiselwe ngamatye, wafa, wathi uizebhele kuahabhi, suka, usithabathe isidiliya sikanabhoti waseyizereli, abengavumi ukukunika ngemali; ngokuba unabhoti akasekho, ufile. kwathi, akuya uahabhi ukuba unabhoti ufile, wesuka uahabhi, wehla, waya kusithabatha isidiliya sikanabhoti waseyizereli. lafika ilizwi likayehova kueliya wasetishbhi, lisithi, suka uhle, uye kukhawulela uahabhi ukumkani wakwasirayeli okwasamari; nanko esesidiliyeni sikanabhoti, ehle waya kusithabatha. uze uthethe kuye, uthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ubulele na, wathabatha na? uthethe kuye, uthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, endaweni ezixhaphela kuyo izinja igazi likanabhoti, ziya kulixhaphela khona izinja igazi lakho, wena lo. wathi uahabhi kueliya, undifumene na, lutshaba lwam? wathi yena, ndikufumene; ngenxa enokuba uzithengisele ukwenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, uyabona, ndikuzisela ububi, ndiwatshayeke amavela-mva akho, ndiyinqamle kwa-ahabhi yonke into eyindoda, ovaletweyo novulelweyo kwasirayeli. ndoyenza indlu yakho ibe njengendlu kayarobhe-

ham unyana kanebhati, nanjengendlu kabhahesha unyana ka-ahiya, ngenxa yokumbisa ondiqumbise ngako, wawonisa amasirayeli. kananjalo wathetha uyehova ngozebhele, wathi, uizebhele uya kudliwa zizinja emseleni wongqameko lwaseyizereli. owakwa-ahabhi ofela phakathi komzi, uya kudliwa zizinja; ofela endle, uya kudliwa ziintaka zezulu. (kodwa bekungkho unjengoahabhi, owazithengisela ukwenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, owaxhokonxwayo nguizebhele umkakhe. wenza ngokwamasikizi kunene, ngokulandela izithixo ezizizigodo, njengoko enza ngako amamori, awawagqogqayo uyehova phambi koonyana bakasirayeli.) kwathi, akuweva uahabhi loo mazwi kaeliya, wazikrazula iingubo zakhe, wabeka iingubo ezirhwexayo enyameni yakhe, wazila ukudla, walala ngeengubo ezirhwexayo, wahamba kuhle. lafika ilizwi likayehova kuelya wasetishbhi, lisithi, uyakubona na, ukuzithoba kwakhe uahabhi ebusweni bam? ngenxa enokuba ezithobile ebusweni bam, andiyi kubuzisa ububi emihleni yakhe; ndiya kuyizisela ububi indlu yakhe ngemihla yonyana wakhe.

22

kwahlalwa iminyaka yamithathu, kungekho mfazwe phakathi kwama-aram namasirayeli. kwathi ngomnyaka wesithathu wehla uyehoshafati, ukumkani wakwayuda, waya kukumkani wakwasirayeli. wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kubakhonzi bakhe, anazi na ukuba iramoti yasegilyadi yeyethu, ukanti sithe cwaka thina; asiyihluthi esandleni sokumkani wakwa-aram? wathi kuye-hoshafati, wohamba na nam, silwe neramoti yasegilyadi? wathi uyehoshafati kukumkani wakwasirayeli, ndinjengawe; abantu bam banjengabantu bakho, amahashe am anjengamashe akho. wathi uyehoshafati kukumkani wakwasirayeli, khawubuze ilizwi likayehova namhla. wabahlanganisa ke ukumkani wakwasirayeli abaprofeti, bekumakhulu amane amadoda, wathi kubo, ndiye kulwa na neramoti yasegilyadi, ndiyeke, kusini na? bathi, nyuka; inkosi yoyinikela esandleni sokumkani. wathi uyehoshafati, akusekho mprofeti kayehova na apha, sibuzise kuye? wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuyehoshafati, kusekho indoda enye, esingabuzisa ngayo kuyehova; ke mna ndiyithiyile; ngokuba ayiprofeti okulungileyo ngam, iprofeta okubi: ngumikaya, unyana kaimla. wathi uyehoshafati, makangatsho ukumkani. waza ukumkani wakwasirayeli wabiza umbusi, wathi, khawulezisa umikaya unyana kaimla, eze apha. ke ukumkani wakwasirayeli noyehoshafati, ukumkani wakwayuda, wahlala

elowo etroneni yakhe, evethe iingubo zakhe, esandeni, ekungeneni esangweni lakwasamari; bonke abaprofeti beprofeta phambi kwabo. uzedekeya, unyana kakenahana, wazenzela iimpondo zesinyithi, wathi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, uya kuwangqula ngazo ezi ama-aram, ude uwagqibe. bonke abaprofeti benjenjalo ukuprofeta, besithi, nyuka, uye eramoti yasegilyadi, ube nempumelelo; uyehova uya kuyinikela esandleni sokumkani. ke umthunywa, obeye kubiza umikaya, wathetha kuye esithi, khawubone, amazwi abaprofeti athetha okuhle ngamlo mnye kukumkani; izwi lakho makhe libe njengelizwi labo, uthethe okuhle. wathi umikaya, ehleli nje uyehova, athe wakuthetha kum uyehova, ndothetha khona. wafika kukumkani. wathi ukumkani kuye, mikaya, siye na eramoti yasegilyadi ukuba silwe, siyeke, kusini na? wathi kuye, nyuka, ube nempumelelo; uyehova uya kuyinikela esandleni sokumkani. wathi ukumkani kuye, makube zizihlandlo ezin-gaphi na ndikufungisa, ukuba ungandixeleli into engeyiyo inyaniso egameni likayehova? wathi yena, ndibone amasirayeli onke elusali ezintabeni, njengempahla emfutshane enge-namalusi. wathi uyehova, aba abanankosi; mababuyele elowo endlwini yakhe enoxolo. wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuye-hoshafati, ndibe ndingatshongo na, ukuthi kuwe, akayi kuprofeta okuhle ngam, woprofeta ububi bodwa? wathi yena, ngako oko, live ilizwi likayehova; ndimbonile uyehova ehleli etroneni yakhe, umi wonke umkhosi wasemazulwini ngakuye, ngasekunene kwakhe nangasekhohlo kwakhe; wathi uyehova, ngubani na oya kulukuhla uahabhi, enyuke aye awe eramoti yasegilyadi? wenjenje lo ukuthetha, wenjenje lo ukuthetha. waphuma ke umoya, wema phambi koyehova, wathi, ndomlukuhla mna. wathi uyehova kuwo, ngantoni na? wathi wona, ndophuma ndiye, ndibe ngumoya wobuxoki emlonyeni wabaprofeti bakhe bonke. wathi yena, uya kumlukuhla, ufeze; phuma uye, wenjenjalo. uyabona kaloku, uyehova ungenise umoya wobuxoki emlonyeni wabo baprofeti bakho bonke; uyehova uthethe okubi ngawe. wesuka uzedekeya unyana kakenahana, wafika wambetha umikaya esidleleni, wathi, ugqithe phi na kum umoya kayehova, ukuba aye kuthetha kuwe? wathi umikaya, khangela, uya kubona ngaloo mini, uya kuza uthungele amagumbi, uzimela. wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli, mthabathe umikaya, ubuye naye, umse kua-mon umphathi womzi, nakuyowashe unyana wokumkani; uthi, utsho ukumkani ukuthi, mfakeni entolongweni lo, nimdlise isonka soxinuweyo, namanzi oxiniweyo, ndide ndibuye ndinoxolo. wathi umikaya, ukuba ubuye wabuya unoxolo, woba uyehova akua-

thethanga ngam. wathi, yivani, nonke zizwe ziphela. wenyuka ke ukumkani wakwasirayeli noyehoshafati, ukumkani wakwayuda, baya eramoti yasegiliyadi. wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuyehoshafati, ndiya kuzenza mntu wumbi, ndingene ekulweni; yambatha iingubo zakho wena. wazenza mntu wumbi ukumkani wakwasirayeli, wangena ekulweni. ke ukumkani wakwa-aram wabawisela umthetho abathetheli bakhe beenqwelo zokulwa abamashumi mathathu anababini, wathi, ize ningalwi nomnci nane nomkhulu; yilwani nokumkani wakwasirayeli yedwa. kwathi, bakumbona uyehoshafati abathetheli beenqwelo zokulwa, bathi bona, inene, ngukumkani wakwasirayeli; batyeka ke, beza kulwa naye. wakhala uyehoshafati. kwathi, bakubona abathetheli beenqwelo zokulwa ukuba asinguye ukumkani wakwasirayeli, babuya ekumsukeleni. wathi umntu watyeda isaphetha, efunisela, watsho kukumkani wakwasirayeli ekuhlalanganeni kwengubo yentsimbi namasondo ayo. wathi yena kumqhubi wenqwelo yakhe yokulwa, jika izandla zakho, undise ngaphandle komkhosi, ngokuba ndingxwelerhiwe. ukulwa kwenyuka loo mini. ukumkani wazimisa enqwelweni phambi kwama-aram, wafa ngokuhlwa; igazi lenxeba lakhe lankcenkceza, laya esiswini senqwelo. kwavakala kukhwazwa emkhosini ukutshona kwelanga, kusithiwa, elowo emzini wakhe! elowo ezweni lakhe! wafa ke ukumkani, waziswa kwasamari. bamngcwabela ukumkani kwasamari. yahlanjwa inqwelo yokulwa echibini lakwasamari; izinja zalixhapha igazi lakhe (ehlamba apho amahenyukazi), ngokwelizwi likayehova abelithethile. ezinye izinto zika-ahabhi, nako konke awakwenzayo, nendlu awayakhayo ngeempondo zeendlovu, nemizi yonke awayakhayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? walala uahabhi kooyise; uahaziya, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. uyehoshafati, unyana ka-asa, waba ngukumkani kwayuda ngomnyaka wesine ka-ahabhi ukumkani wakwasirayeli. uyehoshafati ube minyaka imashumi mathathu anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe. waba neminyaka emashumi mabini anamihlanu engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina lalinguazubha, intombi kashilehi. wahamba ngeendlela zonke zika-asa uyise, akatyeka kuzo; esenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova; kodwa iziganga azisuswanga; abantu babesabingelela beqhumisela ezigangeni. uyehoshafati wahlalelana ngoxolo nokumkani wakwasirayeli. ezinye izinto zikayehoshafati, nobugorha bakhe awabenzayo, nokulwa kwakhe, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla

yookumkani bakwayuda? amasalela amangawu, awasalayo ngemihla kayise uasa, wawatshayela ezweni. bekungekho kumkani oko kwaedom. bekulawula ibamba. uyehoshafati wenza iinqanawa zasetarshishe zokuya kuthabatha igolide kwaofire. azaya, ngokuba iinqanawa ezo zaphuka e-etsiyon-gebhere. waza wathi uahaziya, unyana ka-ahabhi, kuyehoshafati, abakhonzi bam mabahambe nabakhonzi bakho ngeenqanawa. akavuma uyehoshafati. uyehoshafati walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa kooyise emzini kadavide uyise. uyehoram unyana wakhe waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. uahaziya, unyana ka-ahabhi, waba ngukumkani kumasirayeli kwasamari ngomnyaka weshumi elinesixhenxe kayehoshafati, ukumkani wakwayuda, waba neminyaka emibini engukumkani kwasirayeli. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, wahamba ngendlela kayise, nangendlela yonina, nangendlela kayarobheham unyana kanebhati, owawonisayo amasirayeli. wakhonza ubhahali, waqubuda kuye, wamqumbisa uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, njengako konke awakwenzayo uyise.

ke kaloku amamowabhi akreqa kumasir-ayeli emva kokufa kuka-ahabhi. uahaziya wawa efestileni yegumbi: lakhe eliphezulu elikwasamari, wahlwa kukufa ke; wathuma abathunywa, wathi kubo, hambani niye kubuzisa kubhahali-zebhubhi, uthixo wase-ekron, ukuba ndiya kuphila na kwesi sifo. ke isithunywa sikayehova sasithethile kueliya wasetishbhi, sathi, suka, unyuke uye kukhawulela abathunywa bokumkani wakwasamari, uthethe kubo, uthi, kungokuba kungekho thixo kwasirayeli na, le nto niya kubuzisa kubhahali-zebhubhi, uthixo wase-ekron? ngako oko utsho uyehova ukuthi, isingqengqelo eso, unyuke waya kuso, akusayi kuhla kuso; inene, uya kufa. wahamba ke ueliya. babuya abathunywa, beza kuye. wathi kubo, yini na ukuba nibuye? bathi kuye, kunyuke indoda, yeza kusikhawulela, yathi kuthi, hambani nibuye, niye kukumkani lowo unithumileyo, nithethe kuye, nithi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, kungokuba kungekho thixo kwasirayeli na, le nto uthumela ukuba kubuziswe kubhahali-zebhubhi, uthixo wase-ekron? ngako oko isingqengqelo eso, unyuke waya kuso, akusayi kuhla kuso; inene, uya kufa. wathetha kubo, wathi, iluhlobo luni na indoda leyo inyukileyo yeza kunikhawulela, yathetha loo mazwi kuni? bathi kuye, yindoda engubo ixhonti, ebhinqe umbhingo wentlonze esinqeni sayo. wathi ke, ngueliya wasetishbhi. ukumkani wathumela kuye umthetheli-mashumi-mahlanu, enamashumi omahlanu akhe. wenyuka weza kuye; nanko ke ehleli encotsheni yentaba. wathetha kuye wathi, mfo wakwathixo, uthe ukumkani, yihla. waphendula ueliya, wathi kumthetheli-mashumi-mahlanu, ukuba ke mna ndingumfo wakwathixo, makuhle umlilo ezulwini, ukudle wena namashumi omahlanu akho. kwehla ke umlilo ezulwini, wamdla yena namashumi omahlanu akhe. wabuya wamthumela kuye omnye umthetheli-mashumi-mahlanu, enamashumi omahlanu akhe. wenyuka wathi kuye, mfo wakwathixo, utsho ukumkani ukuthi, khawuleza uhle. waphendula ueliya, wathi kubo, ukuba ke ndingumfo wakwathixo, makuhle umlilo ezulwini, ukudle wena namashumi omahlanu akho. wehla ke umlilo kathixo ezulwini, wamdla yena namashumi omahlanu akhe. wabuya wathuma owesithathu umthetheli-mashumi-mahlanu, enamashumi omahlanu akhe. wenyuka ke owesithathu umthetheli-mashumi-mahlanu, waguqa ngamadolo phambi koeliya, watarhuzisa kuye, wathi kuye, mfo wakwathixo, mawunqabe emehlweni akho umphefumlo wam, nomphefumlo wabakhonzi bakho abamashumi mahlanu.

uyabona, kwehla umlilo ezulwini, wabadla abathetheli bobabini baloo mashumi angamahlanu, kunye namashumi omahlanu abo; ngoko ke mawunqabe emehlweni akho umphefumlo wam. sathi isithunywa sikayehova kueliya, yihla naye; musa ukumoyika. wesuka ke, wehla, waya naye kukumkani. wathi kuye, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba uthumele abathunywa bokubuzisa kubhahali-zebhubhi, uthixo wase-ekron, kungokuba kungekho thixo kwasirayeli na, kungabuziswa kuye? ngako oko isingqengqelo eso, unyuke waya kuso, akusayi kuhla kuso; inene, uya kufa. wafa ke ngokwelizwi likayehova elathethwa ngueliya. uyehoram waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe, ngomnyaka wesibini kayehoram unyana kayeshofati, ukumkani wakwayuda; ngokuba yena ebenganyana. ezinye izinto zika-ahaziya awazenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli?

2

kwathi ekuza kumnyuseni kukayehova ueliya ngomoya ovuthuzayo, ukuba aye emazulwini, wabe ueliya ehamba noelisha, besuka egilgali. wathi ueliya kuelisha, khawuhlale apha; ngokuba uyehova undithume ebheteli. wathi uelisha, ehleli nje uyehova, uhleli nje umphefumlo wakho, andiyi kwahlukana nawe. behla ke, baya ebheteli. baphuma oonyana babaprofeti, ababesebheteli, baya kuelisha, bathi kuye, uyazi na kodwa ukuba namhlanje uyayisusa uyehova inkosi yakho entlokweni yakho? wathi, ndiyayazi loo nto; yithini cwaka. wathi ueliya kuye, elisha, khawuhlale apha; ngokuba uyehova undithume eyeriko. wathi, ehleli nje uyehova, uhleli nje umphefumlo wakho, andiyi kwahlukana nawe. bangena ke eyeriko. beza oonyana babaprofeti ababeseyeriko kuelisha, bathi kuye, uyazi na kodwa ukuba namhla uyayisusa uyehova inkosi yakho entlokweni yakho? wathi, ndiyayazi loo nto; yithini cwaka. wathi ueliya kuye, khawuhlale apha; ngokuba uyehova undithume eyordan. wathi, ehleli nje uyehova, uhleli nje umphefumlo wakho, andiyi kwahlukana nawe. bahamba ke bobabini. kwahamba amadoda amashumi mahlanu koonyana babaprofeti, afika ema mgama malunga nabo. bona bema bobabini ngaseyordan. ueliya wayithabatha ingubo yakhe enkulu, wayisonga, wabetha ngayo emanzini; ahluka, asinga ngapha nangapha; bawela bobabini komile. kwathi, xa bawelileyo, wathi ueliya kuelisha, cela into, ndikwenzele, ndingekasuswa kuwe. wathi uelisha, mandizuze izahlulo ezibini zomoya wakho. wathi, ucele into enzima; kodwa ke ukuba uthe wandibona ukususwa kwam

kuwe, koba njalo, ukuba akuthanga undibone, akuyi kuba njalo. kwathi, besahamba, behamba bethetha, kwabonakala ingwelo yomlilo namahashe omlilo; yabahlula bobabini, wenyuka ueliya ngomoya ovuthuzayo, waya emazulwini. uelisha akukubona oko, wadanduluka, wathi, bawo, bawo, ngwelo yokulwa yakwasirayeli, nabamahashe ayo! akaba sambona. wazibamba ezakhe iingubo, wazikrazula zaziqwenga zibini; wayichola ingubo enkulu kaeliya, eyayiwe kuye; wabuya, wafika wema elunxwemeni lweyordan. wayithabatha ingubo enkulu kaeliya, eyayiwe kuye, wabetha ngayo emanzini, wathi, uphi na uyehova, uthixo kaeliya, yena kanye? wabetha ke emanzini; ahluka, asinga ngapha nangapha; wawela uelisha. bambona oonyana babaprofeti ababeseyeriko malunga naye, bathi, umoya kaeliya uhleli kuelisha. baya kumkhawulela, baqubuda kuye. bathi kuye, yabona, kukho kubakhonzi bakho amadoda amashumi mahlanu anobukroti; makhe aye kuyifuna inkosi yakho, ukuba umoya kayehova akayifukulanga na, wayiphosa entabeni ethile, nokuba kusemfuleni othile. wathi, musani ukuwathuma. bamjoka, wada waneentloni, wathi, wathumeni. bawathuma ke amadoda amashumi mahlanu; amfuna iintsuku ezintathu, akamfumana. abuya eza kuye; waye eseyeriko, wathi kuwo, ndibe ndingatshongo na kuni ukuthi, musani ukuya? athi amadoda aloo mzi kuelisha, uyabona, ukuma kwalo mzi kuhle, njengoko ibonayo inkosi yethu; ke amanzi mabi, nalo mhlaba awuniki nto. wathi, ndiziseleni isitya esitsha, nigalele ityuwa kuso. amzisela ke. waphuma, waya apho aphuma khona amanzi, wayigalela kuwo ityuwa, wathi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndiwaphilisile la manzi; akusayi kuba saphuma kufa kuwo, nakunganiki. aphila ke amanzi lawo unanamhla, ngokwelizwi likaelisha awalithethayo. wenyuka apho waya ebheteli. uthe ka anyuka ngendlela, kwaphuma usapho lwamgculela, lwathi kuye, nyuka, nkqayindini! nyuka, nkqayindini! wabheka ngasemva, walubona, waluqalekisa egameni likayehova. kwaphuma iibherekazi zamibini ehlathini, zabaqwenga abantwana abamashumi mane anababini kulo. wesuka khona, waya entabeni yekarme; wesuka khona, wabuyela kwasamari.

3

ke kaloku uyehoram, unyana ka-ahabhi, waba ngukumkani kumasirayeli kwasamari, ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibhozo kayehoshafati ukumkani wakwayuda; waba neminyaka elishumi elinamibini engukumkani. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova; kodwa akaba njengoyise nan-

jengonina; kuba wasisusa isimiso selitye sikabhahali, awasenzayo uyise. kodwa ke wanamathela ezonweni zikayarobheham unyana kanebhati, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli; akatyeka kuzo. ke kaloku umesha, ukumkani wamamowabhi, ubengumfuyi weegusha; emana embuyisela ukumkani wakwasirayeli ngoboya bekhulu lamawaka eemvana, nekhulu lamawaka eenkunzi zeegusha. kwathi ke akufa uahabhi, kwekqa ukumkani wamamowabhi kukumkani wamasirayeli. waphuma ke ukumkani uyehoram ngayo loo mini kwasamari, wawabala onke amasirayeli. waya wathumela kuyehoshafati, ukumkani wakwayuda, esithi, ukreqile kum ukumkani wakwamowabhi; wohamba na nam siye kulwa namamowabhi? wathi, ndonyuka ndiye; ndinjengoko unjalo; abantu bam banjengoko banjalo abantu bakho; amahashe am anjengoko anjalo amahashe akho. wathi, sonyuka ngayiphi na indlela? wathi, ngendlela ephuma entlango yakwaedom. wahamba ke ukumkani wakwasirayeli, nokumkani wakwayuda, nokumkani wakwaedom. bahamba ngendlela ezungulezayo iintsuku ezisixhenxe; awaba namanzi umkhosi kwaneenkomo ebezibalandela. wathi ukumkani wamasirayeli, yeha, uyehova ubabizele aba kumkani bathathu, ukuba abanikele esandleni sikamowabhi. wathi uyehoshafati, akukho mprofeti kayehova na apha, sibuzise kuyehova ngaye? waphendula omnye wabakhonzi bokumkani wakwasirayeli, wathi, ukho apha uelisha, unyana kashafati, obegalela amanzi ezandleni zikaeliya. wathi uyehoshafati, ilizwi likayehova lineye, behla ke baya kuye, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, noyehoshafati, nokumkani wakwaedom. wathi ke uelisha kukumkani wamasirayeli, yintoni na enam nawe? hamba uye kubaprofeti bakayihlo, nakubaprofeti bakanyoko. wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuye, hayi; ngokuba uyehova ubabizele aba kumkani bathathu, ukuba abanikele esandleni sikamowabhi. wathi uelisha, ehleli nje uyehova wemikhosi, endimi phambi kwakhe, ndinge ndingakubheki, ndikubone, koko bendihlonele uyehoshafati, ukumkani wakwayuda. ndiziseleni ke ngoku umbethi-luhadi. kwathi, xa umbethi-luhadi lo alubethayo, samfikela isandla sikayehova. wathi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, senzeni esi sihlambo sizale yimisele. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, aniyi kubona moya, aniyi kubona mvula; esi sihlambo ke siya kuzala amanzi, nisele nina, nemihlambi yenu, namaqegu enu. loo nto ilula emehlweni kayehova; uya kuwanikela namamowabhi esandleni senu. noyixabela yonke imizi enqatyisiweyo, nemizi yonke enyuliweyo, niyiwise yonke imithi emihle, niyidibelele yonke imithombo yamanzi, niwonakalise

onke amasimi amahle ngamatye. kwathi kusasa, xa kunyuswa umnikelo wokudla, nanko kusiza amanzi, evela ngendlela yakwaedom, ilizwe lazala amanzi. eva ke onke amamowabhi ukuba benyukile ookumkani, besiza kulwa nawo, ahlaba umkhosi kwintanga yonke exhobayo nengaphezulu, ema emdeni. avuka kusasa, ilanga lithe chapha emanzini; amamowabhi awabona amanzi phambi kwawo, ebomvu njengegazi; athi, ligazi le nto; ookumkani bachithene bodwa, babulalana. nalo ke ixhoba, mowabhi. afika ke emkhosini wakwasirayeli; asuka amasirayeli, awaxabela amamowabhi, asaba wona ebusweni bawo, alinganela ilizwe, ehamba ewaxabela amamowabhi. bayigungxula nemizi; emasimini onke amahle, elowo waphosa ilitye lakhe, bawazalisa, bayidibelela yonke imithombo yamanzi, bayiwisa yonke imithi emihle, kwada ekir-hareshete kwasala amatye ayo odwa; bayirhawula abasawuli, batsho kuyo. wabona ukumkani wamamowabhi, ukuba impi imkhulele, wathabathela kuye amadoda angamakhulu asixhenxe arhola ikrele, ukuba atyhudise, abheke kukumkani wakwaedom; akaba nako. wathabatha unyana wakhe wamazibulo, obeya kuba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe, wamnyusa waba lidini elinyukayo phezu kodonga. afikelwa buburhalarhume obukhulu amasirayeli. ancothuka kuye, abuyela ezweni lawo.

4

ke kaloku umfazi othile kubafazi boonyana babaprofeti wakhala kuelisha, esithi, umkhonzi wakho indoda yam ifile. uyazi wena ukuba umkhonzi wakho lowo ebe-moyika uyehova; ke umboleki-mali uze kubathabathela kuye oonyana bam bobabini, ukuba babe ngamakhoboka. wathi uelisha kuye, ndikwenzele ntoni na? ndixelele, unantoni na endlwini? wathi, umkhonzazana wakho akananto endlwini, kuphela ligubu leoli. wathi, hamba uye kuzibolekela izitya ngaphandle, kubamelwane bakho bonke, izitya ezize; zingabi mbalwa; ungene, uzivalele wena noonyana bakho, uthululele kwezo zitya zonke, uzishenxise ezizeleyo. wemka ke kuye, wazivalele, yena noonyana bakhe; bezisa kuye bona, wathulula yena. kwathi, zakuzala izitya, wathi kunyana wakhe, zisa esinye isitya kum. wathi yena kuye, akusekho sitya: yanqamka ke ioli. waya waxelela umfo wakwathixo; wathi yena, hamba uye kuthengisa ngeoli leyo, uhlawule ityala lakho, uphile wena noonyana bakho ngeseleyo. kwathi ngamhla uthile, uelisha wagqithela eshunem, apho kwaye kukho intokazi elinonokazi; yamzama ukuba adle isonka. ubesithi, xa agqithayo, aphambukelekhona ukuba adle isonka. yathi

endodeni yayo, uyabona ke, ndiyaqonda ukuba lo mfo ungcele wakwathixo umana egqitha apha. masenze eludongeni igunjana eliphezulu, simbekele khona isingqengqelo, netafile, nesihlalo, nesibane, angene khona akuphambukela kuthi. kwathi ngamhla uthile waya khona, waphambukela egumbini elo liphezulu, walala khona. wathi kugehazi umfana wakwakhe, biza lo mshunemekazi. wambiza; wema phambi kwakhe. wathi kuye, khawuthi kuye, uyabona, usinyamekele ngayo yonke le nyameko; unga ungenzelwa ntoni na ke? unelizwi ongallengelwayo na kukumkani, nokuba kukumthetheli-mkhosi? wathi yena, ndihleli phakathi kwabantu bakowethu. wathi, makenzelwe ntoni na? wathi ugehazi, inyaniso, akanyanya; indoda yakhe yaluphele. wathi, mbize, wambiza, wafika, wema emnyango. wathi, mayela neli xesha nyakenye uya kusingatha unyana. wathi yena, musa, nkosi yam, mfo wakwathixo, musa ukuthetha amanga kumkhonzazana wakho. wamitha ke loo mfazi, wazala unyana ngelo xesha limisiweyo lanyakenye, abelithethile uelisha kuye. wakhula umntwana, kwathi ngamhla uthile, waphuma waya kuyise, kubavuni. wathi kuyise, intloko yam, intloko yam! wathi kumfana, mthwale, umse kunina. wamthwala, wamsa kunina; wahlala emathangeni akhe, kwada kwasemini enkulu, waqhawuka ke. wenyuka, wamlalisa esingqengqelweni somfo wakwathixo, wamvalela, waphuma. wabiza indoda yakhe, wathi, khawundithumele omnye wakubafana, nenze yeemazi zamasesile, khe ndithi gxada, ndiye kumfo wakwathixo, ndibuye ndibuye. wathi yena, yini na ukuba uhambe uye kuye namhla? akuthwase nyanga, asiysabatha. wathi yena, kulungile. wayibopha imazi ye-esile, wathi kumfana lowo, qhuba uhambe, musa ukuzibambezela ekukhweleni ngenxa yam, ndigatshonga kuwe. wahamba wada weza kumfo wakwathixo entabeni yekamele. waza umfo wakwathixo, akumbona esekude, wathi kugehazi umfana, nankuya laa mshunemekazi; khawugidime ngoku, umkhawulele, uthi kuye, uhleli kakuhle na? ihleli kakuhle na indoda yakho? uhleli kakuhle na umntwana? wathi, kusahleliwe kakuhle. akufika kumfo wakwathixo entabeni, wambamba ngeenyawo. wasondela ugehazi ukuba amsunduze; wathi umfo wakwathixo, myeke, ngokuba umphefumlo wakhe ukrakra; uyehova undifihlele, akandixelela. wathi, ndakha ndacala unyana yini na enkosini yam? ndandingatshongo yini na ukuthi, uze ungandilahlekisi? wathi kugehazi, bhinqa isinqe sakho, uphathe umsimelelo wam esandleni sakho, uhambe. ukuba uthe waqubulana nomntu, uze ungambulisi; ukuba uthe umntu wakubu-

lisa, uze ungamphenduli; uze uwubeke umsimelelo wam phezu kobuso benkwenkwe leyo. wathi unina wenkwenkwe, ehleli nje uyehova, uhleli nje umphefumlo wakho, andiyi kwahlukana nawe. wesuka ke wamlandela. ugehazi wagqithela phambili kubo, wafika wawubeka umsimelelo phezu kobuso benkwenkwe; akwabakho lizwi, akwabakho kushukuma. wabuya waya kumkhawulela, wamxelela, wathi, inkwenkwe ayivukanga. wafika uelisha endlwini; nantso inkwenkwe ifile, ilele esingqengqelweni sakhe. wangena, waluvala ucingo, bebobabini; wathandaza kuyehova. wenyuka, walala phezu komntwana lowo, wabeka umlomo wakhe phezu komlomo wakhe, amehlo akhe phezu kwamehlo akhe, izandla zakhe phezu kwezandla zakhe, wazolula phezu kwakhe; yafudumala inyama yomntwana. wabuya, wahamba endlwini, wasinga ngapha kwakanye, wasinga ngapha kwakanye, wenyuka wazolula phezu kwakhe. yathimla inkwenkwe izihlandlo ezisixhenxe, yawavula inkwenkwe amehlo ayo. wabiza ugehazi, wathi, biza laa mshunemekazi. wambiza. weza ke kuye, wathi, mthabathe unyana wakho. weza, waziphosa ezinyaweni zakhe, waqubuda kuye, wamthabatha unyana wakhe, waphuma. ke kaloku uelisha wabuya, waya egiligali. kwakukho indlala elizweni; oonyana babaprofeti babehleli phambi kwakhe. wathi kumfana lowo, beka imbiza enkulu eziko, ubaphekele ukudla oonyana babaprofeti. waphuma omnye, waya kufuna imifuno endle; wafumana uthangazana, wakha amathangazana kulo; yazala ingubo yakhe. wafika, wawaxabelela embizeni yokupheka; ngokuba babengawazi. bawaphakela amadoda ukuba adle. kwathi, xa akudlayo oko kudla, akhala wona, athi, mfo wakwathixo, kukho ukufa embizeni le. akaba nako ukukudla. wathi, yizani nomgubo. wawugalela embizeni, wathi, baphakele abantu, badle; akwabakho nto imbi embizeni. kwavela indoda ebhahlishalisha, yamzisela umfo wakwathixo ukudla okutsha: izonka zerhasi ezimashumi mabini, namakhweba engxoweni yakhe. wathi, nika abantu, badle. wathi umlungiseleli wakhe, ndothini na ukukubeka oku phambi kwekhulu lamadoda? wathi, nika abantu, badle; ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, baya kudla, bade bakushiye. wabeka ke phambi kwabo; badla bakushiya, ngokwelizwi likayehova.

5

ke kaloku unahaman, umthetheli-mkhosi wokumkani wakwa-aram, waye eyindoda enkulu enkosini yakhe, ebekekileyo; ngokuba uyehova wayewanike ama-aram usindiso ngaye. loo ndoda yabe iligorha, ilikrothi,

kodwa ineqhenqa. ama-aram ayephume aya kututa, athimba ezweni lakwasirayeli intombazana; yasisicakakazi kumkanahaman. yathi kwinkosikazi yayo, akwaba inkosi yam le biphambi komprofeti okwasamari! ubeya kuyiphilisa eqhenqeni layo. waya wayixelela inkosi yakhe, wathi, itha yathi, yathi ukuthetha, intombi evela ezweni lakwasirayeli. wathi ukumkani wama-aram, hamba uye, ndomthumela incwadi ukumkani wakwasirayeli. wahamba, waphatha esandleni sakhe ishumi leetalente zesilivere, namawaka amathandathu eeshekele zegolide, neshumi leengubo zokukhululana. wayizisa incwadi kukumkani wakwasirayeli, isithi, kaloku ke, ekufikeni kwale ncwadi kuwe, yabona, ndikuthumele unahaman umkhonzi wam, ukuba umphilise eqhenqeni lakhe. kwathi, akuyilesa ukumkani wakwasirayeli incwadi, wazikrazula iingubo zakhe, esithi, ndinguthixo yini na, ukuba ndibulale, nokuba ndiphilise, ngokuba lo uthumele kum, ukuba ndiphilise indoda eqhenqeni layo. khangelani ke, nibone, ukufuna kwakhe isizathu sokuxabana nam. kwathi, akuva uelisha, umfo wakwathixo, ukuba ukumkani wakwasirayeli uzikrazule iingubo zakhe, wathumela kukumkani wathi, uzikrazulele ntoni na iingubo zakho? makeze kum, azi ukuba kukho umprofeti kwasirayeli. weza unahaman namahashe akhe neenqwelo zakhe, wamisa emnyango endlwini kaelisha. uelisha wathuma umthunywa kuye, esithi, yiya uhlambe izihlandlo ezisixhenxe eyordan, ibuyele kuwe inyama yakho, uhlambuluke. waba noburhalarhume unahaman, wemka, wathi, bonani, bendiba mna wophuma eze kum, eme anqule igama likayehova uthixo wakhe, awangawangise isandla sakhe phezu kwale ndawo, alisuse iqhenqa. iabhana nefarpere, imilambo yasedamasko, ayilungile na, ngaphezu kwamanzi onke akwasirayeli? andingehlambi kuyo na, ndihlambuluke? wajika, wahamba engumli. bafika abakhonzi bakhe, bathetha naye, bathi, bawo, ukuba umprofeti ubethethe into enkulu kuwe, ubungayi kuyenza yini na? kangakanani na ke xa athi kuwe, hlamba, uhlambuluke? wehla ke, wantyiwila izihlandlo ezisixhenxe eyordan, ngokwelizwi lomfo wakwathixo; yabuya ke inyama yakhe, yanjengenyama yomntwana, wahlambuluka. wabuyela kumfo wakwathixo, yena nesihlwele sakhe sonke, weza, wema phambi kwakhe, wathi, uyabona, ndiyaqonda ngoku ukuba akukho thixo ehlabathini lonke, kukwasirayeli kodwa; kaloku khawamkele intsikelelo kumkhonzi wakho. wathi yena, ehleli nje uyehova, endimi phambi kwakhe, andiyi kuyamkela. wamjoka, ukuba ayamkele; akavuma. wathi unahaman, umkhonzi wakho akangekhe anikwe

na ke umhlaba ongumthwalo woondlebede ababini? ngokuba umkhonzi wakho akasayi kuba senza dini linyukayo nambingelelo thixweni bambi; uya kwenza kuyehova yedwa. kule nto uyehova aze amxolele umkhonzi wakho: yakungena inkosi yam endlwini karimon, ukuba iqubude khona, yayame esandleni sam, nam ndaqubuda endlwini karimon: ekuqubudeni kwam ke endlwini karimon, aze uyehova amxolele umkhonzi wakho kuloo nto. wathi kuye, hamba unoxolo. wemka kuye, wee qelele umganyana. wathi ugehazi, umkhonzi kaelisha umfo wakwathixo, yabona, inkosi yam imyekile unahaman umaram lo, ayayamkela esandleni sakhe into abeyizisile; ehleli nje uyehova, inene, ndiya kumsukela, ndithabathe intwana kuye. ugehazi wamphuthuma unahaman. unahaman wambona emsukela, wehla enqwelweni yakhe, eya kumkhawulela, wathi, kuhle ntoni na? wathi, akukho nto. inkosi yam indithumile, isithi, nanku, kufike kum ngoku amadodana ababini akoonyana babaprofeti, evela kweleentaba lakwae-frayim; khawuwanike italente yesilivere, neengubo ezimbini zokukhululana. wathi unahaman, makukholeke kuwe ukuthabatha zibe mbini iitalente. wamjoka, wabopha iitalente zambini zesilivere ezingx-oweni ezimbini, neengubo ezimbini zokukhululana, wanika abafana ababini; bathwala phambi kwakhe. uthe akufika endlwini, wazithabatha ezandleni zabo, wazibeka endlwini, wawandulula amadoda lawo emka. waya, wema phambi kwenkosi yakhe. wathi uelisha kuye, uvela phi na, gehazi? wathi, ubengayanga ndawo umkhonzi wakho. wathi kuye, intliziyo yam ayihambanga nawe yini na, okuya yajikayo indoda enqwelweni yayo, yeza kukukhawulela? lixesha yini na eli lokwamkela isilivere, nelokwamkela iingubo, neminquma, nezidiliya, nempahla emfutshane, neenkomo, nabakhonzi, nabakhonzazana? iqhenqa likanahaman malina-mathele kuwe nakwimbewu yakho gonaphakade. waphuma ebusweni bakhe eneqhenqa, emhlophe njengekhephu.

6

bathi oonyana babaprofeti kuelisha, khawubone le ndawo, sihleli kuyo phambi kwakho; sixinene kuyo. makhe siye eyordan, sizithabathele khona elowo umqadi ube mnye, sizenzele khona indawo yokuhlala. wathi, yiyani. wathi omnye, makukholeke kuwe ukuhamba nabakhonzi bakho. wathi, ndiya kuhamba. wahamba nabo. bathi bakufika eyordan, bagawula imithi. kwathi, omnye ewisa umqadi, intsimbi yeyela emanzini; wakhala, wathi, yoo, nkosi yam! ibibolekiwe. wathi umfo wakwathixo, iwe

phi na? wambonisa loo ndawo. wanqumla uluthi, waluphosa khona. yadada intsimbi. wathi, yithabathe. wasolula isandla sakhe, wayithabatha. ke kaloku ukumkani wama-aram wayesilwa namasirayeli, wacebisana nabakhonzi bakhe, esithi, kuya kuba sekuthini, nasekuthini, apho ndolalisa khona. wathumela umfo wakwathixo kukumkani wakwasirayeli, esithi, zigcine, ungegqithi kulaa ndawo; ngokuba ama-aram ehla khona. ukumkani wamasirayeli wathumela kuloo ndawo, abemxelele yona umfo wakwathixo, embonisa; wazikhusela khona, akwaba kanye nakabini. yabhabhama intliziyo yokumkani wakwa-aram yiloo nto; wabiza abakhonzi bakhe, wathi kubo. anindixeleli na ukuba ngubani na kuthi apha, ongakukumkani wakwasirayeli? wathi omnye wakubakhonzi bakhe, asisithi, nkosi yam kumkani; ke nguelisha, umprofeti okwasirayeli, oxelela ukumkani wamasirayeli amazwi owathetha usengotsini yakho yokulala. wathi, yiyani, nikhangele apho akhona; ndithumele, ndimhabathe. waxelelwa kwathiwa, nanko edotan. wathumela khona amahashe, neenqwelo zokulwa, nempi eninzi; baya ebusuku, bawungqinga umzi. wavuka kusasa umlungiseleli womfo wakwathixo, wesuka waphuma, nantso impi iwujikeleyile umzi, inamahashe neenqwelo zokulwa. wathi umfana lowo kuye, yoo, nkosi yam, siya kuthini na? wathi yena, musa ukoyika; ngokuba baninzi abangakuthi, ngaphezu kwabangakubo. wathandaza uelisha, wathi, yehova, khawuwavule amehlo akhe, abone. uyehova wawavula amehlo omfana lowo, wabona, nantso intaba izele ngamahashe neenqwelo zokulwa zomlilo, zimjikelezile uelisha. behla baya kuye, wathandaza uelisha kuyehova, wathi, khawulubethe olu hlangu ngobumfama. wababetha ke ngobumfama, ngokwelizwi likaelisha. wathi uelisha kubo, asiyyo indlela le, asinguwo umzi lo; ndilandeleni, ndinise kuloo ndoda niyifunayo; wabasa kwasamari. kwathi, bakufika kwasamari, wathi uelisha, yehova, wavule amehlo aba bantu, babone. wawavula uyehova amehlo abo, babona. nanku, bephakathi komzi wakwasamari. wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuelisha, akubabona, ndibaxabele na, ndibaxabele na, bawo? wathi yena, uze ungabaxabeli. obathimbileyo ngekrele lakho nesaphetha sakho ubungabaxabelayo na? beka isonka namanzi phambi kwabo, badle, basele, bahambe, baye enkosini yabo. wabenzela isidlo esikhulu; badla basela; wabandulula, bahamba baya enkosini yabo. akaba saphinda amatutu ama-aram ukulingena ilizwe lamasirayeli. kwathi emva koko, wayihlanganisa ubhenhadade, ukumkani wakwa-aram, yonke impi yakhe,

wenyuka wawungqinga umzi wakwasamari. kwabakho ke indlala enkulu kwasamari. yabona, bawungqinga ke, yada intloko ye-esile yathengiswa ngamashumi osibhozo eeshekele zesilivere, nesahlulo sesine sekabhe yendlelo yamavukuthu saba sisihlanu sesilivere. kwathi, edlula ukumkani wakwasirayeli phezu kodonga, intokazi yamemeza kuye, isithi, sindisa, nkosi yam, kumkani. wathi yena, engakusindisi nje uyehova, ndokusindisa ngantoni na mna? ngesanda, ngesixovulelo sediliya, kusini na? wathi ukumkani kuyo, uhlelwe yintoni na? wathi, lo mfazi uthe kum, ndinike unyana wakho, sidle yena namhla, sidle unyana wam ngomso. sampheka ke unyana wam, samdla; ndathi kuye ngomhla olandelayo, ethe unyana wakho, smidle; wamzimeza unyana wakhe. kwathi, akuweva ukumkani amazwi entokazi leyo, wazikrazula iingubo zakhe; wayedlula phezu kodonga. bakhangele abantu, nanko enengubo ezirhwexayo ngaphantsi kwezinye enyameni yakhe. wathi, makenjenje kum uthixo, aqokele ukwenjenje, ukuba intloko kaelisha, unyana kashafati, iya kuma phezu kwakhe namhla. uelisha ke ubehleli endlwini yakhe, namadoda amakhulu ebehleli naye. ukumkani wathuma indoda ebusweni bakhe. engekafiki umthunywa lowo kuye, wathi yena kumadoda amakhulu, niyabona na, ukubo lo nyana wombulali uthumele ukuba ndisuswe intloko? niyabona, akufika umthunywa lowo, luvaleni ucango, nimityhale ngocango; naso isingqi seenyawo zenkosi yakhe sisemva kwakhe. esathetha nawo, nanko umthunywa lo esihla esiza kuye. wathi ukumkani, yabona, obu bubi buphuma kuyehova; ndisamlindele ngani na uyehova?

7

wathi uelisha, liveni ilizwi likayehova. utsho uyehova ukuthi, eli xa ngomso iseha yomgubo ocoliweyo yoba yishekele, neeseha zombini zerhasi zoba yishekele esangweni lakwasamari. wamphendula umfo wakwathixo umphathi-mkhosi, abesayama esandleni sakhe ukumkani, wathi, yabona, khona ukuba uyehova wenze iifestile ezulwini, ingabakho na loo nto? wathi yena, khangele, uya kuyibona loo nto ngamehlo akho, ungadli kuyo. ke kaloku kwakukho amadoda amane aneqhenqa ngaphandle kwesango. yathi enye kwenye, sihlaleleni na apha, side sife? ukuba sithe, masingene kulo mzi, kukho indlala kuwo umzi lo, siya kufa khona; ukuba sithe sahlala apha, siya kufa. kaloku ke masihambe, sizilahlele emkhosini wama-aram. ukuba athe asisindisa, sodla ubomi; ukuba athe asibulala, hayi ke, siya kufa. asuka ngongcwalazi, aya eminqubeni

yama-aram, ada afika ekupheleni kweminquba yama-aram. yini le? kusenxiweni. kuba inkosi yayiwenze umkhosi wama-aram ukuba uve isandi seenqwelo zokulwa, isandi samahashe, nesandi sempi enkulu. bathi omnye komnye, niyabona, ukumkani wamasirayeli usiqeshele ookumkani bamaheti nookumkani bamayiputa, ukuba basiwele. besuka ke, basaba ngongcwalazi, bazishiya iintente zabo, namahashe abo, namaesile abo eminqubeni, injengoko ibinjalo; basabisa ubomi babo. afika ke loo madoda aneqhenqa ekupheleni kweminquba, angena kwenye intente, adla, asela, athabatha apho isilivere negolide neengubo, aya kuziqhusheka; abuya, angena kwenye intente, athabatha nakhona, aya kuqhusheka. yathi enye kwenye, asilungisi; le mini yimini yeendaba ezilungileyo, sithe cwaka nje; ukuba silinde kwada kwasa, siya kuzeka ityala. hambani ke ngoko, siye sixele endlweni yokumkani. afika, abiza umlindi wesango lomzi, amxelela, athi, sifike eminqubeni yama-aram, nanko kungekho mntu khona, nazwi lamntu, kuphela ingamahashe abotshelweyo namaesile abotshelweyo, neentente zinjengoko bezinjalo. bamemeza abalindi-masango omzi; baxelela indlu yokumkani ngaphakathi. wavuka ukumkani ebusuku, wathi kubakhonzi bakhe, makhe ndinixelele into ayenzileyo kuthi ama-aram. ayazi ukuba silambile; aphumile eminqubeni, aya kuzimela endle, esithi, bothi bakuphuma kuwo umzi, sibabambe behleli, singene kuwo umzi. waphendula omnye wakubakhonzi bakhe, wathi, makhe kuthatyathwe abe mahlanu kumahashe aseleyo, la aseleyo phakathi komzi (yabona, anjengengxokolo yonke yamasirayeli eseleyo kuwo; yabona, anjengengxokolo yonke yakwasirayeli ephelileyo), siwathume sibone. kwathatyathwa iinqwelo ezimbini zokulwa ezinamahashe, waphuthumisa ukumkani emva komkhosi wama-aram, wathi, hambani niye kubona. bawaphuthuma, bada baya eyordan; nantso indlela yonke izele ziingubo neempahla, abezilahlele ama-aram ekubalekeni kwawo buphuthuphuthu. babuya abathunywa abo, bamxelela ukumkani. baphuma ke abantu, bayiphanga iminquba yama-aram. yathi iseha yomgubo ocoliweyo yayeyeshekele, iiseha ezimbini zerhasi zazezeshekele, ngokwelizwi likayehova. ukumkani wamphathisa isango umphathi-mkhosi abesayama esandleni sakhe. bamnyathela abantu esangweni, wafa, njengoko wakuthethayo umfo wakwathixo, owathetha ekhuleni kokumkani, esiza kuye. kwenzeka ke njengoko wakuthethayo umfo wakwathixo kukumkani, esithi, iiseha ezimbini zerhasi zoba zezeshekele, iseha yomgubo ocoliweyo yoba yeyeshekele, eli xa ngomso,

esangweni lakwasamari; ukuze amphendule umphathi-mkhosi lowo umfo wakwathixo, esithi, yabona, khona ukuba uyeihova wenze iifestile ezulwini, ingabakho na loo nto? ukuze athi ke yena, khangela, uya kuyibona ngamehlo akho, ungadli kuyo. kwaba njalo ke kuye; bamnyathela abantu esangweni, wafa.

8

ke, uelisha wayethethile kwintokazi leyo, wayephilise unyana wayo, esithi, suka uhambe, wena nendlu yakho, uphambukele apho ungaphambukela khona; ngokuba uyeihova ubize indlala; kanaanalo iya kulifela ilizwe iminyaka esixhenxe. yayisukile ke intokazi leyo, yenza ngokwelizwi lomfo wakwathixo, yahamba yona nendlu yayo, yaphambukela ezweni lamafilisti iminyaka esixhenxe. ke kaloku kwathi ekupheleni kweminyaka esixhenxe leyo, yabuya loo ntokazi ezweni lamafilisti; yaphuma yaya kuzibika ngendlu yayo nentsimi yayo kukumkani. ke kaloku ukumkani ubethetha nogehazi, umkhonzi womfo wakwathixo, esithi, khawundibalisele zonke izinto ezinkulu azenzileyo uelisha. kwathi, esamxelela ukumkani ukuphilisa kwakhe umntu owayeselefile, kwabonakala laa ntokazi, abephilise unyana wayo, izibika ngendlu yayo nentsimi yayo kukumkani. wathi ugehazi, nkosi yam, kumkani, yiloo ntokazi ke le, nguloo nyana wayo waphiliswayo nguelisha ke lo. wayibuza ukumkani intokazi leyo; yamxelela. ukumkani wayinika umbusi othile, wathi, yibuyisele zonke izinto zayo, nokutya konke kwentsimi yayo, kuthabathela kwimini eyemka ngayo kweli lizwe, kuzise nakweli xesha langoku. weza uelisha edamasko. ubhen-hadade, ukumkani wakwa-aram, waye esifa. kwathiwa kuye, umfo wakwathixo ufikile apha. wathi ukumkani lowo kuhazayeli, phatha umnikelo ngesandla sakho, uye kumkhawulela umfo wakwathixo lowo, ubuzise kuyeihova ngaye, uthi, ndiya kuphila na kwesi sifo? uhazayeli waya kumkhawulela, waphatha umnikelo ngesandla sakhe, nento yonke elungileyo yasedamasko, imithwalo yeenkamela ezimashumi mane. waya, wema phambi kwakhe, wathi, unyana wakho ubhen-hadade, ukumkani wakwa-aram, undithumele kuwe, esithi, ndiya kuphila na kwesi sifo ndinaso? wathi uelisha kuye, hamba uye kuthi, ungaphila; koko uyeihova undibonisile ukuba, inene, uya kufa. wamkhangela, wamthi ntsho, wada waneentloni; walila umfo wakwathixo. wathi uhazayeli, ililelani na inkosi yam? wathi, kungokuba ndibazi ububi oya kubenza koonyana bakasirayeli; uya kuzitshisanangomlilo iinqaba zabo, uwabulale

amadodana abo ngekrele, ubatyumze abantwana babo, ubaqangqulule abafazi babo abamithiyo. wathi uhazayeli, uyintoni na umkhonzi wakho, eyinja nje, ukuba ade enze loo nto ingako? wathi uelisha, uyeihova undibonisile, ukuba uya kuba ngukumkani wakwa-aram wena. wemka kuelisha, waya enkosini yakhe. yathi kuye, utheni na uelisha kuwe? wathi, uthe kum, inene, uya kuphila. kwathi ngenomso wathabatha ingcawa, wayithi nkxu emanzini, wayaneka ebusweni bayo; yafa. uhazayeli waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sayo. ke kaloku ngomnyaka weshlanu kayehoram, unyana ka-ahabhi ukumkani wamasirayeli (uyeihoshafati engukumkani wamayuda), waba ngukumkani uyeihoram, unyana kayehoshafati ukumkani wamayuda. ebeminyaka imashumi mathathu anamibini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe, waba neminyaka esibhozo engukumkani eyerusalem. wahamba ngendlela yookumkani bakwasirayeli, njengoko yenza ngako indlu ka-ahabhi; ngokuba intombi ka-ahabhi yayingumkakhe; wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova. noko uyeihova ebengavumi ukulonakalisa elakwayuda, ngenxa kadavide umkhozi wakhe; njengoko wathethayo kuye, wathi womnika isibane ngoonyana bakhe yonke imihla. ngemihla yakhe akreqa amaedom, aphuma phantsi kwesandla samayuda, azenzela ukumkani. wagqitha uyeihoram, waya etsahira, eneenqwelo zonke zokulwa. wavuka ebusuku, wawaxabela amaedom awayemrhawule ngeenxa zonke, nabathetheli beenqwelo zokulwa; basaba abantu, baya ezintenti zabo. akreqa ke amaedom, aphuma phantsi kwesandla samayuda unanamhla. yaza yakreqa ilibhena kwangelo xesha. ezinye izinto zikayoram, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? uyoram walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa kooyise emzini kadavide, uahaziya unyana wakhe waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibini kayoram unyana ka-ahabhi, ukumkani wamasirayeli, waba ngukumkani uahaziya, unyana kayehoram ukumkani wamayuda. uahaziya ebeminyaka imashumi mabini namibini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe. waba mnyaka mnye engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina libe linguataliya, intombi kaomri ukumkani wamasirayeli. wahamba ngendlela yendlu ka-ahabhi, wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova ngokwendlu ka-ahabhi; ngokuba ebengumyeni wakwa-ahabhi. wahamba noyoram, unyana ka-ahabhi, waya kulwa nohazayeli ukumkani wakwa-aram eramoti yasegiliyadi. ama-aram amngxwelerha uyoram. wabuya uyoram ukumkani, waya kunyangwa eyizereli

loo manxeba wawafumanayo kuma-aram erama, ekulweni kwakhe nohazayeli ukumkani wakwa-aram. wehla uahaziya, unyana kayehoram ukumkani wamayuda, esiya kumbona uyoram unyana ka-ahabhi eyizereli, ngokuba ebengxwelerhiwe.

9

ke uelisha umprofeti wabiza omnye koonyana babaprofeti, wathi kuye, bhinqa isinqe sakho, uphathe eli gutyana leoli ngesandla sakho, uye eramoti yasegiliyadi; ungene khona, ukhangele khona uyehu, unyana kayehoshafati, unyana kanimshi, uye utsho esuke phakathi kwabazalwana bakhe, umse engontsini engaphakathi; uthabathe igutyana leoli, umgalele entloko, uthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndikuthambisile ukuba ube ngukumkani kumasirayeli; uluvule ke ucango, usabe, ungahlali. waya umfana lowo, umkhonzi lowo womprofeti, eramoti yasegiliyadi. wafika ke, naba abathetheli bempi behleli phantsi. wathi, ndinelizwi kuwe, mthetheli-mkhosi. wathi uyehu, kuwuphi na, phakathi kwethu aba sonke? wathi, kuwe, mthetheli-mkhosi. wesuka, wangena endlwini, wamgalela ioli entloko, wathi kuye, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ndikuthambisile ukuba ube ngukumkani kubantu bakayehova, kumasirayeli. woyixabela indlu ka-ahabhi inkosi yakho, ndiwaphindezele amagazi abakhonzi bam abaprofeti, namagazi abakhonzi bonke bakayehova, esandleni sikaizebhele; idake yonke indlu ka-ahabhi, ndinqumle kua-habhi yonke into eyindoda, novalelweyo novulelweyo kwasirayeli. ndoyenza indlu ka-ahabhi ibe njengendlu kayarobheham unyana kanebhati, nanjengendlu kabhahe-sha unyana ka-ahiya; zimdle izinja uizebhele esiqwengeni esiseyizereli, kungabikho umngcwabayo. waluvula ucango, wasaba. ephumile uyehu, waya kubakhonzi benkosi yakhe. kwathiwa kuye, luxolo na? ebezeleni na lo mbhudi? wathi kubo, le ndoda yaziwa nini, kvanokuthethathetha kwayo. bathi, xoka; khawusixelele. wathi, uthe, wathi ukuthetha kum, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndikuthambisile ukuba ube ngukumkani kumasirayeli. bakhawuleza, wathabatha elowo ingubo yakhe, wayibeka phantsi kwakhe uyehu ezinyukweni kanye, bavuthela izigodlo, bathi, uyehu ngukumkani! uyehu, unyana kayehoshafati, unyana kanimshi, wamceba ke uyoram. ke kaloku uyoram ubeyilinda iramoti yasegiliyadi, yena namasirayeli onke, ngenxa kahazayeli ukumkani wakwa-aram; ke ukumkani, uyoram, ubebuyele eyizereli, ukuba anyangwe amanxeba awawafumana kuma-aram, esilwa nohazayeli ukumkani wakwa-aram. wathi uyehu, ukuba kukuthanda kwenu, makun-

gaphumi kusinde mntu kulo mzi, aye kuxela eyizereli. bakhwela uyehu enqwelweni, waya eyizereli; ngokuba uyoram ebelele khona. ke uahaziya ukumkani wamayuda wehla, waya kumbona uyoram. ke kaloku umlindi, obemi phezu kwenqaba eyizereli, wabona impi kayehu ekuzeni kwakhe, wathi, ndibona impi. wathi uyoram, thabatha okhwele ihashe, umthume aye kubakhawulela, athi, luxolo na? waya kumkhawulela loo mkhweli-hashe, wathi, utsho ukumkani ukuthi, luxolo na? wathi uyehu, yintoni na enawe noxolo? jikela emva kwam. waxela umlindi, wathi, umthunywa uye wafika kubo, ke akabuyi. wathuma owesibini umkhweli-hashe, waya kubo, wathi, utsho ukumkani ukuthi, luxolo na? wathi uyehu, yintoni na enawe noxolo? jikela emva kwam. waxela umlindi, wathi, uye wafika kubo, ke akabuyi; ke ukuqhuba kunjengokuqhuba kukayehu, unyana kanimshi; ngokuba uqhuba ngobudlongodlongo. wathi uyoram, bopha. yabotshwa inqwelo yakhe yokulwa. waphuma uyoram ukumkani wamasirayeli, noahaziya ukumkani wamayuda, elowo es-enqwelweni yakhe yokulwa. baphuma baya kumkhawulela uyehu, bamfumana esiqwengeni somhlaba sikanabhoti waseyizereli. kwathi uyoram, akumbona uyehu, wathi, luxolo na, yehu? wathi yena, luxolo lwani na, xa ukuhenyuza kukaizebhele unyoko, nokukhafula kwakhe okuninzi, kusahleliyo nje? uyoram wawajika amahashe ngezandla zakhe, wasaba. wathi kuahaziya, licebo, ahaziya. uyehu waqubula isaphetha sakhe, watsho kuyoram phakathi kwamagxa, utolo lwaphumela ephaphini lakhe, wee buthuthu enqwelweni yakhe. wathi uyehu kubhidekare, umphathi-mkhosi wakhe, mthwale, umphose esiqwengeni somhlaba kanabhoti wakwayizereli; ngokuba, khumbula, oko sasikhwele thina sobabini, mna nawe, emva koahabhi uyise, uyehova wahlaba eso sihlabo ngaye. inene amagazi kanabhoti, namagazi oonyana bakhe, ndiwabonile izolo, utsho uyehova; ndiya kukuphindezelela kwesi siqwenga somhlaba, utsho uyehova. ke ngoko mthwale, umphose esiqwengeni eso ngokwelizwi likayehova. uahaziya ukumkani wakwayuda, ekubonile oko, wasaba ngendlela yendlu yasemyezweni. uyehu wamsukela, wathi, naye mgwazeleni enqwelweni yokulwa (kuba kuseqhineni legure elingasehlam). wasaba ke waya emegido, wafela khona. abakhonzi bakhe bamsa ngenqwelo eyerusalem, bamngcwabela engcwabeni lakhe kooyise, emzini kadavide. ngomnyaka weshumi elinamnye kayoram unyana ka-ahabhi, uahaziya waba ngukumkani wakwayuda. uthe uyehu akufika eyizereli, weva uizebhele, waziqaba amehlo, wazihombisa intloko, wavela ngefestyle. wangena uyehu esangweni, wathi

yena, luxolo na, zimri, wena mbulali wenkosi yakho? wawaphakamisa uyehu amehlo akhe, wabhaka efestileni, wathi, ngubani na ongakum? ngubani na? kwalunguza ababusi ababini, abathathu. wathi, mkhahleleni phantsi. amkhahlela phantsi; igazi lakhe lachaphazela udonga namahashe, wamnyathelisa ngawo. wangena, wadla, wasela; wathi, khanimvelele laa mqalekiswa kazi, nimngcwabe; ngokuba yintombi yokumkani. baya kumngcwaba: abawufumana umzimba wakhe, yaba lukakayi, neenyawo, neentende zezandla kuphela. babuya ke, bamxelela. wathi, lilizwi likayehova elo, abelithethe ngomkhonzi wakhe ueliya wasetishbhi, lisithi, izinja ziya kuyidla inyama kaizebhele esiqwengeni somhlaba saseyizereli, sithi isidumbu sikaizebhele sibe njengomgquba phezu komhlaba esiqwengeni saseyizereli, kukuze kungathiwa, lo nguizebhele.

10

waye uahabhi enoonyana abamashumi asixhenxe kwasamari. wabhala incwadi uyehu, wathumela kwasamari kubathetheli baseyizereli, kumadoda amakhulu, nakubondli bentsapho ka-ahabhi, wathi, ngoku ke, xa ifikileyo kuni le ncwadi, bekuni nje oonyana benkosi yenu, zikuni nje iinqwelo zokulwa, namahashe, nomzi onqatyiweyo, nezikrweqe; khangelani oyena ufanekileyo, othe tye, koonyana benkosi yenu, nimbeke etroneni yoyise, niyilwele indlu yenkosi yenu. boyika kakhulu kunene, bathi, yabonani, ookumkani bebabini abemanga phambi kwakhe; sohini na ukumisa thina? bathuma ophethe indlu, nophethe umzi, namadoda amakhulu, nabondli, kuyehu, bathi, singabakhonzi bakho; konke oya kukuthetha kuthi, sokwenza; asiya kumisa mntu abe ngukumkani; yenza ngokubona kwakho. wababhalela eyesibini incwadi, esithi, ukuba ningakum, niphulaphula izwi lam, thabathani iintloko zamadoda angoonnyana benkosi yenu, nizizise kum eyizereli eli xa ngomso. ke, oonyana bokumkani, bengamashumi asixhenxe amadoda, babekwizikhulu zomzi, ezibe zibakhulisa. kwathi, yakufika kubo le ncwadi, babathabatha oonyana bokumkani, babasika bengamadoda angamashumi asixhenxe, bazibeka iintloko zabo ezingobozini, bazithumela kuye eyizereli. wafika umthunywa, wamxelela, wathi, bazizisile iintloko zoonyana bokumkani. wathi, zibekeni zibe ziimfumba ezimbini ngaphandle kwesango kude kuse. kwathi kusasa waphuma, wema, wathi kubantu bonke, ningamalungisa; yabonani, mna ndaceba inkosi yam, ndayibulala; ngubani na ke lo uxabele bonke aba? yazini ke ngoku, ukuba akuyi kuwa phantsi nento yelizwi likayehova, awalithethayo

uyehova ngendlu ka-ahabhi. uyehova ukwenzile ke oko wakuthethayo ngomkhonzi wakhe ueliya. uyehu wababulala bonke abaseleyo bendlu ka-ahabhi eyizereli, nezikhulu zakhe zonke, nabazana naye, nababingeleli bakhe, kwada akwasala kuye namnye usindileyo. wesuka wemka, waya kwasamari; kwathi, uyehu lowo esendlwini yokucheba yabalusi, endleleni, wafumanana nabazalwana baka-ahaziya, ukumkani wakwayuda, wathi, ningoobani na nina? bathi, singabazalwana baka-ahaziya; siyehla, siya kubulisa oonyana bokumkani noonyana benkosikazi. wathi, babambeni behleli. bababamba behleli, babasika ngasemhadinini wendlu yokucheba; babengamadoda angamashumi omane anamabini; akasalisa mntu kubo. uthe akunduluka khona, wafumanana noyehonadabhi unyana karekabhi, emkhawulela; wambulisa, wathi kuye, ithe tye na intliziyo yakho, njengokuba injalo intliziyo yam kwintliziyo yakho? wathi uyehonadabhi, injalo. wathi, ukuba injalo ke, ethe isandla sakho. wamnika isandla sakhe. wamnyusa wamkhwelisa enqwelweni. wathi, hamba nam, ubone ikhwele lam ngenxa kayehova. bamkhwelisa ke naye enqwelweni yakhe. weza kwasamari, wababulala bonke abaseleyo kuahabhi kwasamari, wada wamtshabalalisa ngokwelizwi likayehova, abelithethile kueliya. uyehu wabahlanganisa bonke abantu, wathi kubo, uahabhi wamkhonza kancinane ubhahali, uyehu yena uya kumkhonza kakhulu. ke ngoko babizeleni kum abaprofeti bakabhahali bonke, abakhonzi bakhe bonke, nababingeleli bakhe bonke. makungabikho mntu ungekho; ngokuba ndinombingelelo omkhulu kubhahali. bonke abathe ababakho, abayi kudla bomi. uyehu waye esenza le nto ebalalanisa, ukuze abatshabalalise abakhonzi bakabhahali. wathi uyehu, mmemeleni ingqungquthela engcwele ubhahali. bayimema ke. uyehu wathumela kumasirayeli onke; beza bonke abakhonzi bakabhahali, kwada akwasala namnye ungezanga. bangena endlwini kabhahali, bayizalisa indlu kabhahali, kwathabathela kwelinye icala kwesaw kwelinye. wathi kumphathi wendlu yeengubo, barholeleni bonke abakhonzi bakabhahali iingubo; wabarholela ke iingubo. wangena uyehu noyehonadabhi, unyana karekabhi, endlwini kabhahali, wathi kubakhonzi bakabhahali, funisisani nikhangele, hleze kubekho kuni apha omnye wakubakhonzi bakayehova; mayibe ngabakhonzi bakabhahali bodwa. bangena ke, baya kwenza imbingelelo namadini anyukayo. uyehu wayezimisele ngaphandle amashumi osibhozo amadoda, wathi, indoda ethe yasindisa umntu kula madoda, ndiwazisileyo ezandleni zenu, umphefumlo wayo woba sesikhundleni

somphefumlo walowo usindileyo. kwathi, xa abeqibile ukulenza idini elinyukayo, wathi uyehu kwizigidimi nakubaphathi-mikhosi, ngenani nibabulale; makungaphumi mntu. babaxabela ke ngothlangothi lwekrele; zabaphosa phandle izigidimi nabaphathi-mikhosi. zaya enqabeni yendlu kabhahali, zazikhupha iintsika zendlu kabhahali, zazitshisa; zazidiliza izimiso zamatye zikabhahali, zayidiliza indlu kabhahali, zayenza indawo ekuyiwa kuyo endle unanamhla. uyehu wamtshabalalisa ke ubhahali kwasirayeli; kodwa izono zikayarobheham, unyana kanebhati, awawonisa amasirayeli ngazo, uyehu akatyekanga ekuzilandeleni, ezingamathole egolide abesebheteli nabekwadan. wathi uyehova kuyehu, ngenxa enokuba ulungisile ukwenza okuthe tye emehlweni am, wenza kwindlu ka-ahabhi njengako konke okusentliziweni yam: oonyana bakho besizukulwana sesine baya kukuhlalela etroneni yakwasirayeli. ke uyehu akakugcinanga ukuhamba ngomyalelo kayehova uthixo kasirayeli ngentliziyo yakhe yonke; akatyekanga ezonweni zikayarobheham, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli. ngaloo mihla waqala uyehova ukunciphisa kumasirayeli. wawaxabela uhazayeli emideni yonke yakwasirayeli, wathabathela eyodan empumalanga, lonke ilizwe lasegiliyadi, elamagadi, nelamarubhen, nelamamanase; wathabathela earohere, engasemlanjaneni oyiarnon, elasegiliyadi nelasebhashan. ezinye izinto zikayehu, nako konke awakwenzayo, nobukrothi bakhe bonke, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? uyehu walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa kwasamari. uyehowahazi, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. imihla uyehu awaba ngukumkani kumasirayeli kwasamari, yaba yiminyaka emashumi mabini anesibhozo.

11

ke kaloku uataliya, unina ka-ahaziya, uthe, akubona ukuba unyana wakhe ufile, wesuka wayitshabalalisa yonke imbewu yokumkani. ke uyosheba, intombi yokumkani uyehoram, udade boahaziya, wathabathela uyowashe unyana ka-ahaziya, wamba phakathi koonyana bokumkani ababulawayo, wamsa yena nomondli wakhe egumbini lokulala, bamfihla kuataliya, ukuba angabulawa. wayenaye endlwini kayehova, ezinyeziwe, iminyaka emithandathu. waye uataliya engukumkanikazi kulo ilizwe. ngomyaka wesixhenxe uyehoyada wathumela, wathabatha abathetheli-makhulu basebancinithini nabasezigidimini, wabazisa kuye endlwini kayehova. wabamisela umnqophiso, wabafungisa endlwini kayehova, wababonisa unyana wokumkani. wabawisela umthetho,

wathi, yiyo le into eniya kuyenza: isahlulo sesithathu kuni, bangenayo ngesabatha, sogcina isigxina sendlu yokumkani; esinye isahlulo sesithathu sibe sesangweni lasesure; esinye isahlulo sesithathu sibe sesangweni emva kwezigidimi; nisigcine isigxina sendlu, nithintele. ke izahlulo ezibini phakathi kwenu nonke, niphumayo ngesabatha, zosigcina isigxina sendlu kayehova kukumkani; nimphahle ukumkani ngenxa zonke, elowo eneentonga zakhe esandleni sakhe; athi ongene ezintlweni abulawe, nibe nokumkani ekuphumeni kwakhe nasekubuyeni kwakhe. benza ke abathetheli-makhulu ngako konke uyehoyada umbingeleli abewise umthetho ngako. bathabatha elowo amadoda akhe, angenayo ngesabatha, kunye naphumayo ngesabatha, beza kuyehoyada umbingeleli. umbingeleli wabanika abathetheli-makhulu iintshuntshe namakhaka abe engawokumkani udavide, abesendlwini kayehova. zema izigidimi, saeso saba neentonga zaso esandleni saso, zathabathela kwiphiko lasekunene lendlu, zesa kwiphiko lasekhohlo lendlu, ngasesibingelelweni, ngasendlwini, ngenxa zonke kukumkani. wamkhuphela phandle unyana wokumkani, wamfaka isithsaba wamnika nesingqiniso. bamenza ukumkani, bamthambisa, babetha izandla, bathi, makadle ubomi ukumkani! uthe uataliya, akusiva isandi sezigidimi nesabantu, waya kubo abantu endlwini kayehova. wakhangela, nanko ukumkani emi endaweni ephakamileyo ngokwesiko, nabathetheli nabavutheli ngamaxilongo bengakukumkani; abantu bonke belizwe bevuya, bevuthela amaxilongo. wazikrazula iingubo zakhe uataliya, wakhala wathi, licebo! licebo! uyehoyada umbingeleli wabawisela umthetho abathetheli-makhulu, abaveleli bempileyo, wathi kubo, mkhupheleni phandle phakathi kwezintlu; omlandelayo makabulawe ngekrele. ngokuba ubesithi umbingeleli, makangabulawelwa endlwini kayehova. bamkhwelela ngenxa zombini. waya endlwini yokumkani ngendlela yokungena kwamahashe, wabulawelwa khona. wawenza uyehoyada umnqophiso phakathi koyehova nokumkani nabantu, ukuba babe ngabantu bakayehova; naphakathi kokumkani nabantu. baya bonke abantu belizwe endlwini kabhahali, bayidiliza; izibingelelo zakhe nemifanekiso yakhe bayiqhekeza kwaphela. bambulala umatan, umbi ngeleli kabhahali, phambi kwesibingelelo. umbingeleli wamisa abaveleli endlwini kayehova. wathabathatha abathetheli-makhulu, nabancinithi, nezigidimi, nabantu bonke belizwe, behla nokumkani endlwini kayehova, baya endlwini yokumkani ngendlela yesango lezigidimi. wahlala ke etroneni yokumkani.

bavuya bonke abantu belizwe; wazola umzi; kuba babembulele uataliya ngekrele endlwini yokumkani. uyowashe ubeminyaka isixhenxe ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe.

12

waba ngukumkani uyowashe ngomnyaka wesixhenxe kayehu; waba neminyaka emashumi mane engukumkani eyerusalem. ke igama lonina belingutsibheya wasebher-shebha. uyowashe wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova yonke imihla yakhe, abemyala ngayo uyeheyada umbingeleli. kodwa iziganga azisuswanga; abantu babesabingelela beqhumisela ezigangeni. wathi uyowashe kubabingeleli, yonke imali yezinto ezingcwalisiweyo, eziswayo endlwini kayehova, imali yogqithela kwababaliweyo, nemali yomphefumlo walowo nalowo ngokulinganiselwa kwakhe, nemali yonke ekuthe qatha entliziyweni yomntu, ukuba ayizise endlwini kayehova, mabayitha-bathele kubo ababingeleli, elowo ayitha-bathe kwabazana naye, batywine iintanda zendlu, apho sukuba kufunyenwe uthanda khona. kwathi ngomnyaka wamashumi omabini anesithathu wokumkani uyowashe, ababingeleli bengekazitywini iintanda zendlu, ukumkani uyowashe wambiza uye-hoyada umbingeleli nabanye ababingeleli, wathi kubo, yini na ukuba ningazitywini iintanda zendlu? ke ngoko maningabi sathabatha mali kwabazana nani; yinikeleleni ukutywina iintanda zendlu. bakuvuma ababingeleli ukungabi sathabatha mali ebantwini, nokuthi zingatywinwa ngabo iintanda zendlu. uyeheyada umbingeleli wathabatha umkhombe, waphehla in-tunja esicikweni sawo, wawubeka ecaleni lesibingelelo, ngasekunene ekungeneni endlwini kayehova, ukuze ababingeleli abagcina umbundu womnyango bayibeke khona yonke imali eziswayo endlwini kayehova. kube kusithi, bakubona ukuba ininzi imali emkhombeni, enyuke umbhali wokumkani nombingeleli omkhulu, bayibophe ngengxowa, bayibale imali efunyenweyo endlwini kayehova. bayinikela imali ilinganisiwe ezandleni zabawen-zayo umsebenzi, zabayikhangelayo indlu kayehova; bayikhuphela ke abo kwiingcibi zemithi nakubakhi abayisebenzayo indlu kayehova, nakubakhi beendonga, nakubax-holi bamatye, ukuba bathenge imithi namatye axholiweyo, ukuba kutywinwe iintanda zendlu kayehova, beyikhuphela into yonke ekhutshelwe ukuhlaziya indlu kayehova. ke indlu kayehova ayenzelwanga zitya zasilivere, nazitshetshe, nazitya zokutshiza, namaxilongo, nanye impahla yegolide, nanye impahla yesilivere, nge-

mali leyo ibiziswe endlwini kayehova; basuka bayinika abenzi bomsebenzi, ukuba bahlaziye ngayo indlu kayehova. babengabalelani namadoda, ababeyinikela ezandleni zawo imali leyo, ukuba ahlawule abenzi bomsebenzi; ngokuba abesebenza enyanisekile. ke imali yedini letyala, nemali yelesono, ibingaziswa endlwini kayehova; yaba yeyababingeleli. ngelo xesha uhazayeli ukumkani wakwa-aram wenyuka waya kulwa negati, wayithimba. uhazayeli wabubhekisa ubuso bakhe ukuba enyuke aye eyerusalem. wazithabatha uyowashe ukumkani wakwayuda zonke izinto ezingcwele, ababezingcwalisile ooye-hoshafati noyehoram noahaziya, ooyise, ookumkani bakwayuda, nezakhe izinto ezingcwele, negolide yonke eyafumanekayo ebuncwaneni bendlu kayehova nobendlu yokumkani, wazithumela kuhazayeli ukumkani wakwa-aram; wenyuka ke, wemka eyerusalem. ezinye izinto zikayowashe, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? basuka abakhonzi bakhe baceba icebo, bambulala uyowashe endlwini yasemilo, ekuyiweni esila. uyozakare unyana kashimehati, noyozabhadi unyana kashomere, abakhonzi bakhe, bamxabela ke, wafa. bamngcwabela kooyise emzini kadavide. uamatsiya, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

13

ngomnyaka wamashumi omabini anamithathu kayowashe unyana ka-ahaziya, ukumkani wakwayuda, waba ngukumkani uyehowahazi, unyana kayehu, kumasir-ayeli kwasamari, iminyaka yalishumi elinesixhenxe. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, walandela izono zikayarobhe-ham unyana kanebhati, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli; akatyeka kuzo. wavutha umsindo kayehova kumasirayeli, wawanikela esandleni sikahazayeli ukumkani wakwa-aram, nasesandleni sikabhen-hadadi, unyana kahazayeli, yonke imihla. uye-howahazi wambongoza uye-hova; uye-hova wamva ke; ngokuba wakubona ukuxinwa kwamasirayeli; ngokuba ukumkani wama-aram wayewaxinile. (uye-hova wawanika amasirayeli umsindisi, aphuma phantsi kwesandla sama-aram; bahlala oonyana bakasirayeli ezintendeni zabo, njengok-wangaphambili; nakuba babengatyekanga ezonweni zendlu kayarobheham awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli, asuka ahamba kuzo; noashera wayesemi kwasamari.) ngokuba akamshiyelanga bantu uyehowahazi, yaba ngamashumi amahlanu abamahashe, neshumi leenqwelo zokulwa, neshumi lamawaka omqikela; ngokuba wabatsha-

balalisa ukumkani wakwa-aram, wabenza baba njengothuli lokunyathelwa. ezinye izinto zikayehowahazi, nako konke awakwenzayo, nobukroti bakhe, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? walala uyehowahazi kooyise, bamngcwabela kwasamari. uyehohashe, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ngomnyaka wamashumi omathathu anesixhenxe kayowashe ukumkani wakwayuda, uyehohashe unyana kayehowahazi waba ngukumkani wamasirayeli kwasamari, iminyaka elishumi elinamithandathu. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova; akatyeka kwizono zonke zikayarobheham unyana kanebhati, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli; wasuka wahamba kuzo. ezinye izinto zikayehohashe, nako konke awakwenzayo, nobukroti bakhe awalwa ngabo noamatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? walala uyehohashe kooyise; uyarobheham wahlala etroneni yakhe. uyehohashe wangcwatyelwa kwasamari, kookumkani bakwasirayeli. ke kaloku uelisha wayesifa sisifo awayeza kufa sisu. wehla uyehohashe ukumkani wakwasirayeli, waya kuye, walila phambi kwakhe, wathi, bawo, bawo, ngqelo yokulwa yakwasirayeli nabamahashe bakhe! uelisha wathi kuye, thabatha isaphetha neentolo. wasithabatha ke isaphetha neentolo. wathi kukumkani wakwasirayeli, sityede isaphetha ngesandla sakho. wasityeda ngesandla sakhe; uelisha wabeka ezakhe izandla ezandleni zokumkani, wathi, vula ifestile ngasempumalanga; wayivula. wathi uelisha, tola; watola. wathi, huntshu, utolo losindiso lukayehova! utolo losindiso oluchase ama-aram! uya kutsho ngalo kuma-aram eafeki ade aphele. wathi, zithabathe iintolo; wazithabatha. wathi kukumkani wakwasirayeli, tola emhlabeni; watsho izihlandlo zazithathu, wayeka. wesuka umfo wakwathixo, wanoburharhume ngakuye, wathi, unge utsho izihlandlo zazihlanu, nokuba zithandathu; ukuze ube uya kutsho kuma-aram ade aphele; useluya kutsho kuma-aram izihlandlo zibe zithathu kuphela. wafa uelisha, bamngcwaba. ke amatutu amamowabhi ebedla ngokulingenela ilizwe, ukuthwasa komnyaka; kwathi, bengcwaba indoda, babona ngamatutu evela; bayiphosa indoda leyo engcwabeni likaelisha. ithe indoda leyo yakufika emathanjeni kaelisha, yasuka yaphila, yema ngeenyawo. ke kaloku uhazayeli, ukumkani wama-aram, wayewaxinile amasirayeli yonke imihla kayehowahazi. uyehova wawababala, wasikwa yimfesane ngawo, wawabheka ngenxa yomnqophiso wakhe noabraham noisake noyakobi; akavuma ukuwonakalisa nokuwalahla ebusweni bakhe

unangoku. wafa uhazayeli ukumkani wama-aram; ubhen-hadade, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. wabuya uyehohashe unyana kayehowahazi, wayithimba imizi kubhen-hadade unyana kahazayeli, awayeyithimbe yena kuyehowahazi uyise ngemfazwe. uyehohashe wamgxotha izihlandlo zazithathu wayibuyisa imizi yakwasirayeli.

14

ngomnyaka wesibini kayehohashe unyana kayehowahazi, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, waba ngukumkani uamatsiya, unyana kayowashe ukumkani wakwayuda. ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emashumi mabini anesithoba engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belinguyehowadan waseyerusalem. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova; kodwa akaba njengodavide uyise; wenza njengako konke awakwenzayo uyowashe uyise. kodwa zona iziganga azisuswanga; abantu babesabingelela beqhumisela ezinganjeni. wathi, bakuqiniseka ubukumkani esandleni sakhe, wababulala abakhonzi bakhe ababembulele ukumkani uyise. ke oonyana bababulali abo akababulalanga, njengoko kubhaliweyo encwadini yomyalelo kamoses, apho uyehova wayewise umthetho wokuthi, ooyise mabangabulawa ngenxa yoonyana, oonyana mabangabulawa ngenxa yooyise; elowo makabulawe ngesakhe isono. wawabulala amaedom esihlanjeni setyuwa, ishumi lamawaka. wayithimba ingxondorha ngokulwa; wathi igama layo yiyoketele unanamhla. waza uamatsiya wathumela abathunywa kuyehohashe, unyana kayehowahazi, unyana kayehu, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, esithi, yiza siqwalaselane ngamehlo. uyehohashe ukumkani wakwasirayeli wathumela kuamatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda, wathi, ikhakakhaka eliselebbhanon lathumela kumsedare oselebbhanon, lisithi, unyana wam mnike intombi yakho, ibe ngumkakhe. ke irhamncwa laselebbhanon laliwela, lalibhuqa, ikhakakhaka elo. uwabulele okunene amaedom, yakuphakamisa intliziyo yakho; zuka ngaloo nto uhlale endlwini yakho. yini na ukuba ufekethe ngobubi, uwe, wena namayuda anawe? akaphulaphula uamatsiya. wenyuka ke uyehohashe ukumkani wakwasirayeli, baqwalaselana ngamehlo, yena noamatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda, ebhete-shemeshe eyeyakwayuda. aqondiswa ke amayuda ngamasirayeli; yangulowo wasabela ententeni yakhe. uyehohashe ukumkani wakwasirayeli wambamba uamatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda, unyana kayowashe, unyana ka-ahaziya, ebhete-

shemeshe, weza eyerusalem, waluqhekeza udonga lweyerusalem, wathabathela esangweni lakwaefrayim, wesa esangweni lembombo, ikubhite ezimakhulu mane. wayithabatha yonke igolide nesilivere, neempahla zonke ezafumanekayo endlwini kayehova, nasebuncwaneni bendlu yokumkani, nabazizibambiso; wabuyela kwasamari. ezinye izinto zikayehohashe awazenzayo, nobukroti bakhe, nokulwa kwakhe noamatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? walala uyehohashe kooyise, wangwatyelwa kwasamari, ndawonye nookumkani bakwasirayeli. uyarobheham, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. wadla ubomi uamatsiya unyana kayowashe, ukumkani wakwayuda, iminyaka elishumi linesihlanu emva kokufa kukayehohashe, unyana kayehowahazi ukumkani bakwasirayeli. ezinye izinto zika-amatsiya azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? bamceba eyerusalem, wasabela elakishe, bam-sukela, bamfumana elakishe, bambulalela khona. bamthwala ngamahashe, bamngcwabela eyerusalem kooyise emzini kadavide. bonke abantu bakwayuda wathabathela uazariya, akubon ukuba uminyaka ilishumi linamithandathu ezelwe, bamenza ukumkani esikhundleni sika-amatsiya uyise. yakihiwa nguye ielati, wayibuyisela kumayuda, emveni kokuba ukumkani walalayo kooyise. ngomnyaka weshumi elinesihlanu ka-amatsiya unyana kayowashe, ukumkani wakwayuda, waba ngukumkani uyarobheham, unyana kayehohashe ukumkani wakwasirayeli, kwasamari, iminyaka yamashumi mane anamnye. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova; akatyeka ezonweni zonke zikayarobheham unyana kanebhati, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli. yena wawubuyisa umda wakwasirayeli: wathabathela ekungeneni kwehamati, wesa kulwandle lwearabha, ngokwelizwi likayehova uthixo wakwasirayeli, awalithethayo ngomkhonzi wakhe uyona unyana ka-amitayi, umprofeti wasegati-hefere. ngokuba uyehova wakubona ukubandezelwa kwamasirayeli ukuba kukrakra kakhulu, uphelile ovalelweyo, uphelile ovulelweyo, kungekho namncedi kwasirayeli. uyehova akatshongo ukuthi, uya kulicima igama lamasirayeli phantsi kwezulu; wawasindisa ke ngesandla sikayarobheham unyana kayehohashe. ezinye izinto zikayarobheham nako konke awakwenzayo, nobukroti bakhe awalwa ngabo, awayibuyisela ngabo idamasko nehamati yakwayuda kumasirayeli, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? walala uyarobheham kooyise, kookumkani bak-

wasirayeli; uzekariya, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

15

ngomnyaka wamashumi omabini anesixhenxe kayarobheham ukumkani bakwasirayeli, waba ngukumkani uazariya, unyana ka-amatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda. ubeminyaka ilishumi linamithandathu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe. waba neminyaka emashumi mahlanu anamibini engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belinguyekoliya waseyerusalem. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke awakwenzayo uamatsiya uyise; kodwa azisuswanga iziganga; abantu babesabingelela beqhumisela ezigangeni. uyehova wambetha ukumkani, waba neqhenqa kwada kwayimini yokufa kwakhe; wahlala endlwini eyodwa. ke uyotam, unyana wokumkani, ebephethe ibhotwe, ebalawula abantu belizwe. ezinye izinto zika-azariya, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? walala uazariya kooyise; bamngcwabela kooyise emzini kadavide. uyotam, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ngomnyaka wamashumi omathathu anesibhozo ka-azariya ukumkani wakwayuda, waba ngukumkani uzekariya, unyana kayarobheham, kumasirayeli kwasamari, iinyanga ezintandathu. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, njengoko benza ngako ooyise; akatyeka ezonweni zikayarobheham unyana kanebhati, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli. ushalum unyana kayabheshe wamceba, wamxabela phambi kwabantu, wambulala; waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ezinye izinto zikazekariya, nanzo zibhaliwe encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli. lilizwi elo awalithethayo uyehova kuyehu lokuthi, kuwe kuya kuhlala oonyana besesine isizukulwana etroneni yakwasirayeli. kwaba njalo ke. ushalum unyana kayabheshe waba ngukumkani ngomnyaka wamashumi omathathu anesithoba kauziya ukumkani wakwayuda. waba ngukumkani iinyanga iphela kwasamari. wenyuka umenahem unyana kagadi, esuka etirts, waya kwasamari, wamxabela ushalum unyana kayabheshe kwasamari, wambulala, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ezinye izinto zikashalum, necebo lakhe awalicebayo, nanzo zibhalwe encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli. waza umenahem wachitha itifesa nento yonke ebikuyo, nemida yayo, ephuma etirts; ngokuba ingamvulelanga, wayixabela; wabaqangqulula bonke abamithiyo kuyo. ngomnyaka wamashumi omathathu anesithoba ka-azariya ukumkani wakwayuda,

waba ngukumkani umenahem unyana kagadi kumasirayeli kwasamari, iminyaka yalishumi. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova; akatyeka ezonweni zikayarobheham unyana kanebhati, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli, yonke imihla yakhe. walifikela ilizwe upuli, ukumkani waseasiriya; umenahem wamnika upuli iwaka leetalente zesilivere, ukuze izandla zakhe zibe ngakuye, ukuze abuginise ubukumkani esandleni sakhe. umenahem wayibiza isilivere leyo kumasirayeli, kumadoda onke azizityebi, ukuba anike ukumkani waseasiriya; yangamashumi omahlanu eeshekele zesilivere kumntu emnye. wabuya ke ukumkani waseasiriya; akahlala ezweni elo. ezinye izinto zikamenahem, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli? walala umenahem kooyise; upekaya, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ngomnyaka wamashumi omahlanu ka-azariya ukumkani wakwayuda, waba ngukumkani upekaya, unyana kamenahem, kumasirayeli kwasamari, iminyaka yamibini. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova; akatyeka ezonweni zikayarobheham unyana kanebhati, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli. upeka, unyana karemalia, umphathimkhosi wakhe, wamceba wamxabela kwasamari enqabeni yendlu yokumkani, noargobhi noariye, enamadoda angamashumi omahlanu koonyana bamagiliyadi; wambulala, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ezinye izinto zikapekaya, nako konke awakwenzayo, nanzo zibhaliwe encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli. ngomnyaka wamashumi omahlanu anamabini ka-azariya ukumkani wakwayuda, upeka, unyana karemalia, waba ngukumkani kumasirayeli kwasamari, iminyaka yamashumi mabini. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova; akatyeka ezonweni zikayarobheham unyana kanebhati, awawonisa ngazo amasirayeli. ngemihla kapekaya ukumkani wakwasirayeli, kwafika utigelate-pilezere ukumkani waseasiriya, wayithabatha i-iyon, neabhele-bhetemahaka, neyanowa, nekedeshe, nehatsore, nelasegilyadi, nelasegalili, lonke ilizwe lakwanafetali; wabathimba, wabafudusa wabasa easiriya. uhoseya unyana kaela wamceba upeka unyana karemalia, wamxabela, wambulala, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe ngomnyaka wamashumi amabini kayotam, unyana kauziya. ezinye izinto zikapekaya, nako konke awakwenzayo, nanzo zibhaliwe encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwasirayeli. ngomnyaka wesibini kapekaya unyana karemalia, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, waba ngukumkani uyotam unyana kauziya, ukumkani wakwayuda. ubeminyaka imashumi mabini

anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe. waba neminyaka elishumi linamithandathu engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belinguyerusha, intombi katsadoki. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova; wenza njengako konke awakwenzayo u-uziya uyise. kodwa iziganga azisuswanga; abantu babesabingelela beqhumisela ezigangeni. yena walakha isango langasentla lendlu kayehova. ezinye izinto zikayotam, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? ngaloo mihla waqala uyehova ukuthumela kwayuda uretsin, ukumkani wakwa-aram, nopeka unyana karemalia. walala uyotam kooyise, wangcwatyelwa kooyise emzini kadavide uyise; uahazi, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

16

ngomnyaka weshumi elinesixhenxe kapekaya unyana karemalia, waba ngukumkani uahazi, unyana kayotam, ukumkani wakwayuda. uahazi ubeminyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe. waba neminyaka elishumi linamithandathu engukumkani eyerusalem. akakwenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova uthixo wakhe, njengodavide uyise. wahamba ngendlela yookumkani bakwasirayeli; kananjalo wamcandisa emlilweni unyana wakhe, ngokwamasikizi eentlanga, awazigqogqayo uyehova phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. wabingelela, waqhumisela ezigangeni, nasezindulini, naphantsi kwemithi yonke eluhlaza. kwaza kwenyuka uretsin, ukumkani wakwa-aram, nopeka unyana karemalia, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, beza kulwa eyerusalem; bamngqinga uahazi, ababa nako ukumeyisa. ngelo xesha uretsin ukumkani wakwa-aram wayibuyisela ielati kuma-aram, wawagxotha amayuda e-elati. eza ama-aram e-elati, ahlala khona unanamhla. wathumela abathunywa uahazi kutigelate-pilezere ukumkani waseasiriya, wathi, ndingumkhonzi wakho, ndingunyana wakho; nyuka uze kundisindisa esandleni sokumkani wakwa-aram, nasesandleni sokumkani wakwasirayeli, abandivunukeleyo. uahazi wayithabatha isilivere negolide eyafumanekayo endlwini kayehova, nasebuncwaneni bendlu yokumkani, wayithumela kukumkani waseasiriya isisicengo. ukumkani waseasiriya wamphulaphula; wenyuka ukumkani waseasiriya waya edamasko, wayithimba, wabafudusa abantu wabasa ekiri, wambulala uretsin. ukumkani uahazi waya kumhlangebeza utigelate-pilezere, ukumkani waseasiriya, edamasko. wabona isibingelelo esisedamasko. uahazi ukumkani wayithumela imfano yesibingelelo

eso, isilinganiso saso ngokusetyenzwa kwaso konke, ku-uruya umbengeleli. wasakha ke isibingelelo u-uruya umbengeleli, njengako konke abemthumele khona uahazi ukumkani edamasko. wenjenjalo u-uruya umbengeleli, wada wafika ukumkani uahazi evela edamasko. weza ukumkani evela edamasko, wasibona ukumkani isibingelelo eso; wasondela ukumkani kuso isibingelelo, wenyuka waya kuso; waqhumisela ngedini lakhe elinyukayo nangomnikelo wakhe wokudla, wathulula umnikelo wakhe othululwayo, watshiza ngegazi lemibingelelo yakhe yoxolo esibingelelweni. ke isibingelelo sobhedu, esibe siphambi koyehova, wasisusa phambi kwendlu, phakathi kwesibingelelo sakhe nendlu kayehova, wasisondeza, wasibeka ecaleni lesibingelelo ngentla. uahazi ukumkani wamwisela umthetho u-uruya umbengeleli, wathi, phezu kwesibingelelo esikhulu qhumisela ngedini elinyukayo lokusa, nangomnikelo wokudla wangokuhlwa, nangedini elinyukayo lokumkani, nangomnikelo wakhe wokudla, nangedini elinyukayo labantu bonke belizwe, nangomnikelo wabo wokudla, nangeminikelo yabo ethululwayo, utshize kuso ngegazi lonke ledini elinyukayo, negazi lonke lombingelelo; ke sona isibingelelo sobhedu ndiya kukha ndibuzise ngaso. wenza ke u-uruya umbengeleli njengako konke awamwisela umthetho ngako ukumkani uahazi. ukumkani uahazi waziqhawula iipanele zeenqwelwano, wazisusa kuzo iingqayi; waluthula ulwandle ezinkomeni zobhedu, ezibe zingaphantsi kwalo, walubeka phezu kwesiseko samaty. igumbi elisithelisiweyo lesabatha, ababelakhe ngasendlwini, nendawo yokungena ukumkani ebingaphandle, wayishenxisela endlwini kayehova, ngenxa yokumkani waseasiriya. ezinye izinto zika-ahazi awazenayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? walala uahazi kooyise, wangcwatyelwa kooyise emzini kadavide; waba ngukumkani uhezekiya unyana wakhe esikhundleni sakhe.

17

ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibini ka-ahazi ukumkani wakwayuda, uhoseya, unyana kaela, waba ngukumkani kwasamari kumasirayeli, iminyaka yasithoba. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova; noko akaba njengookumkani bakwasirayeli ababephambi kwakhe. ushalemanesere ukumkani waseasiriya wenyuka, wamfikela uhoseya; waba ngumkhonzi wakhe, wamana emrholela iminikelo. ke kaloku ukumkani waseasiriya wamfumana uhoseya eliphamba, ngokuthi athume izigidimi kuso, ukumkani wamayiputa, angawunyusi

awuse umnikelo kukumkani waseasiriya, njengokweminyaka ngeminyaka; ukumkani waseasiriya wamvalela ke, wamkhonkxa entolongweni. ukumkani waseasiriya waligqiba lonke ilizwe; wenyuka waya kumzi wakwasamari, wawungqinga iminyaka emithathu. ngomnyaka wesithoba kahoseya, ukumkani waseasiriya wawuthimba umzi wakwasamari, wawafudusela amasirayeli easiriya, wawabeka ehala, nasebahore, emlanjeni oyigozan, nasemizini yamamedi. kwenzeka oko kuba oonyana bakasirayeli bonayo kuyehova uthixo wabo, owa-banyusayo ezweni lamayiputa, wabarhola phantsi kwesandla sikafaro ukumkani waseyiputa; boyika thixo bambi, bahamba emimiseleni yeentlanga, ebezigqogqe uyehova ebusweni boonyana bakasirayeli, nakweyookumkani bakwasirayeli, ababeyenzile. oonyana bakasirayeli benza ngasese izinto ezingezizo kuyehova uthixo wabo, bazakhela iziganga emizini yabo yonke, kwathabathela kwinqaba yababonisi kwesa kumzi onqatyisiweyo. bazimisela izimiso zamaty noashera ezindulini zonke ezinde, naphantsi kwemithi yonke eluhlaza; baqhumisela khona ezigangeni zonke, njengeentlanga awazifudusayo uyehova ebusweni babo. benza izinto ezimbi zokumqumbisa uyehova; bakhonza izigodo ezizizithixo, wathi uyehova kubo, ize ningazenzi ezo nto. waqononondisa uyehova kwasirayeli nakwayuda, ngabaprofeti bonke, iimbongi neembongi, esithi, buyani ezindleleni zenu ezimbi, nigcine imithetho yam, imimiselo yam, ngokomyalelo wonke endawumisela ooyihlo, endawuthumela kuni ngesandla sabakhonzi bam abaprofeti. abeva, bazenza lukhuni iintamo zabo, njengeentamo zooyise abangakhohlwanga nguyehova uthixo wabo. bayicekisa imimiselo yakhe, nomqophiso wakhe awawenzayo nooyise babo, nezingqino zakhe awazingqinayo kubo; balandela izinto ezingento, baba ziinto ezingento, balandelana neentlanga ezibangqongileyo, awayebawisele umthetho uyehova ngazo, ukuba bangenzi njengazo. bayishiya yonke imithetho kayehova uthixo wabo, bazenzela umfanekiso otyhidiweyo, amathole amabini, benza uashera, baqubuda kumkhosi wonke wezulu, bakhonza ubhahali. bacandisa oonyana babo neentombi zabo emilweni, bavumisa, bahlaba izihlabi, bazithengisela ukwenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, ukuba bamqumbise. uyehova waba nomsindo omkhulu kunene kumasirayeli, wawasusa ebusweni bakhe, yaba sisizwe sakwayuda sodwa esasalayo. kwanamayuda akayigcinanga imithetho kayehova uthixo wawo; ahamba ngemimiselo yamasirayeli abeyenzile. wayilaha ke uyehova yonke imbewu yakwasirayeli, wabacinezela, wabanikela

esandleni sabaphangi, wada wabagxotha ebusweni bakhe. ngokuba wawakrazula amasirayeli endlwini kadavide; aza amenza ukumkani uyarobheham unyana kanebhati. uyarobheham wawawexula amasirayeli ekumlandleni uyehova, wawonisa ngesono esikhulu. bahamba oonyana bakasirayeli ezonweni zonke zikayarobheham awazenzayo abatyeke kuzo, wada uyehova wawasusa amasirayeli ebusweni bakhe, njengoko wakuthethayo ngabakhonzi bakhe bonke, abaprofeti. afuduswa ke amasirayeli emhlabeni wawo, asiwa easiriya, unanamhla. ke kaloku ukumkani waseasiriya wazisa abantu, bevela ebhabheli, nasekuta, naseava, nasehamati, nasesefarvayim, wababeka emizini yakwasamari, esikhundleni soonyana bakasirayeli. balihlutha elakwasamari, bahlala emizini yalo. kwathi ekuqaleni kokuma kwabo khona, abamoyika uyehova; uyehova wathuma iingonyama phakathi kwabo; zaya zibulala phakathi kwabo. bathetha ke kukumkani waseasiriya, bathi, lintlanga ozifudusileyo, wazibeka emizini yelakwasamari, azilazi isiko lothixo weli lizwe; uzithumele ke iingonyama; yabona, ziyazibulala, ngokokuba zingalazi isiko lothixo weli lizwe. wawisa umthetho ukumkani waseasiriya wathi, yisani apho omnye wababingeleli enabafudusa khona, aye ahlale khona, abafundise isiko lothixo weli lizwe. waya ke omnye wababingeleli, ababefudusiwe kwelakwasamari, wahlala ebheteli, wamana ebfundisa ukuba mabathini na ukumoyika uyehova. lwaye uhlanga ngohlanga lusenza oothixo balo, lubamisa ezindlwini zeziganga awazenzayo amasamari, uhlanga ngohlanga emizini yalo, apho beluhlala khona. amadoda asebhabeli enza usukoti-bhenoti; amadoda asekuti enza uneregale; amadoda asehamati enza uashima; awaseaya enza unibhehas notartake; awasesefarvayim atshisa oonyana bawo ngomlilo kuadrameleki noanameleki, oothixo basesefarvayim. ebemoyika noyehova; azenzela elutwni lonke ababingeleli beziganga, ababenzela amadini ezindlwini zeziganga. uyehova ayemoyika, oothixo bawo ebakhonza ngokwesiko leentlanga ababefuduswe kuzo. unanamhla enza ngokwamasiko amhlamnene; akamoyiki uyehova, engenzi ngeyawo imimiselo nangelawo isiko, nangokomyalelo nomthetho, awabawiselayo uyehova oonyana bakayakobi, awamnika igama elingusirayeli. wenza umnqophiso nabo uyehova, wabawisela umthetho, wathi, ize ningoyiki thixo bambi, ningabanquli, ningabakhonzi, ningabingeleli kubo; nguyehova yedwa owaninyusayo ezweni laseyiputa ngamandla amakhulu nangengalo eyolukileyo; nguye eniya koyika yena, nimnqule, nibingelele kuye; imimiselo, namasiko, nomyalelo, nomthetho awanibhalelayo, nigcine

ukwenza yona yonke imihla, ningoyiki thixo bambi; umnqophiso endawenza nani, ningawulibali wona, ningoyiki thixo bambi. nguyehova uthixo wenu yedwa eniya koyika yena; wonihlangula esandleni seentshaba zenu yena. abaphulaphulanga; benza ngokwesiko labo lamhlamnene. zaye zisithi ke ezo ntlanga zoyike uyehova, zikhonze nemifanekiso yazo eqingqiweyo kananjalo abantwana bazo, nabantwana babantwana bazo, njengoko benza ngako ooyise, benza ngako nabo unanamhla.

18

kwathi ngomnyaka wesithathu kahoseya unyana kaela, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, waba ngukumkani uhezekiya, unyana ka-ahazi ukumkani wakwayuda. ube-minyaka imashumi mabini anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emashumi mabini anesithoba engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina libe linguabhi, intombi kazekariya. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke awakwenzayo udavide uyise. waziswa iziganga, waziqhekeza izimiso zamatye, wamgawula uashera, wayiqoba inyoka yobhedu awayenzayo umoses; ngokuba kwada kwayiloo mini oonyana bakasirayeli beqhumisela kuyo, kwathiwa loo nto lubhedu nje kodwa. wakholosa ngoyehova uthixo kasirayeli; emveni kwakhe akubangakho njengaye phakathi kookumkani bonke bakwayuda, naphakathi kwabo babekho ngaphambi kwakhe. wanamathela kuyehova; akatyeka ekumlandleni; wayigcina imithetho abethe uyehova wayi-wisela umoses. uyehova waba naye; wenza ngengqiqo ezintweni zonke aziphumeleleyo. wagwilika kukumkani waseasiriya, akamkhonza. yena wawaxabela amafilisti, wada wesa egaza nasemdeni wayo, wathabathela engqeni yababonisi, wesa emzini onqatysiweyo. kwathi ngomnyaka wesine wokumkani uhezekiya (lowo ngumnyaka wesixhenze kahoseya unyana kaela, ukumkani wakwasirayeli), wenyuka ushalemanesere, ukumkani waseasiriya, wawufikela umzi wakwasamari, wawungqinga. bawuthimba ekupheleni kweminyaka emithathu, ngomnyaka wesithandathu kahezekiya (lowo ngumnyaka wesithoba kahoseya, ukumkani wakwasirayeli); wathinjwa ke umzi wakwasamari. ukumkani waseasiriya wawafudusela amasirayeli easiriya, wawa beka ehala, nasehabhore emlanjeni oyigozan, nasemizini yamamedi, ngenxa enokuba engaliphulaphulanga ilizwi likayehova uthixo wawo; esuka awugqitha umnqophiso wakhe, nako konke awawisa umthetho ngako umoses umkhonzi kayehova; akeva, akenza. ke kaloku ngomnyaka weshumi

elinesine wokumkani uhezekiya, wenyuka usaneribhe, ukumkani waseasiriya, waya kuyo yonke imizi enqatyisiweyo yakwayuda, wayithabatha. uhezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda wathumela kukumkani waseasiriya elakishe, esithi, ndonile, buya umke kum; othe wakubeka phezu kwam ndokuthwala. waza ukumkani waseasiriya wabeka phezu kohezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda amakhulu omathathu eetalente zesilivere, namashumi omathathu eetalente zegolide. uhezekiya wamnika yonke isilivere eyafunyanwa endlwini kayehova, nasebuncwaneni bendlu yokumkani. ngelo xesha uhezekiya wayinqamla igolide yeengcango zetemple kayehova, nemigubasi abeyalekile uhezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda, wayinika ukumkani waseasiriya. ukumkani waseasiriya wasusa utartan norabhesarisi norabheshake elakishe, baya kukumkani uhezekiya eyerusalem, benempi enzima. benyuka baya eyerusalem. benyuka ke, bafika, bema emjelweni wechibi langasentla, osemendweni wentsimi yomsuki weengubo. bamemeza kukumkani. kwaphuma kwaya kubo ueliyakim unyana kahilekiya, umphathi wendlu, noshebheni umbhali, noyowa unyana ka-asafu, umkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu. wathi kubo urabheshake, khanithi kuhezekiya, utsho ukumkani omkhulu, ukumkani waseasiriya, ukuthi, yeyani na le nkoloseko ukholose ngayo? uthi (uthetha into yomlomo wodwa), uneqhinga nobugorha bokulwa. ukholose ngabani na, ugwilike kum nje? uyabona, ukholose ngaloo msimelelo wengcongolo evikivekileyo, iyiputa, ethi, othe wayama ngayo, imngene esandleni, imhlabe, unjalo ufaro, ukumkani waseyiputa, kubo bonke abakhohlose ngaye. ke ukuba nithi kum, sikhohlose ngoyehova uthixo wethu; ndithi, asinguye na lo uziganga nezibengelelo azisusileyo uhezekiya, watsho kumayuda nakwiyerusalem ukuthi, ize niqubude phambi kwesi sibengelelo eyerusalem apha? khawubekelane kaloku nenkosi yam ukumkani waseasiriya: ndokunika amawaka amabini amahashe, ukuba unako ukundinika abakhweli bokukhwela kuwo. wothini na ukubujika ubuso benkosana enye, yakubo abancinane babakhonzi benkosi yam, ukholose nje ngeyiputa ngeenqwelo zokulwa, nangabamahashe? ngokunye ndinyuke ndeza kuyonakalisa le ndawo, ndingenaye uyehova yini na? nguyehova lo uthe kum, nyuka, uye kulonakalisa eli lizwe. wathi ueliyakim, unyana kahilekiya, noshebheni, noyowa, kurabheshake, khawuthethe kubakhonzi bakho ngesiam, kuba sisiva. musa ukuthetha nathi ngesiyuda ezindlebeni zabantu abaseludongeni. wathi urabheshake kubo, inkosi yam indithume ukuba ndiwathethe

la mazwi enkosini yakho na, nakuwe na? asikula madoda ahleliyo eludongeni yini na, ukuze adle ilindle lawo, asele umchamo wawo nani? wema urabheshake, wadanduluka ngelizwi elikhulu ngesiyuda, wathetha, wathi, yivani ilizwi lokumkani omkhulu, lokumkani waseasiriya: uthi ukumkani, makanganilukuhli uhezekiya; ngokuba akayi kuba nako nkunihlangula esandleni sam. makanganikhohlosi ngoyehova uhezekiya, esithi, inene, uya kusihlangula uyehova; lo mzi awusayi kunikelwa esandleni sokumkani waseasiriya. musani ukumphulaphula uhezekiya; ngokuba utsho ukumkani waseasiriya, ukuthi, xolisanani nam, niphume nize kum, nidle elowo umdiliya wakhe, elowo umkhiwane wakhe, nisele elowo amanzi equka lakhe; ndide ndize ndinise ezweni elinjengelizwe lenu, ilizwe lengqolowa newayini entsha, ilizwe lesonka nezidiliya, ilizwe lomnquma oneoli, elinobusi, nidle ubomi, ningafi. musani ukumphulaphula uhezekiya; ngokuba uyaninyanga xa athi, uyehova uya kunihlangula. oothixo beentlanga balihlangula na elowo ilizwi lakhe esandleni sokumkani waseasiriya! baphi na oothixo basehamati neapadi? baphi na oothixo basesefarwayim, nehena, neiva, ukuba bangabi balihlangula elakwasamari esandleni sam? nguwuphi na koothixo bonke bala mazwe, oolithanguleyo ilizwe lakhe esandleni sam, ukuba ade uyehova ayihlangule iyerusalem esandleni sam? bathi tu abantu, abamphendula nalizwi; ngokuba umthetho wokumkani wona ubusithi, ize ningamphenduli. beza ke ooeliyakim unyana kahilekiya, umphathi wendlu, noshebheni umbhali, noyowa unyana ka-asafu, umkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu, kuhezekiya, bezikrazule iingubo zabo, bamxelela amazwi karabheshake.

19

kwathi, akukuva oko ukumkani uhezekiya, wazikrazula iingubo zakhe, wazigquma ngezirhwexayo, wangena endlwini kayehova. wathuma ueliyakim umphathi wendlu, noshebheni umbhali, namadoda amakhulu ababingeleli, ezigubungele ngezirhwexayo, kuisaya umprofeti, unyana ka-amotse. bathi kuye, utsho uhezekiya ukuthi, le mini yimini yembandezelo, neyokohlwaywa, neyogibo; ngokuba abantwana baze kufika emlonjeni wesizalo, tu ke amandla okuzala. mhlawumbi uyehova uthixo wakho angaweva onke amazwi karabheshake, othunywene ngukumkani waseasiriya inkosi yakhe, ukungcikiwa uthixo ophilileyo; amohlwaye ngenxa yamazwi lawo awavileyo uyehova uthixo wakho. nyusa ke umthandazo ngenxa yamaqongqolo asekhoyo. baya ke abakhonzi bokumkani uhezekiya kuisaya.

wathi uisaya kubo, notsho kwinkosi yenu ukuthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, musa ukwoyika amazwi owavileyo, abandinyelise ngawo abafana bokumkani waseasiriya. yabona, ndimfaka umoya, ukuba eve udaba olubi, abuye ke aye ezweni lakhe, ndimwise ngekrele ezweni lakhe. wabuya ke urabheshake, wamfumana ukumkani waseasiriya esilwa nelibhena; ngokuba ebevile ukuba undulukile elakishe. weva kusithiwa ngotiraka, ukumkani wakwakushi, nanko ephuma eza kulwa nawe. wabuya wathumela abathunywa kuhezekiya, esithi, notsho kuhezekiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, ukuthi, musa ukuluhlwa nguthixo wakho, okholose ngaye wena, usithi, ayisayi kunikelwa iyerusalem esandleni sokumkani waseasiriya. uyabona, ukuvile wena oko bakwenzayo ookumkani baseasiriya kumazwe onke, ukuba bawaphanzisa. uya kuhlangukwa na ke wena? oothixo beentlangi bazihlangula na ke ezo zatshatyalaliswa ngoobawo: igozan, neharan, neretsefe, nabase-eden ababesetelasare? uphi na ukumkani wehamati, nokumkani wearpadi, nokumkani womzi wasesefarvayim, nehena, neiva? wawathabatha uhezekiya amaphepha eencwadi ezandleni zabathunywa, wawalesa; wenyuka waya endlwini kayehova, wawaneka uhezekiya phambi koyehova. wathandaza uhezekiya phambi koyehova, wathi, yehova, thixo wakwasirayeli, uhleli wena phakathi kweekerubhi, unguye uthixo wena wedwa kwizikumkani zonke zehlabathi; wena uwenzile amazulu nehlabathi. thoba indlebe yakho, yehova, uve; vula amehlo akho, yehova, ubone; uweve amazwi kasaneribhe, othume ukungcikiva ngawo uthixo ophilileyo. okunene, yehova, ookumkani baseasiriya bazichithile iintlanga namazwe azo, babanikela oothixo bazo emlilweni, kuba babengethixo, babengumsebenzi wezandla zomntu, umthi nelitye; babatshabalalisa ke. ke ngoko, yehova thixo wethu, khawusisindise esandleni sakhe, zazi zonke izikumkani zehlabathi ukuba wena unguyehova uthixo wedwa. wathumela ke uisaya, unyana ka-amotse, kuhezekiya, esithi, utsho uyehova, uthixo wakwasirayeli, ukuthi, okuthandazeleyo kum ngokubhekisele kusaneribhe ukumkani waseasiriya, ndikuvile. lilo eli ilizwi alithethileyo uyehova ngaye, intombi eyintombi enguziyon iyakudela, iyakugculela; intombi enguyerusalem ihlunguzela intloko emva kwakho. ngubani na lo umngcikovileyo, umnyelisileyo? ngubani na lo umphakamisele izwi lakho, uwaphakamisele amehlo akho phezulu nje? ngoyingcwele wakwasirayeli. ngabathunywa bakho uyingcikovile inkosi, wathi, ngobuninzi beenqwelo zam zokulwa ndiqabele mna ezintlomeni zeentaba,

emathambekeni elebhanon; ndiyayigawula imisedare yayo emide kakhulu, nemisipres yayo enyuliweyo, ndifike kweyokuphela indawo yayo yokulalisa, ehlathini lentsimi yayo echumayo. mna ndimbe ndasela amanzi abefudula engekho, ndayomisa ngeentende zeenyawo zam yonke imijelo yaseyiputa. akuvanga na? kwakude ndakwenza oku, kwangemihla yamandulo ndakubumba. ndikufikisile, kwenzeka ngoku, ukuba uyikhahele phantsi imizi enqatyisiweyo, ibe yingxakangxaka yemiwewe. abemi bayo banqumka izandla, baqhiphuka umbilini, badana, baba ngumfuno wasendle, nohlaza, utyani obuphezu kwendlu, isihumba engqoloweni ingekabi mvila. ke, ukuhlala kwakho, nokuphuma kwakho, nokungena kwakho, ndiyakwazi, nokuguguma kwakho ngam. ngenxa yokundigugumela kwakho, nangenxa yokutyesha kwakho okunyuke kweza ezindlebeni zam, ndiya kufaka ikhonkco lam empumleni yakho, nomkhala wam emlonyeni wakho, ndikubuyise ngendlela oweza ngayo. ke kaloku nguwo lo umqondiso kuwe: lo mnyaka kodliwa ummlela, ngomnyaka wesibini kodliwa isihlabane, ngomnyaka wesithathu nohlwayela nivune, nityale izidiliya, nidle iziqhamo zazo; abasindileyo bendlu yakwayuda, abo baseleyo, babuye bendelisele iingcambu phantsi, benze iziqhamo phezulu. ngokuba kuya kuphuma eyerusalem abaseleyo, nabasindileyo entabeni yeziyon. ubukhwele bukayehova wemikhosi buya kukwenza oko. ngako oko utsho uyehova ngokubhekisele kukumkani waseasiriya, ukuthi, akayi kungena kulo mzi; akayi kutola notolo kuwo; akayi kuwuzela enengweletsheshe, akayi kuwufumbela ludonga lwakungqinga. uya kubuya ngendlela aweza ngayo; akasayi kungena kulo mzi; utsho uyehova. ndiya kuwukhusela lo mzi, ndiwasindise ngenxa yam, nangenxa kadavide umkhonzi wam. kwathi ngobo busuku, kwaphuma isithunywa sikayehova, saxabela emkhosini wama-asiriya ikhulu elinamanci asibhozo anesihlanu lamawaka. bavuka kusasa, nango, ezizidumbu ezifileyo onke. wanduluka wahamba, wabuya usaneribhe ukumkani waseasiriya, wahlala enineve. kwathi, enqula endlwini kaniseroki uthixo wakhe, bamxabela ngekrele ooadrameleki nosharetse, oonyana bakhe. baza basabela ezweni laseararati. uesar-hadon, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

ngokuba uya kufa wena, akuyi kuphila. wabubhekisa eludongeni ubuso bakhe, wathandaza kuyehova, esithi, khawukhumbule, ndiyakukhunga, yehova, okokuba ndihambe phambi kwakho ngokunyanisa nangentliziyo ephelelisileyo, ndakwenza okulungileyo emehlweni akho. wasitsho uhezekiya isililo esikhulu. kwathi, uisaya engekaphumi kophakathi umzi, lafika ilizwi likayehova kuye, lisithi, buya uye kuthi kuhezekiya, inganga yabantu bam, utsho uyehova, uthixo kadavide uyihlo, ukuthi, ndiwuvile umthandazo wakho, ndizibonile iinyembezi zakho; uyabona, ndiya kukuphilisa; ngomhla wesithathu uya kunyuka uye endlwini kayehova; ndongeze kwimihla yakho ishumu eline-sihlanu leminyaka; ndikuhlangule wena nalo mzi esandleni sokumkani waseasiriya, ndiwukhusele lo mzi ngenxa yam, nangenxa kadavide umkhonzi wam. wathi uisaya, thabathani isicumba samakhwane; basithabatha ke, babeka ethumbeni, waphila. wathi uhezekiya kuisaya, uyintoni na umqondiso wokuba uyehova uya kundiphilisa, ndinyuke ndiye endlwini kayehova ngomhla wesithathu? wathi uisaya, nangu ke umqondiso kuwe, uphuma kuyehova, wokuba uya kulenza uyehova ilizwi alithethileyo; isithunzi sihambe na izinyuko ezilishumi, sibuye na izinyuko ezilishumi? wathi uhezekiya, kulula kwisithunzi ukoluka izinyuko ezilishumi; hayi, isithunzi masibuye umva izinyuko ezilishumi. uisaya umprofeti wamnqula uyehova, wasibuyisa umva isithunzi izinyuko zalishumi, esasihle zona esinyukweni sika-ahazi. ngelo xesha ubherodaki-bhaladan unyana kahaladan, ukumkani wasebhabheli, wathumela incwadi nomnikelo kuhezekiya; ngokuba ubevele ukuba uhezekiya ubesifa. wabeve uhezekiya, wababonisa yonke indlu yakhe yengqwebo: isilivere, negolide, nobulawu, neoli entle, nendlu yonke yeentonga zakhe, nento yonke eyayikho ebuncwaneni bakhe. akwabakho nto endlwini yakhe, nasekulawuleni kwakhe konke, angababonisanga yona uhezekiya. waya uisaya umprofeti kukumkani uhezekiya, wathi kuye, atheni na la madoda? abevela ngaphi na ukuza kuwe? wathi uhezekiya, abevela ezweni elikude ebhabheli. wathi, abone ntoni na endlwini yakho? wathi uhezekiya, abone into yonke esendlwini yam; akubangakho nto ndingababonisanga yona ebuncwaneni bam. wathi uisaya kuhezekiya, live ilizwi likayehova. uyabona, kuza imihla eya kuthi yonke into esendlwini yakho, nento abayiqwebayo ooyihlo kwada kwayile mini, ithwalelwe ebhabheli, kungasali nto, utsho uyehova; bathabathe nakoonyana bakho abaya kuphuma kuwe, oya kubazala, babe ngababusi ebhotweni lokumkani

wasebhabheli. wathi uhezekiya kuisaya, lilungile ilizwi likayehova olithethileyo. wathi, akunjalo na ukuba kuya kubakho ukuxola nokunyanisa ngeyam imihla? ezinye izinto zikahezekiya, nobugorha bakhe bonke, nokwenza kwakhe ichibi nomjelo, nokuwangenisa kwakhe amanzi kuwo umzi, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? walala uhezekiya kooyise; umanase, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

21

umanase ubeminyaka ilishumi elinamibini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emashumi mahlanu anamihlanu engukumkani eyerusalem; igama lonina belinguhefetsibha. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, ngokwamasikizi eentlanga, awazigqogqayo uyehova phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. wabuya wazakha iziganga, awayezidilizile uhezekiya uyise, wammisela ubhalali izibingelelo, wenza ooashera, njengoko wenzayo uahabhi ukumkani wakwasirayeli, waqubuda kumkhosi wonke wezulu, wawukhonza. wakha izibingelelo endlwini kayehova, leyo wathi uyehova ngayo, ndiya kulibeka eyerusalem igama lam. wawakhela izibingelelo wonke umkhosi wezulu ezintendelezweni zombini zendlu kayehova. wamcandisa unyana wakhe emhlweni, waba litola, wahlaba izihlabo, wamisa abaneshologu noosiyazi, waphikela ukwenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, ukuba amqumbise. wawumisa umfanekiso oqingqiweyo ka-ashera abewenzile, endlwini leyo wayethe ngayo uyehova kudavide nakusolomon unyana wakhe, kuyo le ndlu naseyerusalem, endiyinyulileyo ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, ndiya kulibeka khona igama lam ngonaphakade; ndingaphindi ndilushukumise unyawo lwamasirayeli emhlabeni endawunika ooyise; kodwa makabe aya kugcina ukwenza njengako konke endiwawisele umthetho ngako, nanjengokomyalelo wonke awawawiselayo umkhonzi wam umoses. akaphulaphula ke; wawalukuhla umanase, ukuba enze okubi, ngaphezu kweentlanga awazitshabalalisayo uyehova phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. wathetha uyehova ngabakhonzi bakhe abaprofeti, esithi, ngenxa enokuba umanase, ukumkani wakwayuda, ewenzile loo masikizi, wenza okubi okungaphezulu kwako konke awakwenzayo ama-amori, abengaphambi kwakhe, wawonisa namayuda ngezigodo zakhe ezizizithixo: ngako oko utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabona, ndiyizisela iyerusalem neyuda ububi, eziya kuthi nzwi iindlebe zombini zabo bonke ababuvayo. ndololula phezu kweyerusalem ulutya lokulinganisa lwak-

wasamari, nelothe yokulinganisa yendlu ka-ahabhi, ndiyisule iyerusalem njengosula isitya, asisule, asisibeke. ndowalahla amasalela elifa lam, ndibanikele esandleni seentshaba zabo, ukuba baphangwe bathinjwe zizo zonke iintshaba zabo; ngenxa enokuba benze okubi emehlweni am, bandiqumbisa, kususela kwimini abaphuma ngayo ooyise eyiputa unanamhla. kananjalo igazi elimsulwa uliphalaze lalininzi kunene umanase, yada yazele iyerusalem, kwathabathela kwelinye icala kwesa kwelinye; sisodwa sona isono sakhe awawonisa ngaso amayuda, ngokwenza okubi emehlweni kayehova. ezinye izinto zikamanase, nako konke awakwenzayo, nesono sakhe awonayo ngazo, asibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? walala umanase kooyise, wangcwatyelwa emyezwani wendlu yakhe, emyezwani kauza. uamon unyana wakhe waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. uamon ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamibini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emibini engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belingumeshulemete, intombi kaharutse waseyotebha. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, njengoko wenza ngako umanase uyise. wahamba ngendlela yonke awahamba ngayo uyise; wazikhonza izigodo ezizizithixo awazikhonzayo uyise, waqubuda kuzo. wamshiya uyehova, uthixo wooyise, akahamba ngendlela kayehova. bamceba abakhonzi baka-amon, bambulala ukumkani lowo endlwini yakhe. abantu belizwe elo bababulala bonke abo babecbebe ukumkani uamon. bathi abantu belizwe elo bamenza ukumkani uyosiya, unyana wakhe, esikhundleni sakhe. ezinye izinto zika-amon awazenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? wangcwatyelwa engcwabeni lakhe, emyezwani kauza. uyosiya, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

22

uyosiya ubeminyaka isibhozo ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emashumi mathathu anamnye engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belinguyedida, intombi ka-adaya wasebhotsekat. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova, wahamba ngendlela yonke kadavide uyise; akatyekela ngasekunene nangasekhohlo. kwathi ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibhozo wokumkani uyosiya, ukumkani wathuma ushafan, unyana ka-atsaliya, unyana kameshulam, umbhali, endlwini kayehova, esithi, nyuka uye kuhilekiya umbingeleli omkhulu, ayilungise imali ezisiweyo endlwini kayehova, abayilulanganisileyo

abagcini-mnyango ebantwini. mabayinikele esandleni sabenzi bomsebenzi, abayikhangelayo indlu kayehova, bayinikele kubenzi bomsebenzi osendlwini kayehova, zitywinwe iintanda zendlu; bayinikele kwiingcibi zemithi, nakubakhi, nakwabakha ngamatye; kuthengwe imithi namatye axholiweyo, kuhlaziywe indlu. kodwa bekungabalelwana nabo ngemali ebinikelwe esandleni sabo; ngokuba basebenza benyanisekile. wathi uhilekiya, umbingeleli omkhulu, kushafan umbhali, incwadi yomyalelo ndiyifumene endlwini kayehova. uhilekiya wamnika ushafan incwadi leyo, wayilesa. weza ke ushafan umbhali kukumkani, wambuyisela ilizwi ukumkani, wathi, bayikhuphele abakhonzi bakho imali eyafumanekayo endlwini, bayinikela esandleni sabenzi bomsebenzi abayikhangelayo indlu kayehova. waxela ke ushafan umbhali kukumkani, esithi, uhilekiya umbingeleli undinike incwadi. wayilesa ushafan phambi kokumkani. kwathi, akuweva ukumkani amazwi encwadi yomyalelo, wasuka wazikrazula iingubo zakhe. ukumkani wabawisela umthetho oohilekiya umbingeleli, noahikam unyana kashafan, noakebhore unyana kamikaya, noshafan umbhali, noasaya umkhonzi wokumkani, esithi, yiyani nibuzise kuyehova ngenxa yam, nangenxa yabantu, nangenxa yamayuda onke, malunga namazwi ale ncwadi ifunyenweyo; ngokuba bukhulu ubushushu bukayehova esibaselwe bona, ngenxa enokuba oobawo bengawaphulaphulanga amazwi ale ncwadi, ukuba benze njengako konke kubhaliweyo kuyo ngathi. waya ke uhilekiya umbingeleli, noahikam, noakebhore, noshafan, noasaya, kuhulda umprofetikazi, umkashalum unyana katikva, unyana kahar-hase, umgcini-ngubo (waye yena ehleli eyerusalem kwesesibini isahlulo sayo), bathetha naye. wathi kubo, utsho uyehova uthixo wakwasirayeli, ukuthi, nothi kuloo ndoda inithumileyo kum, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndiyizisela ububi le ndawo nabemi bayo, onke amazwi encwadi ayilesileyo ukumkani wakwayuda. ngethuba lokuba bendishiyile mna, baqhumisela thixweni bambi, ukuba bandiqumbise ngomsebenzi wonke wezandla zabo, yothi le ndawo ibaselwe ubushushu bam, bungacinywa. ke kukumkani wakwayuda onithume ukubuzisa kuyehova, notsho kuye ukuthi, utsho uyehova, uthixo wakwasirayeli, ukuthi: okwala mazwi uwavileyo, ngokokuba ibithambile intliziyo yakho, wazithoba phambi koyehova, ekukuveni kwakho endikutethileyo ngale ndawo, nangabemi bayo, ukuba beya kuba ziimpanza nesiqalekiso, wazikrazula iingubo zakho, walila phambi kwam, nam ndikuvile; utsho uyehova. ngako oko, uyabona, ndiya kukuhlanganisela kooyihlo, uhlanganiselwe

engcwabeni lakho unoxolo, angabuboni amehlo akho bonke ububi endibuzisela le ndawo. bambuyisela ke ilizwi ukumkani.

23

wathumela ukumkani; ahlanganiselana kuye onke amadoda amakhulu akwayuda neyerusalem. wenyuka ukumkani waya endlwini kayehova, namadoda onke akwayuda, nabemi bonke baseyerusalem kunye naye, nababingeleli, nabaprofeti, nabantu bonke, kwathabathela komncinane kwesa komkhulu. wawalesa ezindlebeni zabo onke amazwi encwadi yomnqophiso eyafunyanwa endlwini kayehova. wema ukumkani phezu kwendawo ephakamileyo, wenza umnqophiso phambi koyehova, wokulandela uyehova, nokugcina imithetho yakhe, nezingqino zakhe, nemimiselo yakhe, ngentliziyo yonke, nangomphefumlo wonke, nokuwamisa onke amazwi alo mnqophiso abhaliweyo kule ncwadi; bema ke bonke abantu emnqophisweni lowo. ukumkani wamwisela umthetho uhilekiya, umbingeleli omkhulu, nababingeleli bolwesibini udidi, nabagcini-mnyango, wokuba bazikhuphe ebhotweni likayehova zonke iimpahla ezaye zenzelwe ubhahali, noashera, nomkhosi wonke wezulu. wazitshisela ngaphandle kweyerusalem emaphandleni asekidron, uthuthu lwazo walusa ebheteli. wabaphelisa ababingeleli abangengabo, ababethe ookumkani bakwayuda babamisela ukuqhumisela ezingangeni, emizini yakwayuda, nangeenxa zonke eyerusalem; nabaqhumisela kubhahali, nakwilanga, nakwinyanga, nakwi-inkwenkwezi, nakumkhosi wonke wezulu. wamkhupha uashera endlwini kayehova, wamsa ngaphandle kweyerusalem, emlanjaneni oyikidron, wamtshisela emlanjaneni oyikidron; bamcola waluthuli; waluphosa uthuli lwakhe phezu kwamangcwaba oonyana babantu. wazidiliza izindlu zamangawu ezibe zisendlwini kayehova, apho amankazana abemlukela khona uashera iintente. wabathabatha bonke ababingeleli emizini yakwayuda, wazenza inqambi iziganga, apho babeqhumisela khona ababingeleli, ethabathela egebha ase ebher-shebha, wazidiliza iziganga zamasango, ezisekungeneni kwesango likayoshuwa, umphathi womzi, nezisekhohlo komntu ongena esangweni lomzi. kodwa ke ababingeleli abo beziganga abenyukanga beze esibingelelweni sikayehova eyerusalem; banela ukudla izonka ezingenagwele phakathi kwabazalwana babo. wayenza inqambi itofete, esemfuleni wakwabhen-hinom, ukuze kungabikho mntu umcandisa emlilweni kumoleki unyana wakhe, nokuba yintombi yakhe. wawasusa amahashe abemiselwe

ilanga ngookumkani bakwayuda, ekungeneni endlwini kayehova, ngasegumbini likanetan-meleki umbusi, elibe lingaphandle; wazitshisa neenqwelo zelanga ngomlilo. nezibingelelo ezibe ziphezu kophahla lwegumbi eliphezulu lika-ahazi, abazenzayo ookumkani bakwayuda, nezibingelelo awazenzayo umanase ezintendelezweni zombini zendlu kayehova, wazidiliza ukumkani, wazikhanda kwakhona, waluphosa emlanjeni oyikidron uthuli lwazo. neziganga eziphambi kweyerusalem, ezibe zisekunene kwentaba yolonakaliso, awayethe usolomon ukumkani wakwasirayeli wazakhela uashoreteti, into enezotho yamatsidon, noke-moshe, into enezotho yamamowabhi, nomilikom, isikizi loonyana baka-amon, wazenza inqambi ukumkani. waziqhekeza nezimiso zamatyhe, wabagawula oashera, wazizalisa iindawo zazo ngamathambo abantu. kananjalo isibingelelo esibesebheteli, isiganga awazenzayo uyarobheham, unyana kanebhati, owawoniso amasirayeli, eso sibingelelo neso siganga wasidiliza; wasitshisa isiganga, wasicola saluthuli; wamtshisa uashera. wabhaka uyosiya, wawabona amangcwaba abekhona entabeni, wathumela, wawathabatha amathambo emangcwabeni lawo, wawatshisela phezu kwesibingelelo, wasenza inqambi ngokwelizwi likayehova, awalimemezayo umfo wakwathixo, owawamezezayo la mazwi. wathi, lelani na elaa litye lithe nkqampu ndilibonayo? athi kuye amadoda aloo mzi, lingcwaba lomfo wakwathixo, owavela kwayuda, wamemeza ezi zinto uzenzileyo kwisibingelelo sasebheteli. wathi, myekeni; makangashukunyiswa mntu amathambo akhe. bawasindisa ke amathambo akhe, namathambo omprofeti owavela kwasamari. kananjalo zonke izindlu zeziganga, ezibe zisemizini yakwasamari, abazenzayo ookumkani bamasirayeli ukuba bamqumbise uyehova, wazisusa uyosiya; wenza kuzo ngokwezenzo zonke awazenzayo ebheteli. wababingelela bonke ababingeleli beziganga ababekhona, phezu kwezibingelelo; watshisa amathambo abantu phezu kwazo. wabuya ke weza eyerusalem. ukumkani wabawisela umthetho abantu bonke, wathi, yenzani ipasika kuyehova, uthixo wenu, ngoko kubhaliweyo encwadini yalo mnqophiso. ngokuba bekungazanga kwenziwe pasika ngokwale pasika, kususela kwimihla yabagwebi ababelawula amasirayeli, nangemihla yonke yookumkani bakwasirayeli, nookumkani bakwayuda. kwaba ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibhozo wokumkani uyosiya, ukwenziwa kwale pasika kuyehova eyerusalem. kananjalo ke abaneshologu, noosiyazi, nemilonde-khaya, nezigodo ezizizithixo, neento zonke ezinezotho, ezibe zibonwa ezweni lakwayuda

naseyusalema, wazitshayela uyosiya, ukuze amise amazwi omyalelo abhaliweyo encwadini abeyifumene uhilekiya umbengeleli endlwini kayehova. ngaphambi kwakhe akubangakho kumkani unjengaye, ubuyeleyo kuyehova ngentliziyo yakhe yonke, nangomphefumlo wakhe wonke, nangamandla akhe onke, ngokomyalelo wonke kamoses; nangasemva kwakhe akuvelanga unjengaye. akabuyanga noko uyehova ekuvutheni komsindo wakhe omkhulu, umsindo wakhe owavutha kumayuda, ngenxa yokuqumbisa konke abequmbise ngako umanase. wathi uyehova, ndiya kuwasusa namayuda ebusweni bam, njengokuba ndawasusayo amasirayeli, ndiwulahle lo mzi ndawunzulayo, iyerusalema le, ndendu le ndathi, liya kuba kuyo igama lam. ezinye izinto zikayosiya, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? ngemihla yakhe wenyuka ufaro-neko, ukumkani waseyiputa, waya kulwa nokumkani waseasiriya, emlanjeni ongumefrati. wahamba ukumkani uyosiya, waya kumhlangabeza; wambulala emegido, akumbona. bamthwala ngenqwelo abakhonzi bakhe, efele emegido, bamsa eyerusalema, bamngcwabela engcwabeni lakhe. abantu belizwe bathabatha uyehowahazi unyana kayosiya, bamthambisa, bamenza ukumkani esikhundleni sikayise. uyehowahazi ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamithathu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; zaba ntathu iinyanga engukumkani eyerusalema. igama lonina belinguhumutali, intombi kayeremiya waselibhena. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke abakwenzayo ooyise. ufaro-neko wamkhonkxa eribhela, ezweni lasehamati, ukuze angabi ngukumkani eyerusalema. ilizwe walihlahlisa ikhulu leetalente zezilivere, netalente yegolide. ufaro-neko wamenza ukumkani ueliyakim, unyana kayosiya, esikhundleni sikayosiya uyise, waliguqula igama lakhe languyehoyakim. ke wamthabatha uyehowahazi, weza naye eyiputa; wafela khona. uyehoyakim wayinika ufaro isilivere leyo negolide leyo; kodwa ke walihlahlisa ilizwe ukuba anike imali ngokomloso kafaro, elowo ngokuhlahliswa kwakhe. wabaqhuba abantu belizwe, ukuba bayirhole isilivere negolide, ukuba ayinike ufaro-neko. uyehoyakim ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka elishumi linamnye engukumkani eyerusalema. igama lonina belinguzebhuda, intombi kapedaya waseruma. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke abakwenzayo ooyise.

ngemihla yakhe kwenyuka unebhukadenetsare, ukumkani webhabheli. uyehoyakim waba ngumkhonzi kuye iminyaka emithathu, wabuya wagwilika kuye. uyehova wamthumela izimpi zamakaledi, nezimpi zama-aram, nezimpi zakwamowabhi, nezimpi zoonyana baka-amon, wazithumela elakwayuda, ukuba zilitshabalalise ngokwelizwi likayehova, awalithethayo ngabakhonzi bakhe abaprofeti. kwaye kungomloso kayehova wodwa ukwenzeka kwale nto kumayuda, ukuba awasuse ebusweni bakhe ngenxa yezono zikamanase, njengako konke awakwenzayo; nangenxa yegazi elingenatyala awaliphazayo; wayizalisa iyerusalema ngegazi elingenatyala; akavumanga uyehova ukuxolela. ezinye izinto zikayehoyakim, nako konke awakwenzayo, azibhalwanga na encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bakwayuda? walala uyehoyakim kooyise; uyehoyakin, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. akabanga saphinda ukumkani waseyiputa aphume ezweni lakhe; ngokuba ukumkani wasebhabheli wayezithimbile zonke izinto ezizezokumkani waseyiputa, eqalele emlanjeni waseyiputa, wada wesa emlanjeni ongumefrati. uyehoyakin ubeminyaka elishumi elinesibhozo ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; zantathu iinyanga engukumkani eyerusalema. igama lonina belingunehushta, intombi kaelinatan waseyerusalema. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke awakwenzayo uyise. ngelo xesha benyuka abakhonzi bakanebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli, beza eyerusalema; wangqingwa umzi lowo. wawufikela unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, bewungqingile abakhonzi bakhe. waphuma uyehoyakin, ukumkani wakwayuda, waya kukumkani wasebhabheli, yena nonina, nabakhonzi bakhe, nabathetheli bakhe, nababusi bakhe; ukumkani wasebhabheli wamthabatha ke ngomnyaka wesibhozo wobukumkani bakhe. warhola khona bonke ubuncwane bendlu kayehova, nobuncwane bendlu yokumkani; wazinqunqa zonke iimpahla zegolide, awazenzayo usolomon ukumkani wakwasirayeli etempileni kayehova, njengoko wakuthethayo uyehova. wayifudusa yonke iyerusalema, nabathetheli bonke, namagorha onke anobukrothi, ishumi lamawaka abathinjwa, zonke iingcibi nabakhandi; akwasala mntu, yaba ngamahlwempu elizwe odwa asalayo. wamfudusa uyehoyakin, wamsa ebhabheli, nonina wokumkani, nabafazi bokumkani, nababusi bakhe, neenjengele zelizwe; wabafudusa eyerusalema abathinjwa abo, wabasa ebhabheli; namadoda onke anobukrothi angamawaka

asixhenxe, neengcibi nabakhandi abaliwaka, onke amagorha anokulwa; abo ukumkani wasebhabheli wabasa bengabathinjwa ebhabheli. ukumkani wasebhabheli wamenza umataniya, uyisekazi kayehoyakin, ukumkani esikhundleni sakhe; waliguqula igama lakhe languzedeekiya. uzedeekiya ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamnye ezizwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka elishumi elinamnye engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belingahamutali, intombi kayeremiya waselibhena. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke awakwenzayo uyehoyakim. ngokuba ngenxa yomsindo kayehova kwenzeka oko eyerusalem nakwayuda, wada wabalahlala ebusweni bakhe. uzedeekiya wamana egwilika kukumkani wasebhabheli.

25

kwathi ngomnyaka wesithoba wobukumkani bakhe, ngenyanga yeshumi, ngosuku lweshumi enyangeni leyo, wayifikela iyerusalem unebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli; yena nempi yakhe yonke wayirhawula; wakha iinqaba zokubonisela ngeenxa zonke. wangqingwa ke umzi, kwada kwangumnyaka weshumi elinamnye wokumkani uzedeekiya. ngosuku lwesithoba lwenyanga yesine yaqina indlala phakathi komzi; ababa nasonka abantu belizwe. wagqojozwa umzi, asaba onke amadoda okulwa ngobusuku, ngendlela yesango eliphakathi kweendonga zombini, elisemyezweni wokumkani (aye amakaledi ewujikelezile umzi); wabamba ukumkani ngendlela yasearabha. impi yamakaledi yamsukela ukumkani, yamfikela ezinkqantosi zaseyeriko, yamphalala, yemka kuye yonke impi yakhe. ambamba ukumkani, anyuka naye, amsa kukumkani wasebhabheli eribhela; lathethwa apho ityala lakhe. abasika oonyana bakazedeekiya ekhangele; amtyhaphaza amehlo uzedeekiya, amkhonkxa ngamakhamandela obhedu, amsa ebhabheli. ngenyanga yesihlanu, ngosuku lwesixhenxe enyangeni leyo (loo mnyaka ke ngoweshumi elinesithoba engukumkani unebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli), kwafika unebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki babantu, umkhonzi wokumkani wasebhabheli, eyerusalem. wayitshisa indlu kayehova, nendlu yokumkani, nezindlu zonke zaseyerusalem; izindlu zonke ezinkulu wazitshisa ngomlilo. iindonga zaseyerusalem yazidiliza ngeenxa zonke impi leyo yamakaledi, ebinomthetheli wabasiki babantu. amasalela abantu ababesele phakathi komzi, namaphamba awayephambela kukumkani wasebhabheli, namasalela engxokolo, wawafudusa unebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki babantu. ke umphathi

wabasiki babantu wawasalisa ahlwempu elizwe, ukuze abe ngabasebenzi bezidiliya nabalimi. iintsika zobhedu ezibe zisendlwini kayehova, neenqwelwana, nolwandle lobhedu obe lusendlwini kayehova, ezo zinto aziqhekeza amakaledi, aluthwalela ebhabheli ubhedu lwazo. athabatha neembiza, nemihlakulwana, nezitshetshe, neenkamba, neempahla zonke zobhedu ebe kulungiselelwa ngazo. umphathi wabasiki babantu wathabatha nezitya, izitya zokutshiza, igolide kwezegolide, isilivere kwezesilivere; neentsika zombini, ulwandle olunye, neenqwelwana, awawenzela indlu kayehova usolomon; alwaba nakulinganiswa ubhedu lwezo mpahla zonke. ukuphakama kwenye intsika bekuziikubhite ezilishumi elinesibhozo, ingqukuva yayo iyeyobhedu; ukuphakama kwengqukuva bekuziikubhite ezintathu; umnatha neerharnate ezibe zisengqukuveni ngeenxa zonke, yonke loo nto yabe ilubhedu; intsika yesibini yabe ikwanjalo, kunye nomnatha wayo. umphathi wabasiki babantu wamthabatha useraya, umbingeleli oyintloko, nozefaniya, umbingeleli wolwesibini uddi, nabagcini-mnyango bobathathu. kuwo umzi wathabatha umbusi wamnye, awayengumphathi wamadoda okulwa; namadoda amahlanu kwabehlala nokumkani, awafunyanwayo phakathi komzi; nombhali womthetheli womkhosi, obesakuhlunganisa abantu belizwe; namadoda amashumi mathandathu kubantu belizwe, awafunyanwayo phakathi komzi. wabathabatha abo unebhuzaradan, umphathi wabasiki babantu, wabasa kukumkani wasebhabheli eribhela. wabaxabela ukumkani wasebhabheli, wababalalela eribhela ezweni lasehamati. afuduswa ke amayuda emhlabeni wawo. ke abantu abasalayo ezweni lakwayuda, awabasalisayo unebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli, wabamisela umphathi ongugedaliya, unyana ka-ahikam, unyana kashafan. bakuva ke bonke abathetheli bemikhosi, bona namadoda abo, akuba ukumkani wasebhabheli umenze umphathi ugedaliya, beza kugedaliya lowo emizpa; bengooishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, noyohanan unyana kakareha, noseraya, unyana katanumete wasenetofa, noyahazaniya unyana kamahakati, bona namadoda abo. wabafungela bona namadoda abo ugedaliya, wathi kubo, musani ukuboyika abakhonzi bamakaledi; hlalani kweli lizwe, nikhonze ukumkani wasebhabheli, konilungela. ke kaloku kwathi ngenyanga yesixhenxe, kweza uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, unyana kaelishama, wasembewini yookumkani, enamadoda alishumi, bamxabela ugedaliya, wafa, namayuda namakaledi abenaye emizpa. besuka ke bonke abantu, bethabathela komncinane bezisa komkhulu, nabathetheli

bemikhosi, baya eyiputa; ngokuba babe-
woyika amakaledi. kwathi ngomnyaka
wamashumi omathathu anesixhenxe
wokufuduswa kukayehoyakin, ukumkani
wakwayuda, ngenyanga yeshumi elinesibini,
ngosuku lwamashumi omabini anesixhenxe
enyangeni leyo: uevili-merodaki, ukumkani
wasebhabheli, ngomnyaka wokwenziwa
kwakhe ukumkani, wayiphakamisa int-
loko kayehoyakin, ukumkani wakwayuda,
wamkhupha entolongweni. wathetha naye
kakuhle, wayimisa itrone yakhe, yan-
gaphezu kwetrone yookumkani ababenaye
ebhabheli. zakhululwa iingubo zakhe zasen-
tolongweni, wamana ukudla isonka phambi
kwakhe yonke imihla yokuphila kwakhe.
wawunikwa umxhesho wakhe, umxhesho
wamaxesha onke, uvela kukumkani: into
yemini ngangemini yayo, yonke imihla
yokuphila kwakhe.

umbono kaisaya unyana ka-amotsi, awawubonayo ngokusingisele kuyuda neyerusalem, ngemihla youziya, noyotam, noahazi, nohezekiya, ookumkani bakwayuda, yivani, mazulu; bekani indlebe, hlabathi, ngokuba kuthetha uyehova. uthi, ndikhulise abantwana ndabondla, besuka bakreqa kum. inkomo iyamazi umniniyo, ne-esile liyawazi umkhombe wesitali senkosi yalo; ke yena usirayeli akazi, abantu bam abaqiqi. hayi, luhlanga lonayo, bantu banobugwenxa, mbewu yabenza ububi, nyana bonakalisayo! bamshiyile uyehova, bamgibile oyingcwele kasirayeli, babuyela emva. yini na ukuba nimane ukubethwa, nimane ukukwandisa ukutyeka? yonke intloko iyafa, yonke intliziyo inobulwelwe; kuthabathele enkwalini yonyawo, kwesa entloko, akukho ndawo iphilileyo; ziinduma, nemivumbo, namanxeba amatsha; akacudiswanga, akabotshwanga, akathanjiswanga ngaoli. kusenkangala elizweni lenu, imizi yenu itshiswe ngomlilo, umhlaba wenu udliwa ngabasemzini phambi kwenu, uyinkangala njengokubhukuqwa kwabasemzini. isele ke intombi enguziyon, njengexhobongo esidiliyeni, njengephempe entsimini yemixoxozi, njengomzi ongqingiweyo. koko uyehova wemikhosi wasalisela intwana esindileyo, singe saba njengesodom, singe safana negomora. liveni ilizwi likayehova, baphathi basesodom; wubekeleni indlebe umyalelo kathixo wethu, bantu basegomora. yeyani na kum le mbingelelo yenu mininzi kangaka? utsho uyehova. ndidikiwe ngamadini anyukayo eenkunzi zeegusha, namanqatha amathole atyetyisiweyo; negazi leenkunzi ezintsha, neleemvana, neleebhokhwe, andilinanzile. xa niza kubonakala ebusweni bam, ngubani na okufunileyo oko esandleni senu, ukugqusha iintendezelezo zam? nize ningaphindi nizise mnikele wakudla ukhohlakeleyo; isiqhumiso silisikizi kum; ukuthwasa kwenyanga, nesabatha, nokumema intlanganiso, ubutshinga kunye nengqungquthela, andinakubuthwala. ukuthwasa kweenyanga zenu, namaxesha enu amisiweyo, umphefumlo wam uwathiyile; asuka aba bubunzima kum; ndidiniwe kukuwathwala. ekoluleni kwenu izandla zenu, ndiya kuwafihla amehlo am kuni; nokuba nandise ukuthandaza, andiyi kuva; izandla zenu zizele ngamagazi. zihlambeni, zizaqambiseni; susani ububi beentloni zenu phambi kwamehlo am; yekani ukwenza ububi; fundani ukwenza okulungileyo; khathalelani ukugweba; lulekani isibhovubhovu; gwebani ityala lenkedama; lithetheni ityala lomhlolokazi. khanize sibonisane, utsho uyehova; nokuba izono

zenu zide zavela zanjengengubo ebomvu, zoba mhlophe njengekhephu; nokuba zide zayingqombela njengebala elibomvu, zovela zinjengoboya begusha. ukuba nithe navuma naphulaphula, nodla izinto ezilungileyo zelizwe; ukuba nithe anavuma, naba neenkani, nodliwa likrele; kuba umlomo kayehova uthethile. yoo! utheni na ukuba lihenyukazi umzi lo, ubunyansile; ubuzele kokusesikweni; ubulungisa bebulala kuwo; ke ngoku ngabancinithi! isilivere yakho isuke yaba ligwebu; iwayini yakho entle ingxengelelwe ngamanzi. abathetheli bakho baziinjubaqa, ngamadlelana namasela; bathanda izicengo bonke bephela, basukela imivuzo; ityala lenkedama abaligwebi, netyala lomhlolokazi alinakufika kubo. ngako oko itsho inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi, imbalasane yakwasirayeli, ukuthi, yeha! ndiya kuzithuthuzela kubabandezeli bam, ndiziphindezelele ezintshabeni zam. ndosibuyisela phezu kwakho isandla sam, ndikunyibilikise ngokufezekileyo njengegolide, likhutshwe igwebu lakho, ndisuse yonke intsila yakho. ndobabuyisa abagwebi bakho njengokwasekuqaleni, namaphakathi akho njengokwamatanci. emveni koko kuya kuthiwa, wena ungumzi wobulungisa, uyinqaba enyanisileyo. iziyozi iya kukhululwa ngokusesikweni, nabaguquki bayo ngobulungisa; ukwaphulwa kwabakreki naboni kube kunye, bapheliwe abamshiyayo uyehova. ngokuba baya kudana yimiterebhinti ebeniyingwenela, nibe neentloni yimiyezo ebeniyingyula; kuba niya kuba njengomterebhinti omagqabi omayo, nanjengomyezo ongenamanzi; nenjengele ibe yingxubuwa, nomsebenzi wayo ube yintlantsi, kutshe kuphele kokubini kunye, kungabikho ucimayo.

2

ilizwi awalibonayo uisaya unyana ka-amotsi, ngokusingisele kuyuda neyerusalem. ke kaloku kuya kuthi ekupheleni kwemihla, intaba yendlu kayehova ivelele ezincotsheni zazo iintaba, izongamele iinduli, zibe ngumzinga ukuya kuyo zonke iintlanga. kuya kuhamba izizwe ezininzi, zithi, yizani, sinyuke siye entabeni kayehova, endlwini kathixo kayakobi; asiyalele iindlela zakhe, sihambe ngomendo wakhe. kuba kuya kuphuma umyalelo eziyon, nelizwi likayehova eyerusalem. uya kugweba phakathi kweentlanga, ohlwaye izizwe ezininzi; ziwakhande amakrele azo abe ngamakhuba, nezikhali zazo zibe zizitshetshe zeediliya; uhlanga lungaphakamiseli uhlanga ikrele, nezizwe zingaphindi zifunde ukulwa. ndlu kayakobi, yizani, sihambe ekukhanyeni kukayehova. kuba ubalahlile abantu bakho, indlu kayakobi; ngokuba bezele zizinto za-

sempumalanga, bengamatola njengamafilisti, bebambene ngezandla nabantwana bezinye iintlanga. ilizwe labo lizele yisilivere negolide; abunakuphela ubuncwane babo. ilizwe labo lizele ngamahashe; azinakuphela iinqwelo zabo zokulwa. ilizwe labo lizele zizithixo ezingeni; baqubuda kumsebenzi wezandla zabo, kwinto eyenziwe yiminwe yabo. ophantsi uyagoba, nendoda ephakamileyo ithotyelwe phantsi, ungabaxoleli ke. ngenxa eweni, uziselele eluthulini, ngenxa yokoyika uyehova, nangenxa yozuko lobungangamsha bakhe. amehlo aqwayingileyo esintu othotywa, noqhankqalazo lwamadoda lusibekeke; nguyehova yedwa owoba yingxonde ngaloo mini. kuba uyehova wemikhosi unemini eyozongamela izinto zonke ezinekratshi, ezinoqhankqalazo; nezinto zonke ezizinyusileyo zithotywe nezinto zonke ezisinyusileyo zithotywe ke. woyongamela imisedare yonke yaselebanon, emide, ezinyusileyo, nezonde ezinde, neenduli zonke ezizinyusileyo; neenqaba zonke eziphakamileyo, neendonga zonke ezinqatshisiweyo; neenqanawa zonke zasetsarshishe, nezinto zonke ezibonakala zinqweneleka. kosibekeka ukuzidla kwaba baphantsi, kuthotywe ukuqhankqalaza kwamadoda aphakamileyo. nguyehova yedwa owoba yingxonde ngaloo mini; izithixo ezingeni zothi shwaka zonke ziphela. bongena emiqolombeni yamawa nasemingxunyeni yomhlaba ngenxa yokoyika uyehova, nangenxa yozuko lobungangamsha bakhe, ekuphakameni kwakhe ukuba angancangazelise ilizwe. ngaloo mini umntu uya kuziphosa ezintukwini nasemalulwaneni izithixo zakhe ezingeni zesilivere, nezithixo zakhe ezingeni zegolide, abamenzelayo ukuze aqubude kuzo; ukuze angene ezimfanteni zamawa nasemiqhokrwini yeengxondorha, ngenxa yokoyika uyehova, nangenxa yozuko lobungangamsha bakhe, ekuphakameni kwakhe ukuba angancangazelise ilizwe. khanimyeke umntu omphfumlo usemathatheni akhe; ngokuba kuthiwa, uyintoni na?

3

ngokuba uyabona, inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi, isusa eyerusalem nakwayuda isixhaso nenkxaso, sonke isixhaso sesonka kwanesixhaso samanzi: igorha nendoda yokulwa, umgwebi nomprofeti, umvumisi nendoda enkulu, umthetheli wamashumi amahlanu, nobekukileyo, nomphakathi, nesilumko esinobungcibi, nengqondi yokukhwitsa. ndobanika abathetheli abangabantwana, nabafekethi babalawule; bakhandanisane abantu ulowo nalowo, ulowo nalowa. baya kusunduzana umntwana nendoda enkulu, ubuvuvu

nabazukileyo. xa umntu aya kuthi abambelele kumzalwana wakhe endlwini kayise, athi, unengubo wena, masiphathwe nguwe, oku kukhahleleka kube sesandleni sakho: wophimisela ngaloo mini athi, andingebi mphilisi, endlwini yam kungekho sonka, kungekho ngubo; aninakundenza umphathi wabantu. ngokuba ikhahlelekile iyerusalem, awile amayuda; ngokuba iilwimi zabo neentloni zabo zichase uyehova, ukuba bawaphikise amehlo obuqaqawuli bakhe. imbonakalo yobuso babo iyangqina ngabo, bayaxixela izonzo zabo njengesodom, abakhanyeli. yeha umphefumlo wabo, ngokuba beziphethe kakubi kwabona! yithi kumalungisa, kuya kulunga kuwo; ngokuba isiqhamo sezenzo zawo aya kusidla. yeha ongendawo! kuya kuba kubi kuye; ngokuba ukuphatha kwezandla zakhe kuya kwenziwa kuye. abantu bam bakhandaniswa ngabantwana, balawulwa ngabafazi. bantu bam, abakhokeli benu ngabandwendwisi, bayigqokile indlela yomendo wenu. usukile wema uyehova ukuba athethe ityala; umi ukuba agwebe ebantwini. uyehova uya kungena ematyaleni namadoda amakhulu abantu bakhe, nabathetheli babo; esithi, ke nina nisigqibile isidiliya; okuphangwe kusizana kusezindlwini zenu. ninani na, ukuba nibatyumze nje abantu bam, nibusile ubuso beentsizana? itsho inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi. kananjalo uthi ke uyehova, ngenxa enokuba zizidla iintombi zaseziyon, zihamba zolule iintambo, zitshawula ngamehlo, zihamba zicothoza ukuhamba kwazo, zisenza isigampe esisezinyaweni zazo: ngako oko inkosi yolujaduka ukakayi lweentombi zaseziyon, uyehova aziphube ubunkazana bazo. ngaloo mini inkosi yozisusa izihombo zemixokelelwane, nesangqawe, nentsimbi yomqala, namajikazi, neewatsha, nezigqubuthelo, neembasa, neenxaxhazo, neengwemesha, namahlala okujoja, namakhubalo, nemisesane, namakhonkco empumlo, nezambatho ezinqabileyo, neengubo zokwaleka ezingaphezulu, neetyali, neengxowa zemali, nezipili, neeqhiya zelinen entle, neenkontsho, neengubo zokwaleka ezikrelekrele. kothi esikhundleni sobulawu ibe kukuvunda, esikhundleni sombhinqo ibe yintambo; esikhundleni seempotho ibe yimpempethe, esikhundleni sengubo engwabungwabu ibe sisikhaka esirhwexayo; ibe ngumtshiso esikhundleni sobunzwakazi. amadoda akho aya kuwa likrele, namagorha akho yimfazwe; ancwine enze isijwili amasango ayo, ithi yona ikhutshululwe, ihlale phantsi emhlabeni.

4

abafazi abasixhenxe bobambelela ndodeni nye ngaloo mini, besithi, sodla esethu

5

qgongo ngwali, newayini, emgidini wabo; ke wona umsebenzi kayehova abawubeki, nezenzo zezandla zakhe abaziboni. ngako oko abantu bam bayafuduswa bengazi, nabazukileyo kubo baba ngabafo bendlala, ingxokolo yabo itshiswa linxano. ngako oko elabafileyo lizandisile, lakhame ngokungenamlinganiso; buhlile ubungangamela babo, nengxokozelo yabo, nengxolo yabo, nabadlamkileyo kubo. bayasibekeka abantu abaphantsi, athotywe amadoda aphakamileyo, athotywe amehlo abazidlayo; ke yena uyehova wemikhosi uyaziphakamisa ngogwebo, azingcwalisile uthixo oyingcwele ngobulungisa. kodla iimvana apho, kunge kusedlelweni lazo; abasemathanga badlise emanxuweni ezityebi. yeha, abatsala ubugwenxa ngeentambo zenkohlakalo, nesono bange basitla ngomqokozo wenqwelo; abathi, makasingxamise asikhawulezise isenzo sakhe, ukuze sibone; malisondele lize icebo loyingcwele kasirayeli, ukuze sazi! yeha, abathi okubi kulungile, okulungileyo kubi; abamisa ubumnyama endaweni yokukhanya, ukukhanya endaweni yobumnyama; abamisa ubukrakra endaweni yobumnandi, ubumnandi endaweni yobukrakra! yeha, abalumkileyo kwawabo amehlo, abanengqondo kokwabo ukubona! yeha, abangamagorha okusela iwayini; abangamadoda akrotele ukuphithikeza isiselo esinxilisayo; abagwebela abangen-dawo, besekeleze isicengo; ubulungisa bamalungisa babususe kuwo! ngako oko, njengokuba ulwimi lomlilo luzidla iindiza, nesikhotha esomileyo sibohla edangatzeni: kwangokunjalo ingcambu yabo iya kuba njengento evundileyo, nentyantyambo yabo inyuke njengothuli; kuba besilahile isiyalo sikayehova wemikhosi, bayigiba intetho yoyingcwele kasirayeli. ngenxa yoko uyavutha umsindo kayehova kubantu bakhe; usolule phezu kwabo isandla sakhe, uyababetha; zangungqa iintaba, izidumbu zabo zanjengenkunkuma phakathi kwezitrato. kuko konke oko, awubuyi umsindo wakhe, isandla sakhe sisolukile, uzinyusela ibhanile iintlanga zakude, azenzele ikhwelo eziphelweni zehlabathi; nanzo zisiza zikhawuleza ngamendu. akukho utyafileyo, akukho ukhubekayo kuzo; azozeli, azilali, umbhinqo wamanqe azo awuthukululeki, umtya weembadada zazo awuqhawuki. iintolo zazo zitsolile, nezaphetha zazo zonke zityediwe; amaqina amahashe azo kuthiwa anjengeqhwitha, neevili zazo zinjengesaqhwithi. ukubharhula kwazo kunjengengonyamazakazi; zibharhula njengeengonyamazakazi, ziqume, ziyibambe inyamakazi, zimke nayo, kungabikho uhlangulayo. zogquma phezu kwabo ngaloo mini, ngathi kukugquma kolwandle; babheke emhlabeni. nanko kumnyama vimbandezelo

nokukhanya kumnyama emafini phezu kwabo.

6

ngomnyaka wokufa kokumkani u-uziya, ndayibona inkosi ihleli etroneni ende enyukileyo; amasondo eengubo zayo ezirholayo azalisa itemple. kumi iiserafi ngaphezu kwayo, iyileyo inamaphiko amathandathu, ngamabini ifihle ubuso bayo, ngamabini ifihle iinyawo zayo, ngamabini iphaphazela. iyileyo idanduluke kuleyo isithi. uyingcwele, uyingcwele, uyingcwele uyehova wemikhosi; buzalise ihlabathi lonke ubuqaqawuli bakhe. yadidizela imigubasi yeminyango lilizwi lowadandulukayo; yaye indlu izele ngumsi. ndathi, athi ke mna! ngokuba ndithe shwaka, ngokuba ndiyindoda emlomo uyingqambi; ndihleli phakathi kwabantu abamilo iyingqambi; ngokuba amehlo am abone ukumkani, uyehova wemikhosi. yaphaphazela yeza kum enye yeeserafi, iphethe ilahle elivuthayo, elithabathe ngesithabatho esibengelelweni; yalifikisa emlonjeni wam, yathi, yabona, eli lahle lifikile nje emlonjeni wakho, bususiwe ubugwenxa bakho, nesono sakho sicanya-gushelwe. ndeva izwi lenkosi, lisithi, ndothuma bani na? ngubani na owosiyela? ndathi, ndikho, thuma mna. yathi, yiya, uthi kubo aba bantu, yivani, ukuva oku niya kuva, ningaqondi; qiqani, ukubona oku niya kubona, ningaqiqi. yityebise intliziyo yaba bantu, neendlebe zabo zenze zithi nkqi, namehlo abo uwavingce; hleze babone ngamehlo abo, beve ngeendlebe zabo, baqonde ngentliziyo yabo, babuye, baze baphiliswe. ndathi, kube mzuzu ungakanani na, nkosi? yathi, kude kuye kucithwa imizi, ingabi nabemi, nezindlu zingabi namntu, utshabalale umhlaba kube senkangala; uyehova amse kude umntu, abe maninzi amanxuba phakathi kwelizwe. kuya kuthi, ukuba kusekho isahlulo seshumi khona, sibuye naso sibe yinto yokutshayelwa; njengomtere bhinti nanjengomoki, othi ekuwisweni kwawo kushiyeke isiphunzi; yimbewu engcwele ke isiphunzi eso.

7

ke kaloku kwathi, ngemihla ka-ahazi unyana kayotam, unyana kauziya, ukumkani wakwayuda, wenyuka uretsin ukumkani wama-aram, enopeka unyana karemalia, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, weza eyerusalem, ukuba alwe nayo; akaba nako ke ukulwa nayo. kwaxelwa kwindlu kadavide, kwathiwa, ama-aram athelele kwabelakwae-frayim. yadidizela intliziyo yakhe nentliziyo yabantu bakhe, njengokudidizela kwemithi

yehlathi phambi komoya. wathi uyehova kuisaya, khawuphume uye umkhawulele uahazi, wena nomasalela-obuya unyana wakho, ekupheleni komjelo wechibi lasentla, emendweni ongasentsimini yomxovuli weengubo; uthi kuye, gcinisa, uzole, ngoyiki, ingathambi intliziyo yakho ngenxa yezo zikhondo zibini zezikhuni eziqhumayo, ekuvutheni komsindo karetsin nama-aram, nonyana karemalia; ngenxa enokuba ama-aram namaefrayim nonyana karemalia becebile ububi ngawe, besithi, masinyuke siye kwelakwayuda, silikruqule, silinqike libe lelethu, simise ukumkani phakathi kwalo, unyana katabhele; itsho inkosi uyehova, ukuthi, loo nto ayiyi kuma, ayiyi kubakho. ngokuba intloko yama-aram yidamasko, intloko yedamasko nguretsin; kuya kuthi iseyiminyaka emashumi mathandathu anamihlanu, aqotywe amaefrayim, angabi bantu. intloko yamaefrayim kukwasamari, intloko yakwasamari ngunyana karemalia. ukuba nithe anakholwa, inene, ayiyi kuqiniseka. waqokela uyehova, wathetha kuahazi, esithi, zicelele umqondiso kuyehova uthixo wakho; cela ubhekise enzulwini kwelabafileyo, mhlawumbi ubhekise enyangweni phezulu. wathi uahazi, andiyi kucela, andiyi kumlinga uyehova. wathi yena, khanive, ndlu kadavide; kuyinto encinane na kuni ukudinisa abantu, ukuda oku nidinise nothixo wam? ngako oko iya kuninika umqondiso ngokwayo inkosi: uyabona, intombi le iya kumitha, izale unyana, imthiye igama elinguimanuweli. uya kudla amasi nobusi, ade akwazi ukulahlala okubi, anyule okulungileyo. kuba, engekakwazi umntwana lowo ukulahlala okubi, anyule okulungileyo, woba selushiye loo mhlaba, ukumkani bawo babini bakukruqulayo. uyehova uya kukuzisela wena nabantu bakho, nendlu kayihlo, imihla ekungazanga kubekho ingangayo, kususela kwimini wemka ngayo uefrayim kwayuda; ngukumkani waseasiriya ke lowo. kothi ngaloo mini uyehova ayenzele ikhwelo impukane esekupheleni kwemijelo yomnayile waseyiputa, nenyosi esezweni laseasiriya; zize, ziphumle zonke ziphela ezihlanjeni eziphakathi kwamaxandeka, nasezimfantenzi zeengxondorha, nasezintangweni zonke zemiqaqoba, nase-madelweni onke. ngaloo mini inkosi iya kuguya ngesitsheshe esiqeshiweyo selasezinxwemeni zomlambo, ngukumkani waseasiriya, intloko noboya beenyawo; siphephe the neendevu. kothi ngaloo mini umntu aphilise ithokazi lenkomo neemazi zezimvu zibe mbini; kuthi ngokwehlisa kwazo kakhulu adle amasi; ngokuba baya kudla amasi nobusi bonke abo baseleyo phakathi kwelizwe. kothi ngaloo mini zonke iindawo ezazinewaka lemididiya elimelwe liwaka leesilivere, zibe zezobobo

namakhakakhaka. kuya kuyiwa khona neentolo nezaphetha; ngokuba lonke ilizwe liya kuba lubobo namakhakakhaka. zonke iintaba ebezigatywa ngamagaba, akuyi kuya kuzo, ngokoyika ubobo namakhakakhaka; loba lelokugxothela iinkomo, nokunyashwa ziiigusha.

8

wathi uyehova kum, thabatha icwecwe elikhulu, ubhale kulo ngenkxola yabantu, uthi, ngomaxhoba ayakhawuleza iinto eziphangliweyo zingxamile, ndathabathela amangqina anyanisiweyo, oouriya umbingeleli, nozekariya unyana kayebherekiya. ndasondela kumprofetikazi, wamitha, wazala unyana. wathi uyehova kum, yithi igama lakhe ngumaxhoba ayakhawuleza iinto eziphangliweyo zingxamile. ngokuba, engakakwazi umntwana lo ukuthi, bawo, nokuthi, ma, ubutyebi basedamasko namaxhoba akwasamari aya kuthwalelwa phambi kokumkani waseasiriya. waqokela uyehova, wabuza wathetha kum, esithi, ngenxa enokuba abo bantu bewacekisa amanzi aseshilowa, la ahamba kuhle, benze imihlali noretsin nonyana karemalisa: ngako oko, yabona, inkosi inyusela phezu kwakho amanzi omlambo, lawo anamandla amakhulu, kwaukumkani waseasiriya nobunzima bakhe bonke. wonyuka wona ube ngaphezu kwemisele yawo yonke, uhambe ngaphandle kweendonga zawo zonke, utyhidisele kwelakwayuda, ukhukule, udlule, ubethe emqaleni; kuthi ukunaba kwamahlelo awo kuzalise ububanzi belizwe lakho, imanuveli. bhavumani, zizwe, niqotywe; bekani indlebe, nonke mimandla ikude yehlabathi; bhinqani, niqotywe; bhinqani, niqotywe. cebani icebo, lotshitsha; thethani ilizwi, aliya kuma; ngokuba uthixo unathi. kuba utshilo uyehova kum, eseyisa ngamandla, endithethisa ukuba ndingahambi ngendlela yabo bantu, ukuthi, ize ningathi, ikukucetywa into yonke abathi abo bantu, ikukucetywa; nento eyoyikwa ngabo ningayoyiki, ningangcangcazeliswa yiyo. uyehova wemikhosi, ngcwalisani yena nina, abe nguye enimoyikayo, abe nguye oningcangcazelisayo. woba yingcwele kuni; ke yena uya kuba lilitye lokubetheka, neliwa lokukhubeka, kuzo zombini izindlu zakwasirayeli, abe sisibatha nomgibe kubemi baseyerusalem. abaninzi kubo baya kukhubeka apho, bawe, baphuke, barhintyeleke, babanjiswe. bopha isingqino, tywina uqinise isiyalo kubafundi bam. ndiya kulindela kuyehova, lo ubusithelisayo ubuso bakhe kwindlu kayakobi, ndithembele kuye. yabona, mna nabantwana andinikileyo uyehova, singabemiqondiso nezimanga kwasirayeli, ezivela kuyehova wemikhosi,

ulohlala entabeni yaseziyon. xa bathe kuni, quqelani kwabaneshologu nakoosiyazi, abalozayo, abadumzelayo, yithini, abantu mabanguquqeli kuthixo wabo, yini na? ngenxa yabaphilileyo mabaquqele kwabafileyo na? bhekani esiyalweni, esingqinweni! ukuba bathe abathetha ngokwelo lizwi, boba abanasifingo. baya kucanda kulo ilizwe begogtyelwe, belambile; kuthi ke, xa bathe balamba, babe noburhalarhume, batshabhise ukumkani wabo nothixo wabo, babheke phezu; babheke emhlabeni, nanko kuyimbandezelo nobumnyama, bethiwe ncithi yingcutheko, begxothelwe esithokothokweni.

9

ngokuba akuyi kuhlala kuthe ncithi kwelinengcutheko. ngexesha lokuqala walicukuceza ilizwe lakwazebhulun nelizwe lakwanafetali; ngelakamva uya kuyizukisa indlela yaselwandle, phesheya kweyordani, ummandla weentlanga. abantu abo babamba emnyameni babone ukukhanya okukhulu; abemi basezweni lethunzi lokufa, ukukhanya kubengezele phezu kwabo. uyalwandisa uhlanga, ulukhulisela uvuyo; bayavuya phambi kwakho, njengokuvuya kwexa lokuvuna, njengokuvuyelela kwabo ekwabeni kwabo amaxhoba. kuba idyokhwe yomthwalo wabo noswazi lwamagxa abo, intonga yomqhubi wabo, uyaphule njengemini yakwamidiyan. ngokuba zonke izihlangu zabanyathela ngezihlangu ekungxoleni kokulwa, neengubo ezityikitywe emagazini, ezo ziya kutshiswa, zibe kukudla komlilo. ngokuba sizalelwe umntwana, sinikwe unyana; ukuthethela kusesixhantini sakhe; igama lakhe kuthiwa ngumangalisano, ngumcebisi, nguthixo oligorha, ngusonini-nanini, ngumthetheli woxolo, ukuba kwande ukuthethela oko, kubekho uxolo olungenakuphela etroneni kadavide, nasebukumanini bakhe, ukuba bumiswe buxhaswe ngokusesikweni nangobulungisa, kususela koko kude kuse ephakadeni. ikhwele likayehova wemikhosi liya kukwenza oko. inkosi ithumela ilizwi kwayakobi, liwa ke kwasirayeli. bonke ke abantu bephela baya kwazi, amaefrayim nabemi belakwasamari: abathi ngekratshi nangobukhulu bentliziyo, izitena ziwile, siya kwakha ngamatye aqingqiweyo; imithombe ixakaxiwe, siya kuyimisela ngemisedare. uyehova ubaphakamisile ababandezeli bakaretsin phezu kwakhe, uzixhoxhile iintshaba zakhe. ama-aram ngasempumalanga, namaflisti ngasentshonalanga, awadlile amasirayeli ngomlomo wonke. kuko konke oko, awubuyi umsindo wakhe; isandla sakhe sisolukile. aba bantu ke ababuyeli kulowo ubabethileyo; abamngxamele uyehova wemikhosi.

ngoko ke usuke uyehova wanqumla kusirayeli intloko nomsila, isebe lomthi wesundu nomzi, ngamini-nye. amadoda amakhulu nabafo ababekekileyo, yintloko ke leyo; abaprofeti abayala ngobuxoki, ngumsila ke lowo. abakhokeli baba bantu basuke baba ngaba bandwendwisayo, nabakhokelwa ngabo basuke baba ngabaginyiweyo. ngenxa yoko inkosi ayiyi kuvuya ngamadodana abo, ingabi namfesane ngeenkedama zabo nabahlolokazi babo; ngokuba bonke bephela baziintshembenxa, nabenzi bobubi; yonke imilomo ithetha ngobudenge. kuko konke oko, awubuyi umsindo wakhe; isandla sakhe sisolukile. kuba okungendawo kutsha njengomlilo, kudla ubobo namakhakhaka, kufaka isikhuni ezintshinyeleni zehlathi, kunyuka njengomqulu womsi. ngokuphuphuma komisindo kayehova wemikhosi ilizwe liyatsha; abantu banjengokudla komlilo; umntu akamcongi umzalwana wakhe. basika ngasekunene, balambe noko; badle ngasekhohlo, bangahluthi noko; umntu adle inyama yengalo yakhe; umanase adle uefrayim, uefrayim adle umanase; bona buchasane noyuda. kuko konke oko, awubuyi umsindo wakhe; sisolukile isandla sakhe.

10

yeha, abamisi bemimiselo yobutshinga, ababhali ababhala uxhamlo; ukuze bazisunduze izisweli, zingafiki ematyaleni, bazihluthe ibango lazo iintsizana zabantu bam, ukuba abahlolokazi babe lixhoba labo, baphange iinkedama! niya kuthini na ke ngemini yovelelo, nasesithongeni esivela kude? niya kusabela kubani na ukuba anincede, nilushiye phi na uzuko lwenu? akukho kumbi, sekukukuguqa phakathi kwabakhonkwixeyo, bawe phakathi kwababuleweyo. kuko konke oko, awubuyi umsindo wakhe, sisolukile isandla sakhe. yeha, uasiriya, ntonga yomsindo wam: luswazi olusesandleni sabo ukubhavuma kwam! ndiya kumthumela kuhlanga oluyintshembenxa, ndimwisele umthetho ngabantu bokuphuphuma komisindo wam, ukuba athimbe amaxhoba, aphange okuphangiyeyo, abenze into yokunyathelwa njengodaka lwezitrato. ke yena akabi kunjalo; intliziyo yakhe ayiyicingi loo nto; ngokuba okusentliziyweni yakhe kukutshabalalisa nokunqumla iintlanga ezingembalwa. kuba uthi, abathetheli bam asingookumkani bonke na? ikaleno ayinjengekarkemishe na, ihamati ayinjengearpadi na, owakwasamari awunjengedamasko na? njengokuba isandla sam sazifumanayo izikumkani nezithixo ezingeni; ukanti imifanekiso yazo eqingqiweyo ingaphezulu kweyaseyusalem neyakwasamari: andiyi kuthi na, njengoko

ndenza ngako kowakwasamari nezithixo zawo ezingeni, ndenjenjalo kwiyerusalem nezithixo zayo? kuya kuthi, xa ithi inkosi yazifeza izenzo zayo zonke entabeni yaseziyon naseyerusalem, ndizivelele iziqhamo zobukhulu bentliziyo yokumkani waseasiriya, nokuqhayisa ngokuqwayinga kwamehlo akhe. kuba uthe, ndenze ngamandla esandla sam nangobulumko bam; ngokuba ndinengqondo, ndayishenxisa imida yezizwe, ndaziphanga iimpahla zazo, ndabahlisa njengenkunzi eyimbalasane abahleli ezitroneni; isandla sam sabufumana ubutyebi bezizwe njengendlu yentaka, ndalibutha mna lonke ihlabathi, njengokubutha amaqanda; akwabakho nanye ishukumisa iphiko, neyakhamayo, netswinayo. izembe lingamqhayisela na ogawula ngalo? isarha ingazikhulisa na ngaphezu koyitsalayo? ngathi intonga ingabajingisa abaphakamisi bayo, ngathi uswazi lungamphakamisa ongenguwo umthi! ngako oko inkosi, inkosi yemikhosi, iya kubathumela ukungcumbeka kwabatyebileyo bakhe, nangaphantsi kobuqaqawuli baseasiriya kutshe ukutsha, njengokutsha komlilo. ukhanyiso lukasirayeli luya kuba ngumlilo, oyingcwele wakhe abe lilangatye, litshise lidle amakhakhaka akhe nobobo lwakhe ngamini-nye. uya kubuphelisa ubuqaqawuli behlathi lakhe, nobentsimi yakhe echumayo, ethabathela emphefumleni ase enyameni, kube njengokungcungcutheka komntu ofayo; abe mbalwa amasalela emithi yehlathi lakhe, ibhalwe nangumntwana. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, angabi saphinda amasalela akwasirayeli, nabasindileyo bendlu kayakobi, bayame ngobabethayo; baya kwayama ngoyehova oyingcwele kasirayeli, benyanisile. amasalela aya kubuya, amasalela akwayakobi, eze kuthixo oligorha. kuba nangona bathe baba ngangentlabathi yaselwandle abantu bakho, sirayeli, kobuya amasalela odwa kubo; ukupheliswa kumisiwe kwagqitywa, kukhukula ubulungisa. ngokuba inkosi uyehova wemikhosi iza kwenza phakathi kwehlabathi lonke impeliso, iyemisiweyo ke yagqitywa. ngako oko, itsho inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi, ukuthi, musani ukumoyika uasiriya, bantu bam bahleliyo eziyon, akunibetha ngentonga, aniphakamisele uswazi lwakhe ngohlobo lwamayiputa. kuba kusaya kuba mzuzwana mncinane, kuphele ukubhavuma kwam, nomsindo wam uye kumonakalisa; ajiwule phezu kwakhe uyehova wemikhosi iziniya, njengoko wabetha amamidiyan eweni likaorebbe; intonga yakhe ibe phezu kolwandle, ayiphakamise ngohlobo lwamayiputa. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, usuke umthwalo wakhe esixhantini sakho, ned yokhwe yakhe entanyeni yakho, idyokhwe yonakale kukutyeba. ufikile eay-

ati, ucade emigron, uyibeke emikimashe impahla yakhe. baqabele enkaweni, bathi, masilalise egebha. iyagubha irama, isabile igibheha yakwasawule. khala ngezwi lakho, ntombi yasegalim! baza iindlebe, layisha! uha, anatoti! imadema ibalekile; abemi basegebhimi bazisabisile iintsapho zabo. umisa enobhi kwanamhlanje, ulingisa ngesandla sakhe entabeni yentombi enguziyon, endulini yaseyerusalem. yabona, inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi, iyawathi tyhoboty-hobo amahlamvu ngokungcangcazelisayo, namade aphezulu axakaxwe, naphakamileyo athotywe; ihlahla neentshinyela zehlathi ngesixengxe, iwiswe ilebhanon ngonamandla.

11

kophuma igatya esiphunzini sikayese, kuqhamo ihlumele ezinganjini zakhe; ahle ahlale phezu kwalo umoya kayehova, umoya wobulumko nowengqondo, umoya wecebo nowobugorha, umoya wokwazi nowokoyika uyehova. ivumba elithozamisayo kuye likukoyika uyehova, angagwebi ngokokubona kwamehlo akhe, angohlwayi ngokokuba kweendlebe zakhe. uya kuligweba ityala lezisweli ngobulungisa, abalungiselele abalulamileyo behlabathi ngokuthe tye, alibethe ihlabathi ngentonga yomlomo wakhe, ambulale ongendawo ngomoya wemilebe yomlomo wakhe. yoba bubulungisa iqamesi lesinqe sakhe, ibe yintembeko iqamesi lamanqe akhe. ingcuka iya kuhlala nemvana, ingwe ibuthe ne-takane lebhokhwe; kubuthe ndawonye ithole lenkomo, nengonyama entsha, nenkomo etyetyisiweyo; nomntwana aziqhube ezo zinto. ithokazi lenkomo nemazi yebhere ziya kudla utyani ndawonye, amankonyana azo abuthe ndaweni-nye; ingonyama idle umququ njengenkomo; adlale umntwana owanyayo emngxunyeni wephimpi, olun- lweyvo ase isandla sakhe elukhozwini lweliso lerhamba. ezo zinto aziyi kwenza bubi, aziyi konakalisa ezintabeni zam zonke ezingcwele; ngokuba ilizwe liya kuzala kukwazi uyehova, njengamanzi egubungele ulwandle. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, ihlumelo likayese, elimele ukuba yibhanile yezizwe, iintlanga ziqukele kulo; nendafo yokuphumla kwalo ibe bubuqaqawuli. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, inkosi isiphindise okwesibini isandla sayo sokuwatenga siwakhulule amasalela abantu bayo, aya kusala easiriya, naseyiputa, nasepatros, nakwakushi, nakwaelam, naseshinare, nasehamati, naseziqithini zolwandle: izinyusele ibhanile iintlanga, ibhlanganise abaxothhiweyo bakwasirayeli, izibuthe iintsali zakwayuda emasondweni omane ehlabathi. losuka ikhwele likaefrayim, banqunyulwe ababandezeli

bakayuda. uefrayim akayi kumkhwelelela uyuda, uyuda angabandezeli uefrayim. bophaphazela egxalabeni lamaflisti, babheke ngasentshonalanga. baya kudibana baphange oonyana basempumalanga, base isandla kooedom nomowabhi; oonyana baka-amon babeve. uyehova wosisingela phantsi isibhaxa solwandle lwaseyiputa, alingise ngesandla sakhe kuwo umlambo ekuvutheni komoya wakhe, awubethe ube yimilanjana esixhenxe, abaweze beneembadada. kuya kubakho umendo wamasalela abantu bakhe, abaya kusala easiriya, njengoko kwaba njalo kumasirayeli, mini anyuka ephuma ezweni leyiputa.

12

uya kuthi wena ngaloo mini, ndiyabulela kuwe, uyehova, ngokokuba ubundiqumbele, waza wabuya umsindo wakho, wandithuthuzela wena. yabona, uthixo ukukusindiswa kwam; ndikholosile, andik-wantyi; ngokokuba iqhayiya lam nengoma yam nguya, nguyehova obuye waba lusindiso kum. ngoko ke niya kukha amanzi nine-mihlali emithonjeni yosindiso; nithi ngaloo mini, bulelani kuyehova, nqulani igama lakhe, zaziseni ezizweni izenzo zakhe, izenzo zakhe ezincamisayo; likhankanyeni igama lakhe ukuba liyinxonde. mbetheleni uhadi uyehova; ngokuba enze ngobungangamsha; makwazeke oko ehlabathini lonke. tsholozu umemelele, wena mmi waseziyon; ngokuba mkhulu phakathi kwakho oyingcwele kasirayeli.

13

isihlabo esisingisele kwibhabheli, awasi-bonayo uisaya, unyana ka-amotsi. nyu-sani ibhanile phezu kwentaba eluqayi, baphakamiseleni ilizwi; khobani ngesandla, bangene emasangweni amanene. mna ndiba-wisele umthetho abangcwalisweyo bam, ndiwabizele umsindo wam amagorha am, abadlamkileyo bam abanekratshi. yiveni ingxokolo ezintabeni, ngathi yeyabantu aban-inzi. yiveni ingxokolo yezikumkani zeentlanga, zihlanganisene; uyehova wemikhosi uhlanganisa umkhosi wemfazwe. bavela ezweni elikude, ekupheleni kwamazulu-nguyehova nezixhobo zengqumbo yakhe, ukuba alonakalise ilizwe lonke. bhombolozani, kuba isondele imini kayehova, ivela ngokwembuqo kusomandla. ngexa yoko ziwile iingalo zonke, zonke iintliziyi zabantu zinyibilikile. bakhwankqile, bafikelwe kukupenapena nayinimba; bayazibhijab-hija njengozalayo, bakhwankqiswe ulowo nguwabo; ubuso babo bubuso bamalan-gatye. yabona, imini kayehova iyeza, inobu-

jorha, iphuphuma umsindo, ishushu, ukuba ilenze libe senkangala ilizwe, ibatshabalalise aboni balo kulo. kuba iinkwenkwezi zezulu namakroza alo akayi kukhanyisa kukhanya kwawo; liya kuba manyama ilanga ekuphumeni kwalo, inyanga ingabi mhlophe ukukhanya kwayo. ndolivelela elimiweyo ngenxa yobubi balo, nabangendawo ngenxa yobugwenxa babo, ndiliphelise ikratshi labakhumeleyo, ndilithobe phantsi ikratshi labangcangcazelisi; ndiwenze amadoda anqabe ngaphezu kwegolide engcwengiweyo, noluntu lunqabe ngaphezu kwegolide ecikizekileyo yakwaofire. ngenxa yoko ndiya kulungqisa izulu, nehlabathi linyikime, lishenxe endaweni yalo ngokuphuphuma komsindo kayehova wemikhosi, ngemini yokuvutha komsindo wakhe; bathi ke, njengebhadikazi elisukeliswa, nanjengomhlambi ongenamhlanganisi, babheke elowo kubantu bakowabo, basabele elowo ezweni lakowabo. bonke abo bafunyenweyo baya kuhlatywa amahlanza, bonke abo babanjiweyo bawe likrele. zocunyuzwa iintsana zabo phambi kwamehlho abo, ziphangwe izindlu zabo, balalwe abafazi babo. yabona, ndibaxhoxhela amamedi angayibekiyo isilivere, angayinanzileyo negolide. izaphetha zawo ziya kukhalela amadodana, nesiqhamo sesizalo angabi namfesane siso; niso lawo lingabi nanceba kubo abantwana. ibhabheli, ikhazikhazi lezikumkani, isihombo sekratshi lamakaledi, iya kuba njengokubhukuqa kukathixo isodomo negomora. ayi kumiwa naphakade, ayi kuza ihlalwe ezizukulwaneni ngezizukulwana, angaxumeki ntente khona nomarabhi, nabalusi bangakhi khona buhlanti. obutha khona amarhamncwa omqwebedu, zizale izindlu zabo zizihululu, kuhlale iincinba khona, kuqakathe izinto ezimaxhonti khona; kulile amaxhwili ezingxandeni zabo ezinde, neempungutye emabhotweni okuxhamla ubuncwane; ku-sondele ukuza kwexesha layo, nemini yayo ingalibali.

14

ngokuba uyehova uya kuba nemfesane kuyakobi, abuye awanyule amasirayeli, awahlalise emhlabeni wakowawo, bathelele kubo abasemzini, bahlomele endlwini kayakobi. ziya kuwathabatha izizwe, ziwazise endaweni yawo: bazifuye zona abendlu kasirayeli emhlabeni kayehova, zibe ngamakhoboka namakhobokazana, babe ngabathimbi babathimbi babo, babe nobukhosi kubaqhubi babo. kuya kuthi, mini uyehova aniphumzayo ekwaphukeni kwenu, nasekugungqeni kwenu, nasekukhonzeni okunzima, enakhonziswa ngako, nihlabe lo mzekeliso ngokumkani

wasebhabheli, nithi, utheni na ukupheza umqhubi! ukupheza umzi othisayo! uye-hova ulwaphule uswazi lwabangendawo, intonga yabalawuli, ebizibetha izizwe ngokuphuphuma komsindo, ngokubetha okungenakupheza; ebizinyathela ngomsindo iintlanga ngokusukelwa okungenakubanjezelwa. liphumle, lizolile ihlabathi lonke; bayagqabhuka bamemelele. nayo imisipres ikuvuyele, imisedare yaselebhano ithi, kuseloko walalayo, akunyuki mgawuli usigawulayo. elabafileyo ngaphantsi liyagungqa nguwe, ngokubona ukuza kwakho; likuxhoxhela abafileyo, zonke iinkunzi ezikhokelayo zehlabathi; liphakamisa ezitroneni zabo bonke ookumkani beentlanga. zonke ziphela zasusela ngelithi kuwe, nawe wenziwe ofayo njengathi na? usuke wafana nathi na? buhliselwe kwelabafileyo ubungangamsha bakho, isandi semirhubhe yakho; kwandlwe iimpethu ngaphantsi kwakho, akugubungele amanundu. utheni na ukuwa emazulwini, khwezi, nyana wesifingo! ukunqunyulwa uwe emhlabeni, mngquli weentlanga! wena ke wathi entliziyweni yakho, ndiyakunyakula emazulwini, ndiyinyuse itrone yam ibe ngaphezu kweenkwenkwezi zikathixo; ndihlale entabeni yentlanganis, engontsini yasentla. ndiya kunyuka ngaphezu kwezinganga zamafu, ndizifanise nosenyangweni; kanti uya kuhliselwa kwelabafileyo, engontsini yomhadi. abakubonayo baya kukuthi nzo ngamehlo, bakugqale, bathi, yiyo na le indoda ebligungqisa ihlabathi, ebizinyikimisa izikumkani? eyalenza intlango elimiweyo, yayigungxula imizi yalo; ayabavulela ababanjwa balo ukuba bagoduke? bonke ookumkani beentlanga, bonke bephela, balele benozuko, elowo endlwini yakhe; ke wena ulahlelwe kude nengcwaba lakho, njengegatya elisisikizi; wambethe ababuleweyo, abahlatywe ngekrele, abahle baya ematyi omhadi; njengesidumbu esinyashwe ngeenyawo. akuyi kubandakanya nabo engcwabeni, ngokokuba walonakalisayo ilizwe lakho, wababulala abantu bakho; ayiyi kuba nagama naphakade imbewu yabenzi bobubi. oonyana bakhe balungiseleni ukusikwa, ngenxa yobugwenxa booyise, mabangesuki balidle ilifa ihlabathi, bazalise elimiweyo ngemizi, ndiya kusukela phezulu kubo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ibhabheli ndiynqumle ingabi nagama namasalela, nanyana nanzalo, utsho uyehova; ndiyenze ibe lilifa lokhwalimanzi nezadunge zamanzi, ndiyitshaye ngomtshayelo wentshabalalo; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. ufungile uyehova wemikhosi wathi, inyaniso, njengoko ndicinge ngako, koba njalo; njengoko ndicebe ngako, koma ngolo hlobo; ukuba ndimaphule uasiriya ezweni lam, ndim-

nyashe ngeenyawo ezintabeni zam, isuke kubo idyokhwe yakhe, usuke umthwalo wakhe esixhantini sabo. lilo elo icebo elicetyiweyo ngehlabathi lonke; siso eso isandla esolukileyo phezu kweentlanga zonke. kuba uyehova wemikhosi ucebile, ngubani na onokutshitshisa? nesandla sakhe eso solukile, ngubani na onokusibuyisa? ngomnyaka wokufa kokumkani onguahazi kwabakho esi shlabo sithi: musa ukuvuyelela, wena filisti uphela, ngakuba yaphukile intonga ebikubetha; kuba engcanjini yenyoka kuphuma irhamba, isiqhamo sayo sibe yinyoka etshisayo, ephaphazelayo. baya kudla abazizisweli, abuthe ekholosile amahlwempu; ndibulale ingcambu yakho ngendlala, abulawe amasalela akho. bhomboloza, sango! khala, mzi! yitha amandla, wena filisti uphela, ngokuba entla kuphuma umsi; akukho wahlukayo ebuthweni lakhe. bathini na ukuphendula abathunywa beentlanga? bathi, uyehova uyisekile iziyon, zozimela ngayo iintsizana zabantu bakhe.

15

isihlabo esisingisele kumowabhi. kuba ngobusuku iari yakwamowabhi ibhuqiwe, yadaka; kuba ngobusuku ibhuqiwe ikire yakwamowabhi, yathi shwaka. banyuke baya endlwini nasedibhon, ezigangeni, besiya kulila; phezu kwenebho naphezu kwemedebha umowabhi uyabhomboloza; zonke iintloko zichetyiwe, zonke iindevu ziguyiwe. ezitratweni zakhe babhinqa ezirhwexayo; phezu kwezindlu zakhona, nasezindaweni zeembutho zakhona, bonke bephela bayabhomboloza, besithi ngxa iinyembezi. iyakhala iheshbhon ne-elale, lide laya kuvakala naseyahazi izwi labo; ngenxa yoko abaxhobileyo bakwamowabhi benza isijwili, umphfumlo wabo uya-jijitheka kubo. intliziyo yam iyakhala ngokubona umowabhi, omivalo ide yesa etsohare, elithokazi elilizibulokazi; kuba banyuka eqhineni laseluhiti belila; kuba endleleni yasehoronayim bakhaliswa kukwaphulwa kwabo; kuba amanzi asenimrim athe qoko; kuba bubunile utyani, luphelile uhlaza, awukho umfuno. ngenxa yoko intwana ebisele, ababeyenzile, ababeyiqwebile, bayayithwala bayiweze esihlanjeni semingculuba. kuba isikhalo siwuzungulezile umda wakwamowabhi; ukubhomboloza kwakhe kwesa e-eglayim, kwesa nasebhere-elim ukubhomboloza kwakhe. kuba amanzi asedimon azele ligazi; ngokuba idimon ndiyimisela ezinye izinto ezimbi; abasindileyo bakwamowabhi nabaseleyo emhlabeni ndibamisela ingonyama.

16

thumelani iimvana kumlawuli welizwe, zivela esela, zibheke entlango, ziye entabeni yentombi uziyon. kuba njengeentaka eziphekuziweyo, njengendlu yentaka esuselweyo, aya kuba njalo amagxamesi akwamowabhi emazibukweni asearmon, esithi, siphe iqhinga, yahlula; misa isithunzi sakho sibe njengobusuku emini enkulu; fihla abagxothiweyo, musa ukumncetheza obhadubhadulayo. mabaphambukele kuwe abagxothiweyo bam; ube lisithe kuye umowabhi phambi kombhuqi; ngokuba umkhamani ugqibele, umbhuqi uphelile, abanyashi batshatyalalisiwe ezweni. kuya kuzinziswa itrone ngenceba, kuhlale phezu kwayo onenyaniso, ententeni kadavide: umgwebi okhathalele okusesikweni, okhawulezayo ukulungisa. silivile ikratshi likamowabhi, ikratshi elikhulu. hayi, ukukratsha kwakhe! hayi, ikratshi lakhe nokuphuphuma komsindo wakhe, ukuphololoza kwakhe into engeyiyo! ngako oko umowabhi uya kubhomboloza ngenxa kamowabhi; bonke bephela baya kubhomboloza; niya kunkwinizela izicumba zeerasintyisi zasekir-hareshete, nithe dakumba kanye. kuba amasimi aseheshbhon antshwenyile, nomdiliya wasesibhema. abantu beentlanga bayivithile imidiliya yawo yohlobo; ibide yaya kufika eyazere, yanabela entlango, amasebe ayo anaba ada awela ulwandle. ngenxa yoko ndiyawulilela ngokulila kweyazere umdiliya wasesibhema; ndikunyakamisa ngeenyembezi zam, heshbhon, nawe elale, ngokuba ukuvunwa kweziqhamo zakho nokuvunwa kweediliya zakho kufikelwe ngamayeyeye. isukile imivuyo nemigcobo entsimini echumayo; akusamemelelwa ezidilinyeni, akusadunywa nokudunywa; umxovuli akasaxovuli newayini emkhombeni; ndiwaphelisiwe amayeyeye. ngenxa yoko izibilini zam ziyahlokoma njengohadi ngomowabhi, nento ephakathi kwam ngekir-beres. kuya kuthi, xa athe wabonakala, xa athe wazidinisa umowabhi esigangeni, wangena engcweleni yakhe ukuba athandaze, asuke angabi nakuthini. lilo elo ilizwi, awalithethayo uyehova ngomowabhi kwanini. kaloku ke uyehova uthetha esithi, ngeminyaka emithathu, njengeminyaka yomqeshwa, buya kukucukezwa ubuqaqawuli bukamowabhi, naloo ngxokolo yonke eninzi, amasalela abe mancinane, abe mbalwa, angabi makhulu.

17

isihlabo esisingisele kwidamasko. yabona, idamasko iya kususwa ekubeni ngumzi, ibe ngumwewe owileyo. ishiyiwe imizi yasearohere; iya kuba yeyemihlambi,

ibuthe khona, kungabikho uyothusayo; ipheliswe inqaba kwaefrayim nobukumkani kwidamasko, amasalela ama-aram abe njen-gobuqaqawuli boonyana bakasirayeli; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, busweleke ubuqaqawuli bukayakobi, ingcumbeki inyama yakhe etyebileyo. kuya kuba njengomvuni ehlanganisa ingqolowa emiyo, ingalo yakhe isika izikhwebu, kube njengokubhikisa izikhwebu esihlanjeni samarafa; kusale okubhikicwayo khona, njengasekuvutlululweni komnquma; amabhumbulu abe mabini namathathu emancamini phezulu, abe mane namahlanu ezimbaxeni zawo umthi oneziqhamo; utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli. ngaloo mini umntu uya kondela kumenzi wakhe, amehlo akhe akhangele koyingcwele kasirayeli; anganoneleli izibingelelo, izenzo zezandla zakhe, angayikhangeli into eyenziwa yim-inwe yakhe, noashera, nezithixo zelanga. ngaloo mini imizi yakhe enqabileyo iya kuba ngamanxwama asezintshinyeleni zehlathi, nawasezincotsheni zeentaba, abawashiyayo phambi koonyana bakasirayeli; koba senkangala. ngokokuba umlibele uthixo, umsindisi wakho, akwalikhumbula neliwa lokunqaba kwakho; ngenxa yoko watyala izityalo ezimnandi, wamilisela kuzo iintswazi zomdiliya wasemzini. ngemini yokutyala kwakho wawubiyela, kusasa wayityatyam-bisa imbewu yakhosisitha sokwindla eso ngemini yesifo, nomvandedwa obulalayo. yeha, ukuguguma kwezizwe ezininzi, ziguguma njengokuguguma kweelwandle! yeha, ukungxola kwezizwe, zingxola njen-gokungxola kwamanzi anamandla! izizwe zingxola njengokungxola kwamanzi aman-inzi; ke uthixo wozikhalimela, zisabe ziye kude, zisukelwe njengomququ weentaba phambi komoya, njengefukufuku lothuli phambi kwesaqhwithi. ngexa langokuhlwa, nanko zikhwankqile; kungekasi, azikho. siso eso isahlulo sabasidywidayo, nelifa labasiphangayo.

18

yeha ke, ilizwe lenzwini yamaphiko, eliphesheya kwemilambo yakwakushi: elithuma izigidimi ngolwandle ngemikhombe yemikhanzi phezulu kwamanzi! ndithi, hambani, bathunywa banamendu, niye kuhlanga olude, olugudileyo, kubantu aboyikekayo ngapha nangapha, kuhlanga olumithetho inzima, olugqushayo, olulizwe licandwacandwe yimilambo! nonke bemi belimiweyo, nani bahleli ehlabathini, xa kuthe kwenyuka ibhanile ezintabeni, khangelani; xa kuthe kwavuthelwa isigodlo, yivani. ngokuba utshilo uyehova kum ukuthi, ndiya kuzola, ndibonele ndisendaweni yam; kufudumele, lisile, likho ilanga, kukho ilifu lombethe

ekufudumaleni ngexa lokuvuna. kuba phambi kokuvuna, akugqibela ukuphuma amathupha, intyantyambo yakuba yidiliya emuncu: uya kuwanqumla amasebe ngesitshetshhe, awasuse awavikive anabayo. onke aya kushiya abe ngawamaxhalanga eentaba, abe ngawamarhamncwa elizwe; amaxhalanga adlulise ihlobo phezu kwawo, onke amarhamncwa elizwe adlulise ubusika phezu kwawo. ngelo xesha kuya kusiwa kuyehova wemikhosi isithabathaba, esingabantu abade, abagudileyo, bephuma kubantu aboyikekayo abangapha nangapha; kuhlanga olumithetho inzima, olugqushayo, olulizwe licandwacandwe yimilambo; sisiwe endaweni yegama likayehova wemikhosi, entabeni yaseziyon.

19

isihlabo esisingisele kwiyiputa. bona ke uyehova ekhwele efini elinamendu, uza eyiputa. ziya kudidizela izithixo ezingentlo zaseyiputa phambi kwakhe, intliziyo yeyiputa inyibilika phakathi kwayo. amayiputa ndiya kuwaxhokonzela kwa-amayiputa, alwe elowo nomzalwana wakhe, elowo nommelwane wakhe, umzi nomzi, ubukumkani nobukumkani. wothiwa qongqololo umoya wamayiputa phakathi kwawo; ndiliginye icebo lawo, aquqele kwizithixo ezingentlo, nakwabadumze layo, nakwabanesheologu, nakoosiyazi; ndiwaingcele amayiputa ngesandla senkosi esilukhuni, alawulwe ngukumkani onengcwangu; itsho inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi. aya kuthi qoko amanzi aselwandle, utshe wome umlambo; zinuke izibhaxa zawo, iwuthe itshe imijelo yomnayile waseyiputa, zishwabane iingcongolo nemikhanzi. iintili ezingakumnayile, ngasechwebeni lomnayile, nento yonke ehlayelweyo, iya koma, iphetshethwe ingabikho. baya kuncwina ababambisi beentlanzi, bambambazele bonke abaphosa iqherhu emnayileni, bathi matshamatsha abaneka umnatha phezu kwamanzi. baya kudana abasebenzi beflakisi echazwayo, nabaluki belinen emhlophe; zithiwe vithivithi iintsika zalo, ube bulungu umphefumlo wabo bonke abasebenzela umvuzo. bazizimathane zodwa abathetheli basetsohan; amaphakathi alumkileyo kafaro, icebo labo libubuthakala. ningathini na ukuthi kufaro, ndingunyana wezilumko, ndingunyana wookumkani bamandulo? ziphi na, ziphi na ke izilumko zakho? mazikuxelele kaloko, ziyazi into ayicebileyo uyehova wemikhosi ngeyiputa. bazizimathane abathetheli basetsohan, balukuhlwe abathetheli basenofu; bayilahlekisile iyiputa abayimbombo yezizwe zayo. uyehova uthulele embilini wayo umoya wobugwenxa, ukuba bayilahlekise iyiputa ekwenzeni

kwayo konke, njengokugxadazela kwenxila emhlanzweni walo. iyiputa ayiyi kuba nasenzo isenzayo intloko kwanomsila, isebe lesundu nomzi womlambo, ngaloo mini amayiputa aya kuba njengabafazi, agubhe, ankwantye phambi kokulingisa ngesandla kukayehova wemikhosi, alingisa ngaso kuwo. umhlaba wakwayuda woyixhalabisa iyiputa; athi othe wawukhankanya kuyo, ankwantye, ngenxa yecebo likayehova wemikhosi, alicebilenyo ngayo. ngaloo mini imizi emihlanu ezweni lamayiputa iya kuthetha intetho yelakwakanan, ifunge uyehova wemikhosi; omnye kuya kuthiwa yi-ir-heres. ngaloo mini kuya kubakho isibingelelo kuyehova phakathi kwelizwe lamayiputa, nelitye elimisiweyo kuyehova ngasemdeni walo. oko koba ngumqondiso nobungqina kuyehova wemikhosi ezweni lamayiputa; xa athe akhala kuyehova ngenxa yabaxinezeleli bawo, wowathumela umsindisi nomthethaleli, awahlangule. uyehova uya kuzazisa kumayiputa, amazi uyehova amayiputa ngaloo mini, amkhonze ngemibingelelo nangeminikelo yokudla; abhambathise ngezibhambathiso kuyehova, azizalise. uyehova uya kuwabetha ke amayiputa, ebetha ephilisa; abuyele kuyehova, yena athandazeke ngawo, awaphilise. ngaloo mini kuya kubakho umendo ophuma eyiputa, oya easiriya; eze ama-asiriya eyiputa, amayiputa aye easiriya, akhonze uyehova amayiputa kunye nama-asiriya. ngaloo mini amasirayeli aya kuba sisahlulo sesithathu kumayiputa nakuma-asiriya, eyintsikelelo phakathi kwehlabathi; ewasikelela uyehova wemikhosi, esithi, nisikelelwe, mayiputa, bantu bam; ma-asiriya, msebenzi wezandla zam; masirayeli, lifa lam.

20

ngomnyaka wokuza kukatartan eashdode, ethunywe ngusargon, ukumkani waseasiriya (walwa neashdode, wayithimba), ngelo xesha, wathetha uyehova ngoisaya unyana kamotisi, esithi, yiya ukhulule ingubo erhwexayo emanqeni akho, uzikhulule iimbada ezinyaweni zakho. wenjenjalo ke, wahamba ze, engenazo neembadada. wathi ke uyehova, njengokuba umkhonzi wam uisaya ehambe ze, engenambadada, iminyaka emithathu, waba ngumqondiso nesimanga kwiyiputa nakwakushi: uya kwenjenjalo ukumkani waseasiriya ukubaghuba abathinjweyo baseyiputa, nabafudusiweyo bakwakushi, abantwana namadoda amakhulu, beze, bengenambadada, behamba ngeempundu, intolelo eziintloni kwiyiputa. baya kuqhiphuka umbilini badane ngukushi, inqolongi yabo, nayyiputa, iqhayiya labo; bathi ke abemi bolo nxweme ngaloo mini, yabonani, inje inqolongi yethu,

esasabela kuyo ukuba sencedwe, sihlangule kukumkani waseasiriya; singathini na ke ukusinda thina?

21

isihlabo esisingisele kwintlango yaselwandle. njengezaqhwathi zasezantsi zikhukula, kuphuma into entlanga, ezweni eloyikekayo. ndiboniswe umbono olukhuni: inginingini linginiza, madhuqi ebhuqa. nyuka, elam; ngqinga, madayi; ukuncwina kwabo konke ndiya kuphelisa. ngenxa yoko azele amanqe am kukuzibhijabhija, inimba indifikele njen-genimba yozalayo; ndiyapenapena, andiva; ndikhwankqile, andiboni. intliziyo yam iyadinda, ukududuzela kudidandathek-isile; ungcalazi, into endiyilangazelelayo, ulwenze into endigubhisayo. kulungiswa isithebe, kuboniselwa umboniselu, kuyadliwa, kuyaselwawukani, bathetheli, thambisani iingweletshetshe. ngokuba itsho kum inkosi, ukuthi, yiya umise umboniselu, athi akubona into aze kuyixela. wabona umkhoko wabakhweli, abama-hashe bengababini, nabakhweli bamaesile, nabakhweli beenkamela; wabaza iindlebe, wazibaza kakhulu kunene. wadanduluka ngelengonyama, esithi, nkosi, kususela koko ndimi emboniselweni emini, ndizimisile esigxineni sam ubusuku ngobusuku. ke, yabona, kweza umkhoko wamadoda, abama-hashe bengababini. wasusela wathi, iwile, iwile ibhabheli; yonke imifanekiso eqingqiweyo yoothixo bayo uyaphulele emhlabeni. wena, nto yam ibhuliweyo, ngqolowa yesanda sam, endikuvileyo kuyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ndikuxelile kuni. isihlabo esisingisele kothe cwaka. omemeza kum ekwelakwasehire, uthi, mlindi, kuxa liphi na ebusuku? mlindi, kuxa liphi na ebusuku? uthi umlindi, kuyeza ukusa, kwanobusuku. ukuba niyabuzwa, buzani; buyani, yizani. isihlabo esisingisele kwelasearabhi. kwelasearabhi niya kulalisa emxawukeni, nina mikhoko yamadedan. baziseleni amanzi abanxaniweyo; nina, bemi bakwatema, nibakhawulele ngesonka abaphalaphalayo. ngokuba baphalaphaliswa ngamakrele, amakrele athiwe kruthu, nasisaphetha esityhidiweyo, nayimfazwe enzima. ngokuba inkosi itshilo kum ukuthi, kwakulo mnyaka, njengeminyaka yomqeshwa, buya kuphela ubuqaqawuli bonke bakwakedare; abe mbalwa amasalela enani lezaphetha zamagorha, oonyana bakakedare; ngokuba uyehova uthixo kasirayeli uthethile.

22

isihlabo esisingisele kumfula wombono. ukholose ngantoni na kaloku, le nto un-

yukileyo waya phezu kwezindlu wonke uphela? wena uzelelo kukungxola, wena mzi uxokozelayo, wena nqaba ivuyelelayo; ababuleweyo bakho ababulawanga likrele, abafanga yimfazwe. bonke abaphathi bakho babaleka kunye, bakhonxwe kungaban-gakho saphetha; bonke abafunyanwa kuwe bakhonxwa kunye ekubalekeleni kwabo kude. ngenxa yoko ndathi, susani amehlo kum, ndikwenze kube krakra ukulila kwam; musani ukundizama ngokundithuthuzela ngenxa yokubhuqwa kwentombi yabantu bakowethu. ngokuba ifikelwe ngumhla wokudungwadungwa, wokugqushwa, wokunguqungwa, okuvela kwinkosi uyehova wemikhosi, emfuleni wombono; umhla wokuwiselwa phantsi iindonga, wokuzibika ezintabeni. amaelam aqubule umphongolo, eneenqwelo zokulwa ezina-madoda na bamahashe; amakiri ahlube iingweletshetshe. zathi ke iintili zakho ezintle zazala ziinqwelo zokulwa, bathi abamahashe bamisa bemisile esangweni. wasibhenqa isigqubuthelo sakwayuda; waza wena ngaloo mini wabhaka esikrweqeni sendlu yehlathi. nazibona iintanda zomzi kadavide ukuba ninzi, nahlanganisa amanzi echibi lasezantsi; izindlu zaseyusalem nazibala; nazidiliza izindlu, ukuze ninqabise udonga. nenza isisingqi samanzi echibi elidala phakathi kweendonga zombini, anakhangela kumenzi wale nto, anambeka owayibumbayo kwakudala. inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi, ngaloo mini yabizela ekulileni, nasekumbambazeleni, nasekuchebeni int-loko, nasekubhinqeni iingubo ezirhwexayo; kanti kusuke kwaba yimihlali nemivuyo, ku-soselwa iinkomo, kuxhelwa iigusha, kudliwa inyama, kuselwa iwayini; kudliwa, kuselwa, kuba kusithiwa, ngomso soba sesifile. uyehova wemikhosi wazityhila ngokwakhe ezindlebeni zam, wathi, nento, ukuba nokha nicanyagushelwe obo bugwenxa, nide nife! itsho inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi. yatsho inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi, ukuthi, hamba uye kwelaa gosa, kushebhena umphathi wendlu, uthi, unantoni na apha, unabani na apha, ukuba nje uzixholele ingcwaba apha, njengoxhola ingcwaba lakhe phezulu, ezikrolela ikhaya engxondorheni? yabona, uyehova uya kukudandalazisa ngoku-dandalazisa kwendoda, akuxhakamfule, akuqinise. uya kukuthandela akuthandele, ube yinto yokunqakulisa, imbumbulu esinga ezweni elibanzi ngeenxa zombini. uya kufela apho, zibe lapho iinqwelo zobuqaqawuli bakho, wena, hlazo lendlu yenkosi yakho. ndokuguzula usuke ebu-goseni bakho, akugungxule ebumeni bakho. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, ndibize umkhonzi wam, ueliyakim unyana kahlekiya; ndi-mambathise iingubo zakho zangaphantsi, ndimbophe ngombhinqo wakho, ndimnikele

esandleni ulawulo lwakho, abe nguyise wabemi baseyerusalem nowabendlu kayuda. ndiya kusibeka isitshixo sendlu kadavide esi-xhantini sakhe, avule kungabikho uvalayo, avale kungabikho uvulayo; ndimbethelele abe sisikhonkwane endaweni eqinileyo; abe yitrone yozuko kwindlu kayise. baya kubuxhoma kuye bonke ubunzima bendlu kayise, amagatya neempakatha, yonke impahla ecinane, kuthabathele empahleni ezizidendekele, kuse empahleni yonke eyimiphanda. ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, siya kususwa isikhonkwane, eso sibethelele endaweni eqinileyo, sixakaxwe, siwe, unqanyulwe umthwalo ophezu kwaso; ngokuba uyehova ethethile.

23

isihlabo esisingisele kwitire. bhombolozani, nina zinqanawa zasetarshishe, ngokuba ibhuqiwe, akwabakho ndlu, akwabakho kungena. bakutyhilelwe ezweni lamakiti. yithini cwaka, bemi bonxweme; wena uzaliswe ngabarhwebi basetsidon, abawela ulwandle. yayisemanzini amakhulu imbewu yasesihore, ukuvuna komnayile kwaba lungeniselo kuyo; yaba yindawo yokurhweba kweentlanga. dana, tsidon; kuba luthethile ulwandle, inqaba yolwandle, lwathi, andizibhijabhijanga, andizalanga, andikhulisanga mlisela, andondlanga mthinja. lothi lwakuthi ukuthi ukufika olu daba eyiputa, basuke bazibhijabhije ngodaba olungetire. welalani niye etarshishe; bhombolozani, bemi bonxweme. kunje na kuwe, wena mvuyeleli, ukucela kwakho kwakho kwasemihleni yamandulo, iinyawo zakho zakusa kude, ukuba uye kuthi vu? ngubani na lo ucebe le nto ngetire, ngomzi othwesa ngezithsaba, obarhwebi bawo bangabathetheli, obathengeli bawo bangabazukileyo behlabathi? icetywe nguyehova wemikhosi, ukuba angcolise ubungangamsha bamakhazikazi onke, ukuba acucuceze bonke abazukileyo behlabathi. canda kulo ilizwe lakowenu njengomnayile, ntombi ingutarshishe; akusekho luqhwemesha lukuxinileyo. isandla sakhe usolulele phezu kolwandle, ugungqise izikumkani. uyehova uwise umthetho ngelakwakanan wokutshabalalisa iinqaba zalo. wathi, akuyi kuba sabuya udlamke, nkazana idlwengulweyo, ntombi ingutsidon. suk ume, welela kumakiti; nalapho akuyi kuba nakuphumla. yabona, ilizwe lamakaledi, ngabantu ababengekho; ama-asiriya abamisela ukuba babe ngabomqwebedu; bamisa iimboniselo zabo, bezingqika iingxande zalo ezinde, bezenza umwewe. bhombolozani, zinqanawa zasetarshishe, ngokuba ibhuqiwe inqaba yenu. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, ilityalwe itire iminyaka engamashumi

asixhenxe, njengemihla yokumkani omnye. ekupheleni kweminyaka engamashumi asixhenxe kuya kwenzeka kwitire ngokwengoma yehenyukazi, ethi, thabatha uhadi uwujikajike umzi, henyukazi lilityelweyo; betha kmandini; vuma iingoma ezininzi, ukuze ukhunjulwe. kuya kuthi ekupheleni kweminyaka emashumi asixhenxe, ayivelele itire uyehova, ibuyele elutsheweni lwayo, ihenyuzane nezikumkani zonke zehlabathi eziphezulu komhlaba; lube ngcwele kuyehova urhwebo lwayo notsheqo lwayo; aluyi kubekwa, aluyi kuqetywa; kuba urhwebo lwayo luya kuba lolwabhaleli phambi koyehova, ukuze badle bahluthe, nokuze bambathe ngokobunene.

24

yabona uyehova ulithi qongqololo ihlabathi, ulenza amagqagala, uyabuphethula ubuso balo, uyabachithachitha abemi balo; kube mfani-nye abantu nababingeleli, kube mfani-nye ikhoboka nenkosi yalo, kube mfani-nye ikhobokazana nenkosikazi yalo, kube mfani-nye othengayo nothengisayo, kube mfani-nye obolekayo nobolekwayo, kube mfani-nye umnikimali nomamkelimali. ihlabathi lithiwe qongqololo ngakunye, liphangwe liphangiwe; kuba uyehova elithethile elo lizwi. ihlabathi lenza isijwili, libunile; lintshwenyile, libunile elimiweyo; bathe matshamatsha abaphakamileyo ebantwini behlabathi. ihlabathi lihlanjelwe ngaphantsi kwabemi balo; ngokokuba beyigqithile imiyalelo, badlula emimiseleni, bawaphula umngophiso ongunaphakade. ngenxa yoko lidliwe ihlabathi kukuqalekiswa, bathwele ityala abemiyo kulo; ngenxa yoko baphanzile abemi behlabathi, kwasala abantu abambalwa. iwayini entsha yenza isijwili, untshwenyile umdiliya, bayancwina bonke abantliziyo inemivuyo. iphelile imihlali yengqongqo; iyekile ingxokozelo yabadlamkileyo; iphelile imihlali yohadi. abayi kusela wayini benengoma; sikrakra isiselo esinxilisayo kwabasiselayo. uqhekekile umzi osenyanyeni, zivalekile zonke izindlu ukuba zingangenwa mntu. bakhala ngewayini phandle; itshonile yonke imivuyo; iphele kwathi tu imihlali yehlabathi. umzi usele walinxuwa, laqotywa isango layimvithi. kuba kuya kuba nje esazulwini sehlabathi lonke phakathi kwezizwe, kube njengasekuvuthulupheni komnquma, njengasekubhikiceni ukuphela kokuvuna iidiliya. bona aba baya kuphakamisa ilizwi, bamemelele; baya kutsholozela ngobungangamsha bukayehova, beselwandle, bathi, ngenxa yoko, zukisani uyehova emimandleni yokukhanya: igama likayehova, uthixo kasirayeli, eziqithini zolwandle. esondweni lehlabathi siva iingoma

ezithi, udumo malube kwilungisa. ndaza ndathi, hayi, ukungcungcutheka kwam! ukungcungcutheka kwam! athi ke mna! amanginingini ayanginiza, amanginingini ayanginiza ngonginizo lwawo. ufikelwe lunkwanto nomgongxo nesibatha, wena mmi wehlabathi. kuya kuthi, othe walibaleka ilizwi elinkwantiyisayo, eyele emgongxweni; othe wenyuka waphuma emgongxweni, abanjiswe sisibatha; ngokuba iingcango zaphezulu zivulekile, zanyikima iziseko zehlabathi. liyavikiveka livikiveke ihlabathi; liyacandeka licandeka ihlabathi; liyashukuma lishukume ihlabathi; liyatlasa ihlabathi njengenxila; liyalinga njengomandlalo oxhonyiweyo; ukreko lwalo lunzima phezu kwalo; liyawa, lingabuyi livuke. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, awuvulele uyehova umkhosi wabaphezulu, nokumkani behlabathi ehlabathini; bahlanganiswe behlanganiswa njengamakhonkxa emhadin, bavelele entolongweni, bavelele kwakuba yimihla emininzi. iya kuba neentloni inyanga, lidane ilanga, xa uyehova wemikhosi angukumkani entabeni yeziyon, naseyerusalem, naphambi kwamadoda akhe amakhulu, ngobuqaqawuli.

25

yehova, unguthixo wam; ndiya kukuphakamisa, ndiya kubulela kwigama lakho; ngokuba wenze imisebenzi ebalulekileyo, amacebo akho kwakude, ukunyaniseka, inyaniso. ngokuba umzi uwenze walinxuwa; inqaba enqatyisiweyo yangumwewe; uxande olude lwabasemzini alwaba mzi, ungakhiwa naphakade. ngenxa yoko baya kukuzukisa abantu abanengcwangu, ikoyike imizi yeentlanga ezingcangcazelisayo. ngokuba waba ligwiba kwisweli, igwiba kwihlwempu ekubandezelweni kwalo, ihlathi esiphangweni, umthunzi lakubalela, xa ukufutha kwabangcangcazelisayo kwaba njengesiphango eludongeni. njen-gokubalela emqwebedwini, udambise ingxolo yabasemzini; njengokudanjiwa kokubalela lithunzi lelifu, yathotywa ngokunjalo ingoma yabangcangcazelisayo. uyehova wemikhosi uya kuzenzela zonke izizwe isidlo sezinto ezityebileyo kule ntaba, isidlo sewayini eginwe ngeentsipho, sezinto ezityebileyo ezinomongo, sewayini eginwe ngeentsipho, yaza yahluzwa; aginye kule ntaba umphambili wesigqubuthelo esizigqubuthelayo izizwe zonke, nesigubungelo esizigubungeleyo zonke iintlanga. iya kuginya ukufa kuphele, izisule inkosi uyehova iinyembezi ebusweni bonke, ingcikivo yabantu bayo iyisuse ehlabathini lonke, kuba uyehova ethethile. kuya kuthiwa ngaloo mini, yabona, lo nguthixo wethu; besithembele kuye, ukuba asisindise; nguye-

hova lo besithembele kuye; masigcobe, sivuye ngosindiso lwakhe. ngokuba isandla sikayehova siya kuhlala phezu kwale ntaba, anyathelwe amamowabhi endaweni yawo, njengokunyathelwa komququ emanzini omgquba. aya kuzaneka izandla zawo emthonyameni wawo, njengokuba indadi izaneka izandla ukuba idade; ke uyehova uya kulithoba ikratshi lawo, kunye nezigcaliselo zezandla zawo. wozisibekakisa iindonga zakho ezingqobileyo eziphakamileyo, azigungxule, ade azifikise emhlabeni, eluthulini.

26

ngaloo mini kuya kuvunywa le ngoma ezweni lakwayuda, ithi, yinqaba umzi wethu thina; umisa iindonga nongqameko zibe lusindiso. vulani amasango, lungene uhlanga olunobulungisa, olugcine ukuthembeka. intliziyo ezimasekileyo uyayilondoloza, ixole ixolile; ngokuba ikholose ngawe. kholosani ngoyehova ngonaphakade; kuba uya, uyehova, uliliwa elingunaphakade. ngokuba uthulele phantsi abahleli phezulu; umzi oyingxonde uwugungxule wawugungxulela emhlabeni, wawufikisa eluthulini. ziyawunyasha iinyawo, iinyawo zeentsizana, amanyathelo ezisweli. umendo wamalungisa ulungelelene; wena uyawulinganisela umkhondo wamalungisa, ulungelelane. kakade, yehova, sibe sikulindile, ukuba uze emendweni wemigwebo yakho; umnqweno womphefumlo wethu wasinga egameni lakho, nasekukhumbuleni. nangomphefumlo wam ndakunqwenela ebusuku; inene, ngomoya wam phakathi kwam ndakufuna kwakusasa; ngokuba xenikweni imigwebo yakho ibhekiswe ehlabathini, baya kufunda ubulungisa abemi belimiweyo. nokuba uthe wababalwa ongendawo, akafundi bulungisa; nasezweni labathe gca uyagqwetha; akabuboni ubungangamsha bukayehova. yehova, sibe siphakamile isandla sakho, ababona; ke baya kulibona ikhwele lakho ngenxa yabantu, badane; ewe, umlilo mawubadle ababandezeli bakho. yehova, uya kusimisela uxolo; ngokuba nezenzo zethu zonke usisebenzele. yehova thixo wethu, iinkosi ezingenguwe bezinobukhosi phezu kwethu; kodwa sikhankanya igama lakho ngawe wedwa. abaflelo abo abasayi kuba saphila; abangasekhoyo abo abasayi kuba savuka; ngoko ke ubavelele wabatshabalalisa, wakwenza kwadaka konke ukukhunjulwa kwabo. ulwandisile uhlanga, yehova, ulwandisile uhlanga; uzizukisile; uzikhwelelisele kude iziphelo zelizwe. yehova, embandezelweni baquqela kuwe, bathulula umthandazo ngelizwi eliphantsi ekubathethiseni kwakho. njengomithiyo eza kuzala, ezibhijabhija, ekhaliswa

yunimba, saba njalo phambi kwakho, yehova. sibe simithi, sibe sizibhijabhija, sanga sizele umoya. asilenzelanga sindiso ilizwe, abaphumanga abemi belimiweyo. abaflelo bakho baya kuphila; izidumbu zakowethu ziya kuvuka. vukani, nimemelele, nina bahleli eluthulini; kuba ngumbethe wezikhanyiso umbethe wakho, nehlabathi liya kubakhupha abangasekhoyo. hambani, bantu bam, ningene ezingontsini zenu, nivala iingango zenu ngasemva kwenu, nizimele umzuzwana, kude kudlule ukubhavuma. kuba, yabona, uyehova uphuma endaweni yakhe, ukuze abuvelele kubo ubugwenxa babemi behlabathi; ihlabathi lowatyhila amagazi alo, lingabi sabaselela ababuleweyo balo.

27

ngaloo mini uyehova uya kuyivelela ngekrele lakhe, elo lilukhuni, elo likhulu, elo lomeleleyo, ileviyatan inyoka ebalekayo, neleviyatan inyoka ephinyaphinyelayo; ayibulale ingwenya eselwandle. ngaloo mini kuya kuthiwa, isidiliya esinqwenelekayo, hlabani ngaso. mna yehova ndingumlondoloziso; ndiya kusinyela ngamaxesha onke, ndiya kusilondoloza ubusuku nemini, hleze sivelelewe yinto. ubushushu abukho kum; akwaba bekukho ubobo namakhakakhaka phambi kwam! bendiya kugaleleka kuwo ngokulwa, bendiya kuwatshisa kanye. okanye mababambelele egwibeni lam, baxolelane nam, ewe, baxolelane nam. ngezayo imihla uyakobi uya kwendelisela iingcambu, atyatyambe adubule usirayeli, balizalise lonke elimiweyo ngeziqhamo. umbethe ngokubetha kwababethi bakhe na? mhlawumbi ubulewe ngokubulawa kwababulewe nguyena? ekumaleni wabambana naye, walinganisela, wakha uluhlu, wamgxotha ngomoya wakhe owomeleleyo ngemini yomoya wasempumalanga. ngako oko ubugwenxa bukayakobi buya kucanyagushelwa ngale nto; isiqhamo sonke sokususa isono sakhe soba sesi sokuthi, awenze onke amatye esibingelelo abe njengamatye ekalika ankumenkume, bangavuki ooashera nezithixo zelanga. ngokuba umzi onqatyisiweyo uwodwa, usisithili esilahlweyo, esishiyiweyo njengetlanga. aya kudla khona amathole, abuthe khona, awadle awagqibe khona amahlamvu aso. othi akoma amasebe aso, aphulwe; beze abafazi, bawabase; kuba asibantu banangqondo aba; ngako oko umenzi wabo akayi kuba namfesane kubo, umbumbi wabo akayi kubababala. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, abhulise uyehova, athabathele emsingeni womlambo, ase esihlanjeni saseyiputa, nihlanganiselwe omnye komnye, nina nyana bakasirayeli.

kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, kuvuthelwe isigodlo esikhulu, beze ababelahlekele ezweni laseasiriya, nababegxothelwe ezweni lamayiputa, baqubude kuyehova entabeni engcwele eseyerusalem.

28

yaha ke, isithsaba sekratshi samanxila akwaefrayim, nentyantyambo ebunayo yamakhazikhazi esihombo sakhe, esemantloko omfula ochumayo wabuleweyo yiyawini! yabona, inkosi inento eyomeleleyo, ekhaliphileyo, njengesiphango sesichotho, isaqhwithi esibhubhisayo; njengesiphango esimanzi anamandla akhukulayo, iya kunumela emhlabeni ngesandla. siya kunyashwa ngeenyawo isithsaba sekratshi samanxila akwaefrayim. intyantyambo ebunayo yamakhazikhazi esihombo sakhe, esemantloko omfula ochumayo, yoba njengekhiwane elilikhikhizela, kungekabi sehlotyeni; athi olibonileyo alibone, aliginye esaliphethe ngesandla. ngaloo mini uyehova wemikhosi uya kuba sisithsaba esimakhazikhazi, nesangqawe sokuhomba kumasalela abantu bakhe; abe ngumoya wesiko kwabahlali esihlalweni sokugweba, nobugorha kwababuyisela imfazwe esangweni. kwanaba ke bayotywe yiyawini, bayahexa sisiselo esinxilisayo; umbingeleli nomprofeti bayotywe sisiselo esinxilisayo, baginywe yiyawini, bayahexa sisiselo esinxilisayo; bayotywe bebona imibono, bayagexa begweba ityala. kuba zonke izithebe zizele ngumhlanzo oyintshontsho; akukho ndawo ingenawo. bathi, uya kuyala bani na ukuba azi? aqondise bani na udaba? abalunyulweyo emasini? abancothulweyo ebeleni? kuba umthetho uza phezu komthetho, umthetho phezu komthetho; ummiselo phezu kommiselo, ummiselo phezu kommiselo; intwana apha, intwana phaya. inene, uya kuthetha ngentetho ethintithayo nangalulwimi lumbi kwaba bantu; watshoyo kubo ukuthi, nantsi indawo yokuphumla, phumzani abatyhafleyo; nantsi indawo yokunyhamnyheka; basuka abavuma ukuva. ngoko ke ilizwi likayehova loba ngumthetho phezu komthetho kubo, umthetho phezu komthetho; ngummiselo phezu kommiselo, ummiselo phezu kommiselo; intwana apha, intwana phaya: ukuze baye bakhubeke, bawe ngomva, baphuke, barhintyelwe, banjiswa. ngako oko liveni ilizwi likayehova, madoda agxekayo, balawuli baba bantu baseyerusalem. ngokuba nasisithi, sinqophisene nokufa, sivumelene nelabafileyo; isibetho esingumkhukula, xa singenelayo, asiyi kufika kuthi, kuba amanga siwenze ihlathi lethu, sasithela ngobuxoki. ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndiseke eziyon ilitye, ilitye locikido, ilitye

elinqabileyo lembombo, loseko olusekiweyo. okholiweyo akayi kungxama. isiko ndolenza intambo yokulinganisa, ubulungisa ndibenze ilothe yokulungelelanisa; isichotho siya kumka nalo ihlathi lamanga, amanzi ayikhukulise indawo yokusithela. kuya kucinywa ukunqophisana kwenu nokufa, kungemi ukuvumelana kwenu nelabafileyo; isibetho esingumkhukula, xa singenelayo, sonenza nibe yinto egqushiweyo. oku kungenela singenelayo, siya kunisusa; ngokuba imiso ngemiso siya kungenela, imini nobusuku; kuthi ukuqonda udaba kube kukuhlasimla kodwa. inene, umandlalo mfutshane, akukho kunaba; nesigubungelo sincinane, ukuba azisongele kuso. ngokuba uya kusuk eme uyehova, njengasentabeni yeperatsim; uya kuguguma, njengasentilini yegibheyon; ukuba enze isenzo sakhe, isenzo sakhe esisodwa, ukuba asebenze umsebenzi wakhe, umsebenzi wakhe ongaqhelekileyo. kaloku ke musani ukugxeka, hleze kuqiniselwe ukubotshelwela kwenu; ngokokuba isiphelo esiya kulifikela ilizwe lonke sisimisileyo ke sagqitywa; ndisivile enkosini, uyehova wemikhosi. libekeleni indlebe nilive ilizwi lam; yibazeleni indlebe niyive intetho yam. umlimi ulima iimini ezi zonke na, ukuba ahlwayele? anqike aqwakanise umhlaba wakhe na? akathi na, akuba ebulungelelanisile ubuso bawo, asasaze idile, agcwayele ikumin, akrozise ingqolowa, nerhasi endaweni ephawuliweyo, nespelete ngasemdeni wayo? umqeqeshile ngokwesiko uthixo wakhe, wamya. kuba idile ayisizilwa ngempahla yokusizila, ayiqengqelwa ngevili yenqwelo ikumin; itsinwa ngoswazi idile, nekumin ngentonga. ingqolowa ikhe ityunyuzwe na? hayi, akahlali eyisizila, agoqozise ivili yenqwelo yakhe namahashe akhe phezu kwayo; akayityumzi. nale nto iphuma kuyehova wemikhosi; omacebo angummangaliso, obulumko butshatshelayo.

29

yeha, ariyeli, ariyeli, mzi awamisa intente kuwo udavide! yongezelelani umnyaka kumnyaka; mayizunguleze imithendeleko. ndiya kuyicutha ke iariyeli, kubekho ukuncwina noncwino, ibe njengeariyeli ke leyo kum. ndiya kukurhawula, ndikungqinge ngenqaba, ndikumisele iintango zokukungqinga; uya kugungxulelwa phantsi, uthethe usemhlabeni, ukuthetha kwakho kudambe, kuvela eluthulini; izwi lakho liphume emhlabeni njengeloneshologu, ukuthetha kwakho kudumzele eluthulini. ingxokolo yabakungenelayo iya kuba njengothuli oluculekileyo, ingxokolo yabakungcangcazelisayo ibe njengomququ ophephukayo; ibekho le nto ngephanyazo nangesiquphe.

kuphuma kuyehova wemikhosi ukuvelelwa kwayo ngeendudumo nangonyikimo lwehlabathi, nesandhi esikhulu; ngesaghwithi nomoya ovuthuzayo, nokulenyha komlilo otshisayo. yoba njengephupha, njengombono wasebusuku, ingxokolo yeentlanga zonke eziyiphumela umkhosi iariyeli; zonke eziyiphumela umkhosi, yona nemboniselo yayo, eziyicut hayo. koba njengokuthi olambileyo aphuphe, abone esidla, avuke ulambatha umphefumlo wakhe; njengokuthi onxaniweyo aphuphe, abone esela, avuke, nanko etyhafile, utshoba umphefumlo wakhe; iya kuba njalo ingxokolo yeentlanga eziyiphumele umkhosi intaba yeziyon. zilazilani ningakhulumi; zimfamekiseni nibe ziimfama. bayanxila kungengawayini, bayatalasa kungengasiselo sinxiliso. ngokuba uyehova uthulule phezu kwenu umoya wobuthongo obukhulu, wawabopha amehlo enu, abaprofeti; nabaziintloko benu, iimboni zenu, uzigubungele. kuni umbono weento zonke ube njengamazwi encwadi etywiniweyo, abathi bayinike okwaziyo ukuyifunda, besithi, khawulese apha; athi, ndikhothiwe, kuba itywiniwe; incwadi inikwe ongakwaziyo ukuyifunda, kuthiwe, khawulese apha; athi, andikwazi ukuyifunda incwadi. yathi inkosi, ngenxa enokuba abantu besondela kum ngomlomo wabo, bendizukisa ngemilebe yomlomo wabo, intliziyo yabo beyikhwelelisele kude kum, nokundoyika kwabo kungumthetho wabantu abawufunda nje kodwa: ngako oko, yabona, ndiya kuphinda ndibaphathe abantu ngokubalulekileyo, kubaluleke, kumangaliseke; butshone ubulumko bezilumko zabo, isithele ingqondo yeengqondi zabo. yeha ke abangxokayo, besithelisa iqhinga labo kuyehova, zibe semnyameni izenzo zabo: bathi, ngubani na osibonayo? ngubani na osaziyo? hayi, ukuphenduka kwenu! kuya kuthiwa umbumbi unjengodongwe na? into eyenziweyo ithi na kumenzi wayo, akandenzanga? into ebonjiweyo ithi na kumbumbi wayo, akaqondi? awusemncinane na umzuzwana, ukuze ilebhanon ibuye ibe yintsimi echumayo, intsimi echumayo kuthiwe lihlathi? kuya kuthi ngaloo mini izithulu ziwewe amazwi encwadi, amehlo eemfama abone esithokothokweni nasemnyameni. abalulamileyo baya kukwandisa ukuvuya ngoyehova, abangamahlwempu eluntwini bagcobe ngoyingcwele kasirayeli; ngokuba esusiwe umngcangcazelisi, ephelile umgxeki, benqunyulwe bonke abaphaphela ubutshinga; abamenza umoni umntu ngenxa yelizwi eli, bamthiyele owohlwayayo esangweni, balisunduze ilungisa ngochuku. ngako oko utsho uyehova kwindlu kayakobi, lowo wamkhululayo uabraham, ukuthi, ngoku uyakobi akayi kudana, ngoku ubuso bakhe

abuyi kuba luthuthu. ngokuba ekuboneni kwakhe, ekuboneni kwabantwana bakhe, isenzo sezandla zam phakathi kwabo, baya kulingcwalisa igama lam, bamngcwalise oyingcwele kayakobi, bangcangcazele phambi kothixo kasirayeli. baya kukwazi ukuqonda abamoya endwendwayo, bayamkele imfundo abakrokrayo.

30

yeha ke, abantwana abaziinjubaqa, utsho uyehova; abenza iqhinga elingaphumi kum, bathelelane ngothelelwano kungengamoya wam, ukuze bongeze isono kwisono; abahamba bahle baye eyiputa, bengabuzanga emlonjeni wam, basabele egwibeni likafaro, bazimele ngomthunzi weyiputa! ngoko ke liya kuthi igwiba likafaro libe lidano kuni, nokuzimela ngomthunzi weyiputa kube lihlazo. ngokuba abathetheli babo basetsohan, nabathunywa babo bafike ehanes. bonke baya kudana ngabantu abangabanyusiyo, abangengabokunceda, nabangengabokunyusa; abangabokundanisa, abangabokuhlazisa kananjalo. isihlabo esisingisele kwimvubu yelasezantsi. ezweni leembandezelo nengcutheko, lengonyamakazi nengonyama, lephimpi, lenyushu enobuhlungu ephaphazelayo, babethwele ubutyebi babo ngemihlana yamankonyana amaesile, nobuncwane babo ngamalunda eenkamela, besiya kubantu abanganakubanyusa. amayiputa ke aya kunceda ngokungekwanto nangokulambathayo; ngako oko ndithe ngawo angabagwagwisayo, behleli phantsi bethe tu. yiya ngoku, ukrole oko elucwecweni unabo, ukubhale encwadini, kube yinto yemihla ezayo, yanini, yaphakade. ngokuba ngabantu abaneenkani, ngoonyana abaxokayo, ngoonyana abangavumiyo ukusiva isiyalo sikayehova; abathi kwiimboni, ze ningaboni; nakwiinkangeli, ze ningasikhangeleli izinto ezithe gca; sithetheleni izinto ezigudileyo; khangelani izinto eziyinkohliso; tyekani endloleni, yithini gu bucala emendweni; menzeni aphele ebusweni bethu oyingcwele kasirayeli. ngako oko utsho oyingcwele kasirayeli ukuthi, ngokokuba nilcekisile elo lizwi, nakholosa ngokucudisa nangobugwenxa, nayama khona: ngako oko, obo bugwenxa kuni buya kuba njengendawo ekrazukileyo, ewayo, ezimkayo eludongeni olude, ekuqhekeka kwayo kuza ngesiquphe nangephanyazo; uya kuyiqhekeza njengokuqhekeka komphanda wombumbi, wakuqotywa ungayekwa, kungafumaneki ekuqotyweni kwawo negophe lokuthabatha umlilo eziko, nelokukha amanzi equleni. ngokuba itsho inkosi, uyehova oyingcwele kasirayeli, ukuthi, beniya kusindiswa kukubuya nakukuphumla; ebengabakhoyo

amandla enu ngokuzola nangokukholosa; nasuka anavuma. ke nathi, hayi, siya kubaleka ngamahashe; niya kubaleka kambe. nathi, siya kukhwela kwiimbaleki; ngenxa yoko baya kuba namendu abanisukelayo. niya kubaleka niliwaka, ekhalime emnye; bekhalime bebahlanu, nibaleke nide nisale njengomtshanyane encotsheni yentaba, nanjengebhanile endulini. ngako oko uyehova uya kukha alinde, ukuze anibabale; ngako oko uya kukha akhwelele phezulu, ukuze abe nemfesane kuni; ngokuba nguthixo wogwebo uyehova; hayi, uyolo lwabo bonke abalindele kuye! ngokuba abantu aba baya kuhlala eziyon, eyerusalem; aniyi kuba sabuya nilile; uya kunibabala ngenene ekuvakaleni kokukhala kweni; akukuva, uya kusabela. inkosi iya kuninika isonka sobandezelweyo namanzi oxiniweyo, bangabi sazimela abayali bakho, amehlo akho esababona abayali bakho; iindlebe zakho zive ilizwi ngasemva kwakho, lisithi, nantsi indlela; hambani ngayo, nokuba nisinga ekunene, nokuba nisinga ekhohlo. nowenza inqambi umaleko wemifanekiso yenu eqingqiweyo yesilivere, nesingxobo semifanekiso yenu etyhidiweyo yegolide; niya kuyichithachitha njengesishuba; uya kuthi kuyo, khwelela umke apha. inkosi yoyinika imvula imbewu yakho, owuhlwayela ngayo umhlaba; nesonka songeniselo lomhlaba sityebe, sibe namafutha; imfuyo yakho iya kudla ngaloo mini emadelweni abanzi. iinkomo namaesile amatsha asebenza umhlaba, aya kudla umtywakaniselo onetyuwa, oweliweyo ngomnyazi nefolokhwe yokwela. phezulu kweentaba zonke ezinde naphezu kweenduli zonke eziphakamileyo yoba yimijelo, yimisinga yamanzi, ngemini yembulalo enkulu, ekuweni kweenqaba ezinde. ukukhanya kwenyanga kuya kuba njengokukhanya kwelanga, nokukhanya kwelanga kube kasixhenxe njengokukhanya kweemini ezisixhenxe, ngemini yokubopha kukayehova ukwaphuka kwabantu bakhe, apholise ukuphalusa kokubetha kwakhe. yabona, igama likayehova liyeza, livela kude, uvutha umsindo wakhe, kuthe shinyi umsi; umlomo wakhe ulephuza amagwebu, ulwimi lwakhe lunjengomlilo otshisayo. ukufutha kwakhe kunjengomlambo okhukulayo, obetha emqaleni, ukuze azihluze iintlanga ngentluzo yokuziphanzisa, umkhala olahlekisayo ube semihlathini yezizwe. niya kuba nengoma enjengeyobusuku bokungcwaliswa komthendeleko, novuyo lwentliziyo lube njengabahamba bebetha ugwali, ukuya entabeni kayehova, eliweni likasirayeli. uya kulivakalisa uyehova izwi lakhe elinendili, akubonakalise ukhula kwengalo yakhe kunokujala ngumsindo, nokulenza komlilo otshisayo, nokuphalazeka

kwelifu, nesiphango, namatye esichotho. kuba uasiriya uya kuqhiphuka umbilini lilizwi likayehova, ekubetheni kwakhe ngentonga. kuya kuthi konke ukuhamba koswazi lommiselo, aluhlisisayo uyehova phezulu kwakhe, kube neengqongqo neehadi, kusiliwa naye imfazwe, kungata ingalo. kuba kukade icangcisiwe, ilungisiwe itofete, ibe ke ilungiselwe ukumkani; yenziwa yanzulu, yabanzi; igqo layo linomlilo neenkuni ezininzi; ukuphefumla kukayehova kuliphemba njengomlambo wesulfure.

31

yeha, abehla baye eyiputa ukuba bancedwe, abayama ngamahashe, abakholosa ngeenqwelo zokulwa, kuba zininzi, nangabamahashe, kuba beqine kunene; abangamnoneleli oyingcwele kasirayeli, abangamquqeliyo uyehova! ulumkile ke naye; uya kuzisa ububi, angawabeki nxamnye amazwi akhe; uya kusukela phezulu kwindlu yabenzi bobubi, nakuncedo lwabasebenza ubutshinga. amayiputa angabantu, akathixo; amahashe awo ayinyama, akamoya; ukuba uyehova angasolula isandla sakhe, wokhubeka umncedi, awe umncedwa, baphele kunye bonke. ngokuba uyehova utshilo kum ukuthi, njengokuba ingonyama, nengonyama entsha, isuka igqume phezulu kwento eyibambileyo, yakubizelwa ihlokondiba labalusi, ingaloyiki ilizwi labo, ingayilahli ngokuxokozela kwabo: kwan-gokunjalo uya kuhlala uyehova wemikhosi, ukuba ayikhuphele umkhosi intaba yeziyon nenduli yayo. njengeentaka zindanda, uya kwenjenjalo uyehova wemikhosi ukuyikhusela iyerusalem, eyikhusela, eyihlangula, eyiconga, eyisiza. buyalani kulowo nimkileyo kuye ngokunzulu, nyana bakasirayeli. ngokuba ngaloo mini baya kucekisa elowo izithixo zakhe zesilivere ezingeni, nezegolide ezingeni, ezinenzele zona izandla zenu, ukuba none ngazo. wowa uasiriya likrele elingelelandoda, limdle ikrele elingelelamntu, asabe phambi kwekrele, amadodana akhe afakwe uviko. ingxondorha yakhe yodlula imke ngokunxunguphala, baqhiphuke umbilini abathetheli bakhe, bemke kwibhanile; utsho uyehova, omlilo useziyon, oziko liseyerusalem.

32

yabona, ukumkani uya kulawula ngokobulungisa, abathetheli bathethele ngokwesiko; umntu abe njengendawo yokuzimela umoya, neyokusithela esiphangweni; abe njengemijelo yamanzi emqwebedwini, njengomthunzi wengxondorha enkulu ezweni elibharhileyo. akayi kuingcwa amehlo

ababonayo; zibazeke iindlebe zabevayo. yoqonda ukwazi intliziyo yabangxamayo, ulwimi lwabathintithayo lungxamise ukuthetha ngokuthe tyhatyhasini. isidenge akuyi kuba sathiwa silinene, itshivela akuyi kuthiwa lilinono; kuba isidenge sithetha ubudenge, intliziyo yaso yenza ubutshinga, ukuze senze ububi; sithetha into yokubhuda ngoyehova, silambathise umphefumlo wolambileyo, simswelise onxaniweyo into eselwayo. ubutshivela betshivela bubi; liceba amayelenqe okonakalisa iintsizana ngamazwi obuxoki, naxa ihlwempu lithetha ngokusesikweni. inene lona liceba izinto zobunene; lona limi ngezinto zobunene. bafazi batyeshileyo, sukani nime; liveni ilizwi lam, zintombi zingakhathaliyo; yibekeleni indlebe intetho yam. iya kuba ziintsuku nokuba ngumnyaka, nigungqe, zintokazi zingakhathaliyo; kuba kuphelile ukuvuna izidiliya; ukubutha iziqhomo akuyi kubakho nakanye. gubhani, zintokazi zityeshileyo; gungqani, zintokazi zingakhathaliyo; hlubani nichushuluze, nibhinqe ezirhwexayo emanqeni. baya kubetha emabeleni ngenxa yamasimi anqwenekayo, nangenxa yemidiliya eneziqhomo. kuya kuphuma imithi enameva namakhakhakha emhlabeni wabantu bakowethu; ewe, naphezu kwezindlu zonke zemihlali kumzi odlamkileyo. kuba iingxande ezinde zilahlwe, ingxokolo yomzi ishiyiwe; iofele nemboniselo ziza kuba yimiqolomba ngonaphakade, zibe ziindawo zokudlamlaka kwamaesile asendle, zibe lidlelo lemihlambi; ade agalelwe phezu kwethu umoya ophuma phezulu, isuke intlango ibe yintsimi echumayo, intsimi echumayo kuthiwe lhlathi. entlango ke kuya kuma okusesikweni, buhlale ubulungisa entsimini echumayo. wothi umsebenzi wobulungisa ube luxolo, nokwenza kobulungisa kube kukuzola nokukholosa ngonaphakade; abantu bakowethu baya kuhlala esithilini esinoxolo, eminqubeni yenkoloseko, ezindaweni zokuphuma ezinokonwaba. kuya kuphalala izichotho ekweni kwehlathi, ugungxulelwe umzi endaweni ephantsi. hayi, uyolo lwenu bahlwayela ngasemanzini onke, bayekele amanqina enkomo nawe-esile.

33

yeha ke, mbhuqi, wena ke ungabhuqwanga; nginginini, wena ke ungatshinzelwanga! wakugqiba ukubhuqa, uya kubhuqwa; wakukufeza ukunginiza, uya kunginzelwa. yehova, sibabale, sithembele kuwe; yiba yingalo yabo imiso ngemiso; yiba lusindiso kuthi ngexesha lembandezelo. ziyaphalaphaliswa izizwe ilizwi lengxokolo, ziyaphangalaliswa iintlanga kukuphakama kwakho. ohlanganiswa emke amaxhoba enu njengokuhlanganisa kweenkumbi ezinqun-

quthayo, bawaququzelele njengokuququzela komqikela. uyehova uphakamile, ngokuba ehleli phezulu; uyizalisile iziyon ngokus-esikweni nangobulungisa. kuya kubakho ukuzimaseka kwamaxesha akho, nobutyebi bosindiso, nobulumko, nokwazi; ukoyika uyehova bubuncwane bakhe. yabona, iinjengele zabo ziyakhala ngaphandle; abathunywa boxolo balila ngokukrakra. iindlela azihanjwa; umhambi uphelile; uwaphule umnqophiso, ucekise imizi, akakhathalela mntu. ilizwe lenza isijwili, lintshwenyile; ineentloni ilebhanon, ishwabene; isharon isuke yaba njengenkqantosi; ivuthulula amagqabi ibhashan nekarmele. kungokunje ndiya kusuka ndime, utsho uyehova; kungokunje ndiya kuphakama; kungokunje ndiya kuzinyusa. niya kumitha isikhotha, nizale iindiza; ukufutha kwenu ngumlilo oya kunidla. izizwe zoba yimithiso yekalika, zoba yimithi enameva ehlahliweyo, ibaswe umlilo. yivani, nina bakude, endikwenzileyo: nibazi ubugorha bam, nina basondeleyo. bayankwantya eziyon aboni, abaziintshembenxa babanjwe kukuthumela; bathi, ngubani na ke kuthi onokuphambukela emilweni odlayo? ngubani na ke kuthi onokuphambukela emalangatyeni angunaphakade? ohamba ngobulungisa, othetha okuthe tye, ocekisa inzuzo yokucudisa, ovuthulula isandla sakhe singaphathi sicengo, ovingca iindlebe zakhe zingevi ngegazi, ocima amehlo akhe angakhangeli entweni embi: nguye oya kuhlala ezindaweni eziphezulu. iimboniselo zeengxondorha yingxonde yakhe; isonka sakhe usinikiwe, amanzi akhe ahleli ekho. amehlo akho aya kumkhangela ukumkani ebuhleni bakhe; aya kulibona ilizwe elisingise kude. intliziyo yakho iya kucamanga ngesothuso, ithi, uphi na umbali? uphi na umlinganiseli? uphi na umbali weenqaba ezinde? abantu abaziingwanyalala akuyi kubabona: abantu abantetho inzulu, ingavakaliyo, abalulwimi luthintithayo lungenakuqondeka. khangela iziyon, umzi wemithendeleko yethu. amehlo akho aya kuyibona iyerusalem, isithili esinokonwaba, iyintente engafuduswayo, ezikhonkwane zingancotulwayo naphakade, ezintambo zonke zingaqhawukiyo. ewe, ngenxa yethu ikhona ingangamsha uyehova; yindawo enemilambo, enemijelo ebanzi ngeenxa zombini; akuyi kuhamba sinqanawa sibheqwayo apho, kungaweli khona nqanawa iyingangamsha. kuba umgwebi wethu nguyehova, ummisimthetho wethu nguyehova, ukumkani wethu nguyehova; uya kusisindisa yena. zityeketyeke iintambo zakho, azilubambi useko lwemasti yazo, aziyitwabululi iseyile; kuya kwandula kwabiwe amaxhoba amaninzi athinjweyo, neziqhwalu ziphange okuphangwayo. akayi kuthi ummi wakhona, ndiyafa; abantu

abahleliyo khona babuxolelwe ubugwenxa babo.

34

sondelani, zintlanga, nive; nibaze iindlebe, zizwe; malive ihlabathi nenzaliseko yalo; elimiweyo, nezivelo zonke eziveliswa lilo. ngokuba uburhalarhume bukayehova buphezu kweentlanga zonke, nobushushu bakhe buphezu komkhosi wazo wonke; uzisingele phantsi, uzinikele ekusikweni. baya kulahlwa ababuleweyo bazo, nezidumbu zabo kunyuke ukunuka kwazo, kunyibilike iintaba ligazi lazo. uya kuvunda wonke umkhosi wezulu, lisongwe izulu njengencwadi, wonke umkhosi walo ubune njengokubuna kwegqabi emdilinyeni, njengokubuna kwegqabi emkhawani. ngokuba lisele lahlutha ezulwini ikrele lam; yabona, lihla phezu koedom, naphezu kwabantu endibasingele phantsi, ibe ngumgwebo. ikrele likayehova lizele ligazi, lityetyiswe ngamanqatha, ligazi leemvana neleebhokhwe, ngamanqatha ezintso zeenkunzi zeegusha; ngokuba uyehova unombingelelo ebhotsera, nokuxhela okukhulu ezweni lakwaedom. kuya kuhlala inku kunye nazo, iinkunzi ezintsha kunye neenkabi, lisele lihluthe ilizwe labo ligazi, lutyetyiswe uthuli lwabo ngamanqatha. kuba uyehova unomhla wempindezelo, unomnyaka wembuyekezo, wokuthethelela iziyo. yoguquka imilambo yabo ibe yitela, uthuli lwabo lube yisulfure, ilizwe labo libe yitela etshayo. aliya kucinywa ubusuku nemini; umsi walo uya kunyuka ngonaphakade; liya kuchithakala kwisizukulwana ngesizukulwana; liya kuhlala lihleli lodwa, kungabikho ucanda kulo. loba lilifa lengcwangube nokhwalimanzi, kuhlale kulo ifubesi nehlungulu, olule phezu kwalo ulutya lokulinganisa lwakwanyanyeni, nelothe yokulungelelanisa yakwalubala. abanumzana balokuyi kuba sabakho babiza bukumkani kubo, bonke abathetheli balo babe yinto engekho. iingxande zalo ezinde ziya kumila into enameva, amarahaw namakhakhaka ezingqabeni zalo ezinkulu, libe sisikhundla seempungutye nedlelo leenciniba. kohlangabezana amarahmncwa omqwebedu neempungutye, into elixhonti ikhawulelane nowayo; ewe, into yasebusuku iya konwaba khona, izifumanele ukuphuma. kulapho iya kwenzela khona indlu inyoka ejubayo, izale amaqanda, ifukame emthunzini khona; ewe, khona apho baya kubutha oontloyiya, elowo nowabo. funani encwadini kayehova, nilese. akukho nanye kuzo ezo zinto iya kusala, eya kusilela kuwazo; ngokuba ngumlomo wam oziwilese umthetho, ngumoya wawo ozibuthileyo. nguye ozirholele iqashiso, isandla sakhe

sazabela lona ngolutya lokulinganisa; ziya kulidla ilifa kudekuse ephakadeni, zihlale kulo kwisizukulwana ngesizukulwana.

35

inemihlali intlango nomqwebedu; iyagcoba inkqantosi, iyadubula njengomfiyo. iyatyatyamba, ithi rhoqo; iyagcoba, ewe, iyagcoba, imemelele, inikwe ubuqaqawuli belebhanon, ubungangamela bekarmeles nesharon; ezo ndawo ziya kububona ubuqaqawuli bukayehova, ubungangamela bothixo wethu. yomelezani izandla eziwileyo, niwaqinise amadolo agexayo. yithini kwabantliziyo zingxamayo, yomelezani, ningoyiki. yabonani, uthixo wenu uyeza enempindezelo, enembuyekezo kathixo; uya kuza yena anisindise. aya kuvulwa amehlo eemfama, zivulwe iindlebe zezithulu; size sit-sibe njengexhama isiqhwalu, lumemelele ulwimi lwesidenge; ngokuba kuya kugqobhoka amanzi entlango, nemilambo enkqantosini; isanga sibe lidike, neendawo ezinxaniweyo zimpompoze amanzi. esikhundleni seempungutye, apho ibuthuma khona, kuya kuba butyani neengcongolo nemikhanzi. kuya kubakho umendo khona, kubekho indlela, kuthiwe ukubizwa kwayo, yindlela engcwele le. akuyi kudlula nto iyingqambi ngayo; yeyabo yona: abahamba loo ndlela nabazizihula abayi kulahleka kuyo. akuyi kubakho ngonyama khona, aliya kuqabela khona irhamncwa eliqwengayo; aliya kufunyanwa khona; kuya kuhamba khona abakhululwe ngokuhlawulelwa; abakhululwa bakayehova babuye beziyon bememelela; benovuyo olungunaphakade phezu kweentloko zabo; baya kufumana imihlali nemivuyo, sisabe isingqala nosizi.

36

kwathi ngomnyaka weshumi elinesine wokumkani uhezekiya, kwenyuka usaneribhe ukumkani waseasiriya, waya kuyo yonke imizi yakwayuda enqatyisiweyo, wayithimba. ukumkani waseasiriya wasusa urabheshake elakishe, ukuba aye eyerusalem kukumkani uhezekiya, enempi enzima. wafika wema emjelweni wechibi lasentla, ongasemendweni wentsimi yomsuki weengubo. kwaphuma kwaya kuye ueliyakim unyana kahilekiya, umphathi wendlu, noshebena umbhali, nowoya unyana ka-asafu, umkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu. wathi kubo urabheshake, khanithi kuhezekiya, utsho ukumkani omkhulu, ukumkani waseasiriya, ukuthi, yeyani na le nkoloseko ukholose ngayo? ndithi mna, lilizwi lomlomo wodwa iqhinga lakho nobugorha bakho bemfazwe; okungoku ke ukholose

ngabani na, ugwilike kum nje? uyabona, ukholose ngaloo msimelelo wengcongolo evikivekileyo, iyiputa, ethi, othe wayama ngayo, ingene esandleni sakhe, imhlabe; unjalo ufaro ukumkani weyiputa kubo bonke abakhohlose ngaye. ke ukuba uthi kum, sikholose ngoyehova uthixo wethu, ndithi, asinguye na lo uziganga nezibingelelo azisusileyo uhezekiya, wathi kumayuda nakwiyerusalem, ize niqubude phambi kwesi sibingelelo sodwa? khawubekelane kaloku nenkosi yam, ukumkani waseasiriya; ndokunika amawaka amabini amahashe, ukuba unako ngecala lakho ukukhupha abakhweli bokukhwela kuwo. wothini na ukubujika ubuso benkosana enye, yakubo abancinane babakhonzi benkosi yam, ukholose ngeyiputa, ngeenqwelo zokulwa nangabamahashe? ngokunje ndinyuke ndeza kulonakalisa eli lizwe, ndingenaye uyehova, yini na? uyehova uthe kum, nyuka uye kweli lizwe, ulonakalise. bathi ooeliyakim noshebheni noyowa kurabhesha, khawuthethe kubakhonzi bakho ngesiarum, kuba sisiva sona; musa ukuthetha kuthi ngesiyuda ezindlebeni zabantu abaseludongeni. wathi urabhesha, inkosi yam indithume ukuba ndiwathethe la mazwi enkosini yakho nakuwe, yini na? asikula madoda ahleli eludongeni yini na, ukuze adle ilindle lawo, asele umchamo wawo nani? wema urabhesha, wadandulaka ngezwi elikhulu ngesiyuda, wathi, waveni amazwi okumkani omkhulu, okumkani waseasiriya. uthi ukumkani, makanganilukuhl uhezekiya, ngokuba akayi kuba nako ukunihlangula. makanganikhohlisisi ngoyehova uhezekiya, esithi, inene, uya kusihlangula uyehova; lo mzi awusayi kunikelwa esandleni sokumkani waseasiriya. musani ukumphulaphula uhezekiya, ngokuba utsho ukumkani waseasiriya ukuthi, xolisanani nam, niphume nize kum, nidle elowo umdiliya wakhe, elowo umkhiwane wakhe, nisele elowo amanzi equka lakhe; ndide ndize ndinise ezweni elinjengelizwe lenu, ilizwe lengqolowa newayini entsha, ilizwe lesonka nezidiliya. ize nilumke hleze aninyange uhezekiya, esithi, uyehova uya kusihlangula. oothixo beentlanga balihlangule na elowo ilizwe lakhe esandleni sokumkani waseasiriya? baphi na oothixo basehamati nearpadi? baphi na oothixo basesefarvayim, ukuba bangabi balihlangule elakwasamari esandleni sam? nguwuphi na koothixo bonke bala mazwe olihlanguleyo ilizwe lakhe esandleni sam, ukuba ade uyehova ayihlangule iyerusalem esandleni sam? bathi tu, abamphendula nazwi; ngokuba umthetho wokumkani wona ubusithi, nize ningamphenduli. weza ke ueliyakim unyana kahlekiya, umphathi wendlu, noshebheni umbhali, noyowa

unyana ka-asafu, umkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu, kuhezekiya, bezikrazule iingubo zabo, bamxelela amazwi karabhesha.

37

kwathi, akukuva okukumkani uhezekiya, wazikrazula iingubo zakhe wazigquma ngezirhwexayo, wangena endlwini kayehova. wathuma ueliyakim umphathi wendlu, noshebheni umbhali, namadoda amakhulu ababingeleli, bezigqume ngezirhwexayo, kuisaya umprofeti, unyana ka-amotsi. bathi kuye, utsho uhezekiya ukuthi, le mini yimini yembandezelo neyokohlwaya neyogibo; ngokuba abantwana baze kufika emlonjeni wesizalo, tu ke amandla okuzala. mhlawumbi uyehova uthixo wakho angaweza amazwi karabhesha, othunyiweyo ngukumkani waseasiriya inkosi yakhe, ukungcika uthixo ophilileyo; amohlwaye ngenxa yamazwi lawo awavileyo uyehova uthixo wakho; wena uphakamise umthandazo ngenxa yamasalela asekhoyo. baya ke abakhonzi bokumkani uhezekiya kuisaya. wathi uisaya kubo, nothi kwinkosi yenu, utsho uyehova ukuthi, musa ukoyikiswa ngamazwi owavileyo, abandinyelise ngawo abafana bakwukumkani waseasiriya. yabona, ndimfaka umoya, ukuba eve udaba olubi, abuye ke aye ezweni lakhe, ndimwise ngekrele ezweni lakhe. wabuya ke urabhesha, wamfumana ukumkani waseasiriya esilwa nelibheni; ngokuba ebeville ukuba undulukile elakishe. weza kusithiwa ngotiraka ukumkani wakwakushi, uphumile esiza kulwa nawe. weza ke, wathumela abathunywa kuhezekiya esithi, notsho kuhezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda ukuthi, makangakulukuhl uthixo wakho, okholose ngaye wena, usithi, ayisayi kunikelwa iyerusalem esandleni sokumkani waseasiriya. uyabona, ukuvile wena abakwenzileyo ookumkani baseasiriya kumazwe onke, ukuba bawaphanzisa; uya kuhlangulwa na ke wena? oothixo beentlanga ke bazihlangula na ezo, bazitshabalalisayo oobawo, igozan, neharan, neretsefe, noonyana bakaeden ababesetelase? uphi na ukumkani wehamati, nokumkani wearpadi, nokumkani womzi wasesefarvayim, nehena, neiva? wawathabatha uhezekiya amaphepha encwadi esandleni sabathunywa, wawafunda; wenyuka waya endlwini kayehova, wayaneka uhezekiya phambi koyehova. wathandaza uhezekiya kuyehova esithi, yehova wemikhosi, thixo wakwasirayeli, wena uhleli phakathi kweekerubhi, unguye uthixo wena wedwa kwizikumkani zonke zehlabathi; wena ulenzile izulu nehlabathi. thoba indlebe yakho, yehova, uve; vula amehlo akho, yehova, ubone; uweve onke amazwi kasaner-

ludonga lakungqinga. uya kubuya ngendlela
aweza ngayo; akasayi kungena kulo mzi;
utsho uyehova. ndiya kuwukhusela lo
mzi, ndiwusindise ngenxa yam, nangenxa
kadavide, umkhonzi wam. kwaphuma ke
isithunywa sikayehova, saxabela emkhosini
wama-asiriya ikhulu elinamanci asibhozo
anesihlanu amawaka. bavuka kusasa, nango
ezizidumbu ezifileyo onke. wanduluka,
wahamba; wabuya usaneribhe ukumkani
waseasiriya, wahlala enineve. kwathi,
enqula endlwini kaniseroki uthixo wakhe,
bamxabela ngekrele ooadrameleki nosharet-
sere, oonyana bakhe. baza basabela ezweni
laseararati. uesar-hadon, unyana wakhe,
waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

ngaloo mihla wayesifa uhezekiya, eza kufa. waya umprofeti kuye, uisaya unyana ka-amotsi; wathi kuye, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yolela indlu yakho, ngokuba uya kufa wena, akuyi kuphila. uhezekiya wabubhekisa eludongeni ubuso bakhe, wathandaza kuyehova, wathi, khawukhum-bule, ndiyakukhunga, yehova, okokuba ndihambe phambi kwakho ngokunyaniseka nangentliziyo ephelelisileyo, ndakwenza okulungileyo emehlweni akho. wathsho uhezekiya isililo esikhulu. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuisaya, lisithi, yiya uthi kuhezekiya, utsho uyehova, uthixo kadavide uyihlo, ukuthi, ndiwuvile umthandazo wakho, ndizibonile inyembezi zakho. uyabona, ndiya kongezelela kwimihla yakho ishumi elinesihlanu leminyaka. ndiya kukuhlangula wena nalo mzi esandleni sokumkani waseasiriya, ndiwukhusele lo mzi. nangu ke umqondiso kuwe, uphuma kuyehova, ukuba uya kulenza uyehova elo lizwi alithethileyo. uyabona, ndiyasibuyisa isithunzi sezinyuko, esehlayo esinyukweni sika-ahazi ngelanga, ndisibuyisa umva izinyuko ezilishumi. labuya ke ilanga izinyuko ezilishumi ezinyukweni elibe lhlile ngazo. umbhalo kahezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda, oko ebesifa, waza waphila: ndathi mna, yakubon ukuba ithe cwaka imihla yam, mandimke ndiye emasangweni elabafileyo; ndivelelwe, ndayihluthwa eseleyo iminyaka yam. ndathi, andiyi kumbona uya, uya ezweni labaphilileyo; andiyi kuba samkhangela umntu, ndikubemi belabangasekhoyo. umnquba wam uza kuncotshalwa, ufuduswe umke kum, njengentente yomalusi; ndibusongile njengomluki ubomi bam; unditsheca ezintsingeni. uya kundigqibela ngosuku olunye. ndazizolisa kwada kwasa; njen-gengonyama, wenjenjalo ukuwaphula onke amathambo am. uya kundigqibela ngosuku olunye. njengehlankomo, njengendwe,ندن- jenjalo ukukrikriza, ndalila njengevukuthu;

aphela amehlo am kukubheka phezulu: yehova, ndifingekile, ndimele. ndothini na ukubulela, ethethile nje kum, wenza nokwenza? mandicothoze yonke iminyaka yam eya kuza phezu kobukrakra bomphefumlo wam. nkosi yam, babuya baphile zezo zinto abantu, bukuzo kanye ubomi bomoya wam: wondiphilisa ke, ndidlise ubomi. yabona, baba lusindiso kum ubukrakra obukhulu. wena ke ngokundithanda, wawurhola umphefumlo wam esihogweni sokonakala; ngokuba izono zam uzilahle emva komhlana wakho. kuba elabafileyo alinakukuncoma, ukufa akunakukudumisa; abahla baye emhadini abakulindele ukunyanisa kwakho. ophilileyo, ophilileyo nguye owokuncoma, njengam nje namhla. uyise uya kukwazisa ukunyanisa kwakho koonyana. uyehova uza kundisindisa; ngoko ke sozibetha iihadi zethu yonke imihla yobomi bethu, endlwini kayehova. wathi uisaya, mabathabathe isicumba samakhwane, basibeke ethumbeni, ukuze aphile. wathi uhezekiya, uyintoni na umqondiso wokuba ndiya kunyuka ndiye endlwini kayehova?

39

ngelo xesha umerodaki-bhaladan, unyana kabhaladan, ukumkani wasebhabheli, wathumela incwadi nomnikelo kuhezekiya; kuba wayevile ukuba ubesifa, wabuya wachacha. wavuya uhezekiya ngabo, wababonisa indlu yakhe yezinto aziqwebileyo: isilivere, negolide, nobulawu, neoli entle, nendlu yonke yezixhobo zakhe, nento yonke ebikho ebuncwaneni bakhe. akwabakho nto endlwini yakhe nasekulawuleni kwakhe konke, angababonisanga yona uhezekiya. waya uisaya umprofeti kukumkani uhezekiya, wathi kuye, atheni na la madoda? avele ngaphi na ukuza kuwe? wathi uhezekiya, avele ezweni elikude ebhabheli, esiza kum. wathi ke, abone ntoni na endlwini yakho? wathi uhezekiya, abone into yonke esendlwini yam; akubangakho nto ndingababonisanga yona ebuncwaneni bam. wathi uisaya kuhezekiya, live ke ilizwi likayehova wemikhosi. uyabona, kuza imihla, eya kuthi yonke into esendlwini yakho, nento abayiqwebayo oyihlo, kwada kwayile mini, ithwalelwe ebhabheli, kungasali nto; utsho uyehova. baya kuthabatha nakoonyana bakho abaya kuphuma kuwe, oya kubazala, babe ngababusi ebhotweni lokumkani wasebhabheli. wathi uhezekiya kuisaya, lilungile ilizwi likayehova, olithethileyo. wathi, inene, kuya kubakho uxolo nozingiso ngeyam imihla.

thuthuzelani, bathuthuzeleni abantu bam, utsho uthixo wenu. thethani kakuhle neyerusalem, nimemeze kuyo, nithi kuzalisekile ukuphuma kwayo umkhosi; nithi, buhlawulelwe ubugwenxa bayo; nithi, yamkeliswe esandleni sikayehova okuphindwe kabini kwizono zayo zonke. yivani omemezayo, esithi, yigeceni entlango indlela kayehova; tyenezazelani uthixo wethu umendo enkqantosini. yonke imifula mayinyuswe, zonke iintaba neenduli zigungxulwe; iindawo ezimagqagala zibe zithabazi, nemixawuka ibe ziintili; butyhileke ubuqaqawuli bukayehova, ibubone inyama yonke kunye; ngokuba uthethile umlomo kayehova. ilizwi lothile lathi, memeza. wathi yena, ndimemeze ntoni na? yithi, yonke inyama ibutyani, bonke ubuhle bayo bunjengentyantyambo yasendle. buyoma utyani, iyabuna intyantyambo; ngokuba umoya kayehova uvuthuza kuyo; inene, abantu babutyani. buyoma utyani, iyabuna intyantyambo; ke lona ilizwi likathixo wethu liya kuma ngonaphakade. wena ziyon, mshumayeli weendaba ezilungileyo, nyuka uye entabeni ephakamileyo; wena yerusalem, mshumayeli weendaba ezilungileyo, liphakamise ngamandla ilizwi lakho, phakamisa ungoyiki. yithi kwimizi yakwayuda, nanko uthixo wenu! uyabona, inkosi uyehova iya kuza, ingowomeleleyo, ingalo yayo iyilawulela. uyabona, umvuzo wayo inawo, nomsebenzi wayo uphambi kwayo. iya kuwalusa umhlambi wayo njengomalusi; iya kuwabutha ngeengalo zayo amatakane, iwathwale ngesifuba sayo, izithundeze ezanyisayo. ngubani na olinganise amanzi la entendeni yesandla sakhe, wallungisa izulu ngomoloko wem-inwe, walukhonzela uthuli lomhlaba ngomlinganiselo, wazilinganisa iintaba ngesilinganiselo, neenduli ngesikali? ngubani na owalungisa umoya kayehova, waba yindoda emcebiso, wamazisa? wacebisana nabani na owamqondiso, wamfundisa umendo wesiko, wamfundisa ukwazi, wamazisa indlela yokuqonda? yabona, iintlanga zibalelwa ekubeni zinjengethontsi emphan-deni, njengesuntswana esikalini. yabona, iziqithi zinjengothuli oluqhaphukayo. ilebhanon ayilingene kubaswa, neenyamakazi zayo azilingene kubalidini elinyukayo. zonke iintlanga zinjengento engento phambi kwakhe; kuye zibalelwa ekuthini asizanto, ziluchuku. ningamfanekisa ke nabani na uthixo, ninxulumise mfanekiselo mni na naye? umfanekiso oqingqiweyo utyhidwa yingcibi, awaleke ngeqolide umnyibilikisi, awunyibilikisele imixokelelwane yesilivere. okhohliweyo ngumrhumo ukhetha umthi ongenakubola; uzifunela ingcibi

eyaziyo, ukuba imlungisele umfanekiso oqingqiweyo ongayi kushukuma. anazi na? aniva na? anixelelwanga na kwasentloko? aniqondanga na kwasekusekweni kwehlabathi? ngulo uhlala phezu kwesazinge sehlabathi, abemi balo ke benjengemicikwane; ulowaneka izulu njengeqhiya eliyasuyasu, walitwabulula njengentente yokuhlala; ulozenza izidwangube ukuba zingabi nto, abagwebi behlabathi abenze babe luchuku. bengekathi ukutyalwa, bengekathi ukuhlwayelwa, singekathi ukwendelisela iingcambu emhlabeni isiphunzi sabo, uselebafulhela bome, ubathabathe umoya ovuthuzayo njengomququ. niya kundifanisa nabani na, ndilingane naye? utsho oyingcwele. phakamiselani amehlo enu phezulu, nibone: ngubani na owadala ezi zinto? ngulokhupha umkhosi wazo ngamaqela, uzibiza zonke ziphela ngamagama, ngenxa yobukhu bokomelela, ekhaliphile ngamandla; akusali nanye. yini na ukuba uthi, yakobiuthethe uthi, sirayeli indlela yam isithele kuyehova, nebango lam lidlule kuthixo wam? akwazi na? akuvanga na, ukuba uthixo ongunaphakade nguyehova, tyhafi, akadinwa; ayinakugocwagocwa ingqondo yakhe. umnika otyhafileyo amandla, ongenakomelela amandisele ukuqina. namadodana angatyhafa adinwe, nabafana bakhubeke bawe; ke bona abathembele kuyehova baya kuhlaziyeke emandleni; banyuke ngamaphiko njengeenkozi. baya kugidima bangadinwa, bahambe bangatyhafi.

41

yithini tu phambi kwam, ziqithi; izizwe mazihlaziye amandla; mazize zisondele, zandule zithethe; masiqubisane ematyaleni. ngubani na ovuse empumalanga lowo ukhawulelwa bubulungisa ezinyaweni zakhe? unikela iintlanga phambi kwakhe, unyathela ookumkani, ubanikela ekreleni lakhe njengothuli, esaphetheni sakhe njengomququ ophethethwayo. uyabasukela, ud-lula enoxolo ngomendo abengawuhambanga ngeenyawo zakhe. ngubani na okusebenzileyo wakwenza oko, obiza izizukulwana kwasentloko? ndim, mna yehova, ndingowokuqala; nakwabangasemva ndikwanguye. iziqithi zabona zoyika, iziphelo zehlabathi zagubha, zasondele, zeza. umntu wamnceda ummelwane wakhe, wathi kumzalwana wakhe, yomelela. ingcibi yomeleza umnyibilikisi; ogudisayo ngesando womeleza obetha esikhandelweni, esithi, kulungile; wasiqinisa ngezikhonkwane, ukuba singashukumi isithixo. ke wena sirayeli, mkhonzi wam yakobi, wena ndakunyulayo, mbewu ka-abraham umthandi wam; endakubambayo kwaseziphelweni zehlabathi,

endakubizayo kwasemacaleni alo; endathi kuwe, ungumkhonzi wam wena, ndikun-yule, andikucekisiile; musa ukoyika, kuba ndinawe mna; musa ukubhekabheka, kuba ndinguthixo wakho; ndikukhaliphisiile, ewe, ndikuncedile, ndikuxhasile ngesandla sam sokunene sobulungisa bam. yabona, baya kudana bahlazeke bonke abavutha umsindo ngawe; aya kuba yinto engento, adake amadoda abambana nawe. uya kuwafuna, ungawafumani, amadoda aphikisana nawe; aya kuba yinto engento, engekho, amadoda alwa nawe. ngokuba mna, yehova thixo wakho, ndiya kusibamba isandla sakho sokunene; ndingothi kuwe, musa ukoyika, ndiya kukunceda mna. musa ukoyika, mbungu yakobi, bantu bambalwa bakwasirayeli; ndiya kukunceda mna; utsho uyehova, umkhululi wakho oyingcwele kasirayeli. yabona, ndikwenze isisizilo esibukhali esitsha, esintlangothi mbini; uya kuzi bhula iintaba uzicole, induli uzixelise umququ. uya kuzela, umoya uzitha bathe, umoya ovuthuzayo uziphangalalise; ke wena ugco-be ngoyehova, uqhayise ngoyingcwele kasirayeli. ke abaziintsizana nabangamahlwempu baya kufuna amanzi, angabikho, ulwimi lwabo lome linxano; mna yehova ndiya kubaphendula; mna, thixo kasirayeli, andiyi kubashini. ndiya kuyivula imilambo eluqayini, nemithombo phakathi kweentili, ndenze intlango ibe lidike elinamanzi, nomhlaba ongumqwebedu ube ziindawo eziphuma amanzi. ndiya kutyala intlango imisedare, nemingampunzi, nemimirtile, neminquma yasendle, ndimise enkqantosini imisipres, nemipleyini, nemigalagala, ndawonye; ukuze babone, bazi, bagqale ngentliziyo, baqike kunye, ukuba isandla sikayehova sikwenzile oko, oyingcwele kasirayeli ukudalile oko. sondeyani iindawo enibambene ngazo, utsho uyehova; zimiseni iziganeko zenu, utsho ukumkani kayakobi. mabazizise, basixelele okuza kuhla; mabaxele izinto zangaphambili, ubunjani bazo, sizigqale ngeentliziyo, silazi ikamva lazo; nokuba zezizayo siviseni. xelani izinto ezizayo ngasemva, ukuze sazi ukuba ningoothixo; ewe, yenzani okulungileyo, nokuba kokubi, sikhwankqiswe, sibon-isane ngako. yabonani, ningabento engento, nomsebenzi wenu awuni yani; ulisik-izi oninyulayo. ndivuse owasentla, weza; owasempumalanga, onqula igama lam; uzifika iihluneluni njengodaka, njengombumbi exovula udongwe. ngubani na owakuxelayo oko kwasekuqaleni? makavele sazi; owakuxelayo ngenxa engaphambili makavele, sithi, ulungisile. hayi, akukho waxelayo; hayi, akukho wavakalisayo; hayi, akukho wazivayo iintetho zenu. ndim endaqala ndathi kwiziyon, yabona, nanzo; ndayinika iyerusalem umshumayeli weendaba ezilungileyo. kuba ndakhangela, akwabakho bani; nakwaba ak-

wabakho bacebisi ndingababuzayo, baphendule ngelizwi. yabona, bonke bephela bayinto engento, ziyinto engekho izenzo zabo, imifanekiso yabo etyhidiweyo ingumoya nochuku.

42

mboneni ke umkhonzi wam endimxhasayo; umnyulwa wam, okholwa nguye umphefumlo wam. ndibeke umoya wam phezu kwakhe; uya kukuphumelelisa okusesikweni ezintlangeni. akayi kunkqangaza, aliphakamise, alivakalise ezitratweni ilizwi lakhe. ingcongolo evikivekileyo akayi kuyaphula, umsondo oqhumayo akayi kuwucima; uya kukuphumelelisa okusesikweni ngokwenyaniso. akayi kuba nakucinywa, akayi kuvikiveka, ade akumise okusesikweni ehlabathini, zilindele isiyalo sakhe iziqithi. utsho utsho yena, uyehova, udala izulu, alaneke; utwabalula umhlaba neziveliso zawo; unika abantu abaphezu kwawo ukuphefumla, unika abahamba kuwo umoya: ukuthi, mna, yehova, ndikubizile ngokobulungisa, ndakubamba ngesandla; ndiya kukulondoloza, ndikwenze umnqophiso wabantu, isikhanyiselo seentlanga; ukuba uvule amehlo eemfama, ukuba ukhuphe abakhonkxiweyo ekuvalelweni, abahleli ebumnyameni ubakhuphe entolongweni. ndinguyehova, lilo elo igama lam; andiluniki omnye uzuko lwam, nendumiso yam andiyiniki imifanekiso eqingqiweyo. izinto zokuqala, yabona, zifikile; ndixela izinto ezintsha, ke zingekantsuli ndinyanvisa. vumani kuyehova ingoma entsha, indumiso yakhe kwaseziphelweni zehlabathi, nina bahla baye elwandle, nenzaliseko yalo, nina ziqhithi nabemi bazo. mayiphakamise izwi intlangi, nemizi yayo, nemizana ehleli amakedare; mabamemelele abemi bengxondorha, batsholozwe ezincotsheni zeentaba. mabamzukise uyehova, baxele indumiso yakhe eziqithini. uyehova uya kuphuma njengegorha, uya kuxhoxha ikhwele njengendoda yokulwa; uya kuduma, ewe, uya kunkqangaza; uya kuba ligorha ezintshabeni zakhe. kususela kwakude ndithe quthu, ndathi tu, ndazibamba; ngoku ndiya kubefuza njengozalayo, ndibe nephika, ndifuthe nokufutha. ndobharhisa iintaba neenduli, ndiyitshise yonke imifuno yazo, imilambo ndiyenze iziqithi, ndiwatshise amadike. ndozihambisa iimfama ngenhlela ezingayaziyo, ndizinyathelise kwiingqushu ezingazaziyo; ubumnyama ndibenza ukukhanya phambi kwazo, iindawo ezimagqagala zibe zithabazi. zizo ezo izinto endiya kuzenza, ndingazishiyi. baya kubuya umva, badane bedanile, abakholosa ngemifanekiso eqingqiweyo, abathi kwe-tyhidiweyo, ningoothixo bethu. yivani,

zithulu; bhekani nibone, zimfama. ngubani na oyimfama, ingenguye umkhonzi wam? osisithulu njengomthunyu wam endimthumayo? ngubani na oyimfama njengenqogu, oyimfama njengomkhonzi kayehova? ubona izinto ezininzi, akazigcini noko; uvula iindlebe, akeva noko. uyehova uthande ngenxa yobulungisa bakhe ukuwukhulisa umyalo, wawenza wanobungangamsha. ke bona ngabantu abaphangiweyo, abahluthiweyo, ababotshelelwe emingxunyeni bonke bephela, abafakwe ezintolongweni, baba lixhoba, akwabakho mhlangu; baba ngabahluthiweyo, akwabakho uthi, buyisa. ngubani na kuni oya kukubekela indlebe oko, abaze indlebe, eve emveni koku? ngubani na owamnikeka uyakobi ekuhluthweni, owamnikeka usirayeli kubaphangi? asinguyehova nalowo sonayo kuye, lowo bangavumanga ukuhamba ngeendlela zakhe, abawuphulaphula umyalo wakhe? wamphalazela ngobushushu bomsindo wakhe, nangamandla emfazwe; wamlenya ngomlilo ngeenxa zonke, akakwazi noko; wamtshisa, noko akakunyamekela oko ngentliziyo.

43

kaloku ke utsho uyehova, umdali wakho, yakobi, umbumbi wakho, sirayeli, ukuthi, musa ukoyika; ngokuba ndikukhulule ngokukuhlawulela; ndikubizile ngegama lakho, ungowam. xa uthi uwele emanzini, ndoba nawe: nasemilanjani, ayisayi kukuntywilisela; xa uthi uhambe emlilweni, akuyi kurhawuka, nelangatyel lingakutshisi. ngokuba mna, yehova, ndinguthixo wakho, mna, ngcwele kasirayeli, ndingumsindisi wakho; ndirhole iyiputa yakucamagushela, ikushi nesebha zaba sesikhundleni sakho. ngenxa yokuba unqabile emehlweni am, uzukile, mna ke ndikuthandile; ndirhola abantu esikhundleni sakho, nezizwe esikhundleni sobomi bakho. musa ukoyika, ngokuba ndinawe: ndiya kuyizisa imbewu yakho ivela empumalanga, ndikubuthe nasentshonalanga. ndiya kuthi kumntla, ethe; nakumzantsi, musa ukuthintela; nazise oonyana bam bevela kude, neentombi zam zivela eziphelweni zehlabathi: yonke into ebizwe ngegama lam, endiyidalele uzuko lwam, endiyibumbileyo, endiyenzileyo. khupha abantu abaziimfama benamhlo, nabazizithulu beneendlebe. nonke zintlanga, buthelanani ndawonye, zihlangane izizwe. ngubani na kuni onokukuxela oko? mabasivise izinto zangaphambili, mabamise amangqina abo, bagwetyelwe; mabeve ke abantu, bathi, yinyaniso. ningamangqina am, utsho uyehova, nina ningumkhonzi wam endimnyulileyo; ukuze nazi, nikholwe ndim, niqonde ukuba ndim; phambi kwam

akubunjwanga thixo, nasemva kwam akuyi kubakho namnye. mna ke, mna ndinguyehova, akukho msindisi ingendim. mna ndixelile, ndasindisa, ndabonisa, kungekho thixo wumbi kuni; ningamangqina am, utsho uyehova, ukuba ndinguthixo. unanamhla ndinguye, akukho unokuhlangula esandleni sam; ndisebenza, ngubani na ke onokukubuyisa oko umva? utsho uyehova, umkhululi wenu, oyingcwele kasirayeli, ukuthi, ngenxa yenu ndithumele ebhabheli, ukuba ndibahlise abasabayo bonke bephela, namakaledi, ngeenqanawa zokumemelela kwabo. mna, yehova, ndingoyingcwele wenu, umdali kasirayeli, ukumkani wenu. utsho uyehova, umenzi wendlela elwandle, womendo emanzini anamandla; umkhuphi wenqwelo nehashe, wempi nentshatshela; baya kulala bangavuki, bethile, becimile njengomsondo wesibane: utsho ukuthi, musani ukukhumbula izinto zangaphambili, ningazikhathaleli nezamandulo. yabonani, ndiya kwenza into entsha, intshule ngoku; aniyi kuyazi na? inene, ndiya kwenza indlela entlango, nemilambo enkangala. izilo zasendle ziya kundizukisa, iimpungutye neenciniba; ngokuba ndenza amanzi entlango, nemilambo enkangala, ukuze ndiseze abantu bam, abanyulwa bam. abantu endizibumbeleyo baya kubalisa indumiso yam. akundinqulanga ke mna, yakobi, ngokude uzixhamle ngam, sirayeli. akundiziselanga mpahla imfutshane yamadini akho anyukayo; akundizukisanga ngamibingelelo yakho. andikukhonzisanga ngaminikelo yakudla, andikudinisanga ngantlaka imhlophe. akundithengela kalamo ngemali, akundihluthisanga ngamanqatha emibingelelo yakho; hayi, undikhonzise ngezono zakho, undidinisile ngobugwenxa bakho. mna ndinguye ocima izikreko zakho ngenxa yam, ndingazikhumbuli izono zakho. ndikhumbuze, masimangalelane; misa intetho yakho, ukuze ugwetyelwe. uyihlo wokuqala wona, nabalamleli bakho bakreka kum. ngako oko ndabangcolisa ke abathetheli abangcwele, ndamnikela uyakobi ukuba asingelwe phantsi, usirayeli ukuba anyeliswe.

44

kaloku ke yiva, yakobi mkhonzi wam, sirayeli endikunyulileyo. utsho uyehova umenzi wakho, umbumbi wakho kwasesizalweni, umncedi wakho, ukuthi, musa ukoyika, mkhonzi wam yakobi, yeshurun endimnyulileyo. ngokuba ndiya kugalela amanzi phezu kwabanxaniweyo, nemiqukuqela yamanzi phezu kwelizwe elomileyo. ndiya kugalela umoya wam phezu kwembewu yakho, nentsikelelo yam phezu kwenzala yakho. baya kuhluma phakathi kotyani, njengem-

ingculuba engasemisingeni yamanzi. omnye uya kuthi, ndingokayehova; nomnye uya kunqula igama likayakobi; kwanomnye uya kuzibhala ngesandla sakhe kuyehova, alihloniphe igama likasirayeli. utsho uyehova, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, umkhululi wakhe, uyehova wemikhosi, ukuthi, ndingowokuqala, ndingowokugqibela; akukho thixo ingendim. ngubani na oshumayela njengam-makaxele andicacisele-ethabathela ekumiseni kwam abantu basandleni? izinto ezizayo, neziza kubakho, mabazixele. musani ukunkwanta, ningajijitheki; andikuvisa na kwanini, ndanixelela? ningamangqina am. kukho thixo na, ingendim? akukho liwa, andilazi mna. abayili bemifanekiso eqingqiweyo bonke bephela baluchuku, neento zabo ezinqwenelekayo azincedi nto; bona bangamangqina azo; ababoni, abazi, ukuze badane. ngubani na oyile uthixo, watyhida umfanekiso ongenakunceda nto? yabona, onke amadlelane awo aya kudana, neengcibi ezo zeza-sebantwini; mababuthelane bonke bephela, beme, bankwantye, badane kunye. ingcibi yesinyithi ilola inkxola, isebenza ngamalahle avuthayo, isiyila isithixo ngezando, isibenza ngengalo yayo enamandla; kanjalo iyalamba, ingabi namandla; ayiseli manzi, ityhafe. ingcibi yemithi yolula ulutya lokulinganisa, isibabula isiqu saso ngechitywa; isilungisa ngezinto zokuchwela; isibabula isiqu saso ngekompas, isenze ngemfano yendoda, ngokobuhle bomntu, ukuba sihlale endlwini. ugawula imisedare, uthabatha umholem nomoki, akhethe emithini yehlathe; utyala umpayine, imvula iwukhulise. woba ke yinto yokuba umntu aphembe umlilo; athabathe kuwo, othe; uphatha kuthi abase umlilo, ose isonka; uphatha kuthi enze uthixo, aqubude kuye, enze umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, asibekeke kuwo. inxalenye yawo uyitshisa emlilweni; inxalenye yawo uyidla inyama ngayo; wosa ose ahluthe; ewe, uyotha, athi, hee ke! ndiyotha, ndiva umlilo! oseleyo kuwo uwenza uthixo, umfanekiso wakhe oqingqiweyo, asibekeke kuwo, aqubude kuwo, athandaze kuwo, athi, ndihlangule; ngokuba, unguthixo wam. ahazi, abaqondi; ngokuba avingciwe amehlo abo ukuba angaboni, ukuba iintliziyi zabo zingaqiqi; banganyamekeli ngeentliziyi zabo, kungabikho kwazi, kungabikho kuqonda, ukuba bathi, inxalenye yawo ndiyitshisile emlilweni; ewe, ndosa isonka emalahleni awo; ndosa inyama, ndadla; oseleyo kuwo ndiya kuwenza amasikizi na? ndisibekeke na kwinto evele emthini? esukelana nothuthu nje, intliziyo edetshiselweyo imtyekisile kangangokuba angawuhlanguli umphefumlo wakhe, athi, akukho buxoki na esandleni sam sokunene? khumbula ezo zinto,

yakobi, sirayeli, ngokuba ungumkhonzi wam; ndikubumbile, ungumkhonzi kum; sirayeli, akuyi kulityalwa ndim. ndilucimile njengelifu elingqingqwa ukreko lwakho, nezono zakho njengelifu elisibekeleyo; buyela kum, ngokuba ndikukhulule ngokukuhlawulela. memelalani, mazulu, ngokuba uyehova ekwenzile; dumani, zinzulu zehlabathi; gqabhukani nimemelele, zintaba, hlathi, nani nonke mithi ekulo; ngokuba uyehova emhlawulele wamkhulula uyakobi, ezihombisile ngosirayeli. utsho uyehova, umkhululi wakho, umbumbi wakho kwasesizalweni, ukuthi, mna yehova ndingumenzi weento zonke; umaneke wezulu ndedwa; umtwabululi wehlabathi ndingenabani; umtshitshisi wemiqondiso yabaphololoza into engegyiyo; umgezisi wabavumisayo; umbuyisi wezilumko umva; umzulisi wokwazi kwazo; ummisi welizwi lomkhonzi wakhe; umzalisi wecebo labathunywa bakhe; undithi kwiyerusalem, iya kumiwa; nakwimizizi yakwayuda, iya kwakhiwa, ndiwamise amanx-uwa ayo; undithi kumanzi enzonzobila, yitshani, ndiyomise imilambo yakho; undithi kukoreshi, ngumalisi wam, oya kukuzalisa konke ukuthanda kwam; athi kwiyerusalem, mayakhiwe; nakwitempile, mayisekwe.

45

utsho uyehova kumthanjiswa wakhe, kukoreshi, endimbamwe ngesandla sokunene, ukuba ndizinyathele iintlanga phambi kwakhe; ndikhulule amanye ookumkani, ukuba ndizivule iingcango ezingambini, namasango angabi nakuvalwa; ukuthi, ndiya kuhamba phambi kwakho, ndilungelelanise iindawo ezimaghubu, ndiqhekeze iingcango zobhedu, ndixakaxe nemivalo yesinyithi; ndikunike ubuncwane obusemnyameni, neengqwebo ezisezintshelweni; ukuze wazi, ukuba mna yehova ndingulo ukubize ngegama, uthixo kasirayeli. ngenxa yomkhonzi wam uyakobi, usirayeli umnyulwa wam, ndakubiza ngegama lakho, ndakuthiya namanye amagama, ungandazi. ndinguyehova; akukho wumbi, akukho thixo ingendim. ndakubhinqa ungandazi, ukuze bazi, bethabathela ekuphumeni kwelanga bese nasekutshoneni kwalo, ukuba akukho namnye ingendim; ndinguyehova, akukho wumbi. ndingumenzi wokukhanya, umdali wobumnyama, umenzi woxolo, umdali wobubi; mna yehova ndingumenzi wezo zinto zonke. vuzisani, mazulu phezu, sikhumezele ubulungisa isibhakabhaka; mawuvuleke umhlaba, uqhame usindiso, uhlumise ubulungisa kunye; mna yehova ndikudalile oko. yeha ke, obambana nomenzi wakhe! ligophe emagopheni ezitya zomdongwe! udongwe lunokuthi na kumbumbi walo, wenza ntoni na? nomsebenzi

wakho unokuthi na, akunazandla? yeha ke, othi kuyise, uzaleni na? nakumfazi, unanimba ngani na? utsho uyehova, oy-ingcwele kasirayeli, umenzi wakhe, ukuthi, buzani kum izinto ezizayo; oonyana bam nomsebenzi wezandla zam wuyalezeni kum. mna ndenza ihlabathi, ndadala abantu phezu kwalo; izandla zam, mna lo zaneke izulu, nomkhosi walo wonke ndawuwisela umthetho. mna ndimvelisile ngobulungisa, ndiya kuzilungelelanisa iindlela zakhe zonke. yena uya kuwakha umzi wam, abakhulule abafuduswa bam, kungarholwanga nani, kungarholwanga sicengo; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ukuxelenga kweyiputa nokurhweba kukakushi nokwamasebha, abafu abanewonga, kuya kuwelela kuwe kube kokwakho. baya kuhamba emva kwakho, baya kuwela benemixokelelwane, baqubude kuwe; baya kuthandaza kuwe, besithi, inene, ukuwe uthixo; akusekho thixo, akukho nokuba abemnye. inyaniso, unguthixo ozisithelisa, thixo kasirayeli, msindisi. baya kudana, kanaanjalo bahlazeke bonke bephela; baya kuhamba behlazeke kunye abaziingcibi zezithixo. usirayeli uya kusindiswa nguyehova ngosindiso olungunaphakade; anyi kudaniswa, anyi kuhlazeka, kude kuse emaphakadeni asephakadeni. ngokuba utsho uyehova, umdali wezulu (nguyehova), umenzi wehlabathi, umseki walo, yena walizinzisa (akalidalelanga ukuba kube senyanyeni, walibumba ukuba limiwe), ukuthi, ndinguyehova, akukho wumbi. andithethanga entsithelweni, endaweni emnyama yelizwe; anditshongo embewini kayakobi ukuthi, ndiquqeleni enyanyeni. mna yehova ndithetha ubulungisa, ndixela into ethe tye. buthani nize, sondelani kunye, nina basindileyo basezintlangeni: abanakwazi abathwali bomthi womfanekiso wabo oqinqiweyo, abathandazi bothixo ongasindisiyo. xelani, nifikise; ewe, mabacebisane kunye, ukuthi, ngubani na owavisa oko kwabamandulo, owakuxelayo kwanini? asindim na yehova, ekungekho thixo wumbi ingendim? uthixo onobulungisa, osindisa, akakho ingendim. bhekani kum, nisindiswe, nonke ziphelo zehlabathi; ngokuba ndinguthixo, akukho wumbi. ndizifungile, ilizwi liphume emlonyeni ngobulungisa, aliya kuguqulwa; lithe, aya kuguqula kum onke amadolo, zifunge mna zonke iilwimi; kuthiwe ngokubhekisele kum, kuyehova yedwa bubulungisa namandla, kuyiwa kuye; baya kudana bonke abavutha ngomsindo ngaye. ngoyehova iya kugwetyelwa iqhayise yonke imbewu kasirayeli.

ubhele uyaguqa, unebho uya bhanyalaza; izithixo zabo zibekwe emaqegwini nasezinkomeni ezitsalayo; ezi nibe nizithwala zibotshiwe, zingumthwalo kwizinto ezityhafileyo. izithixo zabhanyalaza, zaguqa kunye, azaba nakuzisiza ekuthwaleni, ke inkqu yazo yaya ekuthinweni. phulaphulani kum, ndlu kayakobi, nonke masalela endlu kasirayeli, nina nabekwayo phezu kwam kwasesiswini, nina nathwalwayo ndim kwas-esizalweni; kude kuse ebudaleni ikwandim, kude kuse ezimvini ndiya kunityatha emagxeni mna. ndikwenzile mna; ndiya kunithwala mna, ndiya kunityatha emagxeni mna, ndinisize. ninokundifanisa, nindililnganise, nindinxulumise nabani na, ukuba sifane? bona bawohloza igolide engxoweni, balinganise isilivere ngesikali; baqesha umnyibilikisi, ayenze isithixo; basibekeke, ewe, baqubude. bayasithwala, basityathe emagxeni, basibeke phantsi endaweni yaso, sime; asibuyi sisuke kuloo ndawo yaso; ewe, bayakhala kuso, singaphenduli; asisindisi bani embandezelweni yakhe. khumbulani oko, nibe ngamadoda; kunyamekeleni ngentliziyo, nina bakreqileyo. khumbulani izinto zangaphambili, zasephakadeni, okokuba ndinguthixo, akukho wumbi; ndinguthixo, akukho namnye unjengam; ukuxelayo kwasekuqaleni okungasemva, nakwabamandulo okungekenzeki, ndisithi, icebo lam liya kuma, ndikwenze konke ukuthanda kwam; ndibiza ukhozi empumalanga, indoda yecebo lam ezweni elikude; nditshilo, ewe, ndiya kukufeza; ndiyilile, ewe, ndiya kukwenza. phulaphulani kum, nina bantliziyo ilukhuni, bakude nobulungisa. ndisondeza ubulungisa bam, abuyi kuba kude; nosindiso lwam aluyi kulibala; ndinika usindiso eziyon, uzuko lwam kusirayeli.

yihla, uhlale eluthulini, nkazanandini, ntombi ingubhabheli; hlala phantsi emhlabeni ungenatrone, ntombi ingamakaledi; ngokuba akuyi kuba sathiwa uyimvoco, noxhamla ubuncwane. thabatha amatye, usile umgubo; bhenqa isigqubuthelo sakho, finyezela phezulu, tyhila umlenze, wela imilambo. mabutyhileke ubuze bakho, kubonakale nokungcikeveka kwakho; ndiya kuphindezela, andiyi kubuka mntu. umkhululi wethu, igama lakhe nguyehova wemikhosi, oyingcwele kasirayeli. hlala uthi cwaka, ungeneemnyameni, ntombi ingamakaledi; ngokuba akuyi kuba sabizwa ngokuba uyinkosikazi yezikumkani. ndaba noburhalarhume kubantu bam, ndalingcolisa ilifa lam, ndabanikela ezandleni

zakho; akwaba namfesane kubo; naphezu kwamadoda amakhulu wayenza yanzima kakhulu idyokhwe yakho. ubusithi, ndiya kuba yinkosikazi ngonaphakade; wada akwakunyamekela oko ngentliziyo, akwalikhumbula ikamva lakho oko. kaloku ke yiva oku, wena mxhamli weziyolo, uhleliyo ukholosile, wena uthi entliziweni yakho, ndim kwaphela, akukho wumbi; andiyi kuhlala ndingumhlolokazi, andiyi kukwazi ukungabi nabantwana. ziya kukuzela ezo zinto zombini ngephanyazo, ngamini-nye, ukungabi nabantwana nobuhlokokazi; ziya kukuzela ngokugqibelela kwazo ebuninzi bokukhafula kwakho, enkitheni eninzi yomabophe bakho. ngokuba ukholose ngezinto zakho ezimbi, wathi, akukho undibonayo; ubulumko bakho nokwazi kwakho kuko okukuphambanisileyo; wathi entliziweni yakho, ndim kwaphela, akukho wumbi. bokuzela ke ububi, ungakwazi ukubunyanga; ikuzele inkohlakalo, ungabi nako ukuyicamagushela; ikuzele ngesiqophe intshabalala ongayaziyo. khawumise ngomabophe bakho, nangokukhafula kwakho okuninzi, ozixhamle ngako kwasebuncinaneni bakho; mhlawumbi ungaba nokunceda, mhlawumbi ungaba nokweyisa. udiniwe bubuninzi bamaqhinga akho; mabamise kaloku, bakusindise oonocanda bezulu, oojongiinkwenkwezi, abakwazisayo ekuthwaseni kwenyanga ngenyanga izinto ezikuzelayo. yabona, basuke baba njengeendiza; umlilo ubatshisile; abanakuwuhlangula umphefumlo wabo emandleni elangatye; akukho lahle lakuzifudumeza, akukho mlilo kungahlalwa phambi kwawo. boba njalo kuwe abo uzixhamle ngabo, ababerhwebelana nawe kwasebuncinaneni bakho; elowo uya kundwendwela ecaleni lakhe, kungabikho ukusindisayo.

yivani oko, ndlu kayakobi, nibizwayo ngegama likasirayeli, naphumayo emanzini kayuda; nina nilifungayo igama likayehova, nimkhankanye uthixo kasirayeli, kungen-ganyaniso, kungengabulungisa. ngokuba bazibiza ngokuthi ngabomzi ongcwele, bazixhase ngothixo kasirayeli, ogama lakhe linguyehova wemikhosi. izinto zangaphambili ndaxizela kwanini; zaphuma emlonyeni wam, ndazibonakalalisa; ndazenza ngesiqophe, zabakho. ngokukwazi kwam ukuba ulukhuni, nentamo yakho ingumsipha wesinyithi, nebunzi lakho lilubhedu, ndakuxelela ezo zinto kwanini; zingekafiki ndakuvisa, hleze uthi, isithixo sam sizenzile, umfanekiso wam oqingqiweyo notyhidweyo uzimisile. uvile; sikhangele zonke ziphela; wena ke akunakuzixela na? ndiya kukuvisa izinto ezintsha, ezifihlakeleyo, obungazazi.

zidalwa ngoku, azidalwanga kwanini; ingekabikho le mini, ubungaziva; hleze uthi, yabona, bendizazi. ubungaziva; ubungazazi; ibingavulekile indlebe yakho kwanini. kuba bendisazi ukuba unginiza unginizile; uku-bizwa kwakho kuthiwa ungumkreqi kwas-esizalwani. ngenxa yegama lam ndizeka kade ukuba nomsindo, nangenxa yendumiso yam ndiyawubamba ngakuwe, ukuze ndin-gakunqumli. uyabona, ndikunyibilikisile, akwaba ngokwesilivere; ndakucikida ezik-weni leentsizi. ndikwenza oko ngenxa yam, ngenxa yam (hayi, ukuhlanjelwa kwegama lam!); andiluniki wumbi uzuko lwam. phu-laphula kum, yakobi, sirayeli, mbizwa wam; ndim, ndingowokuqala, ewe, ndin-gowokugqibela. ewe, isandla sam siseke ih-labathi, esokunene sam saneke izulu; ndithi ndakuzibiza ezo zinto, zime kunye. zih-langaniseni, nonke niphela, nive; ngubani na phakathi kwezithixo owazixelayo ezo zinto? umthandwa kayehova uya kuk-wenza ukuthanda kwakhe kwibhabheli, nen-galo yakhe ikwenze kumakaledi. mna ndit-shilo, ewe, ndimbizile, ndimzisile; inem-pumelelo indlela yakhe. sondelani kum, nive oku. kwasekuqaleni andithethanga entsithelweni; kususela kwixesha lokwenzeka kwako oku, ndilapha; nangoku inkosi uyeh-ova indithumile, mna nomoya wayo. ut-sho uyehova, umkhululi wakho, oyingcwele kasirayeli, ukuthi, mna yehova, thixo wakho, ndingokufundisa okungakuncedayo, ndikun-yathelise ngendlela oya kuhamba ngayo. ak-waba imithetho yam ubuyibazele indlebe! beluya kuba njengomlambo uxolo lwakho, nobulungisa bakho bube njengamazama ol-wandle; ibiya kuba njengentlamakadi imbewu yakho, abaphuma ezibilinini zakho babe njengamasuntsu ayo belingayi kunqunyulwa litshabalale igama labo ebusweni bam. phu-mani ebhabheli, sabani kwelamakaledi; kux-eleni ninelizwi lokumemelela, kuvakaliseni oku, kuhlabeledni kuye naseziphelweni zehla-bathi; yithini, uyehova umkhulule ngokumh-lawulela umkhonzi wakhe uyakobi. abanx-anwanga, ebahambisa engaqasini; wabat-sitsisela amanzi eweni, wacanda iliwa, atsaza amanzi. akukho luxolo kwabangendawo, ut-sho uyehova.

49

phulaphulani kum, ziqithi; bazani indlebe, zizwe zikude; uyehova undibize kwasesizal-weni, ulikhankanye kwasezibilinini zikama igama lam. wawenza umlomo wam wan-jengekrele elibukhali, wandizimeza esithun-zini sesandla sakhe, wandenza utolo ol-ubaziweyo, wandisithelisa emphongolweni; wathi kum, ungumkhonzi wam, wena sir-ayeli, endiya kuhomba ngaye. ndathi mna, ndifumane ndazixhamla, ndawaphelisa

amandla am ngochuku, nangento engento; noko ibango lam likuyehova, nomvuzo wam unothixo wam. kaloku ke uthi uyehova, owandibumba kwasesizalweni, ukuba ndibe ngumkhonzi kuye wokubuyisela uyakobi kuye, usirayeli ahlanganiselwe kuye (ndizuk-ile emehlweni kayehova, uthixo wam waba ngamandla am); uthi ke, kuyinto elula ukuba ube ngumkhonzi kum wokumisa iz-izwe zakwayakobi, ubuyise abalondolozwa bakasirayeli; kananjalo ndiya kukwenza isikhanyiso seentlanga, ukuba ube lusindiso lwam, ude uze eziphelweni zehlabathi. utsho uyehova, umkhululi kasirayeli, oyingcwele wakhe, komphfumlo udelekileyo, konga-masikizi ezintlangeni, kumkhonzi wezi-lawuli, ukuthi, ookumkani baya kubona, ba-suke beme, nabathetheli babone, baqubude ngenxa kayehova onyanisekileyo, oyingcwele kasirayeli, ngokokuba ekunyule. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngexesha elamkelek-ileyo ndikuphendule, ndakunceda ngem-ini yosindiso. ndiya kukubumba, ndiku-nike ukuba ube ngumkhonzi wabantu, ukuba ulimise ilizwe, ukuba uwabe amafa angamanxuwa; uthi kubanjwa, phumani; kwabasemnyameni, velani. baya kudla ngokomhlambi ezindleleni, amadlelo abo abekho naseluqayini lonke. abayi kulamba, abayi kunxanwa, abayikubethwa sisanga nalilanga; ngokuba onemfesane kubo uya kubaqhuba, abathundezele emanzini am-pompozayo. ndiya kuzenza zonke iintaba zam zibe ziindlela, uphakame umendo wam. yabona, aba baya kuvela kude; yabona, aba baya kuvela kwelasentla naselwandle, aba bavele ezweni lamasini. memele-lani, mazulu; gcoba, hlabathi; gqabhukani nimemelele, zintaba; ngokuba uyehova ubathuthuzele abantu bakhe, unemfesane kwabaziintsizana zakhe. ke yathi iziyo-n, uyehova undishiyile, inkosi yandilabala. um-fazi angalulibala yini na usana lwakhe, ukuba angabi namfesane kunyana wesizalo sakhe? nokuba oonina abo bathe bal-ibala, andiyi kukulibala mna. uyabona, ndikuvambile ezintendeni zezandla zam; iin-donga zakho zihlala zimi phambi kwam. oonyana bakho bayakhawuleza, bayeza; aba-gungxuli bakho nabachithi bakho bayaphuma kuwe. phakamisa amehlo akho ngeenxa zonke, ubone; bonke bephela bayahlanganisana, beza kuwe. ndihleli nje, utsho uyehova, uya kubanxiba bonke bephela njengezivatho, ubabhinqe ngokomb-hinco womtshakazi. ngokuba amaxuwa akho la, neendawo zakho ezigungxuliweyo, nelizwe lakho elichithakeleyo-inene, ngoku uya kuxinana ngabemi kulo, babe kude abaginyi bakho. basaya kuthi ezindlebeni zakho oonyana bakho obubahluthiwe, in-dawo ixinene kum, ndikhwelele, ndihlale; uya kuthi entliziyweni yakho, ngubani na

lo undizalele aba? mna bendihluthiwe abantwana nje, ndaba ludlolo, ndafuduswa, ndagxothwa; ke aba bakhuliswe ngubani na? uyabona, mna bendisele ndedwa; aba babephi na? itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, uyabona, ndisiphakamisela ezintlangeni isandla sam, ndiyinyusele ezizweni ibhanile yam, zibazise ke oonyana bakho, zibawole ngeengalo, neentombi zakho zithwalwe ngamagxa, ookumkani baya kuba ngabondli bakho, namakhosikazi abo abe ngabanyisi bakho. baya kuqubuda kuwe, bese ubuso emhlabeni, bakhothe uthuli lweenyawo zakho; wazi ke ukuba ndinguyehova, obathembi bakhe bangayi kudana. anokuthatyathwa na amaxhoba kwigorha, basinde na abathinjweyo bengamulungisa? inene, utsho uyehova ukuthi, nabathinjwe ligorha baya kuthatyathwa, namaxhoba omngcangcazelisi aya kusinda; ke obambana nawe, mna ndiya kubambana naye, ndibasisinde mna oonyana bakho. abakuxinzelela phantsi ndobadlisa eyabo inyama, banxilise lelabo igazi ngathi kungeyayini entsha; yazi inyama yonke, ukuba mna, yehova, ndingumndisi wakho, ukuba umkhululi wakho ngonamandla kayakobi.

50

utsho uyehova ukuthi, iphi na incwadi yokwaliwa kukanyoko, endamgxotha ngayo? khona kwabandibolekayo, uphi na lowo ndathengisa ngani kuye? yabonani, kwathengiswa ngani ngenxa yobugwenxa benu; wagxothwa unyoko ngenxa yezikrezo zenu. yini na ukuba ndifike, kungekho mntu? ndibize, kungabikho usabelayo? sifutshane kakhulu na isandla sam ukuba singakhululi? akakho na kum amandla okuhlangula? yabonani, ngokukhulima kwam ndomisa ulwandle, imilambo ndiyenze intlango; ziyabola iintlanzi zayo, ngokuba kungekho manzi, ziyafa kukunxanwa; ndambesa izulu ngezimnyama zokuzila, ndenze ezirhweyayo zibe sisigubungelo salo. inkosi uyehova indinike ulwimi lwabafundileyo, ukuze ndikwazi ukuzimasa otyhafileyo ngelizwi. ivusa imiso ngemiso, indivusela indlebe ukuba ndive ngokwabafundileyo. inkosi uyehova indivule indlebe: ke mna andenza zinkani, andabuya umva. ndawunikela umhlana wam kubabethi, nezidele zam kubadlathuli beendevu; andibusithelisanga ubuso bam ehlazweni nasekutshicelweni. ke inkosi uyehova iya kundinceda; ngenxa yoko andihlazekanga; ngenxa yoko ndabenza ubuso bam banjengeqhwitha; ndiyazi ukuba andiyi kudana. usondele ondigwebelayo; ngubani na oya kubambana nam? masime ndaweni-nye. ngubani na ummangaleli wam? makeze kum. uyabona, inkosi uyehova iya kundinceda; ngubani na yena oya kundigweba?

yabona bonke bephela baya konakala njen-
gengubo, amanundu aya kubadla. ngubani
na kuni owoyika uyehova, ophulaphula
izwi lomkhonzi wakhe? ohamba emnya-
meni, kungabi mhlophe kuye, makakholose
ngegama likayehova, ayame kuthixo wakhe.
yabonani, nonke niphela, nina baphemba
umlilo, baxhobe iintolo ezinomlilo, hambani
niye elangatyeni lomlilo wenu, nasezintol-
weni ezinomlilo enizivuthisileyo. ke esan-
dleni sam nantsi into eniya kuyizuba; niya
kulala phantsi ninembulaleko.

51

phulaphulani kum, nina babusukelayo
ubulungisa, bamquqelayo uyehova; bhekali
eweni enaxholwa kulo, nasesigingqini
somhadi enembiwa kuwo. bhekali
kuabraham uyihlo, nakusara owanizalayo;
kuba waye emnye ndakumbiza, ndakum-
sikelela, ndakumandisa. ngokuba uyehova
uyithuthuzele iziyo, uwathuthuzele onke
amanxuba ayo, wayenza intlango yayo
yanjenge-eden, nenkqantosi yayo yanjen-
gomyezo kayehova; kufumaneka imihlali
nemivuyo kuyo, imibulelo nezwi lohadi.
ndibazeleni indlebe, bantu bam; ndibekeleni
indlebe, sizwe sam; ngokuba isiyalelo
siya kuphuma kum, ndilizinzise isiko lam,
ukuba libe sisikhanyiso sezizwe. busondele
ubulungisa bam, luphumile usindiso lwam;
iingalo zam ziya kugweba izizwe, iziqithi
zithembeke kum, zilindele engalweni yam.
phakamisela ezulwini amehlo enu, nibheke
nasemhlabeni phantsi; ngokuba izulu liya
kuthi shwaka njengomsi, wonakale umhlaba
njengengubo, nabemi bawo bafe ngokunjalo,
lube ngonaphakade lona usindiso lwam,
bungaqotywa ubulungisa bam. phula-
phulani kum, nina nibaziyo ubulungisa,
bantu banesiyalo sam entliziyweni yabo;
musani ukukoyika ukungcikiva kwabafo,
ningaqhiphuki umbilini kukunyelisa kwabo.
kuba amanundu aya kubadla njengengubo,
umbungu ubadle njengoboya begusha;
ke bona ubulungisa bam buya kuba
ngunaphakade, nosindiso lwam lube kwiz-
izukulwana ngezizukulwana. vuka, vuka,
nxiba amandla, ngalo kayehova! vuka,
njengokwemihla yamandulo, njengokwez-
izukulwana zaphakade! asinguwe na lowa
wachitha urahabhi, wayihlaba ingwenya?
asinguwe na lowa womisa ulwandle, amanzi
enzonzobila enkulu; iinzulu zolwandle
wazenza indlela yokuwela abahlawulelweyo?
ke abakhululwa bakayehova baya kubuya
babuye, beze eziyo bememelela, benovuyo
olungunaphakade phezu kweenitloko zabo;
baya kufumana imihlali nemivuyo, sisabe
isingqala nokuncwina. mna ndinguye
umthuthuzeli wenu; ungubani na wena,
ukuba woyike umfo oza kufa, nonyana wom-

ntu owenziwe wanga yingca; ukuba umlibale uyehova umenzi wakho, umanekei wezulu, umseki wehlabathi; ukuba uhlale unkwantya imini yonke bubushushu bombandezeli, ngokokuba exunela ukonakalisa; buphi na ke ubushushu bombandezeli? ogotyiweyo ngamakhamandela wobehle akhululwe, angafeli esihogweni, angasisweli isonka sakhe. kuba ndinguyehova uthixo wakho, umlatyuzisi wolwandle, agqume amaza alo, ogama lakhe linguyehova wemikhosi. ndiwabekile amazwi am emlonjeni wakho, ndakugubungela ngesithunzi sesandla sam, ukuba ndityale izulu, ukuba ndiseke ihlabathi, ukuba ndithi kwiziyon, ningabantu bam. zivuse, zivuse, suk ume, yerusalem wena uyiseleyo esandleni sikayehova indebe yobushushu bakhe; uyisele wayifinca indebe enombilini ehexasayo. bekungekho namnye uyithundezayo iyerusalem, phakathi koonyana bonke eyabazalayo; bekungekho namnye uyibambe ngesandla, phakathi koonyana bonke eyabakhulisayo. zazimbini izinto ezakuhlalayo; ngubani na owakukhuzayo? yimbuqo nokwaphuka, yindlala nekrele; bendingathini na ukukuthuzela? oonyana bakho bawa isiduli, balala emantloko ezitrato zonke, njengeula eli libanjisiweyo; bazele bubushushu bukayehova, kukukhalima kothixo wakho. ngako oko, khawuve lento, wena ludwayinge, unxilayo kodwa kungengayo iwayini; itsho inkosi yakho uyehova, uthixo wakho obathethelelayo abantu bakhe, ukuthi, yabona, ndiyayithabatha esandleni sakho indebe ehexasayo, indebe enombilini yobushushu bam; akusayi kuphinda usele kuyo. ndoyibeka esandleni sabakwenza isingqala, ababesithi kumphefumlo wakho, qubuda sigqithe, waza wena wawenza umhlana wakho wanjengomhlaba, wanjengesitrato kwabagqitha phezu kwawo.

52

vuka, vuka, nxiba amandla akho, ziyon! nxiba iingubo zakho zokuhomba, yerusalem, mzi ungcele! kuba akuyi kuba saphinda kungene kuwe ongalukanga, noyinqambi. zivuthulule uthuli; suk ume, hlala phantsi, yerusalem; zikhulule iimbophelelo zentamo yakho, mthinjwa, ntombi inguziyon. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, kwathengiswa ngani ngelize; aniyi kuhlawulelwa nikhululwe ngamali. kuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, abantu bam behla baya eyiputa ekuqaleni, ukuba baphambukele khona; ke ama-asiriya abacudisa kungekho sizathu. kaloku ke yintoni na enamapha, utsho uyehova, bethatyathwe ngelize nje abantu bam? abalawuli babo bayabhombolozwa, utsho uyehova; igama lam lhlala liditywa imini yonke. ngako oko abantu

bam baya kulazi igama lam; ngako oko baya kwazi ngaloo mini ukuba ndinguye lowo uthi, usingokhoyo. hayi, ukuba zintle kwazo ezintabeni iinyawo zabashumayela iindaba ezimnandi, zabavakalisa uxolo, zabashumayela iindaba ezilungileyo, zabavakalisa usindiso; zabathi kwiziyon, uyalawula uthixo wakho! phulaphula ilizwi lababonisei bakho. baliphakamisa kunye ilizwi, bayamemelela; ngokuba bekubona iliso kwiliso ukuqubuyisa kukayehova iziyon. gqobhokelani ekumemeleleni kunye, manxwaba aseyerusalem; ngokuba uyehova ubathuthuzele abantu bakhe, uyihlawulele wayikhulula iyerusalem. uyehova uyihlubile ingalo yakhe engcwele emehlweni eentlanga zonke; zonke iziphelo zehlabathi ziya kulubona ke usindiso lothixo wethu. mkani, mkani, phumani apho; musani ukuphatha nto iyingqambi; phumani phakathi kwayo; zenzeni nyulu, nina bathwali beempahla zikayehova. ngokuba aniyi kuphuma buphuthuphuthu, nihambe ngokusaba; kuba uyehova uhamba phambi kwenu, umqoshe-lisi wenu nguthixo kasirayeli. yabonani, umkhonzi wam uya kwenza ngengqiqo, uya kuphakama, athi gqi, anyuke kakhulu. kwanjengokuba babemangaliswa nguwe abaninzi (ibinje ukonakala imbonakalo yakhe, ukuda ingabi yeyomntu, nesihomo sakhe ukuda singabi sesoonyana bakaadam); ngokunjalo yena uya kubetha zithi makatha iintlanga ezininzi; ngenxa yakhe ookumkani baya kuthi khamnqa; ngokuba baya kukubona abangazanga bakubaliselwe, bakugqale abangazanga bakuve.

53

ngubani na okholiweyo ludaba lwethu, nengalo kayehova ityhileke kubani na? kuba yena umkhonzi unyuka njengegatya phambi kwakhe, njengehlumelo eliphuma ezweni elingumqwebedu, engenasithomo nabungangamela; sakukhangela, akwabakho kubonakala ukuba masimnqwenele. udeliwe, ushiyiwe ngabantu; yindoda enomvandedwa, eqhelene nesifo wanga ngulowo kusitheliswa kuye ubuso, udeliwe, thina ke asambeka. okwenene, uzithabathele phezu kwakhe izifo zethu, wathwala umvandedwa wethu, ke thina besiba ungobandezelwayo nguthixo, ungocinezelwa nguye. kanti yena uhlatywe ngenxa yezikreko zethu, watyunyuzwa ngenxa yezenzo zethu ezigwenxa; ubetho lokuba sibe noxolo thina lube luphezu kwakhe; siphilisewe ngemivumbo yakhe. thina zonke sahlaleka njengeegusha, sabheka elowo endleleni yakhe, waza uyehova wamwela ngobugwenxa bethu sonke. wakhandaniwa, wazithoba, engawuvuli umlomo wakhe, njengemvana esiwa ekuxhelweni; nanjengegusha esisidenge phambi

kwabachebi bayo, akawuvula umlomo wakhe, uthatyathwe ekuxinweni nase-matyaleni; esizukulwaneni sakhe ngubani na owathelekelela ukuthi, unqanyulwe ezweni labaphilileyo, ubandezelwe ngenxa yesikreko sabantu bakowethu? lamiswa nawaboni ingcwaba lakheke laba nosisi-tyebi, akuba efile; ekubeni engenzanga lugonyamelo, kungabangakho nkohliso emlonyeni wakhe, uyehova ke wathanda ukumtyumza nokumvisa isifo. xa uthe umphefumlo wakhe wawenza idini letyala, woyibona imbewu yakhe, abe nemihla emide; ukuthanda kukayehova kube nem-pumelelo ngesandla sakhe, ngokwaphuka komphefumlo wakhe wobona, aneliswa; ngokwazi kwakhe, umkhonzi wam olilungisa uya kugwebela abaninzi, athwale yena izenzo zabo ezigwenxa. ngako oko ndiya kumahlulela isahlulo nabakhulu, alabe nabanegunya ixhoba, ngethuba lokuba ewuminyele ekufeni umphefumlo wakhe, wavuma ukubalelwa kubakreqi, akubon ukuba usithabathile phezu kwakhe isono sabaninzi, ebathandazele abakreqi.

54

memelela, ludlolo lungazaliyo; gqabhuka umemelele, utsholozwe, wena ungenanimba; ngokuba baninzi abantwana besishiywa, ngaphezu kwabantwana bonendoda; utsho uyehova. yenze banzi indawo yentente yakho, uwatwabulule amalengalenga em-inquba yakho, ungathinteli; zolule izintya zakho, uziqinisele izikhonkwane zakho. kuba uya kutyhobozela ekunene nasekholo, imbewu yakho izidle ilifa iintlanga, iyime imizi ebingamanxuwa. musa ukoyika, ngokuba akuyi kudana; musa ukudideka lihlozo, ngokuba akuyi kuba nazintloni. ngokuba ukudana kobuntombi bakho uya kukulibala, ungckikivo lobuhlolokazi bakho ungabi salukhumbula. ngokuba indoda yakho ngumenzi wakho, ogama lakhe linguyehova wemikhosi; ngumkhululi wakho oyingcwele kasirayeli, ekuthiwa nguthixo wehlabathi lonke. ngokuba uyehova ukubize njengomfazi obeshiye, omoya ubulalekileyo, njengomfazi wobutsha, xeshikweni ebethe wacekiswa; utsho uthixo wakho. ndakushiya okwephanyazo elincinane; ndiya kukubutha ngemfesane enkulu. ngomkhukula woburhalarhume ndabusithelisa ubuso bam kuwe okwephanyazo; ndiya kuba nemfesane kuwe ngenceba engunaphakade; utsho umkhululi wakho uyehova. ngokuba injengonogumbe kanowa le nto kum; oko ndafungayo ukuba amanzi kanowa akasayi kuba sahamba phezu kwehlabathi, ngokunjalo ndifungile ukuba andiyi kuba naburhalarhume kuwe, ndingakukhalimeli. ngokuba zingade zimke

iintaba, neenduli zishukume; yona inceba yam ayiyi kumka kuwe, ungashukumini nomnqophiso wam woxolo; utsho onem-fesane kuwe, uyehova. wena lusizana, uphetshetshwayo ungenantuthuzelo, yabona, ndiwabeka amatye akho kwistibhiya, ndikuseka ngeesafire. ndolumisa uqoqo lwakho ngeerubhi, namasango akho ngamatye abengezelayo, nemida yakho yonke ngamatye anqabileyo. bonke abantwana bakho baya kuba ngabafundi bakayehova, lube lukhulu uxolo lwabantwana bakho. uya kuzinza ngobulungisa; ungakhe uxhale, ngokuba akuyi kuba nakoyika; ungakhe uqhiphuke umbilini, ngokuba akuyi kusondela kuwe. yabona, bayaqukana bahlanganisane, andikho mna kuloo nto; nokuba ngoobani na abaya kuqukana ngawe, baya kuwa ngenxa enawe. yabona, mna ndadala ingcibi efutha umlilo wamalalele, ivelise impahla ngokweshishini layo; kwamna ndadala nomonakalisi wokuyonakalisa. zonke izixhobo ezikhandelwa ukulwa nawe aziyi kuba nampumelelo; zonke iilwimi ezimelene nawe ematyaleni uya kuzigweba. lilo eli ilifa labakhonzi bakayehova, nobulungisa babo obuphuma kum; utsho uyehova.

55

wenani! nonke nina ninxaniweyo, yizani emanzini, nabangenamali; yizani, thengani nidle; yizani, thengani iwayini namasi, ningenani, ningenamali. yini na ukuba nilinganisele imali ngento engesonka, nokuxelenga kwenu ngento engahluthisiyo? phulaphulani kum ninyameke, nidle okulungileyo, umphefumlo wenu uxhamle ukutyeba. thobani iindlebe zenu, nize kum; yivani, uphile umphefumlo wenu; ndenze umnqophiso ongunaphakade nani, iinceba zikadavide ezinyanisekileyo. yabona, ndimenze ingqina ezizweni, inganga nomwisimethetho ezizweni. yabona, uya kubiza uhlanga ongalwaziyo, uhlanga olungakwaziyo wena lugidimele kuwe, ngenxa kayehova uthixo wakho, ngenxa yoyingcwele kasirayeli, kuba ekuhombisile. funani uyehova esenokufunyanwa; mbizeni esekufuphi. ongendawo makashiye indlela yakhe, indoda enobutshinga mayishiye iingcinga zayo, ibuyele kuyehova: woba nemfesane kuyo; ibuyele kuthixo wethu ngokuba woxolela ngokukhulu. kuba iingcinga zenu asizizo iingcinga zenu, neendlela zenu asizizo iindlela zam, utsho uyehova. inene, njengokuba izulu liwuphakamele umhlaba, ngokunjalo iindlela zam ziziphakamele iindlela zenu, neengcinga zam ziziphakamele iingcinga zenu. kuba, njengokuba kusihla imvula nekhephu ezulwini, ingabuyeli kulo ingathanga iwunyakamise umhlaba uvunde,

iwuhlumise, iwenze untshule, imnike imbewu umhlwayeli, imnike isonka odlayo: liya kuba njalo ilizwi lam eliphuma emlonyeni wam; aliyi kubuyela kum lilambatha, lingakwenzanga endikuthandayo, lingakuphumelelisanga oko ndilithumela kuko, kuba niya kuphuma ninovuyo, nithundezwe ninoxolo. iintaba neenduli ziya kugqabhuka zimemelele phambi kwenu, imithi yasendle ibethe izandla. esikhundleni somqaqoba kuya kuphuma imisedare, esikhundleni serhawu kuya kunyuka imimirtile; oko kube ligama kuyehova, nomqondiso ongunaphakade ongayi kunqanyulwa.

56

utsho uyehova ukuthi, gcinani isiko, nenze ubulungisa; kuba lusondele ukuba luze usindiso lwam, nobulungisa bam ukuba buthileke. hayi, uyolo lomtu okwenzayo oku, nonyana womntu obambeleva kuko oku; ogcina isabatha ukuba angayihlambeli; ogcina isandla sakhe ukuba singenzi nanye into embi. makangatsho ke unyana wolunye uhlanga, lo unamathele kuyehova, ukuthi, uyehova uya kundahlula kube kanye ebantwini bakhe; kulingathi ithenwa, yabona, ndingumthi owomileyo. ngokuba utsho uyehova kumathenwa ukuthi, abazigcinayo iisabatha zam, banyule endikuthandayo, babambelele emnqophisweni wam, ndobanika, endlwini yam nasezindongeni zam, indawo negama elilungileyo ngaphezu koonyana neentombi; ndobanika igama elingunaphakade elingayi kunqanyulwa. ke oonyana bolunye uhlanga, abanamathele kuyehova, ukuze balungiselele kuye, balithande igama likayehova, ukuba babe ngabakhonzi kuye, bonke abayigcinayo isabatha bangayihlambeli, ababambelele emnqophisweni wam: ndobazisa entabeni yam engcwele, ndibavuyise endlwini yam yokuthandaza; amadini abo anyukayo nemibingelelo yabo yokholiseka esibingelelweni sam; kuba indlu yam kuya kuthiwa yindlu yokuthandaza ezizweni zonke. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ekubabutheni abagxothileyo bakasirayeli, ndisaya kubutha nabanye ngaphaya kwakhe, ngaphaya kwababuthileyo bakhe, nonke marhamncwa asendle, yizani apha; yizani kudla, nonke marhamncwa asehlathini. ababoniselile bakhe baziimfama, bonke bephela abanakwazi, bonke bephela bazizinja ezizizidenge, ezingenakukhonkotha; zibhuda, zilala, zithanda ubuthongo. ewe, bazizinja ezithanda ukudla, ezingahluthiyo nokuhlutha; banjalo ke abalusi, abakwazi ukuqonda; bonke bephela babheke kwezabo iindlela, elowo kweyakhe inzuzo, kowakhe ummandla. uthi, yizani, ndiya kuthabatha iwayini, sisele kunene isiselo esinxilisayo; neyangomso

imini ibe njengale, ibe nkulu, incamise kunene.

57

ilungisa liyatshabalala; akukho mntu ke ukunyamekelayo oko ngentliziyo; amadoda anobubele ayemka, akukho mntu ke uqondayo ukuba ilungisa limka phambi kokuba kubekho ububi. lingena eluxolweni; baphumla ezililini zabo ababehambe ngokuthe gca. ke nina, sondelani apha, nyana betolakazi, nyana yomkrexezi neyehenyukazi. nivuyeleva bani na? nisinekela bani na, ningongoza nje? aningabantwana bokreko, imbewu yobuxoki, yini na, nina bazitshisekisa emiterebhintini, phantsi kwemithi yonke eluhlaza; nina babasikayo abantwana ezihlanjeni phantsi kwemiqhokro yeengxondorha? isahlulo sakho saba sematyezi agudileyo esihlamba; wona aba ngamaqashiso akho; kananjalo wawathululela amadini athululwayo, wenyusa iminikelo yokudla kuwo. mandizithuzele na ngezozinto? entabeni ephakamileyo ende wabeka isilili sakho, wenyuka waya kubingelela imibingelelo nalapho. isikhumbuzo sakho wasibeka emva kocango nomgubasi; ngokuba wathi ungekum wazityhila, wenyuka, wasenza sabanzi isilili sakho, wanqophisana nabo, wathanda kulala nabo, wandlala ukhuko. wahambela kukumkani uneoli, wanyhikiza iziqholo zakho, wazithuma kude izigidimi zakho, wazithoba kwada kwaba kwelabafileyo. wadinwa ngokuba nde kwendlela yakho; akwathi, ndincamile; wawafumana ebuya ephila amandla akho ngenxa yoko akuthanga fehlefehle. ubunesithukuthezi ngabani na, ubusoyika bani na, ukuba uthethe amanga, ungandikhumbuli, ungakunyamekeli oko ngentliziyo? andithe quthu na kususela kwaphakade, ungandoyiki nje? ndiya kubuxela mna ubulungisa bakho, nezenzo zakho aziyi kukunceda nto. ekukhaleni kwakho mazikuhlangule iimfumba zezithixo zakho; zonke ziphela zimka nomoya, zithatyathwa ngumphunga. ke yena okholosa ngam uya kulidla ilifa ilizwe, ayime intaba yam engcwele. uthile wothi, fumbani, fumbani, gecani indlela; susani isikhubekiso endleleni yabantu bam. ngokuba utsho ophezulu, owongamileyo, ohleli ngonaphakade, ogama lunguncwele, ukuthi, ndihleli phezu, engcweleni, ndihleli nakotyumkileyo, omoya uthobekileyo; ukuba ndibuye ndiphilise umoya wabathobekileyo, ndibuye ndiphilise intliziyo yabatyumkileyo. ngokuba andiyi kubambana naye ngonaphakade, andiyi kuhlala ndinoburharhume; kuba umoya ubungatyhafayo phambi kwam, nemiphefumlo endiyenzileyo mna.

ngenxa yobugwenxa bokubawa kwakhe ndaba noburhalarhume, ndambetha; ndazisithelisa, ndaba noburhalarhume; wahamba ephamba ngendlela yentliziyo yakhe. iindlela zakhe ndizibonile: ndiya kumphilisa, ndimalathise, ndimbuyekezele intuthuzalo yena, nabakhe ke abenza isijwili. umdali weziqhamo zomlomo, uyehova, uthi, uxolo, uxolo malubekho kwabakude nakwabakufuphi, ndibaphilise. ke bona abangendawo banjengolwandle oluvunjululweyo, ngokuba alunakuzola; amanzi alo avumbulula udaka nezibi. alukho uxolo kwabangendawo, utsho uthixo wam.

58

danduluka uphimisele, ungathinteleki; phakamisa izwi lakho njengesigodlo, ubaxelele abantu bam ukreko lwabo, uyixelele indlu kayakobi izono zayo. ke bayandingxoka imini ngemini, bakunanzile ukuzazi iindlela zam. njengohlanga olwenze ubulungisa alwalishiya isiko lothixo walo, bacela kum imigwebu yobulungisa, bakunanzile ukusondela kuthixo. bathi, yini na ukuba sizile ukudla, ungaboni? siwuthobe umphefumlo wethu, ungazi? yabonani, ngomhla wokuzila kwenu nifumana enikunanzileyo, nibakhandanise abasebenzi benu bonke ababulalekayo. yabonani, nizilela ukubambana, niphikisane, nibethane ngenqindi lokungendawo; namhla anizileli ukuze nivakalise ilizwi lenu phezulu. into enjalo ingaba kukuzila endikunzulileyo na? ingaba ngumhla wokuba umntu awuthobe umphefumlo wakhe na? ukuthokombisa intloko yakhe njengomzi andlale ezirhwexayo nothuthu, oko ukubiza ngokuthi kukuzila na? ngumhla okholekileyo na kuyehova? ukuzila endikunzulileyo asikoku na: ukucombulula iziqamangelo zokungendawo, ukukhulula izitropu zeedyokhwe, ukundulula abavikivekileyo bekhululekile, naphule zonke iidyokhwe? asikoku na: ukumqhekezela esonkeni sakho olambileyo, ubangenise endlwini abazintsizana, abatshutshiswayo? xa uthe wabona ohamba ze, umambese, ungazifihli kwinyama yakho? kuya kwandula ke ukukhanya kwakho kuthi qhiphu njengokusa, kuhlume kamsinya ukupholiswa kwakho, buhambe phambi kwakho ubulungisa bakho, buqoshelise emva kwakho ubuqaqawuli bukayehova. uya kwandula ubize, asabele uyehova; uzibike, athi, ndikho! ukuba uthe wakususa phakathi kwakho ukufaka idyokhwe, nokwalatha ngomnwe, nokuthetha ubudenge; wamvukelisa olambileyo ngento oyidlayo, wawuhluthisa umphefumlo wocinezelayo: kophumela ke ukukhanya kwakho emnyameni, nesithokothoko sakho sibe njengemini enkulu. uya kuhlala ekwalathisa uyehova,

awuhluthise umphefumlo wakho ekubaleleni kwelanga, omeleze amathambo akho, ube njengomyezo onyakanyiswa yimvula, nanjengendawo ephuma amanzi, emanzi angatshiyo. baya kwakha amanxuba angunaphakade abakowenu, uvuse iziseko zezizukulwana ngezizukulwana; bathi ukukubiza ngumvingci wamathuba, ngumbuyisi womendo wokuhlala. ukuba uthe walubuyisa unyawo lwakho kwisabatha, ukuba ungenzi okunanzileyo ngomhla wam ongwele; wathi ukuyibiza isabatha isisonwabiso, ingcwele kayehova; wathi inozuko, wayizukisa ke ngokungenzi iindlela zakho, ngokungafumani okunanzileyo, uthethe iintetho ezingeni: uya kwandula ukuziyolisa ngoyehova, ndikukhwelise emimangweni yomhlaba, ndikudlise ilifa likayakobi uyihlo; kuba umlomo kayehova uthehile.

59

yabonani, isandla sikayehova asisifutshane, ukuba singasindisi; nendlebe yakhe ayinzima, ukuba ingevi. bubugwenxa benu obunahlukanisileyo nothixo wenu, zizono zenu ezibusithelisileyo ubuso bakhe kuni, ukuba angevi. kuba izandla zenu zidyobhekile ligazi, neminwe yenu bubugwenxa; nomlomo wenu uthetha ubuxoki, ulwimi lwenu ludumzela ubugqwetha. akukho uvakalisa ilizwi elinobulungisa, akukho umangalelana nomnye enyanisile; bakholose ngochuku, bathethe inkohlakalo; bakhawula ububi, bazale ubutshinga. baqandusela amaqanda erhamba, baluka izindlu zesigcawu. lowo udla amaqanda abo uya kufa; elinyathelweyo liqandulelwa inyushu. imisonto yabo ayiyi kuba yingubo, nemisebenzi yabo ayiyi kubagubungela. izenzo zabo zizenzo zobutshinga; ukusebenza ngogonyamelo kusezandleni zabo. iinyawo zabo zigidimela ebubini, zikhawuleze ukuya kuphalaza igazi elimsulwa; iingcinga zabo ziingcinga zobutshinga; emendweni wabo kukubhuqa nokwaphula. abayazi indlela yoxolo, okusesikweni akukho emikhondweni yabo; bazijikajikile iindlela zabo; bonke abanyathela kuzo abalwazi uxolo. ngenxa yoko kukude kuthi okusesikweni, nobulungisa abufikeleli kuthi. sithembe ukukhanya, nanku ke kumnyama; sithembe ukuba kube mhlophe, sihamba esithokothokweni. siya phuthaphutha njengeemfama eludongeni; siyaphuthaphutha njengabangenamehlo; sikhubeka emini enkulu ngathi kungcongcalazi; phakathi kwabaxhamla ubomi, ngathi thina singabafileyo. siyavungama njengebhethere sonke siphela; sidumzela sidumzele njengamavukuthu; sithemba okusesikweni, kungabikho; sithemba usindiso, lube kude kuthi. kuba zininzi izikreko zethu phambi kwakho, ne-

zono zethu ziyangqina ngathi; kuba izikreco zethu zinathi, nobugwenxa bethu siyabazi: ukukreqa kuyehova, nokumkhanyela, nokubuya umva kuthixo wethu, ukuthetha okucudisayo, okutyekisayo, ukukhawula nokuphimisela ngentliziyo amazwi obuxoki. okusesikweni kubuyiswe umva, nobulungisa bumi kude; ngokuba inyaniso ikhubekile endaweni yembutho, akunakungena okuthe gca. yesuka yasweleka inyaniso, noceyazo ebubini wazibhunyulisa. wabona ke uyehova, kwakubi emehlweni akhe, ukuba kungekho okusesikweni. wabona ukuba akukho mntu, wamangaliswa ukuba kungekho mthandazeli; yaza yamsindisela ingalo yakhe, nobulungisa bakhe bona bamxhasa. wanxiba ubulungisa ngokwengubo yentsimbi, wanxiba isigcina ntloko sosindiso entloko; ukwambatha wambatha iingubo zempindezelo, wazithi wambu ngekhwele, kwanga kungengubo yokwaleka. ngokwempatho yabo leyo uya kubuyekeza ngokoko, ubushushu kubabandezeli bakhe, kwaimpatho yabo kwabaziintshaba zakhe; kwiziqithi uya kubuyekeza kwaimpatho yazo. baya kuloyika igama likayehova entshonalanga, baboyike ubuqaqawuli bakhe empumalanga; kuba uya kuza njengomlambo oxineneyo, obalekiswa ngumoya kayehova; eze engumkhululi weziyon, wababuyayo elukreqweni kwayakobi; utsho uyehova. mna ke nguwo lo umnqophiso wam nabo, utsho uyehova; umoya wam ophezu kwakho, nelizwi lam endilibeke emlonyeni wakho, aliya kusuka emlonyeni wakho, nasemlonyeni wembewu yakho, nasemlonyeni wembewu yembewu yakho, utsho uyehova, kuthabathele kweli xesha kude kuse ephakadeni.

60

suk ume ukhanye, kuba kufikile ukukhanya kwakho, nobuqaqawuli bukayehova buthe chapha kuwe. ngokuba, uyabona, ubumnyama buwugubungele umhlaha, isithokothoko sizigubungele izizwe; ke kuwe uyehova uthe chapha, ubuqaqawuli bakhe bubonakele phezu kwakho. ziya kuhamba iintlanga zize ekukhanyeni kwakho, ookumkani beze ebumhlotsheeni bokuthi chapha kwakho. phakamisa amehlo akho ngeenxa zonke, ubone; bonke bephela bayahlanganisana, baza kuwe; oonyana bakho bavela kude, neentombi zakho zibelekwe ephangweni. uya kwandula ukubona, ukhazimle, inkwantye yande intliziyo yakho; ngokuba iya kuguqulelwa kuwe intabalala yolwandle, ubutyebi beentlanga buya kuza kuwe. inkitha yeenkamela iya kukugubungela, amagobo akwamidiyan nawakwaefa, bonke bephela baya kuza bevela kwashebhla, bezisa igolide nentlaka

emhlophe, beshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zeendumiso zikayehova. yonke imihlambi yakwakedare ibuthelana kuwe, iinkunzi zeegusha zakwanebhayoti ziyakulungiselela; zinyuka ngokulikholo kum esibingelelweni sam, ndihombise indlu yokuhomba kwam. ngoobani na abaya, beza bebaleka njen-gelifu, njengamavukuthu esiza emakrobeni awo? okwenene zithembele kum iziqithi, ziinqanawa zasetarshishe phambili; zizisa oonyana bakho bevela kude, benesilivere yabo negolide yabo, kwigama likayehova uthixo wakho, koyingcwele kasirayeli, ngokokuba ekuhombisile. oonyana bolunye uhlanga baya kuzakha iindonga zakho, ookumkani babo bakulungiselele; kuba ndikubethe ndinoburhalarhume, kodwa ndaba nemfesane kuwe ndinetarhu; ohlala evuliwe amasango akho imini nobusuku; akayi kuvalwa, ukuze bungeniswe kuwe ubutyebi beentlanga, nookumkani bazo beqhutywa. kuba uhlanga nobukumkani obungayi kukukhonza buya kutshabalala, ezo ntlanga ziphanze ziphanzile. ubuqaqawuli belebhanon buya kuza kuwe, umsipres nompleyini nomgalagala ndawonye, ukuze ihombe indawo yengcwele yam, ndiyizukise indawo yeenyawo zam. baya kuza kuwe besibekeka oonyana babacinezeleli bakho, baqubude ezintendeni zeenyawo zakho abakugibayo; ukukubiza bathi, mzi kayehova, ziyon yoyingcwele kasirayeli. esikhundleni sokuba ubushiyiwe, uthiyiwe, akwabakho bani ucanda kuwe, ndiya kukwenza ke ingangamsha engunaphakade, imihlali yezizukulwana ngezizukulwana. uya kwanya amasi eentlanga, wanye ibele lokumkani, wazi ukuba mna yehova ndingumsindisi wakho, umkhululi wakho, imbalasane kayakobi. esikhundleni sobhedu ndizisa igolide, esikhundleni sesinyithi ndizisa isilivere, esikhundleni semithi ubhedu, esikhundleni samatye isinyithi; isiveleli sakho ndisenze uxolo, abaphathi bakho ndibenze ubulungisa. akuyi kuba savakala lugonyamelo ezweni lakho, imbuqo nolwaphulo emideni yakho; iindonga zakho ukuzibiza wothi lusindiso, namasango akho uthi yindumiso. ilanga aliya kuba saba sisikhanyiso kuwe emini, nenyanga ingakukhanyiseli, ukuze kube mhlophe kuwe; uyehova uya kuba sisikhanyiso esingunaphakade kuwe, uthixo wakho abe sisihombo sakho. aliya kuba satshona ilanga lakho, ingafi nenyanga yakho; kuba uyehova uya kuba sisikhanyiso esingunaphakade kuwe, zizaliseke iimini zesijwili sakho. abantu bakho bayakuba ngamalungisa bonke bephela, balidle ilifa ilizwe ngonaphakade; besisithole esityelwe ndim, isenzo sesandla sam sokuba ndihombe. omncinanana uya kuba liwaka, noweyeleyo abe luhlanga olunamandla.

mna, yehova, ndiya kukukhawulezisa oko ngexesha lako oko.

61

umoya wenkosi uyehova uphezu kwam; ngenxa yokuba uyehova endithambisele ukuba ndishumayeze abalulamileyo iindaba ezilungileyo. ndithume ukubopha abantliziyo zaphukileyo, ukumemeza inkululeko kwabathinjiweyo, ukuvulwa kwamehlo kwabakhonkxiweyo; ukumemeza umnyaka wetarhu likayehova, nomhla wempindezelo yothixo wethu: ukuthuthuzela bonke abanesijwili; ukubamisa abanesijwili baseziyon, ukubanika isihombo sentloko esikhundleni sothuthu, ioli yemihlali esikhundleni sesijwili, ingubo yendumiso esikhundleni somoya odambayo; ukubizwa kwabo kuthiwe yimiterabhinti yobulungisa, isityalo sikayehova sokuhomba. baya kwakha amanxwama angunaphakade, bavuse iindawo ezichithakeleyo zangaphambili, bahlaziye imizi engamanxwama, iindawo ezichithakeleyo zezizukulwana ngezizukulwana. baya kuma abasemzini, baluse imihlambi yenu, oonyana bezinye iintlanga babe ngabalimi bomhlaba wenu, nabezidiliya zenu. ke nina ukubizwa kwenu, kuya kuthiwa ningababingeleli bakayehova; kuya kuthiwa kuni, ningabalungiseleli bothixo wethu; niya kudla ubutyebi beentlanga, nindolose ninozuko lwazo. esikhundleni sokudana kwenu niya kuzuza okuphindiweyo; esikhundleni sehlozo baya kumemelela ngesahlulo sabo; ngako oko baya kudla ilifa eliphindiweyo ezweni labo, baya kuba novuyo olungunaphakade. kuba mna, yehova, ndithanda okusesikweni, ndikuthiyile ukuphanga ngokugqwetha; ndibanika umvuzo womsebenzi wabo ngenyaniso; ndenza umnqophiso ongunaphakade nabo. iya kwaziwa imbewu yabo ezintlangeni, baziwe nabaphume ezibalinini zabo phakathi kwezizwe; bonke abababonayo baya kubazi ukuba bayimbewu ayisikeleleyo uyehova. ndinemihlali ndanemihlali ngoyehova, umphefumlo wam uya kugcoba ngothixo wam; kuba endinxibe iingubo zosindiso, endithe wambu ngengubo yokwaleka yobulungisa, njengomyeni ononkontsho ngokombingeleli, nanjengomtshekazi evethe iimpahla zakhe. kuba njengoko ilizwe livelisa izilimo zalo, njengoko umyezo untshulisa intlwayelelo yawo, yenjenjalo inkosi uyehova ukuntshulisa ubulungisa nendumiso phambi kweentlanga zonke.

62

ngenxa yeziyon andiyi kuthi tu, ngenxa yeyerusalem andiyi kuzola, bude buphume

njengokusa ubulungisa bayo, nosindiso lwayo njengesikhuni esidangazelayo; zibubone iintlanga ubulungisa bakho, nookumkani bonke babubone ubuqaqawuli bakho. uya kubizwa ngegama elitsha, eliya kuxelwa ngumlomo kayehova; ube sisithsaba sokuhomba esandleni sikayehova, nonkontsho lobukumkani entendeni yesandla sothixo wakho. akuyi kuba sathiwa kuwe ungusishiywa, nelizwe lakho akuyi kuba sathiwa kulo, kusenkangala; ukubizwa kwakho kuya kuthiwa ungundimnanzileyo, nelizwe lakho kuthiwe ngunokwenda; ngokuba uyehova ekunanzile, nelizwe lakho lendile. njengokuba indodana izeka intombi, oonyana bakho baya kuzeka wena; njengomyeni enemihlali ngomtshekazi, uthixo wakho uya kuba nemihlali ngawe. phezu kweendonga zakho, yerusalem, ndimise abagcini: imini yonke nobusuku bonke abayi kuze bathi quthu; nina bakhumbuzi bakayehova, musani ukuthi cwaka. musani ukuvuma ukuba athi cwaka, ade ayizinize, ade ayenze iyerusalem ibe yindumiso ehlabathini. uyehova ufunge isandla sakhe sokunene, nengalo yakhe eqinileyo, wathi, inyaniso, ingqolowa yakhe andiyi kuba sayinika iintshaba zakho ziyidle, noonyana bolunye uhlanga bangaseli iwayini yakho entsha, owazixhamla ngayo. kuba ngabayihlanganisileyo abaya kuyidla, badumise uyehova; ngabayibuthayo abaya kuyisela ezintendelezweni zengcwele yam. phumani, phumani ngamasango; gecani indlela yabantu; fumbani, fumbani umendo, ncotulani amatye kuwo; nyusani ibhanile phezu kwezizwe. yabona, uyehova uvakalisile wesa eziphelweni zehlabathi, wathi, yithini kwintombi enguziyeon, yabona, usindiso lwakho luyezaz; yabona, umvuzo wakhe unawo, nento ayisebenzileyo iphambi kwakhe. ukubizwa kwabo kuya kuthiwa ngabantu abangcwele, ngabakhululwa bakayehova ngokumiselwa; ukubizwa kwakho kuthiwe, ungofuniweyo, ungumzi ongashiyweyo.

63

ngubani na lo uza evela kwaedom, evela ebhotsera, zibomvu iingubo zakhe? lo uyin-gangamsha ngesambatho sakhe, enyalasa ebuninzini bamandla akhe? ndim, mna uthetha ngokobulungisa, mna umkhulu ukusindisa. yini na ukuba sibe yingqombela isambatho sakho, neengubo zakho zibe njengezoxovula esixovulelweni sewayini? isifaxangelo ndisixovule ndedwa; ezizweni akubangakho bani inam; ndazixovula ndinomsindo, ndazinyasha ndishushu; igazi lazo lachaphazela iingubo zam, ndasidyobha sonke isambatho sam. kuba umhla wempindezelo ubusentliziyweni yam,

nomnyaka wokukhulula kwam ngokuhlawulela ufikile. ndabheka, akwabakho mncedi; ndamangaliswa ukuba kungabikho mxhasi; yandisindisela ke ingalo yam, nobushushu bam baba ngumxhasi wam. ndazigqusha izizwe ndinomsindo, ndazinxilisela ndinobushushu, ndalihlisela emhlabeni igazi lazo. ndiya kukhankanya iinceba zikayehova, iindumiso zikayehova ngokokufanele konke ukusiphatha kukayehova; nokulunga kwakhe okukhulu kwindlu kasirayeli, awayiphatha ngako ngokwemfesane yakhe, nangokobuninzi beenceba zakhe. wathi okwenene, bangabantu bam ke, oonyana abangayi kuxoka; waba ngum-sindisi kubo ke. ekubandezelekeni kwabo konke wabandezeleka, nesithunywa sobuso bakhe sabasindisa; ekubathandeni kwakhe nasekubacongeni kwakhe wayebakhulula ngokumisela yena, wabafunqula; wabathwala yonke imihla yasephakadeni. ke bona bamphikisa, bamenza buhlungu umoya wakhe oyingcwele; waguquka ke, waba lutshaba kubo, walwa nabo. baza abantu bakhe bakhumbula imihla yasephakadeni kamoses, bathi, uphi na lo wabanyusa elwandle, ndawonye nomalusi womhlambi wakhe? uphi na lowo wawubeka phakathi kwabo umoya wobungcwele bakhe? wayihambisa ngasekunene kukamoses ingalo yokuhomba kwakhe? wawacanda amanzi phambi kwabo, ukuze azenzele igama elingunaphakade? wabahambisa emanzini anzongonzongo, njengehashe entlango, abakhubeka? njengeenkomo ezihla ziye entilini, umoya kayehova wabaphumza; wenjenjalo ukubaqhuba abantu bakho, ukuze uzenzele igama elizukileyo. bheka usemazulwini, ubone usengontsini yobungcwele bakho neyeshombo sakho. buphi na ubukhwele bakho nobugorha bakho? ukusika kwezibini zakho neemfesane zakho zibambekile kum. kuba ungubawo wena, ngokuba uabraham engasazi, usirayeli engasinakani; wena, yehova, ungubawo, umkhululi wethu ligama lakho kwasephakadeni. yini na ukuba usiyeke sidungudele, yehova, simke ezindleleni zakho, uyiqaqadekise intliziyo yethu, singakoyiki wena? buya, ngenxa yabakhonzi bakho, izizwe zelifa lakho. abantu bakho abangcwele badla ilifa umzuzwana; ababandezeli bethu bayigqusha ingcwele yakho. sisuke saba njengabo ungabalawulanga kwasephakadeni, abangabizwanga ngegama lakho.

64

yoo! wanga ungawakrazula amazulu uhle, zizamazame iintaba ebusweni bakho, njen-gomlilo uvuthisa iintsasa, njengomlilo uxhaphazelisa amanzi; ukuze ulazise igama

lakho kubabandezeli bakho, zigungqe iintlanga ebusweni bakho. ekwenzeni kwakho imisebenzi eyoyikekayo, ebe singayilindele, wanga ungehla, zizamazame iintaba ebusweni bakho! kususela kwasephakadeni, abantu abevanga, abamamelanga, neliso alibonanga thixo ingenguwe, omenzelayo lowo ulindele kuye. umkhawulele one-mihlali, enze ubulungisa, ekukukhumbuleni kwabo ezindleleni zakho. yabona, wena ubunoburhalarhume, masibe ke singaboni; kudala sikwezo zinto; sosindiswa na ke? ke sisuke saba njengoyinqambi sonke siphela, yanjengengubo enomzi yonke imisebenzi yethu yobulungisa; sabuna njengamagqabi sonke siphela, ubugwenxa bethu basithabatha njengomoya. akwabakho ulinqlulayo igama lakho, uzixhoxhayo ukuba abambelele kuwe; ngokuba ubusithelisile ubuso bakho kuthi, wasinyibilikisa ngobugwenxa bethu. kaloku ke, yehova, ungubawo; siludongwe; ungumbumbi wethu; sisenzo sesandla sakho, sonke siphela. musa ukuba noburhalarhume, yehova, kuphele; ungabukhumbuli ubugwenxa ngonaphakade. yabona, khawusibheke; singabantu bakho sonke siphela. imizi yobungcwele bakho iyintlango, iziyon iyintlango, iyerusalemi ilinxuwa. indlu yobungcwele bethu nokuhomba kwethu, ababekudumisela kuyo oobawo, itshile ngumlilo, neento zonke ezibe zinqweneleka kuthi zichithakele. uya kuzihamba na ngokwakho, zinjalonje ezo zinto, yehova, uthi cwaka na, usicinezele na kuphele?

65

ndangxokeka kwababengandibuzi, nda-fumaneka kwababengandifuni. ndathi, ndikho, ndikho, kuhlanga obelungabizwa ngegama lam. ndolula isandla zam imini yonke kubantu abaziinjubaqa, abahamba ngendlela engalungileyo, emva kweengcinga ezizezabo: abantu aba bandiqumbisayo ngamaxsha onke besebusweni bam, bebingelela emieyeweni, beqhumisela eziteneni, behleli emangcwabeni, belalisa ezindaweni ezinqabileyo, besidla inyama yehagu, ezityeni zabo ingumhluzi oyimbozisa; besithi, yima, unga-sondeli kum; ngokuba ndingcwele kunawe. abo bangumsi ezipumlwani zam, umlilo otsha iimini zonke. yabona, kubhaliwe phambi kwam, kwathiwa, andiyi kuthi tu, ndingaphindezelanga; ndiya kuphindezelela esondweni lengubo yabo izenzo zenu ezigwenxa, nezenzo ezigwenxa zooyihlo kunye, utsho uyehova; abaqhumiselayo ezintabeni, bandingcikiva ezindulini; ngako oko ndiya kuwulinganisele umvuzo womsebenzi wabo kuqala esondweni labo. utsho uyehova ukuthi, njengokuba incindi ifunyanwa esihlokwani, athi umntu, musa ukusonakalisa,

ngokuba kukho intsikelelo kuso; ndiya kwenjenjalo ngenxa yabakhonzi bam, ukuze ndingonakalisi into yonke. ndiya kuvelisa imbewu kayakobi, indlalifa yentaba yam kwayuda, balidle ilifa abanyulwa bam, bahlale khona abakhonzi bam; isharon yoba likriwa lempahla emfushane, nentili yeakore ibe yindawo yokubutha iinkomo ebantwini bam abandiquqeleyo. ke nina nimshiyileyo uyehova, niyilibeleyo intaba yam engcwele, nimlungiselayo uthamsanqa isithebe, nimzaliselayo usihlo iwayini ephithikeziweyo, ndinimisele ikrele, niguqele ukusikwa nonke mpela, ngenxa enokuba ndanibizayo, anasabela; ndathetha, aneva; nesuka nenza okubi emehlweni am; nanyula endingakunanzileyo. ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, abakhonzi bam baya kudla, ke nina niya kulamba; yabonani, abakhonzi bam baya kusela, ke nina niya kunxanwa; yabonani, abakhonzi bam baya kuvuya, ke nina niya kudana. yabonani, abakhonzi bam baya kumemelela ngokuchwayitha kwentliziyo, ke nina niya kukhala ngumvandedwa wentliziyo, nibhombolozekuwaphuka komoya wenu. niya kulishiya igama lenu libe sisishwabulo kubanyulwa bam, ikubulale inkosi uyehova, ke ibabize ngalimbi igama abakhonzi bayo; ngokokude athi ozisikeleleyo elizweni, azisikelele ngothixo wenyaniso; athi ofungayo elizweni, afunge uthixo wenyaniso; ngokuba zilityelwe iimbandedezelo zangaphambili, nangokuba zisithile emehlweni am. ngokuba, niyabona, ndidala amazulu amatsha nehlabathi elitsha; angakhunjulwa awokuqala, angenyuki athi qatha entliziweni. hayi, yibani nemihlali, nigcobe nanini yiloo nto ndiyidalayo; ngokuba, yabonani, ndiyayidala iyerusalem ukuba igcobe, nabantu bayo ukuba babe nemihlali. ndiya kugcoba ngeyerusalem, ndibe nemihlali ngabantu bam, lingabi savakala khona ilizwi lokulila nelizwi lokukhala. akuyi kuba savela khona usana oluneentsuku, nexhogo elingayizalisanga imihla yalo; kuba umfana uya kufa engominyaka ilikhulu ezelwe, atshabhiswe umoni engominyaka ilikhulu ezelwe. baya kwakha izindlu, bazihlale; batyale izidiliya, badle iziqhamo zazo. abayi kwakha, kuhlale bambi; abayi kutyala, kudle bambi; kuba iya kuba njengemihla yomthi imihla yabantu bam, badle into esetyenzwe zizandla zabo abanyulwa bam. abayi kuzikhamba ngokulambathayo, bazalele ukhwankqiso; ngokuba bayimbewu ayisikeleleyo uyehova, nabaphume ezibilinini zabo banabo. kuya kuthi bengekabizi, ndisabele; besathetha, ndibe sendivile. kuya kudla ndawonye ingcuka nemvana, ingonyama idle umququ njengenkomo; inyoka, sibe luthuli isonka sayo. aziyi kwenza bubi, zonakalise, kuyo yonke intaba yam engcwele; utsho uyehova.

utsho uyehova ukuthi, amazulu ayitrone yam, ihlabathi sisihlalo seenyawo zam. iyini na le ndlu, niya kundakhela yona? iyini na le ndawo yokuphumla kwam? zonke ezo zinto sazenza isandla sam, zabakho ke zonke ezo zinto; utsho uyehova; ndibheka kulo, kolusizana, komoya waphukileyo, kogubhayo ngelizwi lam. oxhela inkomo unjengesixabela-mntu; obingelela igusha ngumsiki wenja; onyusa umnikelo wokudla ngumnyusi wegazi lehagu; okhumbuzo ngokhumiselo lwentlaka emhlophe ngosikelela into ebubutshinga. bezinyulele nje iindlela zabo, umphefumlo wabo wawananza amazotha abo: nam ke ndiya kunyula iimfeketho zokufeketha ngabo, ndibazisele izinto ezibanxunguphalisayo; ngenxa enokuba ndabizayo, akwabakho usabelayo; ndathetha, abeva; besuka benza ububi emehlweni am, banyula nento endingayinanzileyo. liveni ilizwi likayehova, nina nigubhayo ngelizwi lakhe; uthi, abazalwana benu abanithiyayo, abanigxothayo kubo ngenxa yegama lam, bathi, makazizukise uyehova, sibone imivuyo yenu; baya kudana ke bona. phulaphulani isandi esiphuma kuwo umzi; ilizwi eliphuma etempeni; ilizwi likayehova, ephindezela impatho yeentshaba zakhe. ingekazibhijabhiji, yazala; ingekezi inimbakuyo, yathi tyibilili umntwana oyinkwenkwe. ngubani na okhe weva kunjalo? ngubani na okhe wabona izinto ezinjalo? kuya kuzalwa ilizwe ngamini-nye na? kuzalwa uhlanga ngasihlandlo sinye na? ngokuba isathi ukuthi ukuzibhijabhiji, yabazala onyana bayo iziyo. mna ndingavelisisa na, ndingazalisi? utsho uyehova; ndingathi mna ndizalisayo ndivunge na? utsho uthixo wakho. vuyisanani neyerusalem, nigcobe ngayo, nonke bayithandayo; yenzani imihlali nibe nemihlali, nonke bayenzalayo isijwili; ukuze nanye nihluthe libele leentuthuzelo zayo, ukuze nishube, nixhamle ukwehlisa kozuko lwayo. ngokuba uyehova utsho ukuthi, yabonani, ndisingisa uxolo kuyo njengomlambo, nozuko lweentlanga njengesihlambo esikhukulayo, ukuze nanye; niya kubelekwa ephangweni, niteketiswe emathangeni. njengomntu othu thuzelwa ngunina, ndiya kwenjenjalo mna ukunithuthuzela, nithuthuzelwe eyerusalem. nobona, ibe nemihlali intliziyo yenu, ahlume amathambo enu njengohlaza, sazeke isandla sikayehova ebakhonzini bakhe, azibhavumele iintshaba zakhe. kuba, yabonani, uyehova uya kuza ngomlilo, zinjengesaqhwithi iinqwelo zakhe zokulwa, ukuze abuyekeze umsindo wakhe ngobushushu, nokukhalima kwakhe ngamalangatye omlilo. kuba uyehova uya kuyigweba ngomlilo nangekrele lakhe

inyama yonke, babe baninzi ababuleweyo nguyehova. abo bazingcwalisayo, bazihlambululele imiyezo, bixelisa omnye ongaphakathi, badle inyama yehagu, nento enezotho, nempuku, baya kuphela kunye; utsho uyehova. mna ke, ndiyazazi izenzo zabo neengcinga zabo. kobakho ixesha lokuba zihlanganisane zonke iintlanga neelwimi, zize zibubone ubuqaqawuli bam; ndomisa umqondiso phakathi kwazo, ndithume abasindileyo kuzo, baye ezintlangeni ezingootarshishe, nopuli, noludi, abatyedi besaphetha; ezingootubhali noyavan, eziqithini ezikude ezingazivanga iindaba zam, ezingabubonanga ubuqaqawuli bam, babuxele ubuqaqawuli bam ezintlangeni. baya kubazisa bonke abazalwana benu, bevela nabo ezintlangeni zonke, bengumnikelo kuyehova, bekhwele emahasheni, nasezinqwelweni, nasemathaleni, nakoondlebede, nakwiinkamelakazi, benyuke entabeni yam engcwele eyerusalem, utsho uyehova; kwanjengokuba oonyana bakasirayeli bewuzisa umnikelo wokudla ngesitya esihlambulukileyo endlwini kayehova. ndothabatha nakuzo ezo, zibe ngababingeleli nabalevi; utsho uyehova. kuba njengoko amazulu amatsha nehlabathi elitsha endiza kuwenza, amiyo phambi kwam, utsho uyehova, iya kwenjenjalo ukuma imbewu yenu negama lenu; kuthi kuphikelane nokuthwasa kweenyanga zonke, kuphikelane neesabatha zonke, ukuza kwenyama yonke, ukuba iqubude phambi kwam; utsho uyehova. baya kuphuma babone izidumbu zamadoda akreqileyo kum; kuba iimpethu zabo aziyi kufa, nomlilo wabo ungacimi, babe linyumnyezi kuluntu lonke.

amazwi kayeremiya unyana kahilekiya, wakubabingeleli baseanatoti ezweni lakwabhenjamin: ekwafika kuye ilizwi likayehova ngemihla kayosiya unyana ka-amon, ukumkani wakwayuda, ngomnyaka weshumi elinesithathu wobukumkani bakhe; nangemihla kayoyakim unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, kwada kwaba sekupheleni komnyaka weshumi elinamnye kazedekiya unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, kwada kwaba sekufudusweni kweyerusalem ngenyanga yesihlanu. kwafika ke ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, ndingekakubumbi esizalweni, bendikwazi; ungekaphumi embilini, ndakungcwalisa, ndakumisa waba ngumprofeti weentlanga. ndathi mna, kwowu, nkosi yehova, yabona, andikwazi ukuthetha, ngokuba ndingumntwana. wathi uyehova kum, musa ukuthi, ndingumntwana: ke uya kuya kubo bonke endikuthuma kubo; konke endikuwisela umthetho ngako, uze ukuthethe. uze ungaboyiki, ngokuba ndinawe ukuba ndikuhlangule; utsho uyehova. wasolula uyehova isandla sakhe, wachukumisa umlomo wam; wathi ke uyehova kum, yabona, ndibeke amazwi am emlonjeni wakho. khangela, ndikwenza namhla umveleli weentlanga nezikumkani, ukuba unyothule, udilize, utshabalalise, ugungxule; ukuba wakhe, utyale. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum lisithi, yintoni na le uyibonayo, yeremiya? ndathi, ndibona intonga yomthi womamangile. wathi uyehova kum, ubone walungisa; ngokuba ndiya kuliphaphela ilizwi lam ukuba ndilenze. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum ngokwesibini, lisithi, yintoni na le uyibonayo? ndathi, ndibona imbiza ebaselweyo, ubuso bayo bubheke neno, isentla. wathi ke uyehova kum, entla kuya kuphuma ububi, bube phezu kwabemi bonke belizwe. ngokuba, yabona, ndiya kubiza yonke imizalwane yezikumkani zasentla, utsho uyehova; ziya kuza ke, zimise iseso itrone yaso ekingeneni kwamasango eyerusalem, nasezindongeni zayo zonke ngeenxa zonke, nasemizini yonke yakwayuda. ndiya kuthetha elokubagweba kwam ngenxa yobubi babo bonke, kuba bendishiyile, baqhumisela thixweni bambi, baqubuda emisebenzini yezandla zabo. ke wena, bhinqa amanye akho, usuk ume, uthehe kubo konke endikuwisela umthetho ngako. musa ukuqhiphuka umbilini ngabo, hleze mna ndikuqhiphule umbilini ngabo. uyabona ke, mna ndikwenza namhla umzi onqatyisiweyo, intsika yesinyithi, udonga lobhedu kulo lonke ilizwe, lokumkani bakwayuda, nakubathetheli balo, kubabingeleli balo, nakubantu belizwe. baya kulwa nawe, bangabi nakukweyisa, ngokuba ndinawe

ukuba ndikuhlangule; utsho uyehova.

kwafika ke ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, yiya, umemeze ezindlebeni zeyerusalem, uthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndikukhum-bulele inceba yobutsha bakho, uthando lobutshakazi bakho, ukundilandela kwakho entlango, ezweni elingahlwayelwayo. ubengcwele usirayeli kuyehova, intlalela yakhe yongenisele; bonke abamdlayo bozeka ityala, bofikelwa bububi; utsho uyehova. liveni ilizwi likayehova, ndlu kayakobi, nonke mizalwane yendlu kasirayeli. utsho uyehova ukuthi, bafumana bubi buni na kum ooyihlo, le nto bakhwelela kude kum, balandela izinto ezingento, baba yinto engeyakonto? abatsho ukuthi, uphi na uyehova owasinyusayo, wasikhupha ezweni laseyiputa, owasihambisa entlango, ezweni eliyinkqantosi, lezihogo, ezweni elingumqwebedu, elethunzi lokufa, ezweni elingacandi mntu, elingahlali mntu? ndaningenisa ezweni elimasimi achumayo, ukuba nidle iziqhamo zalo, nezinto ezilungileyo zalo; ukanti nakungena nalenza inqambi ilizwe lam, lifila lam nalenza langamasikizi. ababingeleli abatshongo ukuthi, uphi na uyehova? abaphathi bomyalelo abandazanga, nabalusi bakreka kum; nabaprofeti baprofeta ngobhahali, balandela abangancedi nto. ngako oko ndisaya kubambana nani, utsho uyehova, ndibambane noonyana boonyana benu. kuba welani, niye eziqithini zamakiti, nibone; nithume nakwakedare, nigqale kunene, nikhangele ukuba zikhe zakho na izinto ezinjalo; ukuba uhlanga lwakhe lwananisa na ngoothixo balo, bengethixo ke bona? ke bona abantu bam banane ngozuko lwabo into engancediyo. mangal-iswani, mazulu, yile nto, nibe namanwele, niqothole kunene; utsho uyehova. ngokuba benze ububi obubini abantu bam: bandishiyile mna, thende lamanzi aphilileyo; bazimbele amaqula, amaqula aqhekekileyo, angaceni manzi. usirayeli ulikhoboka na? ulelizalelwe ekhaya na? kungathubani na, ukuba abe yinto ephangiweyo? zimbharhulele iingonyama ezintsha, zalikhupha izwi lazo, zalenza laba senkangala ilizwe lakhe, imizi yakhe yafakwa isikhuni, ayaba nabemi. kananjalo oonyana basenofu nabasetapanesi badlela elukakayini lwakho. oko asikukwenza kwakho na, ngokushiya kwakho uyehova uthixo wakho, ngexesha abekuhambisa ngendlela? okanye yintoni na enawe nendlela yaseyiputa, ukuba usele amanzi omayile? yintoni na enawe nendlela yaseasiriya, ukuba usele amanzi omlambo lowo? buya kukuthethisa ububi bakho, nokuphamba kwakho kuya

kukohlwaya; yazi ke ubone, ukuba kubi, kukrakra, ukumshiya uyehova uthixo wakho, nokuthi ungankwanti phambi kwam; itsho inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi. ngokuba kususela kwakude, uyaphule idyokhwe yakho, waziqhawula izitropu wakho; wathi, andiyi kukukhonza; kuba ezindulini zonke ezinde, naphantsi kwemithi yonke eluhlaza, wazolula ngokwehenyukazi. mna ke ndakutyala ungumdiliya wohlobo, wonke uphela uyimbewu yenyano; utheni na ke ukujika, ube ngamasebe angcakacileyo ungmdiliya ongeguwo kum? ungafanelana umhlilikhla ngesoda, wathabatha isepha eninzi: ubugwenxa bakho buhleli budyobhekile phambi kwam; itsho inkosi uyehova. ungathini na ukuthi, adizenzanga inqambi, abandalangela oobhahali? yibone indlela yakho emfuleni lowo, ukwazi okwenzileyo, wena mazi yenkamela enamendu, etshobela ngapha nangapha; mazi ye-esile lasendle, eqhele intlango, ethi ngokunqwena kwayo isezele umoya; ukungxamela kwayo inkunzi, ngubani na ongakubuyisayo? bonke abayifunayo abazidinisi; boyifumana ngenyanga yayo. luthintele unyawo lwakho lungabi ze, nomqala wakho unganxanwa. uthi ke wena, kuncamekile; hayi, kuba ndibathandle abasemzini, ndiya kubalandela ke. njengokudana kwesela lakufunyanwa, kunjalo ukudana kwendlu kasirayeli: bona ngokwabo, nookumkani babo, nabathetheli babo, nababingeleli babo, nabaprofeti babo; besithi emhlini, ungubawo; nasetyeni, undizele; ngokuba bandinikela ikhosi, abandinikela buso ngexesha ke lobubi babo baya kuthi, suk ume usisindise. baphi na kaloku oothixo bakho ozenzeleyo? mabasuke beme, ukuba boba nokukusindisa na ngexesha lobubi bakho; kuba oothixo bakho babenganganeni lemizi yakho, yuda. yini na ukuba nibambane nam? nonke niphela nikreqile kum; utsho uyehova. ndifumane ndababetha oonyana benu; intethiso abayamkelanga; ikrele lenu lidle abaprofeti benu njengengonyama edlavulayo. sizukulwanandini, likhangeleni ilizwi likayehova. bendiyintlango na kusirayeli? bendililizwe lesithokothoko na? kungathuba lini na ukuba bathi abantu bam, siyaphaphatheka, asizi kuwe? iyazilibala na intombi izivatho zayo, umtshakazi uyazilibala na iinqwemesha zakhe? ke bona abantu bam bandilibe imihla engenakubalwa. uyakwazi ukuyilungisa indlela yakho ngokufuna uthando; ngako oko iindlela zakho uziqhelisa izinto ezimbi. kwanasemasondweni akho kufumaneka igazi lemphefumlo yamahlwempu amsulwa; akuwafumananga egqobhoza zindlu: bekungenxa yoku konke. ukanti uthi ke, ndimsulwa, ewe, umsindo wakhe ubuyile kum. yabona, ndiya kumangalelana nawe

ngenxa yokuba usithi, andonanga. yini na ukuba uzulazule kangaka, uyijike indlela yakho? uya kudana ngenxa yeyiputa, njengokuba udanile ngenxa yeasiriya. nakuyo leyo uya kuphuma, zisentloko izandla zakho; ngokuba uyehova uya kubacekisa okholose ngabo, ungabi nampumelelo ngabo.

3

kuthiwa, ukuba ithe indoda yamgxotha umkayo, wemka kuyo, waba ngowandoda yimbi, inokumbuyela na? alingebi lihlanjelwe na elo lizwe? wena ke uhenyuzile nezithandane ezininzi; unokubuyela na ke kum? utsho uyehova. phosa amehlo akho eluqayini ubone; kuphi na apho ungalandlala khona? wabahlalela ngasezindleleni, njengomarabhi entlango; walihlambela ilizwe ngokuhenyuza kwakho, nangezinto zakho ezimbi. yathintelwa ke imikhumezele, ayeza nemvula evuthisayo; usuke wanebunzi lehenyukazi, akwavuma ukuba neentloni. akuyi kuthi na ngoku undibize, uthi, bawo, ulikholwane lobutsha bam? uya kuba nenqala ngonaphakade na, ahlale ewugcinile na umsindo? yabona, uthetha njalonje, wenza ububi, ubufezile. wathi uyehova kum ngemihla yokumkani uyosiya, ukubonile na elikwenzileyo iphambakazi usirayeli? belihamba phezu kweentaba zonke ezinde, naphantsi kwemithi yonke eluhlaza, lihenyuzela khona. ndathi, emveni kokuba likwenzile oko konke, liya kubuyela kum. lasuka alabuya; lakubona oko ingininginikazi, udade wabo uyuda. ndabona ukuba, noko iphambakazi usirayeli likwenzileyo, ndaligxotha, ndalinika incwadi yokwahlukana nalo, lisuke noko ingininginikazi uyuda, udade walo aloyika; lasuka ke laya kuhenyuzela nalo. kwathi, ngenxa yesandi sokuhenyuzela kwalo, lahlanjelwa ilizwe, lakrexeza namatye nemithi. nakuko konke oko, alabuyela kum ingininginikazi, udade walo uyuda, ngentliziyo yonke; kwaba ngokuxoka; utsho uyehova. wathi uyehova kum, iphambakazi usirayeli lizigwebele ngokwalo, ngaphezu kwengininginikazi uyuda. yiya umemeze la mazwi entla, uthi, buya, phambakazi sirayeli, utsho uyehova; andiyi kubusanganisa ubuso bam kuni, ngokuba ndinenceba, utsho uyehova; andiyi kuba nanqala ngonaphakade. buvume kodwa ubugwenxa bakho; ngokuba ukre-qile kuyehova uthixo wakho, waziphangalalisa iindlela zakho kwabasemzini, ngaphantsi kwayo yonke imithi eluhlaza; ke ilizwi lam analiphulaphula; utsho uyehova. buyani, nyana bangamaphamba, utsho uyehova; ngokuba ndinizekile mna. ndiya kunithabatha abe mnye emzini, babe babini kwimizalwane, ndinizise eziyon; ndininike abalusi abangantliziyo yam, banaluse ngok-

wazi nangengqiqo. kothi, xa nithe nanda naqhama ezweni ngaloo mihla, utsho uyehova, bangabi sathi, ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova; ingathi qatha entliziyweni; ingakhunjulwa ngabo, ingafuneki, ingabuye yenziwe. ngelo xesha iyerusalem kuya kuthiwa yitrone kayehova, zixhontelane khona zonke iintlanga ngenxa yegama likayehova eliseyerusalem; zingabi salandela ubungqola bentliziyo yazo embi. ngaloo mihla iya kuhamba indlu yakwayuda kunye nendlu yakwasirayeli, bavele kunye ezweni lasentla, beze ezweni endabanikayo ooyise laba lilifa. ndathi mna, azi ndingathini na ukukumisa phakathi koonzana, ndikunike ilizwe elinqwenelekayo, ilifa eliligugu lawo amagugu eentlanga? ndathi, niya kundibiza ngokuthi, bawo; ningabuyi ekundilandeleni. inyaniso, njengoko umfazi atshinizayo kuwabo, nitshinizile ngokunjalo kum, nina ndlu kasirayeli; utsho uyehova. livakele izwi eluqayini, isililo sokutshuzisa soonyana bakasirayeli; ngokuba bebezigwenxile iindlela zabo, bamlibala uyehova uthixo wabo. buyani, nyana bangamaphamba; ndokuphilisa ukuphamba kwenu. uyabona, siza kuwe; ngokuba wena, yehova, unguthixo wethu. inyaniso, yaba bubuxoki ingxokozelo yasezindulini, yasezintabeni; inyaniso, lukuyehova uthixo wethu usindiso lukasirayeli. isikizi liyidlile indyebo yoobawo kwasebuncinani bethu: impahla yabo emfutshane neenkomo zabo, oonyana babo neentombi zabo. masilale esikizini lethu, lisigubungele ihlazo lethu; ngokuba kuyehova uthixo wethu sonile, thina noobawo, kwasebuncinani bethu, unanamhla; asaliphulaphula ilizwi likayehova uthixo wethu.

4

ukuba uthe wabuya, sirayeli, utsho uyehova, wabuyela kum; wawasusa amazotho akho phambi kwam, akwaphalaphala; wafunga wathi, ehleli nje uyehova, ngokwenyaniso, ngokusesikweni, nangobulungisa; zozisikelela ngaye iintlanga, ziqhayise ngaye. ngokuba uthi uyehova kumadoda akwayuda nakwiyerusalem, zikhubeleni intsinde, ningahlwayeli emithaneni enameva. zaluseleni kuyehova, nisuse ukungaluki kwentliziyo yenu, madoda akwayuda, bemi baseyerusalem; hleze buphume ubushushu bam njengomlilo, buvuthe kungabikho ucimayo, ngenxa yobubi beentloni zenu. xelani kwayuda, nivakalise eyerusalem, nithi, vuthelani isigodlo elizweni; dandulukani, nithi, hlanganisanani, singene emizini enqatyisiwako. phakamisani ibhanile ngaseziyon, sabani, ningemi; kuba entla ndizisa ububi, nembubhiso enkulu. kunyuka ingonyama

iphuma entshinyeleni yayo yehlathi, kunduluka umonakalisi weentlanga; uphuma endaweni yakhe, ukuze aliphanzise ilizwe lakho, imizi yakho yenziwe imiwewe, ingabi nabemi. ngenxa yoko bhinqani ezirhwexayo, nimbambazele, nibhambolozwe; ngokuba ukuvutha komisiko kayehova akubuyanga kuthi. kothi ke ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova, iphele intliziyo yokumkani nentliziyo yabathetheli; bamangaliswe ababingeleli, bangakhulumi abaprofeti. ndathi ke, kwowu, nkosi yehova, inyaniso, ubalukuhlile kakhulu aba bantu neyerusalem, usithi, niya kuba noxolo; libe ikrele lide lafika emphefumleni. ngelo xesha kuya kuthiwa kwaba bantu nakwiyerusalem, umoya olulophu lwaseluyayini entlango uza ngendlela yentombi yabantu bam, ungazeli kwela, ungazeli kucoca; umoya onamandla ngaphezu kwezo nto uzela mna; ngoku nam ndiya kuthetha nabo imigwebo. yabona, unyuka njengamafu, zinjengesaqhwithi iinqwelo zokulwa zawo; anamendu kunamaxhalanga amahashe awo. yeha ke thina, ngokuba sibhuqiwe! yihlambulule ububi intliziyo yakho, yerusalem, ukuze usindiswe. kunini na zilalisile phakathi kwakho iingcinga zakho zobutshinga? ngokuba ilizwi lixelile, liphuma kwadan, livakalisa ububi ezintabeni zakwaefrayim: khankanyani ezintlangeni; yabonani, vakalisani eyerusalem, nithi, abangqingi beza bevela ezweni elikude, belikhuphela ilizwi labo phezu kwemizi yakwayuda. njengabalindi bamasimi bayichasa ngenxa zonke; ngokuba ibineenkani kum, utsho uyehova. iindlela zakho neentloni zakho zakwenzela oko. zizinto zakho ezimbi ezo, inene zikrakra, inene zifike entliziyweni yakho. izibilini zam, izibilini zam! ndiyazibhijabhija iingontsi zentliziyo yam! iyaxokozela intliziyo yam, andinakuthi tu! kuba usivile isandi sesigodlo, mphefumlo wam, ukuhlalywa komkhosi wemfazwe, kumenyenzwa intshabalalo kantshabalalo, ngokuba libhuqiwe lonke ilizwe; zibhuqiwe ngesiquphe iintente zam; ngephanyazo, amalengalenga am. kunini na ndibona ibhanile, ndisiva isandi sesigodlo? kuba bamathile abantu bam, mna abandazi; ngoonyana abazizidenge, abanangqondo bona; banobulumko bokwenza ububi, ukulungisa abakwazi. ndakhangela emhlabeni, nanko kusenyanyeni, lilubala; nasezulwini, akwabakho kukhanya kulo. ndakhangela ezintabeni, nanzo zinyikima, neenduli zonke zididizela. ndakhangela, nanko ke kungekho mntu, neentaka zonke zezulu zibalekile. ndakhangela, nantso ikarmele iyintlanga, yonke imizi yayo idilikile phambi koyehova, phambi kokuvutha komisiko wakhe. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, kuya kuba senkangala kulo lonke ilizwe;

kodwa ndingaligqibeli kuphele. ngenxa yoko ihlabathi liya kuba nesijwili, libe nezimnyama zokuzila izulu ngaphezulu; ngenxa enokuba ndithethile, ndinkqangiyele, andisayi kuzohlwaya, andiyi kubuya umva kuloo nto. ngesandi sabamahashe nabezaphetha, iyabaleka yonke imizi; bangena ezintshinyeleni zehlathi, benyuka emixawukeni; yonke imizi ishiyiwe, akuhlali mntu kuyo. ke wena ubhuziweyo, uyakuthini na? nokuba uthe wambatha ezibomvu, nokuba uthe wavatha izivatho zegolide, nokuba uthe wawazoba amehlo akho ngestibhiya, ufumane wahomba: ziya kukecekisa izithandane, zifuna umphefumlo wakho, ngokuba ndive ilizwi elinjengelomfazi onenimba, imbandezelo enjengeyozibulayo, izwi lentombi enguziyon; inesingqala, izolula izandla zayo, isithi, athi ke mna! ngokuba umphefumlo wam utyhafile ngababulali.

5

zityhutyeni izittrato zaseyerusalem; khanikhangele, nazi, nifune ezindaweni zayo zembutho, ukuba nomfumana na umntu, ukuba ukho na umntu owenza ngokusesikweni, ofuna ukunyanisa: ndoyixolela. nokuba bathi, ehleli nje uyehova, boba bafunga bexoka. yehova, amehlo akho akajonge ekunyaniseni, yini na? uyababetha, abevi ntlungu; uyabagqibela kuphele, abavumi ukuthethiswa; babenza ngwanyalala ubuso babo ngaphezu kwengxondorha, abavumi ukubuya. ndathi mna, zizisweli zodwa zona, zimathile; ngokuba abayazi indlela kayehova, nesiko lothixo wabo. ndokha ndiye kwabakhulu, ndithethe nabo; ngokuba bayayazi bona indlela kayehova, isiko lothixo wabo; ke bona bayaphule kunye idyokhwe, baziqhawula izitropu. ngenxa yoko iyababulala ingonyama yasehlathini, iyabadlavula ingcuka yasezinkqantosini, ingwe ilalela imizi yabo; bonke abo baphuma kuyo bayaqwegwa; ngokuba luninzi ukreko lwabo, kuninzi ukuphamba kwabo. ndothini na ukukuxolela? oonyana bakho bandishiyile, bafunga abangethixo; ndabafungisa, ke bakrexeza, bathi ngunga endlwini yamahenyukazi. bayazibela njengeenkunzi zamahashe ezityetyisiweyo, elowo ukhonyela umfazi wommelwane wakhe. mandingaveleli na ke ngenxa yezo zinto? utsho uyehova; ungaphindezeli na ke umphefumlo wam, kuhlanga olunje? nyukani ezindongeni zayo, nonakalise; kodwa ningagqibeli kuphele; susani amasebe ayo, ngokuba engengakayehova. ngokuba itshinizile kakhulu kum indlu kasirayeli nendlu kayuda, utsho uyehova. bayamkhanyela uyehova; bathi, asinguye, abuyi kusifikela ububi, asiyi kubona krele nandlala; abaprofeti

baya kuba ngumoya; othethayo akakho kubo; makwenjiwe njalo kubo. ngako oko utsho uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi, ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba nilithetha elo lizwi, yabona, ndiwenza umlilo amazwi am emlonjeni wakho, naba bantu babe ziinkuni, ubadle. yabona, ndifikisa phezu kwenu, ndlu kasirayeli, uhlanga lwakude, utsho uyehova; luhlanga oluqinileyo, luhlanga oludala, luhlanga oluntetho ungayaziyo, ongayivayo into oluyithethayo. umphongolo walo unjengengcwaba elivulekileyo; bonke bephela bangamagorha. luya kukudla ukuvuna kwakho nesonka sakho; luya kubadla oonyana bakho neentombi zakho; luya kuyidla impahla yakho emfutshane neenkomo zakho; luya kuwudla umdiliya wakho nomkhiwane wakho; luya kuyiviva ngekrele imizi yakho enqatyisiweyo, okholose ngayo. noko ke ngaloo mihla, utsho uyehova, andiyi kunigqibela kuphele. kuthi, xa nithi, uyehova uthixo wethu uzenzeleni na ezo zinto zonke kuthi? uze uthi kubo, njengokuba nindishiyile mna, nakhonza oothixo bolunye uhlanga ezweni lenu, kwangokunjalo niya kukhonza abasemzini ezweni elingelenu. kuxeleni oku endlwini kayakobi, nikuvakalise kwayuda, nithi, khanive oku, bantu bazizidenge, banganantliziyo; banamehlo, bengaboni; baneendlebe, bengeva. mna anindoyiki na? utsho uyehova; anizibhijabhiji na ebusweni bam, mna ndiyibekileyo intlabathi yangumda wolwandle, yangummiselo ongunaphakade olungawugqithiyo? ayalatyuza amaza alo, angabi nakwenza nto; agqume, angawugqithi. ke aba bantu banentliziyo eyinjubaqa, eneenkani; bakreqile bemka. abatsho nokuthi ezintliziyo weni zabo, makhe soyike uyehova uthixo wethu, osinika imvula ethambisayo nevuthisayo ngexesha elililo; osigcinela iiveki ezimisiweyo zasekwindla. izenzo zenu ezigwenxa zizisunduzile ezo zinto, izono zenu zikuthintele kuni okulungileyo. ngokuba kufunyanwa abangendawo phakathi kwabantu bam; bayalalela ngokuncathama kwabathiyeli, benza isihogo, babambisa abantu. njengendlwane izele ziintaka, zinjalo izindlu zabo ukuzala yinkohliso; ngenxa yoko bakhulile baba zizityebi. batyebile, bagudile; kananjalo bagqithisele ngezinto ezimbi; ityala abalilungisa, ityala leenkedama, ukuze zibe nempumelelo; abaligwebi ityala lamahlwempu. ndingaveleli na ke ngenxa yezo nto? utsho uyehova; ungaphindezeli na umphefumlo wam kuhlanga olunje? kwenziwa into emangalisayo, ebanga amanwele ezweni: abaprofeti baprofeta ngobuxoki, nababingeleli banobukhosi ngezandla zabo; abantu bam ke bathanda ukuba kube njalo. niya kuthini na ke ekupheleni kwako oko?

sabani, nyana bakabhenjamin, niphume phakathi kweyerusalem, nasetekowa, nivuthele isigodlo, niphakamise into iphakame phezu kwebhete-hakerem; ngokuba ububi buyalunguza, buvela entla, nembubhiso enkulu. umntwana omhle, umtekiswa, intombi enguziyon, ndiyayitshabalalisa. beza kuyo abalusi nemihlambi yabo, bagxumeka kuyo iintente zabo ngeenxa zonke; badla elowo endaweni yakhe. yingcwaliseleni imfazwe; sukani nime, sinyuke emini enkulu. athi ke thina! imini iza kusangana, ngokuba amathunzi okuhlwa ayoluka. sukani nime, sinyuke ebusuku, sizitshabalalise iingxande zayo ezinde. ngokuba utshilo uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, yigawuleni imithi yayo, niyifumbele iyerusalem udonga lokungqinga; wona mzi wokuvelelwa, wonke uphela, unocudiso phakathi kwawo. njengoko iqula liwampompozisayo amanzi alo, yenjenjalo ukumpompozisa izinto zayo ezimbi. ukugonyamela nokubhuqa kuvakala kuyo; kuhleli kukho phambi kobuso bam isifo nesibetho. yaleka, yerusalem, hleze umphefumlo wam uz- iqhawule kuwe; hleze ndikwenze kube senkangala kuwe, ube lilizwe elingamiweyo. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, baya kuwabhikica bawabhikice amasalela amasirayeli, njengomdiliya; sibuyisele isandla sakho emagatyeni, njengomvuni weediliya. ndiya kuthetha koobani na, ndiqononondise, beve? yabona, ayaluswanga indlebe yabo, abanako ke ukubaza indlebe. yabona, ilizwi likayehova libe liyingcikivo kubo, abal- nanzile. ndizele bubushushu bukayehova; ndidiniwe kubububamba. buphalazele phezu komntwana esitratweni, naphezu kwembutho yamadodana kunye; ngokuba indoda kwanomfazi baya kubanjwa, amadoda amakhulu kwanabazele yimihla. ziya kugqithela kubambi izindlu zabo, amasimi nabafazi kunye; ngokuba isandla sam ndisolula phezu kwabemi belizwe; utsho uyehova. kuthabathela kwabanc- nane kwesa kwabakhulu, bonke bephela babawa bebawile; kuthabathela kumprofeti kwesa kumbingeleli, bonke bephela benza ngobuxoki. bakuphilisa kalula ukwaphuka kwentombi yabantu bam, besithi, luxolo, luxolo; kungekho luxolo. baya kudaniswa, ngokuba benze amasikizi; noko ke abadani nokudana, abakwazi ukuba neentloni; ngako oko baya kuwa phakathi kwab- awayo; ngexesha lokubavelela kwam baya kukhubeka; utsho uyehova. utsho uyehova ukuthi, yimani ezindloleni, nikhangele, nibuze umendo ongunaphakade, ukuba yiyiphi na indlela yokulungileyo, nihambe ngayo; noyifumanela ukuphumla imiphe- fumlo yenu; bathi ke bona, asiyi kuhamba

ngayo. ndamisa phezu kwenu ababonisi- l, ndisithi, libazeleni indlebe ilizwi lesigodlo; bathi ke bona, asiyi kulibazela ndlebe. ngako oko yivani, zintlanga; wazi, wena bandla, okubahlelayo. yiva, hlabathi; yabona, aba bantu ndibazisela ububi, isiqhamo seengcinga zabo; ngokuba amazwi am abawabazelanga ndlebe, nomyalelo wam bawucekisile. yeyani na ke le nt- laka imhlophe yakwashebha iza kum, nekalamo evumba limnandi yasezweni elikude? amadini enu anyukayo akakholek- ile kum, nemibingelelo yenu ayimnandi kum. ngako oko utshilo uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndibabekela izikhubekiso aba bantu, bakhubeke kuzo ooyise noonyana, ummelwane kunye nowabo, batshabalale. utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, kuza abantu bevela ezweni lasentla, uhlanga olukhulu, luxhoxhwa, luvele esinqeni somhlaba. baqubule isaphetha nenkcula; bazizijorha, abanamfesane; ilizwi labo ligquma njen- golwandle; bakhwela emahasheni, bexhobe njengendoda yokulwa, ukukufikela wena, ntombi enguziyon. siluvile udaba lwaloo nto; ziwile izandla zethu; imbandezelo isibambile, ukuzibhijabhija njengozalayo. musani ukuya emasimini, ningahambi ngendlela: ngokuba utshaba lunekrele, kunxunguphala ngeenxa zonke. ntombi yabantu bam, bhinga ezirhwexayo, uzigalele ngothuthu; menzele isijwili ozelwe wamnye, ukumbamazela okukrakra; ngokuba uya kusizela ngesiquphe umbhuqi. ndikwenze umcikidi phakathi kwabantu bam njen- genqaba, ukuze uyazi uyicikide indlela yabo. bonke bephela baziinjubaqa zazo iinjubaqa, behamba behleba; balubhedu nesinyithi, bonke bephela bayonakalisa. itshe ngumilo imfutho, isekupheleni ilothe; bafumana benyibilikisa banyibilikise; abenzi bobubi abahlangeki. bayisilivere ecekisi- weyo, ukubizwa kwabo, ngokuba uyehova ebacekisile.

7

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya lalisithi, yima esangweni lendlu kayehova, umemeze khona eli lizwi, uthi, liveni ilizwi likayehova, nonke mayuda angenayo ngala masango, ukuba nimnqale uyehova. utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, zilungiseni iindlela zenu nezenzo zenu, ukuze ndinibeke kule ndawo. musani ukukholosa ngamazwi obuxoki, okuthi, yitempile kayehova, yitempile kayehova, yitempile kayehova yona leyo. okanye ukuba nithe nazilungisa nizilungisa iindlela zenu nezenzo zenu; ukuba nithe nakwenza nikwenza okusesikweni phakathi kom- ntu nommelwane wakhe; anamcudisa owasemzini, nenkedama, nomhlolokazi,

analiphalaza igazi elimsulwa kule ndawo, analandela thixo bambi, ukuba kube kubi kuni; ndonibeka kule ndawo, ezweni endalinika ooyihlo, kwasephakadeni kuse ephakadeni. yabonani, nikholosa ngamazwi obuxoki angancediyo. yini? niyeba, nincinthe, nikrexeze, nifunge ngobuxoki, niqhumisele kubhahali, nilandele thixo bambi eningabaziyo; nize ke nime phambi kwam kule ndlu, ibizwa ngegama lam, nithi, sihlangukwe; ukuze nenze la masikizi onke? yaba ngumqolomba wezihange na emehlweni enu le ndlu ibizwa ngegama lam? yabonani, mna lo ndibonile; utsho uyehova. ngokuba khaniye endaweni yam ebiseshilo, apho ndalibeka khona igama lam ekuqaleni, nibone ndakwenzayo kuyo, ngenxa yezinto ezimbi zabantu bam amasirayeli. kaloku ke, ngokokuba nizenzile ezi zenzo zonke, utsho uyehova, ndathetha kuni, ndithetha kwakusa ninge, ndinibiza ningasabeli: ndokwenza kule ndlu, ibizwa ngegama lam, nikholosa ngayo, nakule ndawo ndaninika yona nina nooyihlo, njengoko ndakwenzayo kwishilo. ndiya kunigxotha nisuke ebusweni bam, njengoko ndabagxothayo abazalwana benu bonke, imbewu yonke yakwaefrayim. wena ke, musa ukubathandazela aba bantu, ungaphimiseli kuhlahlamba nakuthandaza ngenxa yabo, ungandizami, ngokuba andiyi kukuphulaphula. akuboni na abakwenzayo emizini yakwayuda, nasezitrateni zaseyerusalem? oonyana batheza iinkuni, ooyise baphemba umlilo, abafazi baxovula intlama, ukuba enzelwe izonkana ukumkanikazi wezulu; bathululele thixo bambi umnikelo othululwayo, ukuze bandiqumbise. baqumbisa mna na, utsho uyehova; abaziqumbisi bona na, ukuze budane ubuso babo? ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, umsindo wam nobushushu bam buya kuphalazelwa phezu kwale ndawo, phezu kwabantu, naphezu kweenkomo, naphezu kwemithi yasendle, naphezu kweziqhamo zomhlaba, buvuthe bungacimi. utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yongezani amadini enu anyukayo emibingelelweni yenu, nidle inyama. ngokuba andithethanga nooyihlo, andibawiselanga methetho ngeendawo zamadini anyukayo nemibingelelo, mini ndabakhuphayo ezweni lamayiputa; ke ndabamisela eli lizwi lokuthi, phulaphulani ilizwi lam: ndoba nguthixo wenu, nibe ngabantu bam, nihambe ngendlela yonke endinimiselayo, ukuze kulunge kuni. ke abaphulaphulanga, abayithobanga indlebe yabo; bahamba ngamaqhinga, ngobungqola bentliziyo yabo embi, bandinikela umhlana, ayaba bubuso. kususela kwalaa mini baphuma ngayo ooyihlo ezweni lamayiputa unanamhla, ndabathumela kuni bonke abakhonzi bam, abaprofeti, ndibathuma

imihla ngemihla kwakusasa; ke abaphulaphula kum, abayithoba indlebe yabo; bayenza lukhuni intamo yabo, benza okubi kunooyise. ke uya kuwathetha kubo la mazwi onke, abayi kukuphulaphula; umemeza kubo, abayi kusabela. ke yithi kubo, lulo olu uhlanga olungaliphulaphuliyo ilizwi likayehova uthixo walo, olungayivumiyo intethiso. kuphellele ukuthembeka, kunqumkile emlonyeni wabo. nqumla isithsaba sakho, yerusalem, usilahle, umise isimbonono eluqayini; ngokuba uyehova usicekisile, usincamile isizukulwana sokuphuphuma kwakhe umsindo. ngokuba oonyana bakayuda benze into embi emehlweni am, utsho uyehova; babeke izinto zabo ezinezotho endlwini elibizelwa phezu kwayo igama lam, ukuze bayenze inqambi. bakhe iziganga zasetofofe, ezisemfuleni wakwabhen-hinom, ukuze batshise oonyana babo neentombi zabo ngomlilo; into endingabawiselanga methetho ngayo, engathanga qatha entliziyweni yam. ngako oko, yabona, iyeza imihla, utsho uyehova, abangasayi kuba sathi yitofete, ngumfula wakwabhen-hinom; kuba kuthi ngumfula wokubulala, bangcwabele etofete ngenxa enokuba kungekho ndawo. izidumbu zaba bantu ziya kuba kukudla kweentaka zasendle nokwezilo zelizwe, kungabikho bani uzipehekuzayo. ndiya kuliphezisa emizini yakwayuda nasezitrateni zaseyerusalem izwi lemihlali nezwi lemivuyo, izwi lomyeni nezwi lomtshakazi; ngokuba liya kubharha ilizwe.

8

ngelo xesha, utsho uyehova, aya kukhutshwa emangcwabeni abo amathambo ookumkani bakwayuda, namathambo abathetheli bakhe, namathambo ababingeleli, namathambo abaprofeti, namathambo abemi baseyerusalem; anekwe elangeni, nasenyanngeni, nasemkhosini wonke wezulu, izinto ezo ababezithanda, ababezikhonza, ababezilandela, ababequqela kuzo, ababequbuda kuzo; akayi kuhlanganiswa, akayi kungcwatywa, aya kuba ngumgquba phezu kobuso bomhlaba. konyulwa ukufa phezu kobomi ngamasalela onke aseleyo kule mizalwane ineento ezimbi, ezindaweni zonke endiwagxothele kuzo amasalela; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. yithi ke kubo, utsho uyehova ukuthi, baya kuwa, bangavuki na? uya kuphamba, angabuyi na umntu? kungathuba lini na ukuba aba bantu baseyerusalem baphambe ngokuphamba okungunaphakade? babambelela engohlisweni, bangavumi ukubuya. ndabaza indlebe, ndeva, bathetha into engeyiyo; akukho bani uzohlwayayo ngeento zakhe ezimbi, athi, yintoni na le ndiyenzileyo?

bonke bephela babuyela ekugidimeni kwabo, njengehashe lifunzela emfazweni. kanti nengwamza ezulwini iyawazi amaxesha ayo amisiweyo; nehobe nehlanakomo nendwe ziliginile ixesha lokufika kwazo; ke bona abantu bam abalazi isiko likayehova. ningathini na ukuthi, sizizilumko, umyalelo kayehova unathi? yabonani, okwenene usiba lwababhali olubuxoki lwenze wabubuxoki. zidanile izilumko, ziqhiphuke umbilini, zibanjisiwe; yabona, ziyalicekisa ilizwi likayehova; zinobulumko bukabani na ke? ngako oko abafazi babo ndiya kubanikela kubambi, namasimi abo ndiwanikele kwabawahluthayo; ngokuba, bethabathela komncinane besa komkhulu, bonke bephela babawa bebawile; bethabathela kumprofeti besa kumbingeleli, bonke bephela benza ngobuxoki. bakuphilisa kalula ukwaphuka kwentombi yabantu bam, besithi, luxolo, luxolo; kungekho luxolo. baya kudaniswa, ngokuba benze amasikizi; noko ke abadani nokudana, abakwazi ukuba neentloni; ngako oko baya kuwa phakathi kwabawayo, ngexesha lokubavelela kwam baya kukhubeka; utsho uyehova. ndiya kubatshayela impela, utsho uyehova; kungabikho zidiliya emdiliyeni, kungabikho makhiwane emkhiwaneni; igqabi liya kubuna; ndisuke ndimise abo baya kugqitha phezu kwabo. sihlaleleni na? zihlanganiseni, singene emizini enqatyisiweyo, sitshabalale khona; ngokuba uyehova uthixo wethu uza kusitshabalalisa, asiseze inyongo; ngokuba sonile kuyehova. besithembe uxolo, akwabakho nto ilungileyo: besithembe ixesha lokuphiliswa, nanko ikukudandatheka. livakala livela kwadan ithatha lamahashe abo; ngezwi lokukhonya kweembalasane zamahashe abo liyanyikima ilizwe lonke. bayeza, bayalidla ilizwe nenzaliseko yalo, umzi nabemi bawo. ngokuba, yabonani, ndithumela phakathi kwenu iinyoka, amarhamba angenakukhaphulwa, anilume; utsho uyehova. uye phi na umthuthuzeli wam esingaleni? inobulwelve kum intliziyo yam. nalo ilizwi lokuzibika kwentombi yabantu bakowethu, livela ezweni elikude, lisithi, uyehova akakho na ezinyon? akakho na kuyo ukumkani wayo? kungathuba lini na ukuba bandiqumbise ngemifanekiso yabo eqingqiweyo, ngeento ezingento zolunye uhlanga? ukuvuna kudlule, ihlobo liphelile, thina ke asikasindiswa. ngexa yokwaphuka kwentombi yabantu bakowethu, ndaphukile; ndinezimnyama zokuzila, ndibanjwe kukumangaliswa. akukho mafutha aqholiweyo na egiliyadi? akukho gqirha na khona? kutheni na ke ukuba kungabotshwa ukwaphuka kwentombi yabantu bakowethu?

ayaba intloko yam ibingamanzi, amehlo am aba lithende leenyembezi; bendiya kubalilela imini nobusuku ababuleweyo bentombi yabantu bakowethu! akwaba bendinendawo yokulalisa kwabahambi entlango; bendiya kubashiya abantu bakowethu, ndimke kubo! ngokuba bonke ngabakrexezi, yingqungquthela yamanginingini. bayalutyeda ulwimi lwabo ngobuxoki njengesaphetha; abaphathi ngokuthembeka ezweni; baphuma entweni embi, bangene entweni embi, babe mna ke bengandazi; utsho uyehova. elowo makamlumkele ummelwane wakhe, ningakholosi nangomzalwana; ngokuba wonke umzalwana wenza ubuqhinga, wonke ummelwane uhamba ehleba. elowo uyamkhohlisa ummelwane wakhe, abathethi nyaniso; bafundisa ulwimi lwabo ukuthetha ubuxoki, bazidinise ngokwenza okugwenxa. ukuhlala kwakho kuphakathi kwenkohliso; ngenkohliso abavumi ukundazi; utsho uyehova. ngako oko, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, yabona, ndiya kubanyibilikisa, ndibacikide; ngokuba ndingathini na ngenxa yentombi yabantu bam? lutolo olubulalayo ulwimi lwabo; bathetha inkohliso; omnye uthetha uxolo ngomlomo wakhe kummelwane wakhe, ukanti embilini wakhe umlalele. mandingabaveleli na ke ngenxa yezo zinto? utsho uyehova; ungaziphindezeli na umphefumlo wam kuhlanga olunje? ngenxa yeentaba ndibeka isililo nesimema, nangenxa yamakriwa entlango ndibeka isimbonono; ngokuba afakwe isikhuni, akwabakho bani ugqithayo kuwo, alavakala izwi lemfuyo; kuthabathela ezintakeni zezulu lwesa ezilweni, kusatywe, kwemkiwa. ndiyenze iyerusalem yangumwewe, yazizikhundla zeempungutye; ndiyenze imizi yakwayuda yangamanx-uwa, ayaba nammi. ngubani na indoda elumkileyo, ikuqonde oku? othethileyo kuyo umlomo kayehova, ikuxele? kungenxa yani na ukuba ilizwe litshabalale, lifakwe isikhuni njengentlango, kungabikho bani ugqitha kulo? wathi uyehova, kungenxa enokuba bewushiyile umyalelo wam, endawubeka phambi kwabo, abaliphulaphula ilizwi lam, abahamba ngawo. balandela ubungqola bentliziyo yabo, balandela oobhahali, into abayifundiswa ngooyise. ngako oko, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabona, ndiya kubadlisa aba bantu umhlonyane, ndibaseze inyongo; ndibaphangalalise phakathi kweentlanga, ababengazazi bona nooyise; ndilithumele ikrele emva kwabo, ndide ndibaphelise. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, gqalani, nibize iintokazi ezenza isimbonono, zize, nithumele kwezilumkileyo, zize; zingx-

ame, ziphimisele phezu kwethu isimema; ehle iinyembezi amehlo ethu, zityityizele amanzi iinkophe zethu. ngokuba ilizwi lesimema livakala liphuma eziyon, lisithi, hayi, ukubhuqeke kwethu! sidane kakhulu, kuba silishiyile ilizwe, kuba bewakhahlele phantsi amakhaya ethu. noko ke liveni, zintokazi, ilizwi likayehova, indlebe yenu ilamkele ilizwi lomlomo wakhe, nizifundise iintombi zenu isimema, omnye afundise ummelwane wakhe isimbonono. ngokuba kunyukile ukufa ngeefestile zethu; kungene ezingxandeni zethu ezinde, ukuba kunqumle abantwana ezitratweni, amadodana endaweni yembutho. thetha uthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ziya kuwa ke izidumbu zabantu, njengomgquba phezu kwentsimi, nangengesinde emva komvuni, kungabikho ubahlanganisayo. utsho uyehova ukuthi, isilumko masingaqhayisi ngobulumko baso, igorha malingaqhayisi ngobugorha balo, isityebi masingaqhayisi ngobutyebi baso. oqhayisayo makaqhayise ngale nto yokuba endiqiqa, endazi mna ukuba ndinguyehova, owenza inceba, nesiko, nobulungisa, ehlabathini; ngokuba ndinanze ezo zinto; utsho uyehova. yabona, iyeza imihla, utsho uyehova, endiya kubohwaya ngayo bonke abalukileyo, phofu bengalukile: amayiputa, namayuda, namaedom, noonanya baka-amon, namamowabhi, noonquthula-iinwele, abemi entlango; ngokuba zonke iintlanga zingabangalukileyo, nendlu yonke yakwasirayeli ingalukile ngentliziyo.

10

liveni ilizwi alithethayo kuni uyehova, ndlu kasirayeli. utsho uyehova ukuthi, musani ukuziqhelisa indlela yeentlanga, ningaqhi-phuki umbilini yimiqondiso yezulu, ngakuba iintlanga ziqhiphuke umbilini yiyo. ngokuba imimiselo yezizwe ayinto yanto. kuba izithixo zingumthi ogawulwe ehlahini, sisenzo sezandla zengcibi ngezembe. izivathisa ngesilivere nangegolide; baziqinisa ngezikhonkwane nangezando, ukuba zingagexagexi. zinjengentsika echweliweyo, azithethi; zimele ukuthwalwa, ngokuba zingenakuhamba. musani ukuzoyika; kuba azinakwenza bubi; kwanokulungisa azinako. akukho namnye unjengawe, yehova; umkhulu wena, likhulu igama lakho, linobugorha. ngubani na ongeze akoyike, kumkani weentlanga? ngokuba kukufanele; kuba phakathi kwezilumko zonke zeentlanga, naphakathi kwezikumkani zonke, akukho namnye unjengawe. zizityhakala, ziinyabi zodwa; uqeqesho lwento engento, ngumthi. yisilivere ekhandiweyo, iziswa ivela etarshishe, negolide yaseufazi, isenzo sengcibi nesezandla zomnyibilikisi wegolide; yimisonto emsi nemfusa izambatho zazo;

zonke ziphela zisisenzo sezilumko. ke yena uyehova nguthixo, inyaniso, nguthixo ophilileyo, ngukumkani ongunaphakade; ihlabathi liyanyikima buburhalarhume bakhe, neentlanga azinakuluthwala ubhavumo lwakhe. notsho kubo ukuthi, bona oothixo abangalenzanga izulu nehlabathi, baya kudaka ehlabathini, naphantsi kwezulu. ke yena ngulowenza ihlabathi ngamandla akhe; ulozinzisa elimiweyo ngobulumko bakhe; waneka izulu ngengqondo yakhe; kwakubon ukuba kukho isithonga sokwenza kwakhe, ingxolo yamanzi ezulwini, unyusa amafu esiphelweni sehlabathi; imvula uyenzela imibane, arhole umoya koovimba bakhe. uba sisityhakala wonke umntu, engenakwazi; udaniswa wonke umnyibilikisi wegolide ngumfanekiso oqingqiweyo, ngokuba umfanekiso wakhe otyhidiweyo bubuxoki, awunamoya. zingamampunge ezo zinto, zizenzo zokugxekwa; ngexesha lokuvelelwa kwazo ziyadaka. akanjengazo yena usahlulelo sikayakobi, ngokuba ngumbumbi weento zonke yena; usirayeli sisizwe selifa lakhe; nguyehova wemikhosi, igama lakhe. hlanganisa impahla yakho, umke nayo kweli lizwe, wena uhleliyo ekungqingweni. ngokuba uyehova utshilo ukuthi, yabona, ngesi sihlandlo, ndisawula abemi belizwe, ndibabandezele, ukuze bafunyanwe. athi ke mna, ngenxa yokwaphuka kwam! lellokubulala inxeba lam; ke mna ndithi, inyaniso, sisifo sam esi, ndiya kusinyamezela. intente yam ibhuqiwe, neentambo zam zonke ziqhawukile; oonyana bam baphumile kum, ababa sabakho; akusekho uyitwabululayo intente yam, amise amalengalenga am. ngokuba abalusi baba zizityhakala, abamquqela uyehova; ngenxa yoko abenzanga ngangqiqo, wachithwachtwa wonke umhlambi wabo. phulaphulani! kuvakala into; nantso isiza! yingxolo enkulu, iphuma ezweni asentla, ukuze imizi yakwayuda ibe ngamanxuwa, ibe sisikhundla seem-pungutye. ndiyazi, yehova, ukuba ayikhona emntwini indlela yakhe; akukhona endodeni ehambayo ukuqiniseka ukunyathela kwayo. ndithethise, yehova, kodwa kube ngokwesiko, kungabi ngomsindo wakho, hleze undinciphise. phalaza ubushushu bakho phezu kweentlanga ezingakwaziyo, naphezu kwemizalwane engalinquliyo igama lakho; ngokuba zimdlile uyakobi, zimdlile zamgqiba, ikriwa lakhe zalenza laba senkangala.

11

ilizwi elafakayo kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, lisithi, waveni amazwi alo mnqophiso, nithethe kumadoda akwayuda, nakubemi baseyerusalem; uthi kubo, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, mayiqalekiswe

indoda engawevayo amazwi alo mnqophiso, ndabawisela umthetho ngawo ooyihlo, mhla ndabakhuphayo ezweni laseyiputa, ezikweni lesinyithi; ndathi, liphulaphuleni ilizwi lam, nenze ngako konke endiniwisela umthetho ngako: noba ngabantu bam, mna ndibe nguthixo wenu; ukuze ndisimise isifungo endasifungela ooyihlo, ukuba ndibanike ilizwe elibaleka amasi nobusi, njengoko kunjalo namhla. ndaphendula mna, ndathi, amen, yehova. wathi uyehova kum, wamemeze la mazwi onke emizini yakwayuda, nasezitrateni zaseyerusalem, uthi, yivani amazwi alo mnqophiso, niwenze. ngokuba ndaqononondisa ndiqononondisa koyihlo, mhla ndabakhuphayo ezweni laseyiputa unanamhla, ndiqononondisa kwakusasa, ndisithi, liphulaphuleni ilizwi lam. ke abevanga, abayithobanga indlebe yabo; bahamba elowo ngobungqola bentliziyo yakhe enobubi. ndesuka ke ndazisa phezu kwabo onke amazwi alo mnqophiso, ndabawisela umthetho ngawo, ukuba bawenze; abawenza. uyehova wathi kum, kufunyenwe iyelenge phakathi kwamadoda akwayuda, naphakathi kwabemi baseyerusalem. babuye kuzo izenzo ezigwenxa zooyise bamandulo, ababengavumi ukuweva amazwi am; abasuka bona balandela thixo bambi ukuze babakhonze; indlu kasirayeli nendlu kayuda zawaphula umnqophiso wam endawenza nooyise. ngako oko utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndibazisela ububi abangayi kuba nako ukuphuma kubo; bakhale kum, ndingabaphulaphuli. iya kuhamba ke imizi yakwayuda nabemi baseyerusalem, bakhale koothixo abaqhumisela kubo, bangabasindisi nokubasindisa ngexesha lobubi babo. ngokuba ngangenani lemizi yakho, baba ngako oothixo bakayuda; ngangenani lezitrato zaseyerusalem, zaba ngako izibingelelo enazimisela into elisikizi, izibingelelo zokuqhumisela kubhahali. wena ke musa ukubathandazela aba bantu, ungaphimiseli kuhlahlamba nakuthandaza ngenxa yabo; ngokuba andiyi kuma ngexesha lokukhala kwabo kum, ngenxa yobubi babo. ifuna ntoni intanda yam endlwini yam, isenza amayelenge nje? izibhambathiso nenyama engcwele zobususa na ububi bakho kuwe? ubungandula udlamke. uyehova wakubiza ngegama lokuba ungumnquma oluhlaza, oyimpuluswa, osiqhamo sihle; wafaka isikhuni kuwo, kukho isandi sengxabatshitshi enkulu, aviveka amasebe awo. ke uyehova wemikhosi, owakutyalayayo, uthethe okubi ngawe, ngenxa yezinto ezimbi zendlu kasirayeli nezendlu kayuda, abazenzeleyo ukuze bandiqumbise ngokuqhumisela ubhahali. ke kaloku uyehova wandazisa, ndazi; waza wandibonisa oko iintloni ndaba. ndaba njengemana embuna esiwa ekuxhelweni; bendingazi ukuba bacebe

icebo ngam, besithi, masiwonakalise umthi kunye neziqhamo zawo, masimnqumle ezweni labaphilileyo, lingabi sakhunjulwa igama lakhe. yehova wemikhosi, ugwebayo ngobulungisa, uzicikidayo izinto nentliziyo, mandiyibone impindezelo yakho kubo; ugokuba ndiyithile kuwe imbambano yam nabo. ngako oko, utsho uyehova ngamadoda aseanaton, awungxameleyo umphefumlo wakho, esithi, uze ungaprofeti egameni likayehova, ukuze ungafi ngezandla zethu; ngako oko, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, yabona, ndiya kuwavela; amadodana aya kufa likrele, oonyana babo neentombi zabo ziya kufa yindlala. akuyi kubakho masalela kubo, ngokuba ndiwazisela ububi amadoda aseanaton, umnyaka wokuveliswa kwawo.

12

ulilungisa, yehova, xa ndibambeneyo nawe; ndothetha iindawo ezisesikweni zodwa. kungathuba lini na ukuba indlela yabangendawo ibe nempumelelo, babe nokuchulumacha bonke abanginiza benginizile? ubatyele, bendela nokwendela iingcambu; bayakhula, benze neziqhamo. usondele emlonyeni wabo, wakude ezintsweni zabo. wena, yehova, uyandazi; uyandibona, uyicikida intliziyo yam enawe. baqweqwedise njengeegusha, baxhelwe, ubangcwalisela umhla wokubulawa. kunini na ilizwe linesijwili, umfuno wamasimi onke womile? ngenxa yeento ezimbi zabemi balo, ziphephethekile iinkomo neentaka; ngokuba besithi, akayi kulibona ikamva lethu. xa ugidime nabeenyawo, bakudinisa, wothini na ukushiyselana namahashe? xa ukholose ngelizwe elinoxolo, wothini na ekweneni kweyordan? ngokuba nabazalwana bakho, nendlu kayihlo, banguzile kuwe nabo; bayamemeza emva kwakho nabo ngezwekizi elikhulu. musa ukukholwa ngabo, xa bathetha izinto ezilungileyo kuwe. ndiyishiyile indlu yam, ndililahle ilifa lam, ndiyinikele intanda yomphefumlo wam esandleni seentshaba zayo. ilifa lam lisuke laba njengengonyama yasehlathini kum, lindikhuphele ilizwi lalo; ngenxa yoko ndilithiyile. ilifa lam lukhozi oluthe chokochoko na kum, ukuba iinkozi zilingungele nje? yizani, nihlanganise onke amaramncwa asandle; waziseni adle. abalusi abaninzi basonakalisile isidiliya sam, basingqushile isiziba sam somhlaba; basibharhisile isiziba sam esinqwenelekayo, sayintlango. basibharhisile; sisijwili ngenxa zonke kum; sibharhile, kusenkangala kulo lonke ilizwe, ngokuba akubangakho mntu ukubekela intliziyo oko. eluqayini lonke lwesantlango kufike ababhuqi; ngokuba ikrele likayehova liyadla, lithabathela ekupheleni kwelizwe,

lise ekupheleni kwelizwe; akukho luxolo kwinyama yonke. bahlwayela ingqolowa, bavuna ameva; bazidubile, abafeza lutho. danani ke lungeniselo lwenu, ngenxa yobushushu bomsindo kayehova. utsho uyehova ngabemlwane bam bonke abanobubi, abachukumisa ilifa endalidlisa abantu bam amasirayeli, ukuthi, yabonani, ndiyabanyothula emhlabeni wabo, ndiyinyothule indlu yakwayuda phakathi kwabo. kuya kuthi, emveni kokuba ndibanyothule, ndibuye ndibe nemfesane kubo, ndibabuyisele elowo elifeni lakhe, elowo emhlabeni wakhe. kothi, ukuba bathe bazifunda ngenkuthalo iindlela zabantu bam; ukuba bafunge igama lam, bathi, ehleli nje uyehova, njengoko babafundisayo abantu bam ukufunga ubhalali; baze bakheke phakathi kwabantu bam. ke ukuba bathe abeva, ndolunyothula olu hlanga, ndilunyothule, ndilutshabalalise; utsho uyehova.

13

utsho uyehova kum ukuthi, hamba uye uzithengele umbhinqo welinen, uwubeke esinqeni sakho, ke uze ungawufaki emanzini. ndawuthenga ke umbhinqo ngokwelizwi likayehova, ndawubeka esinqeni sam. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum okwesibini, lisithi, wuthabathe umbhinqo owuthengileyo, osesinqeni sakho, usuke uye emefrati, uwufihle khona emfantenini yengxondorha. ndaya, ndawufihla emefrati, njengoko wandiwisela umthetho ngako uyehova. kwathi, ekupheleni kwemihla emininzi, wathi uyehova kum, suka uye emefrati, uwuthabathe khona umbhinqo endakuwisela umthetho ngawo, ukuba uwufihle khona. ndaya ke emefrati, ndemba, ndawuthabatha umbhinqo kuloo ndawo bendiwufihle kuyo, nango wonakele umbhinqo, ungasenamsebenzi. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kwenjenje ukulonakalisa ikratshi lakwayuda, ikratshi elikhulu laseyerusalem. aba bantu banobubi, bangavumiyo ukuba amazwi am, bahambayo ngobungqola bentliziyo yabo, balandela thixo bambi, ukuze babakhonze, baqubude kubo: baya kuba njengaloo mbhinqo ungasenamsebenzi. ngokuba njengokuba umbhinqo unamathela esinqeni sendoda, ndenjenjalo ukuyinamathelisa kum yonke indlu kasirayeli, nendlu yonke kayuda, utsho uyehova; ukuze kum ibe ngabantu, ibe ligama, ibe yindumiso, ibe sisihombo; ke abevanga. uze uthethe kubo eli lizwi: utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yonke imiphanda iyazaliswa ngewayini. baya kuthi kuwe, azazi nokwazi na, ukuba yonke imiphanda iyazaliswa ngewayini? wothi ke kubo,

utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndibazalisa ngokunxila bonke abemi beli lizwe, kwaokumkani abahlalele udavide etroneni yakhe, nababingeleli, nabaprofeti, nabemi bonke baseyerusalem; ndibahlekezele elowo kuwabo, ooyise noonyana kunye, utsho uyehova. andiyi kuba nalufefe, andiyi kuba nanceba, andiyi kuba namfesane, ukuba ndingabonakalisi. yivani, nibeke indlebe; musani ukuzidla, ngokuba uyehova uyathetha. mzukiseni uyehova uthixo wenu, engekahlisi ubumnyama, zingekabetheki ezintabeni zocolothi iinyawo zenu; nithembe ukukhanya, ke yena ukwenza ithunzi lokufa, akwenze isithokothoko. ukuba anithanga nikuve oko, wolila umphefumlo wam entsithelweni ngenxa yoqhankqalazo lwenu; lityityizele lityityizela, lihle iinyembezi, iliso lam; ngokuba umhlambi kayehova uthinjwe, yithi kukumkani nakwinkosikazi, zithobeni, hlalani phantsi; ngokuba siyehla ezintlokweni zenu isithaba sokuhomba kwenu. imizi yelisezantsi ivaliwe, akukho ungayivulayo; uyuda ufudusiwe ephela; ufudusiwe kanye. phakamisani amehlo enu, nibone abavela entla. uphi na umhlambi obuwunikiwe, impahla yakho emfutshane entle? wothini na, xa athe abo ke ubaqhelise ukuba ngamakholwane akho, wabenza bangabaveleli, bayintloko kuwe? ayiyi kukubamba na inimba, njengomfazi ozalayo? naxa uthe entliziyweni yakho, kungani na ukuba ndifikelwe zezi zinto? ngobuninzi bobugwenxa bakho utyhilekile ingubo, zagonyamelwa izithende zakho. umkushi unokuluguqula na ulusu lwakhe, nengwe inokuwaguqula na amabala ayo? ningaba ke ninako ukulungisa nani, baqhele ukwenza okubi. ndiya kubaphangalalisa ke, njengomququ ophephuka nomoya wentlango. liqashiso lakho elo, isabelo sakho esiliganiselweyo ndim, utsho uyehova; ngokuba undilibeke, wakholosa ngobuxoki. nam ndiya kuyibhenqa ingubo yakho, ibe phezu kobuso bakho, kubonakale ukucukucezeka kwakho. ukukrexa kwakho nokukhonya kwakho amanyala okuhenyuza kwakho ezindulini ezindle, ndiwabonile amazotha akho. athi ke wena, yerusalem! akuyi kuhlambuluka, ingafanelana. ingumzuzo ongakanani na.

14

into eyafikayo kuyeremiya, ililizwi likayehova, ngendawo yokunquma kwemvula. linesijwili elakwayuda; amasango alo athe matshamatsha, ahlala emhlabeni enezimnyama zokuzila; kuyenyuka ukukhala kweyerusalem. iingangamsha zabo zithuma abaphantsi kwazo amanzi; bafika emaquleni, bangafumani manzi; babuya imiphanda yabo ize, be-

danile; bathi nqa, bagqubuthele intloko. ngenxa yomhlaba oqhiphuke umbilini, kuba kungabangakho mvula ezweni, abalimi badanile, bagqubuthele intloko. ewe, nemazi yexhama iyazala endle, iyishiye inkonyana, ngokuba kungekho luhlaza. namaesile asendle emi eluqayini, esezela umoya njengeempungutye; ayaphela amehlo awo, ngokuba kungekho mifuno. ukuba ubugwenxa bethu bungqina ngathi, yehova, yenza ngenxa yegama lakho; ngokuba kuninzi ukuphamba kwethu; sonile kuwe. themba likasirayeli, msindisi wakhe ngexesha lembandezelo, yini na ukuba ube njengomphambukeli kweli lizwe, ube njengomhambi olalise okobusuku obunye? yini na ukuba ube njengendoda esuke yathi nka, ube njengegorha elingenakusindisa; kanti uphakathi kwethu, yehova, negama lakho sibizwe ngalo. musa ukusiyekela. utsho uyehova kwaba bantu, ukuthi, benjenje ukuthanda ukubhadula; iinyawo zabo abazinqandanga; uyehova akakholiswa ngabo; kungoku uya kubukhumbula ubugwenxa babo, azivelele izono zabo. wathi uyehova kum, musa ukubathandazela aba bantu, ukuba kulunge kubo. xa bazila ukudla, andiyi kukuphulaphula ukuhlahlamba kwabo; naxa banyusa amadini anyukayo neminikelo yokudla, andiyi kukholiswa ngawo; ke ndiya kubaphelisa ngekrele, nangendlala, nangendiyikitya yokufa. ndaza ndathi, kwowu, nkosi yehova, yabona, abaprofeti bathi kubo, aniyi kubona krele, nendlala aniyi kuba nayo; ndiya kuninika uxolo oluyinyaniso kule ndawo. wathi uyehova kum, abaprofeti baprofeta ubuxoki egameni lam; andibathumanga, andibawiselanga mthetho, andithethanga kubo; bona baniprofetela umbono wobuxoki, nokuvumisa, nento engento, nenkohliso yentliziyo yabo. ngako oko uthi uyehova, ngokusingisele kubaprofeti abaprofeta egameni lam, ndingabathumanga mna, abathi, akuyi kubakho krele nandlala kweli lizwe; uthi, baya kufa likrele nayindlala bona abo baprofeti. naba bantu, baprofetela bona, baya kuba yimilahlw eziqatweni zaseyerusalem ngenxa yendlala nekrele; kungabikho ubangcwabayo, bona, nabafazi babo, noonyana babo, neentombi zabo, ndibaphalazele ngeento zabo ezimbi. ngoko uze uthethe kubo eli lizwi lokuthi, amehlo am ahlalinyembezi ubusuku nemini, angaphezi; ngokuba yaphulwe ngolwaphulo olukhulu inkazana eyintombi yabantu bakowethu, ngenxeba elibalalayo kakhulu. ukuba ndithe ndaphuma ndaya emaphandleni, nabo ababuleweyo likrele; ukuba ndithe ndangena kuwo umzi, nabo abafa yindlala; ngokuba umprofeti kwanombinigeleli bayaquleka ezweni abangalaziyo. umcekise kwaphela na uyuda? udimele

na yiziyon umphefumlo wakho? yini na ukuba usibethe, singabi nakuphiliswa? sithembe uxolo, akwabakho nto ilungileyo; sithembe ixesha lokuphiliswa, nanko ikukudandatheka. siyakwazi, yehova, okungendawo kwethu, ubugwenxa boobawo; ngokuba sonile kuwe. ngenxa yegama lakho, musa ukusigiba; ungayihlazisi itrone yobuqaqawuli bakho. khumbula, ungawaphuli umnqophiso wakho nathi. phakathi kothixo abangento beentlanga, bakho na abanganisa imvula? izulu lingayinika na imivumbi? asinguwe na, yehova thixo wethu? sithembe wena; ngokuba uzenzile wena zonke ezo zinto.

15

wathi ke uyehova kum, kungafanelana kumi oomoses nosamuweli phambi kwam, umphefumlo wam ubungebheki kwaba bantu. bagxothe ebusweni bam, baphume. kuya kuthi, xa bathe kuwe, siphume siye ngaphi na? uthi kubo, utsho uyehova ukuthi, abokufa bafe; abekrele babe ngabekrele; abendlala babe ngabendlala; abokuthinjwa bathinjwe. ndobavelela ngeentlobo ezine, utsho uyehova: ikrele, ukuba libulale; izinja, ukuba zirhwiqilize; iintaka zezulu nezilo zomhlaba, ukuba zidle, ukuba zonakalise. ndobanikela kwizikumkani zonke zehlabathi ukuba babe yinto yokunqakulwa, ngenxa kamanase unyana kahezekiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, ngenxa yoko wakwenzayo eyerusalem. ewe, ngubani na oya kuba nofele kuwe, yerusalem? ngubani na oya kukukhuza? ngubani na oya kuphambuka, abuze ukuphila kwakho? wena undilahlile, utsho uyehova, ubuye umva; ndiya kusolula isandla sam ngakuwe, ndikonakalise; ndidiniwe kukuzohlwaya. ndiyabachithachitha ngexhayi emasangweni elizwe, ndibahluthe abantwana abantu bam, ndibatshabalalise, bengabuyi nje ezindleleni zabo. abahlolekazi babo baziimfidi kum kunentlabathi yolwandle; ndizisa kubo phezu konina wamadodana umbhuqi emini enkulu; ndibawisela ngesiquphe nimba nokukhwankqiswa. uyantshwenya ozele abasixhenxe, uphuma umphefumlo; liyatshona ilanga lakhe kusesemini; udanile, uneentloni; namasalela abo ndiwanikela ekireleni phambi kweentshaba zabo; utsho uyehova. athi ke mna, ma, ukuba uzale umna, umntu wembambano, umntu wengxabano nehlabathi lonke! ndibolekanga, andabolekwa; kanti bonke bephela bayanditshabhisa. uyehova uthi, inyaniso, ndiya kukuqiniseka wena kokulungileyo; inyaniso, utshaba ndiya kulubongozisa kuwe, ngexesha lobubi nangexesha lembandezelo. sikha saphuke na isinyithi, isinyithi sasentla, nobhedu? ubutyebi bakho nobuncwane

bakho ndobunikela ukuba bube lix-hoba, kungengaxabiso, ngenxa yezono zakho zonke, nasemideni yakho yonke; ndibuweze neentshaba zakho, ndibuye ezweni ongalaziyo; ngokuba kuphenjwe umlilo ngomsindo wam, uvutha phezu kwenu. wena, yehova, uyazi, ndikhumbule, undivelele, undiphindezelele kugasukeli bam; ekuzekeni kade komsindo wakho ungandikhukulisi; yazi ukuba ndithwele ihlazo ngenxa yakho. afumaneka amazwi akho, ndawadla; amazwi akho kum aba yimihlali nemivuyo yentliziyo yam, ngokuba ndabizwa ngegama lakho, yehova, thixo wemikhosi. andihlalanga embuthweni yabahleki, andidlamkanga nokudlamka; ngenxa yesandla sakho ndahlala ndedwa; ngokuba undizalisile ngokubhavam. yini na ukuba umvandedwa wam uhlale uhleli, nenxeba lam libulale, lingavumi ukuphola? wohla ube ngumlambo okhohlisayo na kum, omanzi angahlaliyo na? ngako oko utsho uyehova ukuthi, ukuba uthe wabuya, ndokubuyisa, ubuye ume phambi kwam; ukuba uthe wakhupha okunqabileyo kokungeni, woba njengomlomo wam; abo baya kubuyela kuwe; ke wena akuyi kubuyela kubo. ndiya kukwenza udonga lobhedu olunqatyiweyo kwaba bantu, balwe nawe, bangabi nakukuthini; ngokuba ndinawe, ukuze ndikusindise mna, ndikuhlangule; utsho uyehova. ndiya kukuhlangula esandleni sabangendawo, ndikukhulule ekubambeni kwabangcangcazelisayo.

16

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, uze ungazeki mfazi, ungabi nanyana nazintombi kule ndawo. ngokuba uyehova utsho ngoonyana neentombi ezizalelwa kule ndawo, nangoonina ababazalayo, nangoooyise ababazalayo kweli lizwe, ukuthi, baya kufa zizifo ezibulalayo, bangambanjazelwa, bangangcwatywa; baya kuba ngumquba phezu komhlaba; baya kuphela likrele nayindlala, nezidumbu zabo zibe kukudla kweentaka zezulu nokwezilo zomhlaba. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, musa ukungena endlwini yesijwili, ungayi kumbambazela, ungabakhuzi; ngokuba ndilususile kwaba bantu uxolo lwam, inceba nemfesane yam; utsho uyehova. kuya kufa abakhulu kwanabancinane kweli lizwe, bangangcwatywa, kungambanjazelwa ngenxa yabo, kungacentwa, kungachetywa ntloko ngenxa yabo; bangaqhekezela sonka esijwilini sabo, ukuba bathuthuzelwe ngenxa yofileyo; bangasezwa ngendebe yentuthuzelo ngenxa yoooyise nangenxa yoonina. uze ungangeni endlwini yesidlo, ukuba uhlale nabo, udle, usele. ngokuba utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli,

ukuthi, yabonani, ndiya kuliphezisa kule ndawo, phambi kwamehlo enu nangemihla yenu, izwi lemhlahi nezwi lemivuyo, izwi lomveni nezwi lomtshakazi. ke kaloku kothi, xa uthe wabaxelela aba bantu la mazwi onke, baza bathi kuwe, kungenxa yani na ukuba uyehova abuthethe ngathi bonke obu bubi bukhulu kangaka, buyini na ubugwenxa bethu, siyini na isono sethu, esone ngaso kuyehova uthixo wethu? wothi kubo, kungenxa yokuba ooyihlo bendishiyile, utsho uyehova; balandela thixo bambi, babakhonza, baqubuda kubo; mna bandishiya, umyalelo wam abawugcina; nasuka ke nina nenza okubi ngaphezu kooyihlo; nanko, nilandela elowo ubungqola bentliziyo yakhe enobubi, ningandiphulaphuli. ndiya kunjulela ngaphandle kweli lizwe, niye nikhonzele khona apho thixo bambi imini nobusuku; ngokuba ndingayi kuba natarhu kuni. ngako oko, yabonani, iyeza imihla, utsho uyehova, ekungayi kuba sathiwa, ehleli nje uyehova, owabanyusayo oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni laseyiputa; ekuya kuthiwa, ehleli nje uyehova, owabanyusayo oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni lasentla, nasamazweni onke ebebagxothele kuwo; ndobabuyisela kowabo umhlaba endawunika ooyise. yabonani, ndithumela ababambisi beentlanzi abaninzi, beze bababambise, utsho uyehova; emveni koko ndithumele abazingeli abaninzi, beze babazingele, baphume nabo ezintabeni zonke, nasezimdulini zonke, nasezimfanteni zeengxondorha. ngokuba amehlo am akuzo zonke iindlela zabo, azisithele kum; abufihlakele ubugwenxa babo phambi kwamehlo am. kuqala, ndobuvuza kabini ubugwenxa babo nesono sabo ngenxa yokulihlambela kwabo ilizwe lam ngezidumbu zezinto zabo ezinezotho, belizalisa ilifa lam ngamasikizi abo, yehova, mandla am, nqaba yam, ndawo yokusabela kwam ngomhla wembandezelo, ziya kuza kuwe iintlanga, zivela eziphelweni zehlabathi, zithi, oobawo badla ilifa lobuxoki bodwa, amampunge la, ekuungekho nto inokunceda phakathi kwawo. umntu uya kuzenzela oothixo yini na, bengengabo oothixo? ngako oko, yabona, ndiyabazisa ngesi sihlandlo, ndibazise isandla sam nobugorha bam, bazi ukuba igama lam linguyehova.

17

isono sikayuda sibhalwe ngenkxola yesinyithi, sakrolwa ngetsolo ledayiman elucwecweni lwentliziyo yabo, nasezimpondweni zezibingelelo zenu. njengokubakhumbula kwabo oonyana babo, bayazikhumbula izibingelelo zabo, noashera babo ngasemithini eluhlaza, ezindulini ezinde. ntaba yam esezweni, ubutyebi bakho nobuncwane bakho bonke

ndibunikela ekuphangweni, neziganga zakho ngenxa yezono emideni yakho yonke. uya kuliyeka ngokwakho ilifa lakho endakunikayo, ndikukhonziwe kwiintshaba zakho elizweni ongalaziyo; ngokuba niwuphembele umlilo ngomsindo wam, uvutha usephakadeni. utsho uyehova ukuthi, iqalekisiwe indoda ekholose ngomntu, eyenza inyama ingalo yayo, intliziyo yayo imke nje kuyehova; ibe njengochushuluzayo enkqantosini, ingaboni kufika nto ilungileyo; ime engqaqasini, entlango, ezweni letyuwa elingenammi. isikelelwe indoda ekholose ngoyehova, enkoloseko ikuyehova; kuba yoba njengomthi omiliselwe emanzini, unabise iingcambu zawo phezu komlambo, ungoyiki xa kuthe kweza ubushushu; aqhame amaqabi awo, ungakhathali ngomnyaka wokubalela, ungayeki ukuelisa iziqhamo. intliziyo inenkohliso ngaphezu kweento zonke, isisifo esibi; ngubani na onokuyazi? mna, yehova, ndiyayigocagoca intliziyo, ndiyazicikida izinto, ukuze ndinike ulowo nalowo ngokwendlela yakhe, ngokwesiqhamo seentloni zakhe. njengesikhwatsha esifukamela amaqanda esingawazalanga, unjalo ozuza ubutyebi ngokungesesikweni; uya kubushiya phakathi kwemihla yakhe, abe sisidenge ekupheleli kwakhe. wena trone yobuqaqawuli, mongamo kwasekuqaleni, ndawo yengcwele yethu; themba likasirayeli, yehova, bonke abakushiyayo baya kudana. abatyekayo kum baya kubhalelwa emhlabeni, ngokuba belishiyile ithende lamanzi aphilileyo, uyehova. ndiphilise, yehova, ndiphile; ndisindise, ndisinde; ngokuba indumiso yam nguwe. yabona, bathi, liphi na ilizwi likayehova? malize kalokunje. mna andikubalekelanga ukuba ngumalusi emva kwakho; andiwunqwenelanga umhla onesifo, wena uyazi; okuphume emlonyeni wam bekuphambi kobuso bakho. musa ukundihiphula umbilini; ulihlathi lam ngomhla wobubi. mabadane abandisukelayo, mandingadani mna; mabaqhiphuke umbilini bona, mandingaqhiphuki umbilini mna; bazisele imini yobubi, ubaphule ngolwaphulo olubini. uyehova watsho kum ukuthi, hamba uye kuma esangweni loonyana babantu, abangena ngalo ookumkani bakwayuda, abaphuma ngalo, nasemasangweni onke aseyerusalem; uthi kubo, liveni ilizwi likayehova, ninakumkani bakwayuda, nani mayuda nonke, nani bemi bonke baseyerusalem, bangenayo ngala masango. utsho uyehova ukuthi, zigcineni ngenxa yemiphefumlo yenu, ningathwali mthwalo ngomhla wesabatha, niwungenise ngamasango aseyerusalem; ningaphumi nomthwalo ezindlwini zenu ngomhla wesabatha, ningenzi nalinye ishishini. wungcwaliseni umhla wesabatha,

njengoko ndabawiselayo umthetho ooyihlo. ke abevanga, abazithobanga iindlebe zabo, bayenza lukhuni intamo yabo, ukuze bangevi, ukuze bangavumi ntethiso. kothi ke, ukuba nithe nandiphulaphula, utsho uyehova, anangenisa mthwalo ngamasango alo mzi ngomhla wesabatha, nawungcwalisa umhla wesabatha, anenza nalinye ishishini ngawo: kothi ke kungenen ngamasango alo mzi ookumkani nabathetheli, abahleli etroneni kadavide, bekhwele ezinqwelweni nasemahasheni, bona, nabathetheli babo, amadoda akwayuda, nabemi baseyerusalem; lo mzi umiwe ngonaphakade, baya kuvela emizini yakwayuda, nangeenxa zonke eyerusalem, nasezweni lakwabhenjamin, nasesithabazini, nakwelithe thabalala, nakwelisezantsi, bezisa yadini anyukayo, nemibingelelo, neminikelo yokudla, nentlaka emhlophe; bangenise umbulelo endlwini kayehova. ke ukuba anithanga nindiphulaphule, ukuba niwungcwalise umhla wesabatha, ningathwali mthwalo, ningeneni ngamasango aseyerusalem ngomhla wesabatha: ndofaka isikhuni emasangweni ayo, udle iingxande ezinde zaseyerusalem, ungacinywa.

18

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, lalisithi, suka uhle, uye endlwini yombumbi, ndikuvise khona amazwi am. ndehla ke, ndaya endlwini yombumbi, nanko esenza ishishini ezintendeni. sakonakala isitya abesenza ngodongwe, esandleni sombumbi, wabuya wenza sitya simbi ngalo, njengoko kwakuthe tye emehlweni ombumbi ukusenza. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, andinako na ukuxelisa lo mbumbi ukwenza kuni, ndlu kasirayeli? utsho uyehova. yabonani, njengoko lunjalo udongwe esandleni sombumbi, ninjalo nina esandleni sam, ndlu kasirayeli. ngephanyazo ndithetha ngohlangu nobukumkani, ukuba ndilunyothule, ukuba ndiludlize, ukuba ndilutshabalalise. ukuba ke olo luhlanga lubuyile ezintweni zalo ezimbi, olo ndithethe ngalo, ndozohlwaya ngenxa yobubi, ebe ndisithi ndiza kubenza kulo. ngephanyazo ndithetha ngohlangu nobukumkani, ukuba ndilwakhe, ukuba ndilutyalale; kodwa ke ukuba luthi lwenze okubi emehlweni am, lungaliphulaphuli ilizwi lam, ndozohlwaya ngenxa yokulungileyo, ebendisithi ndiza kukwenza kulo. ngoku ke khawuthethe kumadoda akwayuda, nakubemi baseyerusalem, uthi, utshilo uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndinibumbela ububi, ndiceba ngani icebo; khanibuyele elowo endleleni yakhe enobubi, nilungise iindlela zenu neentloni zenu. ke bona bathi, kuncamekile; ngokuba siya kulandela awethu amacebo, senza elowo

ubungqola bentliziyo yakhe enobubi. ngako oko, utsho uyehova ukuthi, khanibuze phakathi kweentlanga, ngubani na okhe weva into enje? yenze into ebanga amanwele kunene intombi engusirayeli. ikhephu laselebhannon liya kulishiya na iliwa lasezweni? amanzi anengqele, aqukuqelayo evela kude, aya kutsha na? ukanti abantu bam bandilile; baqhumisela kwizinto ezikhohlakeleyo, zabakhubekisa ezindleleni zabo, emendweni engunaphakade, ukuze bahambe ngeengqushu, ngendlela engalungelelswanga; ukuze balenze ilizwe labo ummangaliso nomsondlo ongunaphakade; bonke abagqitha kulo baya kumangaliswa, bahlunguzele iintloko. njengomoya wasempumalanga, ndiya kubaphangalalisa phambi kotshaba; ndibanikele umhlana, ndingabanikeli ubuso, ngomhla wokusindeka kwabo. bathi ke, yizani siyile iqhinga ngoyeminya; ngokuba awuyi kuphela umyalelo kumbingeleli, necebo kwisilumko, nelizwi kumprofeti. yizani simbethu ngolwimi, singawabazeli ndlebe amazwi akhe onke. ndibazele indlebe, wena yehova; live izwi lababambene nam. kuya kuvuzwa ngobubi na esikhundleni sokulungileyo, ukuba bawumbele isihogo nje umphefumlo wam? khumbula ukuma kwam phambi kwakho, ukuba ndithethe okulungileyo ngabo, ukuba ndibuyise ubushushu bakho kubo. ngako oko banikele oonyana babo endlaleni, ubalalele emandleni ekrele, abafazi babo bangabi nabantwana, babe ngabahlolokazi, amadoda abo abulawe kukufa, amadodana abo abulawe likrele emfazweni. makuvakale ukukhala ezindlwini zabo, xa abuzisela amatutu ngesiquphe; ngokuba bambe isihogo sokundibambisa, iinyawo zam bazifihlela izibatha. ke wena, yehova, uyawazi onke amaqhinga abo okundibulala. musa ukubuxolela ubugwenxa babo ngocamagusho, ungasicimi isono sabo ebusweni bakho; ukuze bakhubeke phambi kwakho. ngexesha lomsindo wakho, yenza kubo.

19

utsho uyehova ukuthi, yiya uthenge ingqayi yombumbi wezitya zodongwe, uthabathe inxenye yamadoda amakhulu abantu, neyamadoda amakhulu ababengeleli; uphume uye emfuleni wakwabhen-hinom olunge nesango leenkamba, umemeze khona amazwi endiya kuwathetha kuwe. wothi, liveni ilizwi likayehova, kumkani bakwayuda, nani bemi baseyerusalem; utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo wakwasirayeli, ukuthi, yabonani, le ndawo ndiyizisela ububi, obuya kubetha zithi nzwi iindlebe zabo bonke ababuvayo; ngenxa enokuba bendishiyile mna, bayenza eyasemzini le ndawo baqhumisela thixweni bambi

abangabaziyo, bona, nooyise, nookumkani bakwayuda, bayizalisa le ndawo ngegazi labamsulwa. bamakhela ubhahali iziganga, ukuze babatshise oonyana babo ngomlilo, babe ngamadini anyukayo kubhahali, into endingabawiselanga mthetho ngayo, endingayithethanga, engathanga qatha entliziyweni yam. ngako oko uyabona, iyeza imihla, utsho uyehova, engasayi kuba sabizwa le ndawo ngokuthi yitofete, nomfula wakwabhen-hinom; kuya kuthiwa ngumfula wokubulala. ndiya kulithululela iqhinga lakwayuda neyerusalem kule ndawo, ndibawise ngekrele phambi kweentshaba zabo, nangezandla zabawufunayo umphefumlo wabo, ndizinikele izidumbu zabo zibe kukudla ezintakeni zezulu nasezilweni zomhlaba. ndiya kuwenza lo mzi ube ngummangaliso nomsondlo; bonke abagqitha kuwo bomangaliswa, benze umsondlo ngazo izibetho zawo zonke. ndiya kubadlisa inyama yoonyana babo nyenama yeentombi zabo, elowo adle inyama yowabo ekungqingweni nasekucuthweni, eziya kubacutha ngako iintshaba zabo, nabawufunayo umphefumlo wabo. uze ke uyiqhekeze ingqayi emehlweni amadoda ahamba nawe, uthi kuwo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, ndiya kwenjenje ukubaqhekeza aba bantu nalo mzi, njengokuqhekezwa kwezitya zombumbi, ezingasenakubuya zingcitywe; babangcwabele etofete, ngokungabikho ndawo yakungcwaba. ndiya kwenjenjalo kule ndawo, utsho uyehova, nakubemi bayo, ukuze lo mzi ndiwenze ube njengetofete. izindlu zeyerusalem nezindlu zookumkani bakwayuda zoba yinqambi, njengendawo yetofete; zonke izindlu, abaqhumisela phezu kophahla lwazo kuwo wonke umkhosi wasezulwini, bathululele thixo bambi iminikelo ethululwayo kubo. wabuya uyeminya etofete, apho uyehova abemthumele khona ukuba aprofete; wema entendelezweni yendlu kayehova, wathi kubantu bonke, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabonani, ndiwuzisela lo mzi, nemizi yawo yonke, bonke ububi endibuthethileyo ngawo; ngokuba beyenza lukhuni intamo yabo, ukuze bangawezi amazwi am.

20

ke kaloku, upashure unyana kaimere, umbingeleli, lowo ke ubengumveleli oyiganga endlwini kayehova, weva uyeminya eprofeta la mazwi. upashure wambetha uyeminya umprofeti, wamfaka esitokisini esisesangweni lasentla lakwabhenjamin, elisendlwini kayehova. kwathi ngengomso, upashure wamkhupha uyeminya esitokisini. wathi uyeminya kuye, uyehova akathi lingupashure igama lakho; uthi lingunxunguphala ngeenxa zonke. ngokuba

utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndikwenza ukuba uzinxunguphalise wena ngokwakho, nabo bonke abakuthandayo; bawe likrele leentshaba zabo, abone amehlo akho, ndiwanikele onke amayuda esandleni sokumkani wasebhabheli, abafudusele ebhabheli, ababulale ngekrele. ndoyinikela yonke ingqwebo yalo mzi, nongeniso lwawo lonke, neento zawo zonke ezingqabileyo; nobuncwane bonke bookumkani bakwayuda ndibunikele ezandleni zeentshaba zabo, zibuphange, zibuthabathe, zibuse ebhabheli. wena pashure, nabo bonke abahleli endlwini yakho, niya kuthinjwa; uye ebhabheli, ufele khona, ungcwatyelwe khona, wena nabakuthandayo bonke, abaprofetele ubuxoki. yehova undirhwebeshile, ndarhwebesheka; undibambile, wandeyisa, ndaba yintlekisa yonke imini; bonke bephela bayandigculela. ngokuba ndithi, ndakuthetha, ndikhale, ndidanduluke, ndithi, lugonyamelo nobhuqo; ngokuba ilizwi likayehova laba sisingcikivo nesicukucezo kum yonke imini. ndithi ndakuthi, andisayi kumkhankanya, andisayi kuthetha egameni lakhe; kusuke entliziyweni yam kunge ngumlilo otshayo, uvallelwe emathanjeni am; ndadinwa kukunyamezela, andaba nako. ngokuba ndivile intle bendwane yabaninzi, bathi, kukunxunguphala ngeenxa zonke. xelani, simxele. bonke ababo ababexolelene nam balinde ukuqhwalala kwam; bathi, mhlawumbi angarhwebesheka, simeyise, simphindezele. ke uyehova unam, njengegorha elingcangcazelisayo; ngenxa yoko baya kukhubeka abandisukelayo, abayi koyisa; baya kudana kakhulu, ngokuba bengenzanga ngengqiqo; ihlazo labo lingunaphakade, alinakulityalwa. wena ke, yehova wemikhosi, ulicikidayo ilungisa, uzibonayo izintso nentliziyo, mandiyibone impindezelo yakho kubo; ngokuba ndikutyhilele ubambano lwam. vumani kuyehova, mdumiseni uyehova, ngokuba ewuhlangule umphefumlo wehlwempu esandleni sabenzi bobubi. mawuqalekiswe umhla endazalwa ngawo; umhla awandizala ngawo uma mawungasikeleleki. mayiqalekiswe indoda, eyamshumayeza ubawo udaba lokuthi, uzalelwe umntwana oyinkwenkwe; yamvuyisa kakhulu. loo ndoda mayibe njengemizi awayibhukuqayo uyehova, akazohlwaya; mayive ukukhala kusasa, ive kuhlitywa umkhosi emini enkulu; ngokuba ingandibulalanga kwasesizalweni, waza waba lingcwaba lam uma, isizalo sakhe sahlala sindimithi. ibiyini na ukuba ndiphume esizalweni, ukuze ndibone ukwaphuka nesiingqala, iphele imihla yam kukudana?

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, ekuthumeni kokumkani onguzedeekiya oopashure unyana kamalekiya, nozefaniya unyana kamahaseya, umbingeleli, kuye, ukuthi, khawusibuzele kuyehova, ngokuba unebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli, esilwa nathi; mhlawumbi uyehova wosenzela ngokwemisebenzi yakhe yonke ebalulekileyo, enyuke esuke kuthi yena. wathi uyeremiya kubo, notsho kuzedeekiya ukuthi, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabonani, ndiyazijika iimpahla zemfazwe ezisezandleni zenu, enilwa ngazo nokumkani wasebhabheli, namakaledi aningqingayo, ngaphandle kodonga, ndizihlanganisele esazulwini salo mzi. ndiya kulwa nani mna ngesandla esolukileyo, nangengalo ethe nkqi, ndinomsindo, ndinobushushu, ndinoburhalarhume obukhulu. ndiya kubabetha abemi balo mzi, abantu kwaneenkomo; baya kufa yindyikitya yokufa enkulu. emveni koko, utsho uyehova, ndomnikela uzedeekiya ukumkani wakwayuda, nabakhonzi bakhe, nabantu abo baseleyo kulo mzi, endykityeni yokufa, nasekreleni, nasendlaleni; ndibanikele esandleni sikanebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, nasesandleni seentshaba zabo, nasesandleni sabawufunayo umphefumlo wabo; ababethe ngohlangothi lwekrele; akayi kuba nanceba kubo, akayi kubacongca, akayi kuba namfesane. ke kwaba bantu wothi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndibeka phambi kwenu indlela yobomi nendlela yokufa. othe wahlala kulo mzi uya kufa likrele, nayindlala, nayindyikitya yokufa; ke yena othe waphuma, waphambela kumakaledi aningqingayo, uya kuphila umphefumlo wakhe, ube lixhoba kuye. ngokuba ubuso bam kulo mzi ndibumisele ububi, andibumisele okulungileyo, utsho uyehova; uya kunikelwa esandleni sokumkani wasebhabheli, avutshise ngomlilo. ke kwindlu yokumkani wakwayuda wothi, yivani ilizwi likayehova. ndlu kadavide, utsho uyehova ukuthi, thethani amatyala imiso yonke, ophangiweyo nimhlangule esandleni somcudisi, hleze ubushushu bam buphume njengomlilo, butshise, kungabikho ucimayo ngenxa yobubi beentlondi zenu. yabonani, ndichasene nani, bemi bentili, beliwa lehewu, utsho uyehova; nina bathi, ngubani na oya kuhla phezu kwethu? ngubani na oya kusingenela emakhaya? ke ndonivelela ngokwesiqhamo seentlondi zenu, utsho uyehova; ndifake isikhuni ehlathini layo, udle umlilo ngeenxa zonke kuyo.

utsho uyehova ukuthi, yihla uye endlwini yokumkani wakwayuda, uthethe khona eli lizwi, uthi, live ilizwi likayehova, kumkani wakwayuda, uhleliyo etroneni kadavide, wena, nabakhonzi bakho, nabantu bakho abangenayo ngala masango. utsho uyehova ukuthi, yenzani okusesikweni nobulungisa, ophangiwewo nimhlangule esandleni somcudisi, ningamxinzeleli phantsi; ningamgonyameli owasemzini nomhlolokazi nenkedama; ningaphalazi gazi limsulwa kule ndawo. ngokuba xa nithe nalenza noku- lenza eli lizwi, bongena ngamasango ale ndlu ookumkani, abahalela udavide etroneni yakhe, bekhwele ezinqwelweni nasemahasheni, yena, nabakhonzi bakhe, nabantu bakhe. ke ukuba nithe anaweve la mazwi, ndizifungile mna, utsho uyehova, ukuba le ndlu iya kuba linxwaba. ngokuba utshilo uyehova ngendlu yokumkani wakwayuda, ukuthi, ulelasegilyadi wena kum, uyincopho yelebhanon; inyaniso, ndiya kukwenza intlango, imizi engamiweyo. ndiya kukungcwalisela abonakalisi, elowo abe neempahla zakhe, bagawule imisedare yakho enyuliyehova, bayiphose emlilweni. kodlula kulo mzi iintlanga ezininzi, bathi elowo kumelwane wakhe, kungenxa yani na ukuba uyehova enjenje kulo mzi mkhulu? bathi ke, kungenxa yokuba bewushiyile umnqophiso kayehova uthixo wabo, baqubuda thixweni bambi, babakhonza. musani ukumlilela ofileyo, ningahlunguzeli intloko ngenxa yakhe; lilani nilile ngomkileyo; ngokuba akasayi kubuya abuye, alibone ilizwe lokuzalwa kwakhe. ngokuba utsho ukuthi uyehova, ngoshalum unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, owaba ngukumkani esikhundleni sikayosiya uyise, owaphuma kule ndawo, akasayikubuya abuyele apha; ke uya kufela endaweni abamfudusele kuyo, angabi sabuya alibone eli lizwe. yeha, oyakhayo indlu yakhe kungengabulungisa, namagumbi akhe aphezulu kungengokusesikweni; komkhonzisayo umelwane wakhe ngelize, angamkani umvuzo wakhe; othi, ndiya kuzakhela indlu ebanzi, namagumbi aphezulu anombilini; ayigqobhoze ifestile ezininzi, ayifulele ngemisedare, ayiqabe ngembola! unobukumkani na, xa ushiyisela ngokwakha ngemisedare? uyihlo ubengadli, asele, enze okusesikweni nobulungisa, yini na, kwaza kwalunga kuye? ubeligweba ityala losizana nolihlwempu; kwaza kwalunga. asikuko na oko ukundazi? utsho uyehova. ngokuba akabheke ntweni amehlo akho nentliziyo yakho, kuphela akwinzuzo yakho nakwigazi labamsulwa, ukuze liphalazwe; asekucudiseni nasekuvikiveni, ukuba wenze oko. ngako oko utsho uyehova ngoyehoyakim unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wak-

wayuda, ukuthi, abayi kumbambazelela, besithi, yoo, mnakwethu! yoo, dade wethu! abayi kumbambazelela, besithi, yoo, nkosi! yoo, ndili yakhe! uya kungcwatywa ngokungcwatywa kwe-esile, akrwizile, alahlwe kude namasango aseyerusalem. nyuka elebhanon, ukhale; nasebhashan khupha izwi lakho, ukhale ehabharim; ngokuba zaphukile zonke izithandane zakho. ndathetha nawe uchulumachile; wathi wena, andiyi kuva. yindlela yakho leyo kwasebuncinaneni bakho, ukuba ungaliphulaphuli ilizwi lam. umoya uya kubadla bonke abalusi bakho, zithinjwe izithandane zakho; wandule ukudana, inene, uve ihlazo, ngenxa yezinto zakho ezimbi zonke. wena uhleliyo elebhanon, uyakhelayo emisedareni indlu yakho, hayi ukugcuma kwakho ekufikelweni kwakho yinimba, kukuzibhijabhija, njengozalayo. ndihleli nje, utsho uyehova, ukuba ukoniyahu unyana kayehoyakim, ukumkani wakwayuda, ebengumesane, wokutywina esandleni sam, sokunene, bendiya kumncotula nakhona; ndikunikele esandleni sabawufunayo umphefumlo wakho, nasesandleni sabo uboyikayo, nasesandleni sikanebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli, nasesandleni samakaledi. ndonijulela kwelinye ilizwe, wena nonyoko owakuzalayo, apho naningazalelwanga khona; nifele khona. ke lona ilizwe, abaya kuphakamisela umphefumlo wabo kulo, ukuba babuyele kulo, abasayi kubuyela kulo. lo mfo ukoniyahu ngumphanda odelekileyo, oza kuhlekezwa na? uyimpahla engananzweyo na? kungandawoni na ukuba bajululwe, yena nembewu yakhe, baphoswe ezweni abangalaziyo? lizwe, lizwe, lizwe, live ilizwi likayehova! utsho uyehova ukuthi, lo mfo mbaleleni ekuthini akanabantwana, yindoda engenampumelelo emihleni yayo; ngokuba akayi kuba nampumelelo umntu wasembewini yakhe, ohlala etroneni kadavide, esalawula kwayuda.

23

yeha ke, abalusi abatshabalalisa bachithachithe umhlambi wedlelo lam! utsho uyehova. ngako oko utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ngabalusi abo balusa abantu bam, ukuthi, niwuchithachithile umhlambi wam, nawubhebhetha, anawuvelela; yabonani, ndiya kunivelela ngenxa yobubi beentloni zenu; utsho uyehova. ndiya kuwabutha mna amasalela omhlambi wam emazweni onke endawagxothela kuwo, ndiwabuyisele emakriweni awo, aqhame, ande; ndiwamisele abalusi bawaluse, angabi soyika, angaqhiphuki umbilini, kungabikho ulahlekayo; utsho uyehova. yabonani, iyeza imihla, utsho uyehova, endiya kummisela udavide ihlumelo elililungisa, libe

ngukumkani ongukumkani, enze yena ngengqiqo, enze okusesikweni nobulungisa ehlabathini. ngemihla yakhe uya kusindiswa uyuda, usirayeli ahlale ekholosile; negama lakhe, aya kubizwa ngalo, leli lokuba, uyehova-ububulungisa-bethu. ngako oko, yabonani, iyeza imihla, utsho uyehova, abangasayi kuba sathi, ehleli nje uyehova, owanyusa oonyana bakasirayeli ezweni lamayiputa; baya kuthi, ehleli nje uyehova, owayinyusayo, owayizisayo imbewu yendlu yakwasirayeli, ivela ezweni lasentla, nasemazweni onke endabagxothela kuwo; bahlale emhlabeni wabo. ngokusingisele kubaprofeti: yaphukile intliziyo yam phakathi kwam, athe fehlefehle onke amathambo am. ndisuke ndaba njengendoda enxilayo, njengomfo oweyiswe yiyawini; ngenxa kayehova, nangenxa yamazwi akhe angcwele. ngokuba ilizwe lizele ngabakrex-ezi, ngokuba ngenxa yentshwabulo ilizwe lenza isijwili; omile amakriwa entlango; usuke wambi umkhondo wabo, ubugorha babo abulunganga. ngokuba umprofeti kwanombingeleli ngabenzi bobubi; ndizifumene nasendlwini yam izinto zabo ezimbi; utsho uyehova. ngako oko indlela yabo kubo iya kuba njengeendawo ezibuthelezi esithokothokweni; baya kuqhutywa, bawe khona; ngokuba ndibazisela ububi, umnyaka wokuvelwa kwabo; utsho uyehova. kubaprofeti bakwasamari ndibone ubufedelele; baprofeta ngobhahali, belahlekisa abantu bam amasirayeli. ke kubaprofeti baseyusalemi ndibone into ebanga amanwele: ukukrexeka, nokuhamba ebuxokini, bomeleze izandla zabenzi bobubi, kungabuyi mntu ebubini bakhe. bonke bephela banjengesodom kum, nabemi bakhona banjengegomora. ngako oko utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ngokusingisele kubaprofeti, ukuthi, yabonani, ndobadlisa umhlonyane, ndibaseze inyongo; ngokuba kubaprofeti baseyusalemi kuphuma okungendawo, kuye kulo lonke ilizwe. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, musani ukuwaphulaphula amazwi abaprofeti abaniprofetelayo; banenzela into engento, bathetha umbono wentliziyo yabo, ngaphumayo emlonyeni kayehova. bamana ukuthi kwabandigibayo, uyehova uthethile, niya kuba noxolo; nakubo bonke abahambayo ngobungqola beentliziyo zabo bathi, aniyi kuhlelwa bubi. ewe, ngubani na kubo ome elucweyweni lukayehova, walibona waliva ilizwi lakhe? ngubani na olibazele indlebe ilizwi lam, waliva? yabonani, umoya ovuthuzayo kayehova, uphume ubushushu, umoya ovuthuzayo osisakhwithi, uya kuqhwithela entlokweni yabangendawo. awuyi kubuya umsindo kayehova, ade awenze, ade ayimise iminkqangiyelo yentliziyo yakhe; ekupheleni kwemihla nokugqala nikuqonde

oko. andibathumanga abaprofeti abo, kugidime bona; andithethanga kubo, kanti kuprofete bona. ukuba bebemi elucweyweni lwam, bange bevakalise amazwi am kubantu bam, bababuyisa endleleni yabo embi, nasebubini beentloni zabo. ndinguthixo wakufuphi na? utsho uyehova, ndingabi nguthixo wakude na? wosithela na umntu ezintsithelweni, ndingamboni na? utsho uyehova. andizalise amazulu nehlabathi na mna? utsho uyehova. ndikuvile abakuthethayo abaprofeti, abaprofeta ubuxoki egameni lam, besithi, ndiphuphile, ndiphuphile. koda kube nini na kuyle nto entliziyweni yabaprofeti abaprofeta ubuxoki, abaprofeti benkohliso yentliziyo yabo? bacinga ngokubalibazisa na abantu bam, balilibale igama lam ngamaphupha abo, abawalawulayo elowo kummelwane wakhe, njengoko ooyise balilibalayo igama lam ngobhahali? umprofeti onephupha makalawule iphupha; onelizwi lam makathethe ilizwi lam enyanisile. yintoni na enomququ nengqolowa? utsho uyehova. alinjengomlilo na ilizwi lam? utsho uyehova; nanjengesando esihlekeza ingxondorha? ngako oko yabonani, ndichasene nabaprofeti, utsho uyehova, abawebayo amazwi am elowo kummelwane wakhe. yabonani, ndichasene nabaprofeti, utsho uyehova, abathabatha ulwimi lwabo, bathi, utsho. yabonani, ndichasene nabaprofeti abaprofeta amaphupha abuxoki, utsho uyehova, bawalawule, babalahlekise abantu bam ngobuxoki babo, nangokugasa kwabo, endingabawiselanga methetho, abangabancediyo nokubanceda aba bantu: utsho uyehova. ke kaloku, xa bathe bakubaza aba bantu, nokuba ngumprofeti, nokuba ngumbingeleli, besithi, siyintoni na isihlabo sikayehova? wobaxelela into esiyo isihlabo, sithi, ndiya kunilahla, utsho uyehova. umprofeti, nombingeleli, nabantu, abaya kuthi, isihlabo sikayehova: ndiya kumvelela loo mntu nendlu yakhe. yitshoni elowo kummelwane wakhe, elowo kumzalwana wakhe, ukuthi, utheni na ukuphendula uyehova? utheni na ukuthetha uyehova? ke sona isihlabo sikayehova ze ningabi sasikhankanya; ngokuba liya kuba sisihlabo kwindoda ilizwi layo, niwajikile nje amazwi kathixo ophilileyo, uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo wethu. wotsho kumprofeti ukuthi, utheni na uyehova ukukuphendula? utheni na uyehova ukuthetha? ke ukuba nithi, isihlabo sikayehova: ngako oko utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yokuthetha kwenu elo lizwi lokuthi, isihlabo sikayehova, kanti ndithumele kuni ukuthi, ize ningatsho ukuthi, isihlabo sikayehova: ngako oko, yabonani, ndiya kunilibala mpela, ndinilahle ebusweni bam nina, nalo mzi ndaninikayo, nina nooyihlo; ndibeke phezu

kwenu isingcikivo esingunaphakade, ihlazo elingunaphakade, elingenakulityalwa.

24

uyehova wandibonisa, nanzo iingobozi ezimbini zamakhiwane, zibekiwe phambi kwetempile kayehova; emveni kokuba unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli ebebathimbile ooyekoniya unyana kayehoyakim, ukumkani wakwayuda, nabathetheli bakwayuda, nengcibi, nabakhandi, ebasusa eyerusalema, ebasa ebhabheli. enye ingobozi ibinamakhiwane alungileyo kakhulu, enjengamakhiwane aziintlahlela ekuvuthweni; enye ingobozi ibinamakhiwane amabi kunene, angenakudliwa ngobubi bawo. wathi ke uyehova kum, ubona ntoni na, yeremiya? ndathi, amakhiwane; amakhiwane alungileyo, elunge kunene; amabi emabi kunene, engenakudliwa ngobubi bawo. kwafika kum ilizwi likayehova, lisithi, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, njengaloo makhiwane alungileyo, ndiya kwenjenjalo ukubakhangelela okulungileyo abathinjiweyo bakwayuda endibagxothileyo kule ndawo, baya ezweni lamakaledi. ndiya kulimisela okulungileyo iliso lam kubo, ndibabuyisele kweli lizwe, ndibakhe, ndingabagungxuli; ndibatyale, ndingabanyothuli, ndobanika intliziyo yokundazi, ukuba ndinguyehova, babe ngabantu bam, ndibe nguthixo wabo; ngokuba baya kubuyela kum nentliziyo yabo yonke. ke, njengamakhiwane amabi angenakudliwa ngobubi, inene, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kumenza abe njalo uzedekeya ukumkani wamayuda, nabathetheli bakhe, namasalela asejerusalem aseleyo kweli lizwe, nahleliyo ezweni lamayiputa. ndiya kubanikela kwizikumkani zonke zehlabathi, ukuba babe yinto yokunqakulisa, babe nobubi, babe sisingcikivo, nomzekeliso, nento yentsini neyokutshabhiswa ezindaweni zonke endibagxothela khona. ndolithuma phakathi kwabo ikrele, nendlala, nendyikitya yokufa, bade bagqitywe, baphele emhlabeni endawunika bona nooyise.

25

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya ngokusingisele ebantwini bonke bakwayuda, ngomnyaka wesine kayehoyakim unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, ongumnyaka wokuqala kanebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli; awalithethayo uyeremiya umprofeti kubantu bonke bakwayuda, nakubemi bonke basejerusalem, esithi, kuthabathela kumnyaka weshumi elinesithathu kayosiya unyana ka-amon, ukumkani wakwayuda, kuzise kule mini, le

minyaka imashumi mabini anamithathu, bekufika ilizwi likayehova kum; bendithetha kuni, ndivuka kwakusasa ndithethe; anivanga noko. uyehova wathumela kuni bonke abakhonzi bakhe abaprofeti, ebathuma evuka kwakusasa; aniphulaphulanga noko, anizithobanga iindlebe zenu ukuba nive. baye besithi, khanibuye elowo endleleni yakhe embi, nasebubini beentloni zenu; nohlala emhlabeni awaninikayo uyehova, nina nooyihlo, ngonaphakade kanaphakade; ningalandeli thixo bambi, ningabakhonzi, ningaqubudi kubo, ningandiqumbisi ngezenzo zezandla zenu, ukuze ndingenzi nto imbi kuni. aniphulaphulanga kum, utsho uyehova; ukuze nindiqumbise ngezenzo zezandla zenu, kuze kube kubi kuni. ngako oko utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba ningawengana amazwi am, yabonani, ndithumela ukuba ndiyithabathe yonke imizalwane yelasenta, utsho uyehova; ndithumela kunebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, umkhonzi wam, ndiyizisele phezu kweli lizwe, naphezu kwabemi balo, naphezu kwezi ntlanga zonke, ngeenxa zonke; ndizisingele phantsi, ndizenze ummangaliso nomsondlo, neempanza ezingunaphakade; ndoliphelisa phakathi kwazo izwi lemihlali nezwi lemivuyo, izwi lomyeni nezwi lomtshakazi, izwi lokusila nokukhanya kwesibane. eli lizwe lonke liya kubharha, kube senkangala; ezi ntlanga zimkhonze ukumkani wasebhabheli iminyaka emashumi asixhenxe. kuya kuthi ke, xa izalisekileyo iminyaka emashumi asixhenxe, ndimvelele ukumkani wasebhabheli nolo luhlanga, ngenxa yobugwenxa babo; utsho uyehova. nelizwe lamakaledi ndolenza kube senkangala ngonaphakade, ndilizisele elo lizwe onke amazwi am endawathetha ngalo: into yonke ebhaliweyo kule ncwadi, ayiprofetileyo uyeremiya ngeentlanga zonke. ngokuba ziya kuwakhonzisa nawo iintlanga ezininzi nookumkani abakhulu, ndiwavuze ngokwemisebenzi yawo, nangokwezenzo zezandla zawo. ngokuba utshilo kum uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, thabatha le ndebe yewayini yobushushu esandleni sam, useze ngayo iintlanga zonke, endikuthumela kuzo; zisele, zihexa, zigeze, ngenxa yekrele endilithumela phakathi kwazo. ndayithabatha ke indebe esandleni sikayehova, ndaziseza zonke iintlanga, awandithumela kuzo uyehova: iyerusalem, nemizi yakwayuda, nookumkani bayo, nabathetheli bayo, ukuba benziwe iimpanza, nommangaliso, nomsondlo, nentshabhiso, njengoko kunjalo namhla; ufaro ukumkani waseyiputa, nabakhonzi bakhe, nabathetheli bakhe, nabantu bakhe bonke; nomxukuxela wonke, nookumkani bonke belizwe lakwautse, nookumkani bonke belizwe lamafilisti, neashkelon,

negaza, ne-ekron, namasalela aseashdode; uedom, nomowabhi, noonyana baka-amon; nookumkani bonke basetire, nookumkani bonke basetsidon, nookumkani bonke besiqhithi esiphesheya kolwandle; udedan, notema, nobhizi, noonquthula-iinwele bonke; nookumkani bonke bama-arabhi, nookumkani bonke bomxukuxela omiyo entlangi; nookumkani bonke bamazimri, nookumkani bonke bamaelam, nookumkani bonke bamamedi; nookumkani bonke belasentla, abakufuphi nabakude, elowo nomzalwana wakhe, nezikumkani zonke zehlabathi eziphezu komhlaba; asele emva kwabo ukumkani wasesheshaki. ngoko ke wothi kubo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, selani ninxile, nihlanze, niwe, ningavuki, ngenxa yekrele endilithumela phakathi kwenu. kothi, xa bathe abavuma ukuyithabatha indebe esandleni sakho ukuba basele, uthi kubo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, niya kusela ngenene. ngokuba, yabonani, ndiqalela emzini obizwa ngegama lam, ukuhlisa ububi; ningaba msulwa nide nibe msulwa na ke nina? anyi kuba msulwa; ngokuba ikrele ndilibizela bonke abemi behlabathi; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. ke wena uze ubaprofetele loo mazwi onke, uthi kubo, uyehova uya kubharhula phezulu, alikhuphe ilizwi lakhe ekhayeni lakhe eliyingcwele; uya kubharhula alibharhulele ikriwa lakhe; uya kubahlabela amayeyeye, njengabaxovuli beediliya, bonke abemi behlabathi. ingxolo iya kufika esiphelweni sehlabathi, ngokuba uyehova ubambene neentlanga; uya kugweba phakathi kwenyama yonke; abangendawo ubanikela ekreleni; utsho uyehova. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, yabonani, ububi buya kuphuma eluhlangeni, buye eluhlangeni, umoya omkhulu ovuthuzayo uvuke esinqeni sehlabathi. ababuleweyo nguyehova ngaloo mini, bathabathele ekupheleni kwehlabathi, bese ekupheleni kwehlabathi, bangambanjazelelwa, bangahlanganiswa, bangangcwatywa; baya kuba ngumgquba phezu komhlaba. bhombolozani, balusi, nikhale; nizigalele ngothuthu, zingangamsha zomhlambi; ngokuba izalisekile imihla yenu yokuba nisikwe. ndiya kuniphangalalisa, niwe njengesitya esinqwenelekayo; iphele intsabo kubalusi, nokusinda kwiingangamsha zomhlambi. yivani ukukhala kwabalusi, nokubhombolozela kweengangamsha zomhlambi; ngokuba uyehova uyalibhuqa idlelo labo. athe shwaka amakriwa oxolo, ngenxa yokuvutha komshindo kayehova. ulushiyile njengengonyama entsha udada lwakhe; ngokuba kuthe kwaba senkangala kulo ilizwe labo ngenxa yekrele elidlavulayo, nangenxa yokuvutha komshindo wakhe.

ekuqalekeni kobukumkani bukayehoyakim unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, kwafika eli lizwi, liphuma kuyehova, lisithi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yima entendelezweni yendlu kayehova, uthethe kuyo yonke imizi yakwayuda, eza kuqubuda endlwini kayehova, onke amazwi endikuwisela umthetho wokuba uwathethe kubo; ungaphunguli zwi kuwo. mhlawumbi baya kuva, babuye elowo endleleni yakhe embi, ndizohlwaye ngenxa yobubi endingela ukubenza kubo, ngenxa yobubi beentloni zabo. uze uthi kubo, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ukuba nithe anandiphulaphula, nihambe ngomyalelo wam, endiwubeke phambi kwenu, anawaphulaphula amazwi abakhonzi bam abaprofeti, endibathumela kuni, ndibathuma ndivuka kusasa, anaweza: ndoyenza le ndlu ibe njengeshilo, ndiwenze lo mzi ube yinto yokutshabhiswa ezintlangeni zonke zehlabathi. babemva ke uyerehiya ababingeleli, nabaprofeti, nabantu bonke, ethetha la mazwi endlwini kayehova. ke kaloku, ekugqibeni kukayeremiya konke abewiselwe umthetho nguyehova ukuba akuthethe kubantu bonke, bambamba ababingeleli, nabaprofeti, nabantu bonke, bathi, inene, uya kufa. yini na ukuba uprofete egameni likayehova, usithi, le ndlu iya kuba njengeshilo, lo mzi ube linxuba, ungabi nabemi? babizelwa ndawonye bonke abantu kuyerehiya endlwini kayehova. baweba abathetheli bakwayuda la mazwi, benyuka bemka endlwini yokumkani, baya endlwini kayehova, bahlala phantsi ekungeneni kwesango elitsha likayehova, ababingeleli nabaprofeti bathetha kubathetheli nakubantu bonke, besithi, le ndoda ifanelwe sisigwebo sokufa, ngokuba iprofete ngalo mzi, njengoko nikuvileyo ngeendlebe zenu. wathetha uyerehiya kubathetheli bonke nakubantu bonke, esithi, uyehova undithumele ukuba ndiprofete ngale ndlu nangalo mzi onke amazwi eniwavileyo. kaloku ke, lungisani iindlela zenu neentloni zenu, niliphulaphule ilizwi likayehova uthixo wenu; wozohlwaya uyehova ngenxa yobubi abuthethileyo ngani. ke mna, yabonani, ndisesandleni senu; yenzani kum njengoko kulungileyo, kuthe tye, emehlweni enu. kodwa ke yazini nazi oku: ukuba nithe nandibulala, inene, nobeka igazi elimsulwa phezu kwenu, naphezu kwalo mzi, naphezu kwabemi bawo; ngokuba, inyaniso, uyehova undithumele kuni, ukuba ndiwathethe la mazwi onke ezindlebeni zenu. bathi ke abathetheli nabantu bonke kubabingeleli nakubaprofeti, le ndoda ayifanelwe sisigwebo sokufa, ngokuba ithethe kuthi egameni likayehova uthixo wethu. kwesuka kwama amadoda kumadoda amakhulu elo

zwe, athetha kulo lonke ibandla labantu, athi, umika wasemoreshete waprofeta ngemihla kahezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda, wathetha kubantu bonke bakwayuda, esithi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, iziyo yia kulinywa ibe yintsimi, neyerusalem ibe yimiwele, nentaba yendlu le ibe yimimango enehlathi. bambulala na ke uhezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda namayuda onke? akoyikanga uyehova na, wambongoza uyehova, waza uyehova wazohlwaya ngenxa yobubi abebuthethile ngabo? thina ke, senze na ububi obukhulu kwimiphefumlo yethu? kwaye kananjalo kuprofeta egameni likayehova indoda engu-uriya unyana kashemaya, wasekiriya-yeharim; waprofeta ngalo mzi nangeli lizwe, ngokwamazwi onke kayeremiya. waweve ke ukumkani uyehoyakim, namagorha akhe onke, nabathetheli bonke, amazwi akhe; ukumkani wafuna ukumbulala. weva u-uriya, woyika, wasaba waya eyiputa. ukumkani uyehoyakim wathumela amadoda eyiputa, uelintan unyana ka-akebhore, enamadoda athile, baya eyiputa. bamrhola u-uriya eyiputa, bamzisa kukumkani uyehoyakim; wambulala ngekrele, wasiphosa isidumbu sakhe emangcwabeni oluntu. kodwa isandla sika-ahikam unyana kashafan besinoyeremiya, ukuba anganikelwa esandleni sabantu ukuba abulawe.

27

ekuqalekeni kobukumkani bukazedekiya unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, kwafika eli lizwi kuyeremiya, liphuma kuyehova, lisithi: utshilo uyehova kum ukuthi, zenzele izitropu needyokhwe, uzifake entanyeni yakho. wozithumela kukumkani wakwaedom, nakukumkani wakwamowabhi, nakukumkani woonyana baka-amon, nakukumkani wasetire, nakukumkani wasetsidon, ngesandla sabathunywa abeze eyerusalem kuzedekiya ukumkani wakwayuda; ubawisele umthetho wokuba bathi ezinkosini zabo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yitshoni ezinkosini zenu ukuthi, mna ndilenzile ihlabathi, umntu lo, neenkomo eziphezu kwehlabathi, ngamandla am amakhulu, nangengalo yam eyolukileyo; ndalinika lowo kuthe tye emehlweni am ukuba ndilinike yena. kaloku ke mna ndiwanikele onke la mazwe esandleni sikanebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, umkhonzi wam, kwanamarhamncwa asendle ndiwanikele kuye ukuba amkhonze. ziya kumkhonza zonke iintlanga, yena, nonyana wakhe, nonyana wonyana wakhe, kude kufike ixesha lelakhe ilizwe; zimkhonze ke naye iintlanga ezininzi nookumkani abakhulu. kuya kuthi, uhlanga nobukumkani obungayi

kumhonza unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, obungayifakiyo intamo yabo edyokhweni yokumkani wasebhabheli, ndiluvelele olo luhlanga ngekrele, nangendlala, nangendiyikitya yokufa, utsho uyehova, ndide ndibagqibe ngesandla sakhe. musani ke nina ukubaphulaphula abaprofeti benu, nabavumisi benu, namaphupha enu, namatola enu, nabakhafuli benu; bona abo bathi kuni, aniyi kumkhonza ukumkani wasebhabheli. ngokuba baniprofetela ubuxoki, ukuze ndinikhwelise kude nomhlaba wenu, ndinixotho, nitshabalale. ke lona uhlanga oluya kuyingenisa intamo yalo edyokhweni yokumkani wasebhabheli, lumkhonze, ndoluyeka emhlabeni walo, luvusebenze, luhlale kuwo; utsho uyehova. nakuzedekiya ukumkani wakwayuda ndathetha ngokwaloo mazwi onke, ndathi, zingeniseni iintamo zenu edyokhweni yokumkani wasebhabheli, nikhonze yena nabantu bakhe, niphile. yini na ukuba ufe, wena nabantu bakho, likrele, nayindlala, nayindiyikitya yokufa, njengoko akuthethileyo uyehova ngohlanga olungayi kumkhonza ukumkani wasebhabheli? musani ukwaphulaphula amazwi abaprofeti abathetha kuni, besithi, aniyi kumkhonza ukumkani wasebhabheli; ngokuba baniprofetela ubuxoki. ngokuba andibathumanga, utsho uyehova; bona baprofeta ubuxoki egameni lam, ukuze ndinixotho, nitshabalale, ninanabaprofeti abo baniprofetelayo. ndathetha kubabingeleli nakwaba bantu bonke, ndisithi, utshilo uyehova ukuthi, musani ukuwaphulaphula amazwi abaprofeti benu abaniprofetelayo, besithi, yabona, impahla yendlu kayehova iya kubehle ibuyiswe ebhabheli; ngokuba baniprofetela ubuxoki. musani ukubaphulaphula; mkhonzeni ukumkani wasebhabheli, niphile; yini na ukuba ube linxuwa lo mzi? ke ukuba bangabaprofeti, ke ukuba likho ilizwi likayehova kubo, mabambongoze uyehova wemikhosi, ukuze impahla eseleyo endlwini kayehova, nasendlwini yokumkani wakwayuda, naseyerusalem, ingayi ebhabheli. ngokuba utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ngokusingisele kuzo iintsika, nangalo ulwandle, nangazo iinqwelwana, nangawo amasalela empahla eseleyo kulo mzi, engathatyathwanga ngunebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, ekumfuduseni kwakhe uyekoniya, unyana kayehoyakim, ukumkani wakwayuda, eyerusalem, ukuma ebhabheli, enabanumzana bonke bakwayuda neyerusalem; ewe, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo wamasirayeli, ngempahla eseleyo endlwini kayehova, nasendlwini yokumkani wakwayuda, naseyerusalem, ukuthi, iya kusiwa ebhabheli ibe khona, ide ibe yimini yokuyivelela kwam, utsho uyehova; ndiyinyuse, ndiyibuyisele kule ndawo.

ke kaloku, kwathi ngaloo mnyaka, ekuqalekeni kobukumkani bukazedekiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, ngomnyaka wesine, ngenyanga yesihlanu, wathetha kum uhananiya unyana ka-azure, umprofeti wasegibheyon, endlwini kayehova, emehlweni ababingeleli nabantu bonke, esithi, utshilo uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ndiyayaphula idyokhwe yokumkani wasebhabheli. kwangale minyaka mibini izalisekileyo, ndiya kuyibuyisela kule ndawo yonke impahla yendlu kayehova, awayithabathayo kuloo ndawo unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, wayisa ebhabheli. ndiya kubabuyisela kule ndawo oyekoniya unyana kayehoyakim, ukumkani wakwayuda, nabafudusiweyo bonke bakwayuda, abaye ebhabheli, utsho uyehova; ngokuba ndiya kuyaphula idyokhwe yokumkani wasebhabheli. wathi uyeremiya umprofeti kuhananiya umprofeti, emehlweni ababingeleli, nase-mehlweni abantu bonke abemiyo endlwini kayehova: wathi uyeremiya umprofeti, amen, makenjenjalo uyehova. makawamise uyehova amazwi akho owaprofetele ukuba ayibuyise impahla yendlu kayehova, nabafudusiweyo bonke ebhabheli, beze kule ndawo. khawuve eli lizwi ndilithethayo ezindlebeni zakho, nasezindlebeni zabantu bonke. abaprofeti ababengaphambili kum nangaphambili kwakho kwasephakadeni, baprofeta imfazwe, nobubi, nendykitya yokufa, besingisele kumazwe amaninzi nangezikumkani ezikhulu. umprofeti lowo uprofeta uxolo, uya kwaziwa ukuba ungumprofeti othuniweyo nguyehova okunene, ekwenzekeni kwelo lizwi lomprofeti lowo. ke kaloku uhananiya umprofeti wayithabatha idyokhwe entanyeni kay-eremiya umprofeti, wayaphula. wathetha uhananiya emehlweni abantu bonke, esithi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kwenjenje ukuyaphula idyokhwe kanebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, ngale minyaka mibini iza kuzaliseka, ezintanyeni zeentlanga zonke. wemka ke uyeremiya umprofeti, wahamba indlela yakhe. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya emva kokuyaphula kukahananiya umprofeti idyokhwe entanyeni kayeremiya umprofeti, lisithi, yiya uthethe kuhananiya, uthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, uzaphule iidyokhwe zomthi, ke yenza iidyokhwe zesinyithi esikhundleni sazo. ngokuba utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ndibeke idyokhwe yesinyithi ezintanyeni zezo ntlanga zonke, ukuze zimkhonze unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli; ziya kumkhonza ke; kwanamaramncwa asendle ndiwanikele kuye. wathi uyeremiya

umprofeti kuhananiya umprofeti, khawuve, hananiya; uyehova akakuthumanga; wena aba bantu ubakholisisa ngobuxoki. ngako oko, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndiva kukugxotsha ebusweni bomhlaba; uya kufa nonyakanje, ngokuba uthethe elokukreqa kuyehova. wafa ke uhananiya umprofeti ngaloo mnyaka, ngenyanga yesixhenxe.

29

ngawo la amazwi encwadi awayithumelayo uyeremiya umprofeti, eseyerusalem, kumasalela amadoda amakhulu afudusiweyo, nakubabingeleli, nakubaprofeti, nakubantu bonke, awayebafudusile eyerusalem unebhukadenetsare, wabasa ebhabheli (emva kokuphuma kukayekoniya ukumkani, nenkosikazi, namagosa, nabathetheli bakwayuda neyerusalem, neengcibi, nabakhandi eyerusalem); awayithumelayo ngesandla sikaelasa unyana kashafan, nogemariya unyana kahilekiya (awabathumelayo uzedekiya ukumkani wakwayuda kunebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli ebhabheli), isithi: utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, kwabafudusiweyo bonke, endibafuduse eyerusalem, ukuba basiwe ebhabheli, ukuthi, yakhani izindlu, nihlale kuzo; tyalani imiyezo, nidle iziqhamo zayo. zekani abafazi, nizale oonyana neentombi, nibazekele abafazi oonyana benu, iintombi zenu nizenidisele kumadoda, zizale oonyana neentombi, nande khona, ninganciphi. nize nizamele uxolo lomzi endinifudusele kuwo, niwuthandazele kuyehova; ngokuba niya kuba noxolo ngoxolo lwawo. ngokuba utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, mabanganilukuhl abaprofeti benu abaphakathi kwenu, kwanabavumisi benu, ningawaphulaphuli amaphupha enu eniwapuphayo. ngokuba baniprofetela ubuxoki egameni lam; andibathumanga; utsho uyehova. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, xenikweni ibhabheli izalisele iminyaka emashumi asixhenxe, ndiya kunivelela, ndilimise kuni ilizwi lam elilungileyo, lokunibuyisela kule ndawo. ngokuba ndiyazazi iingcinga endizicingayo ngani, utsho uyehova: iingcinga zoxolo, ezingezizo ezobubi; ukuba ndininike ikamva nethemba. niya kundingula, nize nithandaze kum, ndiniphulaphule. niya kundi funa, nindifumane, xa nithe nandifuna ngentliziyo yenu yonke; ndifumaneke kuni; utsho uyehova. ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kwenu, ndinibuthe ezintlangeni zonke, nasezindaweni zonke endanigxothela kuzo, utsho uyehova; ndinibuyisele endaweni endanifudusa kuyo, xa nithi, uyehova usivelisele abaprofeti ebhabheli. inene, utsho uyehova ngokusingisele kukumkani ohleli etroneni kadavide, nakubantu bonke

abahleli kulo mzi, abazalwana benu, abangaphumanga baye nani ekufudusweni: utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, yabonani, ndithuma phakathi kwabo ikrele, nendlala, nendiyikitya yokufa, ndibenze babe njengamakhawane akruqulayo, angenakudliwa ngokuba mabi kwawo. ndiya kubasukela ngekrele nangendlala nangendiyikitya yokufa, ndibanikele ukuba babe yinto yokunqakulisa kwizikumkani zonke zehlabathi, babe yintshwabulo, nommangaliso, nomsondlo, nesingcikivo, ezintlangeni zonke endabagxothela kuzo; ngethuba lokuba bengawaphulaphulanga amazwi am, utsho uyehova, endawathumela kuni ngabakhonzi bam abaprofeti, ndibathuma ndivuka kusasa; anivanga noko; utsho uyehova. liveni ke ilizwi likayehova, nina nonke bafudusiweyo, ndabasusayo eyerusalem, baya ebhabheli. utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ngokusingisele kuahabhi unyana kakolaya, nakuzedekeya unyana kamahaseya, abaniprofetele ubuxoki egameni lam, ukuthi, yabonani, ndibanikela esandleni sikanebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, ababulale emehlweni enu; kuzekelwe kubo ukutshabhisa ngabafudusiweyo bonke bakwayuda abasebhabheli, kuthiwe, uyehova makakwenze ube njengezedekeya, nanjengohabhi, awabachanabayo emlilweni ukumkani wasebhabheli; ngenxa yokuba benze ubudenge kwasirayeli, babakrexeza abafazi babamelwane babo, bathetha amazwi obuxoki egameni lam, endingabawiselanga methetho ngawo. ndiyazi mna, ndilingqina, utsho uyehova. ngokusingisele kushemaya wasenehelam wothetha, uthi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba wena uthumele incwadi egameni lakho kubantu bonke abaseyerusalem, nakuzefaniya unyana kamahaseya, umbingeleli, nakubabingeleli bonke, usithi, uyehova ukwenze umbingeleli esikhundleni sikayoyada umbingeleli, ukuze kubekho abaveleli endlwini kayehova ngenxa kabani wonke obhudayo, ozenza umprofeti, ukuba umfake esitokisini nasentanjeni. yini na ngoku, ukuba ungamkhalimeli uyeremiya waseanatotini, ozenza umprofeti kuni? ngokuba ngenxa yoko uthumele kuthi ebhabheli, esithi, inde le nto; yakhani izindlu, nihlale kuzo; tyalani imiyezo, nidle iziqhamo zayo. uze faniya umbingeleli wayilesa loo ncwadi ezindlebeni zikayeremiya umprofeti. kwafika ke ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya, lisithi. thumela kubo bonke abafudusiweyo, uthi, utsho uyehova ngokusingisele kushemaya wasenehelam, ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba ushemaya eniprofetele, ndingamthumanga mna, wanikholosisa ngobuxoki: ngako oko utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndiyamvelela ushemaya wasenehelam nem-

bewu yakhe; akayi kuba namntu uhleliyo phakathi kwaba bantu; angayi kubona okulungileyo endikwenzela abantu bam, utsho uyehova; ngokuba ethethe elokukreqa kuyehova.

30

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, lalisithi, utsho uyehova, uthixo wakwasirayeli, ukuthi, wabhale encwadini onke amazwi endiwathethileyo kuwe; ngokuba, uyabona, kuza imihla, utsho uyehova, endiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kwabantu bam amasirayeli namayuda, utsho uyehova; ndibabuyisele ezweni endalinika ooyise, ukuba balime. ngawo la ke amazwi, awawathethayo uyehova ngokusingisele kumasirayeli, nakumayuda. utshilo ke uyehova ukuthi, sive izwi eligubhisayo; lelinkwantyisayo, asililo eloxolo. khabibuzise nikhangele, ukuba indoda yakha yamitha na? yini na ukuba ndibone abafu bonke, izandla zabo zisemangeni abo njengomfazi ozalayo, ubuso bonke busuke baluthuthu? athi ke ukuba mkhulu loo mihla! akukho unjengawo; lixesha lembandezelo kuyakobi; ke uya kusindiswa kuyo. kothi ke ngaloo mihla, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ndiyaphule idyokhwe yakhe entanyeni yakho, ndiziqhawule izitropu zakho, bangabi samkhonzisa abasemzini; bakhonze uyehova uthixo wabo, nodavide ukumkani wabo, endiya kubavelisela yena. ke wena musa ukoyika, mkhonzi wam yakobi, utsho uyehova, ungaqhiphuki umbilini, sirayeli; ngokuba, uyabona, ndiya kukusindisa usekude, nembewu yakho ezweni ethinjelwe kulo, abuye uyakobi, azole, onwabe, angagubhi. ngokuba ndinawe, utsho uyehova, ukuze ndikusindise; ngokuba ndiya kuzigqibela kuphele iintlanga zonke endakuphangalalisela kuzo; kodwa andiyi kukugqibela kuphele; ndokuthethisa ngokusesikweni, ndingathi umsulwa kwakanye. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, ukwaphuka kwakho asikuko nokuba kuyabulala, libuhlungu inxeba lakho. akukho ugweba ityala lakho, upholisa inxeba; akunaye okubophayo. zonke izithandane zakho zikulibele, azikukhathalele; ngokuba ndikubethile ngobetho lotshaba, ngentethiso enobujorha, ngenxa yobuninzi bobugwenxa bakho, ngenxa yokuba zininzi izono zakho. ukhalelani na ngenxa yokwaphuka kwakho? asikuko nokuba uyabulala umvandedwa wakho! ndizenzile ezo nto kuwe ngenxa yobuninzi bobugwenxa bakho, nangenxa yokuba zininzi izono zakho. ngako oko bonke abakudlayo baya kudliwa, nababandezeli bakho bonke bephela baya kuthinjwa, nabadywidi bakho badywidwe nabaphangi bakho

bonke ndibanikele ekuphangweni. ngokuba ndiya kukubopha, ndiyipholise imivumbo yakho, utsho uyehova; ngokokuba bathi ungugxothiwe, uyiziyon engakhathalelwe bani. utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kweentente zikayakobi, ndibe nemfesane ngenxa yeminquba yakhe; umzi wakhelwe emmangweni wawo, luhlalwe uxande olude ngokwesiko lalo. wophuma kuzo umbulelo nezwi labaqaqambayo; ndibandise, bangabi mbalwa; ndibazukise, banganciphi. oonyana babo boba njengokwamandulo, lizimaseke phambi kwam ibandla labo, ndibavelele bonke abaxini babo. ingangamsha yabo iya kuvela kubo, umlawuli wabo aphume kwaphakathi kwabo; ndimsondeze, afike kum, ngokuba ngubani na omele intliziyi yakhe, ukuba afike kum? utsho uyehova. niya kuba ngabantu bam, mna ndibe nguthixo wenu. nango umoya kayehova ovuthuzayo; nabo buphuma ubushushu; umoya ovuthuzayo, okhukulisayo, uya kuqhwithela entlokweni yabangendawo. akuyi kubuya ukuvutha komisindo kayehova, ade ayenze, ade ayimise iminkqangiyelo yentliziyi yakhe; ekupheleni kwemihla niya kukuqonda oko.

31

ngelo xesha, utsho uyehova, ndiya kuba nguthixo kwimizalwane yonke yakwasirayeli, yona ibe ngabantu bam. utsho uyehova ukuthi, bababalwa entlango abantu abasindileyo ekreleni; ndoya ndiwaphumze amasirayeli. uyehova ubonakele kum kwakude, wathi, ndikuthandlelile ngothando olungunaphakade; ngenxa yoko ndikolulele inceba. ndiya kubuya ndikwakhe, wakheke, ntombi ingusirayeli; uya kubuya uzihom-bise, uphathe iingqongqo zakho, uphume uye ekungqungqeni kwabangqungqayo. uya kubuya utyale izidiliya ezintabeni zakwasamari, batyale abatyalali, bazidle ngokwabo. ngokuba kuya kubakho umhla, abaya kumemeza ngawo abalindi ezintabeni zakwaefrayim, besithi, sukani nime, sinyuke siye eziyon kuyehova, uthixo wethu. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, memelani ngoyakobi, nivuye, nitsholozwe ngentloko yeentlanga; vakalisani, dumisani, yithini, basindise, yehova, abantu bakho, amasalela akwasirayeli. yabona, ndiyabazisa bevela ezweni lasentla, ndibabuthe eziphelweni zehlabathi; beneemfama neziqhwala, abamithiyo nabazalayo kunye; besisikhungu esikhulu, bebuyela apha. baya kuza belila, ndibakhokele betarhuzisa; ndibase emilanjani yamanzi ngendlela ethe tye, bengakhubeki kuyo; kuba ndinguyise kusirayeli, uefrayim ngowamazibulo am. liveni ilizwi likayehova, zintlanga, nilixele eziqithini ezikude, nithi, umchithachithi kasirayeli uya

kumbutha, amgcine njengomalusi egcina umhlambi wakhe. ngokuba uyehova ummisele wamkhulula uyakobi; umhlawulele wamkhulula esandleni sowomeleleyo kunaye. baya kuza bamemelele ezindulini zaseziyon, basinge kwizinto ezilungileyo zikayehova, engqolweni, nasewayinini entsha, nase-oloni, nasemgqekwini weegusha neenkomo; imiphfumlo yabo ibe njengomyezo onyelwa ngamanzi, uvunde; bangabi saphinda bathe amandla. iya kwandula intombi ivuye ekungqungqeni, namadodana namadoda amakhulu kunye; ndisenze isijwili sabo sibe yimihlali, ndibathuthuzele, ndibavuyise, bangabi nasingqala. ndowuseza uhluthe umphefumlo wababingeleli ngamafutha, bahluthe abantu bam zizinto zam ezilungileyo; utsho uyehova. utsho uyehova ukuthi, kuvakele izwi erama, isimema, isililo esikrakra: urakeli elilela abantwana bakhe, engavumi ukuthuthuzeleka, ngenxa yabantwana bakhe, ngokuba bengasekho. utsho uyehova ukuthi, lithintele ilizwi lakho, lingalili, namehlo akho angabi nanyembezi; ngokuba unomvuzo umsebenzi wakho, utsho uyehova; baya kubuya ezweni lotshaba. linthemba ikamva lakho, utsho uyehova; oonyana bakho baya kubuyela emdeni wabo. ndimvile ngenene uefrayim, ehlunguzela intloko, esithi, undiqeqeshile ndaqeqesheka njengethole elingekathambi; ndibuyise, ndibuyise; ngokuba wena, yehova, unguthixo wam. ngokuba emva kokukutshikilela kwam ndazohlwaya, emva kokwaziswa kwam ndabetha ethangeni lam; ndadana, ndeva ihlazo, ngokuba ndithwele isingcikivo sobuncinane bam. ngunyana onqabileyo na kum uefrayim? ngumntwana wokuteketiswa na, le nto ndithi, ndakuthetha ngaye ndimchasi, ndisuke ndimkhumbule ngakumbi? ngenxa yoko izibilini zam ziyasika ngaye; inene, ndiya kuba nemfesane kuye, utsho uyehova. zimiseleni izalathiso, zigxumekeleleni izibonda; yibhekise intliziyi yakho emendweni, endleleni owahamba ngayo. buya, ntombi ingusirayeli, buyela emizini yakowenu. kunini na unxaxhanxaxha, ntombi iphambayo? ngokuba uyehova udala into entsha ehlabathini: inkazana iya kuphahla indoda. utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, basaya kulithetha eli lizwi ezweni lakwayuda nasemizini yakhona, ekukubuyiseni kwam ukuthinjwa kwabo, lokuthi, uyehova makakusikelele, khaya lobulungisa, ntaba yobungwele. aya kuma khona amayuda nemizi yawo yonke kunye; abalimi, naba-hamba emathanga benemihlambi yabo. ngokuba ndiyawuseza uhluthe umphefumlo otyhafileyo; ndowanelisa umphefumlo wonke othe amandla. kwakubanjalo, ndavuka, ndakhangele; ubuthongo bam bebumnandi kum. yabona, kuza imihla, utsho

uyehova, endiya kuyihlwayela indlu kasirayeli nendlu kayuda ngembewu yomntu, nangembewu yenkomo. kuya kuthi njen-goko ndabaphaphelayo ukuba ndinyothule, ukuba ndidilize, ukuba ndigungxule, ukuba nditshabalalise, ukuba ndenze kube kubi: ngokunjalo ndibaphaphele ukuba ndakhe, ukuba ndityale; utsho uyehova. ngaloo mihla abasayi kuba sathi, ooyise badle iidiliya ezimuncu, amazinyo oonyana aba buthelezi; ke elowo uya kufa ngenxa yobakhe ubugwenxa; umntu wonke odla iidiliya ezimuncu, nguye omazinyo aya kuba buthelezi. yabona, kuza imihla, utsho uyehova, endiya kwenza umnqophiso omtsha nendlu kasirayeli nendlu kayuda; ungabi njengomnqophiso endawenza noyise ngomhla endababambayo ngesandla, ukuba ndibakhuphe ezweni leyiputa; umnqophiso wam abasuka bawaphula bona, nangani bendiyindoda yabo; utsho uyehova. nguwo ke lo umnqophiso, endiya kuwenza nendlu kasirayeli emva kwaloo mihla, utsho uyehova: ndiya kuwubeka umyalelo wam embilini yabo, ndiwubhale ezintliziyweni zabo, ndibe nguthixo wabo, babe ngabantu bam; bangabi safundisa elowo ummelwane wakhe, elowo umzalwana wakhe, besithi, mazini uyehova; ngokuba bonke bephela baya kundazi, kuthabathela kwabancinane kuse kwabakhulu, utsho uyehova; ngokuba ndiya kubuxolela ubugwenxa babo, ndingabi sasikhumbula isono sabo. utsho uyehova, umniki welanga, ukuba libe sisikhanyiso emini; umniki wemimiselo yenyanga neenkwenkwezi, ukuba zibe sisikhanyiso ebusuku; umlatyuzisi wolwandle, ukuba agqume amaza alo; ugama lakhe linguyehova wemikhosi: ukuthi, ukuba ithe yasuka loo mimiselo phambi kwam, utsho uyehova, yophela nayo ke imbewu kasirayeli ingabi luhlanga phambi kwam ngamaxesha onke. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ukuba lingaba nokulinganiswa izulu phezulu, zibe nokugocwagocwa iziseko zehlabathi phantsi, nam ke ndoba ndiya kuyicekisa yonke imbewu kasirayeli, ngenxa yento yonke abayenzileyo; utsho uyehova. yabona, kuza imihla, utsho uyehova, oya kuthi umzi lowo wakhelwe uyehova, kuthabathele enqabeni ende kahananeli, kuse esangweni lembombo; lubuye luphume ulutya lokulinganiswa, luthi gca phezulu kwenduli kagarebhe, lujikele egoha. yonke intili yezidumbu neyothuthu, namasimi onke asa esihlanjeni sekidron, asa embombeni yesango lamahashe ngasempumalanga, ibe ngcwele kuyehova, ingabi sanyothulwa, ingabi sagungxulwa naphakade.

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, ngomnyaka weshumi kazedekiya ukumkani wakwayuda; loo mnyaka ke ngumnyaka weshumi elinesibhozo kanebhukadenetsare. oko ke impi yokumkani wasebhabheli ibiy-ingqingile iyerusalem, uyeremiya umprofeti evalelwe entendelezweni yentolongo, yendlu yokumkani wakwayuda. kuba ebevalelwe kuyo nguzedekiya ukumkani wakwayuda, esithi, yini na ukuba uthi ukuprofeta kwakho, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndiyawunikela lo mzi esandleni sokumkani wasebhabheli, ukuba awuthimbe; angasindi esandleni samakaledi uzedekiya ukumkani wakwayuda; uya kunikelwa okunene esandleni sokumkani wasebhabheli; umlomo wakhe uthethe nomlomo wakhe, amehlo akhe abone amehlo akhe; amse uzedekiya ebhabheli, abe khona ndide ndimvelele, utsho uyehova; xa nithe nalwa namakaledi, aniyi kuba nampumelelo. wathi uyeremiya, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, yabona, uhanameli, unyana kashalum uyihlokazi, uza kuwe, esithi, yithenge intsimi yam eseanatoti; ngokuba kulunge nawe ukuyithenga uyikhulule ngentlawulelo. weza ke kum entendelezweni yentolongo uhanameli, unyana kabawokazi, ngokwelizwi likayehova, wathi kum, khawuyithenge intsimi yam eseanatoti, esezweni lakwabhenjamin; ngokuba lilunge nawe ilifa, kokwakho ukuyikhulula ngokumisela; zithengele. ndazi ke ukuba ilizwi likayehova elo. ndayithenga ke intsimi kuhanameli, unyana kabawokazi, eseanatoti, ndamlinganisela imali leyo, iishekele ezilishumi zesilivere ezineshekele ezisisixhenxe. ndakubhala ke encwadini, ndayitywina, ndangqinisa amangqina, ndayilinganisela imali ngesikali. ndayithabatha ke incwadi yentengo, leyo itywiniweyo inomthetho nemimiselo, naleyo ivulekileyo; ndayinikela incwadi yentengo kubharuki unyana kaneriya, unyana kamaseya, emehlweni kahanameli okabawokazi, nasemehlweni amangqina lawo abhalileyo encwadini yentengo, nasemehlweni amayuda onke abehleli entendelezweni yentolongo. ndamwisela ubharuki umthetho emehlweni abo, ndisithi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, thabatha ezi ncwadi, incwadi yentengo le itywiniweyo, nencwadi le ivulekileyo, uzibeke esityeni somdongwe, ukuze zihlale imihla emininzi. ngokuba utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, kuya kubuya kuthengwe izindlu, namasimi, nezidiliya, kweli lizwe. ndathandaza kuyehova emveni kokuyinikela kwam incwadi yentengo kubharuki unyana kaneriya, ndathi, awu, nkosi yam yehova, yabona, walenza izulu nehlabathi

ngamandla akho amakhulu, nangengalo yakho eyolukileyo; akukho nto ikunqabeleyo. unguwenza inceba kumawaka, uphindezela ubugwenxa booyise esondweni loonyana babo emva kwabo; ulothixo mkhulu, uligorha, ugama lakhe linguyehova wemikhosi; ucebo likhulu, uzenzo zin-camisileyo ngamandla; umehlo avulekileyo phezu kweendlela zonke zoonyana babantu, ukuba umnike ulowo ngokweendlela zakhe, nangokweziquhamo zezeno zakhe; wamisayo imiqondiso nezimanga ezweni laseyiputa, unanamhla, nakumasirayeli nakwabanye abantu, wazenzela igama, njengoko kunjalo namhla. wabakhupha abantu bakho amasirayeli ezweni leyiputa ngemiqondiso, nangezimanga, nangesandla esithe nkqi, nangengalo eyolukileyo, nangoluyikiso olukhulu. wabanika eli lizwe wabafungelayo ooyise, ukuba ubanike ilizwe elibaleka amasi nobusi. beza ke balihlala; kodwa abaliphulaphula izwi lakho, abahamba ngomyalelo wakho; konke owabawiselayo umthetho ngako ukuba bakwenze, abakwenza; wabahlisela ke bonke obu bubi. yabona, iindonga zokungqinga zifikile kulo mzi, ukuba ziwuthimbe; umzi ke unikelwe esandleni samakaledi alwayo nawo ngekrele, nangendlala, nangendiyikitya yokufa. ilizwi owalithethayo lenzekile; nali ulibona. ke wena, nkosi yam yehova, uthe kum, zithengele intsimi ngemali, ungqinise amangqina; wakubona ukuba umzi lo unikelwe esandleni samakaledi. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya, lisithi, yabona, ndinguyehova, uthixo wenyama yonke; kukho nto indinqabeleyo na? ngako oko utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndiyawunikela lo mzi esandleni samakaledi, nasesandleni sikanebhukadenet-sare, ukumkani wasebhabheli, ukuba awuthimbe; eze amakaledi alwayo nalo mzi, awufake isikhuni, awutshise nezinidu abeqhumisela kubhahali phezu kophahla lwazo, bathululela thixweni bambi iminikelo ethululwayo, ukuze bandiqumbise. ngokuba oonyana bakasirayeli noonyana bakayuda baye besenza ububi bodwa emehlweni am kwasebuncinaneni babo; ngokuba oonyana bakasirayeli ngabaqumbisi bodwa kum, ngezenzo zezandla zabo; utsho uyehova. ngokuba lo mzi waba sisisulu somsindo wam nobushushu bam, kususela kwimini owakhiwa ngayo, kude kube yile mini; ukuze ndiwususe ebusweni bam, ngenxa yobubi bonke boonyana bakasirayeli noonyana bakayuda, ababenzileyo ukuba bandiqumbise, bona, nookumkani babo, nabathetheli babo, nababingeleli babo, nabaprofeti babo, namadoda akwayuda, nabemi baseyerusalem. bandinikela ikhosi, abandinikela ubuso; bafundiswa, befundiswa kwakusasa, abaphulaphula ububa bakuvume ukuqeqeshwa. babeka

izinto zabo ezinezotho endlwini ebizwa ngegama lam, ukuze bayenze inqambi; bamakhela ubhahali iziganga ezisemfuleni wakwabhen-hinom, ukuze babacandisele umoleki oonyana babo neentombi zabo, into endingabawiselanga mthetho ngayo, engathanga qatha entliziyweni yam, ukuba bawenze loo masikizi, ukuze bawenze one amayuda. kukaloku ke, ngako oko utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ngokusingisele kulo mzi, enithi, unikelwe esandleni sokumkani wasebhabheli ngekrele, nangendlala, nangendiyikitya yokufa: ukuthi, yabona, ndiyababutha emazweni onke, endabagxothela kuwo ngomsindo wam, nangobushushu bam, nangoburhalarhume obukhulu; ndobabuyisela kule ndawo, ndibahlalise bekhosile. baya kuba ngabantu bam, mna ndibe nguthixo wabo; ndibanike intliziyo enye, nendlela enye, ukuze bandoyike imihla yonke, kulunge kubo, nakoonyana babo emva kwabo. ndiya kubenzela umnqophiso ongunaphakade, ukuba ndingabuyi ekubalandeleni, ukuba ndibenzele okulungileyo, ndibeke ukundoyika entliziyweni yabo, ukuze bangandishiya. ndoba nemihlali ngabo, ndibenzele okulungileyo, ndibatya kwi lizwe ndinyanisele, ngentliziy yam yonke nangomphefumlo wam wonke. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, njengoko ndabaziselayo aba bantu bonke obu bubi bukhulu kangaka, ndiya kwenjengalo ukubazisela konke okulungileyo endikuthethayo ngabo. kuya kuthengwa amasimi kweli lizwe nithi, kusenkangala, alinabantu nankomo, linikelwe esandleni samakaledi. baya kuthenga amasimi ngemali, bawabhale encwadini, itywinwe; bathabathe amangqina ezweni lakwabhenjamin, nangenxa zonke kwiyerusalem, nasemizini yakwayuda, nasemizini yasezintabeni, nasemizini yasezithabazini, nasemizini yelasezantsi; ngokuba ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kwabo; utsho uyehova.

33

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya okwesibini, esavalelwe entendelezweni yentolongo, lisithi, utsho uyehova, umenzi woku; uyehova, umyili woku, ukuba akuzimase; ugama lakhe linguyehova, ukuthi, ndinqule, ndikuphendule, ndikuxelele izinto ezinkulu ezingqibileyo, ongazaziyo. ngokuba utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ngazo izindlu zalo mzi, nangezindlu zokumkani bakwayuda ezidiliziweyo ngenxa yeedonga zokungqinga, nangenxa yekrele; bakubona ukuba baza kulwa namakaledi, bazalalisa ngezidumbu zabantu, endibabulalayo ngomsindo wam nangobushushu bam, ekungenxa yezinto zabo zonke ez-

imbi, ukuba ndibusithelise ubuso bam kulo mzi: ukuthi, yabona, ndiwubopha ngezinto ezibotshwayo, eziphilisayo, ndibaphilise, ndibatyhilele ukuphuphuma kokolo nenyano. ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kukayuda nokuthinjwa kukasirayeli, ndibakhe njengokwasekuqaleni. ndobahlambulula ebugwenxeni babo bonke, abone ngabo kum; ndibuxolele ubugwenxa babo bonke, bone ngabo kum, bakreqa ngabo kum. lo mzi uya kuba ligama lemlhali kum, indumiso nesihombo kwi-intlanga zonke zehlabathi, eziya kukuva konke okulungileyo endikwenzayo kuwo, zinkwantye, zigungqe ngexa yokulunga konke, nangenxa yoxolo lonke, endiwenzela lona. utsho uyehova ukuthi, kuya kubuwa kuviwe kule ndawo, nitshoyo ukuthi, ilinxuwa, ayinabantu, ayinankomo, emizini yakwayuda, nasezitatweni zaseyerusalem, ekusenkangala kuzo, ezingenabantu, ezingenabemi, ezingenankomo: kuviwe izwi lemlhali nezwi lemivuyo; izwi lomyeni nezwi lomtshakazi; izwi labathi, bulelani kuyehova wemikhosi, ngokuba elungile uyehova, ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe; abazisa imibulelo endlwini kayehova. ngokuba ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kwelizwe, limiwe njengokwasekuqaleni; utshilo uyehova. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, kule ndawo ilinxuwa, ingenamntu, ingenankomo, nasemizini yayo yonke, kuya kubuya kubekho ikriwa labalusi, ababuthela imihlambi yabo kulo. emizini yasezintabeni, nasemizini yasezithabazini, nasemizini yelasezantsi, nasezweni lakwabenjamin, nangenxa zonke eyerusalem, nasemizini yakwayuda, iya kubuya igqithe imihlambi phantsi kwezandla zoyibalayo; utsho uyehova. yabona, kuza imihla, utsho uyehova, endiya kulimisa ilizwi elilungileyo, endalithethayo kwindlu kasirayeli nakwindlu kayuda. ngaloo mihla nangelo xesha, ndiya kumhlumisa udavide ihlumele lobulungisa, eliya kwenza ngokwesiko nobulungisa ezweni. ngaloo mihla lona liya kusindiswa elakwayuda, ihlale ikholosile iyerusalem, ukubizwa kwayo kuthiwe, uyehova-ububulungisa-bethu. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, udavide akayi kunqunyukelwa ndoda yakuhlala etroneni yendlu kasirayeli;anganqunyukelwa ndoda ababingeleli abangabalevi, yakunyasa amadini anyukayo ebusweni bam, iqhumisele ngeminikelo yokudla, yenze imibingelelo imihla yonke. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya, lisithi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ukuba nithe nawaphula umnqophiso wam wemini, nomnqophiso wam wobusuku, ukuze kungabikho mini nabusuku ngexesha elililo: woba uya kwaphulwa nawo umnqophiso wam ndavide umkhonzi wam, ukuba angabi

nanyana ungukumkani etroneni yakhe; kwanabalevi ababingeleli, abalungiselela mna. njengokuba ungenakubalwa umkhosi wezulu, ingenakulinganiselwa intlathathi yolwandle, ndiya kwenjenjalo ukuyandisa imbewu yomkhonzi wam udavide, nabalevi abalungiselela mna. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya, lisithi, akukuboni na abakuthethayo aba bantu, besithi, imizalwane yomibini, awayinyulayo uyehova, uyicekisele yona? babagisa ke abam abantu, ngokokude bangabi saba luhlanga phambi kwabo. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ukuba awumi umnqophiso wam wemini nowobusuku, ukuba imimiselo yezulu neyehlabathi andiyimisanga, ndoba ndiya kuyicekisa nembewu kayakobi nodavide umkhonzi wam; ukuba embewini yakhe ndingabi sathabatha abayilawulayo imbewu ka-abraham noisake noyakobi, ngokuba ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kwabo, ndibe nemfesane kubo.

34

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, akubon ukuba unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, enempi yakhe yonke, nezikumkani zonke zelizwe eliselawulweni lwesandla sakhe, nezizwe zonke, uyalwa neyerusalem nemizi yayo yonke: lalisithi, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yiya, uthethe kuzedekeya ukumkani wakwayuda, uthi kuye, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndiyawunikela lo mzi esandleni sokumkani wasebhabheli, ukuba awutshise ngomlilo. ke wena akuyi kusinda esandleni sakhe; inene, uya kubanjwa, unikelwe esandleni sakhe, amehlo akho awabone amehlo okumkani wasebhabheli, umlomo wakhe uthethe nomlomo wakho, uve nawe ebhabheli. kodwa live ilizwi likayehova, zedekeya kumkani wakwayuda; utsho uyehova ngawe, ukuthi, akuyi kufa likrele, uya kufa unoxolo; ngokutshiselwa kooyihlo, ookumkani bamandulo ababekho ngaphambi kwakho, baya kwenjenjalo ukukutshiselwa; bakumbambazelele, besithi, athi ke mna, nkosi! ngokuba mna ndilithethile ilizwi; utsho uyehova. wawathetha ke uyeremiya umprofeti loo mazwi onke kuzedekeya ukumkani wakwayuda, eyerusalem, yakubon ukuba impi yokumkani wasebhabheli iyalwa neyerusalem, nemizi yonke yakwayuda eseleyo, nelakishe, neazeka; ngokuba kwakusele yona emizini yakwayuda, iyimizi enqatyisiweyo. ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, emveni kokwenza kokumkani uzedekeya umnqophiso nabantu bonke baseyerusalem, wokuvakalisa kubo inkululeko: owokuba elowo andulule ikhoboka lakhe, elowo ikhobokazana lakhe elingumhebbhere,

elingumhebherekazi, elikhulule, kungabikho umkhonzisayo umyuda umzalwana wakhe. baphulaphula ke abathetheli bonke nabantu bonke, abangenayo emnqophisweni wokuba elowo andulule ikhoboka lakhe, elowo ikhobokazana lakhe, elikhulule, angabi sabakhonzisa; baphulaphula ke, babandulula. emveni koko bajika, bawabuyisa amakhoboka namakhobokazana ababewandulule bewakhulule, bawaxinzelela ekubeni ngamakhoboka namakhobokazana. kwafika ke ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, lisithi, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, mna ndenza umnqophiso nooyihlo, mini ndabakhupha ezweni laseyiputa, endlwini yobukhoboka; ndathi, ekupheleni kweminyaka esixhenxe, ize nindulule elowo umzalwana wakhe ongumhebhre, owazithengisayo kuwe; wokukhonza iminyaka emithandathu, umndulule kuwe, umkhulule; ke ooyihlo abandiphulaphulanga, abandithobelanga ndlebe. nina ke nibuyile namhla, nenza okuthe tye emehlweni am ngokuvakalisa inkululeko, elowo kummelwane wakhe, nenza umnqophiso phambi kwam endlwini ebizwe ngegama lam; nasuka najika, nalihlambela igama lam, nabuyisa elowo ikhoboka lakhe, elowo ikhobokazana lakhe, enaniwandulule, niwakhulule ngokuthanda kwawo; nawaxinzelela ekubeni ngamakhoboka namakhobokazana kuni. ngako oko, utsho uyehova ukuthi, anindiphulaphulanga ngokuvakalisa inkululeko, elowo kumzalwana wakhe, elowo kummelwane wakhe; yabonani, ndivakalisa kuni inkululeko, utsho uyehova, yokuya ekreleni, nasendlaleni, nasendyikityeni yokufa, ndininikele kwizikumkani zonke zehlabathi, ukuze nibe yinto yokunqakulisa. ndiya kuwenza amadoda awuqithileyo umnqophiso wam, nasewagcinanga amazwi omnqophiso awawenzayo phambi kwam, abe lelo thole alicanda kubini, acanda phakathi kwezahlu zenyama yalo. abathetheli bakwayuda, nabathetheli baseyerusalem, namagosa, nababingeleli, nabantu bonke belizwe abacandayo phakathi kwezahlu zethole, ndiya kubanikela ezandleni zeentshaba zabo, nasewagcinanga amazwi umphefumlo wabo, zidlwe izidumbu zabo ziintaka zezulu nangamarhamncwa omhlaba. uzedeqiya ke ukumkani wakwayuda, nabathetheli bakhe, ndiya kubanikela esandleni sabafuna umphefumlo wabo, nasesandleni sempi yokumkani wasebhabheli, yona leyo yemkayo kuni. yabona, ndiwiisa umthetho, utsho uyehova, wokuba ndibabuyisele kulo mzi, balwe nawo, bawuthimbe, bawutshise ngomlilo, ndiyenze amanxuwa imizi yakwayuda, ingemiwa.

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, ngemihla kayehoyakim unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, lalisithi, yiya endlwini yamarekabhi, uthethe nawo, uwangenise endlwini kayehova, kwelinye igumbi, uwaseze iwayini. ndamthabatha ke uyazaniya unyana kayeremiya, unyana kahabhatsiniya, nabazalwana bakhe, noonnyana bakhe bonke, nendlu yonke yamarekabhi; ndabangenisa endlwini kayehova, egumbini koonyana bakahanan unyana kaigedaliya, umfo wakwathixo, elisecaleni kwegumbi labathetheli, eliphezu kwegumbi likamahaseya unyana kashalum, umgcini-mnyango. ndabeka phambi koonyana bendlu yamarekabhi iindebe ezizele yiwayini, neebhekile, ndathi kubo, selani iwayini. bathi bona, asiyesile iwayini: ngokuba uyonadabhi unyana karekabhi, ubawo, wasiwisela umthetho wokuthi, ze ningaseli wayini, nina, noonnyana benu, naphakade; ningakhi zindlu, ningahlwayeli mbewu, ningatyali sidiliya, ningabi nazo ezo zinto; ke nohlala ezintentsi yonke imihla yenu, ukuze niphile imihla emininzi phezu komhlaba, eningabaphambukeli kuwo. siliphulaphule ke izwi likayonadabhi unyana karekabhi, ubawo, kuko konke awasiwisela umthetho ngako, ukuba singaseli wayini yonke imihla yethu, thina, nabafazi bethu, noonnyana bethu, neentombi zethu; wokuba singakhi nazindlu zokuba sihlale kuzo, singabi nazidiliya, nantsimi, nambewu. sihleli ezintentsi, seva, senza ngako konke awasiwisela umthetho ngako uyonadabhi ubawo. ke kaloku kwathi, ekunyukeni kukanebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli, esiza kweli lizwe, sathi, yizani singene eyerusalem ngenxa yempi yamakaledi, nangenxa yempi yama-aram; sahlala ke eyerusalem apha. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya, lisithi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yiya, uthi kumadoda akwayuda nakubemi baseyerusalem, anikuvumi na ukugeqeshwa, ukuba niwaphulaphule amazwi am? utsho uyehova. agciniwe amazwi kayonadabhi, unyana karekabhi, awabawisela oonyana bakhe ukuba bangaseli wayini; abaseli unanamhla, bawuphulaphula ke umthetho kayise. ke mna ndathetha kuni, ndithetha, ndivuka kusasa; anindiphulaphulanga. ndabathumela kuni bonke abakhonzi bam, abaprofeti, ndibathuma, ndivuka kusasa, ndisithi, khanibuye, elowo endleleni yakhe embi, nilungise iintloni zenu, ningalandeli thixo bambi, ukuze nibakhonze; nohlala ke emhlabeni endawunika nina nooyihlo. ke anizithobanga iindlebe zenu, anindiphulaphulanga. inene, oonyana bakayonadabhi unyana karekabhi bawugcinile umthetho

kayise, awabawiselayo; ke bona aba bantu abandiphulaphuli. ngako oko utsho uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabonani, ndiwazisela amayuda nabemi bonke baseyusalem bonke obu bubi ndathethayo ngabo; ngenxa yokuba ndathetha kubo, abeva; ndababiza, abasabela. uyeremiya wathi kwindlu yamarekabhi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba niwuphulaphule umthetho kayonadabhi uyihlo, nayigcina yonke imithetho yakhe, nenza ngako konke awaniwisela umthetho ngako; ngako oko utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, uyonadabhi, unyana karekabhi, akayi kunqunyukelwa ndoda yakuma phambi kwam yonke imihla.

36

kwathi, ngomnyaka wesine kayehoyakim unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, lafika eli lizwi kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, lisithi, thabathela kuwe incwadi esongwayo, uwabhale kuyo onke amazwi endawathetha kuwe ngamasirayeli, nangamayuda, nangeentlanga zonke, kususela kwimini endathethayo kuwe, uthabathele emihleni kayosiya, ude uze kule mini. mhlawumbi indlu kayuda ingabuphulaphula bonke ububi endicinga ukubenza kubo, ukuze babuye elowo endleleni yakhe embi, ndibuxolele ubugwenxa babo nesono sabo. uyeremiya wabiza ubharuki unyana kaneriyi, wawabhala encwadini esongwayo ubharuki, ephuma emlonyeni kayeremiya, onke amazwi kayehova, awawathethayo kuye. uyeremiya wamwisela ubharuki umthetho, esithi, mna ndivalelwe, andinako ukuya endlwini kayehova. yiya wena, uwalese encwadini esongwayo, leyo uyibhalileyo, ephuma emlonyeni wam, amazwi kayehova, ezindlebeni zabantu endlwini kayehova ngomhla wokuzila ukudla; uwalese nasezindlebeni zamayuda onke, avela emizini yayo. mhlawumbi ukutarhuzisa kwabo kungawa phambi koyehova, babuye elowo endleleni yakhe embi; ngokuba mkhulu umsindo nobushushu, abuthethileyo uyehova ngaba bantu. wenza ke ubharuki unyana kaneriyi njengako konke abemwilese umthetho uyeremiya umprofeti, wokuba awalese encwadini amazwi kayehova endlwini kayehova. kwathi ngomnyaka weshumi kayehoyakim unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, ngenyanga yesithoba, bamema uzilo lokudla phambi koyehova kubantu bonke baseyusalem, nakubantu bonke ababevele emizini yakwayuda, beza eyerusalem. ubharuki wawalese encwadini amazwi kayeremiya endlwini kayehova, egumbini likagemariya unyana kashafan, umbhali, entendelezweni ephezulu, ekungeneni kwesango elitsha

lendlu kayehova, ezindlebeni zabantu bonke. waweve umikaya unyana kagemariya, unyana kashafan, onke amazwi kayehova encwadini, wehla waya endlwini yokumkani, egumbini lombhali. nabo, behleli khona abathetheli bonke: oolishama umbhali, nodelaya unyana kashemaya, noelinatan unyana ka-akebhore, nogemariya unyana kashafan, nozedekiya unyana kahananiya, nabathetheli bonke. umikaya wabaxelela onke amazwi abewavile ekuleseni kukabharuki encwadini, ezindlebeni zabantu. bonke abathetheli bathumela kubharuki uyehudi unyana kanetaniya, unyana kashelimiya, unyana kakushi, besithi, incwadi esongwayo leyo ulese kuyo ezindlebeni zabantu, yiphathe ngesandla sakho, uze. ubharuki unyana kaneriyi wayiphatha ke incwadi esongwayo ngesandla sakhe, weza kubo. bathi kuye, khawuhlale phantsi, uyilese ezindlebeni zethu. wayilese ke ubharuki ezindlebeni zabo. kwathi, bakuweva onke loo mazwi, bankwantya, elowo ebheka kowabo; bathi kubharuki, simelwe kukumxelela ukumkani onke la mazwi. bambuza ubharuki, besithi, khawusixelele, utheni na ukuwabhala onke la mazwi ephuma emlonyeni wakhe? wathi ubharuki kubo, wawathetha kum onke la mazwi aphuma emlonyeni wakhe, ndawabhala encwadini le ngeinki. bathi abathetheli kubharuki, hamba uye kuzimela, wena noyeremiya, kungazi mntu apho nikhona. banga ke kukumkani entendelezweni, beyibeke incwadi esongwayo egumbini likaelishama umbhali, bawaxela ezindlebeni zokumkani onke amazwi lawo. ukumkani wathuma uyehudi, ukuba ayithabathe incwadi esongwayo; wayithabatha ke egumbini likaelishama umbhali. uyehudi wayilese ezindlebeni zokumkani, nasezindlebeni zabathetheli bonke abamele ngakukumkani. ke kaloku ukumkani wayehleli endlwini yasebusika ngenyanga yesithoba, kubasiwe elukhambeni phambi kwakhe. kwathi, xa uyehudi abelege imiqolo emithathu nokuba mine, wayiqwenga ukumkani ngesitshetshesombhali, wayiphosa emlweni obuselukhambeni, yada yatsha yagqibela yonke incwadi esongwayo, emlilweni obuselukhambeni. abankwantyanga, abazikrazulanga iingubo zabo ukumkani nabakhonzi bakhe, ababeweva loo mazwi onke. noko ke bambongozayo ukumkani oelinatan nodeleya nogemariya, ukuba angayitshisi incwadi esongwayo, akabaphulaphula. ukumkani wabawisela umthetho ooyerameli unyana kakumkani, noseraya unyana ka-azeriyeli, noshelemiya unyana ka-abhedeli, ukuba bambambe ubharuki umbhali noyeremiya umprofeti; uyehova wabazimeza. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya, emveni kokuba

ukumkani abeyitshisile incwadi esongwayo, namazwi abewabhalile ubharuki, ephuma emlonjeni kayeremiya, lisithi, buya, uthabathe enye incwadi esongwayo, ubhale kuyo onke amazwi okuqala, abesencwadini esongwayo yokuqala, awayitshisayo uyehoyakim ukumkani wakwayuda. use uhi kuyehoyakim ukumkani wakwayuda, utsho uyehova ukuthi, wena uyitshisile le ncwadi isongwayo, usithi, yini na ukuba ubhale kuyo ukuthi, ukumkani wasebhabheli uya kuza eze, alonakalise eli lizwe, aphelise umntu nenkomo kulo? ngako oko, utsho uyehova ngokusingisele kuyehoyakim ukumkani wakwayuda, ukuthi, akuyi kubakho bani wakwakhe kuye, uhlalayo etroneni kadavide; isidumbu sakhe siya kulahlelwa ebushushini belanga emini, naseqabakeni ebusuku. ndiya kumvelela yena, nembewu yakhe, nabakhonzi bakhe, ngobugwenxa babo; ndibuzisele bona, nabemi baseyerusalem, namadoda akwayuda, bonke ububi endabuthethayo kubo; ke abaphulaphula. uy-eremiya wathabatha enye incwadi esongwayo, wayinika ubharuki unyana kaneriya, umbhali; wawabhala kuyo, ephuma emlonjeni kayeremiya, onke amazwi encwadi awayitshisayo uyehoyakim ukumkani wakwayuda ngomlilo. kongezelelwa kuwo amazwi amaninzi, anjengawo.

37

ke kaloku ukumkani uzedekeya unyana kayosiya waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sikakoniyahu unyana kayehoyakim, owenziwa ukumkani ezweni lakwayuda ngunebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli. akawaphulaphula naye, nabakhonzi bakhe, nabantu belizwe, amazwi kayehova awawathethayo ngoyeremiya umprofeti. ukumkani uzedekeya wathuma ooyehukali unyana kashilemiya, nozefaniya unyana kama-haseya, umbengeleli, kuyeremiya umprofeti, esithi, khawusithandazele kuyehova uthixo wethu. uy-eremiya ke ubengena ephuma phakathi kwabantu, bengekamfaki entolongweni. ke kaloku impi kafaro ibiphume eyiputa; aziva iindaba zayo amakaledi abeyingqinga iyerusalem, esuka emka eyerusalem. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya umprofeti, lisithi, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yitshoni kukumkani wakwayuda, onithume ukuza kubuzisa kum, ukuthi, yabonani, impi kafaro ephume isiza ukuninceda, iya kubuyela ezweni layo eyiputa; abuye ke amakaledi, alwe nalo mzi, awuthimbe, awutshise ngomlilo. utsho uyehova ukuthi, musani ukuzikhohlisa ngokwenu, nisithi, aya kumka kanye kuthi amakaledi; ngokuba akayi kumka. inene, nibe ningafanelana niyixabele impi yonke yamakaledi alwayo nani,

kwasala kuyo amadoda aziingxwela; abeya kuvuka elowo ententeni yakhe, awutshise lo mzi ngomlilo. kwathi, ekumkeni kwempi yamakaledi eyerusalem ngenxa yempi kafaro, waphuma uy-eremiya eyerusalem, esiya ezweni lakwabhenjamin, ukuba athabathe khona isahlulelo sakhe phakathi kwabantu. kwathi, esesangweni lakwabhenjamin, ekhona nomphathi-balindi, ogama linguiriya unyana kashilemiya, unyana kahananiya, wambamba uy-eremiya umprofeti, esithi, uphambela kumakaledi. wathi uy-eremiya, uyaxoka; andiphambeli kumakaledi. ke akamphulaphula; uriya wambamba uy-eremiya, wamsa kubathetheli. abathetheli bamqumbela uy-eremiya, bambetha, bamfaka endlwini yababanjwa, endlwini yombhali uyonatan; ngokuba babeyenze intolongo. xa uy-eremiya eben-genile endlwini engumhadi, ezingontsini, wahlala khona uy-eremiya imihla emininzi. uthe ke ukumkani uzedekeya wathumela, wamthabatha; ukumkani wambuza endlwini yakhe ngasese, wathi, kukho lizwi na liphuma kuyehova? wathi uy-eremiya, likho; wathi, uya kunikelwa esandleni sokumkani wasebhabheli. wathi uy-eremiya kukumkani uzedekeya, ndone ngantoni na kuwe, nakubakhonzi bakho, nakwaba bantu, ukuba nindifake entolongweni nje? baphi na ke abaprofeti benu ababeprofeta kuni, besithi, ukumkani wasebhabheli akayi kunifkela nina, nalo eli lizwe? kaloku ke khawuphulaphule, nkosi yam kumkani, makuwe phambi kwakho ukutarhuzisa kwam; musa ukundibuyisela endlwini kayonatan umbhali, hleze ndifele khona. ukumkani uzedekeya wawisa umthetho; bambeka uy-eremiya entendelezweni yabalindi, bamnika intenda yesonka imihla ngemihla esitratweni saboji, sada saphela sonke isonka phakathi komzi. uy-eremiya wahlala ke entendelezweni yabalindi.

38

ke kaloku ushefatiya unyana kamatan, nodedaliya unyana kapashure, noyukali unyana kashilemiya, nopashure unyana kama-lekiya, baweva amazwi abewathetha uy-eremiya kubantu bonke, esithi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ohlala kulo mzi wofa likrele, nayindlala, nayindyikitya yokufa; ophuma aye kumakaledi wophila, ube lixhoba kuye umphfumlo wakhe, aphile. utsho uyehova ukuthi, lo mzi uya kunikelwa esandleni sempu yokumkani wasebhabheli, awuthimbe. bathi ke abathetheli kukumkani, mayibulawe le ndoda, ngokuba ngokwenjenje iwisa izandla zamadoda okulwa, aseleyo kulo mzi, nezandla zabantu bonke, ngokuthetha kubo amazwi anje; ngokuba le ndoda ayilungxamele uxolo lwaba bantu, ingxamele ububi

babo. wathi ukumkani uzedekeya, yabonani, usezandleni zenu; ngokuba ukumkani engenakuthini engenani. bamthabatha uyere-miya, bamphosa emhadini kamalekiya unyana wokumkani, obusentendelezweni yabalindi; bamhlisa uyere-miya ngezintya emhadini, lowo ungenamanzi, unodaka; wath-shona eludakeni uyere-miya. weva uebhedi-meleki umkushi, indoda elithenwa, ebisendlwini yokumkani, ukuba bamfaka emhadini uyere-miya; ukumkani ke ubehleli esangweni lakwabhenjamin. waphuma uebhedi-meleki endlwini yokumkani, wathetha kukumkani, esithi, nkosi yam, kumkani, la madoda enze into embi ngako konke akwenzi-leyo kuyere-miya umprofeti lo, amphosa emhadini; uya kufa yindlala kuloo ndawo akuyo, ngokuba akusekho sonka kulo mzi. ukumkani wamwisela umthetho uebhedi-meleki umkushi, esithi, thabatha apha amadoda angamashumi amathathu asesandleni sakho umrhlo uyere-miya umprofeti emhadini, engekafi. uebhedi-meleki wathabatha amadoda lawo asesandleni sakhe, waya endlwini yokumkani ngaphantsi kwendlu yobuncwane, wathabatha khona amadlavi eengubo ezikrazukileyo nawezonakeleyo, wawathobela kuyere-miya emhadini ngezintya. wathi uebhedi-meleki umkushi kuyere-miya, khawubeke la madlavi eengubo ezikrazukileyo nawezonakeleyo phantsi kwamakhwapha akho ngaphantsi kwezintya. wenjenjalo uyere-miya. bamrhola uyere-miya ngezintya, bamnyusa emhadini; uyere-miya wahlala entendelezweni yabalindi. wathuma ukumkani uzedekeya, wamthabathela kuye uyere-miya umprofeti, ekungeneni emnyango wesithathu osendlwini kayehova. wathi ukumkani kuyere-miya, ndiya kukubuza indawo; uze ungafihli nto kum. wathi uyere-miya kuzedekeya, ukuba ndithe ndakuxelela, akuyi kundibulala undibulale na? nokuba ndithe ndakucebisa, akuyi kundi-phulaphula. ukumkani uzedekeya wamfun-gela uyere-miya ngasase, esithi, ehleli nje uyehova, owasenzela lo mphefumlo, inene, andiyi kukubulala, andiyi kukunikela ezandleni zaloo madoda awufunayo umphefumlo wakho. wathi uyere-miya kuzedekeya, utsho uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi, uthixo kasir-ayeli, ukuthi, ukuba uthe waphuma ukuphuma oku, waya kubathetheli bokumkani wasebhabheli, wophila umphefumlo wakho, nalo mzi ungatshiswa ngomlilo; uphile wena nendlu yakho; ke ukuba uthe akwaphuma uye kubathetheli bokumkani wasebhabheli, lo mzi wonikelwa esandleni samakaledi, awutshise ngomlilo, wena ke ungasindi esandleni sawo. ukumkani uzedekeya wathi kuyere-miya, ndinesithukuthezi ngamayuda apha-mbele kumakaledi, hleze andinikele esandleni sawo, afekethe ngam. wathi uyere-miya, akayi kukunikela. khawuliphula-

phule izwi likayehova, ngokoko ndilithethi-leyo kuwe; kolunga kuwe, uphile umphefumlo wakho. ke ukuba uthe akwavuma ukuphuma, nali ilizwi andibonise lona uye-hova, lokuthi, yabona, bonke abafazi abase-leyo endlwini yokumkani wakwayuda, baya kukhutshwa basiwe kubathetheli bokumkani wasebhabheli, bathi abafazi abo, amadoda axolelene nawe akuxhokoxile, akweyisile; zitshonile nje emgxobhozweni iinyawo za-kho, wona abuya umva. ke bonke abafazi bakho noonyana bakho baya kukhutshwa, basiwe kumakaledi, ungasindi wena esandleni sawo; ke wena uya kubanjwa sisandla sokumkani wasebhabheli, utshisise lo mzi ngomlilo. uzedekeya wathi kuyere-miya, la mazwi makangaziwa mntu, ukuze ungafi. xa ke bathe beva abathetheli ukuba ndithethe nawe, beza kuwe, bathi kuwe, khawusixelele oko ukuthethi-leyo kukumkani; musa ukuku-fihla kuthi, asiyi kukubulala; kwanaku-thethi-leyo ukumkani kuwe; wothi wubo, ndi-wise utarhuziso lwam phambi kokumkani, ukuba angandibuyiseli endlwini kayonatan, ndifele khona. beza kuyere-miya bonke abathetheli, bambuza; wabaxelela ngok-waloo mazwi onke abewise umthetho ngawo ukumkani. bathi tu, bemka kuye; ngokuba ayivakalanga le nto. wahlala uyere-miya entendelezweni yabalindi, kwada kwangumhla eyathinjwa ngawo iyerusalem.

39

kwathi, xenikweni iyerusalem ibithinjiwe (ngomnyaka wesithoba kazedekiya ukumkani wakwayuda, ngenyanga yeshumi, akubon ukuba ufikile eyerusalem unebhukadenetsare nemp yakhe yonke, bayingqinga; ngomnyaka weshumi elinamnye kazedekiya, ngenyanga yesine, ngolwesithoba enyangeni leyo, wagqo-jozwa umzi), bafika bonke abathetheli bokumkani wasebhabheli, bahlala esangweni phakathi: oonergale-sharet-sere, nosamgare-nekho, nosarsekim umthetheli wamathenwa, nonergale-sharet-sere umthetheli wezazi, nabanye abathetheli bonke bokumkani wasebhabheli. kwathi, akubabona uzedekeya ukumkani wakwayuda namadoda onke okulwa, babaleka, baphuma ngobusuku phakathi komzi ngendlela yomyezo wokumkani, ngesango eliphakathi kweendonga, baphuma ngendlela yearabha. impi yamakaledi yabasukela, yamfikela uzedekeya ezinkqantosini zaseyeriko; yamthabatha, yenyuka naye, yamsa kunebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, eribhela ezweni lasehamati; athethwa khona amatyala akhe. ukumkani wasebhabheli wababulala oonyana bakazedekiya eribhela emehlweni akhe; nabanumzana bonke bakwayuda wababulala ukumkani waseb-

habheli. wamtyhaphaza amehlo uzedekeya, wamkhonkxa ngamakhama ndela obhedu, ukuba asiwe ebhabheli. amakaledi ayitshisa ngomlilo indlu yokumkani nezindlu zabantu, azidiliza neendonga zaseyerusalem. amasalela abantu abaseleyo phakathi komzi, amaphamba aphambelayo kuye, kwamasalela abantu abaseleyo, wabafudusela ebhabheli unebhuzaradan umthetheli wabasiki; ke inxeny yabantu abazizsweli, abangenanto iyinto, unebhuzaradan, inkulu yabasiki, wayishiya ezweni lakwayuda, wayinika izidiliya namasimi ngaloo mhla. ke kaloku, unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli wawisa umthetho ngoy-eremiya ngesandla sikanebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki, esithi, mthabathe, umise amehlo akho kuye, ungenzi nto imbi kuye; wothi, njengoko akuthethayo kuwe, wenjenjalo kuye. ke bathuma oonebhuzaradan umthetheli wabasiki, nonebhushazebhan umthetheli wamath-enwa, nonergale-sharetse umthetheli wezazi, nabathetheli bonke bokumkani wasebhabheli; bathuma bamthabatha uyeremiya entendelezweni yabalindi, bam-nikela kugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam, unyana kashafan, ukuba amkhuphe amse ekhaya. wahlala ke phakathi kwabantu. ke kaloku, kwaye kufike ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya, akuba evalelwe entendelezweni yabalindi, lisithi, yiya uthi kuebhedile-meleki umkushi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabona, amazwi am ndiwazisela ububi kulo mzi, andiwaziseli okulungileyo; aya kwenzeka phambi kwakho ngaloo mhla. ke ndokuhlangua ngaloo mhla, utsho uyehova, unganikelwa esandleni samadoda onxungupheleyo ngawo. ngokuba, inene, ndiya kukusiza, ungawi likrele; uya kuba lixhoba kuwe umphefumlo wakho, ngokuba ukholose ngam; utsho uyehova.

40

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya, livela kuyehova, emveni kokuba ebendululwe erama ngunebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki, ekumthabatheni kwakhe ekhonkxiwe ngemixokelelwane phakathi kwabafudusiweyo bonke baseyerusalem nabakwayuda, ababafudusela ebhabheli. umthetheli wabasiki wamthabatha ke uyeremiya, wathi kuye, uyehova uthixo wakho wathetha obu bubi ngale ndawo; uyehova wabufikisa, wenza njengoko wakuthethayo; ngokuba nonayo kuyehova, analiphulaphula izwi lakhe, yabakho ke le nto kuni. kaloku ke yabona, ndiyayicombulula namhla imixokelelwane esezandleni zakho. ukuba kuthe kwalunga emehlweni akho ukuya nam ebhabheli, yiza, ndolimisa iliso lam kuwe;

ukuba kuthe kwakubi emehlweni akho ukuya nam ebhabheli, yeka ke. uyabona, ilizwe lonke liphambi kwakho; ukuya apho kuthe kwalunga kwathi tye emehlweni akho, oko kokwakho, yiya khona. uthe ke engekabuyi, wathi, buyela kugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam, unyana kashafan, owenziwa umveleli ngukumkani wasebhabheli emizini yakwayuda, uhlale naye phakathi kwabantu; okanye uye apho kuthe tye emehlweni akho ukuya khona. umthetheli wabasiki wamnika umxhesho nesipho, wamndulula. uyeremiya waya kugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam emizpa, wahlala naye phakathi kwabantu ababesele elizweni. ke kaloku beva bonke abathetheli bezimpi ezisindle, bona namadoda abo, ukuba ukumkani wasebhabheli umenze umveleli welizwe ugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam, nokuba umenze umveleli wamadoda, nabafazi, nabantwana, nezisweli zelizwe, kwabangafuduselwanga ebhabheli. beza ke kugedaliya emizpa, inguismayeli unyana kanetaniya, noyohanan noyonatan oonyana bakakareba, noseraya unyana katanumete, noonyana bakaefayi wasenetofa, noyezaniya umntu wasemahaka, bona namadoda abo. ugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam, unyana kashafan, wabafungela namadoda abo, esithi, musani ukoyika ukuwakhonza amakaledi; hlalani kweli lizwe, nimkhonze ukumkani wasebhabheli, kulunge kuni. yabonani, ndihleli emizpa, ukuze ndime phambi kwamakaledi, aya kuza kuthi; ke nina hlanganisani iwayini, neziqhamo zasehlotyeni, neoli, nibeke ezityeni zenu, nihlale emizini yenu, enithe nayithimba. namayuda onke abe ekwelakwamowabhi, nakoonyana baka-amon, nakwelakwaedom, nabasemazweni onke, eva ukuba ukumkani wasebhabheli umise amasalela kwayuda, nokuba umenze umveleli wawo ugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam, unyana kashafan. abuya ke onke amayuda, ezindaweni zonke abegxothelwe kuzo, eza elizweni lakwayuda kugedaliya emizpa, abutha iwayini neziqhamo zasehlotyeni, zazininzi kakhulu. ke kaloku uyohanan unyana kakareha, nabathetheli bonke bezimpi ababese-maphandleni, beza kugedaliya emizpa. bathi kuye, uhleli usazi na ukuba ubhalalisi, ukumkani woonyana baka-amon, uthume uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, ukuba akubulale? ke ugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam ubengakholwa ngabo. uyohanan unyana kakareha wathetha kugedaliya ngasese emizpa, wathi, makhe ndiye ndimbulale uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, kungazi mntu; yini na ukuba ade abulale wena, achithwachithwe amayuda onke ahlanganisene kuwe, atshabalale amasalela akwayuda? ugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam wathi kuyohanan unyana kakareha, musa ukuyenza loo nto; ngokuba

uthetha ubuxoki ngoishmayeli.

41

kwathi ngenyanga yesixhenxe, weza uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, unyana kaelishama, wasembewini yokumkani, wakubathetheli bokumkani, enamadoda alishumi, kugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam emizpa; badla isonka ndawonye emizpa apho. wesuka uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, namadoda alishumi abenaye, wamxabela ugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam, unyana kashafan, ngekrele; wambulala ke obenziwe umveleli ngukumkani wasebhahbeli ezweni eli; namayuda onke abenaye, abenogedaliya emizpa, namakaledi awafunyanwayo khona, angamadoda okulwa, wawabulala uishmayeli. kwathi ke ngomhla wesibini emva kokubulawa kukagedaliya, kungazi mntu, kwafika amadoda evela kwashehem naseshilo nakwasamari, amadoda angamashumi asibhozo, eguye iindevu, ezikrazule iingubo, ezicentile, eneminikelo yokudla nentlaka emiphole ezandleni zawo, eyizisa endlwini kayehova. waphuma emizpa uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, waya kuwakhawulela, emana ehamba elila. kwathi, akufika kuwo, wathi kuwo, yizani kugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam. kwathi, akufika phakathi komzi, wawabulala uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, wawalahlela emhadini phakathi, yena namadoda lawo abenaye. ke kwafumaneka kuwo amadoda alishumi, awathi kuishmayeli, musa ukusibulala, ngokuba sinezisele endle ezinengqolowa, nerhasi, neoli, nobusi. wayayeka ke, akawabulala phakathi kwabazalwana bawo. ke kaloku umhadi, apho uishmayeli wazilahlela kuwo ngakugedaliya zonke izidumbu zamadoda abewabulele (lowo wawenzayo ukumkani uasa ngenxa kabhaheha ukumkani kwasiyayeli), uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya wawuzalisa ngababuleweyo. uishmayeli wawathimba onke amasalela abantu abasemizpa, iintombi zokumkani, nabantu bonke ababesele emizpa, abenziwe umveleli wabo ugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam ngunebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki; wabathimba ke uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, wahamba, wawelega koonyana baka-amon. weva uyohanan unyana kakareha, nabathetheli bonke bezimpi ezibe zinaye, bonke ububi awabenzayo uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya; bawathabatha onke amadoda, bayakulwa noishmayeli unyana kanetaniya, bamfumana ngasemanzini amakhulu asegbheyon. kwathi, bonke abantu abanoishmayeli, bakumbona uyohanan unyana kakareha, nabathetheli bezimpi ezinaye, bavuya; bajika bonke abantu abebathimbe emizpa uishmayeli, babuya baya kuyohanan unyana kakareha. ke uishmayeli unyana

kanetaniya wasinda, enamadoda asibhozo, ebusweni bukayohanan, waya koonyana baka-amon. wawathabatha uyohanan unyana kakareha, nabathetheli bonke bezimpi ababenaye, onke amasalela abantu, awababuyisayo kuishmayeli unyana kanetaniya emizpa, emveni kokuba ebembulele ugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam, amagorha, amadoda okulwa, nabafazi, nabantwana, namathenwa, abewabuyisile egibheyon. baya bahlala endlwini yabaphambukeli kakimham engasebhetelehem, ukuba baye kungenza eyiputa, ngenxa yamakaledi. ngokuba babewoyika, ngokuba uishmayeli unyana kanetaniya ebembulele ugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam, owayenziwe umveleli welizwe ngukumkani wasebhahbeli.

42

basondela bonke abathetheli bezimpi: ooyohanan unyana kakareha, noyezaniya unyana kahoshaya, nabantu bonke, bethabathela komncinane base komkhulu. bathi kuyeremiya umprofeti, ukutarhuzisa kwethu makhe kuwe phambi kwakho, usithandazele kuyehova uthixo wakho, uthandazele la masalela onke; ngokuba sisele sambalwa, besibaninzi, njengoko asibonayo amehlo akho; uyehova uthixo wakho asixelele indlela esingahamba ngayo, nento esingayenzayo. wathi uyeremiya umprofeti kubo, ndivile; yabonani, ndiya kuthandaza kuyehova uthixo wenu ngokwamazwi enu; kuthi onke amazwi aniphendule ngawo uyehova, ndinixelele; andiyi kunivimba lizwi. bathi bona kuyeremiya, uyehova makabe lingqina elinyanisileyo, elithembekayo, ngathi, ukuba asithanga senze ngokwelizwi lonke, awokuthuma lona kuthi uyehova uthixo wakho, nokuba lilungile, nokuba libi, siya kuliphulaphula ilizwi likayehova uthixo wethu, esikuthumela kuye; ukuze kulunge kuthi, xa siliphulaphulayo ilizwi likayehova uthixo wethu. kwathi ekupheleni kwemihla elishumi, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya. wabiza uyohanan unyana kakareha, nabathetheli bonke bezimpi ababenaye, nabantu bonke, bathabathela komncinane, besa komkhulu. wathi kubo, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, enindithumele kuye, ukuba ndiwise ukutarhuzisa kwenu phambi kwakhe, ukuthi, ukuba nithe nahlala kweli lizwe, ndonakha, ndinganigungxuli; ndonityala, ndinganinyothuli; ngokuba ndiyazohlwaya ngenxa yobubi endibenzileyo kuni. musani ukumoyika ukumkani wasebhahbeli, lowo nimoyikayo; musani ukumoyika, utsho uyehova; ngokuba ndinani, ukuba ndinisindise, ndinihlangule esandleni sakhe. ndiya kuzenzela imfesane, abe nemfesane kuni, anibuyisele emhlabeni wakowenu. ke ukuba nithe, asisayi, kuhlala

kweli lizwe, analiphulaphula izwi likayehova uthixo wenu, nathi, hayi, thina siya kuya ezweni leyiputa, ukuze singabonani namfazwe, singaliva nezwi lesigodlo, singalambeli sonka, sihlale khona ke: ngako oko kaloku liveni ilizwi likayehova, masalela akwayuda. utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, ukuba nithe nabubhekisa kwaphela ubuso benu eyiputa, naya kuphambukela khona, ikrele, eniloyikayo, lonifikela nakhona ezweni leyiputa; nendlala leyo, ninesithukuthezi ngayo, yothi nama kuni ukunilandela eyiputa, nifele khona. namadoda onke, abubhekise ubuso bawo eyiputa, ukuba aphambukele khona, aya kufa likrele, nayindlala, nayindyikitya yokufa, kungasali nanye kuwo, isindayo ebubini endiwazisela bona. ngokuba utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, njengoko waphalazekayo um-sindawo wam nobushushu bam phezu kwabemi baseyusalema, buya kwenjenjalo ukuphalazeka ubushushu bam phezu kwenu ekuyeni kwenu eyiputa; nibe yintshwabulo, nesi-manga, nentshabhiso, nesingcikayo, ningabi sayibona le ndawo. uyehova uthethile kuni, masalela akwayuda; musani ukuya eyiputa; yazini nazi, ukuba ndiqononondisile ukuthetha kuni namhla. ngokuba niyikhohlisile imiphfumlo yenu. xa nindithumele kuyehova uthixo wenu, nisithi, sithandazele kuyehova uthixo wethu; njengoko konke awokuthetha kuthi uyehova uthixo wethu, sixelele njengoko, sokwenza; ndinixelele ke namhla. ke aniliphulaphulanga ilizwi likayehova uthixo wenu ngako konke awandithumelayo ngako kuni. kungokunje yazini ukuba niya kufa likrele, nayindlala, nayindyikitya yokufa, kuloo ndawo ningxamele ukuya kuyo, ukuba niphambukele kuyo.

43

kwathi, akugqiba uyeremiya ukuwathetha ebantwini bonke amazwi onke kayehova uthixo wabo, awamthuma wona uyehova uthixo wabo kubo, onke la mazwi, batsho ooazariya unyana kahoshaya, noyohanan unyana kakareha, namadoda onke akhukhumeleyo, ukuthi kuyeremiya, uthetha ubuxoki; uyehova uthixo wethu akakuthumela kuthi, ukuba uthi, ze ningayi eyiputa niphambukele khona; ubharuki ke, unyana kaneriyi, uya kuxhokoxa ngakuthi, kuba efuna ukuba sinikelwe esandleni samakaledi, ukuba asibulale, ukuba asifudusele ebhabheli. uyohanan unyana kakareha, nabo bonke abathetheli bezimpi, nabantu bonke, abaliphulaphula ilizwi likayehova lokuba bahlale elizweni lakwayuda. uyohanan unyana kakareha, nabo bonke abathetheli bezimpi, bawathabatha

onke amasalela akwayuda, abebuye evela ezintlangeni zonke abegxothelwe kuzo, ukuba aye kuphambukela ezweni lakwayuda: amadoda, nabafazi, nabantwana, neentombi zokumkani, nemiphfumlo yonke abeyishiye unebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki, kugedaliya unyana ka-ahikam, unyana kashafan, noyeremiya umprofeti, nobharuki unyana kaneriyi. baya ke elizweni laseyiputa, ngokuba babengaliphulaphulanga izwi likayehova; baya bafika etapanesi. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya etapanesi, lisithi, thabatha ngesandla sakho amatye amakhulu, uwaqhusheke eludakeni endaweni yokutshisa izitena, esemnyango wendlu kafaro etapanesi, emehlweni amadoda akwayuda. uze uthi kuwo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabonani, ndiya kuthumela ndithabathe unebhukadenet-sare ukumkani wasebhabheli, umkhonzi wam, ndiyibeke itrone yakhe ngaphezu kwala matye ndiwaqhushekileyo; aneke isivatho sakhe esihle ngaphezu kwawo. uya kufika alibethe ilizwe leyiputa, owokufa afe, owokuthinjwa athinjwe, owekrele abengowekrele. ndiya kufaka isikhuni ezindlini zoothixo baseyiputa, azitshise zona, abathimbe bona, azithi wambu ngelizwe leyiputa, njengokuba umalusi ezithi wambu ngengubo yakhe; aphume kulo enoxolo. uya kuwaqhekeza amatye amisiweyo asebhete-shemeshe, asezwini leyiputa, azitshise ngomlilo izindlu zoothixo baseyiputa.

44

ilizwi elafikayo kuyeremiya ngokusingisele kumayuda onke ahleliyo ezweni laseyiputa, ahleli emigidoli, nasetapanesi, nasenofu, nasezwini lasepatrosi, lalisithi: utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, nibubonile ububi bonke endayizisela bona iyerusalema, nemizi yonke yakwayuda. niyabona, ingamanxuma ngayo le mini, akukho umiyo kuyo; ngenxa yobubi ababenzayo, ukuze bandiqumbise ngokuya kuqhumisela nokukhonza thixo bambi, ababengabazi bona, nani, nooyihlo. ndathumela kuni bonke abakhonzi bam abaprofeti, ndibathuma ndivuka kusasa, ndisithi, musani ukukha niyenze le nto ingamasikizi, ndiyithiyileyo. noko ke abevanga, abayithobanga indlebe yabo, ukuba babuye ebubini babo, bangaqhumiseli thixweni bambi. baphalazeka ke ubushushu bam nomsindo wam, watshisa emizini yakwayuda nasezitatweni zeyerusalema; yaba linxuma, yabharha, njengoku kunjalo namhla. kaloku utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yini na ukuba niyenzele ububi obukhulugakaka imiphfumlo yenu, bokunqumla kuni

indoda nomfazi, umntwana nosebeleni, kwelakwayuda, kungasali masalela kuni; ngokundiumbisa ngezenzo zezandla zenu, ngokuqhumisela thixweni bambi ezweni laseyiputa, eneza kuphambukela kulo; ukuze nizingqumle ngokwenu, nibe yintshabhiso nesingcikivo ezintlangeni zonke zehlabathi? nizilibeke na izinto ezimbi zooyihlo; izinto ezimbi zookumkani bakwayuda, nezinto ezimbi zabafazi babo, nezinto ezimbi zenu ngokwenu, nezinto ezimbi zabafazi benu, abazenzayo ezweni lakwayuda nasezitrateni zeyerusalema? unanamhla abatyumkanga, aboyikanga, abahambanga ngomyalelo wam nangemimiselelo yam, endayibeka phambi kwenu naphambi kooyihlo. ngako oko utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabonani, ubuso bam ndiya kububhekisa kuni, ukuba kube kubi, anqunyulwe onke amayuda. ndiya kuwathabatha amasalela akwayuda, abubhekisileyo ubuso bawo ekuyeni ezweni laseyiputa ukuba aphambukele khona, agqitye onke; aya kuwa ezweni leyiputa; aya kugqityelwa likrele nayindlala, kuthabathele kwabancinane kuse kwabakhulu; aya kula likrele nayindlala, abe yintshwabulo, nomangalisano, nentshabhiso, nesingcikivo. ndiya kubavelela abahleli ezweni leyiputa, njengoko ndayivelelayo iyerusalema ngekrele, nangendlala, nangendyikitya yokufa. akuyi kubakho usindayo, usalayo, kumasalela akwayuda, abeze kuphambukela khona ezweni leyiputa, ukuba abuyele ezweni lakwayuda, elo lizwe ayiphakamisele kulo imiphfumlo yawo ukubuyela kulo, ukuba ahlale khona; ngokuba abayi kubuya, ingengabasinda ngokubhungca. amphendula uyereyima onke amadoda, abesazi ukuba abafazi bawo baqhumisela thixweni bambi, nabafazi bonke ababemi esikhungwini esikhulu, nabantu bonke ababehleli ezweni leyiputa, epatrosi, ngokuthi, ilizwi elo ulithethileyo kuthi egameni likayehova, asiya kukuphulaphula ngalo. inene, siya kuwenza onke amazwi aphumileyo emlonjeni wethu, okuqhumisela kukumkanikazi wezulu, simthululele iminikelo ethululwayo, njengoko sakwenzayo, thina noobawo, ookumkani bethu nabathetheli bethu, emizini yakwayuda, nasezitrateni zaseyerusalema; sahlutha ke sisonka, salunga, asabona bubu. kususela koko sayekayo ukuqhumisela kukumkanikazi wezulu, nokumthululela iminikelo ethululwayo, saswela iinto zonke, sagqityelwa likrele nayindlala. xa ke thina bafazi siqhumise- layo kukumkanikazi wezulu, simthululelayo iminikelo ethululwayo, simenzela izonkana zokuba eyilwa, simthululela iminikelo ethululwayo, amadoda ethu akakho na kuthi? wathetha uyereyima kubantu bonke, kumadoda nakubafazi, kubantu

bonke abamphendulayo ngelo lizwi, wathi, ukuqhumisela oko enaqhumisela ngako emizini yakwayuda nasezitrateni zaseyerusalema, nina nooyihlo, ookumkani benu nabathetheli benu, nabantu belizwe, akakuhumbulanga na uyehova? akuthanga qatha na entliziyweni yakhe oko? uyehova akaba saba nako ukuthwala, ngenxa yeentloni zenu ezimbi, ngenxa yamasikizi enawenzayo; lasuka ilizwe lenu labharha, kwaba senkangala, langumman- galiso nentshabhiso, lingenammi, njengoko kunjalo namhla. ngenxa yokuqhumisela kwenu, nangenxa yokona kwenu kuyehova, analiphulaphula izwi likayehova, anahamba ngomyalelo wakhe, nangemimiselelo yakhe, nangezingqino zakhe: ngenxa yoko bunihlele obo bubu, njengoko kunjalo namhla. wathi uyereyima kubantu bonke, nakubafazi bonke, liveni ilizwi likayehova, nonke mayuda asezwini leyiputa; utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, nina nabafazi benu niyathetha ngomlomo wenu, nangezandla zenu nikuzalise, nisithi, masenze izibhambathiso zethu, esabhambathisa ngazo, zokuqhumisela kukumkanikazi wezulu, simthululele iminikelo ethululwayo: zimiseni nizamise kambe izibhambathiso zenu; zenzeni nizenze kambe izibhambathiso zenu. ngako oko liveni ilizwi likayehova, nonke mayuda, ahleliyo ezweni leyiputa: yabonani, ndifunge igama lam elikhulu, utsho uyehova, inene, aliya kuba sabizwa igama lam ngumlomo kabani wakwayuda ezweni lonke leyiputa, esithi, ihleli nje inkosi. yabonani, ndiwaphaphela ukuba kube kubi, kungalungi, agqityelwe onke amadoda akwayuda ezweni laseyiputa, likrele nayindlala, ade aphele. baya kubuya ezweni leyiputa abasinde ekreleni, baye ezweni lakwayuda bembalwa; alazi onke amasalela akwayuda, azileyo ezweni leyiputa ukuba aphambukele kulo, ukuba liliphi na ilizwi eliya kuma khona: lelam, lelabo, kusini na. nangu ke umqondiso kuni, utsho uyehova, wokuba ndiya kunivelela kule ndawo, ukuze nazi ukuba amazwi am aya kuma, animele ububi. utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndiyamnikela ufaro-hofra, ukumkani weyiputa, esandleni seentshaba zakhe, esandleni sabafuna umphefumlo wakhe, njengoko ndamnikelayo uzedekeya ukumkani wakwayuda esandleni sikanebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabeli, utshaba lwakhe, olube lufuna umphefumlo wakhe.

ilizwi awalithethayo uyereyima umprofeti kubharuki unyana kaneriyi, ekuwabhaleni kwakhe encwadini la mazwi, ephuma emlonjeni kayeremyi, ngomnyaka wesine kay-

oyakim unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, lalisithi, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, kuwe, bharuki, ukuthi, wena uthi, athi ke mna! ngokuba uyehova wongeza isingqala kumvandedwa wam; ndidiniwe ukuncwina kwam, andifumani kuphumla. yithi ke kuye, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, into endiyakhileyo ndiyayigungxula, into endiyityeleyo ndiyayinyothula; lihlabathi lonke ke elo. wena uzifunela izinto ezinkulu; musa ukuzifuna. ngokuba, uyabona, ndiyizisela ububi inyama yonke, utsho uyehova; ke ndikunika umphefumlo wakho ube lixhoba lakho, ezindaweni zonke oya kuya kuzo.

46

into eyafikayo kuyeremiya umprofeti, ililizwi likayehova ngokusingisele kwiintlanga. elingeyiputa, ngokusingisele kwimpi kafaroneko ukumkani weyiputa, ebisemlanjeni ongumefrati, ekarkemishe, awayixabelayo unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, ngomnyaka wesine kayehoyakim unyana kayosiya, ukumkani wakwayuda, lalisithi: lungisani ingweletshetshe nekhaka, yiyani kulwa. bophani amahashe ezinqwelweni zokulwa, kghelani nina bamahashe; zimiseni ninezigcina-ntloko, khazimlisani izikhali, ninxibe iingubo zentsimbi. yini? ndibona ntoni? baqhiphuka umbilini, babuya umva; amagorha abo aqotywe; basaba intsabo kanye, bangabi saphethula; kukunxunguphala ngeenxa zonke; utsho uyehova. makangasabi onamendu, lingasindi igorha; kghesentla, ngasemlanjeni ongumefrati, bakhubeke bawa. ngubani na lo unyuka njengomnayile, umanzi azamazama njengemilambo? iyiputa iyeniyuka njengomnayile, amanzi ayo ayamazama njengemilambo. ithi, ndiya kunyuka, ndiya kuwugubungela umhlaba; ndiya kuyitshabalalisa imizi nabemi bayo. qakathani, mahashe; nidlongozele, zinqwelo zokulwa. makaphume amagorha, amakushi namaputi aphephe ingweletshetshe, namaludi, aphephe atyede isaphepha. le mini yeyenkosi, uyehova wemikhosi; yimini yempindezelo, yokuphindezela kubabandezeli bakhe; lidle lhluthi ikrele, lisele lidikwe ligazi labo; ngokuba inombingelelo inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi, ezweni lasentla, emlanjeni ongumefrati. nyuka uye egiliyadi, thabatha amafutha aqholiweyo, nkazanandini, ntombi iyiyiputa; ufumana usandisa oomathunga; akunakubotshwa. iintlanga zikuvile ukucukucezwa kwakho, ukukhala kwakho kwazalisa ihlabathi; ngokuba igorha likhubeka egorheni, omabini awa ndaweni-nye. ilizwi awalithethayo uyehova kuyeremiya umprofeti, ngokuza kukanebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli,

ukuba alixabele ilizwe laseyiputa, lalisithi: xelani eyiputa, nivakalise emigidoli, nivakalise enofu nasetapanesi; yithini, misa, xhoba; ngokuba ikrele liya kudla ngeenxa zonke kuwe, yini na ukuba ziqgwelwe iimbalsane zakho? azimanga, ngokuba uyehova izingqulele. ukhubekisa abaninzi, ewe, omnye uwela omnye; bathi, sukani, masibuyele ebantwini bakowethu, ezweni esazalelwa kulo, ngenxa yekrele elidlavulayo. badanduluka khona, bathi, ufaro ukumkani weyiputa utshabile; ulidlulisile ixesha elimisiweyo. ndihleli nje, utsho ukumkani, ogama lakhe linguyehova wemikhosi, ukuthi, inene, uya kuza enjengeabhore phakathi kweentaba, enjengekarmele ngaselwandle. zenzele iimpahla zemfuduka, mmi, ntombi iyiyiputa; ngokuba inofu iya kuba linxuwa, ithubeshe, ingabi nammi. iyiputa lithokazi elihle kakhulu; isibawu sasentla siyeza, siyeza. kanjalo imikhosi yayo eqeshiweyo phakathi kwayo injengamathole asesitalini; inene, nayo leyo ijikile, iyasaba kunye, ayimi; ngokuba uyifikele umhla wokusindeka kwayo, ixesha lokuvelelwa kwayo. isandi sayo sinjengokuhamba kwenyoka; ngokuba bahamba ngobukroti, bayifikele ngezixengxe njengabagawuli bemithi. bagawula ihlathi layo, utsho uyehova, nokuba lithe shinyi; ngokuba baninzi ngaphezu kweenkumbi, abanakubalwa. intombi eyiyiputa ihlazekile, inikelwe esandleni sabantu belasentla. uthi uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, yabona, ndiyamvelela uamon waseno, nofaro, neyiputa, noothixo bayo, nobukumkani bayo, kwaufaro nabakholose ngaye. ndobanikela esandleni sabafuna umphefumlo wabo, esandleni sikanebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, nasesandleni sabakhonzi bakhe; emveni koko imiwe njengokwemihla yamandulo; utsho uyehova. ke wena musa ukoyika, mkhonzi wam yakobi; ungaqhiphuki umbilini, sirayeli; ngokuba, uyabona, ndiya kukusindisa kwakude, nembewu yakho ezweni ethinjwelo kulo, abuye yakobi, azole, onwabe, angagubhi. musa ukoyika, wena mkhonzi wam yakobi, utsho uyehova; ngokuba ndinawe; ngokuba ndiya kuzigqibela kuphele iintlanga zonke endikugxothele kuzo. ke wena andiyi kukugqibela kuphele; ndokuthethisa ngokusesikweni; andiyi kuthi umsulwa.

47

into eyafikayo kuyeremiya umprofeti, ililizwi likayehova ngokusingisele kumaflisti, ufaro engekayixabeli igaza, yaye iyile: utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, kunyuka entla amanzi angumlambo ongumkhukula, ontywilisela ilizwe nenzaliseko yalo, imizi nabemi bayo; sikhale isintu, babhombolozel bonke

abemi belizwe. ngenxa yesingqi sokunyathela kwamanqina eembalasane zamahashe akhe, ngenxa yokugqoza kweenqwelo zakhe zokulwa, ngokuxokozela kweevili zakhe, ooyise abasabheki koonyana ngokuwa kwezandla; ngenxa yemini eza kuwabhuqa onke amafilisti, eza kunqumla etire netsidon bonke abasale banceda; ngokuba uyehova uyawabhuqa amafilisti, amasalela onxweme lwasekafetori. isezileni igaza, itshabalele iashkelon, amasalela entili yabo. kunini na uzicenta? awu! krele likayehova, kunini na ungaphezi? rhoxela esingxotyeni sakho; phumla, uthi cwaka. ungathini na ukupheza, uyehova ekuvisela umthetho nje? eashkelon naselunxwemeni lolwandle, apho ukuyalele.

48

ngokusingisele kwelakwamowabhi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi: yeha inebho, ngokuba ibhuqiwe. ihlazisiwe, ithinjilwe ikiriyatayim; ihlazisekile, iqhiphuke umbilini ingxonde leyo. iqhayiya lakwamowabhi alisekho; eheshbhon bacebe ububi ngaye, bathi, yizani simnqumle, angabi luhlanga. nawe, mademena, uya kudaka; ikrele liya kukulandela. phulaphulani ukukhala ehonorayim! yimbuqo nokwaphuka okukhulu! umowabhi waphukile, iimbedlenge zakhe zivakala zikhala. ngokuba ekunyukeni eqhineni laseluhoti, baya kulila, balile; ngokuba ekuhlени ehonorayim ababandezelwa baya kuvakala bekaliswa kukwaphulwa. sabani, sizani imiphfumlo yenu, yibani njengeze entlango. ngenxa enokuba ukholose ngezenzo zakho nangobuncwane bakho, nawe uya kuthinjwa, aphume afuduswe ukemoshe, ababingeleli bakhe nabathetheli bakhe kunye. uya kufika umbhuqi emizini yonke, kungasindi mzi, idake intili, litshabalale ihewu, njengoko watshoyo uyehova. mnikeni amaphiko umowabhi; ngokuba wophuma ebaleka, imizi yakhe ibe ngamanxuwa, ingemiwa. makaqalekiswe owenza umsebenzi kayehova ngokudangala, aqalekiswe onqanda ikrele lakhe egazini. wonwaba umowabhi kwasebuncinaneni bakhe, wee tywa phezu kweentsipho zakhe; akakhutshelwanga kwesinye isitya, akahambanga efuduswa; ngenxa yoko isongo sakhe sihleli kuye, nevumba lakhe aliguqukanga. ngako oko, yabonani, kuza imihla, utsho uyehova, endiya kuthumela abathululi kuye, bamthulule, bazikhuphele izitya zakhe, bayiqhekeze imiphanda yakhe. uya kudana umowabhi ngukemoshe, njengoko yadanayo indlu kasirayeli yibheteli, inkoloseko yayo. ningathini na ukuthi, singamagorha, singamadoda anobukrothi emfazweni? uyabhuqwa umowabhi, imizi yakhe iyenjukwa,

amadodana akhe anyuliweyo athobela ekusikweni; utsho ukumkani ogama lakhe linguyehova wemikhosi. kusondele, kuza kufika, ukusindeka kukamowabhi; ububi bakhe buyangxama kakhulu. hlunguzelani iintloko ngaye, nonke nina ngingenxa zonke kuye, nonke nina nilaziyo igama lakhe. yithini, yoo! itheni na ukwaphuka intonga yonamandla, uluthi lokuhomba. yihla eluzukweni, uhlale phantsi kwelinenxano, mmi, ntombi yasedibhon; ngokuba umbhuqi kamowabhi unyuke weza kuwe, uzonakalisile iinqaba zakho. yima ngasendleleni, ubonisele, mmi wasearohere; buza kwindoda esabileyo nakwintokazi esindileyo; yithi, kukho ntoni na? umowabhi uh-lazekile, ngokuba uqhiphuke umbilini; bhombolozani nikhale; xelani earnon, nithi, ubhuqiwe umowabhi. umgwebo ulifikele ilizwe lehewu, iholon neyatsa nemefahati; nedibhon, nenebho, nebhete-dibhelatayim; nekiriyatayim, nebhete-gamuli, nebhete-mehon; nekeriyoti, nebhotosera, nemizi yonke yelizwe lakwamowabhi, ekude kwanekufuphi. luxakaxiwe uphondo lukamowabhi, ingalo yakhe yaphulwe; utsho uyehova. mnxilisile, ngokuba ezikhulisile kuyehova; akhahleleke umowabhi emhlanzweni wakhe, abe yintlekisa naye. wayengeyintlekisa na kuwe usirayeli? wayefunyenwe phakathi kwamasele, kusini na, ukuba uhlunguzele intloko, xa sukuba ubuthetha ngaye? shiyani imizi, nihlale ezingxondorheni, bemi bakwamowabhi, nibe njengevukuthu elakhela phesheya, eludinini lomwonyo. silivile ikratshi likamowabhi. asikuko nokuba likratshi: ukuzidla kwakhe, ikratshi lakhe, ukukratsha kwakhe, nokuphakama kwentliziyo yakhe. mna ndiyakwazi ukuphuphuma komsindo wakhe, nokuphololoza kwakhe into engeyiyo; utsho uyehova; benza into engekho. ngako oko ndiyabhombolozisa ngenxa kamowabhi, ndikhale ngenxa kamowabhi wonke ephela; bayancwina ngenxa yamadoda asekir-heres. ngaphezu kokulila kweyazere ndiya kulilela wena, mdiliya wasesibhema, omasebe awela ulwandle, ada aya kufika elwandle lwaseyazere; ekuvunweni kweziqhamo nasekuvunweni kweediliya zakho kugaleleke umbhuqi. isukile imivuyo nemigcobo entsimini echumayo, naselizweni lakwamowabhi; ndiyiphelisile iwayini emkhombeni; abayi kuxovula benamayeyeye; amayeyeye abo aya kuba ngamayeyeye angelutho. ukukhala eheshbhon kuse e-elale, kuse eyahazi; baliikhuphele izwi labo, kuthabathele etsohare kwesa ehonorayim, nase-egelati yesithathu; ngokuba kwanamanzi asenimrim aya kuthi qoko. ndiya kumphelisa kwamowabhi, utsho uyehova, onyuka isiganga ukuba aqhumisele koothixo bakhe. ngako oko intliziyo yam iyalila njengogwali ngenxa

kamowabhi; intliziyo yam iyalila njengogwali ngenxa yamadoda asekir-heres; ngako oko indyeba ababeyizuzile itshabalele. kuba zonke iintloko zigugulwe, zonke iindevu zichetyiwe; ezandleni zonke ziintlanga, ezinqeni ziingubo ezirhwexayo. phezu kwezindlu zonke zakwamowabhi nasezitratweni zakhe kukumbambazela kodwa; ngokuba ndimaphule umowabhi njengesitya esingananziweyo; utsho uyehova. bayabhomboloza; hayi, ukuqhiphuka kwakhe umbilini! hayi, ukunikela kukamowabhi ikhosi kukudana! uyintlekisa, uyoyikwa ngabo bonke abangeenxa zonke kuye. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, uyabona, utshaba luyatshwebeleza njengexhalanga, lolule amaphiko alo phezu komowabhi. ithinjwiwe ikeriyoti, zihluthiwe iimboniselo. ngaloo mini intliziyo yamagorha akwamowabhi iya kuba njengentliziyo yomfazi onenimba; atshabalale umowabhi, angabi ngaba ntu, ngokuba ebezikhulisile kuyehova. ufikelwe lukwanto, nomgongo, nesibatha, mmi wakwamowabhi; utsho uyehova. osaba ukwanto uya kweyela emgongxweni; ophuma emgongxweni uya kubanjiswa sisibatha; ngokuba ndiya kumzisela yena umowabhi umnyaka wokuvelelwa kwakhe; utsho uyehova. phantsi komthunzi weheshbhon kuya kuma abasabi abangenamandla; ngokuba kuya kuphuma umlilo eheshbhon, nelangatye phakathi kwasihon, udle ummandla wakwamowabhi nokakayi lwabengxolo. yeha, wena mowabhi! batshabalele abantu bakakemoshe, ngokuba, oonyana bakho baya kuthatyathwa bethinjwiwe, neentombi zakho zisiwe ekuthinjweni. ke ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kukamowabhi ekupheleni kwemihla; utsho uyehova. uze wafika apha umgwebu wakwamowabhi.

49

ngokusingisele koonyana baka-amon, utsho uyehova ukuthi: usirayeli akananyana na, akanandlalifa na? yini na ukuba ukumkani wabo amdle ilifa ugadi, abantu babo beme emizini yakhe? ngako oko, yabonani, kuza imihla, utsho uyehova, endiya kuhlaba umkhosi wemfazwe kwirabha yoonyana baka-amon, ibe ngumwewe wenxuwa, amagxamesi ayo atshiswe ngomlilo, usirayeli abadle ilifa ababemdle ilifa; utsho uyehova. bhomboloza, heshbhon, ngokuba ibhuqiwe iayi; khalani, magxamesi aserabha, bhinqani ezirhwexayo; mbambazelani nibquzele kunye ezintangweni; ngokuba ukumkani wayo uya kuthinjwa, kunye nababingeleli bakhe nabathetheli bakhe. uqhayisela na ngazo iintili? intili yakho ichumile, ntombi iliphamba, yakholosayo ngobuncwane bayo, isithi, ndiya kuzelwa ngubani na? yabona, ndiya kukuzisela un-

kwantyo, itsho inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi, luphuma kwabangeenxa zonke kuwe; ngxothwe, elowo angabheki nokubheka, kungabikho ungabuthayo abaphalaphalayo. emveni koko ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa koonyana baka-amon; utsho uyehova. ngokusingisele kuedom, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi: akusekho bulumko na kwateman? liphelile na icebo kwiingqondi? buphalele na ubulumko bazo? sabani, jikani, hlalani enkolontweni, bemi bakwadedan; ngokuba ukusindeka kwakhe uesawu ndimzisele, ixesha lokumvelela kwam. ukuba abavuni beediliya bakufikele, abayi kushiya lubhikico; ukuba amasela eza ebusuku, aya konakalisa ade anele. ngokuba mna ndimhlubile uesawu, ndizityhilile iindawo zakhe ezisitheleyo, angabi nako ukuzimela. imbewu yakhe iya kubhuqwa, abazalwana bakhe nabamelwane bakhe abakho. shiya iinkedama zakho; ndiya kuziphilisa, bakholose ngam abahlokokazi bakho. ngokuba utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ababengenalungelo lakuyisela indebe, inene baya kuyisela; wena ke ungoya kuba msulwa, ube msulwa na? akuyi kuba msulwa, ngokuba inene uya kusela. ngokuba ndizifungile mna, utsho uyehova, ndathi, ibhotsera iya kuba ngumangaliso, nesingcikivo, nenxuwa, nentshabhiso; nemizi yayo yonke ibe ngamanxuwa angunaphakade. ndive udaba luphuma kuyehova, kuthunye isigidimi ezintlangeni sokuthi, zihlanganiseni, nimfikele, nisuke nilwe. ngokuba, uyabona, ndikwenze wamncinane ezintlangeni, wadeleka phakathi kwezizwe. ukududuzelisa kwakho kukulukuhlile, ukukhukumala kwentliziyo yakho, wena uhleli ezimfanteni zengxondorha, wena ubambe intlomo yenduli. ngokuba uthe wayakhela phezulu njengexhalanga indlu yakho, ndokuthoba apho; utsho uyehova. uya kuba ngumangaliso uedom; bonke abadlula kuye baya kumangaliswa, benze umsondlo, ngenxa yokubethwa kwakhe konke. njengoko kwabanjalo ekubhukuqekeni kwesodom negomora nemimelwane yayo, utsho uyehova, akuyi kuhlala mntu khona, akuyi kuphambukela nyana womntu khona. yabona, utshaba luya kunyuka njengengonyama ephuma ekweneni kweyordan, luye ekhayani eliyingxondorha; ngokuba ndiya kumgxotha ngephanyazo kulo; osukuba enyuliwe, ndimenzele umveleli; ngokuba ngubani na onjengam? ngubani na oya kundimema? ngubani na loo malusi uya kuma phambi kwam? ngako oko yivani icebo likayehova, alicebileyo ngoedom, neengcinga zakhe, azicingileyo ngabemi bakwateman; inene, baya kuzikrwiqiliza ezincinane zomhlambi; inene, liya kumangaliswa zizo ikrwa lazo. ihlabathi liyanyikima sisithonga sokuwa

kwabo; isandi sokukhala kwabo sivakala elwandle olubomvu. yabona, utshaba luyanyuka njengexhalanga, lutshwebeleza, luwulule amaphiko alo phezu kwebhotsera; intliziyo yamagorha ekwaedom ngaloo mini iya kuba njengentliziyo yomfazi onenimba. ngokusingisele kwidamasko: ihlazezile ihamati nearpadi; ngokuba kuviwe iindaba ezimbi; bancamile; njengaselwandle, banesithukuthezi, abanako ukuzola. idamasko ithe dakumba, ijikile yasaba; ifikelwe kukothuka, ibanjwe yimbandezelo nayinimba njengozalayo. hayi, ukushiya komzi wendumiso, umzi wemihlali yam! ngako oko aya kuwa amadodana ayo ezitratweni zawo, amadoda onke okulwa athi shwaka ngaloo mini; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. ndiya kuphemba umlilo eludongeni lwedamasko, udle iingxande ezinde zikabhen-hadade. ngokusingisele kumakedare, nakwizikumkani zasehatsore, awazibulalayo unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, utsho uyehova ukuthi: sukani nime, nyukani niye kumakedare, nibabhuqe abasempumalanga. iintente zabo nemihlambi yabo boyithabatha; namalengalenga abo, neempahla zabo zonke, neenkamela zabo, bozisusa zibe zezabo; bamemeze kubo, bathi, kukunxunguphala ngeenxa zonke. sabani, balekani kakhulu, hlalani enkolontyweni, bemi basehatsore, utsho uyehova; ngokuba unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli ecebe icebo ngani, wacinga ingcinga ngani. sukani nime, nyukani niye kuhlanga oluchulumachileyo, oluhleli lukholosile, utsho uyehova; uhlanga olungenazingcango namivalo, oluhleli lodwa. iinkamela zabo maziphangwe, ingxokolo yemfuyo yabo ibe ngamaxhoba, ndibachithachithe kwimimoya yonke onquthula-iinwele, ndibazisele ukusindeka, kuphuma kumacala onke; utsho uyehova. ihatsore iya kuba sisikhundla seempungutye, kube senkangala kude kuse ephakadeni. akuyi kuhlala bani khona, kungaphambukeli nyana womntu khona. into eyafikayo kuyeremiya umprofeti, ililizwi likayehova ngokusingisele kwelakwaelam ekuqaleni kobukumkani bukazedekiya ukumkani wakwayuda, yayisithi: utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, yabonani, ndiyasaphula isaphetha sakwaelam, intlahlela yobugorha babo; ndiya kulizisela elakwaelam imimoya emine ephuma eziphelweni ezine zezulu, ndibachithachithe kuloo mimoya yonke, kungabikho luhlanga bangayi kufika kulo abaziindlodlo zakwaelam. ndomqhiphukisa umbilini uelam phambi kweentshaba zakhe, naphambi kwabafuna imiphefumlo yabo; ndibazisele ububi, ukuvutha komsindo wam; utsho uyehova. ndothuma emva kwabo ikrele, ndide ndibagqibe, ndiya kumisa itrone yam kwaelam, ndimtsabalalise

50

khona ukumkani nabathetheli; utsho uye-hova. kuya kuthi ke ekupheleni kwemihla, ndikubuyise ukuthinjwa kukaelam; utsho uyehova.

ilizwi awalithethayo uyehova ngokusingisele kwibhabheli, ngokusingisele kwilizwe lamakaledi, ngoyeremiya umprofeti, lalisithi: xelani ezintlangeni, nivakalise, niphakamise ibhanile. vakalisani, musani ukufihla; yithini, ithinjwe ibhabheli, uhlazezile ubhele, uqhiphuke umbilini umerodaki, zihlazezile izithixo zabo, ziqhiphuke umbilini izigodo zabo. ngokuba kunyuke kweza kubo uhlanga lwesentla, oluya kwenza ilizwe labo kube senkangala, lingabi nammi, kuthabathele emntwini kuse ezinkomeni, kubalekwe kumkiwe. ngaloo mihla nangelo xesha, utsho uyehova, baya kuza oonyana bakasirayeli kunye noonyana bakayuda, behamba belila, baye bamquqele uyehova utsho wabo. baya kubuza iziyo, babheke khona, besithi, yizani, nithelele kuyehova ngomnqophiso ongunaphakade ongayi kulityalwa. abantu bam baba ngumhlambi weegusha ezilahleke-ileyo; abalusi babo babandwendwisa ezintabeni eziphambanisayo, behamba besuka entabeni, baye endulini, bayilibale indawo yabo yokubutha kwabo. bonke ababafumanayo babadla; ababandezeli babo bathi, asinatyala, ngethuba lokuba bonile kuyehova, ikriwa lobulungisa, ithemba loyise, uyehova. balekani, niphume phakathi kwebhabheli; mabaphume ezweni lamakaledi, babe njengeenkunzi zeebhokhwe ezikhokela umhlambi. ngokuba, yabonani, ndixhoxha, ndinyuse, ndise ebhabheli isikhungu seentlanga ezinkulu, ziphuma ezweni lasentla, ziyakhele uluhlu. iya kuthinjwa apho, iintolo zaso zibe njengeze-gorha eliligcisa, elingabuyi lilambatha. loba lixhoba elamakaledi; bonke abalithimboyo baya kuhlutha; utsho uyehova. nakuba nivuya njalo, nakuba nidlamkile, baphangi belifa njalo, nakuba nidloba njengeth-okazi elibhulayo, nilila njengeembalasane zamahashe: uya kudana kakhulu unyoko; uya kuba neentloni onizalayo. yabonani, olokugqibela ezintlangeni luya kuba yintlangano, umqwebedu, inkqantosi. ngenxa yoburhalarhume bukayehova ayisayi kumiwa; kuya kuba senkangala kuyo yonke iphela. bonke abadlulayo ebhabheli baya kumangaliswa, benze umsondo ngenxa yokubethwa kwayo konke. yakheleni uluhlu ibhabheli ngeenxa zonke, nonke batyedi besaphetha; tolandi kuyo, ningashiyi lutolo; ngokuba yonile kuyehova. dumani ngayo ngeenxa zonke; izinikele; ziwile iingqoqo zayo, zidilikile iindonga zayo; ngokuba

yimpindezelo kayehova. phindezelani kuyo; njengokwenza kwayo, yenzani kuyo. nqumlani umhlwayeli ebhabheli, nophethe irhengqa ngexesha lokuvuna. ngenxa yekrele elidlavulayo elowo ubheka ebantwini bakowabo, elowo usabela ezweni lakowabo. uyigusha elusali usirayeli; ubhejethwe ziingonyama. ngukumkani waseasiriya owaqala wamdla; ngoku, owokugqibela umqobi wamathambo akhe ngunebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli. ngako oko, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, yabonani, ndiyamvelela ukumkani wasebhabheli nelizwe lakhe, njengoko ndamvelelayo ukumkani waseasiriya. ndiya kumbuyisela usirayeli ekriweni lakhe, adle ekarmeke nasebhashan, uhluthe umphefumlo wakhe ezintabeni zakwaefrayim nezasegiliyadi. ngaloo mihla nangelo xesha, utsho uyehova, buya kufunwa ubugwenxa bukasirayeli, bungabikho; nezono zikayuda zingafumaneki; ngokuba ndiya kubaxolela endibasalisileyo. ilizwe lakwankani- ziphindwe-kabini, nyuka uye kulo kanye, kubemi belakwakohlwaywa; bharhisa usin-gele phantsi emva kwabo, utsho uyehova; wenze ngako konke endakuwisela umthetho ngako. isithonga semfazwe siselizweni, nokwaphuka okukhulu. hayi, ukuxakaxwa, ukwaphulwa kwesando sehlabathi lonke! hayi, ukwenziwa kwebhabheli ummangaliso phakathi kweentlanga! ndikuthiyele, wabanjiswa nokubanjiswa, bhabheli, ungazi ke wena; ufundenwe, wathinjwa nokuthinjwa, ngokuba ulwe noyehova. uyehova uyivulile indlu yezixhobo zakhe, wazikhupha im- pahla zokubhavamwa kwakhe; ngokuba inomsebenzi inkosi, uyehova wemikhosi, ezweni lamakaledi. yizani kulo, nivale ngeenxa zonke; vulani amaqonga alo; lifum- beni ngokwezidimbilli, nilisingele phantsi, kungasali nento kulo. hlalani zonke iinkunzi zalo ezintsha zeenkomo; mazitho- tyelwe ekuxhelweni, yeha ke bona! ngokuba iyeza imini yabo, ixesha lokuvelelwa kwabo. phulaphulani! nabo abasabayo, abasindayo ezweni lasebhabheli, ukuba baxele eziyon impindezelo kayehova uthixo wethu, im- pindezelo yetempile yakhe. bahlabeleni umkhosi abatoli, beze ebhabheli, bonke abatyedi besaphetha; yingqingeni ngeenxa zonke. makungabikho usindayo; yivuzeni ngokomsebenzi wayo; ngako konke eyak- wenzayo, yenzani ngako kuyo; ngokuba ikhukhumele kuyehova, koyingcwele kasir- ayeli. ngako oko aya kuwa ezitratweni zayo amadodana ayo, athi shwaka ngaloo mini onke amadoda ayo okulwa; utsho uyehova. yabona, ndikuchasile, wena ukhukhume- leyo, itsho inkosi uyehova wemikhosi; ngokuba ifikile imini yakho, ixesha loku- velela kwam. wokhubeka okhukhumeleyo, awe, kungabikho umvusayo; ndiphembe

umlilo emizini yakhe, utshe ngeenxa zonke kuye. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, babecudiswa oonyana bakasirayeli noonyana bakayuda kunye; bonke ababathimbayo bayagcinisa ukubabamba, abavumi ukuban- dulula. umkhululi wabo obamiselayo wom- elele, ugama lakhe linguyehova wemikhosi; uya kubambana abambane nobambana nabo, ukuze aliphumze ihlabathi, agungqise abemi basebhabheli. ikrele maliwafikele amakaledi, nabemi basebhabheli, naba- thetheli bayo, nezilumko zayo; utsho uyehova. ikrele malibafikele abaphololozi bento engeyiyo, babe zizimathane; ikrele maliwafikele amagorha, aqhiphuke um- bilini. ikrele maliwafikele amahashe ayo, neenqwelo zayo zokulwa, nomxukuxela wonke ophakathi kwayo, babe ngabafazi; ikrele malibufikele ubuncwane bayo, ukuba buphangwe. ukubalela makuwafikele amanzi ayo, ukuba atshe. ngokuba lilizwe lemifanekiso eqingqiweyo; bazigezise ngezinto ezothusayo. ngako oko kuya kuhlala khona amarhamncwa omqwebedu neempungutye, kuhlale iinciniba khona, lingabi samiwa naphakade, lingabi sahlala izizukulwana ngezizukulwana. njengoko wayibhukuqayo uthixo isodom negomora, nemimelwane yayo, utsho uyehova, akuyi kuhlala bani khona, akuyi kuphambukela nyana womntu khona. yabonani, kuza abantu, bevela entla, uhlanga ke olukhulu; nookumkani abaninzi bayaxhoxhwa, bevela eziphelweni zehlabathi. baphethe isaphetha nenkcuba, bazizijorha, abanamfesane; ilizwi labo liguguma njengolwandle, bakhwele emahasheni, bekuxhobele njengendoda yokulwa, ntombi iyibhabheli. uve iindaba zabo ukumkani wasebhabheli, zasuka zawa izandla zakhe; imbandezelo imbambile, uyazibhiyabhiya njengozalayo. yabonani, utshaba luya kunyuka njengengonyama, lu- phume ekweneni kweyordani, luye ekhayeni eliyinxondorha; ngokuba ndiya kumgxotha ngephanyazo kulo, osukuba enyulwe, ndi- menzele umveleli walo; ngokuba ngubani na onjengam? ngubani na oya kundimema? ngubani na loo malusi uya kuma phambi kwam? ngako oko, liveni icebo likayehova, alicebileyo ngebhabheli, neengcinga zakhe, azicingileyo ngelizwe lamakaledi; esithi, inene, baya kuzikrwiqiliza ezincinane zomhlambi; inene, liya kumangaliswa zizo ikrwa lazo. ngenxa yelizwi elithi, ibanjiwe ibhabheli, liyanikima ihlabathi; kuvakala isikhalo ezintlangeni.

51

utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndix- hoxhela ibhabheli, nabahleli ngaphakathi kwabasukela phezulu kum, umoya wom- onakalisi. ndiya kuthumela ebhab-

heli abasemzini, abaya kuyela; balithi qongqololo ilizwe layo; ngokuba boyifika ngeenxa zonke ngemini yobubi. umtyedi wesaphetha makagobele kogobayo, nakozinyusayo, enengubo yentsimbi, ningawayeki amadodana ayo; singelani phantsi wonke umkhosi wayo; bawe ababuleweyo ezweni lamakaledi, nabahlatywe amahlanza ezitratweni zayo. ngokuba usirayeli, kwanoyuda, akashiywanga wangumhlolokazi nguthixo wakhe, nguehova wemikhosi; kuba ilizwe labo lizele lityala koyingcwele kasirayeli. sabani niphume ebhabheli, nizele elowo umphefumlo wakhe; maningadaki ngenxa yobugwenxa bayo; ngokuba eli lixesha lempindezelo kuyehova; uya kubuyeka kuyo kwaimpatho yayo. ibhabheli ibe iyindebe yegolide esandleni sikayehova, ilinxilisa lonke ihlabathi; zasela iintlanga awayinini yayo. ngako oko ziyageza iintlanga. iwile ibhabheli ngesiquphe, yaphuka; bhombolozani ngenxa yayo; intlungu yayo yithabatheleni amafutha aqholiweyo, mhlawumbi ingapholiswa. bathi, siba ngayinyanga ibhabheli, ayiphili; yishiyeni, sihambe siye elowo ezweni lakowabo; ngokuba ityala layo lifike emazulwini, liphakamele esibhakabhakeni. uyehova ubuvelisile ubulungisa bethu; yizani sibalise eziyon isenzo sikayehova uthixo wethu. khazimlisani iintolo, qubulani amakhaka; uyehova uxhoxhe umoya wokumkani bamakaledi. ngokuba umnkqangiyelo wakhe ukwibhabheli, ukuba ayonakalise: ngokuba yimpindezelo kayehova, yimpindezelo yetempile yakhe. ziphakamiseleni ibhanile iindonga zasebhabheli. qinisan ukulinda, misani abalindi, lungisani imilalela; ngokuba njen-goko uyehova wankqangiyelayo, ukwenzile awakuthethayo ngabemi basebhabheli. wena uhlelyo phezu kwamanzi amaninzi, ubuncwane bakho buninzi; kufikile ukuphela kwakho, isilinganiselo senzuzo yakho embi. uyehova wemikhosi ufunge umphefumlo wakhe, esithi, noko ndikuzalisileyo ngabantu, banga ziinkumbi ezinqunquthayo, kuya kususelwa ngawe ukwenziwa amayeyeye. ngulowenza ihlabathi ngamandla akhe, ngulozinzisa elimiweyo ngobulumko bakhe, waneka izulu ngengqondo yakhe. kwakubon ukuba kukho isithonga sokwenza kwakhe ingxolo yamanzi ezulwini, unyusa amafu esiphelweni sehlabathi; imvula uyenzela imibane, arhole umoya koovimba bakhe. uba sisityhakala wonke umntu engenakwazi, udaniswa wonke umnyibilikisi wegolide, ngenxa yomfanekiso oqingqiweyo; ngokuba umfanekiso wakhe otyhidiweyo bubuxoki, awunamoya. zingamampunge ezo zinto, sisenzo sokugxekwa; ngexesha lokuvelelwa kwazo ziya kutshabalala. akanjalo yena usahlulelo sikayakobi; ngokuba ngumbumbi

wezinto zonke yena, nowesizwe selifa lakhe yena; nguehova wemikhosi, igama lakhe. wena usisixengxe sam, usisikrweqe sam sokulwa. ndiya kuzihlekeza ngawe iintlanga, ndizonakalise ngawe izikumkani; ndihlekeze ngawe ihashe nomkhweli walo; ndihlekeze inqwelo yokulwa nomkhweli wayo; ndihlekeze ngawe indoda nomfazi, ndihlekeze ngawe indoda enkulu nomfana, ndihlekeze ngawe amadodana nomthanjana; ndihlekeze ngawe umalusi nomhlambi wakhe; ndihlekeze ngawe umlimi nesipani sakhe; ndihlekeze ngawe amabamba neerhuluneli. ndobuyeka kwiibhabheli, nakubeni bonke belamakaledi, bonke ububi babo, ababenze kwiziyon emehlweni enu; utsho uyehova. yabona, ndikuchasile, ntaba yokonakalisa, utsho uyehova, elonakalisileyo lonke ihlabathi; ndiya kolula isandla sam phezu kwakho, ndikuqengqe uhle ezingxondorheni, ndikwenze intaba etshisiweyo; kungathatyathwa litye lambombo kuwe, nalitye laziseko; ke uya kwenziwa kube senkangala ngonaphakade; utsho uyehova. phakamisani ibhanile elizweni, vuthelani isigodlo ezintlangeni; zingcwaliseni iintlanga kuyo, zihlabeleni umkhosi, zize kuyo izikumkani zeararati nemini neashkenazi; yalelani kuyo abathetheli; nyusani amahashe, eze njengeenkumbi ezinqunquthayo, ezibetha ube namanwele. zingcwaliseni iintlanga kuyo, ookumkani bamamedi, namabamba awo, neerhuluneli zawo zonke, nelizwe lonke lolawulo lwawo. ihlabathi liyanyikima, liyazibhijabhija; ngokuba zenzeka kwiibhabheli iingcinga zikayehova, zokulenza ilizwe lebhabheli kube senkangala, lingamiwa. amagorha asebhabheli ayekile ukulwa, ahleli ezimboniselweni; ubugorha bawo buthe qoko, asuka aba ngabafazi. iminquba yayo ifakwe isikhuni, yaphukile imivalo yayo. isigidimi siyagidima, siqubisana nesigidimi; umbiki uqubisana nombiki, abike kukumkani wasebhabheli ukuba umzi wakhe uthinjwe kwaphela. amazibuko avingciwe, amadike atshe ngumlilo, amadoda okulwa akhwankqisiwe. ngokuba utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, intombi eyibhabheli injengesanda ngexesha lokugangathwa kwaso; kusaya kuba ngumzuzwana, lifike ixesha lokuvuna kuyo. wasibhuhisa thina, wasincinitha unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, wasibeka saba sisitya esize; wasiginya njengengwenya, wahluthisa isisu sakhe ngokudla kwethu okumnandi, wasigxotha. ukugonyamelwa kwam nenyama yam makube phezu kwebhabheli, makatsho ummi waseziyon; igazi lam malibe phezu kwabemi belamakaledi, mayitsho iyerusalem. ngako oko utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndiyalithetha ityala lakho, ndiphindezele impindezelo yakho,

ndilutshise ulwandle lwayo, ndilomise ithende layo; ibhabheli iya kuba ngumwewe, isikhundla seempungutye, ummangaliso nomsondlo, ingabi nammi. bonke bephela bangabharhula njengeengonyama ezintsha, bangavungama njengamathole engonyama-kazi. kanti ke ebushushwini babo ndiya kubenzela umgidi wabo, ndibanx-ilise, ukuze badlamke, balale ubuthongo obungunaphakade, bangavuki; utsho uyehova. ndiya kubathobela ekuxhelweni njengamatakane, njengeenkunzi zeegusha nezeebhokhwe. hayi, ukuthinjwa kweshe-shaki, ukubanjwa kweqhayiya lehlabathi lonke! hayi, ukwenziwa ummangaliso kwebhabheli phakathi kweentlanga! ulwandle lunyukile, lwayizela ibhabheli; igutyungelwe kukuguguma kwamaza alo. imizi yayo yaba ngamanxuwa, yaba lilizwe lomqwebedu nenkqantosi, lilizwe elingamiwe mntu, ekungadluli nyana womntu kulo. ndiya kumvela ubhele ebhabheli, ndikurhole emlonjeni wakhe akuginyileyo; zingabi sasinga kuye iintlanga; nodonga lwebhabheli luya kuwa. phumani phakathi kwayo, bantu bam; sizani elowo umphefumlo wakhe, ngenxa yokuvutha komsindo kayehova; hleze ithambe intliziyo yenu, noyike iindaba ezivakalayo ezweni. ziya kuza nomnyaka iindaba ezo, emveni koko gomnye umnyaka kuze iindaba ezo, kuze ugonyamelo ezweni, umlawuli ebambene nomlawuli. ngako oko, uyabona, kuza imihla endiya kuyivelela imifanekiso eqingqiweyo yasebhabheli, libharhe ilizwe layo lonke, bawe phakathi kwayo ababuleweyo kuyo. liya kumemelela ngenxa yebhabheli izulu nomhlaba, nento yonke ekhona; ngokuba ababhuqi baphume entla, beza kuyo; utsho uyehova. njengokuba ibhabheli yaphikela ukuwisa ababuleweyo bakwasirayeli, ngokunjalo baya kuwa ngenxa yebhabheli ababuleweyo behlabathi lonke. nina nisindileyo ekreleni, bambani, musani ukuma. mkhumbuleni uyehova nisekude, ithi qatha ezintliziyni zenu iyerusalem. sidanile, ngokuba sive isingcikivo; ihlazo lagubungela ubuso bethu; ngokuba abasemzini bazingene iingcwele zendlu kayehova. ngako oko, yabonani, kuza imihla, utsho uyehova, endiya kuyivelela imifanekiso eqingqiweyo elizweni layo, bancwine abahlatiweyo. nokuba ibhabheli ithe yenyuka yaya ezulwini, nokuba ithe yayinqabisa indawo ephezulu, inqaba yayo, ababhuqi bayo baya kuphuma kum; utsho uyehova. phulaphulani! nako ukukhala kuphuma ebhabheli, nomaphulo omkhulu uphuma ezweni lamakaledi. ngokuba uyehova uyayibhuqa ibhabheli, alitshabalalise kuyo izwi elikhulu; aguguma amaza ayo njengamanzi amaninzi, kuvakala ingxolo yesandi sawo. ngokuba umbhuqi uya kuyifikela ibhabheli, athinjwe amagorha

ayo, ziqhawuke izaphetha zayo; ngokuba nguthixo wembuyekezo uyehova, uya kuvuza evuzile. ndiyabaxilisa abathetheli bayo nezilumko zayo, amabamba ayo neerhuluneli zayo, namagorha ayo; aya kulala ubuthongo obungunaphakade, angavuki; utsho ukumkani, ogama lakhe linguyehova wemikhosi. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, iindonga ezibanzi zebhabheli ziya kunqikwa kube kanye, amasango ayo aphakamileyo atshiswe ngomlilo; izizwe zizixhamlele okulambathayo, neentlanga zizixhamlele umlilo, zityhafa ke. ilizwi awathi uyeremiya umprofeti wamwisela umthetho ngalo useraya, unyana kaner-iya, unyana kamaseya, ekuyeni kwakhe nozedekiya ukumkani wakwayuda ebhabheli, ngomnyaka wesine wobukumkani bakhe; useraya lo engumtshayeleli. uyeremiya wabubhala encwadini bonke ububi obuya kuyifikela ibhabheli, onke la mazwi abhaliweyo ngebhabheli. wathi ke uyeremiya kuseraya, wakufika ebhabheli, khangela onke lamazwi, uwalese. uze uthi, yehova, wena uthethile ngale ndawo ukuyinqumla, ingamiwa, kuthabathele kumntu kuse nakwinkomo; ke yona iya kuba ngamanxuwa angunaphakade. kothi, wakugqiba ukuyilela le ncwadi, ubophe ilitye kuyo, uyinzulumbale esazulwini somefrati; uthi, iya kwenjenje ibhabheli ukuthi xumbu kwayo, ingaphumi, ngenxa yobubi endiya kuyizisela bona, batyhafa. aze ema apha amazwi kayeremiya.

52

uzedekiya ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamnye ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka elishumi elinamnye engukumkani eyerusalem; igama lonina belinguhamutali, intombi kayeremiya waselibhena. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke awakwenzayo uyehoyakim. ngokuba ngenxa yom-sindo kayehova kwenzeka oko eyerusalem nakwayuda, wada wabalahla ebusweni bakhe. uzedekiya wamana egwilika kukumkani wasebhabheli. kwathi ngomnyaka wesithoba wobukumkani bakhe, ngenyanga yeshumi, ngosuku lweshumi enyanga leyo, wayifikela iyerusalem unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, yena nempi yakhe yonke, wayirhawula, wayakhela inqaba yokubonisela ngeenxa zonke. wangqingwa ke umzi, kwada kwaba ngumnyaka weshumi elinamnye wokumkani uzedekiya. ngosuku lwesithoba lwenyanga yesine, yaqina indlala phakathi komzi, ababa nasonka abantu belizwe. wagqojoza umzi; asaba onke amadoda okulwa, aphuma phakathi komzi ebusuku ngendlela yesango eliphakathi kween-

donga zombini, elisemyezweni wokumkani (aye ke amakaledi ewujikelezile umzi); abamba ngendlela yasearabha. impi yamakaledi yamsukela ukumkani, yamfumana uzedekeya ezinkqantosini zaseyeriko; yonke impi yakhe yamphalala, yemka kuye. ambamba ukumkani, anyuka naye, amsa kukumkani wasebhabheli eribhela ezweni lehamati; wawathetha apho amatyala akhe. ukumkani wasebhabheli wabasikela oonyana bakazedekeya emehlweni akhe; nabathetheli bonke bakwayuda wabasikela eribhela. wamtyhaphaza amehlo uzedekeya, wamkhonkxa ngamakhamandela obhedu; ukumkani wasebhabheli wamsa ebhabheli, wamfaka entolongweni kwada kwayimini yokufa kwakhe. ngenyanga yesihlanu, ngosuku lweshumi enyangeni leyo (lo mnyaka ke ngoweshumi elineminyaka esithoba kakumkani unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli), wangena eyerusalem unebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki, owema phambi kokumkani wasebhabheli. wayitshisa indlu kayehova, nendlu yokumkani, nezindlu zonke zaseyerusalem; izindlu zonke zezikhulu wazitshisa ngomlilo. iindonga zonke zaseyerusalem ngeenxa zonke yazidiliza yonke impi yamakaledi, ebinomthetheli wabasiki. kwizisweli zabantu, namasalela abantu ababesele phakathi komzi, namaphamba awaphambelayo kukumkani wasebhabheli, namasalela engxokolo, wawafudusa unebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki. ke unebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki, wasalisa kwizisweli zelizwe, ukuze zibe ngabasebenzi bemidiliya nabalimi. iintsika zobhedu ezibe zisendlwini kayehova, neenqwelwana, nolwandle lobhedu obelusendlwini kayehova, ezo zinto aziqhekeza amakaledi, aluthwalela ebhabheli lonke ubhedu lwazo. athabatha neembiza, nemihlakulwana, nezitshetshe, nezitya zokutshiza, neenkamba, neempahla zonke zobhedu ebekulungiselelwa ngazo. umthetheli wabasiki wathabatha iziden-deleko, neengcedevu, nezitya zokutshisa, neembiza, neziphatho zezibane, neenkamba, namathunga, igolide kwezegolide, isilivere kwezsilivere. neentsika zombini, ulwandle olunye, neenkomo ezilishumi elinambini zobhedu ezibe ziphantsi kwalo, neenqwelwana awazenzela indlu kayehova usolomon ukumkani, alwaba nakulin-ganiswa ubhedu lwezo mpahla zonke. neentsika ezo, ukuphakama kwenye intsika kube kuziikubhite ezilishumi elinesibhozo; umtya oziikubhite ezilishumi elinambini ubuyithandela, nezinyuko zayo beziyim-inwe emine; ibiholoholo. ingqukuva yayo ibiyeyobhedu, ukuphakama kwengqukuva bekuziikubhite ezintlanu; umnatha neerharnate bezisengqukuveni ngeenxa zonke; yonke loo nto yabe ilubhedu. intsika

yesibini yabe ikwanjalo, kunye neerharnate. iirharnate bezingamashumi asithoba anantandathu, zibheke emoyeni; iirharnate zonke bezilikhulu phezu komnatha ngeenxa zonke. umthetheli wabasiki wamthabatha useraya umbingeleli oyintloko, nozefaniya umbingeleli weyesibini intlantlu, nabagcini-mnyango bobathathu. kuwo umzi wathabatha umbusi wamnye, owayengumveleli wamadoda okulwa, namadoda asixhenxe kuwo abebona ubuso bokumkani, awafunyanwa phakathi komzi; nombhali womthetheli womkhosi, obehlaba umkhosi kubantu belizwe, namadoda amashumi mathandathu kubantu belizwe, awafunyanwayo phakathi komzi. wabathabatha abo unebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki, wabasa eribhela, kukumkani wasebhabheli. wabaxabela ukumkani wasebhabheli, wababulala eribhela ezweni lasehamati. afuduswa ke amayuda emhlabeni wawo. ngabo aba bantu awabafudusayo unebhukadenetsare; ngomnyaka wesixhenxe, amayuda angamawaka amathathu, anamanci mabini amathathu; ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibhozo kanebhukadenetsare kwafuduswa eyerusalem imiphefumlo yaba makhulu asibhozo, anamanci mathathu anamibini; ngomnyaka wamashumi amabini amathathu kanebhukadenetsare, unebhuzaradan, umthetheli wabasiki, wafudusa amayuda ayimiphefumlo emakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mane anamihlanu. yonke imiphefumlo yaba ngamawaka amane amakhulu amathandathu. kwathi ngomnyaka wamashumi omathathu anesixhenxe wokufuduswa kukayehoyakim ukumkani wakwayuda, ngenyanga yeshumi elinesibini, ngosuku lwamashumi omabini anesihlanu enyangeni leyo, uevili-merodaki ukumkani wasebhabheli, ngomnyaka wokwenziwa kwakhe ukumkani, wayiphakamisa intloko kayehoyakim ukumkani wakwayuda, wamkhupha entolongweni. wathetha naye kakuhle, wayimisa itrone yakhe, yaba ngaphezu kweetrone zabanye ookumkani ababenaye ebhabheli. wazikhulula iingubo zakhe zobubanjwa; wamana ukudla isonka ebusweni bakhe yonke imihla yokuphila kwakhe. umxhesho wakhe, umxhesho wamaxesha onke, wawunikwa, uvela kukumkani wasebhabheli, into yemini ngangemini yayo, kwada kwayimini yokufa kwakhe, yonke imihla yokuphila kwakhe.

ke kaloku, ngomnyaka wamashumi omathathu, ngenyanga yesine, ngolwesihlanu usuku enyangeni leyo, ndakubon ukuba ndiphakathi kwabathinjiweyo ngasemlanjeni oyikebhare, avuleka amazulu, ndabona imibono kathixo, ngolwesihlanu enyangeni leyo (ingumnyaka ke wesihlanu wokuthinjwa kokumkani uyeheyakin lowo), kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuhezekile unyana kabhuzi, umbingeleli, ezweni lamakaledi, ngasemlanjeni oyikebhare; saba phezu kwakhe apho isandla sikayehova. ndabona ke, nanko kusiza umoya ovuthuzayo, uvela ngasentla, unelifu elikhulu nomlilo obumeneyo njengembumbulu, nobumhlophe obungenxa zonke kulo, obuphuma ngaphakathi kwawo, bubonakala ngathi yigolide evuthiweyo emlilweni phakathi. ngaphakathi kwawo yimfano yezinto eziphilileyo ezine. nantsi ke imbonakalo yazo: zibe zinemfano yomntu; inye ibinobuso obune, inye kuzo apho ibinamaphiko amane. imilenze yazo ibiyimilenze ethe nkqo; umphantsi weenyawo ubunjengomphantsi wenqina lethole; zidangazela zibonakala ngathi lubhedu olubengezelisiweyo. zazinezandla zomntu ngaphantsi kwamaphiko azo emacaleni azo omane; zone ke zinobuso namaphiko; amaphiko azo abehlangene, elaleyo nelaleyo; bezingajiki ekuhambeni kwazo, bezihamba, iyileyo iye kwicala elikhangelene nobuso bayo. imfano yobuso bazo ibe ibubuso bomntu; zinobuso bengonyama zone ngasekunene; zinobuso benkomo zone ngasekhohlo, zinobuso bokhozi zone; ubuso bazo namaphiko azo abe ahlukene ngaphezulu; iyileyo inamabini ehlangene nawaleyo, namaphiko amabini ke egubungele imizimba yazo. zahamba ke, iyileyo yaya kwicala elikhangelene nobuso bayo; apho sukuba ubusiya khona umoya, zaya khona; azajika ekuhambeni kwazo. imfano yezinto eziphilileyo ezo, imbonakalo yazo, ibingathi ngamalahle omlilo abasiweyo; ibingathi yimbonakalo yezikhuni ezitshangazayo; wona wahambahamba phakathi kwezinto eziphilileyo ezo; umhlophe ke umlilo lowo, emlilweni kuphuma imibane. izinto eziphilileyo bezigidima zibuye, ngokokubonakala kokuphambaphamba kombane. ndazibona izinto eziphilileyo; nanko ke, kukho iivili emhlabeni, ecaleni kwezinto eziphilileyo, zinganye iivili kubuso ngobuso bazo obune. ukubonakala kweevili nokusetyenzwa kwazo kwakunjengembonakalo yekrizolite, zimfani-nye zone; ukubonakala kwazo nokusetyenzwa kwazo kungathi iivili ingaphakathi kwevili. ekuhambeni kwazo zaphambela kumacala azo omane; azajika ekuhambeni kwazo. iifeleni zazo

beziphakamile, bezisoyikeka; iifeleni zazo bezizele ngamehlo ngeenxa zonke kuzo zone. zakuhamba izinto eziphilileyo, zahamba nazo iivili ecaleni lazo; zakusuka izinto eziphilileyo emhlabeni, zasuka nazo iivili. apho sukuba usiya khona umoya, zaya apho sukuba umoya ubusiya khona; zasuka iivili kunye nazo; ngokokuba umoya wezinto eziphilileyo ubukho ezivilini ezo. zakuhamba, zahamba nazo; zakuma, zema nazo; zakusuka emhlabeni, zasuka iivili kunye nazo; ngokokuba umoya wezinto eziphilileyo ubukho ezivilini ezo. naphezu kweentloko zezinto eziphilileyo bekukho into efana nesibhakabhaka, ngathi ngembonakalo yikristale eyoyikekayo, sanekiwe phezu kwentloko yazo ngaphezulu. ngaphantsi kwesibhakabhaka amaphiko ayethe tye, elo lasinga kwelo; iyileyo inamabini ayigubungeleyo, iyileyo inamabini ayigubungeleyo emzimbeni. ndeva ke isandi samaphiko azo, sinjengesandi samanazi amaninzi, ngathi lilizwi losomandla, ekuhambeni kwazo; izwi elinengxolo ngathi sisandi somkhosi; zakuma, zawayeka ehla amaphiko azo. kwabakho ke izwi liphuma ngaphaya kwesibhakabhaka, esibe siphezu kweentloko zazo; zakuma, zawayeka ehla amaphiko azo. ngaphezu kwesibhakabhaka esibe siphezu kweentloko zazo, kwabonakala umfanekiselo wetrone, wanga lilitye lesafire; ngaphezu komfanekiselo wetrone kwabakho umfanekiselo ongathi yimbonakalo yomntu phezu kwayo ngaphezulu. ndabona ke, ngathi yimbonakalo yegolide evuthiweyo, ngathi yimbonakalo yomlilo, ngaphakathi kwayo nangenxa zonke kuyo, kwathabathela embonakalweni yesinqe kwehlisa, ndabona ke ngathi yimbonakalo yomlilo, kumhlophe ke ngeenxa zonke. ngathi yimbonakalo yomnyama obakhoyo efini mini ngemvula, yabe injalo imbonakalo yobumhlophe ngeenxa zonke. leyo yimbonakalo yomfanekiselo wobuqaqawuli bukayehova. ndabona ke, ndawa ngobuso, ndaliva izwi lothethayo.

2

wathi kum, nyana womntu, yima ngeenyawo zakho, ndithethe nawe. kwangena ke umoya kum, xa abethetha nam, wandimisa ngeenyawo zam, ndamva othetha kum. wathi kum, nyana womntu, ndikuthuma koonyana bakasirayeli, kwiintlanga ezingabagwiliki, abagwilikileyo kum; bona nooyise babo bakreque kum, kwada kwayile mini. oonyana baziingwanyalala ubuso, balukhuni intliziyo. ndikuthuma kubo; uze uthi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova. ke bona (nokuba bathe beva, nokuba bathe bala, kuba beyindlu eneenkani) baya

kwazi ukuba bekukho umprofeti phakathi kwabo. wena ke, nyana womntu, musa ukuboyika, ungawoyiki amazwi abo; nangani usemarhawini nasemeveni, uhleli phezu koonomadudwane, musa ukuwoyika amazwi abo, ungaqhiphuki umbilini bubuso babo, kuba bayindlu eneenkani. wathethe ke kubo amazwi am, nokuba bathe beva, nokuba bathe bala; ngokuba baneenkani. wena ke, nyana womntu, yiva endikuthethayo kuwe; ungabi nankani, njengale ndlu ineenkani; yakhamisa, udle endikunikayo. ndabona, naso isandla solulelwe kum; nantso kuso incwadi esongwayo. wayitwabalula phambi kwam; yaye ke ibhalwe ngaphakathi nangaphandle, kubhalwe kuyo izimbonono, nezikhwino, nezinema.

3

wathi ke kum, nyana womntu, kudle okufumanayo yidle le ncwadi isongwayo, uye uthethe kwindlu kasirayeli. ndawuvula ke umlomo wam, wandidlisa loo ncwadi isongwayo; wathi kum, nyana womntu, dlisa isisu sakho, uzalise umbilini wakho ngaloo ncwadi isongwayo ndikunikayo. ndayidla ke, yaba nencasa emlonyeni wam, njengobusi. wathi kum, nyana womntu, hamba uye kwindlu kasirayeli, uthethe kubo ngamazwi am. ngokuba akuthunyelwa kubantu abantetho inzulu, abalulwimi lunzima; uthunyelwa kwindlu kasirayeli. andikuthumeli kwizizwe ezininzi, ezintetho inzulu, ezilulwimi lunzima, ezimazwi ungaweviyo; ndikuthumele kuzo ezi zinokukuphulaphula zona. ke indlu kasirayeli ayiyi kuvuma ukukuphulaphula; ngokokuba abavumi ukundiphulaphula nam; kuba yonke indlu kasirayeli ilukhuni ibunzi, igogotyle ngentliziyo. yabona, ndibenza lukhuni ubuso bakho, kwanjengobuso babo; ibunzi lakho libe lukhuni, kwanjengebunzi labo; ndilenza libe njengedayiman, elukhuni ngaphezu kweqhwitha, ibunzi lakho. uze ungaboyiki, ungaqhiphuki umbilini phambi kwabo; ngokuba bayindlu eneenkani. wathi kum, nyana womntu, onke amazwi am endiya kuwathetha kuwe, wamkelele entliziweni yakho, uweve ngeendlebe zakho; uhambe uye kubathinjwa, koonyana babantu bakowenu, uthethe kubo uthi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova; nokuba bathe beva, nokuba bathe bala. wandifunqula umoya, ndeva ngasemva kwam isandi sendudumo enkulu, sisithi, mabubongwe ubuqaqawuli bukayehova, endaweni yabo. kananjalo ndeva nesandi samaphiko ezinto eziphilileyo, elo lifikelela kwelo, nesandi seevili ngakuzo, nesandi sendudumo enkulu. wandifunqula umoya, wandisusa; ndahamba ndikakra bubushushu bomoya wam. saye ke isandla sikayehova siphezu kwam, siqinile. ndafika ke ete-

labhibhi, kubathinjwa ababehleli emlanjeni oyikebhare, apho babehleli khona; ndahlala phantsi khona iintsuku zasixhenxe, ndimangalisiwe, phakathi kwabo. kwathi ekupheleni kweentsuku ezisixhenxe, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, ndikwenze umbonisi kwindlu kasirayeli; live ke ilizwi emlonyeni wam, ubavuselele ngokuvela kum. xa ndithi kongendawo, inene, uya kufa; usuke wena ungamvuseleli, ungathethi ukuze umvuselele ongendawo, ukuze aphume endleleni yakhe engendawo, aphile; wofa ongendawo lowo ngobugwenxa bakhe, kodwa lona igazi lakhe ndolibiza esandleni sakho. wena ke, xa uthi wamvuselela ongendawo, akabuya endleleni yakhe, endleleni yakhe engendawo; wofa ngobugwenxa bakhe, kodwa wena uwuhlangule umphefumlo wakho. ke, lakubuya ebulungiseni balo ilungisa, lenze ngobugqwetha, ndibeke isikhubekiso phambi kwalo; lofa lona; xa uthi akwalivuselela, lofa ngenxa yesono salo, bungakhunjulwa ubulungisa balo elabenzayo; kodwa lona igazi lalo ndolibiza esandleni sakho. wena ke, xa uthi walivuselela ilungisa, ukuba lingoni ilungisa, alona ke: lophila ngokuba livuselelwe, ke wena uwuhlangule umphefumlo wakho. sabakho apho isandla sikayehova phezu kwam, wathi kum, suk ume, phuma uye entilini, ndithethe nawe khona. ndesuka ndema, ndaphuma ndaya entilini; nanko ke, kumi khona ubuqaqawuli bukayehova obunjengobuqaqawuli obuya ndabubonayo ngasemlanjeni oyikebhare; ndawa ngobuso. kwafika umoya kum, wandimisa ngeenyawo zam, wathetha nam, wathi, yiva uzivalele endlwini yakho. wena ke, nyana womntu, yabona, baya kukufaka izintya, bakubophe ngazo, ukuze ungaphumi uye phakathi kwabo. ndiya kulunamathelisa ulwimi lwakho ekhuhlangubeni lakho, ube sisidenge, ungabi yindoda eyohlwayayo kubo; ngokuba bayindlu eneenkani. ndakuthetha nawe, ndowuvula umlomo wakho, uthi ke kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ovayo makeve, owalayo makale; ngokuba bayindlu eneenkani.

4

wena ke, nyana womntu, thabatha isitena, usibeke phambi kwakho, ukrole umzi kuso, iyerusalem; uwungqinge, uwakhele iinqaba zokubonisa, uwufumbele udonga lokungqinga; uwenzele iminqaba, umisele izinto zokutyhomfa iindonga ngenxa zonke. wena ke, thabatha ipani yesinyithi, uyimise ibe ludonga lwesinyithi phakathi kwakho nomzi lowo; ububhekise ubuso bakho kuwo, ube selungqingweni wona, uwungqinge wena. ngumqondiso lo kwindlu kasirayeli. wena ke, lala ngecala lakho lasekhohlo,

ububeke ubugwenxa bendlu kasirayeli phezu kwalo: ngangenani leentsuku uya kulala ngalo, uya kubuthwala ubugwenxa babo. kuba iminyaka yobugwenxa babo ndiyenza ukuba kuwe ibe ngangenani leentsuku, iintsuku ezimakhulu mathathu anamanci asithoba; uya kubuthwala ubugwenxa bendlu kasirayeli. uya kuthi, wakuba uzifezile ezo, ulale okwesibini ngecala lakho lasekunene, ubuthwale ubugwenxa bendlu layokuda iintsuku ezimashumi mane; ndikwenzela usuku lube ngumnyaka, usuku lube ngumnyaka. uze ke ububhekise ubuso bakho elungqingweni lweyerusalem, ingalo yakho ihlutyiwe, uprofetele kuyo. yabona, ndikufaka izintya, ukuze ungaguqukelo kwelinye icala, ude uzigqibe iintsuku zokungqinga kwakho. wena ke, thabatha ingqolowa, nerhasi, neemboty, neentlumayo, namazimba, nespelete, uzigalele ezo zinto sityeni sinye, uzenzele wena isonka; ngokwenani leentsuku olala ngecala lakho, uya kusidla iintsuku ezimakhulu mathathu anamanci asithoba. ukudla kwakho oya kukudla koba ngokomlinganiselo, iishekele ezimashumi mabini ngosuku; uya kusidla amaxesha ngamaxesha. namanzi wowasela ngomlinganiselo, isahlulo sesithandathu sehin; uya kusisela amaxesha ngamaxesha. uya kusidla ngokwesonka esiliqebengwana serhasi, usoje emehlweni abo ngeengqatha eziphuma emntwini. wathi uyehova, oonyana bakasirayeli baya kwenjenjalo ukusidla siyinqambi ezintlangeni, endiya kubagxothela kuzo. ndathi, awu! nkosi yehova! yabona, umphefumlo wam awuzanga wenziwe inqambi; into ezi-ifeleyo neqwenigweyo andizanga ndiyidle, kwesibuncinani bam unanamlha; akufikanga nyama iyimbozisa emlonyeni wam. wathi kum, uyabona, ndikunika amalongo enkomo esikhundleni seengqatha zomntu; soje kuwo isonka sakho. wathi kum, nyana womntu, yabona, ndiya kuwaphula umsimelelo osisonka eyerusalem, basidle isonka ngomlinganiselo, benesithukuthezi; bawasele amanzi ngomlinganiselo, bemandgalisiwe; ukuze baswele isonka namanzi, bamangalisane, bangcungcutheke ebugwenxeni babo.

5

wena ke, nyana womntu, thabatha ikrele elibukhali, libe sisitshetshe sokuguya, ulihambise entlokweni yakho nasesilevini sakho, uthabathe isikali sokulinganisela, izahlule iinwele. esinye isahlulo sesithathu uze usitshise ngomlilo esazulwini somzi, zakuzaliseka iintsuku zongqingo; uthabathe nesinye isahlulo sesithathu, uxabele ngekrele ngeenxa zonke kuso; nesinye isahlulo sesithathu usichithachithe emoyeni, ndirhole ikrele emva kwazo. uze uthabathe

kuzo zibe mbalwa, uzibophe esondweni lengubo yakho; ubuye uthabathe kuzo, uziphose emlilweni, uzitshise ngomlilo. khona apho kuyo kuphuma umlilo, uye kuyo yonke indlu kasirayeli. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, le yerusalem ndiyimise esazulwini seentlanga, amazwe angeenxa zonke kuyo. ke iwaphikisile ngokungen-dawo amasiko am ngaphezu kweentlanga, nemimiselo yam ngaphezu kwamazwe angeenxa zonke kuyo; ngokuba bawacek-isile amasiko am, abahamba ngemimiselo yam. ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba nangxola ngaphezu kweentlanga ebezingeenxa zonke kuni, anahamba ngemimiselo yam, anawenza amasiko am, anenza nangolwamasiko eentlanga ebezingeenxa zonke kuni: ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, mna, ewe mna, ndikuchasile; ndiya kwenza izigwebo esazulwini sakho emehlweni eentlanga; ndenze kuwe endingazanga ndikwenze, endingayi kubuya ndikwenze okunjalo, ngenxa yamasikizi akho onke. ngako oko ooyise baya kudla oonyana esazulwini sakho, oonyana badle ooyise; ndenze izigwebo, ndiwachithachithe onke amasalela akho emimoyeni yonke. ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndihleli nje, inyaniso, ngenxa enokuba ingcewele yam uyenze inqambi ngeento zakho zonke ezinezotho, nangamasikizi akho onke, nam ndiya kulisusa iliso lam, lingabi nanceba, ndingacong'i nama. isahlulo sesithathu kuwe siya kufa yindyikitya yokufa, siphele nayindlala esazulwini sakho; esinye isahlulo sesithathu siwe likrele ngeenxa zonke kuwe; esinye isahlulo sesithathu ndisichithachithe emimoyeni yonke, ndirhole ikrele emva kwabo. wophelela ke kubo umsindo wam, ndibupholisele kubo ubushushu bam, ndithuthuzeleke; bazi ukuba mna yehova ndithethe ndinekhwele, ekubuphleleliseni ubushushu bam kubo. phezu koko ndokwenza ube linxuwa nesingcikivo ezintlangeni ezingeenxa zonke kuwe, emehlweni abo bonke abadlulayo. uya kuba sisingcikivo nesinyeliso, ube sisithethiso nommangaliselo kwiintlanga ezingeenxa zonke kuwe, ekwenzeni kwam izigwebo kuwe ngomsindo nangobushushu, nangezohlwayo zobushushu; mna yehova ndithethile: nasekuzithumeni kwam kuwe iintolo ezimbi zendlala, ezizezolonakalise, endiya kuzithuma ukuze zizonakalise. ndiya kuyandisa indlala phezu kwenu, ndiwaphule umsimelelo asisonka kuni; ndithume phezu kwenu indlala namarhamncwa, akuhluthe abantwana, ifikelele kuwe indykitya yokufa negazi, ndikuzisele ikrele; mna yehova ndithethile.

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, bhekisa ubuso bakho ezintabeni zakwasirayeli, uprofetele kuzo, uthi, yivani, nina zintaba zakwasirayeli, ilizwi lenkosi uyehova. itsho inkosi uyehova kwiintaba nakwiinduli, kwizihlambo nakwimifula, ukuthi, yabonani, ndinizisela ikrele, ndizidilize iziganga zenu. ziya kuba ngamanxwa izibingelelo zenu, zaphulwe izithixo zenu zelanga; ndibakhahlele ababuleweyo benu phambi kwezigogo zenu. ndozibeka izidumbu zoonyana bakasirayeli phambi kwezigodo zabo, ndiwachithachithe amathambo enu ngeenxa zonke ezibingelelweni zenu. imizi yoba ngamanxwa ezindaweni zonke zokuhlala kwenu, zichithakale iziganga; ukuze zichithakale zibe ngamanxwa izibingelelo zenu, zaphulwe ziphele izigodo zenu, zigawulwe izithixo zenu zelanga, icinywe imisebenzi zenu. uya kuwa obuleweyo esazulwini senu; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ndiya kushiya amasalela, ngokuthi kubekho kuni abasindileyo ekreleni phakathi kweentlala, ekuchithwachithweni kwenu emazweni. abasindileyo benu baya kundikhumbula phakathi kweentlala abathinjelwe kuzo, xa ndithe ndayaphula intliziyo yabo ehenyuzayo, eyemkayo kum, namehlo abo abehenyuzayo ngokulandela izigodo zabo; bakruquke bububi ababenzileyo ngokusingisele emasikizini abo onke. baya kwazi ukuba ndinguyehova; andifumane ndathetha ndathi, ndiya kubenza obu bubi kubo. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, betha esandleni sakho, ungqishe ngonyawo lwakho, uthi, yeha! ngenxa yawo onke amasikizi amabi endlu kasirayeli; kuba baya kuwa likrele, nayindlala, nayindyikitya yokufa. okude uya kufa yindyikitya yokufa, okufuphi awe likrele, nosale walondolozwa afe yindlala; ndibuphelelisele kubo ubushushu bam. niya kwazi ukuba ndinguyehova, bakuba ababuleweyo benu bephakathi kwezigodo zenu ngeenxa zonke ezibingelelweni zenu, ezindulini zonke eziphakamileyo, ezincotsheni zonke zeentaba, naphantsi kwemithi yonke eluhlaza, naphantsi kwemiterebhinti ethe shinyi, ezindaweni ababenikela kuzo ivumba elithozamisayo kwizigodo zabo zonke. ndosolula isandla sam phezu kwabo; ndilenze ilizwe kube senkanga yakwankangala, ngaphezu kwentlango yakwadibhelata, ezindaweni zonke zokuhlala kwabo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova.

kananjalo kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, wena, wena ke nyana womntu, itsho inkosi uyehova kumhlaba wakwasir-

ayeli ukuthi, isiphelo, isiphelo siwafikele amasondo omame elizwe. kaloku isiphelo sikufikele; ndiya kuwukhuphela umsindo wam kuwe, ndikugwebwe ngokweendlela zakho, ndiwabeke phezu kwakho amasikizi akho onke. aliya kuba nanceba kuwe iliso lam, ndingakucong; ke ndiya kukuzisela iindlela zakho, abe sesazulwini sakho amasikizi akho; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ububi, ububi obubodwa; yabonani, buyeza. kuza isiphelo, isiphelo sona siyeza, sikuvukele wena; yabona siyeza. uyakuzela umjojo, mmi welizwe eli; liyeza ixesha, isondele imini; kuisaunge, akungamayeyeye emihlali ezintabeni. ngoku kwakufuphi nje ndiya kuthulula phezu kwakho ubushushu bam, ndiwuphelelisele kuwe umsindo wam, ndikugwebwe ngokweendlela zakho, ndiwabeke phezu kwakho onke amasikizi akho. aliya kuba nanceba kuwe iliso lam, ndingakucong; ke ndiya kuwabeka phezu kwakho ngokweendlela zakho amasikizi akho phakathi kwakho; nazi ukuba mna yehova ndingobethayo. nantso imini! nantso, ifikile! uphuma umjojo, luphuma amathupha uswazi, kuyatyatyamba ukukhukhumala. ugonyamelo luphakame lwaba luswazi lokungendawo; akuyi kubakho namnye kubo osalayo, kungabikho nto kwingxokolo yabo, kungabikho nto kwintabalala yabo; kungabikho njuze isalayo kubo. lifikile ixesha, isondele imini; othengayo makangavuyi, othengisayo makangenzi sijwili; ngokuba ukuvutha komsindo kuyayizela yonke ingxokolo yakhona. ngokuba othengisayo akayi kubuyela entweni abethengise ngayo, nokuba ubesadla ubomi phakathi kwabadla ubomi; ngokuba umbono ongengxokolo yonke yakhona awuyi kubuya umva; kungabikho bani ubomelezayo ubomi bakhe ebugwenxeni bakhe. bavuthela isigodlo, balungisa konke; kodwa akukho namnye oya ekulweni; ngokuba ubushushu bam buyizele ingxokolo yabo yonke. ngekrele ngaphandle, ngendiyikitya yokufa nangendlala ngaphakathi: osendle uya kufa likrele, ophakathi komzi adliwe yindlala nayindyikitya yokufa. ke abasindileyo kubo bosinda, babe sezintabeni njengamavukuthu asemifuleni, bedumzela bonke bephela, elowo edumzela ngobugwenxa bakhe. zonke izandla ziya kuwa, onke amadolo aye angabi namandla; babhinqe ezirhwexayo, bagutyungelwe kukududuzela, ebusweni bonke ibe kukudana, iintloko zabo zonke zibe ziinkqayi. isilivere yabo baya kuyiphosa ezitratweni, negolide yabo ibe yinto engcolileyo kubo. isilivere yabo negolide yabo ayiyi kuba nako ukubahlanguka ngemini yokuphuphuma komsindo kayehova; abayi kuwuhluthisa ngayo umphefumlo wabo, nombilini wabo bangawuzalisi ngayo;

ngokuba yaba sisikhubekiso sokuba babe gwenxa. isivatho sabo esinobukhazikhazi basimisela ikratshi, benza ngaso imifanekiso yabo engamasikizi, enezotho; ngenxa yoko ndiyenze yayinto engcolileyo kubo. ndiya kuyinikela esandleni sabasemzini ukuba iphangwe, nakwabangendawo behlabathi ibe lixhoba, bayihlambele; ndibususe ubuso bam kubo, bayihlambele ingqwebo yam; bafike abatyhobozi, bayihlambele. yenza umxokelelwane, ngokuba ilizwe liliphalaza igazi elimsulwa, nomzi uzele lugonyamelo. ndozisa abanobubi basezintlangeni, bazihluthi izindlu zabo, ndiliphelise ikratshi labanamandla, zihlanjelwe iingcwele zabo. kuyafika ukuxhalaba; bafuna uxolo, alukho. kuza umeyeliselo phezu komeyeliselo, kubekho udaba phezu kodaba, bafune umbono kumprofeti, ke umyalelo utshabalale ungabikho kumbingeleli, neqhinga kumadoda amakhulu. ukumkani uya kwenza isijwili, nesikhulu sambatahe ummangalis, ziyekelele izandla zabantu belizwe eli. ndiya kwenza kubo ngokwendlela yabo, ndibagwebe ngokwezigwebo zabo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova.

8

ke kaloku kwathi ngomnyaka wesithandathu, ngenyanga yesithandathu, ngolwesihlanu enyangeni leyo, ndihleli endlwini yam, namadoda amakhulu akwayuda ehleli phambi kwam, sawa phezu kwam khona isandla senkosi uyehova. ndabona, nantso into efana nendoda ukubonakala kwayo; kuthabathele esinqeni sayo kwehlisa, kubonakala ingumililo; kuthabathele esinqeni sayo kunyuse, ngathi kukubonakala kokukhazimla, ngathi yimbonakalo yegolide evuthiweyo. wolula into emilise okwesandla, wandibamba ngesihlwitha sentloko yam; umoya wandifunqula ndaba phakathi komhlaba nezulu. wandisa eyerusalem ngemibono kathixo, ekungeneni kwesango lentendelezo ephakathi, elibheke ngasentla, apho bekuhleli khona umfanekiso wobukhwele okhweletisayo. nabo ke bukhona ubuqaqawuli bukhathixo kasirayeli, bunjengombono endawubonayo entilini leyo. wathi kum, nyana womntu, khawuphakamise amehlo akho, ukhangele ngasentla. ndawaphakamisa ke amehlo am, ndakhangela ngasentla: nanko ngasentla kwesango lesibingelelo kukho loo mfanekiso wobukhwele usekungeneni kwalo. wathi kum, nyana womntu, uyakubona na abakwenzayo? ngamasikizi amakhulu la, iwenzayo apha indlu kasirayeli, ukuze ndikhwelele kude nengcwele yam; usaya kubuya ubone amasikizi amakhulu kunala. wandisa ke ekungeneni kwentendelezo; ndabona, nango umngxuma eludongeni.

wathi kum, nyana womntu, khawugqobhoze eludongeni. ndagqobhoza ke eludongeni, nanko kukho umnyango. wathi kum, yiza, ubone amasikizi amabi abawenzayo apha. ndangena, ndabona: nanzo zonke izinto ezimilise okwesinambuzane nenkomo, izinto ezinezotho, nezigodo zonke zendlu kasirayeli, zikroliwe eludongeni ngeenxa zonke. kumi phambi kwazo amadoda angamashumi asixhenxe kumadoda amakhulu endlu kasirayeli, noyazaniya unyana kashafan emi phakathi kwawo, iyileyo iphethe ngesandla isiqhumiselo, kunyuka ivumba leliflu lokuqhumisela. wathi kum, nyana womntu, ukubonile na akwenzayo emnyameni amadoda amakhulu endlu kasirayeli, iyileyo ezingontsini zayo ezinemifanekiso? ngokuba esithi, uyehova akasiboni, uyehova ulilahlele ilizwe. wathi kum, usaya kubuya ubone amasikizi awenzayo amakhulu kunala. wandisa ekungeneni kwesango lendlu kayehova elingasentla; nanko kuhleli abafazi apho, belilela utamuzi. wathi kum, ubonile na, nyana womntu? usaya kubuya ubone amasikizi awenzayo amakhulu kunala. wandisa entendelezweni ephakathi yendlu kayehova: nanko, ekungeneni etempileni kayehova, phakathi kwevaranda nesibingelelo, kukho amadoda angathi angamashumi amabini anamahlanu, eyinikele umva itempile kayehova, ubuso bawo bubheke empumalanga; aqubuda kwilanga, ebheke empumalanga. wathi kum, ubonile na, nyana womntu? kuncinane na kwindlu kayuda ukuwenza la masikizi bawenzayo apha, ukuba ke balizalise ilizwe nangogonyamelo, babuye bandiqumbise? nabo, besisa isebe lomdiliya emathatheni abo. nam ndiya kwenza ngobushushu; aliya kuba nanceba iliso lam, ndibaconge; nokuba badanduluke ezindlebeni zam ngezwi elikhulu, andiyo kubeva.

9

wabiza ngelizwi elikhulu ezindlebeni zam, esithi, sondelani, baveleli bomzi, elowo ephethe ngesandla izixhoba zakhe zokutshabalalisa. nanko ke, kusiza amadoda athandathu ngendlela yesango eliphezulu, elikhangele entla, iyileyo iphethe ngesandla izixhoba zayo zokuhlekeza; kukho indoda phakathi kwawo eyambethe ilinen emhlophe, inezinto zokubhala ethangeni layo; eza ke ema ecaleni kwesibingelelo sobhedu. ubuqaqawuli bukhathixo kasirayeli baye bunyuka, busuka ekerubhini obebuphezu kwayo, baya emnyango wendlu. wamemeza endodeni eyambethe ilinen emhlophe, enezinto zokubhala ethangeni layo. wathi uyehova kuyo, canda esazulwini somzi, esazulwini seyerusalem, ubeke uphawu emabunzini amadoda agcunayo, ancwinayo ngenxa

yamasikizi onke awenzekayo esazulwini sayo. wathi kwamanye ezindlebeni zam, candani esazulwini somzi amba kwayo, nixabele; malingabi nanceba iliso lenu, ningabacongi. amaxhego, amadodana nomthinjana, abantwana nabafazi, babulalen, ukuze batshabalale; ke bonke abantu abanophawu olo, musani ukufika kubo; nize niqalele ke engcweleni yam. aqala ke ngamadoda amakhulu abephambi kwendlu. wathi ke kuwo, yenzeni inqambi indlu le, nizizalise iintendezezo ngababuleweyo; phumani niye. aphuma ke abulala kuwo umzi. kwathi, xa ababulalayo, ndisele mna, ndawa ngobuso, ndakhala, ndathi, awu! nkosi yehova, uya kuwatshabalalisa onke na amasalela amasirayeli ngokubuthulula ubushushu bakho phezu kweyersusalem? wathi kum, ubugwenxa bendlu kasirayeli nobendlu kayuda bukhulu kakhulu kunene, nelizwe lizele ligazi, nomzi uzele bubugqwetha; ngokuba besithi, uyehova ulilahile ilizwe, uyehova akaboni. ke nam aliya kuba nanceba iliso lam, ndibaconge; ndiya kubanika ngokwendlela yabo entlokweni yabo. nantso indoda eyayambethe ilinen emhlophe, ebinezinto zokubhala ethangeni layo, ibuya nelizwi elithi, ndenze njengoko ubundiwisele umthetho ngako.

10

ndabona, nanko, phezu kwesibhakabhaka esibe siphezu kwentloko yeekerubhi, kunjengelite lesafire, kubonakala ngathi ngumfanekiso wetrone; wabonakala phezu kwazo uyehova. wathetha kwindoda eyambethe ilinen emhlophe, wathi, yiya phakathi kweevili eziyikelezayo ngaphantsi kwekerubhi, uzalise izandla zakho ngamalahle omlilo, uwathabathe phakathi kweekerubhi, uwasasaze phezu kwawo umzi. yangena ndiyibona. ke iikerubhi bezimi ngasekunene kwendlu, ekungeneni kwendoda leyo; ilifu layizalisa intendezezo ephakathi. benyuka ubuqaqawuli bukayehova, besuka ezikerubhini, baya emnyango wendlu. yazala indlu lilifu, nentendezezo yazala bubumhlophe bobuqaqawuli bukayehova. savakala isandi samaphiko eekerubhi, sada saya entendelezweni engaphandle, sinjengezwi losomandla akuthetha. kwathi, akuyiwisele umthetho indoda eyambethe ilinen emhlophe, esithi, thabatha umlilo phakathi kweevili eziyikelezayo, phakathi kweekerubhi, yasuka yangena yema ecaleni kwevili. ibe isuka ke ikerubhi, isolule isandla sayo phakathi kweekerubhi, isise emlilweni ophakathi kweekerubhi, iwuthabathe, iwunikele esandleni sowambethe ilinen emhlophe; ebe-wuthabatha ke aphume. kwabonakala ke ezikerubhini into efana nesandla somntu, phantsi kwamaphiko azo. ndabona, nanzo

iivili ezine zisecaleni leekerubhi, iivili enye isecaleni leekerubhi enye, iivili enye isecaleni leekerubhi enye, ukubonakala kweevili ngathi yimbonakalo yelite lekrizolite. ngokubonakala kwazo zone bezimfanenye, kwanga kukho iivili ngaphakathi kwevili. ekuhambeni kwazo zahamba zaya kumacala azo omane; azajikeleza ekuhambeni kwazo; ngokuba apho sukuba leyo iphambili ibe ibheka khona, zibe ziyilandela, zingajikelezi ekuhambeni kwazo. ke umzimba wazo wonke, nomhlana wazo, nezandla zazo, namaphiko azo, neevili, zibe zizele ngamehlo ngeenxa zonke; zone bezineevili zazo. iivili ezo zabizwa ezindlebeni zam, kwathiwa, ziivili eziyikelezayo. inye ibe inobuso obune: ubuso bokuqala ibubuso bekerubhi, ubuso besibini ibubuso bomntu, obesithathu ibubuso bengonyama, obesine ibubuso bokhozi. zenyuka iikerubhi; yilaa nto iphilileyo, ndayibonayo emlanjeni oyikebhare. ekuhambeni kweekerubhi zahamba iivili ecaleni lazo; nasekuwaphakamiseni kweekerubhi amaphiko azo, ukuba zisuke emhlabeni, azijikanga neevili zazo zimke ecaleni lazo. ekumeni kwazo zema nazo; ekusukeni kwazo ukuba ziphaphazele, zesuka nazo; ngokuba umoya wento ephilileyo ube ukho kuzo. baphuma ke ubuqaqawuli bukayehova, bemka emnyango wendlu, beza kuma phezu kweekerubhi. iikerubhi zawaphakamisa amaphiko azo, zasuka emhlabeni emehlweni am; ekuphumeni kwazo iivili zazingakuzo. zema ekungeneni kwesango lendlu kayehova elisempumalanga, ubuqaqawuli bukhathixo kasirayeli buphezu kwazo ngaphezulu. yilaa nto iiphilileyo, ndayibonayo phantsi kothixo kasirayeli emlanjeni oyikebhare; ndazi ke ukuba ziziikerubhi. inye ibe inobuso obune inye ibe inamaphiko amane, imfano yezandla zomntu ingaphantsi kwamaphiko azo. ke imfano yobuso bazo, ibe ibobaa buso ndabubonayo imlanjeni oyikebhare, nokubonakala kwazo nazo ngokwazo; zibe zihamba iyileyo iye kwicala elikhangelene nobuso bayo.

11

wandifunqula umoya, wandisa esangweni lendlu kayehova langasempumalanga, elibheke empumalanga; nanko, ekungeneni kwesango, kukho amadoda engamashumi amabini anamahlanu. ndabona phakathi kwawo uyazanya unyana ka-azure, nopelatiya unyana kabhenaya, abathetheli babantu. wathi kum, nyana womntu, ngawo la amadoda acinga inkohlakalo, aceba amacebo amabi kulo mzi; atshoyo ukuthi, alikasondeli ixesha lokwakha izindlu; lo mzi yimbiza, thina ke siyinyama. ngako oko profetela kuwo, profeta, nyana womntu.

wandiwela ke umoya kayehova, wathi kum, yithi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, nitshilo nina, ndlu kasirayeli; nezinto ezithe qatha emoyeni wenu ndiyazazi mna. ndibandisile ababuleweyo benu kulo mzi, nazalalisa izitrato zawo ngababuleweyo. ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ababuleweyo benu, ebe nibabeka phantsi phakathi kwawo umzi, bayinyama, wona ke uyimbiza; nina niya kukhutshwa phakathi kwawo. nyaloyika ikrele; ndiya kunizisela ikrele, itsho inkosi; ndinikhuphe phakathi kwawo, ndininikele esandleni sabasemzini, ndizenze izigwebu kuni. niya kuwa likrele; ndiya kunigweba emdeni wakwasirayeli; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. wona lo mzi awuyi kuba yimbiza kuni, aniyi kuba yinyama nina phakathi kwawo; ndiya kunigweba emdeni wakwasirayeli, nazi ukuba ndinguyehova; imimiselo yam anihambanga ngayo, namasiko am anawenza; nesuka nenza ngokwamasiko eentlanga ezingenxa zonke kuni. kwathi ke ndakuprofeta, wafa upelatiya unyana kabhenaya. ndawa ngobuso bam, ndakhala ngelizwi elikhulu, ndathi, awu! nkosi yehova! uyawagqibela kuphele na wena amasalela akwasirayeli? kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, abazalwana bakho, abazalwana bakho ngamadoda akowenu, nendlu yonke yakwasirayeli yonke iphela, yona leyo bathi ngayo abemi baseyerasalem, bakude kuyehova; linikwe thina ilizwe ukuze sime kulo. ngako oko yithi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ekubeni ndibakhwelelisele ezintlangeni, ndabaphangalalisa emazweni, ke ndoba yingcwele kubo umzuzwana omncinane kuloo mazwe baye kuwo. ngako oko yithi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kunibutha ezizweni, ndinihlanganise emazweni enilusali kuwo, ndininike umhlaba wakwasirayeli. baya kufika kuwo, bazisuse kuwo zonke izinto zawo ezinezotho, namasikizi awo onke. ndobanika ntliziyo yimbi, ndibeke umoya omtsha ngaphakathi kwenu; ndiyisuse intliziyo yelitye enyameni yabo, ndibanike intliziyo yenyama; ukuze bahambe ngemimiselo yam, bagcine amasiko am bawenze, babe ngabantu bam, mna ndibe nguthixo wabo. ke bona abantliziyo ihamba ngokwentliziyo yezinto zabo ezinezotho, nezingamasikizi abo, ndiya kubanika ngokwendlela yabo entlokweni yabo; utsho uyehova. iikerubhi zawaphakamisa amaphiko azo, kwaneevili ezingakuzo; ubuqaqawuli bukathixo kasirayeli baba phezu kwazo ngaphezulu. benyuka ubuqaqawuli bukayehova, besuka phakathi komzi, bema entabeni engasempumalanga kuwo umzi. umoya wandifunqula, wandisa kwelamakaledi kubathinjwa, ndisembonweni ngomoya kathixo. wenyuka wemka kum umbono

ebendiwubona. ndathetha kubathinjwa onke amazwi kayehova, abendibonisele.

12

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, uhleli phakathi kwendlu eneenkani; banamehlo okubona, ababoni; baneendlebe zokuva, abeva; ngokuba bayindlu eneenkani. wena ke, nyana womntu, zilungiselele iimpahla zemfuduka, ufuduke emini emehlweni abo, ufuduke endaweni yakho, uye ndaweni yimbi emehlweni abo, mhlawumbi bobona; ngokuba bayindlu eneenkani. uze uyikhuphe impahla yakho ngokwempahla yemfuduka emini, emehlweni abo; ke wena uphume ngokuhlwa emehlweni abo, njengokuphuma kwabathinjwa. gqobhoza eludongeni emehlweni abo, uyikhuphe ngakhona. yithwale ngamagxa emehlweni abo, yikhuphe kwakuba mnyama; bugqubuthela ubuso bakho, ungalikhangeli ilizwe; ngokuba ndikwenze isimanga kwindlu kasirayeli. ndenjenjalo, njengoko ndawiselwa umthetho ngako; ndayikhupha emini impahla yam ngokwempahla yemfuduka; ngokuhlwa ndazigqobhozela eludongeni ngesandla, ndayikhupha kwakuba mnyama, ndayithwala ngamagxa emehlweni abo. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum kusasa, lisithi, nyana womntu, indlu kasirayeli, indlu eneenkani, ayitshongo na kuwe ukuthi, wenza ntoni na? yithi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, esi sihlabo sisingisele kwisikhulu esiseyerusalem, nakwindlu yonke kasirayeli, abaphakathi kwayo abathinjweyo. yithi, ndisisimanga kuni; njengoko ndenze ngako, kuya kwenzeka ngokunjalo kubo; baya kufuduswa, bathinjwe. isikhulu esiphakathi kwabo siya kuyithwala ngamagxa kuthe thsu mnyama, siphume; baya kugqobhoza eludongeni ukuba bayikhuphe ngakhona; siya kugqubuthela ubuso baso sona, kuba singayi kulikhangela ilizwe ngamehlo. ndiya kuwutwabalula umnatha wam phezu kwaso, sibanjiswe ngumgibe wam, ndisise ebhabheli, ezweni lamakaledi; ke asiya kulibona, noko siya kufela khona. ndiya kukuchithachitha emimoyeni yonke konke esiphahlwe kuko, abancedisi baso namahlelo aso onke, ndirhole ikrele emva kwabo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ekubaphangalaliseni kwam ezintlangeni, ndibachithachithe emazweni. ndoshiya kubo amadoda ambalwa, asinde ekreleni, nasendaleni, nasendyikityeni yokufa; ukuze bawabalise amasikizi abo onke ezintlangeni abaye kuzo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, wosidla isonka sakho ungancangazela, uwasela amanzi akho ungugqa, unesithukuthezi. wothi ke kubantu belizwe, itsho inkosi uyehova ngokusingisele kubemi baseyerasalem, emhlabeni wak-

wasirayeli, ukuthi, isonka sabo bosidla benesithukuthezi, bawasele amanzi abo beman-galisiwe; ukuze ezweni labo kube senkan-gala, ingabikho inzaliseko yalo ngenxa yo-gonyamelo lwabo bonke abahleli kulo. yoba ngamamxwama imizi emiweyo, kube senkan-gala elizweni; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, uyintoni na lo mzekeliso ninawo emhlabeni wakwasirayeli, wokuthi, imihla iyoluka, iyadaka imibono yonke? ngako oko yithi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kuwenza uphele lo mzekeliso, bangabi sazekelisa ngawo kwasirayeli; ke, yithi kubo, isondele imihla, nesiphelo semibono yonke. ngokuba akuyi kuba sabakho namnye um-bono okhohlakeleyo, nokuvumisa okucen-gacengayo, phakathi kwendlu kasirayeli. ngokuba ndinguyehova, ndiya kuthetha; ilizwi endisukuba ndilithetha liya kwen-zeka, lingayi kulibala; ngokuba ngemihla yenu, ndlundini ineenkani, ndithetha ilizwi, ndilenze; itsho inkosi uyehova. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, yabona, indlu kasirayeli ithi, umbono awubonayo yena lo, ngowemihla emininzi; uprofetele amaxesha akude. ngako oko yithi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, akayi kuba salityaziswa onke amazwi am; ilizwi endisukuba ndilithetha liya kwenzeka; itsho inkosi uyehova.

13

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, profeta uchase abapro-feti bakwasirayeli abaprofeta, uthi kwabaprofeta okwentliziyo yabo, liveni ilizwi likayehova. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yeha ke, abaprofeti abanobudenge, abalandela owabo umoya, nento aban-gayibonanga! baba njengeempungutye emanxuwani abaprofeti bakho, sirayeli. aninyukanga niye emathutyeni, niyibiyele ngodonga indlu kasirayeli, ukuze nakhe uluhlu lokulwa ngomhla kayehova. babona into ekhohlakeleyo nokuvumisa okunga-manga, abo bathi, utsho uyehova; uyehova engabathumanga, ukanti balinda ukuqin-iswa kwelo lizwi. anibonanga mbono wankohlakalo na, nakuvumisa okunga-manga na, nisithi nje, utsho uyehova; ndingathethanga mna? ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yokuba ni-thethe into ekhohlakeleyo, nibona amanga, ngako oko, yabonani, ndinichasile; itsho inkosi uyehova. isandla sam sichasa abapro-feti ababona into ekhohlakeleyo, bavumise amanga. abayi kubakho ekucweyweni kwabantu bam, bangabhalwa encwadini yomlibo wendlu kasirayeli, bangangeni emhlabeni wakwasirayeli; nazi ukuba ndiyinkosi uyehova. ngenxa yokuba, ewe,

ngenxa yokuba bebandwendwisile abantu bam, besithi, luxolo, kungekho luxolo; bathi, bakwakha udonga bona, yabona, abaya balutyabeka ngodaka oluhlephukayo; yithi kwabatyabeka ngodaka oluhlephukayo, luya kuwa; kuza isiphango esikhukulayo; nina ke, matye esichotho, yiwani; wena moya usisakhwithi, ovuthuvuthuzayo, qhutha. xa ke luthe lwawa udonga, akuyi kuthiwa na kuni, kuphi na ukutyabeka enatyabeka ngako? ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kuqhuthisa umoya ovuthuvuthuzayo ngobushushu bam; kuze nesiphango esikhukulayo ngomsindo wam, namatye esichotho ngobushushu, ukuze kugqityelwe kuphele. ndiya kulu-gungxula udonga enalutyabeka ngodaka oluhlephukayo, ndiluwise emhlabeni, sityi-hilekile isiseko salo, luwe, nipehelele kweso sithuba salo; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ndobuphelelisela eludongeni ubushushu bam, nakwabatyabeka ngodaka oluhle-phukayo, ndithi kuni, alusekho udonga, abasekho abatyabeki balo, abaprofeti bakwasirayeli ababeprofeta ngeyerusalem, ababebona umbono woxolo, kungekho lux-olo; itsho inkosi uyehova. wena ke, nyana womntu, bhekisa ubuso bakho kwiintombi zabantu bakowenu, eziprofeta okweentl-iziyo zazo. uze uprofete ngazo, uthi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yeha ke, abo bathunga izibophelelo ezihlahleni zezandla zonke, benze izigubungelo ezilingene iintloko zonke, ukuze bathiyele imiphe-fumlo! nithiyele imiphefumlo yabantu bam, nasindisa eyenu imiphefumlo. nindihlam-bele kubantu bam ngenxa yerhasi esutywe ngezandla, nangenxa yamaqhekeza esonka, ukuze nibulale imiphefumlo ebingeyakufa, nisindise imiphefumlo ebingeyakusindiswa, ngamanga enu ebantwini bam abava amanga. ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndizichasile izibophelelo zenu, enithiyela ngazo imiphefumlo njengeentaka. ndiya kuziqhawula ezin-galweni zenu, ndiyindulule imiphefumlo, kwaimiphefumlo eniyithiyeleyo njengeen-taka. ndozikrazula izigubungelo zenu, ndibahlangule abantu bam esandleni senu, bangabi saba yinto ethiyelwayo esandleni senu; nazi ukubandinguyehova. ngenxa enokuba niyenze buhlungu ngobuxoki intl-iziyo yelungisa, endingalenzanga buhlungu mna; nazomeleza izandla zongendawo, ukuze angabuyi endleleni yakhe embi, asindiswe: ngako oko aniyi kuyibona into ekhohlakeleyo ningabi savumisa noku-vumisa; ngokuba ndiya kubahlangula abantu bam esandleni senu; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova.

kwafika kum amadoda akumadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, ahlala phantsi phambi kwam. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, la madoda anyuse izigogo zawo ezintliziweni zawo, amisa isikhubekiso sokuba abe gwenxa phambi kobuso bawo; ndingaququlewa ndiququlewe ngawo na? ngako oko thetha nawo, uthi kuwo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, elowo nalowo wasendlwini kasirayeli, othe wanyusa izigodo zakhe entliziweni yakhe, wamisa isikhubekiso sokuba abe gwenxa phambi kobuso bakhe, weza kubaprofeti: mna yehova ndoba ngomphendulayo ngokwam, ngokobuninzi bezigodo zakhe; ukuze ndiyixhakamfule indlu kasirayeli ngentliziyo yabo, ekubeni beshenxile kum bonke bephela ngezigodo zabo. ngako oko yithi kwindlu kasirayeli, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, buyani nizibuyise ezigodweni zenu, nibubuyise ubuso benu kumasikizi enu onke. ngokuba elowo nalowo wasendlwini kasirayeli, nowasemzini ophambukele kwasirayeli, othe wazahlula ekundilandeleni kwakhe, wanyusa izigodo zakhe entliziweni yakhe, wamisa isikhubekiso sokuba abe gwenxa phambi kobuso bakhe, weza kumprofeti ukuze aquelele kum ngenxa yakhe: mna yehova ndomphendula ngokwam. ndoyichasa loo ndoda, ndiyiphazise ibe ngumqondiso nomzekeliso, ndimnqumle ebantwini bam; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. umprofeti, xa athe warhwebeshwa, wathetha ilizwi, mna yehova ndimrhwebeshile loo mprofeti: ndosolula isandla sam phezu kwakhe, ndimshabalalise phakathi kwabantu bam amasirayeli. baya kubuthwala ubugwenxa babo; njengoko bunjalo ubugwenxa boquqela kuye, buya kuba njalo ubugwenxa bomprofeti lowo; ukuze indlu kasirayeli ingabi sandwendwa imke ekundilandeleni kwayo; bangabi sazenza iinqambi ngezikreko zabo zonke; babe ngabantu bam, ndibe nguthixo wabo; itsho inkosi uyehova. kwafika kum ilizwi likayehova, lisithi, nyana womntu, xa ilizwe lithe lona kum lameneza ngobumenemene, ndasolula isandla sam phezu kwalo, ndawaphula kulo umsimlelo osisonka, ndathumela kulo indlala, ndanqumla kulo umntu nenkomo; ekho phakathi kwalo la madoda omathathu, oonowa nodaniyeli noyobhi, wona abeya kuhlangula owawo umphefumlo kuphela ngobawo ubulungisa; itsho inkosi uyehova. ndingafanelana ndicandisa amarhamncwa ezweni, alihlutha abantwana, kwaba senkangala kulo, akwabakho unokucanda kulo ngenxa yamarhamncwa lawo; ekho phakathi kwalo loo madoda omathathu: ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi, ebengayi kuhlangula nanyana

nantombi; ebeya kuhlanguleka odwa; ke bekuya kuba senkangala ezweni elo. nokuba ndithe ndalizisela ikrele elo lizwe, ndathi ikrele malicande kwelo lizwe, ndanqamla kulo umntu nenkomo; ekho phakathi kwalo loo madoda omathathu: ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi uyehova, ebengayi kuhlangula nyana nantombi; ngokuba ebeya kuhlanguleka wona odwa. nokuba ndithe ndathumela indykitya yokufa kwelo zwe, ndathulula ubushushu bam phezu kwalo ngegazi, ukuze ndinqumle kulo umntu nenkomo; bekho phakathi kwalo oonowa nodaniyeli noyobhi: ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi uyehova bebengayi kuhlangula nyana nantombi; bona bebeya kuhlangula owabo umphefumlo kuphela ngobawo ubulungisa. ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, kobeka phi na ke, xa ndithe ndathumela eyerusalem zozine izigwebo zam ezibi, ikrele, nendlala, namarhamncwa, nendykitya yokufa, ukuze kunqumke kuyo umntu nenkomo? yabonani ke, kuya kusala kuyo abasindileyo, abaya kukhutshwa, abangoonyana neentombi; yabonani, baya kuphuma beze kuni, niyibone indlela yabo neentloni zabo; nithuthuzeleke ngenxa yobubi endayizisela bona iyerusalem, ngenxa yento yonke endayizisela yona. baya kunithuthuzela, xa niyibonayo indlela yabo neentloni zabo; nazi ukuba andifumananga ndikwenze konke endakwenzayo kuyo; itsho inkosi uyehova.

15

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, umthi womdiliya uyidlula ngantoni na yonke eminye imithi, isebe lomdiliya eliphakathi kwemithi yehlathi? kukha kuthatyathwe umthi yini na kuwo wokusebenza umsebenzi? kukha kuthatyathwe nesikhonkwane na kuwo, sokuxhoma iimpahla nokuba ziziphi? yabona, ufakwa emlilweni ukuba uwutshise; umlilo utshisa iincam zawo zombini, sirhawuke isibili sawo; wowulungela na ke umsebenzi? yabona, oko ube usewonke, ubungenamsebenzi; wobeka phi na ke ukungabi namsebenzi, xa uthe watshiswa ngumlilo, warhawuka? ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, njengomthi womdiliya phakathi kwemithi yehlathi, endiwufaka emlilweni ukuze utshiswe, ndenjenjalo ukubabeka emlilweni abemi baseyerusalem, ndiya kubachasa; baya kuphuma emlilweni, umlilo uya kubatshisa; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova ekubachaseni kwam. ndiya kwenza elizweni kube senkangala, ngenxa yokuba bemenezile ngobumenemene; itsho inkosi uyehova.

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, yazise iyerusalem amasikizi ayo, uthi, itsho inkosi uyehova kwiyerusalem, ukuthi, ukuvela kwakho nokuzalwa kwakho kokwasezweni lamakanan; uyihlo waye engumamori, unyoko waye engumhetikazi. ukuzalwa kwakho ke, ngemini yokuzalwa kwakho ayinqunyulwanga imfesane yakho, akuhlanjwanga ngamanzi ukuba usuleke, akuhlikihlwanga ngatyuwa, akusongelwanga zisongelweni. akubangakho liso linenceba kuwe, ukuze wenzelwe noko inye kwezo zinto, ngokuba nofele kuwe; walahlelwa endle ngokucatshukelwa kwakho ngemini yokuzalwa kwakho. ndagqitha kuwe, ndakubona ugqushagqusha egazini lakhe, ndathi kuwe, usegazini lakho njalo, phila; usegazini lakho njalo, phila! ndakwenza waba yinyambalala, njengokuntshula kwentsimi; wanda, wakhula, wafika entlahleni yezidlele; waphuma amabele, bahluma uboya bakho; waye ke wena uze kanye. ke kaloku ndagqitha kuwe, ndakubona, nalo ixesha lakho lilixesha lothando. ndatwabulula isondo lengubo yam phezu kwakho, ndabugubungela ubuze bakho; ndakufungela, ndanqophisana nawe, itsho inkosi uyehova; waba ngowam ke. ke ndakuhlamba ngamanzi, ndakuhlambulula amagazi akho, ndakuthambisa ngeoli. ndakwambesa ngeengubo ezimfakamfele, ndakunxiba izixathula zesikhumba sehlengezi; ndakujikelisa intloko ngelinen ecikizekileyo, ndakugqubuthela ngesilika. ndakuvathisa ngesivatho, ndakufaka izacholo ezihlahleni, nemixokelelwane emqaleni wakho. ndakunika ikhonkco lempumlo, namajikazi ezindlebeni zakho, nesithsaba sokuhomba entloko. wavatha ke igolide nesilivere, nezambatho zakho zaba zezelinen ecikizekileyo, nezesilika, nezimfakamfele. wadla umgubo ocoliweyo, nobusi, neoli; waba mhle kakhulu kunene, waya uphumelela ebukumkanini. lwaphuma udumo lobuhle bakho lwagqiba ilizwe lonke; ngokuba bapheleliseka bona ngobungangamela bam, endabubeka phezu kwakho; itsho inkosi uyehova. wesuka wena wakholosa ngobuhle bakho, wahlenyuza ngenxa yodumo lwakho; ubuhenyu bakho wabuthululela phezu kwabo bonke abadlulayo, waba ngowabo. wathabatha ezingutyeni zakho; iziganga wazenzela iintente ezirhwexu, wahlenyuza phezu kwazo; into ebe ingafanele kuza, ebe ingafanele kubakho. wathabatha iimpahla zakho zokuhomba zegolide yam, nezesilivere yam endakunikayo, wazenzela imifanekiso engamadoda, wahlenyuza nayo. wathabatha iingubo zakho ezimfakamfele, wayigubungela ngazo; neoli yam nesiqhumis sam

wasibeka phambi kwayo. isonka sam endakunikayo, nomgubo ocoliweyo, neoli, nobusi, izinto endakudlisayo zona, wazibeka phambi kwayo, ukuba zibe livumba elithozamisayo. kwaba njalo; itsho inkosi uyehova. wathabatha oonyana bakho neentombi zakho, owazizalela mna, wabingelela ngazo kuyo ukuba idle. bebubuncinane na ke ubuhenyu bakho, ukuba nje ubasike oonyana bam, ubanikele ngokubacandisa bona emlilweni ngenxa yayo? emasikizini akho onke, nasebuhenywini bakho, akuyikhumbulanga imihla yobuncinane bakho, oko ubuze kanye, ugqushagqusha egazini lakho. kwaza kwathi, emva kwezo nto zakho zonke ezimbi (yeha! yeha ke wena! itsho inkosi uyehova), wazakhela amanqgwala, wazenzela iindawo eziphakamileyo ezitratweni zonke. emantloko eendlela zonke wazakhela iindawo zakho eziphakamileyo, wabenza ubuhle bakho balisikizi, wayithi qheke imilenze yakho kubo bonke abadlula ngendlela, wabandisa ubuhenyu bakho. wahlenyuza noonyana bamayiputa, abamelwane bakho abakhulu ngenyama; wabandisa ke ubuhenyu bakho ukuze undiqumbise. yabona, ndasolula phezu kwakho isandla sam, ndawunciphisa umamkeliso owumiselweyo, ndakunikela elitheni labakuthiyayo, kweleentombi zamaflisti, ezibe ziyidanele indlela yakho yamanyala. wahlenyuza noonyana baseasiriya, ngenxa yokuba ungelananga; wahlenyuza ke nabo, akwanela noko. wabandisela ezweni lamakanan ubuhenyu bakho kwelamakaledi, akwanela nayiloo nto. hayi, ukuthamba kwentliziyo yakho! itsho inkosi uyehova; ukuba wenze zonke ezo zinto, imisebenzi yenkazana ehenyuzayo, esileyo. ekwakheni kwakho amanqgwala emantloko eendlela zonke, nasekwenzeni kwakho iindawo zakho eziphakamileyo ezitratweni zonke, akubanga njengehenyukazi eli, ngokusuka uwucukuceze umvuzo wobuhenyu. umfazi okrexezayo wamkela abasemzini, noko angumkamntu. onke amahenyukazi bawanika iziphoo; ke wena wazinika zonke izithandane zakho iziphoo zakho, wazicenga ukuze zize kuwe ngenxa zonke ekuhenyuzeni kwakho. wena okwakho ukuhenyuza kuthe kwaphambana nokwamankazana, ngokuthi ingabi nguwe olandelwayo ekuhenyuzeni; ngokuthi urhole wena umvuzo wobuhenyu, ungaholelwa umvuzo wobuhenyu; waba ngophambileyo ke. ngako oko, henyukazi, live ilizwi likayehova. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba iphelele imali yakho, batyhileka ubuze bakho ngokuhenyuza kwakho nezithandane zakho, nangenxa yezigodo zonke zamasikizi akho, nangenxa yamagazi oonyana bakho, owabanikelayo kuzo: ngako oko, yabona, ndiya kuzithabatha zonke

izithandane zakho owakholisana nazo, nabo bonke owabathandayo, ndawonye nabo bonke owabathiyayo, ndibahlanganise, ndikuchase ngeenxa zonke, ndibutyhile ubuze bakho kubo, babubone ubuze bakho bonke. ndokugweba ngokugwetywa kwabakrexezikazi nabaphalazi begazi, ndikwenze wena ube ligazi lobushushu nobukhwele. ndokunikela esandleni sabo, bawagungxule amanqungwala akho, bazidilize iindawo zakho eziphakamileyo, bakuhlube iingubo zakho bazithabathe iimpahla zakho zokuhomba, bakushiye uze kanye. baya kukunyusela ibandla, bakuxulube ngamatye, bakuxabele ngamakrele abo; bazitshise izindlu zakho ngomlilo, bazenze kuwe izigwebo emehlweni abafazi abaninzi, ndikunqumamise ungabi saba linyu, ungabi, sarhola umvuzo wobuhenyu. ndobupholisela kuwe ubushushu bam, limke ikhwele lam kuwe, ndizole, ndingabi saqumba. ngenxa enokuba engayikhumbulanga imihla yobuncinane bakho, wesuka wangqungisana nam kwezi zinto zonke: yabona, nam ndikunika ngokwendlela yakho entlokweni yakho, itsho inkosi uyehova, ukuze ungenzi manyala angaphezu kwamasikizi akho onke. yabona, bonke abazekelisi baya kuzekelisa ngawe, besithi, ifuze unina intombi yakhe. wena uyintombi yonyoko, odimeleyo yindoda yakhe nabantwana bakhe; wena ungudade woodade benu, abadimeleyo ngamadoda abo nabantwana babo; unyoko ngumhetikazi, uyihlo ngumamori. udade wenu omkhulu ngusamari namagxamesi akhe, ehleli ngasekhohlo kwakho; nomsakwenu omncinane kuwe, ehleli ngasekunene kwakho, yisodom namagxamesi ayo. akuhambanga ke ngeendlela zabo, wenze ngokwamasikizi abo; ukanti ngomzuzwana wonakalise ngaphezu kwabo ngeendlela zakho zonke. ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi uyehova, isodom umsakwenu, yona namagxamesi ayo, ayenzanga njengoko wenze ngako wena namagxamesi akho. nabu ke ubugwenxa besodom umsakwenu; yabe ilikratshi, nokuhlutha sisonka, nokuchulumacha, yona namagxamesi ayo; ayabamba ngesandla abaziintsizana nabangamahlwempu. babezidla, besenza amasikizi phambi kwam; ndabasusa, ndakukubona oko. nosamari akonanga ngokwesiqingatha sezono zakho; waye wena uwandisile amasikizi akho ngaphezu kwakhe, wabenza amalungisa odade benu, ngamasikizi akho owenzileyo. nawe, thwala ke ihlazo lakho, olibalele kodade benu. ngezono zakho owazenza ngokumasikizi kunabo, ubenze baba ngamalungisa kunawe; dana ke nawe, ulithwale ihlazo lakho; ekubeni ubenze amalungisa odade benu. ekukubuyiseni kwam ukuthinjwa kwabo, ukuthinjwa kwesodom namagxamesi ayo,

nokuthinjwa kosamari namagxamesi akhe, ndokubuyisa ukuthinjwa okukuthinjwa kwakho phakathi kwabo; ukuze ulithwale ihlazo lakho, uzidanele izinto zonke owenzileyo, ubathuthuzele. baya kuthi abasakwenu, isodom namagxamesi ayo, babuyele kwakwisimo sabo sangaphambili, nosamari namagxamesi akhe babuyele kwakwisimo sabo sangaphambili, nawe namagxamesi akho nibuyele kwakwisimo senu sangaphambili. isodom umsakwenu ayibanga sifundo emlonyeni wakho ngemini yamakratshi akho; zingekatyhilwa izinto zakho ezimbi, njengasexesheni lesingcikivo samagxamesi akwa-aram nesangeenxa zonke kuye, samagxamesi amafilisti, awakucukulayo ngeenxa zonke. amanyala akho namasikizi akho uwathwele; utsho uyehova. ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndenza ke kuwe njengoko wenze ngako wena, osidileleyo isifungo, ukuba uwaphule umnqophiso. ndiya kuwukhumbula mna umnqophiso wam nawe ngemihla yobuncinane bakho, ndikumisele umnqophiso ongunaphakade. wozikhumbula iindlela zakho, udane ekubamkeleni kwakho odade benu, abakhulu kunawe kunye nabancinane kunawe; ndikunike babe ziintombi kuwe, noko bengengabomnqophiso wakho. ndowumisa mna umnqophiso wam nawe, wazi ukuba ndinguyehova; ukuze ukhumbule, udane, ungabi saba nakuvula mlomo ngenxa yehlazo lakho, ekukuxoleleni kwam zonke izinto owenzileyo; itsho inkosi uyehova.

17

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, jika iqhina, uzekelise ngomzekeliso kwindlu kasirayeli, uthi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi: ixhalanga elikhulu, elimaphiko makhulu, elintsiba zolukileyo, eliboya buqhamileyo, buchokochoko, leza elebhanon, lathabatha amantloko omsedare. laqhawula eliphhezulu emahlamvini awo, lalisa ezweni lakwakanan, lalimisa emzini wabarhwebi. lacaphula embewini yelo zwe, layifaka entsimini ehlayelwayo, layithabatha layisa kumanzi amaninzi, layimisa ngokomngculuba. yahluma, yaba ngumdiliya onabileyo, omfuphi, ukuze amasebe awo asinge kulo, neengcambu zawo zibe phantsi kwalo; waba ngumdiliya ke, wenza amasebe, waqhama amagqabi. kwabakho elinye ixhalanga elikhulu, elimaphiko makhulu, linoboya obuninzi. nango lo mdlali unabela ngakulo ngeengcambu zawo, ugobela ngakulo amasebe awo, ukuba liwanyele ezindimeni otyewe kuzo. ubutyelwe entsimini elungileyo wona, ngasemanzini amaninzi, ukuze wenze amasebe, uxakathe iziqhamo, ukuba ube ngumdiliya onguwona unguwo. yithi, itsho

inkosi uyehova ukuthi, womila na? elaa xhalanga aliyi kuzinyothula na iingcambu zawo, lizinqumle iziqhamo zawo, ubune, athi onke amagqabi amatsha okuhluma kwawo abune, kungabi nangangalo inkulu nangabantu baninzi, ukuwususa ezingcanjini zawo? yabona, khona utyelwe, womila na? awuyi kubuna ubune na, wakufikelwa lulophu lwasempumalanga? uya kubunela ezindimeni ohlume kuzo. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, khawuthi kwindlu eneenkani, anikwazi na ukuba kuyintoni na oko? yithi, yabonani, ukumkani wasebhabheli weza eyerusalem, wamthabatha ukumkani wayo nabathetheli bayo, wabasa kuye ebhabheli. wathabatha owasembeweni yokumkani, wanqophisana naye, wamfungisa; wathabatha injengele zelizwe elo; ukuze bube bubukumkani obuphantsi, ukuze bungaziphakamisi, ukuze awgcine umnqophiso wakhe, ukuze ume wona. wasuka ke wagwilika kuye ngokuthuma abathunywa bakhe eyiputa, ukuze anikwe amahashe nabantu abaninzi. woba nempumelelo na? wosinda na owenze loo nto? wowaphula umnqophiso, asinde na ke? ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi uyehova, inyaniso, endaweni yokumkani owamenza ukumkani, osifungo asidelileyo, omnqophiso awaphuleyo, uya kufela kuyo, esazulwini sebhabheli. ufaro akayi kumceda ngampi inkulu nangasikhungu sikhulu emfazweni, kwakufunjwa udonga lokungqinga, kwakhiwe inqaba zokuboniselela; ukuze inqunyulwe imiphefumlo emininzi. ekubeni esidelile isifungo, ukuba awaphule umnqophiso, yabona, unike isandla sakhe, waza noko wenza zonke ezi zinto; akayi kusinda. ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndihleli nje, inyaniso, isifungo sam asidelileyo, nomnqophiso wam awaphuleyo, ndiya kumkani entlokweni yakhe. ndowutwabalula phezu kwakhe umnatha wam, abanjiswe ngumgibe wam, ndimse ebhabheli, ndimangalelane naye khona ngenxa yomenezo lwakhe, andimenezele ngalo. baya kuwa likrele bonke abasabileyo bakhe emahlelweni akhe onke, namasalela athiwe saa qhu kwimimoya yonke; nazi ukuba mna yehova ndithethile. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, mna ndiya kuthabatha ke ihlamvu emantloko omsedare omde, ndilimise; emahlamvini awo aphezulu ndiya kuqhawula elithambileyo, ndilityale mna entabeni ephakamileyo, ende. ndiya kulityala ke entabeni ende yakwasirayeli, linyuse amasebe, lixakathe iziqhamo, libe ngumsedare ongowona unguwo, zihlale phantsi kwawo zonke iintaka zeentlobo ngeentlobo; ziya kuhlala emthunzini wamasebe awo. iya kwazi yonke imithi yasendle, ukuba mna yehova ndiwuthobile umthi ophakamileyo, ndiwuphakamisile

umthi omfuphi; ndiwomisile umthi omanzi, ndiwuphakamisile umthi owomileyo. mna yehova ndithethile, ndenza.

18

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, uyintoni na kuni lo mzekeliso, nizekelisa ngawo emhlabeni wakwasirayeli, nisithi, oyoyise badle iidiliya ezimuncu, kwaba buthelezi amazinyo oonyana? ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, anisayi kuba sazekelelisa ngalo mzekeliso kwasisirayeli. yabonani, yonke imiphefumlo yeyam; umphefumlo woyise unjengomphefumlo wonyana, yeyam yomibini; umphefumlo owonayo, kuya kufa wona. umntu xa athe waba lilungisa, wenza ngokwesiko nangobulungisa; akadlela ezintabeni, amehlo akhe akawaphakamisela kwizigodo zendlu yakwasirayeli; umfazi wommelwane wakhe akamenza inqambi, akasondela kumfazi enomzi; akamxinzelela phantsi umntu, wasibuyisa isibambiso sokuboleka kwakhe, akaxhakamfula; wamnika olambileyo isonka sakhe, wamgubungela oze ngengubo; akanikela imali ukuba adle abanye ngayo, akathabatha nzala yamboleko; wasibuyisa isandla sakhe ekugqwetheni, wenza ngokwesiko nangenyaniso phakathi kobani nobani; wahamba ngemimiselo yam, wagcina amasiko am, ukuba enze ngenyaniso: ulilungisa, inene uya kuphila; itsho inkosi uyehova. ke ethe wazala unyana osisigwinta, ophalaza igazi, owenza nokuba inye kwezo zinto, ke yena ezo nto zonke engazenzanga, unyana kanaanjalo odlela ezintabeni, omenza inqambi umfazi wommelwane wakhe; oluxinzelela phantsi usizana nehlwempu, oxhakamfulayo, ongasibuyisiyo isibambiso; owaphakamisela kwizigodo amehlo akhe, owenza amasikizi; onikela imali ukuba adle abanye ngayo, othabatha inzala yemboleko; wophila na loo nyana? akayi kuphila; wenze onke la masikizi; uya kubulawa afe; igazi lakhe liya kuba phezu kwakhe. yabonani ke, ethe yena lo wazala unyana, othe wazibona zonke izono zikayise azenzayo, abone ke, angenjenjalo; angadlali ezintabeni, amehlo akhe angawaphakamiseli kwizigodo zendlu kasirayeli, umfazi wommelwane wakhe angamenzi inqambi; angamxinzeleli phantsi umntu, angabambisi ngesibambiso, angaxhakamfula; isonka sakhe asinike olambileyo, amgubungele oze ngengubo; abuyise isandla sakhe kolusizana; angadli abanye ngemali, angathabathi nzala yamboleko, wenza ngokwamasiko am, uhamba ngemimiselo yam; lowo unyana akayi kufa ngobugwenxa bukayise; inene uya kuphila. uyise yena, ngokokuba enedisile kakubi, exhakamfula umzalwana, wenza okungalungileyo phakathi kwabantu bakowabo, yabo-

nani, uya kufa ngobugwenxa bakhe. ukanti nithi ke, kungathuba lini na ukuba unyana angabuthwali ubugwenxa bukavise? unyana kaloku wenze ngokwesiko nangobulungisa; uyigcinile yonke imimiselo yam, wayenza; inene, uya kuphila. umphefumlo owonayo, kuya kufa wona wodwa. unyana akayi kuthwala ubugwenxa bukayise, noyise akayi kubuthwala ubugwenxa bonyana; ubulungisa belungisa buya kuba phezu kwalo, nokungendawo kongendawo kuya kuba phezu kwakhe. ongendawo ke, xa athe wabuya ezonweni zakhe zonke azenzileyo, wayigcina yonke imimiselo yam, wenza ngokwesiko nangobulungisa, inene, uya kuphila; akayi kufa. zonke izikreko zakhe azenzileyo aziyi kukhunjulelwa kuye; ngobulungisa bakhe abenzileyo, uya kuphila. kumnandi na kanene kum ukufa kongendawo? itsho inkosi uyehova. okumnandi kum asikuko na ukuthi abuye ezindleleni zakhe, aphile? khona ekubuyeni kwelungisa ebulungiseni balo, lenza ngobugqwetha, ngokwamasikizi awenzileyo ongendawo, lophila na lona? yonke imisebenzi yalo yobulungisa elayenzayo ayiyi kukhunjulwa; ngenxa yobumenemene balo elimenzeze ngabo, nangenxa yezono zalo elone ngazo: ngenxa yezo zinto ayi kufa. ukanti nithi ke, indlela yenkosi ayilungelelene. khanive, ndlu kasirayeli; indlela yam ayilungelelene, yini na? asizezenu na iindlela ezingalungeleleneyo? xa lithe ilungisa labuya ebulungiseni balo, lenza ngobugqwetha, lofa ngezo zinto; lofa ngobugqwetha balo elibenzileyo. xa athe ongendawo wabuya kokungendawo kwakhe akwenzileyo, wenza ngokwesiko nangobulungisa, yena uya kuwasindisa umphefumlo wakhe. ekubeni ebonile, wabuya ezikreqweni zakhe zonke azenzileyo, uya kuphila; akayi kufa. ukanti ithi ke indlu kasirayeli, indlela yenkosi ayilungelelene. iindlela zam azilungelelene na, ndlu kasirayeli? asizezenu na iindlela ezingalungeleleneyo? ngako oko ndiya kungweba elowo ngokwendlela yakhe, ndlu kasirayeli; itsho inkosi uyehova. buyani, nizibuyise ezikreqweni zenu zonke, bungabi sisikhubekiso ubugwenxa kuni. lahlani zonke izikreko zenu enikreke ngazo, nizenzele intliziyo entsha nomoya omtsha. yini na ukuba nife, ndlu kasirayeli? ngokuba akumnandi kum ukufa kofayo; itsho inkosi uyehova. zibuyiseni ke niphile.

19

wena ke, yenza isijwili ngezikhulu zakwasirayeli, uthi, uyintoni na unyoko? ingonyamakazi, ebuthume phakathi kweengonyamakazi, ewondlela amathole ayo phakathi kweengonyama ezintsha. yakhulisa elinye ematholeni ayo, laba yingonyama entsha, lafunda ukuqwenga iinyamakazi; ladla abantu.

iintlanga zahlaba umkhosi ngalo, labanjiswa emhadini wazo; zalisa ezweni lamayiputa, lifakwe amakhonkco. yakubona ingonyamakazi ukuba aliphumeleli, lidakile ithemba layo, yathabatha elinye ematholeni ayo, yalenza ingonyama entsha. lahambahamba phakathi kweengonyamakazi, laba yingonyama entsha, lafunda ukuqwenga iinyamakazi; labadla abantu. labazi abahlolokazi babo, layenza amaxwama imizi yabo, kwaba senkangala kwilizwe nakwizaliseko yalo, ngezwi lokubharhula kwalo. iintlanga zaba ngeenxa zonke emazweni, zamisa kulo, zawutwabulula phezu kwalo umnatha wazo, labanjiswa emhadini wazo. zalifaka endlwaneni linamakhonkco zalisa kukumkani wasebhahbeli, zalisa ezimbonsiselweni, ukuze ilizwi lalo lingabi savakala ezintabeni zakwasirayeli. unyoko ubenjengomdiliya, otyelwe ngasemanzini, ekuphumleni kwakho, waqhama, wamasebe amaninzi ngenxa yamanzi amaninzi. waba namasebe aqinileyo okuba ziintonga zabalawuli. ubude bawo baphakama baphezulu, phakathi kweengqimba zamafu; wabonakala ekuphakameni kwawo ngobuninzi bamasebe awo. wanyothulwa ke ngobushushu, wakhahlelwa emhlabeni, ulophu lwasepumalanga lwazomisa iziqhamo zawo; axhuzulwa oma amasebe awo aqinileyo, atsha ngumlilo. ngoku ke utyelwe entlango, ezweni elingumqwebedu, elomileyo. kuphume ke umlilo emahlamvini amasebe awo, wazitshisa iziqhamo zawo, akwabakho sebe liqinileyo kuwo, lokuba yintonga yokulawula. sisijwili ke, saye siya kuba sisijwili.

20

ke kaloku kwathi ngomnyaka wesixhenxe, ngenyanga yesihlanu, ngolweshumi enyangeni leyo, kwafika amadoda, evela kumadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, ukuba abuzise kuyehova. ahlala phantsi phambi kwam. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, thetha namadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, uthi kuwo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, nize kubuzisa kum na? ndihleli nje, unakanye ukuba ndibuzwe nini; itsho inkosi uyehova. uza kubagwebana, uza kugwebana, nyana womntu? bazise ke amasikizi ooyise. yithi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngemini endamnyulayo usirayeli, endayiphakamiselayo isandla sam imbewu yendlu kayakobi, endazazisayo kubo ezweni laseyiputa, endabapha kamisela isandla sam, ndisithi, ndinguyehova uthixo wenu: ngaloo mini kanye, ndabaphakamisela isandla sam, ukuze ndibakhuphe ezweni laseyiputa, ndibase ezweni endabahlolelayo lona, elibaleka amasi nobusi, liligugu kunamazwe onke. ndathi kubo, lahlani elowo izinto ezinezotho zamahlo akhe,

ningazenzi iinqambi ngezigodo zaseyiputa; ndinguyehova uthixo wenu. basuka baba neenkani kum, abavuma ukundiphulaphula, abazilahla elowo izinto ezinezotho zamehlo akhe, abazishiya izigodo zaseyiputa. ndathi ke, ndiya kuthulula ubushushu bam phezu kwabo, ndiwuphelelisele kubo umsindo wam phakathi kwelizwe laseyiputa. koko ndenzayo ngenxa yegama lam; ukuze lingahlanjelwa emehlweni eentlanga, ababephakathi kwazo, endazazisa kubo emehlweni azo, ekubakhupheni kwam ezweni laseyiputa. ndabakhupha ke ezweni laseyiputa, ndabasa entlango; ndabanika imimiselo yam, ndabazisa namasiko am, awothi umntu ewenzile, aphile ngawo. kananjalo ndabanika iisabatha zam, ukuba zibe ngumqondiso phakathi kwam nabo, ukuze bazi ukuba mna yehova ndiya bangcwalisa. indlu kasirayeli yesuka yaba neenkani kum entlango; abahamba ngemimiselo yam; bawacekisa amasiko am, awothi umntu ewenzile, aphile ngawo; bazihlambela kakhulu iisabatha zam. ndathi ke, ndiya kuthulula ubushushu bam phezu kwabo entlango, ukuze ndibagqibele. koko ndenzayo ngenxa yegama lam; ukuze lingahlanjelwa emehlweni eentlanga, endabakhuphayo emehlweni azo. kananjalo mna ndabaphakamisela isandla entlango, ukuba ndingabasi ezweni endandibanikile, elibaleka amasi nobusi, liligugu kunamazwe onke; ngenxa yokuba bawacekisa amasiko am, abahamba ngemimiselo yam, bazihlambela iisabatha zam; ngokuba intliziyo yabo yazilandela izigodo zabo. koko laba nenceba iliso lam kubo, ukuba ndingabatshabalalisi, ndingabagqibeli entlango. ndathi ke koonyana babo entlango, musani ukuhamba ngemimiselo yooyihlo, ningawagcini amasiko abo, ningazenzi iinqambi ngezigodo zabo. mna yehova ndinguthixo wenu; hambani ngemimiselo yam, niwagcine amasiko am, niwenze; nizingcwalise iisabatha zam, zibe ngumqondiso phakathi kwam nani, ukuze nazi ukuba ndinguyehova uthixo wenu. basuka oonyana baba neenkani kum; abahamba ngemimiselo yam, abawagcina amasiko am ukuba bawenze, awothi umntu ewenzile aphile ngawo; bazihlambela iisabatha zam. ndathi ke, ndiya kuthulula ubushushu bam phezu kwabo, ndiphelelisele umsindo wam kubo entlango. koko ndasibuyisayo isandla sam, ndenza ngenxa yegama lam, ukuba lingahlanjelwa emehlweni eentlanga, endabakhuphayo emehlweni azo. kananjalo ndabaphakamisela isandla sam entlango, ukuba ndibachithachithe ezintlangeni, ndibaphangalalisele emazweni; ngenxa enokuba bengawenzanga amasiko am, bayicekisa imimiselo yam, bazihlambela iisabatha zam, amehlo abo alandela izigodo

zooyise. nam ndabamisela imimiselo engabalungeleyo, namasiko abangenakuphila ngawo. ndabenza iinqambi ngeziphozo zabo, ekucandiseni kwabo emlilweni yonke into evula isizalo, ukuze ndibaphanzise; ukuze bazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ngako oko, thetha kwindlu kasirayeli, nyana womntu, uthi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ooyihlo babuye bandinyelisa nangale nto, ekumenezeni kwabo ababemeneza ngako kum. kuba xenikweni ndabasayo ezweni endasiphakamiselayo isandla sam sokuba ndibanike lona, basuka bakhangelazone iinduli ezinde, nemithi yonke ethe shinyi; bayibingelela khona imibingelelo yabo, banikela khona imisondezo yabo equmbisayo, babeka khona ivumba lamadini abo elithozamisayo, bathululela khona iminikelo yabo ethululwayo. ndathi ke kubo, esi siganga niya kuso siyintoni na? igama laso ke kuthiwa, sisiganga, unanamhla. ngako oko yithi kwindlu kasirayeli, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, nizenze iinqambi ngendlela yooyihlo, nihenyuze ngokulandela izinto zabo ezinezotho nje; nizenze iinqambi ezigidweni zenu ngokunikela izipho zenu, nangokuba candisa emlilweni oonyana benu nanamhlanje; mna ndingabuzwa nini na, ndlu kasirayeli? ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi uyehova, andiyi kubuzwa nini, nakanye. loo nto ithe qatha emoyeni wenu, ayiyi kubakho nokubakho: leyo nithi, siya kuba njengeentlanga, njengemizalwane yamazwe, silungiselele kwimithi namatye. ndihleli nje, inyaniso, itsho inkosi uyehova, ngesandla esithe nkqi, nangengalo eyolukileyo, nangobushushu obuthululwayo, ndiya kuba ngukumkani phezu kwenu. ndonikhupha ezizweni, ndinibuthe emazweni enaphangalaliswa kuwo, ngesandla esithe nkqi, nangengalo eyolukileyo, nangobushushu obuthululwayo, ndiya kunisa kwintlango yezizwe, ndimangalelane nani, sikhangelane ebusweni; njengoko ndamangalelane nooyihlo kwintlango yelizwe laseyiputa, ndiya kwenjenjalo ukumangalelane nani; itsho inkosi uyehova. ndoniphumelisa phantsi kwentonga, ndinibophelele ngomnqophiso; ndibakhethe kuni abagwilikayo nabakreqayo kum. ndiya kubakhupha ezweni lokuphambukela kwabo; ke akuyi kungena namnye emhlabeni wakwasirayeli, ukuze nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, nina ke, ndlu kasirayeli, hambani, nikhonze elowo isigodo sakhe; kodwa emveni koko, inyaniso, niya kundiphulaphula, ningabi salihlambela igama lam elingcwele ngeziphozo zenu nangezigodo zenu. ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, entabeni yam engcwele, entabeni ende yakwasirayeli, khona apho iya kundikhonza yonke indlu yakwasirayeli, yonke iphela ezweni; khona

apho baya kuba likholo kum; khona apho ndiya kubiza imirhumo yenu neentlahlela yezipho zenu, entweni yenu yonke eniy-ingcwalisayo. niya kuba likholo kum ninesumba elithozamisayo, ekunikhupheni kwam ezizweni; ndinibuthe emazweni enaphangalaliswa kuwo, ndizingwalelise kuni emehlweni eentlanga; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ekuniseni kwam emhlabeni wakwasirayeli, ezweni endasiphakamisela isandla sam sokuba ndililike ooyihlo, niya kuzikhumbula khona iindlela zenu neentloni zenu zonke, enazenza iinqambi ngazo; nizikruqukele ngokwenu ngenxa yazo zonke izinto ezimbi enizenzileyo; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ekuniphatheni kwam ngenxa yegama lam, kungekhona ngokweendlela zenu ezimbi, nangokweentloni zenu ezibolileyo, ndlu kasirayeli; itsho inkosi uyehova. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, bhekisa ubuso bakho kwelasezantsi, uwise intetho usingise ezantsi, uprofete ngehlathi lelizwe lasezantsi; uthi kwihlathi lelizwe lasezantsi, live ilizwi likayehova; itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndifaka umlilo kuwe, utshise kuwe wonke umthi omanzi, nawo wonke umthi owomileyo. akuyi kucima dangatye lamadangatye; borhawuka ubuso babantu bonke, kuthabathele ezantsi kuse entla, yobona yonke inyama, ukuba mna yehova ndiwubasile; awuyi kucinywa. ndathi, awu! nkosi yehova, bathi ngam lo, akenzi ngemizekeliso kodwa na?

11

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, bhekisa ubuso kwiyerusalem, uwise intetho ezingcwaleni, uprofete ngomhlaba wakwasirayeli. yithi kumhlaba wakwasirayeli, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndikuchasile; ndirhola ikrele lam esingxotyeni salo, ndinqumle kuwe ilungisa nongendawo. ngenxa ke enokuba ndiya kunqumla kuwe ilungisa nongendawo, ngako oko liya kuphuma ikrele lam esingxotyeni salo, ndinqumle kuwe ilungisa nongendawo, ngako oko liya kuphuma ikrele lam esingxotyeni salo; alisayi kuba sabuya libuye. wena ke, nyana womntu, ncwina; uqhekeke amaqe, uncwina nangobukrakra, emehlweni abo. kothi, xa bathe kuwe, uncwinelani na? uthi, kungenxa yeendaba, ngokuba zisiza; kuya kunyibilika zonke iintliziyi, ziwe zonke izandla, incame yonke imimoya, amadolo onke angabi namandla. yabona, ziyeza, ziya kubakho; itsho inkosi uyehova. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, profeta uthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ikrele, ikrele liloliwe, likhazimlisiwe nokukhazim-

lisiwa. liloliwe ukuze lixhele libulale; likhazimlisiwe ukuze limenyezele njengombane. ngesiba nemihlali sithi, intonga yonyana wam le icekisa imithi yonke na? linikelwe ukuba likhazimlisiwe, liphathwe ngesandla; liloliwe ikrele elo, likhazimlisiwe elo, ukuba linikelwe esandleni sombulali. khala ubhomboloze, nyana womntu; ngokuba lithene mbende nabantu bam, lithene mbende nezikhulu zonke zakwasirayeli; zizisulu zekrele kunye nabantu bam; ngako oko tywakraza ethangeni. ngokuba sekucikidiwe; hi, kothini na ukuba nentonga ecekisayo? akuyi kuba njalo; itsho inkosi uyehova. wena ke nyana womntu, profeta, utywakraze izandla; liphindwe okwesithathu ikrele, ikrele lababuleweyo; likrele lobuleweyo, lalowo mkhulu, elibarawulayo. ukuze intliziyo ithe amandla, zande izikhubekiso, ndiwamisele amasango abo onke ikrele elijikajikayo. awu! lenzelwe ukuba libe njengombane, lithiwe rhuthu ukuba libulale. tyekela ngasekunene, guqukela ekhohlo, apho lubhekisa khona uhlangothi lwakho. nam ndiya kuzitywakraza izandla zam, ndibupholise ubushushu bam, mna yehova ndithethile. kwafika kum ilizwi likayehova, lisithi, wena ke, nyana womntu, zimisele iindlela ezimbini, ukuze lizengazo ikrele lokumkani wasebhabeli; maziphume zweni-nye zombini, ukrole umalathiso, uwukrole emantloko endlela yomzi. misa indlela, ukuze ikrele lifike erabha yonyana baka-amon, nakwelakwayuda, eyerusalem enqatyiisweyo. kuba ukumkani wasebhabeli umise ekwahlukaneni kweendlela, emantloko eendlela zombini, ukuze ahlabe isihlabo; uhlukhla iintolo, ubuza kwimilondekha, ukhangela esibindini. esandleni sakhe sokunene isihlabo sihlabe iyerusalem, ukuze kumiswe izinto zokutyhomfa, uhlatywe umkhosi wokubulala, kuphakanyiswe izwi lokuduma, kumiswe izinto zokutyhomfa emasangweni, kufunjwe udonga lokungqinga, kwakhiwe iinqaba zokubonisela. soba njengesihlabo esikhohlakeleyo kubo emehlweni abo, bafungelwe izifungo bona; ke yena wokhumbuzabugwenxa, ukuze baxhakamfulwe. ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yokukhumbuzabugwenxa benu, ekutyhilekeni kwezikreko zenu, ukuze zibonakale izono zenu ezintlonini zenu zonke; ngenxa yokukhunjulwa kwenu, niya kuxhakamfulwa ngesandla. wena ke, mbulawa ungendawo, sikhulu sakwasirayeli, umini yakho ifikileyo ngexesha lobugwenxa bokuphela, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, luya kususwa unkontsho, sithulwe nesithsaba; oko koko, namhla kunamhla; okuthobekileyo kuya kuphakanyiswa, okuphakamileyo kuya kuthotywa. ndiya kukuphenula ndikuphenule, ndikuphenule; kwanako oko akuyi kuba kuko, koda kufike lowo kukok-

wakhe ukugweba; ndikunike yena. wena ke, nyana womntu, profeta uthi, itsho inkosi uyehova ngokusingisele koonyana bakamon, ngokusingisele kungcikivo lwabo, ukuthi, ikrele, ikrele lirholelwe ukuba libulale; likhazimlisiwe ukuba lidle, ukuba libe njengombane. bekubonela inkohlakalo nje, bekuhlabela amanga nje, liya kukubeka ke ezintanyeni zabangendawo ababuleweyo, abamini iya kufika ngesha lobugwenxa bokuphela. libuyisele esingxotyeni salo. endaweni odalelwe kuyo, ezweni lemvelo yakho, ndiya kukugweba. ndiya kuthulula phezu kwakho ubhavumo lwam. ndiya kukubasela ngomlilo wokuphuphuma kom-sindo wam, ndikunikele esandleni samadoda azizityhakala, iingcibi ezonakalisayo. uya kuba kukudla komlilo; igazi lakho liya kuba phakathi kwelizwe; akuyi kukhunjulwa; kuba mna yehova ndithethile.

22

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, wena ke, nyana womntu, uza kuwugweba na? uza kuwugweba na umzi wamagazi? wazise ke onke amasikizi awo. uze uthi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, mzindini, uphalaza igazi esazulwini sawo, ukuze lifike ixesha lawo, wenze izigodo kuwo ukuze ube yinqambi! ngegazi lakho olithululeyo uzeke ityala, nangezigodo zakho ozenzileyo uzenze inqambi, wazisondeza iimini zakho, wafika eminyakeni yakho. ngenxa yoko ndikwenza into yengcikivo ezintlangeni, nento yokucukucezwa kuwo onke amazwe. abakufuphi nabakude kuwe baya kukucukuceza; unegama lobunqambi, unesaqunge esikhulu. yabona, izikhulu zakwasirayeli, sasoso ngokwengalo yaso, zibe zikuwe, ukuze ziphalaze igazi. uyise nonina babacukucezela kuwe; owasemzini bamcudisela esazulwini sakho; iinkedama nabahlokokazi babaxinzelela phantsi kuwe. iingcwele zam uzidileli, neesabatha zam uzihlambele. amadoda anentle bendwane abekuwe, ukuze aphilaze igazi; adlela ezintabeni kuwe, enza amanyala esazulwini sakho. ubuze booyise butyhilele kuwe; oyingqambi ngokuba nomzi bamdlwengulela kuwe. omnye wenza amasikizi nomfazi wommelwane wakhe; omnye umenza inqambi umolokazana wakhe ngobugwirha; omnye udlwengula udade wabo, intombi kayise, kuwe. bamkela izicengo bekuwe, ukuze baphalaze igazi; wena udle abantu ngemali, wathabatha inzala yemboleko; uyamdlammelmwane wakho ngokucudisa; undilebele; itsho inkosi uyehova. yabona, nditywakraza izandla zam ngenxa yenzuzo yakho embi oyizuzileyo, nangenxa yamagazi akho asesazulwini sakho. intliziyi yakho iya kuma na? izandla zakho ziya

kuthi nkqi na, ngemihla endiya kukuphatha ngayo? mna yehova ndithethile, ndiya kwenza ke. ndiya kukuphangalalisela ezintlangeni, ndikuchithachithe emazweni, ndibugqibele ubunqambi bakho kuwe. wozihlambela emehlweni eentlanga, wazi ukuba ndinguyehova. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, indlu kasirayeli isuke yaba ligwebu lentsimbi kum; bonke bephela baba lubhedu nebhukile nesinyithi nelothhe, phakathi eziko; baba ligwebu lesilivere. ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yokuba naba ligwebu lentsimbi nonke niphela, ngako oko, yabonani, ndiya kunibutha esazulwini seyerusalem. njengokuhlangukelwa kwesilivere nobhedu nesinyithi nelothhe nebhukile phakathi eziko, ukuba umlilo uzifuthe, ukuze zinyibilike: ndiya kwenjenjalo ukunibutha ngomsindo wam, nangobushushu bam, ndinifake, ndininyibilikise. ndonifumba, ndifuthe umlilo wokuphuphuma kom-sindo wam kuni, ninyibilike phakathi kwawo. njengokuba isilivere inyibilikiswa phakathi eziko, niya kwenjenjalo ukunyibilikiswa phakathi kwayo; nazi ukuba mna yehova ndibuthulule ubushushu bam phezu kwenu. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, yithi kulo, ulilizwe elizulu lingasiyo, elinganelwayo ngomhla wobhavumo. lubebo lwabaprofeti balo esazulwini salo. njengengonyama ebharhulayo, eqwenga inyamakazi, badla imiphefumlo; bahlutha into eqwetyiweyo nenqabileyo; bandisa abahlolokazi balo esazulwini salo. ababingeleli balo bayawugonyamela umyalelo wam, bazihlambele iingcwele zam; abacaluli phakathi kokungcwele nokuhlambelayo, ababonisi mahluko kokuyinqambi nokuhlambulukileyo; bayawafihla amelulo abo kwiisabatha zam, ndihlanjelwe esazulwini sabo. abathetheli balo esazulwini salo banjengeengcuka eziqwenga ixhoba, ukuba baphalaze igazi, batshabalalise imiphefumlo, ukuze bazuze inzuzo embi. abaprofeti babatyabeka ngodaka olulephukayo, bebona imibono yenkohlakalo, bebahlabela izihlabo ezingamanga, besithi, itsho inkosi uyehova; kanti uyehova akathethanga. abantu belizwe elo bayacudisa, bayaphanga, baxinzelela phantsi usizana nehlwempu, bacudise owasemzini ngokungesesikweni. ndafuna kubo indoda engaba luthango phakathi, ime ethutyeni phambi kwam, ikhusele ilizwe elo, ukuze ndingalitshabalalise; ke andiyifumani. ngoko ke ndithulula ubhavumo lwam phezu kwabo, ndibagqibele ngomlilo wokuphuphuma kom-sindo wam, ndibanike ngokwendlela yabo entlokwini yabo; itsho inkosi uyehova.

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, kwakukho abafazi ababini, iintombi zamfazi mnye. bahenyuza eyiputa, bahenyuza besebancinane; acofelwa khona amabele abo; zaphathwa khona iingono zamabele zobuntombi babo. amagama abo ke nguntente-yakhe omkhulu kubo, nontente-yam-kuye umsakwabo; baba ngabam, bazala oonyana neentombi. amagama abo ngusamari untente-yakhe, yiyerusalem untente-yam-kuye. untente-yakhe wahenyuza engumkam, watshiswa kukukhanuka izithandane zakhe, amasiriyi, umelwane lwakhe: abavethe iingubo ezimi, amabamba neerhuluneli, amadodana aluluhle onke ephela, abamahashe bekhwele emahasheni. wakubhekisela kubo ukuhenyuza kwakhe, koonyana baseasiriyi abaluhle bonke bephela; wathi abo bonke abetshiseka kukubakhanuka, wazenza inqambi ngezigodo zabo. akakuyeka nokuhenyuza kwakhe kwaseyiputa; ngokuba ebuncinane bakhe babelala naye, baziphathe iingono zamabele zobuntombi bakhe bona; bathululele ubufebe babo phezu kwakhe. ngako oko ndamnikela esandleni sezithandane zakhe, esandleni soonyana baseasiriyi, abo abetshiseka kukubakhanuka. bona babutyhila ubuze bakhe, bathabatha oonyana bakhe neentombi zakhe, bambulala ngekrele; waba ngundaba-mlonyeni kubafazi, bamgweba. wakubona oko umsakwabo, untente-yam-kuye, waba mandundu kunaye ukutshiseka kwakhe kukukhanuka, kwaba mandundu ukuhenyuza kwakhe kunokuhenyuza kodade wabo. watshiseka kukubakhanuka oonyana baseasiriyi, amabamba, neerhuluneli, umelwane lwakhe, abavethe ezimbejem-beje; abamahashe bekhwele emahasheni, amadodana aluluhle onke ephela. ndabona ukuba uzenze inqambi, bandlela-nye bobabini. wongeza ekuhenyuzeni kwakhe; wabona amadoda ezotywe eludongeni, imifanekiso yamakaledi ezotywe ngeqabo elibomvu, enxibe inqwemesha ezinqeni, eenekontsho ezimfakamele ezintloko, ebonakala engabaphathi-mikhosi onke ephela, efana noonyana basebhabheli, belamakaledi, izwe lokuzalwa kwabo. watshiseka kukuwakanuka, amehlo akhe akuwabona; wathuma abathunywa kwelamakaledi. beza ke kuye oonyana basebhabheli esililini sokuncokolisa, bamenza inqambi ngobufebe babo; wazenza inqambi ngabo; wancothuka kubo umphefumlo wakhe. wakutyhila ukuhenyuza kwakhe, wabutyhila ubuze bakhe, wancothuka ke umphefumlo wam kuye, njengoko umphefumlo wam wancothukayo kumsakwabo. wongeza ke ukuhenyuza kwakhe,

ngokukhumbula imihla yobuncinane bakhe, awahenyuza ngayo ezweni leyiputa. watshiseka kukuwakanuka amakrexe akhe, anyama ziziinyama zamaesile, amakhanuko awo angamakhanuko amahashe. wamana ukhumbula amanyala obuncinane bakho, oko amayiputa abephathe iingono zamabele akho, ngenxa yamabele obuncinane bakho. ngako oko, ntente-yam-kuye, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndikuxhokoxela izithandane zakho, ezo uncouthukileyo kuzo umphefumlo wakho; ndizizise phezu kwakho, zivela ngeenxa zonke: oonyana basebhabheli namakaledi onke, abaveleli, izikhulu, iinduna, benoonyana bonke baseasiriyi, amadodana aluluhle, amabamba neerhuluneli, bonke bephela, nabaphathi-mikhosi, namaphakathi, bengabakhweli bamahashe bonke bephela. baya kukufikela benezikhali, neenqwelo zokulwa, neevili, benesikhungu sezizwe; babhekise kuwe iingweletshetshe namakhaka nezigcina-ntloko ngeenxa zonke. ndolunikela kubo ugwebo, ukuba bakugwebe ngokwamasiko abo, ndikunikele ebukhweleni bam, bakuphathe ngobushushu. baya kususa impumlo yakho neendlebe zakho, nento yakho eseleyo iwe likrele. bona baya kuthabatha oonyana bakho neentombi zakho; nento yakho eseleyo itshiswe ngumlo; bakuhlube iingubo zakho, bazithabathe iimpahla zakho zokuhomba. ndowaphelisa amanyala akho nokuhenyuza kwakho kwasezweni laseyiputa, ungabi sawaphakamisela amehlo akho kuwo, ungabi salikhumbula elaseyiputa. ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndiya kukunikela esandleni sabo ubathiyileyo, esandleni sabo uncouthukileyo kubo umphefumlo wakho. baya kukuphatha ngentiyo, bathabathe konke ukuxelenga kwakho, bakushiye uze kanye, buthileke ubuze bokuhenyuza kwakho, namanyala akho, nokuhenyuza kwakho. kuya kwenzeka oko kuwe, ngenxa yokuhenyuza kwakho ekulandeleni iintlanga, ngenxa enokuba uzenze inqambi ngezigodo zazo. uhambe ngendlela yomsakwenu; ndoyinikela ke indebe yakhe esandleni sakho. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, uya kuyisela indebe yomsakwenu, yona leyo inzulu, ibanzi; iya kuba yintlekisa nesigulelo, ngokuba inombilini omkhulu. uya kuzala kukunxila nasisingqala; yindebe yakwankangala kankangala indebe yodade wenu usamari. uya kuyisela ke, uyifince, uwaqobe amagophe ayo, uzijee ngawo amabele; ngokuba ndithethile, itsho inkosi uyehova. ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba undilibeke, wandiphosa emva komhlana wakho, uya kuwathwala nokuwathwala amanyala akho nokuhenyuza kwakho. wathi uyehova kum, nyana womntu, uza kubagweba na

oontente-yakhe nontente-yam-kuye? baxe-
elele ke amasikizi abo. ngokuba bakrexezile,
izandla zabo zinegazi; bakrexezene nezigodo
zabo; kananjalo oonyana babo, ababazalela
mna, babacandisele kuzo, ukuba batshiswe
ngumlilo. babuye benza noku kum: bayenze
inqambi ingewe le yam kwangayo loo mini,
bazihlambela iisabatha zam; bakuzisikela
izigodo zabo oonyana babo, bangena ke
engcweleleni yam kwangayo loo mini, ukuze
bayihlambele; yabona benjenjalo endlwini
yam phakathi. phezu koko bathumele
kumadoda avela kude, kwathunyelwa kuwo
umthunywa; yabona, afika; wona lawo
wazihlambayo umzimba ngenxa yawo,
waziqaba amehlo ngomsizi, wavathela wona
izivatho zakho; wahlala esingqengqelweni
esinobuqaqawuli, alungiselwa isithebe
phambi kwaso, wabeka ke kuso isiqhumiso
sam neoli yam. izwi lengxokolo latyondy-
olwa khona. kumadoda aseluninzini loluntu
kwaiziswa abaseli basentlango, babafaka
izacholo ezihlahleni zabo, nezithsaba
zokuhomba ezintlokwini zabo. ndathi ke
kulowo oselehagele ekukrexezeni, ngokunje
uhenyuzo lwakhe luya kukrexeza, lona ngok-
walo. bamngena ke njengoko kungenwa
ngako kumfazi olihenyukazi: benjenjalo
ukumngena untente-yakhe, nontente-
yam-kuye, abo bafazi banamanyala. ke
amadoda angamalungisa, wona ke aya
kubagweba ngokwesiko labakrexezikazi,
nangokwesiko labaphalazi begazi; ngokuba
bengabakrexezikazi, zinegazi izandla zabo.
ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi,
ndiya kubanyusela ibandla, ndibanikele
ekunqakulweni nasekuphangweni; ibandla
libaxulube ngamatye, libasike ngamakrele
alo. liya kubabulala oonyana babo
neentombi zabo, lizitshise izindlu zabo;
ndiwaphelise amanyala ezweni, bathethiseke
abafazi bonke, bangenzi ngokwamanyala
enu. baya kuwabeka ke amanyala enu phezu
kwenu, nizithwale izono zezigodo zenu; nazi
ukuba ndiyinkosi uyehova.

24

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum ngomnyaka
wesithoba, ngenyanga yeshumi, ngol-
weshumi enyangeni leyo, lisithi, nyana
womntu, zibhalele igama lale mini, layo
yona le mini; ukumkani wasebhabheli
uyishicilele iyerusalem ngayo yona le
mini. uze uyizekelisele ngomezekeliso indlu
eneenkani, uthi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova
ukuthi, beka imbiza eziko, yiubeke, kananjalo
ugalele amanzi kuyo. hlanganisela kuyo
iinyama zayo; zonke iinyama ezilungileyo,
umlenze negxalaba; yizalise ngamathambo
akhethiweyo. thabatha ezikhethiweyo zem-
pahlal emfutshane, kananjalo amathambo
uwafumbele iinkuni ngaphantsi kwayo.

yibilise kakuhle; kananjalo amathambo ayo
makaphekwe phakathi kwayo. ngako oko,
itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yeha, mzindini
unamagazi! mbizandini inomhlwa, emhlwa
ungasukiyol! yirhole inyama ngeenyama
zayo; aliphumi nayo iqashiso. ngokuba
igazi lawo liphakathi kwawo; ulibeke
engxondorheni ebalelelwe lilanga; awulipha-
lazanga emhlabeni, ukuba liselelwe luthuli.
ukuze kunyuke ubushushu, ukuze iphin-
dezelve impindezelo, igazi lawo ndilibeke
engxondorheni ebalelelwe lilanga, ukuze lin-
gaselelwa. ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova
ukuthi, yeha, mzindini unamagazi! nam
ndiya kuyenza ibe nkulu imfumba yeenkuni.
fumba iinkuni, khwezela umlilo, vuthisa
inyama, ujiye umhluzi, atshe amathambo;
uyibeke phezu kwamalahle ayo, ingasento
phakathi, ukuze lufudumale lutshe ub-
hedu lwayo, bunyibilike ubunqambi bayo
phakathi kwayo, umhlwa wayo ugqibele.
izidinisile ngemigushanxa; awuphumi kuyo
umhlwa wayo omninzi; mawube semlilweni
umhlwa wayo. ebunqambini bakho nga-
manyala; ngenxa enokuba ndikuhlambulule,
akwahlambuluka, akusayi kuhlambuluka
ebunqambini bakho, ndide ndibupholisele
kuwe ubushushu bam. mna yehova ndi-
thethile; iyeza le nto, ndiya kuyenza; andiyi
kuyeka, andiyi kuba nanceba, andiyi kuy-
zohlwaya. baya kukugweba ngokweendlela
zakho nangokweentloni zakho; itsho inkosi
uyehova. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum,
lisithi, nyana womntu, yabona, ndithabatha
kuwe intanda yamehlo akho ngesibetho; uze
ungambambazeli, ungallili; makungaphumi
zinyembezi kuwe. gcuma uthe cwaka;
uze ungenzi sijwili ngabaflelo. jikela
unkontsho lwakho, unxibe iimbadada zakho
ezinyaweni zakho, ungazigqubutheli iindevu
zakho eziphezu komlomo, ungasidli isonka
sabantu. ndathetha ke nabantu kusasa;
ngokuhlwa wafa umkam; ndenza ke ngen-
gomso njengoko wayendiwisele umthetho
ngako. bathi abantu kum, akusixeleli na,
ukuba ezi zintozithini na kuthi, ukuba
wenjenje? ndathi kubo, kwafika ilizwi
likayehova kum, lisithi, yithi kwindlu
kasirayeli, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi,
yabonani, ndiya kuyingcolisa ingcwele yam,
iqhayiya lamandla enu, intanda yamehlo
enu, isizondelole somphefumlo wenu, bawe
likrele oonyana benu neentombi zenu
enibashiyileyo. niya kwenza ke njengoko
ndenze ngako: iindevu eziphezu komlomo
aniyi kuzigqubuthela, ningasidli isonka
sabantu; iinkontsho zenu ziya kuba sentloko
kuni, neembadada zenu zibe sezinyaweni
zenu; aniyi kumbambazela, nilile; ke niya
kungcungcutheka ebugwenxeni benu, nigc-
ume, omnye ekhangele komnye. uhezekile
woba sisimanga kuni; niya kwenza njengako
konke akwenzileyo; ekuzeni kwako oko,

niya kwazi ukuba ndiyinkosi uyehova. wena ke, nyana womntu, inyaniso, mini ndithabatha kubo inqaba yabo, imihlali yesihombo sabo, intanda yamehlo abo, into abaphakamisela kuyo umphefumlo wabo, oonyana babo neentombi zabo: ngayo loo mini kuya kufika osindileyo kuwe, avakalise oko ezindlebeni zakho. ngayo loo mini uya kuvuleka umlomo wakho, kunye nosindileyo lowo; uthethe, ungabi saba sisidenge; ube sisimanga kubo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova.

25

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, bhekisa ubuso bakho koonyana baka-amon, uprofete ngabo, uthi koonyana baka-amon, liveni ilizwi lenkosi uyehova. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba usithi kwingcwele yam, tshotsho! ngokuba ihlanjelwe; nakumhlaba wakwasirayeli, tshotsho! ngokuba wenziwe kwaba senkangala; nakwindlu yakwayuda, tshotsho! ngokuba bathinjiwe: ngako oko, yabona, ndikunikela koonyana basempumalanga, ukuba bamele kuwe, bamise iingqili zabo kuwe, benze neendawo zokuhlala kwabo kuwe. bona baya kudla iziqhamo zakho, basele amasi akho. ndiya kuyenza irabha ibe likriwa leenkamela, eloonyana baka-amon ndilenze libe yindawo yokubutha kwemihlambi; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba ubethe esandleni sakho, wangqisha ngonyawo, wawuvuyela umhlaba wakwasirayeli ngokucekisa komphefumlo: ngako oko, yabona, ndisolula phezu kwakho isandla sam, ndikunikele ezintlangeni, ukuba ube lixhoba, ndikunqumle ezizweni, ndikwenze udake, ungabikho emazweni. ndiya kukutshabalalisa; wazi ukuba ndinguyehova. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba besithi oomowabhi, noshire, yabonani, injengeentlanga zonke indlu yakwayuda: ngako oko, yabonani, ndivula icala likamowabhi, ndithabathela emizini yakhe, kwesekupheleni kwakhe, eligugu lelizwe, ibhete-yeshimoti, nebhahali-mehon, ndise ekiriyatayim. ndolivulela oonyana basempumalanga, kunye neloonyana baka-amon, ndibanike limiwe, ukuze bangabi sakunjulwa ezintlangeni oonyana baka-amon; ndenze izigwebo kwamowabhi; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba uedom esebenze ngokuphindezela impindezelo kwindlu yakwayuda, wazeka ityala elikhulu ngokuphindezela kubo: ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kusolula isandla sam naphezu kwelakwaedom, ndinqumle kulo umntu nenkomo; ndilibharhise, kuthabathele kwateman; bawe likrele, kuse nakwadedan. ndiya kuphindezela kwae-

dom ngesandla sabantu bam amasirayeli, benze kwaedom ngokomsindo wam nangokobushushu bam; bakwazi ke ukuphindezela kwam; itsho inkosi uyehova. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yokwenza kwamafilisti ngempindezelo, ephin-dezela ngempindezelo, ecekisa emphefumleni, esonakalisa, enobutshaba obungunaphakade: ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndiya kusolula isandla sam phezu kwamafilisti, ndiwanqumle amakreti, ndiwaatshabalalise amasalela aselunxwemeni lolwandle. ndiya kwenza kuwo iimpindezelo ezinkulu, ezishushu; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ekwenzeni kwam impindezelo kuwo.

26

kwathi ngomnyaka weshumi elinamnye, ngolokuqala enyangeeni leyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, ngenxa enokuba itire isithi ngeyerusalem, tshotsho! lwaphukile ucango lwezizwe; luvulekele kum; ndiya kuchuma mna, ibe linxuwa yona! ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndikuchasile, tire. ndiya kukunyusela iintlanga ezininzi, njengokuba ulwandle lunyusa amaza alo; ziziqhukhe iindonga zasethi, zizigungxule iinqaba zakho ezinde. ndolutshayela uthuli lwayo kuyo, ndiyenze ibe yingxondorha ebalelelwe lilanga. iya kuba yindawo yokwanekela iminatha phakathi kolwandle; ngokuba ndithethile, itsho inkosi uyehova; ibe lixhoba leentlanga. namagxamesi ayo asemaphandleni aya kubulawa ngekrele; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, itire ndiya kuyizisela unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabeli, evela entla, ukumkani wookumkani, enamahashe neenqwelo zokulwa, nabakhweli, nesikhungu sabantu, nabantu abaninzi. amagxamesi akho asemaphandleni uya kuwabulala ngekrele, akumisele inqaba yokuboniselela, afumbe kuwe udonga lokungqinga, akumisele ikhusi lamakhaka; abhekise ezindongeni zakho iimpahla zakhe zokutyhomfa, azidilize iinqaba zakho ezinde ngeentsimbi zakhe. ngenxa yoninzi lwamashe akhe, uthuli lwawo luya kukugubungela; iindonga zakho ziya kunyika ngenxa yesandi sabakhweli, neseevili, neseenqwelo zokulwa, ekungeneni kwakhe ngamasango akho, njengabangena emzini oqhekezwayo. ngamanqina amahashe akhe uya kuzigqusha izitrato zakho zonke; uya kubabulala abantu bakho ngekrele, iintsika zakho ezinamandla aziwise emhlabeni. baya kubuthimba ubutyebi bakho, bayiphange into orhweba ngayo, bazigungxule iindonga zakho, bazidilize izindlu zakho ezinqwenelekayo, bawatshonise emanzini amatye akho, nemithi yakho, nothuli

lwakho. ndoluphelisa ulwandle lweengoma zakho, singabi sawiwa isandi seehadi zakho. ndokwenza ube yingxondorha ebalelelwe lilanga; uya kuba yindawo yokwaneka iminatha. akusayi kuba sakhiwa; ngokuba mna yehova ndithethile; itsho inkosi uyehova. itsho inkosi uyehova kwitire, ukuthi, aziyi kunyikima na iziqithi ngenxa yesithonga sokuwa kwakho, ekuncwini kwabangxwel-erhiweyo, ekubulaweni kwabaphakathi kwakho? ziya kuhla ezitroneni zabo bonke abazizikhulu zolwandle, bazisuse iingubo zabo zokwaleka, bazihlube iingubo zabo ezimfakamfele; bambathe ukugubha, bahlale phantsi emhlabeni, bagubhe ngamaphanyazo onke, bamangaliswe nguwe. baya kukuphakamisela isijwili, bathi kuwe, yoo! utheni na ukudaka, wena ubumiwe ngabeelwandle, wena mzindini udumileyo, owawomelele elwandle, wona nabemi bawo, obe ubaqhiphukisa umbilini abemi bawo bonke! ngoku ziyagubha iziqithi ngomhla wokuwa kwakho, zikhwankqiswe iziqithi eziselwandle ngenxa yokuphela kwakho. ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ekukwenzeni kwam ube ngumzi olinxuwa, njengemizi engasamiweyo; ekuwanyuseni kwam phezu kwakho amanzi anzon-gonzongo, akugubungele amanzi amaninzi: ndiya kukuhlisela kwabale baya emhadini, ndikuse ebantwini basendaleni, ndikuhlalise ezweni langaphantsi, emanxuweni asendaleni nabahle baya emhadini, ukuze ungamiwa; ndenze ubukhazikhazi ezweni labahleliyo. ndokwenza ube sisikhwankqiso, ungabikho; bakufune, bangabi sakufumana naphakade; itsho inkosi uyehova.

27

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, wena ke, nyana womntu, yiphakamisele isimbonono itire. yithi kwitire, wena uhleliyo ezizingweni zolwandle, mrhwebelikazi wezizwe eziqithini ezininzi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, tire, uthi wena, ndimhle kwaphela. isembilinini yeelwandle imida yakho, abakhi bakho bakwenele wamhle kwaphela. ngemisipres yasesenire bakwakhele zonke iideke zakho, bathabatha imisedare yaselebbhanon ukwenza imasti kuwe. bawenza ngemioki yasebhashan amaphini akho okubheqa; izihlalo zakho bazenza ngeempondo zeendlovu, ezifakelwe emigalagaleni yaseziqithini zamakiti. ilinen ecikizekileyo emfakamfele yaseyiputa yaba iyiseyle yakho, ukuba ibe yibhanile kuwe; ingubo emsi nemfusa yaseziqithini zakwaelisha yaba ngumthunzi wakho. abemi basetsidon nearvadi baye bengababheqi bakho; izilumko zakho, tire, zaba phakathi kwakho, zaba ngabaqhubi bakho. amadoda amakhulu asegebhali nezilumko

zakhona ebe zikuwe, zaba ngabalungisi beentanda zakho. yonke imikhombe yolwandle ibe ikuwe, noomatelose bayo, ukuba yanane urhwebo lwakho. amapersi namaludi namaputi ebesemkhosini wakho, engamadoda akho okulwa; abezixhoma kuwe iingweletshetshe nezigcina-ntloko; akunika ubungangamela wona. oonyana basearvadi babenomkhosi wakho phezu kweendonga zakho ngenxa zonke, namakroti abezeqinabeni zakho ezinde; axhoma iingweletshetshe zawo ezindongeni zakho ngenxa zonke; wona akwenza wamhle kwaphela. itarshishe yarhwebelana nawe ngenxa yobuninzi bobuncwane bonke, bakurholela isilivere, nesinyithi, nebhekile, nelotho, ngeempahla zakho. ooyavan notubhali nomesheki babengabarrwebeli bakho barrwebisana nawe ngeziq zabantu nangeempahla zobhedu. abendlu katogarma bakurholela amahashe eenqwelo zokulwa, nawokukhwela, noondlebende, ngeempahla zakho. oonyana bakadedan babengabarrwebeli bakho; iziqithi ezininzi bezirhwebisana nawe, zakubuyisela iimpondo zeendlovu nemisimbithi, yaba sisithabathaba. uaram warhwebelana nawe ngenxa yobuninzi bezinto ozenzayo, bakurholela iikarbhunkolo, neengubo ezimfusa, nezimfakamfele, nelinen ecikizekileyo, nekorale, neerubhi, ngeempahla zakho. elakwayuda nelizwe lakwasirayeli belingabarrwebeli bakho; barrwebisana nawe ngengqolowa yaseminiti nangemiqhathane, nangobusi, nangeoli, nangamafutha aqholiweyo. idamasko yarhwebelana nawe, ngenxa yobuninzi bezinto ozenzayo, ngenxa yobuninzi bobuncwane bonke, ngewayini yasehelebhon nangoboya begusha obuqaqambileyo. oovedan noyavan waseuzali baye bekurholela intsimbi ekhandiweyo; ikasiya nekalamo bezisekurhwebeni kwakho. udedan ubengumrrwebeli wakho wezidwashu zokukhwela. elakwa-arabhi nezikhulu zonke zakwakedare bezirhwebisana nawe, zarhwebisana nawe ngamatokane, nangeenkunzi zeegusha, nangeenkunzi zeebhokhwe. abarrwebi bakwashebha nabakwarama baye bengabarrwebeli bakho, bakurholela ubulawu bonke obuyintloko, namatye onke anqabileyo, negolide, ngeempahla zakho. ooharan nokane noeden, abarrwebi bakwashebha, nabaseasiriya, nabasekilemadi, baye bengabarrwebeli bakho; babengabarrwebeli bakho ngeengubo ezintle kwaphela, nangeengubo zokwaleka ezimis nezimfakamfele, nangemichako emabalabala. ezo zinto zithandelwe zaqiniswa ngamaqamesi, ukuba ziye emariken yakho. iinqanawa zasetarshishe bezingabathuthi bakho nabolwananiso lwakho. wachuma ke, wazuka kakhulu embilini yeelwandle. bakusa emanzini amakhulu ababheqi

bakho; umoya wasempumalanga wakwaphula embilini yeelwandle. ubuncwane bakho neempahla zakho othengise ngazo, nezinto zakho ozananileyo, noomateloshé bakho, nabaqhubi bakho, nabalungisi beentanda zakho, nabananisi beento zakho zokwananwa, namadoda akho onke okulwa aphakathi kwakho, kunye nesikhungu sakho sonke esiphakathi kwakho, baphalala embilini yeelwandle ngemini yokuwa kwakho. ngenxa yezwi lokukhala labaqhubi bakho, ayanyikima amadlelo. bayehla emikhombeni yabo bonke ababheqi noomateloshé, bonke abaqhubi baselwandle, beze kuma emhlabeni. baya kulivakalisa ilizwi labo phezu kwakho, bakhale kakrakra, bazigalele ngothuli ezintloko, bazigalele ngothuthu. bozicheba iintloko ngenxa yakho, babhinge ezirhwexayo, bakulilele ngobukrakra bomphefumlo wabo, bambamazela kakrakra. bokuphakamisela isimbonono esimemeni sabo, bakwenzela isimbonono, besithi, ngubani na onjengetire, onjengobethwe wathi cwaka embilini yeelwandle? ekuphumeni kweempahla zakho othengise ngazo ezilwandle, wahluthisa izizwe ezininzi; ngobuninzi bobuncwane bakho nobolwananiso lwakho wabatyebisaa ookumkani behlabathi. kungoku, waphukile nje, umkile ezilwandle, ezinzulwini zamanzi; luwile nawe ulwananiso lwakho, nesikhungu sakho sonke. bonke abemi beziqithi baya kumangaliswa nguwe, ookumkani bazo babe namanwele benamanwele, buthe ntshwa ubuso babo. abarhwebi abasezizweni baya kwenza umsondlo; usuke wena ube sisikhwankqiso, ungabi sabakho naphakade.

28

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, yithi kwinganga yetire, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba intliziyo yakho iphakamile, usithi, ndinguthixo, ndihleli esihlalweni sothixo embilini yeelwandle; phofu ungumntu, ungethixo, nakuba uyenze intliziyo yakho yanjengentliziyo yothixo: yabona, ulumke kambe nangaphezu kodaniyeli; zonke izinto ezisitheleyo azisithelisiwe kuwe. ngobulumko bakho nangengqondo yakho uzenzele ubuhandiba, wangenisa igolide nesilivere ebuncwaneni bakho. ngobuninzi bobulumko bakho ubandisile ubuhandiba bakho, ngorhwebo lwakho, yaphakama intliziyo yakho ngobuhandiba bakho. ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba wayenza intliziyo yakho yanjengentliziyo yothixo, ngako oko, uyabona, ndiya kukuzinela abasemzini, abangancazelisi basezintlangeni; baburholele ubuhle bobulumko bakho amakrele abo, bakuhlambe ububengezela kwakho.

baya kukuhlisele emhadini, ufe ngokufa kwabubuleweyo, embilini yeelwandle. wotsho ubuye utsho na ukuthi, ndinguthixo, phambi kombulali wakho? ungumntu nje, ungethixo, esandleni sokuhlalayo. uya kufa ukufa kwabangalukileyo ngesandla sabasemzini, ngokuba ndithethile; itsho inkosi uyehova. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, mphakamisele isimbonono ukumkani wasetire, uhi kuye, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, wena lutywino lwesakhiwo esilinganiselweyo kakuhle, uzeleyo bubulumko, umhle kwaphela. ubuse-eden emyezweni kathixo; onke amatye anqabileyo abe esisigubungelo sakho: isardiyo, netopazi, nedayimani, nekrisolite, nebherilo, neyaspisi, nesafire, nekarbhunkolo, nesmarado, negolide; umsebenzi weengqondi zakho nowamankazana akho waye ukuwe; ngemini yokudalwa kwakho ezo zinto zalungiswa. waye uyikerubhi ethanjisiweyo, egqubuthelayo; ndakwenza ke, waba sentabeni engcwele kathixo, wahambahamba phakathi kwamatye anomlilo. wagqibelela ngeendlela zakho, kususela kwimini yokudalwa kwakho, kwada kwafumaneka ubugqwetha kuwe. ngobuninzi borhwebo lwakho umbilini wakho wazala kukugonyamela, wona ke. ndiya kulahla wena, ngokwento engcolileyo, umke entabeni kathixo; ndikutshabalalise, kerubhi igqubuthelayo, usuke phakathi kwamatye anomlilo. intliziyo yakho iphakamile ngenxa yobuhle bakho, ubonakalisile ubulumko bakho kunye nokubengezela kwakho. ndikukhahlela emhlabeni ndikwenze ube ngumbonelo phambi kokumkani. ngobuninzi bobugwenxa bakho, ebugqwetheni borhwebo lwakho, uzihlambele iingcwele zakho; ndivelisa ke umlilo kwaphakathi kwakho; uya kukutshisa wona, ndikwenze ube luthuthu emhlabeni, emehlweni abo bonke abakubonayo. bonke abakwaziyo ezizweni baya kumangaliswa nguwe, usuke ube sisikhwankqiso, ungabuyi ubekho naphakade. kwafika ilizwi likathixo kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, bhekisa ubuso bakho etsidon, uprofete ngayo. yithi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, uyabona, ndikuchasile, tsidon; ndiya kukuzikisa phakathi kwakho; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ekwenzeni kwam izigwebo kuyo, ndizingcwalisele kuyo. ndiya kuthumela kuyo indykitya yokufa negazi ezitratweni zayo; bawe abangxwelerhiweyo phakathi kwayo likrele, eliyifikelayo ngeenxa zonke; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova. akuyi kuba sabakho meva anobuhlungu, naluviko lwenza buhlungu, kwindlu kasirayeli, luphuma kubo bonke abangeenxa zonke kuyo, abayicukuleyo; bazi ke ukuba ndinguyehova. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ekuyibutheni kwam indlu kasirayeli, ezizweni abaphangalaliswe kuzo,

ndiya kuzingcwalisela kubo emehlweni eentlanga, bahlale emhlabeni wabo, endawunika umkhonzi wam uyakobi. baya kuhlala kuwo bekhosile, bakhe izindlu, batyale izidiliya, bahlale bekhosile ekwenzeni kwam izigwebo kubo bonke ababacukulayo, abangexxa zonke kubo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova uthixo wabo.

29

ngomnyaka weshumi, ngenyanga yeshumi, ngolweshumi elinesibini enyangeni leyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum lisithi, nyana womntu, bhekisa ubuso bakho kufaro ukumkani waseyiputa, uprofete ngaye, nangeyiputa yonke iphela. thetha uthi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, uyabona, ndikuchasile, faro kumkani waseyiputa, ngwenya inkulu ibuthumileyo emijelweni yayo yomnayile, itsho ukuthi, ngowam umlambo, ndizenzele mna. ndiya kufaka amakhonkco emihlathini yakho, ndizinamathisele emaxolweni akho iintlanzi zemijelo yakho, ndikurhole emijelweni yakho, neentlanzi zonke zemijelo yakho, ezinamathele emaxolweni akho. ndiya kukulahlala entlango, wena neentlanzi zonke zemijelo yakho. uya kuwa endle, akuyi kuhlanguaniswa ubuthwe; ndikunikele ukuba ube kukudla kwamaramncwa elizwe nokweentaka zezulu. baya kwazi bonke abemi baseyiputa ukuba ndinguyehova. ngokokuba ibe ingumsimelelo wengcongolo kwindlu kasirayeli. bakubambeleva kuwe ngamahlamvu akho, usuka uvikeveke, ukrazule lonke igxalaba labo; uthi bakusimelela ngawe, waphuke, ugxadazelise zonke izinqe zabo. ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, uyabona, ndikuzisela ikrele, ndinqumle kuwe umntu nenkomo; ilizwe laseyiputa kube senkangala, libharhe; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ngenxa enokuba usithi, umlambo ngowam, ndizenzele mna. ngako oko uyabona, ndikuchasile nemijelo yakho; ndiya kulibharhisa ilizwe laseyiputa libharhe, kube senkangala, lithabathele emigidoli, lise esevene, lise emdeni wakwakushi. akuyi kucanda lunyawa lwamntu kulo, akuyi kucanda nqina lankomo kulo, lingemiwa, iminyaka engamashumi amane. ndiya kulenza kube senkangala ilizwe laseyiputa phakathi kwamazwe abharhileyo, ibe ngamanxuwa imizi yalo phakathi kwemizi engamanxuwa, iminyaka engamashumi amane; ndiwaphangalalisele amayiputa ezintlangeni, ndiwachitha-chithe emazweni. ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ekupheleni kweminyaka engamashumi amane, ndiya kuwabutha amayiputa ezizweni, abephangalaliselwe kuzo; ndibuyise ukuthinjwa kweyiputa, ndiwabuyise elizweni lasepatrosi, ezweni

lokuvela kwawo, abe sisikumkani esiphantsi khona. ezikumkani aya kuba sesiphantsi, angabi saziphakamisa ngokwawo phezu kweentlanga; ndiwanciphise, ukuze angazinyatheleli phantsi iintlanga. akayi kuba saba yinkoloseko yendlu kasirayeli, ekhumbuza ubugwenxa ngokubheka kwayo kuwo; azi ukuba ndiyinkosi uyehova. kwathi ngomnyaka wamashumi omabini anesixhenxe, ngenyanga yokuqala, ngokuqala enyangeni leyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, impi yakhe uyisebenzise umsebenzi omkhulu etire. zonke iintloko zikhuthukile, onke amagxalaba atyabukile; ukanti akabanga namvuzo ke, yena nempi yakhe, etire, ngenxa yomsebenzi awusebenzileyo kuyo. ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, uyabona, unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli ndimnika ilizwe laseyiputa, ukuba athuthe intabalala yalo, athimbe intimbo yalo, aphange ixhoba lalo, ezo zinto zibe ngumvuzo wempi yakhe. umvuzo wakhe awusebenzelelo ndimnika ilizwe laseyiputa, ngokuba baye besebenzele mna; itsho inkosi uyehova. ngayo loo mini ndiya kuyihlumisela uphondo indlu kasirayeli, ndikunike ukuvulwa komlomo phakathi kwabo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova.

30

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, profeta uthi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, bhombolozani, nithi, hayi ke, le mini! ngokuba ikufuphi le mini, ikufuphi imini kayehova, imini yamafu; iya kuba lixesha leentlanga. ikrele liya kuyifikela iyiputa; kuya kubakho ukuzibhijabhija kwakushi, ekweni kwababuleweyo eyiputa, ithatyathwe intabalala yayo, zichithwe iziseko zayo. amakushi, namaputi, namaludi, nomxukuxela wonke, namakubhi, noonnyana belizwe lomnqophiso, baya kuwa likrele ndawonye nayo. utsho uyehova ukuthi, baya kuwa abaxhasi beyiputa, lihle iqhayiya lamandla ayo. baya kuthabathela imigidoli, base esevene, besiya likrele kuyo; itsho inkosi uyehova. kwelamayiputa koba senkangala phakathi kwamazwe abharhileyo, nemizi yalo ibe phakathi kwemizi engamanxuwa; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ekufakeni kwam umlilo eyiputa, baphuke bonke abancedi balo. ngayo loo mini kuya kuphuma kum abathunywa ngeenqanawa, ukuze bothuse amakushi akholosileyo, azibhijabhije ngokwawo njengasemini yeyiputa; ngokuba, uyabona, iyeza le nto. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kuyiphelisa ingxokolo yeyiputa ngesandla sikanebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli, yena enabantu bakhe, abangcangcazelisi

basezintlangeni, baya kuziswa ukuba balitshabalalise ilizwe, bayirholele amakrele abo iyiputa, balizalise ilizwe ngababuleweyo. ndoyomisa imijelo yomnayile, ndithengise ngelizwe ezandleni zabanobubi, ndilenze kube senkangala ilizwe nenzaliseko yalo, ngezandla zabasemzini; mna yehova ndithethile. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kuzidakisa izigodo, ndiziphelise izithixo ezingento enofu, kungabi sabakho sikhulu sasezweni laseyiputa, ndingenise ukoyika ezweni laseyiputa. ndiya kuyenza kube senkangala ipatrosi, ndifake umlilo etsohan, ndenze izigwebo kwino; ndobuthulula ubushushu bam phezu kwesin, inqaba yaseyiputa; ndiyinqumle ingxokolo yaseno; ndifake umlilo eyiputa. isin iya kuzibhijabhija izibhijabhije, neno inqikwe, nenofu ibe nababandezeli emini. amadodana aseaven nasepibhesete aya kuwa likrele, yona ke loo mizi ithinjwe. etapanesi iya kuba mnyama imini, ekuzaphuleni kwam khona iidyokhwe zaseyiputa, liphele kuyo iqhayiya lamandla ayo. amafu aya kuyisibekela, namagxamesi ayo athinjwe; ndenze izigwebo eyiputa; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova. kwathi ngomnyaka weshumi elinamnye, ngenyanga yokuqala, ngolwesixhenxe enyangeni leyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, ingalo kafaro ukumkani waseyiputa ndiyaphule; uyabona, ayiyi kubotshwa ukuba ifakwe umhlabele, ukuba ibotshwe ngezithandelo, ukuba yomelele, ukuba iphathe ikrele. ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndimchasilile ufaro ukumkani waseyiputa. ndiya kuzaphula iingalo zakhe, eyomeleleyo kwaneyaphukileyo, ndilivuthulule ikrele esandleni sakhe. ndowaphangalalisela amayiputa ezintlangeni, ndiwachithachithe emazweni; ndiya kuzomeleza ke iingalo zokumkani wasebhabheli, ndibeke ikrele lam esandleni sakhe, ndizaphule iingalo zikafaro, ancwine phambi kwakhe ngoncwino longxwelerhiweyo. ndiya kuzomeleza iingalo zokumkani wasebhabheli, ziwe iingalo zikafaro; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ekulibekeni kwam ikrele esandleni sokumkani wasebhabheli, alolulele phezu kwelizwe laseyiputa. ndowaphangalalisela amayiputa ezintlangeni, ndiwachithachithe emazweni; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova.

31

ke kaloku kwathi, ngomnyaka weshumi elinamnye, ngenyanga yesithathu, ngolokuqala enyangeni leyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, yithi kufaro ukumkani waseyiputa, nakwingxokolo yakhe, ufana nabani na ngobukhulu bakho? uyabona, uasiriya ebengumsedare waselebhanon, omasebe mahle, eyintshinyela

yemithi enomthunzi, ephakamile ngobude; aba phakathi kweengqimba zamafu amantloko akhe. amanzi amkhulisa, amanzi enzonzobila amphakamisa, imilambo yawo yahamba ngenxa zonke elutyalweni lwawo, athumela imijelo yawo kuyo yonke imithi yasendle. ngako oko, ubude bakhe baphakama, baba ngaphezu kwayo yonke imithi yasendle; iimbaxa zakhe zanda, namahlamvu akhe aba made, ngenxa yamanzi amaninzi ekunabeni kwakhe. zonke iintaka zezulu zakha ezimbaxeni zakhe, zonke izinto eziphilileyo zasendle zazakhela phantsi kwamahlamvu akhe; zonke iintlanga ezinkulu zahlala emthunzini wakhe. wamhle ngobukhulu bakhe, ngobude bamasebe akhe; ngokuba ingcambu yakhe yabe isemanzini amaninzi. imisedare esemyezweni kathixo ayimsithanga; imisipres ayifananga neembaxa zakhe, nemisipres ayibanga njengamahlamvu akhe; yonke imithi emyezweni kathixo ayifananga naye ngobuhle bayo. ndamenza mhle ngobuninzi bamasebe akhe, yaba nomona ngaye yonke imithi yase-eden, esemyezweni kathixo. ngako oko yatsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba eziphakamisile ngobude, wawanyusela amantloko akhe phakathi kweengqimba zamafu, yazinyusa intliziyo yakhe ngokuphakama kwakhe: ndiya kumnika esandleni senjengele yeentlanga; inene, iya kumphatha ngesiko layo; ndamgxotha ngenxa yokungendawo kwakhe. bamnqumla abasemzini, abangcangazelisi basezintlangeni bamhlala. ezintabeni nasemifuleni yonke awa amasebe akhe; amahlamvu akhe aphukela ezihlanjeni zehlabathi lonke; zehla zemka emthunzini wakhe zonke izizwe zehlabathi, zamlahla. phezu kwesibili sakhe esiwileyo kuhlala zonke iintaka zezulu, zifike emahlamvini akhe zonke izinto eziphilileyo zasendle; ukuze ingaziphakamisi ngenxa yobude bayo yonke imithi yasemanzini, ingawanyuseli phakathi kweengqimba zamafu amantloko ayo, ingazimeli ngokwayo ekuziphakamiseni kwayo, yonke esela amanzi. ngokuba bonke bephela banikelwe ekufeni, ezweni langaphantsi, phakathi koonyana baka-adam, kwabahle baya embadini. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngemini yokuhla kwakhe ukuya kwelabafileyo, ndabanga isijwili; ndawagqubuthela ngenxa yakhe amanzi anzongonzongo, ndathintela imilambo yawo, avingcelwa amanzi amakhulu. ndayambathisa ilebhanon ngezimnyana zokuzila ngenxa yakhe, yonke imithi yasendle yetha amandla ngenxa yakhe. ngesithonga sokuwa kwakhe ndazinyikimisa iintlanga, ekumhliseni kwam ukuba aye kwelabafileyo, nabahle baya emhadini; yathuthuzeleka ezweni langaphantsi yonke imithi yase-eden, enyuliweyo emihle yaselebhanon, yonke

esela amanzi. nabo njengaye behla bayu kwelabafileyo, kwababuleweyo ngekrele; ababeyingalo yakhe, behleli emthunzini wakhe phakathi kweentlanga. kunjalonje, ufana nabani na ngobuqaqawuli nangobukhulu emithini yase-eden? uya kuhliselwa nemithi yase-eden ezweni langaphantsi; uya kulala phakathi kwabangalukileyo, kwanababuleweyo ngekrele. ngufaro ke lowo, nengxokolo yakhe yonke; itsho inkosi uyehova.

32

ke kaloku kwathi ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibini, ngenyanga yeshumi elinesibini, ngolokuqala enyangeni leyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, menzele isimbonono ufaro ukumkani waseyiputa, uthi kuye, wafanekiswa nengonyama entsha yeentlanga, nakuba ube unjengengwenya elwandle; waxhuma emilanjani yakho, wawagxobha amanzi ngamathupha akho, wayinyathela imilambo yawo. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndiya kuwutwabalula phezu kwakho umnatha wam, kunye nesikhungu sezizwe ezininzi, zikunyuse ngomnatha wam. ndiya kukulahlale emhlabeni, ndikujulele ebusweni belizwe, ndizihlalise phezu kwakho zonke iintaka zezulu, ndizihluthise ngawe izinto eziphilileyo zehlabathi lonke. ndoyibeka phezu kweentaba inyama yakho, ndiyizalise imifula ngezidumbu zakho; ndiliseze ihlabathi ngokuphalala kwegazi lakho, lise ezintabeni; zizale izihlambo nguwe. ndiya kulisibekelisa izulu ekukucimeni kwam, ndizambathise iinkwenkwezi zalo ngezimnyama zokuzila. ndiya kulisibekela ilanga ngamafu, nenyanga ingakhanyisi ngokukhanya kwayo. zonke izikhanyiso ezikhanyisayo ezulwini ndiya kuzambathisa ngezimnyama zokuzila ngenxa yakho, ndenze ubumnyama phezu kwelizwe lakho; itsho inkosi uyehova. ndoyenza ibe buhlungu intliziyo yeentlanga ezininzi, ekukuseni kwam ukwaphulwa kwakho ezintlangeni, emazweni ngawazanga. ndiya kuzimangalisisa ngawe izizwe ezininzi, babe namanwele nokuba namanwele ngawe ookumkani bazo, ekulilingiseni ikrele lam ebusweni babo, bagubhe ngamaphanyazo onke, elowo ngenxa yomphefumlo wakhe, ngemini yokuwa kwakho. ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ikrele lokumkani wasebhahlali liya kukufikela. ndiya kuyi-wisa ingxokolo yakho ngamakrele amagorha; ngabangcangazelisi basezintlangeni bonke bephala; balibhuqe ikratshi leyiputa, itshabalale yonke ingxokolo yawo. ndiya kuzitshabalalisa zonke iinkomo zayo, zimke emanzini amakhulu, lungabi sawagxobha unyawo lomntu, namanqina eenkomo

angawagxobhi. oko ndiya kuwawuthisa amanzi ayo, nemilambo yawo, ndiyihambise ngokweoli; itsho inkosi uyehova. ndakulenza kube senkangala ilizwe laseyiputa, lenziwe ke kube senkangala ilizwe, lingabi nayo inzaliseko yalo, ekubaxabeleni kwam bonke abemi balo: bayu kwazi ukuba ndinguyehova. siso esi isimbonono; siya kuvunywa ngokwesimbonono; iintombi zeentlanga ziya kuyivuma ngokwesimbonono; ngeyiputa nangengxokolo yawo yonke, ziya kuyivuma ngokwesimbonono; itsho inkosi uyehova. ke kaloku kwathi ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibini, ngolweshumi elinesihlanu enyangeni leyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, yenza isimema ngengxokolo yaseyiputa, uyihlisele, yona nentombi yeentlanga ezizingangamsha, ezweni langaphandle, nabahle baya emhadini. udlule bani na ngobuhle bakho? yihla, ulale kwabangalukileyo. bayu kuwa phakathi kwababuleweyo ngekrele; ikrele linikelwe esandleni; yiqweqwediseni, nengxokolo yawo yonke. ziya kuthetha ngaye iinjengele zamagorha phakathi kwelabafileyo, nabancedi bakhe, zithi, behlele, balele khona abangalukileyo, bebulewe ngekrele. ukhona uasiriya nebandla lakhe lonke; ngeenxa zonke kuye ngamangcwaba abo, bonke bephela bebulewe, bewe likrele; abamangcwaba abo enziwe emhadini phakathi, ibandla lakhe lingenxa zonke engcwabeni lakhe; bonke bephela bebulewe, bewe likrele, abaye besothusa ilizwe labahleliyo. ukhona uelam, nengxokolo yakhe yonke engeenxa zonke engcwabeni lakhe; bonke bephela bebulewe, bewe likrele, ababehle bayu ezweni langaphantsi bengalukile; abaye besothusa ilizwe labahleliyo, bathwala ihlazo labo nabehle bayu emhadini. bamenzela isilili phakathi kwababuleweyo, enengxokolo yakhe yonke; aba ngeenxa zonke kuye amangcwaba ayo; bonke bephela bengalukile, bebulewe ngekrele; ngokuba bothusa abasezweni labahleliyo, bathwala ihlazo nabehle bayu emhadini; ubekwe phakathi kwababuleweyo. ukhona umesheki-tubhali, nengxokolo yakhe yonke, engeenxa zonke kuye amangcwaba ayo; bonke bephela bengalukile, bebulewe ngekrele; ngokuba besothusa ilizwe labahleliyo. ke abayi kulala namagorha awileyo angawabangalukileyo, abehlayo bayu kwelabafileyo beneempahla zokulwa, ebekwe amakrele abo phantsi kweentloko zabo; ubugwenxa babo buwafikele amathambo abo; ngokuba bayu besothusa amagorha ezweni labahleliyo. nawe ke uya kwaphulwa phakathi kwabangalukileyo, ulale nababuleweyo ngekrele. ukhona uedom, ookumkani bakhe nezikhulu zakhe zonke, abathi benobugorha babekwa kwababuleweyo ngekrele; balala nabangalukileyo, nabehle bayu emhadini. zikhona

iinkosi zasentla, zonke ziphela, namatsidon onke, ezehlayo nababuleweyo; zidanile, noko beziqhiphukisa umbilini ngobugorha bazo; zilele zingabangalukileyo kwanababuleweyo ngekrele, zithwele ihlazo lazo nabehele baya emhadini. ufaro uya kubabona, athuthuzeleke ngenxa yengxokolo yakhe yonke; ufaro ubulewe ngekrele nempi yakhe yonke; itsho inkosi uyehova. ngokuba ndamnika ukuba othuse ilizwe labahleliyo; ulalisiwe ke phakathi kwabangalukileyo, kwanababuleweyo ngekrele, ufaro nengxokolo yakhe yonke; itsho inkosi uyehova.

33

ke kaloku kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, thetha koonyana babantu bakowenu, uthi kubo, xa ndithe ilizwe ndalisezela ikrele, abantu belizwe elo bathabatha indoda yaseziphelweni zabo, bayimisa ukuba ibe ngumboniseli wabo; yabona ikrele lilifkela ilizwe elo, yavuthela isigodlo, yabavusa abantu; ke umntu othe waliva izwi lesigodlo, akavuswa, lafika ikrele elo, lamthabatha: loba sentlokweni yakhe igazi lakhe. izwi lesigodlo ulivile, akavuswa, igazi lakhe loba phezu kwakhe; evusiwe, aphe ewusizile umphefumlo wakhe. umboniseli lowo, xa athe walibona ikrele lisiza, akavuthela isigodlo, akabavusa abantu; lafika ikrele, lathabatha kubo umphefumlo: lowo uthatyathwe ngobugwenxa bakhe, ke igazi lakhe ndolibiza esandleni somboniseli lowo. wena ke, nyana womntu, ndikwenze waba ngumboniseli kwindlu kasirayeli; woliwa emlonyeni wam ilizwi, ubavuselele ngokuphuma kum. ndakuthi kongendawo, wena ungendawo, uya kufa, inene; usuke ungathethi wena, ukuba umvuselele ongendawo, emke endleleni yakhe: wofa yena ongendawo ngobugwenxa bakhe, ke igazi lakhe ndolifuna esandleni sakho. wena ke, xa uthe wamvuselela ongendawo endleleni yakhe, ukuba abuye kuyo, akabuya endleleni yakhe: wofa yena ngobugwenxa bakhe, ke wena uwuhlangule umphefumlo wakho. ke kaloku wena, nyana womntu, yithi kwindlu kasirayeli, niyalungisa ukuthi, izikreko zethu nezono zethu ziphezu kwethu; siyangcungcutheka kuzo; singathini na ukuphila? yithi kubo, ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi uyehova, unakanye ukuba kube mnandi kum ukufa kongendawo; kumnandi kum ukubuya kongendawo endleleni yakhe, aphile. buyani, buyani ezindleleni zenu ezimbi! yini na ukuba nide nife, ndlu kasirayeli? wena ke, nyana womntu, yithi koonyana babantu bakowenu, ubulungisa belungisa abuyi kulihlangula ngemini yokreko lwalo; ongendawo akayi kukhubeka ngokungendawo kwakhe, ngemini yokubuya kwakhe kokungendawo kwakhe; nelungisa aliya

kuphila ngabo ngemini yokona kwalo. ndakuthi kwilungisa, inene, lophila; lize ke likholose ngobulungisa balo, lenze ngobugqwetha: bonke ubulungisa balo abuyi kukhunjulwa; lofa ngobugqwetha balo elibenzileyo. ndakuthi kongendawo, inene, uya kufa; abuye ekoneni kwakhe, enze ngokusesikweni nangobulungisa; ongendawo asibuyise isibambiso, ayimisele into ehluthwe nguye, ahambe ngemimiselo yobomi, angenzi ngobugqwetha: inene, wophila, akayi kufa. zonke izono zakhe awona ngazo aziyi kukhunjulelwa kuye; wenze ngokusesikweni nangobulungisa; inene, wophila. bathi ke oonyana bakowenu, indlela kayehova ayilungelelene; kanti ngabo, abandlela ingalungeleleneyo. lakubuya ilungisa ebulungiseni balo, lenze ngobugqwetha, lofa ngabo. akubuya ongendawo kokungendawo kwakhe, enze ngokusesikweni nangobulungisa, inene, wophila ngenxa yoko. nithi ke, indlela yenkosi ayilungelelene. ndiya kunigweba, elowo ngokweendlela zakhe, ndlu kasirayeli. ke kaloku kwathi ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibini emva kokuthinjwa kwethu, ngenyanga yeshumi, ngolwesihlanu enyangeni leyo, kwafika kum osindileyo eyerusalem, wathi, umzi ubulewe. isandla sikayehova saba phezu kwam ngokuhlwa, ngaphambi kokufika kosindileyo. wawuvula ke umlomo wam, wada wafika kum kusasa; wavuleka umlomo wam, andaba saba sisidenge. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, abahleli emanxuweni emhlabeni kwasirayeli batsho ukuthi, uabraham wayemnye, walidla ilifa ilizwe; ke thina sibanzi, silinikiwe ilizwe ukuba silidle ilifa. ngako oko yithi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, nidla into enegazi, amehlo enu niwaphakamisele ezigodweni zenu, niphalaze igazi; nolidla ilifa na ke ilizwe? nimi ngekrele lenu, nenza amasikizi, nithi elowo nimenze inqambi umfazi wommelwane wakhe; nolidla ilifa na ke izilwe? yitsho kubo ukuthi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ndihleli nje, abo basemanxuweni baya kuwa likrele; lo usendle ndimnikele emarhamncweni, ukuba amdle; bafe iindyikitya yokufa abasezimboniselweni nasemiqolombeni. ndiya kulenza kube senkangala yakwankangala ilizwe, liphele iqhayiya lamandla alo, zibe senkangala iintaba zakwasirayeli, kungacandi bani kuzo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ndakulenza kube senkangala yakwankangala ilizwe, ngenxa yamasikizi onke ababewenzile. wena ke, nyana womntu, oonyana babantu bakowenu bancokola ngawe ngasezindongeni naseminyango yezindlu, elowo ethetha nomnye, elowo nomzalwana wakhe, esithi, khanize, sive ukuba lilizwi eliyini na eliphuma kuyehova. beza kuwe njengokuza

kwabantu, bahlale phambi kwakho ngokwabantu bam, baweve amazwi akho, bangawenzi; kuba benza okukhanukwa ngumlomo wabo; intliziyo yabo ilandela inzuzo yabo embi. yabona, kubo unjengovuma ingoma emnandi, owzi liyolileyo, olungisayo ukubetha uhadi; baweve amazwi akho, bangawenzi noko. kothi ke kwakufika okonanko kusizabazi, ukuba bekukho umprofeti phakathi kwabo.

34

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, profeta ngabalusi bakwasirayeli; profeta, uthi kubo, ngabalusi abo, itsho inkosi yehova ukuthi, yeha ke abalusi bakwasirayeli, abaye bezalusa ngokwabo! abalusi babengafanele ukwalusa umhlambi wabo, yini na? amanqatha niyawadla, uboya nizambathise ngabo; ezityetisiweyo izimvu niyazixhela, umhlambi anivalusi. ezityhafilayo anizomelezi, ezifayo aniziphilisi, ezaphukileyo anizibophi, eziziintsali anizibuyisi, ezidakileyo anizifuni; nizinyathela ngamandla kalukhuni. zaba lusali ngokungabi namalusi; zaba kukudla kwamarhamncwa onke asendle, zaba lusali umhlambi wam wadungudela ezintabeni zonke, nasezindulini zonke ezinde, waba lusali umhlambi wam ebusweni bonke belizwe. akubangakho namnye uwukhathalelayo, akwabakho namnye uwufunayo. ngako oko, balusindini, liveni ilizwi likayehova, lisithi, ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi yehova, inyaniso, ngenxa enokuba umhlambi wam ulixhoba, umhlambi wam udlwa ngamarhamncwa onke asendle, ngokungabi namalusi; abalusi bam bengawukhathaleli umhlambi wam, abalusi bezalusa ngokwabo, bengawalusi umhlambi wam: ngako oko, balusindini, liveni ilizwi likayehova, lisithi, itsho inkosi yehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndibachasile ibalusi. ndiya kuwubiza umhlambi wam ezandleni zabo, ndibanqumamise ekwaluseni umhlambi wam, bangabi sazalusa ngokwabo abalusi; ndiwuhlangule umhlambi wam emlonyeni wabo, ungabi saba kukudla kubo. ngokuba itsho inkosi yehova ukuthi, yabonani, mna ngokwam ndiya kuwukhathalela umhlambi wam, ndiwu-velele. njengoko umalusi awuvelelayo umhlambi wakhe, ngemini yokubakho kwakhe phakathi komhlambi wakhe othiwe saa qhu, ndiya kwenjenjalo ukuwuvelela umhlambi wam; ndiwuhlangule ezindaweni zonke, owaba lusali kuzo ngemini enamafu, enamafu amnyama. ndiya kuwukhupha ezizweni, ndiwubuthe emazweni, ndiwuse emhlabeni wawo, ndivalusele ezintabeni zakwasirayeli, ezihlanjeni nasezindaweni zonke ezimiweyo zelizwe. ndiya kuwalusela ebutyanini obulungileyo, libe sezintabeni ezinde zakwasir-

ayeli idlelo lawo; edlelweni elilungileyo, uya kubutha khona, udle utyani obutyebileyo ezintabeni zakwasirayeli. mna ndiya kuwalusa umhlambi wam, ndiwenze ubuthe mna; itsho inkosi yehova. ezilahlekileyo ndiya kuzifuna, ndibuyise eziziintsali, ndibophe ezaphukileyo, ndizomeleze ezifayo; ke ezityebileyo ndozitshabalalisa, nezomeleleyo ndizaluse ngokusesikweni. nina ke, umhlambi wam, itsho inkosi yehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndiya kugweba phakathi kweegusha neegusha, naphakathi kweenkunzi zeegusha neenkunzi zeebhokhwe. yinto encinane na kuni, ukuthi nibudle utyani obulungileyo, nize okuseleyo kotyani nikunyashe ngamanqina enu? nisele amanzi angcwengekileyo, niwagxobhe aseleyo ngamanqina enu? umhlambi wam udla obunyahashiweyo ngamanqina enu; usela agxojiweyo ngamanqina enu. ngako oko itsho inkosi yehova kuzo ukuthi, yabonani, mna ndiya kugweba phakathi kweegusha ezityebileyo neegusha ezinqinileyo. ngenxa enokuba nityhala ngehleza nangegxalaba, nizihlabe ngeempondo zenu ezityhafilayo zonke, nide nizenze zibe lusali, zigqibe ilizwe: ndowusindisa umhlambi wam, ungabi saba lixhoba, ndigwebhe phakathi kweegusha neegusha. ndomisa phezu kwawo umalusi abe mnye, awaluse, umkhonzi wam udavide; yena uya kuwalusa, abe ngumalusi wawo yena; mna yehova ndibe nguthixo wawo, umkhonzi wam udavide abe sisikhulu phakathi kwawo; mna yehova ndithethile. ndiya kuwenzela umnqophiso woxolo, ndiwaphelise amarhamncwa amabi elizweni, uhlale entlango ukholosile, ulale emahlathini. ndowenza wona, kwaneendawo ezingeenxa zonke endulini yam, ube yintsikelelo; ndihlise imvula ngexesha elililo; iya kuba yimvula yentsikelelo. umthi wasendle wonika isiqhamo sawo, ilizwe linike indyebo yalo, banqabe emhlabeni wabo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ekuzaphuleni kwam izikeyi zedyokhwe, ndibahlangule esandleni sabo babebakhonzisa. abayi kuba saba lixhoba leentlanga, angabadli amarhamncwa elizwe; bahlale bekhilosile, kungabikho ubothusayo. ndobavelisela isityalo sokuba ludumo, bangabi sasuswa yindala ezubeni, bangabi sathwala hlazo leentlanga. baya kwazi ukuba mna yehova thixo wabo ndinabo, bangabantu bam bona, indlu kasirayeli; itsho inkosi yehova. nina ke ninghamhlambi wam, umhlambi wedlelo lam; nisisintu, ndinguthixo wenu; itsho inkosi yehova.

35

ke kaloku kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, bhakisa ubuso bakho entabeni yakwashire, uprofete ngayo,

uthi kuyo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndikuchasile, ntaba yakwasehire. ndosolulela isandla sam phezu kwakho, ndikwenze kube senkangala yakwankangala. imizi yakho ndiya kuyenza amanxuwa, ube senkangala; wazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ngenxa enokuba waba nobutshaba obungunaphakade, wabanikela esandleni sekrele oonyana bakasirayeli ngexesha lokusindeka kwabo, ngexesha lobugwenxa bokuphela: ngako oko, ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi uyehova, ndiya kukwenza igazi; lokusukela ke igazi; ngokokuba ungalithiyanga igazi, lokusukela igazi. ndoyenza kube senkangala yakwankangala intaba yakwasehire, ndinqumle kuyo odlulayo nobuyayo. ndiya kuzizalisa iintaba zakhe ngababuleweyo bakhe; ezindulini zakho, nasemifuleni yakho, nasezihlanjeni zakho zonke, ababuleweyo ngekrele bawe kuzo. ndiya kukwenza kube senkangala kuwe ngonaphakade, imizi yakho ingemiwa mntu; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ngenxa enokuba usithi, iintlanga ezi zombini namazwe la omabini ngawam, sowahlutha; ukanti uyehova ukhona; ngako oko ndihleli nje, itsho inkosi uyehova, ndiya kwenza kuwe ngokomsindo wakho, nangokobukhwele bakho, obenzileyo kubo ngentiyo yakho; ndizazise kubo, xenikweni ndithe ndakugweba. uya kwazi ukuba mna yehova ndikuvile konke ukugiba kwakho, owakuthethayo ngeentaba zakwasirayeli, usithi, kusenkangala kuzo, sizinikiwe ukuba zibe kukudla. nizikhulisele ngam ngemilomo yenu, nawafumba phezu kwam amazwi enu; ndivile ke mna. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, lakuvuya ihlabathi lonke, ndokwenza kube senkangala kuwe. njengoko walivuyelayo ilifa lendlu kasirayeli, ngenxa yokuba bekusenkangala kulo, ndiya kwenjenjalo kuwe; kuya kuba senkangala kuwe, ntaba yakwasehire, nelakwadedom lonke liphela; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova.

36

wena ke, nyana womntu, profeta ngazo iintaba zakwasirayeli, uthi, zintaba zakwasirayeli, liveni ilizwi likayehova! itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba utshaba lusithi ngani, tsotsho, imimango engunaphakade ibililifa lethu! ngako oko profeta uthi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba, ewe, ngenxa enokuba benenze kwaba senkangala, baniginya ngenxa zonke, ukuze nibe lifa lamasalela eentlanga, naba semilonjeni yabanolwimi nasentle bendwaneni yabantu: ngako oko, nina zintaba zakwasirayeli, liveni ilizwi lenkosi uyehova, lisithi, itsho inkosi uyehova kwiintaba nakwiinduli, kwizihlambo nakwimifula, kwiindawo ezibharhileyo ezingamanxuwa nakwimizi eshiyiweyo,

eyaba lixhoba nesigculelo samasalela eentlanga ezingeenxa zonke; ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, inyaniso, ndithethe ngomlilo wobukhwele bam ngawo amasalela eentlanga, nangamaedom onke ephela, alenze ilifa lawo ilizwe lam, evuyile ngentliziyo yonke, ekukeza ngomphefumlo, ukuze alilahle libe lixhoba. ngako oko, profeta ngomhlaba wakwasirayeli, uthi kwiintaba nakwiinduli, kwizihlambo nakwimifula, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndithethe ndinobukhwele, ndinobushushu, ngenxa enokuba nilithwele ihlazo leentlanga. ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, mna ndisiphakamisa isandla sam; inyaniso, iintlanga ezingeenxa zonke kuni, zona ziya kuthwala ihlazo lazo. ke nina, zintaba zakwasirayeli, niza kuvelisa amasebe, iziqhamo zenu nize zakathele abantu bam amasirayeli; ngokuba sekukufuphi ukuvela kwazo. ngokuba, niyabona, ndingakuni; ndobuyela kuni, nilinywe, nihlwayelwe. ndiya kwandisela abantu phezu kwenu, yonke indlu kasirayeli, yonke iphela, imiwe imizi, akhiwe amanxuwa. ndiya kwandisela abantu ke neencomo phezu kwenu, bande, baqhame; ndinenze nimiwe ngokwangaphambili ke, ndinenzele okulungileyo ngaphezu kokwasekuqaleni kwenu; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ndohambisa abantu phezu kwenu, abantu bam amasirayeli, bakuzuze ube lifa labo, ungasabuyi ubahluthe abantwana. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa enokuba bathi kuwe, usisidlabantu, uluhluthe abantwana uhlanga lwakho; ngako oko akuyi kubuya ube sisidlabantu, ungabuyi ulukhubekise uhlanga lwakho; itsho inkosi uyehova. andiyi kubuya ndikuvise ihlazo leentlanga, ungabuyi usithwale isingcikivo sezizwe, ungabuyi ulukhubekise uhlanga lwakho; itsho inkosi uyehova. kwafika ke ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, nyana womntu, xa indlu kasirayeli yabe ihleli emhlabeni wayo, bawenza inqambi ngeendlela zabo nangeentlondi zabo; iindlela zabo phambi kwam zaba njengobunqambi bomfazi onomzi. ndaphalaza ubushushu bam phezu kwabo ngenxa yegazi, ababeliphalaze ezweni elo, nangenxa yokulenza inqambi kwabo ngezigodo zabo. ndabenza baba lusali ezintlangeni, bachithwachithwa emazweni; ndabagweba ngokweendlela zabo, nangokweentlondi zabo. bafika ezintlangeni ezo babesiya kuzo, balihlambela igama lam elingcwele; ekubeni bekusithiwa ngabo, ngabantu bakayehova aba, baphume ezweni lakhe. ndaba nofefe ngenxa yegama lam elingcwele, ebeyilihlambele indlu kasirayeli ezintlangeni abaya kuzo. ngako oko yithi kwindlu kasirayeli, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, andenzi ngenxa yenu, ndlu kasirayeli; ndenza ngenxa yegama lam

elingcwele, enilihlambeleyo ezintlangeni ebe niye kuzo. ndiya kulingcwalisa igama lam elikhulu, elihlanjelweyo ezintlangeni, enilihlambeleyo phakathi kwazo; ukuze zazi iintlanga ukuba ndinguyehova, itsho inkosi uyehova, ndakuzingcwalisa ngokwam kuni emehlweni azo. ndonithabatha ke ezintlangeni, ndinibuthe emazweni onke, ndinise emhlabeni wenu. ndiya kunitshiza ngamanzi amhlophe, nihlambuluke; ndinihlambulule kubunqambi benu bonke, nakwizigodo zenu zonke. ndoninika intliziyo entsha, ndininike umoya omtsha ngaphakathi kwenu; ndiyisuse intliziyo elilite enyameni yenu, ndininike intliziyo eyinyama. ndofaka umoya wam ngaphakathi kwenu, ndinenze nihambe ngemimiselo yam, niwagcine amasiko am, niwenzwe; niya kuhlala ezweni endalnika ooyihlo; nibe ngabantu bam, mna ndibe nguthixo wenu. ndiya kunisindisa ebunqambini benu bonke, ndibize ingqolowa, ndiyandise, ndinganiziseli indlala. ndosandisa isiqhamo somthi nokuphuma emasimini, ukuze ningabuyi namkeliswe isingcikivo sendlala ezintlangeni. niya kuzikhumbula ke iindlela zenu ezimbi, neentloni zenu ezingalungileyo, nizikruqukele ngokwenu, ngenxa yobugwenxa benu nangenxa yamasikizi enu. andiyi kukwenza oko ngenxa yenu, itsho inkosi uyehova; makwazeke oko kuni. danani, nibe nehlazo ngenxa yeendlela zenu, ndlu kasirayeli. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngemini endiya kunihlambulula ngayo ebugwenxeni benu bonke, ndiya kuyenza imizi ukuba imiwe, akhiwe amanxuwa. ilizwe ebe kusenkangala kulo liya kulinywa, endaweni yokuba bekusenkangala kulo emehlweni abo bonke abadlulayo. baya kuthi, eli lizwe, bekusenkangala kulo, lisuke laba njen-gomyezo wase-eden; nemizi ebeyibharhile, ebengamanxuwa, ebigungxulwe, imiwe, inqatyisiwe. ziya kwazi ke iintlanga eziseleyo ngenxa zonke kuni, ukuba mna yehova ndakha into egungxulweyo, ndiyityale indawo ebe kusenkangala kuyo. mna yehova ndithethile, ndiya kwenza. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngale nto ndisaya kuquqelwa yindlu kasirayeli, ukuba ndibenzele; ndiya kubandisa babe sisintu njengomhlambi; njengomhlambi ongamadini angcwele, njen-gomhlambi waseyerusalem ngamaxsha ayo amisiweyo; ukuzala yimihlambi yabantu, iya kuba njalo imizi engamanxuwa; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova.

37

saba phezu kwam isandla sikayehova; waphuma nam uyehova, ndikumoya, wandibeka entilini phakathi; yona ke izele ngamathambo. wandidlulisa kuwo, wandijikelezisa ngenxa zonke; yabona,

ebemaninzi kakhulu entilini leyo; yabona, ebeselomile kakhulu. wathi ke kum, nyana womntu, aya kuphila na ke la mathambo? ndathi, nkosi yehova, kwazi wena. wathi kum, profeta phezu kwala mathambo, uthi kuwo, mathambondini, liveni ilizwi likayehova. itsho inkosi uyehova kula mathambo, ukuthi, niyabona, ndingenisa umoya kuni; niya kuphila ke. ndiya kunifaka imisipha, ndimilise kuni inyama, ndinaleke ngolusu, ndifake umoya ngaphakathi kwenu, niphile; nazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ndaprofeta ngoko bendiiselwe umthetho ngako; kwabakho isandi ndakuprofeta; nanko kurhashaza, asondelelana amathambo, ithambo lasondela kwithambo lalo. ndakhangela, nanko kukho imisipha kuwo, yamila inyama, kwaleka ulusu luthabathela phezu; umoya ke awabakho. wathi kum, profeta kuwo umoya, profeta, nyana womntu, uthi kuwo umoya, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, vela, moya kwimimoya yomine, uphefumlele kwaba babuleweyo, baphile. ndaprofeta ke ngoko bendiiselwe umthetho ngako. wangena umoya kuwo; baphila, bema ngeenyawo, umkhosi omkhulu kakhulu kunene. wathi ke kum, nyana womntu, la mathambo yindlu kasirayeli yonke; yabona, bathi, amathambo ethu omile, nethemba lethu lidakile, siinqanyulwe. ngako oko profeta, uthi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndiya kuwavula amangcwaba enu, ndininyuse niphume emangcwabeni enu, bantu bam, ndinise emhlabeni wakwasirayeli. niya kwazi ukuba ndinguyehova, ekuwavuleni kwam amangcwaba enu, nasekuninyuseni kwam, niphume emangcwabeni enu, bantu bam. ndofaka umoya wam kuni, niphile, ndinibeke emhlabeni wenu; nazi ukuba mna yehova ndithethile, ndiya kwenza; utsho uyehova. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, wena ke, nyana womntu, thabathela kuwe intonga ibe nye, ubhale kuyo uthi, ekayuda, neyoonyana bakasirayeli, amadlelane akhe; uthabathe enye intonga ubhale kuyo uthi, ekayosefu (intonga kaefrayim), nendlu yonke kasirayeli, amadlelane akhe; uzisondeze ke, enye kwenye, zibe ntonga-nye, zibe nto-nye esandleni sakho. bothi bakuthetha nawe oonyana babantu bakowenu, besithi, akasixeleli, ziyintoni na ezi ntonga kuwe? uthi wena kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndiya kuyithabatha intonga kayosefu, esesandleni sikaefrayim nezizwe zikasirayeli, amadlelane akhe endiwabeke kuyo ndawonye nentonga kayuda, ndibenze babe ntonga-nye, babe nto-nye esandleni sam. iintonga obhale kuzo zize zibe sesandleni sakho emehlweni abo. uze uthi kubo, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndiya kubathabatha oonyana bakasirayeli

38

ezininzi ezinawe. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngaloo mini, kuya kuthi qatha izinto entliziyweni yakho, ucinge ingcinga embi. uya kuthi, ndiya kunyuka ndiye ezweni lamaphandle; ndiya kubafikela abazolileyo, abahleli bekhosile bonke bephela, abahleli bengenazindonga, bengenamivalo nazingcango; ukuba uthimbe, uhlasele amaxhoba, usibuyisele isandla sakho kumanxwama amiweyo, nakubantu abahlanganisiweyo ezintlangeni, bezuze imfuyo nempahla, abahleli esazulwini somhlaba. ooshebha nodedan, nabarhwebi basetarshishe, neengonyama ezintsha zabo zonke, baya kuthi kuwe, uze kuthimba na, ukuba lihlasele amaxhoba na ibandla lakho olibizele ndawonye? ukuba limke negolide nesilivere, lithabathe imfuyo nempahla, lithimbe kakhulu na? ngako oko profeta, nyana womntu, uthi kugogi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, akuyi kuba njalo na ngaloo mini, ekuhlaleni kwabantu bam amasirayeli bekhosile, uya kuyazi loto nto? uya kuphuma endaweni yakho, ezingontsini zasentla, wena nezizwe ezininzi ezinawe, bekhwele emahasheni bonke bephela, ibandla elikhulu, impi eninzi; unyuke ubafikele bantu bam amasirayeli njengelifu, ukuba ulisibekele ilizwe. ekupheleni kwemihla kuya kubakho oko, ndikuse ulifikele ilizwe lam, ukuze iintlanga zindazi, ekuzingcaliseni kwam kuwe emehlweni azo, gogi. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, nguwe na lowa, ndandithetha yena ngeemini zamandulo ngomlomo wabakhonzi bam, abaprofeti bakwasirayeli, ababeprofeta iminyaka kwezo mini ngelithi, ndokuzisa phezu kwabo? kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, ngemini yokuwufikela kukagogi umhlaba wakwasirayeli, itsho inkosi uyehova, bunyuke ubushushu bam emathatheni am. ke ndithethe ndinobukhwele, ndinomlilo woku phuphuma komsindo wam. inyaniso, ngaloo mini kuya kubakho ukunyikima okukhulu emhlabeni wakwasirayeli. ziya kunyikima phambi kwam iintlanzi zolwandle, neentaka zezulu, namarhamncwa asendle, nezinambuzane zonke ezinambuzelayo emhlabeni, nabantu bonke abasebusweni bomhlaba, zigungxulwe iintaba, iwe imixawuka, zonke iindonga ziwe emhlabeni. ndombizela ikrele ezintabeni zam zonke, itsho inkosi uyehova; ikrele lomntu liya kuma kumzalwana wakhe. ndiya kumgweba ngendyikitya yokufa nangegazi; nangesiphango esikhukulayo, nangamatye esichotho, umlilo nesulfure ndiwnise phezu kwakhe, naphezu kwamahlelo akhe, naphezu kwezizwe ezininzi ezinaye. ndiya kuzikhulisa, ndizingcalise, ndizazise ngokwam emehlweni eentlanga ezininzi; zazi ukuba ndinguyehova.

wena ke, nyana womntu, profeta ngogogi, uthi, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yabona, ndikuchasile, gogi, sikhulu sakwaroshe nomesheki notubhali. ndiya kukuphambanisa, ndikurhole, ndikunyuse uphume ezingontsini zasentla, ndikuse ezintabeni zakwasirayeli. ndosithi qhwithi isaphetha sakho esandleni sakho sokhohlo, ndiziwise iintolo zakho esandleni sakho sokunene. uya kuwa ezintabeni zakwasirayeli, wena namahlelo akho onke, nezizwe ezinawe. ndiya kukunikela ezintakeni ezixwilayo zeentlobo ngeentlobo, nasemarhamncweni asendle, ukuba ube kukudla. uya kuwa ebusweni belizwe, ngokuba ndithethile; itsho inkosi uyehova. nothumela umlilo kwamagogi, nakubemi beziqithi abakhosileyo; bazi ukuba ndinguyehova. ndiya kulazisa igama lam elingwele phakathi kwabantu bam amasirayeli, ndingabuyi ndilingcolise igama lam elingwele; zazi iintlanga ukuba ndinguyehova, oyingwele kasirayeli. yabona, le nto iyeza, iya kubakho; itsho inkosi uyehova; yiloo mini ndandithetha yona. ke baya kuphuma abemi bemizi yakwasirayeli, baphembe babase umlilo ngezikrweqe, nangeengweletshetshe, nangamakhaka, ngezaphetha, nangeentolo, nangeenduku, nangezikhali; baphembe umlilo ngazo iminyaka esixhenxe. abayi kutheza ziinkuni endle, bangagawuli nasemahlathini; ngokuba baya kuwuphemba ngezikrweqe umlilo; bathimbe kwabo babethinjwe ngabo, baphange ababephangwe ngabo; itsho inkosi uyehova. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, ndimnike ugogi indawo, apho liya kuba khona ingcwaba lakhe kwasirayeli, umfula wabadluli ngasempumalanga elwandle; ubavalele abadluli; bamngcwabele khona ugogi nengxokolo yakhe yonke, bathi ngumfula wengxokolo kagogi. indlu kasirayeli yoba neenyanga ezisixhenxe ibangcwaba, ukuze balihlambulule ilizwe; bonke abantu belizwe eli bangcwabe, kube ludumo kubo mini ndizizukisayo; itsho inkosi uyehova. baya kubalula amadoda anomonde acandacanda elizweni, nahamba nalawo acandacandayo, angcwabe abaseleyo ebusweni belizwe, ukuba alihlambulule. ekupheleni kweenyanga ezisixhenxe aya kuligocagoca. baya kucanda abacandacanda elizweni, babone ithambo lomntu, bamise umthelekelelo ecaleni kwalo, bade abangcwabi abo balingcwabe emfuleni wengxokolo kagogi. igama lomzi okhona liya kuba ngungxokolo; balihlambulule ke ilizwe. wena ke, nyana womntu, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yithi, kwiintaka zeentlobo ngeentlobo, nakumarhamncwa onke asendle, buthanani nize; zihlanganiseni ngenxa zonke embingelelweni wam

endinibingeleyo, umbingelelo omkhulu ezintabeni zakwasirayeli; nidle inyama, nisele igazi. niya kudla inyama yamagorha, nisele igazi lezikhulu zehlabathi, iinkunzi zeegusha, namatakane, neenkunzi zeebhokhwe, neenkunzi zeenkomo ezintsha ezityetyisiweyo zasebhashan, zonke ziphela. nodla amanqatha nihluthe, nisele igazi nixile embingelelweni wam endinibingeleyo; nihluthe esithebeni sam ngamahashe nangabamahashe, ngamagorha namadoda onke okulwa; itsho inkosi uyehova. ndiya kubumisa ubuqaqawuli bam ezintlangeni, ziwubone iintlanga zonke umgwebo wam endiya kuwenza, nesandla sam endiya kusisa kuzo. iya kwazi indlu kasirayeli ukuba ndinguyehova uthixo wabo, ithabathela kuyo le mini ise naphi. neentlanga ziya kwazi ukuba indlu kasirayeli yathinjwa ngenxa yobugwenxa babo; ngenxa enokuba bamenezayo kum, ndabusithelisa ubuso bam kubo, ndabanikela esandleni sababandezeli babo, bawa likrele bonke bephela. ndabenza ngokobunqambi babo nangokwezikreko zabo, ndabusithelisa ubuso bam kubo. ngako oko, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, kaloku ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kukayakobi, ndisikwe yimfesane ngenxa yendlu yonke kasirayeli, ndibe nobukhwele ngegama lam elingwele. baya kulithwala ihlazo labo, nobumenemene babo bonke ababemeneza ngabo kum, ekuhlaleni kwabo emhlabeni wabo bekhosile, kungekho ubothusayo. ekubabuyiseni kwam ezizweni, ekubabutheni kwam emazweni eentshaba zabo, ndozingcwalisa kubo emehlweni eentlanga ezininzi. baya kwazi ukuba ndinguyehova uthixo wabo, owenza ukuba bathinjelwe ezintlangeni, ndize ndibawomelisele emhlabeni wabo, ndingabuyi ndishiye namnye kubo khona. andiyi kuba sabusithelisa ubuso bam kubo, ngokokuba ndithulule umoya wam phezu kwendlu kasirayeli; itsho inkosi uyehova.

40

ngomnyaka wamashumi omabini anamihlanu wokuthinjwa kwethu, ekuqalekeni komnyaka, ngolweshumi enyangeni leyo, ngomnyaka weshumi elinesine emva kokuxatyelwa komzi, ngayo kanye loo mini, isandla sikayehova saba phezu kwam, wandisa khona. ngemibono kathixo wandisa ezweni lakwasirayeli elo, wandibeka entabeni ephakamileyo kakhulu; phezu kwayo kwanga sisakhiwo somzi ngasezantsi. wandisa khona: nanko umntu, okubonakala kunjengokubonakala kobhedu, ephethe intsotelo yeflaksi ngesandla, nengcongolo yokulinganisa; waye ke emi esangweni. wathetha nam loo mntu, wathi, nyana womntu, khangela ngamehlo akho, uve

ngeendlebe zakho, ugqale ngentliziyo yakho zonke izinto endikubonisa zona; ngokuba uziswe apha ukuze uboniswe. xelela indlu kasirayeli konke okubonayo. nanko ke, kukho udonga ngaphandle kwendlu, olujikelezileyo ngeenxa zonke, isesandleni somntu lowo ingcongolo yokulinganisa, iziikubhite ezintandathu, iyileyo iyikubhite enobubanzi besandla. wabulinganisa ububanzi besakhiwo; baba yingcongolo enye, ukuphakama kwayingcongolo enye. waya esangweni elibheke empumalanga, wenyuka ngezinyuko zalo, walinganisa omnye umbundu wesango; waba yingcongolo enye ububanzi, omnye umbundu ke wokuqala wayingcongolo enye ububanzi. negumbi lokulinda laba yingcongolo enye ubude, layingcongolo enye ububanzi; phakathi kwamagumbi okulinda zaziikubhite ezintlanu; umbundu wesango, ongasevarandeni yesango enganeno kwayo indlu, wayingcongolo enye. walinganisa ivaranda yesango leyo inganeno kwayo indlu, yayingcongolo enye. walinganisa ivaranda yesango ke, yaziikubhite ezisibhozo, iintsika zayo zaziikubhite ezimbini; ke ivaranda yesango yayinganeno kwayo indlu. ke amagumbi okulinda, esango elisingise empumalanga, aba mathathu ngapha, aba mathathu nangapha, aba mlinganiso mnye omathathu, zaba mlinganiso mnye iintsika ngapha nangapha. walinganisa ububanzi bokungena kwesango, baziikubhite ezilishumi; ubude besango ngalinye baziikubhite ezilishumi elinazithathu. ke umda phambi kwamagumbi okulinda wawuyikubhite enye ngapha, wayikubhite enye ngapha umda; amagumbi okulinda aba ziikubhite ezintandathu ngapha, aba ziikubhite ezintandathu nangapha. walinganisa isango, ethabathela eluphahleni lwamagumbi okulinda, esa eluphahleni lwamanye; laba ziikubhite ezimashumi mabini anantlanu ububanzi; umnyango ulunge nomnyango. iintsika wazenza zangamashumi omathandathu eekubhite; yeza kuma ngentsika intendezezo ejikelezileyo ngeenxa zonke esangweni. ke ukuthabathela phambi kwesango lokungena, kuse phambi kwevaranda yesango eliphakathi, zabaziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu. bekukho iifestile ezi valiweyo emagumbini okulinda nasezintsikeni zawo ngecala eliphakathi esangweni, zijikelezile ngeenxa zonke; bekukwanjalo nasezingqamekweni. bekukho iifestile ngaphakathi, zijikelezile ngeenxa zonke; bekukho namasundu ezintsikeni. wandisa entendelezweni ephandle; nanko, kwenziwe amagumbi nombekelelo wamatye, kwajikeleza ngeenxa zonke entendelezweni; yayingamagumbi angamashumi mathathu embekeleleni wamatye. umbekelelo wamatye ubusemacaleni amasango, ulun-

gelelene nobude bamasango; umbekelelo lowo uphantsi. walinganisa ububanzi, ethabathela phambi kwesango lentendezezo ephantsi, esa phambi kwelentendezezo ephakathi nganeno kwalo; zalikhulu leekubhite ngasempumalanga nangasentla. isango elibheke entla ngasentendelezweni ephandle, wabulinganisa ubude balo nobubanzi balo; namagumbi okulinda amathathu ngapha, amathathu nangapha, neentsika zalo, neengqameko zalo. laba ngangomlinganiso wesango lokuqala; baziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu ubude balo, nobubanzi balo baziikubhite ezimashumi mabini anantlanu. iifestile zalo, neengqameko zalo, namasundu alo, zaba ngangomlinganiso wesango elibheke empumalanga; benyuka ngezinyuko ezisixhenxe ukuya kulo; neengqameko zalo zaba phambi kwazo. amasango entendezezo ephakathi alunga nesango langasentla nelangasempumalanga; walinganisa, wathabathela esangweni, wesa esangweni; zalikhulu leekubhite. wandihambisa wandisingisa ezantsi; nali isango, lisingise ezantsi; walinganisa iintsika zalo neengqameko zalo kwangokwaloo milinganiso. bekukho iifestile kulo nakwiingqameko zalo, zijikelezile ngeenxa zonke, njengeziya iifestile; zaba ziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu ubude, baziikubhite ezimashumi mabini anantlanu ububanzi. ukunyuka ukuya kulo kwaba nezinyuko ezisixhenxe, nezingqameko zalo zaziphambi kwazo; belinamasundu, elinye lingapha, elinye lingapha, ezintsikeni zalo. bekukho isango elisa entendelezweni ephakathi, elisingise ezantsi; walinganisa ethabathela esangweni elo, esa esangweni elisingise ezantsi; zaba ziikubhite ezilikhulu. wandisa entendelezweni ephakathi ngesango lasezantsi, walilinganisa isango lasezantsi kwangokwaloo milinganiso; namagumbi alo okulinda, neentsika zalo, neengqameko zalo, kwangokwaloo milinganiso. bekukho iifestile kulo nakwiingqameko zalo, zijikelezile ngeenxa zonke; zaba ziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu ubude, zaba ziikubhite ezimashumi mabini anantlanu ububanzi. iingqameko zajikeleza ngeenxa zonke; zaba ziikubhite ezimashumi mabini anantlanu ubude, zaba ziikubhite ezintlanu ububanzi. iingqameko zalo zabheka entendelezweni ephandle; zibe zinamasundu iintsika zalo. ukunyuka ukuya kulo kwaba nezinyuko ezisibhozo. wandisa entendelezweni ephakathi, esingise empumalanga, walilinganisa isango kwangokwaloo milinganiso; namagumbi alo okulinda, neentsika zalo, neengqameko zalo, kwangokwaloo milinganiso. bekukho iifestile kulo, nakwiingqameko zalo, zijikelezile ngeenxa zonke; aba ziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu ubude, zaba ziikubhite ezimashumi mabini anantlanu

ububanzi. iingqameko zalo zabheka entendelezweni ephandle; zibe zinasasundu iintsika ngapha nangapha. ukunyuka ukuya kulo kwaba nezinyuko ezisibhozo. wandisa esangweni lasentla, walilinganisa kwangokwaloo milinganiso; namagumbi alo okulinda, neentsika zalo, neengqameko zalo. bekukho iifestile kulo, zijikelezile ngeenxa zonke; zaba ziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu ubude, zaba ziikubhite ezimashumi mabini anantlanu ububanzi. iintsika zalo zakhangelalela entendelezweni ephandle; zinasasundu iintsika zalo ngapha nangapha. ukunyuka ukuya kulo kwaba nezinyuko ezisibhozo. igumbi nomnyango walo lalingasezintsikeni zamasango; bebewahlamba khona amadini anyukayo. evarandeni yesango bekukho iitafile ezimbini ngapha, iitafile ezimbini nangapha, zokuxhelela amadini anyukayo, nawesono, nawetyala. ecaleni elingaphandle, konyukayo esiya ekungeneni kwesango ngasentla, bekukho iitafile ezimbini; nakwelinye icala ngasevarandeni yesango bekukho iitafile ezimbini. kwabakho iitafile ezine ngapha, iitafile ezine nangapha, ecaleni lesango; ziitafile ezisibhozo, zokuxhelela kuzo. kananjalo bekukho neetafile ezine ngasezinyukweni zamaty e aqingqiweyo, aba yikubhite enye enesiqingatha ubude, ikubhite enye enesiqingatha ububanzi, ikubhite enye ukuphakama, ukuze babeke kuzo iimpahla zokuxhelela amadini anyukayo nemibingelelo. amabhaxa angangobubanzi besandla, abe eqiniselweendlwini, ajikeleza ngeenxa zonke; yaye isezitafileni inyama yomsondezo. ngaphandle kwesango eliphakathi bekukho amagumbi amabini entendelezweni ephakathi; elinye lingasecaleni lesango lasentla, libheke ezantsi, elinye lingasecaleni lesango lasezantsi, libheke entla. wathi kum, eli gumbi, libheke ezantsi, lelalabingeleli abagcina isigxina sendlu le. igumbi elibheke entla lelalabingeleli abagcina isigxina sisingelelo. bona bangoonanya bakatsadoki, koonanya bakalevi, abasondelayo kuyehova ukuba balungiselele kuye. wayilinganisa intendezezo; zaba ziikubhite ezilikhulu ubude, zaba ziikubhite ezilikhulu nobubanzi; imbombo-ne; isibingelelo ke besiphambi kwayo indlu. wandisa evarandeni yayo indlu, walinganisa iintsika yavaranda: iikubhite zontlanu ngapha, iikubhite zontlanu ngapha; ububanzi besango baziikubhite ezintathu ngapha, iikubhite ezintathu nangapha. ubude bevaranda baba ziikubhite ezimashumi mabini, ububanzi baba ziikubhite ezilishumi elinanye ngasezinyukweni, ebe kunyukwa ngazo kuyiwe kuyo. bekukho iintsika ngasezintsikeni zomnyango, enye ngapha, enye nangapha.

wandisa etempileni, walinganisa iintsika; zaba ziikubhite ezintandathu ububanzi ngapha, zaba ziikubhite ezintandathu ububanzi nangapha; bububanzi ke bentente. ububanzi bomnyango bebuziikubhite ezilishumi; amacala omnyango aba ziikubhite ezintlanu ngapha, iikubhite ezintlanu nangapha. wabulinganisa ubude bayo, baziikubhite ezimashumi mane, ububanzi baziikubhite ezimashumi mabini. wangena ke ngaphakathi, walinganisa iintsika yomnyango; yaziikubhite ezimbini, nomnyango waziikubhite ezintandathu ukuphakama, ububanzi bomnyango baziikubhite ezisixhenxe. wabulinganisa ubude bayo, baziikubhite ezimashumi mabini, ububanzi baziikubhite ezimashumi mabini, wabhekisa etempileni; wathi kum, yingcwele kangcwele le. walinganisa udonga lwendlu, lwaziikubhite ezintandathu, ububanzi bendawo yokwayama baziikubhite ezine; yajikeleza ngeenxa zonke endlwini leyo. amagumbi endawo yokwayama aba mathathu, igumbi phezu kwegumbi, aba mashumi mathathu; aya kufika eludongeni ebeyinalo indlu le, ngasemagumbini endawo yokwayama, eyajikeleza ngeenxa zonke, ukuze abe nokubambeka khona; kodwa angabambeki eludongeni lwayo indlu. kwaya kuba banzi ukujikeleza, okukhona siya sinyuka isakhiwo ngokwamagumbi endawo yokwayama; ngokuba oko kwayijikeleza indlu le, kwaya kusanda okukhona inyukayo, kuyijikeleza indlu le ngeenxa zonke; ngeenxa yoko indlu le yaya iba banzi okunyuka inyukayo; lwaba kwanjalo olungaphantsi uddi, ukunyuka ukuya kolungaphezulu ngokolo lungaphakathi. ndabona kwasendlwini le indawo ephakamileyo, ejikelezileyo ngeenxa zonke; iziseko zamagumbi endawo yokwayama zaziyingcongolo epheleyo, ziikubhite ezintandathu, ukuya entlanganweni. ububanzi bodonga, ebe inabo indawo yokwayama ngaphandle, bebuziikubhite ezintlanu; yaba kwanjalo indawo eshiyekileyo endlwini enamagumbi endawo yokwayama ekule ndlu. phakathi kwamagumbi ibe ibububanzi beekubhite ezimashumi mabini obujikelezileyo, bayijikeleza indlu ngeenxa zonke. iminyango yendawo yokwayama yayikhangele endaweni eshiyekileyo; omnye umnyango ukhangele ngentla, omnye umnyango ukhangele ngezantsi; ububanzi bendawo eshiyekileyo bebuziikubhite ezintlanu, bajikeleza ngeenxa zonke. isakhiwo esibe siphambi kwendawo eqhiwukileyo, sasiziikubhite ezimashumi asixhenxe ububanzi baso ngecala elisingise entshonalanga; udonga lwesakhiwo eso lwaluziikubhite ezintlanu ububanzi balo; lwajikeleza ngeenxa zonke,

nobude baso baba ziikubhite ezimashumi asithoba. wayilinganisa ke indlu leyo, yaba ziikubhite ezilikhulu ubude; indawo eqhiwukileyo, nesakhiwo sayo, neendonga zaso, zaba ziikubhite ezilikhulu ubude. ububanzi bobuso bayo indlu, nobendawo eqhiwukileyo ekhangele empumalanga baba ziikubhite ezilikhulu. wabulinganisa ke ubude besakhiwo esibe siphambi kwendawo eqhiwukileyo, ebe singasemva kwayo, neegalari zaso ngapha nangapha, iikubhite zaba likhulu; nendawo engcwele yangaphakathi, neevāranda zentendezezo. imibundu leyo yeminyango, neefestile ezo zivaliweyo, neegalari ezo zijikelezileyo ezindidini zazo zontathu (malunga nemi-bundu yeminyango kukho amaceba emithi, ejikelezile ngeenxa zonke; nomhlaba ude wema ngeefestile, iifestile ke zigutyungelwe), naphezu kweminyango, kwada kwasendlwini ngaphakathi nangaphandle, naseludongeni lonke, kwajikeleza ngeenxa zonke, ngaphakathi nangaphandle, kwaba yimilinganiso. kwaye kwenziwe iikerubhi namasundu; yalisundu phakathi kwekerubhi nekerubhi; iikerubhi yanobuso obubini; yabubuso bomntu obubheke esundwini ngapha, yabubuso bengonyama obubheke esundwini ngapha. kwaye kwenjiwe njalo endlwini yonke, kwajikeleza ngeenxa zonke. zenziwa zathabathela emhlabeni zesa phezu kweminyango, iikerubhi namasundu, eludongeni ke lwetempile. itempile, imigubasi yayo ibe imbombo-ne; nobuso bengcwele, imbonakalo yabo yabonakala ikwanjalo. isibingelelo sasingumthi, ukubhite-nathu ukuphakama, buziikubhite-mbini ubude baso; besineembombo zaso nommiso waso, namacala aso engumthi. wathi kum, le yitafle ephambi koyehova. bezimbini iingcango zetempile nezengcwele. bezingambini iingcango kwiminyango leyo, zizingcango ezijingayo zombini, zimbini komnye umnyango, zimbini iingcango nakomnye. kwaye kwenziwe kuzo, kwiingcango ezo zetempile, iikerubhi namasundu, kunjengoko bekwenziwe ngako ezindongeni. kwaye kukho isinyuko somthi phambi kwevaranda ngaphandle. iifestile ezivaliweyo namasundu zazingapha nangapha, emacaleni evaranda, nasemagumbini endawo yokwayama kuyo indlu, nezinyuko.

42

waphuma nam, waya entendelezweni engaphandle ngendlela esinga ngentla, wandisa emagumbini amalunga nendawo le iqhiwukileyo, amalunga nesakhiwo eso, akhangele entla. phambi kwelala elibude buziikubhite ezilikhulu, elimnyango ungasentla, ububanzi baba ziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu. malunga neekubhite ezimashumi

mabini zentendezezo engaphakathi, malunga nombekelelo wamatye osentendelezweni engaphandle, yaba yigalari isinge egalarini eludidini lwesithathu. phambi kwamagumbi kwakukho indawo yokuhamba, ububanzi bayo buziikubhite ezilishumi; kukho indlela eziikubhite zilikhulu, ebheka phakathi; iminyango yazo ke ibheka ngentla. ke amagumbi aphezulu ebemafuphi kunawaphantsi, kunaphakathi esakhiweni; ngokuba iigalari zawadla. ngokuba ebendidi ntathu wona, engenazintsika, njen-gokuba iintendezezo zineentsika: ngenxa yoko kwarhoxiswa kwala angaphantsi kwanala aphakathi esikhundleni sawo. ke udonga olwalungaphandle, lulungelelene namagumbi, lwasinga entendelezweni engaphandle phambi kwamagumbi la; ubude balo babuziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu. ngokuba ubude bamagumbi entendezezo engaphandle baba ziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu; kodwa ke phambi kwetempile baba ziikubhite ezilikhulu. ngaphantsi kwala magumbi, ukungena bekuvelwa ngasempumalanga ekuyiweni kuwo, kuvelwa entendelezweni engaphandle. ebubanzini bodonga lwentendezezo, kusingise empumalanga, phambi kwendawo eqhiwukileyo naphambi kwesakhiwo, bekukho amagumbi. ayenendlela phambi kwawo, ebonakala engenamagumbi asingise entla; ngobude bawo, aba njalo nangobubanzi bawo, aba njalo nangokuphuma kwawo konke, aba njalo nangamasiko awo. njengoko injalo iminyango yawo lawo, injalo neminyango yamagumbi abe ekhangele ngezantsi; kwakukho umnyango emantloko endlela, endlela emalunga nodonga olulungelelene namagumbi la, endlela evela ngasempumalanga ekuyiweni kuwo. wathi kum, amagumbi angasentla namagumbi angasezantsi, aphambi kwendawo eqhiwukileyo, wona ngamagumbi angcwele, apho ababingeleli abasondelayo kuyehova baya kudlela khona ezona nto zingcwele; apho baya kuzibeka khona ezona nto zingcwele, umnikelo wokudla, nedini lesono, neletyala; ngokuba le ndawo ingcwele. bakungena ababingeleli, mabangaphumi engcweleni, baye entendelezweni engaphandle; bozibeka apho iingubo zabo, abalungiselela benazo, ngokuba zingcwele; mabambathe ngubo zimbi, basondele ke kokwabantu. wathi ke akugqiba ukuyilinganisa indlu ephakathi, waphuma nam, wasingisa ngendlela yesango elibheke empumalanga, walinganisa khona, wajikeleza ngeenxa zonke. walinganisa icala lasempumalanga ngengcongolo yokulinganisa; yaziingcongolo ezimakhulu mahlanu ngengcongolo yokulinganisa, ngeenxa zonke. walinganisa icala langasentla; yaziingcongolo ezimakhulu mahlanu ngengcongolo yokulinganisa, ngeenxa zonke. kwicala lan-

gasezantsi walinganisa amakhulu amahlanu eengcongolo, ngengcongolo yokulinganisa. wajikela ecaleni langasentshonalanga, walinganisa amakhulu amahlanu eengcongolo, ngengcongolo yokulinganisa. ngamacala omane wayilinganisa. inodonga olujikelezileyo ngeenxa zonke; ubude bangamakhulu amahlanu, nobubanzi bangamakhulu amahlanu, ukuze kwahlulwe phakathi kokungcwele nokuhlambeleyo.

43

wandisa esangweni, esangweni elibheke endleleni yangasempumalanga. nabo ke ubuqaqawuli bothixo kasirayeli, buvela ngendlela yangasempumalanga, isandi sabo sinjengesandi samanzi amaninzi; ihlabathi lakhanya bubuqaqawuli bakhe. imbonakalo ke endayibonayo, ukubonakala kwayo, yayinjengebonakalo leya, ndayibonayo ukuya kuwonakalisa kwam umzi; kwakukho neembonakalo ezinjengeembonakalo endazibonayo emlanjeni oyikebhare; ndawa ke ngobuso. ubuqaqawuli bukayehova beza endlwini ngendlela yesango elibheke empumalanga. umoya wandifukula, wandisa entendelezweni ephakathi; nabo ke ubuqaqawuli bukayehova, buyizalisile indlu le. ndeva othetha kum esendlwini le; kwabakho ke umntu omi ecaleni kwam. wathi kum, nyana womntu, khangela indawo yetrone yam, indawo yomphantsi weenyawo zam, apho ndiya kuhlala khona phakathi koonyana bakasirayeli ngonaphakade; ingabi salenza inqambi igama lam elingcwele indlu kasirayeli, bona nookumkani babo, ngobuhenyu babo, nangezidumbu zookumkani babo ezigangeni zabo; ekumiseni kwabo umbundu womnyango wabo ngasembundwini womnyango wam, nemigubasi yabo ecaleni lemigubasi yam, iludonga lodwa phakathi kwam nabo; belenze inqambi ke igama lam elingcwele, ngamasikizi abo abawenzayo. ndabagqibela ke ngomsindo wam. ngoku ke mabakhwelelise kum ubuhenyu babo, nezidumbu zookumkani babo, ndihlale phakathi kwabo ngonaphakade. wena ke, nyana womntu, indlu kasirayeli yixelele le ndlu, beve ihlazo ngenxa yobugwenxa babo, basilinganise isakhiwo esilinganiselweyo ngokuhle. ukuba bathe baliva ihlazo ngenxa yezinto zonke abazenzileyo, bazise ukumeka kwendlu le nokuqulunqwa kwayo, iziphumo zayo nezingeno zayo, iimeko zayo zonke nemimiselo yayo yonke, iimeko zayo zonke nemiyalelo yayo yonke, uyibhale emehlweni abo; bakugcine konke ukuma kwayo, nemimiselo yayo yonke, bayenze. nguwo lo umyalelo wayo indlu: encotsheni yentaba, wonke umda wayo, ojikelezileyo ngeenxa zonke, uyingcwele kangcwele. yabona, nguwo lo umyalelo

wayo indlu. yiyo le imilinganiso yesibingelelo ngokweekubhite (ikubhite yikubhite nobubanzi besandla): umzantsi waso woba yikubhite, ube yikubhite ububanzi; ulungqu lwawo eludinini lwawo ngeenxa zonke lwalungangomoluko omnye wem-inwe. lulo olo ufundo lwesibingelelo esi. kuthabathela emzantsini osemhlabeni, kude kuse emacaleni aphantsi, koba ziikubhite ezimbini ukuphakama, nobubanzi bube yikubhite enye; kuthabathela emacaleni lawo amafutshane, kude kuse emacaleni amade, koba ziikubhite ezine ukuphakama, nobubanzi bube yikubhite enye. intaba kathixo yoba ziikubhite ezine; zothabathela ezikweni likathixo, zinyuse iimpondo ezine. iziko likathixo loba ziikubhite ezilishumi elinambini ubude balo, ishumi elinambini ububanzi balo; loba mbombo ne ngokwamacala alo omane. amacala oba ziikubhite ezilishumi elinane ubude bawo, neshumi elinane ububanzi, ngokwamacala awo omane; nolungqu ngeenxa zonke kuwo lube sisiqingatha sekubhite; umzantsi wawo ube yikubhite enye ngeenxa zonke; nezinyuko zawo mazikhangele empumalanga. wathi kum, nyana womntu, itsho inkosi uyehova, ukuthi, yiyo le imimiselo yesibingelelo ngemini yokwenziwa kwaso, ukuba kunyuswe phezu kwaso amadini anyukayo, kutshizwe ngegazi kuso. uya kubanika ababingeleli, abalevi abangabembewu katsadoki, abasondelayo kum, itsho inkosi uyehova, ukuba balungiselele kum inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo, libe lidini lesono. wothabatha egazini layo, uliqabe ezimpondweni zaso zone, nasezimbombeni zone zamacala, naseludinini ngeenxa zonke; usenze nyulu, usicamagushela; uyithabathe inkunzi entsha yedini lesono, bayitshise endaweni emisiweyo yayo indlu, ngaphandle kwengcwele. ngomhla wesibini wosondeza inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti egqibeleleyo, ibe lidini lesono; basenze nyulu isibingelelo, njengoko senziwa nyulu ngenkunzi entsha. ekugqibeni kwakho ukusenza nyulu, wosondeza inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo eligqibeleleyo, nenkunzi egqibeleleyo yasempahleni emfutshane. wozisondeza phambi koyehova, ababingeleli bagalele ityuwa phezu kwazo, bazinyuse zibe lidini elinyukayo kuyehova. iintsuku ezisixhenxe uya kunikela inkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti eyedini lesono ngemini; balungiselele nenkunzi entsha elithole lenkomo, nenkunzi yasempahleni emfutshane egqibeleleyo. iintsuku ezisixhenxe bosiscamagushela isibingelelo, basihlambulule; basimisele. baya kuzigqiba ezo ntsuku, kuthi ngomhla wesibhozo, nanini, ababingeleli benze amadini enu anyukayo nemibingelelo yenu yoxolo esibingelelweni, ndize ndinamkele; itsho inkosi uyehova.

wandibuyisa ngendlela yesango lengcwele elingaphandle, elibheke empumalanga; laye livaliwe. uyehova wathi kum, eli sango liya kuhlala livaliwe; aliya kuvulwa, akuyi kungena mntu ngalo; ngokuba uyehova uthixo kasirayeli ungene ngalo; liya kuhlala livaliwe ke. isikhulu, sisikhulu nje, siya kuhlala kulo, ukuba sidle ukudla phambi koyehova. songena ngendlela yasevarandeni yesango, siphume kwangendlela yayo. wandisa ngendlela yesango langasentla, ebeyiphambi kwayo indlu; ndakhangela, nabo ubuqaqawuli bukayehova buyizalisile indlu kayehova; ndawa ngobuso. wathi kum uyehova, nyana womntu, gqala ngentliziyo yakho, ubone ngamehlo akho, uve ngeendlebe zakho, konke endisukuba ndikuthetha kuwe, ngokusingisele kwimimiselo yonke yendlu kayehova, nangokusingisele kwimiyalelo yayo yonke; ukugqale ngentliziyo yakho ukungena endlwini le, ezindaweni zonke zengcwele ekuphunywa ngazo. uze uthi kwabaneenkani, kwabendlu kasirayeli, itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yanelani, ndlu kasirayeli, ngamasikizi enu onke, okubangenisu kwenu oonyana bolunye uhlanga, abangalukileyo ngentliziyo, abangalukileyo ngenyama, ukuba babe sengcweleni yam, ukuba bayihlambele indlu yam le, naku-sondeza ukudla kwam, amanqatha negazi. umnqophiso wam nawaphula ke phezu kwamasikizi enu onke; anasigcina isigxina sengcwele yam; nabamisa abaya ukuba bangicene isigxina sam engcweleni yam. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, bonke oonyana bolunye uhlanga, abangalukileyo ngentliziyo, abangalukileyo ngenyama, abayi kungena engcweleni yam, bakubo bonke oonyana bolunye uhlanga, abaphakathi koonyana bakasirayeli. ke kwanabalevi, abakhwelelayo kude kum, ekundwendweni kwamasirayeli awandwendwayo kum, alandela izigodo zawo, aya kubuthwala ubugwenxa bawo. baya kwanela ukuba ngabalungiseleli engcweleni yam, bengabaveleli bamasango endlu le, belungiselela endlwini le. abo baya kuxhelela abantu idini elinyukayo nombingelelo, bona beme phambi kwabo, ukuba babalungiselele. ngenxa enokuba babalungiselelayo phambi kwezigodo zabo, baba sisikhubekiso sobugwenxa kwindlu kasirayeli, ngenxa yoko ndibaphakamisele isandla sam, itsho inkosi uyehova, ukuba babuthwale ubugwenxa babo. abayi kufika kum, ukuba benzelelele kum, bangafiki kwiingcwele zam zonke, kwingcwele kangcwele yam; baya kuthwala ke ihlazo labo namasikizi abo abawenzileyo. ndobenza babe ngabagcini besigxina sendlu le ngokwenkonzo yayo yonke, nangokwezinto zonke

ezenzelwa kuyo. ke bona ababingeleli abalevi, oonyana bakatsadoki, abasigcinayo isigxina sengcwele yam, ekundwendweni koonyana bakasirayeli kum, bosondela bona kum, ukuba bandilungiselele, beme phambi kwam, ukuba basondeze kum inqatha negazi; itsho inkosi uyehova. kongena bona engcweleni yam, basondele bona esithebeni sam, ukuba bandilungiselele, bagcine isigxina sam. kothi, ekungeneni kwabo ngamasango entendezezo ephakathi, bambathe iingubo zelinen; kungabikho nto yoboya kubo ekulungiseleleni kwabo emasangweni entendezezo ephakathi, naxa bakuyo indlu. zoba ziinkontsho zelinen ezintlokwini zabo, ibe ziibhulukhwe zelinen ezinqeni zabo; abayi kubhinqa, bazibilise. bothi, ekuphumeni kwabo, besinga entendelezweni engaphandle, entendelezweni engaphandle besiya ebantwini, bazihlube iingubo zabo ababelungiselela benazo, bezibeke emagumbini angcwele, bambathe ngubo zimbi, bangabangcwalisi abantu ngeengubo zabo. mabangazichebi iintloko, bangaziyeke iinwele zabo zibe ngamayakayaka; bozinquthula iintloko. mabangaseli wayini bonke ababingeleli ekungeneni kwabo entendelezweni ephakathi. umhlolokazi nomfazi owaliweyo mabangabazeki babe ngabafazi babo; bozeka iintombi ezizi-intombi kwimbewu yendlu kasirayeli, kwanomhlolokazi othe waba ngumhlolokazi wombingeleli. bobayala abantu bam, ukuba bahlule okungcwele kokuhlambaleyo, babazise okuyinqambi nokuhlambulukileyo. ekubambaneni kwabantu mabeme bona, bagwebe ngokwamasiko am, bagcine imiyalelo yam nemimiselo yam ngamaxeshu am onke amisiweyo, bazingcwalise iisabatha zam. mabangayi emntwini ofileyo, bazenze iinqambi; kungaba kunyoyise, nonina, nonyana, nentombi yabo, nomzalwana, nodade wabo ongabanga nandoda, abangazenza iinqambi ngabo, bona bodwa. bombalela imihla esixhenxe emva kokuhlanjululwa kwakhe. ngomhla ke wokungena kwakhe engcweleni, entendelezweni ephakathi, ukuze alungiselele engcweleni, wosondeza idini lakhe lesono; itsho inkosi uyehova. oko koba lilifa labo, ibe ndim ilifa labo; ningabaniki nzuzo kwasirayeli; ndim inzuzo yabo. umnikelo wokudla, nedini lesono, nedina letyala, bodla ezo zinto bona; zonke izinto ezisingelwe phantsi kwasirayeli ziya kuba zezabo. iingqalo zeentlahlela zonke ezintweni zonke, nemirhumo yonke yeento zonke, kwimirhumo yenu yonke, yoba yeyababingeleli; nengqalo yomgrayo wenu noyinka umbingeleli, ukuze ahlise intsikelelo phezu kwendlu yakho. ababingeleli abayi kudla nto izifelelo neqwengeiweyo, nokuba kusezintakeni, nokuba kusezinkomeni.

ekulabeni kwenu ilizwe ngamaqashiso, ukuba libe lilifa, nomrhumela uye-hova umrhumo oyinto engcwele kulo ilizwe elo: ubude bube ngamashumi omabini anamahlanu amawaka eengcongolo, ububanzi bube lishumi lamawaka. woba ngcwele emdeni wawo wonke ngeenxa zonke, kuwo apha oba ngawasengcweleli amakhulu amahlanu ubude, ngamakhulu amahlanu obubanzi, ube mbombo-ne ngeenxa zonke, ube ziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu zephandle elingeenxa zonke kuwo. kuyo loo ndawo ilinganisiweyo, wolinganisa ubude obungamashumi omabini anamahlanu amawaka, nobubanzi obulishumi lamawaka; ibe khona ingcwele le, ingcwele kangcwele. yona yoba yinto engcwele kulo ilizwe elo; ilunge nababingeleli, abalungiseleli bengcwele, abasondela ukuba balungiselele kuyehova; ibe yindawo yezindlu zabo, indawo engcwele ilunge nengcwele. amashumi amabini anamahlanu amawaka obude, neli shumi lamawaka obubanzi, alunge nabalevi, abalungiseleli bendlu; oba yinzuzo yabo eyimizi yokuba bahlale. okomzi koba ngamawaka amahlanu obubanzi, anamashumi amabini anamahlanu amawaka obude, elungelelene nomrhumo ongcwele; ibe ngawendlu yonke kasirayeli. isikhulu nosinika ngapha nangapha komrhumo ongcwele, nakokomzi phambi komrhumo ongcwele, naphambi kokomzi ngecala lasentshonalanga, nise entshonalanga, nangecala lasempumalanga, nise empumalanga; ubude bulungiselane nesinye isahlulo sezizwe, buthabathe emdeni wasentshonalanga, buse emdeni wasempumalanga. loba lilizwe laso, libe yinzuzo kuso kwasirayeli; izikhulu zam zingabuyi zibe sabaxinzelela phantsi abantu bam; ke ilizwe zilinike indlu kasirayeli ngokwezizwe zayo. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, yanelani, nina zikhulu zakwasirayeli; yekani ukugonyamela nokubhuka, nenze okusesikweni nobulungisa; yekani ukubagxotha abantu bam emafeni abo; itsho inkosi uyehova. yibani nesikali sobulungisa, ne-efa yobulungisa, nebhate yobulungisa. iefa nebhate yoba mlinganisomnye, ibhate ikhongozele isahlulo seshumi sehomeri, ne-efa isahlulo seshumi sehomeri, sibe ngokwehomeri isilinganiselo sayo. ishekele yoba ngamashumi amabini eegera; amashumi amabini eeshekele, amashumi amabini anesihlanu eeshekele, ishumi elinesihlanu leeshekele, ibe yimina kum. nguwo lo umrhumo eniya kurhuma ngawo; isahlulo sesithandathu se-efa ehomereni yengqolowa, nirhume isahlulo sesithandathu se-efa ehomereni yerhasi; nomlinganisomisiweyo weoli, webhate yeoli, nirhume isahlulo seshumi sebhate ekoreni, ezibhateni

ezilishumi ehomereni ke; kuba iibhate ezilishumi ziyihomeri. norhuma ixhwane libe linye empahleni emfutshane engamakhulu amabini, yasemakriweni anamanzi akwasirayeli, ibe yeyomnikelo wokudla, neyedini elinyukayo, neyemibingelelo yoxolo, ukuba bacanyagushelwe; itsho inkosi uyehova. bonke abantu belizwe eli bosirhumela lo mrhumo isikhulu sakwasirayeli. orholwa sisikhulu amadini anyukayo, nomnikelo wokudla, nothululwayo, emit hendelekweni nasekuthwaseni kwenyanga, nasezisabatheni, nasemaxesheni amisiweyo endlukasirayeli. lolungiselelwa siso idini lesono, nomnikelo wokudla, nedini elinyukayo, nemibingelelo yoxolo, ukuze icanyagushelwe indlu kasirayeli. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, ngenyanga yokuqala, ngolokuqala enyangeni leyo, wothabatha inkunzi entsha, ithole lenkomo eligqibeleleyo, uyihlambulule ingcwele ngedini lesono. umbingeleli wothabatha egazini ledini lesono el, aliqabe emigubasini yendlu le, nasezimbombeni zone zamacala esibingelelo, nasemigubasini yesango lentendelezo ephakathi. uya kwenjenjalo nomgolwesixhenxe enyangeni leyo, ngenxa yomntu olahlekayo, nangenxa yosisiyatha, niyicamagushela indlu le. ngeyokuqala inyanganga, ngosuku lweshumi elinesine enyangeni leyo, noba nepasika, umthendeleko weentsuku ezisixhenxe; kodliwa izonka ezingenagwele. ngaloo mini isikhulu, ngenxa yaso nangenxa yabantu bonke belizwe eli, solungiselela inkunzi entsha yenkomo, ibe lidini lesono. iintsuku ezisixhenxe zomthendeleko somenzela uyehova idini elinyukayo; iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zibe zisixhenxe, neenkunzi zeegusha ezigqibeleleyo zibe zisixhenxe ngemini, ngeentsuku zosixhenxe; nenkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti ibe lidini lesono ngemini. solungiselela umnikelo wokudla, iefa enkunzini entsha, iefa enkunzini yegusha, ihin yeoli kuyo iefa. ngenyanga yesixhenxe, ngosuku lweshumi elinesihlanu enyangeni leyo, emthendelekweni, siya kwenjenjalo ngeentsuku ezisixhenxe ngokusingisele kwidini lesono, nakwidini elinyukayo, nakumnikelo wokudla, nakwioli.

46

itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, isango lentendelezo ephakathi, elikhangele empumalanga, lohlala livaliwe ngeentsuku ezintandathu zokusebenza; ngomhla wesabatha livulwe, ngomhla wokuthwasa kwenyanga livulwe. songena isikhulu ngendlela yasevarandeni yesango, sivele ngaphandle, sime emigubasini yesango, ababingeleli balungiselele idini laso elinyukayo, nemibingelelo yaso yoxolo, siqubude embundwini wesango; siphume ke; lingavalwa isango

elo kude kuhlwe. abantu belizwe eli bobubuda ekungeneni kwesango ngesabatha nasekuthwaseni kwenyanga, phambi koyehova. idini elinyukayo, esosondeza lona isikhulu kuyehova ngomhla wesabatha, loba ziimvana ezintandathu ezigqibeleleyo, nenkunzi yegusha egqibeleleyo. nomnikelo wokudla woba yiefa enkunzini leyo yegusha; ezimvaneni ezo umnikelo wokudla ube ngumnikelo wesandla saso, ihin yeoli kuyo iefa. ngosuku lokuthwasa kwenyanga, liya kuba yinkunzi entsha egqibeleleyo, ithole lenkomo, neemvana ezintandathu, nenkunzi yegusha, zigqibelele zonke. solungiselela umnikelo wokudla, iefa kuyo inkunzi entsha yenkomo, ne-efa kuyo inkunzi yegusha, kuzo iimvana ibe yinto esinokufikelela kuyo isandla saso, ibe yihin yeoli kuyo iefa. ekuzeni kwesikhulu, songena ngendlela yasevarandeni yesango, siphume kwangendlela yayo. ekuzeni ke kwabantu belizwe eli phambi koyehova ngamaxesha amisiweyo, ongene ngendlela yesango langasentla, esiza kunqula, wophuma ngendlela yesango langasezantsi; ongene ngendlela yesango langasezantsi, wophuma ngendlela yesango langasentla; akayi kubuya ngendlela yesango angene ngalo; bothi gca ukuphuma. isikhulu songena siphakathi kwabo ekungeneni kwabo; bathi ekuphumeni kwabo, siphume kunye nabo. umnikelo wokudla ngemithendeleko nangamaxesha amisiweyo woba yiefa kuyo inkunzi entsha yenkomo, ne-efa kuyo inkunzi yegusha, uhi ezimvaneni uligane nesandla saso, ibe yihin yeoli kuyo iefa. xa sithe isikhulu samenzela uyehova idini elinyukayo ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo, nokuba yimibingelelo yoxolo ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo, malivulwe isango elibheke empumalanga, silungiselele idini laso elinyukayo, nemibingelelo yaso yoxolo, njengoko silungiselelayo ngomhla wesabatha; siphume ke; balivale isango emva kokuphuma kwaso. boyilungiselela imvana emnyaka mnye, egqibeleleyo, ibe lidini elinyukayo ngemini kuyehova, balilungiselele imiso ngemiso yonke. bolungiselela umnikelo wokudla kunye nalo imiso ngemiso yonke, ube sisahlulo sesithandathu se-efa, neoli ibe sisahlulo sesithathu sehin yokunyakamisa umgubo ocoliweyo; ube ngumnikelo wokudla kuyehova; leyo yoba yimimiselo engunaphakade emiyo. bolungiselela imvana, nomnikelo wokudla, neoli, imiso ngemiso yonke, ibe lidini elinyukayo elimiyo. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, xa sithe isikhulu sampha omnye koonyana baso isipho, soba lilifa lakhe, sibe sesoonyana bakhe; yinzuzo yabo ngokwelifa. xa sithe sampha omnye kubakhonzi baso isipho elifeni laso, soba sesalowo, kude kuse kumnyaka wenkululeko, sibuyele kwisikhulu; ilifa laso loba

leloonyana baso bodwa. isikhulu eso asiyi kuthabatha elifeni labantu, ukuze sibaxinzelele phantsi, bahlukane nenzuzo yabo. sobadlisa oonyana baso ilifa kweyeyaso inzuzo; ukuze bangabi lusali abantu bam, elowo ahlukane nenzuzo yakhe. ekungeneni ngasecaleni lesango, wandisa emagumbini angcwele ababingeleli, akhangele ngentla; nanko, kukho indawo khona esiphelweni, ngasentshonalanga. wathi kum, le yindawo apho ababingeleli bophekela khona idini letyala, nedini lesono. bosela khona umnikelo wokudla, ukuze bangaphumi nawo, baye entendelezweni engaphandle, ukuba bangcalise abantu. waphuma waya nam entendelezweni engaphandle, wandidlulisa emagumbini omane entendelezo; nanko, kukho intendelezo emagumbini onke entendelezo, iyintendelezo egumbini lentendelezo. emagumbini omane ayo intendelezo ibe izintendelezo ezivaliweyo: ubude buziikubhite ezimashumi mane, ubuzaenzi buziikubhite ezimashumi mathathu, umlinganiso umnye kuloo magumbi omane. bekukho ucamba lwezakhiwo olujikelezileyo kuzo, lujikelezile kuzo zone; kukho amaziko okupheka, enziwe ngaphantsi kweengcamba ngeenxa zonke. wathi kum, ezi zizindlu zokupheka, apho abalungiseleli bayo indlu baphekela khona umbingelelo wabantu.

47

wandibuyisela emnyango wayo indlu; nanko, kuphuma amanzi ngaphantsi kombundu womnyango wendlu leyo, esinga ngaseempumalanga; ngokuba ubuso bayo indlu bebungaseempumalanga. amana esihla amanzi, evela ngaphantsi, ecaleni lokunene kwindlu leyo, ngasezantsi kwesibingelelo. waphuma nam ngendlela yesango langasentla, wandijikelezisa ngendlela engaphandle, wandisa esangweni elingaphandle, ngendlela yelibheke empumalanga; nango, amanzi equkuqela, evela ecaleni lokunene lesango. ekuphumeni komntu obephetha ulutya lokulinganisa ngesandla, esiya ngaseempumalanga, walinganisa iwaka leekubhite; wandiweza emanzini, amanzi abetha emaqatheni. walinganisa iwaka, wandiweza emanzini, amanzi abetha emadolweni. walinganisa iwaka, wandiweza emanzini, amanzi abetha esinqeni. walinganisa iwaka, aba ngumlambo endingenakuwuwela; ngokuba amanzi ahamba phezulu, amanzi aba ngawokudadwa, umlambo ongenakuwulwa. wathi kum, ubonile na, nyana womntu? wandihambisa, wandibuyisa phezukodini lomlambo lowo. ekubuyeni kwam, nanko kukho eludinini lomlambo imithi emininzi kunene, ngapha nangapha. wathi kum, la manzi aphuma aye kummandla wasempumalanga, ehle aye

earabha, aye elwandle, athi ele elwandle, aphiliswe amanzi alo. kuye kuthi ke, yonke imiphefumlo ephilileyo, enyakazelayo ezindaweni zonke othe wafika kuzo umlambo kazi lowo, iphile; zibe zininzi kunene iintlanzi; ngokuba efikile khona la manzi, ophiliswa lawa; iphile yonke into ofike kuyo umlambo lowo. kothi ke kume ababambisi beentlanzi phezu kwawo, bathabathela e-en-gedi, bade baye e-en-heglayim, indawo yokwanela iminatha; ziya kuba ngokohlolo lwazo iintlanzi zabo, njengeentlanzi zolwandle olukhulu, ukuba zininzi kunene. ke imigxobhozo yalo, namadike alo, akayi kuphila; aya kunikelwa ekubeni mtyuba. kophuma phezu komlambo, phezu kodini lwawo, ngapha nangapha, imithi yonke edliwayo. amagqabi ayo akayi kubuna, zingapheli iziqhamo zayo; iya kuvuthwa iziqhamo ezitsha ngeenyanga zonke; ngokuba amanzi awo wona aphuma engcweleni. iziqhamo zayo ziya kuba zezokudliwa, namagqabi ayo abe ngawokuphilisa. itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, nguwo lo umda, eniya kuzabala ngawo ilizwe, ngokwezizwe ezilishumi elinazibini zikasirayeli; uyosefu woba namacandelo amabini. ilizwe niya kulidla ilifa, elowo alidle njengowabo; ngokuba ndaphakamisa isandla sam sokuba ndilinike oyihlo; lowela kuni eli lizwe ngokwelifa. nguwo lo umda welizwe elo; ngecala langasentla wothabathela kulwandle olukhulu ngendlela yasehetelon, ukuba uye etsedada; ehamati, nasebherota, nase-brayim, ephakathi komda wasedamasko nomda wasehamati, nasehatsere ephakathi, esemdeni wasehawuran. umda uthabathela elwandle, uwe ngehatsare-enon, umda wasedamasko; owasentla ngasentla umda wasehamati. licala lasentla ke elo. icala langasempumalanga, phakathi kwehawuran nedamasko negiliyadi nelizwe lakwasirayeli, yiyordan; nothabathela emdeni lowa, nise phezu kolwandle lwangasempumalanga ukulinganisa. licala lasempumalanga ke elo. icala lasezantsi ngasezantsi lothabathela kwatamare, lise emanzini embambano asekaedse, lihambe ngomlambo, lise kulo ulwandle olukhulu. licala lasezantsi ngasezantsi ke elo. icala lasentshonalanga lulwandle olukhulu, luthabathela emdeni lowo, lude lulunge nokuya ehamati. licala lasentshonalanga ke elo. nozabela ke eli lizwe ngokwezizwe zakwasirayeli. kothi ke nilabe ngamaqashiso, libe lilifa kuni, nakubasemzini, abaphambukela kuni, abazele oonyana phakathi kwenu. kuni boba njengabazalelwe kuloo ndawo abaphakathi koonyana bakasirayeli; bolamkela ngamaqashiso ilifa phakathi kwezizwe zakwasirayeli kunye nani. kuya kuthi, esizweni aphambukele kuso owasemzini, nimnike ilifa lakhe apho; itsho inkosi uyehova.

ngawo la amagama ezizwe ezo, ethabathela ekupheleni ngentla, ehamba ecaleni kwendlela yasehetelon, ukuya ehamati, nasehatsare-enon, umda wasedamasko, ngasentla ecaleni lasehamati, libe lelakhe icala lasempumalanga nelasentshonalanga: udan woba necandelo elinye. ngasemdeni ke kadan, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: uashere, libe linye. ngasemdeni ke ka-ashere, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: unafetali, libe linye. ngasemdeni kanafetali, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: umanase, libe linye. ngasemdeni kamanase, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: uefrayim, libe linye. ngasemdeni kaefrayim, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: urubhen, libe linye. ngasemdeni karubhen, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: uyuda, libe linye. ngasemdeni kayuda, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga, yoba ngumrhumo eniya kuwurhuma; ube ngamawaka angamashumi amabini anamahlanu eengcongolo ububanzi, ubude ke bube njengobesinye isahlulo, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kude kuye ecaleni lasentshonalanga; ingcwele isesazulwini sawo. umrhumo eniya kuwurhumela uyehova woba ngamashumi amabini anamahlanu amawaka ubude, ube ngamawaka alishumi ububanzi. woba ngowaba umrhumo ongcwele: ngowababingeleli; ngasentla ube ngamashumi amabini anamahlanu amawaka ubude, ngasentshonalanga ube lishumi lamawaka ububanzi, ngasempumalanga ube lishumi lamawaka ububanzi, ngasezantsi ube ngamashumi amabini anamahlanu amawaka ubude; ingcwele kayehova yoba sesazulwini sawo. ababingeleli abangcwalisweyo koonyana bakatsadoki, abasigcinayo isigxina sam, abangandwendwanga ekundwendweni koonyana bakasirayeli, njengoko bandwendwayo abalevi, woba ngowabo umrhumo emrhumeni welizwe; uyingcwele kangcwele ngasemdeni wabalevi. ke abalevi bozuza isahlulo esinxulumene nomda wababingeleli, sibe ngamashumi amabini anamahlanu amawaka ubude, sibe lishumi lamawaka ububanzi; bonke ubude bube ngamashumi amabini anamahlanu amawaka, nobubanzi bube lishumi lamawaka. ke abayi kuthengisa ngento yaso, banagananisi ugayo, bangayidluliseli kwabanye intlahlela yelo zwe; ngokuba ingcwele kuyehova. ke amawaka amahlanu aseleyo

ebubanzini, kumawaka angamashumi amabini anamahlanu, akangcwele; ngawomzi, ngawendawo yokuma neyephandle. umzi woba sesazulwini sawo. yiyo le imilinganiso: icala langasentla loba ngamawaka amane anamakhulu amahlanu, icala langasezantsi libe ngamawaka amane anamakhulu amahlanu, icala lasempumalanga libe ngamawaka amane anamakhulu amahlanu, icala lasentshonalanga libe ngamawaka amane anamakhulu amahlanu. iphandle lomzi ngasentla loba ngamakhulu amabini anamashumi amahlanu, ngasezantsi libe ngamakhulu amabini anamashumi amahlanu, ngasempumalanga libe ngamakhulu amabini anamashumi amahlanu, ngasentshonalanga libe ngamakhulu amabini anamashumi amahlanu. okuseleyo ebudeni obunxulumene nomrhumo ongcwele, koba ngamawaka alishumi ngasempumalanga, kube ngamawaka alishumi ngasentshonalanga; onxulumana nomrhumo ongcwele; ungeniselo lwawo lube kukudla kwabasebenzi bawo umzi. abasebenzi abo ke bomzi bowalima, bengabazizweni zonke zakwasirayeli. nomrhumo wonke woba ngamashumi amabini anamahlanu amawaka ubude, ube ngamashumi amabini anamahlanu amawaka ububanzi; isahlulo sesine somrhumo ongcwele nosirhumela ukuba sibe sesomzi lowo. indawo eseleyo yoba yeyesikhulu, ngapha nangapha komrhumo ongcwele, nakwinzuzo yomzi; ngaphambi kwamawaka angamashumi amabini anamahlanu omrhumo, ide iye emdeni wasempumalanga, nangasentshonalanga phambi kwamawaka angamashumi amabini anamahlanu, ngasemdeni wentshonalanga, inxulumene nezinye izahlulo, yoba yeyesikhulu; umrhumo ongcwele nengcwele yayo indlu yoba sesazulwini sayo. kuthabathela ke enzuzweni yabalevi, kuthabathela enzuzweni yomzi, esazulwini senzuzo yesikhulu, phakathi komda kayuda nomda kabhenjamin, koba kokwesikhulu. eziseleyo ke izizwe: kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: ubhenjamin woba necandelo elinye. ngasemdeni ke kabhenjamin, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: usimon, libe linye. ngasemdeni ke kasimon, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: uisakare, libe linye. ngasemdeni ke kaisakare, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: uzebhulon, libe linye. ngasemdeni ke kazebhulon, kuthabathela ecaleni lasempumalanga, kuse ecaleni lasentshonalanga: ugadi, libe linye. ngasemdeni ke kagadi, ngasecaleni lasezantsi, ngasezantsi, umda wothabathela

kwatamare, use emanzini embambano asekaedeshe, ukhweze umlambo, use kulo ulwandle olukhulu. lilo elo ilizwe eniya kulabela izizwe zakwasirayeli ngamaqashiso, ngokwamafa. zizo ezo izahlulo zalo, itsho inkosi uyehova. zizo ezi ziphelo zamacala omzi: ngecala langasentla ngamawaka amane anamakhulu amahlanu, umlinganiso ngengcongolo; amasango omzi oba ngokwamagama ezizwe zakwasirayeli, ibe ngamasango amathathu ngasentla: ibe lisango likarubhen elinye, ibe lisango likayuda elinye, ibe lisango likalevi elinye. ngecala lasempumalanga yoba ngamawaka amane anamakhulu amahlanu eengcongolo; amasango ke mathathu: ibe lisango likayosefu elinye, ibe lisango likabhenjamin elinye, ibe lisango likadan elinye. ngecala langasezantsi, umlinganiso yoba ngamawaka amane anamakhulu amahlanu; amasango ke mathathu: ibe lisango likasimon elinye, ibe lisango likaisakare elinye, ibe lisango likazebhulon elinye. ngecala lasentshonalanga yoba ngamawaka amane anamakhulu amahlanu; amasango ke awo mathathu: ibe lisango likagadi elinye, ibe lisango lika-ashere elinye, ibe lisango likanafetali elinye. ukujikeleza ke lishumi elinesibhozo lamawaka eengcongolo. igama lawo umzi kothiwa kususela kuloo mini, nguyehova-ekhona.

ilizwi likayehova elafika kuhoseya unyana kabheri, ngemihla kauziya, kayotam, kaahazi, kahezekiya, ookumkani bakwayuda; ngemihla kayarobheham unyana kayowashe, ukumkani wakwasirayeli. ukuqala kokuthetha kukayehova nohoseya, wathi uyehova kuhoseya, yiya uzeke umfazi wobuhenyu nabantwana bobuhenyu; ngokuba ilizwe lihenyuze kakhulu, lemka kuyehova. waya ke, wazeka ugomere intombi kadibhelayim; wakhawula, wamazela unyana. uyehova wathi kuye, mthiye igama lokuba nguyizereli; ngokuba kusaya kuba ngumzuzwana, ndiwavelele amagazi akwayizereli kwindlu kayehova, ndibuphelise ubukumkani bendlu kasirayeli. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini ndisaphule isaphetha sakwasirayeli entilini yaseyizereli. waphinda wakhawula, wazala intombi. wathi uyehova kuye, yithiye igama lokuba nguakenzelwanga-mfesane ngokuba andiyi kuba saphinda ndiyezele mfesane indlu kasirayeli, ndingabaxoleli nokubaxolela. ndiya kuyenzela imfesane ke indlu kayuda, ndibasindise ngoyehova uthixo wabo, ndingabasindisi ngasaphetha, nangakrele, nangamfazwe, ngamahashe, nangabamahashe. akumlumla ke uakenzelwanga-mfesane, wakhawula wazala unyana. wathi uyehova, mthiye igama lokuba nguasibantu-bam; ngokuba aningabantu bam, nam andiyi kuba ngowenu. ke inani loonyana bakasirayeli liya kuba ngangentlabathi yaselwandle, engalinganiswa, engabalwayo; kuthi endaweni yokuba kuthiwe kubo, ningabantu bam, kusuke kuthiwe kubo, ningoonyana bakathixo ophilileyo. bohlanganisana ndawonye oonyana bakayuda noonyana bakasirayeli, bazimisele intloko ibe nye, banyuke baphume kwelo zwe; kuba iya kuba nkulu imini yaseyizereli.

yithini kubazalwana benu, wenani, bantu bam! kuthi koodade benu, wa, menzelw-mfesane! bambanani nonyoko, bambanani naye; kuba akamfazi wam, andindoda yakhe. nize ntsho asuse ubuhenyu bakhe ebusweni bakhe, nokukrexa kwakhe phakathi kwamabele akhe; hleze ndimhlube abe ze, ndimmise enjengamini wazalwa, ndimenze abe njengentlango, ndimmise abe njengelizwe elingumqwebedu, ndimbulale ngenxano; ndingasikwa mfesane ngenxa yabantwana bakhe; kuba bengabantwana bobuhenyu bona. kuba unina uhenyuzile, wenze okuziintloni umzali wabo; ngokuba wathi, ndiya kulandela izithandane zam, ezindinika isonka sam, namanzi am, uboya bam begusha neflakisi yam, ioli yam

nento endiyiselayo. ngako oko, yabona, ndiya kuyibiyela indlela yakho ngameva, ndakhe udonga, angawufumani umendo wakhe. uya kuzisukela izithandane zakhe, angafiki kuzo; azifune, angazifumani; athi ndiya kuya ndibuyele endodeni yam yokuqala, kuba bekulungile kum oko kunangoku. akazi ukuba ndim owamnikayo ingqolowa, newayini entsha, neoli; ndaman-disela isilivere negolide, abasuka bayenzela ubhahali. ngako oko ndiya kubuya, ndiyithabathe ingqolowa yam ngexesha layo, newayini yam entsha ngexesha layo elimisiweyo; ndibuhluthe uboya beegusha, neflakisi yam yokugubungela ubuze bakhe. ngoku ke ndowatyhila amanye akhe emehlweni ezithandane zakhe, kungabikho bani umhlangu layo esandleni sam. ndoluphelisa lonke uvuyo lwakhe, umthendeleko wakhe, nokuthwasa kwenyanga kuye, neesabatha zakhe, namaxesha akhe onke amisiweyo. ndiya kuyibharhisa imidiliya yakhe, nemikhiwane yakhe, abesithi yena, lutshedo lwam olu, endalunikwayo zizithandane zam; ndoyenza ibe lhlathi, idliwe ziinyamakazi zasendle. ndomvelela ngenxa yemihla yobhahali, abeqhumisela ngayo kubo; abezihombisa ngamagabha akhe empumlo, nesambalo sakhe; abelandela izithandane zakhe, andilibale mna; utsho uyehova. ngako oko, yabona, ndiya kumrhwesha, ndimse entlango, ndithethe kakuhle naye. ndomnika izidiliya zakhe, zithabathele khona, nentili yeakore ibe lisango lethemba, aphendule khona njengeemini zobuncinane bakhe, nanjengemini yokunyuka kwakhe, ephuma ezweni laseyiputa. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova, undibize ngokuthi, ndoda yam; ungabi sandibiza ngokuthi, bhahali wam. ngokuba ndiya kuwasusa amagama oobhahali emlonyeni wakhe, bangabi sakhunjulwa ngamagama abo. ngaloo mini ndobenzela umnqophiso namarhamncwa asendle, neentaka zezulu, nezinambuzane zomhlaba; ndaphule isaphetha nekrele nemfazwe, ezo zinto zingabikho ezweni; ndibahlalise bekhosile. ndokugana ube ngowam ngonaphakade, ndikugane ube ngowam ngobulungisa nangokus-esikweni, nangenceba nangemfesane; ndikugane ube ngowam ngokuthembeka, umazi uyehova. kuya kuthi ngaloo mini, ndiphendule, utsho uyehova; ndiya kuliphendula izulu, lona liphendule ihlabathi; ihlabathi liphendule ingqolowa, newayini entsha, neoli; ezo zinto ziphendule uyizereli. ndozihlwayelela yena elizweni, ndimenzele imfesane uakenzelwanga-mfesane; ndithi kuasibantubam, ungabantu bam; aze athi kum, unguthixo wam.

wathi uyehova kum, phinda, uye uthande umfazi, ethandwa nguwabo, ekrexeza; njen-goko uyehova abathandayo oonyana bakasir-ayeli, bebheka thixweni bambi nje, bethanda izicumba zeerasintyisi. ndamthenga wan-gowam ngeshumi elinesihlanu lesilivere, ne-homere yerhasi, neleteke yerhasi. ndathi kuye, uye uhlalele mna imihla emininzi, ughahenyuzi, ungabi wandoda yimbi; nam ndenjenjalo kuwe. ngokuba oonyana bakasirayeli baya kuhlala imihla emininzi bengenakumkani, bengenamthetheli, ben-genambingelelo, bengenasimiso samatye, bengenaeofodi namilonde-khaya. emveni koko baya kubuya oonyana bakasirayeli, bamqucele uyehova uthixo wabo, noda-vidе ukumkani wabo; baye benkwantya kuyehova, nasekulungeni kwakhe ekupheleni kwemihla.

liveni ilizwi likayehova, nyana bakasirayeli; ngokuba uyehova ubambene nabemi belizwe eli; ngokuba kungekho nyaniso, kungekho nceba, kungekho kwazi uthixo kweli lizwe. kukushwabula, nokuxoka, nokuncinitha, nokuba, nokukrexeza; bagqobhozile, igazi liphathhelele kwigazi. ngenxa yoko ilizwe lenza isijwili, zithokombisile zonke izinto ezimi kulo; izinto eziphilileyo zasendle, neentaka zezulu, kwaneentlanzi zolwan-dle, ziyasuswa. kodwa makangabambani omnye nomnye, omnye makangamohlwayi omnye; abantu bakowenu banjengobambene nombingeleli. wokhubeka emini, umprofeti enawe akhubeke ebusuku, ndimtshabal-alise unyoko. bayatshabalala abantu bam kukuswela ukwazi; kuba wena ukucek-isile ukwazi, ndiya kukucekisa, ukuba ungabi ngumbingeleli kum. wawulibala umyalelo kathixo wakho; ndobalibala abant-wana bakho nam. okukhona bandileyo, kokukhona bonileyo kum; uzuko lwabo ndiya kulwananisa ngocukucezo. badla idini lesono labantu bam; umphefumlo wabo bawuphakamisela ebugweneni babo. kuya kuthi, njengoko banjalo abantu, abe njalo umbingeleli; ndizivelele iindlela zakhe kuye, ndizibuyisele kuye iintloni zakhe. bodla bangahluthi; bahenyuze bangandi; ngokuba bekuyekile ukumphulaphula uye-hova. uhenyuzo, newayini, newayini entsha, ziwexula intliziyo. abantu bam babuzisa kumthi wabo; nentonga yabo iyabaxelela; ngokuba umoya wobuhenyu ubalahlek-isile; bahenyuze bemka phantsi kothixo wabo. balingelela ezincotsheni zeentaba, baqhumisele ezindulini phantsi kwemioki nemipopulari nemiterebhinti, kuba ulungile umthunzi wayo; ngenxa yoko ziyahenyuza

iintombi zenu, bayakrexeza oomolokazana benu. andiyi kuzivelela iintombi zenu, ngokokuba zihenyuza; noomolokazana benu, ngokokuba bekrexeza. ngokuba nina ngokweni nithi gu bucala nama-henyukazi nibingelela namangawukazi; ngoko ke abantu abangaqondyo baya kukhahleleka phantsi. ukuba uyahenyuza, sirayeli, makangazeki ityala uyuda; musani ukuya egiligali, ningenyuki niye ebhetaven, ningafungi nithi, ehleli nje uyehova. kuba usirayeli uyinjubaqa, njengethokazi eliy-injubaqa; ngoku uyehova uya kubalusela emphangalaleni, njengamatakane. uefrayim ubophene nezithixo; myekeni. igabadele imithayi yabo; bahenyuza behenyuzile; zi-luthande nzulu ucukucezo iingweletshetshe zabo. umoya umbambile ngamaphiko awo; baya kudana yimibingelelo yabo.

kuveni oku, balingeleli, nibaze iindlebe, nina ndlu kasirayeli; nani ndlu yokumkani, bekani iindlebe; ngokuba uze kuni umgwebo lo; kuba nisuke naba ngumgibe emizpa, naba ngumnatha otwatylulweyo phezu kwetabho. bangxokile ukonakalisa ekunx-axheni kwabo; ke ndiyintethiso kubo bonke bephela. mna ndiyamazi uefrayim, nosir-ayeli akagushiwe kum; ngokuba uhenyuzile ngoku, wena efrayim, usirayeli uzenze in-qambi. izenzo zabo azivumi ukuba babuyele kuthixo wabo; kuba umoya wobuhenyu ukubo, abamazi uyehova. iqhayiya likasir-ayeli liyangqina ebusweni bakhe; bokhubeka oosirayeli noefrayim ngobugwenxa babo; wokhubeka nabo kwanoyuda. baya kuya kumfuna uyehova, benempahla yabo em-futshane neenkomo zabo, bangamfumani; urhoxile kubo. banginiza kuyehova, kuba bezele oonyana abangengabo; ngoku ke ukuthwasa kwenyanga kuyabadla, kunye nezahlolo zabo zomhlaba. vuthelani izigodlo egibheha, nexilongo erama; wuh-labeni ebhetaven, nithi, emva kwakho, bhen-jamin. kuya kuba senkangala kwelak-waefrayim ngemini yokohlwaza; ezizweni zakwasirayeli ndisazisile isimakade sesi-betho. abathetheli bakwayuda basuka baba njengabashenxisi bomda; ngoko ke ndophalaza phezu kwabo ubushushu bam njenga-manzi. uefrayim uyacudiswa, uyavikiveka ngumgwebo; kuba usuke wavuma uku-landela umthetho wabo. mna ndin-jengenundu kwaefrayim, ndinjengombungu kwindlu kayuda. xa wasibonayo uefrayim isifo sakhe, uyuda walibona inxeba lakhe; uefrayim wesuka waya easiriya, wathumela kukumkani uyarebhi. akaba nako ukuniphilisa, akaba nako ukuninceda kwinxeba lenu. ngokuba ndinjengengonyama kwaef-rayim, ndinjengengonyama entsha kwindlu

kayuda mna; mna ndiyaqwenga ndimke, ndithimbe, kungabikho mhlangu. ndiya kuhamba ndibuyele endaweni yam, bade beve benetyala, babufune ubuso bam. ekubandezelekeni kwabo baya kundifuna benyamekile; bathi:

6

yizani sibuyele kuyehova; kuba eqwengile, wosiphilisa; uxabele, wosibopha. wosidlisa ubomi, kwakuba ntsuku mbini; wosiphakamisa ngolwesithathu, sidle ubomi phambi kwakhe. masikwazi ke, masikusukele ukumazi uye hova; ukuphuma kwakhe kuqinisekile njen-gokuphuma kwesifingo, ukuba eze kuthi njengemvula, njengemvula evuthisayo, elinyakamisayo ilizwe. mandikuthini na, efrayim? mandikuthini na, yuda? uthando lwenu lunjengelifu lomso, lunjengombethe ophela kwakusasa. ngenxa yoko ndibaxozile ngabaprofeti, ndababulala ngamazwi omlomo wam; ukuze umgwebo wam uphume njengokukhanya. ngokuba ndinonelele uthando, andinonelele mbingelelo; ndinonelele ukwazi uthixo, ngaphezu kwamadini anyukayo. ke bona bawugqithile umnqophiso njengoadam, banginiza kum apho. igiliyadi ngumzi wabasebenzi bobutshinga; uzele yimikhondo yegazi. bunjengokulalelwa kwendoda ngamatutu ubudlelane bababingeleli; bayancinitha endloleni eya kwashekem, ewe, benze amanyala. endlwini kasirayeli ndibone into ebanga amanwele; apho uefrayim uyahenyuza, usirayeli uzenza inqambi. kananjalo wena yuda, umiselwe uvuno, ekukubuyiseni kwam ukuthinjwa kwabantu bam.

7

ekumphiliseni kwam usirayeli, kusuke kutyhileke ubugwenxa bukaefrayim nobubi bakwasamari; kuba besebenga ubuxoki, isela lingene, amatutu abhunyule ngaphandle. abatsho entliziyweni yabo ukuthi ndobukhumbula bonke ububi babo; ngoku zibangqongile iintloni zabo, zabakho phambi kobuso bam. bamvuyisile ukumkani ngenito zabo ezimbi, nabathetheli ngokuxoka kwabo. bonke bephela bangabakrexezi; banjengeziko lezonka elibaselwe ngumojizonka, okha ayeke ukukhwezela, lo gama axovula intlama, ide ifukuke. ngemini yokumkani wethu abathetheli bazixhayeke isifo ngobushushu bewayini; uthabathene nabagxeki. ngokuba bayisondeze intliziyo yabo emaleni wabo, ngathi kusezikweni lezonka; bonke ubusuku ulele umoji-zonka wabo; kusasa lona livutha njengomlilo

olenyayo. bonke bephela bashushu njengeziko lezonka, bayabadla abagwebi babo; bonke ookumkani babo bawile; akukho namnye kubo undinqlayo. uefrayim yena uzekazekana nezizwe; uefrayim uliqebengwana lesonka elingaguqulwanga. abasemzini bawadlile amandla akhe, ukanti yena akazi; nezimvi zithe saa kuye, noko akazi yena. iqhayiya likasirayeli liyangqina ebusweni bakhe; noko ababuyeli kuyehova uthixo wabo, abamfuni kuko konke oku. uefrayim unjengevukuthu elimathileyo, elingenantliziyi; babiza iyiputa, baya easiriya. ndothi, bakubon ukuba bayaya, ndiwutwabalule phezu kwabo umnatha wam, ndibathobe njengeentaka zezulu; ndiya kubathethisa ngokweendaba endazivakalisayo bandleni labo. yeha ke bona! kuba babalekile kum. yimbubho kubo! kuba bakreqile kum. mna ngendibakhulule, basuka bona bathetha amanga ngam. abakhalanga kum ngeentliziyi zabo, basuka bamana bebhomboloza ezililini zabo; baqukana ngenxa yengqolowa newayini entsha, baphambuka, bandichasa. mna ndiziqeqeshile, ndazomeleza, iingalo zabo; ke bona bacinga ububi ngam. bayabuya, kodwa ababuyeli phezu; banjengesaphetha esityeketyeke. baya kuwa likrele abathetheli babo, ngenxa yobhavumo lolwimi lwabo. oko kukugculelwa kwabo ezweni laseyiputa.

8

beka isigodle emlonyeni wakho. utshaba luyirhiwula indlu kayehova njengexhalanga; ngenxa yokuba bewugqithile umnqophiso wam, bakreqa kumyalelo wam. baya kukhala kum, bathi, thixo wethu, siyakwazi, thina sirayeli. iyanuka kusirayeli into elungileyo; utshaba malumsukele. bamise ookumkani, bengaveli kum; benze abathetheli, ndingazi mna; isilivere yabo negolide yabo bayenze izithixo, ukuze inqanyulwe. ithole lakho liyanuka, samari: umsindo wam uyavutha kubo; kunini na bengakwazi ukuziphatha msulwa? ngokuba nalo elo liphuma kwasirayeli; lenziwe yingcibi, alithixo lona; ke liya kucoleka ithole lakwasamari. ngokuba behlwayele umoya, baya kuvuna isaqhwithi. akukho zimba kuwo; isithombo asenzi sikhwebu; nokuba besithe saba naso, besiya kudliwa ngabasemzini. uginyiwe usirayeli; ngoku basezintlangeni njengempahla engananziiweyo. kuba bona banyuke baya easiriya, njenge-esile lasendle lihamba lilodwa, lahlukile; ke yena uefrayim uz-iqeshile izitharudane. nakuba beqesha nokuqesha ezintlangeni, ndiya kubabutha ngoku, baqale banciphe ngenxa yomthwalo wokumkani wabathetheli. kuba uefrayim uzandisile izibingelelo zokona; kuye izibin-

gelelo zaba zezokona. ndimbhalela into eninzi yemiyalelo yam; bayicingela into engento. imibingelelo yezipho zam bayayibingelela, bayidla ngokwenyama; ke ayakholeka kuyehova; ngokunje uya kubukhumbula ubugwenxa babo, azivelele izono zabo; baya kubuyela bona eyiputa. kuba usirayeli wamlibala umenzi wakhe, wakha amabhotwe; uyuda wayandisa imizi enqatyisiweyo. ke mna ndiya kuthumela umlilo emizini yakhe, uzidle iingxande zakhe ezinde.

9

musa ukuvuya, sirayeli, ude ugcobe njengezizwe: ngokuba uhenyuzile, wemka kuthixo wakho; uthande utshequ ezandeni zonke zengqolowa. isanda nesixovulelo seoli asiyi kubondla, newayini entsha iya kunidanisa. abayi kuhlala ezweni likayehova; uefrayim uya kubuyela eyiputa, badle izinto eziyinqambi easiriya. abayi kumthululela uye-hova iwayini, ayiyi kuba mnandi kuye nemibingelelo yabo; ukudla kwabo kubo kuya kuba njengesonka sabalilayo. bonke abakudlayo baya kuba ziinqambi; ngokuba ukudla kwabo kuya kuba kokwabo, akuyi kungena endlwini kayehova. nothini na ngemini yexesha elimisiweyo, nangemini yomthendeleko kayehova? kuba, yabonani, bemkile ngenxa yemubuqo; iyiputa iya kubabutha, imofi iya kubangcwaba; izinto zabo ezinqwenelekayo zesilivere ziya kuhluthwa ngamarhawu; yimithi enameva ezintenti zabo. kufike iimini zokuvelela, kufike iimini zempindezelo; uya kwazi usirayeli. umprofeti sisimathane, ngumbhudi indoda enomoya, ngenxa yobukhulu bobugwenxa bakho nokutshutshisa okuninzi. ngumboniseli uefrayim ngakuthixo wam; umprofeti ngumbige womthiyeli ezindleleni zakhe zonke, uyintshutshiso endlwini yothixo wakhe. batshonisile ukonakalisa kwabo, njengokwemihla yasigibheha; uya kubukhumbula ubugwenxa babo, uya kuzivelela izono zabo. ndamfumana usirayeli enjengeediliya entlangi; ndababona ooyihlo benjengamakhiwane aqalelayo emkhiwaneni, ekuqaleni kwawo; basuka bona baya kubhahali-pehore, bazahlulela entweni eziintloni, baba yinto enezotha, njengesithandane sabo. uefrayim, uzuko lwakhe luya kubaleka, lumke njengentaka; kungabikho kuzala, nakumitha, nakukhawula. ewe, nokuba bathe bakhulisa oonyana, ndobahlutha abantwana, kungabikho luntu. yeha ke bona, ekusukeni kwam kubo! ngoko ndazibonela uefrayim, ukuba abe yitire, etyelwe ekriweni; kodwa uefrayim uya kubakhuphela kumbulali oonyana bakhe. banike, yehova; wobanika ntoni na? banike isisu esiphumayo, namabele awomileyo. bonke ububi babo busegiligali; kuba ndaqala ukubathiya

khona. ngenxa yobubi beentloni zabo, ndiya kubagxotha endlwini yam; andiyi kuphinda ndibathande; bonke abathetheli babo baziinjubaqa. ubethiwe uefrayim, ingcambu yabo yomile; abayi kuxakatha siqhamo. nokuba bathe bazala, ndozibulala izinto ezinqwenelekayo zesisu sabo. uthixo wam uya kubacekisa, kuba bengamphulaphulanga; baya kuphalaphala ezintlangeni.

10

usirayeli ngumdiliya onabileyo; wazixakathela iziqhamo. okukhona waba neziquhamo, kokukhona wandisa izibingelelo; okukhona lalungayo ilizwe lakhe, kokukhona walungisa izimiso zamaty. yaba buthelezi intliziyo yabo; ngoku baya kuva benetyala. uya kuziqhekeza izibingelelo zabo, azibhuqe izimiso zabo zamaty. ewe, ngoku baya kuthi, asinakumkani; kuba asimoyikanga uyehova; nokumkani lowa, uya kusen-zela ntoni na? bathetha amazwi nje, bashwabula ngenkohlakalo, benza iminqophiso; kwahluma okusesikweni, njengobuhlungu emiqeleni yesisimi. abemi bakwasamari banxunguphele ngomfanekiso wet-hole lasebhetaven; ewe, benza isijwili ngalo abantu balo, bathuthumele ababingeleli balo abangengabo, ngenxa yalo, ngenxa yozuko lwalo, kuba lufudukile kulo. liya kusiwa easiriya nalo, libe ngumnikelo kukumkani uyarebhi; uefrayim uya kubanjwa kukudana, adane usirayeli ngenxa yecebo lakhe. ke elakwasamari, ukumkani walo udakile, unjengeceba phezu kwamanzi. iziganga zaseaven, isono sikasirayeli, zotshabalala. kuya kuhluma imithana enameva neenkunzana ezibingelelweni zabo; baya kuthi kwiintaba, siseleleni; nakwiinduli, siweleleni. kususela kwimihla yasigibheha, sirayeli wona; bahlala khona; akubafikelanga egibheha ukulwa noonyana bobugqwetha. ndiya kubathethisa ke ngokomqweni wam, zibahlanganye zonke izizwe, ekubotshelweni kwabo ebugwenxeni babo bobubini. uefrayim lithokazi eliqeqeshiweyo, elitanda ukubhula; mna ke ndibeke idyokhwe entanyeni yalo entle. ndiyamsalisa uefrayim; uyuda uya kulima; uyakobi uya kuziqwakansela. zihlwayeleleni, ukuba kuvele ubulungisa; vunani ngokwenceba; zikhubeleleni umkhubelo, ekubeni ilixesha lokumquqela uyehova, ade afike aninisele ubulungisa. nalima okungendawo, navuna ubugqwetha, nadla iziqhamo zobuxoki; kuba wakholosa ngendlela yakho, ngobuninzi bamagorha akho. kuya kuvuka ingxolo phakathi kwezizwe zakowenu, zibhuqwe neenqaba zakho zonke, njengoko ushaleman wayibhuqayo ibhete-arbhele ngemini yemfazwe; kwacunyuzwa oonina kunye noonyana. iya kwenjenjalo kuni ibheteli,

ngenxa yobubi bezinto zenu ezimbi; kwan-
gesifingo uya kusingelwa phantsi aphele
ukumkani wakwasirayeli.

11

oko usirayeli ebemncinane, ndamthanda,
ndambiza anyana wam ukuba aphume
eyiputa. bababiza, kwaba kukhona bemkayo
ebusweni babo; babingelela koobhahali,
baqhumisela kwimifanekiso eqingqiweyo.
mna ke ndamfundisa uefrayim ukuhamba,
ndibaphatha ngeengalo zam; abazanga
noko, ukuba ndabaphilisa. ndabatsala
ngezintya zomntu, ngeentsotelo zothando;
kubo ndaba njengomnyinyisi wedyokhwe
emihlathini yabo, ndathantamisa ukum-
nika ukudla. akayi kubuyela ezweni
laseyiputa; nguasiriya ukumkani wakhe;
kuba abavumanga ukubuya. ikrele liya
kuyijikeleza imizi yakhe, liyigqibele imi-
valo yakhe, liyidle, ngenxa yamacebo abo.
abantu bam baphikele ukubuya umva kum;
nakuba bezizelwa phezulu, abaziphakamisi
mpela. ndingathini na ukukulahla, efrayim?
ndikuncame, sirayeli? ndingathini na
ukukulahla njengeadama, ndikwenze ube
njengesebhoyim? intliziyo yam iphethek-
ile phakathi kwam, ububele bam buvuthile
kunye. andiyi kukwenza ukuvutha kom-
sindo wam, andiyi kubuya ndimonakalise
uefrayim; ngokuba ndinguthixo, andim-
ntu; ndingoyingcwele phakathi kwakho; an-
dizi ndishushu ngamsindo. baya kum-
landela uyehova; uya kubharhula njen-
gengonyama; kuba yena uya kubharhula,
bavele entshonolanga oonyana, begubha.
baya kuvela eyiputa, begubha njengeentaka,
bavele ezweni laseasiriya njengamavukuthu,
ndibabeke ezindlwini zabo; utsho uyehova.
uefrayim undirhawule ngobuxoki,
indlu kasirayeli ngenkohliso; noyuda usen-
gumqathu kuthixo, koyingcwele, onyanisi-
leyo.

12

uefrayim wasukelana nomoya; usukela ulo-
phu lwasempumalanga. imini yonke wandisa
amanga nembuqo: banqophisana neasiriya,
kusiwa ioli eyiputa. uyehova ubambene
noyuda, umvelela uyakobi ngokweendlela za-
khe; uya kumbuyisela ngokweentloni za-
khe. esizalweni wambamba umkhuluwa
wakhe ngesithende, ekuqineni kwakhe waza-
mana nothixo. wazamana naso isithun-
ywa, wafeza, walila, watarhuzisa kuso;
samfumana ebheteli, apho ke sasithetha
nathi. uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi, uyehova
sisikhumbuzo sakhe. wena ke, buyela
kuthixo wakho; gcina inceba nokusesikweni,
uhlale uthembele kuthixo wakho. ungum-

rhwebi ophethe isikali senkohliso, uthanda
ukucudisa. wathi uefrayim, noko ndisisi-
tyebi, ndizifumanele ubutyebi; yonke imi-
gushanxa yam ayindizuzisanga bugwenxa
busisono. kanti mna ndinguyehova, uthixo
wakho nje, kwasezweni laseyiputa; ndis-
aya kukubeka ezintweni, njengokwemihla
yomthendeleko. ndithethe kubaprofeti,
ndandisa imibono mna, ndenza imizekeliso
ngezandla zabaprofeti. ukuba igiliyadi il-
ishinitshini, yoba yinto engento kuphela.
babingelela iinkomo egiligali; izibingelelo
zabo nazo zoba njengeemfumba zamatye
emigeleni yesisimi. uyakobi wabalekela
ezweni lakwa-aram, usirayeli wakhonza
ngenxa yomfazi, wagcina imihlambi ngenxa
yomfazi. uyehova wamnyusa usirayeli
eyiputa ngomprofeti ke, wagcina ngompro-
feti ke. uefrayim uqumbise kakrakra; inkosi
yakhe iya kuwaphosa amagazi akhe phezulu
kwakhe, isibuyisele kuye isingcikivo sakhe.

13

wathi akuthetha uefrayim, kwabakho
ukothuka; waphakama yena kwasirayeli,
wesuka wazeka ityala ngobhahali, wafa.
ngoku bongeza ukona, bazenzela imi-
fanekiso ethidiweyo ngesilivere yabo,
bazenzela izithixo njengokuqonda kwabo;
ingumsebenzi weengcibi wonke uphela;
ababingelelayo baseluntwini, bathi ngayo,
bawanga amathole. ngako oko baya kuba
njengelifu lomso, nanjengombethe ophela
kwakusasa, njengomququ ophetshethwa
sisaqhwithi esandeni, nanjengomsi ophuma
ngekroba. kanti mna ndinguyehova uthixo
wakho, kwasezweni laseyiputa; akuyi kwazi
thixo ungendim; akukho namnye umsindisi
ngaphandle kwam. mna ndakwazi entlanga,
ezweni lasekubaleleni. bathi bakudliswa,
bahlutha; bakuhlutha, yaphakama intliziyo
yabo; ngenxa yoko bandilibe. ngoko
ndaba njengengonyama kubo, ndabalalela
njengengwe endleleni. ndothi gaga kubo
njengebhere ehluthwe amathole ayo,
ndiwukrazule umhlelo wentliziyo yabo,
ndibadle khona njengengonyamakazi;
amarhamncwa asendle aya kubadlavula.
uzonakalisile, sirayeli, ngokundichasa
kwakho, mna luncedo lwakho. uphi
na ngoku ukumkani wakho, ukuba an-
gakusindisi emizini yakho yonke? baphi
na ngokunje abagwebi bakho abo, wathi,
ndinike ukumkani nabathetheli? ndikunika
ookumkani ndinomsindo, ndibathabathe
ngokuphuphuma kwawo. bubotshiwe
ngengxowa ubugwenxa bukaefrayim,
sibekiwe isono sakhe. inimba yozalayo
iyamazela; ungunyana ongenabulumko, kuba
engaveli ngexesha elililo emlonjeni wesizalo.
ndiya kubakhulula esandleni selabaflelo,
ndiya kubahlawulela ndibakhulule ekufeni.

ziphi na iindyikitya zakho, kufa? iphi na imbubhiso yakho, ngcwaba? ukuzohlwaya kusithele emehlweni am. nokuba yena uya kuba neziqhamo phakathi kwabazalwana bakhe, kuya kuza ulophu lwasempumalanga, umoya kayehova unyuka entlango, litshe ithende lakhe, wome umthombo wakhe; lowo uya kuphanga ubuncwane beempahla zonke ezinqwenelekayo. elakwasamari liya kuziva linetyala, kuba liphikise uthixo walo. baya kuwa likrele, iintsana zabo zicunyuzwe, nabamithiyo babo baqangqululwe.

14

sirayeli, buya, uze kuyehova, uthixo wakho; ngokuba ukhubekile ngobugwenxa bakho. thabathani niphathe amazwi, nibuyele kuyehova; yithini kuye, sixolele bonke ubugwenxa, wamkele izinto zethu ezilungileyo, ukuze sinikele iinkunzi zeenkomo ezintsha, imibulelo yomlomo wethu. uasiriya akayi kusiindisa, asiya kukhwela emahasheni, asiya kuba sathi kumsebenzi wezandla zethu, thixo wethu; kuba kuwe inkedama ifumana imfesane. ndiya kukuphilisa ukubuya kwabo umva, ndiya kubathanda ngesisa; ngokuba umsindo wam ubuyile kuye. ndiya kuba njengombethe kusirayeli; uya kutyatyamba njengenyibiba, endelisele iingcambu zakhe njengelebbhanon. aya kunaba amasebe akhe, bube njengomnquma ubuhle bakhe, ivumba lakhe libe njengelebbhanon. baya kubuya abahlala emthunzini wakhe, baphile njengengqolowa, batyatyambe njengomdiliya, isikhumbuzo sawo sibe njengewayini yaselebbhanon. efrayim, yintoni na esenam nezithixo? okwam ndiyamphendula, ndimkhathalela; ndinjengomsipres oluhlaza, siyafunyanwa kumisiqhamo sakho. ngubani na olumkileyo, aziqonde ezo zinto? ngubani na onengqondo, azazi? ngokuba zithe tye iindlela zikayehova; ahamba ngazo amalungisa; ke bona abakreqi baya kukhubeka kuzo.

ilizwi likayehova elafika kuyoweli, unyana kapetuweli. yivani oku, nina madoda makhulu, nibeke iindlebe, nonke bemi belizwe; kwakha kwakho na oku ngemihla yenu, nangemihla yooyihlo? kuxeleni koonyana benu, oonyana benu bakuxele koonyana babo, oonyana babo bakuxele kwisizukulwana esisemva kwabo. okushiye ngumqikela kudliwe yinkumbi, okushiye yinkumbi kudliwe ngumkhotuhluli, okushiye ngumkhotuhluli kudliwe ngumnqunquthi. vukani, manxila, nilile; bhombolozani, nonke baseli bewayini, ngenxa yencindi yewayini; kuba inqunyulwe emlonyeni wenu. kuba ezweni lakowethu kunyuke uhlanga olunamandla, olunge-nakubalwa; amazinyo alo ngamazinyo engonyama, nawemihlathi alo ngawengonyamakazi. luwubhuqile umdiliya wam, lwawuvikiva umkhiwane wam; luwuchuhe kwathi tu, lwawulahla; amasebe awo asuka aba mhlophe. bhombolozani njengentombi ebhinqe ezirhwexayo, ngenxa yendoda yobutsha bayo. unqamkile endlwini kayehova umnikelo wokudla nothululwayo; benza isijwili ababingeleli, abalungiseleli bakayehova. abhuqiwe amasimi, umhlaba wenza isijwili; kuba ibhuqiwe ingqolowa, itshile iwayini entsha, ioli yomile. danani, balimi; bhombolozani, basebenzi bezidiliya, ngenxa yengqolowa nangenxa yerhasi; kuba lutshabalele uvuno lwamasimi. umdiliya utshile, umkhiwane untshwenyile, nomrharnate, kwanamasundu nemiapile; yonke imithi yasendle yomile; ewe, iphelile imihlali, imkile koonyana babantu. bhinqani ezirhwexayo, nimbambazele, babingeleli; bhombolozani, balungiseleli besibingelelo; yizani, lalani ngezirhwexayo bonke ubusuku, balungiseleli bothixo wam; kuba indlu yothixo wam ivinjwe umnikelo wokudla nothululwayo. ngcwalisani uzilo, memani ingqungquthela, hlanganisani amadoda amakhulu, bonke abemi belizwe, beze endlwini kayehova uthixo wenu, nikhale kuyehova. hayi ke, le mini! kuba isondele imini kayehova, ivela njengembuqo kuso-mandla. akunqumke phambi kwamehlo ethu na ukudla, imivuyo nemigcobo endlwini yothixo wethu? zibolile iinkozo phantsi kwamagada azo, bachithakele oovimba, athi bhuma amaqonga, kuba itshile ingqolowa. hayi, ukuncwina kwempahla enkulu! ikhohliwe imihlambi yeenkomo, kuba ingenatyani; nemihlambi yempahla emfutshane ibandezelele. ndikhala kuwe, yehova; kuba umlilo uwatshisile amakriwa asentlango, nelangatye layirhawula yonke imithi yasendle. kwanempahla enkulu yasendle itsalela kuwe; kuba itshile imijelo yamanzi, umlilo wawatshisa amakriwa

vuthelani isigodlo eziyon, nihlabe umkhosi entabeni yam engcwele. mabagunqwe bonke abemi belizwe, ngokuba isiza imini kayehova, kuba isondele: imini enobumnyama nesithokothoko, imini enamafu, enamafu amnyama, anjengokuthi qhiphu kokusa phezu kweentaba; abantu abaninzi, abanamandla; akuzanga kube nje naphakade, emva kwabo akusayi kuza kubuye kube nje, kude kuse eminyakeni yezizukulwana ngezizukulwana. phambi kwabo kutshisa umlilo; nasemva kwabo kurhawula ilangatye. ilizwe linjengomyezo we-eden phambi kwabo; emva kwabo linjengentlango enkangala, nento esindileyo ayi kubakho kulo. injengokubonakala kwamashe imbonakalo yabo; njengakhwelwayo, benjenjalo ukubaleka. anjengesithonga seenqwelo zokulwa ezincotsheni zeentaba amagqasi abo; njengesithonga selangatye lomlilo otshisa iindiza; njengabantu abanamandla abakhe uluhlu. ebusweni babo ziyazibhijabhija izizwe; bonke ubuso buba luthuthu. bagidima njengamagorha; banyuka udonga njengamadoda okulwa; bahamba elowo ngendlela yakhe, abaphambaphambi emendweni wabo. abagilani, bahamba elowo ngomendo wakhe; bawu nasezikhalini, bangezakali. baphithizela emzini; babaleka eludongeni; banyuka ezindlwini; bangena ngeefestile njengesela. phambi kwabo uyagunqqa umhlaba; liyanyikima izulu. lisuke laba mnyama ilanga nenyanga, neenkwenkwezi zibufinyezile ubumhlophe bazo. uyehova ukhupha izwi lakhe phambi kwempi yakhe; kuba mkhulu kakhulu umkhosi wakhe; kuba unamandla umenzi welizwi lakhe; kuba inkulu imini kayehova, yoyikeka kunene; ngubani na onokuyinyamezela? nangoku ke, utsho uyehova ukuthi, buyelani kum ngentliziyo yenu yonke, nangokuzila, nangokulila, nangokumbambazela; nikrazule intliziyo yenu, ingabi ziingubo zenu, nibuyele kuyehova uthixo wenu; kuba unobabalo nemfesane, yena uzeka kade umsindo, unenceba enkulu, uyazohlwaya ngenxa yobubi. ngubani na owaziyo? mhlawumbi wobuya aohlwaye, ashiye intsikelelo ngasemva kwakhe, umnikelo wokudla nothululwayo kuyehova uthixo wenu. vuthelani isigodlo eziyon, ngcwalisani uzilo, memani ingqungquthela. hlanganisani abantu, ngcwalisani ibandla, buthani amadoda amakhulu, hlanganisani iintsapho nabanyayo emabeleni; makaphume umyeni egumbini lakhe, umtshakazi esililini sakhe. mabalile ababingeleli, abalungiseleli bakayehova, phakathi kwevaranda nesi-

bingelelo, bathi, yiba nenceba, yehova, ebantwini bakho, ungalingekeli ilifa lakho ekungcikiweni, ukuba iintlanga zizekelise ngabo, yini na ukuba kuthiwe ezizweni, uphi na uthixo wabo? waba nobukhwele ke uyehova ngelizwe lakhe, waba nofele ngabantu bakhe. waphendula uyehova, wathi ebantwini bakhe, yabonani, ndinithumela ingqolowa, newayini entsha, neoli, eniya kwaneliswa yiyo; ndingabi saninikela ukuba nibe sisingcikivo ezintlangeni. ndiyikumkhwelelisela kude kuni owasentla, ndimgxothele ezweni elingumqwebedu, enkangala; umphambili wakhe usinge kulwandle lwasempumalanga, umqosheliso wakhe kulwandle lwasentshonalanga, kunyuke ukunuka kwakhe, kunyuke ukubola kwakhe, kuba eziphakamisile ukwenza izinto ezinkulu. musa ukoyika, labathi, gcoba uvuye; kuba uyehova wenza izinto ezinkulu. musani ukoyika, mpahla inkulu yasendle; kuba amakriwa asentlango aphuma uhlaiza; kuba umthi uxakatha isiqhamo sawo, umkhiwane nomdiliya unika amandla awo. nani, nyana baseziyon, gcobani nivuye kuyehova uthixo wenu; kuba uninika umyaleli wokuba kubekho ubulungisa, anihlise umvumbi, imvula ethambisayo nemvula evuthisayo ekuqaleni. zozala izanda yingqolowa, iphalale yiwayini entsha nayioli imikhombe yokukhonzela. ndonibuyiselela okweminyaka eyadliwa yinkumbi, nangumkhotlululi, nangumqikela, nangumngunquthi, impi yam enkulu endayithumelayo phakathi kwenu. niya kudla nidlile, nihluthe, nilidumise igama likayehova uthixo wenu, oniphethe ngokubalulekileyo; bangadani abantu bam naphakade; nazi ukuba ndiphakathi kwamasirayeli; ukuba mna yehova ndinguthixo wenu, akukho wumbi; bangadani abantu bam naphakade. kuya kuthi emveni kokuba njalo, ndithulule umoya wam phezu kwenyama yonke, baprofete oonyana benu neentombi zenu; amadoda enu amakhulu aphuphe amaphupha, amadodana enu abone imibono. kwanaphezu kwabakhonzi naphezu kwabakhonzazana ndothulula umoya wam ngaloo mihla. ndiya kwenza izimanga ezulwini nasehlabathini, igazi nomlilo nemiqulu yomsi. ilanga liya kusuka libe mnyama, nenyanga ibe ligazi, phambi kokuba ifike imini kayehova, leyo inkulu yoyikekayo. bothi bonke abasukuba benqela igama likayehova, basinde; kuba entabeni yaseziyon naseyerusalem kuya kubakho abasindileyo, njengoko watshoyo uyehova; naphakathi kwabaseleyo kubekho awobabiza uyehova.

ngokuba, yabonani, ngayo loo mihla,
nangalo elo xesha, ndiya kukubuyisa ngalo
ukuthinjwa kukayuda neyerusalem, ndoz-
ibutha zonke iintlanga, ndizihlisele entilini
yakwayoshafati; ndimangalelane nazo khona
ngenxa yabantu bam, ilifa lam amasirayeli,
ezibathe saa ezintlangeni, zalaba ilizwe
lam. abantu bam zibenzele amaqashiso,
zavuza ihenyukazi ngenkwenkwe; zathengisa
ngentombi ngewayini, zasela. kananjalo
niya kundenza ntoni na nina, tire, nawe,
tsidon, nani, mida yonke yamafilisi?
niya kundibuyekeza impatho yam na?
niya kundenza ntoni na? kwakamsinya,
ngokukhawulezayo, ndiya kukubuyisela
ukuphatha kwenu entlokwени yenu. ekubeni
nithabathe isilivere yam negolide yam,
izinto zamezintle ezingwenelekayo, nazisa
etempileni yenu; nathengisa ngoonyana
bakayuda nangoonyana baseyerusalem
koonyana bakayavan, ukuze nibakhwelelisele
kude emdeni wabo; yabonani, ndiyabax-
hoxa endaweni enathengisa ngabo kuyo,
ndikubuyisele ukuphatha kwenu entlok-
weni yenu. ndothengisa ngoonyana benu
nageentombi zenu esandleni soonyana
bakayuda, bathengise ngabo kumashebha,
kuhlanga olukude; kuba utethile uyehova.
memezani oku ezintlangeni, ngcwalisani
imfazwe; xoxhani amagorha; makafike
enyuke onke amadoda okulwa. khandani
amakhuba enu abe ngamakrele, nezitshet-
she zenu zemidiliya zibe zizikhali; oswele
amandla makathi, ndiligorha. khawulezani
nize, nonke zintlanga zangenxa zonke,
nibuthelane; wahlisele khona amagorha
akho, yehova. mazixoxhwe zinyuke iint-
langa, ziye entilini yakwayoshafati; ngokuba
ndiya kuhlala phantsi khona, ukuze ndizig-
webe zonke iintlanga zangeenxa zonke.
fakani irhengqa, kuba ukudla kuvuthiwe;
yizani nixovule, ngokuba isixovulele
sewayini sizele, iyaphalala imikhombe
yokukhongozela; kuba bukhulu ububi bazo.
yimbutumbuthu, yimbuthumbuthu entilini
yesigqibo! kuba isondele imini kayehova
entilini yesigqibo. ilanga nenyanga zen-
ziwe mnyama, iinkwenkwezi zikufinyezile
ukukhanya kwazo. uyehova ubharhula
eziyon, ukhupha ilizwi lakhe eyerusalem,
linyikime izulu nehlabathi; ke uyehova
ulihlathi kubantu bakhe, uligwiba koonyana
bakasirayeli. niya kwazi ke ukuba mna
yehova ndinguthixo wenu, ohleli eziyon,
entabeni yam engcwele; iyerusalem yoba
ngcwele, abasemzini bangabi sacanda
phakathi kwayo. kuya kuthi ngaloo
mini, iintaba zivuze incindi yeediliya,
iinduli ziphalale amasi, imijelo yonke
yakwayuda iphalale amanzi; kuphume
umthombo endlwini kayehova, useze isih-

lambo semingampunzi. iyiputa kuya kuba
senkangala, nelakwaedom libe yintlango
esenkangala, ngenxa yokugonyamela kwabo
oonyana bakayuda, ekubeni bephalaze
igazi elimsulwa ezweni labo. ke uyuda uya
kumiwa ngonaphakade, iyerusalem imiwe
kwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana. ndiya
kulisula igazi labo endandimalisulanga;
ngokuba uyehova uhleli eziyon.

amazwi ka-amosi, obengowakubo abalusi basetekowa, awawabonayo ngokusingisele kwasisrayeli, ngemihla kauziya ukumkani wakwayuda, ngemihla kayarobheham unyana kayowashe, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, iminyaka emibini phambi konyikimo. wathi: uyehova uyabharhula eziyon, akhuphe ilizwi lakhe eyerusalem, amakriwa abalusi enze isijwili, incopho yekarmeke yome. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yezikreko ezithathu zedamasko, ngenxa yezineandiyi kuyibuyisa umva le ntongenxa yokuba bambhulayo ugiliyadi ngezibhulo zesinyithi: ndiya kuphosa umlilo endlwini kahazayeli, utshise iingxande ezinde zikabhen-hadade. ndowaphula umvalo wedamasko, ndinqumle ummi wasesihlanjeni seaven, nophethe intonga yobukumkani ebhete-eden; bathinjwe abantu bakwa-aram, baye ekire; utsho uyehova. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yezikreko ezithathu zegaza, ngenxa yezineandiyi kuyibuyisa umva le ntongenxa yokuthimba kwabo abathinjwa ngokuzeleleyo, ukuze babanikele kuedom: ndiya kuthumela umlilo eludongeni lwegaza, utshise iingxande zayo ezinde. ndomnqumla omiyo eashdode, nophethe intonga yobukumkani eashkelon; ndisibuyisele isandla sam phezu kwe-ekron, atshabalale amasalela amafilisti; itsho inkosi uyehova. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yezikreko ezithathu zetire, ngenxa yezineandiyi kuyibuyisa umva le ntongenxa yokubanikela kwabo abathinjwa bephelele kuedom, abawukhumbula umnqophiso wobuzalwana: ndiya kuthumela umlilo eludongeni lwetire, utshise iingxande zayo ezinde. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yezikreko ezithathu zakwaedom, ngenxa yezineandiyi kuyibuyisa umva le ntongenxa yokumsukelisa kwakhe umzalwana wakhe ngekrele, eyilahlile imfesane yakhe, umsindo wakhe uhala uqwenga, emana egcine ukuphuphuma komsindo wakhe: ndiya kuthumela umlilo kwateman, utshise iingxande ezinde zasebhotsera. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yezikreko ezithathu zoonzana baka-amon, ngenxa yezineandiyi kuyibuyisa umva le nto ngenxa yokuqangqulula kwabo abamithiyo basegilyadi, ukuze bandise umda wabo: ndiya kubasa umlilo eludongeni lwerabha, utshise iingxande zayo ezinde, kuhlatywa umkhosi ngemini yokulwa, kukho umoya ovuthuzayo ngemini yesaqhwithi. uya kuthinjwa emke ukumkani wabo, yena nabathetheli bakhe kunye naye; utsho uyehova.

utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yezikreko ezithathu zakwamowabhi, ngenxa yezineandiyi kuyibuyisa umva le nto ngenxa yokuwatshisa kwakhe amathambo ookumkani bakwaedom, aba yikalika: ndiya kuthumela umlilo kwamowabhi, utshise iingxande ezinde zekeriyyoti, afe umowabhi, kuphithizelwa, kuhlatywa umkhosi, kuvuthelwa izigodlo. ndomnqumla umgwebi phakathi kwakhe, ndibabulale bonke abathetheli bakhe kunye naye; utsho uyehova. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yezikreko ezithathu zakwayuda, ngenxa yezineandiyi kuyibuyisa umva le ntongenxa yokuwucekisa kwabo umyalelo kayehova, abayigcina imimiselo yakhe; amanga abo, ababelandela wona ooyise, abandwendwisa: ndiya kuthumela umlilo kwayuda, utshise iingxande ezinde zeyerusalem. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ngenxa yezikreko ezithathu zakwasirayeli, ngenxa yezineandiyi kuyibuyisa umva le nto ngenxa yokuba bathengisa ilungisa ngesilivere, bathengisa ihlwempu ngeembadada ezimbini; bona abo bawondayo ukuba intloko yezisweli ibe nothuli lomhlaba, bayijike indlela yabalulami-leyo; umntu noyise baya ntombini-nye, ukuze balihlambele igama lam elingcwele; banaba phezu kweengubo ezisisibambiso ngasezibingelelweni zonke, basela iwayini yabahlawulisiwyo endlwini yothixo wabo. kanti mna ndamtshabalalisa ebusweni babo umamori, obude bunjengobude bemisedare, obeliquele njengemioki; ndasitshabalalisa isiqhamo sakhe ngaphezulu, neengcambu zakhe ngaphantsi. ke mna ndaninyusa ezweni laseyiputa, ndanikhokela entlango iminyaka emashumi mane, ukuze nilihluthile ilizwe lomamori. ndavelisa koonyana benu abokuba ngabaprofeti, nakumadodana enu abokuba ngabazahlulileyo. hi, akunjalo na, nyana bakasirayeli? utsho uyehova. ke nисуке nabaseza iwayini abazahlulileyo; abaprofeti nabawisela umthetho wokuthi, ize ngaprofeti. yabonani, ndiya kuninxenzelela phantsi, njengokuba ixinzelelwa phantsi inqwelo ezele zizithungu. wokohlwa kukusaba onamendu, owomeleleyo angawagqinisi amandla akhe, igorha lingabusindisi ubomi balo. nophethe isaphetha akayi kumisa, nonyawo zinamendu angazisindisi, nokhwele ehasheni angabusindisi ubomi bakhe; nontliziyo ikhaliphileyo phakathi kwamagorha asabe eze ngaloo mini; utsho uyehova.

liveni eli lizwi alithethileyo uyehova ngani, nyana bakasirayeli, ngayo yonke imizalwane endayinyusayo ezweni laseyiputa, lisithi, ndaze nina nedwa emizalwaneni yonke

yehlabathi; ngenxa yoko ndiya kubuvela kuni ubugwenxa benu bonke. bakha bahambe ndawonye na ababini, bengavani? ikha ibharhule na ingonyama ehlathini, ingenanto iyiqwengayo? ingonyama entsha ikha igqume na emqolombeni wayo, ingabambanga nto? ikha yeyele na intaka esibatheni emhlabeni, kungekho sango liyithiyeleyo? wojuba na umgibe emhlabeni, ungabambisanga nokubambisa? khona khe sivuthelwe na isigodlo phakathi komzi, bangothuki abantu? khe bubekho na ububi phakathi komzi, engabanzanga uyehova? inene, ayikhe yenze into inkosi uyehova, ingathanga iluhlakaze ucweyo lwayo kubakhonzi bayo abaprofeti. ingonyama ibharhule, ngubani na ongoyikiyo? inkosi uyehova ithethile, ngubani na ongayi kuprofeta. memezani ezingxandeni ezinde zaseashdode, nasezingxandeni ezinde zezwe laseyiputa, nithi, hlanganisi ezintabeni zelakwasamari, nibone isaqunge esikhulu esiphakathi kwalo, nabacudisiweyo abasesazulwini salo. kuba abakwazi ukwenza okuthe gca, utsho uyehova, abo bafumba ugonyamelo nobhuqo ezingxandeni zabo ezinde. ngako oko itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, umbandezeli uya kuba ngeenxa zonke elizweni; uya kuwathaba amandla akho kuwe, ziphangwe iingxande zakho ezinde. utsho uyehova ukuthi, njengokuba umalusi ehlangula emlonyeni wengonyama ooxhongo ababini, nokuba sisiqwenga sendlebe, baya kwenjiwa njalo ukuhlanguka oonyana bakasirayeli, abahlala kwasamari phezu kwephundu lesingqengqelo, naphezu kweengubo zomandlalo eziluhlobo lwedamasko. yivani, ningqine kwindlu kayakobi; itsho inkosi uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi. kuba, mini ndiya kuzivelela izikreko zendlu kasirayeli phezu kwayo, ndiya kuzivelela ezibingelelweni zasebheteli, zixakaxwe iimpondo zesibingelelo, ziwe emhlabeni. ndoyichitha indlu yasebusika, kunye nendlu yasehlotyeni, zitshabalale izindlu zeempondo zeendlovu, ziphele izindlu ezininzi; utsho uyehova.

4

liveni eli lizwi, nina zimazi zasebhashan, zisezintabeni zakwasamari, zizicudisayo izisweli, ziwavikivayo amahlwempu, zithi ezinkosini zazo, zisani sisele. inkosi uyehova ifunge ubungcwele bayo, yathi, yabonani, nizelwa yimihla eniya kuqweqwediswa ngamagwegwe, nabokugqibela kuni ngamaqerhu okubambisa iintlanzi. niya kuphuma ngamathuba okuqhekezwa kodonga, elowo aphume ngelilunge naye, naye kuphoswa eharmon; utsho uyehova. yiyani ebheteli nikreke; yiyani egiligali, nandise ukukreke; nizise imibingelelo

yenu imiso ngemiso, nezishumi zenu kanye ngemihla emithathu; niqhumisele umbingelelo wemibulelo ngento enegwele, nimemeze imibingelelo yokuqhutywa yintliziyo; memezani, kuba nithanda njalo, nyana bakasirayeli; itsho inkosi uyehova. kananjalo mna ndininike ubumsulwa bamazinyo emizini yenu yonke, nokusweleka kwesonka ezindaweni zenu zonke; anibuyanga nize kum noko; utsho uyehova. kananjalo mna ndayithintela imvula kuni, zisentathu iinyanga zokuba kuvunwe; ndayinisa komnye umzi, andayinisa komnye; esinye isahlulo somhlaba sanelwa yimvula, esinye isahlulo esinganelwanga satsha; imizi emibini, emithathu, ibhadulele kumzi omnye, ukuze isele amanzi ingakholwa; anabuya nize kum noko; utsho uyehova. ndanibetha ngembabala nangexoshomba; imiyezo yenu nezidiliya zenu, nemikhiwane yenu, neminquma yenu emininzi, yadliwa yinkumbi enqunquthayo; anabuya nize kum noko utsho uyehova. ndathumela phakathi kwenu indyikitya yokufa, ngokuya kwaseyiputa, ndawabulala ngekrele amadodana enu, kwanamahashe enu angamakhoba, ndanyusa ukunuka kweminquba yenu, kweza ezimpumlweni zenu; anabuya nize kum noko; utsho uyehova. ndibabhukuqile abanye benu, njengoko wabhukuqa ngako uthixo isodom negomora, naba njengesikhuni esinyothulwe emlilweni; anabuya nize kum noko; utsho uyehova. ngako oko ndiya kwenjenje kuwe, sirayeli; ngokokuba ndiya kwenjenje ke kuwe, zilungiselele ukuhlangabeza uthixo wakho, sirayeli. ngokuba, yabona, uloyila iintaba, ulodala umoya, uloxelela umntu into okuyiyo ukuthelekelela kwakhe, ulowenza mnyama isifingo, ulonyathela phezu kwemimango yehlabathi: nguyehova uthixo wemikhosi, igama lakhe.

5

liveni eli lizwi ndiliphakamisayo ngani, esi simbonono, ndlu kasirayeli. iwile, ayisayi kubuya ivuke intombi engusirayeli; ikhahleleke emhlabeni, akukho uyiphakamisayo, ngokuba itsho inkosi uyehova ukuthi, umzi ophuma unewaka, uya kusala nekhulu; ophuma unekhulu, uya kusala neshumi kwindlu kasirayeli. ngokuba utsho uyehova kwindlu kasirayeli, ukuthi, quqelani kum, niphile; musani ukuquqela ebheteli, ningangeni egiligali, ningaweleli niye ebher-shebha; kuba igiligali, inene, iya kuthinjwa, nebheteli ibe yinto engeyakonto. quqelani kuyehova, naniya kuphila; hleze ayifikele indlu kayosefu njengomlilo, utshise, kungabikho uwucimela ibheteli, nina abo bajika okusesikweni kube ngumhlonyane, babukhahlele phantsi ubulungisa emhlabeni.

quqelani kulowenza isilimela namakroza, uloguqula ithunzi lokufa libe ngumso, imini ayenze mnyama, ibe bubusuku; ulobiza amanzi olwandle, awathululele phezu komhlaba: nguyehova igama lakhe. ngulotshangazisa imbuqo phezu koligele, imbuqo iyifikele inqaba. bayamthiya owohlwayayo esangweni, bamenze isikizi othetha okugqibeleleyo. ngako oko, ngenxa yokusigqusha kwenu isisweli, nithabathe kuso unikelo lwengqolowa, niya kwakha izindlu ngamatye aqingqiweyo, ningahlali kuzo; nityale izidiliya ezinqwenelekayo, ningaseli wayini yazo. kuba ndiyazazi izikreko zenu ukuba zininzi kwazo, nezono zenu ukuba zikhulu kwazo; nibandezela ilungisa, nisamkele isicengo, nisijike isigwebo samahlwempu esangweni. ngako oko, onengqiqo uthe cwaka ngeli xesha; kuba lixesha elibi eli. funani okulungileyo, ningafuni okubi, ukuze niphile; aze uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi, abe nani, njengoko nitshoyo. thiyani okubi, nithande okulungileyo, nimise okusesikweni esangweni; mhlawumbi uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi, wowabala amasalela kayosefu. ngako oko utsho uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi, inkosi, ukuthi, ezindaweni zonke zembutho kukumbambazela; ezitratweni zonke bathi, yoo! yoo! babizela umlimi esijwilini, babizela abasaziyo isimema, bathi, mbambazelani. ezidiliyeni zonke kukumbambazela, ngokuba ndicanda esazulwini sakho; utsho uyehova. yeba ke, nina banqwenela imini kayehova! iyintoni na imini kayehova kuni? ibubumnyama, ayikukukhanya. injengokuthi umntu abaleke engonyameni, aqubisane nebhre; angene endlwini, abambebele ngesandla eludongeni, inyoka imlume. ayiyi kuba bubumnyama yini na imini kayehova, ingabi kukukhanya? ayiyi kuba sisithokothoko, yini na, ingabi nabumhlophe? ndiyithiyile, ndiyayicekisa imithendeleko yenu; andilisezeli ivumba lengqungquthela. ngokuba, xa nithe nandinyusela amadini anyukayo, neminikelo yenu yokudla, akakholeki kum; nombingelelo wenu woxolo wamathole atyetyisiweyo andiwubheki. yisuse kum ingxokozelo yeengoma zakho, nokubetha kwemirhubhe yakho andikuphulaphuli. makugaleleke umgwebo njengamanzi, nobulungisa njengomlambo ongatshiyo. imibingelelo neminikelo yokudla naniyizisa kum yini na entlango, iminyaka emashumi mane, ndlu kasirayeli? nasuka nathwala umnquba wokumkani wenu, noseko lwemifanekiso yenu, inkwenkwezi yoothixo benu, enazenzelayo. ndiya kuni fudusela kude ke ngaphaya kwedamasko; utsho uyehova; nguthixo wemikhosi igama lakhe.

6

yeha ke abatyeshileyo eziyon, nabakholose ngentaba yakwasamari; abadumileyo ngamagama kwintlahlela yeentlango, eza kubu indlu kasirayeli! welelani ekalene, nibone; nisuke khona niye ehamati enkulu, nihle niye egati yamaflisti; ukuba ilungile na loo mizi kunezikumkani; ukuba mikhulu na imida yayo kunemida yenu. nina, baba imini yokubi ikude, basondeza isihlalo sogonyamelo; nina, balele ezingqengqelweni zeempondo zeendlovu, banabe emandlalweni yabo, badle amatakane emhlambini, namathole asesitalini; nina, baphololoza kukubetha umrhubhe, bazicingela ukwenza izinto zokuvuma njengodavide; nina, baseli bewayini ngezitya zokutshiza zembingelelo, bazithambise ngentlahlela yeoli, bangahlabeki kukwaphuka kukayosefu. ngako oko baya kuthinjwa bemke ngoku, kwasentlo kubathinjwa, iphele ingxobotsane yabanabileyo. inkosi uyehova izifungile, utsho uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi; yathi, lisikizi kum iqhayiya likayakobi, ndizithiyile iingxande zakhe ezinde; ngako oko ndowunikela umzi nenzaliseko yawo. kuya kuthi, ukuba kuthe kwasala amadoda alishumi ndlwini-nye, afe. umntu wophakanyiswa nguyisekazi, umngcwabi wakhe, ukuba awakuphe amathambo akhe endlwini, athi kosentla endlwini, kusekho na okuwe? athi lowo, akusekho nto; wothi yena, thwize; ngokuba alingekhankanya igama likayehova. ngokuba, uyabona, uyehova uwisa umthetho, bayibethe indlu enkulu ibe ngamavithi, nendlu encinane ibe ziintanda. amahashe ayabaleka na phezu kweengxondorha? bayalima na khona ngeenkomo? ukuba nikujike nje okusesikweni kube bubuhlungu, nesiqhamo sobulungisa sibe ngumhloniyane; nina bavuyela okunge-lutho; bathi, sizenzela iimpondo ngawethu amandla. ke yabonani, ndinivusela uhlanga, ndlu kasirayeli; utsho uyehova, uthixo wemikhosi; luya kunixina, luthabathele ekuyiwini ehamati, luse esihlanjeni searabha.

7

yenjenje ukundibonisa inkosi uyehova: yabona, idala imiqikela yeenkumbi ekuqalekeni kokuhluma kwesihlabane sotyani; naso isihlabane eso, emva kokusikelwa kokumkani ingca. kwathi, yakugqiba ukuyidla imifuno yelizwe, ndathi mna, nkosi yehova, khawuxolele; wothini na uyakobi ukuma? kuba mncinane yena. wazohlwaya uyehova ngenxa yoko: oko akuyi kubakho; watsho uyehova. yenjenje ukundibonisa inkosi uyehova: nantso inkosi uyehova ibiza umlilo, ukuba yohlwaye

ngawo; wawagqiba amanzi amaninzi enzonzobila, wasitshisa isahlulo sehlabathi. ndathi, nkosi yehova, khawuyeke; wothini na uyakobi ukuma? kuba mncinane yena. wazohlwaya uyehova ngenxa yoko: nako oko akuyi kubakho; itsho inkosi uyehova. yenjenje ukundibonisa: nantso inkosi imi eludongeni olumpuluswa, iphethe ngesandla ilothe yokulungelelanisa. uyehova wathi kum, ubona ntoni na, amosi? ndathi, ilothe yokulungelelanisa. yathi inkosi, yabona, ndibeka ilothe esazulwini sabantu bam amasirayeli; andiyi kubuya ndiphinde ndidlule kubo. ziya kuchithwa iziganga zakwaisake, zibengamanxwama iingcwele zakwasirayeli, ndisukele phezulu kwindlu kayarobheham ngekrele. uamatsiya, umbingeleli wasebheteli, wathumela kuyarobheham ukumkani wakwasirayeli, esithi, ukucebile uamosi esazulwini sendlu kasirayeli; ilizwe alinakuwanyamezela onke amazwi akhe. ngokuba uamosi utsho ukuthi, uya kufa likrele uyarobheham, amasirayeli aya kuthinjwa, afuduswe emke elizweni lawo. wathi uamatsiya kuamosi, mboni, hamba, urhole uye ezweni lakwayuda, udle khona isonka sakho, uprofete khona; kodwa uze ungabi saphinda uprofete ebheteli, kuba yingcwele yokumkani khona, yindlu yakomkhulu leyo. waphendula uamosi, wathi kuamatsiya, andimprofeti, andinyana wamprofeti; ndingumalusi weenkomo, ndingumbuthi weziqhamo zomthombe. kuba uyehova wandithabatha ndisalusa umhlambi, uyehova wathi kum, yiya uprofete kubantu bam amasirayeli. ngoko ke live ilizwi likayehova. uthi wena, akuyi kuprofeta kumasirayeli, akuyi kuwisa ntetho kwindlu kaisake. ngako oko, utsho uyehova ukuthi, umfazi wakho uya kuhenyuzwa phakathi komzi, bawe likrele oonyana bakho neentombi zakho; umhlaba wakho wabiwe ngolutya, ke wena ufele emhlabeni oyingqambi; amasirayeli aya kuthinjwa, afuduswe emke elizweni lawo.

8

yenjenje ukundibonisa inkosi uyehova: nantso ingobozi ineqiqhamo zasehlotyeni. yathi kum, ubona ntoni na, amosi? ndathi, ingobozi, ineqiqhamo zasehlotyeni. wathi uyehova kum, isiphelo sibafikele abantu bam amasirayeli; andiyi kubuya ndiphinde ndidlule kubo. ziya kuba kukubhombolozela iingoma zetempile ngaloo mini; itsho inkosi uyehova. zininzi izidumbu; uziquingquluzisile ezindaweni zonke; thwize! yivani oku, nina bawazondayo amahlwempu, ukuba nibaphelise abaziintsizana belizwe, nisithi, kuya kugqitha nini na ukuthwasa kwenyanga, sithengise ngengqolowa? iya kugqitha nini na isabatha, sivule

izisele zengqolowa, ukuze sinciphise iefa, sikhulise ishekele, sigqwethe isikali, sibe sesokukhohlisa? ukuze sizithenge izisweli ngesilivere, namahlwempu ngeembadada ezimbini, sithengise ngomdlungu wengqolowa? ulifungile uyehova iqhayiya likayakobi, esithi, inyaniso, andiyi kuzilibala naphakade izenzo zabo zonke. aliyi kugungqa na ngenxa yoku ilizwe, benze isijwili bonke abemiyo kulo? aliyi kunyuka na lonke liphela njengomnyayile, lisuke amadlu, liwuthe njengomnyayile waseyiputa? kothi ngaloo mini, itsho inkosi uyehova, ndilithonise ilanga emini enkulu, ndenze ubumnyama ehlabathini ngemini elisileyo. ndiya kuyijika imithendeleko yenu ibe sisijwili, neengoma zenu zonke zibe sisimbonono; ndinxibe ezimnyama zokuzila ezinqeni zonke; ndichebe zonke iintloko, ndikwenze konke oko, kube njengesijwili esenzelwa umntwana okuphela kwamzelelo, nokuphela kwako kube njengomhlala okrakra. yabonani, kuza imihla, itsho inkosi uyehova, endiya kuthumela ukulamba kulo ilizwe, kungabi kuko ukulambela isonka, kungabi kuko ukunxanela amanzi; kube kukulambela ukuya amazwi kayehova. baya kubhadula bethabathela kolunye ulwandle, base kolunye ulwandle; bethabathela entla, base empumalanga; betyhutyha, befuna ilizwi likayehova, bangalifumani. ngaloo mini uya kuwa isiduli umthinjana omhle nomlisela, linxano. bona abo bafunga ityala lakwasamari; bathi, ehleli nje uthixo wakho, dan; bathi, ihleli nje indlela yasebher-shebha: bona baya kuwa, bangabi savuka.

9

ndayibona inkosi imi ngasesibingeleweni. yathi, zibethe iinqanam, inyikime imigubasi yomnyango, uziqobe ezo zinto, ziwe entlokweni yabo bonke bephela, ndibabulale abokugqibela babo ngekrele. osabayu kubo akasayi kusinda, angasindi nokuzisindisa kubo. ukuba bathe bagqobhozela elabafileyo, sobathabatha nakhona isandla sam; nokuba bathe benyuka baya ezulwini, ndobahlisa nakhona. nokuba bathe bazimela encotsheni yekarme, ndofuna, ndibathabathe nalapho; nokuba bathe bazisithelisa phambi kwamehlolo am emazantsi olwandle, ndoyiwisela umthetho nalapho inyoka, ibalume. nokuba bathe bathinjwa phambi kweentshaba zabo, ndoliwisela umthetho nalapho ikrele, libabulale, ndiwamisa kubo amehlolo am, ukuba kube kubi, kungalungi. inkosi uyehova wemikhosi ngulophatha ilizwe, linyibilike, benze isijwili bonke abemiyo kulo; linyuke lonke liphela njengomnyayile, libuye liwuthe njengomnyayile waseyiputa;

ngulowakhela emazulwini amagumbi akhe aphezulu, nophahla lwawo alusekele phezu kwehlabathi; ngulobiza amanzi olwandle, awathululele phezu kwehlabathi: nguyehova igama lakhe. aninjengoonzana bamakushi na kum, nina nyana bakasirayeli? utsho uyehova. andiwanyusanga na amasirayeli ezweni laseyiputa, amafilisti ekafetori, ama-aram ekire? yabonani, amehlo enkosi uyehova asebukumkanini obonayo, ndibutshabalalise, bungabikho phezu komhlaba; kodwa andiyi kuyitshabalalisa iphele indlu kayakobi; utsho uyehova. ngokuba, yabonani, ndiwiwa umthetho, ndiyihlungule indlu kasirayeli ezintlangeni zonke, njen-goko kuhlungulwa ingqolowa ngesihlungulo, kungawi nokhozo emhlabeni. baya kufa ngekrele bonke aboni babantu bam; abo bathi, abuyi kusifumana, abuyi kusithintela ububi. ngaloo mini ndiya kuwuvusa umnquba kadavide, lowo uwileyo, ndizivingce iintanda zawo, ndizivuse iindawo zawo ezigungxulweyo, ndiwakhe ube njengokwemihla yamandulo; ukuze bawathimbe amasalela akwaedom, neentlanga zonke, ezibizwa ngegama lam; utsho uyehova okwenzayo oku. yabonani, kuza imihla, utsho uyehova, aya kuthi afumanane umlimi nomvuni, umxovuli weediliya afumanane nomhlwayeli wembewu; iintaba zivuze incindi yeediliya, neenduli zonke zinyibilike. ndiya kukubuyisa ukuthinjwa kwabantu bam amasirayeli, bayakhe imizi engamanx-uwa, bayihlale, batyale izidiliya, basele iwayini yazo, benze imiyezo, badle iziqhamo zayo. ndobatyala emhlabeni wabo, bangabi sanyothulwa emhlabeni wabo endabanikayo; utsho uyehova uthixo wakho.

umbono kaobhadiya. itshilo inkosi uyehova ngokusingisele kwelakwaedom, ukuthi, sive udaba oluvela kuyehova, kuthun-ywe isigidimi ezintlangeni sokuthi, suka nime, sisukele phezulu kulo, silwe nalo. yabonani, ndikwenze wamncinane ezintlangeni, udelekile kakhulu. ukukhukumala kwentliziyo yakho kukulukuhlile, wena uhleliyo emfanteneni wengxondorha, okhaya liphezulu, othi entliziyweni yakhe, ngubani na oya kundihlisela ehlabathini? ukuba uthe wakhela phezulu njengexhalanga, nokuba ithe indlu yakho yabekwa phakathi kweenkwenkwezi, ndokuhlisa nalapho; utsho uyehova. ukuba amasela ebethe eza kuwe, ukuba amanyangaza ebethe eza ebusuku (hayi, ukunqunyulwa kwakho!), ebengayi kuba anele na? ukuba babethe beza kuwe abavuni beediliya, babengayi kushiya okungabhikicwayo na? hayi, ukuphengululeka kwezinto zakwaesawu! hayi ukukhanukwa kwezinto zakhe eziqhushekiweyo! onke amadoda abenqophisene nawe akukhaphile, ada esa emdeni; akulukuhlile, akweyisile amadoda abexolelene nawe. isonka sakho asenze inxeba okulalwa ngalo, phantsi kwakho. akukho kuqonda kuye. andiyi kuthi na ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova, ndizitshabalalise izilumko kwaedom, neengqondi ezintabeni zakwaesawu? aya kuqhiphuka umbilini amagorha akho, teman, ukuze banqanyulwe bonke ezintabeni zakwaesawu ngokubulawa. ngenxa yokumgonyamela kwakho umninawa wakho uyakobi, kuya kukugubungela ukudana, unqanyulwe ngonaphakade. ngemini owabumi malunga naye, mini abasemzini bathimba ubutyebi bakhe, abolunye uhlanga beza emasangweni akhe, bayenzela amaqashiso iyerusalem: nawe wawunjen-gomnye wabo. musa ukukhangela kwimini yomninawa wakho ngemini yeshwangusha lakhe, ungabavuyeleli oonyana bakayuda ngemini yenkxwaleko yabo; ungasineki ngemini yembandezelo. musa ukungena esangweni labantu bam ngemini yeshwangusha labo, ungakhangeli nawe ebubini babo ngemini yeshwangusha labo, ungasi sandla ebutyebini babo ngemini yeshwangusha labo. musa ukuma ekwahlukaneni kweendlela, ukuze unqumle abasabayobakubo; ungabanikeli abaseleyo bakubo ngemini yembandezelo. ngokuba isondele imini kayehova kuzo zonke iintlanga. njengoko wenze ngako, kuya kwenjiwa njalo kuwe; okwenzileyo kuya kubuyela entlokweni yakho. ngokuba njengoko nisele ngako entabeni yam engcwele, ziya kuhlala zisela ngokunjalo zonke iintlanga, zisele zibizele, zibe njengabangabangakho. ke, entabeni yeziyon kuya kubakho okusindi-

leyo, kube yingcwele; indlu kayakobi izihlute iindawo eyazihluthwayo. indlu kayakobi iya kuba ngumlilo, nendlu kayosefu ibe lilangatye; indlu kaesawu ibe ziindiza, batshise phakathi kwabo, babadle, kungabikho usalayo wasendlwini kaesawu; ngokuba uyehova uthethile. abakwelasezantsi bozithimba iintaba zakwaesawu; nabasezithabazini bahluthe amaflisti; bahluthe isisimi sakwaefrayim, nesisimi sakwasamari; ubhenjamin ahluthe elasegilyadi. abathinjwa bakule mpi yonyana bakasirayeli baya kubahlutha abangamakanan, bade base etsarefa, abathinjwa baseyerusalem abasesefaradi bahluthe imizi yelasezantsi. konyuka abasindisi entabeni yeziyon, ukuze bazigwebe iintaba zakwaesawu, ubukumkani bube bobu kayehova.

ke kaloku kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyona, unyana ka-amitayi, lisithi, suk ume, uye enineve, kuloo mzi mkhulu, umemeze ngawo; kuba iindawo zawo ezimbi zinyukile, zeza phambi kwam. wesuka uyona, ebalekela etarshishe, emka ebusweni bukayehova. wehla ke waya eyafo, wafumanana nenqanawa eya etarshishe. wayirhola ingqesho yayo, wehla, wangena kuyo, ukuze aye nabo etarshishe, emke ebusweni bukayehova. ke uyehova wagalelekisa umoya omkhulu elwandle; kwabakho umoya omkhulu ovuthuzayo elwandle, inqanawa leyo yanga iza kwaphuka. boyika oomateloshé, bakhala elowo kuthixo wakhe; bayijulela elwandle impahla ebisenqanaweni, ukuziphungulela bona. uyona ke wayehle waya ezantsi enqanaweni, wasindwa bubuthongo walala. wasondela kuye umphathi wababheqi, wathi kuye, wenzani na, thongorhandini? vuka, ubize kuthixo wakho; mhlawumbi uthixo angasikhumbula, singabhubhi. bathi omnye komnye, yizani, senze amaqashiso, sazi ukuba kungenxa kabani na ukuba sibe nobu bubi. benza amaqashiso, iqashiso laphuma noyona. bathi kuye, khawusixelele, kungenxa kabani na ukuba sibe nobu bubi? uyintoni na umsebenzi wakho? uvela phi na? liphi na ilizwe lakowenu? ungowabaphi na abantu? wathi kubo, ndingumhebhère; ndiyamoyika uyehova, uthixo wamazulu, owenza ulwandle, nomhlaba lo womileyo. oyika amadoda lawo ngoloyiko olukhulu, athi kuye, yintoni na le uyenzileyo? ngokuba amadoda lawo ayesazi ukuba ubaleka emka ebusweni bukayehova; kuba wayewaxelele. athi kuye, masenze ntoni na kuwe, ukuze ulwandle ludambe, lusiyeke? kuba ulwandle belusiya lusilwa. wathi kuwo, ndifunquleni, nindijulele elwandle, ludambe ulwandle, luniyeke; kuba ndiyazi, ukuba lo moya, mkhulu uvuthuzayo, uphezu kwenu, ungenxa yam. atyhudisa emazeni amadoda, ezama ukuyibuyisela emhlabeni owomileyo inqanawa; akhohlwa, kuba ulwandle lwaya lusilwa phezu kwazo ngeenxa zonke. anqula uyehova, athi, gxebe, yehova, masingafi, masingafi ngomphefumlo wale ndoda, ungalibeki phezu kwethu igazi elimsulwa; ngokuba wena, yehova, wenze ngokuthanda kwakho. amfunqula ke uyona, amjulela elwandle; lwazola ulwandle, lwakuyeka ukujala kwalo. amadoda amoyika uyehova ngoloyiko olukhulu, abingelela kuyehova umbingelelo, abhambathisa izibhambathiso. uyehova wamisela intlanzi enkulu ukuba imginge uyona. uyona waba sembilinini wentlanzi iimini ezintathu nobusuku obuthathu.

uyona wathandaza kuyehova uthixo wakhe embilini wentlanzi, wathi, ndakhala kuyehova ndisembandazelweni, wandiphendula; ndazibika ndisesiswini selabafileyo, waliva wena ilizwi lam. ngokuba wawundiphosa enzulwini, embilini yeelwandle, umlambo waba ngeenxa zonke kum; adlula phezu kwam onke amaza akho alwayo, namaza akho agugumayo. ndathi ke mna, ndigxothiwe phambi kwamehlo akho; noko ke ndiya kubuya ndibheke etempileni yakho engcwele. andirhawula amanzi, ada eza emphefumleni; andijikeleza amanzi enzonzobila; ingca yolwandle yayithi jize intloko yam. ndehla ndaya ezikhondweni zeentaba; lona ihlabathi, imivulo yalo yandivalela ngonaphakade; wasuka wabunyusa emhadini ubomi bam, yehova thixo wam. ekutyhafeni komphefumlo wam ngaphakathi kwam, ndakhumbula uyehova: wafika kuwe umthandazo wam etempileni yakho engcwele. abagcine amampunge angento yanto bashiya inceba yabo ke mna ndiya kubingelela kuwe ndinezwi lokubulela: endakubhambathisayo ndiya kukuzalisa. usindiso lukuyehova. uyehova wathetha nentlanzi, yamhlanzela uyona emhlabeni owomileyo.

kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuyona okwesibini, lisithi, suk ume, uye enineve, kuloo mzi mkhulu, umemeze ngawo umemezo endithetha lona kuwe. wesuka ke uyona, waya enineve ngokwelizwi likayehova. ke kaloku inineve ibingumzi omkhulu kuthixo, iluhambo lweentsuku ezintathu. uyona waqala wangena kuloo mzi uhambo losuku olunye, wamemeza, wathi, zisaya kuba ziintsuku ezimashumi mane, inineve ibhukuqwe. amadoda asenineve akholwa kuthixo, amema uzilo, ambatha ezirhwexayo, ethabathela kwabakhulu bawo, esa kwabancinane bawo. lafika ilizwi elo kukumkani wasenineve; wesuka etroneni yakhe, wayisusa wayibeka phantsi ingubo yakhe ende, wazigubungela ngezirhwexayo, wahlala phantsi eluthuthwini. wathi, maku-dandulukwe kutshiwo enineve ngomthetho wokumkani nezikhulu zakhe, ukuthi: umntu nempahla enkulu, iinkomo nempahla emfutshane, mazingevi nento; mazingadli, mazingaseli namanzi; maze azigubungele ngezirhwexayo umntu nempahla enkulu, akhale kuthixo ngokunamandla, abuye elowo endleleni yakhe embi, elugonyamelweni olusezandleni zakhe. ngubani na owaziyo ukuba akangebuyi kanti azohlwaye uthixo, abuye ekuvutheni komsindo wakhe, ukuze singabhubhi? uthixo wazibona izenzo zabo, ukuba babuyile ezindleleni zabo ez-

imbi; uthixo wazohlwaya ngenxa yobubi, abethe uya kubenza kubo; akabenza.

4

kwaba kubi kuyona kakhulu, wavutha ngumsindo. wathandaza kuyehova, wathi, camagu, yehova! labe lingelilo na ilizwi lam eli, ndisesemhlabeni wakowethu? ngenxa yoko ndaphanga ngokubalekela etarshishe; ngokuba ndandisazi ukuba unguthixo obabalayo, onemfesane, ozeka kade umsindo, onenceba enkulu, ozohlwayayo ngenxa yobubi. ke ngoku, yehova, seluwuthabatha umphefumlo wam kum, kuba ukufa kum kulungile kunokuba ndidle ubomi. wathi uyehova, uyalungisa na ukuthi oku, uvuthe ngumsindo? waphuma ke uyona kuwo umzi, wahlala ngasempumalanga kuwo umzi, wazenzela khona umnquba; wahlala ngaphantsi kwawo emthunzini, ukuze ade abone ukuba kuya kuthekani na kuwo umzi. uyehova uthixo wammisela umhlavuthwa; waphuma, wenyuka waba phezu koyona, ukuba ube ngumthunzi entlokweni yakhe, umhlangule ebubini bakhe. wawuvuyela uyona umhlavuthwa lowo, wawuvuyela kakhulu. uthixo wamisela intlava, ukuthi qhiphu kokusa ngengomso, yabetha umhlavuthwa lowo, woma. kwathi ekuphumeni kwelanga, uthixo wamisela ulophu lwasempumalanga; ilanga labetha kuyona entloko, wawa isiduli; wawucelela ukufa umphefumlo wakhe, wathi, kulungile ukufa kum, kunokuba ndidle ubomi. wathi uthixo kuyona, uyalungisa na ukuthi oku, uvuthe ngumsindo ngenxa yomhlavuthwa? wathi, ndiyalungisa ukuthi ndivuthe ngumsindo kude kuse ekufeni. wathi uthixo, wena unenceba ngomhlavuthwa, ongabulalekanga nguwo, ongawuhlumisanga, okhule ngobusuku, wadaka ngobusuku: ndingabi nanceba na ke mna ngenxa yenineve, loo mzi mkhulu, unabantu abangaphezu kwekhulu elinamanci mabini amawaka, abangakwaziyo ukunene kwabo kwikhohlo labo; kwanempahla enkulu eninzi?

ilizwi likayehova elafika kumika wase-mores hete, ngemihla kayotam, ka-ahazi, kahezekiya, ookumkani bakwayuda, awalibonazi ngokusingisele kwelakwasamari neyerusalem. yivani nonke, zizwe niphela; bazani indlebe, hlabathi nenzaliseko yalo; mayibe lingqina inkosi uyehova ngani, inkosi etempileni yayo engcwele. kuba nanko uyehova ephuma endaweni yakhe, eya kuhla, anyathele phezu kwemimango yehlabathi. ziya kunyibilika iintaba phantsi kwakhe, zicandeka izihlambo, njengomthwebeba phambi komlilo, njengamanzi ephalazwe exandekeni. konke oko kungesikreko sakwayakobi, kungesono sendlu kasirayeli. ngubani na obange isikreko sakwayakobi? asingowakwasamari na? ngubani na obange iziganga zakwayuda? asingowaseyerusalem na? ngoko ke ndolenza elakwasamari libe yimfumba yamatye esisimi, libe ziindawo zokutyala imidiliya; ndiwaphose amatye alo emfuleni, ndizityhile iziseko zalo. iya kuqotywa yonke imifanekiso yalo eqingqiweyo, lizishwe ngomlilo lonke utsheko lwalo, ndizichithe zonke izithixo zalo; ngokuba lizibuthe ngotsheko lwehenyukazi, ziya kubuya ke zibe lutsheko lwehenyukazi. ngoko ke ndiya kumbambazela, ndibhombolozе; ndiya kuhamba ndihlunyulwe, ndishiywe ndize; ndiya kukhala njengempungutye, ndilile njengenciniba. kuba amanxeba alo akanakunyangwa; ngokuba kude kwafika nakwayuda, kwada kwafika esangweni labantu bam eyerusalem. musani ukukuxela egati, musani ukulila nokulila; ebhetele-afra ndizigalele ngothuli. dlulani, bemi baseshafire, nihambe ze ngokulihlazo; abemi basetsanan abaphumanga: umbambazelo lwasebhethe-etsela lunihlutha ukuma kwenu kuyo. kuba abemi basemaroti bazibhijabhija ngenxa yokulungileyo; kuba kuhle ububi buphuma kuyehova, beza esangweni leyerusalem. bophani iimbaleki ezinqwelweni zokulwa, bemi baselakishe; ibikukuqala kwesono entombini enguziyon, ukuthi zifunyanwe kuyo izikreko zakwasirayeli. ngako oko uya kuyinika imoreshete yasegati inqakwe; izindlu zaseakezibhi ziya kuba ngumlambo okhohlisayo kookumkani bakwasirayeli. ndisaya kuyizisa indlalifa kuni, bemi basemaresha; baya kufika eadulam abazukileyo bakwasirayeli. chebani, nziguye iintloko, ngenxa yoonyana beziyolo zenu; kwenzeni banzi ukucheba kwenu, njengexhalanga; kuba bathinjiwe kuwe.

athi ke, abo bacinga ubutshinga, basebenze ububi ezililini zabo! abathi ekukhanyeni kwengomso babenze, ngokuba isandla sabo

singuthixo wabo. banqwenela amasimi, bawahluthe; kwanezindlu, bazithabathe; bacudisa umfo nendlu yakhe, indoda nelifa layo. ngako oko utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabonani, ndicinga ububi ngale mizalwane, eningayi kuzirhola iintamo zenu kubo, ningahambi niqhankqalaza; kuba lixesha lobubi. ngaloo mini kuya kwenziwa umzeke-liso ngani, bameme isimema, kuthiwe, kwenzekile; sibhuqiwe sabhuqwa. isahlulo sabantu bakowethu usananisile; hayi, ukusisusa kwakhe kum! amasimi ethu uwabela amaphamba. ngako oko akuyi kuba naye okuphosela ulutya kwiqashiso ebandleni likayehova. bathi, musani ukuwisa intetho, bewisa intetho; ukuba abathe bawisa intetho kubo abo, akayi kubuya umva amahlazo. wena kuthiwa uyindlu kayakobi, uyazekane na umoya kayehova? kukwenza kwakhe na oku? akalungisi na amazwi am kohamba ngokuthe tye? izolo eli abantu bam basuke ngokotshaba; nibahluba ingubo ende yokwaleka kwengaphantsi, abadlula bekhosile, bengathandi kulwa. abafazi babantu bam niyabagxotha ezindlini zeziyolo zabo; ebantwaneni babo nizithabathile izivatho zam ngonaphakade. sukani, nihambe; kuba asiyo indawo yokuphuma kwenu le; ngenxa yobunqambi bayo obonakalisayo, obonakalisayo kakhulu. ukuba bekukho umntu ohamba nomoya, exokisa ngamanga, esithi, ndiya kuwisa intetho kuwe ngokusingisele kwiwayini, nakwisiselo esinxilisayo, ubeya kuba ngumwisi-ntetho kwaba bantu. ndiya kukuhlanganisa okunene, yakobi, uphela; okunene ndiya kuwabutha amasalela akwasirayeli; ndiya kubenza babe banye, njengempahla emfutshane yasebhotsera, njengomhlambi ophakathi kwedlelo lawo; baya kukoxozela ngokuba baninzi kwabantu. unyuke phambi kwabo umgqobhozi; bayagqobhoza, bayangena esangweni, bayaphuma kwangalo; ukumkani wabo uhamba phambi kwabo, uyehova esentloko kubo.

ndathi, khanive, zintloko zakwayakobi, nani baphathi bendlu kasirayeli; asikokwenu na ukukwazi okusesikweni? nina, bathiwi bokulungileyo, bathandi bokubi; nina bahlinzi bolusu lwabantu, nenyama yabo emathanjeni abo; nina, bayidlileyo inyama yabantu bam; balobula ulusu iwabo; bawaphula amathambo abo; bawaxhaxha ngathi ngawembiza, ngathi yinyama kungxawu. baya kwandula bakhale kuyehova, angabaphenduli: asuke abusithelise ubuso bakhe kubo ngelo xesha, njengoko bazenze zambi iintlonzi zabo. utsho uyehova ngokusingisele kubaprofeti ababandwendwisayo abantu bakowethu; abathi, xa

banokuhlafunwayo, baze bamemeze uxolo: bathi, osukuba engafaki nto emlonyeni wabo, bamngcwalisela imfazwe, ukuthi: ngako oko niya kuba nobusuku, iphuthe imibono; nibe nobumnyama, kuphuthe ukuvumisa; lithsone ilanga kubaprofeti, ibe mnyama imini kubo. ziya kudana iimboni, babe neentloni abavumisi, bazigqubuthele iindevu bonke bephela; ngokuba kungekho mpendulo kathixo. ke mna ndizele ngamandla ngomoya kayehova, ndizele kokusesikweni nobugora, ukuze ndimxelele uyakobi ukreko lwakhe, usirayeli isono sakhe. khanive oku, nina zintloko zendlu kayakobi, nani baphathi bendlu kasirayeli, abakwenza amasikizi okusesikweni, baku-jikajike konke okuthe tye; abayakha iziyeon ngamagazi, neyerusalem ngobugqwetha. iintloko zayo zigweba ngenxa yesicengo, nababingeleli bayo bayayala ngenxa yomvuzo, nabaprofeti bayo bavumisa ngenxa yemali; baze bayame ngoyehova, besithi, uyehova akaphakathi kwethu, yini na? asiya kuzelwa bubi. ngako oko, ngenxa yenu iya kulinywa iziyeon ibe yintsimi, iyerusalem ibe yimiwele, intaba yayo indlu ibe yimimango yehlathi.

4

ke kaloku, ekupheleni kwemihla, intaba yendlu kayehova iya kuzinza encotsheni yazo iintaba, yona iziphakamele iinduli, zibe ngumsinga izizwe ukuya kuyo. ziya kubamba iintlanga ezininzi, zithi, hambani, sinyuke siye entabeni kayehova, endlwini yothixo kayakobi, ukuze asiyaalele iindlela zakhe, sihambe ngomendo wakhe; kuba uya kuphuma eziyeon umyalelo, nelizwi likayehova eyerusalem. uya kugweba phakathi kwezizwe ezininzi, ohlwaye iintlanga ezinamandla, ade ase kude; ziwakhande, amakrele aze abe ngamakhuba, nezikhali zazo zibe zizitshetshe zokuthena imidiliya. uhlanga aluyi kuphakamisela kuhlangu ikrele lalo, bangabi safunda ukulwa. baya kuhlala elowo phantsi komdiliya wakhe, naphantsi komkhiwane wakhe, kungabikho uboyikisayo; kuba umlomo kayehova wemikhosi uthethile. kuba zonke izizwe zihamba, sona eso egameni lothixo waso; thina ke sihamba egameni likayehova uthixo wethu, ngonaphakade kanaphakade. ngayo loo mini, utsho uyehova, ndiya kubahlanganisa abaqhwalelayo, ndibabuthe abagxothiweyo, nabendibaphethe kakubi; ndibenze abaqhwalelayo babe ngamasalela, nabakhweleliselwa kude babe luhlanga olunamandla, uyehova abe ngukumkani kubo entabeni yeziyeon, kususela ngoku kude kuse ephakadeni. wena ke, nqaba ende yomhlambi, nduli yentombi enguziyeon, luya kuza lufikelele kuwe olwangaphambili

ulawulo, lokuba bubukumkani bentombi enguyerusalem. ngokunje ukhalelani na ngoku kukhala? akakho na ukumkani kuwe? umcebisi wakho ubhubhile na, ukuba ubanjwe nje kukuzibhijabhija, njengozalayo? zibhijabhije, ubhanyalaze njengozalayo, ntombi inguziyeon; ngokuba ngoku uya kuphuma phakathi komzi, uhlale endle, ude uye ebhabheli; uya kuhlangukwa khona; uya kukukhulula khona uyehova esandleni seentshaba zakho. ngoku ke kuhlanganisene iintlanga ezininzi ngawe, zisithi, mayihlanjelwe, ayibone amehlo ethu iziyeon. ke zona ezi azizazi iingcinga zikayehova, aziliqondi icebo lakhe; kuba uzibuthile njengezithungu zesanda. suk ume, ubhule, ntombi inguziyeon, kuba uphondo lwakho ndilwenza isinyithi, neempuphu zakho ndizenza ubhedu. uya kucola iintlanga ezininzi, uyisingele phantsi kuyehova inzuzo yazo embi, ubusingele phantsi kwinkosi yehlabathi lonke ubutyebi bazo.

5

kaloku ngungelanani, ntombi yongungelwano; bayasingcinga, babetha ngentonga esidleni nakumgwebi wakwasirayeli. ke wena, bhetelehem-efrata, umncinane kunokuba ubekho emawakeni akwayuda, kuya kuphuma kuwe, eze ngenxa yam, oya kuba ngumlawuli kwasirayeli, oziphumo zakhe zisusela kumandulo, zisusela kwimihla yasephakadeni. ngako oko uya kubanikela kude kube lixesha lokuzala kozalayo, ade abuye amasalela abazalwana bakhe, kunye noonyana bakasirayeli; uya kuma, aluse enamandla kayehova, enobungangamsha begama likayehova uthixo wakhe; bahlale; ngokuba ngoku uya kuba mkhulu, ese eziphelweni zehlabathi. woba luxolo lowo. xa uasiriya azileyo ezweni lakowethu, xa anyathelayo ezingxandeni zethu ezinde, siya kumisela abalusi abasixhenxe, neenkosi zabantu ezisibhozo, zimelane naye. baya kulalusa ilizwe laseasiriya ngekrele, nelizwe lakwanimrodi emasangweni alo; asihlangule kuma-asiriya, xa azileyo ezweni lakowethu, xa anyathelayo emideni yethu. amasalela akwayakobi aya kuba phakathi kwezizwe ezininzi, njengombethe ophuma kuyehova, njengamathontsi emvula ebutyanini; engathembele mntwini, engalindele koonyana babantu. amasalela akwayakobi oba sezintlangeni, phakathi kwezizwe ezininzi, njengengonyama phakathi kweenyamakazi zehlathi; njengengonyama entsha phakathi kwemihlambi yeegusha, yona ithi, ingacanda kuzo, isuke inyashe, iqwenge, kungabikho mhlangu. masiphakame isandla sakho, sibe phezu kwababandezeli bakho, zinqunyulwe zonke iintshaba zakho. kothi ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova,

ndiwanqumle amahashe akho, angabikho phakathi kwakho, ndizitshabalalise iinqwelo zakho zokulwa. ndoyinqumla imizi yelizwe lakowenu, ndizigungxule zonke iinqaba zakho; ndibanqamle abakhafuli, bangabikho esandleni sakho; amatola angabikho kuwe. ndiya kuyinqumla imifanekiso yakho eqingqiweyo, nezimiso zakho zamatye, zingabikho phakathi kwakho; ungabi saqubuda kumsebenzi wezandla zakho. ndobanyothula ooashera bakho, bangabikho phakathi kwakho; ndiyitshabalalise imizi yakho. ndiya kuphindezela ndinomsindo, ndishushu ezintlangeni ezingevayo.

6

khanive akuthethayo uyehova; uthi, suk ume, ubambanene entaba, iinduli zilive ilizwi lakho. yivani, zintaba, ukubambana kukayehova, nani zimakade, ziseko zehlabathi; kuba uyehova ubambene nabantu bakhe, uya kuphikisana namasirayeli. bantu bam, ndenze ntoni na kuni? ndinidinise ngantoni na? ndiphenduleni. ngokuba ndaninyusa ezweni laseyiputa, ndanikhulula endlwini yamakhoboka, ndathuma phambi kwenu oomoses, noaron, nomiriyam. bantu bam, khanikukhumbule ukucebisa kukabhalaki ukumkani wakwamowabhi, nokuphendula kukabhileham unyana kabhehori, ethabathela eshitim, wada wesa egiligali, ukuze niyazi imisebenzi kayehova yobulungisa. ndiya kumkhawulela uyehova ndinanantoni na? ndiye kuzigoba na kuthixo ophezulu? ndiya kumkhawulela ndinamadini anyukayo na, ndinamathole amnyaka mnye na? wokholiswa na uyehova ngamawaka eenkunzi zezimvu, ngamawaka alishumi emilambo yeoli? ndorhola owamazibulo na ngenxa yesikreko sam, isiqhamo somzimba wam na ngenxa yesono somphfumlo wam? uxelelwe, mn-tundini, okulungileyo: akubizayo uyehova kuwe, kukuthi wenze okusesikweni, uthande inceba, uhambe nothixo wakho ngokuthozamileyo. izwi likayehova libhekisa kuwo umzi ukubiza, igama lakho liyayibona eyona nto iyiyo. yiveni intonga, nalowo uyiyalelayo. busekho na ubuncwane bokungendawo endlwini yongendawo, ne-efa edlekileyo, ebhavunyelweyo? ndoqaqamba na ndinesikali sokungendawo, ndinengxowa yamatye enkohliso? kuba izityebi zakhona zizele lugonyamelo, nabemi bakhona bathethe ubuxoki, nolwimi lwabo lube lunenkohliso emloniyeni wabo. nam ke ndikuxabele ngokubulalayo, ndikuphanzisile ngenxa yezono zakho. wena uya kudla, ungahluthi, uhlane unephango; usabise, ungasindisi; nokusindileyo ndikunikele ekreleni. wena uya kuhlwayela, ungavuni; wena uya kuxovula umnquma, ungazithambisi ngeoli;

uxovule iwayini entsha, ungaseli wayini. bazigcinela imimiselo kaomri, nezenzo zonke zendlu ka-ababhi, nisuke nihambe ngamacebo abo; ukuze ndinenze nibe ngumngalisalo, nabemi bayo babe ngumsondlo; ngoko niya kuthwala ukungcikiwva kwabantu bam.

7

athi ke mna! kuba ndisuke ndaba njengokuhlanganiswa kweziqhamo zasehlotyeni, njengokubhikiwa kweediliya; akukho sihloko sakudliwa; akukho khiwane liqalelayo, linqwenelwayo ngumphfumlo wam. udakile owenceba, akabakho ehlabathini; akasekho nothe tye phakathi koluntu; bonke bephela balalela igazi, elowo uzingela umzalwana wakhe ngomnatha. izandla zabo zozibini zisentweni embi ukuba ziyifeze; uthi umthetheli acele ngegunya, umgwebi enzele umvuzo; omkhulu yena uthetha ububi bomphfumlo wakhe; benjenjalo ke ukuyiphotha. olungileyo kubo njengomthotho, othe tye ugqithisele nakuthango lweminga; iyeza imini yababonisele bakho, yokuvelelwa kwakho, kubekho ngoku ukudideka kwabo. musani ukukholwa nguweni, ningakholosi ngekholwane; nakolele esifubeni sakho, zigcine iingcango zomlomo wakho. ngokuba unyana umenza isidenge uyise, intombi isukela phezulu kunina, umolokazana kuninazala; iintshaba zomntu ngabantu bendlu yakhe. mna ke ndiya kuqwalasela kuyehova; ndiya kulindelela kuthixo wokusindiswa kwam; uya kundiva uthixo wam. musa ukundivuyelela, lutshaba lwam; kuba, ndiwile nje, ndiya kubuya ndivuke; kuba, ndihleli emnyameni nje, uyehova uya kuba kukukhanya kum. ukujala kukayehova ndiya kukuthwala, kuba ndonile kuye, ade andithethelele etyaleni lam, andilungisele; uya kundikhuphela ekukhanyeni; ndiya kububona ubulungisa bakhe. ke utshaba lwam luya kubona, lugutyungelwe kukudana, obe lusithi kum, uphi na uyehova, uthixo wakho? amehlo am aya kulubona; kungoku luya kunyathelwa njengodaka lwezitrato. iyeza imini yokwakhiwa kweendonga zakho; ngaloo mini uya kuba kude ummiselo. ngaloo mini boza kuwe, bevela easirya nasemizini yaseyiputa, bethabathela eyiputa, bade base kuwo umlambo; bethabathela elwandle, base elwandle; bethabathela entabeni base entabeni. kuya kuba senkangala elizweni, ngenxa yabemi balo, ngenxa yeziqhamo zeentlondi zabo. yalusa abantu bakho ngengetonga yakho, iigusha zelifa lakho, ezihleli zodwa, ehlahini phakathi kwekarmele; mazidle ebhashan nakwelasegiliyadi, ngokweemini zasephakadeni. ngokweemini zokuphuma kwakho ezweni laseyiputa, ndiya

kubabonisa imisebenzi ebalulekileyo. iintlanga ziya kubona, zibudanele ubugorha bazo bonke; ziya kubeka isandla emlonyeni, iindlebe zazo ziya kuba zizithulu. ziya kukhottha uthuli njengenyoka, njengezinambuzane zehlabathi; ziya kuphuma zigungqa ekuvingcelweni kwazo; ziya kuya zinkwantya kuyehova uthixo wethu, zoyike phambi kwakho. ngubani na onguthixo onjengawe, oxolela ubugwenxa, adlule esikre-qweni samasalela elifa lakhe? akawugcini unaphakade umsindo wakhe; kuba yena uthanda ukwenza inceba. wobuya abe nemfesane kuthi, abunyathelele phantsi ubugwenxa bethu; woziphosa ezinzulwini zolwandle zonke izono zabo. uya kumnika uyakobi inyaniso, umnike uabraham inceba, owabafungela yona oobawo kususela kwimihla yamandulo.

isihlabo esisingisele kwineve. incwadi yombono kaunahum wase-elekoshe. uyehova nguthixo onobukhwele, ophindezelayo; uyehova ngumphindezeli obushushu bukhulu; uyehova ngumphindezeli kubachasi bakhe, ezigcinela iintshaba zakhe umsindo wakhe. uyehova uzeka kade umsindo, mkhulu ke ngamandla, ongakhe amenze msulwa onetyala; uyehova, indlela yakhe isesivunguvaneni naselulqwhitheleni, namafu aluthuli lweenyawo zakhe. ukhalimela ulwandle, alutshise, ayomise nemilambo yonke; intshwenyile ikarbele nehashan, intshwenyile intyantyambo yaselebhannon. iintaba ziyanyikima phambi kwakhe, neenduli ziyanyibilika; liyafukuka ihlabathi ebusweni bakhe, elimiweyo nabemi bonke abakulo. ngubani na ongemayo phambi kobhavumo lwakhe? ngubani na ongaziphakamisayo ekuvutheni komisindo wakhe? ubushushu bakhe buphalazeka njengomlilo, namawa ayadilizwa nguye. uyehova ulungile, uligwiba ngemini yembandezelo; uyabazi abazimela ngaye. ke uyayiphelisa indawo yayo ngomkhukula ehamba phandle, azisukele iintshaba zakhe emnyameni nicinga ntoni na ngoyehova? uyaphelisa yena; imbandezelo ayisayi kuphakama izihlandlo ezibini. kuba bofanelana bephinyelene ngokweziphingo, benxila ywayini yabo emnandi: baya kudliwa kuphele, njengeendiza ezomileyo. kuphume kuwe ocinga okubi ngoyehova, ocebaba ubutshijolo. utsho uyehova ukuthi, noko bapheleleyo, bebaninzi nokuba baninzi, baya kusikwa noko benjalo, badlule. ndikucinezele nje, andiyi kuphinda ndikucinezele. ngoku ke ndiya kuyaphula idyokhwe yakhe, ingabikho kuwe; ndiziqhawule izitropu zakho. ke uyehova uwise umthetho ngawe, wokuba akusayi kuba sahlwayelwa nto inegama lakho; endlwini yothixo wakho ndowunqumla umfanekiso oqingqiweyo notyhidiweyo; ndiya kulenza ingcwaba akho; kuba wafunyanwa ulula. yabonani, zizezintabeni iinyawo zabashumayela iindaba ezilungileyo, abavakalisa usindiso. yenza imithendeleko yakho, yuda, zalisa izibhambathiso zakho; ngokuba akasayi kubuya acande kuwe olitshijolo; unqunyulwe kwaphela.

kunyuke umhlekezi, weza phambi kwakho, nineve; londoloza inqaba yakho, bonisela endleleni, qinisa izinqe, khupha amandla kunene. ngokuba uyehova ulibuyele iqhayiya lakwayakobi ngokweqhaya lakwasirayeli; ngokuba abathi qongqololo bathe qongqololo; bawonakalisile amasebe

abo emidiliya. ingweletshetshe yamagorha akhe yenziwe ingqombela, amadoda anobu kroti athiwe wambu ngezibomvu; iinqwelo zokulwa zinomlilo ophuma ezintsimbini ngemini yokuxhoba kwakhe, izinto zemisipres ziyatyityimba. iinqwelo zokulwa ziyadlongozela ezitratweni, ziyagilana emabaleni; ukubonakala kwazo kunjengezikhuni ezitshangaziswayo, zibaleka njengemibane. ukhumbule iingangamsha zakhe; ziya kukhubeka ekuhambeni kwazo; zingxamela eludongeni lwayo, selimisiwe ikhuselo. amasango asemilanjani avuliwe, linyibilikile ibhotwe. kugqityiwe kwelokuba iya kuhlutywa, imkisiwe, nabakhonzazana bayo badumzele ngokwelizwi lamavukuthu, bebetha ezifubeni zabo. inineve injengechibi lamanzi, kususela koko yabakhoyo; bayabaleka noko; kuba angathiwa, yimani, yimani! hayi, akubikho uphethulayo. phangani isilivere, phangani igolide; akunakuphela ukuxhotyiswa ngobuninzi beempahla zonke ezingwenelekayo. kuthe qongqololo, kwathi qongqololo, kwaba selubala; intliziyo inyibilikile, amadolo ayagezelela; yinimba emanquni onke, ubuso bonke buphela buba luthuthu. siphi na isikhundla seengonyama, nedlelo elo leengonyama ezintsha, ebilihamba ingonyama induna nengonyamakazi, ithole lengonyama, kungekho wothusayo? ingonyama le iqwenga okwanele amathole ayo, ikwitshele ingonyamakazi zayo, izalise imingxuma yayo ngexhoba, nezikhundla zayo ngento eqwengileyo. uthi uyehova wemikhosi, yabona, ndikuchasile; ndozitshisa iinqwelo zakho zokulwa zibe ngumsi, ikrele lizidle iingonyama zakho ezintsha; ndilinqumle ehlabathini ixhoba lakho, lingabi savakala izwi labathunywa bakho.

yeha, umzi wamagazi! uzele kwaphela luhanananiso nakukudlavula; akumki kuwo ukuqwenga. isithonga seziniya, nesithonga sokugooza kweevili, nokuphala kwamahashe, nokuxhuma kweenqwelo zokulwa; abamahashe besenza amagqasi, ukubengezela kwamakrele, nokumenyezela kwezikhali; ukuba baninzi ababuleweyo, izigigaba zabafuleyo; ewe, azinakuphela izidumbu; bayakhubeka ezidumbini zabo; ngenxa yobuninzi bezihenyuzo zehenyukazi elihle, elinesoya, umnikazi-kukhafula, othengisa iintlanga ngezihenyuzo zakhe, nemizalwane ngokukhafula kwakhe. uthi uyehova wemikhosi, yabona, ndikuchasile; ndozityhila iingubo zakho, ndiziphose phezu kobuso bakho, ndizibonise iintlanga ubuze bakho; ndizibonise izikumkani ukucukucezwa kwakho. ndiya kukugalela ngezinto ezinezotho, ndikwenze inqambi,

ndikwenze ube njengento ebonelwayo. kuya kuthi, bonke abakubonayo bakubaleke, bathi, inineve ibhuqekile; ngubani na oya kuyikhuza? ndokufunela phi na abathuthuzeli? uyidlule ngokulunga yini na ino ka-amon, eyamisa emijelweni yomnayile, amanzi engeenxa zonke kuyo; elungameko lwayo ibilulwandle, udonga lwayo lululwandle? ayengamandla ayo amakushi kwanamayiputa, engenakuphela ndawo ke; amaputi namalubhi avengabancedisi bayo. nayo ke leyo yafuduswa, yathinjwa, neentsana zayo zacunyuzwa ezimbonjeni zezitrato zonke; amadoda azukileyo kuyo bawenzela amaqashiso; bonke abakhulu kuyo babakhonkxa ngemixokelelwane. nawe lo uya kunxila, uya kufihlakala; nawe lo uya kufuna igwiba ngenxa yotshaba. zonke iinqaba zakho ziyimikhiwane enamakhiwane aqalelayo; ukuba avuthululwe, owa emlonjeni wowadlayo. yabona, abantu bakho bangamankazana phakathi kwakho apho; avulekile amasango elizwe lakho, avulekela iintshaba zakho; umlilo utshisa imivalo yakho. zikhelele amanzi angqingo, qinisa iinqaba zakho; ngena eludakeni, uxovule udongwe; lungisa iziko lokutshisa izitena. khona apho umlilo uya kukutshisa; ikrele liya kukunqumla, liya kukudla njengenkumbi ekhothululayo. zandise njengenkumbi ekhothululayo, zandise njengenkumbi eyandayo. ubandisile ke abarhwebi bakho ngaphezu kweenkwenkwezi zezulu; inkumbi ekhothululayo igalelekile, yabhunyula, yabaleka yemka. abaluluhle bakho banjengeenkumbi ezandayo, abathetheli bakho banjengemiqikela, ngemiqikela yeenkumbi, ezilalisa ezintangweni mhla ngengqele; lithi lingaphuma ilanga, zibaleke zimke, ingazeki indawo yazo, ukuba ziphi na. balele abalusi bakho, kumkani asiriya; zilele phantsi iingangamsha zakho; bathe phangalala abantu bakho ezintabeni, akukho ubabuthayo. akuhlangani ukwaphuka kwakho; inxeba lakho lelibulalayo. bonke abazivayo iindaba zakho babetha izandla ngawe; ngokuba ngubani na ezingadlulanga phezu kwakhe izinto zakho ezimbi ngamaxesho onke?

isihlabo awasibonayo uhabhakuki umprofeti. kunini na, yehova, ndizibika, ungeva; ndikhala kuwe ndisithi, ugonyamelo, ungasindisi? yini na ukuba undikhangelise ubutshinga, ukondele okubi? yimbuqo nogonyamelo phambi kwam; kukho ubambano, kuphakame ingxabano. ngenxa yoko uyekelelwe umyalelo, ukuze kungaveli naphakade okusesikweni; kuba abangendawo bayawarhawula amalungisa; ngenxa yoko okusesikweni kuphuma kujikekile. khangalani phakathi kweentlanga, nondele, ningakhulumi nokukhuluma; ngokuba ndiya kusebenza umsebenzi ngemihla yenu, eningayi kukholwa nguwo, nokuba niyawubaliselwa. kuba, yabonani, ndixhoxha amakaledi, uhlanga olulugcalagcala, oluyintshakavula; oluhamba nobubanzi behlabathi, ukuze luhluthe amakhaya angewalo. luyadengisa, luyoyikeka; kuphuma kwakulo okusesikweni kwalo, nokuphakama kwalo. anamendu ngaphezu kwezingwe amahashe alo, aqubula ngaphezu kweengcuka zangokuhlwa. bayaphalisa abamahashe balo; abamahashe balo beza bevela kude, bee tshwebelele njengexhlanga elikhawulezayo ukuza kudla. bonke bephela beza ngokugonyamela; ubuso babo buzamela phambili; bahlanganisa abathinjwa njengentlabathi. bona bacucukeza ookumkani, nezidwangube ziyintlekisa kubo; bona bayazihleka iinqaba zonke; bafumba uthuli, bazithi hlasi. baya kwandula bakhukule ngokomoya, badlule, bazeke ityala; la mandla abe nguthixo wabo. wena akunguye na owasusela kwakumandulo, yehova, thixo wam, ngoyingcwele wam? asiyi kufa. yehova, ubamisele ukuba bagwebe; liwa, ubaseke ukuba bohlwaye. wena ungomehlho ahlambulukileyo, ukuba angayikhangeli into embi, ukuba ungabi nakukondela okubi; ubondele ngani na ke abanginizi, ukuba uhi cwaka njeongendawo emginya olilungisa kunaye? ulwenze ke uluntu lwanjengeentlanzi zaselwandle, njengezinambuzane ezingenamlawuli. bonke bephela babanyusa ngeqherhu labo; babaqweqwedisa ngomnatha wabo, babahlanganise ngomnathakazi wabo; ngenxa yoko bayavuya, bagcobe. ngenxa yoko babingelela kumnatha wabo, baqhumisele kumnathakazi wabo; kuba siyebhe ngezo zinto isahlulo sabo, nokudla kwabo kwaba ngamanqatha ngazo. baya kuwukhuphela na ngenxa yoko umnatha wabo, bahlale bebulala iintlanga, bangaongi na?

ndiya kuma emboniselweni yam, ndizibeke phezu kwenqaba, ndibonisele, ukuba ndiyibone into aya kuyithetha kum, nento endiya kuphendula yona ngenxa yesimangalo sam. wandiphendula ke uyehova, wathi, bhala umbono, uwukrole kakuhle emacwecweni, ukuze abaleke owulesayo. kuba umbono usaya kuba ngowexesha elimisiweyo, ukhawulezela ekupheleni, angathethi wona amanga; ukuba uthe wazilazila, wulinde, kuba uya kuza, awuyi kubuya umva. yabona, ugxalathelene, awuthe tye, umphefumlo wakhe phakathi kwakhe; ke lona ilungisa liya kudla ubomi ngokholo lwalo. naphezu koko, iwayini ngumtshinisisi, umfo okhukhumeleyo, akahlali; yena owandisileyo umbilini wakhe njengelabafleyo, abe enjengokufa, enganeliswa, koko ezihlangani sela kuye iintlanga zonke, azibuthele kuye izizwe zonke. aziyi kuwenza umzekeliso ngaye yini na, zonke ezo ziphela, zimkwekwele, zimtsonkothele, zisithi, uha, lowo wandisa okungekwakhe! (kunini na?) esenjenjalo ezisindanisa ngezibambiso? abakudlayo abayi kusuka beme ngesiqophe yini na, bavuke abakuqungaqungayo, ube ngamaxhoba kubo? ekubeni wena ubhunyule iintlanga ezininzi, aya kukubhunyula onke amasalela ezizwe, ngenxa yamagazi oluntu, nangenxa yokuligonyamela kwakho ilizwe, nomzi, nabemi bawo bonke. yeha, oyizuzela indlu yakhe inzuzo embi, ukuze ayakhele phezu indlu yakhe, ukuze azihlangele esandleni sobubi! uyicebele ihlazo indlu yakho, ngokunqamla izizwe ezininzi; wonile kumphefumlo wakho. ngokuba ilitye eliseludongeni liya kukhala, nomqadi womthi usabele kulo. yeha ke, owakha umzi ngamagazi, oqinisa umzi ngobugqwetha! yabona, akuphumi kuyehova wemikhosi na ukuthi izizwe zizixhamlele umlilo, izizwe zizityhafisele okulambathayo? kuba ihlabathi liya kuzala kukwazi ubuqaqawuli bukayehova, njengamanzi egubungele ulwandle. yeha, wena useza ummelwane wakho, usongezelela ubushushu bakho kuye, umnxilisla nokumnxilisa, ukuze ubondele ubuze bakhe! uya kuhluthiswa ngocukucezo, kungabi luzuko; sela nawe, kubonakale ukungaluki kwakho. iya kujikela kuwe indebe yesokunene isandla sikayehova, ucukucezo olukhulu lube phezu kozuko lwakho. ngokuba ukuyigonyamela kwakho ilebhanon kokugubungela; noku-chithachitha kwakho iinyamakazi, okwaziqhiphula umbilini; ngenxa yamagazi oluntu, nangenxa yokuligonyamela kwakho ilizwe, nomzi, nabemi bawo bonke. unceda ntoni na umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, ukuba awuqingqe nje umenzi wawo? unceda ntoni na otyhidiweyo, nomyali wobuxoki, ukuba umyili wento ayiyilileyo akholose nje ngayo, ukuze

enze izinto ezingento, ezizidenge? uha, kothi emthini, vuka! athi kwilitye elithe cwaka, suk ume! lingayala na? nalo, lifakwe egolideni nasesilivereni; akukho nto ingumoya phakathi kwalo. uyehova ke yena usetem-pileni yakhe engcwele; malithi tu ebusweni bakhe lonke ihlabathi.

3

umthandazo kahabhakuki umprofeti, ngeshigayon: yehova, ndiluvile udaba lwakho, ndoyika; yehova, wuphilise umsebenzi wakho phakathi kweminyaka, wazise phakathi kweminyaka; ekugugumeni kwakho khumbula incebisa. uthixo uza evela kwateman, oyingcwele evela ezintabeni zaseparan. (phakamisani.) igubungele amazulu indili yakhe, ihlabathi lizele yindumiso yakhe. ubumhlophe bakhe busuke baba njengokukhanya; yimithi emacaleni akhe; kulapho ke ukuzimela kwamandla akhe. phambi kwakhe kuhamba indyikitya yokufa, kulandele icesina ezinyaweni zakhe. umi, walishukumisa ihlabathi; ukhangele, wazishukumisa iintlanga; zaba nkumenkume iintaba zanini, zasibekeka iinduli zasephakadeni; iindlela zakhe yena zisephakadeni. ndibone iintente zakwakushan zisenkathazweni; amalen-galenga elizwe lakwamidiyan adidizela. yabe iyimilambo na, yehova, yabe iyimilambo, kusini na, owavutha ngayo na umsindo wakho? yabe ilulwandle, kusini na, owaphuphumela lona umsindo wakho, ukuze nje ukhwele emahasheni akho, ezinqwelweni zakho zokusindisa? sizihlubile sazihluba isaphetha sakho; zifungelwe ilizwi iintonga zokohlwaya. (phakamisani.) ihlabathi uligqobhoza imilambo. zikubonile, ziyankwantya iintaba, kudlule isiphango samanzi; amanzi anzongonzongo akhupha isandi sawo, aziphakamisela phezulu izandla zawo. latshona ilanga nenyanga ekhayeni lazo, ngokukhanya kweentolo zakho ezihambayo, ngobumhlophe bokubengezela kwezikhali zakho. ulinyathela ilizwe ubhavuma, unyhashe iintlanga unom-sindo. uphuma ukuba usindise abantu bakho. ukuba usindise umthanjiswa wakho: uphaluse intloko endlwini yongendawo, usihlube isiseko sakhe, ude use entanyeni. (phakamisani.) uyihlaba ngeentonga zakhe intloko yezimpi zakhe, ezigalelekayo zisiza kundichitha; ezikuvuyelela kwazo ngathi ziza kudla olusizana entsithelweni. unyathela ulwandle ngamahashhe akho, isiyaluyalu samanzi amaninzi. ndithe ndakuva, saxuxuzela isisu sam, umlomo wam wabebezela seso sithonga; kwangena impehla emathanjeni am, ndagungqa apho ndimi khona; ukuba ndilindele imini yem-bandezelo, eza ebantwini oya kubangenela.

nokuba umkhiwane awusayi kutyatyamba, kungabikho ndyebo emidiliyeni; nokuba isiqhamo somnquma asiyi kuba siso, amasimi angabi nakudla, iphele esibayeni impahla emfutshane, kungabikho nkomo esitalini: mna ke ndiya kudlamka ndikuyehova, ndigcobe ndikuthixo umsindisi wam. ungamandla am uyehova inkosi; uzenza iinyawo zam, zibe njengezamax-hamakazi, andinyathelise emimangweni yam. kumongameli owokubethelwa izinto ezineentambo.

ilizwi likayehova elafika kuzefaniya unyana kakushi, unyana kagedaliya, unyana ka-amariya, unyana kahezekiya, ngemihla kayosiya unyana ka-amon, ukumkani waywayuda. ndiya kususa ndiyisuse into yonke ehlabathini; utsho uyehova. ndiya kususa abantu neenkomo; ndiya kususa iintaka zezulu, neentlanzi zolwandle; nezikhubekiso kunye nabangendawo; ndibanqamle abantu emhlabeni; utsho uyehova. ndiya kusolula isandla sam phezu koyuda, naphezu kwabemi bonke baseyerusalem, ndinqamle kuyo le ndawo amasalela akwabhahali, negama lababingeleli abangengabo, kunye nababingeleli; nabaqubuda kumkhosi wezulu phezu kwezindlu, nabaqubudi abazinikela kuyehova ngesifungo, bafunge ukumkani wabo; nababuya umva kuyehova, nabangamfunanga uyehova, abangamque-langa. yithini tu ebusweni benkosi uyehova; ngokuba isondele imini kayehova; kuba uyehova ulungise umbingelelo, ungqwalise abamenywa bakhe. kuya kuthi ngemini yombingelelo kayehova, ndibavelele abathetheli, noonyana bokumkani, nabo bonke abambatha izambatho zolunye uhlanga. ndobavelela ngaloo mini bonke abatsiba embundwini womnyango, abazalisa indlu yenkosi yabo ngogonyamelo nenkohliso. kothi ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova, kuvele izwi lokukhala esangweni leentlanzi, kuvele nokubhombolozwa kwesibini isahlulo somzi, kuvele ukuqhekeka okukhulu ezindulini. bhombolozani, bemi basemgongxweni, kuba badakile bonke abantu bakwakanan, banqunyulwe bonke abathwali besilivere. kuya kuthi ngelo xesha, ndiyigqutha gquthe iyerusalem ndinezibane, ndiwavelele amadoda agovalele ezintliziyweni zawo; atshoyo ukuthi ezintliziyweni zawo, uyehova akenzi kulungileyo, akenzi nakubi. ubutyebi bawo buya kudywidwa, nezindlu zawo zibe ngamanxwama; akhe izindlu, angazihlali; atyale izidiliya, angayiseli iwayini yazo. isondele imini enkulu kayehova, isondele, ikhawulezile kakhulu. yivani, imini kayehova! liyakhala ngokukrakra khona igorha. loo mini yimini yokuphuphuma komsindo, yimini yembandezelo nocutheko, yimini yentshabalala yakwantshabalala, yimini yobumnyama nesithokothoko, yimini yamafu, namafu amnyama; yimini yesigodlo nokuhlaba umkhosi emizini enqatyiweyo, naseluoqweni olude. ndiya kubabandezela abantu, bahambe ngokweemfama, kuba bonile kuyehova; liphalezwe igazi labo njengothuli, nenyama yabo njengobulongo. nesilivere yabo negolide yabo ayisayi kuba nako ukubahlangula ngemini yokuphuphuma komsindo kayehova; lotshiswa lonke ihlabathi ngumilo wekhwele

lakhe. ngokuba uya kubaphelisa, inene, abenze into ekhwankqisayo bonke abemi behlabathi.

zihlanganiseni nizihlanganise, luhlangandini lungadaniyo, ungekazali ummiselo (kuba imini le idlula njengomququ), kungekanifikeli ukuvutha komsindo kayehova, ingekanifikeli imini yomsindo kayehova. funani uyehova, nonke balulamileyo belizwe, bakwenzileyo okusesikweni kwakhe; funani ubulungisa, funani ululamo, mhlawumbi nositheliswa ngemini yomsindo kayehova. ngokuba igaza iya kuba sisishywa, neashkelon ibe linxwama; iash-dode iya kugxothwa emini emaqanda, inyothulwe iekron. uha, abemi be-candelo laselwandle, uhlanga lwamakreti! ilizwi likayehova lichasene nani, kanan, lizwe lamafileti. ndokutshabalalisa ke, kungabikho ukumayo. icandelo laselwandle iya kuba ngamakriwa, nemiqolomba yabalusi, libe zizibaza zempahla emfutshane. loba licandelo lamasalela endlu yakwayuda; aya kwalusela kulo, abuthe ezindlini zaseashkelon ngokuhlwa; kuba uya kuwavelela uyehova uthixo wawo, akubuyise ukuthinjwa kwawo. ndikuvile ukungcika kiva kukamowabhi, nokunyelisa koonyana baka-amon, ababangcika ngako abantu bam, bazikhulisa emdeni wabo. ngako oko, ndihleli nje, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo kasirayeli, inene, elakwamowabhi liya kuba njengesodom, neloonyana baka-amon libe njengegomora, libe lifila lamarhawu, libe sisigingqi setyuwa, kube senkangala kulo, kude kuse ephakadeni. amasalela abantu bam aya kubaphanga, amaqongqolo ohlanga lwam abadle ilifa. kuya kuba njalo kubo ngenxa yekratshi labo, ngokuba bengcikovile, bazikhulisa kubantu bakayehova wemikhosi. uyoyikeka uyehova kubo; kuba uyabangcungcuthekisa bonke oothixo behlabathi, ziqubude kuye zonke iziqithi zeentlanga, elowo esendaweni yakhe. nani makushi, ningababuleweyo ngekrele lam. uya kusolula isandla sakhe ngakwelisentla, ayitshabalalise iasiriya, ayenze ibe linxwama inineve, ayenze umqwebedu onjengentlango. iya kubutha phakathi kwayo imihlambi, izinto eziphilileyo nokuba ziziphi, ziziimfidi; ingcwangube nokhwilamanzi balale emaqanaminini; kobakho lizwi leemvumi ezifestileni, amazala emibundwini yeminyango; ngokuba ewuhlubile umsebenzi wabo wemisedare. nguwo lowo umzi obudlamkile, obuhleli ukholosile, obusithi entliziyweni yawo, ndim kwaphela, akukho wumbi. utheni na ukuba ube linxwama, ube sisikhundla samarhamncwa! bonke abadlulayo kuwo benza umsondlo, baphekuze nge-

sandla sabo.

3

yeha, umzi oneenkani, ongcolileyo, ox-inzelela phantsi! awuphulaphulanga lizwi; awamkelanga ngqeqesho; awukholosanga ngoyehova, awusondelanga kuthixo wawo. abathetheli bawo phakathi kwawo bazi-ingonyama ezibharhulayo; abagwebi bawo baziingcuka zangokuhlwa, ezingabeki nto ukuze ziyigunuze kwakusa. abaprofeti bawo bayaxhaphazela, ngamadoda anginizayo; ababingeleli bawo bayayihlambela ingcwele, bagonyamela umyalelo. uyehova ulilungisa esazulwini sawo; akenzi ngabugqwetha; imiso ngemiso ukumisa emhlotsheni okus-esikweni kwakhe, angasileli; ke yena onobugqwetha akakwazi ukudana. ndizinqamle iintlanga, zichithakele iingqozo zezindlu zazo. ndizonakalisile izitrato zazo, ukuba kungabikho udlula ngazo; idilikile imizi yazo, ukuba kungabikho mntu, kungabikho umiyo kuyo. ndathi kodwa, mawundoyike, uyamkele ingqeqesho, linganganyulwa ikhaya lakho, njengako konke endakumisela khona; ke bavuka kusasa, bonakalise ngeentloni zabo zonke. ngako oko yilindelani kum, utsho uyehova, ide ibe yimini yokuvuka kwam, ndithimbe. ngokuba kulunge kum ukuhlanganisa iintlanga, ndibuthe izikumkani, ukuze ndiyiphazenze ingqumbo yam phezu kwazo, konke ukuvutha komsindo wam; kuba liya kutshiswa ngumlilo wekhwele lam lonke ihlabathi. kuba ngelo xesha ndiya kuziguqulela izizwe intetho enyulu, ukuze zinqule igama likayehova zonke ziphela, zimkhonze ngaxhatha linye. ziya kuthabathela phesheya kwemilambo yakwakushi, zibazise abandithandayo, intombi yeentsali zam, bengumnikelo wam wokudla. ngaloo mini akuyi kudana ngenxa yeentloni zakho zonke, owakreqa ngazo kum; ngokuba ngelo xesha ndiya kubasusa phakathi kwakho abadlamkileyo bakho, benekratshi, ungaphindi uzidle ngokwakho entabeni yam engcwele. kanjalo ndiya kusalisa phakathi kwakho abantu abaziintsizana, abazizisweli, abaya kuzimela egameni likayehova. amasalela akwasirayeli akayi kwenza ngobugqwetha, akayi kuthetha amanga, aluyi kufumaneka emlonyeni wawo ulwimi lwenkohliso; ngokuba wona aya kudla, abuthe, kungabikho uwothusayo. memelela, ntombi inguziyon: duma, sirayeli; vuya, udlamke ngentliziyo yonke, ntombi inguyerusalem. uyehova ukususile ukugwetywa kwakho, uzidedisile iintshaba zakho; ukumkani wakwasirayeli, uyehova, uphakathi kwakho; akusayi kuba sabona bubi. ngaloo mini baya kuthi kwiyerusalem, musa ukoyika; ziyon, mazingawi izandla zakho. uyehova uthixo wakho uphakathi kwakho,

ligorha elisindisayo; unemihlali ngawe, enovuyo; uthe cwaka eluthandweni lwakhe, ug-coba ngawe ememelela. ndiya kubahlanganisa abalilela umthendeleko, bengabakuni; ingcikivo ibaphethe. yabona, ndiya kubenza ngendawo bonke abacinezeli bakho ngelo xesha; ndiyisindise into eqhwalelayo, ndiyihlanganise into egxothiweyo; ndibenze indumiso negama emazweni onke abahlaziswa kuwo. ngelo xesha ndiya kunizisa, ndinibuthe ngexesha elililo; ngokuba ndiya kunenza nibe negama, nidunyiswe phakathi kwezizwe zonke zehlabathi, ekukubuyiseni kwam ukuthinjwa kwenu phambi kwamehlo enu; utsho uyehova.

ngomnyaka wesibini kadariyo ukumkani, ngenyanga yesithandathu, ngosuku lokuqala enyangeni leyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova ngohagayi umprofeti, kuzerubhabheli unyana kashalatiyeli, ibamba lakwayuda, nakuyoshuwa unyana kayotsadaki, umbingeleli omkhulu, lisithi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, aba bantu bathi, asikabi lixesha lokuba kuziwe, asikabi lixesha lokuba yakhiwe indlu kayehova. kwafika ke ilizwi likayehova ngohagayi umprofeti, lisithi, lixesha na kuni nina, lokuba nihlale ezindlwini zenu zalekiwe, ibe le ndlu yam yona ilinxuwa? kaloku ke, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, zigqaleni iindlela zenu. nahlwayela kakhulu, ningenise kancinane; niyadla, ningahluthi; nisel, ninganeli kukusela; nambatha, ningevi ntsitho; noziqeshisayo uziqeshisela ukuba agalele engxoweni enezikroba. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, iindlela zenu zigqaleni. nyukani niye kweleentaba, nize nemithi, niyakhe indlu le; ndokholiswa ke yiyo, ndizizikise; utsho uyehova. nalindlela into eninzi, nantso isuke yaba yinto encinane; nithe nakuza nayo ekhaya, ndayiphephetha. ngani ke? utsho uyehova wemikhosi; ngenxa yendlu yam, yona le ilinxuwa, nibe nina elowo ebalekela endlwini yakhe. ngenxa yoko, ngenxa yenu, izulu liyala nombethe, nomhlaba wala neendyebo zawo. ndabiza ukoma phezu kwelizwe, naphezu kweentaba, naphezu kwengqolowa, naphezu kwewayini entsha, naphezu kweoli, naphezu kwezinto zonke eziphuma emhlabeni, naphezu kwabantu, naphezu kweenkomo, naphezu kokuxelenga konke kwezandla. baliphulaphula ke ozerubhabheli unyana kashalatiyeli, noyoshuwa unyana kayotsadaki, umbingeleli omkhulu, namasalela onke abantu, ilizwi likayehova uthixo wabo, ngokwamazwi kahagayi umprofeti, njengoko wayemthumile uyehova uthixo wabo; boyika abantu ebusweni bukayehova. wakuthetha uhagayi umthunywa kayehova ukuthunywa kwakhe nguyehova ebantwini, wathi, ndinani, utsho uyehova. uyehova wawuvuselela umoya kazerubhabheli unyana kashalatiyeli, ibamba lakwayuda, nomoya kayoshuwa unyana kayotsadaki, umbingeleli omkhulu, nomoya wamasalela onke abantu. beza ke, bawenza umsebenzi endlwini kayehova wemikhosi, uthixo wabo, ngosuku lwamashumi omabini anesine lwenyanga yesithandathu, ngomnyaka wesibini kakumkani udariyo.

ngenyanga yesixhenxe, ngosuku lwamashumi amabini analunye enyangeni leyo,

kwafika ilizwi likayehova ngohagayi umprofeti, lisithi, khawuthethe kuzerubhabheli unyana kashalatiyeli, ibamba lakwayuda, nakuyoshuwa unyana kayotsadaki, umbingeleli omkhulu, nakumasalela abantu, uthi, ngubani na kuni apha oseleyo, owayibonayo le ndlu isesebuqaqawulini bayo bokuqala? niyibona iyintoni na ke ngoku? ayinjengento engento na emehlweni enu? noko ke ngoku yomelela, zerubhabheli, utsho uyehova; womelele, yoshuwa nyana kayotsadaki, mbingeleli mkhulu; nomelele, nonke bantu belizwe, utsho uyehova, nisebenze; ngokuba ndinani, utsho uyehova wemikhosi. ilizwi elo, ndanqophisana nani ngalo ekuphumeni kwenu eyiputa, ndisaligcinile, nomoya wam umi phakathi kwenu; musani ukoyika. ngokuba uyehova wemikhosi utsho ukuthi, kusaya kuba kanye, umzuzwana ke, ndinyikimise izulu, nehlabathi, nolwandle, nomhlaba owomileyo; ndizinyikimise zonke iintlanga, zifike izinto ezingwenelekayo zeentlanga zonke, ndiyizalise le ndlu ngobuqaqawuli; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. isilivere yeyam, igolide yeyam; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. buya kuba bukhulu ubuqaqawuli bamva bale ndlu, ngaphezu kobokuqala, utsho uyehova wemikhosi; kuyo ke le ndawo ndiya kunika uxolo; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. ngosuku lwamashumi omabini anesine lwenyanga yesithoba, ngomnyaka wesibini kadariyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova ngohagayi umprofeti, lisithi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, khawubuze umyalelo kubabingeleli, uthi, yabonani, umntu ephethe inyama engcwele ngesondo lengubo yakhe, afike ngesondo lakhe esonkeni, nasentweni ephekiweyo, nasewayinini, naseolini, nasentweni nokuba yiyiphi edliwayo, yongcwaliseka na? baphendula ababingeleli bathi, hayi. wathi ke uhagayi, ukuba uthe wafika oyingqambi ngenxa yomfi, kwezo zinto zonke, zoba ziinqambi na? baphendula ababingeleli bathi, zoba ziinqambi. waphendula uhagayi wathi, banjalo ke aba bantu, lunjalo ke olu hlanga ebusweni bam; utsho uyehova; unjalo ke wonke umsebenzi wezandla zabo, nento abayisondezayo khona apho iyingqambi. kaloku ke khanigqale, nithabathele kule mini, nibhekise emva, kungekabekwa litye liteni etempileni kayehova; nithabathele kwelo xesha, xa umntu ebefike esitheni esimilinganiso imashumi mabini, asuke afumane libe linye ishumi; xa ebefika emkhumbini wokukhongozela iwayini, eza kukha imilinganiso emashumi mahlanu, asuke afumane amashumi amabini. ndanibetha ngembabala, nangexoshomba, nangesichotho, kuyo yonke imisebenzi yezandla zenu; noko ke akubangakho namnye kuni ubuyela kum; utsho uyehova. khanigqale, nithabathele kule mini, nibhekise emva,

nithabathele kusuku lwamashumi omabini
anesine lwenyanga yesithoba kususela kuloo
mini yokusekwa kwetempile kayehova;
gqalani ke. isekho yinina imbewu eqon-
geni? hayi, akuxakathanga nto, kude
kwesa kumdiliya, nomkhiwane, nomrhar-
nate, nomnquma. ndithabathele kule
mini, ndiya kusikelela. kwafika ilizwi
likayehova ngokwesibini kuhagayi, ngosuku
lwamashumi omabini anesine enyangeni
leyo, lisithi, thetha kuzerubhabheli ibamba
lakwayuda, uthi, ndiya kulinyikimisa
izulu nehlabathi, ndiyibhukuqe itrone
yezikumkani, ndikutshabalalise ukomelela
kwezikumkani zeentlanga; ndizibhukuqe
iinqwelo zokulwa nabakhweli bazo, kuwe
amahashe nabakhweli bawo; elowo awiswe
likrele lowabo. ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova
wemikhosi, ndiya kukuthabatha, zerub-
habheli nyana kashalatiyeli, mkhonzi wam,
utsho uyehova, ndikumise ngokomsesane
wokutywina; kuba ndikunyule; utsho
uyehova wemikhosi.

ngenyanga yesibhozo, ngomnyaka wesibini kadariyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuzekariya unyana kabherekiya, unyana kaido, umprofeti, lisithi: uyehova waye enoburhalarhume obukhulu kooyihlo. yithi ke kubo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, buyelani kum, utsho uyehova wemikhosi; ndobuyela kuni, utsho uyehova wemikhosi. musani ukuba njengooyihlo, ababebizwa bona ngabaprofeti bangaphambili, besithi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, khanibuye ngoku ezindleleni zenu ezimbi nasezintlondini zenu ezimbi; ke abaphulaphula, abandibazela ndlebe; utsho uyehova. ooyihlo baphi na? nabaprofeti baya kudla ubomi ngonaphakade na? kodwa amazwi am, nemimiselo yam, endayimisela abakhonzi bam abaprofeti, ayibafumananga na ooyihlo? ukuze babuye bathi, njengoko wakunkqangiyelayo uyehova ukuba akwenze kuthi, ngokweendlela zethu nangokweentloni zethu, wenjenjalo kuthi. ngosuku lwamashumi omabini anesine lwenyanga yeshumi elinanye, inyanga engushebhathi, ngomnyaka wesibini kadariyo, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuzekariya unyana kabherekiya, unyana kaido, umprofeti, lisithi, ndibone ebusuku, nanko umntu ekhwele ehasheni elibomvu; waye ke emi phakathi kwemimirtile ebisenyobeni, ngasemva kwakhe ingamahashhe, abomvu, nangwevu, namhlophe. ndathi, ngoobani na aba, nkosi yam? sathi kum isithunywa ebesithetha nam, ndokubonisa ukuba ngoobani na aba. waphendula umntu obemi phakathi kwemimirtile wathi, aba ngabathunywe nguyehova, ukuba bali-hambahambe ihlabathi. basiphendula isithunywa sikayehova ebesimi phakathi kwemimirtile, bathi, silihambahambile ihlabathi, nalo lonke ihlabathi lihleli lizolile. saphendula ke isithunywa sikayehova, sathi, yehova wemikhosi, koba nini na ungasikwa yimfesane wena, ngenxa yeyerusalem nemizi yakwayuda, owayibhavumelayo le minyaka imashumi asixhenxe? uyehova waphendula isithunywa esibese sithetha nam, ngamazwi alungileyo, ngamazwi athuthuzelayo. sathi kum isithunywa esibese sithetha nam, memezwa uthi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, ndinekhwele, ikhwele elikhulu, ngeyerusalem nangeziyon. ndinoburhalarhume obukhulu kuzo iintlanga ezihleli ngokonwaba; ngokokuba bendinoburhalarhume mna umzuzwana, ke zona zongezelelela ububi. ngako oko, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndiyibuyele iyerusalem ngemfesane; indlu yam iya kwakhelwa khona, utsho uyehova wemikhosi; ulutya lokulinganisa luya kolulwa phezu kweyerusalem. buya umemeze, uthi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi

ukuthi, imizi yam isaya kuphalala okulungileyo; uyehova usaya kuyithuthuzela iziyeon, ayinyule iyerusalem. ndaphakamisa amehlo am, ndakhangela, nanzo iimpondo, zine. ndathi kwisithunywa esibese sithetha nam, ziyintoni na ezi? sathi kum, ezi ziimpondo ezichithachithe uyuda, usirayeli, neyerusalem. uyehova wandibonisa iingcibi zokukhanda, zine. ndathi, aba baze kwenza ntoni na? sathetha sathi, ezi ziimpondo ezichithachithe uyuda, ngokokude kungabikho bani uphakamisa intloko yakhe: aba ke baze kuzothusa, baziwise phantsi iimpondo zeentlanga, eziphakamise uphondo ezweni lakwayuda, ukuba zilichithachithe.

2

ndaphakamisa amehlo am, ndakhangela, nanko umntu ephephe ngesandla ulutya lokulinganisa. ndathi ke, uya ngaphi na? wathi kum, ndiya kulinganisa iyerusalem, ndibone ukuba bungakanani na ububanzi bayo, bungakanani na ubude bayo. naso ke isithunywa esibese sithetha nam siphuma, kuphuma nesinye isithunywa, sisiya kusikhawulela. sathi kuso, gidima, uthethe nalaa ndodana, uthi, iyerusalem iya kuhlala ngokwamaphandle, ngenxa yobuninzi babantu neenkomo eziphakathi kwayo. ndiya kuba ludonga lomlilo kuyo mna ngeenxa zonke, utsho uyehova; ndibe bubuqaqawuli phakathi kwayo. wenani! sabani ezweni langasentla, utsho uyehova; ngokuba ndiniphangalalisa njengemimoya yomine yezulu; utsho uyehova. wa, ziyon! zisindise, wena uhleli nentombi engubhabheli. ngokuba utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, undithume ukuphuthuma uzuko ezintlangeni ezanibhunyulayo; ngokuba onichukumisayo, uchukumisa ukhozo lweliso lakhe. ngokuba, uyabona, ndiya kulingisa ngesandla sam kuzo, zibe ngamaxhoba kwababezikhonza; nazi ukuba uyehova wemikhosi undithumile. memelela uvuye, ntombi inguziyeon; ngokuba, uyabona, ndiyeza, ndihlale phakathi kwakho; utsho uyehova. kuya kuthelela kuyehova iintlanga ezininzi ngaloo mini, zibe ngabantu bam, ndihlale phakathi kwakho; wazi ukuba uyehova wemikhosi undithumele kuwe. uyehova uya kumdlala ilifa uyuda, isahlulo sakhe emhlabeni ongwele, abuye ayinyule iyerusalem. mayithi tu yonke inyama phambi koyehova; ngokuba esukile ekhayeni lakhe elingcwele.

3

wandibonisa uyoshuwa umbingeleli omkhulu, emi phambi kwesithunywa sikayehova, usathana emi ngasekunene

kwakhe, ukuze amchase. wathi uyehova kusathana, uyehova makakukhalimele, sathana; akukhalimele uyehova oyinyulileyo iyerusalem; lo akasikhuni esirholwe emlilweni na? uyoshuwa ke ebambethe iingubo ezingcolileyo; wema ke phambi kwesithunywya. saphendula sathetha nabemiyo phambi kwaso, sathi, zisuseni iingubo ezingcolileyo kuye. sathi ke kuye, yabona, ndibusisile ubugwenxa bakho kuwe, ndikwambese ngezingabibileyo. ndathi ke, mabambeke unkontsho oluhlambulukileyo entloko. bambeka ke unkontsho oluhlambulukileyo entlokweni yakhe, bamambesa ngeengubo; saye isithunywya sikayehova simi. isithunywya sikayehova saqononondisa kuyoshuwa, sathi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, ukuba uthe wahamba ngeendlela zam, ukuba uthe wasigcina isigxina sam, woyilawula wena indlu yam, wozigcina neentendezezo zam, ndikunike ukuhamba phakathi kwaba bemiyi apha. khawuphulaphule ke yoshuwa, mbingeleli mkhulu, wena nabalingane bakho abahlala phambi kwakho; ngokuba ngamadoda asisimanga. ngokuba, uyabona, ndiya kuzisa umkhonzi wam onguhlumelo. ngokuba nalo ilitye endalibeka phambi koyoshuwa; lityeni linye kobakho amehlo asixhenxe; yabona, ndikrola ukrolo lwalo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ndisuse ubugwenxa beli lizwe ngamini-nye. ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, niya kubizelana phantsi komdiliya naphantsi komkhiwane.

4

sabuya isithunywya esibe sithetha nam, sandivusa njengomntu ovuswa ebuthongweni bakhe. sathi kum, ubona ntoni na? ndathi ke, ndibona, nanko kukho isiphatho sesibane segolide sonke siphela, sineselwa laso phezu kwentloko yaso, sinezibane zaso ezisixhenxe phezu kwaso, zinamajelo asixhenxe ngasixhenxe ezibane eziphezu kwentloko yaso; neminquma emibini kuso, omnye ungasekunene kweselwa, omnye ungasekhohlo kwalo. ndaphendula ndathi kwisithunywya esibe sithetha nam, ziyintoni na ezi zinto, nkosi yam? saphendula isithunywya esibe sithetha nam, sathi kum, akuzazi na ukuba ziyintoni na ezi zinto? ndathi, hayi, nkosi yam. saphendula sathi kum, nali ilizwi likayehova kuzerubhabheli, lisithi, akungabukroti, akungamanda; kungomoya wam; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. ungubani na wena, ntaba inkulu, phambi kozerubhabheli? yiba sisithabazi; yena uya kulivelisa ilitye lochochoyi, kunkqangazwa kusithiwa, ubabalo, ubabalo malube kulo. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, izandla zikazerubhabheli ziyisekile le ndlu; izandla zakhe ziya

kuyigqiba; wazi ukuba uyehova wemikhosi undithumele kuni. ngokuba ngubani na owoyidela imini yezinto ezincinane? aya kuyibona ngovuyo ilothe yokulungelelanisa esandleni sikazerubhabheli, kwawona osixhenxe amehlo kayehova; ayawutyhutyha umhlaba wonke. ndaphendula ndathi kuso, iyintoni na le minquma mibini, ngasekunene kwesiphatho sesibane nangasekhohlo kuso? ndaphendula okwesibini, ndathi kuso, ziyintoni na ezi mbaxa zimbini zeminquma, zikufuphi nemiboko emibini yegolide, ethulula ioli ebugolide kuzo? sandiphendula, sathi, akuzazi na ukuba ziyintoni na ezi zinto? ndathi, hayi, nkosi yam. sathi kum, aba babini ngabeoli, abema ngakwinkosi yehlabathi lonke.

5

ndabuya ndawaphakamisa amehlo am, ndakhangela, nantso incwadi esongwayo, iphaphazela. sathi kum, ubona ntoni na? ndathi, ndibona incwadi esongwayo iphaphazela; ubude bayo buziikubhite ezimashumi mabini, nobubanzi bayo buziikubhite ezishumi-nye. sathi kum, eso ke sisishwabulo esiphuma sihambe phezu kwelizwe lonke; ngokuba bonke abebayo baya kutshayelwa apha ngokokwayo; bonke abafungayo baya kutshayelwa ngaphaya ngokokwayo. ndisikhuphile, utsho uyehova wemikhosi; siya kungena endlwini yesela, nasendlwini yolifungayo ngobuxoki igama lam, silalise endlwini yakhe, siyigqibe nemithi yayo namatye ayo. saphuma isithunywya esibe sithetha nam, sathi kum, khawuwaphakamise amehlo akho, ukhangele ukuba iyintoni na leyo iphumayo. ndathi ke, yintoni na? sathi, yiefa leya iphumayo. sathi, yimbonakalo yabo leya ezweni lonke. nanko, kuphakama isiciko selothe, kuhleli umfazi phakathi kwe-efa. sathi, ngungendawo lowo; samphosa phakathi kwe-efa, saliphosa ilitye lelthe emlonyeni wayo. ndawaphakamisa ke amehlo am, ndakhangela, nanko kuphuma abafazi ababini, umoya usemaphikweni abo; amaphiko abo abenjengamaphiko engwamza, bayithwala iefa phakathi komhlaba nezulu. ndathi kwisithunywya esibe sithetha nam, bayisa phi na iefa abaya? sathi kum, baya kumakhela indlu ezweni leshinare; ithi yakugqitywa, bambeke khona esizeni sakhe.

6

ndabuya ndawaphakamisa amehlo am, ndakhangela, nanzo iinqwelo zokulwa zine, ziphuma phakathi kweentaba zombini; iintaba ke iziintaba zobhedu. enqwelweni yokuqala ibingamahashe abomvu; enqwel-

weni yesibini ibingamahashe amnyama; enqwelweni yesithathu ibingamahashe amhlophe; enqwelweni yesine ibingamahashe aziingwevu ezibomvu. ndaphendula ndathi kwisithunyuwa esibe sithetha nam, ziyintoni na ezi zinto, nkosi yam? saphendula ke isithunyuwa, sathi kum, le yimimoya emine esezulwini, ephuma yakuba ibizimisile ngakwinkosi yehlabathi lonke. le inamahashe amnyama iphuma isiya ezweni langasentla; amhlophe aphume elandela wona; aziingwevu ezibomvu aphume esiya ezweni langasezantsi; abomvu aphuma, efuna ukulihambahamba ihlabathi. sathi, hambani, nilihambahambe ihlabathi. alihambahamba ke ihlabathi. sadanduluka kum, sathetha kum, sathi, yabona, la aphuma aya ezweni langasentla, awuzolise umoya wam ezweni langasentla. kwafika ilizwi likayehova kum, lisithi, thabatha kwabasekuthinweni, abaze khona bevela ebhabheli, kooheledayi, nakootobhiya, nakooyedaya, uye wena ngaloo mini endlwini kayosiya unyana kazefaniya; uthabathe isilivere negolide, wenze izithsaba, ubeke entloko kuyoshuwa unyana kayotsadaki, umbingeleli omkhulu. uze uthethe kuye uthi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, nantso indoda enguhlumelo, igama layo; iya kuhluma endaweni yayo, iyakhe itempile kayehova. iya kuyakha ke yona itempile kayehova, ithweswe uzuko, ihlale ilawule etroneni yayo, ibe ngumbingeleli etroneni yayo, icebo loxolo libe phakathi kwabo bobabini. izithsaba zoba koohelem, nakootobhiya, nakooyedaya, zibe sisikhumbuzo sobubele bonyana kazefaniya, etempileni kayehova. baya kuza abakude bakhe etempileni kayehova; nazi ukuba uyehova wemikhosi undithumele kuni; kuya kwenzeka ke, ukuba nithe naliphulaphula ngenyameko ilizwi likayehova uthixo wenu.

7

kwathi ngomnyaka wesine kadariyo ukumkani, kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuzekariya ngosuku lwesine lwenyanga yesithoba, engukisilevu. ibheteli ke yathuma oosharetseri noregem-meleki nabantu bakhe, ukuba bambongoze uyehova, bathethe kubabingeleli ababesendlwini kayehova wemikhosi, nakubaprofeti, bathi, ndilile na, ndizile na ngenyanga yesihlanu, njengoko ndisendenze ngako le minyaka ingaka? kwafika ilizwi likayehova wemikhosi kum, lisithi, thetha kubantu bonke belizwe eli, nakubabingeleli, uthi, oko benizila ukudla, nilila, ngenyanga yesihlanu nangesixhenxe, iminyaka ke engamashumi asixhenxe, ukuzila oko benizilela mna na? xa benisisidla naxa benisela, bekungadli nina na, bekun-

gaseli nina na? beningafanele kuwenza yini na amazwi, abewamemeza uyehova ngabaprofeti bamandulo, oko ibimiwe ichulumachile iyerusalem, kwanemizi yayo engenxa zonke kuyo, naoko belimiwe elasezantsi nelasesithabazi? kwafika ilizwi likayehova kuzekariya, lisithi, utshilo uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, gwebani ngesigwebo senyaniso, nenze inceba nemfesane elowo kumzalwana wakhe. musani ukubacudisa abahlolokazi, neenkedama, nabasemzini, namahlwempu; musani ukucinga bubi entliziyweni yenu ngendoda engumzalwana wenu. abavumanga ke ukubaza indlebe; balirhola igxalaba elinjubaqa, bazithi nkqi indlebe zabo, abeva. intliziyo yabo bayenza idayiman, ukuba bangawuvi umyalelo namazwi, abewathumela uyehova wemikhosi ngomoya wakhe, ngabaprofeti bamandulo; kwabakho ke uburhalarhume obukhulu obuvela kuyehova wemikhosi. kuya kuthi ke, njengoko ebememeza bengeva, benjenjalo ukumemeza, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ndingevi. ndiya kubachithachithela ezintlangeni zonke ababengazazi; kube senkangala elizweni emva kwabo, kungacandl mntu, kungabuyi mntu; balenze ke ilizwe elinqwenelekayo kube senkangala kulo.

8

kwafika ilizwi likayehova wemikhosi, lisithi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, ndinekhwele, ikhwele elikhulu, ngeziyon; ndinekhwele, ndinobushushu obukhulu ngayo. utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndiyibuyele iziyon; ndiya kuhlala ke phakathi kweyerusalem, kuthiwe iyerusalem ngumzi wenyaniso; nentaba kayehova wemikhosi kuthiwe yintaba engwele. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, kusaya kuhlala amadoda amakhulu neentokazi ezinkulu ezitratweni zaseyerusalem, elowo ephethe umsimelelo wakhe ngesandla, ngenxa yobudala babo; zizale izitrato zomzi ngamakhwenkwe namantombazana, edlala ezitratweni zawo. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, ukuba kuyinto engummangaliso emehlweni amasalela aba bantu ngaloo mihla, kuya kuba yinto engummangaliso yini na nase-mehlweni am? utsho uyehova wemikhosi. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, yabonani, ndiya kubasindisa abantu bam elizweni lokuphuma kwelanga, naselizweni lokutshona kwalo. ndobazisa, bahlale phakathi kweyerusalem, babe ngabantu bam, ndibe nguthixo wabo, ngenyaniso nangobulungisa. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, izandla zenu mazomelele, nina bawevayo la mazwi ngale mihla, ephuma emlonyeni wabaprofeti, ababekho mhlenikweni yasekwayo indlu kayehova wemikhosi, itempile, ukuze

yakhiwe. ngokuba phambi kwaloo mihla bekungekho mvuzo wabantu, nomvuzo weenkomo ubungekho; nophumayo nongenayo ebengenaluxolo, ngenxa yombandezeli. ndabenza bonke ukuba umntu ahasane nommelwane wakhe. ngoku ke andiyi kuba njengokwemihla yamandulo kumasalela aba bantu; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. kobakho imbewu yoxolo; umdiliya wonika isiqhamo sawo, nelizwe linike indyabo yalo, nezulu linike umbethe walo; zonke ezo zinto ndizidlise ilifa amasalela abantu. kothi, njengoko benilutshabhiso ezintlangeni, ndlu kayuda, nani ndlu kasirayeli, ndenjenjalo ukunisindisa, nibe yintsikelelo; musani ukoyika, mazomelele izandla zenu. ngokuba utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, njengoko ndankqangiyelayo ukwenza ububi kuni, oko ooyihlo bandenza ndaba noburhalarhume, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, andazohlwaya ke: ngokunjalo ndibuye ndankqangiyela ngale mihla ukwenza okulungileyo kwiyerusalem, nakwindlu kayuda; musani ukoyika. nanzi iindawo enothi nizenze zona; thethani inyaniso elowo kummelwane wakhe; gwebani ngenyaniso nangesigwebo soxolo emasangweni enu. musani ukucinga okubi, elowo ngommelwane wakhe entliziyweni yakhe; ningathandi ukufunga ngobuxoki; ngokuba konke oko; koko ndikuthiyileyo; utsho uyehova. ezinye iintlanga ziya kumfuna uyehova kwafika ilizwi likayehova wemikhosi kum, lisithi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, uzilo lweyesine inyanga, nozilo lweyesihlanu, nozilo lweyesixhenxe, nozilo lweyeshumi, luya kuba yimihlali, nemivuyo, namaxesha emisiweyo okuchwayitha, kwindlu kayuda; ke thandani inyaniso noxolo. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, kusaya kuza izizwe, nabemi bemizi emininzi. baya kuhamba abemi bomnye baye komnye, bathi, masihambe siye kumbongoza uyehova, simquqele uyehova wemikhosi; bathi abo, siya kuhamba nathi. izizwe ezininzi neentlanga ezinamandla ziya kuza kumquqela uyehova wemikhosi eyerusalem, zimbongoze uyehova. utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, ngezo mini aya kuthi abambe amadoda alishumi asezilwimini zonke zeentlanga, abambe esondweni lengubo yendoda engumyuda, athi, siya kuhamba nani, ngokuba sivile ukuba uthixo unani.

isilivere njengothuli, negolide njengodaka lwezitrato. yabona, inkosi iya kuyihlutha, ibubethe ubuhandiba bayo elwandle, yona itshiswe ngumlilo. iashkelon iya kukubona, yoyike; negaza iya kukubona, ithuthumele kakhulu; kwane-ekron, kuba inqolonci yayo iya kudaniswa, adake ukumkani, angabikho egaza, neashkelon ingemiwa. kuya kuhlala imigqakhwe eashdode, ndinqumle iqhayiya lamafilesti. ndolisusa igazi lemibingelelo yawo emlonjeni wawo, nezinto zawo ezinezithe emazinyweni awo; kwanawo aya kusalela uthixo wethu, abe njengenkosana kwayuda, ne-ekron ibe njengomyebhusi. ndoyinqabisa indlu yam kumkhosi, kodulayo nakobuyayo, kungabi sacanda mkhandanisi kubo; ngokuba ngoku ndibonile ngamehlo am. gcoba kunene, ntombi inguziyon; duma, ntombi inguyerusalem; yabona, ukumkani wakho uza kuwe, elilungisa, enosindiso, enentobeko, ekhwele e-esileni, exhamxweni, etholeni lemazi ye-esile. ndozinqumla iinqwelo zokulwa kwaefrayim namahashe eyerusalem, sinqunyulwe isaphetha sokulwa; athethe uxolo kwiintlanga; ulawulo lwakhe luthabathele elwandle luse elwandle, luthabathele kuwo umlambo luse eziphelweni zehlabathi. nawe, ngenxa yegazi lomnqophiso wakho, ndiyabandulula ababanjiweyo bakho, baphume emhadini ongenamanzi. buyelani enqabeni, babanjwandini banethemba; nanamhla ndiyaxela, ndithi, ndiya kukubuyisela ngokuphindiweyo. ngokuba ndimobile uyuda, isaphetha sam; ndimfakile uefrayim, utolo lwam; ndiya kubaxhokoxa oonyana bakho, ziyon, koonyana bakho, yavan, ndikwenze ube njengekrele legorha. uyehova uya kubonakala phezu kwabo, luphume njengombane utolo lwakhe; inkosi uyehova iya kuvuthela isigodlo, ihambe ngemimoya evuthuzayo yasezantsi. uyehova wemikhosi uya kubakhusela ngaphezulu, badle, banyathele amatye okusawula, basele, baxokozele ngokwasewayinini; bazale ngokweengqayi, ngokweembombo zesibingelelo. wobasindisa abantu bakhe uyehova uthixo wabo ngaloo mini, njengomhlambi ngokuba bengamatye esithsaba, abengezela emhlabeni wakhe. kuba kungakanani na ukulunga kwabo, bungakanani na ubuhle babo! ingqolowa iya konwabisa umlisela, iwayini entsha iwonwabise umthinjana.

isihlabo selizwi likayehova esisingisele elizweni lasehadraki; yidamasko indawo yokuphumla kwaso; ngokuba uyehova uyogwase iliso ebantwini, nasezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli; kwanehamati ehlangene nayo ngomda; itire netsidon, nakuba zilumkile kakhulu. itire yazakhela inqaba, yafumba

celani imvula kuyehova ngexesha lemvula evuthisayo. uyehova wenza imibane, abanike imvula eziziphango, elowo amnike umfuno wasandle. ngokuba imilonde-khaya ithethe into ebubutshinga, nabavumisi babone ubuxoki, balawula amaphupha enkohlakalo, bathuthuzela kwangamam-

punge; ngenxa yoko bakhokile njen-
gomhlambi, bacinezeleka, kuba kungekho
malusi. umsindo wam uvuthela abalusi;
ndoziwelela ngawo iinkunzi ezikhokelayo;
kuba uyehova wemikhosi uyawuvela
umhlambi wakhe, indlu kayuda, abenze
babe njengocadalala lwakhe lwehashe
emfazweni. kuya kuphuma kuye ilitye
lembombo; kuya kuphuma kuye ibhaxa;
kuya kuvela kuye isaphetha sokulwa;
kuya kuvela kuye bonke abakhandanisi
ngakunye. baya kuba njengamagorha,
enyathelela iintshaba zawo eludakeni lwez-
itrato, kusiliwa; balwe, ngokuba uyehova
enabo; badane abakhweli bamahashe. ndiya
kuyomeleza indlu kayuda, ndiyisindise
indlu kayosefu, ndibahlalise; kuba ndisikwa
yimfesane ngenxa yabo; boba ngangabo
ndingabahlambanga, ngokuba ndinguye-
hova uthixo wabo ndobaphendula. woba
njengegorha uefrayim, ivuye intliziyo yabo
ngokwasewayinini; oonyana babo babone,
bavuye; iya kugcoba intliziyo yabo kuye-
hova. ndiya kubenzela ikhwelo, ndibabuthe;
ngokuba ndibakhulule ngokubahlawulela;
baya kwanda, njengoko babesanda ngako.
ndobahlwayela ezizweni, bandikhumbule
emazweni akude, baphile noonyana babo,
babuye. ndobabuyisa ezweni laseyiputa,
ndibabuthe easiriya, ndibazise ezweni
lasegiliyadi nelaselebbhanon, kungafumaneki
ndawo ibalingeneyo. uyehova uya kucanda
kulwandle lwembandezelo, abethe emazeni
olwandle, ziitshes zonke iziziba zomnyalele;
lithotywe iqhayiya laseasiriya, imke intonga
yaseyiputa. ndobomeleza ngoyehova,
bahambahambe egameni lakhe; utsho
uyehova.

11

vula amasango akho, lebbhanon, uyitshise
ngomlilo imisedare yakho. bhomboloza,
msipres, ngokuba kuwe umsidade, ngenxa
yokuba iingangamsha zibhuqiwe. bhom-
bolozani, mioki yasebhashan, ngokuba lih-
lahliwe ihlathi elinwabileyo. yivani ukub-
homboloza kwabalusi, ngokuba bubhuqiwe
ubungangamsha babo! yivani ukub-
harhula kweengonyama ezintsha, ngokuba
libhuqiwe iqhayiya laseyordan! wat-
sho uyehova uthixo wam, ukuthi, yalusa
umhlambi wezixhelwayo; obathengi bawo
bawubulalayo, bathi abanatyala; naba-
thengisa ngawo bathi, makabongwe uye-
hova, ndinobutyebi; nabalusi bawo abawu-
cong. ngokuba andiyi kubuya ndibacong
abemi behlabathi; utsho uyehova. yabona,
abantu ndibanikela, elowo esandleni som-
melwane wakhe, nasesandleni sokumkani
wakhe, baliqobe ilizwe, ndingabahlanguli
esandleni sabo. ndawalusa ke umhlambi
wezixhelwayo, kunye nezinqinileyo zomh-

lambi. ndathabatha iintonga zambini,
enye ndathi ngumnandi, enye ndathi nguz-
intya; ndawalusa ke umhlambi. ndabetha
bathishwaka abalusi abathathu nganyanga-
nye; ndazekaneke ngabo, ndanezotho kubo.
ndathi, andiyi kunalusa; efayo mayife; nethi
shwaka mayithi shwaka, neziseleyo mazid-
lane inyama. ndathabatha intonga yam,
ummandi, ndayaphula, ukuze ndiwaphule
umnqophiso wam endanqophisana ngawo
nezizwe zonke. waphulwa ke ngaloo mini;
zazi ngokunjalo ezinqinileyo zomhlambi, ebe
zindiphulaphule, ukuba lilizwi likayehova eli.
ndathi kuwo, ukuba kulungile emehlweni
enu, ethe ni umvuzo wam; ukuba aku-
lungile, yekani. bandilinganisela ke umvuzo
wam, amashumi amathathu esilivere. wathi
uyehova kum, yiphose kumbumbi, ix-
abiso elingengangani, abandimisela lona.
ndawathabatha ke amashumi amathathu
esilivere, ndawaphosa kumbumbi endlwini
kayehova. ndayaphula intonga yam yesib-
ini, uzintya, ukuze ndibutshitshise ubuzal-
wana phakathi koyuda nosirayeli. wathi
uyehova kum, phinda uthabathe impahla
yomalusi osisimathane. ngokuba, yabona,
ndivelisa umalusi elizweni apha, ongayi
kuzivelela eziza kuthi shwaka; akayi kuz-
ifuna ezilusali; akayi kuziphilisa ezaphuki-
leyo; akayi kuzondla ezimiyi; inyama yezi-
tyebileyo uya kuyidla, awalimaze amanqina
azo. yeha, umalusi ongento, owulahlayo
umhlambi! ikrele malibe phezu kwengalo
yakhe, neliso lakhe lasekunene! ingalo yakhe
iya koma kanye, neliso lakhe lasekunene
licime okukanye.

12

isihlabo selizwe likayehova, esisingisele
kusirayeli. utsho uyehova, umaneke wezulu,
umseki wehlabathi, umenzi womoya wom-
ntu phakathi kwakhe, ukuthi, yabona,
iyerusalem ndiyenza ibe yindebe enombilini,
yokuhexisa zonke izizwe ngeenxa zonke, im-
fikele noyuda ekungqingweni kweyerusalem.
kothi ngaloo mini, ndiyenze iyerusalem
ibe lilitye elingumthwalo ezizweni zonke;
bonke abalifunqulayo baya kuzisikisa, bazil-
imazise, ziyihlanganyele zonke iintlanga
zehlabathi. ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova,
ndiya kuwabetha othuke amahashe onke,
ndibabethe babe nomgama abakhweli bawo,
ndiwavule amehlo am phezu kwendlu
kayuda, onke amahashe ezizwe ndiwabethe
abe ziimfama. zothi iinkosana zakwayuda
ezintliziweni zazo, bangamandla am abemi
baseyerusalem, ngoyehova wemikhosi,
uthixo wabo. ngaloo mini ndiya kuzenza
iinkosana zakwayuda zibe njengokhamba
lomlilo ezinkunini, nanjengezikhuni ez-
itshangaziswayo ezithungwini, zizitshise
ngasekunene nangasekhohlo izizwe zonke

ngeenxa zonke; iyerusalem ibuye imiwe esikhundleni sayo eyerusalem. uyehova uya kusindisa iintente zakwayuda kuqala, ukuze isihombo sendlu kadavide, nesiombo sabemi baseyerusalem, singazikhulisi ngaphezu koyuda. ngaloo mini uyehova uya kubakhusela ubemi baseyerusalem; athi okhubekayo phakathi kwabo abe njen-godavide ngaloo mini; indlu kadavide ibe njengothixo, njengesithunywa sikayehova phambi kwabo. kothi ngaloo mini, ndifune ukuzitshabalalisa zonke iintlanga eziyingenelayo iyerusalem. ndothululela phezu kwendlu kadavide, naphezu kwabemi baseyerusalem, umoya wokubabala nowoku-tarhuzisa, babheke kum mna bamhlabileyo amahlanza; bambambazelele njengokum-bambazelelwa kozelwe wamnye, babe krakra ngenxa yakhe, njengokrakra ngenxa yamazibulo akhe. ngaloo mini siya kuba sikhulu isililo eyerusalem, sibe njengesililo sasehadade-rimon esihlanjeni semegido. liya kulila ilizwe, imizalwane ngemizalwane iyodwa; umizalwane wendlu kadavide uwodwa, abafazi babo bebodwa; umizalwane wendlu kanatan uwodwa, abafazi babo bebodwa; umizalwane wendlu kalevi uwodwa, abafazi babo bebodwa; umizalwane wamashimehi uwodwa, abafazi bawo bebodwa; yonke imizalwane eselayo, imizalwane ngemizalwane iyodwa, nabafazi babo bebodwa.

13

ngaloo mini kuya kubakho ithende elivulelwe indlu kadavide nabemi baseyerusalem, ngenxa yesono nan-genxa yokungcola. kothi ngaloo mini, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ndiwanqumle amagama ezithixo elizweni, zingabi sakhun-julwa; nabaprofeti nomoya wobunqambi ndibagqithise, bangabikho ezweni apha. kothi xa athe wabuya waprofeta ubani, bathi kuye uyise nonina abamzalayo. akuyi kuphila, kuba uthethe ubuxoki egameni likayehova. uyise nonina abamzalayo bomhlaba amahlanza ngenxa yokuprofeta kwakhe. kothi ngaloo mini, badane abapro-feti, elowo ngumbono wakhe, ekuprofeteni kwakhe, bangambathi ngubo ixhonti yokuze bakhohlise. wothi, andimprofeti, ndingum-ntu olima umhlaba; kuba wandithenga umntu ndisemncinane. kothiwa kuye, ayini na la manxeba asezandleni zakho? athi, ngandangxwelerhwa ngawo endlini yabaz-izihlobo zam. krele, vuka usukele phezu kumalusi wam, kumfo ongummelwane, utsho uyehova wemikhosi; betha kumalusi, umhlambi ube lusali; ndisibuyisele isandla sam phezu kwezincinane. kothi ezweni lonke, utsho uyehova, izahlulo ezibini kulo zinqanyulwe zife, esesithathu sihlale kulo. ndosizisa emlilweni esesithathu, ndibany-

ibilikise njengokunyibilikiswa kwesilivere, ndibacikide njengokucikidwa kwegolide. bona baya kunqala igama lam, ndibaphend-ule mna; ndiya kuthi, ngabantu bam bona; bathi bona, yehova, unguthixo wethu.

14

yabonani, kuza imini eyekayehova, kwabiwe amaxhoba akho esazulwini sakho. ndoz-ihlanganisela eyerusalem zonke iintlanga ukuba zilwe; umzi uthinjwe, ziphangwe izindlu, badlwengulwe abafazi; siphume isiqingatha somzi sithinjwe; ke amasalela abantu anganqunyulwa wona kuwo umzi. uya kuphuma ke uyehova, alwe nezo nt-langa, njengemini yokulwa kwakhe, ngemini yomdibaniso. ziya kuma iinyawo zakhe ngaloo mini phezu kwentaba yeminquma, ephambi kweyerusalem ngasempumalanga, icandeke intaba yeminquma phakathi, itha-bathele empumalanga ise entshonalanga, ibe sisihlambo esikhulu kakhulu; sisun-duzeke isiqingatha sentaba sisinge entla, esinye isiqingatha sayo sisinge ezantsi. nosabela esihlanjeni seentaba zam, kuba isihlambo seentaba ezo siya kufika naseat-sele; nisabe njengoko nasabayo ngenxa yenyikima emihleni kauziya ukumkani wakwayuda, eze uyehova uthixo wam, eneengcwele zakhe zonke. kothi ngaloo mini kungabi mhlophe, iinkwenkwezi ezinendili zibe luzizi. kuya kuba yimini eyodwa; yona iya kwazeka kuyehova; ayi-mini, ayibusuku; kuthi ngexa langokuhlwa kube mhlophe. kothi ke ngaloo mini, kuphume eyerusalem amanzi aphillileyo; esinye isiqingatha sawo siye kulwandle lwasempumalanga, esinye isiqingatha sawo siye kulwandle lwasentshonalanga; kube njalo ehlotyeni nasebusika. uyehova woba ngukumkani phezu kwehlabathi lonke; ngaloo mini iya kuba nguyehova yedwa, negama lakhe lodwa. ilizwe lonke liya kujika libe njengearabha, lithabathele egebha lise erimon, ezantsi kweyerusalem; liphakame, lihlale esikhundleni salo, lithabathele esangweni lakwabhenjamin, lise endaweni yesango lokuqala, lise esangweni lembombo; lithabathele enqabeni ende yakwahananeli, lise ezixovulelweni zokumkani. bohlala kulo, kungabi sabakho kusingela phantsi; ihlale iyerusalem ikholosile. siso esi isibetho aya kuzibetha ngaso uyehova zonke izizwe eziyiphumele umkhosi iyerusalem: uya kuyingcungcuthekisa inyama yomntu, emi ngeenyawo zakhe, aphelele amehlo akhe emakrolomeni awo, luphelele ulwimi wakhe emlonyeni wakhe. kothi ngaloo mini, sibe sikhulu isaquge phakathi kwazo, siphuma kuyehova; babambe elowo isandla sommelwane wakhe, isandla sakhe siphakamele isandla sommelwane wakhe. naye uyuda

uya kulwa nazo eyerusalem; buhlanganiswe ubutyebi beentlanga zonke ezingeenxa zonke, igolide, nesilivere, neengubo, into eninzi kakhulu. soba njalo isibetho kumahashe, nakoondlebende, nakwiinkamela, nakunaesile, nakwiinkomo zonke eziya kuba seminqubeni leyo, sibe njengeso sibetho. othi onke amaqongqolo eentlanga zonke ezibe ziyingenele iyerusalem, enyuke iminyaka ngeminyaka, aye kumnqula ukumkani, uyehova wemikhosi, enze umthendeleko weminquba. kothi emizalwaneni yehlabathi, osukuba engenyuki aye kumnqula eyerusalem ukumkani, uyehova wemikhosi, anganelwa mvula. uya kuthi umzalwane wamayiputa ongathanga unyuke uze, anganelwa mvula; yoba sisibetho, aya kubetha ngaso uyehova zonke iintlanga ezingenyukiyo ziye kwenza umthendeleko weminquba. siya kuba seso isohlwayo sesono seyiputa, nesohlwayo sesono seentlanga zonke ezingenyukiyo ziye kwenza umthendeleko weminquba. ngaloo mini kuya kubhalwa emankentezeni amahashe, kuthiwe, bubungwele kuyehova; neem-biza endlwini kayehova zoba njengezitya zokutshiza eziphambi kwesibingelelo. zothi zonke iimbiza eyerusalem nakwayuda zibe ngcwele kuyehova wemikhosi; beze bonke ababingelelayo, bathabathe kuzo, baphekele kuzo; ngaloo mini kungabi sabakho mkanan endlwini kayehova wemikhosi.

isihlabo selizwi likayehova, esisingisele kusirayeli, ngomalaki. uthi uyehova, ndinithandle; ke nina nithi, usithande ngokuthini na? uesawu asingumkhuluwa kayakobi na? utsho uyehova; ukanti ndathanda ke uyakobi; ndamthiya uesawu; iintaba zakhe ndazenza kwaba senkangala, nelifa lakhe laba leleempungutye entlango. ekubeni ke uedom esithi, sivikivekile, siya kubuya siwakhe amanxwaba; utsho uyehova wemikhosi ukuthi, baya kwakha bona, kodwa mna ndiya kugungxula; kothiwa, bangumda wokungendawo, ngabantu ababhavumelayo uyehova kude kuse ephakadeni. amehlo enu aya kubona, nithi ke nina, mkhulu uyehova phezu komda wakwasirayeli. unyana uyambeka uyise, umkhonzi uyayihlonela inkosi yakhe; ukuba ndinguyihlo, kuphi na ke ukubekwa kwam? ukuba ndiyinkosi, kuphi na ukoyikwa kwam? utsho uyehova wemikhosi kuni, babingeleli, nina balidilelayo igama lam. nibe ke nisithi, silidele ngokuthini na igama lakho? nina nizisa esibingelelweni sam isonka esingcolileyo, nibe ke nisithi, sikungcolise ngokuthini na? ngokuthi oku kwenu, isithebe sikayehova sidelekile sona. ukuba nizisa into eyimfama ukuba ibingelelwe, akunto imbi oko? ukuba nizisa into esisiqhwalwa nento efayo, akunto imbi oko? khawuyisondeze loo nto kwinkosi yakho, ukuba yokholiswa na nguwe; yokunonelela na? utsho uyehova wemikhosi. kaloku ke, khanimbongoze uthixo, ukuba asibabale; kuvele esandleni senu oku; womnonelela ke umntu ngenxa yenu na? utsho uyehova wemikhosi. akwaba bekukho umntu kuni ozivalileyo iingcango, anasibanekela ilize isibingelelo sam! andininanze nganto, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, andikholiswa nangumnikelo ophuma esandleni senu. ngokuba kuthabathela ekuphumeni kwelanga, kude kuse ekutshoneni kwalo, likhulu igama lam phakathi kweentlanga; nasezindaweni zonke kuqhunyiselwa, kunikelwe igama lam umnikelo ohlambulukileyo; ngokuba likhulu igama lam phakathi kweentlanga; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. ke nina niyalihlambela ngokuthi oku kwenu, isithebe sikayehova singcolile, neziveliso zaso, ukutya kwaso kudelekile. nabuya nathi ke, yabonani, yindinisa yani na le! nasivuthela; utsho uyehova wemikhosi; nazisa izinto eziphangweyo, neziziqhwala, nezifayo; nenjenje ukuzisa umnikelo ke; ndikholiswe na ke zezo zinto ziphuma esandleni senu? utsho uyehova. uqalekisiwe ke oqhathaniselayo, ukanti kukho emhlambini wakhe iduna; nobhambathisa, abingelele enkosini into eyonakeleyo; ngokuba ndingukumkani omkhulu, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, negama

ngoku ke lo mthetho ubhekiswa kuni, babingeleli. ukuba anithanga niphulaphule, ukuba anithanga nikunyamekele ngentliziyo ukulizukisa igama lam, utsho uyehova wemikhosi ndonithumela isiqalekiso, ndiziqalekise iintsikelelo zenu; ewe, sendiziqalekisiwe, kuba ningakunyamekeli ngentliziyo, yabonani, ndiyayikhalimela ingalo yenu, nditshize ngomswane ebusweni benu, umswane wemithendeleko yenu, banithwale banisuse nawo; nazi ukuba ndinithumele lo mthetho, ukuba ube ngumnqophiso wam nolevi; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. umnqophiso wam ubunaye ulevi, ububomi noxolo; ndamnika ezo zinto ukuba oyike. wandoyika ke, waqhiphuka umbilini ngenxa yegama lam. umyalelo wenyaniso waba semlonyeni wakhe, akwafumaneka bugqwetha emilebeni yomlomo wakhe; wahamba nam exolile, ethe tye, wabuyisa abaninzi ebugweneni. kuba umlomo wombingeleli ngowokugcina ukwazi, umyalelo bawufune emlonyeni wakhe; ngokuba ungumthunywya kayehova wemikhosi. ke nina nimkile endleleni, nabakhubekisa abaninzi kuwo umyalelo, nawonakalisa umnqophiso kalevi; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. nam ndinenza abadelekileyo nabathobekileyo ebantwini bonke, ngokokuba ningazigcinanga iindlela zam, nesuka nanonelela umntu emyalelweni. akamnye na ubawo wethu sonke siphela? asidalwe thixo mnye na? yini na ukuba singinzelane, siwuhlambe umnqophiso woobawo bethu? unginizile uyuda, kwenzeka amasikizi kwasirayeli naseyerusalemi; ngokuba uyuda uyihlambele ingcwele kayehova ayithandayo, wazeka intombi yothixo wolunye uhlanga. akwaba uyehova angamqamla, kwindoda ekwenzayo oko, lowo ulindayo nalo usabelayo ezintentsini zakwayakobi, nozisa iminikelo kuyehova wemikhosi. oku ke nikwenza okwesibini: ukugubungela isibingelelo sikayehova ngeenyembezi, ngokulila, nangokuncwina, ade angabi sawubheka umnikelo, angabi samkela nto ikholekayo ezandleni zenu. nithi ke, ngani na? ngenxa yokuba uyehova ebelingqina phakathi kwakho nomfazi wobutsha bakho, lowo umnginizeleyo wena; kanti ke lidlelane lakho, ngumfazi womnqophiso wakho. akubangakho namnye ukwenzayo oku, obenamasalela omoya. ke wenza ntoni na omnye lowo? wafuna imbewu yakwathixo. wugcineni ngoko umoya wenu, ungamnginizeli umfazi wobutsha bakho; kuba ndikuthiyile ukwala, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli; ndimthiyile nogubungela ingubo yakhe ngogonyamelo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi; wugcineni ke umoya wenu,

ninganginizi. nimdinisile uyehova ngamazwi enu. nithi ke, simdinise ngokuthini na? ngokuthi oku kwenu, bonke abenza okubi balungile emehlweni kayehova, ubananzile yena; okanye nithi, uphi na uthixo wokugweba?

3

yabona, ndiya kuthuma umthunywa wam, agece indlela phambi kwam. iya kuza ke ngesiqophe etempileni yayo inkosi leyo niyifunayo; kwaumthunywa womnqophiso enimlangazelelayo, yabona, uyeza; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. ngubani na ke onokuyinyamezela imini yakuza kwakhe? ngubani na ke onokuma ekubonakaleni kwakhe? ngokuba unjengomlilo womnyibilikisi, unjengesoda yabaxovuli beengubo. uya kuhlala ke engumnyibilikisi, engumcoci wesilivere, abacoe oonyana bakalevi, abahluze njengegolide, nanjengesilivere; babe ngabazisa umnikelo kayehova benobulungisa. woba mnandi ke kuyehova umnikelo wakwayuda nowaseyusalemi, ngokweemini zasephakadeni, ngokweminyaka yamandulo. ndiya kusondela kuni ukuba ndigwebe, ndibe lingqina elikhawulezayo kubakhafuli, nakubakrexezi, nakubafungi bobuxoki; nakwabacudisa umqeshwa ekumvuzeni, nomhlolokazi, nenkedama; nakwabathoba owasemzini, bangandoyiki mna; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. ngokuba mna, yehova, andiguquguquki; ukuze ningagqitywa nje nipele, nina nyana bakayakobi. kususela kwimihla yoyihlo, nimkile emimiseleni yam, anayigcina. buyelani kum, ndibuyele kuni; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. nithi ke, sibuye ngokuthini na? umntu angamqhatha na uthixo, ukuba nindiqhathe nje? nithi ke, sitheni na ukukuqhatha? kwizishumi nemirhumo. niqalekisiwe ngesiqalekiso; noko ke niphikele ukundiqhatha, nina luhlangandini nonke niphelu. ziziseni zonke izishumi endlwini yobuncwane bam, ize ke kubekho ukudla endlwini yam; ngoku nindicikide ngale nto, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ukuba andisayi kunivulela na iingcango zezulu, ndinithululele iintsikelelo, kude kungasweleki lutho. ndoyikhalimela inkumbi edlayo ngenxa yenu, ingazonakalisi iziqhamo zomhlaba wenu, ungaphunzi umdiliya wenu entsimini; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. zonke iintlanga ziya kuthi ninoyolo, ngokuba niya kuba lilizwe elinanziweyo; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. amazwi enu andigxile, utsho uyehova. nithi ke, sithethe ntoni na ngawe? nithi, akunto yanto ukumkhonza uthixo; sizuze ntoni na ngakuba sigcine isigxina sakhe, sahamba ngezimnyama zokuzila ngenxa kayehova wemikhosi? kaloku ke sithi banoyolo abakhukhumeleyo; abaneli kwakheka abenzi bokungendawo; basuka

bamcikide uthixo, basinde. ke kaloku abamoyikayo uyehova bathetha elowo nowabo; uyehova wazibaza iindlebe, weva; incwadi yokukhumbuza phambi kwakhe yabhalelwa abamoyikayo uyehova, abacinga ngegama akhe. uthi ke uyehova wemikhosi, baya kuba yinqobo kum ngemini endenza oku, ndibaconge, njengomntu oconga unyana wakhe omkhonzayo. nobuya ke niwubone umahluko phakathi kwelungisa nongendawo, phakathi komkhonzayo uthixo nongamkhonziyo.

4

ngokuba, yabonani, iyeza imini evutha njengeziko; baya kuba ziindiza bonke abakhukhumali, nabenzi bonke bokungendawo, ibalenywe loo mini izayo, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ingabashiyeli ngcambu nasebe. ke kuni, nina baloyikayo igama lam, ilanga lobulungisa liya kuphuma, linophiliso emaphikweni alo. niya kuphuma nidlobe, njengamankonyana asesitalini, nibaxovule abangendawo; ngokuba baya kuba luthuthu phantsi kweentende zeenyawo zenu ngemini endikwenzayo oku; utsho uyehova wemikhosi. khumbulani umyalelo kamoses, umkhonzi wam, endamwiselayo ehorebhe, ngokusingisele kumasirayeli onke, imimiselo namasiko. yabonani, ndiya kuthumela kuni ueliya umprofeti, ingekafiki imini enkulu eyoyikekayo kayehova. wobuyisela iintliziyi zooyise kubantwana, neentliziyi zabantwana kooyise, hleze ndize ndilichithe ilizwe ngokuliphanzisa.

hayi, uyolo lomntu ongahambiyo ngecebo labangendawo, ongemiyo endleleni yaboni, ongahlaliyo embuthweni yabagxeki! yena unonelela umyalelo kayehova; ucamanga ngomyalelo wakhe imini nobusuku: unjengomthi omiliselwe phezu kwemijelo yamanzi, onika isiqhamo sawo ngexesha lawo, ogqabi lawo lingabuniyo; konke akwenzayo kophumelela. abanjalo abangendawo; bona banjengomququ ophetshethwa ngumoya. ngenxa yoko abangendawo abanakuma emgwebeni, naboni ebandleni lamalungisa. ngokuba uyehova uyayazi indlela yamalungisa; ke yona indlela yabangendawo iya kudaka.

yini na ukuba iintlanga zenze imbuthumbuthu, izizwe zicamange into engeyakonto? ookumkani behlabathi bazimisile, izidwanguke zabhunga ngoyehova nangomthanjiswa wakhe; besithi, masiziqhawule iimbophelelo zabo, sizilahle izintya zabo kuthi. ohleli emazulwini uyahleka, inkosi iyabagculela. iya kwandula ithethe kubo ngomsindo wayo, ibakhwankqise ngokuvutha kwayo. ithi, mna ke ndimmisile ukumkani wam phezu kweziyon, intaba yam engcwele. athi yena, ndiya kuwuvakalisa ummiselo: uyehova uthe kum, ungunyana wam wena; mna namhla ndikuzele. cela kum, ndikunike iintlanga zibe lilifa lakho, iziphelo zehlabathi zibe zezakho. uya kuzivikiva ngentonga yentsimbi, uzihlekeze, zinge zizitya zodongwe. ngoko ke, nina bokumkani, qiqani; bagwebi basehlabathini, yalekani. mkhonzeni uyehova nisoyika, gcobani nithuthumela. mangeni unyana, hleze aqumbe, nitshabalale endleleni, ngokuba ungahle uvuthe umsindo wakhe. hayi, uyolo lwabo bonke abazimela ngaye!

umhobe kadavide, ekubalekeni kwakhe kuabhisalom unyana wakhe. yehova, hayi, ukuba baninzi kwabandibandezelayo! baninzi abasukela phezulu kum. baninzi abathi kumphefumlo wam, akunalusindiso kuthixo. (phakamisani.) ke wena, yehova, uyingweletshetshe kum, uluzuko lwam, umphakamisi wentloko yam. ndidanduluka kuyehova ngezwi lam, andiphendule entabeni yakhe engcwele. (phakamisani.) ndalala phantsi, ndalala ubuthongo; ndavuka, ngokuba uyehova endixhasa. andizoyiki izigidi zabantu abakhe uluhlu lokulwa ngeenxa zonke kum. khawusuk ume, yehova; ndisindise, thixo

wam; ngokuba uzibetha zonke iintshaba zam emhlatshini; amazinyo abangendawo uyawaphula. usindiso lolukayehova: mayibe phezu kwabantu bakho intsikelelo yakho. (phakamisani.)

umhobe kadavide, ekubalekeni kwakhe kuabhisalom unyana wakhe. yehova, hayi, ukuba baninzi kwabandibandezelayo! baninzi abasukela phezulu kum. baninzi abathi kumphefumlo wam, akunalusindiso kuthixo. (phakamisani.) ke wena, yehova, uyingweletshetshe kum, uluzuko lwam, umphakamisi wentloko yam. ndidanduluka kuyehova ngezwi lam, andiphendule entabeni yakhe engcwele. (phakamisani.) ndalala phantsi, ndalala ubuthongo; ndavuka, ngokuba uyehova endixhasa. andizoyiki izigidi zabantu abakhe uluhlu lokulwa ngeenxa zonke kum. khawusuk ume, yehova; ndisindise, thixo wam; ngokuba uzibetha zonke iintshaba zam emhlatshini; amazinyo abangendawo uyawaphula. usindiso lolukayehova: mayibe phezu kwabantu bakho intsikelelo yakho. (phakamisani.)

kumongameli: ngogwali. umhobe kadavide. wabekele indlebe amazwi am, yehova, kuqonde ukucamanga kwam. libazele indlebe izwi lokuzibika kwam, kumkani wam, thixo wam; ngokuba ndithandaza kuwe. yehova, uya kuliva izwi lam kwakusasa, kwakusasa ndiya kuwusingisa kuwe umthandazo wam, ndibonisele. ngokuba wena akunguthixo onanze okungendawo, akanakuphambukela kuwe onobubi. abanakuma abaqhayisi phambi kwamehlo akho; uyabathiya bonke abasebenzi bobutshinga. uyabathshabalalisa abathetha amanga; indoda enegazi nenkohliso ilisikizi kuyehova. ke mna, ndinokungena endlwini yakho ngenceba yakho eninzi, ndiqubude, ndibhekise etempileni yakho engcwele ngokukoyika. yehova, ndikhaphe ngobulungisa bakho ngenxa yabandilaleleyo; yilungelelanise indlela yakho phambi kwam. ngokuba emlonyeni wabo akukho nto imiyo, umbilini wabo ngumeyiseliso; lingcwaba elivulileyo umqala wabo; bathetha okugudileyo ngolwimi lwabo. bathwalise ityala, thixo; makatshitshe amaqhinga abo; elukreqweni lwabo oluninzi batyhale, ngokuba bakuphikisile. mavuyele bonke abazimela ngawe, bamemelele ngonaphakade, ubakhusele; badlamke ngawe abalithandayo igama lakho. ngokuba wena uyalisikelela ilungisa,

yehova, ulihlanganisele ngenkoliseko njengekhaka.

6

kumongameli wokubethelwa izinto ezenentambo: ngelamadoda ilizwi. umhobe kadavide. yehova, musa ukundohlwaya unomsindo, ngandithethisi unobushushu. ndibabale, yehova, ngokuba ndintshwenyile; ndiphilise, yehova, ngokuba ekhwankqisiwe amathambo am. umphefumlo wam ukhwankqiswe kakhulu; ke wena, yehova, koda kube nini na? buya, yehova, uwuhlangule umphefumlo wam; ndisindise ngenxa yenceba yakho. ngokuba ekufeni akusekho kukukhumbula; kwelabafileyo ngubani na osenokubulela kuwe? ndidiniwe kukugcuma kwam; ndiludadisa ubusuku bonke ukhuko lwam, ndiwenza manzi umandlalo wam ngeenyembezi zam. lonakele kukukhathazeka iliso lam; laluphele ngenxa yababandezeli bam bonke. sukani kum, nina nonke basebenzi bobutshinga; ngokuba uyehova ulivile ilizwi lokulila kwam. ukuvile uyehova ukutarhuzisa kwam; uyehova umthandazo wam uyawamkela. ziya kudana, zikhwankqe kakhulu, zonke iintshaba zam; ziya kubuyiswa zidanile ngephanyazo.

7

ishigayon kadavide, awayivumayo kuyehova ngenxa yamazwi kakushi, umbhenjamin. yehova, thixo wam, ndizimela ngawe; ndisindise kubo bonke abandisukelayo, undihlangule, hleze bawuqwenge njengengonyama umphefumlo wam, bawudlavule, kungekho mhlangu. yehova, thixo wam, ukuba ndithe ndenza oku, ukuba kukho ubugqwetha ezandleni zam, ukuba ndimphethe kakubi obexolelene nam, ndambhunyula ondibandezele kungekho sizathu: maluwusukele utshaba umphefumlo wam, luwufumane, lubunyashale phantsi ubomi bam, uzuko lwam lulalalise eluthulini. (phakamisani.) khawusuk ume, yehova, unomsindo, kuphakamele ukuphuphuma komsindo wabandibandeze-layo; uvuke, undikhawulele; wena umise umgwebo. ibandla lezizwe malikungqonge; ubuyele phezulu phezu kwalo. uyehova uya kugweba phakathi kwezizwe. lithethe ityala lam, yehova, ngobulungisa bam, nangokugqibelela kwam okukum. mabuphele ububi babangendawo, ulizimase ilungisa; ungumcikidi weentliziyo nezintso, thixo wobulungisa. ingweletshetshe yam inothixo, unsindisi wabantliziyo zithe tye. uthixo ngumgwebi olilungisa; unguthixo obhavuma yonke imihla. ukuba ongendawo uthe

akabuya, ulilolile ikrele lakhe; usityedile isaphetha sakhe, wasilungisa. uzibhekise kuye izixhobo zokufa, uzenze zanomlilo iintolo zakhe. yabona, yena unenimba yobutshinga; ukhawule ububi, wazala ubuxoki; umbe umhadi, wawugomba; weyela esihogweni awasisebenzayo. ububi bakhe bobuyela entlokweni yakhe, naselukakayini lwakhe kufike ukugonyamela kwakhe. ndiya kubulela kuyehova ngokobulungisa bakhe, ndivume ngendumiso kwigama likayehova ophezu konke.

8

kumongameli: ngolwasegati. umhobe kadavide. yehova, nkosi yethu, hayi, ubungangamsha begama lakho ehlabathini lonke! wena uwambathise amazulu ngendili yakho. emlonyeni wabantwana nabanyayo useke amandla, ngenxa yababandezeli bakho, ukuze udambise utshaba nophindezelayo. xa ndilikhangelayo izulu lakho, umsebenzi weminwe yakho, inyanga neenkwenkwezi ozimisileyo: uyintoni na umntu lo, le nto umkhumbulelayo? unyana womntu, le nto umvelelayo? umsilelise kancinane ebuthixweni, wamthi jize ngobuqaqawuli nangobungamela. umphathise ubukhosi phezu kwemisebenzi yezandla zakho, zonke izinto uzibeke phantsi kweenyawo zakhe: impahla emfutshane, neenkomo zonke ziphelele, kwaneenyamakazi zonke; iintaka zezulu, neentlanzi zolwandle, into ehamba ngeendlela zolwandle. yehova, nkosi yethu, hayi, ubungangamsha begama lakho ehlabathini lonke!

9

kumongameli: ngemute-labhen, umhobe kadavide. ndiya kubulela kuyehova ngentliziyo yam yonke; ndiya kuyibalisa yonke imisebenzi yakho ebalulekileyo. ndiya kuvuya ndidlamke ngawe; ndiya kulibethela uhadi igama lakho, wena usenyangweni. ekubuyeni kweentshaba zam umva, ziyawa, zibhubhe ebusweni bakho. ngokuba ulifezile ityala lam nebango lam: uhleli etroneni ungumgwebi olilungisa. uzikhalimele iintlanga, wabatshabalalisa abangendawo; igama lazo ulicimile ngonaphakade kanaphakade. iintshaba zona zigqibele, yangamanxuwa kwaphela; imizi uyinyothule, yadaka inkumbulo yayo yona. ke yena uyehova uhleli ngonaphakade, uyizinzisele ugwebo itrone yakhe. uya kugweba yena kwelimiweyo ngobulungisa, agwebe phakathi kwezizwe ngokuthe tye. uyehova makabe yingxonde kotyunyuziweyo, ingxonde ngamaxesha engxingongo; bakholose ngawe abalaziyo

igama lakho; ngokuba akubashiyanga abakuqelayo wena, yehova. vumani ngendumiso kuyehova ohlala eziyon; xelani ezizweni izenzo zakhe ezincamisileyo; ukuba umphindezeli wamagazi ubakhumbule, akakulibalanga ukukhala kwabalulamileyo. ndibabale, yehova; zibone iintsizi zam ezikhoyo ngabandithiyayo, mphakamisi wam emasangweni okufa; ukuze ndibalise yonke indumiso yakho, emasangweni entombi uziyon, ndigcobe ngosindiso lwakho. iintlanga zitshone esihogweni ezasenzayo, emnatheni ezawugqumelayo kubanjiswe kwaolwazo unyawo. uzazisile yehova; wenza umgwebo, emthiyela ngomsebenzi wezandla zakhe ongendawo. (bethani uhadi ngofefe. phakamisani.) baya kubuyela kwe-labafileyo abangendawo, kwaiintlanga zonke ezimlibalayo uthixo; ngokuba alihi kuhlala lilityalwa ihlwempu, ithemba leentsizana alihi kudaka ngonaphakade. khawusuk ume, yehova; malungangcwangushi uluntu, maziqwetywe iintlanga phambi kwakho, zimisele ukoyika, yehova, zazi iintlanga ukuba ziluluntu kuphela. (phakamisani.)

10

yini na ukuba umele mgama, yehova, uzifihle ngamaxesha engxingongo? ngokukratsha kwabangendawo bayatsha abaziintsizana; babanjiswa ngamayelenqe abawacingileyo. ngokuba ongendawo uyaqhayisa ngeminqweno yomphefumlo wakhe. nolibawa wahlukene noyehova, wamgiba. ongendawo ngobuchi bakhe uthi, akasayi kubuza. yonke iminqangiyelo yakhe ithi, akukho thixo. ziqinile iindlela zakhe ngamaxesha onke; ziphakamile izigwebo zakho, zikude kuye; bonke ababandezeli bakhe uyabafuthela. uthi entliziyweni yakhe, andisayi kushukun-yiswa; izizukulwana ngezizukulwana, ndingongayi kuba sebubini. umlomo wakhe uzele kukushwabula nokukhohlisa nokuxinezela. ngaphantsi kolwimi lwakhe bububi nobutshinga. uhlala emilaleleni yeengqili, agwinte omsulwa entsithelweni; amehlo akhe azonda oludwayi. ulalela entsithelweni njengengonyama eludadeni wayo; ulalela ukuba axwile emke nosizana; uxwila emke nolusizana, elutsala ngomnatha wakhe. uyabuthuma, uyabunguzela, bawele ezinzisheni zakhe abaziindwayi. uthi entliziyweni yakhe, uthixo ulibele, ubusithelisile ubuso bakhe, akabonanga nento. khawusuk ume, yehova, phakamisa isandla sakho, thixo. musa ukubalibala abalulamileyo. kungenxa yani na ukuba ongendawo amgibe uthixo, athi entliziyweni yakhe, akuyi kubuza? ubonile wena; ngokuba uyabubona ububi nenkathazo, ububeke esandleni sakho; uzinikela kuwe oludwayi; ungumncedi weenkedama wena. yaphula in-

galo yongendawo; onobubi, mbuze okungen-dawo kwakhe, kungasali nento. yehova ngukumkani ngonaphakade kanaphakade; zitshabalele iintlanga, azabakho ehlabathini lakhe. umnqweno wabalulamileyo uvuvile, yehova; wazizimasa iintliziyi zabo, wayibaza indlebe yakho, ukuba ugwebe ityala lenkedama noxinzelelweyo, angabi sabang-cangcazelisa umntu wasehlabathini.

11

kumongameli. ekadavide. ndizimela ngoyehova; ningathini na ukuthi kumphefumlo wam, balekela entabeni yakho njengentaka? ngokuba nabo abangendawo begoba isaphetha, bezilungisile iintolo zabo entanjani, ukuba batole besithele kwabantliziyo zithe tye. xa iziseko zithe zagungxulwa, ilungisa linokuthini na? yehova, ulotempile yakhe iyingcwele, yehova, ulotrone yakhe isemazulwini, amehlo akhe ayababona, iinkophe zakhe ziyabacikida oonyana babantu. yehova uyalicikida ilungisa; ke yena ongendawo nothanda ukugonyamela, umthiyile umphefumlo wakhe. uya kubanisela abangendawo imigibe; umlilo, nesulfure, nomoya olulophu, yindebe yabo abayabelweyo; ngokuba lilungisa yehova; uthanda imisebenzi yobulungisa; othe tye uya kububona ubuso bakhe.

12

kumongameli: ngelamadoda ilizwi. umhobe kadavide. sindisa, yehova, ngokuba uphelile owenceba, ngokuba bathe shwaka abanyaniseleyo koonyana babantu. bathetha inkohlakalo omnye nomnye; bathetha ngomlomo ogudileyo, nangentliziyo embaxa. ngamana yehova angayinqumla yonke imilebe yomlomo ogudileyo, ulwimi oluthetha izinto ezinkulu; abathe, ulwimi lwethu siyalupheza; imilomo yethu yeyethu; ngubani na oyinkosi kuthi? ngenxa yokubhuqwa kweentsizana, ngenxa yokuncwina kwamahlwempu, ndiya kusuka ndime ngoku, utsho yehova; ndiya kumbeka elusindisweni lowo ululangazelelayo. amazwi kayehova ngamazwi acocekileyo, yisilivere enyibilikiselwe eziko, yela emhlabeni, ehluze kasixhenxe. wena, yehova, uya kubagcina, uya kubalondoloza kwesi sizukulwana ngonaphakade. abangendawo bahambahamba ngenxa zonke, xa kuphakanyiswe abangeni phakathi koonyana babantu.

13

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide. kunini na, yehova, undililebe kwaphela? kunini

na ubusithelisa ubuso bakho kum? kunini na ndicebacebisana nomphefumlo wam, ndinesingqala entliziyweni yam imini le? kunini na lundiphakamele utshaba lwam? bheka undiphendule, yehova, thixo wam; khanyisa amehlo am, hleze ndilale ukufa; hleze utshaba lwam luthi, ndimeyisile; bagcobe abandibandezelayo, xa ndithe ndashukuniswa. mna ndikholose ngenceba yakho, mayigcobe intliziyo yam ngosindiso lwakho. ndiya kuvuma kuyehova, ngokuba endiphethe kakuhle.

14

kumongameli. ekadavide. sithi isidenge entliziyweni yaso, akukho thixo. bonakalisile, balisikizi ngeentloni zabo; akukho wenza okulungileyo. uyehova esemazulwini uqondele koonyana babantu, ukubona ukuba ukho na oqiwayo, oquqela kuthixo. bonke batyekile, bayimbozisa bephelele; akukho wenza okulungileyo, akukho nokuba abe mnye. abanakwazi na bonke abasebenzi bobutshinga, abathi, bebadla abantu bam, bathi badla isonka, bangamnquli uyehova? apho bankwantya bankwantiye; ngokuba uthixo usesizukulwaneni samalungisa. icebo losizana ningalidanisa, kodwa uyehova ulihlathi lalo. akwaba bekuvela eziyon ukusindiswa kwamasirayeli! ekubabuyiseni kukayehova abantu bakhe ekuthinjweni, wogcoba uyakobi, avuye usirayeli.

15

umhobe kadavide. yehova, ngubani na owophambukela ententeni yakho? ngubani na owohlala entabeni yakho engcwele? ngohamba ngokugqibeleleyo, esenza ubulungisa, othetha inyaniso ngentliziy yakhe. ngongahlebiyo ngolwimi lwakhe, ongamenziyo into embi uwabo, ongamngcivikiyo ummelwane wakhe; odelekileyo, ecekiseka, kwawakhe amehlo, obazukisayo ke bona abamoyikayo uyehova; ofunga, angajiki, nokuba kubi kuye, ongayinikeliyo imali yakhe ukuba adle abantu ngayo, ongenakugaqelwa ngaye omsulwa. okwenzayo oko akayi kuza ashukunyiswe naphakade.

16

eyona iligugu likadavide. ndigcine, thixo, ngokuba ndizimela ngawe. ndithe kuyehova, uyinkosi yam, andinanto indilungeleyo ngaphezu kwakho. ndithe kwabangcwele abasehlabathini, bona bazizinhlanha apho, kukhona konke endikunanzileyo. ziya kwanda iimbulaleko zabo bamananisa ngathixo wumbi uyehova. andiyi

kuyithulula iminikelo yabo ethululwayo yegazi; andiyi kuwaphatha amagama abo ngomlomo wam. nguyehova isahlulo endasabelwayo, nendebe endayabelwayo; ulenze bandi ilifa lam. amacandelo andiwele ezindaweni ezimnandi; hee! ndide ndaba nelifa elihle. ndiya kumbonga uyehova ondinike icebo; nasebusuku ziyandithethisa izintso zam. ndimmisile uyehova phambi kwam amaxesha onke; ngokuba esekunene kum nje, andiyi kushukunyiswa. ngako oko iyavuya intliziyo yam, luyagcoba uzuko lwam: nenyama yam iya kuhlala ikholosile. ngokuba akuyi kuwushiya umphefumlo wam kwelabafileyo; akuyi kumyekela owakho wenceba ukuba abonane nesihego. uya kundazisa umendo wobomi; ebusweni bakho yinzaliseko yemivuyo; ekunene kwakho yimihlali ngonaphakade.

17

umthandazo kadavide. buve, yehova, ubulungisa; kubazele indlebe ukuhlahlamba kwam; wubekele indlebe umthandazo wam, ongengamlomo ukhohlisayo. ibango lam malivele ebusweni bakho, amehlo akho akhangele ngokuthe tye. uyicikidile intliziyo yam; undivelele ebusuku; undinyibilikisile, akwafumana nto; ndiyinkqangiyele into embi, ayiyi kuwugqitha umlomo wam. malunga nemisebenzi yabantu, ngelizwi lomlomo wakho, mna ndizigcinile, andangena kwiindlela zamanyangaza. imikhondo yam ibambe iindlela zakho, azashukuma iinyawo zam. mna ndinqula wena, ngokuba undiphendula, thixo; ndithobele indlebe yakho, kuve ukuthetha kwam. zibalule iinceba zakho, wena wabasindisayo abazimela ngawe, ngesandla sakho sokunene, ngenxa yabasukela phezulu kubo. ndigcine njengeliso, njengokhozo lwalo, ndisithelise ngesithunzi samaphiko akho, phambi kwabangendawo abandibhuqayo, phambi kweentshaba zam ngokwasemphefumleni ezindingungelayo. zithe fithi kukutyeba; ngomlomo wazo zithetha ngekratshi. zindijikelezile ngoku ekuhambeni kwam; amehlo azo ziwamisele ukundinqumela emhlabeni. ukufana kwazo kunjengengonyama engxamalelele ukuqwenga, kunjengengonyama entsha ihleli entsithelweni. khawusuk ume, yehova, uyihlangabeze, uyiwise yona; wusindise umphefumlo wam kongendawo ngekrele lakho; kubafo, ngesandla sakho, yehova, kubafo beli phakade, abasahlulo sikobu bomi; osizalisileyo isisu sabo ngeengqwebo zakho; bakholisile ngoonyana, ukuphuphuma kwabo bakushiya neentsapho zabo. mna ndiya kububona ubuso bakho ndisebulungiseni; ndiya kwaneliswa sisithomo sakho ekuvukeni kwam.

kumongameli. eyomkhonzi kayehova. eka-
 daveide, owawathethayo kuyehova amazwi
 ale ngoma, mhlenikweni uyehova wamh-
 langulayo esandleni seentshaba zakhe
 zonke nasesandleni sikasawule; wathi:
 ndikuthanda ngembilini yam, yehova,
 lomelelo lwam. yehova, ngxondorha yam,
 mboniselo yam, msindisi wam, thixo wam,
 liwa lam endizimela ngalo, ngweletshetshe
 yam, luphondo losindiso lwam, ngxonde
 yam! ndinqula uyehova ongowokudunyiswa,
 ndiyasindiswa ezintshabeni zam. izintya
 zokufa zandijikela; imilambo yobutshijolo
 yandidandathekisa. izintya zelabafileyo
 zandibhijela; izirhintyelo zokufa zabetha
 kum. ekubandezelekeni kwam ndanqula
 uyehova, ndazibika kuthixo wam; waliva
 etempileni yakhe izwi lam, ukuzibika kwam
 kwafika phambi kwakhe ezindlebeni zakhe.
 lahexa ke lanyikima ihlabathi, iziseko
 zeentaba zagungqa, zahexa, ngokuba enom-
 sindo. kwathi thaphu umsi emathatheni
 akhe, wadla umlilo, uphuma emlonyeni
 wakhe, kwavutha amalahle ephuma kuwo.
 wawathoba amazulu, wehla, yangamafu
 amnyama phantsi kweenyawo zakhe.
 kwahwela ekerubhini, waphaphazela, wee
 tshwebelele ngamaphiko omoya. wamisa
 ubumnyama baba lisithe lakhe, umnquba
 wakhe ngeenxa zonke kuye; ubumnyama
 bamanzi, iingqimba zamafu. ekukhanyeni
 okuphambi kwakhe, kwatyhoboza emafini
 akhe isiphango samatye, namalahle
 omlilo. wadudumisa ezulwini uyehova,
 ophezu konke walikhupha ilizwi lakhe.
 yasisiphango samatye namalahle omlilo.
 wathuma iintolo zakhe, wabaphangalala-
 isa; yamininzi imibane, wabadubaduba.
 imiphantsi yamanzi yabonakala, kwaty-
 hileka iziseko zelimweyo ngokukhalima
 kwakho, yehova, ngokufutha komoya wom-
 sindo wakho. wolula isandla ephezulu,
 wandibamba, wandirhola emanzini aman-
 inzi. wandihlangula elutshabeni lwam
 olunamandla, kwabandithiyileyo, ngokuba
 bebomelele kunam. bandifikela ngemini
 yokusindeka kwam, uyehova wandixhasa.
 wandikhuphela endaweni ebanzi, wandih-
 langula, ngokuba endithandle. uyehova
 wandiphatha kakuhle ngokobulungisa bam,
 wandibuyisela ngokobunyulu bezandla zam.
 ngokuba ndizigcina iindlela zikayehova,
 andemka ngokungendawo kuthixo wam.
 ngokuba onke amasiko akhe aphambi
 kwam, nemimiselo yakhe andiyisusi kum;
 ndaye ndingogqibeleleyo kuye, ndazigcina,
 andaba nabugwenxa, wandibuyisela ke
 uyehova ngokobulungisa bam, ngokobun-
 yulu bezandla zam phambi kwamehlolo
 akhe. kowenceba uzenza owenceba, kwig-
 orha eligqibeleleyo uzenza ogqibeleleyo;

kozenze nyulu uzenza onyulu, kojibilizayo
 uzenza onobuqhokolo. ngokuba wena
 uyabasindisa abantu ababandezeleki-
 leyo, uwathobe amehlo aqwayingileyo.
 ngokuba uyasilumeka isibane sam wena;
 uyehova uthixo wam uyabukhanyisela
 ubumnyama bam. ngokuba ngawe abzimela
 amajarha, ngothixo wam ndiqabela ezin-
 dongeni. uthixo yena, igqibelele indlela
 yakhe; ilizwi likayehova linyibilikisiwe,
 uyingweletshetshe kubo bonke abazimela
 ngaye. ngokuba ngubani na onguthixo,
 ingenguye uyehova? ngubani na oliwi,
 ingenguthixo wethu? ulothixo undibhin-
 qise ubukroti, uyigqibelelisileyo indlela
 yam; uzifanisayo iinyawo zam nezamax-
 hamakazi, undimisayo emimangweni yam:
 uzifundisayo ukulwa izandla zam, zityede
 isaphetha sobhedu iingalo zam. undiniki-
 leyo ingweletshetshe yosindiso lwakho:
 sandixhasa isandla sakho sokunene; ulu-
 lamo lwakho lwandikhulisa. wawenzela
 indawo ebanzi amanyathela am phantsi
 kwam, amaxhwele am akahexa. ndazisukela
 iintshaba zam, ndazifumana; andabuya
 zada zaphela. ndaziqoba; azaba nakuvuka,
 zawa phantsi kweenyawo zam. wandib-
 hinqisa ubukroti ekulweni, wabaguqisa
 phantsi kwam abasukela phezulu kum;
 wandinika ikhosi leentshaba zam, aban-
 dithiyayo ndababhanga. bazibika,
 akwabakho msindisi; bazibika kuyehova,
 akabaphendula. ndabacola, banjengothuli
 phambi komoya, ndabaphalaza njengodaka
 lwezitrato. wandisiza ekubambaneni kwa-
 bantu, wandimisa ndayintloko yeentlanga;
 abantu ebe ndingabazi bandikhonza. be-
 save ngeendlebe, bandithobela, oonyana
 bolunye uhlanga bahanahanisa kum;
 oonyana bolunye uhlanga bantshwenya,
 baphuma bengcangcazelwa ekuvingcelweni
 kwabo. uyehova uhleli; lelokubongwa
 iliwa lam, aphakanyiswe uthixo ondisindis-
 ayo. ulothixo wandinika impindezelelo,
 uzikhandaniselayo izizwe phantsi kwam;
 undisiza ezintshabeni zam; ewe, wena
 undiphakamisayo kwabasukela phezulu
 kum, undihlangule kumfo ogonyamelayo.
 ngenxa yoko ndiya kubulela kuwe, yehova,
 phakathi kweentlanga, ndivume kwigama
 lakho. ulokhulisa iintsindiso zokumkani
 wakhe: wenzayo inceba kumthanjiswa
 wakhe, kudaveide, nakwimbewu yakhe kude
 kuse ephakadeni.

19

kumongameli. umhobe kadaveide. izulu
 libalisa uzuko lukathixo, saye isibhakabhaka
 sixela umsebenzi wezandla zakhe. imini
 impompozelela imini intetho, ubusuku
 buxelela ubusuku ukwazi. akukho ntetho,
 akukho mazwi, apho singavakaliyo isandi

sawo. intambo yawo yokulinganisa iphume yaya ehlabathini lonke, kwaba seziphelweni zelimileyo ukukhuluma kwawo. ilanga ulimisele intente kuwo, lona linjengomyeni ke ephuma egumbini lakhe; linemihlali njengegorha, ukugidima ngomendo walo. kusesiphelweni sezulu ukuphuma kwalo, ukujikeleza kwalo kusa eziphelweni zalo; akukho nto inokusithela ebushushwini balo. umyalelo kayehova ugqibelele, ubuyisa umphefumlo; isingqino sikayehova sinyanisekile, sinika isiyatha ubulumko. izimiselo zikayehova zithe tye, zivuyisa intliziyo; umthetho kayehova unyulu, ukhanyisela amehlo. ukoyika uyehova kucocekile, kumi ngonaphakade; izigwebo zikayehova ziyinyaniso, zibubulungisa kwaphela. zinokunqweneleka kungegolide zona, nakunengcwengiweyo eninzi; zimnandi kunobusi, kunencindi yobusi. zikwamkhanyisela umkhonzi wakho; ekuzigcineni mkhulu umvuzo. ukulahleka, ngubani na okuqondayo? denze msulwa kokusithelileyo. kwanasekukhukhumaleni mnqande umkhonzi wakho; makungandilawuli; ukuze ndandule ukuba ngogqibeleleyo, ndibe msulwa ekukrengeni okukhulu. makakholeke amazwi omlomo wam, nezicamango zentliziyo yam, phambi kwakho, yehova, liwa lam, mkhululi wam.

20

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide. ngamana wakuphendula uyehova ngemini yembandezelo, ngamana lakusa engxondeni igama likathixo kayakobi! wakuthumela uncedo lwasengcweleni, wakuxhasa eseziyon! wayikhumbula yonke iminikelo yakho yokudla, wawafumana etyebile amadini akho anyukayo! (phakamisani.) waku-nika ngokwentliziyo yakho, walizalisa lonke icebo lakho! singamemelela ngosindiso lwakho, siphakamise iibhanile zethu egameni lothixo wethu; azizalise uyehova zonke izicelo zakho. ndiyazi ngoku ukuba uyehova ngumsindisi womthanjiswa wakhe; uya kumphendula emazulwini akhe angcwele ngobugorha obusindisayo besandla sakhe sokunene. abanye bakhankanya iinqwelo zokulwa, abanye bakhankanye amahashe, ke thina sikhankanya igama likayehova uthixo wethu. bona bagquile bawo; thina siphakamile sema. yehova, sindisa; ukumkani asiphendule ngemini yokubiza kwethu.

21

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide. yehova, uvuyile ngamandla akho ukumkani, asikuko nokuba uyagcoba ngosindiso lwakho!

umnike umnqweno wentliziyo yakhe akwasilandula isicelo somlomo wakhe. (phakamisani.) ngokuba umkhawulela ngeentsikelelo zokulungileyo, umthwesa isithsaba segolide engcwengekileyo. wacela ubomi kuwe, wampha, wamnika imihla emide ngonaphakade kanaphakade. lukhulu uzuko lwakhe ngosindiso lwakho; ubeka phezu kwakhe indili nobungangamela. ngokuba umenze waba yintsikelelo ngonaphakade, umvuyisa ngovuyo ebusweni bakho. ngokuba ukumkani ukholose ngoyehova, ngenceba yosenyangweni akayi kushukunyiswa. isandla sakho siya kuzifumana zonke iintshaba zakho, esokunene sakho siya kubafumana abakuthiyayo. uya kubenza babe njengeziko lomlilo, wakubonakala. uyehova uya kubaginya ngomsindo wakhe, nomlilo ubadle. uya kusitshabalalisa isiqhamo sabo emhlabeni, imbewu yabo koonyana babantu. ngokuba bakuthobela ububi, bacinga iyelenqe; abayi kufeza nto. ngokuba uya kubenza bakunikele umhlana; ngesaphetha sakho uya kuxuna iintolo zakho ebusweni babo. phakama, yehova, ngamandla akho; siya kuvuma sibethe uhadi ngobugorha bakho.

22

kumongameli: ngeyelexhama lesifingo. umhobe kadavide. thixo wam, thixo wam, undilahleleni na? ukude ngani na ekusindisweni kwam, nasemazwini okubonga kwam? thixo wam, ndiyabiza emini, ungaphenduli; nasebusuku ndiyabiza, andithozanyiswa noko. ungcele ke wena, ungulohlala ezindumisweni zakwasirayeli. oobawo bakholosa ngawe, bakholosa, wabasiza; bakhala kuwe, basinda; bakholosa ngawe, abadana. ke mna ndingumbungu, andimntu; ndisising-cikivo soluntu, into edelekileyo ebantwini. bonke abandibonayo bayandigculela; bayasineka, bahlanguzela intloko; bathi, makazilahlele kuyehova, amsize, amhlangule kaloku, ngokuba emthandile. ewe, nguwe umtyhobozisi wam esizalweni, inkolosisi yam ndisemabeleni kama. ndalahlelwa kuwe kwasesizalweni; kwasembilinini kama ubunguthixo wam. musa ukuba kude nam, ngokuba isondele imbandezelo, ngokuba akukho mncedi. ndingqongwe ziinkunzi ezininzi, ndihlanganyelwe zezizimbalasane zasebhashan. zindakhamele umlomo wazo, njengengonyama eqwengayo, eqqumayo. ndiphalele njengamanzi, ahlukene onke amathambo am; yanjengomthwebeba intliziyo yam, inyibilikile phakathi kwezibilini zam. omile njengegophe amandla am, ulwimi lwam lunamathele ekhuhlangubeni lam; undibeka eluthulini lokufa. ngokuba izinja zindirhawule, ibandla labenzi bokubi lidingungele; bagqobhoza izandla zam

neenyawo zam. ndinokuwabala onke amathambo am; bona bayandijonga, bayandibonela, babelana ngeengubo zam, isambatho sam basenzela amaqashiso. ke wena, yehova, musa ukuba kude; mandla am, khawuleza undincede. wuhlangule ekreleni umphefumlo wam, okuphela kwawo, ethupheni lenja. ndisindise emlonjeni wengonyama, nasezimpondweni zenqu uya kundiphendula. ndiya kulazisa igama lakho kubazalwana bam, ndikudumise phakathi kwebandla, ndithi, nina nimoyikayo uyehova, mdumiseni; nonke, mbewu kayakobi, mzukiseni, nimhlonele nina, mbewu yonke kasirayeli. kuba azidelekanga, azibanga nazothu kuye iintsizi zolusizana; akabusithelisanga ubuso bakhe kuye; ekuzibikeni kwakhe kuye waphulaphula. ivela kuwe indumiso yam ebandleni elikhulu; nezibhambathiso zam ndiya kuzizalisa phambi kwabamoyikayo. baya kudla abalulamileyo, bahluthe; baya kudumisa uyehova abamngxamelayo. ngamana yaphila intliziyo yenu ngonaphakade! ziya kukhumbula zibuyele kuyehova zonke iziphelo zehlabathi, iqubude phambi kwakhe yonke imizalwane yeentlanga: ngokuba bobukayehova ubukumkani, nguye umlawuli ezintlangeni. baya kudla, baqubude, akhe abatyebileyo behlabathi; baya kuguqa phambi kwakhe bonke abatshona eluthulini, abangawugciniyo umphefumlo wabo. imbewu iya kumkhonza; kuya kubaliselwa isizukulwana ngayo inkosi. baya kuza baxeke ubulungisa bayo kubantu abaza kuzalwa, ukuba oko ukwenzile.

23

umhobe kadavide. uyehova ngumalusi wam, andisweli lutho. wenza ukuba mandibuthe emakriweni aluhlaza; undithundezela emanzini angawokuphumla. uyawubuyisa umphefumlo wam; undikhaphela ezindleleni zobulungisa ngenxa yegama lakhe. nokuba ndihamba emfuleni wethunzi lokufa, andiyi koyika bubi, ngokuba unam wena; intonga yakho, umsimelero wakho, uyandithuthuzela. undilungisela isithebe phambi kwababandezeli bam, uyithambisa ngeoli intloko yam, indebe yam iyaphalala. inene, ndiya kulandelwa kokulungileyo neenceba yonke imihla yobomi bam, ndihlale endlwini kayehova imihla emide.

24

umhobe kadavide. lelikayehova ihlabathi nenzaliseko yalo, elimiweyo, nabahleli kulo; ngokuba yena waliseka phezu kweelwandle, walizinzisa phezu kwemilambo. ngubani na onokunyuka aye entabeni

kayehova? ngubani na onokuma endaweni yakhe engcwele? ngozandla zimsulwa, ontliziyo inyulu, ngawuphakamiseli kwinkohlakalo umphefumlo wakhe, ongafungiyi ngenkohliso. uya kwamkela intsikelelo kuyehova, nobulungisa kuthixo ongumsindisi wakhe. siso eso isizukulwana sabamngxameleyo, sababufunayo ubuso bakho, thixo kayakobi.(phakamisani.) phakamisani iintloko zenu, masango; niziphakamise, minyango yaphakade, angene ukumkani wozuko. ngubani na ke lo kumkani wozuko? nguyehova onamandla, oligorha; nguyehova, igorha emfazweni. phakamisani iintloko zenu, masango, niziphakamise, minyango yaphakade, angene lo kumkani wozuko. ngubani na ke yena ukumkani wozuko? nguyehova wemikhosi, nguye lo kumkani wozuko. (phakamisani.)

25

ekadavide. ndiwuphakamisela kuwe, yehova, umphefumlo wam. thixo wam, ndikholose ngawe, mandingadani; mazingandivuyeleli iintshaba zam. ewe, bonke abo bakuthembayo abayi kudana; kuya kudana abo banginiza ngelize. ndazise iindlela zakho, yehova, ndifundise umendo wakho. ndinyathelise enyanisweni yakho, undifundise; ngokuba unguthixo ongumsindisi wam; ndithembe wena yonke imihla. khumbula iimfesane zakho, yehova, neenceba zakho; ngokuba kususela kwaphakade zikho. musa ukuzikhumbula izono zobutsha bam, nokreko lwam; ndikhumbule ngokwenceba yakho wena, ngenxa yokulunga kwakho, yehova. ulungile, uthe tye uyehova; ngenxa yoko uyabayalela indlela aboni. uya-banyathelisa abalulamileyo emasikweni akhe, abafundise abalulamileyo indlela yakhe. zonke iindlela zikayehova ziyinceba nenyano, kwabagcina umnqophiso wakhe nezingqino zakhe. ngenxa yegama lakho, yehova, xolela ubugwenxa bam, ngokuba bukhulu bona. ngubani na ke umntu omoyikayo uyehova? womyalela indlela aya kuyinyula. umphefumlo wakhe wohlala wonwabile, imbewu yakhe ilidle ilifa ilizwe. ukucweya kukayehova kunabamoyikayo; ubazisa umnqophiso wakhe. amehlo am ahlala emi kuyehova, ngokuba nguye ozirholayo eluthanjeni iinyawo zam. ndibheke, undibabale, ngokuba ndindodwa, ndibandezelekile. iimbandezelo zentliziyo yam ziphangalalisiwe; ndikhuphe ekucuthekeni kwam. khangela ukucinezeleka kwam nokwaphuka kwam, uxolele zonke izono zam. zikhangele iintshaba zam, ngokuba zininzi; zindithiye ngentiyo egonyamelayo. wugcine umphefumlo wam, undihlangule; mandingadani, ngokuba ndizimela ngawe.

ukugqibelela nokuthi tye makundilon-
doloze, ngokuba ndithembeke kuwe. khulula
usirayeli, thixo, ezimbandezelweni zakhe
zonke.

26

ekadavide. lithethe ityala lam, yehova,
ngokuba mna ndihambe engqibelelweni
yam, ndakholosa ngoyehova, andahexa. ndi-
cikide, yehova, undilinge; nyibilikisa izi-
ntso zam nentliziyo yam. ngokuba inceba
yakho iphambi kwamehlolo am, ndihamba
enyanisweni yakho. andihlali namadoda
akhohlakeleyo, andihambi nabanyhwalazi.
ndilithiyile ibandla labenzi bobubi, andihlali
nabangendawo. ndizihlamba kokumsulwa
izandla zam, ndisiphahle isibingelelo sakho,
yehova, ukuba ndivakalise izwi lokubulela,
ndibalise ngayo yonke imisebenzi yakho
ebalulekileyo. yehova, ndiyalithanda ikhaya
eliyindlu yakho, nendawo yokuhlala kozuko
lwakho. musa ukuwubuthela umphefumlo
wam ndawonye naboni, ubomi bam nda-
wonye namadoda anamagazi; wona azandla
zinamanyala, wona ezokunene zawo zizeleyo
zizicengo. mna ke okwam ndihamba en-
gqibelelweni yam; ndikhlule, undibabale.
unyawo lwam lumi endaweni ebanzi; ndim-
bonga uyehova ndisemabandleni.

27

ekadavide. nguyehova umkhanyiseli wam
nomsindisi wam, ndiya koyika bani na?
nguyehova inqaba yobomi bam, ndiya
kunkwantya ngabani na? bakusondela
kum abenzi bobubi ukuba badle in-
yama yam, bakuza ababandezeli bam
neentshaba zam kum, bakhubeka bawa
bona. bendingafanelana ndirhawulwe
ngumkhosi isuka ingoyiki intliziyo yam;
bendingafanelana ndiphakanyelwe yim-
fazwe, ndisuka ndithembe noko. ndicele
nto-nye kuyehova, ndifuna yona: ukuba
ndihlale endlwini kayehova yonke imihla
yobomi bam, ndibone ubuhle bukayehova,
ndiphicothe etempileni yakhe. ngokuba
undigusha emnqubeni wakhe ngemini
yobubi, undisithelisa esitheni lentente
yakhe, undimisa eweni. ngoku ke iya
kuphakama intloko yam phezu kweentshaba
zam ezindijikelezayo, ndibingelele en-
tenteni yakhe imibingelelo yokuduma,
ndivume, ndibethe uhadi kuyehova. yiva,
yehova, ndakubiza ngezwi lam; ndiba-
bale, undiphendule. intliziyo yam ithi
kuwe, kweli uthi, funani ubuso bam,
ubuso bakho, yehova, ndiya kubufuna.
musa ukubusithelisa ubuso bakho kum;
musa ukumgila umkhonzi wakho ngom-
sindo; uluncedo lwam, musa ukundilahla;

musa ukundishiya, thixo ondisindisayo.
ngokuba ubawo noma bandishiyile, wesuka
uyehova wandichola. ndiyalele, yehova,
indlela yakho, ndikhaphe emendweni
othe tye, ngenxa yabandilaleleyo. musa
ukundinikela elitheni labandibandezelayo,
ngokuba ndiphakanyelwe ngamangqina
axokayo, nabafutha ukugonyamela. ndinge
ndiphelelwe, koko bendikholwa kukuba
ndokubona ukulunga kukayehova ezweni
lobu bomi. thembela kuyehova; yomelela,
ikhaliphe intliziyo yakho, uthembele
kuyehova.

28

ekadavide. ndidanduluka kuwe, yehova; liwa
lam, musa ukuzenza isithulu; hleze, wakuthi
cwaka kum, ndifane nabahla baye emhadini.
yiva izwi lokukhunga kwam ekuzibikeni
kwam kuwe, ekuziphakamiseleni kwam
izandla zam kwingcwele kangcwele. musa
ukundiweqwedisa nabangendawo, nabenzi
bobutshinga; abathetha uxolo kummelwane
wabo, benobubi ezintliziweni zabo. banike
ngokwemisebenzi yabo, ngokobubi beent-
londi zabo; banike ngokwezenzo zezandla
zabo; babuyisele ngokwempatho yabo.
ekubeni bengayiqondi imisebenzi kayehova,
nezenzo zezandla zakhe, uya kubagungx-
ula, angabakhi. makabongwe uyehova, kuba
elivile ilizwi lokukhunga kwam. nguye-
hova amandla am nengweletshetshe yam;
yakholosa ngaye intliziyo yam, ndancedeka.
iyadlamka ke intliziyo yam, ndiyamdumisa
ngengoma yam. uyehova ungamandla kubo;
uligwiba losindiso kumthanjiswa wakhe
yena. sindisa abantu bakho, usikelele il-
ifa lakho, ubaluse, ubathwale kude kuse
ephakadeni.

29

umhobe kadavide. mnikeni uyehova,
nina nyana bakathixo, mnikeni uyehova
uzuko namandla. mnikeni uyehova uzuko
lwegama lakhe; qubudani kuyehova nivethe
ezingcwele. izwi likayehova liphezu kwa-
manzi; uthixo wozuko uyadudumisa,
kwa uyehova phezu kwamanzi amaninzi.
izwi likayehova linamandla, izwi likayehova
linobungangamela; izwi likayehova laphula
imisedare, uyehova waphula imisedare
yaselebhanon. uyidlobisa njengenkonyana,
ilebhanon nesiriyon njengethole lenqu.
izwi likayehova lilenyise okwamalangatye
omlilo, izwi likayehova liyenza isaqhwithi
intlango, uyehova uyenza isaqhwithi int-
lango yasekadeshe. izwi likayehova lizuzisa
amaxhamakazi, lihlube amahlathi; etem-
pileni yakhe into yonke iphela ithi, luzuko!
uyehova wahlala kunogumbe, uyehova uhleli

engukumkani ngonaphakade. uyehova uya kubanika abantu bakhe amandla; uyehova uya kubasikelela abantu bakhe ngoxolo.

30

umhobe: ingoma yokusungulwa kwayo indlu. ekadavide. ndiya kukuphakamisa, yehova, kuba undirholile wandinyusa, akwazivuyisa iintshaba zam ngam. yehova, thixo wam, ndazibika kuwe, wandiphilisa; yehova, uwunyusile kwelabafileyo umphefumlo wam, wandidlisa ubomi, ukuba ndingehli ndiye emhadini. mbetheleni uhadi uyehova, nina bakhe benceba, nibulele isikhumbuzo sakhe esingcwele, ngokuba yinto yephanyisa umsindo wakhe, itarhu lakhe liyinto yobomi; ngokuhlwa kulalisa ukulila, kusasa kubakho ukumemelela. ke mna ndathi ebunqobeni bam, andiyi kushukunyiswa naphakade. yehova, enkolosekweni yakho ubuyiqinisile intaba yam; ubusithelisile ubuso bakho, ndakhwankqiswa. ndadanduluka kuwe, yehova, ndakhunga kuyehova: ndathi, kukho nzuzo yani na egazini lam, ekuhlени kwam ndiye esihogweni? lokudumisa na uthuli? loyixela na inyaniso yakho? yiva, yehova, undibabale; yehova, yiba ngumncedi wam. wakuguqula ukulila kwam, kwaba kukuqamba; wandikhulula ezirhwexayo, wandibhinqisa uvuyo, ukuze uzuko lwam luvume ngawe, lungathi cwaka. yehova, thixo wam, ndiya kubulela kuwe ngonaphakade.

31

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide. ndizimela ngawe, yehova, mandingaze ndidaniswe; ndisize ngobulungisa bakho. ndithobele indlebe yakho, ungxame undihlangule; yiba liliwa eliligwiba kum, indlu yemboniselo yokundisindisa. ngokuba ingxondorha yam nemboniselo yam nguwe; ngenxa yegama lakho uya kundikhapha undithundeze. uya kundirhola esibatheni ababesigqumele mna, ngokuba uyinqaba yam. ndiuyaleza umoya wam esandleni sakho; uyandikhulula, yehova, thixo wenyaniso. ndibathiyile abagcine amampunge angento yanto. ndikholose ngoyehova mna. ndiya kugcoba ndivuye ngenceba yakho, ngenxa enokuba uzibonile iintsizi zam, wazaazi iingxingongo zomphefumlo wam; akwandingcela ngesandla seentshaba, wazimisa endaweni ebanzi liinyawo zam. ndibabale, yehova, ngokuba ndibandezelekile; lonakele kukukhathazeka iliso lam, nomphefumlo wam, nesisu sam; ngokuba buphelile sisingqala ubomi bam, neminyaka yam kukuncwina; ayagexa amandla am ngob-

ugwenxa bam, namathambo am aluphele. ngenxa yababandezeli bam bonke ndaba sisingcikivo; ngokukodwa kubamelwane bam; ndaba yinto yokunkwantiya kwabandaziyo; abandibonayo ngaphandle baya ndibaleka. ndilityelwe njengomfi ongasakhunjulwayo; ndinjengesitya esiza kulahlwa. ngokuba ndive intle bendwane yabaninzi, ukunxunguphala ngeenxa zonke. ekuguguleni kwabo ngam, bankqangiyela ukuthabatha umphefumlo wam. ke mna ndikholose ngawe, yehova; ndithi, unguthixo wam wena. asesandleni sakho amaxesha am; ndihlangule esandleni seentshaba zam nakwabandisukelayo. khanyisa ubuso bakho phezu komkhonzi wakho; ndisindise ngenceba yakho. yehova, andiyi kudana, ngokuba ndinqula wena; makudane abangendawo, bathi cwaka kwelabafileyo. mawubotshwe umlomo wobuxoki, othetha ngelungisa ngokusa, unekratshi, udela. hayi, ubukhulu bokulunga kwakho, obuqwebele abakoyikayo, obenzela abazimela ngawe, ebusweni boonyana babantu! ubasithelisa esitheni lobuso bakho kumayelenge abantu; uyabagusha emnqubeni ekubambaneni kweelwimi. makabongwe uyehova, ngokuba endenzele inceba ebalulekileyo emzini onqabileyo. ke mna ndathi ekuphakuzeleni kwam, ndinqanyulwe andabakho emehlweni akho. waliva noko izwi lokukhunga kwam ekuzibikeni kwam kuwe. thandani uyehova, nonke nina bakhe benceba; nguyehova umlondolozeli wabanyanisiweyo, umphindezeli ngokukhulu kowenza ngekratshi. yomelelani, ikhaliphe intliziyo yenu nonke nina nithembeke kuyehova.

32

ekadavide. eyokuqiqa. hayi, uyolo lwakhe olukreko luxolelweyo, osono siselelweyo! hayi, uyolo lomntu angabubaleliyo uyehova kuye ubugwenxa, ekungekho kukhohlisa emoyeni wakhe! ndithi ndakuthi cwaka, aluphale amathambo am ngokubhonga kwam imihla yonke. ngokuba imini nobusuku, besinzima phezu kwam isandla sakho, baguquka ubumanzi bam, baba kukubalela kwasehlotyeni. (phakamisani.) ndikwazisile isono sam, ubugwenxa bam andabugquma; ndathi, ndoluvuma ukreko lwam kuyehova; wabuxolela ke wena ubugwenxa besono sam. (phakamisani.) ngenxa yoko mabathandaze kuwe bonke abenceba ngexesha lokukufumana; inene, ekukhukuleni kwamanzi amaninzi akayi kufika kubo. wena uyindawo yokuzimela kwam; uyandilondoloza embandezelweni, undingqonge ngomemelelo lokusiza. (phakamisani.) ndiya kukuqiqa ndikuyalele indlela owohamba ngayo:

ndiya kukucebisa, iliso lam likuwe. musani ukuba njengamahashe, njen- goondlebende, ukungabi nangqondo; abazivatho zingumkhala, neentambo zokubabopha umlomo; bengenazo abasayi kusondela kuwe. mkhulu umvandedwa wongendawo; ke okholosa ngoyehova, yena uya kumjikela ngenceba. vuyani kuyehova, nigcobe, nina malungisa, nimemelele, nina nonke bantliziyo zithe tye.

33

memelelani kuyehova, nina malungisa; ibafanele abathe tye indumiso. bulelani kuyehova ngohadi, mbetheleni umrhubhe ontambo zilishumi. mvmeleni ingoma entsha, nilungise ukubetha ngelokuduma; nokuba lithe tye ilizwi likayehova, konke akwenzayo kuthembekile. ngumthandi wobulungisa nokusesikweni, lizele ihlabathi yinceba kayehova. lenzeka ngelizwi likayehova izulu, umkhosi walo lonke ngomoya womlomo wakhe. ulobutha njengemfumba amanzi olwandle, ulobeka koovimba amanzi enzonzobila. malimoyike uyehova lonke ihlabathi, bamhlonele bonke abemi belimiweyo; ngokuba wathetha, kwabakho; wawisa umthetho yena, kwema. uyehova ulitshitshisile icebo leentlanga; uzalele iingcinga zezizwe. icebo likayehova limi ngonaphakade, iingcinga zentliziyo yakhe kwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana. hayi, uyolo lohlanga oluthixo walo unguyehova; lwabantu abanyulileyo, baba lilifa kuye. uqondele esemazulwini uyehova; uyababona bonke oonyana babantu; esendaweni yakhe yokuhlala, wondele kubemi bonke behlabathi: ulobumba ngakunye intliziyo yabo, uloqonda zonke izenzo zabo. akukho kumkani osindiswa yimpi enkulu; igorha alihlangulwa ngamandla alo amakhulu. liyaxoka ihashe ukuba lingasindisa, nangamandla alo amakhulu alinakusiza. yabona, iliso likayehova likubo abamoyikayo, abalindele inceba yakhe, ukuba awuhlangule ekufeni umphefumlo wabo, abagcine ngexesha lendlala. umphefumlo wethu ulindele kuyehova; nguye uncedo lwethu, nengweletshetshe yethu. ngokuba iya kuvuya ngaye intliziyo yethu, sikholosile nje ngegama lakhe elingcwele. inceba yakho mayibe phezu kwethu, yehova, njengoko sikulindeleyo kuwe.

34

ekadavide; oko wazenza ophambene ingqondo phambi koabhimeleki, waza yena wamgxotha, wahamba. ndiya kumbonga uyehova ngamaxesha onke, ihlale isemlonjeni wam indumiso yakhe. uya kuqhayisa

umphefumlo wam ngoyehova; bova abalulamileyo, bavuye. menzeni mkhulu kunye nam uyehova, siliphakamise kunye igama lakhe. ndamfuna uyehova, wandiphendula; wandihlanguka kwiinto zonke endinxunguphala zizo. babheka kuye, bakhazimla; ubuso babo ababa nazintloni. usizana lwadanduluka, weva uyehova, walusindisa ezimbandezelweni zalo zonke. isithunywa sikayehova sibangqinga ngeenxa zonke abamoyikayo, sibahlangule. yivani, nibone ukuba ulungile uyehova. hayi, uyolo lomfo ozimela ngaye! moyikeni uyehova, nina bangcwele bakhe, ngokuba abanakuswela abamoyikayo. iingonyama ezintsha ziyaswela, zilambe; ke bona abamfunayo uyehova abasweli nanye into elungileyo. yizani, bonyana, phulaphulani kum; ndonifundisa ukoyika uyehova. ngubani na umntu obungxameleyo ubomi, othanda imihla yokubona okulungileyo? gcina ulwimi lwakho ebubini, umlomo wakho ungathethi nkohliso. suka ebubini, wenze okulungileyo; funa uxolo, uluphuthume. amehlo kayehova akumalungisa, iindlebe zakhe zisekuzibikeni kwawo. ubuso bukayehova bujonge abenzi bokubi, ukuba akunqumle ehlabathini ukukhunjulwa kwabo. akhala, weva uyehova; wawahlanguka ezimbandezelweni zawo zonke. usondele uyehova kwabantliziyo zaphukileyo, abasindise abamoya utyumkileyo. buninzi ububi obulihlelayo ilungisa, ke uyehova ulihlangula kubo bonke. uyawagcina onke amathambo alo, akwaphuki nalinye kuwo. ububi buyambulala ongendawo; abathiyi belungisa bayalithwala ityala. uyehova uyawukhulula umphefumlo wabakhonzi bakhe, bangathwali tyala bonke abazimela ngaye.

35

ekadavide. bambana, yehova, nababambana nam. yilwa nabalwa nam. qubula ikhaka nengweletshetshe, usukume undincede. rhola umkhonto, uvingce indlela yabandisukelayo; yihi kumphefumlo wam, ndilusindiso lwakho. mabadane, bahlazeke, abazungula umphefumlo wam; mababuye umva babe neentloni abacinga ububi ngam. mababe njengomququ phambi komoya, sibatyhale isithunywa sikayehova, bawe. indlela yabo mayibe mnyama, ibe buthelezi, sibasukele isithunywa sikayehova. ngokuba basigqumele mna isibatha sabo ngelize; bawumbela isihogo umphefumlo wam ngelize. mayimfikele intshabalalo engazi; sibambise yena isibatha sakhe awasigqumayo, eyele kuso ngesithonga. wogcoba ke umphefumlo wam kuyehova, ube nemihlali ngosindiso lwakhe. onke amathambo am aya kuthi, yehova, ngubani na onjengawe, mhlanguki wosizana kowom-

eleleyo kunalo, kwausizana nehlwempu kumxhakamfuli walo? kusuke kwema amangqina angenakulungisa, andibuza into endingayaziyo, bandibuyekeza ngobubi esikhundleni sokulungileyo; uxhwalekile umphefumlo wam. ke mna, xa babesifa, iingubo zam bezizezirhwexayo; ndawucinezela umphefumlo wam ngokuzila ukudla; umthandazo wam wabuyela esifubeni sam. ndaziphatha njengokungathi unguwethu, njengokungathi ungumzalwana kum, ukuhamba-hamba kwam; ndanga ndingombambazelela unina, ukuthobeka kwam, ndinezimnyama zokuzila. ke ekuqhwaleleni kwam avuya, ahlanguana, ahlanguana ngam amagxidolo, nendingabaziyo, bandihlalela ngentlamba, abayeka. ngokweentshembenxa ezizihlaba ngenxa yesonka, banditshixizela amazinyo. nkosi, kunini na ubonela? buyisa umphefumlo wam kwiintshabalaliso zabo, okuphela kwawo ezingonyameni. ndiya kubulela kuwe ebandleni elikhulu, ebantwini abaninzi ndiya kukudumisa. mazingandivuyeleli iintshaba zam ngobuxoki, bangatyandelani ngoshiyi abandithiyayo ngelize: ngokuba abathethi luxolo; bacinga amazwi enkohliso ngabanyhamnyhekileyo belizwe. bayandisinekela, bathi, tshotsho! tshotsho! abonile amehlo ethu. ubonile, yehova; musa ukuba sisithulu; nkosi, musa ukuba kude kum. zivuse, uphappe ngenxa yebango lam, thixo wam, nkosi yam, ngenxa yento esibambene ngayo. lithethe ityala lam ngokobulungisa bakho, yehova thixo wam; mabangandivuyeleli; mabangathi entliziyweni yabo, tshotsho! nantso into ebe siyfuna! mabangathi, simginyile. mabadane, babe neentloni kunye abavuyela ububi bam; bambathe ukudana nehlazo abazikhulisayo kunam. mabamemelele, bavuye, abanenze ubulungisa bam, bahlale besithi, makabe mkhulu uyehova, ulonanze uxolo lomkhonzi wakhe. ulwimi lwam luya kuxela ubulungisa bakho nendumiso yakho, imihla yonke.

36

kumongameli. eyomkhonzi kayehova. ekadavide. ngendawo unezihlabo zokreqo entliziyweni yakhe ngaphakathi, ezithi, akukho koyika thixo emehlweni akhe, ngokuba zithetha kuye ngokugudileyo emehlweni akhe, zide zimfumanise ubugwenxa bakhe, zimthiye. amazwi omlomo wakhe abubutshinga nenkohliso; uyekile ukwenza ngokuqinisa nangokulungisa. ucinga ubutshinga elukhukweni lwakhe; uzimisa endleleni engalungileyo; akabucekisi ububi. yehova, inceba yakho ifikelela ezulwini, ukuthembeka kwakho esibhakabhakeni. ubulungisa bakho bunjengeentaba zikathixo; izigwebo zakho zingamanzi

enzonzobila; usindisa umntu neenkomo, yehova. hayi, ixabiso lenceba yakho, thixo! oonyana babantu bazimela ngethunzi lamaphiko akho. bayahluthiswa kukutyeba kwendlu yakho; ubaseza emlanjeni weziyolo zakho. ngokuba likuwe ithende lobomi; ekukhanyeni kwakho sibona ukukhanya. bolulele inceba yakho abakwaziyo, ubolulele ubulungisa bakho abantliziyi zithe tye. malungandinyatheli unyawo lonekratshi. singandiphekuzi isandla sabangendawo. nabo bewile abasebenzi bobutshinga; batyhalwe bawa, ababa nakuvuka.

37

ekadavide. musa ukuzivuthisa ngom-sindo ngabenzi bobubi; musa ukubamonela abenzi bobugqwetha. ngokuba baya kusikwa kamsinyane njengengca, babune njengohlaza oluphumayo. khosla ngoyehova, wenze okulungileyo; lime ilizwe, ulandelane nokuthembeka. ziyolise ngoyehova; wokunika okunqwenelwa yintliziyo yakho. yiyekile kuyehova indlela yakho, ukholose ngaye; wokwenzela, abavelise njengokukhanya ubulungisa bakho, nebango lakho njengemini enkulu. yithi cwaka kuyehova, ulindele kuye; musa ukuzivuthisa ngomsindo ngonempumelelo ngendlela yakhe, ngomntu ofeza amayelenqe. lahla umsindo, ushiye ubushushu; musa ukuzivuthisa ngomsindo, kuba oko kusingisa ekwenzeni ububi kuphela. ngokuba abenzi bobubi baya kunqunyulwa; ke bona abamthembayo uyehova, baya kulidla ilifa ilizwe. kusaya kuba mzuzwana, angabikho ongendawo; uthi wakuyikhangela indawo yakhe, angabikho. ke bona abalulamileyo baya kulidla ilifa ilizwe, baziylolise ngobuninzi boxolo. ongendawo ulenzela amayelenqe ilungisa, ulitshixizela amazinyo akhe. inkosi iyamhleka, ngokuba ibona ukuba iyeza imini yakhe. barhole ikrele abangendawo, bagobe isaphetha sabo, ukuba bawise usizana nehlwempu, basike abandlela zithe tye. ikrele labo liya kungena kwakweyabo intliziyo, zaphuke izaphetha zabo. ilungile intwana elinayo ilungisa, kunentabalala abanayo abangendawo abaninzi: ngokuba iingalo zabangendawo ziya kwaphulwa; nguyehova umxhasi wamalungisa. nguyehova umazi wemihla yabagqibeleleyo, nelifa labo liya kuba ngunaphakade. abayi kudana ngexesha lobubi; baya kuhlutha ngeemini zendlela: ngokuba abangendawo bayatshabalala; iintshaba zikayehova zinjengobuhle bamadlelo; ziya kuphela njengoms, ziphele. uyaboleka ongendawo, angabuyisi; ke lona ilungisa liyababala, liphe. ngokuba abasikelelweyo nguyehova baya kulidla ilifa ilizwe, banqanyulwe abatshabhisweyo nguyehova. amanyathela

omfo aqiniswa nguyehova, ayithande indlela yakhe. ewile, akayi kuqungquluza, ngokuba nguyehova umxhasi wesandla sakhe. ndaka ndamtsha, kungokunje ndimdala; ukanti andizanga ndilibone ilungisa lishiywa, nembewu yalo ivukela ukutya. imihla yonke liyababala, liboleke abanye; nembewu yalo iyintsikelelo. suka ebubini, wenze oku-lungileyo, uhlale ngonaphakade. ngokuba uyehova uthanda okusesikweni, angabashiya abenceba bakhe; bagciniwe ngonaphakade; ke yona imbewu yongendawo iyanqanyulwa. amalungisa aya kulidla ilifa ilizwe, ahlale kuloo ngonaphakade. umlomo welungisa uxela ubulumko, nolwimi lwalo luthetha okusesikweni. umyalelo wothixo walo usentliziweni yalo; akayi kuhexa amanyathela alo. ongendawo uyallilalela ilungisa, ufuna ukulibulala. uyehova akalineliki esandleni sakhe, angaligwebi ekuthethweni kwetyala lalo. thembela kuyehova, ugcine indlela yakhe; wokuphakamisa, ulidle ilifa ilizwe; ekunqanyulweni kongendawo wobonela. ndimbonile ongendawo, oyingqwangangqwili, exanda njengomthi omilileyo, uluhlaza; kwadlula umntu, nanko engasekho; ndamfuni, akafumaneka. gcina ogqibeleleyo, ukhangele othe tye; ngokuba izivela-mva zezomntu woxolo. ke bona abangendawo batshatyalaliswa kuphele; izivela-mva zongendawo ziyanyanyulwa. usindiso lwamalungisa luphuma kuyehova; uligwiba lawo ngexesha lembandezelo. uyehova uyawanceda, awasindise, awasindise kongendawo, awasindise, ngokuba azimela ngaye.

38

umhobe kadavide: eyokukhumbuza. yehova, musa ukundohlwaya unoburhalarhume, ungandithethisi unobushushu: ngokuba iintolo zakho zitshone kum, sehla kanzima kum isandla sakho. akukho ndawo iphilileyo enyameni yam, ngenxa yokubhava kwakho; akukho kuphila emathanjeni am, ngenxa yezono zam. ngokuba ubugwenxa bam bugqithile entlokweni yam, bundisinda njengomthwalo onzima. iyanuka, iyabhiqiza imivumbo yam, ngenxa yokumatha kwam. ndiyapenapena, ndisibekeke kakhulu; yonke imini ndihamba-hamba ngezimnyama zokuzila. ngokuba kuyatshisa emihlulweni yam, akukho ndawo iphilileyo enyameni yam. ndiqobekile, ndityumkile kakhulu; ndibhongiswa kukugcuma kwentliziyo yam. nkosi yam, uphambi kwakho wonke umnqweno wam, nokuncwina kwam akusithele kuwe. iphaphu lam liyabetha, ndiphelelwe ngamandla; ukukhanya kwamehlo am, nako oko, akukho kum. abandithandayo nowethu bamele mgama ekubethweni kwam, nezalamane zam

zimi kude. bandithiyele abafuna umphefumlo wam; abangxamele ukuba ndihlelwe bububi bathetha izinto zokweyelisela, bacamanga inkohliso imini yonke. ke mna ndinjengesithulu, andiva; njengesidenge esingawuvuliyi umlomo waso. ndinjengomntu ongeva nto, omlomo ungenakuthethisa. ngokuba ndilindele kuwe, yehova; kuya kuphendula wena, nkosi yam, thixo wam, ngokuba ndithi, hleze bandivuyelele bona abo bangazikhulisayo kum ekutyibilikeni konyawo lwam. ngokuba ndihlalele uku-jingxela, umvandedwa wam uphambi kwam amaxesha onke. ngokuba ndiya kubuxela ubugwenxa bam; ndinesithukuthezi ngenxa yesono sam. ke zona iintshaba zam ziphilile, ziziimfidi; baninzi abandithiyeleyo bexoka; abandibuyeleza ngobubi esikhundleni sokulungileyo bayandichasa, ngenxa yokuphuthuma kwam okulungileyo. musa ukundishiya, yehova; thixo wam, musa ukuba kude nam. khawuleza undincede, nkosi yam, msindisi wam.

39

kumongameli, kuyedutun. umhobe kadavide. ndathi, ndiya kuzigcina iindlela zam, ndingoni ngolwimi lwam; ndiya kuwugcina ngokuwubopha umlomo wam, xa ongendawo asephambi kwam. ndaba sisidenge, ndathozama, ndazisulungisa nakokulungileyo; wagxobha-gxobheka umvandedwa wam. yaba nobushushu intliziyo yam phakathi kwam, ekucamangeni kwam wavutha umlilo. ndathetha ke ngolwimi lwam, ndathi, ndazise, yehova, isiphelo sam, nomlinganiso wemihla yam, into oyiyo; mandikwazi ukunqamka kwam, into okuyiyo. yabona, uyenze imihla yam yangangobubanzi besandla; nobomi bam bunjengento engento phambi kwakho; ngumphunga nje bonke abantu, nakuba bem. (phakamisani.) uhamba-hamba umntu enjengesithunzi nje kodwa; baxokozela ngomphunga nje kodwa; bafumba, bengazi ukuba ngubani na oya kukuhlangukisa. ngoku ndiya kuthebela kwintoni na, nkosi yam? ukulinda kwam kukuwe. ndihlangule elukre-qweni lwam lonke; musa ukundimisela ingcikivo yesidenge. ndisisidenge, umlomo wam andiwuvuli, ngokuba oko kwenziwe nguwe. sisuse kum isibetho sakho; mna ndiyaphela kukutyundyutha kwesandla sakho. wakumthethisa umntu ngezohlwayo ngenxa yobugwenxa, uyasonakalisa njengenundu isoya sakhe; bangumphunga nje kodwa bonke abantu. (phakamisani.) yiva umthandazo wam, yehova, kubelele indlebe ukuzibika kwam. musa ukuthi tu ezinyembezi zam; ngokuba ndingumphambukeli kuwe, undwendwe, njengobawo bonke. bheka phaya, ngandikhangeli, khendincumeze,

ndingekemki ndingabi sabakho.

40

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide. ndath-embela, ndithembele kuyehova, wathoba, wakuva ukuzibika kwam. wandirhola emhadini wentshabalalo, naseludakeni lomgxobhozo, wazimisa eliweni iinyawo zam, wakuqinisa ukunyathela kwam. wabeka emlonyeni wam ingoma entsha, indumiso kuthixo wethu; abaninzi bayabona, boyike, bakholose ngoyehova. hayi, uyolo lwendoda emenze uyehova inkoloseko yayo, ingabheki kwabagwagwisayo, nakubanx-axhi abanamanga! yehova, thixo wam, wena wenze okuninzi ngemisebenzi yakho ebalulekileyo, nangeengcinga zakho kuthi; akukho nto inokulinganiswa nawe; okanye bendiya kuyixela, ndithethe ngayo; ke ziyinkohla engenakubalwa. akunanze mbingelelo namnikelo wakudla; iindlebe zam uzivulile; akubizi dini linyukayo nadini lasono. ndaza ndathi, yabona, ndiyeza; encwadini esongwayo kubhaliwe ngam. ukwenza okulikholo kuwe, thixo wam, ndikunanzile; nomyalelo wakho usezibilinini zam ngaphakathi. ndashumayela indaba ezilungileyo zobulungisa ebandleni elikhulu; yabona, andiwuthintelanga umlomo wam; yehova, wena uyazi. ubulungisa bakho andibugqumanga phakathi kwentliziyo yam; ndakukhankanya ukuthembeka kwakho nosindiso lwakho; andiyikhanyelanga inceba yakho nenyanyiso yakho ebandleni elikhulu. wena, yehova, akuyi kuzithin-tela iimfesane zakho kum; inceba yakho nenyanyiso yakho iya kuhlala indilondoloza. ngokuba zindijikele izinto ezimbi, ezide azaba nakubalwa; bundifikele ubugwenxa bam, andinakubukhangela; buninzi kuneen-wele zentloko yam; ndimkelwe yintliziyo. ngamana, yehova, wandihlangula; yehova, wakhawuleza wandinceda! mabadane babe neentloni kuphele abazungula umphefumlo wam ukuze bawuphethethe; mababuye muva bahlazeke mabamangaliswe ngumvuzo wehlazo labo abathi kum, tshot-sho! tshotsho! mababe nemihlali bavuye ngawe bonke abakufunayo, abaluthandayo usindiso lwakho bahlale besithi, makenziwe mkhulu uyehova. mna ke ndilusizana, ndilhlwempu; inkosi iya kundikhumbulela. umncedi wam nomsindisi wam nguwe; thixo wam, musa ukulibala.

41

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide. hayi, uy-olo lwalowo unyamekela ihlwempu! ngomhla wobubi uyehova uya kumhlangula. uyehova uya kumlondoloza amgcine, aphile. kuya

kuthiwa unoyolo yena ehlabathini; ungam-nikeli elitheni leentshaba zakhe. uyehova uya kumxhasa elukhukweni lobulwelwe; uya kuluguqula ukhuko lwakhe lonke esifeni sakhe. ndithi mna, yehova, tarhu; philisa umphefumlo wam, ngokuba ndonile kuwe. iintshaba zam zithetha kakubi ngam; zithi, uya kufa nini na, lidake igama lakhe? nothe weza kundilunguza, uthetha into ekhohlake-leyo; intliziyo yakhe ibutha ubutshinga; uphuma phandle, abuthethe. basebezelana ngam bonke abandithiyayo; bacinga ububi ngam. bathi, unanyekwe bubutshijolo, engoleleyo nje, akayi kubuya avuke. kwa-nendoda ebixolelene nam, ebe ndikholose ngayo, ebisidla isonka sam, indiphakamisele isithende sayo. wena yehova, ndibabale, undiphakamise, ndibabuyekeze. ndazi ngale nto, ukuba undinolelele, yokokuba lungenakundidumela utshaba lwam. mna ekugqibeleleni kwam uyandixhasa, undimisa phambi kwakho ngonaphakade. makabongwe uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, kususela kwaphakade kude kuse ephakadeni. amen, amen.

42

kumongameli: eyokuqika; eyoonyana bakakora. njengexhama elitsalela emifuleni yamanzi, wenjenjalo ukutsalela kuwe, thixo, umphefumlo wam. umphefumlo wam unxanela uthixo, uthixo ophilileyo; ndiya kufika nini na, ndibonakale ebusweni bukathixo? iinyembezi zam zaba kukudla kwam imini nobusuku, bakuthi kum imihla yonke, uphi na uthixo wakho? ndikhumbula oku, ndiwuphalazela kum umphefumlo wam, ukuhamba kwam nezihlwele ndisiya endlwini kathixo, sinezwi lokumemelela nokubulela, siyingxokolo evuyayo. kungani na ukuba usibekeke, mphefumlo wam; kungani na ukuba ugule ngaphakathi kwam? lindela kuthixo, ngokuba ndis-aya kubuya ndibulele kuye, olusindiso lobuso bam, nothixo wam. thixo wam, umphefumlo wam usibekekile kum; ngenxa yoko ndikhumbula wena ezweni laseyor-dan, nakwelehermon, entabeni yemitsare. amanzi anzongonzongo abiza amanzi an-zongonzongo ngesandi seengxangxasi zakho; onke amaza akho alwayo, amaza akho agugumayo, adlule phezu kwam. emini uyehova uya kuyiwisela umthetho inceba yakhe, nasebusuku ukuvuma ngaye kunam, ukuthandaza kuthixo wobomi bam. ndithi ke kuthixo oyingxondorha yam, undilibe-le ngani na? ndihambelani na ngezimnyama zokuzila ngokuxina kotshaba? ngento ephehlayo emathanjeni am, bayandingcika-ba ndibandezelayo, ngokuthi kwabo kum imihla yonke, uphi na uthixo wakho? kungani na ukuba usibekeke, mphefumlo

wam; kungani na ukuba ugule ngaphakathi kwam? lindela kuthixo, ngokuba ndisaya kubuya ndibulele kuye, olusindiso lobuso bam, nothixo wam.

43

lithethe ityala lam, thixo, ubambane ngenxa yam nohlanga olungenanceba; ndisindise endodeni ekhohlisayo, enobugqwetha. ngokuba unguthixo oyingqaba yam; undihlambelani na? ndihambelani na ngezimnyama zokuzila, ngokuxina kotshaba? thuma ukukhanya kwakho nenyano yakho, zindikhaphe, zindise entabeni yakho engcwele, naseminqubeni yakho. ndoya ke esibingelelweni sikathixo, kuthixo wovuyo lwam olugcobayo, ndibulele kuwe ngohadi, thixo onguthixo wam. kungani na ukuba usibekeke, mphefumlo wam? kungani na ukuba ugule ngaphakathi kwam? lindela kuthixo, ngokuba ndisaya kubuya ndibulele kuye, olusindiso lobuso bam, nothixo wam.

44

kumongameli: eyoonyana bakakora: eyokuqika. thixo, sivile ngeendlebe zethu, oobawo basibalisela, ngomsebenzi owawenza ngemihla yabo, ngemihla yamandulo: okokuba isandla sakho sagqogqa iintlanga, sabatyala bona; saviva izizwe, sabanabisa bona. ngokuba abaluhluthanga ilizwe ngekrele labo, abazisindisanga ngen-galo yabo; sisandla sakho sokunene, nengalo yakho, nokukhanya kobuso bakho; ngokuba wawunesisa kubo, wena ungukumkani wam, thixo; yitsho lubekho usindiso kuyakobi. ngawe sobangqula abasibandezelayo; egameni lakho sobagqusha abasukela phezulu kuthi. ngokuba andikholose ngasaphetha sam; andisindiswa ngakrele lam. hayi! nguwe osisindisayo kwabasibandezelayo, ubadanise abasithiyileyo. ngothixo sidumisa imihla yonke, sibulele kwigama lakho ngonaphakade. (phakamisani.) noko ke usihlambile, usihlazole, akwaphuma nemikhosi yethu. usibuyise umva phambi kombandezeli; abasithiyileyo basiphangile okwabo. wasinikela njengeegusha ezidli-wayo; wasichitha-chitha ezintlangeni; wathengisa ngabantu bakho, akwazua, akwalinyasa ixabiso labo. wasenza isingcikivo kubamelwane bethu, isigculelo nesicukucezo kwabasijikelezileyo. wasenza umzekelo ezintlangeni, abokuhlunguzelelwa intloko ezizweni. yonke imihla ihlazo lam liphambi kwam, nokudana kobuso bam kundigubungele, ngenxa yezwi lomngcikivi nomnyelisi, ngenxa yokukhangela kotshaba nomphindezeli. oko konke kusifikele, asikulibalanga wena, asixokanga emnqophisweni wakho;

ayibuyanga umva intliziyo yethu, ukun-yathela kwethu akuthanga gu bucala emendweni wakho; ukuba usityumze endaweni yeempungutye, usigubungele ngethunzi lokufa. ukuba besililibe igama lothixo wethu, sazolulela kuthixo wasemzini izandla zethu, ubengayi kuyigoca-goca na uthixo loo nto, ngokuba ezazi iindawo ezifihlakeleyo zentliziyo? hayi, ngenxa yakho sibulawa imihla yonke; kuthiwa siziigusha zokuxhelwa. vuka, ulaleleni na, nkosi yam? qabuka, ungasihlambi kuphele. ubusitheliselani na ubuso bakho, ukulibale ukucinezela kwethu, nokuxinwa kwethu? ngokuba usibekeke eluthulini umphefumlo wethu, sanamathela emhlabeni isisu sethu. khawusuk ume usincede, usikhulule ngenxa yenceba yakho.

45

kumongameli: ngeeyenyibiba. eyoonyana bakakora; eyokuqika. ingoma yeen-tanda. intliziyo yam iphuphuma ilizwi elihle, ndisithi, into endiyenzayo isingise kukumkani; ulwimi lwam lusiba lombhali okhawulezayo. umhle wamhle ngaphezu koonyana babantu; kugalelwe ubumnandi emlonyeni wakho; ngenxa yoko ukusikelele uthixo wakho ngonaphakade. bhinqa ikrele lakho ethangeni, gorha, bhinqa indili yakho nobungangamela bakho. tyhudisa, ukhwele uhambe, unobungangamela bakho, ngenxa yenyano, nolulamo olunobulungisa. sikuyale ngezinto ezoyikekayo isandla sakho sokunene. iintolo zakho zitsolile; kuya kuwa izizwe phantsi kwakho; zitsolile entliziyweni yeentshaba zokumkani. itrone yakho, itrone kathixo, ingunaphakade kanaphakade; yintonga ethe tye intonga yobukumkani bakho. uthanda ubulungisa, uthiye okungen-dawo; ngenxa yoko ukuthambisile uthixo, uthixo wakho, ngeoli yemihlali ngaphezu kwabalingane bakho. ziyimore nehaloti nekasiya iingubo zakho zonke; emabhotweni eempondo zeendlovu uhadi lukuvuyisile. kukho iintombi zokumkani phakathi kwabathandekayo bakho; ukumkanikazi umi ngasekunene kwakho, enxibe igolide ecikizekileyo yakwaofire. yiva, ntombi, ubone, uthobe indlebe yakho, ubalibale abantu bakowenu, nendlu kayihlo; akubun-qwenela ubunzwakazi bakho ukumkani, woqubuda kuye, ngokuba eyinkosi yakho. intombi engutire, izityebi zabantu, ziya kukuncelela ngomnikelo. bubuyokoyoko bodwa intombi yokumkani kweliphakathi igumbi. isambatho sayo sesilukwe igolide. isiwa kukumkani ineengubo ezimfakamfele; ziyilandela iintombi ezingowayo, zisiwa kuwe, zisiwa ngovuyo nangomgco, zingene ebhotweni lokumkani. endaweni yooyihlo iya kuba ngoonyana bakho; uya

kubamisa babe ngabathetheli ehlabathini lonke. ndiya kulikhankanya igama lakho kwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana zonke; ngenxa yoko izizwe ziya kubulela kuwe ngonaphakade kanaphakade.

46

kumongameli: eyoonyana bakakora; ngeyeentombi. ingoma. uthixo ulihlathi, uligwiba kuthi; ezimbandezelweni ufumaneke eluncedo kunene. ngenxa yoko asoyiki ekuphendukeni kwehlabathi, ekudilikeleni kweentaba esazulwini solwandle. makagqume alephuze amanzi alo, iintaba zinyikime ngokukratsha kwalo. (phakamisani.) kukho umlambo ozibhaxa zivuyisa umzi kathixo, ingcwele yeminquba yosenyangweni. uthixo uphakathi kwawo, awushukunyiswa; uthixo uyawunceda kwasekuzeni kokusa. ziyaxokozela iintlanga, ziyashukuma izikumkani: ukhupha izwi lakhe, linyibilike ihlabathi. uyehova wemikhosi unathi, ingxonde yethu nguthixo kayakobi. (phakamisani.) yizani nikhangele imisebenzi kayehova: owenze iziphanziso ehlabathini; ulophelisa iimfazwe kude kuse eziphelweni zehlabathi; waphula isaphetha, angqumze umkhonto, atshise iinqwelo zokulwa ngomlilo. yekani, nazi ukuba ndinguthixo mna. ndiya kuphakanyiswa ezintlangeni, ndiya kuphakanyiswa ehlabathini. uyehova wemikhosi unathi, ingxonde yethu nguthixo kayakobi. (phakamisani.)

47

kumongameli: eyoonyana bakakora. umhobe. nonke zizwe, bethani izandla, dumani kuthixo ngezwi lokumemelela. ngokuba uyehova osenyangweni uyoyikeka; ngukumkani omkhulu ehlabathini lonke. uzikhandanisela phantsi kwethu izizwe, izizwe phantsi kweenyawo zethu. usinyulela ilifa lethu, iqhayiya likayakobi awamthandayo. (phakamisani.) uthixo unyukile, kudunywa; unyukile uyehova, kuhlakoma isigodlo. mbetheleni uhadi uthixo, mbetheleni, mbetheleni uhadi ukumkani wethu, mbetheleni! ngokuba ukumkani wehlabathi lonke nguthixo; mbetheleni ngeyokuqika. uthixo ngukumkani weentlanga; uthixo uhleli etroneni yakhe engcwele. amanene ezizwe ahlanganisene, abantu bothixo ka-abraham; ngokuba iingweletshetshe zehlabathi zezikathixo; unyusiwe kakhulu yena.

ingoma. umhobe. eyoonyana babakora. mkhulu uyehova, engowokudunyiswa kunene emzini kathixo wethu, entabeni yakhe engcwele. intle ukuphakama kwayo, yimihlali yehla bathi lonke intaba yaseziyon, intlomo yasentla, umzi wokumkani omkhulu. uthixo, ezingxandeni zawo ezinde, wazelwa ukuba yingxonde. kuba nabo ookumkani babenqophisene, bawela beza kunye; bakuthi ukubona, abakhuluma; bakhwankqa, ba-baleka buphuthuphuthu; babanjwa khona kukuthuthumela, kukuzibhijabhija njen-gozalayo. ngomoya wasempumalanga uyazivitha iinqanawa zasetarshishe. njen-goko sikuvileyo, sibone kunjalo emzini kayehova wemikhosi, emzini kathixo wethu: uthixo uyawuzinzisa ngonaphakade. (phakamisani.) sayikhumbula, thixo, inceba yakho phakathi kwetempile yakho. njengoko linjalo igama lakho, thixo, lunjalo udumiso lwakho, kwesa eziphelweni zehlabathi; isandla sakho sokunene sizele bubulungisa. mayivuye intaba yaseziyon, agcobe amagx-amesi akwayuda, ngenxa yezigwebo zakho. yijikelezeni iziyon, niyizunguleze; zibaleni iinqaba zayo ezinde. gqalani ungqameko lomsele wayo; candani ezingxandeni zayo ezinde; ukuze nibalisele isizukulwana esizayo, ukuba lo thixo nguthixo wethu ngonaphakade kanaphakade, yena uya kusikhapha kude kuse ekufeni.

49

kumongameli: eyoonyana bakakora. umhobe. yivani oku, nina nonke zizwe; bekani indlebe, nina nonke, bemi beli phakade, nina nyana boluntu, nani nyana bamadoda, nina zityebi, nani mahlwempu kunye. umlomo wam uza kuthetha ubu-lumko; nokucamanga kwentliziyo yam kukuqonda. ndiya kuyithobela emzeke-lisweni indlebe yam, ndiya kuyivulela ngohadi intsonkotha yam. ndoyikelani na emihleni yobubi, xa ubugwenxa ba-bandibambisayo bundijikelayo? abo bakholose ngemfuyo yabo, baqhayisa ngobuninzi bobutyebi babo. akukho bani unokukhulula umzalwana; akanakumnika uthixo isicamagusho ngaye (sinqabile isikhululo somphefumlo wabo, masincanywe ngonaphakade), sokuba ahlale esidla ubomi ngamaxesha onke, angasiboni isihogo. ngokuba ubona izilumko zibhubha, bedaka kunye abanyabileyo nezityhakala, bayishiye nabanye imfuyo yabo. imbilini yabo ithi izindlu zabo zingunaphakade. iminquba yabo ikwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana; bayithiya imihlaba yabo ngamagama abo. ke umntu enobuhandiba akanakuhlala, ufana neenkomo ezi zitshabalalayo. yiyo

le indlela yabanyabileyo, neyabo baba-landelayo, bekholiswa ngumlo wabo. (phakamisani.) babuthe ngokweegusha kwelabafileyo; ukufa kuyabalusa; abathe tye bayabanyathela kwakusa; isithomo sabo abo siyonakala kwelabafileyo, singabi nandawo yakuhlala. kodwa uthixo uya kuwukhulula umphefumlo wam esandleni selabafileyo, ngokuba eya kundithabatha. (phakamisani.) musa ukoyika, yakuba sisityebi indoda, bakwanda ubuqaqawuli bendlu yayo: ngokuba ekufeni kwayo ayiyi kuthabatha nento, aluyi kuhla emva kwayo uzuko lwayo. nakuba umntu ekudleni kwakhe ubomi ebewusikelela umphefumlo wakhe, bekudumisa ngokuzichwayithisa kwakho, uya kuya noko esizukulwaneni sooyise; abayikukubona ukukhanya naphakade. ke umntu onobuhandiba, abe engaqondi, ufana neenkomo ezi zitshabalalayo.

50

umhobe ka-asafu. uthixo, uthixo uye-hova uyathetha; uyalibiza ihlabathi, etha-bathela ekuphumeni kwelanga esisa ekutshoneni kwalo. eziyon, ukuphela kweenzwana, uyakhazimla uthixo. uyeza uthixo wethu, akayi kuthi cwaka. kudla umlilo phambi kwakhe, ngeenxa zonke kuye sisaqwithi esikhulu. ubiza izulu phezulu, nehlabathi, ukuba agwebe phakathi kwabantu bakhe. uthi, bahlanganiseleni kum abam benceba, abenze umnqophiso nam ngombingelelo. izulu lixela ubulungisa bakhe, ngokuba uthixo eza kugweba yena. (phakamisani.) yivani, bantu bam, ndithethe; sirayeli, ndiqononondise kuwe; ndinguthixo, uthixo wakho. andikohlwayi ngenxa yembingelelo yakho, namadini akho anyukayo aphambi kwam amaxesha onke. andiyi kuthabatha zinkunzi zankomo endlwini yakho, nazinkunzi zabhokhwe esibayeni sakho. ngokuba zezam zonke iinyamakazi zehlathi, neenkomo ezisezintabeni eziliwaka. iintaka zonke zasezintabeni ndiyazazi, nento edakasa endle inam. ukuba bendilambile, ndibe ndingayi kukuxelela; ngokuba lelam elimiweyo nenzaliseko yalo. ndidle inyama yeenkunzi eziziimbilasane na? ndisele igazi leenkunzi zeebhokhwe na? bingelela kuye-hova umbulelo, uzalalise kosenyangweni izibhambathiso zakho; ubize mna ngemini yembandezelo, ndikuhlangule, ndizukise. ke kongendawo uthi uthixo, useke phi na wena ukuxela ummiselo wam, uwuphathe ngomlo wakho umnqophiso wam, uyithiyile nje intethiso wena, uwaphose nje amazwi am emva kwakho? xa ubona isela, ukholana nalo, wabelane nabakrexezi. umlo wakho uwuyekela ebubini; ulwimi lwakho luthungela inkohliso; uthi uhlale uthethe ngomzal-

wana wakho, uhlaze umntwana kanyoko. uzenzile ezo nto, ndathi tu, waba ndinjengawe. ndiya kukohlwaya ndizicwangcise emehlweni akho. khaniqonde ke oko, nina bamlibalayo uthixo, hleze ndiqwenge, kungabikho uhlangulayo. obingelela umbulelo uyandizukisa, alungise indlela, endombonisa kuyo usindiso lukathixo.

51

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide: ekuzeni kukanatan umprofeti kuye, emveni kokuba ebengene ubhatshebha. tarhu, thixo, ngokwenceba yakho! ngokobuninzi benceba yakho, cima ukreko lwam! ndixovule kunene, busuke ubugwenxa bam, ndihlambulule esonweni sam. ngokuba ndiyalwazi mna ukreko lwam, nesono sam siphambi kwam ngamaxesha onke. ndonile kuwe, kuwe wedwa, ndenza okubi emehlweni akho; ukuze ube lilungisa ekuthetheni kwakho, ucace ekugwebeni kwakho. uyabona, ndizalwile ebugwenxeni, ndakhawulwa nguma esonweni. uyabona, ufuna inyaniso ezintsweni, esitheni undazisa ubulumko. ndihlambulule isono ngehiso, ndihlambuluke; ndixovule, ndibe mhlophe kunekhephu; ndivise imihlali nemivuyo, agcobe amathambo owacolileyo. sithelisa ubuso bakho ezonweni zam, ubucime bonke ubugwenxa bam. dala phakathi kwam, thixo, intliziyo ehlambulukileyo, uhlaize umoya oqinisekileyo phakathi kwam. musa ukundilahla ebusweni bakho, umoya wakho oyingcwele ungamsusi kum. buyisela kum imihlali yosindiso lwakho, undixhase ngomoya wentumekelelo. ndobafundisa abangendawo iindlela zakho, babuye kuwe aboni. ndihlangule emagazini, thixo, thixo ondisindisayo; lomemelela ngobulungisa bakho ulwimi lwam. nkosi yam, vula imilebe yomlo wam, uyixele indumiso yakho umlo wam. ngokuba akunanze mibingelelo, bendiya kukunika; akalikhole kuwe amadini anyukayo. imibingelelo kathixo ngumoya owaphukileyo, intliziyo eyaphukileyo, etyumkileyo, thixo, akuyi kuyidela. yenzele okulungileyo iziyo ngokukholekileyo kuwe; yakha iindonga zeyerusalem. kuya kwandula ukuba mnandi kuwe imibingelelo yobulungisa, amadini apheleleyo; ziya kwandula ukunyuswa iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo esibingelelweni sakho.

52

kumongameli. eyokuqika: ekadavide: oko udowegi umedom waya waxelela usawule, wathi kuye, udavide ungene endlwini ka-ahimeleki. uqhayiselani na ngobubi, wena gorha? inceba kathixo ikho imihla

yonke. ulwimi lwakho lucinga ukweyelisela, njengesitshetshe sokuguya iindevu esiloliweyo, wena mkhohlisi. uthanda okubi kunokulungileyo; ubuxoki, kunokuthetha ubulungisa. (phakamisani.) uthanda onke amazwi aginyayo, lulwimindini lukhohliso. naye uthixo uya kukudiliza kuphele; uya kukuxwila, akuncothule ententeni, akudonyule ezweni labaphilileyo. (phakamisani.) obona amalungisa, oyike, amhleke, athi, nanko umfo ongamenzanga igwiba lakhe uthixo, owakhosola ngobuninzi bobutyebi bakhe, waba nengcwangu ekweyeliseleni kwakhe. ke mna ndinjen-gomnquma oluhlaza endlwini kathixo; ndikholose ngenceba kathixo ngonaphakade kanaphakade. ndiya kubulela kuwe ngonaphakade, kuba ukwenzile oku; ndiya kuthemba igama lakho, ngokuba lilungile, phambi kwabenceba bakho.

53

kumongameli: ngeyokhuza. eyokuqika; ekadavide. sithi isidenge entliziyweni yaso, akukho thixo. bonakalisile, balisikizi ngobugqwetha babo; akukho wenza okulungileyo. uthixo esemazulwini uqondele koonyana babantu, ukubona ukuba ukho na oziqayo, ofuna uthixo. bonke babuye umva, bayimbozisa bephelele; akukho wenza okulungileyo, akukho nokuba abe mnye. abanakwazi na abasebenzi bobutshinga, abathi, bebadla abantu bam, bathi badla isonka, bangamquli uthixo? apho bankwanya benkwantyle, phofu kungekho nto inkwantyisayo; ngokuba uthixo wawathi saa amathambo omngqingi wakho; wabadanisa, ngokuba uthixo ebebasekisile. akwaba bekuvela eziyon ukusindiswa kwamasirayeli! ekubuyiseni kukathixo abantu bakhe ekuthinjweni, wogcoba uyakobi, avuye usirayeli.

54

eyokubethelwa ngezinto ezineentambo. kumongameli. eyokuqika. ekadavide: ekufikeni kwabasezifi, bathi kusawule, udavide akazimele phakathi kwethu na? thixo, ndisindise ngegama lakho, uligwebe ityala lam ngobugorha bakho. thixo, yiva umthandazo wam; wabekele indlebe amazwi omlomo wam. ngokuba abasemzini basukela phezulu kum, nabanobungqawangqawili bafuna umphefumlo wam; abammisi uthixo phambi kwabo. (phakamisani.) yabona, uthixo ngumncedi wam; inkosi yam ikwabasekela umphefumlo wam. uya kubuyisela ububi kwabandilalelayo; ngenyaniso yakho babhangise. ndiya kubingelela kuwe ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo;

ndiya kubulela kwigama lakho, yehova, kuba lilungile. ngokuba lindihlangule embandezelweni yonke; iliso lam libonela iintshaba zam.

55

kumongameli. eyokubethelwa ngezinto ezineentambo. eyokuqika: ekadavide. wubekele indlebe umthandazo wam, thixo, musa ukuzifihla esikhungweni sam. ndibazele indlebe undiphendule. ndiyaphaphatheka ekucamngceni kwam, ndincwine, ngenxa yelizwi lotshaba, ngenxa yokuxinzelelwa phantsi ngabangendawo; ngokuba zindiqengqela ubutshinga, ziyandisukela ngomsindo. intliziyo yam iyazibhija-bhija phakathi kwam; izothuso zokufa zindiwele. ukoyika nokuthumela kundingene; ndigutyungelwe kukuduzela. ndathi, andaba bendinamaphiko njengehobe! bendiya kubaleka ndiye ndihlale! nanko ndibalekela kude, ndilalise entlanga. (phakamisani.) bendiya kukhawuleza, ndisinde emoyeni ovuthuzayo naseluhlwitsheni. tshabalalisa, nkosi yam, yahlula ulwimi lwazo; ngokuba ndibone ukugonyamela nokubambana phakathi komzi. imini nobusuku bajikeleza ezindongeni zawo; ubutshinga nokwaphula kuphakathi kwawo; ukweyelisela kuphakathi kwawo; endaweni yembutho yawo akusuki ukuxinezela nokukhohlisa. ngokuba asilutshaba olu lundicingikivayo; bendiya kukuthwala oko. asingondithiyileyo lo uzikhulisayo kum; bendiya kusithela kuye. nguwe, mntu ubungumlingane wam, ikholwane lam endazana nalo, ebasicweya kamnandi, siye endlwini kathixo silihlokonidiba eligcobayo. ukufa makubaqubule, mabele baye kwelabafileyo besaphilile; ngokuba ububi busemizini yabo phakathi kwabo. mna ndinqula uthixo; uyehova uya kundisindisa. ngokuhlwa, nakusasa, nasemini enkulu ndiya kucamngca, ndincwine; uya kuliva izwi lam. uwukhulula umphefumlo wam unoxolo, ukuze bangasondile kum, ngokuba baninzi abandichasayo. uthixo uya kuva, abaphendule, uselokwamandulo ehleli, (phakamisani.) abo bangananguquko, bangamoyikiyo uthixo. babasa isandla abaxolelene nabo; bahlabela umnqophiso wabo; ubuthelezi njengamasi umlomo wabo, ke yimfazwe intliziyo yabo. athambile amazwi abongaphezu kweoli, kanti aziintlangothi zekrele. umthwalo wakho wulahlele kuyehova; yena wokuzimasa; akayi kuliyekela ilungisa lishukunyiswe naphakade. wena ke, thixo, uya kubahlisela emngxunyeni wesihogo. abantu bamagazi nenkohliso abayi kuyiqingathisa imihla yabo; ke mna ndikholose ngawe.

kumongameli; ngeyehobe elithe cwaka phakathi kwabakude. ekadavide. eliligugu. ukubanjwa kwakhe ngamafлисти egati. ndibabale, thixo, ngokuba abantu bendizonda; bandixinile, besilwa yonke imini; abandilalelayo bandizonda yonke imini, ngokuba baninzi abalwa nam beziphakamisele. mhlana ndinxunguphalayo mna, ndokholosa ngawe. ndiya kulidumisa ngothixo ilizwi lakhe, ndikholose ngothixo, ndingoyiki; inokundenza ntoni na inyama? yonke imini bayawaphambanisa amazwi am; zingam zonke iingcinga zabo zobubi. baqukene, babonisele, bona bagcine izithende zam, ngokokuba belinde umphefumlo wam. bengamatshinga nje, bosinda na? zihlise ngomsindo izizwe, thixo, ukuphalaphala kwam ukubhalile wena; yitha iinyembezi zam entsubeni yakho; aziencwadini yakho na? ziya kubuya umva ke iintshaba zam, mhlana ndibizayo; ndiyakwazi oku, ukuba uthixo unam. ndilidumisa ngothixo ilizwi, ndilidumisa ngoyehova ilizwi. ndikholose ngothixo, ndingoyiki; inokundenza ntoni na umntu? ziphezu kwam, thixo, izibhambathiso zakho; ndiya kuyizalisa kuwe imibengelelo yombulelo, ngokuba uwuhlangule ekufeni umphefumlo wam, iinyawo zam ekukhubekeni, ukuba ndihambe phambi kothixo ekukhanyeni kobomi.

kumongameli; ngethi, ungonakalisi. ekadavide. eliligugu: ekumbalekeni kwakhe usawule emqolombeni. ndibabale, thixo, ndibabale; ngokuba uzimela ngawe umphefumlo wam; ndizimela esithunzini samaphiko akho, kude kudlule inkxwaleko. ndinqula uthixo osenyangweni, uthixo ondifezelayo. uya kuthuma esemazulwini andisindise, emngcikiva nje ondizondayo; (phakamisani.) uthixo uya kuthuma inceba yakhe nenyano yakhe. umphefumlo wam uphakathi kweengonyama; ndiya kulala phantsi nabafutha umlilo, oonyana babantu abamazinyo aziintshuntshe neentolo, ulwimi lwabo lulikrele elibukhali. ziphakamisele ngaphezu kwamazulu, thixo, lube phezu kwehlabathi lonke uzuko lwakho. isibatha basilungisele iinyawo zam; bawugobile umphefumlo wam; bandimbela isihogo, beyela kuso ngokwabo. (phakamisani.) izimasekile intliziyo yam, thixo, izimasekile intliziyo yam; ndiya kuvuma, ndiya kubetha uhadi. vuka, luzuko lwam! vukani, mrhubhe nohadi! ndiya kusiphangela isifingo. ndiya kubulela kuwe phakathi kwezizwe, nkosi yam; ndiya kukubethela uhadi phakathi kwezizwe. ngokuba inkulu, yada yaya

ezulwini, inceba yakho; yada yesa esibhakabhakeni inyaniso yakho. ziphakamisele ngaphezu kwezulu, thixo, lube phezu kwehlabathi lonke uzuko lwakho.

kumongameli; ngethi, ungonakalisi. ekadavide. eliligugu: ekumbalekeni kwakhe usawule emqolombeni. ndibabale, thixo, ndibabale; ngokuba uzimela ngawe umphefumlo wam; ndizimela esithunzini samaphiko akho, kude kudlule inkxwaleko. ndinqula uthixo osenyangweni, uthixo ondifezelayo. uya kuthuma esemazulwini andisindise, emngcikiva nje ondizondayo; (phakamisani.) uthixo uya kuthuma inceba yakhe nenyano yakhe. umphefumlo wam uphakathi kweengonyama; ndiya kulala phantsi nabafutha umlilo, oonyana babantu abamazinyo aziintshuntshe neentolo, ulwimi lwabo lulikrele elibukhali. ziphakamisele ngaphezu kwamazulu, thixo, lube phezu kwehlabathi lonke uzuko lwakho. isibatha basilungisele iinyawo zam; bawugobile umphefumlo wam; bandimbela isihogo, beyela kuso ngokwabo. (phakamisani.) izimasekile intliziyo yam, thixo, izimasekile intliziyo yam; ndiya kuvuma, ndiya kubetha uhadi. vuka, luzuko lwam! vukani, mrhubhe nohadi! ndiya kusiphangela isifingo. ndiya kubulela kuwe phakathi kwezizwe, nkosi yam; ndiya kukubethela uhadi phakathi kwezizwe. ngokuba inkulu, yada yaya ezulwini, inceba yakho; yada yesa esibhakabhakeni inyaniso yakho. ziphakamisele ngaphezu kwezulu, thixo, lube phezu kwehlabathi lonke uzuko lwakho.

kumongameli; ngethi, ungonakalisi. ekadavide. eliligugu: ekuthumeleni kukasawule, bayilinda indlu ukuba bambulale. ndihlangule ezintshabeni zam, thixo wam, ndise engxondeni kwabasukela phezulu kum. ndihlangule kubasebenzi bobutshinga; ndisindise ebantwini abanamagazi. ngokuba nabo bewulalela umphefumlo wam; baqukana ngam abanamandla, kungekho lukreko kum, kungekho sono kum, yehova. ndingenabugwenxa nje, bagidime baxhoba. vuka, undikhawulele, ubone. wena yehova, thixo wemikhosi, thixo kasirayeli, phapha, uzivelele zonke iintlanga; musa ukubayeka bonke abanginizayo bengabagqithi. (phakamisani.) bayabuya ngokuhlwa, bayavungama njengezinja, bawuhamba-hambe umzi. nabo belephuza amagwebu ngomlomo; ngamakrele emlonjeni wabo; ngokuba bathi, kuva bani na? wena, yehova, uyabahleka, uyazigculela

zonke iintlanga. mandla am, ndiva kulin-dela kuwe; ngokuba uthixo uyingxonde yam. uthixo wam uya kundikhawulela ngengeba yakhe; uthixo uya kundibonisa abandilaleleyo. musa ukubabulala, hleze balibale abantu bakowethu; babhadulise ngamandla akho, ubawise, ngweletshet-she yethu, nkosi yethu. isono somlomo wabo lilizwi lemilebe yomlomo wabo; mababanjiswe likratshi labo, nangenxa yokushwabula nokuhanahanisa abaku-thethayo. bagqibe ngobushushu; gqiba, bangabi sabakho; baqonde ukuba uthixo ngumlawuli kwayakobi, wesa eziphelweni zehlabathi. (phakamisani.) bayabuya ngokuhlwa, bayavungama njengezinja, bawuhamba-hambe umzi. bona babhad-ulela ukudla; ukuba bathe abahlutha, balala apho. ke mna, ndiya kuvuma ngamandla akho, ndimemelele kwakusasa ngengeba yakho, kuba ubuyingxonde kum, nendawo endisabela kuyo ngemini yokubandezelwa kwam. mandla am, ndiya kukubethela uhadi; ngokuba uthixo yingxonde yam, nguthixo wam onenceba.

61

kumongameli; eyokubethelwa ngezinto ezineentambo. ekadavide. kuve, thixo, ukuhlahlamba kwam; wubazele indlebe umthandazo wam. ndidanduluka kuwe ndisesiphelweni sehlabathi, ekutyhafeni kwentliziyo yam; ndikhaphele eweni elise-malengalengeni kum. ngokuba ulihlathi lam, uyingqaba ende eliqele phambi kot-shaba. ndiya kuphambukela ententeni yakho ngonaphakade, ndiya kuzimela ngesithe lamaphiko akho. (phakamisani.) ngokuba wena, thixo, uzivile izibhambathiso zam; ubanike ilifa abaloyikayo igama lakho. uya kongeza imihla emihleni yokumkani; iminyaka yakhe iya kuba njengezizukulwana ngezizukulwana; uya kuhlala ngonaphakade phambi kothixo; mmisele inceba nenyano, ukuba zimlondoloze. kukhona ndiya kulibethela uhadi igama lakho ngonaphakade, ndizizalise izibhambathiso zam imihla ngemihla.

62

60

kumongameli; ngeyenyibiba yesingqino. eliligugu. ekadavide. eyokufundisa: ekwelini kwakhe nama-aram phakathi kwemilambo nama-aram asetobha; wabuya uyowabhi, wawabulala amaedom emfuleni wetyuwa, amawaka alishumi elinamabini. thixo, usihlambile, wasichitha, waqumba; ngamana wasibuyisa. ulinyikimisile ilizwe, ulikrazule; philisa iintanda zalo ngokuba lishukuma. ubabonisile abantu bakho into elukhuni, usiseze iwayini ehexasayo. ubanike ibhanile abakoyikayo, ukuba bayiphakamise ngenxa yenyano. (phakamisani.) ukuze zihlangulwe iintanda zakho, sindisa nge-sandla sakho sokunene, undiphendule. uthixo uthethe engwele: mandivuyelele, ndimabe ushekem, ndiyilinganisele intili yasesukoti. ngowam ugilyadi, ngowam umanase, uefrayim sisigcina-ntloko sam, uyanda yintonga yam yommiselo; umowabhi sisitya sam sokuhlambela, ndiyiphosa kuedom imbadada yam; filisti, nkqangaza wena ngam. ngubani na owondisa emzini wamandla? ngubani na owondikhaphela kwaedom? asinguwe na, kwawena thixo, osihlambileyo? akwaphuma, thixo, nemikhosi yethu. sincede kumbandezeli wethu; alunto yanto usindiso lomntu. ngothixo siya kweyisa, wobagqusha yena ababandezeli bethu.

kumongameli. kuyedutun. umhobe ka-davide. uthozamele kuthixo kwaphela umphefumlo wam; kuvela kuye ukusindiswa kwam. nguye kwaphela iliwa lam, umsindisi wam, ingxonde yam; andiyi kushukunyiswa kakhulu. kunini na nisuka indulumbane emntwini? kunini na nimncinitha nonke niphela, enjengodonga oluzimkayo, enjen-gothango oluwayo? bagqibe kwelokuba bamtyhale bamsuse ekuphakameni kwakhe kuphele; bakholele namanga; basikelela elowo ngomlomo, embilini yabo bay-atshabhisa. (phakamisani.) thozamela kuthixo yedwa, mphefumlo wam, ngokuba livela kuye ithemba lam. nguye kwaphela iliwa lam, umsindisi wam, ingxonde yam; andiyi kushukunyiswa. kunoth-ixo ukusindiswa kwam nozuko lwam; iliwa lokunqaba kwam nehlati lam likuthixo. kholosani ngaye ngamaxesha onke, nina bantu; phalazani intliziyo yenu phambi kwakhe. uthixo ulihlathi kuthi. (phakamisani.) bangumphunga kwaphela onyana boluntu, ngamanga oonyana bamadoda; esikalini bangenyuka, bangum-phunga bephelele. musani ukukholosa ngokudla abantu, ningazenzi into engeyanto ngento exhakamfuliweyo. yakwanda imfuyo, musani ukuyinyamekela. uthethe nto-nye uthixo, ezi zinto zimbini ndizivile: ukuba amandla ngakathixo, nenceba yeyakho, nkosi yam; ngokuba uyababuyekeza, elowo ngokwezenzo zakhe.

umhobe kadavide: oko ebesentlango yakwayuda. thixo, unguthixo wam, ndiya kukuquqela kwakusasa, umphefumlo wam unxanele wena; inyama yam iyakulangazelela ezweni elingumqwebedu, elibharhileyo, eligenamanzi. ndenjenjalo ukukhangela kuwe engcweleni, ukuba ndibone amandla akho nobuqaqawuli bakho. ngokuba inceba yakho ilungile ngaphezu kobomi, umlomo wam uya kukuncoma. ndiya kwenjenjalo ukukubonga lo gama ndihleliyo, ndiphakamise izandla zam egameni lakho. umphefumlo wam uhluthi umongo namanqatha; ngemilebe yomlomo wam omemelelayo uya kukudumisa umlomo wam, ndakukukhumbula emandlalweni wam, emilindweni yobusuku ndicamanga ngawe. ngokuba uluncedo kum, ndinokumemelela esithunzini samaphiko akho, umphefumlo wam uthene mbende nawe; isandla sakho sokunene sindibambile. ke bona bafuna umphefumlo wam ukuze batshabalale, baya kutshona kwezisezantsi iindawo zehlabathi. baphalazelwa emandleni ekrele; baba sisabelo seempungutye. ke yena ukumkani uya kuvuya ngothixo; baya kuqhayisa abo bonke bafunga yena; ngokuba uya kuvingcwa umlomo wabathetha ubuxoki.

64

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide. live, thixo, izwi lam ekukhalazeni kwam; ekunkwantiyiseni kotshaba bulondoloz ubomi bam. ndisithelise egquguleni labanobubi, ehlokondebini labasebenzi bobutshinga; abalulola njengekrele ulwimi lwabo, abaxuna iintolo zabo, amazwi akakra, bamtole ogqibeleleyo besentsithelweni; bamtola ngesiquphe, bangoyiki. bazomelezela ilizwi elibi, bagqiba kwelokuba bafihle izirhintyelo, bathi, singabonwa ngubani na? baceba ubugqwetha; baligqibile icebo abalicebileyo; imbilini yendoda nentliziyo yayo yinzulu. ke uthixo uyabato la ngotolo; amanxeba abo abakho ngesiquphe. baya kukhutyekiswa, lufikele kwabona ulwimi lwabo; bayahlunguzela intloko bonke abababonayo. basuka boyike bonke abantu, bawuxele umsebenzi kathixo, basiqge isenzo sakhe. liya kuvuya ilungisa ngoyehova, lizimele ngaye, baqhayise bonke abantliziyo zithe tye.

65

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide. ingoma. ukuthozama kuyindumiso kuwe, thixo, eziyon; sizaliswa kuwe isibhambathiso. wena mphulaphuli wemithandazo, iza

kuwe inyama yonke. zindoyisile nje iindawo zobugwenxa, ukreko lwethu uyaxulolela wena ngocamagushelo. hayi, uyolo lomnyulayo, umsondeze ukuba ahlale ezintendelezweni zakho! siya kuzihluthisa ngokulunga kwendlu yakho, kwetempile yakho engcwele. usiphendula ngezenzo ezoyikekayo zobulungisa, thixo osisindisayo; nkoloseko yeziphelo zonke zehlabathi, neyolwandle olukude; ulozinzisa iintaba ngamandla akhe, ebhinqe ubugorha; ulodambisa ukugquma kweelwandle, ukugquma kwamaza azo, nokuxokozela kwezizwe. bayayoyika imiqondiso yakho abemi beziphelo zehlabathi. umemelelisa ukuvela kokusa nokuhlwa. uwuvelele umhlaba, wawunyela, wawutyebisa kakhulu. umjelo kathixo uzele ngamanzi: walungisa ingqolowa yabo, ngokuba unwenje ukuwulungisa. useza ihluthe imisele yawo; unyakamisa imiqela yawo. uthambisa ngeziphango; usikelela izilimo zawo. uwuthwesile umnyaka wokulunga kwakho, imikhondo yakho itsitsa ukutyeba. ayatsitsa amakriwa entlango, iinduli zizibhinqise umgqoko. amadlelo anxibe imihlabi yeenkomo; iintili zambehe ingqolowa. yonke into iyaduma, yonke into iyavuma.

66

kumongameli. ingoma. umhobe. dumanani kuthixo, nonke hlabathi, lubetheleni uhadi uzuko lwagama lakhe, mzikiseni, mdumiseni. yithini kuthixo, hayi, ukoyikeka kwemisebenzi yakho! ngenxa yobuninzi bamandla akho ziya kuhanahanisa kuwe iintshaba zakho. lonke ihlabathi liya kukunqula, bakubethele uhadi; balibethele uhadi igama lakho. (phakamisani.) yizani, nibone imisebenzi emikhulu kathixo, engowoyikekayo ekwenzeni kwakhe koonyana babantu. waluguqula ulwandle lwayinto eyomileyo; bawuwela umlambo ngeenyawo; apho savuya ngaye. ulolawula ngobugorha bakhe ngonaphakade; amehlo akhe ayabonisa ezintlangeni; abaziinjubaqa mabangaziphakamisi. (phakamisani.) mbonjeni, zizwe, uthixo wethu, nivakalise ilizwi lendumiso yakhe. ulomisa umphefumlo wethu ebomini, akalunikela unyawo lwethu ekutyibilikeni. ngokuba usicikidile, thixo; usinyibilikisile njengokunyibilikiswa kwesilivere; usingenise emboniselweni; ubeke uxinzelelo esinqeni sethu; ukhwelise abantu entlokweni yethu; singene emlilweni nasemanzini; waza wasikhuphela endaweni enendyebo. ndiya kungena endlwini yakho ndinamadini anyukayo; ndiya kuzizalisa kuwe izibhambathiso zam, eyazivulelayo imilebe yomlomo wam, owazithethayo umlomo wam ekubandazelweni kwam. ndiya kunyusela kuwe amadini anyukayo eemvana ezityebileyo, ndawonye

nesiqhumiso seenkunzi zeequsha; ndiya kwenza aweenkomo ndawonye naweenkunzi zeebhokhwe. (phakamisani.) yizani, nive, ndinixelele, nonke nina bamoyikayo uthixo, oko akwenzele umphefumlo wam. ndandanduluka kuye ngomlomo wam; kwaye ukubonga kuphantsi kolwimi lwam. ukuba bendisekeleze ubutshinga ngentliziyo yam, inkosi yam ibingayi kuphulaphula. hayi ke, uthixo uphulaphule, ulibazele indlebe ilizwi lomthandazo wam. makabongwe uthixo, yena ungawugxothanga umthandazo wam, nobubele bakhe kum.

67

kumongameli; eyokubethelwa ngezinto ezi-neentambo. umhobe. ingoma. ngamana uthixo wasibabala, wasisikelela, wabukhanyisa ubuso bakhe kuthi; (phakamisani.) ukuze yaziwe ehlabathini indlela yakho, usindiso lwakho ezintlangeni zonke. ngamana zabulela izizwe kuwe, thixo, zabulela izizwe kuwe zonke ziphela; zavuya zamemelela izizwe; ngokuba uya kugweba phakathi kwezizwe ngokuthe tye, uzikhaphe izizwe ehlabathini. (phakamisani.) ngamana zabulela izizwe kuwe, thixo, zabulela izizwe kuwe zonke ziphela. umhlaba uyivelisile indyebo yawo; uya kusisikelela uthixo, uthixo wethu; uya kusisikelela uthixo, zimoyike zonke iziphelo zehlabathi.

68

kumongameli; ekadavide. umhobe. ingoma. makasuk eme uthixo, zibe ziintsali iintshaba zakhe, basabe ebusweni bakhe abamthiyayo. njengokuphetshethwa koms, baphephethe; njengokunyibilika komthweba phambi komlilo, mabadake ngokunjalo abangendawo ebusweni bukhathixo. ke wona amalungisa makavuye, adlamke phambi kothixo, abe nemihlali, enemivuyo. vumani kuthixo, libetheleni uhadi igama lakhe; menzeleni umendo ophakamileyo, ulokhwela ecanda ezinkqantosini, ogama lakhe linguyehova; nidlamke phambi kwakhe. uyise weenkedama, umthetheleli wabahlolokazi, nguthixo ekhayeni lakhe elingwele. uthixo nguhlalisa endlwini ababebodwa, ngukhuphela enywebeni ababanjweyo; ngabaziinjubaqa bodwa abahlala kwelibalelelweyo. thixo, ekuphumeni kwakho uphambi kwabantu bakho, ekunatheleni kwakho enkangala, (phakamisani.) lanyikima ihlabathi, lavuza izulu ebusweni bukhathixo, isinayi leya ebusweni bukhathixo, uthixo kasirayeli. walitshiza ngemvula eninzi yesisa sakho, thixo, ilifa lakho; lakubharha, walizimasa wena. wahlala

khona umhlambi wakho, wamlungisela olusizana ngokulunga kwakho, thixo. inkosi iya kukhupha izwi elinamandla, ube mkhulu umkhosi weentokazi ezishumayela iindaba ezilungileyo. ookumkani bemikhosi baya kusaba besabile; intokazi esele ekhaya iya kuwaba amaxhoba. nakulala phantsi phakathi kweentlanti, noxelisa amaphiko evukuthu alekwe ngesilivere, neentsiba zalo ezalekwe ngegolide ebengezelayo. ekubadubadubeni kukasomandla ookumkani kulo, koba mhlophe ngowekhephu etsalimon. yintaba kathixo intaba yasebhashan, yintaba encopho zininzi intaba yasebhashan. niyigxeleshelani na, zintaba zincopho zininzi, intaba ayinqweneleyo uthixo ukuba ahlale kuyo? ewe, uyehova uya kuhlala kuyo ngonaphakade. iinqwelo zokulwa zikathixo zizigidi, ngamawaka-waka; inkosi ikuzo; yisinayi ebungcweleni, unyuke waya phezu, uthimbe abathinjwa, uthabathe izipho phakathi kwabantu, naphakathi kwabaziinjubaqa, ukuba ahlale uyehova uthixo khona. mayibongwe inkosi; ithwala imithwalo yethu imihla ngemihla; nguthixo umsindisi wethu. (phakamisani.) yena uthixo kuthi nguthixo wosindiso, kokukayehova, inkosi yethu, ukukhupha ekufeni. kodwa uthixo uya kuyiphalusa intloko yeentshaba zakhe, nentloko enesihlwatha yohambayo kwizigqitho zakhe. yathi inkosi, ndiya kuzibuyisa ebhashan, ndiya kuzibuyisa iintshaba zakho ezinzulwini zolwandle; ukuze uziphaluse, unyawo lwakho lusegazini, nolwimi lwezinja zakho lube nesabelo salo ezintshabeni. bakubona ukunyathela kwakho, thixo, ukunyathela kothixo wam, kokumkani wam, esebungcweleni. phambili ziimvumi, ngasemva ngababethi bohadi, emacaleni ziintombi ezibetha iingqongqo. emabandleni bongani uthixo, inkosi, nina basemthonjeni wakwasirayeli. balapho oobhenjamin, inci yabo, umphathi wabo, abathetheli bakwayuda, ihlokontdiba labo; abathetheli bakwazezbulon, abathetheli bakwanafetali. uthixo wakho wakuwisa umthetho wokuba uqine; kuqinise, thixo, oko usenzele. bevela etempileni yakho eyongamele iyerusalem, ookumkani mabeze nezithabathaba kuwe. khalimela amarhamncwa asengcongolweni, umhlambi weenkunzi eziziimbalasane, kunye namathole ezizwe, ukuze baziwase benezizungqe zesilivere. wazibhangisa izizwe eziyithandayo imfazwe. kovala amanono eyiputa; ukushi wozolulela msinya izandla zakhe kuthixo. zikumkani zehlabathi, vumani kuthixo, niyibethele uhadi inkosi; (phakamisani.) ekhwela ecanda emazulwini awo amazulu amaninzi; nanko elikhupha ilizwi lakhe, ilizwi elinamandla. mnikeni amandla uthixo; buphezu kosirayeli ubungangamsha bakhe;

asesibhakabhakeni amandla akhe. ulothixo woyikekayo ezingcweleni zakho. ulothixo kasirayeli, ubanikayo amandla nokomelela abantu. makabongwe uthixo.

69

kumongameli; ngeyeenyibiba. ekadavide. ndisindise, thixo; ngokuba amanzi andifikele, ada eza emphefumleni. nditshonile eludakeni olunzulu, akukho kuma; ndingene emmbithini onamanzi, umsinga uyandintywilisela. ndidiniwe kukundanduluka; womile umqala wam; aphelele amehlo am; mna ndilindele kuthixo. abandithiyayo ngelize baninzi ngaphezu kweenwele zentloko yam; baninzi abandibangisayo, abaziintshaba zam bexoka; into endingayiphanganga bathi mandiyibuyise. thixo, wena uyakwazi ukumatha kwam; namatyala am akanakugushwa kuwe. mabangadani ngam abakuthembayo, nkosi yam, yehova wemikhosi; mabangangcikovwa ngam abakufunayo, thixo kasirayeli. ngokuba ndithwele ingcikivo ngenxa yakho; ihlazo libugqubuthele ubuso bam; ndingowasemzini kubazalwana bam; ndingowolunye uhlanga kubantwana bakama: ngokuba lindilele ikhwele ngenxa yendlu yakho: iingcikivo zabakungcikovayo ziwe phezu kwam. mna, umphefumlo wam walila, uzila ukudla; oko kwaba yingcikivo kum. iingubo zam zaba zezirhwexayo, ndaba yinto yokuzekelisa kubo. bathetha ngam abahleli esangweni; ndiyingoma yamanxila. ke mna ndithandaza kuwe, yehova, ngexesha elikholekileyo: thixo, ngobuninzi benceba yakho, ndiphendule ngenyaniso yosindiso lwakho. ndihlangule eludakeni, ndingatshoni; mandihlangulwe kwabandithiyayo nasemmbithini enamanzi. mawungandintywiliseli umsinga wamanzi; ingandiginyi inzulu; iqula malingandivingceli ngomlomo walo ndiphendule, yehova, ngokuba ilungile inceba yakho, ngangobuninzi bemfesane yakho ndibheke. musa ukubusithelisa ubuso bakho kumkhonzi wakho, ngokuba ndibandezelekele; khawuleza undiphendule. sondela emphefumleni wam, uwukhulule; ngenxa yeentshaba zam ndikhulule. wena uyakwazi ukungcikovwa kwam, nokudaniswa kwam, nokuhlazwa kwam; baphambi kwakho bonke abandibandezelayo. ingcikivo yaphula intliziyo yam, ndaphantsa ukufa; ndathemba ukukhuzwa, akwabakho; nokuthuthuzelwa, andakufumana. ukudla bandinika inyongo; ekunxanweni kwam bandiseza iviniga. isithebe sabo phambi kwabo masibe ngumgibe; sibe sisirhintyelo kwabanemasi. makabe mnyama amehlo abo, bangaboni, usigxadazelise isinqe sabo amaxesha onke. baphalazele ngobhavumo

lwakho, kubafikele ukuvutha komsindo wakho. ingqili yabo mayibe senkangala, ezintentsi zabo kungahlali mntu; ngokuba bayamsukela obethwe nguwe, bancokole ngomvandedwa wobahlabileyo wena. yongeza ubugwenxa ebugwenxeni babo, bangangeni ebulungi senibakho. mabacinywe encwadini yobomi, bangabhalwa namalungisa. ke mna ndiluszizana, ndinomvandedwa; usindiso lwakho, thixo, malundise engxondeni. ndiya kulidumisa igama likathixo ngokuvuma, ndilenze likhulu ngokubulela. oko kuya kukhokeka kuyehova ngaphezu kweenkunzi ezintsha, ezineempondo neempuphu. bebona abalulamileyo, bovuya; nina bamquqelayo uthixo, intliziyo yenu mayiphile. ngokuba uyehova uyaweva amahlwempu, akabadeli ababanjiweyo bakhe. malimdumise izulu nomhlaba, ulwandle nento yonke enambuzelayo kulo. ngokuba uthixo uya kuyisindisa iziyo, ayakhe imizi yakwayuda, bahlale khona, bayime; ilidle ilifa imbewu yabakhonzi bakhe; bahlale kuyo abalithandayo igama lakhe.

70

kumongameli; ekadavide; eyokukhumbuzana. thixo, khawuleza undihlangule; yehova, khawuleza undincede. mabadane babe neentloni abawufunayo umphefumlo wam; mababuye umva bahlazeke abananze ukuba ndihlelwe bububi; mababuye ngenxa yomvuzo wedano labo abathi, tshotsho! tshotsho! mababe nemihlali bavuye ngawe bonke abakuqelayo; abaluthandayo usindiso lwakho mabahlale besithi, makenziwe mkhulu uthixo. ke mna ndiluszizana, ndilihlwempu; thixo, khawuleza uze kum. umncedi wam nomsindisi wam nguwe; yehova, musa ukulibala.

71

ndizimela ngawe, yehova, mandingaze ndidane naphakade: ngobulungisa bakho ndihlangule, ndisize; ndithobele indlebe yakho, undisindise. yiba liliwa elilikhaya kum, ndize kulo ngamaxesha onke. uwise umthetho wokuba ndisindise, ngokuba ingxondorha yam nemboniselo yam nguwe. thixo wam, ndisize esandleni songendawo, esandleni sogqwethayo nosisibhovubovu. ngokuba ulithemba lam, nkosi yam, yehova, inkoloseko yam kwasebuncinaneni bam. ndixhaswe nguwe kwasesizalweni; nguwe owandityhobozisayo ezibilinini zikama. indumiso yam ingawe ngamaxesha onke. ndinjengesimanga kwabaninzi; ke wena ulihlathi lam elinqabileyo. umlomo wam uya kuzala yindumiso yakho, sisihombo sakho imini

yonke. musa ukundilahla ngexesha lobuxhego; musa ukundishiya akuphela amandla am. ngokuba zithetha ngam iintshaba zam; abawulindayo umphefumlo wam bayacebisana, besithi, uthixo umlahlile; msukele ni nimbambe, ngokuba akukho mhlangu. thixo, musa ukuba kude kum; thixo wam, khawuleza undincede. mabadane, bagqitywe, abawuchasayo umphefumlo wam, bathiwe wambu yingcikivo nehlozo abafuna ukuba ndihlelwe bububi. ke mna ndiya kuhlala ndilindile, ndongeze endumiseni yakho yonke. umlomo wam uya kubalisa ngemisebenzi yobulungisa bakho, neyosindiso lwakho imini yonke, ngokuba ndingawazi amanani ayo. ndiya kuza nemisebenzi yobugorha benkosi uye-hova; ndiya kukhankanya ubulungisa bakho, bakho wedwa. thixo, undifundisile kwasebuncinaneni bam; unangoku ndiyayixela imisebenzi yakho ebalulekileyo. thixo, musa ukundishiya kude kuye ebuxhegweni nasezimvini; ndide ndiyixele ingalo yakho kwisizukulwana esitsha, nobugorha bakho kubo bonke abaya kuza. thixo, ubulungisa bakho buye bafika phezulu; wena uzenzayo izinto ezinkulu, thixo, ngubani na onjengawe? wena, usibonisileyo iimbandezelo ezininzi ezinobubi, uya kubuya usiphilise, ubuye usirhole ezinzonzobileni zamanzi ehlabathi; uya kubandisa ubukhulu bam, ubuye wena undithuthuzele. ndiya kuyibulela nokuyibulela kuwe ngomrhubhe inyaniso yakho, thixo wam; ndiya kukubethela uhadi, ngcwele kasirayeli. uya kumemelela umlomo wam, ndakukubethela uhadi, nomphefumlo wam owukhululeyo; nolwimi lwam luya kuxela ubulungisa bakho imini yonke, ngokuba bedanile beneentloni abafuna ukuba ndihlelwe bububi.

72

ekasolomon. thixo, mnike ukumkani imigwebo yakho, mnike unyana wokumkani ubulungisa bakho. makagwebe ebantwini bakho ngobulungisa, nakwabaziintsizana zakho ngokwesiko. iintaba zibathwalele uxolo abantu, kwaneenduli mazibathwalele ebulungiseni. makagwebe ityala labaziintsizana ebantwini, asindise oonyana bamahlwempu, abatyumze abacadisi. mabakoyike, ukuhlala elihleliyo ilanga kwanyanga, izizukulwana ngezizukulwana. makehle njengemvula ehla phezulu kotyani obusikwayo, njengeziphango, njengemvula emathontsi makhulu, emhlabeni. malityatyambe ngemihla yakhe ilungisa, nobuninzi boxolo, ide ingabi sabakho inyanga. makaphathe ubukhosi ethabathela elwandle ase elwandle, ethabathela kuwo umlambo ase eziphelweni zehlabathi. baya kuguqa phambi kwakhe abemi bomqwebedu,

zikhotho uthuli iintshaba zakhe. ookumkani basetarshishe nabeziqithi baya kunika iminikelo; ookumkani bakwashebha nabakwasebha baya kusondeza isithabathaba; baqubude kuye bonke ookumkani, zimkhonze sonke iintlanga. ngokuba uya kulihlangula ihlwempu elizibikayo, nabaziintsizana abangenaluncedo; abenzele inceba abasweleyo nabangamahlwempu; asindise imiphefumlo yamahlwempu; akhule imiphefumlo yawo ekuxinezelweni nasekugonyamelweni; linqabile emehlweni akhe igazi lawo. uya kuphila anikwe igolide yakwashebha, bahlale bemthandazela, bamsikelele imini yonke. makubekho intabalala yengqolowa ezweni, ise encotsheni yeentaba; ukuqhama kwayo makurhashaze njengelehanon; mabatatyambe emizini yabo njengemifuno yomhlaba. malibe ngunaphakade igama lakhe; malivelise amagatya igama lakhe phambi kwelanga, bazisikelele ngaye; mazithi zonke iintlanga ungonoyolo. makabongwe uye-hova uthixo, uthixo kasirayeli. ulomenzi wemisebenzi ebalulekileyo yena yedwa. malisikelele igama lakhe elizukileyo ngonaphakade, lizale lonke ihlabathi luzuko lwakhe. amen. iphelile imithandazo kadavide unyana kayese.

73

umhobe ka-asafu. ulungile kwaphela uthixo kusirayeli, kwabantliziyo zinyulu. ke mna, beziphantse ukumka iinyawo zam; gcwizi ukutyibilika ukunyathela kwam; ngokuba bendibamonela abaqhayisayo, ndakukubona ukuphumelela kwabangendawo. ngokuba abanazintlungu ekufeni kwabo; baphilile, batyebile umzimba wabo; ebubini babantu abakho bona; abakhathazwa njengabanye abantu. ngako oko intamo yabo inxitywe ikratshi; ukugonyamela kubathe wambu ngokwengubo. amehlo abo avelile kukutyeba; amabhongo eentliziyo zabo aphumela phandle. bahlalela ngentlamba, bathetha ngokubandezela, benobubi; bathetha iindumbisa zamazwi. bawubeka ezulwini umlomo wabo, ulwimi lwabo luhamba emhlabeni wonke. ngako oko abantu babo babuyela apha; bafinca amanzi amaninzi. bathi, unokuthini na ukwazi uthixo? kukho ukwazi na kosenyangweni? yabona abangendawo abaya banokuchulumacha ngonaphakade, bandile ngokutyeba. si-fumane sayiqaqambisa intliziyo yethu kanti, sazihlamba izandla zethu ngokuba msulwa; ndakhathazeka imini yonke, ukohlwaywa kwethu kwaba kokwemiso yonke. ukuba bendithe, ndiya kwenjenjalo ukuthetha, yabona, ngendinginile kwisizukulwana soonyana bakho. ndathi ke ndakucinga ukuba ndikwazi oko,

eyokuqika; eka-asafu. yini na thixo, ukuba uhlale usihlambile, uqhume umsindo wakho kwizimvu zedlelo lakho? likhumbule ibandla lakho olithengileyo kwakudala, olikhululeyo, laba sisizwe selifa lakho; intaba yaseziyon, ohleli kuyo. phakamisa ukunyathela kwakho, ukuya kumanxwaba ahlala ehleli: utshaba luvive into yonke engcweleni. babharhula ababandezeli bakho endaweni yokuhlangana phakathi; bamisa eyabo imiqondiso, yaba yiyo eyimiqondiso. kwanga kungenelwe intshinyela yemithi ngezixengxe. kungoku, uqoqo lwayo lonke balucanda ngamazembe neengxobonga. bayifaka umlilo ingcwele yakho; bawuhlambela ngokuwuwisela emhlabeni umnquba wegama lakho. bathi ezintliziyweni zabo. siya kubanyanzelela phantsi kuphele; bazitshisile zonke iindawo zikathixo zokuhlangana ezweni apha. imiqondiso yethu asiyiboni, akusekho mprofeti; kuthi akukho waziyo ukuba koda kuse phi na kunjalo. kunini na, thixo, umbandezeli engcikiva? utshaba luhleli luligiba igama lakho? usifinyezeleni na isandla sakho, nesokunene sakho? sirhole esifubeni sakho, ulugqibe. ke uthixo ngukumkani wam kwakumandulo, ulosebenza usindiso phakathi kwehlabathi lonke. nguwe owahlula ulwandle ngamandla akho, owaphula iintloko zeengwenya emanzini. nguwe owaxhaxha iintloko zeleviyatan, wazinika zakukudla kubantu, kubemi bomqwebedu. nguwe owagqobhoza yayimithombo, yayimilanjana; nguwe owomisa imilambo engomiyo.

kumongameli; eyokubethelwa ngezinto ezi-
neentambo. umhobe ka-asafu. ingoma.
waziwa kwayuda uthixo, likhulu kwasir-
ayeli igama lakhe. umnquba wakhe waba
sesalem, nekhaya lakhe eziyon. waya-
phula apho imibane yesaphetha, inge-
weletshetshe, nekrele, nezixhobo zemfazwe.
(phakamisani.) ukhanyile, uyingangamsha
ngaphezu kweentaba zokuqwenga. bab-
hunyuwle abantliziyo iyimbalasane, balala
umlala kanye, akazifuma izandla zawo
onke amakroti. ekukhalimeni kwakho,

thixo kayakobi, kwasindwa bubuthongo iinqwelo zokulwa namahashe. unguwena wena woyikekayo; ngubani na onokuma phambi kwakho, wakuba nomsindo? amazulwini usivakalisile isigwebo; loyika ihlabathi, lazola, ekusukeni kukathixo ukuba agwebe, abasindise bonke abalulamileyo behlabathi. (phakamisani.) ngokuba ubushushu bomntu buya kuba ngumbulelo kuwe; uya kuwabhinqa amasalela obushushu. bham-bathisani, nisizalise isibhambathiso kuyehova uthixo wenu; bonke abamngqongileyo mabeze nezithabathaba kofanele kukoyikwa. uya kunqumla ukufutha kweenganga, uyoyikeka kookumkani behlabathi.

77

kumongameli. kuyedutun. eka-asafu. umhobe. izwi lam lisingisa kuthixo, ndikhala; izwi lam lisingisa kuthixo, ukuba andibekele indlebe. ngemini yokubandezelwa kwam ndiqwela enkosini yam; isandla sam solulike ebusuku, asaqoba; awavuma ukuthuhuzeleka umphefumlo wam. ndikhumbula uthixo, ndincwine; ndithelekelele, utyhafe umoya wam. (phakamisani.) uzibambile iinkophe zamehlo am, ndikhandiwe, andaba nakuthetha. ndicinga ngemihla yamandulo, iminyaka yasephakadeni; ndiya kukhumbula ebusuku ukubetha kwam uhadi; ndithetha nentliziyo yam, uphengulula umoya wam. ndithi, iya kundihlamba ngonaphakade na inkosi yam, ingabi saphinda iphathe ngetarhu na? iphele yaphela na inceba yayo? sigqibele na isithembiso sayo kwisizukulwana ngesizukulwana? uthixo ukulibele na ukubabala? uyivingele ngomsindo kusini na imfesane yakhe? (phakamisani.) ndide ndithi ke, sisifo sam esi; yiminyaka yesandla sokunene sosenyangweni. ndikhankanya izenzo ezincamisayo zikayehova; ngokuba ndikhumbula imisebenzi yakho ebalulekileyo yamandulo. ndicamanga ngako konke ukusebenza kwakho, ndithelekelele ngezenzo zakho zonke ezincamisayo. thixo, isebungcweleni indlela yakho; ngubani na onguthixo omkhulu njengothixo wethu? ungulothixo, wenza ngokubalulekileyo; wawazisa amandla akho ezizweni, wabakhu-lula ngengalo abantu bakho, oonyana bakayakobi noyosefu. (phakamisani.) akubona amanzi, thixo, akubona amanzi, azibhija-bhija, ewe, agungqa amanzi enzonzobila; amafu engqingqwa aphilaza amanzi, isibhakabhaka savakalisa isandi; ewe, iintolo zakho zahamba-hamba. izwi lendudumo yakho laba sesaqhithini, imibane yalikhanyisa elimiweyo, lagungqa lanyikima ihlabathi. yaba selwandle indlela yakho, nomendo wakho waba semanzini amaninzi; awaziwa umkhondo wakho. wabakhokela

njengezimvu abantu bakho, ngesandla soomoses noaron.

78

eyokuqiqa ka-asafu. wubekeleni indlebe umyalelo wam, bantu bakowethu, wathobeleni indlebe amazwi omlomo wam. ndiya kuwuvula umlomo wam ngomzekeliso; ndiya kumpompozisa iintsonkotha zamandulo; esakuvayo sakwazi, abasibaliselayo oobawo. asiyi kukugusha koonyana babo; sobalisela isizukulwana esizayo iindumiso zikayehova, namandla akhe, nemisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo awayenzayo. wamisa isingqiniso kwayakobi, wabeka umyalelo kwasirayeli, awawumisela oobawo, ukuba bawazise oonyana babo; ukuze siwazi isizukulwana esizayo, oonyana abaza kuzalwa, basuke babalisele ababo oonyana; bayame ngothixo, bangazilibali izenzo ezincamisayo zikathixo, bayilondoloze imithetho yakhe; bangabi njengoooyise, isizukulwana esiyinjubaqa, esineenkani, isizukulwana esingayilungisanga intliziyo yaso, esimoya unganyanisanga kuthixo. oonyana bakaefrayim, bexhobile, beziintoli ezinezaphetha, bajika ngemini yemfazwe. abawugcinanga umngqophiso kathixo, abavumanga ukuhamba ngomyalelo wakhe; bazilibala izenzo zakhe ezincamisayo, nezibalulekileyo zakhe awababonisa. phambi kooyise wenza ngokubalulekileyo ezweni lamayiputa, emhlabeni wasetsohan. waludabula ulwandle, wabaweza, wawamisa amanzi njengemfumba. wabakhapha ngelifu emini, ngokukhanya komlilo ubusuku bonke, walicanda iliwa entlango, wabaseza amanzi anzongonzongo kakhulu; wavelisa imiqukuqela yamanzi engxondorheni, wahlisa amanzi njengemilambo. baqokela noko ukona kuye, nokumphikisa osenyangweni emqwebedwini. bamlinga uthixo ngentliziyo yabo, ngokuwubizela umphefumlo wabo ukudla. bathetha ngothixo, bathi, unako na uthixo ukulungisa isithebe entlango? yabona, walibetha iliwa, abaleka amanzi, yakhukula nemilanjana; woba nako na nokubanika ukutya, nokubalungiselela inyama abantu bakhe? weva ke uthixo, waphuphuma umsindo wakhe, watsha umlilo kwayakobi, kwenyuka kwaya umsindo kwasirayeli; ngokuba bengakholwanga kuthixo, bengakholosanga ngosindiso lwakhe. waziwilela ke umthetho iingqimba zamafu ngaphezulu, wazivula iingcango zezulu; wabanisela ngemana ukuze badle, wabanika ingqolowa yasezulwini. umntu wadla isonka sonamandla; wabathumela umphako bada badikwa. wandulula umoya wasempumalanga ezulwini, wawuqhuba ngamandla akhe umoya wasezantsi; wabanisela inyama njengothuli, neentaka

ezinamaphiko njengentlabathi yolwandle; yawa phakathi kweminquba yabo, ngeenxa zonke emakhayeni abo. badla, bahlutha kakhulu, wabazisela ke inkano yabo. bengekashenzi enkanukweni yabo, kusekho ukudla kwabo emlonjeni wabo: kwenyuka umsindo kathixo waya kubo, wabulala phakathi kwabatyeBILEYO babo, wawawisa amadodana akwasirayeli. kuyo yonke loo nto bahambisa ngokona, abakholwa yimisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo. wayiphelisa ke imihla yabo njengomphunga, neminyaka yabo ngokukhwanqisa. xa wathi wababulala, bamquqela; babuya bamquqela uthixo ngenyameko, bakhumbula ukuba uthixo uliliwa labo, uthixo osenyangweni ungumkhululi wabo. ke bamthomalalisa ngomlomo wabo, bamxokisa ngolwimi lwabo; intliziyo yabo ayaqina kuye, abanyaniseka emnqophisweni wakhe. ke yena unemfesane, uxolela ubugwenxa ngocamagushelo, akonakalisi; wawubuyisa futhi umsindo wakhe, akabuxhoxha bonke ubushushu bakhe. wakhumbula ukuba bayinyama, bangumoya omkayo, ongabuyiyo. kukangaphi bemphekisa entlango, bemenza buhlungu enkangala! babuya bamlinga uthixo, bamenzakalisa oyingcwele wakwasirayeli. abasikhumbula isandla sakhe, imini awabakhulula ngayo embandezelweni; awamisa ngayo imiqondiso yakhe eyiputa, nezimanga zakhe emhlabeni wasetsohan. wayiguqula imijelo yabo, yaba ligazi, ababa nakuyisela imikukuqela yabo yamanzi. wathumela kubo iingcongconi, zabadla; namasele, abatshabalalisa. izilimo zabo wazinika iinkumbi ezinqunqhayo, ukuxelenga kwabo wakunika iinkumbi ezandayo. wawubulala ngesichotho umdiliya wabo, nemithombe yabo ngomkhenkce. wayinikela kwisichotho imfuyo yabo, nemihlambi yabo ngenimbane. wathumela kubo ukuvutha komsindo wakhe, ukuphuphuma kwawo, nokubhavuma, nembandezelo, ibutho lezithunywa zobubi. wawulungelelanisela umendo umsindo wakhe, akawunqanda ekufeni umphefumlo wabo, wabunikela ubomi babo kwindyikitya yokufa. wababulala bonke abamazibulo eyiputa, iintlahlela zamandla obudoda ezintentseni zakwaham. abantu bakhe wabafudusa njengezimvu, wabaqhuba njengomhlambi entlango; wabakhapha bekhosile, bangankwanti; ke zona iintshaba zabo lwazigubungela ulwandle wabazisa emdeni wakhe ongcwele, kule ntaba sayizuzayo isandla sakhe sokunene. wagxotha iintlanga ebusweni babo, wazenzela amaqashiso zalilifa elicandiweyo; izizwe zakwasirayeli wazihlalisa ezintentseni zazo. kodwa bamlinga, bamphikisa uthixo osenyangweni, abazigcina izingqiniso zakhe, babuya unuwa, banginiza njengooyise. bajika

njengesaphetha esikhohlisayo. bamqumbisa ngeziganga zabo, bamkhwelisa ngemifanekiso yabo eqingqiweyo. weva uthixo, waphuphuma umsindo, wawacekisa kakhulu amasirayeli; wawulahla umnquba waseshilo, intente abeyimise esintwini; wawanikela ekuthinjweni amandla akhe, isihombo sakhe esandleni sombandezeli. wabanikela abantu bakhe kwikrele, umsindo wakhe waphuphumela ilifa lakhe. amadodana abo adliwa ngumlilo, iintombi zabo azagcotyelwa. ababingeleli babo bawa likrele, abahlolokazi babo abalila. yaza yavuka njengobebele inkosi, njengegorha elimemelelisa yilwayini. yababetha ngasemva ababandezeli bayo, yabenza ingcikivo engunaphakade. yayicekisa intente yakwayosefu, ayasinyula isizwe sakwaefrayim. yanyula isizwe sakwayuda, intaba yaseziyon eyayithandayo. yayakha njengokuphakama kwezulu ingcwele yakhe, njengomhlaba lo awusekileyo ngonaphakade. yanyula udavide umkhonzi wayo, yamthabatha ezibayeni zezimvu; yamthabatha elandela izimvu ezanyisayo, yamzisa ukuba aluse kwayakobi abantu bayo, kwasirayeli ilifa layo. wabalusa ke ngengqibelelo yentliziyo yakhe, wabakhapha ngokwazi kwezandla zakhe.

79

umhobe ka-asafu. thixo, iintlanga zingene elifeni lakho, ziyenze inqambi itempile yakho engcwele; ziyenze yayimiweve iyerusalem. izidumbu zabakhonzi bakho zizinike iintaka zezulu ukuba zizidle, nenyama yabakho benceba ziyinike amarhamncwa elizwe. ziliphalazile igazi labo njengamanzi ngeenxa zonke eyerusalem; akwabakho mngcwabi. senziwe ingcikivo kubamelwane bethu, isigcwele nesicukucezo kwabasingqongileyo. kunini na, yehova, uhleli uqumbile? liya kuvutha njengomlilo na ikhwele lakho? phalaza ubushushu bakho ezintlangeni ezingakwaziyo, ezikumkanini ezingalinquliyo igama lakho. ngokuba zimdlile uyakobi, zalenza inxuwa ikhaya lakhe. musa ukubukhumbula kuthi ubugwenxa bamanyangethu, mayingxame isikhawulele imfesane yakho: ngokuba siswele kakhulu. sincede, thixo ongumsindisi wethu, ngenxa yozuko lwegama lakho, usihlangule, uzixolele ngocamagushelo izono zethu ngenxa yegama lakho. yini na ukuba iintlanga zithi kuthi, uphi na uthixo wabo? makwazeke ezintlangeni, emehlweni ethu, ukuphindezelwa kwegazi labakhonzi bakho eliphalaziweyo. makuze phambi kwakho ukugcuma kwamakhonkxwa; ngokobukhulu bengalo yakho basalise oonyana bokufa. yibuyisele kubamelwane bethu kasixhenxe esondweni lengubo yabo ingcikivo yabo, abakungcike ngayo, nkosi. ke thina bantu

bakho, zimvu zaluswa nguwe, siya kubulela kuwe ngonaphakade, sibalise ngendumiso yakho kwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana.

80

kumongameli; ngeyeenyibiba ezingqinisayo. ka-asafu. umhobe. olomalusi kasirayeli, beka indlebe! uloqhuba uyosefu njengezimvu, ulohlala ezikerubhini, bengezela! phambi kofrayim nobhenjamin nomanase, vusa ubugorha bakho, uze kusisindisa. thixo, sibuyise, ukhanyise ubuso bakho, sisindiswe. yehova, thixo wemikhosi, kunini na uqhuma umsindo wakho ekuthandazeni kwabantu bakho? ubadlisa isonka seenyembezi, wabaseza iinyembezi ngemilinganiso. usenze into abaxabana ngayo abamelwane bethu; iintshaba zethu ziyasigculela. thixo wemikhosi, sibuyise, ukhanyise ubuso bakho, sisindiswe. wanyothula umdiliya eyiputa, wagxotha iintlanga, wawutyala; wahlahla phambi kwawo, wendelisa iingcambu, wazalisa ilizwe. zagutyungelwa iintaba ngumthunzi wawo, nemisedare kathixo ngamasebe awo. wasa amasebe awo elwandle, namagatya awo kuwo umlambo. uzityhobozeleni na iintango zawo, ukuze bawukhe bonke abadlula ngendlela? ingulube yasehlathini iyawubhuqa, nento edakasa endle iyawudla. thixo wemikhosi, khawubuye, uqondele usemazulwini, ubone, uwuwelele lo mdliliya. yikhusele into esityeileyo isandla sakho sokunene, unyana lo uzizimaseleyo ngokwakho. utshisiwe ngumlilo, uhlahlwiwe; bayadaka ngokusongela kobuso bakho. isandla sakho masibe phezu komfo wesandla sakho sokunene, phezu koonyana babantu, ozizimaseleyo ngokwakho. asiyi kumka kuwe; siphilise, silinqule igama lakho. yehova, thixo wemikhosi, sibuyise, ukhanyise ubuso bakho, sisindiswe.

81

kumongameli; ngolwasegati. ka-asafu. memelani kuthixo, igwiba lethu, dumani kuthixo kayakobi. hlabani ingoma, nibethe ingqongqo, uhadi olumnandi, kunye nomrhube. vuthelani isigodlo ukuthwasa kwenyanga, nokuhlangana kwenyanga, ngemini yomthendeleko wethu. ngokuba ngummiselo lowo kusirayeli, lisiko likathixo kayakobi. sisingqiniso awasimisayo kwayosefu, ekucandeni kwakhe ezweni laseyiputa; ndeva intetho endingayaziyo. ndawususa umthwalo egxalabeni lakhe; izandla zakhe zasuka ezingobozini zokuthwala. embandezelweni wadanduluka wena, ndakuhlangula; ndakuphendula esitheni leendudumo, ndakuvavanya

emanzini asemeribha. (phakamisani.) ndathi, yivani, bantu bam, ndiqononondise kun; sirayeli, ukuba unokuphulaphula kum! makungabikho thixo wasemzini kuwe; ungangquli thixo wolunye uhlanga. ndim uyehova uthixo wakho, okunyusileyo elizweni laseyiputa. yakhamisa, ndiwuzalise umlomo wakho. ke abantu bam abaliva izwi lam, usirayeli akandivumanga. ndabanikela ebungqoleni beentliziyo zabo; bahamba ngawabo amaqhinga. akwaba abantu bam bebendiva, akwaba usirayeli ubehamba ngendlela yam! bendiya kuzithoba kamsinya iintshaba zabo, ndisibuyise phezu kwababandezeli babo isandla sam. abamthiyayo uyehova bebeya kuhana-hanisa kuye, libe ngunaphakade ixesha labo. bendiya kubadlisa ingqolowa etyebileyo, ndibahluthise ngobusi etsilini.

82

umhobe ka-asafu. uthixo umi ebandleni likathixo, ugweba phakathi koothixo; uthi, kunini na nigweba ngobugqwetha, nibanonelela abangendawo? (phakamisani.) thethani ityala losweleyo nelenkedama, gwelani olusizana nolihlwempu. sizani osweleyo nolihlwempu, bahlanguleni esandleni sabangendawo. abazi, abaqondi, bahambahamba emnyameni; ziyashukuma zonke iziseko zehlabathi. ndithe mna, ningoothixo, ningoonyana bosenyangweni nonke niphela. noko niya kufa njengomntu, niwe njengomnye kubathetheli. khawusuk ume, thixo, gweba ehlabathini; ngokuba uya kuzidla ilifa wena zonke iintlanga.

83

ingoma. umhobe ka-asafu. thixo, musa ukuthi cwaka, musa ukuthi tu, musa ukuzola, thixo. ngokuba nanzo iintshaba zakho zixokozela; abakuthiyayo baphakamisa intloko. bagqugula igqugula elinobuqhophololo ngabantu bakho, bacebisane ngabagushiweyo nguwe. bathi, yizani sibethe bee shwaka, bangabi luhlanga, lingabi sakhunjulwa igama likasirayeli. ngokuba bacebisana ngantliziyonye, benza umnqophiso ngawe: iintente zakwaedom nezakwaishmayeli, amamowabhi namahagari, amagebali nama-amon nama-amaleki, amafilisti kunye nabemi basetire; nama-asiriya athelele kubo, baba yingalo koonyana bakalote. (phakamisani.) yenza kubo njengoko wenza ngako kumamidiyan, nakusisera, nakuyabhin esihlanjeni sekishon. batshabalala e-ndore, baba ngumgquba wokugalelwa emhlabeni. benze bona, amanene abo ke, babe njengo-orebhe nanjengezobhe; zonke iinkosi zabo zibe njen-

gozebha nanjengotsalimuna; bona bathi, masiwahluthe abe ngawethu amakhaya kathixo. thixo wam, benze babe njengesaqh-withi, njengomququ phambi komoya. njen-gomlilo odla ihlathi, njengedangatye lilenya intaba, yenjenjalo ukubasukela ngoqhwith-ela lwakho, ubakhwankqise ngomoya wakho ovuthuzayo. buzalise ubuso babo ngehlazo, balifune igama lakho, yehova. mabadane bakhwankqiswe ngonaphakade, babe neent-loni, badake; bazi ukuba wena, ugama linguyehova, unguwe wedwa osenyangweni phezu kwehlabathi lonke.

84

kumongameli; ngolwasegati. eyoonyana bakakora. umhobe. hayi, ukuthandeka kweminquba yakho, yehova wemikhosi! umphefumlo wam ulangazelela, uyaphela kukuzilangazelela, iintendezo zikayehova; intliziyo yam nenyama yam imemelela kuthixo ophilileyo. intakana le ifumene ikhaya; inkonjane izifumanele indlu, apho izalela khona amathole ayo: izibingelelo zakho, yehova wemikhosi, kumkani wam, thixo wam. hayi, uyolo lwabahlala endlwini yakho! basaya kukudumisa. (phakamisani.) hayi, uyolo lwabantu abamandla akuwe, abakhumbula umendo oya eziyon! be-phumela entilini yemithi yebhaka, bayenza ibe nemithombo; ewe, imvula iyithi wambu ngentsikelelo. baya besomelela ngokomelela; babonakala phambi kothixo eziyon, bathi, yehova, thixo wemikhosi, wuve umthandazo wam, wubekele indlebe, thixo kayakobi. (phakamisani.) khangela, thixo, ng-weletshetshe yethu, ubukhangele ubuso bomthanjiswa wakho. ngokuba imini enye ezintendelezweni zakho ilungile kunewaka; ndinyule ukuba semnyango endlwini kathixo wam, kunokuhlala ngaphakathi kweentente zokungendawo. ngokuba ulilanga, uy-ingweletshetshe uyehova uthixo, uyehova uyababala azukise; abahamba ngokugqibele-leyo akabavimbi nto ilungileyo. yehova wemikhosi, hayi, uyolo lomntu okholose ngawe!

85

kumongameli; eyoonyana bakakora. umhobe. yehova, wabe unetarhu kwilizwe lakho. ububabuyisa abathin-ja bakayakobi; ububuxolela ubugwenxa babantu bakho, ubuziselela zonke izono zabo. (phakamisani.) ubuwufinyeza umsindo wakho ophuphumayo, ububuya ekuvutheni komisindo wakho. sibuyise, thixo ongumsindisi wethu, uyisuse in-gqumbo yakho kuthi. uya kusiqumbela ngonaphakade na? umsindo wakho uya

kuwolulela kwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana na? akuyi kubuya usiphilise na, abantu bakho bavuye ngawe? sibonise inceba yakho, yehova, siphe usindiso lwakho. mandive oko aya kukuthetha uthixo, uye-hova; hayi, uthetha uxolo kubantu bakhe nakwabakhe benceba; mabangabuyeli ke ekunyabeni kwabo. inene, usindiso lwakhe lusondele kwabamoyikayo, ukuze luhlale uzuko ezweni lakowethu. kuya kuqubisana inceba nenyanyiso, kuya kwangana ubu-lungisa noxolo. inyaniso iya kuntshula emhlabeni, ubulungisa buqondele buse-mazulwini. kananjalo uyehova uya kusinika okulungileyo, ilizwe lethu lisinike indyebo yalo. ubulungisa buya kuhamba phambi kwakhe, buyigqale ngentliziyo indlela yokunyathela kwakhe.

86

umthandazo kadavide. thoba indlebe yakho, yehova, ndiphendule, ngokuba ndiluszana, ndilihlwempu. wugcine umphefumlo wam, ngokuba ndingowenceba; msindise, wena thixo wam, umkhonzi wakho, lo ukholose ngawe. ndibabale, nkosi yam, ngokuba ndi-danduluka kuwe yonke imini. wuvuyise umphefumlo womkhonzi wakho, ngokuba umphefumlo wam ndiwuphakamisela kuwe, nkosi yam; ngokuba ulungile wena, nkosi yam, uxolela; umkhulu ngenceba kubo bonke abakunqulayo. wubekele indlebe umthandazo wam, yehova, ulibazele indlebe izwi lokutarhuzisa kwam. ngemini yokuban-dezelwa kwam ndinqula wena, ngokuba uya kundiphendula. akukho unjengawe, nkosi yam, phakathi koothixo; akukho zenzo zinjengezakho. zonke iintlanga owazen-zayo ziya kuza ziqubude phambi kwakho, nkosi yam, zizukise igama lakho. ngokuba umkhulu, wenza imisebenzi ebalulekileyo, unguthixo wena wedwa. ndiyalele, yehova, indlela yakho, ndihambe ngenyaniso yakho; yibandakanye intliziyo yam ukuba ndiloyike igama lakho. ndiya kubulela kuwe, nkosi yam, thixo wam, ngentliziyo yonke, ndilizukise igama lakho ngonaphakade: ngokuba inceba yakho ibe inkulu kum; wawuhlangula umphefumlo wam kwelin-gaphantsi labafileyo. thixo, abakhukhu-mali basukele phezulu kum; ibandla la-banobungqwangqawili lifuna umphefumlo wam; abakumisi wena phambi kwabo. ke wena, nkosi yam, unguthixo onem-fesane, onobabalo, ozeka kade umsindo, omkhulu ngenceba nenyanyiso. ndibheke, undibabale; mphe amandla akho umkhonzi wakho, umsindise unyana womkhonzazana wakho. ndenzelele umqondiso wokulungile-leyo, bawubone abandithiyayo, badane, kuba wena, yehova, undincedile, wandithuthuzela.

eyoonyana bakakora. umhobe. ingoma. useko alusekileyo lusezintabeni ezingcwele; amasango eziyon uyehova uwathanda ngaphezu kweminquba yonke kayakobi. kuthethwa iinto ezizukileyo ngawe, mzi kathixo. (phakamisani.) orahabhi nobhabheli ndiya kubakhankanyela kwabandaziyo; nalo elamafilisti nelasetire, kunye nelakwakushi, aba bazalelwe khona. ngokusingisele kwiziyon, kuya kuthiwa, lo, nalo, uzalelwe kuyo, abe yena osenyangweni eyizinzisa. uyehova uya kubala, ekuzibhaleni izizwi, athi, abaya bazalelwe khona: (phakamisani.) baze, bevuma beqamba, bathi, yonke imithombo yam ikuwe.

88

ingoma; umhobe woonyana bakakora; kumongameli; ngosizi, ngelidambileyo. owokuqiqa kaheman umezra. yehova, thixo ongumindisi wam, mhlenikweni ndikhalayo ebusuku phambi kwakho, mawuze phambi kwakho umthandazo wam; thoba indlebe yakho ekuhlahlambeni kwam. ngokuba umphefumlo wam uhluthi zizinto ezimbi, ubomi bam bufike kwelabafileyo. ndibalelwe kwabahla baye emhadini, ndisuke ndanjengomfo ongenamandla ndingumkhululwa phakathi kwabafileyo, njengababuleweyo, belele engcwabeni, ongasabakhumbuliyo; bona banqunyulweyo esandleni sakho. undibeke emhadini ongaphantsi, ezindaweni ezimnyama, ezinzulwini. ubushushu bakho bundishicilele, undithobele onke amaza akho alwayo. (phakamisani.) ubashenxisele kude kum abo ndazana nabo, undenze isikizi kubo; ndivalelwe, andinakuphuma. iliso lam liyaphela yingcinezelo. ndidanduluka kuwe, yehova, yonke imini, ndizolulela kuwe izandla zam. uya kuyenzela abafileyo na imisebenzi ebalulekileyo? kuya kuvuka abangasekhoyo, kusini na, babulele kuwe? (phakamisani.) ibaliswa engcwabeni na inceba yakho? enonzobileni na, ukunyanisa kwakho? yaziswa emnyameni na imisebenzi yakho ebalulekileyo? baziswa ezweni lokulibala na ubulungisa bakho? ke mna, yehova, ndizibika kuwe, kwakusasa umthandazo wam wokuhlangabeza. uwuhlabelani na, yehova, umphefumlo wam? ubusithiselani na ubuso bakho kum? ndilusizana, ndiyinto efayo kwasebuncinane ni bam, ndithwele izothuso zakho, lindikohlile. kugqithe phezu kwamukuvutha kwakho, izidandathekiso zakho zindibhangisile; zindijikelezile njengamanzi imini yonke, zindizungulezile kwaphela. umsusile kum ondithandayo nonguwethu; abo ndazana nabo babubumnyama.

eyokuqiqa kaetan, umezra. iinceba zikayehova ndiya kuvuma ngazo ngonaphakade, kwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana ndiya kwazisa ukuthembeka kwakho ngomlomo wam. ngokuba ndithi, yakheka ngonaphakade inceba; amazulu, uya kukuzinzisa kuwo ukuthembeka kwakho. wathi, ndenze umnqophiso nomnyulwa wam, ndifungile kudavide umkhonzi wam: ndiya kuyizimasa ngonaphakade imbewu yakho, ndiyakhe itrone yakho kwisizukulwana ngesizukulwana. (phakamisani.) amazulu abulela imisebenzi yakho ebalulekileyo, yehova, nokuthembeka kwakho ebandleni labangcwele. ngokuba ngubani na esibhakabhakeni olingana noyehova? ngubani na ofana noyehova phakathi koonyana bakathixo. uthixo ongowokungangcazelelwa ebhungeni elikhulu labangcwele, ongofanelwe kukoyikwa ngaphezu kwabo bonke abamngqongileyo? yehova, thixo wemikhosi, ngubani na onjengawe, oluqilima, yehova? ukuthembeka kwakho kukungqongile. nguweni mlawuli wekratshi lolwandle; euphakameni kwamaza alo uyawadambisa. nguweni mtyumzi karahabhi njengongxwelerhiweyo, wazithi saa iintshaba zakho ngengalo yakho eqinileyo. lelakho izulu, likwalelakho ihlabathi; elimiweyo nenzaliseko yalo lasekwa nguwe. umntla nomzantsi wadalwa nguwe; itabhore nehermon zimemelela ngegama lakho. yeyakho ingalo enobugorha; sithe nkqi isandla sakho, siphakamile esokunene sakho. ummiso wetrone yakho bubulungisa nokusesikweni; inceba nenyano silungiselela phambi kwakho. hayi, uyolo lwabantu abakwaziyo ukuduma! baya kuhamba ekukhanyeni kobuso bakho, yehova. baya kugcoba egameni lakho imini yonke, baphakame ngobulungisa bakho. ngokuba isihombo samandla abo nguwe; ekuthandeni kwakho, uphondo lwethu luphakamile. ngokuba ikuyehova ingweletsheshe yethu, ukoyingcwele kasirayeli ukumkani wethu. wakha wathetha ngombono kowenceba wakho, wathi, ndibeke uncedo egorheni, ndiphakamise indodana ebantwini. ndifumene udavide umkhonzi wam; ndimthambisile ngoeli yam engcwele, esiya kuqiniseka kuye isandla sam, nengalo yam imkhaliphise. utshaba aluyi kumqubula; nonyana wobugqwetha akayi kumcinezela. ndiya kubaqoba phambi kwakhe ababandezeli bakhe, ndibaxabele abamthiyayo. inyaniso yam nenceba yam inaye; luya kuphakama uphondo lwakhe egameni lam. ndiya kusisa elwandle isandla sakhe, emilanjeni esokunene sakhe. yena ukundibiza wothi, ungubawo, unguthixo wam, neliwa lokundisindisa. kanaanalo mna

ndiya kumenza owamazibulo, osenyangweni kookumkani behlabathi. ndiya kumgcinela inceba yam ngonaphakade, umnqophiso wam unyanise kuye; ndiyimise ngonaphakade imbewu yakhe, netrone yakhe ibe njengemihla yamazulu. ukuba bathe oonyana bakhe bawulahlala umyalelo wam, abahamba ngamasiko am; ukuba bathe bayihlambela imimiselo yam, abayigcina imithetho yam: ndolulelela ukreko lwabo ngentonga, nobugwenxa babo ngemivumbo. ke yona inceba yam andiyi kuyaphula kuye, ndingaxoki ekuthembekeni kwam. andiyi kuwuhlambela umnqophiso wam, ndiyijike into ephume emlonjeni wam. ndibufunge kwakanye ubungcwele bam, ndathi, inene, andiyi kumxokisa udavide; imbewu yakhe iya kubakho ngonaphakade, netrone yakhe njengelanga phambi kwam. iya kuqiniseka njengenyanga ngonaphakade; ingqina lasesibhakabhakeni lithembekile. (phakamisani.) kwawena umhlambile, umcekisile, umphuphumele ngomsindo umthanjiswa wakho; uthe nethe ngumnqophiso womkhonzi wakho; usidyobhile emhlabeni isithsaba sakhe, uzityhobozile zonke iintango zakhe, uzenze inxuxu iinqaba zakhe. bayamphanga bonke abadlula ngendlela, waba yingcikivo kubamelwane bakhe, usiphakamisile isandla sokunene sabambandezelayo, uzivuyisile zonke iintshaba zakhe. wabuyisa nokubuyisa uhlangothi lwekrele lakhe, akwammisa emfazweni. umsusile enkazimlweni yakhe, uyikhahlele emhlabeni itrone yakhe, uyunqumle imihla yobutsha bakhe, wamthi wambu ngokudana. (phakamisani.) kunini na, yehova, uhleli uzisithelisile, busitsha njengomlilo ubushushu bakho? khumbula ukunqamka kwam, into okuyiyo! ubadaleleni na, baba yinto engento bonke oonyana babantu? yiyiphi na indoda ehleliyo, engayi kukubona ukufa, enokuwusindisa umphefumlo wayo esandleni selabafileyo? (phakamisani.) ziphi na iinceba zakho zangaphambili, nkosi yam, owamfungela zona udavide ngokuthembeka kwakho? khumbula, nkosi yam, ukungcikovika kwabakhonzi bakho; ndithwele esifubeni sam zonke izizwe ezininzi, ezingcikovayo, ziziintshaba zakho, yehova; ezingcikovika amanyathela omthanjiswa wakho. makabongwe uyehova ngonaphakade. amen, amen.

90

umthandazo kamoses, umfo wakwathixo. nkosi yam, ulikhaya wena kuthi, isizukulwana ngesizukulwana. kungekagalwana zintaba, ungekavelisi mhlaba, nazwe limiweyo, kususela kwaphakade kude kuse ephakadeni, wena unguthixo. umbuyisela

umntu eluthulini, uthi, buyani, nyana babantu. ngokuba iwaka leminyaka emehlweni akho linjengemini yezolo, xa idluleyo, linjengomlindo wasebusuku. uyabakhukulisa, balale; ngengomso babuya bahlume njen-gotyani. ngomso butyatyamba, bubuye buhlume; ngokuhlwa buyasikwa bome. ngokuba siyaphela ngumsindo wakho, sikhwankqiswe bubushushu bakho. ububeke ubugwenxa bethu phambi kwakho, nesibufihlileyo ububeka ekukhanyiseleni kobuso bakho. ngokuba yonke imihla yethu isangene ngokuphuphuma komando wakho, siyiphelisile iminyaka yethu njengentsenzebo. imihla yeminyaka yethu iseminyakeni engamashumi asixhenxe; ukuba ithe yaba mininzi kakhulu, iba yiminyaka emashumi asibhozo, libe ke iqhayiya layo likukwaphuka nokungabi nto yanto, ngokuba ithe phe yakhawuleza, saphaphazela semka. ngubani na owaziyo amandla omsindo wakho, nokuphuphuma kwawo, ngoko ufanele ukoyikwa ngako? sazise kanye ukuyibala imihla yethu, ukuze sizuze intliziyo elumkileyo. buya, yehova, kunini na? uzohlwaye ngenxa yabakhonzi bakho. sihluthise kwakusasa ngenceba yakho, simemelele, sivuye yonke imihla yethu. sivuyise ngangemihla owasincinezela ngayo. ngangeminyaka esabona ububi ngayo, mayibonakale kubakhonzi bakho imisebenzi yakho, nobungangamela bakho koonyana babo. ubumnandi bukayehova mabube phezu kwethu. zimasa isenzo sezandla zethu phezu kwethu, isenzo sezandla zethu usizimase sona.

91

ohleli esitheni losenyangweni, azilalise emthunzini kasomandla, uthi kuyehova, hlathi lam, mboniselo yam, thixo wam, endikholose ngaye! ngokuba ngokwakhe uya kukuhlangela emgibeni womthiyeli, endyikityeni yokufa eyeyeliso. wokugubungela ngeentsiba zakhe, uzimele phantsi kwamaphiko akhe. likhaka, yingweletshetshe inyaniso yakhe. akuyi koyikiswa zizothuso ebusuku, nalutolo lubaleka emini; nandyikitya yakufa ihamba esithokothokweni, nasifo sibhubhisayo, sibhuqa emini enkulu. kungawa iwaka ecaleni kwakho, isigidi ngasekunene kwakho, kodwa kungasondeli nto kuwe. wokhangela ngamehlo akho odwa, ukubonele ukubuyekezwakwabangadawo. ngokuba nguwe, yehova, ihlathi lam, umenze osenyangweni ikhaya lakho. akuyi kuqubisana bubi nawe. kungafiki sibetho ententeni yakho. ngokuba izithunywa zakhe uziwisele umthetho nguwe, ukuba zikugcine ezindleleni zakho zonke. zokuthwala wena ngezandla zozibini, hleze ubetheke ngonyawo lwakho etyeni.

wonyathela phezu kwengonyama nephimpi, uyinyashe ingonyama entsha nenamba ngeenyawo. ngokuba enamathele kum, ndomsiza; ndimse engxondeni, ngokuba elazi igama lam. wondibiza, ndiphendule, ndoba naye embandezelweni; ndomhlangua, ndimzukise; ndimanelise ngemihla emide, ndimbonise ukusindisa kwam.

92

umhobe; ingoma, ngemini yesabatha. kulungile ukubulela kuyehova, nokulibethela uhadi igama lakho, wena usenyangweni; ukuyixela kwakusasa inceba yakho, nokunyanisa kwakho ebusuku, ngoweentambo ezilishumi nangomrhube, ngokulubetha uhadi ngofefe. ngokuba uyandivuyisa, yehova, ngomsebenzi wakho, ngezenzo zezandla zakho ndinokumemelela. azizikhulu izenzo zakho, yehova! zinzulu kakhulu iingcinga zakho. isityhakala asinakwazi; isinyabi asikuqondi oko. ekudubuleni kongendawo njengomfuno, ekutyatyambeni kwabasebenzi bonke bobutshinga, kukuze batshabalale ngonaphakade. ke wena, yehova, ungophezulu ngonaphakade. ngokuba uyabona, iintshaba zakho, yehova, ngokuba uyabona, iintshaba zakho ziva kutshabalala; baya kuchithwa-chithwa bonke abasebenzi bobutshinga. uyaluphakamisa uphondo lwam njengolwenqu; ndigalelwe ioli entsha. iliso lam liyababonela abandilalelayo, indlebe yam iyabeve abasukela phezulu kum benobubi. amalungisa aya kudubula njengesundu, aya kukhula njengomsedare welehanon. etyelwe nje endlwini kayehova, aya kutyatyamba ezintendelezweni zothixo wethu. aya kuhluma eselenezimvi, aya kuba etyebile, eluhlaza; ukuze axele ukuba uthe tye uyehova, uliwa lam, kungekho buqgqwetha kuye.

93

uyehova ungukumkani, uzambathise ubungangamsha; uyehova uzambathise, ubhinqe, amandla; lizinzile ke elimiweyo, alinakushukunyiswa. kususela koko, izinzile itrone yakho; kususela kwaphakade, ukho wena. imilambo iphakamisile, yehova, imilambo iphakamise isandi sayo, imilambo iphakamise ingxolo yayo. ngaphezu kwezandi zamanzi amaninzi angangamsha, ngaphezu kwamaza alwayo olwandle, unobungangamsha phezulu uyehova. izingqiniso zakho zinyanise kunene, ubungcwele buyifanele indlu yakho, yehova, imihla emide.

94

thixo wempindezelo, yehova, thixo wempindezelo, bengezela! phakama, mgwebi wehlabathi! babuyisele impatho yabo abanekratshi. kunini na abangendawo, yehova, kunini na abangendawo bevuyelela? balephuza amagwebu, bathetha ngokusa, bayandolosa bonke abasebenzi bobutshinga. batyumza abantu bakho, yehova, bacinezela ilifa lakho. babulala umhlolokazi nowasemzini, bancinitha inkedama. bathi ke, akaboni uyehova, akagqali uthixo kayakobi. qondani, nina bazizityhakala ebantwini; nina zinyabi, niya kuqika nini na? omilisele indlebe, akayi kuva na? obumbe iliso, akayi kukhangela na? umthethisi weentlanga akayi kohlwaya na, ulofundisa abantu ukwazi? uyehova ngumazi weengcinga zabantu, ukuba zingumphunga. hayi, uyolo lwendoda oyithethisayo, yehova, oyifundisayo ngomyalelo wakho; ukuba uyizolise eziminini zobubi, ade ambelwe isihogo ongendawo. ngokuba uyehova akabalahlali abantu bakhe, akalishiya ilifa lakhe. ngokuba isiko liya kubuyela ebulungiseni, balilandele bonke abantliziyo zithe tye. ngubani na oya kusukela phezulu kubo abanobubi, ngenxa yam? ngubani na oya kumelana nabasebenzi bobutshinga, ngenxa yam? koko uyehova abe luncedo lwam, umphefumlo wam unge uhle msinya, waya apho kuthiwa cwaka khona. ukuba ndithi, lwatyibilika unyawo lwam, isuka inceba yakho, yehova, indixhase. ebuninzini beengcinga-ngcinga zam ngaphakathi kwam, iintuthuzelo zakho ziyawuyolisa umphefumlo wam. ingaqhelana nawe na itrone yolweyeliso, ebumba ububi ngommiselo? bahlanganyela umphefumlo welungisa, baligwebe igazi elimsulwa. kanti ke uyehova uyingxonde kum, uthixo wam liliwa endizimela ngalo. ububuyisela phezu kwabo ubutshinga babo, uba bhangisa ngobubi babo; uya kubabhangisa uyehova, uthixo wethu.

95

yizani simemelele kuyehova, sidume kwiliwa lokusindiswa kwethu. masize phambi kobuso bakhe sinombulelo, masidume kuye ngeengoma. ngokuba uthixo omkhulu nguyehova, ngukumkani omkhulu ngaphezu koothixo bonke. uzisesandleni sakhe iingontsingontsi zehlabathi, neencopho zeentaba zezakhe. ulolwakhe ulwandile, nguyena walwenzayo; nomhlaba owomileyo zawubumba izandla zakhe. yizani, masiqubude, siguqe, sithobe phambi koyehova umenzi wethu. ngokuba nguthixo wethu yena, thina ke singabantu bokwaluswa nguye, nezimvu zesandla sakhe. namhla, ukuba ninokuliva izwi

lakhe, musani ukuyenza lukhuni intliziyo yenu, njengasemeribha, njengemini yasemasa entlangi; oko bandilingayo ooyihlo. bandicikida, bewubona umsebenzi wam. iminyaka yaba ngamashumi amane ndikruqukile sesi sizukulwana, ndathi, ngabantu abantliziyo zindwendwayo, abazazi iindlela zam bona; endada ndafunga ndinomsindo, ukuthi, inene, abasayi kungena ekuphumleni kwam.

96

vumani kuyehova ingoma entsha, vumani kuyehova, nonke hlabathi. vumani kuyehova, bongani igama lakhe, shumayelani iimini ngeemini iindaba ezilungileyo zosindiso lwakhe. balisani ezintlangeni uzuko lwakhe, balisani ezizweni zonke imisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo; ngokuba mkhulu uyehova, engowokudunyiswa kunene; uyoyikeka yena ngaphezu koothixo bonke. ngokuba bonke oothixo bezizwe abanto zanto; uyehova yena wenza amazulu. yindili nobungangamela phambi kwakhe, ngamandla nokuhomba engcweleni yakhe. mnikeni uyehova, nina mizalwane yezizwe, mnikeni uyehova uzuko namandla; mnikeni uyehova uzuko lwegama lakhe; thwalani umnikelo, nize ezintledezweni zakhe. mnquleni uyehova, nivethe ezingcwele, thuthumelani phambi kwakhe, nonke hlabathi. yithini ezintlangeni, uyehova ngukumkani, liya kuzinza ngoko elimiweyo, lingashukumi, uya kugweba phakathi kwezizwe ngokuthe tye. liya kuvuya izulu, ligcobe ihlabathi; luya kugquma ulwandle, nenaliseko yalo. liya kudlamka ilizwe, nento yonke ekulo, ize imemelele yonke imithi yehlathi phambi koyehova, ngokuba esiza, ngokuba esiza kugweba ihlabathi. uya kuligweba elimiweyo ngobulungisa, nezizwe ngokunyanisa kwakhe.

97

uyehova ngukumkani; liyagcoba ihlabathi, ziyavuya iziqithi ezininzi. ngamafu nesithokothoko ngeenxa zonke kuye, bubulungisa nokusesikweni ummiso wetrone yakhe. kuhamba umlilo phambi kwakhe; ulenya ababandezeli bakhe ngeenxa zonke. ikhanyisa elimiweyo imibane yakhe; uyabona umhlaba, uzibhija-bhije. iintaba zinyibilika njengomthwebaba phambi koyehova, phambi kwenkosi yehlabathi lonke. izulu lixela ubulungisa bakhe, zilubone uzuko lwakhe zonke izizwe. badanile bonke abakhonza umfanekiso oqingqiweyo, abaqhayisa ngeento ezin-gento; bayamnqula bonke oothixo. iyeva, iyavuya iziye, ziyagcoba iintombi zakwayuda, ngenxa yemigwebu yakho, yehova.

ngokuba nguwe, yehova, osenyangweni phezu kwehlabathi lonke; unyukile kunene ngaphezu koothixo bonke. bathandi bakayehova, kuthiyeni okubi. umgcini wemiphefumlo yabenceba bakhe uya kubahlangua esandleni sabangendawo. ukukhanya likuhlwayelelwe ilungisa, novuyo baluhlwayelelwe abantliziyo zithe tye. vuyani ngoyehova, malungisa, nibulele isikhumbuzo sakhe esingcwele.

98

umhobe. vumani kuyehova ingoma entsha, ngokuba wenze imisebenzi ebalulekileyo; simzuzele uloyiso isandla sakhe sokunene, nengalo yakhe engcwele. ulwazisile uyehova usindiso lwakhe, ubutyhilile emehlweni eentlanga ubulungisa bakhe. ukhumbule inceba yakhe nokunyanisa kwakhe kwindlu kasirayeli; zilubonile zonke iziphelo zehlabathi usindiso lothixo wethu. dumani kuyehova, nonke hlabathi, gqobhokelani ekumemeleleni, nibethe uhadi. mbetheleni uhadi uyehova, uhadi nelizwi lengoma; ngamaxilongo nezwi lesigodlo dumani phambi kokumkani uyehova. malugqume ulwandle nenzaliseko yalo, elimiweyo nabemi balo. imilambo mayibethe izandla, zimemelele kunye iintaba phambi koyehova, ngokuba esiza kugweba ihlabathi. uya kuligweba elimiweyo ngobulungisa, izizwe ngokuthe tye.

99

uyehova ngukumkani, ziyagungqa izizwe; ulohlala ekerubhini, liyashukuma ihlabathi. uyehova mkhulu eziye; uphakamile ngaphezu kwezizwe zonke. baya kulibulela igama lakho elikhulu eloyikekayo; ngokuba ungwele yena. amandla okumkani athanda okusesikweni; uwazimasile wena ngokuthe tye; wenze okusesikweni nobulungisa kwayakobi wena. mphakamiseni uyehova, uthixo wethu, niqubude esitulweni seenyawo zakhe; ngokuba ungwele yena. oomoses noaron phakathi kwababingeleli bakhe, nosamuweli phakathi kwabalingulayo igama lakhe, baye beziza kuyehova, wabaphendula yena. wathetha kubo esemqulwini welifu; bazigcina izingqino zakhe, nommiselo awabanika wona. yehova, thixo wethu, wabaphendula wena, waba nguthixo oxolelayo kubo, ongoziphindezelayo iintlondi zabo. mphakamiseni uyehova, uthixo wethu, niqubude entabeni yakhe engcwele; ngokuba ungwele uyehova uthixo wethu.

100

umhobe wombingelelo wokubulela. dumani kuyehova, nonke hlabathi. mkhonzeni

uyehova nivuya; yizani phambi kwakhe nimemelela. yazini ukuba uyehova nguthixo yena; wasenza yena, asisithi; singabantu bakhe nezimvu ezaluswa nguye. nge-nani emasangweni akhe nibulela, ezinten-delezweni zakhe nidumisa; bulelani kuye, bongani igama lakhe. ngokuba uye-hova ulungile, inceba yakhe ingunaphakade, ukunyaniseka kwakhe kukwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana.

101

ekadavide. umhobe. ndiya kuvuma ngengeba nangomgwebo; ndiya kukubethela uhadi, yehova. ndiya kuqiqa indlela engqibelelo; uya kuza nini na kum? ndiya kuhamba ngengqibelelo yentliziyo yam phakathi kwendlu yam. andiyi kubeka phambi kwamehlo am nto inobut-shijolo. ukwenza ngokunxaxha ndikuthiy-ile, akuyi kunamathela kum. intliziyo eji-bilizayo iya kukhwelela kude kum; into embi andiyi kuyazi. omhlebayo ummel-wane wakhe ngase, lowo ndiya kumb-hangisa. omehlo aqwayingileyo, ontl-iziyo igungubeleyo, lowo andinakumthwala. amehlo am akwabanyanisa yo ezweni, ukuba bandiphahle; ohamba ngendlela yengqi-belelo, lowo makandilungiselele. akayi kuhlala phakathi kwendlu yam owenza inkohliso; othetha ubuxoki akayi kuqina phambi kwamehlo am. imiso ngemiso, ndiya kubabhangisa bonke abangendawo belizwe, ukuze ndibanqumle emzini kayehova bonke abasebenzi bobutshinga.

102

umthandazo wolusizana xa atyhafileyo, ephalaza iinkalazo zakhe phambi koyehova. yehova, wuwe umthandazo wam, kufike kuwe ukuzibika kwam. musa ukubusithelisa ubuso bakho kum ngemini yokuban-dezelwa kwam, ndithobele indlebe yakho; ngemini endidanduluka ngayo khawuleza undiphendule. ngokuba iyaphela imihla yam njengomsi; amathambo am avutha njengeziko. ibethwe yoma njengomfuno intliziyo yam, ngokuba ndilibe nokudla ukudla kwam. ngenxa yezwi lokugcuma kwam amathambo am atshele enyameni yam. ndifana nengcwangube yentlango, ndinjengesikhova sasemanxoweni. andilali; ndinjengentaka eyodwa phezu kwendlu. imini yonke ziyandigcika iintshaba zam, abandigzelayo bathuka ngam. ngokuba ndidle uthuthu njengesonka, into endiyise-layo ndiyiphithikeze nezililo, ngenxa yokubhabhama kwakho noburhalarhume bakho; ngokuba undifunqule wandilahla. imihla yam injengokoluka kwamathunzi;

mna ndomile njengomfuno. ke wena, yehova, uhleli ngonaphakade, inkumbuzo yakho ikwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana. uya kusuk ume, uyiphathe iziyo ngem-fesane; ngokuba lixesha lokuyibabala eli, ngokuba lifikile ixesha elimisiweyo. ngokuba abakhonzi bakho bakholiswe ngamatye ayo, uthuli lwayo banofefe ngalo. ziya kuloyika iintlanga igama likayehova, nookumkani bonke behlathi ubuqaqawuli bakho; ngokuba eyakhile iziyo uye-hova, wabonakala ebuqaqawulini bakhe. uwubhekile umthandazo wabachushu-luzayo, akawudela umthandazo wabo. oko kuya kubhalelwa isizukulwana esi-izayo, abantu abaza kudalwa badumise uyehova. ngokuba uqondele, esendaweni yakhe ephezulu engcwele; wondela ehla-bathini esemazulwini uyehova, ukuba akuve ukugcuma kwabakhonkxiweyo, abakhulule oonyana bokufa; bancokole eziyo ngegama likayehova, ngendumisa yakhe eyerusalem; ekubuthelaneni kwezizwe ndawonye, nezikumkani, ukuba zikhonze uyehova. uwathobile endleleni amandla am, uyingamle imihla yam. ndithi, thixo wam, musa ukundisusa phakathi kwemihla yam. ikwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana iminyaka yakho. waliseka kudala ihlabathi; lisisenzo sezandla zakho izulu. ezo zinto ziya kudaka, wena ke ume; zona zonke ziya konakala njengengubo, wozigugisa njengesambatho, ziguge; ke wena uhleli unguwe, iminyaka yakho ayinakuphela. oonyana babakhonzi bakho baya kuhlala, imbewu yabo izimaseke phambi kwakho.

103

ekadavide. mbonge uyehova, mphefumlo wam, ilibonge igama lakhe elingcwele into yonke engaphakathi kwam. mbonge uyehova, mphefumlo wam, ungayilibali yonke impatho yakhe entle: uloxolela bonke ubugwenxa bakho; ulophilisa zonke izifo zakho; ulokhulula ubomi bakho esihogweni, akuthi jize ngengeba nemfesane; lo uwuzalisayo umlomo wakho ngento elungileyo, buhlaziyeke ubutsha bakho njengobokhozi. nguyehova umenzi wemisebenzi yobu-lungisa, nezigwebo ngenxa yabacudisiweyo bonke; umazisi weendlela zakhe kumoses, wezenzo zakhe ezincamisayo koonyana bakasirayeli. unemfesane enobabalo uyehova, uzeka kade umsindo, mkhulu ngengeba. akaphiki kuphele, akawugcini umsindo ngonaphakade. akenzi kuthi ngokwezono zethu, akasiphathi ngokobugwenxa bethu; ngokuba injengokuphakama kwezulu phezu komhlaba, ukuba namandla, inceba yakhe kwabamoyikayo; kunjengokuba kude kwempumalanga entshonalanga, ukulukhwelelisa kwakhe kuthi ukreko lwethu;

kunjengokusikwa yimfesane koyise kubantwana, ukusikwa yimfesane kukayehova kwabamoyikayo. ngokuba uyakwazi yena ukubunjwa kwethu, ekhumbula ukuba siluthuli. hayi, umntu! injengotyani imihla yakhe; njengentyantyambo yasendle, kunjalo ukutyatyamba kwakhe. xa uthe umoya wadlula kuyo, ayibikho, ingabi sazana nayo indawo yayo. ke yona inceba kayehova ikwabamoyikayo, kususela kwaphakade kude kuse ephakadeni, nobulungisa bakhe bukoonyana boonyana; kwabawugcinileyo umnqophiso wakhe, kwabazikhumbulayo iziyalezo zakhe ukuba bazenze. uyehova uyizinzisile emazulwini itrone yakhe, ubukumkani bakhe bulawula into yonke. mbongeni uyehova, nina zithunywa zakhe, magorha omeleleyo, alenzayo ilizwi lakhe, ephulaphula isandi selizwi lakhe. mbongeni uyehova, nonke mikhosi yakhe, balungiseleli bakhe, benzi bokuthanda kwakhe. mbongeni uyehova, nonke zenzo zakhe, ezindaweni zonke zobukumkani bakhe. mbonge uyehova, mphefumlo wam.

104

mbonge uyehova, mphefumlo wam. yehova, thixo wam, umkhulu kakhulu; wambethe indili nobungangamela. ulothi wambu ukukhanya njengengubo. ulolaneka izulu njengelengalenga lentente; ulohlanganisa emanzini imiqadi yamagumbi akhe aphezulu; ulowenza amafu inqwelo yakhe, ulohamba ngamaphiko omoya; ulowenza izithunywa zakhe imimoya, abalungiseleli bakhe umlilo olenyayo. waliseka ihlabathi phezu kwemimiso yalo, ukuba lingashukunyiswa naphakade kanaphakade. waligubungela ngamanzi anzongonzongo njengesambatho, ema amanzi phezu kweentaba. ekukhalimeni kwakho asaba, ezwini lendudumo yakho abaleka buphuthuphuthu; kwenyuka iintaba, kwehla izihlambo, aya kuloo ndawo ubuwasekele yona. wamisa umda ukuba angegqithi, angabuye awugubungele umhlaba. ulothuma imithombo iye ezihlanjeni; ihamba phakathi kweentaba; iseza zonke iinyamakazi zasendle; amaesile asendle aqabula inxano lawo. kuhlala phezu kwayo iintaka zezulu, zitsholozela phakathi kwamasebe; uloseza iintaba kumagumbi akhe aphezulu; uyahlutha umhlaba ziziqhamo zezenzo zakho. ulontshuliseka iinkomo utyini, nomfuno wokunceda umntu; ukuze kuphume isonka emhlabeni. iwayini iyivuyise intliziyo yomntu; bukhazimle ubuso ngeoli, isonka siyixhase intliziyo yomntu. iyahlutha imithi kayehova, imisedare yaselebbanon awayityalayo, apho zakhela khona iintaka; ingwamza, isemisipresini indlu yayo.

iintaba zona ezo ziphakamileyo zezamagogo, amawa azimela iimbila. inyanga wayenzela amaxesha ayo, ilanga liyakwazi ukutshona kwalo. wenza ubumnyama wena, kube sebusuku, ashukume ngabo onke amarhamncwa ehlati. iingonyama ezintsha zigqumela ukuqwenga, zifuna ukudla kwazo kuthixo. lakuthi chapha ilanga, ziyahlanganisana, zibuthume ezikhundleni zazo. uyaphuma umntu aye emsebenzini wakhe nasenkonzwini yakhe, ahlwise. hayi, ukuba zininzi izenzo zakho, yehova! zonke ziphela uzenze ngobululumko; uzele umhlaba zizidalwa zakho. nalo ulwandle lulukhulu, lubanzi ngeenxa zombini; kulapho kuzinambuzane zingenakubalwa, ezincinane kwanezikhulu izinto eziphilileyo. kulapho kuhamba iinqanawa; nango umnenga owawubumbela ukudlala kulo. zonke ezo nto ziphela zikhangele kuwe, ukuba uzinike ukudla kwazo ngexesha elililo. uyazinika, ziya-chola; uyasivula isandla sakho, ziyahlutha kokulungileyo. uyabusithelisa ubuso bakho, ziyakhwankqiswa; uyawuhlanganisa umoya wazo, ziphume umphefumlo, zibuyele eluthulini lwazo. uthuma umoya wakho, ziyadalwa, ubuhlaziye ubuso bomhlaba. ubuqaqawuli bukayehova mabube ngunaphakade; uyehova makavuye ngezenzo zakhe; ulobheka emhlabeni, uzamazame; uchukumisa iintaba, ziqhume. ndiya kuvuma kuyehova lo gama ndidla ubomi, ndiya kumbethela uhadi uthixo wam ekubeni ndingokhoyo. makube nencasa kuye ukucamngca kwam; mna ndiya kuvuya ngoyehova. mabagqitywe ehlabathini aboni, bangabi sabakho abangendawo. mbonge uyehova, mphefumlo wam, haleluya!

105

bulelani kuyehova, nqulani igama lakhe; yazisani ezizweni izenzo zakhe ezincamisi-leyo. vuman kuye, mbetheleni uhadi; xoxani ngemisebenzi yakhe yonke ebalulekileyo. qhayisani ngegama lakhe elingcwele; mayivuye intliziyo yabamquqelayo uyehova. ngxamelani uyehova namandla akhe; funani ubuso bakhe ngamaxesha onke. khumbulani imisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo awayenzayo, izimanga zakhe, nezigwebo zomlomo wakhe, mbewu ka-abraham, yomkhonzi wakhe, nyana bakayakobi, banyulwa bakhe, nguyehova uthixo wethu yena; zisehlabathini lonke izigwebo zakhe. uwukhumbula ngonaphakade umnqophiso wakhe, ilizwi awalimisela iwaka lezizukulwana; awanqophisana ngalo noabraham, awalifungela uisake; awalimisayo ukuba libe ngummiselo kuyakobi, libe ngumnqophiso ongunaphakade kusirayeli; esithi, ndikunika ilizwe lakwakanan, libe licandelo lelifala lenu;

besengamadoda ambalwa, bebancinane, bengabaphambukeli kulo. babehamba besuka kolunye uhlanga, baye kolunye uhlanga, besuka kobunye ubukumkani, baye kwabanye abantu. akavumelanga mntu ukuba abacudise, wohlwaya ookumkani ngenxa yabo; esithi, musani ukubachukumisa abathanjiswa bam, musani ukubaphatha kakubi abaprofeti bam. wabiza indlala, yeza phezu kwelizwe, wawaphula wonke umsimelelo osisonka. wathuma indoda phambi kwabo; kwathengiswa ngoyosefu, waba likhoboka. bazicinezela iinyawo zakhe ngamakhama ndela, wafika umphefumlo wakhe esinyithini; kwada kwalixesha lokufika kwelizwi lakhe, intetho kayehova yamnyibilikisa. ukumkani wathuma, wamkhulula, umlawuli wezizwe wamvulela; wamenza inkosi yendlu yakhe, umlawuli wemfuyo yakhe yonke, ukuba abakhonkxe abathetheli bakhe ngokuzithandela kwakhe, amadoda akhe amakhulu awafundise ubulumko. waza usirayeli waya eyiputa, uyakobi waphambukela ezweni lakwaham. wabaqhamisa kakhulu abantu bakhe, wabomeleza ngaphezu kwababandezeli babo. wazijika iintliziyi zabo, ukuba babathiye abantu bakhe, babaqhathanisele abakhonzi bakhe. wathuma umoses, umkhonzi wakhe, noaron awamnyulayo. bazeza ubulo iindawo zemiqondiso yakhe, nezimanga zakhe ezweni lakwaham. wathumela ubumnyama, kwaba mnyama; ababa nakuwaphikisa amazwi akhe. wawaguqula amanzi abo, aba ligazi, wazibulala iintlanzi zabo. ilizwe labo lanyakazela amasele ezingontsini zookumkani babo. wathetha, zafika izibawu, iingcongconi, emideni yabo yonke. wabanika isichotho, saba yimvula; umlilo walenya ezweni labo. wayibetha imidiliya yabo nemikhiwane yabo, wayishwaqa imithi yemida yabo. wathetha, kwafika iinkumbi ezandayo, nezikhotlululayo, into engenakubalwa; zayidla imifuno yonke ezweni labo, zazidla iziqhamo zomhlaba wabo. waza wababulala bonke abamazibulo ezweni labo, intlahlela yamandla abo onke. wabakhupha ke abakhe benesilivere negolide, akwabakho ukhubekayo ezizweni zakhe. lavuya iyiputa ekuphumeni kwabo, ngokuba lifikelwe kukunkwantiya kwabo. waneka ilifu lokubasitha, nomlilo wokukhanyisa ebusuku. babiza, wazisa izagwityi, wabahluthisa nangesonka sasezulwini. wavula iliwa, abaleka amanzi, ahamba engumlambo emqwebedwini. ngokuba wakhumbula ilizwi lakhe elingcwele, wakhumbula uabraham umkhonzi wakhe. wabakhupha abantu bakhe benemihlali, abanyulwa bakhe bememelela. wabanika amazwe eentlanga, bayihlutha inzuzo yokwaphuka kwezizwe, ukuze bayigcine imimiselo yakhe, bayibambe imiyalelo

yakhe. haleluya!

106

haleluya! bulelani kuyehova, ngokuba elungile, ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. ngubani na onokuzizela izenzo zobugorha bukayehova, onokuyivakalisa yonke indumiso yakhe? hayi, uyolo lwabaligcinayo isiko, lwabenza ubulungisa ngamaxesha onke! ndikhumbule, yehova, ekwenzeni kwakho isisa kubantu bakho; ndiyelele ngosindiso lwakho, ukuze ndibone inyweba yabanyulwa bakho, ndivuye ekuvuyeni kohlanga lwakho, ndiqhayise kunye nelifa lakho. sonile, thina noobawo; senze ubugwenxa, senze okungendawo. oobawo abayiqiqanga eyiputa imisebenzi yakho ebalulekileyo; ababukhumbulanga ubuninzi beenceba zakho; baphika elwandle, elwandle olubomvu. wabasindisa ngenxa yegama lakhe, ukuze abazise ubugorha bakhe. walukhalimela ulwandle olubomvu, loma, wabahambisa emanzini anzongonzongo kwanga kusentlango. wabasindisa esandleni sobathiyayo, wabakhulula esandleni sotshaba. amanzi abagubungela ababandezeli babo, akwasala namnye kubo. bakholwa ke ngamazwi akhe, bayivuma indumiso yakhe. kanti bahle bazilibala izenzo zakhe, abalilinda icebo lakhe. bakanukile entlango, bamlinga uthixo enkan-gala. wabanika abakubizayo; wathumela ukungcumbeka emphefumleni wabo. bamenzela umona umoses eminqubeni, noaron ongcwele kayehova. wawuleka umhlaba, wamginya udatan, waliselela ibandla lika-abhiram; umlilo walitshisa ibandla labo, amalangatye abalenya abangendawo. benza ithole ehorebhe, baqubuda emfanekisweni otyhidiweyo. balwananisa uzuko lwabo ngento emilise okwenkomo edla utyani. bamlibala uthixo, umsindisi wabo, owenza imisebenzi emikhulu eyiputa; imisebenzi ebalulekileyo ezweni lakwaham, imisebenzi eyoyikekayo elwandle olubomvu. wathi uya kubatshabalalisa, koko wesukayo umoses, umnyulwa wakhe, wema ethubeni phambi kwakhe, ebuyisa ubushushu bakhe, ukuba angatshabalalisi. balicekisa ilizwe elinqwenelekayo, abakholwa lilizwi lakhe, bakrokra ezintentsi zabo, abaliphulaphula izwi likayehova. wabaphakamisa isandla sakhe, wafungela ukuba abawise entlango; ayiwise imbewu yabo phakathi kweentlanga, abachithachithe emazweni. bazibandakanya nobhahali-pehore, badla imibingelelo yabafileyo, bamqumbisa ngeentloni zabo; sagaleleka phakathi kwabo isibetho. wesuka wema upinehasi, walamlala; sathintelwa isibetho. oko kwabalelwa kuye ekuthini bubulungisa izizukulwana ngezizukulwana kude kuse

ephakadeni. bamqumbisa emanzini asemeribha, kwehla ububi kumoses ngenxa yabo; ngokuba bawuphikisa umoya wakhe, waphololoza ke ngomlomo wakhe. abazitshabalalisa izizwe, awayethethe ngazo kubo uyehova; baxubana neentlanga ezo, bafunda izenzo zazo; bakhonza izithixo zazo, yaba sisirhintyelo kubo. babingelela ngoonyana babo nangeentombi zabo kwiidemon; baphalaza igazi elimsulwa, igazi loonyana babo neleentombi zabo, ababingelela ngabo kwizithixo zakwakanan; lahlanjelwa ilizwe ngamagazi. baba ziinqambi ngezenzo zabo, bahenyuza ngeentlondi zabo. wavutha ke umsindo kayehova kubantu bakhe, laba lisikizi kuye ilifa lakhe. wabanikela eandleni zeentlanga, balawulwa ngababathiyileyo. zabaxina iintshaba zabo, bathotyelwa phantsi kwezandla zazo. zibe zininzi izihlandlo ebahlangula; ke bona bamphikisa ngamaqhinga abo, bonakala bubugwenxa babo. noko ke wakunonelela ukubandezelwa kwabo, akuya ukuhlahlamba kwabo. wawukhumbula ngenxa yabo umnqophiso wakhe, wazohlwaya ngenxa yobuninzi beenceba zakhe. wabafumanisa imfesane phambi kwabo bonke abaye bebathimbile. sisindise, yehova, thixo wethu, sibuthe ezintlangeni, ukuze sibulele kwigama lakho elingcwele, sizingce ngendumiso yakho. makabongwe uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, kususela kwaphakade kude kuse ephakadeni. mabathi bonke abantu, amen. haleluya!

107

bulelani kuyehova, ngokuba elungile, ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. mabatshe abakhululwa bakayehova, awabakhululayo esandleni sombandezeli; wababutha emazweni, empumalanga nasentshonalanga, entla naselwandle. badinga entlango, endleleni esenkanga, la, abafumana mzi wakuhlala. belambile, benxaniwe, watyafa phakathi kwabo umphefumlo wabo. bakhala ke kuyehova embandezelweni yabo, wabahlanguka ekucuthekeni kwabo; wabanyathelisa endleleni ethe tye, ukuba baye kumzi wokuhlala. mabayibulele kuyehova inceba yakhe, nemisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo koonyana babantu! kuba ewuhluthisile umphefumlo otshobayo, wawuzalisa ngokulungileyo umphefumlo olambileyo. behleli emnyameni nasethunzini lokufa, bekhonxwe yimbandezelo nasisinyithi, ngokuba bephikise amazwi kathixo, belitshitshisa icebo losenyangweni: wayithoba intliziyo yabo ngokubaseenzisa kanzima; bakhubeka, akwabakho mncedi. bakhala ke kuyehova embandezelweni yabo; wabasindisa ekucuthekeni kwabo. wabakhupha emnyameni nasethunzini

lokufa, waziqhawula iimbophelelo zabo. mabayibulele kuyehova inceba yakhe, nemisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo koonyana babantu! kuba ezaphule iingcango zobhedu, wayixakaxa imivalo yesinyithi. abamathileyo, ngenxa yendlela yokukreqa kwabo, nangenxa yobugwenxa babo, bacinezelwa; konke ukudla kwaba lisikizi kumphefumlo wabo, bafika emasangweni okufa. bakhala ke kuyehova embandezelweni yabo, wabasindisa ekucuthekeni kwabo. wathumela ilizwi lakhe, wabaphilisa, wabasiza ezihogweni zabo. mabayibulele kuyehova inceba yakhe, nemisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo koonyana babantu! mababingelele imibingelelo yombulelo, bancokole ngezenzo zakhe bememelela. abaya elwandle ngeenqanawa, benze ishishini emanzini amaninzi, bazibona bona izenzo zikayehova, nemisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo enzulwini. watsho, wavusa umoya ovuthuzayo, waphakamisa amaza ayo. banyuka basinga ezulwini, behla basinga emanzini enzonzobila; umphefumlo wabo uthe amandla bububi. bathendeleka, bahexa njengenxila, butshone bonke ubulumko babo. bakhala ke kuyehova embandezelweni yabo wabakhupha ekucuthekeni kwabo. ukumisile ukuvuthuza, kwathi cwaka, amaza ayo azola, bavuya ke, kuba edambile; wabafikisa echwebeni abalilangazelelayo. mabayibulele kuyehova inceba yakhe, nemisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo koonyana babantu! mabamphakamise ebandleni labantu, bamdumise embuthweni yamadoda amakhulu. uyenze imilambo yaba yintlango, namathende amanzi aba ngumhlaba onxaniweyo; ilizwe elineziqhamo laba leletyuwa, ngenxa yezinto ezimbi zabemi balo. uyenze intlango yaba lidike elinamanzi, ilizwe elingumqwebedu laba ngamathende amanzi. wabahlalisa khona abalambileyo, bamisa umzi wokuhlala. bahlwayela amasimi, batyala izidiliya, bavelisa iziqhamo, baba nongeniseliso. wabasikelela, banda kunene, iinkomo zabo akazinciphisa. banciapha, basibekeka ngokukhanyangwa bububi nesingqala. uwagalele ngendelo amanene, wawadingisa enyanyeni, kungekho ndlela. walisa engxondeni ihlwempu, kude nengcinezelo, walenzela imizalwana yanjengomhlambi. baya kubona abathe tye, bavuye, bonke ubugqwetha buvale umlomo. lowo ulumkileyo makwizigcine ezi ndawo, azigqale iinceba zikayehova.

108

ingoma. umhobe kadavide. izimasekile intliziyo yam, thixo, ndiya kuvuma, ndibethe uhadi, kwanozuko lwam. vukani, mrhubhe nohadi; ndiya kusiphangela isifingo. ndiya kubulela kuwe phakathi kwezizwe, yehova,

ndikubethele uhadi phakathi kwezizwe. ngokuba inkulu ngaphezu kwezulu inceba yakho, yada yesa esibhakabhakeni inyaniso yakho. ziphakamise ngaphezu kwezulu, thixo, bube phezu kwehlabathi lonke ubuqaqawuli bakho. ukuze zihlangulwe iintanda zakho, sindisa ngesandla sakho sokunene, undiphendule. uthixo uthethe engcwele; mandivuyelele, ndimabe ushekem, ndiyilinganisele intili yasesukoti. ngowam ugiliyadi, ngowam umanase, uefrayim sisigcina-ntloko sam, uyuda yintonga yam yommiselo; umowabhi sisitya sam sokuhlambela, ndiyiphosa kuedom imbadada yam; ndiduma ngelamaflisti. ngubani na owondisa emzini onqatyisiweyo, ngubani na owondikhaphela kwaedom? asinguwe na, thixo, lo usihlambileyo? akwaphuma, thixo, nemikhosi yethu. sincece kumbandezeli wethu; alunto yanto usindiso lomntu. ngothixo siya kweyisa, abagqushe yena ababandezeli bethu.

109

kumongameli; ekadavide. umhobe. thixo wendumiso yam, musa ukuthi tu; ngokuba bandakhamisele umlomo ongendawo, nomlomo onenkohliso; bathetha ngam ngolwimi lobuxoki. bandijikele ngeentetho zentyo; balwa nam ngelize. ekubeni mna ndibathanda, bona bayandichasa, ndibe mna ndithandaza. endaweni yobulungisa bandibuyekeza ngobubi; ekubeni mna ndibathanda, bona bayandithiya. misa ongendawo, abe ngumveleli wakhe, eme usathana ngasekunene kwakhe. ekuthethweni kwetyala makaphume engongendawo, nomthandazo wakhe ube sisono. imihla yakhe mayibe mbalwa, mabuthatyathwe ngomnye ubuveleli bakhe. oonyana bakhe mababe ziinkedama, nomkakhe abe ngumhlolokazi; babhadule behhadula oonyana bakhe, becela, bengqiba, bekude namanxuwa akowabo. umboleki-mali makakushwankathele konke anako, abasemzini baphange ukuxelenga kwakhe. makungabikho wolulela nceba kuye, kungabikho uzibabalayo iinkedama zakhe. izivela-mva zakhe mazibe zezokunqunyulwa, igama lazo licinywe esizukulwaneni esizayo. mabukhunjulwe nguehova ubugwenxa booyise, singacinywa isono sonina. masibe phambi koyehova ngamaxesha onke, akunqumle ehlabathini ukukhunjulwa kwabo; ngenxa enokuba engakukhumbulanga ukwenza inceba, etshutshise indoda elusizana, elihlwempu, enentliziyo eyothukileyo, ukuba ayibulale. ewe, wathanda ukuqalekisa, kwamfikela; akakufuna ukusikelela, kwakhwelela kude kuye. wambatha ukuqalekisa kwanga yingubo yakhe, kwangena embilini

wakhe njengamanzi, nanjengeoli emath-anjeni akhe. makube njengengubo kuye, azithe wambu ngayo, kube luqhwebesha, alunxibe amaxesha onke. nguwo lowo umvuzo wabandichasayo, ophuma kuyehova, wabathetha okubi ngomphefumlo wam. ke wena yehova, nkosi, ndenzele ngenxa yegama lakho; ngokokuba ilungile inceba yakho; ndihlangule. ngokuba ndilusizana, ndilihlwempu, intliziyo yam ihlatyiwe phakathi kwam. ndinjengethunzi xa lolukayo, ndiyemka; ndiphethethwa njengenkumbi. amadolo am ayagexa kukuzila ukudla, nenyama yam ibhityile, tu ukutyeba. ndithe ndasingcikiyo kubo; bendibona, bahlunguzela intloko. ndincece, yehova, thixo wam, ndisindise ngokwenceba yakho; kazi ukuba sisandla sakho eso, ukuba kukwenza kwakho, yehova. bayaqalekisa aba, uyasikelela wena; besukile bema, baya kudana; uya kubuya yena umkhonzi wakho. abandichasayo baya kwambatha ihlazo, bazithi wambu ukudana njengengubo yokwaleka. ndiya kubulela kakhulu kuyehova ngomlomo wam, ndimdumise phakathi kwabaninzi; kuba emi ekunene kolihlwempu, ukuba amsindise kwabawugwebayo umphefumlo wakhe.

110

ekadavide. umhobe. utsho yuehova enkosini yam ukuthi, hlala ngasekunene kwam, ndide iintshaba zakho ndizenze isitulo seenyawo zakho. intonga yamandla akho uya kuyithumela yuehova, ivela eziyon, esithi, yiza nobukhosi phakathi kweentshaba zakho. abantu bakho baya kuzinikela ngeentliziyo, ngemini yakho yokuphuma umkhosi; bebethe ezingcwele, ekuphumeni kwesifingo, uza kuwe umbethe womlisela wakho. ufungile yuehova, akayi kuzohlwaya; uthe, ungumbingeleli ngonaphakade wena ngokohlobo lukamelkitsedeke. inkosi ngasekunene kwakho iya kuphalusa ookumkani ngemini yomsindo wayo. iya kugweba phakathi kweentlanga, kuzale zizidumbu; iphaluse intloko ezweni elibanzi. endleleni iya kusela emlanjaneni; ngenxa yoko iya kuphakamisa intloko.

111

haleluya! ndiya kubulela kuyehova ngentliziyo yonke, elucweyweni lwabathe tye nasebandleni. zikhulu izenzo zikayehova, zezokungxokwa iintsingiselo zazo zonke. unendili nobungangamela umsebenzi wakhe, ubulungisa bakhe bumi ngonaphakade. uyenzele ukuze ikhunjulwe imisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo; unobabalo nemfesane yuehova. ubaphe ukudla abamoyikayo;

uwukhumbule ngonaphakade umnqophiso wakhe. ubabonise abantu bakhe amandla ezenzo zakhe, ebanika ilifa leentlanga. izenzo zezandla zakhe ziyinyaniso nesiko; zithembekile zonke iziyalezo zakhe. zizimasekile nanini nangonaphakade; zenziwe ngenyaniso, zithe tye. ubathumele abantu bakhe inkululeko; uwumisele ngonaphakade umnqophiso wakhe; lingcwele, liyoyikeka, igama lakhe. ingqalo yobulumko kukoyika uyehova, banengqiqo elungileyo bonke abenza ngako; indumiso yakhe ihlala imi.

112

haleluya! hayi, uyolo lomntu omoyikayo uyehova, oyinoneleleyo kunene imithetho yakhe! iya kuba nobugorha ehlabathini imbewu yakhe; isizukulwana sabathe tye sisikelelwe. bubuncwane nobutyebi endlwini yakhe; ubulungisa bakhe buhlala bumi. baphunyelwa kukukhanya ebunyamini abathe tye, benobabalo, nemfesane, nobulungisa. onoyolo umntu obabalayo, aboleke; uya kuyimisa intetho yakhe ematyaleni. ngokuba akayi kushukunyiswa naphakade; uya kuba lilungisa elikhunjulwa ngonaphakade. akoyikiswa ziindaba ezimbi; iqinisekile intliziyo yakhe, ikholose ngoyehova. izimasekile intliziyo yakhe, akoyiki; uya kuba ababonele ababandezeli bakhe. uyahlakaza, upha amahlwempu; ubulungisa bakhe buhlala bumi, uphondo lwakhe luphakamile, lunozuko. ongendawo yena uya kukubona, aqumbe, atshixize amazinyo, anyibilike; umnqweno wongendawo uyadaka.

113

haleluya! dumisani, bakhonzi bakayehova, dumisani igama likayehova. malibongwe igama likayehova, kususela ngokunje, kude kuse ephakadeni. kwasekuphumeni kwelanga kuse ekutshoneni kwalo, malidunyiswe igama likayehova. uphakamile ngaphezu kweentlanga zonke uyehova, bungaphezulu kwamazulu ubuqaqawuli bakhe. ngubani na onjengoyehova, uthixo wethu? ulohlala phezulu; uloqondela phantsi; ezulwini nasemhlabeni? ulomvusa eluthulini osweleyo, ulomphakamisa ezaleni olhlwempu, ukuba amhlalise namanene, amanene abantu bakhe; ulohlalisa endlwini umfazi ongazaliyo, abe ngunobantwana ovuyayo. haleluya!

114

ekuphumeni kukasirayeli eyiputa, kwendlu kayakobi ebantwini abantetho ingaziwayo,

uyuda waba yingcwele yakhe, usirayeli waba sisikumkani sakhe. ulwandle lwabona, lwasaba, iyordan yabuya umva. iintaba zadloba njengeenkunzi zeegusha; iinduli, njengamatakane omhlambi. ubunani na, lulwandlени, ukuba usabe? wena yordan, ukuba ubuye umva? nina zintaba, ukuba nidlobe njengeenkunzi zeegusha? nina zinduli, njengamatakane omhlambi? wena hlabathi, zibhijabhije ebusweni benkosi, ebusweni bothixo kayakobi; uloguqula iliwa libe lidike lamanzi, iqhwitha libe yimithombo yamanzi.

115

ungazukisi thina, yehova, ungazukisi thina; zukisa igama lakho, ngenxa yenceba yakho, ngenxa yenyanyiso yakho. yini na ukuba zithi iintlanga, uphi na kaloku uthixo wabo? uthixo wethu ke usemazulwini, konke akuthandileyo uyakwenza. izithixo zazo yisilivere negolide, zizenzo zezandla zabantu. zinomlomo nje, azithethi; zinamehlo nje aziboni; zineendlebe nje, aziva; zineempumlo nje, azisezeli. izandla zazo aziphathi, iinyawo zazo azihambi; azidumzeli ngomqala wazo. boba njengazo abenzi bazo, bonke abasukuba bekhohlose ngazo. wena sirayeli, kholosa ngoyehova; uncedo lwabo nengweletshetshe yabo nguye. nani bendlu kaaron, kholosani ngoyehova; uncedo lwabo nengweletshetshe yabo nguye. nina boyiki bakayehova, kholosani ngoyehova; uncedo lwabo nengweletshetshe yabo nguye. uyehova usikhumbule, wosisikelela; woyisikelela indlu kasirayeli, woyisikelela indlu kaaron; wobasikelela aboyiki bakayehova, abancinane kwanabakhulu. uyehova wonandisa nina ngakumbi nangakumbi, abandise oonyana benu. nisikelele kuyehova, umenzi wamazulu nowehlabathi. amazulu ngamazulu kayehova, ihlabathi ulinike oonyana babantu. asingabafileyo abamdumisayo uyehova, asingabo bonke abehlayo baye kwelokuzola. thina ke siya kumbonga uyehova, kususela koku kude kuse ephakadeni. haleluya!

116

ndiyamthanda, ngokuba uyehova eliva ilizwi lam, ukutarhuzisa kwam. ngokuba endithobele indlebe yakhe, ndiya kumnqula ngemihla yam yonke. izintya zokufa zandijikela, iingxingongo zelabafileyo zandifumana, ndafunyanwa ziimbandezelo nesingqa la. ndanqula ke igama likayehova, ndathi, yehova, ndiya kukhunga, siza umphefumlo wam. uyehova unobabalo, ulilungisa, uthixo wethu unemfesane. ngumgcini wabazizidenge uyehova; ndan-

diswele, wandisindisa. buyela ekuphumleni kwakho, mphefumlo wam, ngokuba uyehova ukuphatha kakuhle; ngokuba ewuhlangule umphefumlo wam ekufeni, iliso lam ezinyembezi, unyawo lwam ekungqulekeni. ndiya kuhamba-hamba phambi koyehova emazweni abaphilileyo. ndiyakholwa, xa ndithethayo; mna ndicinezelekile kunene. ndathi mna ekuphakuzeleni kwam, bonke abantu ngamaxoki. ndingambuyisela ngantoni na uyehova konke ukundiphatha kwakhe kakuhle? ndophakamisa indebe yosindiso, ndinqule igama likayehova. ewe, ndozizalisa izibhambathiso zam kuyehova, phambi kwabantu bakhe bonke kalokunje. kunqabile emehlweni kayehova ukufa kwakhakhe benceba. okunene, yehova, ndingumkhonzi wakho, ndingumkhonzi wakho, unyana womkhonzazana wakho; uzicombulule iimbophelelo zam. ndiya kubingelela kuwe umbingelelo wombulelo, ndinqule igama likayehova. ewe, ndiya kuzizalisa izibhambathiso zam kuyehova, phambi kwabantu bakhe bonke, ezintendelezweni zendlu kayehova, esazulwini sakho, yerusalem. haleluya!

117

mdumiseni uyehova, nonke zintlanga, mncomeni, nonke zizwe. ngokuba inamandla kuthi inceba yakhe, inyaniso kayehova ingunaphakade. haleluya!

118

bulelani kuyehova, ngokuba elungile, ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. makathi usirayeli, ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. mayithi indlu ka-arón, ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. mabathi abamoyikayo uyehova, ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. ndabiza uyehova ndisengxongweni; wandiphendula uyehova, wandibeka endaweni ebanzi. uyehova ungakum, andoyiki; angandenza ntoni na umntu? uyehova ungakum ngokundinceda; ndiya kubona mna kwabandithiyayo. kulungile ukuzimela ngoyehova, ngaphezu kokukholosa ngomntu. kulungile ukuzimela ngoyehova ngaphezu kokukholosa ngamanene. zingafanelana zonke iintlanga zindirhawule: egameni likayehova inene ndozinqumla. zingafanelana zindirhawule zandirhawula: egameni likayehova inene ndozinqumla. zingafanelana zindirhawule njengeenyosi: zocinywa njengomlilo weentsasa; egameni likayehova inene ndozinqumla. undityhale ngamandla wena ukuba ndiwe; kodwa uyehova wandinceda. iqhayiya lam nengoma yam nguyehova, waba lusindiso kum. izwi lokumemelela

nelosindiso lisezintenti zamalungisa; lisithi, isandla sokunene sikayehova siyeyisa; isandla sokunene sikayehova siphakamile; isandla sokunene sikayehova siyeyisa. andiyi kufa, ndiya kudla ubomi, ndibalise ngezenzo zikayehova. uyehova undithethise kakhulu, ke akandinikela ekufeni. ndivuleleni amasango obulungisa; ndiya kungena ngawo, ndiya kubulela kuyehova. nali isango likayehova, amalungisa angana ngalo. ndiyabulela kuwe kuba undiphendule, waba lusindiso kum. ilitye abalilahlayo abakhi laba yintloko yembombo. kuvele kuyehova oku, kungumsebenzi obalulekileyo emehlweni ethu. le yimini ayenzileyo uyehova, masigcobe sivuye ngayo. yehova, camagu, khawusindise, yehova, camagu, khawuhlangule. makabongwe lo uzayo esegameni likayehova, siyanisikelela nina basendlwini kayehova. uyehova nguthixo, usikhanyisela; bophelelani umbingelelo womthendeleko ngeentambo, kude kuye ezimpondweni zesibingelelo. nguthixo wam, ndiya kubulela kuwe; nguthixo wam, ndiya kukuphakamisa. bulelani kuyehova, ngokuba elungile, ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe.

119

hayi, uyolo lwabandlela igqibeleleyo, bona bahambayo ngomyalelo kayehova! hayi, uyolo lwababambe izingqiniso zakhe, abamquqelayo ngentliziyo epheleleyo! abasebenzi nokusebenza bugqwetha, bayahamba ngeendlela zakhe. uzimisile iziyalezo zakho, ukuba zigcinwe kunene. azaba iindlela zam bezibhekiselwe ukugcina imimiselo yakho! bendingayi kudana ke ekubhekeni kwam kwimithetho yakho yonke. ndiya kubulela kuwe ngentliziyo ethe tye, ekuzifundeni kwam izigwebo zobulungisa bakho. ndiya kuyigcina imimiselo yakho, musa ukundishiya kuphele. umfana uya kuwuqaqambisa ngantoni na umendo wakhe? ngokuzigcina ngokwelizwi lakho. ndiya kuquqela kuwe ngentliziyo yam yonke; musa ukundilahlekanisa nemithetho yakho. ndiyibeke intetho yakho entliziweni yam, ukuze ndingoni kuwe. ungowokubongwa, yehova; ndifundise imimiselo yakho. ndiyawabalisa ngemilebe yomlomo wam onke amasiko omlomo wakho. ndinemihlali endleleni yezingqiniso zakho, ngathi kusebuncwaneni bonke. ndiya kucamnga ngeziyalezo zakho, ndibheke kumendo wakho. ndiyaziylisa ngemimiselo yakho; andiyi kulilibala ilizwi lakho. mpha the kakuhle umkhonzi wakho, ndidle ubomi, ndigcine ilizwi lakho. vula amehlo am, ukuba ndiyibone imisebenzi ebalulekileyo yasemyalelweni wakho. ndingumphambukeli ehlabathini, musa ukuyisithelisa kum

imithetho yakho. umphefumlo wam ucumkile ngokulangazelela amasiko akho ngamaxeshanike. ubakhalimele abakhukumali, abaqalekiswa abo, balahlekeneyo nemi-thetho yakho. shenxisa imke kum ingcikivo nendelo, ngokuba ndizibambile izingqiniso zakho. nangona abathetheli behlala bathethe ngam, umkhonzi wakho yena ucamnga ngemimiselo yakho. izingqiniso zakho ziziyoliso zam noko, zingamaphakathi am. umphefumlo wam unamathele eluthulini: ndiphilise ngokwelizwi lakho. ndizicacisile iindlela zam, wandiphendula; ndifundise imimiselo yakho. ndicandise iindlela zeziyalezo zakho, ndicamnge ngemisebenzi yakho ebalulekileyo. umphefumlo wam uvuza iinyembezi sisingqala, ndimise ngokwelizwi lakho. indlela yobuxoki yisuse kum; ndibabale umyalelo wakho. ndiyinyule indlela yokuthembeka; amasiko akho ndijolise kuwo. ndinamathele ezingqiniseni zakho; musa ukundidanisa, yehova. ndigidima ngendlela yemithetho yakho, ngokuba uyenze banzi intliziyo yam. ndiyalele, yehova, indlela yemimiselo yakho, ndiyibambe kuphele. ndiqondise, ndibambe umyalelo wakho, ndiwugcine ngentliziyo yonke. ndinyathelise endleleni yemithetho yakho, ngokuba ndiyithandle. intliziyo yam yithobe ezingqiniseni zakho, ungayithobeli ekubaweni. dlulisa amehlo am angakhangele inkohlakalo, ndiphilise ngendlela zakho. zalisa kumkhonzi wakho intetho yakho, eyokuba bakoyike. yidlulise ingcikivo yam endinxunguphala yiyo, ngokuba amasiko akho alungile. nanku ndilangazelela iziyalezo zakho, ndiphilise ngobulungisa bakho. mazinge kum inceba zakho, yehova, nosindiso lwakho ngokwentetho yakho; ndimpendule ngelizwi ond-ingcikivayo, ngokuba ndikholose ngelizwi lakho. musa ukuda ulihlute emlonyeni wam ilizwi lenyaniso, ngokuba ndilindele izigwebo zakho; ndowugcina umyalelo wakho ngamaxeshanike, ngonaphakade kanaphakade; ndihamba-hambe endaweni ebanzi, ngokuba ndifuna iziyalezo zakho. ndothetha ngezingqiniso zakho phambi kokumkani, ndingabi nakudana. ndoziyolisa ngemithetho yakho endiyithandayo; ndiziphakamise izandla zam emithethweni yakho endiyithandayo, ndicamnge ngemimiselo yakho. khumbula ilizwi lakho kumkhonzi wakho, ngenxa enokuba undithembise lona. yiyo le intuthuzelo yam ekucinezelekeni kwam, yokuba intetho yakho indiphilisele. abakhukumali bada bandigxeka kakhulu; kanti andithi gu bucala emyalelweni wakho. ndawakhumbula amasiko akho kususela kwanaphakade, yehova, ndathuthuzeleka. ndingenwe ngumsindo oshushu, ndisenziwa ngabangendawo abalahla umyalelo wakho.

izingoma kum imimiselo yakho, endlwini yokuphambukela kwam. ndilikhumbule ebusuku igama lakho, yehova, ndawugcina umyalelo wakho. ndinikwe oku, ukuba ndibambe iziyalezo zakho. isabelo sam, yehova, ndithi, sesokuba ndigcine amazwi akho. ndiya kubongoza ngentliziyo yonke, ndibabale ngokwentetho yakho. ndazicingela iindlela zam, ndazibuyisela iinyawo zam ezingqiniseni zakho. ndikhawulezile andazila-zila ukugcina imithetho yakho. izintya zabangendawo zindithandele, andiwulibele umyalelo wakhe noko. ndivuka phakathi kobusuku, ndibulele kuwe, ngenxa yezigwebo zobulungisa bakho. ndilidlelane labo bonke abakoyikayo, nelabazigcinayo iziyalezo zakho. inceba yakho, yehova, izalise ihlabathi; ndifundise imimiselo yakho. umenzele okulungileyo umkhonzi wakho, yehova, ngokwelizwi lakho. ndifundise, ndibe nemvo nokwazi okulungileyo, ngokuba ndikholwa yimithetho yakho. ndingekacinezelwa, ndaye ndilahleka; kungoku ndiyigcinile intetho yakho. ulungile wena, ulungisa; ndifundise imimiselo yakho. abakhukumali bathungele ubuxoki ngam; mna ndizibamba ngentliziyo yonke iziyalezo zakho. ithe fithi kukutyeba intliziyo yabo; ke mna ndiziyolisa ngomyalelo wakho. kundilungele okokuba ndacinezelwayo, ukuze ndiyifunde imimiselo yakho. ulungile kum umyalelo womlomo wakho, ngaphezu kwamawaka egolide nesilivere. izandla zakho zindenzile, zandilungisa; ndiqondise, ndifunde imithetho yakho. abakoyikayo bondibona, bavuye, ngokuba ndilindele elizwini lakho. ndiyazi, yehova, ukuba zinobulungisa izigwebo zakho; undicinezele, phofu uthembekile. ngamana inceba yakho yaba yeyokundithuthuzela, njengokwentetho yakho kumkhonzi wakho. mazinge kum iifesane zakho, ndiphile, ngokuba umyalelo wakho undiyolisa. mabadane abakhukumali, ngokuba bendigobele phantsi ngobuxoki, mna ndicamnga ngeziyalezo zakho. mabandibuyele abakoyikayo, nabazaziyo izingqiniso zakho. mayigqibelele intliziyo yam emimiseleni yakho, ukuze ndingadani. umphefumlo wam uyaphela kukulangazelela usindiso lwakho, ndilindele elizwini lakho. amehlo am ayaphela kukulangazelela intetho yakho, ndisithi, uya kundithuthuzela nini na? noko ndithe ndaba njengentsuba emsini; andiyilibali imimiselo yakho. zingaphi na iintsuku zomkhonzi wakho? uya kuda ubagwebe nini na abandisukelayo? abakhukumali bandimbele izihogo, abangenamyalelo wakho. yonke imithetho yakho ithembekile: bandisukela ngobuxoki; ndincede. baphantse ukundigqibela emhlabeni, ke mna andizilahli iziyalezo zakho. ndiphilise ngokwenceba yakho, ndizigcine izingqiniso

zomlomo wakho. lingunaphakade, yehova, limi emazulwini ilizwi lakho. ukuthembeka kwakho kukwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana; ulizinzisile ihlabathi, lema. ezo zinto zimele izigwebo zakho nanamhla, ngokuba iinto zonke zingabakhonzi bakho. koko umyalelo wakho wandiyloliso, ndinge ndaphelayo ekucinezelekeni kwam. andiyi kuzilibala naphakade iziyalezo zakho, ngokuba undiphilile ngazo. ndingowakho mna, ndisindise, kuba ndicamanga ngeziyalezo zakho. abangendawo bandilindle ukuze banditshabalalise; mna ndigqale izingqiniso zakho. yonke inzaliseko ndiyibonile apho iphela khona; ke wona umthetho wakho ngumphangalala omkhulu. hayi, ukuvuthanda kwam umyalelo wakho! imini le yonke ndiyacamnga ngawo. indifundisa ubulumko ngaphezu kweentshaba zam imithetho yakho, ngokuba yeyam gonaphakade. ndinokuqiqa ngaphezu kwabafundisi bam bonke, ngokuba ngezingqiniso zakho ndiyacamnga. 0 ndinokuqonda ngaphezu kwamadoda amakhulu, ngokuba ndizibamba iziyalezo zakho. 1 ndizingandle iinyawo zam kwiindlela zonke ezimbi, ukuze ndiligcine ilizwi lakho. 2 andisuki emasikweni akho, ngokuba undiyalile wena. 3 hayi, ukuba mnandi kwentetho yakho ekhuhlangubeni lam! igqithe nobusi emlonyeni wam. 4 ngeziyalezo zakho ndinokuqonda, ngenxa yoko ndiwuthiyile wonke umendo wobuxoki. 5 lisisibane seenyawo zam ilizwi lakho, likukukhanya emendweni wam. 6 ndikufungele, ndikumisile, ukuzigcina izigwebo zobulungisa bakho. 7 ndide ndacinezeleka kakhulu; yehova, ndiphilise ngokwelizwi lakho. 8 ngamana wakholeka kuwe, yehova, umbingelelo wesisa womlomo wam; ndifundise amasiko akho. 9 umphefumlo wam uhlala usesandleni sam, ndingawulibali umyalelo wakho. 0 abangendawo bandenzele umgibe, andiphambukanga eziyalezweni zakho. 1 ndizidle ilifa izingqiniso zakho gonaphakade, ngokuba ziyimihlali yentliziyo yam; intliziyo yam ndiyithobele ekwenzeni imimiselo yakho ngonaphakade, kuphele. abambaxa ndiyabathiya, wona umyalelo wakho ndiyawuthanda. isithi lam nengweletshetshe yam nguwe, ndilindele elizwini lakho. sukani kum, nina benzi beento ezimbi, ndibambele imithetho yothixo wam. ndizimase ngokwelizwi lakho, ndiphile, ungandidanisi ekulindeneni kwam. ndixhase ndisinde, ndihlale ndibheke emimiseleni yakho. ubacukucezile bonke abalahlekana nemimiselo yakho, ngokuba inkohliso yabo ibubuxoki. wena ususa bonke abangendawo behlabathi njengentlenga, ngoko ndiyazithanda izingqiniso zakho. inyama yam isuka ihambe kukunkwan-tiyiswa nguwe, ndizoyike izigwebo zakho.

ndenza ngesiko nangobulungisa, ungandinikeli kwabandicudisayo. mmele umkhonzi wakho, kulunge; mabangandicudisi abakhukhumali. amehlo am ayaphela kukululangazelela usindiso lwakho, nentetho yobulungisa bakho. umkhonzi wakho menzele ngokwenceba yakho undifundise imimiselo yakho. ndingumkhonzi wakho, ndiqondise, ndizazi izingqiniso zakho. lilixa lokuba uyehova enze, kuba bawaphule umyalelo wakho. ngenxa yoko ndiyithanda imithetho yakho ngaphezu kwegolide, nakwengcwengiweyo. ngenxa yoko ndithi, zonke iziyalezo zakho zithe tye ngezinto zonke; wonke umendo wobuxoki ndiwuthiyile. ziyimisebenzi ebalulekileyo izingqiniso zakho, ngenxa yoko uzibambile umphefumlo wam. ukutyhila kwamazwi akho kuyakhanyisa, kuqondisa abazizidenge. ndakhamisa umlomo wam, ndakhefuza, ngokuba ndiyilangazelela imithetho yakho. ndibheke, undibabale, ngokwesiko lakho kubathandi begama lakho. qinisa ukunyatshela kwam ngentetho yakho, mabungabi nagunya kum ubutshinga, nabuphi na. ndikhulule ekucudiseni komntu, ndizigcine iziyalezo zakho. khanyisa ubuso bakho kumkhonzi wakho, undifundise imimiselo yakho. aha imijelo yamanzi amehlo am, ngenxa yokuba bengawugcini umyalelo wakho. ulilungisa wena, yehova, zithe tye izigwebo zakho. uzimisile izingqiniso zakho, zanobulungisa, zaba nokuthembeka kakhulu. ikhwele lam lindibhangisile, ngokuba abandibandezelayo bewalibele amazwi akho. ilizwi lakho linyibilikisiwe njengegolide kunene, umkhonzi wakho uyalithanda. ndimncinane, ndideliwe, noko andizilibali iziyalezo zakho. ubulungisa bakho bubulungisa obungunaphakade, umyalelo wakho uyinyaniso. imbandezelo nengcutheko indifumene, imithetho yakho iyandiyolisa. zinobulungisa ngonaphakade izingqiniso zakho, ndiqondise, ndiphile. ndikhala ngentliziyo yonke, ndiphendule; yehova, imimiselo yakho ndiya kuyibamba. ndikhala kuwe, ndisindise, ndigcine izingqiniso zakho. ndakuphangela ukusa, ndazibika, ndalindela emazwini akho. amehlo am aphengela imilindo yasebusuku, ukuze ndicamnge ngentetho yakho. live ilizwi lam ngokwenceba yakho, yehova, ndiphilise ngokwamasiko akho. bayasondela abaphuthuma amanyala, banyawuka emyalelweni wakho; usondele wena, yehova, yonke imithetho yakho iyinyaniso. kudala ndisazi ngokwezingqiniso zakho, ukuba uzisekile ngonaphakade. khangela ukucinezeleka kwam, undihlangule, ngokuba ndingawulibali umyalelo wakho. bambana nobambene nam, undikhulule, ndiphilise ngokwelizwi lakho. lunyawukile kwabangendawo usindiso, ngokuba abayifuni

imimiselo yakho. iimfesane zakho zininzi, yehova; ndiphilise ngokwamasiko akho. baninzi abandisukelayo nabandibandezelayo; andithi gu bucala ezingqiniseni zakho. ndababona abatshinzi, ndakruquka, abo bangayigcinyi intetho yakho. bona ukuthanda kwam iziyalezo zakho, yehova, ndiphilise ngokwenceba yakho. isimbuku selizwi lakho siyinyaniso iphela, zingunaphakade zonke izigwebo zobulungisa bakho. abathetheli bandisukela ngelize, intliziyo yam iyankwantiswa ngamazwi akho. ndinemihlali ngentetho yakho, njengofumene ixhoba elininzi. ndikuthiyile ukuxoka, lisikizi kum; ndiyawuthanda umyalelo wakho. ndikudumisa kasixhenxe ngemini, ngenxa yezigwebo zobulungisa bakho. banoxolo olukhulu abawuthandayo umyalelo wakho; akukho sikhubekiso kubo. ndikhangela usindiso lwakho, yehova; ndenza imithetho yakho. umphefumlo wam uyazigcina izingqiniso zakho, ndizithanda kunene. ndiyazigcina iziyalezo zakho nezingqiniso zakho, ngokuba zonke iindlela zam ziphambi kwakho. makusondele phambi kwakho ukuhlalamba kwam; yehova, ndiqondise ngokwelizwi lakho. masifike isikhungo sam phambi kwakho; ndihlangule ngokwentetho yakho. umlomo wam mawumpompoze indumiso, kuba undifundisile imimiselo yakho. ulwimi lwam luya kuyiphendula intetho yakho, ngokuba yonke imithetho yakho inobulungisa. isandla sakho masibe sesokundinceda, ngokuba ndizinyulele iziyalezo zakho, ndilangazelela usindiso lwakho, yehova; umyalelo wakho uyandiyolisa. mawuphile umphefumlo wam, ukudumise, andincede amasiko akho. ndiya ndimka njengemvu elahlekileyo; mfune umkhonzi wakho, ngokuba andiyilibali imithetho yakho.

120

ingoma yezinyuko. engxingongweni yam ndakhala kuyehova, wandiphendula. ndathi, wuhlangule, yehova, umphefumlo wam emlonyeni oxokayo, elulwimini olunenkohliso. makakunike ntoni na, akongeze ntoni na, lulwimindini lunenkohliso? iintolo zegorha ezitsolo, kunye namalahle avuthayo onwele. ahi ke mna! kuba ndingumphambukeli kwamesheki, ndihleli ngasezintendeni zakwakedare, umphefumlo wam kade uhleli nabaluthihyileyo uxolo. mna ndingowoxolo; ke ndithi ndakuthetha, bona babe yimfazwe.

121

ingoma yezinyuko. ndiwaphakamisele ezintabeni na amehlo am? luya kuvela phi na uncedo lwam? uncedo lwam luvela kuyehova, umenzi wezulu nehlabathi. akayi kukha alunikele unyawo lwakho ekutyibiliken; akayi kukha ozele umgcini wakho. uyabona, akozeli, akalali, umgcini kasirayeli. nguyehova umgcini wakho, nguyehova umthunzi wakho ekunene kwakho. emini ilanga aliya kukwenzakalisa, nenyanga ebusuku. uyehova uya kukugcina ebubini bonke, uya kuwugcina umphefumlo wakho. uyehova uya kukugcina ukuphuma kwakho nokungena kwakho, kususela ngoku kude kuse ephakadeni.

122

ingoma yezinyuko. kadavide. ndavuya bakuthi kum, masiye endlwini kayehova. iinyawo zethu zifike zema emasangweni akho, yerusalema; yerusalema, wena wakhiweyo ngokomzi ohlangeneyo wamnye; apho zinyuka ziye khona izizwe, izizwe zikayehova; ibubungqina ke loo nto kwasirayeli, ukuba kubulelwe kwigama likayehova. kuba khona apho kumiswe iitrone zokugweba, iitrone zendlu kadavide. celalani iyerusalema uxolo; mababe nokuchulumacha abakuthandayo, malube luxolo eludongeni lwakho olurhaqileyo, nokuchulumacha ezingxandeni zakho ezinde. ngenxa yabazalwana bam nowethu, makhe ndithethe uxolo ngawe. ngenxa yendlu kayehova, uthixo wethu, ndiya kufuna okukulungeleyo.

123

ingoma yezinyuko. ulohlala emazulwini, ndiwaphakamisela kuwe amehlo am. uyabona, njengokuba amehlo abakhonzi emi kwisandla senkosi zabo; njengokuba amehlo omkhonzazana emi kwisandla senkosikazi yakhe: ngokunjalo amehlo ethu akuyehova, uthixo wethu, ade asibabale. sibabale, yehova, sibabale, ngokuba sanele kakhulu kukudelwa. umphefumlo wethu wanele kakhulu kukugculela kwabangakhathalele bani, nokudela kwabanekratshi.

124

ingoma yezinyuko. kadavide. koko uyehova ebengakuthi, makatsho usirayeli, koko uyehova ebengakuthi ekusukeleni kwabantu phezu kuthi, bange beba basiginya sihleli, ekuvutheni komsindo wabo kuthi; ange esintywilisele amanzi, wadlula phezu

komphefumlo wethu umsinga; ange edule phezu komphefumlo wethu amanzi akhukumeleyo. ungowokubongwa uyehova, ongasinikelanga emazinyweni abo, ukuba siqwengwe. umphefumlo wethu usindle, njengentaka emgibeni wababambisi; umgibe uqhawukile, sasinda ke thina. uncedo lwethu lusegameni likayehova, umenzi wezulu nehlabathi.

125

ingoma yezinyuko. abo bakholosa ngoyehova banjengentaba yaseziyon: ayishukumi, ihleli ngonaphakade. iyerusalem ijikelezwe ziintaba; ke uyehova ubajikelezile naye abantu bakhe, kususela ngoku kude kuse ephakadeni. ngokuba ayiyi kuhlala intonga yokungendawo elifeni lamalungisa, ukuze amalungisa angazisi ebugqwetheni izandla zawo. yehova, yenza okulungileyo kwabalungileyo, kwabathe tye ezintliziyweni zabo. ke bona abathi gu bucala ngeendlela zabo ezimagoso-goso, uyehova makabemkise, kunye nabasebenzi bobutshinga. malube luxolo kusirayeli.

126

ingoma yezinyuko. ekubabuyiseni kukayehova ababuyisa baseziyon, saba njengabaphuphayo; waza wazala kukuhleka umlomo wethu, lwazala kukumemelela ulwimi lwethu. baza bathi phakathi kweentlanga, uyehova ubenzele izinto ezinkulu aba. uyehova usenzele izinto ezinkulu, saba ngabavuyayo. buyisa, yehova, abathinjiweyo bakuthi, njengemilambo yamanzi yelasezantsi. abahlwayelayo beneenyembezi baya kuvuna benokumemelela. ohamba ahambe elila, ephethe intlwayelelo, uyabuya eze ememelela, ethwele izithungu zakhe.

127

ingoma yezinyuko. kasolomon. ukuba akayakhi uyehova indlu, bafumana besaphuka yiyo abakhi bayo. ukuba umzi akawugcini uyehova, ufumana ephaphama owugcinayo. nifumana nivuka kusasa, nihlale nisebenza kude kube sebusuku, nikudla ukudla kokubulaleka; uyipha intanda yakhe, ilele ubuthongo. uyabona, ilifa likayehova ngoonyana, umvuzo sisiqhamo sesizalo. njengeentolo esandleni segorha, banjalo oonyana bobutsha. hayi, uyolo lomfo ozalise umphongolo wakhe ngabo! abayi kudana, xa bathetha neentshaba esangweni.

128

ingoma yezinyuko. hayi, uyolo lwabantu bonke abamoyikayo uyehova, abahamba ngeendlela zakhe! ukuxelenga kwezandla zakho inene uya kukudla, uya kuba noyolo wena, kulunge kuwe. umkakho woba njengomdiliya oqhamayo endlwini yakho ngaphakathi; oonyana bakho babe njengezithole zomnquma ngeenxa zonke esithebeni sakho. yabona, unjalo ukusikelelwa umfo omyikayo uyehova. makakusikelele uyehova eziyon. uyibone iyerusalem inenyhweba yonke imihla yobomi bakho; ubone abantwana babantwana bakho. malube luxolo kusirayeli.

129

ingoma yezinyuko. kukaninzi bendiban-dezela kwasebuncinaneni bam, makatsho usirayeli; kukaninzi bendibandezela kwasebuncinaneni bam: ababanga nakundithini noko. abalimi balima emhlana kum, bayolula indima yabo. uyehova ulilungisa, uzinqumle izintya zabangendawo. mabadane babuye umva bonke abayithiyayo iziyan. mababe njengengca ephuma phezu kwezindlu, eyomayo ingekahlumi, engekasizalisi nesandla sakhe umvuni, engekalizalisi nesondo lengubo yakhe umbophi wezithungu; bengekathi nabadlulayo, intsikelelo kayehova mayibe kuni; siyanisikelela egameni likayehova.

130

ingoma yezinyuko. ezinzulwini ndinqula wena, yehova, nkosi, yiva ilizwi lam. iindlebe zakho mazilibazele ilizwi lokutarhuzisa kwam. ukuba uthe wabunqala ubugwenxa, yehova, ngubani na ongaba nokuma, nkosi? ngokuba kunawe ukuxolela, ukuze woyikwe. ndithembele kuyehova, uthembile umphefumlo wam; ndilinde ilizwi lakhe. umphefumlo wam ulindele enkosini ngaphezu kwabalinde ukusa, ewe, abalinde ukusa. lindela kuyehova, sirayeli, ngokuba inceda ikuyehova; ikuye inkululeko eninzi. yena ke wowakhulula amasirayeli ebugwenxeni bawo bonke.

131

ingoma yezinyuko; kadavide. yehova, intliziyo yam ayiphakamile, amehlo am akaqwayingile; andihambi ezintweni ezinkulu, eziyimisebenzi ebalulekileyo kum. inene, ndiwuzolise ndawuthozamisa umphefumlo wam; unjengomntwana olunyulweyo, ehleli kunina; unjengomntwana olunyulweyo umphefumlo wam kum. wena sirayeli,

lindela kuyehova kususela ngoku kude kuse ephakadeni.

132

ingoma yezinyuko. yehova, mkhumbulele udavide ukucinezeleka kwakhe konke; yena wamfungelayo uyehova, wabhambathisa kwimbalasane enguthixo kayakobi, esithi, andiyi kungena ententeni eyindlu yam, andiyi kunyuka ndiye esililini, emandlalweni wam; andiyi kuwanika amehlo am ubuthongo, neenkophe zam ukozela: ndide ndimfumanele indawo uyehova, ndiyifumanele umnquba imbalasane kayakobi. khangelana, sawuva e-efrata, sawufumana ezintilini zasekiriyati-yeharim. masingene emnqubeni wakhe, siqubude esihlalweni seenyawo zakhe. khawusuk ume, yehova, uze ekuphumleni kwakho, wena netyeya yamandla akho. ababingeleli bakho mabambathe ubulungisa, bamemelele abakho benceba. ngenxa kadavide umkhonzi wakho, musa ukubutyhala ubuso bomthanjiswa wakho. uyehova wamfungela udavide; inyaniso, akayi kubuya kuloo nto, esithi, esiqhameni sezibilini zakho ndimisa oya kuba setroneni yakho. ukuba bathe oonyana bakho bawugcina umnqophiso wam, nesingqiniso sam endibafundisayo: oonyana babo bothi nabo bahlale etroneni yakho nanini. ngokuba uyehova uyinyule iziye, uyinqwenele ukuba ibe likhaya lakhe; esithi, nantsi indawo yam yokuphumla kwam nanini; ndiya kuhlala apha, ngokuba oko ndikunqwenele. umphako wayo ndiya kuwusikelela kunene; amahlwempu ayo ndiya kuwahluthisa ngesonka, ndibambathise ngosindiso ababingeleli bayo, abenceba bayo bamemelele bememelela. apho ndiya kumhlumisela uphondo udavide, ndiya kumlungisela isibane umthanjiswa wam. iintshaba zakhe ndiya kuzambathisa udano; ke phezu kwakhe yena siya kutyatyaamba isithsaba sakhe.

133

ingoma yezinyuko; kadavide. yabonani, ukuba kühle, ukuba mndandi, ukuthi abazalwana bahlale bemxhelo mnye! kunjengeoli elungileyo entloko, isihla ezindeveni, ezindeveni zika-aron, isihla iye emqokumbelweni weengubo zakhe. kunjengombethe wasehermon, ohla phezu kweentaba zaseziyon; ngokuba uyehova wayimisela khona apho intsikelelo, ubomi, kude kuse ephakadeni.

134

ingoma yezinyuko. yabonani, mbongeni uyehova, nonke bakhonzi bakayehova, nimiyo endlwini kayehova ebusuku. phakamiseleni engcweleni izandla zenu, nimbonge uyehova. makakusikelele eziyon uyehova, umenzi wezulu nehlabathi.

135

haleluya. dumisani igama likayehova; dumisani, nina bakhonzi bakayehova, nimiyo endlwini kayehova, ezintendelezweni zendlu yothixo wethu. dumisani uyehova, ngokuba elungile uyehova; libetheleni uhadi igama lakhe, ngokuba kumnandi. ngokuba uyehova unyule uyakobi ukuba abe ngowakhe, wanyula usirayeli ukuba abe yinqobo kuye. ngokuba ndiyazi mna ukuba mkhulu uyehova, inkosi yethu ingaphezu koothixo bonke. konke akuthandileyo uyehova uya kwenza, ezulwini nasemhlabeni, ezilwandle nasemanzini onke enzonzobila. ulonyusa amafu eziphelweni zehlabathi, imvula wayenzela imibane; ulorhola umoya koovimba bakhe. owawabulalayo amazibulo aseyiputa, ethabathele ebantwini wesa ezinkomeni; wathumela imiqondiso nezimanga phakathi kwakho, yiputa, kufaro nakubakhonzi bakhe bonke; owabulala iintlanga ezinkulu, wabulala ookumkani abanamandla; oosihon, ukumkani wamaamori, on-ogi, ukumkani wasebhashan, nezikumkani zonke zakwakanan; walinikela ilizwe labo lalilifa, lalilifa kumasirayeli, abantu bakhe, yehova, igama lakho lingunaphakade, inkumbuzo yakho, yehova, ikwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana. ngokuba uyehova uya kugweba phakathi kwabantu bakhe, azohlwaye ngenxa yabakhonzi bakhe. izithixo zeentlanga yisilivere negolide, umsebenzi wezandla zabantu. zinomlomo nje, azithethi; zinamehlo nje, aziboni; zineendlebe nje, aziya; akukho nento engumoya emlonyeni wazo. baya kuba njengazo abenzi bazo, bonke abasukuba bekhohlose ngazo. nina ndlu kasirayeli, bongani uyehova; nani ndlu ka-aron, bongani uyehova. nina ndlu kalevi, bongani uyehova; nani boyika uyehova, bongani uyehova. ngowokubongwa uyehova eziyon, ulohlala eyerusalem. haleluya!

136

bulelani kuyehova, ngokuba elungile: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. bulelani kuthixo woothixo: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. bulelani kunkosi kankosi: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. kulomenzi wemisebenzi

ebalulekileyo emikhulu yedwa: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. kulomenzi wezulu ngengqondo: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. kulomtwabululi wehlabathi phezu kwamanzi: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. kulomenzi wezikhanyiso ezikhulu: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe; ilanga lilawule emini: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe; inyanga neenkwenkwezi zilawule ebusuku: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. kulowabulala amayiputa kumazibulo awo: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. wawakhupha amasirayeli phakathi kwawo: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. ngesandla esithe nkqi, nangengalo eyolukileyo: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. kulomgabuli wolwandle olubomvu, lwagabuka: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. wawaweza amasirayeli esazulwini salo: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. wamvuthululela ufaro nempi yakhe elwandle olubomvu: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. kulohambisa abantu bakhe entlango: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. kulowaxabela ookumkani abakhulu: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. wabulala ookumkani abaziingangamsha: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe; usihon, ukumkani wama-amori: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe; no-ogi, ukumkani wasebhashan: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. walinikela ilizwe labo laba lilifa: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe, laba lilifa kusirayeli umkhonzi wakhe: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. owasikhumbulayo ebuphantsini bethu: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. wasihlangula kwabasibandezelayo: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. ulonika into yonke ephilileyo ukudla: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. bulelani kuthixo wamazulu: ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe.

137

ngasemilanjani yasebhabheli sahlala phantsi khona, salila, sakuyikhumbula iziyeon. emingculubeni phakathi kwayo sazixhoma khona iihadi zethu. ngokuba khona apho abathimbi bethu basibiza izango zengoma; abathuthumbisi bethu basibiza uvuyo, besithi, sivumeleni ingoma yaseziyeon. singathini na ukuvuma ingoma kayehova emhlabeni wolunye uhlanga? ukuba ndithe ndakulibala, yerusalema, masinyele isandla sam sokunene. ulwimi lwam malunamathele ekhuhlangubeni lam, ukuba andithanga ndikukhumbule; ukuba andithanga ndiyinyuse iyerusalem ngaphezu kwemivuyo yam yonke. bakhumbule, yehova, oonyana bakaedom, umhla

weyerusalema, abo bathi, yidilizeni, yidilizeni kuse elusekweni lwayo. ntombi ingubhabheli, wena unyashiweyo; hayi, uyolo lwalowo ukubuyekazayo ukuphatha kwakho osiphethe ngako! hayi, uyolo lwalowo ubabambayo abahlekeze abantwana bakho engxondorheni!

138

ekadavide. ndiya kubulela kuwe ngentliziyo yam yonke; phambi koothixo ndiya kukubethela uhadi. ndiya kuqubuda ndibhekise etempileni yakho engcwele, ndibulele kwigama lakho, ngenxa yenceba yakho, nangenxa yenyano yakho; kuba ulikhulisile ilizwi lakho ngaphezu kwegama lakho lonke. ngomhla wokubiza kwam wandiphendula, wandikhaliphisa, yangamandla emphefumleni wam. baya kubulela kuwe, yehova, bonke ookumkani behlabathi, bakuweva amazwi omlomo wakho; bavume ngeendlela zikayehova, ukuba lukhulu uzuko lukayehova: ngokuba noko uyehova aphakamileyo, uyabona othobekileyo; ke yena oziphakamisayo umazi nakude. ukuba ndithe ndahamba-hamba phakathi kweembandezelo, uyandiphilisa; wosolulela emsindweni weentshaba zam isandla sakho, sindisindise isandla sakho sokunene. uyehova uya kundifezela. yehova, inceba yakho ingunaphakade, izenzo zezandla zakho musa ukuziyekela.

139

kumongameli; ekadavide. umhobe. yehova, undigocagocile, wandazi. wena uyakwazi ukuhlala kwam nokusuka kwam; uyaziqonda izicamango zam nakude. ukuhamba kwam nokulala kwam, uyakwela; uqheline neendlela zam zonke. ngokuba akukho lizwi elulwimini lwam ongalaziyo ke, yehova, kanye. ngasemva nangaphambili undingqingile, wasibeka phezu kwam isandla sakho. kubalulekile kum oko kwazi, kuphezulu, kundingqabele. ndingahambela phi na ukumka emoyeni wakho? ndingabalekela phi na ukumka ebusweni bakho? ukuba ndithe ndenyuka ndaya emazulwini, ulapho wena; ukuba ndithe ndazandlalela kwelabafileyo, nanko ukho. ukuba ndithe ndaphakamisa amaphiko esifingo, ndaya ndahlala ekupheleni kolwandle, besingandikhaphayo kwanalapho isandla sakho, sindibambe isandla sakho sokunene. ukuba ndithe, mabundisongele ubumnyama bona bodwa, nokukhanya kube bubusuku ngeenxa zonke kum: kwanobumnyama obo abungebi bubumnyama kuwe; ubusuku bungaba mhlophe njengemini, ubumnyama bungaba njengokukhanya ngokuba

wena wazibumba izintso zam, wandibiyela esizalweni sikama. ndiyabulela kuwe ngenxa enokuba ndenziwe ngokoyikekayo, ngokubalulekileyo; zibalulekile izenzo zakho, umphefumlo wam uyazi kakuhle. ayengagushekile kuwe amathambo am, mna ndenzelwayo entsithelweni, ndalukwa ndayimfakamfele ezinzulwini zomhlaba. amehlo akho andibona ndiseyimbumba, zazibhalwe encwadini yakho iimini zonke ziphela; ziyiliwe ngenxa engaphambili, kungekabikho ke nanye kuzo. kum ke zinjani na ukunqaba izicamango zakho, thixo! asingangani isimbuku sazo! zingathi, ndizibalile, zibe ninzi ngaphezu kwentlabathi; ndakuvuka ndoba ndisenawe. ngamana wambulala ongendawo, thixo! nina madoda amagazi, sukani kum. abo bakukhankanyela amayelenge, balibizela inkohlakalo igama lakho abazondi bakho. andinakubathiya na abakuthiyayo, yehova, ndikruquke ngabakusela phezu kuwe? ndibathiya ngentiyo ephelelisileyo, kum mna baziintshaba. ndigocagoco, thixo, uyazi intliziyo yam; ndicikide, uzazi iingcinga-ngcinga zam; ubone ukuba kukho ndlela yobubi na kum, undikhaphele kwindlela engunaphakade.

140

kumongameli. umhobe kadavide. ndihlangule, yehova, esintwini esinobubi, ndilon-doloze emntwini ogonyamelayo, abacinga okubi entliziyweni. imihla yonke baxhaya imfazwe. balola ulwimi lwabo njengenyoka; ubuhlungu berhamba busemlonyeni wabo (phakamisani.) ndigcine, yehova, ezandleni zongendawo, ndilon-doloze emntwini ogonyamelayo, abacinga ukuzikhubekisa iinyawo zam. abanekratshi bandiqhushekele isibatha nezintya, baneke umnatha ecaleni kwendlela, bandithiyele ngemigibe. (phakamisani.) ndithi kuyehova, unguthixo wam; beka indlebe, yehova, elizwini lesikhungo sam. yehova, nkosi yam, nqaba endisindisayo, uyigqubuthule intloko yam ngemini yeduli. musa ukumnika, yehova, ongendawo iminqweno yakhe; musa ukuwuphumelelisa umnkqangiyelo wakhe, hleze aziphakamise. (phakamisani.) yona intloko yabandinqingayo, ububi bomlomo wabo mabubagubungele. mabathotyelwe amalahle avuthayo; makabawise emilweni, emimbithini, bangabi saphuma. indoda enolwimi mayingazinzi ehlabathini; indoda enokugonyamela, ububi mabuyizinge ngembembetshane. ndiyazi ukuba uyehova uya kulifeza ityala losizana, ibango lamahlwempu. inene, amalungisa aya kubulela kwigama lakho; baya kuhlala ebusweni bakho abathe tye.

141

umhobe kadavide. yehova, ndiyakunqula, khawuleza uze kum; libekele indlebe izwi lam ekudandulukeni kwam kuwe. umthandazo wam mawuhlale uhleli phambi kwakho usisiquhumiso, nokuphakamisa kwam izandla kube ngumnikelo wangokuhlwa. umlomo wam wumisele umlindi, yehova; misa umgcini emnyango womlomo wam. intliziyo yam musa ukuyithobela entweni embi, ukuba isebenze intlondi yokungendawo namadoda asebenza ubutshinga; mandingazidli izimnandi zawo. malindibethe ilungisa linenceba, lindohlwaye; ioli enjalo yentloko ayingeyali intloko yam: ngokuba usekho nomthandazo wam ebubini bawo. bakhahlelwa emacaleni engxondorha abagwebi bawo, beve amazwi am ukuba amnandi. njengolimayo enqika umhlaba, anjalo ukuthi saa amathambo ethu emlonyeni wengcwaba. ngokuba akuwe, yehova, nkosi yam, amehlo am; ndizimela ngawe; musa ukuwuphalaza umphefumlo wam. ndigcine esangweni lomgibe wabandithiyelayo, nasezirhintyelweni zabasebenza ubutshinga. mabeyle ezintanjani zabo abangendawo, ndide ndidlule mna okukanye.

142

eyokuqika kadavide; oko ebesemqolombeni. umthandazo. ndikhala kuyehova ngezwi lam, ndikhunga uyehova ngezwi lam, ndiphalaza inkalazo yam phambi kwakhe, ndixela imbandezelo yam phambi kwakhe. ekutyhafeni komoya phakathi kwam, uyayazi wena ingqushu yam. emendweni endihamba ngawo bandiqhushekela isibatha. bheka ngasekunene ubone, akukho undibukayo; andinandawo ndingasabela kuyo, akukho uwukhathaleleyo umphefumlo wam. ndikhala kuwe, yehova, ndithi, nguwe ihlathi lam, isabelo sam ezweni labahlalelyo. kubazele indlebe ukuhlahlamba kwam, ngokuba ndiswele kakhulu: ndihlangule kwabandisukelayo, ngokuba bomelele kunam. wukhuphe entolongweni umphefumlo wam, ndibulele kwigama lakho. amalungisa aya kuzithi jize ngesithsaba ngenxa yam, ngokuba undiphethe kakuhle.

143

umhobe kadavide. yehova, yiva umthandazo wam, kubekele indlebe ukutarhuzisa kwam; ndiphendule ngokunyaniseka kwakho, ngobulungisa bakho. musa ukumsa ematyaleni umkhonzi wakho: ngokuba phambi kwakho akukho namnye uhleliyo olilungisa. ngokuba utshaba luwusukele umphefumlo wam, lubutyumzele emhlabeni

ubomi bam; lundihlalise ezindaweni ezimnyama, njengabafe ngonaphakade. utyhafile phakathi kwam umoya wam; imangalisiwe phakathi kwam intliziyo yam. ndikhumbula imihla yamandulo; ndicamngca ngemisebenzi yakho yonke, ndicamngca ngesenzo sezandla zakho. ndizolulela kuwe izandla zam, umphefumlo wam ukungxamele njengelizwe elibharhileyo. (phakamisani.) khawuleza undiphendule, yehova; uyaphela umoya wam. musa ukubusithelisa kum ubuso bakho, ndifane nabahla baye emhadini. ndivise kwakusasa inceba yakho, ngokuba ndikholose ngawe. ndazise indlela endiya kuhamba ngayo: ngokuba ndiwuphakamisela kuwe umphefumlo wam. ndihlangule ezintshabeni zam, yehova. ndizimela ngawe. ndifundise ukwenza ikhoho lakho, ngokuba unguthixo wam. umoya wakho olungileyo makandikhaphale ezweni elisithabazi. ngenxa yegama lakho, yehova, ndiphilise; wukhuphe embandezelweni umphefumlo wam ngobulungisa bakho. ngenceba yakho zibhangise iintshaba zam, ubatshabalalise bonke abawubandezelayo umphefumlo wam, ngokuba ndingumkhonzi yakho.

144

ekadavide. makabongwe uyehova, uliwa lam, ulofundisa izandla zam ukulwa, iminwe yam imfazwe. unceba yam, umboniselelo yam, ungxonde yam, umsindisi wam, mna lo; ungewetshetshe yam, undizimela ngaye; ulonyathelela abantu bam phantsi kwam. yehova, uyintoni na umntu, le nto umaziyo? unyana womfo, le nto umnyamekelayo? umntu lo ufana nomphunga, imihla yakhe injengethunzi elidlulayo. yehova, thoba amazulu akho, uhle; phatha ezintabeni, ziqhume. banekisa imibane, uziphangalalise; thuma iintolo zakho, uziduba-dube. thuma izandla zakho, zivele phezulu; ndirhole, ndihlangule emanzeni amakhulu. esandleni soonyana bolunye uhlanga; abamlomo uthetha inkohlakalo, abasandla sokunene sisosokunene sobuxoki. thixo, ndokuvumela ingoma entsha, ndikubethele umrhubhe ontambo zilishumi; ulonika ookumkani usindiso, ulohlangula udavide umkhonzi wakhe ekireleni elinobubi. ndirhole, ndihlangule esandleni soonyana bolunye uhlanga, abamlomo uthetha inkohlakalo, abasandla sokunene sisosokunene sobuxoki; baze oonyana bethu babe njengezityalo ezikhulileyo ebutsheeni babo; iintombi zethu zibe njengeembombo ezivat hisiweyo ngeemfakamfele ngokokwakhiwa kwebhotwe; oovimba bethu bazale, bavelise iintlobo ngeentlobo; iigusha zethu zizale amawaka, zande ngezigididi emaphandleni ethu; iinkomo zethu zizale,

kungabikho kungenelwa, kungabikho kuthinjwa, kungabikho kuhlahlamba ezitratweni zethu. hayi, uyolo lwabantu ekunjalo kubo! hayi, uyolo lwabantu abathixo unguyehova!

145

eyokudumisa kadavide. ndiya kukuphakamisa, thixo wam, wena kumkani, ndilibonge igama lakho ngonaphakade kanaphakade. imihla yonke ndiya kukubonga, ndilidumise igama lakho ngonaphakade kanaphakade. mkhulu uyehova, ngowokudunyiswa kakhulu; ubukhulu bakhe abunakugocwagocwa. izizukulwana ngezizukulwana, kunconywa izenzo zakho, kuxelwe ubugorha bakho. bunobungangamela ubuqaqawuli bendili yakho; ngeendawo zakho ezibalulekileyo ndiya kucamngca. bothetha ngamandla ezenzo zakho ezoyikekayo, ndibalise ngobukhulu bakho. bompompoza isikhumbuzo sokulunga kwakho okukhulu, bamemelele ngobulungisa bakho. unobabalo nemfesane uyehova, uzeka kade umsindo, mkhulu ngenceba. ulungile uyehova kubo bonke, imfesane yakhe ikuzo zonke izenzo zakhe. ziyabulela kuwe, yehova, zonke izenzo zakho, bakubonge abakho benceba; uzuko lobukumkani bakho balutsho, bathethe ngobugorha bakho. ukuba babazise oonyana babantu ubugorha bakhe, ubuqaqawuli obuhle bobukumkani bakhe. ubukumkani bakho bubukumkani bamaphakade onke, nolawulo lwakho lukwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana. uyehova ungumxhasi wabo bonke abawayo, ngumphakamisi wabo bonke abagobileyo. amehlo eento zonke akhangele kuwe, wena ke uzinika ukudla kwazo ngexesha elililo; uyasivula isandla sakho, uzihluthise iinto zonke eziphilileyo ngeento ezikholekileyo. ulilungisa uyehova ngeendlela zakhe zonke, unenceba ngezenzo zakhe zonke. usondele uyehova kubo bonke abamnqulayo, kubo bonke abamnqulayo ngenyaniso. uyayenza into ekholekileyo kwabamoyikayo, akuve ukuzibika kwabo, abasindise. uyehova ungumgcini wabo bonke abamthandayo, abatshabalalise bonke abangendawo. umlomo wam mawuthethe indumiso kayehova, inyama yonke ilibonge igama lakhe elingcwele ngonaphakade kanaphakade.

146

haleluya! mdumise uyehova, mphefumlo wam. ndiya kumdumisa uyehova lo gama ndidla ubomi; ndiya kumbethela uhadi uthixo wam ekubeni ndingosekhoyo. musani ukukholosa ngamanene, ngonyana womntu,

yena ungenalo usindiso. uyaphuma umoya wakhe, abuyele yena emhlabeni wakhe; ngaloo mini ayatshitsha amabhongo akhe. hayi, uyolo lwalowo uluncedo lunguthixo kayakobi, lwalowo ulinde kuyehova uthixo wakhe: kumenzi wezulu nomhlaba, nolwandle neento zonke ezikulo; kulogcina inyaniso ngonaphakade; kogweba ityala labacudiswayo; kopha abalambileyo ukudla; kuyehova okhulula ababanjwa; kuyehova ovula amehlo eemfama; kuyehova ophakamisa abagobileyo; kuyehova othanda amalungisa; kuyehova ogcina abaphambukeli; kulophakamisa inkedama nomhlolokazi, ayiphethule indlela yabangendawo. uyehova ungukumkani ngonaphakade, uthixo wakho, ziyon, kwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana. haleluya!

147

haleluya! ngokuba kulungile ukuvuma ngothixo wethu; ngokuba kumnandi, ifanelekile indumiso. umakhi weyerusalem nguyehova; abagxothwa bakwasirayeli ubabuthela khona. ulophilisa abaphuke intliziyo, abophe amanxeba abo; ulobala inani leenkwenkwezi, ezibiza zonke ngamagama. inkulu inkosi yethu, inamandla amakhulu; ingqondo yayo ayiphele ndawo. ulophakamisa abalulamileyo nguyehova, uthobela abangendawo emhlabeni. hlabelani kuyehova eyokubulela, mbetheleni uhadi uthixo wethu. ulosibekelisa izulu ngamafu, ulolungisela umhlaba imvula; ulontshulisa utyani ezintabeni; ulonika inkomo ukudla, namathole ehlungulu alilayo. akabunanze nganto ubugorha behashe, akakholiswa zizitho zendoda; uyehova ukhuliswa ngabamoyikayo, abalinde inceba yakhe. mncome uyehova, yerusalem. mdumise uthixo wakho, ziyon: ngokuba eyomelezile imivalo yamasango akho, ebasikelele abantwana bakho phakathi kwakho. ngulomisa uxolo emideni yakho, wakuhluthisa ngengqolowa etyebileyo. ulothumela intetho yakhe ehlabathini, ilizwi lakhe ligidima ngokukhawuleza; ulonika ikhephu njengoboya bezimvu, ugwayelaya iqabaka njengothuthu, ephosa umkhenkce wakhe njengamaqhekeza; ngubani na onokuma phambi kwengqele yakhe? uthumela ilizwi lakhe, ezo nto azinyibilikise; uvuthuzisa umoya wakhe, aqukuqele amanzi. uloxelela uyakobi ilizwi lakhe, usirayeli imimiselo yakhe namasiko akhe. akenjanga ngalo kolunye uhlanga, namasiko aluwazi. haleluya!

148

haleluya! dumisani uyehova emazulwini; mdumiseni ezindaweni eziphezulu. mdu-

miseni, nonke zithunywa zakhe; mdumiseni, nonke mikhosi yakhe; mdumiseni, wena langa, nawe nyanga; mdumiseni, nonke zinkwenkwezi zinokukhanya; mdumiseni, mazulu awo amazulu, nani, manzi angaphezu kwezulu. mazilidumise ezo nto igama likayehova; ngokuba wawisa umthetho, zadalwa. wazimisa ngonaphakade kanaphakade, wazimisela ummiselo ezingayi kuwugqitha. dumisani uyehova ehlabathini, nina bominenga, nani nonke, manzi enzonzobila: wena mlilo, nawe sichotho; wena khephu, nawe msi; moya uvuthuzayo, ulenzayo ilizwi lakhe; nina zintaba, nani zinduli nonke, nina mithi eneziqhamo, nani misedare nonke; nina marhamcwaw, nani zinkomo nonke, nina zinambuzane, nani zintaka zinamaphiko; ookumkani behlabathi, nezizwe zonke, abathetheli nabagwebi behlabathi lonke; umisela kwanomthinjana, amadoda amakhulu kunye nabafana: mabalidumise igama likayehova, ngokuba liyinxonde igama lakhe yena yedwa; indili yakhe ingaphezu komhlaba nezulu. wabaphakamisela abantu bakhe uphondo, lwayindumiso kwabakhe benceba bonke, koonyana bakasirayeli, abantu abasondeleyo kuye. haleluya!

149

haleluya! mvumeleni uyehova ingoma entsha, indumiso yakhe ebandleni labenceba. usirayeli makavuye ngomenzi wakhe; usapho lwaseziyon malugcobe ngokumkani walo. mabalidumise igama lakhe begamba, bembethela ingqongqo nohadi. ngokuba uyehova uyakholiswa ngabantu bakhe, uyabahombisa abalulamileyo ngoloyiso. mabadlamke benozuko abenceba, mabamemelele besezililini zabo. yimibongo kathixo emqaleni wabo, likrele elintlangothi mbini esandleni sabo; ukuze benze impindezelo ezintlangeni, izohlwayo ezizweni; bakhonke ookumkani bazo ngemixokelelwane, nabazukileyo kuzo ngamkhamandela esinyithi; benze kubo isiko elibhaliweyo. luzuko olo lwabakhe benceba bonke. haleluya!

150

haleluya! dumisani uthixo engcweleleni yakhe, mdumiseni esibhakabhakeni samandla akhe. mdumiseni ngenxa yobugorha bakhe, mdumiseni ngokobuninzi bobukhulu bakhe. mdumiseni ngokuvuthela isigodlo, mdumiseni ngomrhube nohadi. mdumiseni ngengqongqo nengungqo, mdumiseni ngeento ezineentambo nogwali. mdumiseni ngamacangci akhenkcezo, mdumiseni ngamacangci adumayo. yonke

into ephefumlayo mayimdumise uyehova.
haleluya!

imizekeliso kasolomon unyana kada-
vide, ukumkani wamasirayeli, yokuba
kwaziwe ubulumko noqeqesho; yokuba
kuqondwe iintetho zengqondo; yokuba
kwamkelwe uqeqesho lwengqiqo, ubu-
lungisa, nesiko, nokuthe tye; yokuba
izidenge zinikwe ubuqili, uluthsa lunikwe
ukwazi nokunkqangiyela; ukuze eve os-
isilumko, aqokele afunde, oqondayo azuze
amacebo obulumko; yokuba kuqondwe
umzekeliso nezafobe zokuthetha, amazwi
ezilumko nezintsonkotha zazo. ukoyika
uyehova kukuqala kokwazi; ubulumko
noqeqesho izimathane ziludelile. nyana
wam, yiva uqeqesho lukayihlo, ungawu-
lahli umyalo kanyoko. kuba ezo zinto
zisisangawe esihle entlokweni yakho,
nezambalo emqaleni wakho. nyana wam,
ukuba aboni bathe bakuhenda, uze un-
gavumi ke. ukuba bathe, hamba nathi,
masilalele igazi, masibalalele abamsulwa
bengenatyala; masibaginye njengela-
bafileyo behleli, begqibelele, njengabehla baye emha-
dini; sofumana ubuncwane obunqabileyo,
sozizalisa izindlu zethu ngamaxhoba; wena
ke woliphosa phakathi kwethu iqashiso
lakho, yoba nye ingxowa yethu sonke:
nyana wam, musa ukuhamba ngendlela
nabo; lunqande unyawo lwakho emendweni
wabo. kuba iinyawo zabo zigidimela ububi,
zikhawulezela ukuphalaza igazi; kuba
ufumana usanekwa umnatha emehlweni
eentaka ezi zonke; ke bona balalela elabo
igazi, bazonda owabo umphefumlo. inzalo
umendo wabo bonke abangxamele inzuzo
embi; imka nomphefumlo womniniyo.
ubulumko bumemeza ngaphandle, bu-
vakalisa izwi labo ezitratweni. bumemeza
emantloko eendawo zembutho; ekungeneni
kwamasango, phakathi komzi, buthetha
iintetho zabo, busithi: kunini na, ziy-
athandini, nithanda ubuyatha, abagxeki
befuna ukugxeka, izinyabi zithiya uk-
wazi? nithe nabuyela ekohlwayeni kwam,
niyabona, ndowumpompozisela kuni umoya
wam, ndonazisa amazwi am. ngokokuba
ndinibizile, anavuma, ndolule isandla sam,
akwabakho ukhathalayo; nesuka naliyeka
necebo lam lonke, anavuma ndakunohlwaya.
nam ke ndonihleka ekusindekeni kwenu;
ndogculela ekufikeni kokunkwantiyiswa
kwenu; ekufikeni kokunkwantiyiswa kwenu
njengesithonga, ekuzeni kokusindeka kwenu
njengesaqhwithi, ekufikelweni kwenu yim-
bandezelo nenkcutheko. baya kwandula
bandibize, ndingaphenduli, bandifune
kwakusasa, bangandifumani; ngethuba
lokuba bakuthiyile ukwazi, abakunyula
ukoyika uyehova; abalivuma icebo lam,
basigiba sonke isohlwayo sam: baya kudla
ke isiqhamo sendlela yabo, bahluthe nga-

macebo abo. kuba ukuphamba kwezinyatha
kuyazi bulala, nobunqobo bezinyabi buyazi-
itshabala lisa. ke yena ondivayo uhleli
ekholosile, wonwabile ekunkwantiyiseni
kobubi.

2

nyana wam, ukuba uthe wazamkela iin-
tetho zam, wayiqwebela kuwe imithetho
yam, ukuze uyibazele ubulumko indlebe
yakho, uyithobele ukuqonda intliziyo
yakho; ewe, ukuba uthe wayibiza ingqondo,
walisa ekuqondeni ilizwi lakho; ukuba
uthe wabufuna njengesilivere, wabumba
njengobutyebi obuselelweyo: uya kwandula
ukuqonda ukoyika uyehova, ukufumane
ukumazi uthixo, ngokuba uyehova upha
ubulumko; emlonyeni wakhe kuphuma
ukwazi nokuqonda. ubaqwebela uzimaso
abathe tye, uyingweletshetshe kwabahlama
ngengqibelelo, ukuze alondoloze umendo
wesiko, agcine nendlela yabakhe benceba.
uya kwandula uqonde ubulungisa, nesiko,
nokuthe tye, nayo yonke imikhondo yoku-
lungileyo; kuba ubulumko buya kungena
entliziyweni yakho, ukwazi kwenze mnandi
umphefumlo wakho. ukunkqangiyela
kokugcina, ukuqonda kokulondoloza; ukuba
kukuhlangule endleleni embi, kubantu
abathetha impenduka; kwabashiya umendo
wokuthe tye, ukuze bahambe ngeendlela
zobumnyama; kwabavuyela ukwenza ububi,
bagcobe ngeempenduka zabenza ububi;
abamendo ujibilizayo, abathi gu bucala
ngemikhondo yabo; ukuze uhlangulwe
kumkamntu, kowlunye uhlanga, ontetho
yakhe igudileyo; lowo ushiya ikholwane
lobutsha bakhe, awulibale umnqophiso
wothixo wakhe. kuba utshona ekufeni
nendlu yakhe, nemikhondo yakhe itshonela
kwabangasekhoyo; bonke abangenayo kuye
ababuyi, abafiki kumendo wobomi: ukuze
uhambe ngendlela yabalungileyo, ugcine
umendo wamalungisa. ngokuba abathe tye
baya kulima ilizwe, basale kulo abagqibele-
leyo, banqunyulwe ezweni abangendawo,
abanginizayo bancothulwe kulo.

3

nyana wam, musa ukuwulibala umyalelo
wam; intliziyo yakho mayiyibambe imi-
thetho yam; kuba iya kukongeza imihla
emide, neminyaka yobomi, noxolo. in-
ceba nenyano mayingakushiya; zinxibe
kuwe emqaleni; zibhale elucwecweni lwentl-
iziyo yakho, ubabalwe ube nengqiqo entle
emehlweni kathixo nawabantu. kholosa
ngoyehova ngentliziyi yakho yonke, un-
gayami okwakho ukuqonda. uze umazi
yena ezindleleni zakho zonke; wowulun-

gelelanisa umendo wakho. musa ukuba sisilumko kwawakho amehlo; yoyika uye-hova usuke entweni embi. ukuphila kobakho enkabeni yakho, nokuqina emath-anjeni akho. mzikise uye-hova ngobuncwane bakho, nangentlahlela yongenisele lwakho lonke: ozala amaqonga akho bubuninzi, nemikhombe yakho yokukhongozela iphu-phume iwayini entsha. uqeqesho lukayehova, nyana wam, musa ukulucekisa, ungakruquki sisohlwayo sakhe; kuba lo amthandayo uye-hova uyamohlwaya, njengoyise esohlwaya unyana akholwayo nguye. hayi, uy-olo lomntu ofumene ubulumko, lomntu ozuze ingqondo! kuba lulungile urhwebo lwabo ngaphezu korhwebo lwesilivere, non-geniselo lwabo ngaphezu kwegolide embi-weyo. bunqabile bona ngaphezu kweko-rale, nezinto zakho zonke ezinqwenelekayo azilingani nabo. imihla emide isesandleni sabo sokunene, kwesokhohlo sabo bubutyebi nozuko. iindlela zabo ziindlela ezimnandi, wonke umendo wabo uluxolo. bungumthi wobomi kwababambelela kubo, unoyolo obubambayo. uye-hova waliseka ihlabathi ngobulumko, walizinzisa izulu ngengqondo. agqobhoka amanzi anzongonzongo ngokwazi kwakhe, savuza umbethe isibhakabhaka. nyana wam, ezi nto mazingemki emehlweni akho: londoloza uzimaso nomnqangiyelo. zoba bubomi emphefumleni, nento entle emqaleni wakho. uya kwandula uhambe ngendlela yakho ukholosile. lungabetheki unyawo lwakho. ukuba uthe walala, akuyi kunkwantya; wolala, bube mnandi ubuthongo bakho. musa ukoyika lunkwan-tyiso luzayo ngesiqophe, nasithonga saban-gendawo, sakufika. kuba uye-hova uya kuba yinqolongi yakho, alugcine unyawo lwakho lungabanjiswa. musa ukwala nento elungi-leyo kolunge nayo, kwakuba kusemandleni esanda sakho ukuyenza. musa ukuthi kummelwane wakho, hamba, wobuya uze, ndokunika ngomso; kanti unayo. musa ukuyila ububi ngommelwane wakho, ehleli nawe yena ekholosile. musa ukubambana nomntu kungekho nto, engakuphathanga kakubi nje. musa ukuyimanela indoda egonyamelayo, unganyuli nanye kwiindlela zayo. kuba othi gu bucala ulisikizi kuyehova; ke lunabathe tye ucweyo lwakhe. ingqalekiso kayehova isendlwini yongendawo; ke isithili samalungisa uyasisikelela. ngokubhekisele kubagxeki, uyabagxeka; ke abalulamileyo uyabababala. izilumko ziya kuludla ilifa uzuko; ke izinyabi zamkela umrhumo wokucukucezwa.

4

luveni, bonyana, uqeqesho lukayihlo, niz-ibaze iindlebe ukuze nikwazi ukuqonda. kuba ndininika imfundiso elungileyo; musani

ukuwushiya umyalelo wam. kuba ndandin-gunzana kubawo, ndithambile, ndimnye phambi koma. wandiyala ke, wathi kum, intliziyo yakho mayiwabambe amazwi am; gcina imithetho yam, uphile, rhweba ubu-lumko, rhweba ingqondo; musa ukulibala, ungathi gu bucala entethweni yomlomo wam. musa ukubushiya, bokugcina; buthande, bokulondoloza. ingqalo yob-ulumko ithi, rhweba ubulumko, ngako konke ukurhweba kwakho urhwebe in-gqondo. bunonelele, bokuphakamisa; bokuzukisa, xa uthe wabuwola. boyinika intloko yakho isangqawe esihle, bokupha isithsaba sokuhomba. yiva, nyana wam, uyamkele intetho yam, iba mininzi kuwe iminyaka yobomi. ndikuyalele indlela yobulumko, ndikunyalhelise emkhondweni wokuthe tye. ekuhambeni kwakho akayi kuxinana amabanga akho; nokuba uthe wagidima, akuyi kukhubeka. bambelela eluqeqeshweni, musa ukuluyeka; lulon-doloze, ngokuba lububomi bakho. musa ukungena emendweni wabangendawo, un-ganyatheli endleleni yabanobubi. yiyeke; musa ukuya kugqitha kuyo; yicezele, ugqithe. kuba abalali, ukuba abathanga benze ububi; bemkelwa bubuthongo ukuba abathanga bakhubekise abanye. kuba badla isonka sokungendawo, basele iwayini yogonyamelo. ke wona umendo wa-malungisa unjengokukhanya komso, okuya kuba mhlophe ngokuba mhlophe, kude kube semini enkulu. indlela yabangendawo in-jengesithokothoko; abayazi into abakhubeka kuyo. nyana wam, wabazele indlebe amazwi am; intetho yam yithobele in-dlebe yakho. mayingemki emehlweni akho; yigcine entliziyweni yakho ngaphakathi. kuba ibubomi kwabayifumanayo, nempiliso enyameni yabo yonke. nazintweni zonke zigcinwayo, londoloza intliziyo yakho; kuba aphuma kuyo amathende obomi. kususe kuwe ukujibiliza komlomo, nokuthi gu bu-cala komlomo kudedise kuwe. amehlo akho makakhangele athi gca, neenkoppe zakho zithi nzo kokuphambi kwakho. lungelelanisa umkhondo wonyawo lwakho, zonke iindlela zakho zizimaseke. musa ukuthi gu bucala ngasekunene nangasekhohlo; susa unyawo lwakho entweni embi.

5

nyana wam, bubazele indlebe ubulumko bam, ingqondo yam uyithobele indlebe yakho; ukuze ugcine iminkqangiyelo, ulon-doloze ukwazi umlomo wakho. ngokuba ivuza incindi yobusi imilebe yomlomo womkamntu, libuthelezi ngaphezu kweoli ikhuhlangubo lakhe; ke ukuphela kwakhe kukrakra njengomhlonyane, kubukhali njengekrele elintlangothi mbini. iinyawo

6

ngumntu okhohlakeleyo, lowo uhamba ngokujibiliza komlomo wakhe; utyanda ngoshiyi, uqhubukusha ngeenyawo, walatha ngophakathi wakhe. yimpenduka entliziyweni yakhe, uyila ububi ixesha lonke, ungenisa ingxabano. ngenxa yoko kuya kufika ngesiquphe ukusindeka kwakhe; uya kwaphuka ngephanyazo, angabi nakunyangwa. izinto ezintandathu uzithiyile uyehova, ezisixhenxe zingamasikizi emphefumleni wakhe; ngamehlo aqwayingayo; lulwimi oluxokayo; zizandla eziphalaza igazi elimsulwa; yintliziyo eyila iingcinga zobutshinga; ziinyawo ezikhawulezayo ukugidimela ebubini; lingqina elixokayo, elifutha amanga; nongenisa ingxabano phakathi kwabangabazalwana. nyana wam, bamba umthetho kayihlo, ungasilahlisi isiyalo sikanyoko. sibophe entliziyweni yakho okukanye, usinxibe emqaleni wakho. ekuhambeni kwakho sokukhapha; ekulaleni kwakho sokugcina; ekuvukeni kwakho soncokola nawe. ngokuba usisibane umthetho, silukhanyiso isiyalo; zinyindlela yobomi izohlwayo eziqeqeshayo; ukuba ugcinwe kumfazi onobubi, ekugudeni kolwimi lowolunye uhlanga. musa ukubukhanuka ubunzwakazi bakhe ngentliziyo yakho, angakubambisi ngeenkophe zakhe; kuba ngenxa yehenyukazi umntu uda adle kuphela intendana yesonka; umkamntu uzingela umphefumlo onqabileyo. umntu unokuwuthabatha na umlilo ase esifubeni sakhe, zingatshi na iingubo zakhe? unokuhamba na umntu phezu kwamalahle avuthayo, zingatyabuki na iinyawo zakhe? unjalo ongena emfazini wommelwane wakhe; akukho namnye umchukumisayo, oya kuba msulwa. alidelwa isela, xa lithe labela ukwanelisa umphefumlo walo, xa lithe lalamba; lifunyenwe, lihlawula kasixhenxe, lirlhola bonke ubuncwane bendlu yalo. okrexeza umfazi ke uswele intliziyo; owenza loo nto ngumonakalisi womphefumlo wakhe. ufumanana nobetho nocukucezo, ungckivo lwakhe alucimi. kuba ikhwele libubushushu bendoda, ayiyi kuyeka ngemini yempindezelo. ayiyi kulubeka ucamagusho, nokuba luluphi na; ayiyi kuvama, naxa uthe wayicenga ngeento ezininzi.

7

nyana wam, gcina intetho yam, uyiqwe-
bele kuwe imithetho yam. gcina imi-
thetho yam, udle ubomi; nesiyalo sam,
njengokhozo lweliso lakho. yibophe
emnweni yakho, yibhale emacwecweni entli-
zinyi yakho. yithi kubulumko, ungu-
dade wethu; uthi, ingqondo sisihlobo;
ukuze uginwe kumkamntu, kowolunye uh-
langa, onwetho igudileyo. kuba nge-
festile yendlu yam, ndingasemva kwen-

qwanqwa, ndalunguza; ndabona phakathi kwezinyathala, ndaqonda phakathi kwamadodana, umfana oswele intliziyo; ehambahamba esesitratweni, kufuphi nekhumbi lendlu yomkamntu, enyathela ngendlela ngasendlwini yakhe; ngongcwala, ukumka komhla, naphakathi kobusuku esithokothokweni. nanko umfazi emkhawulela, enengubo yehenyukazi, enentliziyo enobuqhetseba. uyaphithizela, uyinjubaqa; azihlali endlwini yakhe iinyawo zakhe. uthi ephandle, abe esezitratweni, alale kufuphi neembombo zonke. wambamba ke, wamanga, wayinganyalala ubuso; wathi kuye, imibingelelo yoxolo ibiphezu kwam, namhla ndizizalisile izibhambathiso zam. ngenxa yoko ndiphume ndeza kukukhawulela, ndihle ndakufuna ubuso bakho; ndikufumene ke. umandlalo wam ndiwandlele ngemiqamelu, ngeengubo ezimfakamfele zoluko lwaseyiputa; ndisifele isilili sam ngemore, nehaloti, nesinamon. yize ke sizikhohise ngezincokoliso kude kuse, sizidlamkise ngothando. kuba indoda ayikho ekhaya, ihambe uhambo olude; iphethe ingxowa yemali; yobuya ngosuku lokuhlengana kwenyanga ukuza ekhaya. wamthi gu bucala ngobuninzi bobuciko bakhe, wamwexula ngokumcenga kwakhe. wamlandela ke ngesiquphe, njengenkomo isiya ekuxhelweni, njengesimathane sisiya kuqinwa ngamakhama, njengentaka ikhawulezela esibatheni; ingazi ukuba oko kuyingozu kumphefumlo wayo, lude utolo lusicande isibindi sakhe. ke ngoko, bonyana, ndiphulaphuleni, niyibazele indlebe intetho yomlomo wam. intliziyo yakho mayinganxaxheli ezindloleni zakhe, ungandwendweli emendweni wakhe. kuba zininzi ingxwelerha aziwisileyo; linani elikhulu alibuleleyo. iziindlela zelabafuleyo indlu yakhe, zihla ziye ezingontsini zokufa.

8

abumemezi na ubulumko? nengqondo ayilikhuphi na ilizwi layo? emantloko eendawo eziphezulu ngasendloleni, ekuhlalanganeni kweendlela, buzimisile. ngasemangweni, ekuphumeni kuso isixeko, ekungeneni eminyango, buyamemelela, buthi; ndimemeza kuni, madoda; izwi lam ndilisingisa koonyana babantu. buqondeni ubuqili, ziyatha; yiqondeni intliziyo, zinyabi. yivani, kuba ndithetha izinto zobuhlalu, nokuvula imilebe yomlomo wam kuthe tye. ngokuba umlomo wam uxela inyaniso; okungendawo kulisikizi emilebeni yomlomo wam. yonke intetho yomlomo wam isebulungiseni; kuyo akukho kubhijeneyo nokujibilizayo. yonke iphela ithe gca konengqondo, ithe tye kwabafumene ukwazi. yamkelani uqeqesho lwam, ningamkeli silivere; yamkelani ukwazi

ngaphezu kwegolide embiweyo, enyuliweyo. kuba ubulumko bulungile ngaphezu kwekorale, neento zonke ezingqunelwayo azilingani nabo. mna, bulumko, ndakhele ebuqilini; ndinokukufumana ukuyazi iminkqangiyelo. ukoyika uyehova kukuthiya into embi: ikratshi nokukratsha, nendlela embi, nomlomo onempenduka, ndiwuthiyile. likum icebo nozimaso; ndiyingqondo, bobam ubugorha. ookumkani banobukumkani ngam; nezidwangube zimisa ubulungisa ngam. bathethela ngam abathetheli, namanene, nabagwebi bonke behlabathi. abandithandayo ndiyabathanda nam; nabandifunayo kwakusasa bayandifumana. bunam ubutyebi nozuko, ubuncwane obusisimakade nobulungisa. silungile isiqhamo sam ngaphezu kwegolide embiweyo, nakwengcengekileyo; lulungile ungeniselo lwam ngaphezu kwesilivere enyuliweyo. ndihamba ngomdo wobulungisa, phakathi kweendlela ezisesikweni; ukuze abandithandayo ndibadlise ilifa elililo, ndizizalise izindlu zabo zobuncwane. uyehova wandivelisa ndaba yintlahlela yendlela yakhe, ndaba ngowamandulo emisebenzini yakhe yakudala. ndamiswa kwasephakadeni, kwasentloko, kwasemandulweni ehlabathi. ndazalwa kungekabikho manzi anzongonzongo, kungekabikho mithombo inzima ngamanzi. ndazalwa kungekafakwa ntaba, naphambi kweenduli; engekawenzi umhlaba namaphandle, nothuli lonke lwelimiweyo. ekulilungiseni kwakhe izulu, ndandikho apho; ekubuzungulezeni kwakhe ngomda ubuso bamanzi anzongonzongo; ekusiqiniseni kwakhe isibhakabhaka phazulu; ekugalelekeni kwemithombo yamanzi anzongonzongo; ekulumiseleni kwakhe ulwandle umda walo, ukuba amanzi angawugqithi umthetho wakhe; ekuzimiseni kwakhe iziseko zehlabathi: ndaye ndinaye, ndiyingcibi yomsebenzi, ndiziyolisa ngokwam iimini ngeemini; ndidlala phambi kwakhe ixesha lonke, ndidlala kwelimiweyo ihlabathi lakhe; nokuziyolisa kwam kukoonyana babantu. ke ngoko, bonyana, ndiveni; hayi, uyolo lwabazigcinayo iindlela zam! yivani uqeqesho, nibe nobulumko, ningaluyeki. hayi, utolo lomntu ondivayo, elinde ezingcangweni zam iimini ngeemini, egcine emigubasini yeminyango yam! kuba ofumana mna, ufumene ubomi; uzuze okukholekileyo kuyehova. ophosana nam wona owakhe umphefumlo; bonke abandithiyayo bathanda ukufa.

9

ubulumko buyakhile indlu yabo, buzixholile iintsika zabo zosixhenxe; buzixhelile iinkomo zabo, buyiphithikezile iwayini yabo; busilungisile nesithebe sabo; buthume

umthinjana wabo, buyamema ezingqolweni zeenduli zesixeko, buthi, ngubani na osisiy-
atha? makaphambukele apha. oswele intl-
iziyo, buthi kuye, yizani nidle isonka sam,
nisele iwayini endiyiphihikezileyo. yekani
ukuba ziziyatha, niphile, ninyathele endle-
leni yengqondo. othethisa umgxeki uz-
izekela ukucucezo; owohlwaya ongendawo
uzizekela isiphako. musa ukumohlwaya
umgxeki, hleze akuthiye; yohlwaya isilumko,
sokuthanda. siluleke isilumko, solumka
okunye; lazise ilungisa, lokongeza uku-
funda. yingqalo yokulumka ukoyika
uyehova; ukumazi oyingcwele kwaphela
yingqondo. kuba yoba mininzi imihla yakho,
wongezwe iminyaka yobomi. ukuba uthe
walumka, uzilumkela okwakho; ukuba uthe
wagxeka, oko wokuthwala wedwa. um-
fazi ongunyoyabi uyaxokozela, unobuyatha,
akazi nto; uhleli emnyango endlwini yakhe
esihlalweni, ezindaweni eziphezulu zesixeko,
kuba ameme abadlula ngendlela, abalun-
gelelanisa umendo wabo, esithi, ngubani
na osisiyatha? makaphambukele apha.
koswele intliziyo, uthi yena, amanzi abi-
weyo anencasa, nesonka esityiwa ngase-
simnandi kunene. akazi ukuba abafiseyo
bakhona; basezinzulwini zelabafiseyo aba-
menywa bakhe. imizekeliso kasolomon.

10

unyana olumkileyo uyamvuyisa uyise;
ke unyana osisiyatha usisingqala sonina.
ubuncwane bokungendawo abunyusi; ke
bona ubulungisa buhlangula ekufeni.
uyehova akawuyeki ulambe umphefumlo
welungisa; ke imbimbithelo yabangendawo
uyayisunduza. uba lihluwempu osebenza
ngesandla esidangeleyo; ke sona isandla
sabakhuthaleyo siyatyebeisa. obutha
ehlotyeni ngunyana onengqiqo; owozela
ngexa lokuvuna ngunyana odanisayo.
ziintsikelelo entlokweni yelungisa; ke
wona umlomo wabangendawo ugubungela
ugonyamelo. ukukhunjulwa kwelungisa
kuhleli kunentsikelelo; igama labangendawo
liba livithi. ontliziyo ilumkileyo uyayamkela
imithetho; omolomo ufumana uthethe
ukhahleleka phantsi. ohamba ngengqibelelo
uhamba ngenkoloseko; ke yena ojibilizayo
ngendlela zakhe uyaziwa. otyanda ngoshiyi
ubeanda imbuleleko; omolomo ufumana
uthethe ukhahleleka phantsi. lithende
lobomi umlomo welungisa; ke wona umlomo
wabangendawo ugubungela ugonyamelo.
intyo ixhokoxa ingxabano; uthando
lugubungela zonke izono. ubulumko bufu-
maneka emlonyeni wonengqondo; intonga
yeyomhlana woswele intliziyo. izilumko
ziya kuqhusheka ukwazi, ke wona umlomo
wesimathane yintshabalalo ekwalapha
ukusondela. ubuncwane besityebi ngumzi

waso oliqele; iintshabalalo yabasweleyo
bubuhlwempu babo. umvuzo welungisa
usingisa ebomini; ungeniselo longendawo
lusingisa esonweni. umendo osa ebomini
kukugcina uqeqesho: olahla isohlwayo
uyandwendwa. oyifihlayo intyo ungumlo-
moxeki; ohambisa intlendwane usisidenge.
ebuninzini bamazwi akusweleki sono;
owubambayo umlomo wakhe unengqiqo.
yisilivere enyuliweyo ulwimi lwelungisa; intl-
iziyo yabangendawo yintwana engeyakonto.
umlomo welungisa udlisa abaninzi; izimath-
ane zifa ngokuswela intliziyo. intsikelelo
kayehova, yiyo etyebisayo, imbuleleko
ayongezi nento kuyo. ukwenza amanyala
kunjengokudlala kwisidenge; ubulumko
bunjengokudlala, kwindoda enengqondo.
into anxunguphala yiyo ongendawo, yiyo
emfikelayo; akunqwenelayo amalungisa
aya kunikwa. kwakugqitha isaqhwithi,
akabikho ongendawo; ke lona ilungisa
luseko lwaphakade. njengeviniga emaziny-
weni, njengoms emehlweni, linjala ivila
kwabalithumayo. ukoyika uyehova kongeza
imihla; ke yona iminyaka yabangendawo
inyanqanyulwa. ukulinda kwamalungisa
luvuyo; ithemba labangendawo liyadaka.
iynqaba yabagqibeleleyo indlela kayehova;
yintshabalalo kubasebenzi bobutshinga.
ilungisa alishukunyiswa naphakade; ke bona
abangendawo abalihalali ilizwe. umlomo
welungisa umila ubulumko; ulwimi lwem-
penduka luyanqanyulwa. imilebe yomlomo
welungisa iyakwazi okwamkelekileyo;
umlomo wabangendawo uyimpenduka.

11

isikali esikhohlisayo singamasikizi kuyehova;
ilitye elizeleyo lilikholo kuye. kwafika
ukukhukhumala, kofika ukucukucezwa; bun-
abathozamileyo ubulumko. ingqibelelo ya-
bathe tye iyabakhapha; ukuphenula kwa-
manginginini kuyawabhuqa. abunyusi
ubuncwane ngemini yokuphuphuma kom-
sindo; ubulungisa buyahlangula ekufeni.
ubulungisa bogqibeleleyo bulungelelanisa
indlela yakhe; ongendawo uwa kwangokun-
gendawo kwakhe. ubulungisa babathe tye
buyabahlanguka; amanginginini athiwa hlasi
kwayimbimbithelo yawo. ekufeni kom-
ntu ongendawo liyaphela ithemba lakhe;
ukulinda kwabanamandla obudoda kutsha-
balele. ilungisa liyahlangulwa emban-
dezelweni, kufike ongendawo esikhundleni
salo. intshembenxa yamonakalisa ummel-
wane wayo ngomlomo; ke ayahlanguka
amalungisa ngokwazi. isixeko siyadlamka
ngokuhlala kakuhle kwamalungisa; ekut-
shoneni kwabangendawo kuyamemelelwa.
ngentsikelelo yabathe tye siyaphaka ny-
iswa isixeko; ngomlomo wabangendawo
siyahleleleka. odela ummelwane wakhe

uswele intliziyo: ke indoda enengqondo ihlala ithi tu. ohamba ehleba uhakaza ucweyo; ke yena omoya unyanisileyo uyayigubungela into. kwakuba kungekho mbonisi, bayawa abantu; usindiso lusebunzini bamaphakathi. kubi kakhulu komele omnye; ke yena okuthiyayo ukumela omnye ukholosile. umfazi osimilo silungileyo uzizekela uzuko; abanobungqwangangqwili bazizekela ubutyebi. uwuphethe kakuhle umphefumlo wakhe umtu onenceba; isijorha siyihlisele ishwangusha inyama yaso. ongendawo usebenzela umvuzo oyinkohliso; ke yena ohlwayela ubulungisa unomvuzo oyinyaniso. ubulungisa obububo busingisa ebomini; ophuthuma ububi usingisa ekuzibulaleni kwakhe. ngamasikizi kuyehova abantliziyo zijibilizayo; ukholwa ngabo bandlela zigqibeleleyo. ukakade onobubi akabi msulwa; ke yona imbewu yamalungisa iyasinda. likhonkco legolide ethatheni lehagu inzwakazi eswele izimvo. umnqweno wamalungisa yinto elungileyo yodwa; ithemba labangendawo kukuphuphuma nje komsindo. kukho ohlakazayo, aye esanda ngokwanda; kukho nozingandayo kokumfaneleyo, oko kube yintswelo yodwa. umphefumlo osikelelayo uyatyetyiswa; oseza ahluthise abanye, uyasezwa ahluthe naye. omgala nengqolowa, luyamqalekisa uluntu; intsikelelo isentlokweni yohengisa ngayo. ozondelele okulungileyo ufuna ukwamkelekileyo; ongxamele ububi, buya kwmfikela. okholosa ngobutyebi bakhe uya kuwa yena; ke amalungisa aya kuluma njengamagqabi. ogxugxisa indlu yakhe uya kudla ilifa elingumoya; isimathane soba ngumkhonzi kontliziyo ilumkileyo. isiqhamo selungisa ngumthi wobomi; umbambisi wemphefumlo sisilumko. yabona, ilungisa liyavuzwa ehlabathini; wobeka phi na ke ongendawo nomoni!

12

uthanda uqeqesho othanda ukwazi; uthiya isohlwayo osisityhakala. olungileyo uyamkelela kuyehova; indoda enamayelenqe uyifumana inetyala. akuzimaseki mntu, enokungendawo; ke yona ingcambu yamalungisa ayishukuniswa. umfazi onesidima usisithsaba endodeni yakhe; owenza okuziintloni unjengemphelel emathanjeni ayo. iingcinga zamalungisa zisesikweni; amacebo abangendawo yinkohliso. amazwi abangendawo ngawokulalela igazi; umlomo wabathe tye uyabahlangu. bakuba behukuqiwe abangendawo, ababikho; indlu yamalungisa iyema. indoda iduniswa ngokwengqiqo yayo, entliziyo igwenxa iba ngodelekileyo. ulungile ophantsi enesicaka, ngaphezu kozizukisayo eswele ukudla. ilungisa liyawazalelela umphefumlo

wenkomo yalo; iimfesane zabangendawo zibubujorha. owusebenzayo umhlaba wakhe uhlutha kukudla; osukelana nento engento uswele intliziyo. ongendawo ukhanuka okuzingelwa ngabanobubi; ingcambu yamalungisa iyenika. ekuphosiseni komlomo kukho isirhintyelo esinobubi; ke lona ilungisa liyaphuma embandezelweni. ngesiqhamo somlomo wayo indoda iyahlutha kokulungileyo, nempatho yezandla zomntu ibuyela kuye. indlela yesimathane ithe tye kwawaso amehlo; ophulaphula ukucetyiswa usisilumko. isimathane sikwazisa kwangaloo mini ukuqumba kwaso; ke yena onobuqili uyakugubungela ukucukucezwa. ophefumla inyaniso uxela ubulungisa; ingqina elixokayo lixela inkohliso. kukho ophololoza njengokuhlaba kwekrele; ke lona ulwimi lwezilumko luyaphilisa. umlomo wenyaniso uzimasekile kwaphela; ke lona ulwimi oluxokayo lolwephanyazo. inkohliso isentliziweni yabayila ububi; ke bona abacebi boxolo bayabuyisa. ilungisa alibubisani nobubi; ke bona abangendawo bazele yinkxwaleko. ungamasikizi kuyehova umlomo oxokayo; abenza inyaniso ukholisiwe ngabo. umntu onobuqili uyakugubungela ukwazi; intliziyo yesinyabi ivakalisa ukumatha. isandla sabakhutheleyo siyalawula; ukudangala kufakwa uviko. isithukuthezi esisentliziweni yendoda siyenza igobe; liyayivuyisa ilizwi elihle. ilungisa lingumkhokeli kuwalo; indlela yabangendawo iyabandwendwisa. odangeleyo akayibhulisi inyamakazi yakhe; ke ubuncwane obunqabileyo bomntu kukukhuthala. busemendweni wobulungisa ubomi; ukuyinyathela indlela yabo kukungafi.

13

unyana osisilumko uva uqeqesho lukayise; ke yena umgxeki akeva kukhalinyelwa. ngesiqhamo somlomo wayo indoda idla okulungileyo. ke wona umnqweno wamanginginini kukugonyamela. obambe umlomo wakhe ugcine umphefumlo wakhe; owuthe qheke umlomo wakhe, yintshabalalo kuye leyo. umphefumlo wevila uyanqwena, ungazuzi; umphefumlo wabakhutheleyo uyatyetyiswa. ilungisa liyithiyile into ebubuxoki; yena ongendawo uyanukisa, enze okuziintloni. ubulungisa bulondoloza ihambo egqibeleleyo; okungen-dawo kuyamphenula umoni. kukho ozenza isityebi, engenayo nento; kukho ozenza isisweli, enobuncwane obuninzi. ucamagusho lomphefumlo wendoda bubutyebi bayo; isisweli asiva kusongelwa. isikhanyiso samalungisa siyavuya; ke sona isibane sabangendawo siyacima. ngokukhukhumala kuvuka ukulwa kuphela; ubulumko bunabavuma ukucetyiswa. ubuncwane basebub-

hedengwini buya kuncipha; ke yena obutha ngeziph, uyandisa. ukulindela okubanjezelweyo kubulala intliziyo; ungumthi wobomi umnqweno ofezekileyo. odela ilizwi ubanjwa lilo; owojika umthetho uyavuzwa. umyalelo wesilumko lithende lobomi, ukuze kumkiwe ezirhintyelweni zokufa. ingqiqo entle ibanga ubukholwane; indlela yamanginingini inzima. bonke abanobuqili benza ngokwazi; isinyabi siya kwaneka ukumatha. umthunywa ongendawo weyela ebubini; isigidimi esinyanisileyo siyaphilisa. unobuhlwempu nocukucezo ophulukene noqeqesho; osigcinileyo isohlwayo uyazukiswa. umnqweno ofeziweyo unencasa emphefumleni; kulisikizi kwisinyabi ukumka ebubini. ohamba nezilumko uba sisilumko naye; ke olikholwane lesidenge uya konakalisa. aboni basukelwa bububi; ke wona amalungisa ayavuzwa kokulungileyo. olungileyo ushiya ilifa kubazukulwana bakhe; ubutyebi bomoni buqwetyelwe ilungisa. umkhubelo wamahlwempu unokudla okuninzi; kukho ophethshethwa kukungabi nabulungisa. oiyekileyo intonga yakhe umthiyile unyana wakhe; ke omthandayo umqeqesha esemncina ne. ilungisa lidla ukuba kuhluthe umphefumlo walo; ke sona isisu sabangendawo siyalamba.

14

ubulumko bomfazi buyayakha indlu yakhe; ukumatha kuyayichitha ngezakhe izandla. uhamba ngokuthe tye owoyika uyehova; uthi gu bucala ngeendlela zakhe omdelayo. lusemlonyeni wesimathane uswazi lwekratshi; umlomo wezilumko uyazigcina. apho kungekho nkomo, umkhombe wesitali uba ze; indyebo eninzi iza ngamandla enkomo. ingqina elinyanisileyo aliwathethi amanga; ke lifutha amanga ingqina elixokayo. umgxeki ufuna ubulumko, angabuzuzi; ukwazi kulula konengqondo. suka ebusweni bendoda esisinyabi; akuyi kuza wafumana mlomo wokwazi kuyo. ubulumko bonobuqili bukukuyiqonda indlela yakhe; ukumatha kwezinyabi yinkohliso. idini letyala liyazigxeka izimathane; phakathi kwabathe tye yimvisiswano. intliziyo iyabazi ubukrakra bayo ngokwayo; omnye umntu akanakuzingenisisa eluvuyweni lwayo. indlu yabangendawo iyatshatyalaliswa; ke intente yabathe tye iyatyatyamba. kukho indlela ethe tye phambi komntu, ukanti ukuphela kwayo ziindlela zokufa. nasekuhlekeni intliziyo inomvandedwa; nokuphela kwalo uvuyo sisingqala. uhlutha ziindlela zakhe ontliziyo ishenxileyo; umntu olungileyo uhlutha zizenzo zakhe ngokwakhe. isiyatha sikholwa ngamazwi onke; onobuqili uyakuqonda ukunyathela kwakhe. isilumko siyoyika, sisuke entweni embi; isinyabi siphuphuma

umsindo, sizithembile. ozekanekeyo wenza ukumatha; indoda yamayelenqe ithiyekile. ilifa leziyatha kukumatha; abanobuqili banxiba isithsaba sokwazi. abenzi bobubi basibekeka phambi kwabalungileyo; abangendawo bema emasangweni amalungisa. ihlwempu lithiywa nangummelwane walo; ke bona abathanda isityebi baninzi. omdelayo ummelwane wakhe uyona; obabala abaziintsizana, hayi, uyolo lwakhe! abayi kulahleka yini na abayila ububi? inceba nenyano iba nabayila okulungileyo. ekubulalekeni konke kubakho ungeniselo; ke ukuthetha komlomo kubanga ukuswela kodwa. busisithsaba sezilumko ubutyebi bazo; ukumatha kwezinyabi kukumatha. ingqina lenyaniso lihlangula imiphefumlo; ke elifutha amanga liyinkohliso. ekoyikeni uyehova kukho inkoloseko eliqele, abantwana bakhe baba nendawo yokuzimela. ukoyika uyehova lithende lobomi, ukuze kusukwe ezirhintyelweni zokufa. busebuninzi babantu ubungangamela bokumkani; kusekupheleni koluntu ukutshabalala kwesidwangube. ozeka kade umsindo unengqondo eninzi; ke yena ozekanekeyo ucaphula ukumatha. bubomi benyama intliziyo epholileyo; ke lona ikhwele yimpehla emathanjeni. ocudisa isisweli ungckiva umenzi waso; olibabalayo ihlwempu uyamzukisa. ongendawo uyangqulwa bububi bakhe; ke ilungisa linehlathi ekufeni kwalo. entliziyneni yonengqondo buyaphumla ubulumko; ke embilininini wesinyabi buyazazisa. ubulungisa buyaluphakamisa uhlanga; isono lihlaho leziwe. inkolelo yokumkani ikumkhonzi oqiwayo; ukuphuphuma kwakhe umsindo kukowenza okuziintloni.

15

impendulo ethambileyo ibuyisa ubushushu; ilizwi elidubulayo linyusa umsindo. ulwimi lwezilumko lulungisa ukwazi; umlomo wezinyabi umpompoza ukumatha. asezingaweni zonke amehlo kayehova, ebonisela abanobubi nabalungileyo. ukuphola kolwimi ngumthi wobomi; ke ukuphenula kwalo kwaphula umoya. isimathane sigiba uqeqesho lukayise; osigcinileyo isohlwayo uba nobuqili. indlu yelungisa nguvimba omkhulu; ke ngongenisele longendawo kukho ukuhlisa ishwangusha. umlomo wezilumko uhlwayela ukwazi; ke yona intliziyo yezinyabi ayindawo. umbengelelo wabangendawo lisikizi kuyehova; umthandazo wabathe tye ngowona akholwa nguwo. ilisikizi kuyehova indlela yongendawo; ke ophuthuma ubulungisa uyathandwa nguye. uqeqesho olubi lolowushiyayo umendo; othiya isohlwayo uya kufa. elabafileyo nenzonzobila ziphambi koyehova; zibeke phi na ke intliziyo zoonyana babantu! umgxeki

akakuthandi ukohlwaywa kwakhe, akayi kwizilumko. intliziyo evuyileyo iyabuchwayithisa ubuso; ekubulalekeni kwintliziyo umoya uthi dakumba. intliziyo enengqondo ifuna ukwazi; umlomo wesinyabi usukelana nokumatha. yonke imihla yosizana mibi; intliziyo echwayithileyo inesidlo ngamaxesha onke. ilungile intwana encinane kunye nokoyika uyehova, ngaphezu kwendyebo eninzi kunye nokuxhalaba. ulungile umxhesho wofuno kunye nothando, ngaphezu kwenkomo etyetyisiweyo kunye nentiyo. indoda enobushushu ixhaya ingxabano; ezeka kade umsindo idambisa imbambano. indlela yevila ngathi ibiyelwe ngemitholo; ke umendo wabathe tye ubekelelwe. unyana olumkileyo uyamvuyisa uyise; umntu osisinyabi udelwa unina. ukumatha luvuyo koswele intliziyo; ke indoda enengqondo ithi tye ukuhamba. iingcinga ziyatshitsha ngokungabikho kokucweya; ke zona zima ngamaphakathi amaninzi. indoda inovuyo ngempendulo yomlomo wayo; ilizwi elithethwe ngexa elililo, azi lihle! koqiqayo umendo wobomi usinga phezulu, ukuze emke kwelabafileyo elingaphantsi. uyehova uyayincothula indlu yabanekratshi, amise umlimandlela womhlolokazi. zingamasikizi kuyehova iingcinga ezimbi; ke ahlambulukile amazwi amnandi. uyihlisela ishwangusha indlu yakhe obawela inzuzo embi; ke yena othiya isicengo, uya kuphila. intliziyo yelungisa iya kucamanga ukuphendula; ke wona umlomo wabangendawo umpompoza ububi. uyehova uku de nabangendawo; ke wona umthandazo wamalungisa uyawuva. ukukhanya kwamehlo kuvuyisa intliziyo; iindaba ezimnandi zityebisa amathambo. indlebe esivayo isohlwayo sobomi ihlala phakathi kwezilumko. ophulukene noqeqesho ucekisa umphefumlo wakhe; osivayo isohlwayo urhweba ukuqonda. ukoyika uyehova luqeqesho lobulumko; ngaphambi kozuko lululamo.

16

zezomntu izicwangciso zintliziyo; ke yona impendulo yolwimi ivela kuyehova. zonke iindlela zendoda ziqaqambile kwawayo amehlo; ke yena umlinganisi womoya nguyehova. qengqela kuyehova izenzo zakho, zizimaseke iingcinga zakho. zonke izinto uyehova uzenzele intsingiselo yakhe, kwanongendawo umenzele imini yobubi. balisikizi kuyehova bonke abantliziyo izidlayo; kakade ke, ababi msulwa. ngenceba nenyano buyacanyagushelwa ubugwenxa; ngokoyika uyehova umntu uyatyeka ebubini. ekukholisweni kukayehova ziindlela zendoda, uyixolelanisa neentshaba zayo nayo. ilungile intwana encinane enobulungisa, ngaphezu kolungiselo oluninzi olukunye

nokungesesikweni. intliziyo yomntu icinga indlela yakhe; nguyehova oyalela ukunyathela kwakhe. izihlabo zisemilebeni yomlomo wokumkani: mawungamenezi esikweni umlomo wakhe. isilinganiselo nesikali esisesikweni sesika yehova; asisenzo sakhe onke amatye asengxoweni. lisikizi kubo ookumkani ukwenza okungendawo, kuba itrone izinziwa bubulungisa. ukumkani uyakholiswa ngumlomo wobulungisa; othetha okuthe tye uyathandwa. ubushushu bokumkani buzizithunywa zokufa; ke indoda elumkileyo iyamcamagusha. ekukhanyeni kobuso bokumkani bubomi; okuthandwa nguye kunjengelifu lemvula yasekwindla. ukurhweba ubulumko kungakanani na ukulunga kwako, ngaphezu kwegolide embiweyo! nokurhweba ingqondo kungakanani na ukunyuleka kwako, ngaphezu kwesilivere! umendo wabathe tye kukutyeka ebubini; ulondoloza umphefumlo wakhe ogcina indlela yakhe. ikratshi likhokela intshabalalo; ukuzidla kukhokela ukukhubeka. kulungile ukuba nomoya othobekileyo phakathi kwabalulamileyo, ngaphezu kokwaba amaxhoba nabanekratshi. oliqiqayo ilizwi uya kufumana okulungileyo; okholose ngoyehova, hayi, uyolo lwakhe! ontliziyo ilumkileyo kuthiwa unengqondo; nobumnandi bomlomo bongeza imfundiso. lithende lobomi ingqiqo kumniniyo; ke lona uqeqesho lwezimathane kukumatha kwazo. intliziyo yesilumko iyawuqeqisa umlomo waso, yongeze imfundiso emilebeni yomlomo waso. linqatha lobusi amazwi amnandi, ayincasa emphefumleni, ayimpiliso emathanjeni. kukho indlela ethe tye phambi komntu, ukanti ukuphela kwayo ziindlela zokufa. ukulamba komxelengi kuyamxelen-gela, ngokuba umlomo wakhe uyamqhuba. umntu olitshijolo umba ububi: emlonyeni wakhe ngathi ngumilo otshisayo. indoda ephendukayo ingenisa ingxabano; nentlebi yahlula amakholwane. indoda egonyame-layo ihenda ummelwane wayo, imhambise ngendlela engalungileyo. ocima amehlo akhe, kukuba acinge impenduka; oluma umlomo wakhe ugqibe ububi. isithsaba sokuhomba zizimvi, sifunyanwa endleleni yobulungisa. ozeka kade umsindo ulunge ngaphezu kwegorha; okulawulayo ukufutha kwakhe ulunge ngaphezu kothimba umzi. umntu uphosa iqashiso esondweni lengubo, ke ukugqitywa kwalo konke kunoyehova.

17

iqhekeza elomileyo lesonka, kunye nokuchuluma, lilungile ngaphezu kwendlu ezele yimibingelelo, enembambano. umkhonzi onengqiqo uya kumlawula unyana owenza okuziintloni, ahlule ilifa phakathi kwabazalwana. ukhamba lolokunyibilikisa isiliv-

ere; iziko lelokunyibilikisa igolide; umcikidi weentliziyo nguyehova. onobubi uwubazela indlebe umlomo onenkohliso, uphulaphula ubuxoki obuselulwimini olweyeliselayo. ogculela ihlwempu ungckiva umenzi walo; ovuyela inkxwaleko akabi msulwa. isithsaba samadoda amakhulu ngoonyana boonyana; isihombo soonyana ngooyise. ayisifanele isidenge intetho ekhukhumeleyo; yobeka phi na ke ukungcalifaneli inene intetho ebubuxoki. sililitye elinqabileyo emehlweni omninilo isicengo, apho asukuba ebheka khona, wenza ngengqiqo. ugubungela isikreko ofuna uthando; ophinda ayithethe into wahlula amakholwane. ukukhalinyelwa kuyangena konengqondo ngaphezu kwemivumbo elikhulu kosisinyabi. oneenkani ufuna ububi bodwa; ngoko ke uthunyelwa umthunywisa osisijorha. kanye qubisana nebhere ehluhwe amathole ayo, ungaqubisani nesinyabi ekumatheni kwaso. obuyekeza okubi esikhundleni sokulungileyo, abuyi kusuka ububi endlwini yakhe. kukuvulela amanzi ukuqala kwengxabano; yiyeke imbambano kungekavungxawana. omgwebelayo ongendawo, kwanoligwebayo ilungisa, bangamasikizi kuyehova bobabini. lelokwenzana na inani elisesandleni sesinyabi, lokurhweba ubulumko, singenantliziyo nje? umhlobo uthanda ngamaxesha onke; umzalwana uzalelwe imbandezelo. umntu oswele intliziyo ngobambana nomnye ngesandla, ngomela umelo phambi kowabo. uthanda ukreko othanda ukulwa; owuphakamisayo umnyango wakhe ufuna ukuqhekeka. ontliziyo ijibilizayo akayi kukufumana okulungileyo; ophenduka ngolwimi lwakhe weyela ebubini. ozala isinyabi uzizalela isingqala; akanaluvuyo uyise wesidenge. intliziyo evuyileyo ialungisa, ichachise; umoya odakumbileyo uyawomisa amathambo. ongendawo wamkela isicengo esivela esondweni lengubo, ukuze agqwethe indlela esesikweni. ubuso bonengqondo bubheke ebulumkweni; ke amehlo esinyabi asekupheleni kwehlabathi. ububuhlungu bukayise unyana osisinyabi; ububukrakra kumzalikazi wakhe. akulungile ukuhlawulisa nelungisa, nokubetha amanene ngenxa yokuthe tye. owanqandayo amazwi akhe unokwazi: omoya upholileyo yindoda enengqondo. kwanesimathane, ukuba sihleli sathi tu, kuthiwa sisilumko; singawuvingca umlomo waso, kuthiwa sinengqondo.

18

ozahlulayo ufuna umnqweno wakhe; into yonke ezimasayo uyayivungamela. isinyabi asikunanzile ukuqonda; ke sinanze ukuzityhila kwentliziyo yaso. ekuzeni kongendawo kuza ukudela, ukungckiva, nokucukuceza.

ngamanzi anzulu amazwi omlomo wendoda, ngumlanjana obalekayo, lithende lobulumko. ukukhetha ubuso bongendawo akulungile; nokugqwetha ilungisa ekuthetheni ityala. imilebe yomlomo wesinyabi ingena ekubambaneni, nomlomo waso ubiza amanqindi. umlomo wesinyabi uyasitshabalalisa, nemilebe yomlomo waso sisirhintyelo somphfumlo waso. amazwi entlebi yimithamo emnandi; yona ihla iye ezingontsini zombilini. nohilizayo eshishinini lakhe ngumninawa kasokonakalisa. yinqaba ende eliqele igama likayehova; ilungisa ligidimela kulo, libe sengxondeni. ubuncwane besityebi sisixeko saso esliqele; bunjengodonga oluphakamileyo emabhongweni aso. phambi kwentshabalalo iyazidla intliziyo yendoda; phambi kozuko lululamo. ophendula ilizwi engekeva, kukumatha oko kuye, nehlaho. umoya wendoda uyasinyamezela isifo sayo; ke umoya odakumbileyo, ngubani na ongawuthwalayo? intliziyo yonengqondo irhweba ukwazi; nendlebe yezilumko ifuna ukwazi. isipho somntu siyamgabulela, simse phambi kwabakhulu. unga ulilungisa oqalelayo etyaleni lakhe: uza ummelwane wakhe, amgocagoco. liphelisa ingxabano iqashiso, libahlule abanamandla. umzalwana ekukreqiweyo kuye ulukhuni ngaphezu kwesixeko esliqele, neengxabano zinjengomvalo woxande olude. ngesiqhamo somlomo wendoda uyahlutha umbilini wayo; iyahlutha ngongeniso lomlomo wayo. ukufa nokuphila kusemandleni olwimi; abahluthandayo baya kudla isiqhamo salo. othe wafumana umfazi, ufumene okulungileyo; uzuze okulikholo kuyehova. ihlwempu lithetha ngezibongozo; isityebi siphendula ngokulukhuni. indoda enezihlobo iya-chithwa; kukho sithandwa sinamatheleyo kunomzalwana.

19

lilungile ihlwempu elihamba ngengqibelelo yalo, ngaphezu komlomo ojibilizayo, esisinyabi yena. kananjalo ukuthi umphefumlo ungabi nakwazi akulungile; onyawo zingxamileyo uyayiphosa indlela. ukumatha komntu kuphenula indlela yakhe; ijalele uyehova intliziyo yakhe. ukutyeba kongeza izihlobo ezininzi; ke oswelelo, nesihlobo sakhe siyahlukeni naye. ingqina elixokayo alibi msulwa; ofutha amanga akasindi. baninzi abacenga amanene; yonke into isisihlobo kwindoda ephayo. bonke abazalwana behlwempu balithiyile; zibeka phi na izihlobo ukuya kude kulo! lisukela amazwi angento. orhweba ubulumko uthanda umphefumlo wakhe; ogcina ingqondo uya kufumana okulungileyo. ingqina elixokayo alibi msulwa; ofutha amanga uyatshabalala. akusifanele

isinyabi ukudla ubuncwane; kobeka phi na ke ukungamfaneli umkhonzi ukulawula abathetheli! ingqiqo yomntu imenza azeke kade umsindo; sisihombo sakhe ukulugqitha ukreko. kukugquma kwengonyama entsha ukujala kokumkani; sinjengombethe emfunweni isisa sakhe. ngumeyeliselu kuyise unyana osisinyabi; luqhoqhozo oluxikileyo ingxabano yomfazi. indlu nobutyebi lilifa looyise; ke yena umfazi onengqondo uvela kuyehova. ubuvila buwisela ebuthongweni obukhulu; umphefumlo odangeleyo uyalamba. ogcine umthetho ugcine umphefumlo wakhe; ozidelayo iindlela zakhe uya kufa. uboleka uyehova obabala isisweli; umbuyekeza ukuphatha kwakhe okuhle. mqeqeshe unyana wakho, xa kusekho ithemba; kodwa ungangxameli kumbulala. onom-sindo omkhulu umelwe kukuhlawula; kuba xa uthe wamhlangula, woba mandundu. live icebo, ulwamkele uqeqesho, ukuze ulumke ngexesha elizayo. zininzi iingcinga entliziyweni yomntu; noko ke licebo likayehova eliya kuma. umnqweno womntu yinceba yakhe; ke lilungile ihlwempu ngaphezu kwendoda enamanga. ukoyika uyehova kusa ebomini; onako uya kuhlala ehluhi. ivila lisifake isandla salo esityeni, alibi sasi-buyisela emlonjeni walo. umbethile umgxeki, siba nobuqili isiyatha; umohlwayile onengqondo, woqonda azi. ombhuqayo uyise, omgxothayo unina, ngunyana owenza okuziintloni, ongckivayo. yeka, nyana wam, ukuthi uve uqeqesho, kanti uya kusuka ulahlekane nentetho yokwazi. ingqina elilitshijolo ligxeka isiko; umlomo wongendawo uginya ubutshinga. izigwebo zilungiselwe abagxeki; imivumbo ilungiselwe umhlana wesinyabi.

20

ingumgxeki iwayini, singumxokozeli isiselo esinxilisayo; bonke abayotywe yiyo abalumkile. ngumqumo onjengowengonyama entsha umothuso wokumkani; omqumbisayo wona umphefumlo wakhe. kuluzuko endodeni ukuhlalela kude nengxabano; ke zona izimathane zonke ziyavungama. ebusika ivila alilimi; liyafuna ngexa lokuvuna, kungabikho nto. ngamanzi anzulu icebo entliziyweni yendoda, kanti indoda enengqondo iyalirhola. uninzi lwesintu luyayihlangabeza indoda enenceba kulo; ke yona indoda enyanisileyo, ngubani na ongayifumanayo? ohamba ngengqibelelo yakhe elilungisa, hayi, uyolo loonyana bakhe emva kwakhe! ukumkani, ehleli esihlalweni sokugweba, uchithachitha ububi bonke ngamehlo akhe. ngubani na ongathi, ndiy-iqaqambisile intliziyu yam, ndihlambulukile esonweni sam? amatye ngamatye, iiefa ngeefa, ngamasikizi kuyehova ezo nto zombini.

nenkwenkwe iyazazisisa ngeentloni zayo, nokuba kuqagambile na, nokuba kuthe tye na, ukwenza kwayo. indlebe evayo, neliso elibonayo, uyehova uzenzile ezo zinto zombini. musa ukuthanda ubuthongo, hleze uhlwempuzeke; vula amehlo akho, uhluthe kukudla. imbi, imbi! utsho othengayo; emke, andule aqhayise. kukho igolide, neekorale ezininzi; ke yona impahla enqabileyo ngumloko onokwazi. thabatha ingubo yakhe omele omnye; menze isibambiso ngenxa yabasemzini. sinencasa endodeni isonka sobuxoki; ke emveni koko umlomo wayo uzala luhlalu. iingcinga zizinyaswa yingcebisiwano; yilwa imfazwe unecebo elilungileyo. ohamba ehleba uhla-kaza ucweyo; ungadibani nephopolopholo. otshab-hisa uyise nonina, isibane sakhe sicima ebunmyameni phakathi. ilifa elizuzwe buphuthuphuthu ekuqaleni, ukuphela kwalo akunantsikelelo. musa ukuthi, ndiya kubuphindzela ububi; thembela kuyehova, wokusindisa. ngamasikizi kuyehova amatye ngamatye; nesikali esikhohlisayo asilungile. kuvela kuyehova ukunyathela kwendoda; umntu angathini na ukuyiqonda indlela yakhe? sisirhintyelo emntwini ukufumana athi, ingcwele, aze aqale emva kwesibhambathiso, aphicothe. uchithachitha abangendawo ukumkani olumkileyo, aguqulele phezu kwabo umlenze wenqwelo. sisibane sikayehova umphefumlo womntu, siphengulula zonke iingontsi zombilini. inceba nenyano ilondolozela ukumkani; uyixhasa itrone yakhe ngenceba. isihombo samadodana ngamandla awo; ubuhle bamadoda amakhulu zizimvi. imivumbo etyabulayo iguxa ububi; izibetho ziguxa iingontsi zombilini.

21

yimijelo yamanzi intliziyu yokumkani esandleni sikayehova; uyibhekisa apho asukuba ethande khona. zonke iindlela zendoda zithe tye kwawayo amehlo; umlinganisi weentliziyu nguyehova. ukwenza ubulungisa nokusesikweni kunyulekile kuyehova ngaphezu kombingelelo. ukuqwayinga kwamehlo, nokugungubala kwentliziyu, kwanokukhubela kwabangendawo, kusisono. iingcinga zabakhuthaleyo zisingisa elungeniselweni lodwa; konke ukungxama kusingisa entswelweni yodwa. ukuzuza ubuncwane ngolwimi oluxokayo ngumphunga ophephethekayo wabafuna ukufa. ukubhuqa kwabangendawo kuyabaqwe-qwedisa; ngokuba abavumi ukwenza okusesikweni. iligoso-goso indlela yendoda enetyala; ke yena ohlambulukileyo, umsebenzi wakhe uthe tye. kulungile ukuhlala elungqamekweni oluphezu kwendlu, kunokuhlala ndlwini-nye nomfazi onengxa-

bano. umphefumlo wongendawo unqwenela ububi; amehlo akhe akababali ummelwane wakhe. ekuhlawulisweni komgxeki siyalumka isiyatha; ekuqiqisweni kwaso, isilumko samkela ukwazi. ilungisa liyayiqiya indlu yongendawo. libaphenulela ebubini abangendawo. ovingca iindlebe zakhe ekukhaleni kwesisweli, naye uya kubiza, angaviwa. isipho entsithelweni sinqanda umsindo, isicengo esondweni lengubo sinqanda umsindo onamandla. kuluvuyo kwilungisa ukwenza okusesikweni; kuqhiphula umbilini kubasebenzi bobutshinga. umntu ondwendwayo, emke endleleni yengqiqo, uya kuhlala esikhungwini sabafileyo. othanda imigcobo uba yindoda esweleyo; othanda iwayini neoli akabi sisityebi. ongendawo lucamagusho ngenxa yelungisa; inginingini lisesikhundleni sabathe tye. kulungile ukuhlala ezweni eliyintlango, kunokuhlala nomfazi onengxabano neengqumbo. ubuncwane obunqwenekayo neoli zisekhayeni lesilumko; ke umntu osisinyabi uyaziginya azigqibe. ophuthuma ubulungisa nenceba wofumana ubomi nobulungisa nozuko. isilumko siyaqabela emzini wamagorha, siyiwise inqaba ekukholoswe ngayo. ogcine umlomo wakhe nolwimi lwakhe ugcina umphefumlo wakhe ezingxingongweni. umkhukhumali oligagadele, ngumgxeki igama lakhe; ngowenza ngokukhukhumala okuphuphumayo. umnqweno wevila uyabibulala, kuba izandla zalo azivumi kusebenza. imini yonke linqwena linqwenile, ke lona ilungisa liyapha lingavimbi. umbingelelo wabangendawo lisikizi; kobeka phi na ke bakuwuzisa ngenxa yamanyala! ingqina elinamanga liyatshabalala; ke yona indoda evayo ithetha kuphele. indoda engendawo iyingwalyalala ubuso; ngothe tye oyiqondayo indlela yakhe. akukho bulumko, akukho ngqondo, akukho cebo malungana noyehova. ihashe lilungiselwa imini yokulwa, ke usindiso lona lunoyehova.

22

igama elilungileyo linokunyulwa ngaphezu kobutyebi obuninzi; isimilo esilungileyo silunge ngaphezu kwesilivere negolide. ziyaqubisana izityebi namahlwempu; umenzi wabo bonke nguyehova. onobuqili ubona into embi, azifihle; ke zona iziyatha ziya kugqitha kuyo, zihlawuliswe. umvuzo wolulamo kukoyika uthixo, bubutyebi, nozuko, nobomi. ngameva nezibatha, endleleni yojibilizayo; ogcine umphefumlo wakhe makadede kuzo. mfundise umntwana ngendlela efanele umntwana; naxa athe wamkhulu, akasayi kuma kuyo. isityebi siya kuwalawula amahlwempu; nobolekayo ngumkhonzi endodeni em-

bolekayo. ohlwayela ubugqwetha, wovuna ubutshinga, nentonga yokuphuphuma kwakhe umsindo yophela. oliso linobubele nguye osikelelekayo; kuba kwisonka sakhe upha isisweli. gxotha umgxeki, iphume ingxabano, kuthi bembe amaphike nokucukuceza. othanda ukuhlambuluka kwentliziyo, omlomo unobabalo, umhlobo wakhe ngukumkani. amehlo kayehova alondoloza ukwazi, aphehule intetho yenginingini. ivila lithi, kukho ingonyama phandle, ndoncinithwa ezitratweni. sisihogo esinzulu umlomo wabafazi abangengabo; obhavunyelwa nguyehova weyela khona. ukumatha kubotshiwe entliziweni yomntwana; intonga yokuqeqesha yokumkisa kuye. ocudisa isisweli, ukuba andise okwakhe, nonika isityebi, uhlelwa yintswelo kuphela. thoba indlebe yakho, uve amazwi ezilumko, uyibhekise intliziyo yakho ekwazini kwam. ngokuba kumnandi, xa uthe wawagcina embilini; makeme onke ephelele emlonyeni wakho. ukuze ukholose ngoyehova, ndikwazisile namhla wena lo. andikubhalelanga na iintetho eziyintloko, ezineengcebiso nokwazi, ukuze ndikwazise isilinganiselo samazwi enyaniso, ukuze ubuye kwabakuthumileyo, uze namazwi ayinyaniso? musa ukusihlutha isisweli ngakuba sisisweli, ungatyumzi olusizana esangweni; kuba uyehova eya kubambana nababambene nabo, awonakalise umphefumlo wabonakalisa bona. musa ukuqhelana nomntu onomsindo, ungahambi nendoda enobushushu, hleze ufunde iindlela zayo, urhintyelise umphefumlo wakho. musa ukuba phakathi kwababambana nomnye ngesandla, phakathi kwabamela into ebolekiweyo. ukuba uthe akwaba nanto yakuhlalwala, yini na ukuba athabathe ukhuko lwakho phantsi kwakho? musa ukuwushenxisa umlimandlela wakudala, abawenzayo ooyihlo. uyayibona indoda eyinkunkqele eshishinini layo? inokuma phambi kokumkani; ayinakuma phambi kwabantu abangenagama.

23

xa uthe wahlala phantsi, ukuba udle nomlawuli, qonda uqonde lowo uphambi kwakho; ubeke isitshete emqaleni wakho, ukuba ungumntu onombilini. musa ukuzinqwenela izidlo zakhe ezinencasa; kukudla kwenkohliso. musa ukuzidinisa ngokufuna ubutyebi; yeka okwakho ukuqonda. amehlo akho uya kuwasukelisa ubutyebi na, bungekho nje? kuba bona buzenzela amaphiko, buphaphazela njengexhalanga elisinge ezulwini. musa ukudla ukudla koliso libi, ungazinqweneli izidlo zakhe ezinencasa; kuba njengoko anjalo ocinga yedwa unjalo yena; uthi kuwe, yidla usele, ukanti intliziyo

yakhe ayinawe; umthamo wakho owudlileyo uya kuwuhlanza, ulahlekwe ngamazwi akho amnandi. musa ukuthetha ezindlebeni zesinyabi; ngokuba siya kuyidela ingqiqo yokukhuluma kwakho. musa ukuwushenxisa umlimandlela wakudala; ungangeni emasimini eenkedama; kuba umkhululi wazo womelele; wobambana nawe yena ngobambano lwazo. yinikele intliziyo yakho eluqeqeshweni, neendlebe zakho entethweni yokwazi. musa ukuluyeka uqeqesho emntwaneni; ukuba uthe wambetha ngentonga akayi kufa. wombetha ngentonga, uhlangule umphefumlo wakhe kwelabafileyo. nyana wam, ukuba ithe yaluma intliziyo yakho. yovuya intliziyo yam, kwaeyam lo, zidlamke izinto zam ekuthetheni komlomo wakho okuthe tye. intliziyo yakho mayingabamoneli aboni; ke mayizonde ukoyika uyehova imini yonke; inene, kukho ikamva, nethemba lakho aliyi kunqunyulwa. yiva, wena nyana wam, ulumke, uyinyathelise intliziyo yakho ithi gca endleleni. musa ukuba phakathi kwamaselayini, naphakathi kwamadla-kudla; kuba isela-wayini nedla-kudla liyahlwempuzeka; kona ukozele kwambesa amajacu. mphulaphule uyihlo, lowo wakuzalayo, ungamdeli unyoko akuba mkhulu. thenga inyaniso, ungathengisi ngayo; nobulumko, noqeqesho, nengqondo. ugcoba kakhulu uyise welungisa; ozele isilumko uyavuya ngaso. makavuye uyihlo nonyoko, agcobe umfazi owakuzalayo. ndinike intliziyo yakho, nyana wam, amehlo akho akholiswe ziindlela zam. kuba sisihogo esinzulu ihenyukazi, liqula elimxinwa umfazi wolunye uhlanga. ude alale njengesihange, awandise amanginingini eluntwini. ungokabani na uyeha? ungokabani na uyoo? zinabani na iingxabano? inabani na inkalazo? anabani na amanxeba angenasizathu? anabani na amehlo anozizi? anabo balibala ewayinini, abangena bayiminyele iwayini ephithikeziweyo. musa ukuyikhangela iwayini, xa izenza ingqombela, xa ibengezelayo endebeni, xa ihla kamnandi; ukuphela kwayo iluma njengenyo, iluma njengerhamba. amehlo akho aya kubona izinto zasemzini, intliziyo yakho ithethe impenduka; ube njengoglele esazulwini solwandle, nanjengoglele encotsheni yemasti; uthi, bandibetha, andeva ntlungu; bandintlitha, andaba nanto ndiyaziyo; ndiya kuvuka nini na? ndiya kuphinda ke, ndiya kubuya ndiyifune.

24

musa ukubamonela abantu abanobubi; ungakunqweneli ukuba uhlele nabo. kuba intliziyo yabo icamanga ukubhuqa, nomlomo wabo uthetha ngokwaphula. indlu yona yakhiwa ngobulumko; izinziswe

ngengqondo; ngokwazi kuzaliswa amaqonga bubuncwane bonke obunqabileyo nobumnandi. umfo osisilumko unamandla, nendoda enokwazi ibonakalisa amandla amakhulu; ngokuba, ukhokelwe bubulumko, woba nako ukuzilwa iimfazwe zakho; nosindiso lusebuninzini bamaphakathi. ubulumko bunqabile kwisimathane; asiwuvuli umlomo waso esangweni. ocinga ngokwenza ububi, lowo bathi ukumbiza ngumayelenqe. iyelenqe lesimathane sisono; ulisikizi ebantwini umgxeki. uthe waphelelwa ngemini yembandezelo, oba ebandezelwe amandla akho. hlanguka abasiwa ekufeni; nabajingxela baye ekubulaweni, khawubanqande. nokuba uthi, yabona besingakwazi oko: umlinganiseli weentliziyo yena akakuqondi na? umgcini womphefumlo akakwazi na? akayi kumbuyisela umntu ngokomsebenzi wakhe, yini na? yidla ubusi, nyana wam, kuba bulungile; nencindi imnandi ekhuhlangubeni lakho. bazi ke ubulumko emphefumlweni wakho; ukuba uthe wabufumana, kobakho ikamva, lingankunyulwa ithemba lakho. wena ungendawo, musa ukulilalela ikhaya lelungisa, ungasibhuqi isikhundla salo; kuba ilungisa liwa kasixhenxe, livuke; ke abangendawo bakhubeka phantsi kwenkxwaleko. musa ukuvuya ekuweni kotshaba lwakho, ingagcobi intliziyo yakho ekukhubekeni kwalo; hleze akubone uyehova, kube kubi emehlweni akhe, awubuyise umsindo wakhe kulo. musa ukuvutha ngumsindo ngabenzi bobubi, ungabamoneli abangendawo; kuba umenzi wobubi akayi kuba nakamva; isibane sabangendawo siya kucinywa. nyana wam, moyike uyehova nokumkani, ungazibandakanyi nabanokumbi; kuba kofika ngesiqophe ukusindeka kwabo; ilishwa leminyaka yabo, ngubani na olaziyo? nala mazwi ngawezilumko: ukukhetha ubuso ekugwebeni akulungile. othi kongendawo, ulilungisa wena, ziya kumqalekisa izizwe; ziya kumbhavamela iintlanga. kuya kuba mnandi kwabamohlawayo; kubo koza intsikelelo enokulungileyo. wanga imilebe yomlomo ophendula ngamazwi athe gca. lilungise isishini lakho phandle, uzisebenzele entsimini yakho; emveni koko wakhe indlu yakho. musa ukuba lingqina ngomelwane wakho ngaphandle kwesizathu; ungasuka uthomalalise na nangomlomo wakho? musa ukuthi, njengoko enze ngako kum, ndiya kwenjenjalo nam kuye, ndiya kubuyisela indoda ngokomsebenzi wayo. ndagqitha entsimini yendoda eliliva, nasesidiliyeni somntu oswele ingqondo, ndafika simile imithuma sonke siphela; ngaphezulu senile ngamarhawu, nodonga lwaso lwamatye ludilikile. ndakhangelana, ndasigqala ngentliziyo, ndabona, ndamkela uqeqesho. ithi, intwana yobuthongo, int-

wana yokozela, intwana yokukhwabusha izandla ukuba ndilale: boza ubuhlwempu bakho njengomphangi; nokuswela kwakho njengendoda enengweletshetshe.

25

nale yimizekeliso kasolomon, awayihlanganisaayo amadoda kahezekiya, ukumkani wakwayuda. luzuko lukathixo ukuyisisithelisa into; luzuko lokumkani ukuyigocagoca. izulu ngokuphakama, umhlaba ngobunzulu, nentliziyo yokumkani asinto inokugocwagocwa. longule igwebu esilivereni, kuvele isitya somnyibilikisi; shenxisa abangendawo ebusweni bokumkani, yozinza itrone yakhe ngobulungisa. musa ukudokozelisa ilizwi phambi kokumkani, ungazimisi endaweni yabakhulu. kuba kulungile ukuba kuthiwe kuwe, nyukela apha, kunokuba uthotywe phambi kwenene, alibonileyo amehlo akho. musa ukuphuma ungxamile, ukuya ekubambaneni nomnye, hleze kuthiwe, wothini na emveni koko? xa kaloku akuhlazileyo ummelwane wakho. ubambene nommelwane wakho, bambana naye; ke ucweyo lomnye musa ukuluhlakaza, hleze akuhlaze oluvayo, lungabi sabuya lusuke udaba lwakho olubi. ziilamuni zegolide kwizitya zesilivere ezimakha zikhazi ilizwi elithethwe latyapha. ulijikazi legolide, nezidanga zegolide ezicikizekileyo umohlwayi olumkileyo ezindlebeni ezinokuva. sinjengokuphuzisa kwekhephu ngemini yokuvuna isigidimi esinyanisiweyo kwabasithumileyo: siyawubuyisa umphefumlo wenkosi yaso. ungamafu anomoya, angenamvula, umntu oqhayisa ngesipho esikhohlisayo. umlawuli uyarhwebesheka ngokuzeka kade umsindo; ulwimi oluthambileyo lwaphula ithambo. ufumene ubusi, yidla obukulingeneyo, hleze udikwe, ubuhlanze. malungayi futhi unyawo lwakho endlwini yommelwane wakho, hleze adikwe nguwe, akuthiye. sisando, likrele, lutolo olutsolileyo, indoda engqina ubungqina obubuxoki ugommelwane wayo. lizinyo eliqhuzukileyo, lunyawo olukrunekileyo, ukukholosa ngenginingini ngemini yembandezelo. olahla ingubo yokwaleka ngemini yengqele, nqwa kwaneviniga egalelwe kwisoda, kwanovuma iingoma kontliziyo imbi. ukuba okuthiyileyo uthe walamba, mphe ukudla adle; ukuba uthe wanxanwa, mseze amanzi; kuba ufumba wena amalahle avuthayo entlokweni yakhe; uyehova wokuvuza. umoya ovela ngasentla uvelisa isiphango; ulwimi oluhlebayo luvelisa ubuso obujalileyo. kulungile ukuhlala elungamekweni oluphezu kwendlu, kunokuhlala ndlwini-nye nomfazi onengxabano. ngamanzi abandayo emphefumleni otyhafileyo iindaba ezilungileyo, ezivela ezweni elikude. liqula eligxo-

jiweyo, ngumthombo owonakeleyo, ilungisa elikhwelelayo phambi kongendawo. ukudla ubusi obuninzi akulungile; ke ukugocagoca izinto ezinzima luzuko. ngumzi otyhoboziweyo, ongenaludonga, indoda engenakuzibamba umoya wayo.

26

njengekhephu ehlotyeni, njengemvula ngexa lokuvuna, lunjalo ukungasifaneli isinyabi uzuko. njengondlunkulu ekuphaphaphaphazeleni kwakhe, njengenkonjane ekubalekeni kwayo, kunjalo ukutshabhisa ngaphandle kwesizathu; akuyi kuphumelela ntweni. izinyi yeyehashe, umkhala ngowesile, intonga yeyomhlana wesinyabi. musa ukusiphendula isinyabi ngokokumatha kwaso, hleze usifuze. siphendule isinyabi ngokokumatha kwaso, hleze sibe sisilumko kwawaso amehlo. unqumla iinyawo, usela ugonyamelo, osithuma imicimbi yakhe isinyabi. nqwa nokulengalenga kwemilenze yesiqhwala, umzekeliso emlonyeni wesinyabi. njengokubopha ilitye esisawulweni, unjalo osinika uzuko isinyabi. ngameva angene esandleni senxila umzekeliso ongene emlonyeni wesinyabi. okuninzi kuzala into yonke; ke wona umvuzo wesinyabi, kwanomvuzi waso, bayadlula. njengenja ibuyela emhlanzweni wayo, sinjalo isinyabi ukuphinda ukumatha kwaso. uyayibona indoda ilumkile kwawayo amehlo, kukho ithemba ngesinyabi kunayo. ivila lithi, kukho ingonyama endleleni, kukho ingonyama ezitatweni. ucango lujinga ezihinjizini zalo, linjalo ivila elukhukweni lwalo. ivila lifaka isandla salo esityeni, yindiniso ukusibuyisela kwasemlonyeni walo. ivila lilumkile kwawalo amehlo kunabasixhenxe abaphendula ngemvo. ubamba ngendlebeinja igqitha, ophuphuma umsindo ngembambano anephambi kwayo. njengedwadwasi elijala izikhuni neentolo zokufa, injalo indoda ekhohlisa ummelwane wayo, ibe isithi, andidlali na? zakuphela iinkuni, uyacima umlilo; kwakuba kungekho ntlebi, iyadamba ingxabano. nqwa namalahle amnyama kumalahle avuthayo, nqwa neenkuni kumlilo, indoda enengxabano ukuphamba imbambano. amazwi entlebi anjengemithamo innandi; yona ihla iye ezingontsini zombilini. ligwebu lesilivere, lalekwe empahleni yodongwe, umlomo ovuthayo unentliziyo enobubi. ngemilebe yomlomo wakhe uyanyhwalaza umthiyi; embilini yakhe umisa inkohliso. xa athe walimnandisa ilizwi lakhe, musa ukukholwa nguye; kuba ngamasikizi asixhenxe entliziyyeni yakhe. intiyo izifihla ngenkohliso; ububi bayo bozityhila esikhungwini. omba isihogo weyela kuso; oqengqa ilitye, libuyela kuye. ulwimi

oluxokayo luyabathiya abatyunyuzwa lulo; nomlomo ocengcengayo usebenza ububi.

27

musa ukuqhayisa ngemini yangomso; kuba akukwazi okuya kuzalwa yimini. mawudun-
yiswe ngomnye, ingabi ngowakho umlomo;
mayibe nguwumbi, ingabi yeyakho imilebe
yomlomo. linzima ilitye, ingumthwalo
intlathathi; ke yona ingqumbo yesimathane
inzima kunezo nto zombini. ubujorha
bunobushushu, umsindo sisiphango;
nekhwele, ngubani na onokuma phambi
kwalo? kulungile ukohlwaywa ekuhlani
ngaphezu kothando olusitheleyo. akholekile
amanxeba omhlobo; kodwa yingxungu
ukwanga kotshaba. umphefumlo ohluthiyo
ugqusha incindi yobusi; umphefumlo
olambileyo, yonke into ekrakra imnandi
kuwo. njengentaka ephekuziweyo endlwini
yayo, injalo indoda ephekuziweyo ekhayeni
layo. ioli nesiqhumiso sivuyisa intliziyo,
kwanobumnandi bomhlobo obuphuma
ekucebiseni komphefumlo. musa ukum-
lahla umhlobo wakho nomhlobo kayihlo;
ungangeni endlwini yomzalwana wakho
ngemini yokusindeka kwakho; ulungile um-
melwane okufuphi, kunomzalwana okude.
yiba nobulumko, nyana wam, uyivuyise
intliziyo yam; ukuze ndimphendule ngezwi
ondingcikivayo. onobuqili uyabubona
ububi, azimele; ke zona iziyatha zigqitha
kubo, zohlwaywe. thabatha ingubo yakhe
omele omnye; menze isibambiso ngenxa
yezinto zasemzini. osikelela ummelwane
wakhe ngezwi elikhulu, evuka kwakusasa,
kubalelwa ekuthini uyamtshabhisa. uqho-
qhozo oluxikileyo mini ngemvula, nomfazi
onengxabano, kuyafana; omnqandayo,
unqanda umoya; isandla sakhe sokunene
sihlangabezane neoli. isinyithi silola
isinyithi, indoda ilola ubuso bowayo. olon-
doloza umkhiwane wodla isiqhamo sawo;
ogcine inkosi yakhe wozukiswa. emanzini,
ubuso buyelelene nobuso; injalo intliziyo
yomntu kumntu. elabafleyo nenonzobila
azinakuhlutha, namehlo omntu akanakuh-
lutha. ukhamba lolokunibilikisa isilivere,
iziko lelokunibilikisa igolide. nendoda
iya ngokokudunywisa kwayo. nokuba
uthe wasingqusha isimathane esingqush-
weni phakathi komngqusho ngentonga
yokungqusha, akuyi kusuka kuso uku-
matha kwaso. khuthalela ukubazi ubume
bempahla yakho emfutshane, yibhekise intl-
iziyo yakho emihlabini yakho. ngokuba
ayingonaphakade ingqwebo; nesithsaba
sesezizukulwana ngezizukulwana, yini na?
sithe tshabalala nje isikhotha, kuvela
uhlaza, ihlanganisiwe imifuno yeentaba:
amatokane ngawokukwambesa, ixabiso
lentsimi ziinkunzi zeebhokhwe; amasi eeb-

hokhwe alingene ukudla kwakho, nokudla
kwendlu yakho, nokuphila komthinjana
wakho.

28

basaba bengasukelwa nto abangendawo; ke
wona amalungisa akholosa njengengonyama.
ngokreko lwelizwe baba baninzi abathetheli
balo; ngomntu onengqondo, onokwazi,
ukuzinza kwalo kuyoluka. umfo oyintloko
ekucudiseni izisweli yimwula etshayelayo,
ingasalisi kudla. abashiya umyalelo bad-
umisa abangendawo; ke abawugcinayo
umyalelo bayazixhokoxa ngabo. abantu
abanobubi abakuqondi okusesikweni; ke
bona abamquqelayo uyehova baqonda
izinto zonke. lilungile ihlwempu elihamba
ngengqibelelo yalo, ngaphezu komjibilizi
ondlela mbini, nakuba esisityebi. obamba
umyalelo ngunyana onengqondo; ke olikhol-
wane labachithi uhlaza uyise. owongeza
ubuncwane bakhe ngokudla abanye, nangol-
wandiso, ubuthela obabala izisweli. osusa
indlebe yakhe ekusiphulaphuleni isiyalo,
kwanomthandazo wakhe ulisikizi. obal-
ahlekisayo abathe tye ngendlela enobubi,
kuya kweyela yena esihogweni sakhe, bona
abagqibeleleyo bakudle ilifa okulungileyo.
ilumkile indoda esisityebi kwawayo amehlo;
ke isisweli esinengqondo siyayigocagoca.
ekudlamkeni kwamalungisa kwanda uzuko;
ekuphakameni kwabangendawo, abaveli
nokuvela abantu. osigubungelayo isono
sakhe akayi kuba nampumelelo; ke yena
osivumayo, asishiye, uya kufumana inceba.
hayi, uyolo lomntu ohlala enkwantya;
ke yena ontliziyo ilukhuni uya kweyela
ebubini. uyingonyama egqumayo, uyib-
here ebhaduliswa kukulamba, umlawuli
ongendawo kubantu abazizisweli. hayi,
inganga iswele ukuqonda, enokucudisa
okuninzi! othiye inzuzo embi wolula imihla
yakhe. umntu onovalo ngegazi lomphfumlo
usabela naseemhadini makangabanjezelwa.
ohamba ngengqibelelo uya kusindiswa, ke
umjibilizi ondlela mbini weyela okukanye.
owusebenzayo umhlaba wakhe uya kuh-
lutha sisonka; osukela izinto ezingentlo
uya kuhlutha bubuhlwempu. indoda
enyanisekileyo ineentsikelelo ezininzi; ke
yena ongxamayo ukuba sisityebi, akabi
msulwa. ukukhetha ubuso akulungile;
ngenxa yeqhekeza lesonka umntu angade
aphosise. indoda eliso libi ikhawulezela
ukutyeba; ayazi ukuba ukuswela kuya
kuyifikela. omohlwayayo umntu wothi
kamva afumane ubabalo, ngaphezu kocen-
gacengayo ngolwimi. ophanga uyise nonina,
athi, asilukreko, ulidlane lendoda engu-
monakalisi. omphefumlo ubawayo uxhaya
ingxabano; ke yena okholose ngoyehova
uyatyetyiswa. okholose ngeyakhe intliziyo

usisidenge; ke yena ohamba ngobulumko uya kusinda. opha ihlwempu akasweli; ke yena ofihla amehlo akhe uneengqalekiso ezininzi. ekuphakameni kwabangendawo bayasithela abantu; ekutshabalaleni kwabo ayanda amalungisa.

29

indoda eyohlwaywa futhi, iyenze lukhuni intamo yayo, iya kuchithakala ngephanyazo, kungabikho kuncedwa. ekwandeni kwamalungisa bayayuya abantu; ekulawuleni kongendawo bayagcuma abantu. indoda ethanda ubulumko ivuyisa uyise; olikholwane lamahenyukazi uchitha impahla yakhe. ukumkani ulimisa ilizwe ngesiko; ke yona indoda erhunywayo iyali-ibhukuqa. umfo ocengacenga ummelwane wakhe uthiyela iinyawo zakhe ngomnatha. elukreqweni lwendoda enobubi kubakho isirhintyelo; ke lona ilungisa limemelela livuye. ilungisa liyalazi ibango lesisweli; ke yena ongendawo akanangqondo yikalazi. amadoda agxekayo aphembelela isixeko; ke zona izilumko ziyawudambisa umsindo. yakumangalelana indoda elumkileyo nesimathane, soguguma sihleke, kungabikho kuthozama. amadoda amagazi ayabathiya abagqibeleleyo; nabathe tye, afuna umphefumlo wabo, isinyabi siya kukhupha konke ukufutha kwaso, ke sona isilumko sikudambisela embilini yaso. umlawuli olibazela indlebe ilizwi lobuxoki, bonke abalungiseleli bakhe bangabangendawo. ihlwempu nendoda engumxinezeleli bayaqubisana; umkhanyiseli wamehlo abo bobabini nguyehova. ukumkani ogweba ityala lezisweli ngenyaniso, itrone yakhe iya kuzinza ngonaphakade. intonga neshohlwayo sinika ubulumko; ke yena umntwana oyekelelweyo udanisa unina. ekwandeni kwabangendawo luyanda ukreko; ke wona amalungisa aya kukubona ukuwa kwabo. mqeqeshe unyana wakho, wokuphefumlisa, awuyolise umphefumlo wakho. apho kungekho mbono baba yimiqhathu abantu; bakuwugcina umyalelo, hayi, uyolo lwabo! isicaka asiqeqeshwa ngamazwi; kuba siyaqonda, singakhathali. uyayibona indoda engxamileyo ngamazwi ayo? kukho ithemba ngesinyabi kunayo. osifekethisayo kwasebuncinaneni isicaka sakhe uya kwenelwa lukhula ekupheleni. indoda enomsindo ixhaya ingxabano; umntu onobushushu uzele lukreko. ikratshi lomntu liya kumthoba; ke yena omoya uthobekileyo ufumana uzuko. owahlulelana nesela uthiya umphefumlo wakhe; uyasiva isishwabulo, angaxeli. ukugubha ngumntu kunesirhintyelo; ke yena okholose nguyehova uya kuphakanyiselwa phezulu. baninzi abafuna ubuso bomlawuli; ke lona ibango lendoda

livela kuyehova. indoda enobugqwetha lisikizi kumalungisa; ondlela ithe tye lisikizi kongendawo.

30

amazwi ka-agure unyana kayakhe, wase-masa. itsho indoda leyo, ithi, ndizidinisile, ndizidinisile ndaphela, kuba ndisisityhakala, andimntu; ingqondo yomntu ayikho kum. andifundanga bulumko, ukuba ndazi ukwaziwa koyingcwele. ngubani na owenyuka waya emazulwini, waza wehla? ngubani na ofumbethe umoya ngezandla zakhe? ngubani na obophe amanzi engutyeni? ngubani na omise zonke iziphelo zehlabathi? lingubani na igama lakhe, lingubani na igama lonyana wakhe, ukuba uyalazi? yonke intetho kathixo inyibilikisiwe. uyingweletshetshe kwabazimela ngaye. musa ukongeza emazwini akhe, hleze akohlwaye, ube ngothetha amanga. ndicele kuwe izinto ezimbini; musa ukundivimba zona ndingekafi: khwelelisa kum inkohlakalo nelizwi lamanga; musa ukundinika ubuhlwempu nobutyebi; ndihlafunise isonka endisimiselweyo; hleze ndihluthe, ndikhanye, ndithi, ngubani na uyehova? hleze ndihlwempuzeke, ndibe, ndilicukuceze igama likathixo wam. musa ukusihleba isicaka enkosini yaso, hleze sikutshabbise, uthwale ityala. kukho isizukulwana esishabbisa uyise, singamsikeleli unina; kukho isizukulwana esihlambulukileyo kwawaso amelulo, esingahlanjwanga ekungcoleni kwaso; kukho isizukulwana, hayi, ukuywayinga kwamehlo aso, ukuziphakamisa kweenkophe zaso! kukho isizukulwana esimazinyo angamakrele, simabamba azizitshetshe zokudla iintsizana ehlabathini, namahlwempu phakathi kwesintu. isimungunyi-gazi si-neentombi ezimbini, ezithi, ethe, ethe! zintathu izinto ezingenakuhlutha; zine ezingatshoyo ukuthi, kwanele: lelabafileyo; kukungazali; ngumhlaba ongahluthiyo ngamanzi; ngumlilo ongatshoyo ukuthi, kwanele. iliso eligculela uyise, lidele ukumlumela unina, aya kulikruka amahlungulu asemlanjani, alidle amathole exhalanga. izinto zintathu ezibalulekileyo kum; hayi, zine endingenakuzazi: yindlela yexhalanga esibhakabhakeni, yindlela yenyoka etyeni, yindlela yenqanawa esazulwini solwandle, yindlela yomfo nentombi. injalo indlela yomfazi okrexezayo: uyadla, asule umlomo, athi, andenzanga bubi. ngaphantsi kwezinto ezintathu umhlaba uyanyikima, ngaphantsi kwezine ukhohliwe kukuthwala: ngaphantsi kwesicaka, xa sithe sangukumkani; nesidenge, xa sithe sahlutha sisonka; ngaphantsi kwesigele sentombi, xa sithe senda; nesicakakazi xa sithe sadla ilifa lenkosikazi

yasu. izinto zine ezincinane emhlabeni, kanti zilumke kakhulu: iimbovane ngabantu abangenamandla kanti zilungisa ukudla kwazo ehlotyeni; iimbila ngabantu abangomeleleyo, kanti zimisa izindlu zazo emaweni; iinkumbi azinakumkani, kanti ziphuma zingamaqela ngamaqela zonke; icilitshe unako ukulibamba ngezandla, kanti lisemabhotweni ookumkani. izinto zintathu ezihamba ngokunyalasa, hayi, zine ezilungisayo ukuhamba: yingonyama, igorha phakathi kwezinto ezizitho zine, elingabuyi umva phambi kweento zonke; yinja elingesi nokuba yinkunzi yebhokhwe; ngukumkani enomkhosi wakhe. ukuba uthe wenza ngobudenge ngokuziphakamisa, nokuba uthe wankqangiyela, beka isandla emlonyeni. kuba ukucufa ubisi kuvelisa amasi, ukucofa impumfo kuvelisa igazi, ukucofa umsindo kuvelisa imbambano.

oyikeli, mhlana ngekhephu, kuba yonke indlu yakhe yambethe ezisithileyo. uzenzela imiqamelo; yilinen ecikizekileyo kwanemfusa isambatho sakhe. iyaziwa indoda yakhe emasangweni, ekubutheni kwayo namadoda amakhulu elizwe. wenza iingubo zelinen entle, athengise ngazo, athengise ngemibhinqo kumakanan. ngamandla nobungangamela isambatho sakhe; usuka ahleke ngemini ezayo. umlomo wakhe uwuvula ngobulumko; umyalelo onenceba uselulwimini lwakhe. uyayondela ihambo yendlu yakhe, angasidli isonka sobuvula. bayasuka oonyana bakhe, bathi unoyolo; iyasuka indoda yakhe imdumise; ithi, zininzi iintombi ezenza ngokunesidima; ke wena uzidlule zonke ziphela. bubuxoki ubuhle, ngamampunge ubunzwakazi; ngumfazi owoyika uyehova yedwa oya kudunyiswa. mnikeni kwiziqhamo zezandla zakhe, zimdumise emasangweni izenzo zakhe.

31

amazwi kalemuweli, ukumkani wasemasa, awamqeqesha ngawo unina. yini, nyana wam? yini, nyana wesizalo sam? yini, nyana wezibhambathiso zam? amandla akho musa ukuwanika amankazana, iindlela zakho uzinike abo batshabalalisa ookumkani. asiyindawo yokumkani, lemuweli, asiyindawo yokumkani ukusela iwayini; asiyindawo yezidwangube ukuthi, siphi na isiselo esinxilisayo? hleze basele bakulibale okumiselweyo, balijike ityala loonyana bonke beentsizi. isiselo esinxilisayo sinikeni abatshabalalayo, newayini yinikeni abamphefumlo ukrakra. mabasele abo, babulibale ubuhlwempu babo, bangabi sabukhumbula ububi babo. wuvule umlomo wakho ngenxa yosisidenge, ngenxa yetyala labo bonke abadlulayo. vula umlomo wakho, gweba ngobulungisa, ugwebe ityala lolusizana nolihlwempu. umfazi onesidima ngubani na ongamfumanayo? lingaphezulu nakwiko-rale ixabiso lakhe. ikholose ngaye intliziyo yendoda yakhe, ayisayi kuswela nto. uyiphatha kakuhle, kungabi kakubi, yonke imihla yobomi bakhe. ufuna uboya begusha neflakisi, asebenze ethumekelele ngezandla zakhe. unjengeenqanawa zabarhwebi, ukuya kuthabatha kude ukudla kwakhe. uvuka kwasebusuku, ayinike into edliwayo indlu yakhe, awunike umsebenzi wawo umthinjana wakhe. unqangiyela intsimi ayizuze; ngeziqhamo zezandla zakhe utyala isidiliya. ubhinqa amandla emanqeni akhe, ayomeleze imikhono yakhe. uyakuva ukuba kulungile ukurhweba kwakhe; isibane sakhe asicimi ebusuku. uzibeka izandla zakhe entongeni yokuluka, neminwe yakhe ibamba isikhanda sento yokuluka. isandla sakhe usitwabalulela olusizana, azolulele izandla zakhe kumahlwempu. indlu yakhe akay-

kwabe kukho indoda ezweni lakwautse, egama libe linguyobhi. yaye loo ndoda igqibelele, ithe tye, imoyika uthixo, ityeka ebubini. yazalelwa oonyana abasixhenxe neentombi ezintathu. imfuyo yayo yayingamawaka asixhenxe empahla emfutshane, namawaka amathathu eenkamela, namakhulu amahlanu ezibini zeenkomo, namakhulu amahlanu eemazi zamaesile, nabakhonzi abaninzi kunene; yaba nkulu ke loo ndoda kubo bonke oonyana belasempumalanga. oonyana bakhe babeqhele ukuya kwenza isidlo endlwini yalowo ibiyimini yakhe; bathumele bameme oodade babo bobathathu, ukuba badle basele nabo. kwathi, yakuba izungulezile imihla yesidlo, wathumela uyobhi, wabangcwalisa, wavuka kusasa, wanyusa amadini anyukayo ngokwenani labo bonke bephela; kuba uyobhi ebesithi, mhlawumbi oonyana bam bangaba bonile, bamhlala uthixo entliziyweni yabo. ubesenjenjalo ke uyobhi loo mihla yonke. kwathi ngamhla uthile, oonyana bakathixo beza kuzimisa phambi koyehova, weza nosathana phakathi kwabo. wathi uyehova kusathana, uvela phi na? usathana wamphendula uyehova, wathi, ekutyhutyha-tyhutyheni ehlabathini, nasekuhamba-hambeni kulo. wathi uyehova kusathana, umgqalile na kodwa umkhonzi wam uyobhi: ukuba akukho unjengaye ehlabathini, indoda egqibeleleyo, ethe tye, emoyikayo uthixo, etyekayo ebubini? usathana wamphendula uyehova, wathi, uyobhi lo ufumana emoyikela ilize na uthixo? akuthanga na wena wambiyela wamjikeleza, wayijikeleza indlu yakhe; wayijikeleza into yonke anayo ngenxa zonke; wawusikelela umsebenzi wezandla zakhe, imfuyo yakhe yaligqiba ilizwe? kodwa ke khawuse isandla sakho ngoku, uchukumise into yonke anayo, ukuba akayi kukulahlala na nawe lo, akwenze oko ebusweni bakho. wathi uyehova kusathana, yabona, konke anako kusesandleni sakho; ke kuye ngokwakhe musa ukusa sandla sakho. waphuma ke usathana, wemka ebusweni bukayehova. kwathi ngamhla uthile, oonyana bakhe neentombi zakhe babesidla, besela iwayini, endlwini yomkhuluwa wabo omkhulu. kweza umthunywa kuyobhi, wathi, iinkomo bezilima, namaesile ebesidla ecaleni lazo; agaleleka amashebha, azithimba, ababulala abafana ngohlangothi lwekrele, kwasinda mna ndedwa, ukuza kukuxelela. esathetha lo, kwafika omnye, wathi, umlilo kathixo uwe ezulwini, wayitshisa impahla emfutshane nabafana, wabadla; kwasinda mna ndedwa, ukuza kukuxelela. esathetha lo, kwafika omnye wathi, amakaledi amisa amaqela amathathu azingenela iinkamela,

azithimba, ababulala abafana ngohlangothi lwekrele; kwasinda mna ndedwa, ukuza kukuxelela. esathetha lo, kwafika omnye, wathi, oonyana bakho neentombi zakho babesidla, besela iwayini endlwini yomkhuluwa wabo omkhulu; nanko kuvela umoya omkhulu ngasentlango, wabetha ezimbombeni zone zendlu, yabawela abafana abo, bafa; kwasinda mna ndedwa, ukuza kukuxelela. wesuka uyobhi, wayikrazula ingubo yakhe yokwaleka, wayicheba intloko yakhe, wawa emhlabeni, waqubuda. wathi, ndaphuma ndize esizalweni sikama, ndiya kubuyela khona ndikwaze: uyehova wanika, ikwanguyehova othabathileyo; igama likayehova malibongwe. kuko konke oko akonanga uyobhi, akamsola nokumsola uthixo.

2

kwathi ngamhla uthile, oonyana bakathixo beza kuzimisa phambi koyehova; weza nosathana phakathi kwabo, ukuba azimise phambi koyehova. wathi uyehova kusathana, uvela phi na? usathana wamphendula uyehova, wathi, ekutyhutyha-tyhutyheni ehlabathini, nasekuhamba-hambeni kulo. wathi uyehova kusathana, umgqalile na kodwa umkhonzi wam uyobhi, ukuba akukho unjengaye ehlabathini, indoda egqibeleleyo, ethe tye, emoyikayo uthixo, etyekayo ebubini: esabambeleyo ekugqibeleleni kwayo, noko undixhokonxele kuyo ukubandiyiginyele ilize? usathana wamphendula uyehova, wathi, ulusu ngenxa yolusu; konke anako umntu wokunika ngenxa yomphefumlo wakhe. kodwa ke khawuse isandla sakho ngoku, uchukumise emathanjeni akhe nasenyameni yakhe, ukuba akayi kukulahlala na nawe lo, akwenze oko ebusweni bakho. wathi uyehova kusathana, nanko esesandleni sakho; kuphela wogcina umphefumlo wakhe. waphuma ke usathana, wemka ebusweni bukayehova; wabetha uyobhi ngamathumba amabi, wathabathela entendeni yonyawo lwakhe, wesela elukakayini lwakhe. wathabatha ukhamba ukuba azikhuhle ngalo, ehleli eluthuthwini. wathi umkakhe kuye, usabambebele na ekugqibeleleni kwakho? mlahle uthixo, ufe. wathi yena kuye, uthetha njengesidengekazi. siya kwamkela okulungileyo kuthixo, singamkeli nokubi, yini na? kuko konke oko akonanga uyobhi ngomlomo wakhe. ke kaloku izihlobo ezithathu zikayobhi zabuva bonke obo bubi bumfikeleyo, zeza, saeso sivela endaweni yaso: uelifazi wakwateman, nobhiledadi wakwashuwa, notsofare wasenahama. banqophisana ukuba beze, bamkhuze, bamthuthuzele. baphakamisa amehlo abo besekude, abamazi; baphakamisa izwi

labo, balila; bakrazula elowo ingubo yakhe yokwaleka, bazigalela ngothuli entloko, beluphosa phezulu ezulwini. bahlala naye emhlabeni apho iimini zasixhenxe nobusuku bazo; kungekho namnye uthetha naye, kuba babebona ukuba umvandedwa wakhe mkhulu kakhulu.

3

emveni koko uyobhi wawuvula umlomo wakhe, wayiqalekisa imini yakhe. wasusela uyobhi, wathi, mayidake imini endazalwa ngayo, nobusuku ekwathiwa, kukhawulwe indoda. loo mini mayibe bubumnyama, angayinyamekeli uthixo phezulu; kungayibengezeli ukukhanya. mayikhululwe ngentlawulelo bubumnyama nethunzi lokufa, makulale amafu phezu kwayo; mayidandathekiswe kokungcolisa imini. obo busuku-masibubambe isithokothoko; mabungavuyi phakathi kwemihla yomnyaka; mabungangeni enanini leenyanga. yabona, obo busuku mabube ludlolo; makungezi kumemelela kubo, mababuqalekise abaqalekisi bemihla, abakhobeke ukuxhokoxa ileviyatan. mazi-be mnyama iinkwenkwezi zomso wabo obomvu; mabuluni ukufika kokukhanya, kungabikho; bungaziboni iinkophe zesifingo; ngokuba bungazivalanga iingcango zesizalo esandizalayo, bungabusithelisanga ububi emehlweni am. ibe iyini na ukuba ndingafeli embilini, ndingaphumi umphefumlo ndisavela esizalweni? kube kungani na ukuba amadolo andihlangabeze? ibe iyini na ukuba andihlangabeze amabele, ukuze ndiwaye? kuba ngoku ngendiba ndilele, ndazola; ngendiba ndalala ubuthongo, ndandula ukuphumla nokumkani namaphakathi elizwe, abo bazakhelayo amanxwaba; naba-thetheli abanegolide, abazizalisayo izindlu zabo ngesilivere. ngendiba andikho, njengembilini eselelweyo; njengabantwana abangabonanga kukhanya. kuba apho, abangendawo bakuyekile ukugungqa; khona apho bayaphumla abaphelelwe ngamandla. abakhonkxiweyo bonwabile ndaweni-nye; abasaliva izwi lomqhubi. omncinane nomkhulu-khona bayalinalgana; ikhoboka likhululekile enkosini yalo. yini na ukuba abasebubini abanike ukukhanya, nabamphefumlo ukrakra abanike ubomi? abalinde ukufa, kusuke kungabikho; buselelweyo; abavuya bade bagcobe, babe nemihlali, xa bathe bafumanana nengcwaba? ukuba ukukhanya akunike umfo ondlela isitheleyo, obiyelweyo nguthixo ngeenxa zonke? kuba endaweni yesonka sam kuza ukugcuma, kuphalazeka njengamanzi ukubhonga kwam. kuba ndinkwantya kokunkwantiyisayo, kwaza kwandifikela, into endinxunguphala yiyo

indizele. ndathi, ndingachulumachanga ndingazolanga, ndingaphumlanga, kweza ke ukugungqa.

4

wasusela uelifazi wakwateman, wathi, kungakudinisa na, kwakulingwa ukubhekiswa ilizwi kuwe? engubani na onako ukuzibamba angathethi? yabona, uthethise abaninzi, wazomeleza izandla eziwileyo; ukuthetha kwakho kwabaphakamisa abakhubekayo, wawaqinisa amadole agevegeve. kungokunje into ize kuwe, wadinwa; ifike kuwe, wakhwankqiswa. ukoyika kwakho uthixo asiyingqolongi yakho na? ithemba lakho alikukugqibelela kweendlela zakho na? khawukhumbule, ngubani na owakha wadaka, emsulwa? kuphi na apho ke bathi shwaka khona abathe tye? ngokubona endibone ngako, abalima inkohlakalo, nabahlwayela ububi, bavuna kwabona. badaka ngokuphefumla kukathixo, baphela ngumoya womsindo wakhe. ukugquma kwengonyama, nelizwi lebhavumayo, namazinyo eengonyama ezintsha ancothukile. ingonyama iyatshabalala ngokuswela into yokuqwenga; amathole engonyamakazi achithakele. ndicothelwe lilizwi, indlebe yam yakuthabatha ukusebeza kwalo. ezingcingangcingeni zasemibonisiweni yobusuku, bakusindwa abantu bubuthongo obukhulu, kwandikhawulela ukunkwantya nokuthuthumela, kwawankwantiyisa amathambo am amaninzi. kwathi phe umoya ebusweni bam, yaba namanwele inyama yam. wema, andayinakana imbonakalo yawo; kwakho isimilo esithile phambi kwamehlo am; ndeva izwi elisebezayo, lisithi, umntu ulilungisa na ngaphezu kothixo? uhlambululekile na umfo ngaphezu komenzi wakhe? yabona, akakholwa ngabakhonzi bakhe, nezithunywa zakhe uthi zingabaphosisi; bangabeka phi na ke abahlala ezindlwini zodaka, abasiseko sise-luthulini, abatyunyuzwa njengamanundu? kusa kuhlwe, beqotywa; badake kuphele, kungekho ugqalayo. abathi na, xa luthe lwancothulwa kubo uthambo lwentente, bafe bengalumkanga?

5

khawubize kambe, ukuba ukho na owokuphendula. uya kubheka kuwuphi na kwabangcwele? kuba ingqumbo iyambulala osisimathane, nekhwele liyambulala osisiyatha. ndimbonile mna osisimathane emila; ndaza ndalishwabulela ngesiquphe ikhaya lakhe. bakude nosindiso abantwana bakhe, batyunyuzwa esangweni bengenamhlanguli; ekubeni abalambileyo

besidla uvuno lwakhe, balurhole nase-luthangweni lwesiphingo; abanxaniweyo bazonda ubutyebi babo. kuba inkohlakalo ayiphumi eluthulini, nobubi abuntshuli emhlabeni; hayi, umntu uzalelwa ububi, njengokuba iintlantsi zinyuka ukubaleka kwazo. ke mna bendiya kusingisa kuthixo, indawo yam ndiyibhekise kuthixo, owenza izinto ezinkulu ezingenakugcwagocwa; imisebenzi ebalulekileyo engenakubalwa; ulonika imvula phezu kobuso bomhlaba, ase amanzi phezu kwamaphandle, ukuba abathobekileyo abamise ezindaweni eziphakamileyo, abanezimnyama zokuzila banyukele elusindisweni. utshitshisa iingcinga zabo banobuqhophololo, zingenzi nto izimasekileyo izandla zabo. ubambisa izilumko kubuqhophololo bazo, iqhinga labanobuqokolo lingxamiseke ke. emini baqubisana nobumnyama, baphuthaphuthe kwemaqanda, ngathi kusebusuku. usindisa ihlwempu ekreleni, emlonyeni wabo, nas-esandleni sowomeleleyo. kubekho ke ithemba kosweleyo, ubugqwetha buwuvale umlomo wabo. yabona, unoyolo mntu owohlwaywa nguthixo! musa ke ukukucekisa ukuthethisa kukasomandla! kuba wenza buhlungu, abophe; uyaphalusa, ziphilise izandla zakhe. ezimbandezelweni ezintandathu uya kukuhlangula, nakwezisixhenxe akuyi kuchukunyiswa bububi; endlaleni ukukhulula ekufeni emfazweni ukukhulula ekuxatyelweni ngekrele, eziniyeni yolwimi uzinyezwe, ungoyiki imbuqo, yakufika. imbuqo nendala uya kuyihleka, nerhamncwa lasendle ungaloyiki. kuba unqophisene namatye asendle, amarhamncwa asendle axolelene nawe; uya kwazi ukuba uxolo yintente yakho, ulivelele ikhaya lakho, ungaphosani nanto; uyazi ukuba ininzi imbewu yakho, nenzala yakho injengomfuno wehlabathi. uya kungena engcwabeni womelele, njengokungeniswa kwesithungu ngexesha laso. bona, oku sikugocagocile, kunjalo; kuve, ukwazi wena ngokwakho.

6

waphendula uyobhi, wathi, akwaba bekulinganiswe nokulinganiswa ukukhathazeka kwam, kwabekwa esikalini ukweyela kwam ndawonye nako! kuba ngoku bekuya kuba nzima ngaphezu kwentlabathi yolwandle; kungenxa yoko le nto amazwi am angawokubhuda. kuba iintolo zosomandla zimi kum, ezibuhlungu bazo buwufincayo umoya wam; izidandathekiso zikathixo zindakhele uluhlu lokulwa. iesile lasendle likhe lilile na liseluhlazeni? iyalila na inkomo isekutyeni kwayo? iyadliwa na into ejavujavu, ingenatyuwa? sikho na isongo kwintlaka yeqanda? eyona nto walayo ukuyiphatha umphefumlo wam,

leyo yeyona ikukudla kwam okukruqulayo. akwaba bendingazuza isicelo sam, uthixo andiphe endikulindelayo; kukholeke kuthixo ukundityumza, asivulele isandla sakhe, andinqumle! ibiya kuhlala ikho intuthuzelo yam; bendiya kuxhina kwezo ntlungu zingacongiyo; kuba andiwakhanyelanga amazwi oyingcwele. ayintoni na amandla am, ukuba ndingade ndithembe? siyintoni na isiphelo sam, ukuba ndingade ndibe nokuzeka kade? angamandla amatye na amandla am? inyama yam ilubhedu na? akuphelile yini na kum ukuncedakala, ukuzimaseka kwabhejethwa kwakanye? akuhlaziswa oqotyweyo ngummelwane wakhe, uya kulahla ukumoyika usomandla. abazalwana bam banginizile njengomlanjana, njengomphantsi wemilanjana etshayo, emdaka ngumkhenke, elizifihla kuyo ikhephu. ekufikeni kokufudumala iyabhangana; lakubalela ithi qoko, ingabikho ezindaweni zayo. iyajikajika imendo yokuhamba kwayo, inyuka iye enyanjeni, idake. imikhoko yakwatema yabheka, imiqodi yakwashebha yathemba yona; yadana, kuba ibikholosile; yafika khona, yaneentloni. kuba ngoku nisuke naba yinto engento, nibone ukuqhiphuka umbilini, noyika. khe ndatsho na ukuthi, etheni kum? ndipheni emandleni enu? nindisindise esandleni sombandezeli, nindikhulule esandleni sengqwangangwili? ndiyaleni, ndothi cwaka; nindiqondise ukulahleka kwam. asikuko nokuba ayahlaba amazwi athe tye! ke ukohlwaya kwenu kohlwaya ntoni na? niba ninokohlwaya ukuthetha oku na? angumoya amazwi omntu oncamileyo. ke nangenkedama ningaqashisa, nirhwebe ngommelwane wenu. makukholeke kuni ngoku, nibheke kum, kuba okunene ebusweni benu andiyi kuthetha amanga. khanibuye, makungabikho bugqwetha, niphinde nibuye; ubulungisa bam bukule nto. bukho na ubugqwetha elulwimini lwam? ikhuhlangubo lam alingekuqondi na ukweyiselisa?

7

akaphume mkhosi na ehlabathini umntu? ayinjengemihla yomqeshwa na imihla yakhe? njengesicaka esibese sizonda umthunzi, njengomqeshwa olinde umvuzo wakhe? ndenjenjalo ukwamkeliswa iinyanga ezinenkohliso, ndabalelwa nobusuku bobubi. ndakuba ndilele phantsi, ndithi, ndiya kuvuka nini na? ukuhlwa kolukile, ndidikiwe kukuqikaqikeka kude kuse. inyama yam yambeswe iimpethu namagada omhlaba; ulusu lwam lungamaqhula, lubhiqiza. imihla yam ikhawuleza ngaphezu komkhonjana womluki, iphela kungekho themba. khumbula ukuba bungumoya ubomi bam; il-

iso lam aliya kubuya likubone okulungileyo. aliya kuba sandalama iliso londibonileyo; amehlo akho ekum, ndingabikho. liphelile ilifu, limkile; unjalo ohla aye kwelabafileyo, akenyuki. akabi sabuyela endlwini yakhe, ingabi samazi indawo yakhe. nam andiyo kukubamba umlomo wam; ndiya kuthetha ekubandezelweni komoya wam, ndikhalaze ebukrakreni bomphefumlo wam. ndilulwandle na, ndiyingwenya na, ukuba undimisele umlindo? xa bendisithi, wondithuthuzela umandlalo wam, sondithwalisisa inkalazo yam isingqengqelo sam: wesuka wena wandoyikisa ngamaphupha, wandidandathekisa emibonweni, wada umphefumlo wam wanyula ukukrwitshwa; wanyula ukufa ngaphezu kwamathambo la. ndikruqukile; andingi ndingadla bomi ngonaphakade; ndiyeke, kuba ingumphunga imihla yam. uyintoni na umntu lo, le nto umkhulisayo, le nto uyisingise kuye intliziyo yakho, umvelele imiso yonke umcikide imizuzu yonke? kunini na ungawasusi amehlo kum, ungandiyeki, khe ndiginye amathe? ndithe ndona, ndingakwenza ntoni na? wena mlindi woluntu, yini na ukuba undenze itekeni, ndibe ngumthwalo kum? yini na ukuba ungasixoleli isikreko sam, ungabudlulisi ubugwenxa bam? kuba kaloku ndiya kuzilalisa eluthulini; wondondela kakhulu, ndingabikho.

8

wasusela ubhiledadi wakwashuwa, wathi, kunini na uthetha izinto ezinje? engumoya omkhulu amazwi omlomo wakho? uthixo angakwenza gwenxa na okusesikweni? usomandla angabenza gwenxa na ubulungisa? ukuba abantwana bakho bathe bamona yena, wabanikela esandleni sesikreko sabo; ukuba uthi wamfuna ngenkuthalo uthixo wena, watarhuzisa kusomandla; ukuba uthi wacoceka, wathi tye wena, okunene, wovuka ngoku ngexa yakho, alisikelele ikhaya lobulungisa bakho; kuthi ukuqala kwakho kube kuyinto encinane, ukuphuma kwakho kube kukhulu kakhulu. kuba khawubuze kwisizukulwana saphambili; uxunele ekgogococeni kooyise baso: kuba singabezolo thina, asinakwazi; ngokuba isisithunzi imihla yethu ehlabathini. abayi kukuyala na abo, bathethe kuwe. barhole amazwi entliziyweni yabo? bathi, iyakhula na imikhanzi, kungekho ngxobhozo? iyahluma na ingcobo, kungekho manzi? iseluhlaza, ingekaphiwa, yoyiphangela ingca yonke ngokoma. unjalo umendo wabo bonke abamlalayo uthixo, nethemba lomkhohlisi liyadaka; ngokuba ukugasa kwakhe kuyanqulwa; yindlu yesigcawu ukukholosa kwakhe. wayama ngendlu yakhe, ingemi; ubambeleva kuyo, ingahlali. uluh-

laza phambi kwelanga, namagatya akhe ayaqabela eludongeni lwentsimi yakhe; iingcambu zakhe zijijene emweweni, utyhudisa ezingcambeni zamatye. ukuba uthi wamginya endaweni yakhe, yomkhanyela ithi, andikubonanga. yabona, yiyo le imihlali yendlela yakhe, ize eluthulini kuntshule abanye. yabona, uthixo akamcekisi ogqibeleleyo, akababambi ngesandla abenzi bobubi. uya kukwuzalisa umlomo wakho ngokuhleka, nemilebe yomlomo wakho ngokuduma: abakuthiyayo baya kwambatha ukudana, ingabi sabakho intente yabangendawo,

9

waphendula uyobhi, wathi, okwenene, ndiyazi ukuba kunjalo; ke angathini na umntu lo ukuba lilungisa phambi kothixo? ukuba uthi yena wafuna ukubambana naye, ubengemphenduli namnye umbuzo kweliwaka. ulumkile ngentliziyu, ukhaliphile ngamandla: ngubani na okha agogotye kuye, aze asinde? uloshenxisa iintaba zingazi, ukuba azibhukuqe ngomsindo wakhe; ulogungqisa ihlabathi, lisuke endaweni yalo, zididizele iintsika zalo; ulothetha elangeni lingaphumi, azitywine, azivingce, iinkwenkwezi ngeenxa zonke; ulotwabalulala ixulu eyedwa, anyathele emimangweni yolwandle; ulowenza iinkwenkwezi zebhere, namakroza, nesilimela, neengontsi zasezantsi. ulowenza izinto ezinkulu ezingenakugocwagocwa, nemisebenzi ebalulekileyo engenakubalwa. yabona, udlula phezu kwam, ndingamboni; uthi phe, ndingamqondi, yabona, exwila, ngubani na ongamnqandayo? ngubani na ongathi kuye, wenza ntoni na? uthixo akawunqandi umsindo wakhe; bayasibekeka phantsi kwakhe abancedi bakarahabhi. ndingathini na ke mna ukumphendula, ndiwakhethe amazwi am okuphendula kuye? nokuba bendililungisa mna, bendingemphenduli; ndingatrhuzisa kuphela kumgwebi wam. ukuba bendithe ndabiza, wandiphendula, bendingekholwa ukuba ulibekele indlebe ilizwi lam; kanye ubeya kundityumza ngoqhwithela, awandise amanxeba am ngelize, angandiphi nokuba ndiphefumle; ke ubeya kundihluthisa ngobukrakra. ukuba yinto yamandla ekhalipha, uthi, ndim okhoyo! ukuba yinto yomgwebi, uthi, ngubani na oya kundimema? ukuba bendithe ndalilungisa, umlomo wam ubuya kundigweba; ukuba bendithe ndagqibelela, ubeya kundenza umjibilizi. ndigqibelele; andiwukhathele umphefumlo wam; ndiyabucekisa ubomi bam. kunye oko; ngexa yoko ndithi, ogqibeleleyo nongendawo uyabatshabalalisa. ukuba iziniya ithe yabalala ngesiqophe,

uya kugculela ukuqotywa kwabamsulwa. ihlabathi linikelve esandleni sabangendawo; uyabugqubuthela ubuloso babagwebi balo. ukuba kanti akunjalo, kwenziwe ngubani na ke? imihla yam ikhawuleze ngaphezu kwe-sigidimi; ibalekile, ayibonanga kulungileyo; ithe phe njengemikhombe yeengcongolo, njengokhozi luxwila ixhoba. ndakuthi, ndiya kuyilibala inkalazo yam, ndibuyeke ubuso bam, ndincumeze, ndisuka ndinx-unguphale ziimbulelo zam zonke, ndazi ukuba akuyi kuthi ndimsulwa. kuthiwa ndingongendawo mna; yini na le nto ndi-fumana ndizixhamla? nokuba bendithe ndazihlamba ngamanzi ekhephu, ndazih-lambulula izandla zam ngesephe, ubuya kundithi gxwa emhadini, ndibe lisikizi nakwiingubo zam. kuba akamntu yena, njengam nje, ukuba ndimphendule, siye ndawonye ematyaleni. akukho mahluli phakathi kwethu, wokubeka isandla sakhe phezu kwethu sobabini. makayisuse intonga yakhe kum, isothuso sakhe masingandi-dandathekisi: ndothetha ke ndingamoyiki; kuba andivi kunjalo mna eluvalweni lwam.

10

umphefumlo wam udimele bubomi bam; ngoko ndiya kuyivulela inkalazo yam phakathi kwam; nditethe, ukrakra umphe-fumlo wam; ndithi kuthixo, musa ukundig-weba; ndazise ukuba ubambene nam ngani na? kulungile na kuwe ukuba ucudise, ukuba ucekise ukuxelenga kwezandla za-kho, ulibengezelele iqhinga labangendawo? unamehlo enyama na? ubona ngokubona komntu na? injengemihla yomntu na imihla yakho, iminyaka yakho injengemihla yomfo na: ukuba nje ubufune ubugwenxa bam, usingxoke isono sam, usazi nje ukuba andingongendawo, nokuba akukho unokuhlangula esandleni sakho? izandla zakho zindiyilile, zandenza ndonke, ngeenxa zonke; uyandiginya noko. khawukhum-bule, ukuba undenze ngokodongwe; ke undibuyisa undise eluthulini! akundithu-lulanga na njengamasi, wandivuthisa njengengqaka? wandambesa ngolusu nenyama, wandiphingela ngamathambo nemisipha. undenzele ubomi nenceba, nokuvelela kwakho kwawugcina umoya wam. ezi zinto ke wazigusha entliziyweni yakho; ndiyazi ukuba ubunale ndawo yokuthi: ukuba ndithe ndona, wondibamba undilinde, ungandenzi msulwa ebugwenxeni bam. ukuba ndithe ndabangongendawo, athi ke mna! ukuba ndithe ndaba lilungisa, ndingayiphakamisi intloko yam: ndihluthi kukucukucenza, nakukubona iintsizi zam. nokuba ithe yaziphakamisa intloko yam, wondizingela njengengonyama, ubuye wenze ngokubalulekileyo kum; uhlaziye amangqina

akho phambi kwam; uyandise ingqumbo yakho kum, ibe kukukhululana kwemikhosi eza kum. ibiyini na ke ukuba undikhuphe esizalweni? ngendaphuma umphefumlo, andabonwa liso, ndanga andibangakho, ngendasuswa esizalweni, ndasiwa engcwabeni. ayimbalwa na imihla yam? makayeke, adede kum, ndikhe ndincumeze kancinane, phambi kokuba ndihambe, ndingabi sabuya, ndiye ezweni lobumnyama nelethunzi lokufa, ezweni elisongelwe bubumnyama njengesithokothoko, lethunzi lokufa nelesidubedube, elinkazimlo injenge-sithokothoko.

11

wasusela utsofare wasenahama, wathi, le nto ininzi yamazwi ayikuphendulwa na, indoda elipholopholo igwetyelwe na? ukuphololoza kwakho kuya kubetha athi tu na amadoda, ukuba ugculele, kungabikho ukuhlazayo? uthi, iqaqambile imfundiso yam, ndinyulu emehlweni akho. kodwa akaba uthixo ubethetha, avule umlomo wakhe kuwe; akuxelele iimfihlakalo zobulumko, ukuba buphindeke kabini, bayinto ezimasekileyo; ubuya kwazi ke ukuba uthixo wenze ukuba ubulibale ubugwenxa bakho. unokufikelela na ezingotsingotsini zikathixo? unoku-fikelela na ekufezekeni kukasomandla? kuphakame ngokwamazulu; unokwenza ntoni na? kunzulu kunelabafileyo; unokwazi ntoni na? kukude kunehlathi ukulingan-iswa kwako, kubanzi kunolwandle. ukuba uthe phe yena, wavingcela, wamemela ematyaleni, ngubani na onokumnqanda? kuba yena uyabazi abantu abakhohlakeleyo, uyabubona ubutshinga engaqondelanga. nomntu onjengesidenge angaba nokuqonda, nethole le-esile lasendle lingaba nokuzalwa lingumntu. ukuba uthe wena wabhekisa intliziyo yakho kuye, wazolulela izandla za-kho kuye: ukuba kuthe kwakho inkohlakalo esandleni sakho, yise kude, ungabuhlalisi ubugqwetha ezintendeni zakho; okunene, uya kwandula ukubuphakamisa ubuso bakho bungenasisihla, uthi bhuxe, ungoyiki. kuba wokulibala ukwaphuka kwakho, ukukhumbule njengamanzi ad-luleyo; ukudla kwakho ubomi kuvuke, kuqaqambe ngaphezu kwemini enkulu; nakuba kusongelwe emnyameni, kokhanya njengokusa. wokholosa, ngokuba sekukho ithemba, uhlale, ulale phantsi enkolosek-weni; ubuthume, kungekho wothusayo, bakuncekelele abaninzi. ke wona amehlo abangendawo ophelelwa; idake kubo indawo yokusabela, ithemba labo libe kukuphuma umphefumlo.

waphendula uyobhi, wathi, kambe, nini abantu; buya kufa nani ubulumko. nam ke ndinentliziyo njengani; andiwi nganeno kwenu. ngubani na ongazaziyo izinto ezinjalo? ndiyintlekisa kummelwane mna, endibe ndingonqula uthixo, andiphendule; uyintlekisa olilungisa, ogqibeleleyo. oneliswa yinto yokudlwa ngokwam-abhongo abonwabileyo; kulungiselwe abanyawo zikhubekayo. kukho ukuchulumacha ezintendeni zababhuqi; bakhosile abamqumbisayo uthixo, abafumbatha uthixo esandleni sabo. kodwa khawubuze ezinkomeni, zokuyala; nasezintakeni zezulu, zokuxelela; thetha nomhlaba, wokuyala; zokubalisela neentlanzi zolwandle. ngubani na ongaziyo ngezo zinto zonke, ukuba sisandla sikayehova esikwenzileyo oko? usesandleni sakhe umphefumlo wezinto zonke eziphilileyo, nomoya wenyama yonke eyiyeyomntu. indlebe ayiyi kukukikida na ukuthetha, nekhuhlangubo likuwe ukudla? emaxhegweni kusebulumkweni, ebudeni bemihla kusengqondweni, bukuye ubulumko nobugorha, lelakhe icebo nengqondo. yabona, ugungxula, kungakhiwa. uyamvalela umntu, kungavulwa, yabona, uyawavala amanzi, atshe; uyawavulela, aziphethule ilizwe. anaye amandla nozimaso; ngowakhe odungudelayo nodungudelisayo. umkisa amaphakathi ebhunyulwe, abagezise nabagwebi. ukhulula imbophelelo yookumkani, abophe umbhinqo emanqeni abo. umkisa ababingeleli bebhunyulwe, abazizimakade abaphenule. ususa intetho kwabanyanisekileyo, ayithabathe imvo kumadoda amakhulu. uphalazela amanene ngendelo, acombulule uqhwebemsha lwabaziqgwelela. utyhila iinzulu zasebumnyameni, alikhuphele emhlotsheni ithunzi lokufa. ukhulisa iintlanga, azitshabalalise; ziphangalalisa iintlanga azifuduse. ususa ingqondo kwiintloko zabantu balo ilizwe, azibhadulise anyanyeni engenandlela. ziphamza emnyameni kungekho kukhanya, azibhadulise njengamanxila.

yabona, konke oko likubonile iliso lam, yakuva indlebe yam, yakuqonda. njengoko nazi ngako, ndiyazi nam; andiwi nganeno kwenu. kodwa mna ndinga ndingathetha kusomandla, ndifuna ukuzihlamba kuthixo. kodwa ke nina ningabadyobha ngobuxoki, ningamagqirha argento nonke niphela. anaba benithe tu kanye; nibe niya kuba nilumkile. khaniphulaphule ke ukuzihlamba kwam, ukuphika komlomo wam nikubazele indlebe. uthixo niya kumthethelela ngobugqwetha na, nimehthelele

ngenkohliso na? niya kumnonelela na, niphikele uthixo na? kolunga na xa athe wanigocagoca? ninokumgculela na, njengokuba enokugculelwa umntu? wonohlwaya inene, ukuba nithe ngasese nanonelela umntu. ubungangamela bakhe abuyi kunidandathekisa na, kuniwele ukunkwantyisa kwakhe? izikhumbuzo zenu yimizekeliso yothuthu; iingqolo zenu zoba ziingqolo zodaka. yithini tu! ndiyekeni, ukuze ndithethe, kundihlele okundihlelayo. kungani na ukuba ndiyiphathe inyama yam ngamenyo am, umphefumlo wam ndiwubeke ezandleni zam? yabona, nokuba uthe wandibulala, ndolindela kuye; kodwa ndozihlamba iindlela zam ebusweni bakhe. kwaoko koba lusindiso kum: okuba intshembenza ingayi kuza ebusweni bakhe. yivani, nikuwe ukuthetha kwam, nengxelo yam, ngeendlebe zenu. khanibone, ndilicacisile ityala lam; ndiyazi ukuba ndiya kugwetyelwa mna. ngubani na ke ongabambana nam? kuba bendiya kuthi tu kaloku, ndiphume umphefumlo. kodwa izinto ezimbini musa ukuzenza kum, ndize ndingazisitheli ebusweni bakho: isandla sakho sise kude kum, nesothuso sakho singandandathekisi. biza ke, ndisabele mna; mhlawumbi ndithethe, undiphendule. zingaphi na izenzo ezigwenxa, nezono zam? ndazise isikreko sam, nesono sam. yini na ukuba ubusithelise ubuso bakho, ube ndilutshaba kuwe? uya kungcangcazelisa uxotho igqabi eliphethshethwayo na, usukele umququ owomileyo na? ngokuba uzibhalela kum izinto ezikrakra, undidlisa ilifa lezenzo ezigwenxa zobutsha bam; uzifaka esitokisini iinyawo zam, uwugqala wonke umendo wam; uzikrwelela umda ojikelezayo izithende zeenyawo zam: mna lo, uhageleyo njengevithi, njengengubo edliwe ngamanundu.

umntu, into ezelwe ngumfazi, imihla yakhe mifutshane, izela ziinkathazo. uphuma njengentyantyambo, abune; ubaleka njengehuthi, angemi. onjalo umvelela ngeliso lakho, undimise mna ematyaleni phambi kwakho? akwaba bekukho ohlambulukileyo ophume koyinqambi! akukho nokuba abe mnye. imisiwe nje imihla yakhe, liyaziwa nguwe inani leenyanga zakhe; umenzele ke umda wakhe ongenakugqithwa. susa amehlo akho kuye, aphumle, ade akholiswe njengomqeshwa yimini yakhe. kuba kukho ithemba emthini; ukuba uthe wagawulwa, wobuya uhlume, igatya lawo lingapheli. ukuba ithe yaba ndala ingcambu yawo emhlabeni, safa isibili sawo eluthulini: ngevumba lamanzi wodubula, wenze amasebe njengesithodlana. ke yena

15

zona zodwa ilizwe, akwangena wasemzini phakathi kwazo. yonke imihla yakhe, ongendawo uyazibhijabhija; inani leminyaka liqwetyselwe ingqwangangqwili. kumi ilizwi lokunkwentyisa ezindlebeni zakhe, eluxolweni uyamfikela umbhuqi. akakholwa ukuba uya kubuya emnyameni; ke yena uqwetyelwe ikrele. uphalaphalela ukutya esithi, kuphi na? uyazi ukuba ulungiselwe imini yobumnyama ecaleni kwakhe. udandathekiswa yimbandedelo nayingcutheko; ithi gaga phezu kwakhe, njengokumkani olungiselwe isiphendu sokulwa. ngokuba esolulele kuthixo isandla sakhe, wazenza igorha kusomandla: wangmga, eyolule intamo, ngamaqhubu angqingqa eengweletshetshe zakhe; ngokuba egubungele ubuso bakhe ngamanqatha akhe, watyeba wanamanqatha emihlubulweni yakhe. wema imizi engamanxuwa, nezindlu ezingezakuhlalwa, ezamiselwa ukuba zibe yimiwewe. akayi kuba sisityebi, abuyi kuma ubutyebi bakhe; inzuzo yakhe ayiyi kunaba emhlabeni. akayi kusinda ebumnyameni; igatya lakhe liya komiswa ngedangatye; emke ngokufutha komlomo wakhe. okhohliswayo makangathembeli kumampunge; kuba inkohlakalo iya kuba lulwanano lwakhe. kozaliseka oko ingekabi yimini yakhe, isebe lakhe lesundu lingabi luhlaza. wowisa njengomdiliya uwisa iidiliya zawo ezikrwada; avuthulule njengomnquma intanyambo yawo. kuba ibandla leentshembenxa liya kuba njengento embatshileyo, umlilo uzitshise iintente zokucenga. bakhawula ububi, bazale ubutshinga, umbilini wabo usebenze inkohliso.

16

waphendula uyobhi, wathi, ndive izinto ezin-
inzi ezinjengezo; ningabathuthuzeli abayin-
dinisa, nonke niphela. aphelile na amazwi
angumoya? uxhokoxwa yintoni na
ukuba uphendule? nam ndibe ndingath-
ethayo njengani. ukuba umphefumlo wenu
ubusendaweni yomphefumlo wam. ndibe
ndinganikela ukuthetha, ndinihlunguzele
intloko; ndibe ndinganikhaliphisa ngom-
lomo wam, nokukhuza komlomo wam ku-
lunqande usizi lwenu. nokuba ndithe nda-
thetha, awunqandwa umvandedwa wam;
nokuba ndithe ndayeka, kumka ntoni na
kum? hayi, ngoku undidinisile; uliphanzisile
lonke ibandla lam. undintshwenyisile,
kwaba lingqina oko; kwandimela ukub-
hitya kwam, kwaphendula ebusweni bam.
umsindo wakhe wandiqwenga, wanditshut-
shisa; uditshixizele amenyi akhe; engum-
bandezeli wam, uwenze abukhali amehlo
akhe kum. bandakhamele umlomo; ngeng-
cikivo bandibeka ezidleleni; bonke bay-
athelelana ukundichasa. uthixo wandinikela

kumakhwenkwe, wandijulela ezandleni zabangendawo. ndibi ndichulumacha, wandivithavitha, wandibamba ngentamo, wandihlekeza, wandimisa ndaba yitekeni kuye. bandirhawula abatoli bakhe, wazityanda izintso zam, engenalufefe, wayiphalazela emhlabeni inyongo yam. wandenza iinduma ngeenduma, wandigila njengegorha. ndathungela iingubo ezirhwexayo enkwaneni yolusu lwam, ndalugquba ngothuli uphondo lwam. ubuso bam bubomvu kunene kukulila, phezu kweenkophe zam lithunzi lokufa; nakuba kungekho kugonyamela ezandleni zam, uqaqambile umthandazo wam. mhlaba, musa ukuliselela igazi lam, kungabi nasikhundla ukuhlahlamba kwam. nangoku, yabona, lisemazulwini ingqina lam; ondiumelayo usezindaweni eziphezulu. abandigxekayo ngabethu aba; iliso lam liyengezela kuthixo, ukuba alungisele umfo kuthixo, ahlule phakathi komntu nommelwane wakhe. kuba iminyaka embalwa iza kudlula, ndihambe ke umendo endingayi kubuya ngawo.

17

umoya wam wonakele, imihla yam icinyiwe, into yam ngamangcwaba. inene ndiyinto abadlala ngayo, neliso lam lilibele ziinkani zabo. khawubeke into, undimele; ngubani na yena oya kubambana nam ngesandla? ngokuba intliziyo yabo uyifihlele ukuqika; ngenxa yoko akuyi kubaphakamisa. unikela abahlobo ukuba babe ngamakhoba, amehlo abantwana bakhe aze aphelelwe. undimise ndaba ngumzekelise ezizweni; ndaba ngotshicelwa ebusweni. laza lanorhatyazo iliso lam kukukhathazeka; amalungu amaba njengesithunzi onke ephela. bamangaliswa abathe tye yile nto; omsulwa uyazixhokonxa ngenxa yentshembenxa. ke olilungisa ubambe indlela yakhe, ozandla zihlambulukileyo uya ekhalipha. kodwa nina nonke, buyani, khanize; andiyi kufumana silumko phakathi kwenu. imihla yam idlule, zijaciwe izigqibo zam, amafa entliziyo yam. bathi ubusuku yimini; ukukhanya kusondele, xa kuba kuba mnyama. ukuba ndithe ndathemba, ndithembe elabafileyo, indlu yam; ndandlala umandlalo wam emnyameni; ukuba ndithe kukubola, ungubawo; ndathi kwimpethu, unguma, ungudade wethu: liphi na ke ngoku ithemba lam? ithemba lam, ngubani na owolibona? liya kuhla liye emivalweni yelabafileyo, xa siphumla kunye eluthulini.

18

waphendula ubhiledadi wakwashuwa, wathi, kunini na nikuzingela ukuthetha?

qondani, sothetha emveni koku. yini na ukuba kuthiwe sinjengeenkomo, sibe ziinqambi emehlweni akho? wena uziqwen-gayo ngomsindo wakho, liya kushiya ihlabathi ngenxa yakho, lingamiwa na? likhwelele iliwa endaweni yalo? noko nokukhanya oku kongendawo kuya kucinywa, lingabi mhlophe ilangatye lomlilo wakhe. ukukhanya kuya kwenziwa mnyama ententeni yakhe, nesibane sakhe sicinywe phezu kwakhe. ukunyantsula kwakhe kuya kuxinwa, limphose phantsi kwaelakhe iqhinga. kuba uqhutyelwe emnatheni ziinyawo zakhe, uhamba phezu kwesibatha. umgibe umbambisa ngesithende, limbambise isango. lufihliwe emhlabeni ulutya lwakhe, ukuthiwa hlasi kwakhe kusengqushwini. uyadandathekiswa ngeenxa zonke kukukhwankqisa, kumbhebhetha, kuthane mbende naye. amandla akhe aya kuphela kukulamba, ukusindeka kulungiselwe ukujingxela kwakhe. kudla iziqendu zolusu lwakhe; udla iziqendu zakhe owamazibulo wokufa. iyancothuka ententeni yakhe inkoloseko yakhe, ahanjiselwe kukumkani wokukhwankqisa. kuhleli ententeni yakhe izinto zasemzini; kugcwayelwa isulfure ekhayeni lakhe. ngaphantsi ziya koma iingcambu zakhe, ngaphezulu abune amasebe akhe. isikhumbuzo sakhe siya kudaka ehlabathini, angabi nagama nasemaphandleni. baya kumtyhala ekukhanyeni, aye ebumnyameni, aphekuzwe kwelimiweyo. akayi kuba nanyana nanzala ebantwini bakowabo, kungabikho usindileyo emizini yakhe. bomangaliswa yimini yakhe abahleli entshonalanga, nabasempumalanga babanjwe kukuba namanwele. inene, injalo iminquba yabanobugqwetha, injalo indawo yongamaziyo uthixo.

19

waphendula uyobhi, wathi, kunini na nisenza isingqala kumphefumlo wam, nindityumza ngokuthetha? ezi zihlandlo zilishumi nindihlazile; anidanile, niyandikhwankqisa. khona ke ndithe okunene ndalahleka, kuhleli nam ukulahleka kwam. ukuba okunene nithe nazikhulisa kum, nandohlwaya ngengcikivo yam: yazini ngoko, ukuba nguthixo ondigobileyo, wandirhawula ngomnatha wakhe. yabona, ndiyakhala, ndithi, ndagonyamelwa! kungasatyelwa; ndiyazibika, kungabikho kulungisa. uyibiyile indlela yam, akwabakho ukugqitha; ezingqushwini zam wamisa ubumnyama. undihlube uzuko lwam, wasusa isithsaba sentloko yam. undidilizile ngeenxa zonke, ndemka; walincothula njengomthi ithemba lam. uwuvuthise ngakum umsindo wakhe, wandibalela ekuthini ndingowababandezeli bakhe. zeza

kunye izimpi zakhe, zandifumbela indlela yazo, yayizunguleza ngenxa zonke intente yam. abazalwana bam ubase kude kum, abandaziyo sebengabasemzini kanye kum. izalwane zam zindishiyile, nabazana nam bandilibe. abahlala endlwini yam, nabakhonzazana bam, bandibalele ekuthini ndingowasemzini, ndingowolunye uhlanga emehlweni abo. ndibiza umkhonzi wam, angasabeli; ndimbongoze ngomlomo wam. umoya wam umkruqule umkam; ndiyanuka kubantwana besizalo esandizalayo. namakhwenkwe ayandicekisa; ndakusuka, asuka athethe ngam. ndilisikizi kukumahlwane am, nabendibathanda bandiguqukele. amathambo am atshele eluswini lwam nasenyameni yam; ndisinde macebetshu. tarhuni, tarhuni, zihlobo zam; kuba isandla sikathixo sindiphethe. yini na ukuba nindisukele njengothixo, ngebaneli yinyama yam? akwaba ngoku ebebhawla amazwi am! kwaba ebekrolwe encwadini! ngentlabo yesinyithi, atyhidwe ngelotho, axholelwe eweni nanini! ke mna ndiyazi ukuba umhlawuleli wam uhleli; engowokuphela, uya kusuka eme phezu kothuli lwehlabathi. emveni kokuba ulusu lwam ludlavulwe lwanje, ingasekho inyama yam, ndiya kumbona uthixo, endiya kuzibonela mna ngokwam; amehlo am ambone, ingabi wumbi. ziyaphelelwa izintso zam ngaphakathi kwam. ukuba nithi, simsukela ngani na? ingcambu yaloo nto ifunyenwe kum: nxunguphalani likrele; kuba ubushushu, bubo ubugwenxa obufanele ikrele, ukuze nazi ukuba kukho umgwebo.

20

wasusela utsofare wasenahama, wathi, ngako oko iingcingangcinga zam ezi ziyandiphendula, ngenxa yokuthabatheka kwam ngaphakathi kwam. ukuthethisa okundihlazayo ndiyakuva, ke umoya uyandiphendula engqondweni yam. oku uyakwazi na kambe kwanini, kususela koko lwabekwayo uluntu ehlabathini: ukuba ukumemelela kwabangendawo kufutshane, ukuvuya kweentshembenxa kokwephanyazo? nokuba kuthe kwenyuka kwaya ezulwini ukuphakama kwakhe, intloko yakhe wayifikisa emafini: njengelindle lakhe uya kudaka kuphele, abambonayo bathi, uphi na? uya kuphaphazela emke njengephupha, angafunyanwa, aphekuzwe njengombono wobusuku. iliso elikhe lambona, aliya kuphinda; indawo yakhe ayisayi kumalama. abantwana bakhe bayakungxengezela abasweleyo, izandla zakhe zibuyise imfuyo yakhe. amathambo akhe ebezele bubutsha; bolaliswa phantsi naye eluthulini. nokuba ububi bebenuncasa em-

lonyeni wakhe, wabugusha phantsi kolwimi lwakhe, wabuconga akabuyeka, wabuthintela ekhuhlangubeni lakhe; isonka sakhe sibhuqukile emathunjini akhe, yinyongo yamaphimpi embilini wakhe. uginye ubutyebi, wabuhlanza; uyabukhupha esiswini sakhe uthixo. womungunya ubuhlungu bamaphimpi, lumbulale ulwimi lwenyushu. akayi kubona mijelo, milambo, zihlambo zobusi namasi. ebuyisa awakuxelengayo, akakugini; angavuyi ngangobutyebi aburhwebileyo. kuba wabathi viki, wabalahla, abasweleyo; waxhakamfula indlu, angayakhanga. kuba engalwazanga uxolo esiswini sakhe, akayi kusinda nezinto zakhe ezinqwenelekayo. bekungekho nto isindayo emqaleni wakhe; ngenxa yoku, aziyi kuhlala izinto zakhe ezilungileyo. ekuzalisekeni kokumaneleyo ubandezelekile, izandla zonke zabangento ziyamfikela. kothi, ukuze sizaliswe isisu sakhe, uthixo athumele kuye ukuvutha komsindo wakhe, awunise phezu kwakhe enyameni yakhe. ebaleka isikrweqe sesinyithi, lomphumela utolo lwesaphetha sobhedu. lurholiwe, lwaphuma emzimbeni, nenyembe ebegezelayo enyongweni yakhe; uyemka, izothuso ziphezu kwakhe. ubumnyama bonke bubekelwe iingqwebo zakhe; udliwa ngumlilo ongavuthekwanga; ugqibe okusindileyo ententeni yakhe. izulu lobutyhila ubugwenxa bakhe, nehlabathi lisukele phezulu kuye. iya kufuduswa indyabo yendlu yakhe, ikhukuliswe ngomhla womsindo wakhe. siso eso isabelo somntu ongendawo, sivela kuthixo, nelifa alimiselweyo yena nguthixo.

21

waphendula uyobhi, wathi, yivani, nikuve ukuthetha kwam; kube ziintuthuzelo zenu oku. ndithwaleni, ndithethe nam; nigculele emva kwamazwi am. mna, inkalazo yam isemntwini yini na? khona bekungani ukuba ungazekani umoya wam? bhekani kum, nimangaliswe; bekani isandla emlonyeni. okunene, ndakukhumbula, ndisuka ndikhwankqiswe, nenyama yam ibanjwe kukududzela. yini na ukuba abangendawo badle ubomi, babe badala, kananjalo bomelele, babe namandla? imbewu yabo iqinile phambi kwabo, inabo; nabaphume embilini wabo basemehlweni abo. izindlu zabo zinoxolo, kungekho kunkwantya, nentonga kathixo ayibafikeli. inkunzi yabo iyazeka ingahlohleli; imazi yabo iyazala ingaphunzi. bayawakhuphela njengomhlambi amakhwenkwe abo, nabantwana babo bayadloba. baphakamisa ilizwi benengqongqo nohadi, bavuye lilizwi logwali. bayayigqiba imihla yabo ngokuchwayitha, behle ngephanyazo ukuya kwe-labafleleyo. bathi kuthixo, suka kuthi, asiku-

nanzile ukuzazi iindlela zakho. uyini na usomandla, ukuba simkhonze? kusinceda ntoni na ukumjoka? yabona, azisesandleni sabo izinto zabo ezilungileyo; iqhinga labangendawo malibe lee kum. kukan-gaphi na ke isibane sabangendawo sicinywa? kubafikela ukusindeka kwabo? ababele uthixo izintya ngomsindo wakhe? babe njengengca enququweyo phambi komoya, njengomququ ohlaselwa sisahqwithi? nithi, uthixo ububekela abantwana babo ubutshinga babo. makabuphindezele kubo ngokwabo, bazi bona; makayibone inkxwaleko yabo amehlo abo, babusele ubushushu bosomandla. ngokuba bayinanze ngani bona indlu yabo emva kwabo, lakuqhithulwa inani leenyanga zabo? uya kufundiswa ukwazi uthixo na, lowo ugweba akuphezulu? omnye ufa emandleni okwakhe ukuphila, onwabile kanye, echulumachile. iimvaba zakhe zizele ngamasi, nomongo wamatrambo akhe utyebile. omnye ufa ukrakra umphefumlo wakhe, engadlanga zinto zilungileyo. balala ndawonye eluthulini, iimpethu ziyabagubungela bobabini. yabona, ndiyazazi iingcinga zenu, namayelenqe enindigonyamela ngawo. xa nithi, iphi na indlu yesibhuvubhovu? iphi na intente ebalulekileyo yabangendawo? anibuzanga na kwabadlula ngendlela? imiqondiso yabo ninako na ukuyikhanyela? ukuba ngemini yokusindeka wanqandwa ongendawo, ngemini yokuphuphuma um-sindo wemkiswa? ngubani na ongxalele ebusweni bakhe indlela yakhe? enze into yena, ngubani na oya kuphindezela kuye? usiwa emangcwabeni yena, alinde esigangeni. anencasa kuye amagada esihlambo; emva kwakhe kulandela lonke uluntu, nangaphambi kwakhe belunge-nakubalwa. ningathini na ke ukundithuthuzela ngeento ezingento, limpendulo zenu zisele zibubumenemene nje?

22

wasusela uelifazi wakwateman, wathi, umfo unokumnceda na uthixo? hayi bo! uzinceda ngokwakhe oqiwayo. kumnandi na kuso-mandla, xa ulilungisa? kuyinzuzo na kuye, ukuba uyazigqibelelisa iindlela zakho? uya kukohlwaya na ngenxa yokoyika kwakho uthixo, aye nawe ematyaleni? ububi bakho abubukhulu na? ubugwenxa bakho asi-bobungaphele ndawo na? kuba ububambise umzalwana wakho ngelize, ububahluba abaze iingubo. ubungamsezi manzi otyhafileyo, olambileyo ubumwimba ukutya. ke in-doda enengalo, belilelayo ilizwe; obekekileyo ubehlala kulo. abahlolokazi ububandulula belambatha, neengalo zeenkedama ubuzi-tyumza. ngenxa yoko imigibe ikujikelezile, ukhwankqiswe ngesiqophe kukunkwanty-iswa. khona akububoni na ubumnyama,

nobuninzi bamanzi akugubungelayo? uthixo ukuphakama kwakhe asikowamazulu yini na? bona ke intloko yazo iinkwenkwezi, ukuba phezulu kwayo! uthi ke wena, wazi ntoni na uthixo? un-okugweba na, engaphaya kobumnyama bamafu? amafu amsithile, akaboni; uz-ihambela okwakhe esazingeni samazulu. umendo wasephakadeni uya kuwugcina na, abawunyathelayo abantu abanobutshinga? abashwabene lingekabi lixesha; lwanyibilika, lwangumsinga useko lwabo, ababesithi kuthixo, suka kuthi; angabenza ntoni na usomandla? kanti ebenguye ozalisa izindlu zabo ngezinto ezilungileyo. iqhinga laban-gendawo malibe lee kum. aya kubona oko amalungisa, avuye; omsulwa uyabagculela, esithi, inene, abasukele phezulu kum bathe shwaka, wakudla umlilo ukuphuphuma kwabo. khawenze ubuhlobo naye, ube noxolo; ngaloo nto wozelwa kokulungileyo. khawamkele umyalelo emlonyeni wakhe, ubeke iintetho zakhe entliziyweni yakho. ukuba uthe wabuyela kusomandla, uya kwakhiwa. ukuba uthe wabubeka kude ubugqwetha ezintendeni zakho, wal-ibeka eluthulini ilitye legolide, wayibeka eluhlalwini lwemilanjana neyakwaofre: usomandla woba lilitye legolide kuwe, nesilivere ebengezelayo kakhulu. ngokuba uya kwandula ukuziyolisa ngosomandla, ubuphakamisele kuthixo ubuso bakho. wothandaza kuye, eve, uzizalise izibham-bathiso zakho; usongele into, ifezeke kuwe; ezindleleni zakho kukhanye, kube mhlophe. xa zithe zehla, wothi, phezulu! amsindise omehlo aqondele phantsi. uya kusindisa nongemsulwa, asizwe bubunyulu bezandla zakho.

23

waphendula uyobhi, wathi, nanamhlanje inkalazo yam ineenkani, isandla sam sinz-ima phezu kokugcuma kwam. yoo! and-aba bendisazi apho ndingamfumana khona, ndize esihlalweni sakhe! bendiya kulicacisa phambi kwakhe ityala lam, ndiwuzalise um-lomo wam ngeziganeko. andaba bendik-wazi ukuthetha abeya kundiphendula ngako, ndiyiqonde into abeya kuyithetha kum. wobambana nam ngamandla amakhulu na? hayi! kodwa ke wondigqala. oko othe tye ubeya kubonisana naye, ndisinde kumgwebi wam, kuphele. yabona, ndisinga phambili, angabikho; nangasemva, ndingamnakani; ngasekhohlo, ekusebenzeni kwakhe, ndinga-malami; xa atyekela ngasekunene, ndingam-boni. kuba uyayazi indlela enam; endicikidile, bendiya kuphuma njengegolide. unyawo lwam lubambe umkhondo wakhe, ndayigcina indlela yakhe, andathi gu bu-cala. emthethweni wemilebe yomlomo

wakhe andisukanga; ndiwabekile amazwi omlomo wakhe kunowam ummiselo. ke yena umi ndaweni-nye, ngubani na ongambuyisayo? umphefumlo wakhe ukhanukile, uya kwenza oko. kuba uya kukufeza oko ndikumiselweyo; zininzi ke izinto ezinje kuye. ngenxa yoko ndikhwankqiswe ebusweni bakhe. ndakukugqala, ndisuka ndinkwantye nguye. uthixo uyiqobisile intliziyo yam. usomandla undikhwankqisile. kuba andibhangiswanga ngenxa yobumnyama, nangenxa yobuso bam obugutyungelwe sisithokhoko.

24

yini na ukuba kungabekwa maxesha ngusomandla? yini na ukuba abamaziyo bangaziboni iimini zakhe? kushenxiswa imilimandla; kuphangwa imihlambi, yaluswe. kughutywa kumkiwe ne-esile lenkedama, kubanjiswe ngenkomo yomhlolokazi. kugilwa amahlwempu endleleni, bazimele ndawonye abaziintsizana belizwe. khangela, njengamaesile asendle entlango, baphuma ngomsebenzi wabo, befuna kwakusasa into yokudla; inkqantosi sisonka sabantwana kubo. esisimini bavuna ukutya kwabo, babhikice esidiliyeni sengendawo. balala ze bengenangubo, abananto yokuzigubungela engqeleni, bayanetha sisiphango seentaba; bancathama ngeliwa, bengenandawo yakuzimela. kuhluthwa ebeleni iinkedama, koniwe abaziintsizana. bahamba ze, bengenangubo; bathwala izithungu, belambile. phakathi kweendonga zabaya bakhama ioli, baxovula ezizovulelweni zewayini, benxaniwe noko. emizini kugula amadoda, nomphefumlo wabangxwelerhiweyo uyakhala; kanti uthixo akathi bubuhililili. ngabo abo bagwilika ekukhanyeni; abanakwazana neendlela zako, abahlali ezingqushwini zako. kusathi qhiphu ukusa, kuvuka isihange, sibulale iintsizana namahlwempu; ebusuku sibe njengesela. iliso lomkrexezi ligcine ungcalazi; uthi, akukho liso liya kundalama, anxibe isigqubuthelo ebusweni. bagqobhoza izindlu emnyameni; emini bayazivalela, abazani nokukhanya. ngokuba ubumnyama obuthe shinyi bukukuza kokusa kubo bonke; ngokuba bazana nokhwankqiso lobumnyama obuthe shinyi. bayakhawuleza phezu kwamanzi; sishabhiiswe isabelo sabo ehlabathini; abasasingi endleleni yesidiliya. amanzi ekhephu ahluthwa ngumqwebedu nakukubalela; aboni bahluthwa lelabafileyo. sibalibele isizalo; iimpethu ziya bamunya, ababi sakhunjulwa; baphulwe ke njen-gomthi ubugqwetha. bamphanga kakubi oludlolo, ongazalanga; abangamenze-langa okulungileyo umhlolokazi. wolula imihla yeembalasane ngamandla akhe, ziphakame bezise zibuncamile ubomi.

uzinika inkoloseko, zayame, amehlo akhe abe phezu kweendlela zazo, ziphakame: kube mzuzwana zingabikho. zithe ngqu, zibuthiwe njengabanye bonke, zinqanyulwe njengesikhwebu sengqolowa. ukuba kanti akunjalo, ngubani na owondenza othetha amanga, akwenze into engento ukuthetha kwam?

25

wasusela ubhiledadi wakwashuwa, wathi, ulawulo nonkwantiso lunaye; wenza uxolo ezindaweni zakhe eziphezulu. inokubalwa na imikhosi yakhe? ngubani na ongaphunyelwayo kukukhanya kwakhe? angathini na umntu ukuba lilungisa kuthixo? angathini na ukuba ngoqaqambileyo ozelwe ngumfazi? yabona, nenyanga ayimhlophe, neenkwenkwezi aziqaqambile, emehlweni akhe. ubeke phi na ke umntu, impethu le, nonyana ka-adam, umbungu lo?

26

waphendula uyobhi, wathi, utheni na wena ukumnceda ongenamandla, nokuyisindisa ingalo engenamandla? utheni na ukumcebisa ongenabulumko, ukumazisa kunene into eyiyo? uxelele bani na ukuthetha? kukuphefumla kukabani na okuphume kuwe? abangasekhoyo bayazibhijabhija ngaphantsi kwamanzi, nabemi bawo. lize elabafileyo phambi kwakhe, ayinasigubungelo inzonzobila. ulaneka izulu langasentla enyanyeni, axhome ihlabathi phezu kokungeni. ubopha amanzi emafini akhe, lingagqabhuki ilifu ngaphantsi kwawo. uvingca umphambili wetrone, aneke ilifu lakhe phezu kwawo. uzunguleza ubuso bamanzi ngomda, kuse ekupheleni kokukhanya nobumnyama. iintsika zamazulu ziyanyenganyenga, zingakhulumi kukukhalima kwakhe. ngamandla akhe ugxobhagxobha ulwandle, ngengqondo yakhe uqoba urahabhi. ngomoya wakhe wenza ukuba lise izulu; isandla sakhe sayihlaba inyoka enyebelezo. yabona, ngamancam eendlela zakhe lawo; iyini na ke intsebezo yelizwi esiyivayo ngaye? ke yona indudumo yemisebenzi yobugorha bakhe ingaqondwa ngubani na?

27

wahambisa uyobhi, waphakamisa umzeke-liso wakhe, wathi, ehleli nje uthixo, olusisileyo ibango lam, usomandla, owenze kra-krakra umphefumlo wam (kuba kusekum ukuphefumla kwam konke, nomoya kathixo usemathatheni am), umlomo wam awuthethi

bugqwetha, nolwimi lwam aluxeli nkohliso, makube lee kum ukuthi, niyalungisa; ndoda ndiphume umphefumlo, ndingayisi kum ingqibelelo yam. ndobambebele ebulingiseni bam, andiyi kubuyeka; intliziyo yam ayiyi kungcikiva mini eziminini zam. malube njengongendawo utshaba lwam, nosukela phezulu kum abe njen-gogqwethayo. kuba liyintoni na ithemba lentshembenxa, xa athe wawunqumla, xa athe wawurhola uthixo umphefumlo wayo? wokuva na uthixo ukululahlamba kwayo, xa ifikelwe yimbandezelo? khona inokuziyolisa na ngosomandla? ingaminqula na uthixo ngamaxesha onke? ndiya kuniyala ngokusingisele esandleni sikathixo; okunosomandla andiyi kukukhanyela. yabonani, nonke niphela ngokweni nikubonile; yini na ke ukuba nithethe into engento yakonto? siso esi isabelo somntu ongendawo kuthixo, nelifa labaziingqwangangqwili, abalamkelayo kusomandla. ukuba bathe banda oonyana bakhe, bandiselwa ikrele; nabaphume embilini wakhe abahluthi kukutya. amaqongqolo akhe aya kungwatywa kukufa, abahlolokazi bakhe bangalili. ukuba uthe wafumba isilivere njengothuli, wazilungisela izambatho njengodaka; angazilungisa, koko ziya kwambathwa lilungisa, nesilivere leyo babelane ngayo abamsulwa. uyakha indlu yakhe njengenundu, njengephempe elenziwe yimboniseli. ulala phantsi esisityebi, akaphindi; uvula amehlo akhe, angabikho. kumhabatha njengamanzi ukukhwankqa, simbe ebusuku isaqhwithi. luyamfukula ulophu lwasempumalanga, emke, lumqweqwedise endaweni yakhe. uthixo umgibisela angamcong; usibaleka asibaleke isandla sakhe. bamty-hwakrazela izandla, bamenzele umsondlo, emke endaweni yakhe.

28

kuba kukho apho iphuma khona isilivere, nendawo yegolide abayihluzayo. isinyithi sithatyathwa eluthulini, banyibilikisa amatye abe lubhedu. baphelisa ubumnyama, bebhekisa eziphelweni zonke, begocagocela amatye asesithokothokweni nawasebumnyameni obuthe shinyi. bamba umngxuma kude kwabemiyo, belityelwe lunyawo lwabambi; baxhomekile bekude nabantu, bayajinga. umhlaba-kuphuma ukutya kuwo; umzantsi wawo ubhukuqwa ngathi ngumlilo. indawo yesafire ngamatye awo, amagada egolide akuyo; yingqushu engaziwa xhlanga, engathiwanga nzo liso lantloyiya, enganyathelwanga thole lanyamakazi inyalasayo, engahanjwanga nayingonyama. usa isandla sakhe nakwiqhwitha, uzibhukuqa ezingcanjini iintaba. ugqobhoza imijelo emaweni; libona zonke izinto ezinqabi-

leyo iliso lakhe. uvingca imilambo ingavuzi, okufihlakeleyo akukhuphele emhlotsheni. ke bona ubulumko bufunyanwa phi na? iphi na indawo yengqondo? akalazi umntu ixabiso labo; abufunyanwa ezweni labahleliyo. amanzi enonzobila athi, abukum; ulwandle luthi, abunam. akurholwa golide ithe shinyi esikhundleni sabo; akulinganiswa silivere ibe yintengo yabo. abumelwa yigolide ecikizekileyo yakwaofire, nesardonisi enqabileyo, nesafire. azinakulingana nabo igolide negilas; abunakwananana neempahla zegolide engcwengiweyo. zingasakhunjulwa iikorale neekristale, ukuzuzwa kobulumko kuphezu kweeperile. ayinakulingana nabo itopazi yakwakushi; abumelwa yigolide ecikizekileyo, ecocekileyo. ubulumko buvela phi na ke, yiyiphi na indawo yengqondo? bufihlakele emehlweni eento zonke eziphilileyo; busithakele nasezintakeni zasezulwini. inonzobila nokufa kuthi, sibuvile ukubuya ngendlebe. nguthixo oyiqondayo indlela yabo, nguye oyaziyo indawo yabo. kuba yena ubheka eziphelweni zehlabathi, ubona phantsi kwamazulu onke; ngokuwenzela umoya ubunzima bawo, namanzi awalinganise ngomlinganiso; ekuyenzeleni kwakhe imvula ummiselo, nombane wendudumo indlela: waza wabubona, wabubala; wabumisa, wabugocagoca nokubugocagoca; wathi emntwini: yabona, ukoyika inkosi, bubulumko obo, nokutyeka ebubini kuyingqondo.

29

wahambisa uyobhi ukuphakamisa umzekeliso wakhe, wathi, yoo! andaba bendineenyanga ezinjengezaphambili, njengemihla abendigcinile uthixo; xa ukukhanya kwesibane sakhe bekuphezu kwentloko yam, xa ngokukhanya kwakhe bendibuhamba ubumnyama; njengoko bendinjalo ngemihla yam yokwindla, oko ukucweya kukathixo bekuphezu kwentente yam; oko usomandla ebesenam, bengeenxa zonke kum abantwana bam; oko ebehanjwa amabanga am ngamasi, iliwa lindithululela imijelo yeoli. xa ekuphumeni ngesango bendinyuka ukuya kuwo umzi, ndimise isihlalo sam endaweni yembutho, andibona amadodana, azimela, asuka amaxhego, ema. abathetheli bakuyeka ukukhuluma, babeka isandla emlonyeni. ilizwi leenganga lazimela, nolwimi lwazo lwanamathela ekuhlangubeni azo, kuba indlebe yeva, yathi ndinyolo; iliso labona, landingqinela. kuba bendisiza iintsizana ezizibikayo, neenkedama, noswele umncedi. intsikelelo yabadakayo ibindizela, nentliziyo yomhlolokazi bendiyimemelelisa. ubulungisa bendibambatha bundambathe; lwaba njengengubo yokwaleka nonkontsho

ugwebo lwam. bendingamehlo kwimfama, bendiziinyawo kwisiqhwala; bendinguyise kumahlwempu, netyala lendingabaziyo bendiligocagoca. bendiwaphula amabamba ogqwethayo, bendilikhupha emazinyweni akhe ixhoba. ndathi ke, ndiya kuphuma umphefumlo kunye nendlu yam, ndiyandise imihla yam njengentaka engafiyo. ingcambu yam iya kuvulelwa amanzi, ulale umbethe emasebeni am. uzuko lwam luya kuhlala lulutsha kum, sihlaziyeke isaphetha sam esandleni sam. babendiphulaphula, balindele, bathi tu ecebeni lam. emva kwelizwi lam babengaphindi bathethe, kubachaphazele ukukhuluma kwam. babendilinda njengemvula, imilomo yabo bayakhamisele eyasekwindla. bendibancumela, bencamile; ukukhanya kobuso bam bangakusanganisi. bendibanyulela indlela, ndihlale ndiyintloko; bendihlala njengokumkani phakathi komkhosi, njengothuthuzela abenza isijwili.

30

kungoku bayandihleka abancinane kunam ngemihla, abayise babo ndibe ndicekisa nokubabeka nezinja zomhlambi wam. khona abengaba ngawantoni na kum amandla ezandla zabo, abaphelelwe ngamandla? bathe ngokuswela nokulamba banqina, abo banqabi bomqwebedu, bobumnyama bentshabalala yakwantshabalala; abo baqhawula imbuwa ematyholweni, abasonka siyingcambu yonwele. bayagxothwa phakathi kwabantu; bahlathelwa umkhosi ngathi ngamasela; bahlale ezihlanjeni ezingangcazelisayo, emingxunyeni yomhlaba nasemaweni. babhomboloza phakathi kwamatyholo, bafumbalala phantsi kwamarhawu, bengoonyana bezidenge kwanoonyana babangenagama, ababethwa bemke ezweni. kungoku ndiyingoma yabo. ndaba kukukhuluma kwabo. ndiliskizi kubo, bakude nam; abawanqandi amathe ebusweni bam. kuba ulucumbulule uthambo lwam, wandicinezela, bawuyeka umkhala phambi kwam. ngasekunene kuphakama ubuvuvana; batyhala iinyawo zam, bandifumbele umendo wabo wokusindeka. bayenza amagqagala indlela yam, bancedisa ukweyela kwam, abangenancedi. ukuza kwabo ngathi bagqobhoza ithuba elibanzi eludongeni, bagaleleka kum nokuthi golokongqo kwalo. kuguqukele kum ukukhwankqisa, kubusukela ubunene bam njengomoya; kudlule njengelifu ukusindiswa kwam. kungoku uziphazela phakathi kwam umphefumlo wam; indibambile imihla yeentsizi. ubusuku buphela amathambo am, aqhwiuke kum; iintlungu ezindidlayo azipheli. ngobukhulu bamandla sizenze sasisimbi isambatho sam, sithe nca kum njengomqala wengubo

yam yangaphantsi. undijulele eludakeni, ndafana nothuli nothuthu. ndiyazibika kuwe, ungasabeli; ndisuka ndime, undijonge. uzenza isijorha kum; unditshutshisa ngamandla esandla sakho. undifukulela emoyeni, undikhwelisa kuwo, undibhangise nokuzongoma kwawo. kuba ndiyazi ukuba uya kundibuyisela ekufeni, endlwini yokuhlangana kwabaphilileyo bonke. kodwa ekuthini bhuma, umntu akoluli sandla na, azibike ngenxa yoko elishweni lakhe? khona andimlilelanga yini na omini zinobubi? ubungenalusizi na umphefumlo wam ngenxa yehlwempu? kuba ndathemba okulungileyo, kweza okubi; ndalinda ukukhanya, kweza isithokothoko. amathumbu am abila, akayeka; yandihlangabeza imihla yeentsizi. ndahamba ndinezimnyama zokuzila, akwabakho langa; ndaphakama ebandleni, ndazibika. ndingumzalwana weempungutye, nomlingane weenciniba. ulusu lwam luyadlubhuka kum, lumnyama. namathambo am atshile kukoma. uhadi lwam lwaba sisijwili, ugwali lwam lwaba lilizwi labalilayo.

31

ndiwamisele amehlo am umnqophiso; ndingathini na ukuqwalasela entombini? besiya kuba yini na isahlulelo sikathixo esivela phezu, nelifa losomandla elivela ezindaweni eziphakamileyo? ukusindeka asikokogqwethayo yini na, neshwangusha asilelabenzi bobutshinga yini na? akaziboni na yena iindlela zam, awabale onke amabanga am? ukuba ndibe ndihamba nokhohlakeleyo, lwangxamela inkohliso unyawo lwam, makandilinganise esikalini sobulungisa, akwazi uthixo ukugqibelela kwam. ukuba ebethe gu bucala amabanga am endleleni, yalandela amehlo am intliziyo yam, sanamathela isisihla ezandleni zam: mandihlwayele, kudle omnye, iingcambu zabaphume kum zintcuthulwe. ukuba ibihendekile intliziyo yam ngenxa yomkamntu, ndalalela esangweni lommelwane wam, umkam makasilele omnye umntu, kuguqe abanye phezu kwakhe. kuba loo nto bubugwirha, loo nto bubugwenxa phambi kwabagwebi. inene, loo nto ngumlilo odla use enzonzobileni; ibiya kuncuthola iingcambu zongenisele lwam lonke. ukuba ndibe ndilahle ilungelo lomkhonzi wam nelomkhonzazana wam, bakubambana nam, bendingathini na ukwenza, xa athe uthixo wesuka waphakama? xa the wavela, bendingathini na ukuphendula? owandenzayo ezibilinini akamenzanga na naye? owasimilisa esizalweni akamnye na? ukuba ndibe ndisala nabakungxameleyo abasweleyo, ndawaphelisa amehlo omhlolokazi, ndawudla ndedwa umthamo wam, ayadla

inkedama kuwo: hayi bo! kwasebuncinani bam inkedama yakhulela kum, ngathi ikuyise, ndamalathisa umhlolokazi nasesizalweni sikama. ukuba ndibe ndimbona otshabalalayo engenanto yokwambatha, ihlwempu lingenanto yokuzigubungela; ukuba abengandisikeleli amanje akhe, akazifudumeza ngoboya beemvana zam; ukuba bendilingisile ngesandla sam kwinkedama, ngokuba bendibone uncado lwam esangweni: igxalaba lam maliwe esixhantini salo, nomkhono wam waphuke ethanjeni lawo. bekuya kuba kum ukunkwantya, ukusindeka nguthixo, ndikhohlwe phambi kokuphakama kwakhe. ukuba bendenze igolide inqolongi yam, ndathi kwecikizekileyo, nkoloseko yam; ukuba bendikuvuyela ukuba buninzi kobutyebi bam, nokufumana kakhulu kwesandla sam; ukuba bendilibona ilanga likhupha imitha, nenyanga ihamba indilekile, yahendeka ngasese intliziyo yam, ndasangela ngomlomo wam isandla sam: nako oko ngekuba bubugwenxa phambi kwabagwebi; kuba ngendiba ndimkhanyele uthixo waphezulu. ukuba ndibe ndivuyela ilishwa londithiyayo, ndaxhumela ukuba efunyenwe bububi (ke andilivumelanga ikhuhlangubo lam, ukuba lone, ndiwucele ngentshwabulo umphefumlo wakhe); ukuba babengatsho abantu bentente yam, ukuthi, angaba ngubani na ongahluthanga yinyama yakhe? ubengalali phandle umphambukeli, iingcango zam bendizivulela endleleni; ukuba bendilugubungela ukreko lwam, njengoadam, ngokuqhusheka ubugwenxa bam esifubeni sam, ngakuba bendingcangcazela phambi kwengxokolo eninzi, ndaqhiphuka umbilini kukudlwa yimizalwane, ndathi cwaka, andaphuma emnyango andaba bendinondiphulaphulayo! nangu umqondiso wam, usomandla makandiphendule; nantsi incwadi ayibhalileyo obambene nam. inene, ndoyithwala ngesixhanti nam, ndoyithi jize kum njengesithsaba. inani lamabanga am ndomxelela, ndimsondele njengenganga. ukuba umhlaba wam ubukhala ndim, nemiqela yawo yalila kunye nawo; ukuba bendiwadla amandla awo kungekho mali, ndabanga ukuba uphume umphefumlo womniniwo: makuphume amakhakakhaka esikhundleni sengqolowa, nokhula esikhundleni serhasi. agqityiwe amazwi kayobhi.

32

ayeka loo madoda omathathu ukumphen-dula uyobhi; kuba ubelilungisa emehlweni akhe. wavutha umsindo kaelihu unyana kabharakeli, wakwabhuzi, owemizalwane yakwaram; wavutha kuyobhi umsindo wakhe, ngenxa yokuzigwebela ngokwakhe kunothixo. wavutha kubahlobo bakhe abathathu

umsindo wakhe, ngenxa enokuba bengafumananga kumphendula, phofu bemgwebile uyobhi. ke kaloku uelihu ubesalindisile kuyobhi ngamazwi, ngokuba babebadala kunaye ngemihla. wabona uelihu, ukuba akukho mpendulo emlonyeni waloo madoda mathathu, wavutha ke umsindo wakhe. wasusela uelihu unyana kabharakeli, wakwabhuzi, wathi, ndimncinane mna ngemihla, ke nina niziingwevu; ngenxa yoko ndakhwelela phaya, ndoyika ukunityela ukwazi kwam. ndathi, imihla mayithethe, iminyaka emininzi yazise ubulumko. noko ngumoya osemntwini, nokuphefumla kukasomandla okubaqondisayo. ukulumka akunabakhulu, ukuqonda okufaneleyo akunamadoda makhulu odwa. ngako oko ndithi, phulaphula kum, ndokutyela ukwazi kwam nam. yabonani, bendiwalindile amazwi enu, ndakubekela indlebe ukuqonda kwenu, nada nagocagoca ukuthetha. ndanigqala kakuhle; yabonani, akukho namnye kuni umohlwayileyo uyobhi, wawaphendula amazwi akhe. hleze nibe nihi, sibufumene ubulumko; uthixo uyamphephetha, asingumntu. ke akakubhekisanga kum ukuthetha; andiyi kumphendula ngamazwi enu. baqhiphuke umbilini, abasaphenduli; baphelelwe kukuthetha. khe ndenze kuhle na, ngokuba bengathethi, ngokuba bemi bengasaphenduli? ndiya kuphendula nam okwam, ndixele ukwazi kwam nam. kuba ndizele kukuthetha; undicuthile umoya wembilini yam. niyabona, imbilini yam injenge-wayini engavulelwanga; njengeentsuba ezintsha, iza kugqabhuka. ndiya kuthetha, ukuze ndiphefumle; ndiya kuwuvula umlomo wam, ndiphendule. mandingakhe ndinonelele mntu; ndingakhe nditeketise mntu. kuba andikwazi ukuteketisa; ubeya kundiswa kalula umenzi wam.

33

kodwa khawukuve, yobhi, ukuthetha kwam, uwabekele indlebe amazwi am onke. khawubone, ndiwuvulile umlomo wam, luyathetha ulwimi lwam ekhuhlangubeni lam. akukuthi tye kwintliziyo yam amazwi am; ukwazi komlomo wam akuthetha kanyulu. umoya kathixo wandenza, nokuphefumla kukasomandla kundidlise ubomi. ukuba unako, ndiphendule; yakha uluhlu amazwi phambi kwam; misa. uyabona, njengawe ndingokathixo; ndacatshulwa eludongweni nam. yabona, ukothusa kwam akuyi kukudandathekisa; nokushicilela kwam akuyi kuba nzima phezu kwakho. okunene, uthethe ezindlebeni zam, ndaliva ilizwi lokukhuluma, lisithi, ndiaqambile, andinalukreko; ndiguxiwe, andinabugwenxa. yabona, ufuna izizekabani zokuthibana nam, uthi ndilutshaba lwakhe. uzifaka

iinyawo zam esitokisini, uwulinga wonke umendo wam. yabona akulungisi ngaloo nto; ndokuphendula; kuba uthixo yena mkhulu kunomntu. yini na ukuba ubambane naye, kuba engaphenduli ngeendawo zakhe zonke? kanti, hayi, ngendlela enye uthixo uyathetha, nangezimbini, ke akukhathalwa. ephupheni, embonweni wasebusuku, bakuwelwa bubuthongo obukhulu abantu, ekozeleni elukhukweni; uzityhila oko iindlebe zabantu, akutywine akuvince ukuthethiswa kwabo, ukuze amthinte umntu ekwenzeni into, agubungele uqhankqalazo lomfo; awunqande umphefumlo wakhe esihogweni, nobomi bakhe bungagqitheli emkhontweni. wohlwaywa umntu ngumvandedwa esililini sakhe, nayimfazwe esimakade emathanjeni akhe; ubomi bakhe bukwale ukudla, nomphefumlo wakhe wale ukudla okunqwenelekayo. iyadleka inyama yakhe, ingabonakali, avele amathambo akhe abengabonakali. uya-sondela ke esihogweni umphefumlo wakhe, nobomi bakhe kubabulali. ukuba ke kuthe kwakho isithunywa sezulu esimlamlelayo, noko sisinye ewakeni, sokumelela umntu okumfaneleyo: wombabala, athi, mkhulule, angehli aye esihogweni, kuba ndilufumene ucamagusho. isuka ibe nentlahla inyama yakhe; ubuyela emihleni yobudodana bakhe; uthandaza kuthixo, akholiswe yena nguye; abubone ubuso bakhe eduma; yena ambuyekeze ke umntu ubulungisa bakhe. lo uvuma ebantwini, athi, bendonile, ndakugwenxa okuthe tye, akwalinganiselwa kum njengoko noko. uwukhulule umphefumlo wam, ukuba ungagqitheli esihogweni, nobomi bam bokubona ukukhanya. yabona, oko konke uyakwenza uthixo izihlando ezibini nezithathu kumfo, ukuba abuyise umphefumlo wakhe esihogweni, ukhanye ngokukhanya kobomi. baza indlebe, yobhi, phulaphula kum; yithi tu, ndithethe mna. ke ukuba unokuthetha, ndiphendule; thetha, kuba ndifuna ukukugwebela. ukuba akukho, phulaphula kum wena; yithi tu, ndikufundise ubulumko.

34

wasusela ueliwu, wathi, yivani, nina zilumko, ukuthetha kwam; nina zazi, ndibekeleni indlebe. ngokuba indlebe iyakucikela ukuthetha, ikhuhlangubo liyakuva ukudla. mazi-ziqnyulele okusesikweni, sikwazi phakathi kwethu okulungileyo. ngokuba uthe uyobhi, ndililungisa, uthixo ulisusile ibango lam. kuthiwa ndiyaxoka, noko likhoyo ibango lam; liyabulala inxeba lam lotolo, noko ndingenalukreko. uphi na umfo onjengoyobhi, yena ukuselayo ukugcula njengamanzi? athelele kubenzi bobutshinga, ahambe namadoda angendawo? kuba es-

ithi, akancedeki umfo ngokukholana nothixo. ngako oko, nina madoda okuqonda, phulaphulani kum; makube lee kuthixo ukuba ngongendawo; kusomandla, ukuba abe nobugqwetha, ke ukwenza komntu ukubuyekeza kuye, amfumanise umfo ngokwehambo yakhe. hayi bo! uthixo akenzi ngokungendawo, usomandla akakugwenxi okusesikweni. ngubani na omphathise ihlabathi? ngubani na omise elimiweyo lonke? ukuba ubebhakise kuye ngokwakhe yedwa, wawuhlanganisela kuye umoya wakhe, nokuphefumla kwakhe, ibiya kuphuma umphefumlo inyama yonke kunye, umntu abuyele eluthulini. wanga ungakuqonda, ungakuva oku, ulibekela indlebe izwi lokuthetha kwam! kanene, othiye okusesikweni ubengaphatha ngobukhosi, yini na? khona usobulungisa womgweba na? kungathiwa na kukumkani, tshijolondini? nakumanene, zintondini zingendawo? kangakanani na ke kongabanoneleliyo abathetheli, onganoneleli ziongonongo ngaphezu kwabasweleyo? kuba bangumsebenzi wezandla zakhe bona bonke. bafa ngephanyazo, phakathi kobusuku; bayahexiswa abantu, badlule, zisuswe iimbilasane kungengasandla. kuba amehlo akhe aphezu kweendlela zomntu, uyawabona onke amabanga akhe. akukho bumnyama, akukho thunzi lakufa, ukuba basithele kulo abenzi bobutshinga. ngokuba akazekeleli ukumngqinga umntu, ukuze eze ematyaleni nothixo. uyabashwaqa abaziinyathi engagocagocanga, amise ke abanye esikhundleni sabo. ngako oko uyazazi izenzo zabo, ababhukuqe ebusuku, batyumke. uyabamonzoxa ngokwabangendawo endaweni yababoneli. ekungenxa yokuze kubekho oko, le nto batyekayo ekumlandeleni, abaziqqa zonke iindlela zakhe; ukuze bakufikise kuye ukukhala kosweleyo, akuve ukukhala kweentsizana. akuzolisa, ngubani na oya kuxhalisa? akusithelisa ubuso, ngubani na ongambonayo? esenjalo, nokuba kungenxa yohlanga, nokuba kungenxa yomntu emnye, ukuze angabi ngukumkani umntu oyintshembenxa, angabi zizirhintyelo zabantu. ngokuba ubani angatsho na kuthixo ukuthi, ndiziphakamisile, andisayi kuba sona; endingakuboniyo, ndiyale ngako; ukuba ndithe ndenza ngobugqwetha, andiyi kuphinda? uya kuphindezela ngokwakho na yena, ngokuba usolile wena? ukuba unyule wena, kunganyuli mna. into oyaziyo yithethe. aya kuthi kum amadoda aziingqondi, nomfo osisilumko ondiphulaphulayo, uyobhi uthetha engenakwazi, namazwi akhe akanangqiqo. tarhuni, makacikidwe utobhi kuse ekupheleni, ngenxa yokuphendula kwakhe ngokwamadoda anobutshinga. kuba elongeza ukreko kwisono sakhe; utyhwakraza izandla

phakathi kwethu, awenze maninzi amazwi akhe ngothixo.

35

wasusela uelihu, wathi, uba oku kusesikweni na, ukuthi, ubulungisa bakho bungaphezu kobukathixo; ukuba uthi nje, bundinceda ntoni na, bundinyusa ngantoni na phezu kokundinyusa kwesono sam? ndiya kukuphendula mna ngokuthetha, nabahlobo bakho abanawe. bheka ezulwini ubone; ukhangele isibhakabhaka, siphezulu kuwe. ukuba uthi wone, usebenza ntoni na ngakuye? khona zakuba zininzi izikreko zakho, umenze ntoni na? ukuba uthe walungisa wena, umpha ntoni na ngaloo nto? wamkela ntoni na yena esandleni sakho? kuyinto kwindoda enjengawe ukungabi ndawo kwakho; buyinto kuwe, nyana womntu, ubulungisa bakho. ngenxa yobuninzi bokucudisa, bayakhala abantu; bayazibika ngenxa yengalo yabakhulu. ke abatsho ukuthi, uphi na uthixo umenzi wam, osinika ingoma ebusuku, osifundisa ngaphezu kweenkomo zehlabathi, asiphe ubulumko ngaphezu kweentaka zezulu? bandula bakhale, angaphenduli, ngenxa yekratshi labanobubi. hayi, yona into ekhohlakeleyo akayiva uthixo, usomandla akayikhathalele. noko utshoyo ukuthi akumkhathalele, ityala liphambi kwakhe, lindela kuye ke! ke ngoko xa ungekaveleli umsindo wakhe, akazani na kunene nesikhukhumali? ke uyobhi ufumana awuvule umlomo wakhe, akwandise ukuthetha engenakwazi.

36

waqokela uelihu, wathi, khawenze kuhle, ndikutyele; kuba kusekho ukuthetha okusingisele kuthixo. ndiya kukuphakamisela entweni ekude ukwazi kwam, ndimnike ubulungisa umenzi wam. okwenene, akubuxoki ukuthetha kwam; ogqibeleleyo ngokwazi uphambi kwakho. yabona, uthixo unamandla, akacekisi bani; unamandla ngokuqina kwengqondo. akamlondolozeli ebomini ongendawo; iintsizana uzinika ibango lazo. akawasusi amehlo akhe kwabangamalungisa; ubahlalisa kunye nookumkani etroneni ngonaphakade, baphakame ke. ukuba bakhonkxiwe ngemixokelelwane, bebanjiwe ngezintya zeentsizi, ubaxelela izenzo zabo nezikreko zabo; ngokuba bezenza amagorha. uzityhilela intethiso iindlebe zabo; uthi mababuye ebutshingeni. ukuba bathe beva, bamkhonza, boyigqiba imihla yabo ekulungeni, neminyaka yabo ebumnadini. ukuba bathe abeva, bogqithela emkhon-

tweni, baphume umphefumlo bengenakwazi. ke abaziintshembenza ngentliziyo babamba umsindo; abazibiki xa abakhonkxayo; ufe ke ebuncinaneni umphefumlo wabo, nobomi babo bube bobengawu kwindawo engcwele. uyamhlangula olusizana ngeentsizi zakhe, ayityhile iindlebe yakhe ngokuxinwa kwabo. nawe ubengakukhululayo yena emlonyeni wembandezelo, akuse endaweni ebanzi, emzantsi ungacuthekileyo; nokubekwa etafleni yakho kuzale kukutyeba. ke wena uzele kukugweba kwabangendawo; ukugweba nokugwetywa kunako ukukubamba. kuba ubushushu mabungakuxhokxeli ekutyhwakrazeni izandla, nobukhulu bocamagusho mabungathi gu bucala. ukuzibika kwakho kokubeka ngaphandle kwembandezelo na, nemigushanxa yonke yamandla? musa ukuzonda ubusuku bokususa izizwe esikhundleni sazo. lumka, ungaguqukelo konobutshinga; kuba unyule loo nto kuneentsizi. yabona, uthixo uphakamise ukwenza ngamandla akhe; ngubani na umyali onjengaye? ngubani na omphathise indlela yakhe; ngubani na ongathi, wenze ngobugqwetha? khumbula ukuba uwukhulise ngendumiso umsebenzi wakhe, awuhlabele ingoma amadoda. bonke abantu bayawubona; umntu uwukhangela emgama. yabona, uthixo mkhulu, asimazi; inani leminyaka yakhe aligocagoceki. kuba utsalela phantsi amathontsi amanzi, achaphaze eyimvula enkungwini yakhe, esiynisayo isibhakabhaka, ivuze phezu kwabantu abaninzi. kanene baya kuqonda na ukwanekwa kwamafu, nokuzongoma komnquba wakhe? yabona, waneka phezu kwakhe ukukhanya kwakhe, azigubungele ngamazantsi olwandle. kuba ngezo nto ugqweba izizwe, unika ukudla ngento eninzi. izandla zozibini uzigubungela ngombane, awuwisele umthetho ngokochanayo. ukugquma kwakhe kuyamxela, kwanenkomo, ukuba uza kunyuka.

37

inene, ngale nto iyagubha intliziyo yam, ixhume endaweni yayo. phulaphulani, phulaphulani ukuguguma kwelizwi lakhe, nokudumzela okuphumayo emlonyeni wakhe. ukusingisa ngaphantsi kwezulu lonke, nombane wakhe uye emasondweni ehlabathi. emva kwawo kubhonga ilizwi; ududuma ngezwi lobungangamsha bakhe; akawulibazisi, xa livakalayo izwi lakhe. uthixo ududuma ngezwi lakhe ngokubalulekileyo, esenza izinto ezinkulu esingenakuzazi. kuba uthi kwikhephu, yiwa uwele emhlabeni; nakwisiphango semvula, nakwisiphango seemvula ezinkulu zakhe. isandla soluntu lonke uyasitywina asivungele, ukuba babe nokwazi bonke abantu

abenzileyo. amarhamncwa angena emlaleleni, ahlale ezikhundleni zawo. engontsini yasentla kuvela isaqhwithi; kumphephethi wasentla kuvela ukubanda. ngokuphefumla kukathixo kuza umkhenkce, ububanzi bamanzi bucutheke. kananjalo usindanisa ilifu ngamanzi amaninzi; uphangalalisa amafu akhe abanekayo. wona ajikajika ngeenxa zonke ngokwalathiswa nguye, ukuze enze konke awawamisa khona ebusweni behlabathi elimiweyo; nokuba kungenxa yokubetha, nokuba kungenxa yehlabathi lakhe, nokuba kungenxa yenceba, uyawafikisa. oko kubekele indlebe, yobhi, yima, uyigqale imisebenzi ebalulekileyo kathixo. uyazi na ukuwathwesa kukathixo amafu akhe, nokubengezelisa kwakhe ukubaneka kwawo? uyazi na ukulinganiselwa kwamafu, imisebenzi ebalulekileyo yosokwazi? wena ungubo zifudumeleyo, lakuzola ilizwe lulothu lwasezantsi; usikhanda usolule naye na isibhakabhaka, esiqinileyo njengesipili esityhidiweyo? sazise esingakuthethayo thina kuye; asinakucacisa nto ngenxa yobumnyama. wobikelwa na ukuthi ndiyathetha? umntu uthi makaginywe na? ke ngoku akubonwa kukhanya kukhazimlayo, kusesibhakabhakeni; kudlula umoya, lise. entla kuziwa negolide; phezu kothixo yindili eyoyikekayo. usomandla asinakumfumana, mkhulu ngamandla; akagwenxi siko nabuninzi bobulungisa. ngako oko bayamoyika abantu; akabakhathalele bonke abalumke ngokwabo.

38

waza uyehova wamphendula uyobhi, esemoyeni ovuthuzayo, wathi, ngubani na lo usitha icebo ngokuthetha okungenakwazi? khawuwabhinjise njengomfo amanje akho, ndikubuze, undazise. ubuphi na wena ukuseka kwam ihlabathi? xela, ukuba uyazi, uyaqonda. ngubani na omise imilinganisalo yalo, ukuba uyazi? ngubani na ololulele ulutya lokulinganisa? zifakwe ntwenini na izikhondo zeentsika zalo? ngubani na owabeka ilitye lalo lembombo, ekumemeleleni kunye kwamakhwezi okusa, beduma bonke oonyana bakathixo? ngubani na owaluvingcelayo ulwandle ngeengcango ekutyhobozeni kwalo, luphuma esizalweni; ekulwambathiseni kwam ngamafu, ekulusongeleni ngesithokothoko; ndakulusikelela umda wam, ndakumisa imivalo neengcango; ndathi, fika apha, ungegqithi; eme apha amaza akho akratshayo? ngemihla yakho wakha wayiwisela umthetho na intsasa, wasazisa isifingo indawo yaso; ukuba sibambe amasondo ehlabathi, bavuthululwe kulo abangendawo? liguquka njengodongwe lomsesane wokutywina, zizimise ngokwazo izinto njengasesambathweni; abangen-

dawo bavinjwe ukukhanya kwabo, nengalo ephakamileyo yaphulwe. uye wafika na emithonjeni yolwandle? wahambahamba ezingontsingontsini zenzonzobila? uwatyhilelwe na amasango okufa? namasango ethunzi lokufa wawabona? ubugqalile na ububanzi behlabathi? xela, ukuba uyakwazi oko konke. iphi na indlela esa ekhayeni lokukhanya, nobumnyama iphi na indawo yabo, ukuba ubuse emdeni wabo, ukuba uqonde indlela zendlu yabo? uyazi kambe, ngokuba wawusewuzelwe oko lilikhulu nenani lemihla yakho! ufikelele na ebuncwatheni bekhephu? ubuncwane besichotho wabubona, endabugwebela ixesha lembandezelo, imini yokudibana nemfazwe? iphi na indlela yalapho kwabiwa khona ukukhanya? yalapho luphangalaliswa khona ulophu lwasepumpalanga ehlabathini? ngubani na ogqobhozela isiphango umjelo, ogqobhozela umbane weendudumo indlela; ukuba ine ezweni elingenamntu, entlanga, apho kungekho mntu; ihluthise intshabalala yakwantshabalala, intshulise uhlaza oluphumayo? inoyise na imvula? ngubani na ozala amathontsi ombethe? uphuma umkhenkce esizalweni sikabani na? neqabaka yasezulwini izalwa ngubani na? amanzi ayaqina njengelitye, nobuso bamanzi anzongonzongo bubabene. unokuwabopha na amaqhina esilimela, uzicombulule izintya zamakroza? unokuyivelisa na imilindo yeenyanga ngexesha layo, uzalathise iinkwenkwezi zebhere nabantwana bayo? uyayazi na imimisele yezulu? umise ulawulo lwalo ehlabathini? unokuliphakamisela emafini na izwi lakho, ukuze ubuninzi bamanzi bukugubungele? unokuyithuma na imibane, ihambe ithi kuwe, sikho? ngubani na omise ubulumko ezintweni? ngubani na onike imboniseli ingqondo? ngubani na obala iingqimba zamafuno ngobulumko? ngubani na othulula iintsuba zezulu. emelelweni wothuli, lube lutyhido, amagada anamathelelane? ingonyamakazi unokuyizingelela inyamakazi na, uzalise iphango leengonyama ezintsha, xa zincathamayo ezikhundleni zazo, zihlale ezindadeni, zilalele? ngubani na olungisela ihlungulu umfunzelo walo, xa amathole alo azibika kuthixo, ebhadu-bhadula, engenakudla?

39

uyalazi na ixesha lokuzala kwamagogo asemaweni, ugqale ukuzuza kwamaxhamakazi? uyazibala na iinyanga azizalisayo, ulazi na ixesha lokuzala kwawo? uyaguqa, azale, akuphe inkonyana. ayomelela amankonyana awo, akhula emathafeni, aphuma, angabi sabuya. ngubani na olindululeyo iesile lasendle likhululekile? iimbophelelo ze-esile elindwebileyo, ngubani

na ozithukululeyo, endilimisele inkqantosi ukuba ibe yindlu yalo, neendawo ezinye yuba zibe likhaya lalo? Iiyayihleka ingxokolo yomzi, aliyiva ingxolo yomqhubi. umfuno weentaba bubutyani balo, lilanda lonke uhlaza. yovuma na inku ukukukhonza, ilale esitalini sakho? unokuyibopha na inku emqeleni ngomqokozo wayo, iqwakanise iintili ikulandela? wokholosa na ngayo, ngokuba emakhulu amandla ayo, ukushiye nayo ukuxelenga kwakho? unokukholwa na kuyo, ukuba yoyigodusa imbewu yakho, ibuthela esandeni sakho? iphiko lencinibakazi liyaphapha: lunenceba yengwamza na ke usiba lwayo, noboya bayo? hayi bo! iwashiya emhlabeni amaqanda ayo, ifukamele eluthulini; ilibale ukuba unyawo lowatyumza, nerhamncwa lasendle lowanyathela. iyawabukula amathole ayo ngathi asingawayo, kuphalale ukuxelenga kwayo, ingaxhali. ngokuba uthixo wenze yabulibala ubulumko, akayabela ingqondo. xesha limbi izibetha iphakame, ilihleke ihashe nomkhweli walo. linikwa nguwe na ihashe ubukroti? uyambathise intamo yalo ngobuyakayaka? nguwe na oliqakathisa njengenkumbi? isandi somfutho walo siyothusa. liyagquba entilini ngamanqina, lenze amagqasi ngamandla; liphuma likhawulele umkhosi onesikrweqe. liyakhleka ukunkwantya; aliqhiphuki mbilini; alijiki phambi kwekrele. urhashaza phezu kwalo umphongolo, nentshuntshe ebengezelayo, nenkcula. ngentshakavu nangengcwangu liginya ilizwe; alimi kwakuvuthela isigodlo. okuvuthela sivuthelwayo isigodlo, lisuka ngathi lithi, ngxatsho ke! lisezela imfazwe kwakude, nokududuma kwabathetheli, nokufunza. intambanane iphaphazela ngengqondo yakho na, yolule amaphiko ayo, ibheke ezantsi? kungomthetho wakho na, ukuba ixhalanga linyuke, liyiphakamise indlu yalo, lihlale engxondorheni, lilale etsolweni lengxondorha, nasemboniselweni? lilapho lihlola ukudla; amehlo alo ondele kude. amathole alo afunxa igazi; nalapho bakhona abangxwelerhiweyo, likhona nalo.

40

uyehova wamphendula uyobhi, wathi, wobambana nosomandla na ke umthethiswa? umohlwayi kathixo makakuphendule oko. uyobhi wamphendula uyehova, wathi, yabona, ndiphantsi. ndothini na ukuphendula? ndibeka isandla sam emlonyeni wam. ndithethile kwakanye, andiyi kuphinda ndiphendule; ndithethile kwakabini, andiyi kuphinda ndibuye ndiqhube. uyehova wamphendula uyobhi, esemoyeni ovuthuzayo, wathi, khawuzibhinqise amanqe akho njengomfo; ndiya

kukubuzwa, undazise. kanene uya kwaphula nogwebo lwam na, undigwebe, ukuze ube lilungisa? unengalo enjengekathixo na, ududume ngezwi njengaye? khawuzihombise ke ngobungangamsha nokuphakama kwakho, wambathe indili nobungangamela. makuphalale ukuphuphuma komando wakho, ulibone lonke ikratshi, ulingxuxule. libone lonke ikratshi, ulithobe, ubangqule abangendawo ezindaweni zabo. baqhusheke eluthulini kunye, ububophe ubuso babo emfihlekweni. nam ndokudumisa, ukuba sikusindisile isandla sakho sokunene. khawuyibone imvubu endayenza yanawe: idla utyani njengenkomo. khawubone, amandla ayo asemanqeni ayo, nokuqina kwayo kusezinyameni zesisu sayo. igoba umsila wayo njengomsedare, imisipha yamathanga ayo ibihjelene. amathambo ayo anjengemibholompo yobhedu, amathambo ayo anjengemivalo yesinyithi. iyintlahlela yeendlela zikathixo; umenzi wayo wayinika ikrele layo. ngokuba iintaba ziyithwalela ukudla, onke amaramncwa asendle adlala khona. ibutha phantsi kwemitholo, engco-tyeni yeengcongolo nomgxobhozo. imitholo iyigubungela ngomhuni zayo; imingculuba yesihlambo iyayijikeleza. yabona, uhamba phandle umlambo, ayiphakuzeli; ikholosile, xa kutyhobozela neyordan emlonyeni wayo. inokubanjwa na, inamehlo nje, igqojozwe impumlo ngentsimbi yokuthiyela?

41

unokuyirhola na ingwenya ngegwegwe, ulutshonise elutyeni ulwimi lwayo? unokuyifaka intambo yomzi empumlweni yayo na, ugqobhoze izidlele zayo ngentola? ingatarhuzisa kunene na kuwe, ithethe amazwi athambileyo kuwe? ingenza umnqophiso na nawe, wokuba uyithabathe ibe ngumkhonzi waphakade? ungadlala na nayo njengentaka, uyikhulekele amantombazana akho? angarhweba ngayo na amahlulelana abambisayo, ayabe phakathi kwabarhwebi? unokusizalisa na isikhumba sayo neenyembe, nentloko yayo ngezikhali zeentlanzi? beka isandla sakho kuyo; khumbula imfazwe, ungaphindi. yabona, ukulinda kobambisayo ngamanga; inene, uqethuka kwaesayibona. akukho sijorha sokuyixhokoxa; ngubani na ke ongazimisa phambi kwam? ngubani na ondiphangeleyo, wandinika ukuba ndibuyekeze? okuphantsi kwamazulu onke kokwam. andiyi kuti tu ngamalungu ayo, neendawo zobugorha bayo, nezimbo zezintlu zayo. ngubani na onokuwutiyhila umphambili wesambatho sayo? ezintlwini ezimbini zemihlati yayo, ngubani na onokuya? iingcango zobuso bayo, ngubani na onokuzivula?

ngeenxa zonke emazinyweni ayo sisothuso. iliqhayiya imiqela yeengweletshetshe zayo, zivalwe ngetywina eliqinileyo. zisondelelene enye nenye, akungeni moya phakathi kwazo. zinamathelelene enye kwenye, zibambene, zingabi nakwahlukana. ukuthimla kwayo kukhupha imitha, namehlo ayo anjengeenkophe zesifingo. emlonyeni wayo kuphuma izikhuni zomlilo ezitshangazayo, kuthaphuke iintlantsi zomlilo. emathatheni ayo kuphuma umsi, njengowongxawu okhwezelwa ngemizi. umphefumlo wayo uvuthisa amalahle, kuphuma amalangatye emlonyeni wayo. entanyeni yayo kuphuma amandla, ebusweni bayo kuxhina ukuncama. imihlubulo yenyama yayo inamathelelene, iqinile kuyo, ayishukumi. intliziyo yayo iqine njengelitye, iqine njengelokusila langaphantsi. ekuphakameni kwayo, ziyaxunguphala iinjengele, zithi makatha ngokuqhiphuka umbilini. lifike kuyo ikrele, alimi; nantshuntshe, namkhonto, nankonjane. ithi singumququ isinyithi, livithi ubhedu. utolo lwesaphetha aluyibalekisi; ajika abe ngumququ amatye okusawula kuyo. ithi imivinqi ziindiza, ikuhleke ukutyityimba kwenkcula. ngaphantsi kwayo zinkamba ezitsolo; yaneka impahla yokusizila eludakeni. iyibiliza inzulu njengembiza, ulwandle ilwenza njengehlala loqholo. emva kwayo kukhanya indlela; anga amanzi anzongonzongo zizimvi. ehlabathini akukho nto ifana nayo, le yenziwayo ayaba nakuqhiphuka umbilini. ibona konke okuphakamileyo; ingukumkani yona kwizilo zonke ezinyalasayo.

42

uyobhi wamphendula uyehova, wathi, ndiyazi ukuba unako ukufeza konke, akunqatyelwa nto uyicingileyo. ngubani na lo usithe icebo engenakwazi? ngoko ke ndithethe ndingaziqondi izinto ezibalulekileyo kum, ndingazazi. khawuphulaphule, ndithethe mna; ndiya kubuza kuwe, undazise. bendikuva ukukuva ngendlebe, kungoku iliso lam likubonile. ngenxa yoko ndiyazicekisa, ndizohlwaye, ndiseluthulini naseluthuthwini. ke kaloku kwathi, emva kokuba uyehova ewathethile la mazwi kuyobhi, wathi uyehova kuelifazi wakwateman, umsindo wam uyavutha kuwe, nakubamelwane bakho bobabini; kuba anithethanga nto iyiyo ngam, njengomkhonzi wam uyobhi. ngoko ke zithabatheleni iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zibe sixhenxe, neenkunzi zeequsha zibe sixhenxe, niye kumkhonzi wam uyobhi, nizinyusele idini elinyukayo, uyobhi umkhonzi wam anithandazele. ndomnonelela yena yedwa, ukuze ndingenzi kuni ngokobudenge benu; kuba ningathethanga nto iyiyo ngam,

njengomkhonzi wam uyobhi. baya ke oolifazi wakwateman, nobhiledadi wakwashuwa, notsofare wasenahama, benza njengoko wakuthethayo kubo uyehova. waza uyehova wamnonelela ke uyobhi. uyehova wakubuyisa ukuthinjwa kukayobhi, akubon ukuba ubathandazele oowabo. wakongeza uyehova konke awayenako uyobhi, kwada kwaphindwa kabini. beza kuye bonke abazalwana bakhe, noodade babo bonke, nabo bonke ababesazana naye ngenxa engaphambili, badla naye ukutya endlwini yakhe, bamkhuza, bamthuthuzela ngenxa yobubi bonke, abemfikisele bona uyehova; bamnika elowo ikhulu lemali, elowo ijikazi legolide. uyehova wakusikelela ukuphela kukayobhi ngaphezu kokuqala kwakhe; waba neshumi elinesine lamawaka empahla emfutshane, nesithandathu samawaka eenkamela, newaka lezibini zeenkomo, newaka leemazi zamaesile. waba noonyana abasixhenxe, neentombi ezintathu. igama leyokuqala kwathiwa ngujemima, igama leyesibini nguketsiya, igama leyesithathu ngukeren-hapuki. akwafumaneka mankazana mahle njengeentombi zikayobhi ezweni lonke. uyise wazinika amafa phakathi kwabanakwazo. emveni koko, uyobhi wadla ubomi iminyaka elikhulu elinamanci mane, wabona oonyana bakhe, noonyana boonyana bakhe, izizukulwana zazine. wafa ke uyehobi, eyindoda enkulu, ephelele ebudaleni.

ingoma yazo iingoma, eyekasolomon. makandange ngokwanga komlomo wakhe; ngokuba izincokoliso zakho zimnandi ngaphezu kwewayini. amafutha akho anevumba elimnandi; liyioli ethululwayo igama lakho; ngenxa yoko iintombi ziyakuthanda. nditsale, sogidima emva kwakho; ukuba ukumkani undingenise ezingontsini zakhe, sogcoba, sivuye ngawe. sozikhankanya izincokoliso zakho ngaphezu kwewayini; zikuthanda zinyanisile. ndimnyama, ndinomkhitha noko, zintombi zaseyerusalem, njengeentente zakwakedare, njengamalen-galenga kasolomon. musani ukundikhangela ngakuba ndife mnyama, ngakuba nditshe lilanga. oonyana bakama bandivuthela ngomsindo, bandenza umlindi wezidiliya; ke esisesam isidiliya andisilindanga. khawundixilele, wena uthandwa ngumphe-fumlo wam, walusela phi na? uyibuthisa phi na imihlambi emini enkulu? ngokuba kungani na ukuba ndibe njengogqubuthe-leyo ngasemihlambini yamakholwane akho? ukuba akwazi, nzwakazindini phakathi kweentokazi, phuma, uhambe ngemikhondo yomhlambi, uwaluse amatakane akho ngaseminqubeni yabalusi. ndikufanekise, wethu, nehashe kwaweenqwelo zikafaro! zinomkhitha izidlele zakho ziingcaca, umqala wakho zizidanga. sokwenzela iingcaca zegolide ezinamaqhula esilivere. xa ukumkani asesetafleni yakhe, inadusi yam isuka ilikhuphe ivumba layo. sisiqhuma semore intanda yam kum, esihleli phakathi kwamabele am. sisihloko sekoferi in-tanda yam kum ezidiliyeni zase-engedi. yabona, uyinzwakazi, wethu! yabona, uyinzwakazi! amehlo akho anjengawa-mavukuthu. yabona, uyinzwakazi, ntanda yam; ewe, umnandi; umandlalo wethu uluhlaza. imiqadi yendlu yethu yimisedare, iipanele zethu yimisipres.

ndingumfiyo wasesharon, ndiyinyibiba yasezintlango. njengenyibiba phakathi kweminga, unjalo uwethu phakathi kween-tombi. njengomapile phakathi kwemithi yehlathi, injalo intanda yam phakathi koonyana. ndanqwena, ndahlala phantsi emthunzini wawo, nesiqhama sawo sa-nencasa ekhuhlangubeni lam. indingenise endlwini yewayini, nehanile yayo phezu kwam luthando. ndixhaseni ngezicumba zeerasintyisi, ndisekeleni ngeepapile; ngokuba ndisifa luthando. isandla sayo sokhohlo siphantsi kwentloko yam; esokunene siyandi-wola. zintombi zaseyerusalem, ndinifungisa amabhadikazi namaxhamakazi asendle, ukuba ningaluvusi, ukuba ningaluvuseleli

uthando, lude luthande. phulaphulani! intanda yam, nantso isiza, itsiba ezintabeni, isuka imitsi ezindulini. intanda yam ifana nebhadi, nenkonyana yexhama. nantso imi emva kodonga lwakokwethu, ithe nzo ngeefestile, inyondla ngekroba. intanda yam yasusela, yathi kum, suk ume, wethu, nzwakazi yam, uze; ngokuba uyabona, ubusika budlule, imvula igqithile yemka; iintyantyambo zibonakele ezweni; ixesha lokuntuyoza kweentaka lifikile; izwi lehobe ivakele ezweni lethu; umkhiwane ukrwala amakhiwane awo, imidiliya ityatyambile, itsho ngevumba elimnandi. suk ume, wethu, nzwakazi yam, uze. vukuthu lam elisemxawukeni wengxondorha, entsithel-weni yemiba, ndibonise ubuso bakho, ndivise ilizwi lakho; ngokuba izwi lakho limnandi, ubuso bakho bunomkhitha. sibambeleni iimpungutye, iimpungutye ez-incinane ezonakalisa izidiliya; izidiliya zethu ziyatyambile. intanda yam yeyam, mna ke ndingowayo yalusela ezinyibibeni. ide iphole imini, oluke amathunzi, jika, ntanda yam, uxelise ibhadi, uxelise inkonyana yexhama, ezintabeni ezibugqagala.

esililini sam ebusuku ndamfuna lowo uthandwa ngumphefumlo wam; ndamfuna andamfumana. ndathi, ndokha ndivuke, ndijikajike phakathi komzi, ezindaweni zembutho nasezitrateni; ndiya kumfuna lowo uthandwa ngumphefumlo wam. ndam-funa andamfumana. abalindi abajikajike phakathi komzi bandifumana; ndathi kubo, khe nambona na lowo uthandwa ngumphefumlo wam? ndithe ndisandula ukudlula kancinane kubo, ndamlumana lowo uthandwayo ngumphefumlo wam; ndambamba, andamyeka, ndada ndamzisa endlwini kama, engontsini yowandikhawu-layo. zintombi zaseyerusalem, ndinifungisa amabhadikazi namaxhamakazi asendle, ukuba ningaluvusi, ukuba ningaluvuseleli uthando, lude luthande. ngubani na lo, unyuka evela entlango njengemiqule yomsi, eqhunyelwa ngemore nentlaka emhlophe, ithatyathwe emigutyeni yonke yomrhwebi? yabona, sisingqengqelo sikasolomon, siphahlwe ngamagorha angamashumi am-athandathu kumagorha akwasirayeli. onke apethe amakrele, afundiswe ukulwa, lilelo linekrele ethangeni lalo ngenxa yokoyika ebusuku. ukumkani usolomon uzenzele ithala ngemithi yaselebbanon. iintsika zalo uzenze ngesilivere, isayamo salo nge-golide, umqamelo walo ngento emfusa, umphakathi walo ubekelelwe ngothando, luvela ezintombini zaseyerusalem. phumani, zintombi zaseziyon, nimkhangele ukumkani usolomon, enesithsaba, awasinxytwa ngun-

ina ngemini yokuzeka kwakhe, nangemini yokuvuya kwentliziyo yakhe.

4

yabona, uyinzwakazi, wethu; yabona, uyinzwakazi. amehlo akho anjengawamavukuthu ngaphaya kwesigqubuthelo sakho; iinwele zakho zinjengomhlambi weebhokhwe osemathambekeni eentaba zasegiliyadi. amazinyo akho anjengomhlambi weegusha ezichetyiweyo, ezinyukayo zivela ekuhlanjweni, zinamawele zonke, kungekho ifelweyo kuzo. unjengosinga olubomvu umlomo wakho; ukuthetha kwakho kumnandi. zinjengothanda lwerharnate iintlafuno zakho ngaphaya kwesigqubuthelo sakho. intamo yakho injengenqaba kadavide, eyakhiwe ngokweendidi, ekuxhonywe kuyo iwayaka leengweletshetshe, onke amakhaka amagorha. amabele akho omabini anjengamankonyana amabini angamawele ebhadi, esidla phakathi kweenyibiba. ide iphole imini, oluke amathunzi, ndiya kuhamba ndiye entabeni yemore, nasendulini yentlaka emhlophe. uyinzwakazi kwaphela, wethu; akukho siphako kuwe. yiza sihle elebhanon, mtshakazi, yiza sihle elebhanon; ufike ubonisele encotsheni yeamana, encotsheni yesenire nehermon, ezikhundleni zeengonyama, ezintabeni zezingwe. uyingxwelerhile intliziyo yam, dade wethu, mtshakazi; uyingxwelerhile intliziyo yam ngomjezulo omnye, ngamrhukane mnye wesambalo sakho. azi kühle ukuncokolisa kwakho, dade wethu mtshakazi! azi kumnandi ukuncokolisa kwakho ngaphezu kwewayini, nevumba lamafutha akho ngaphezu kobulawu buphelele! umlomo wakho uvuza incindi, mtshakazi; bubusi namasi ngaphantsi kolwimi lwakho. ivumba leengubo zakho linjengevumba telebhanon. ngumyezo obiyelweyo udade wethu, mtshakazi; ngumgogogo ovaliweyo, liliso lomthombo elitywiniweyo. amahlumelo akho ngumyezo wemirharnate, kunye neziqhamo ezimnandi kakhulu, ikofere kunye nenadusi; inadusi nesafron, ikalamo nesinamon, kunye nemithi yonke yentlaka emhlophe, imore nehaloti, kunye nobulawu bonke obuyintloko. uliliso lomthombo lasemiyezwani, iqula lamanzi aphilileyo, nemiqukuqela yamanzi yaselebhanon. vuka, moya wasentla, uze nawe wasezantsi; phephezela emyezwani wam, buqukuqele ubulawu bawo. mayingene intanda yam emyezwani wayo, idle isiqhamo esimnandi kakhulu.

5

ndingenile emyezwani wam, dade wethu, mtshakazi wam; ndiyikhile imore yam kunye netyeleba lam; ndiyidlile intlango yam kunye nencindi yam; ndiyisele iwayini yam kunye namasi am. yidlani bethu, selani nibe mnandi, zintanda. ndilele, yona intliziyo yam iphaphamile. yiva, nantso intanda yam inkqonkqoza, isithi, ndivulele, dade wethu, vukuthu lam, ngqibeleli yam, ngokuba intloko yam izele ngumbethe, isihlwitha sam sizele ngamathontsi obusuku. ndathi, sendikhulule nengubo yam yangaphantsi; ndothini na ukubuya ndinxibe? sendizihlambile iinyawo zam, ndothini na ukubuya ndizidyobhe? intanda yam yasolula isandla sayo ngekroba; kwasika esiswini ngenxa yayo. ndavuka ndaya kuyivulela intanda yam, nezandla zam zavuza imore; neminwe yam, imore eyivuzelayo esiphathweni sesitshixo. ndayivulela mna intanda yam; ke yona intanda yam ibijike yemka. ndemkelwa ngumbilini yakuthetha; ndayifuna, andayifumana; ndayibiza, ayasabela. bandifumana abalindi abajikajika phakathi komzi, bandibetha, bandilimaza; abalindi beendonga bandilulutha ingubo yam yokwaleka ekrelekrele. ndiyanifungisa, zintombi zaseyerusalem, ukuba nithe nayifumana intanda yam, into enoyixelela yona, nothi, ndiyafa luthando. iyintoni na intanda yakho kunezinye iintanda, wena nzwakazindini phakathi kweentokazi? iyintoni na intanda yakho kunezinye, ukuba wenjenje ukusifungisa? intanda yam iqaqambile, iyingqombela, iyeoyongamileyo ngaphezu kwamawaka alishumi. intloko yayo iyigolide engcwengiweyo, ecikizekileyo; isihlwitha sayo sizinduli ngeenduli, simnyama njengehlungulu. amehlo ayo anjengawamavukuthu, engasemifuteni yamanzi, ezihlamba ngamasi, ehleli njengamatye afakwe kakuhle. izidlele zayo zinjengemityino yetyeleba, njengeziganga zesityalo zokuqhola; umlomo wayo unjengeenyibiba, uvuza imore ezivuzelayo. izandla zayo ziintonga zegolide, zifakwe amatye asetarshishe, isibili sayo siluphondo lwendlovu, lukrwilwe ngesafire. imilenze yayo ziintsika zemarmore emhlophe, zifakwe ezisekweni zegolide engcwengiweyo. isithomo sayo sinjengelebhanon, sisihle njengemisedare. ikuhlangubo layo linobumandzi; ingqwenekile yona iphela. yiyo leyo intanda yam; nguye lowo uwethu, zintombi zaseyerusalem.

6

iye phi na intanda yakho, wena nzwakazindini phakathi kweentokazi? ibheke ngaphi na intanda yakho, ukuze sikufunise? intanda yam ihle yaya emyezwani wayo,

emityinweni yetyeleba, ukuba yalusele emyezweni, ukuba ikhe iinyibiba. mna ndingowentanda yam, nentanda yam yeyam yona; yalusela ezinyibibeni. uyinzwakazi, wethu, njengetirts, unomkhitha njengeyerusalem; woyikeka njengemikhosi eneebhanile. wasuse amehlo akho kum, ngokuba andiqwelile. iinwele zakho zinjengomhlambi weebhokhwe ezisemathambekeni asegiliyadi. amazinyo akho anjengomhlambi weemazi zeequsha ezinyukayo, zivela ekuhlanjweni, zonke zizele amawele, kungekho ifelweyo kuzo. zinjengothanda lwerharnate iintlafuno zakho, ngaphaya kwesigqubuthelo sakho. bangamashumi amathandathu ookumkanikazi, angamashumi asibhozo amashweshwe, neentombi ezingenakubalwa. mnye yena olivukuthu lam oyingqibeleli yam; mnye yena kunina, umnyulwa walowo wamzalayo. zambona iintombi, zathi unoyolo, bamdumisa ookumkanikazi namashweshwe. ngubani na lo uthi gqi njengesifingo, mhle njengenyanga, unyulu njengelanga, woyikeka njengemikhosi eneebhanile? bendihle ndaya emyezweni weminoti, ukuba ndikhangele uhlaza lwe-sihlambo, ndikhangele ukuba umdiliya unamathupha na, imirharnate ityatyambile na. njengazi ukuba umphefumlo wam undibeke ezinqwelweni zabantu bam, zamanene. buya, buya, mshulamikazi; buya, buya, sikubone. nibona ntoni na kumshulamikazi, njengokungathi kukuqamba kwabamahanayim?

7

azi kuhle ukunyathela kwakho ngeembadada, ntombi yenene! izimbo zamanqe akho zinjengezidanga, umsebenzi wezandla zengcibi. inkaba yakho sisidenleko esiyinqila; masingasweli iwayini ephithikeziweyo; isisu sakho sisidimbilili sengqolowa, sibiyelwe ngeenyibiba. amabele akho omabini anjengamankonyana ebhadi, amankonyana amabini ebhadi, angamawele. intamo yakho injengenqaba yophondo lwendlovu; amehlo akho ngamachibi aseheshbhon, ngasesangweni layo, inabantu abaninzi; impumlo yakho injengenqaba yaselebhannon ebheke edamasko. intloko yakho phezu kwakho injengekarme, ubuyakayaka bentloko yakho bunjengosinga olumfusa; ukumkani ukhonkxwe ngeenjiko zabo. azi umhle, azi umnandi, luthando, eziyolweni! iwonga lakho eli lifana nomthi wesundu; amabele akho afana nezihloko zomdiliya. ndathi, ndiya kuminya emthini wesundu; ndiya kubambelela emagqabini awo; amabele akho makabe njengezihloko zomdiliya, nevumba lempumlo yakho libe njengeepile; nekhuhlangubo lakho libe njengewayini le ilungileyo, ihla kamnandi

kwintanda yam, ibanga ukuba uthethe umlomo wabaleleyo. mna ndingowentanda yam, kukum ukungxamela kwayo. hamba, ntanda yam, siphume siye emaphandleni, silale emizaneni. masivuke kusasa, siye ezidiliyeni, sibone ukuba umdiliya unamathupha na, iintyantyambo zawo zibhenqekile na, imirharnate ityatyambile na. ndokunika apho izincokoliso zam. amathuma apha anevumba; phezu kweminyango yethu ziziqhamo ngeziqhamo ezimnandi kakhulu, ezitsha kwanezidala, endiziqwebele wena, ntanda yam.

8

akwaba ubunjengomnakwethu obesanya amabele kama! bendingathi, ndikufumene phandle, ndikwange, bangandideli noko. bendiya kukuqhuba, bendiya kukusa endlwini kuma; ubuya kundifundisa. bendiya kukuseza iwayini eqholiweyo, nencindi yomrharnate wam. isandla sayo sokhohlo besiya kuba phantsi kwentloko yam, esokunene sayo sindiwole. zintombi zaseyerusalem, ndiyanifungisa, ningathini na ukuluvusa, ningathini na ukuluvuselela uthando, lude luthande? ngubani na lo unyuka evela entlango, esayama intanda yakhe? ngaphantsi komapile lo ndakuvusa wena. khona apha waba nemimba ngawe unyoko, khona apha waba nemimba owakuzalayo. ndibeke njengomsesane wokutywina entliziyweni yakho, njengomsesane wokutywina engalweni yakho. ngokuba uthando lunjengokufa, ukuba nengcwangu, ubukhwele bunjengelabafileyo, ukuba lukhuni: amalangatye abo ngamalangatye omlilo, ngamadangatye kayehova. amanzi amaninzi akanakulucima uthando; imilambo ayinakuluntiywilisela. ingafanelana indoda irhole bonke ubuncwane bendlu yayo ngenxa yothando, ingadelwa ideliwe. sinomsakwethu omncinane, akakabi namabele. siya kuthini na ngomsakwethu, mini aganelweyo? ukuba uludonga yena, siya kwakha phezu kwalo uqoko lwesilivere; ukuba ungumnyango, somrhaqa ngamaceba omsedare. ndaba ludonga mna, namabele am anjengenqaba; ndaza emehlweni ayo ndaba njengo fumene uxolo. usolomon ubenesidiliya ebhahali-amon, isidiliya wasinikela kubagcini, ukuze elowo azise iwaka lesilivere ngesiqhamo saso. isidiliya sam, esisesam, sona siselulawulweni lwam; iwaka elo lelakho, solomon; amakhulu amabini ngawabagcini besiqhamo saso. wena uhleliyo emiyezweni, amakholwane alibazela indlebe izwi lakho, ndivise. dloba, ntanda yam, uxolise ibhadi namankonyana amaxhama ezintabeni zobulawu.

ke kaloku kwathi ngemihla yokulawula kwabagwebi, kwabakho indlala elizweni. yahamba indoda yasebhetelelem yakwayuda, yaza yaphambukela elizweni lakwamowabhi, yona nomkayo, noonyana bayo bobabini. ke igama laloo ndoda lalinguelimeleki, igama lomkayo lingunahomi; amagama oonyana bayo babengoomalon nokiliyon, bengamaefrata asebhetelelem yakwayuda. baya ke elizweni lakwamowabhi, baba khona. wafa uelimeleki indoda kanahomi; washiywa ke yena noonyana bakhe bobabini. bazeka abafazi abangamamowabhikazi; igama lomnye lalinguorpa, igama lomnye lalingurute; bahlala khona iminyaka eseshumini. bafa kananjalo bobabini oomalon nokiliyon; washiywa ke loo mfazi ngoonyana bakhe bobabini nayindoda yakhe. wesuka yena noomolokazana bakhe, ebuya elizweni lakwamowabhi; ngokuba weva eselizweni lakwamowabhi, ukuba uyehova ubavelele abantu bakhe ngokubanika isonka. waphuma kuloo ndawo abekuyo, enoomolokazana bakhe bobabini; wahamba ngendlela ebuyela ezweni lakwayuda. wathi unahomi koomolokazana bakhe bobabini, hambani, nibuyele elowo endlwini yonina; uyehova makanenzele inceba, njen-goko nenze ngako kubafi nakum. uyehova makaninike nifumane indawo yokuphumla, elowo endlwini yendoda yakhe. wabanga; baliphakamisa ilizwi labo, balila. bathi kuye, hayi, siya kubuyela nawe kubantu bakowenu. wathi unahomi, buyani, zintombi zam; kungani na ukuba nihambe nam? ndisenooonyana yini na embilininini wam, ukuze babe ngamadoda kuni? buyani, zintombi zam; hambani, ngokuba sendikwaluphalele ukuba nendoda. khona ukuba ndibe ndisithi, ndisenethemba, nokuba bendithe ndaba ngonendoda ngobu busuku, nokuba bendithe ndazala oonyana, beniya kuthi ngenxa yoko nilinde bade bakhule, yini na? beniya kuthi ngenxa yoko nizibambe ningabi namadoda, yini na? hayi, zintombi zam; ngokuba kukrakra kunene kum ngenxa yenu, kuba isandla sikayehova siphumelene nam. baliphakamisa ilizwi labo, babuya balila. uorpa wamanga uninazala; ke yena urute wanamathela kuye. wathi yena, uyabona, umkhuluwakazi wakho ubuyele kubantu bakowabo, nakoorthixo bakowabo; buya nawe, ulandele umkhuluwakazi wakho. wathi urute, musa akundibongoza ngokuthi mandikushiye, ndibuye, ndingakulandeli; ngokuba apho uya khona, ndiya kuya nam; apho uya kuthi vu khona, ndiya kuthi vu khona; abantu bakowenu baya kuba ngabantu bam, uthixo wakho abe nguthixo wam; apho ufela khona, ndiya kufela khona, ndingcwatyelwe khona. makenjenje uye-

hova kum, aphinde ukwenjenje: kukufa kodwa okuya kundahlula nawe. wabona ukuba uzimisele ukuhamba naye, wayeka ukuthetha kuye. bahamba ke bobabini, bada bafika ebhetelelem. kwathi, xa bangenayo ebhetelelem, wamazama wonke umzi ngenxa yabo, bathi, ngunahomi na lo? wathi kubo, musani ukuthi ndingunahomi; yithini ndingumara, ngokuba usomandla undenze ndakrakra kunene. ndemka mna ndizele; ke uyehova undibuyisa ndilambatha. yini na ukuba nithi ndingunahomi; uyehova engqinile nje ngam, usomandla endenzele ububi nje. wabuya ke unahomi enorute ummowabhikazi, umolokazana wakhe, owabuya elizweni lakwamowabhi; bafika bona ebhetelelem ekuqalekeni kokuvunwa kwerhasi.

2

ke kaloku unahomi ebenesihlobo sendoda yakhe, indoda esisityebi emzalwaneni kaelimeleki; igama layo libe lingubohazi. wathi urute ummowabhikazi kunahomi, makhe ndiye entsimini, ndibhikice izikhwebu emva kwalowo ndiya kubabalwa nguye. wathi kuye, hamba, ntombi yam. wahamba waya, wabhikisa entsimini emva kwabavuni. ithamsanqa lakhe lawela phezu kwesahlulo sentsimi kabhohazi, obengowomzalwane kaelimeleki. wathi gqi ubhohazi, evela ebhetelelem, wathi kubavuni, uyehova makabe nani. bathi kuye, uyehova makakusikelele. wathi ubhohazi kwindodana yakhe ephethe abavuni, yekabani na le nkazana? waphendula indodana ephethe abavuni, yathi. yinkazana engummowabhikazi, efike nonahomi, bevela elizweni lakwamowabhi; yathi ke, makhe ndibhikice, ndibuthe phakathi kwezithungu emva kwabavuni; yeza ke, yema kwakusasa kwada kwangoku; ukuhlala kwayo endlwini kukancinane. wathi ubhohazi kurute, uyeva na, ntombi yam? musa ukuya kubhikisa ntsimini yimbi; kananjalo uze ungadluli apha; namathela wenjenje kumthinjana wam lo; amehlo akho makabe sentsimini oyivunayo wona, uwulandele; yabona, abafana bakwam ndibawisele umthetho wokuba bangakuchukumisi; xa unxaniweyo, yiya ezityeni, usele into ekhiwe ngabafana. wawa ngobuso bakhe, waqubda emhlabeni, wathi kuye, kutheni na ukuba ndibabalwe nguwe, undibuke, ndiyinkazana yolunye uhlanga nje? waphendula ubhohazi, wathi kuye, ndiyixelelwe kakuhle yonke into oyenzileyo kunyokozala, emva kokufa kwendoda yakho; ukuba ushiye uyihlo nonyoko, nelizwe owazalelwa kulo, weza ebantwini obungabazi ngaphambili. uyehova makakubuyekeze ukwenza kwakho, uzaliseke umvuzo wakho ovela

kuyehova uthixo kasirayeli, oze wazimela phantsi kwamaphiko akhe wena. wathi yena, mandibabalwe nguwe, nkosi yam; ngokuba undithuthuzele, ngokuba uthethe kakuhle nomkhonzazana wakho, ndingenjengomnye wabakhonzazana bakho nje. wathi ubhohazi kuye, ngexesha lokudla sondela apha, udle isonka, uncinde iviniga ngeqhekeza lakho. wahlala phantsi ngasecaleni labavuni. wamnika ikhweba; wadla, wahlutha, washiya. wesuka ke waya kubhikica; ubhohazi waluwisela umthetho ulutsha olulolwakhe, wathi, makabhikice naphakathi kwezithungu, ningamdanisi; nimrholele nokumrholela inxenye ezithungwini, nishiye, abhikice, ningamkhalimeli. wabhikica entsimini leyo kwada kwahlwa; wayibhula into abeyibhikicile, yanga yiefa yerhasi. wathwala, waya ekhaya; wayibona uninazala into ayibhikicileyo; wakurhola, wamnika abekushiyele akuba ehluthi. wathi uninazala kuye, ubhikice phi na namhla? ubusebenza phi na? makasikelelwe okubukileyo wena. wamxelela uninazala umntu abesebenza kuye, wathi, igama lendoda endisebenze kuyo namhla ngubhohazi. wathi unahomi kumolokazana wakhe, makasikelelwe yena nguyehova, ongayekelelanga ukwenza inceba yakhe kwabaphilileyo nakwabafileyo. wathi unahomi kuye, indoda leyo iyalamana nathi; ingowabakhululi bethu. wathi urute ummowabhikazi, kananjalo ithe yona kum, uze unamathele kulutsha olulolwam, lude lulugqibe lonke uvuno olulolwam. wathi unahomi kurute umolokazana wakhe, kulungile, ntombi yam, ukuba uphume nomthinjana wakhe, ukuze ungafikelwa mntu ukwenye intsimi. wanamathele kumthinjana kabhohazi, wabhikica, kwada kwagqitywa ukuvunwa kwerhasi nokuvunwa kwengqolowa; wahlala noninazala.

3

wathi unahomi uninazala kuye, ntombi yam, ndingakufuneli na ukuphumla okokulungela? kaloku akasihlobo sethu na ubhohazi, lowo umthinjana ubunawo? nanko esela irhasi ngobu busuku esandeni. zihlambe, uthambise, unxibe iingubo zakho, uhle uye esandeni. uze ungazazisi endodeni leyo, ide igqibe ukudla nokusela. wothi, ukulala kwayo phantsi, uqonde indawo eye kulala kuyo, uye uyityhile ingubo ngasezinyaweni zayo, ulale phantsi; yokuxelela ke yona into owoyenza. wathi kuye, yonke into oyithethayo ndoyenza. wehla ke waya esandeni, wenza ngako konke abemwisele umthetho ngakho uninazala. wadla ubhohazi, wasela, yachwayitha intliziyo yakhe; waya walala phantsi ekupheleni kwentlaba. waya ke ecotha, wamtyhila ingubo ngasezinyaweni

zakhe, walala phantsi. kwathi phakathi kobusuku, yothuka indoda leyo, yaguquka, yabona kulele inkazana ngasezinyaweni zayo. yathi, ungubani? wathi, ndingurute, umkhonzazana wakho; twabulula isondo lengubo yakho phezu komkhonzazana wakho, ngokuba ungumkhululi wena. yathi, usikelelwe nguyehova, ntombi yam. inceba yakho yamva nje ingaphezu kweyokuqala, ungalandelanga madodana nje, nokuba ngasweleyo nokuba nganobutyebi. kaloku ke, ntombi yam, musa ukoyika; konke okuthethileyo ndokwenzela; ngokuba bonke abantu bomzi wakowethu bayazi ukuba uyinkazana enesidima. ewe! kuyinene, ndingumkhululi inyaniso. ke kukho umkhululi osondeleyo kuwe kunam. lala ngobu busuku; kothi kusasa, ukuba uthe wakukhulula ngentlawulelo, kulunge, makakukhulule ngentlawulelo; ke ukuba akathanga akunanze ukukukhulula ngentlawulelo, ndokukhulula ngentlawulelo mna, ehleli nje uyehova. lala kude kuse. walala ke ngasezinyaweni zakhe kwada kwasa; wavuka bengekanakanani abantu. yathi, makungaziwa ukuba bekuze inkazana esandeni. yathi, ethe ingubo yakho yokwaleka, ukhongozele. wakhongozele ke ngayo. yalinganisa izilinganiso zerhasi ezithandathu, yamthwalisa; wagoduka. waya kuninazala, wathi yena, utheni, ntombi yam? wamxelela konke emenzele khona indoda leyo. wathi, indinike ezi zilinganiso zerhasi; ngokuba yayisithi, musa ukuya kunyokozala ulambatha. wathi, hlala, ntombi yam, ude wazi okuya kuhla; kuba indoda leyo ayiyi kuphumla, ingakuphelisanga oku namhla.

4

ke kaloku wenyuka ubhohazi, waya esangweni lomzi, wahlala khona; nanko egqitha umkhululi lowa abethetha yena ubhohazi; wathi, wa, nantsi, khawuphambukele apha, uhlale phantsi. waphambuka, wahlala. wathabatha ishumi lamadoda kumadoda amakhulu omzi, wathi, hlalani apha; ahlala ke. wathi kumkhululi lowo, isahlulo somhlaba obungowomzalwana wethu uelimeleki, uthengise ngaso unahomi, obuye elizweni lakwamowabhi; ndathi ke mna, mandivule indlebe yakho, ndithi, wuthenge ngaphambi kwaba bahleliyo apha, phambi kwamadoda amakhulu abantu bakowethu. ukuba uyawukhulula ngentlawulelo, wukhulule ngentlawulelo; ukuba akuwukhululi ngentlawulelo, ndixelele ndazi; ngokuba akukho bani unokuwukhulula ngentlawulelo, ingenguwe; ndisemva kwakho mna. wathi, ndowukhulula ngentlawulelo mna. wathi ubhohazi, mhlenikweni uwuzuzayo umhlaba esandleni sikanahomi, uwuzuza nakurute,

ummowabhikazi, umkamfi, ukuba uvuse igama lomfi elifeni lakhe. wathi umkhululi lowo, andinakuzikhululela ngentlawulelo ngokwam, hleze ndilonakalise elam ilifa. zikhululele ngentlawulelo isilunga sam eso; ngokuba andinako mna ukuwukhulula ngentlawulelo. ke kaloku kwakusithiwa kudala kwasirayeli, ukukhulula ngentlawulelo nokwanana, ukuze yonke into ibe iqiniselwe, ubani anyothule imbadada yakhe ayinike ummelwane wakhe; oko kwaye kububungqina kwasirayeli. wathi umkhululi lowo kubhohazi, zithengele. wanyothula imbadada yakhe. wathi ke ubhohazi kumadoda amakhulu nakubantu bonke, ningamangqina namhla, ukuba ndikuthengile konke okukaelimeleki, nako konke okukakiliyon nomalon, esandleni sikanahomi; norute ummowabhikazi, umkamalon, ndimzuzile ukuba abe ngumkam, ukuze kuvuswe igama lomfi elifeni lakhe, linganqanyulwa igama lomfi ebazalwaneni bakhe, nasesangweni lendawo yakhe: ningamangqina namhla. bathi bonke abantu abasesangweni namadoda amakhulu, singamangqina. uyehova makamenze lo mfazi ungenayo endlwini yakho, abe njengorakeli nanjengoleya, abayakhayo indlu kasirayeli bobabini, avelise amandla e-efrata, akwenzele udumo ebhetelehem; indlu yakho ibe njengendlu kaperetse, awamzalayo utamare kuyuda, ngembewu leyo aya kukunika uyehova ngale ntombazana. ubhohazi wamzeka ke urute waba ngumkakhe, wamngena; waza uyehova wamnika ukuzala; wazala unyana. bathi abafazi kunahomi, makabongwe uyehova ongakuyekelanga uswele umkhululi namhla; igama lakhe malivakale kwasirayeli; abe ngumbuyisi womphefumlo kuwe, nomnqaki wezimvi zakho; ngokuba umolokazana wakho okuthandayo, lowo ulungileyo kuwe ngaphezu koonyana abasixhenxe, umzele. unahomi wamthabatha umntwana lowo, wambeka esifubeni sakhe, waba ngumondli wakhe. lwamthiya igama ummelwanekazi, lwathi, unahomi uzalelwe unyana, lwathi igama lakhe nguobhedi; yena nguyise kayese, uyise kadavide. yiyo le ke inzala kaperetse: uperetse wazala uheteron; uheteron wazala uram; uram wazala uaminadabhi; uaminadabhi wazala unashon; unashon wazala usalemon; usalemon wazala ubhohazi; ubhohazi wazala uobhedi; uobhedi wazala uyese; uyese wazala udavide.

yoo! uhleli wodwa, umzi obantu baye bebaninzi; obe umkhulu ezintlangeni usuke waba njengomhlolokazi; umthethelikazi emazweni usuke waba ngofakwa uviko. ulila elilile ebusuku, iinyembezi zakhe zisezidleleni zakhe; akanamthuthuzeli kuzo zonke izithandane zakhe; onke amakholwane akhe ammenezelele, aba lutshaba kuye. uyuda uye ekuthinjweni, ephuma ezintsizini nasezinkonzweni ezininzi; yena uhleli ezintlangeni, akafumani kuphumla; bonke abamsukelayo bamfikele ezingxingongweni. iindlela zaseziyon zenza isijwili, ngokungabikho kwabaya emithendelekweni; onke amasango ayo akanamntu, abalingeleli bayo bayancwina; iintombi zayo zinosizi, yona ke kukakra kuyo. ababandezeli bayo basuka bayintloko; iintshaba zayo zinobunqobo; ngokuba uyehova uyenza yonisi ngenxa yokreko lwayo oluninzi; abantwana bayo bemkile, bathinjiwe, baqhutywa ngumbandezeli. buphumile entombini enguziyo bonke ubungangama bayo; abathetheli bayo baba njengamaxhama angafumani dlelo, ahamba engenamandla phambi komsukeli. iyerusalem iyazikhumbula, ngemini yeentsizi zayo neyokudinga kwayo, zonke izinto zayo ezinqwenelekayo ebinazo kwakwiimini zamandulo, ekuweni kwabantu bayo esandleni sombandezeli, inganamncedi; ababandezeli bayo bayibona, bakuhleka ukucinywa kwayo. iyerusalem asikuko nokuba yonile yona; ngenxa yoko yaba lubhorha; bonke ababeyizukisa bayayicukuceza, ngokuba babone ubuze bayo; nayo ngokwayo iyancwina, ibuye umva. ubunqambi bayo busezingutyeni zayo ezirhuqayo, ayilikhumbulelana ikamva layo; yehla ke ngokubalulekileyo; ayinamthuthuzeli; ithi, zikhangele, yehova, iintsizi zam; ngokuba utshaba luzikhulisile. umbandezeli usolule isandla sakhe phezu kwezinto zayo zonke ezinqwenelekayo; kuba ibona iintlanga zingene engcweleni yayo, owawuwise umthetho wena, ukuba zingangeni ebandleni lakho. bonke abantu bayo bayancwina, befuna isonka; barhole izinto zabo ezinqwenelekayo ngenxa yesonka, ukuze bawubuyise umphefumlo; bona, yehova, ukhangele, ukuba ndisuke ndacukucezeka. akunto na oku kuni nonke, nina nidlula ngendlela? bhekani nibone, ukuba kukho na umvandedwa onjengomvandedwa wam, endiwenziweyo, athe uyehova wandenza lusizi ngemini yokuvutha komsindo wakhe. engaphezulu, uthume umlilo emathanjeni am, wawanyathela; uzanekele umnatha iinyawo zam, wandibuyisa umva; undenze inxuwa, yonke imini ndityhafile. idyokhwe yezikreko zam ibotshwe sisandla sakhe; zibhijelene,

zenyuka zaba semqaleni wam, zawakhubekisa amandla am; inkosi yam indinikele ezandleni zabo ndingenakumisa kubo. inkosi yam izitshitshisile zonke iimbilasane zam eziphakathi kwam; indimemele umthendeleko, ukuba yaphule amadodana am. inkosi yam ixovule inkazana enguyuda, ngokungathi kusesixovulweni sewayini. ngenxa yezo zinto ndiyalila; iliso lam, iliso lam lihla amanzi, ngokuba ekude kum umthuthuzeli, umbuyisi womphefumlo wam; baziimpanza abantwana bam, ngokuba utshaba lwam lundoyisile. iziyo iyazolula izandla zayo, ayinamthuthuzeli; uyehova ubawisele umthetho ngoyakobhi, ukuba ababandezeli bakhe bamngqonge: iyerusalem iyinto elubhorha phakathi kwabo. ulilungisa uyehova; ngokuba bendiphikise umlomo wakhe. khanive, nonke zizwe, niwubone umvandedwa wam; umthinjana wam namadodana am emke nokuthinjwa. ndibize izithandane zam, zandikhohlisa zona; ababingeleli bam, namadoda amakhulu akwam, aphume umphefumlo phakathi komzi, xa abezifunela ukudla, ukuba abuyise imiphefumlo yawo. khangelana, yehova, ngokuba ndibandezelekile; izibilini zam ziyabala; intliziyo yam iphendukile phakathi kwam; ngokuba ndasuka ndaba ziinkani kuphela; ngaphandle ikrele landihlutha abantwana, ngaphakathi kwakukufa kodwa. bandivile ukuba ndiyancwina; ndathi, andinamthuthuzeli; zonke iintshaba zam zibuvile ububi bam; zinemihlali, ngokuba oko kwenziwe nguwe. uyayizisa imini oyimemileyo, ziya kuba njengam ke. mabufike phambi kwakho bonke ububi bazo, uziphathe njengoko wandiphatha ngako ngenxa yezikreko zam zonke; ngokuba kuninzi ukuncwina kwam, nentliziyo yam ityhafile.

2

yoo! itheni na inkosi yam ukuyisibekela kangaka ngomsindo wayo iintombi enguziyo? isikhuphile ezulwini, yasikhahele ehlabathini, isihombo sikasirayeli, ayasikhumbula isihlalo seenyawo zayo ngemini yomsindo wayo. inkosi yam iwaginyile, ayawaconga, onke amakriwa akwayakobi; izigungxule ngokuphuphuma komsindo wayo iinqaba ezinkulu zentombi enguyuda; yazizisa emhlabeni; ibungcolisile ubukumkani nabathetheli babo. izixakazile ngokuvutha komsindo wayo zonke iimpondo zikasirayeli; isibuyise umva isandla sayo sokunene ebusweni botshaba; yatshisa kwayakobi njengomlilo olenyayo, odlayo ngeenxa zonke. isityedile isaphetha sayo njengotshaba; imise isandla sayo sokunene, saxelisa esombandezeli, yazibulala zonke izinto ezinqwenelekayo emehlweni; en-

tenteni yentombi enguziyon, ibuphalazile ubushushu bayo njengomlilo. inkosi yam isuke yaba njengotshaba; iminyile usirayeli, iziginyile zonke iingxande zayo ezinde, izonakalisile iinqaba zayo ezinkulu; yandisa entombini enguyuda uncwino nokukhala. iyichithile indawo yayo ebiyiweyo njengomyezo; iyitshabalalisile indawo yayo yentlangano; uyehova wenze walityalwa ekubhuvumeni komsindo wakhe ukumkani nombingeleli. inkosi yam isihlambele isibingelelo sayo, ithe nethe kuyo ingwele yayo, izivingecelele esandleni sotshaba iindonga zeengxande zayo ezinde; baxokozela endlwini kayehova njengemini yomthendeleko. uyehova ucinge ukonakalisa udonga lwentombi enguziyon; wolule ulutya lokulinganisele, akasibuyisa isandla sakhe ekuginyeni; wenza ungqameko lomsele lwaba nesijwili, kwanodonga; zithokomisile kunye ezo zinto. amasango ayo atshonile emhlabeni; uyitshabalalisile, uyaphule imivalo yayo; ukumkani wayo nabathetheli bayo basezintlangeni, akukho myalelo; abaprofeti bayo abafumani mbono kuyehova. ahleli emhlabeni ethe cwaka amadoda amakhulu entombi enguziyon; azigalele ngomhlaba entloko, abhinqe ezirhwexayo; uzithobele emhlabeni iintloko zawo umthinjana waseyerusalem. amehlo am aphela ziinyembezi, ziyabila izibilini zam, isibindi sam siphalelele emhlabeni, ngenxa yokwaphuka kwentombi yabantu bakowethu, ngokutyhafa kwabantwana, nabasemabeleni, ezitratweni zomzi. bamana ukuthi koonina, iphi na ingqolowa newayini? ekutyhafeni kwabo njengabangxwelerhiweyo ezitratweni zomzi, ekuziphalazeni kwemiphefumlo yabo esifubeni sonina. ndikungqinele, ngantoni na? ndikufanekise nantoni na, ntombi yaseyerusalem? ndikulinganise nantoni na, ukuze ndikuthuthuzele, ntombindini iyintombi, inguziyon? ngokuba kukhulu ngangolwandle ukwaphuka kwakho; ngubani na onokukuphilisa? abaprofeti bakho bakubonele imibono yento engento nejavujavu; ababutyhila ubugwenxa bakho, ukuba kubuyiswe ukuthinjwa kwakho; bakubonele imibono ezizihlabo ezingezizo, nezokugxothwa. babetha izandla ngawe bonke abadlula ngendlela; benza umsondlo, bahlunguzele iintloko ngentombi enguyerusalem, besithi, ngulo mzi na, lo kuthiwa kuphela kwenzwakazi, yimihlali yehlabathi lonke? zonke iintshaba zakho zikwakhamisela umlomo; zenza umsondlo, zitshixizela amazinyo; zithi, siyiginyile; inene, yiyo le imini ebe siyithembile; siyifumene, siyibonile. ukwenzile uyehova abekunkqangiyele; ulizalisile ilizwi lakhe, abeliwisele umthetho kususela kwi-imini zamandulo; ugungxule, akaconga;

wenze lwakuvuyelela utshaba lwakho, uphakamise uphondo lwababandezeli bakho. intliziyo yabo ikhala enkosini yam; ludonga lwentombi enguziyon, mazihle iinyembezi njengomlambo imini nobusuku; musa ukuyeka, malungaphezi ukhozo lweliso lakho. vuka, uhlahlambe ebusuku, ekuqalekeni kwemilindo; yiphalaze njengamanzi intliziyo yakho ebusweni benkosi; ziphakamisele kuyo izandla zakho, ngenxa yomphefumlo wabantwana bakho, abatyhafileyo kukulamba ekujikeni kwezitrato zonke. bona, yehova, ukhangele, ngubani na lo wenjenje ukumphatha kakubi? abafazi badlula isiqhamo somzimba wabo na? badle abantwana ababathantamisayo na? angabulawelwa engcweni yenkosi na umbingeleli nomprofeti? balele emhlabeni phandle oyinkwenkwe noyindoda enkulu; umthinjana wam namadodana am awile likrele; ubulele ngemini yomsindo wakho, usikile, akwaconga. ukukumeme ngokwemini yomthendeleko ukunxunguphala kwam ngeenxa zonke, akwabakho usindayo, usalayo, ngemini yomsindo kayehova. endibathantamisileyo ndabakhulisa, utshaba lwam lubagqibele.

3

ndim indoda ebone iintsizi, ngentonga yokuphuphuma komsindo wakhe. undikhokele wandihambisa ebumnyameni, akwaba sekukhanyeni. ubuye wasiguqulela kum ndedwa isandla sakho imini yonke. uyoonakalisile inyama yam nolusu lwam; uwaphule amathambo am. undakhele wandirhaqa ngenyongo nendiniso. undibele ezindaweni ezimnyama, njengabafe ngonaphakade. undibiyele ngeenxa zonke, andinakuphuma; uwenze aba nzima amakhamandela am obhedu. noko ndikhalayo, ndizibikayo, uyawuvingcele umthandazo wam. uzibiyele iindlela zam ngamatye aqingqiweyo, uzenze goso iingqushu zam. kum uyibhere elalelayo, uyingonyama esezintsithelweni. uzityekisile iindlela zam, wandilavula; undenze inxuwa. usigobile isaphetha sakhe, wandimisa ndaba yitekeni yotolo lwakhe. uzise ezintsweni zam iintolo zomphongolo wakhe. ndisuke ndayintlekisa kubantu bonke bakowethu; ndiyingoma yabo imini yonke. undihluthise ngeento ezikrakra, wandiseza ndahlutha umhlonyane. uwaphele ngohlalu amazinyo am; undinxizelele phantsi eluthuthwini. uwuhlambile umphefumlo wam, awaba naluxolo; ndiyilibe into elungileyo. ndathi, aphelile amandla am, nokulinda kwam kuyehova. zikhumbule iintsizi zam, nokutshutshiswa kwam, umhlonyane nenyongo. umphefumlo wam uyazikhumbula unangoku ezo zinto, usibekekile kum. oko ndikunyamekele

ngentliziyo: ngenxa yoko ndilindle. kungeceba zikayehova le nto singagqityelwanga, ngokuba azipheli iimfesane zakhe. zintsha imiso ngemiso; kukhulu ukuthembeka kwakhe. isabelo sam nguyehova, utsho umphefumlo wam; ngenxa yoko ndilindle kuye. yehova ulungile kwabathembeke kuye, kumphefumlo omquqelayo. kulungile ukuba umntu alulindele, ethe cwaka, usindiso lukayehova. kuyilungele indoda ukuba iyithwale idyokhwe kwasebutsheni bayo. mayihlale yodwa ithe cwaka, xa iyithwalisiweyo. mayiwubeke eluthulini umlomo wayo; kungabakho ithemba mhlawumbi. mayisinikele isidlele sayo koyibethayo; mayihluthe yingcikivo. ngokuba inkosi yam ayiyi kumhlamba umntu ngonaphakade, ngokuba naxa imhlisele usizi, noko yoba nemesane ngokobuninzi benceba yayo. ngokuba ayibacinezeli ngokuphuma entliziweni yayo, ibenze babe nosizi oonyana babantu. ekutyunyuzweni kwababanjiweyo bonke behlabathi phantsi kweenyawo; ekulijikeni ityala lomfo phambi kobuso bosenyangweni; ekuphenulweni komntu ekubambaneni kwakhe nomnye: inkosi yam ayiboni na? ngubani na okhe wathetha, kwenzeka, inkosi yam ingawisanga mthetho? akuphumi okubi nokulungileyo emlonyeni wosenyangweni na? yini na ukuba umntu akhalaze ephilile? umfo makakhalaze ngenxa yezono zakhe. masiziphengulule iindlela zethu, sizigacagocoe, sibuyeke kuyehova. masizinyuse iintliziyo zethu kunye nezandla zethu, sizise kuthixo emazulwini. thina sikreqile saba neenkani; wena akuxolelanga. uzigqubuthele ngomsindo, wasisukela; ubulele akwaconga. uzigqubuthele ngelifu, ukuze ungaphumeli umthandazo wethu. usenze inkunkuma, imvuthuluka esazulwini sezizwe. zisakhamisele umlomo wazo zonke iintshaba zethu. kokwethu ukunkwantya, nomgongxo, nesibatha, nokutshabalala, nokwaphuka. iliso lam lihla imijelo yamanzi, ngenxa yokwaphuka kwentombi yabantu bakowethu. iliso lam liyatyityizela, aliyeki, alinqamki, ade aqondele abone uyehova, esemazulwini. iliso lam liyawubulala umphefumlo wam, ngenxa yeentombi zonke zomzi wakowethu. zindizingele zandizingela njengentaka iintshaba zam ngelize. zibubhangisile ubomi bam ngokundeyelisela emhadini, zandigibisela ngamatye. amanzi ahambe phezu kwentloko yam, ndathi, ndinqanyulwe. ndinqule igama lakho, yehova, kongaphantsi umhadi. izwi lam waliva; musa ukuyifihla indlebe yakho ekubefuzeni kwam, ekuzibikeni kwam. wasondela ngemini yokukunqula kwam, wathi, musa ukoyika. uwathethile amatyala omphefumlo wam, nkosi yam; ubukhulule ubomi bam ngokubumisela. ukubonile, yehova, ukuphenulwa kwam;

ligwebe ityala lam. uyibonile yonke impindezelo yabo, uzivile zonke iingcinga zabo ngam. ukuvile ukungcikiva kwabo, yehova, uzivile zonke iingcinga zabo ngam, umlomo wabo basukela phezu kum, nezicamango zabo ngam yonke imini. ukuhlala kwabo nokusuka kwabo kubheke; ndiyingoma yabo. babuyisele imbuyekezo, yehova, ngokwezenzo zezandla zabo. banike ubumfama bentliziyo; intshwabulo yakho mayibe kubo. basukele ngomsindo, ubatshabalalise, bangabikho phantsi kwamazulu kayehova.

4

yoo! isuke igolide yaba mncumevu; isuke ecikizekileyo, elungileyo, yaba yeyimbi; asuke aphalazwa amatye engcwele ekujikeni kwezitrato zonke. abeziyon abanqabileyo, abamelwe yigolide engcwegiweyo, yoo! babalelwa ekubeni yimiphanda yodongwe, umsebenzi wezandla zombumbi. kanti neempungutye ziyalirhola ibele, zanyise amathole azo; ke yona intombi yabantu bakowethu isuke yaba sisijorha, njen-genciniba entlango. ulwimi losebeleni lunamatshela ekhuhlangubeni lakhe linxano; abantwana bacela isonka, akukho ubaphulelayo. ababesidla ubuncwane baphanzile ezitratweni; ababepathwa ngeengubo ezibomvu bawola amazala. bukhulile ubugwenxa bentombi yakowethu ngaphezu kwesono sesodom, yona yabhukuqwayo ngephanyazo, kungasiwanga sandla kuyo. babeqaqambile ababalulekileyo bayo ngaphezu kwekhephu; baye bemhlophe ngaphezu kwamasi; babeyingqombela imizimba ngaphezu kwekorale, isibili sabo besinjengesafire; imbonakalo yabo imnyama ngaphezu kocolothi; abanakaneke ezitratweni; ulusu lwabo lutshele emathanjeni abo; lomile, lwanjengokkhuni. baneyhweba ababulewe ngekrele kunababulewe yindlala, bona baphelayo ngokubulawa kukungabikho kweziqhamo zamasimi. izandla zabafazi abanemesane zipheke abantwanana babo, baba kukudla kwabo ekwaphukeni kwentombi yabantu bakowethu. ubuphelelisile ubushushu bakhe uyehova, ukuphalazile ukuvutha komso nd wakhe; wafaka umlilo eziyon, wazitshisa iziseko zayo. bebenge-nakukholwa ookumkani behlabathi, nabemi bonke belimiweyo, ukuba ubengangenayo umbandezeli notshaba emasangweni aseyerusalem. kungenxa yezono zabaprofeti bayo, nobugwenxa bababingeleli bayo, abaphalaze igazi lamalungisa phakathi kwayo. baphamzela beziimfama ezitratweni, bedyobhekile ligazi, bada abantu abana nakuchukuma nezambatho zabo. sukani, nantso inqambi! kwatshiwo ukumenyezwa kubo. sukani, sukani, musani ukuphatha!

bakusaba, baphamzela nalapho, kwathiwa phakathi kweentlanga, mabangaphindi baphambukele khona. ubuso bukayehova bubachithachithile, akasayi kubabheka; ubuso bababingeleli ababubhekanga, amadoda amakhulu abawababalanga. thina, amehlo ethu ayaphela, ekhangele uncedo olungamampunge; ekuboniseni kwethu sibonisela uhlanga olungayi kuisindisa. bazingela amanyathela ethu, ukuze singabi nakuhamba ezitratweni zethu; kusondele ukuphela kwethu, izalisekile imihla yethu; ewe, kufikile ukuphela kwethu. abasisukelayo banamendu ngaphezu kwamaxhalanga asezulwini; basisukela ezintabeni ngokushushu, basilalela entlango. umoya wamathatha ethu, umthanjiswa kayehova, ubanjisiwe emihadini yabo: lowo besisithi, siya kuhlala phantsi komthunzi wakhe ezintlangeni. yiba nemihlali uvuye kambe, ntombi yakwaedom, ihleliyo ezweni lakwautse; iya kudlulela nakuwe indebe; uya kunxila, uzihlube. bugqityiwe ubugwenxa bakho, ntombi inguziyon; akayi kuphinda akufuduse; uya kubuvelela ubugwenxa bakho, ntombi yakwaedom. uya kuzityhila izono zakho.

5

kukhumbule, yehova, okusihleleyo; bheka, uyibone ingcikivo yethu. ilifa lethu lisuke lenziwa elabasemzini, izindlu zethu zalunga kwabolunye uhlanga. siziinkedama, asinabawo; oma banjengabahlolokazi. amanzi ethu siwasela ngesilivere; iinkuni zethu ziza kuthi ngexabiso. intshutshiso iphezu kwentamo yethu; sidiniwe, asinakuphumla. isandla sisinika amayiputa, nama-asiriya, ukuba sihluthe sisonka. oobawo bonile, abasekho; thina sithwele ubugwenxa babo. silawulwa ngabakhonzi; akukho usiqhiwulayo ezandleni zabo. isonka sethu sisizuka ngomphefumlo wethu usisichenge. ngenxa yekrele lasentlango. ulusu lwethu luyavutha njengeziko ngenxa yolophu lwendlala. badlwengule abafazi eziyon, iintombi emizini yakwayuda. baxhome abathetheli ngezandla; ubuso bamadoda amakhulu abubekwa. amadodana athwala amatye okusila, amakhwenkwe akhubeka phantsi kweenkuni. amadoda amakhulu aphezile ukuya esangweni; amadodana, eku-betheni uhadi. iphelile imihlali yentliziyo yethu, ukuqamba kwethu kujike kwaba kukumbambazela. siwile isithsaba entlokweni yethu; yeha ke thina! kuba sonile. ngenxa yoko ityhafile intliziyo yethu; ngenxa yezo zinto amnyama amehlo ethu; ngenxa yentaba yaseziyon, kuba ibharhile, kuhamba iimpungutye phezu kwayo. wena, yehova, uhleli ngonaphakade; itrone yakho ikwisizukulwana ngesizukulwana. yini na

ukuba usilibale ngonaphakade, usilahle imihla emide? sibuyisele kuwe, yehova; sobuya; hlaziya imihla yethu njengokwamandulo. ungaba usicekise mpela na, wanoburhalarhume kuthi ngokukhuluka zi na?

amazwi entshumayeli, unyana kadavide, ukumkani waseyerusalem. amampunge awo amampunge, itsho intshumayeli; amampunge awo amampunge, yonke into ingamampunge. unalungelo lini umntu emigudwini yakhe yonke, ayenzayo phantsi kwelanga? kumka esinye isizukulwana, kulandele esinye isizukulwana; ke lona ihlabathi limi ngonaphakade. ilanga liyaphuma, ilanga libuya litshone, liphikele endaweni yalo apho liphuma khona. umoya uya ezantsi, ujikeleze usinge entla, uhamba ujikajikeleza, ubuye ubuya umoya ekujikelezeni kwawo. yonke imilambo iya elwandle, ukanti ulwandle aluzali; endaweni eya kuyo imilambo, ibuya iye kwakhona. zonke izinto ziyazixhamla; umntu akanako ukuzithetha; alihluthi iliso kukubona, ayizali indlebe kukuva. into eyayikho yeya kubuya ibekho; into eyenzekayo yeya kubuya yenzeke yona. akukho nto intsha phantsi kwelanga. ukuba kukho into ekuthiwa, yabona, le intsha! ibiselikho kade, emaphakadeni abekho ngaphambi kwethu. akukho kukhumbula abokuqala; nabasemva abaya kubakho, abayi kukhunjulwa ngabaya kuza emva kwabo. mna, ntshumayeli, ndibe ndingukumkani kwasirayeli eyerusalem. intliziyo yam ndayinikela ukuba ingxoke, isingasine ngobulumko, yonke into eyenzekayo phantsi kwezulu; ngumzamo ombi uthixo awunike oonyana babantu, ukuba bawuzame. ndazikhangela zonke izenzo ezenzekayo phantsi kwelanga; yabona, zonke zingamampunge nokusukelana nomoya. into egoso ayinakolulwa; into engekho ayinakubalwa. ndathetha mna nentliziyo yam, ndisithi, yabona, mna ndikhulise ndandisa ubulumko, ngaphezu kwabo bonke ababephethe iyerusalem phambi kwam; nentliziyo yam ibone kakhulu ubulumko nokwazi. intliziyo yam ndayinikela ekwazini ubulumko, nasekwazini ubugeza nobuyatha; kwanaloo nto ndayiqonda ukuba kukusukelana nomoya. ngokuba ebuninzi bobulumko kukho ukuhlelwa sisiyengelezane esinzi; owongeza ukwazi, wongeza umvandedwa.

ndathi mna entliziweni yam, khawuze khe ndikulinge ngovuyo, ubone okulungileyo. yabona, kwanaloo nto ingamampunge. ndathi kohlekayo, uyageza; nakovuyayo, wenza ntoni na lo? ndasingasinga entliziweni yam ukuba nditsale inyama yam ngewayini, ekubeni intliziyo yam iziqhuba ngobulumko; ukuba ndazane nobuyatha, ndide ndibone ukuba yiyiphi na into ebalungeleyo oonyana babantu, ukuze bayenze

phantsi kwezulu, ngemihla embalwa yobomi babo. ndazenze imisebenzi emikhulu, ndazakhela izindlu; ndazityalela izidiliya, ndazenzele amasimi nemiyezo, ndatyala kuyo imithi eneziqhamo zonke; ndazenzele amachibi amanzi okunyela ihlathi elihluma imithi; ndathenga amakhoboka namakhobokazana, ndaba nawo nazelwe endlwini yam. kananjalo imfuyo yeenkomo neyempahla emfutshane yaba ninzi kum, ngaphezu kwabo bonke ababengaphambi kwam eyerusalem. ndaziqwebela nesilivere, negolide, nezinto eziziinqobo zookumkani ngookumkani, nezamazwe ngamazwe; ndazenzele iimvumi neemvumikazi, neziyolo zonyana babantu, inkosikazi namakhosikazi. ndaba mkhulu ke, ndanda ngaphezu kwabo bonke ababeseyerusalem ngaphambi kwam; bathi nobulumko bam bandinceda. andiwanbandezanga into yonke ayibizayo amehlo am; andiyivimbanga intliziyo yam namnye umvuyo; ngokuba intliziyo yam yayivuya emigudwini yam yonke, saba sesi ke isabelo sam emigudwini yam yonke. ndabheka mna ezenzweni zam zonke, ezazenzayo izandla zam, nasemigudwini yam endaphuka yiyo ukuyenza; ndayibona ukuba yonke loo nto ingamampunge nokusukelana nomoya; akukho lungelo phantsi kwelanga. ndazijika mna, ndakhangela ubulumko, nobugeza, nobuyatha; ngokuba ngumntu oyini na, lowo uya kuza emva kokumkani? lo ubeselenziwe kade? ndabona ukuba ubulumko buyabugqitha ubuyatha, njengokuba ukukhanya kubugqitha ubumnyama. isilumko, amehlo aso asentlokweni yaso; ke sona isinyabi sihamba emnyameni. ndaqonda ke mna ukuba bonke bephela bahlelwa sihlo sinye. ndathi mna entliziweni yam, njengoko sihlelwa kuko isinyabi, ndiya kulelwa kuko nam lo; ibiyini na ke ukuba ndisidlule mna ngokuluma? ndathi entliziweni yam, kwanaloo nto ingamampunge. ngokuba isilumko kunye nesinyabi asinakukhunjulwa kungunaphakade, ekubeni kusiza iimini ezoba sezilityelwe zonke ezo nto. kutheni na, ukuba zife izilumko kunye nezinyabi? ndabuthiya ke ubomi; ngokuba mibi kum imisebenzi eyenzeka phantsi kwelanga; ngokuba yonke loo nto ingamampunge, nokusukelana nomoya. ndayithiya yonke imigudu yam, endaphuka yiyo phantsi kwelanga, ekubeni ndiya kuyishiya nomntu oya kubakho emva kwam. waziwa ngubani na, ukuba woba sisilumko, nokuba woba sisiyatha, kusini na? ukanti uya kugunyazela emigudwini yam yonke endaphuka yiyo, endalumkayo kuyo phantsi kwelanga; kwanaloo nto ingamampunge. ndajika ke mna, ndayincamisisa intliziyo yam ngemigudu yonke endaphuka yiyo

phantsi kwelanga. ngokuba kubakho umntu omigudu yakhe inobulumko, inokwazi, inempumelelo; ukanti uya kuyinika umntu ongenzanga migudu, ibe sisabelo sakhe; kwanaloo nto ingamampunge nobubi obukhulu. ngokuba umntu uba nantoni na ngemigudu yakhe yonke, nangenzonelelo yentliziyo yakhe, aphuka yiyo yena phantsi kwelanga? ngokuba imihla yakhe yonke inomvandedwa, nasekusameni kwakhe ukhathazekile, nasebusuku ayiphumli intliziyo yakhe; kwanaloo nto ingamampunge. akukho nto ilungileyo ebantwini kunokuba badle, basele, bawubonise umphefumlo wabo okulungileyo emigudwini yabo. kwanaloo nto ndiyibonile, ukuba ivela esandleni sikathixo. ngokuba ngubani na ongadlayo, ngubani na ongavayo ubumnandi, engenaye? ngokuba umntu olungileyo phambi kwakhe umnika ubulumko nokwazi novuyo; ke yena umoni umnika umzamo wokuhlanganisa nokuqweba, ukuze loo nto ayinike olungileyo phambi kothixo. kwanaloo nto ingamampunge nokusukelana nomoya.

3

into yonke inxesha elimisiweyo, nomcimbi wonke unexesha lawo phantsi kwezulu: ukuzala kunexesha lakho, ukufa kunexesha lakho; ukutyala kunexesha lakho, ukunyothula okutyelweyo kunexesha lakho; ukubulala kunexesha lakho, ukuphilisa kunexesha lakho; ukuchitha kunexesha lakho, ukwakha kunexesha lakho; ukulila kunexesha lakho; ukuhleka kunexesha lakho; kukho ixesha lokulila umbambazelo, kukho nexesha lokudloba; kukho ixesha lokuchithachitha amatye, kukho nexesha lokufumba amatye; ukuwola kunexesha lakho, ukuyeka ukuwola kunexesha lakho; ukufuna kunexesha lakho, ukulahlekelwa kunexesha lakho; ukugcina kunexesha lakho, ukulahla kunexesha lakho; ukukrazula kunexesha lakho, ukuthunga kunexesha lakho; ukuthi cwaka kunexesha lakho, ukuthetha kunexesha lakho; ukuthanda kunexesha lakho, ukuthiya kunexesha lakho; kukho ixesha lemfazwe, kukho nexesha loxolo. unalungelo lini na lowo usebenzayo, kuloo nto ayenzela imigudu? ndiwubonile umzamo, awunike oonyana babantu uthixo, ukuba bawuzame. zonke izinto uzenze zantle ngexesha lazo; kwanephakade ulinikele ezintliziweni zabo ngohlobo lokuba umntu angasifumani isenzo asenzayo uthixo, athabathele ekuqaleni ase ase ekupheleni. ndiyazi ke ukuba akukho nto ilungileyo phakathi kwabo, ingekukuvuya nokuzizuzela okulungileyo ebomini babo. kwanokuba wonke umntu adle, asele, abone okulungileyo emigudwini yakhe yonke: sisipho sikathixo eso. ndiyazi ke ukuba

yonke into aya kuyenza uthixo, yiyo eya kuba ngonaphakade; kungongezwa nto kuyo, kungacatshulwa nto kuyo: uthixo ukwenzela ukuba koyikwe ebusweni bakhe. le nto ikhoyo ibiselikho kade; nento eya kubakho ibiselikho kade. uthixo ke ubuya ayifune into egxothiweyo. ndabuya ndabona phantsi kwelanga indawo yokugweba, ukuba okungendawo kukhona; nendawo yobulungisa, ukuba okungendawo kukhona. ndathi mna entliziweni yam, nolilungisa nongendawo, uthixo uya kulithetha ityala labo; ngokuba umise ixesha layo yonke imicimbi, nazo zonke izenzo. ndathi mna entliziweni yam, kungenxa yoonjana babantu, ukuze uthixo abahlele, nokuze bazibone benjengeenkomo bona ngokwabo. ngokuba bayahlelwa oonyana babantu, ziyahlelwa neenkomo, sinye isihlo kubo nakuzo; njengoko kunjalo ukufa kwabo, kunjalo ukufa kwazo; manye umoya kubo bonke nakuzo zonke; akukho kuyigqitha komntu inkomo; ngokuba zonke ezo nto zingamampunge. zonke ezo nto ziya ndaweni-nye; zonke ezo nto zavela eluthulini, zonke ezo nto zibuyela eluthulini. ngubani na owaziyo umoya woonyana babantu, ukuba uyenyuka na uye phezulu; nomoya wenkomo, ukuba uyehla na uye phantsi emhlabeni? ndaqonda ke ukuba akukho nto ilunge ngaphezu kokuba umntu avuye ezenzweni zakhe; ngokuba kusisabelo sakhe oko. ngokuba uya kungeniswa ngubani na, ukuba akubone okuya kubakho emveni kwakhe?

4

ndabuya ke mna, ndakubona konke uku-cudisa okwenziwayo phantsi kwelanga. ndazibona iinyembezi zabacudisiweyo, bengenamthuthuzeli; esandleni sabacudisi babo kuphuma ububhovubhovu, bengenamthuthuzeli bona. ndabancoma ke mna abafileyo, abasebefe kade, kunabahlaliyo abasahlaliyo ngoku. ke ulungile kunabo bobabini lowo ungekabikho, ungakubonanga ukwenza okubi okwenziwa phantsi kwelanga. kananjalo ndayiqonda ke mna yonke imigudu, nayo yonke impumelelo yomsebenzi, ukuba ingumona wokwanyelana. kwanaloo nto ingamampunge, nokusukelana nomoya. isinyabi sikhwabusha izandla, sidle kwaeyaso inyama. kulungile ukuzalisa sandla sinye ngokuphumla, kunokuzalisa zozibini izandla ngemigudu nokusukelana nomoya. ndabuya mna, ndabona amampunge phantsi kwelanga. kukho oba yedwa, ongenaye owesibini, ongenanyana namzalwana; ingena siphelo imigudu yakhe yonke, angahluthiyo noko bubutyebi amehlo akhe. akatsho ukuthi, ndaphukela bani

na, ndiwuhlutha nje umphefumlo wam okulungileyo? kwanaloo nto ingamampunge, ingumzamo ombi yona. kulungile ukuba babe ngababini kunokuba abe manye, kuba banomvuzo olungileyo ngemigudu yabo. ngokuba xa bathe bawo, omnye unokumphakamisa uwabo; yeha ke, yena oyedwa, othe wawa! kuba akukho wesibini wokumphakamisa. kananjalo ababini, bathe balala, baya kuva ukusitha; angathini na ukuya ukusitha olele yedwa? ukuba umntu uthe wamgagamela oyedwa, bona ababini baya kumisa phambi kwakhe; umsonoto ontluntathu awuhle uqhawulwe, ulungile umntwana olihlwempu elumkile, ngaphezu kokumkani oselemkhulu, esisidenge, ongasakuvuyo ukuyalwa. ngokuba uphuma endlwini yamakhonkxa ukuba abe ngukumkani; ukanti uzalelwe ebukumkani balowo ulihlwempu. ndababona bonke abadla ubomi, behamba phantsi kwelanga kunye naye umntwana, lo ungowesibini, uza kuma esikhundleni salowo. akukho kuphela kwabantu bonke, kwabo bonke angaphambi kwabo; ukanti amavela-mva akayi kuvuya ngaye. ngokuba kwanaloo nto ingamampunge nokusukelana nomoya.

5

gcina unyawo lwakho xeshikweni uya endlwini kathixo; ukusondela ukuba uve, kungaphezu kokunikela kwezidenge imibingelelo; ngokuba ukungazi kwazo kwenza izinto ezimbi. musa ukungxama ngomlomo wakho, intliziyo yakho ingaphangi ikhuphe ilizwi phambi kothixo; ngokuba uthixo usemazulwini, ke wena usehlabathini; ngenxa yoko amazwi akho makabe mancane. ngokuba ukuphupha kuza ngobuninzi bemicimbi, nezwi lesidenge liza ngobuninzi bentetho. xeshikweni uthe wabhambathisa isibhambathiso kuthixo, musa ukuzekelela ukusizalisa; ngokuba azinanzwa izidenge; loo nto uyibhambathisileyo yizalise. kulungile ukuba ungabhambathisi, kunokuba ubhambathise ungazalisi. musa ukuwuvumela umlomo wakho, ukuba uyoni se inyama yakho; ungatsho phambi komthunywa kathixo ukuthi ibikukulahleka. yini na ukuba uthixo abe noburhalarhume ngezwi lakho asonakalise isenzo sezandla zakho? ngokuba ebumnini bamaphupha namazwi, maninzi amampunge; ke yoyika uthixo. ukuba uthe wakubona ukucudiswa kwehlwempu, nokuhlutha kokusesikweni nobulungisa elizweni, musa ukumangaliswa yiloo nto; ngokuba oyena uphakamileyo ukhangele phezu kophakamileyo; kukho abaphakamileyo naphezu kwabo. ilungelo lelizwe entweni yonke ngukumkani onyamekela umhlaba. othanda isilivere akaneliswa yisilivere; nalowo uthanda inta-

balala, akangenelwa nto. kwanaloo nto ingamampunge. ekwandeni kwezinto ezilungileyo bayanda abazidlala zona, abe umninizo enempumelelo eyini na, ingekuko ukwanela ukuzibona ngamehlo? bumnandi ubuthongo bosenzayo, nokuba incinane, nokuba ininzi into ayidlalo; ke intabalala yesityebi ayisivumeli ukuba silale buthongo. kukho ububi obusisifo, endibubonileyo phantsi kwelanga; ukuthi ubutyebi obuginelwe umninibo, bube nobubi kuye; obo butyebi butshabalala ngento embi; uzala unyana, engenayo nento esandleni sakhe. njengokuba waphuma esizalweni sonina eze, uya kubuya emke njengoko weza enjalo, angathabathi nento ngemigudu yakhe, angayiphathayo ngesandla sakhe. kwanale nto bububi obusisifo, ukuba eya kuma kanye kwanjengoko weza ngako: unalungelo lini na ke owaphukela umoya? kananjalo iimini zakhe zonke uzidlale emnyameni, enengumbo enkulu, nesifo, noburhalarhume. nantsi into endiyibonileyo mna, ilungile, intle: into yokuthi umntu adle, asele, abone okulungileyo ngemigudu yakhe yonke aphuka yiyo phantsi kwelanga, ngokwenani lemhla yobomi bakhe amnikileyo uthixo; ngokuba kusisabelo sakhe oko. kananjalo wonke umntu, athe uthixo wamnika ubutyebi nokuqweba, wamnika negunya lokudla kubo, athabathe isabelo sakhe, avuye emigudwini yakhe: sisipho sikathixo eso, ngokuba akayikhumbuli kakhulu imihla yobomi bakhe; ngokuba uthixo eluphendula uvuyo lwentliziyo yakhe.

6

kukho ububi endibubonileyo phantsi kwelanga, buninzi ke phezu komntu: yindoda uthixo ayinike ubutyebi, nokuqweba, nozuko, ungasweli umphefumlo wayo nanye into engayinqwenelayo, aze uthixo angayiphi amandla okuyidla; ngokuba idliwa yenye indoda. ngamampunge lawo, sisifo esibi eso. ukuba umntu uthe wazala ikhulu labantwana, wadla ubomi iminyaka emininzi, yamininzi imihla yeminyaka yakhe, umphefumlo wakhe awahlutha zizinto ezilungileyo, kananjalo akaba nangcwaba: ndithi mna, invambilini ilungile kunaye. ngokuba ifike ingamampunge, imka kumnyama, igama layo ligutyungelwe bubumnyama; kananjalo ayilibonanga ilanga, ayilazanga; le yona ilungile kunomntu lowo. nokuba ebeya kudla ubomi iwaka leminyaka kude kube kabini, angakuboni okulungileyo, ayiyi ndaweni-nye na yonke loo nto? yonke imigudu yomntu uyenzela umlomo wakhe: ukanti umphefumlo awuzali. ngokuba isilumko sisigqitha ngantoni na isidenge? usigqitha ngantoni na olusizana, okwaziyo ukuhamba phambi kwabaphilileyo? ku-

lungile ukubona kwamehlo ngaphezu kokuhambahamba komphfumlo. kwanaloo nto ingamampunge nokusukelana nomoya. loo nto iselikhlo, yabe iselithiywe kade igama layo; yaziwa into aya kuba yiyo umntu; akanakumelana nalowo unokumeyisa. ngokuba kukho amazwi amaninzi nje, andisa amampunge; umntu unalungelo lini na ngaloo nto? ngokuba ngubani na owaziyo okumlungileyo umntu ebomini, ngangenani lemhla yobomi bakhe obungamampunge, ayigqiba njengesithunzi? ngokuba ngubani na onokumxelela umntu into eya kubakho emva kwakhe phantsi kwelanga?

7

igama elilungileyo lingaphezulu nakwioli elungileyo; ulungile umhla wokufa ngaphezu komhla wokuzalwa komntu. kulungile ukuya endlwini yesijwili kunokuya endlwini yemigidi; kuba oko kukuphela kwabantu bonke, aze ophilileyo akunyamekele ngentliziyo oko. kulungile ukuba nosizi ngaphezu kokuhleka; ngokuba intliziyo iyalunga bububi bobuso. intliziyo yezilumko isendlwini yesijwili; ke intliziyo yezidenge isendlwini yovuyo. kulungile ukuba ukukhalimela kwesilumko, kunokuba umntu eve ingoma yezidenge. ngokuba njengokuqhuhumba kwevaba ngaphantsi kwembiza, kunjalo ukuhleka kwesidenge; naloo nto ingamampunge. ngokuba ukucudisa kugezisa isilumko, siyitshabalalise intliziyo isicengo. kulungile ukugqitywa kwendawo, ngaphezu kokuqalwa kwayo; ulungile umoya ozeka kade umsindo, kunomoya ozidlayo. musa ukukungxamela ukuqumba ngomoya wakho, ngokuba ingqumbo ilala esifubeni sezidenge. musa ukuthi, ibiyini na, le nto imihla yamandulo ibilungile ngaphezu kwale? ngokuba akuthabatheli ebulumkweni ukuyibuza loo nto. bulungile ubulumko, bunelifa, bulilungelo kwabalibonayo ilanga. ngokuba ubulumko bungumthunzi, imali ingumthunzi; ke ukugqithisela kokwazi, kukuba ubulumko buyabasindisa abo banabo. wukhangele umsebenzi kathixo; ngokuba ngubani na onokolula into ayenze yagoso? ngomhla wentsikelelo chwayitha, nangomhla wobubi qonda kakuhle, ukuba nalo, kwanjengalowa, wenziwe nguthixo, ngenxa enokuba umntu engafumani nto emva kwakhe. le nto yonke ndiyibonile ngemihla yam engamampunge; kubakho ilungisa elitshabalalayo noko linobulungisa, kubekho ongendawo ophila ixesha elide, noko angendawo. musa ukuba lilungisa ngokukhulu, ungabi sisilumko ngokugqithiseleyo; yini na ukuba uziphanzise? musa ukuba ngongendawo ngokukhulu, ungazenzi isidenge; yini na ukuba ufe lingekabi lixesha lakho? kulungile ukuba ubambelele kule

nto nakuleya, ungasiphumzi isandla sakho; ngokuba owoyika uthixo uphumelela kuzo zonke ziphela. ubulumko buyasiqinisa isilumko, ngaphezu kweshumi labanegunya abakulo mzi. ngokuba akukho mntu ulilungisa ehlabathini, wenza okulungileyo, angoni. kananjalo musa ukuyinikela intliziyo yakho kumazwi onke athethwayo, ukuze ungevi umkhonzi wakho, eselekutshabhisa; ngokuba intliziyo yakho nayo iyazi izihlandlo ezininzi, ukuba uyabatsabhisa abanye nawe. ezo zinto zonke ndizilingile ngobulumko; ndathi ndiya kulumka; ke bona baba kude kum. hayi, ukuba kude kwezinto ezikhoyo, zinzulu kakhulu; ngubani na oya kuzifumana? ndajika ke mna, ndanentliziyo enga ingazi, ingasingasinga, ifume ubulumko nesigqibo seengcinga; enga ingakwazi okungendawo ukuba kukunyaba, nokumatha ukuba kukugeza. ndayifumana ikrakra ngaphezu kokufa, inkazana eyiyimigibe iphela, ezizibatha intliziyo yayo, ezandla zingamakhamandela olungileyo phambi kothixo uya kusinda kuyo, ke yena umoni uya kubanjiswa yiyo. yabona into endiyifumeneyo, itsho intshumayeli, ndihloma enye kwenye, ukuba ndifumane isigqibo seengcinga; obumana ukuyifuna umphefumlo wam, ndingayifumani, nantsi: indoda enye ewakeni ndiyifumene, ke yona inkazana kulo lonke andiyifumananga. yabona, le nto yodwa ndiyifumene, yokuba uthixo wamenza umntu wathi tye; ke bona bafune ubuqili obuninzi.

8

ngubani na onjengesilumko esi? ngubani na okwaziyo ukuconjululwa kwendawo? ubulumko bomntu bukhanyisa ubuso bakhe, buququle ubungwanyalala bobuso bakhe. mna ndithi, umthetho wokumkani wugcine, ngenxa yesifungo sikathixo. musa ukukungxamela ukumka ebusweni bakhe; ungangeni kwiyelelenge; ngokuba into yonke ayinanzileyo uyayenza. ekubeni ilizwi lokumkani linegunya, ngubani na onokuthi akazi nto imbi; intliziyo yesilumko iyalazi ixesha nesi gwebo; ngokuba yonke imicimbi inxesha nesigwebo; ngokuba ububi bomntu buba buninzi phezu kwakhe; ngokuba engayazi into eya kubakho. ngokuba ngubani na onokumxelela njengoko kuya kuba njalo? akukho mntu onokuwugunyazela umoya, awuthinte umoya; akukho onokuyigunyazela imini yokufa; akukho kukhululeka kuloo mfazwe; okungendawo akunakubasiza abaniniko. le nto yonke ndiyibonile, ndayinikela intliziyo yam kwizenzo zonke ezenziwayo phantsi kwelanga, ngexesha athi umntu agunyazele umntu, kube kubi kuye. ekubeni kunjalo, ndibone aban-

gendawo bengcwatywa, begoduka; besithi endaweni engcwele bemke abo benze okulungileyo, balityalwe kuloo mzi. kwanaloo nto ingamampunge. ekubeni isigwebo singawiswa kamsinyane emsebenzini ombi, ngenxa yoko intliziyo yoonzana babantu izele ngaphakathi kwabo kukwenza okubi. nakubeni umoni esenza okubi izihlandlo ezilikhulu, ayolule imihla yakhe, noko ndiyazi ukuba kuya kulunga kwabamoyikayo uthixo, kwaboyikayo ebusweni bakhe; kungalungi kongendawo, angayoluli imihla yakhe, njengethunzi; ekubeni engoyiki ebusweni bakathixo. kukho amampunge enzekayo ehlabathini: ukuba kukho amalungisa ahlelwa ngokokwenza kwabangendawo; kukho nabangendawo abahlelwa ngokokwenza kwamalungisa; ndathi, kwanaloo nto ingamampunge. ndaluncoma ke mna uvuyo, ngokuba kungekho nto imlunguleyo umntu phantsi kwelanga, ngaphezu kokuba adle, asele, avuye; loo nto ithane mbende naye emigudwini yakhe, ngemihla yobomi bakhe amnikayo uthixo phantsi kwelanga. xeshikweni ndayinikelayo intliziyo yam ukuba ndibazi ubulumko, ndiwebone umzamo owenzekayo ehlabathini (ngokuba nasemini nasebusuku ababoni buthongo ngamehlo abo), ndasibona ke sonke isenzo sikathixo, ukuba akanakho umntu ukusifumana isenzo eso senzekayo phantsi kwelanga; nakubeni umntu esaphuka ukusifuna, akasifumani. nokuba sithe isilumko safuna ukwazi, asinakufumana.

9

ngokuba yonke le nto ndayinyamekela ngentliziyo yam, ndayihlela yonke le nto, yokuba amalungisa, nezilumko, nemisebenzi yabo, isesandleni sikathixo; nokuthanda nokuthiya, akukhona ekwazini kwabantu; le nto yonke basebeyimisewe. izinto zonke zibahlela ngokufanayo bonke: sinye isihlo kwilungisa nakongendawo; kolungileyo, kohlambulukileyo, nakoyinqambi; kobingelelayo nakongabingeleliyo; njengoko anjalo olungileyo, unjalo nomoni; ofungayo unjengalowo ukoyikayo ukufunga. le yinto embi phakathi kwezinto zonke ezenzekayo phantsi kwelanga, ukuthi sibe sinye isihlo kubo bonke; ibe nentliziyo yoonzana babantu izele bububi; ibugeza entliziyo weni yabo besadla ubomi; emveni kwabo kuyiwa kwabafileyo. ngokuba kosukuba ehlonyelwa kwabasadla ubomi, kusekho ithemba; ngokubainja esaphilileyo ilunge ngaphezu kwengonyama efileyo. ngokuba abadla ubomi bayazi ukuba baya kufa; ke bona abafileyo abazi lutho, abasabi namvuzo; ngokuba balityelwe, abasakhunjulwa nganto. seluphelele kade uthando lwabo, nentiyo yabo, nekhwele labo; abase-

nasabelo naphakade ezintweni zonke ezenzekayo phantsi kwelanga. yiya udle isonka sakho unovuyo, usele iwayini yakho unentliziyo echwayithileyo; ngokuba sekukade ekholisiwe uthixo zizenzo zakho. iingubo zakho mazibe mhlophe ngamaxesha onke, noli mayingasweleki entlokweni yakho. hlala kakuhle nomfazi omthandileyo ngemihla yonke yobomi bakho obungamampunge, akunikileyo phantsi kwelanga, ngemihla yakho yonke engamampunge; ngokuba sisabelo sakho eso ebomini, nasemigudwini yakho owaphuka yiyo phantsi kwelanga. yonke into esiyifumanayo isandla sakho ukuba siyenze, yenze ngamandla akho; ngokuba akukho kwenza, nakucinga, nakwazi, nakulumka kwelabafileyo, apho uya khona wena. ndabuya ndabona phantsi kwelanga, ukuba ukugidima asikokwabanamendu, imfazwe asiye amagorha; kananjalo isonka asisesezilumko; kananjalo ubutyebi asibobabanenqiko; kananjalo ubabalo asilolwabanokwazi; ngokuba bonke bephela bafikelwa lixesha nasisihlo. ngokuba umntu akalazi nexesha lakhe; njengeentlanzi ezibanjiswe ngomnatha ombi, nanjengeentlanzi ezibanjiswe ngomgibe, banjalo ukurhinyelwa kwabo oonyana babantu ngexesha elibi, xa libawele ngesiquphe. nale nto ndiyibone ibubulumko phantsi kwelanga, babukhulu kum: umzi omncinane unamadoda ambalwa; kweza kuwo ukumkani omkhulu, wawungqinga, wawakhela iimbisoniso ezinkulu. wafumana kuwo indoda elihlwempu inobulumko; yona yawusiza umzi ngobulumko bayo; ke akubangakho mntu ubuya ayikhumbule le ndoda ilihlwempu. ndathi ke mna, bulunge ubulumko ngaphezu kobugorha; kodwa ubulumko beli hlwempu budelekile, namazwi alo akawiwa. amazwi ezilumko, ewiwe ngokuthozama, angaphezu kokunkqangaza kolawula phakathi kwezidenge. bulunge ubulumko ngaphezu kweempahla zokulwa; ke yena umoni emnye utshabalalisa okulungileyo okuninzi.

10

iimpukane ezifileyo zinukisa zibilise amafutha omqholi; ubudenge obuncinane bunzima kunobulumko nozuko. intliziyo yesilumko ingasekunene kwaso: intliziyo yesidenge ingasekhohlo kwaso. ewe, nasendleleni, xa sithe isidenge sahamba ngayo, siyayiswela intliziyo, sihambe sisithi kubantu bonke, ndisisidenge. ukuba ukufutha komlawuli kuthe kwenyuka kwakuchasa, musa ukuyishiya indawo yakho; ngokuba ubulali buleleza izono ezikhulu. kukho ububi endibubonileyo phantsi kwelanga, obunjengokulahleka okuphuma konegunya: ubudenge bunikwa

iindawo eziphezulu ezinkulu, zibe izityebi zihleli kwiindawo eziphantsi. ke ndizibone izicaka zikhwele emahasheni, namatshawe ehamba phantsi ngeenyawo njengezicaka. omba isisingqi, angeyela kuso; ochitha uthango, inyoka ingamluma. omba am- atye, angenzakala; ocanda iinkuni angaba semngciphekweni. ukuba intsimbi ithe yaba buthuntu, akalulola uhlangothi lwayo, wogonyela ngoko ngamandla; ke ubulumko buyanceda bulungise. ukuba inyoka ithe yaluma kungekho kukhafa, akabi nanzuzo umnyangi. amazwi omlomo wesilumko anokubabala; ke yona imilebe yomlomo wesidenge iginya kwasona. ingqalo, ya- mazwi omlomo waso bubudenge, nengqibo yomlomo waso bubugeza obubi. isidenge sandisa amazwi, engakwazi umntu okuya kubakho nokuya kubakho emva kwakhe, ngubani na onokumxelela? imigudu yezi- denge iyazixhamla, ezingakwaziyo ukuya emzini. yeha, wena lizwe likumkani ungum- ntwana, limatshawe adla kwakusasa! hayi, uyolo lwakho, lizwe likumkani ungunyana wabanumzana, limatshawe adlayo ngexe- sha elililo, enobugorha, engenamithayi! ngobuvila iyabhena imiqadi; ngokuthamba kwezandla iyanetha indlu. benza isidlo ukuba bahleke, iwayini ivuyise ubomi; imali ilungele iinto zonke. musa ukumtshabhis- a ukumkani, nasesazeleni sakho, ungasitshab- hisi nesityebi ezingontsini zakho zokulala; ngokuba intaka yasendle yoliambisa elo zwi, nento enamaphiko iyixele loo ntetho.

11

siphose isonka sakho phezu kwamanzi, ngokuba wosifumana kwakuba ziintsuku ezininzi. yahlula izahlulo zibe sixhenxe, zibe sibhozo, ngokuba akuyazi into embi eya kubakho ehlabathini. ukuba amafu athe azala yimvula, ayithululela emh- labeni; ukuba umthi uthe wawa, wabheka ezantsi, nokuba uthe wabheka entla, ku- loo ndawo uwe kuyo umthi lowo, wolala khona. ogqala umoya akayi kuhlwayela; okhangela amafu akayi kuvuna. njen- gokuba ungayazi ukuba yiyiphi na indlela yomoya, kwanjengokuyilwa kwamathambo esiswini somithiyo; ngokunjalo akusazi isenzo sikathixo owenza izinto zonke. kusasa hlwayela imbewu yakho, nangokuhlwa un- gasiphumzi isandla sakho; ngokuba ungazi ukuba kolunga yiphi na, nokuba yile nokuba yileya, kusini na, nokuba zol- unga ngakunye zombini na. kumnandi ukukhanya, kulungile emehlweni ukulibona ilanga. ngokuba umntu, ukuba uthe wadla ubomi iminyaka emininzi, makavuye ngayo yonke iphela, noko ke akhumbule imihla yobumnyama, ukuba iya kuba mininzi. yonke into ezayo ingamampunge. vuya, ndo-

dana, ebutsheni bakho, ikuchwayithise intl- iziyo yakho ngemihla yobudodana bakho, uhambe ngeendlela zentliziyo yakho, nan- gokukhangela kwamehlo akho; kodwa yazi ukuba ngenxa yezo zinto zonke uthixo uya kukusa ematyaleni. yisuse ke ingqumbo entliziweni yakho, ubudlulise ububi enya- meni yakho; ngokuba ubutsha nobudoda bungamampunge.

12

uze umkhumbule ke umdali wakho ngemihla yobutsha bakho, ingekezi imihla yobubi, ingekafiki iminyaka owothi ngayo, ayindiyolele; lingekabi mnyama ilanga, nokukhanya, nenyanga, neenkwenkwezi, engekabuyi amafu emva kwemvula; loo mini baya kungevezela abagcini bendlu, agobe amadoda anobukroti, ziyeke iint- okazi ezisilayo ngokuba zimbawu, kube mnyama kwabakhangela ngeefestile; zi- valwe iingango ngasesitratweni, kwakubon ukuba sidambile isandi sokusila, evuka kwazisathetha iintaka, zinqwilile zonke iintombi zengoma; naxeshikweni baya kuzoyika iindawo eziphakamileyo, neento eziqhiphula umbilini zibe sendleleni; uty- atyambe umamangile, uchabachabase umqhatu, utshitshe umnqweno; ngokuba umntu esiya ekhayeni lakhe laphakade, bajikajike ezitratweni abambambaleli; ingekaqhawuki intambo yesilivere, lityumke iselwa legolide, uqhekeke umphanda emthonjeni, yaphuke ivili iwe equleni; lungekabuyeli emhlabeni uthuli, njengoko belunjalo, umoya ubuyele kuthixo owawu- nikayo. amampunge awo amampunge, itsho intshumayeli; into yonke ingamam- punge. phezu koko, ngokuba intshumayeli ibisisilumko, yamana ibafundisa abantu ukwazi, yalinganisela, yabagocagoca, yayila imizekeliso emininzi. intshumayeli yafuna, inga ingafumana amazwi anandiphekayo, kuthi nokubhalwayo kulunge, ibe ngamazwi enyaniso. amazwi ezilumko anjengeemviko; anjengezikhonkwane ezitshonisiweyo asezi- intlanganiseleni, anikwe ngumalusi emnye. nangaphezu koko, nyana wam, vuseleleka; ukwenza iincwadi ezininzi akunakuphela, nokuphikela ukufunda okuninzi kudinisa in- yama. ukuhlanganiswa kwentetho, yakuba ivakele into yonke, nanku: yoyika uthixo, ugcine imithetho yakhe; ngokuba indawo leyo yimfanelo yoluntu lonke. ngokuba izenzo zonke uthixo uya kuzizisa ekugwe- tyweni, izinto zonke ezifihlakeleyo, nokuba zilungile nokuba zimbi.

ke kaloku kwathi ngemihla ka-ahaswerosi (lo ahaswerosi ke ubengukumkani, ethabathela endiya, wezisa kwakushi: kumazwe alikhulu elinamanci mabini anesixhenxe), ngaloo mihla, xa wayehleli ukumkani uahaswerosi etroneni yobukumkani bakhe, eseshushan komkhulu, ngomnyaka wesithathu wobukumkani bakhe, wabenzela isidlo bonke abathetheli bakhe nabakhonzi bakhe; xa impi yamapersi neyamamedi, amawaba nabathetheli bamazwe, bebephambi kwakhe; akubon ukuba ubonisa abantu ubutyebi obuzukileyo bobukumkani bakhe, nesihombo esinqabileyo sobukhulu bakhe imihla emininzi, imihla elikhulu elinamanci asibhozo. ekuzalisekeni kwaloo mihla, ukumkani wabenzela isidlo bonke abantu abafumaneka eshushan komkhulu, kwathabathela kwabakhulu, kwesa kwabancinane, imihla yasixhenxe, entendelezweni yomyezo wendlu yokumkani. amalengalenga ayengawelinen emhlophe, necikizekileyo, nensi, ebotshe ngeentsontelo zelinen ecikizekileyo nemfusa kumakhonkco esilivere, nakwiintsika zemarmore emhlophe; izingqengqelo izezegolide nezasilivere, phezu kombekelelo wamatye aluhlaza, namhlophe, naziiperile, namnyama. kwaye kuselwa ngeempahla zegolide, ziziimpahla ngeempahla; ininzi iwayini yakomkhulu ngokwamandla okumkani. ukusela kwaye kungokomthetho kungekho unyanzelayo: kuba wenjenjalo ukumkani ukumisela zonke izikhulu zendlu yakhe, kwaka enze elowo nalowo ngokuzithandela kwakhe. kananjalo uvashti ukumkanikazi wenzela abafazi isidlo endlwini yakomkhulu, ebiyekakumkani uahaswerosi. ngomhla wesixhenxe, xa intliziyo yokumkani yayimnandi yiwayini, wabayalela oomehuman, nobhizeta, noharbhona, nobhigeta, noabhageta, nozetare, nokarkasi, ababusi abasixhenxe abalungiselelayo ebusweni bokumkani, wathi, mabamzise uvashti ukumkanikazi phambi kokumkani enonkontsho lobumkanikazi, ukuba abonise abantu nabathetheli ubuhle bakhe; ngokuba ebeyinzwakazi, imbonakalo yakhe. akavumanga ukumkanikazi uvashti ukuza ngelizwi lokumkani ngababusi abo. waba noburhalarhume obukhulu ukumkani, bavutha ubushushu bakhe kuye. wathi ke ukumkani kwizilumko eziwaziyo amaxesha (ngokuba ibisenjiwa njalo into yokumkani phambi kwabo bonke abawaziyo umthetho nesiko; ababekufuphi kuye, ookarshena, noshetare, noademata, notarshishe, nomeres, nomarsena, nomemukan, abathetheli abasixhenxe bamapersi namamedi, ababebubona ubuso bokumkani, ababehlala ezihlalweni zobukhulu ebukumkanini), wathi, ngokom-

thetho angenziwa ntoni na ukumkanikazi uvashti, ngenxa yokuba engalenzanga ilizwi lokumkani uahaswerosi ngababusi? wathi umemukan phambi kokumkani nabathetheli, uvashti ukumkanikazi akaphosise kukumkani yedwa; uphosise nakubathetheli bonke, nakwizizwe zonke ezisemazweni onke okumkani uahaswerosi. kuba le ndawo yokumkanikazi iya kuphuma, ifikelele kubafazi bonke, adeleke amadoda abo emehlweni abo, xa kuthiwa, ukumkani uahaswerosi wathi makeziswe uvashti ukumkanikazi phambi kwakhe, akeza. kananjalo amakhosikazi asepersi nasemedi ayivayo le nto yokumkanikazi, aya kuyixela kwanamhlanje kubathetheli bonke bokumkani, kwande ke ukudela noburhalarhume. ukuba kuthe kwalunga kukumkani, makuphume ilizwi lokumkani ebusweni bakhe, libhalwe emithethweni yamapersi namamedi, ukuze lingatshitshi, lokuba uvashti angabi seza phambi kokumkani uahaswerosi, ukumkani abunikele ubumkanikazi bakhe kuwabo olungileyo kunaye. wothi ke wakuvakala umthetho wokumkani, aya kuwenzela ebukumkanini bakhe bonke (ngokuba bukhulu), bonke abafazi bawabeke amadoda abo, kuthabathele kwenkulu, kuse kwencinane. ilizwi elo lalunga emehlweni okumkani nabathetheli. wenza ke ukumkani ngokwelizwi likamemukan. wathumela iincwadi emazweni onke kakumkani, kwilizwe ngelizwe, njengokubhala kwalo, kwilizwe ngezizwe ngokweentetho zazo, okokuba amadoda onke alawule ezindlwini zawo, athethe ngentetho yakowawo.

2

emva kwezi zinto, bakudamba ubushushu bokumkani uahaswerosi, wamkhumbula uvashti, noko abekwenzile, noko bekugqitywe ngaye. athi amadodana akwukumkani abelungiselela kuye, ukumkani makafunelwe iintombi eziseziintombi, ezimbonakalo intle. ukumkani makayalele abaphathi emazweni onke obukumkani bakhe, bahlanganise zonke iintombi eziseziintombi, ezimbonakalo intle, bazizise eshushan komkhulu, endlwini yabafazi, phantsi kwesandla sikahegazi, ithenwa lokumkani, umgcini wabafazi, zinikwe izinto zokuthambisa. ize ithi intombi ethe yalunga emehlweni okumkani, ibe ngukumkanikazi esikhundleni sikavashti. lalunga elo lizwi emehlweni okumkani; wenjenjalo ke. kwakukho ke eshushan komkhulu indoda engumyuda, egama lingumordekayi, unyana kayahire, unyana kashimehi, unyana kakishe, indoda engumbhunjami; eyayithinjwe eyerusalem nabathinjwa, ababethinjwe noyekoniya ukumkani wakwayuda, owathinjwa nguneb-

hukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli. yaye ingumondli kahadasa (nguestere ke lowo), intombi kayisekazi; ngokuba eben-genayise nanina. intombi leyo yayimile kakuhle, intle nasebusweni. emva kokufa kukayise nonina, umordekayi wayithabatha yaba yintombi yakhe. kwathi ekuvakaleni kwelizwi lokumkani nomthetho wakhe, ekuhlanganisweni kweentombi ezininzi eshushan komkhulu, phantsi kwesandla sika hegayi, wasiwa noestere endlwini yokumkani, phantsi kwesandla sikahegayi, umgcini wabafazi. yamkholisa intombi leyo, wayenzela ububele, wakhawuleza, wayinika izinto zayo zokuthambisa, nezabelo zayo, wayinika neentombi ezisixhenxe ezihleliweyo, ezivela endlwini yokumkani, wayibeka yona nomthinjana wayo kweyona ndawo intle kwindlu yabafazi. uestere ubengabaxelanga abantu bakowabo nemizalwane yakhe; kuba umordekayi wayemwilele umthetho wokuba angabaxeli. umordekayi waye mana ukuhamba imihla ngemihla yonke phambi kwentendezezo yendlu yabafazi, ukuba akwazi ukuphila kukaestere, nokwenziwayo kuye. ke kaloku ekufikeni kwexesha lentombi ngentombi lokuya kukumkani uahaswerosi, ekupheleni kokwenziwa kwesiko labafazi iinyanga ezilishumi elinambini (kuba bekunjalo ukuzaliseka kwemihla yokuthanjiswa kwazo; iinyanga ezintandathu bekusenziwa ngeoli yemore, ezinye iinyanga ezintandathu ngobulawu nangeento zokuthambisa abafazi), ngelo xesha ke ibe isithi intombi ukuya kukumkani, kuthi konke ebikunqwenela ikunikwe, ihambe nako, iphuma endlwini yabafazi ukuya endlwini yokumkani. ibisakuya ngokuhlwa, ngengomso ibuyele kweyesibini indlu yabafazi, ephantsi kogcino lukashahashgazi, ithenwa lokumkani, umgcini wamashweshwe. ibingabi saya kukumkani, engayinanzanga ukumkani, ayibize ngegama. ekufikeni kwexesha likaestere, intombi ka-abhihayili, uyisekazi kamordekayi, obeyithabathe ukuba ibe yintombi yakhe, lokuba aye kukumkani, akafunanga nto ingaxelwanga nguhegayi ithenwa lokumkani, umgcini wabafazi. uestere wababala ngabo bonke abam-bonayo. wasiwa ke uestere kukumkani uahaswerosi, endlwini yakhe yobukumkani, ngenyanga yeshumi (leyo yinyanga enguteb-hete), ngomnyaka wesixhenxe wobukumkani bakhe. ukumkani wamthanda uestere ngaphezu kwabafazi bonke; wambabala, wamenzela inceba ngaphezu kweentombi zonke; unkontho lobukumkanikazi walubeka entlokweni yakhe, wamenza ukumkanikazi esikhundleni sikavashti. ukumkani wamenzela isidlo esikhulu abathetheli bakhe nabakhonzi bakhe, isidlo sikaestere; wawaphumza amazwe, wapha

izipho ngokwamandla okumkani. ke kaloku ekuhlanganisweni kweentombi okwesibini, ubehleli umordekayi esangweni lokumkani. uestere ubengayixelanga imizalwane yakhe nabantu bakowabo, njengoko umordekayi wayemmisele; ngokuba ilizwi likamordekayi ubelenza uestere, njengokuba wayesondliwa nguye. ngaloo mihla kwathi, umordekayi ehleli esangweni lokumkani, baba noburhalarhume ubhigetan notereshe, amathenwa amabini okumkani, abagcini bomnyango, bafuna ukumsa izandla ukumkani uahaswerosi. yaziwa loo nto ngumordekayi, waxelela uestere ukumkanikazi; uestere waxelela ukumkani egameni likamordekayi. yancinwa loo nto, yafunyanwa; baxhonywa bobabini emthini. yabhalwa loo nto encwadini yemicimbi yemihla phambi kokumkani.

3

emveni kwezo zinto, ukumkani uahaswerosi wamenza mkhulu uhaman anyana kahame-data, umagagi; wamphakamisa, wasimisa isihlalo sakhe ngaphezu kwabathetheli bonke ababenaye. bonke abakhonzi bokumkani, ababesangweni lokumkani, babeguqa, baqubude kuhaman; kuba wenjenjalo ukumkani ukuwisa umthetho ngaye; ke yena umordekayi akaguqa, akaqubuda kuye. abakhonzi bokumkani, ababesangweni lokumkani, bathi kumordekayi, yini na ukuba uwugqithe umthetho wokumkani? kwathi ke, bakumana ukutsho kuye imihla ngemihla, engaphulaphuli kubo, bamxelela uhaman, ukukhangele ukuba aya kuma na amazwi kamordekayi. kuba ubebaxelele ukuba yena ungumyuda. wabona uhaman ukuba umordekayi akaguqi, akaqubudi kuye; wasuka uhaman wazala ngumsindo. wakucekisa ukuba amse izandla umordekayi yedwa; kuba ubebaxelele abantu bakulomordekayi; wangxamela ke uhaman ukuwatshabalalisa onke amayuda abesebukumkanini bonke buka-ahaswerosi, abantu bakulomordekayi. ngenyanga yokuqala (yinyanga engunisan ke leyo), ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibini wokumkani uahaswerosi, kwawiswa ipuri (liqashiso ke elo) phambi kohaman, imini ngemini, inyanga ngenyanga, yada yaba yeyeshumi elinesibini; yinyanga enguadare ke leyo. wathi uhaman kukumkani uahaswerosi, kukho abantu abathile abathe saa, abangene phakathi kwezizwe emazweni onke obukumkani bakho; nemithetho yabo yahlukile kweyabantu bonke, abayenzi imithetho yokumkani; akufanelekile kukumkani ukubayeka. ukuba kuthwale kwalunga kukumkani, makubhalwe batshatyalaliswe. ndolinganisela ezandleni zabawenzayo loo msebenzi wokumkani amawaka alishumi

eetalente zesilivere, ukuba ziziswe ebutyebini bokumkani. ukumkani wawukhulula umsesane wakhe esandleni sakhe, wawunika uhaman unyana kahamedata, umagagi, umbandezeli wamayuda. wathi ukumkani kuhaman, uyinikiwe isilivere leyo, nabantu abo; makwenziwe kubo ngoko kulungileyo emehlweni akho. kwabizwa ke ababhali bokumkani ngenyanga yokuqala, ngomhla weshumi elinesithathu kuyo. kwabhalwa ngokomthetho wonke kahaman, kwirhuluneli zokumkani, nakumabamba abephethe amazwe ngamazwe, nakubathetheli babantu ngabantu, kumazwe ngamazwe ngokokubhala kwawo, kubantu ngabantu ngokweentetho zabo. kwabhalwa egameni lokumkani uahaswerosi, kwatywinwa ngomsesane wokumkani. zathunyelwa iincwadi ngezigidimi kumazwe onke okumkani, ukuba kutshatyalaliswe, kubulawe, kusingelwe phantsi onke amayuda, kuthabathele kumfana, kuse kwindoda enkulu, iintsana nabafazi, ngamini-nye, ngomhla weshumi elinesithathu wenyanga yeshumi elinesibini (yinyanga enguadare ke leyo); kuphangwe amakhoba awo. intetho yencwadi leyo, yokuze awiselwe umthetho onke amazwe ngamazwe, yaya yathunyelwa kwizizwe zonke, ukuba zihlale ziwulungiselelwe loo mhla. izigidimi zaphuma zingxamile ngelizwi lokumkani; umthetho lowo wawiswa eshushan komkhulu. ke ukumkani nohaman bahlala phantsi, basela; wona umzi waseshushan wadideka.

4

ke kaloku umordekayi wakwazi konke oko kwenziweyo. wazikrazula umordekayi iingubo zakhe, wambatha ezirhwexayo nothuthu, waphuma waya phakathi komzi, wakhala ngesikhalo esikhulu, esikrakra. wafika phambi kwesango lokumkani; kuba bekungangeni mntu esangweni lokumkani ambethe ezirhwexayo. kuwo onke amazwe ngamazwe, kwindawo elithe lafika kuyo ilizwi lokumkani nomthetho wakhe, yaba sisijwili esikhulu kumayuda, nokuzila ukudla, nokulila, nokumbambazela. abaninzi bandlala iingubo ezirhwexayo nothuthu. zeza ke iimpelesi zikaestere namathenwa akwakhe, amxelela. wamana ezibhijabhija ukumkanikazi, ebuhlungu, wathumela iingubo zokumambesa umordekayi, zisuswe kuye ezirhwexayo; akazamkela. uestere wabiza uhataki wakumathenwa okumkani, obemiswe ukuba amlungisele, wamwisela umthetho kumordekayi, ukuba azi ukuba kutheni na, kungani na. waphuma uhataki, waya kumordekayi endaweni yembutho yomzi, ebiphambi kwesango lokumkani. umordekayi wamxelela konke okumhleleyo, wamcacisela inani lemali, abethe uhaman,

uya kulilinganisela ebutyebini bokumkani ngenxa yamayuda, ukuba atshatyalaliswe. wamnika nencwadi leyo yomthetho obuwiswe eshushan wokuwatshabalalisa, ukuze ayibonise uestere, amxelele, amwisele umthetho wokuba aye kukumkani, atarhuzise kuye, athandazele abantu bakowabo ebusweni bakhe. weza uhataki, wamxelela uestere amazwi kamordekayi. wathatha uestere kuhataki, wamwisela umthetho kumordekayi, esithi, bonke abakhonzi bokumkani, nabantu bamazwe okumkani, bayazi ukuba umntu, noyindoda noyinkazana, othe waya kukumkani entendelezweni engaphakathi, engabizwanga, mnye umthetho wakhe, ngowokuba abulawe; ngulowo yedwa, athe ukumkani wamolulela intonga yakhe yegolide, owothi aphile; ke mna andibizwanga ukuba ndiye kukumkani le mihla imashumi mathathu. bamxelela ke umordekayi amazwi kaestere. wathi umordekayi ukumphendula uestere, musa ukuthi emphefumlweni wakho, uya kusinda wena endlwini yokumkani ngaphezu kwamayuda onke. ngokuba xa uthe nahla wathi tu ngeli xesha, ukuphefumla nokuhlangulwa kowavelela amayuda kwenye indawo; ke wena nendlu yoyihlo nitshatyalaliswe. ngubani na owaziyo, hi kanti ungene ebukumkani ngenxa yexesha elinje? wathi uestere ukumphendula umordekayi, yiya uwahlanganise onke amayuda anokufumaneka eshushan, nizile ukudla ngenxa yam. musani ukudla, musani ukusela, imihla ibe mithathu, ubusuku nemini. mna kananjalo neempelesi zam siya kwenjenjalo ukuzila ukudla; ndenjenjalo ukuya kukumkani ngokungesesikweni, nditshabalale ukuba ndiyatshabalala. umordekayi wegqitha, wenza ngako konke uestere abemwisele umthetho ngako.

5

kwathi ngomhla wesithathu, uestere wambatha ezobukumkanikazi, wema entendelezweni engaphakathi yendlu yokumkani, malungana nendlu yokumkani. waye ukumkani ehleli etroneni yobukumkani bakhe endlwini yobukumkani, malunga nomnyango wendlu. kwathi, ukumkani akumbona uestere ukumkanikazi emi entendelezweni, wambabala; ukumkani wayolulela kuestere intonga yegolide ebisesandleni sakhe. wasondela ke uestere, waphatha encamini yentonga leyo. wathi ukumkani kuye, unandawoni na, kumkanikazi estere? ufuna ntoni na? woyinikwa kude kube sesiqingatheni sobukumkani. wathi uestere, ukuba kuthe kwalunga kukumkani, makeze ukumkani nohaman namhla esidlweni endimenzele sona. wathi ukumkani, mngxamiseni uhaman,

ukuba enze ngokwelizwi likaestere. weza ukumkani nohaman esidlweni abesenzile uestere. wathi ukumkani kuestere esidlweni sewayini, ucela ntoni na? woyinikwa; ufuna ntoni na? woyenzelwa kude kube sesiqingatheni sobukumkani. waphendula uestere, wathi, kuko oku ukucela kwam nokuthandaza kwam: ukuba ndithe ndababawala ngukumkani, ukuba kuthe kwalunga kukumkani ukundinika endikucelayo, nokundenzela ukuthandaza kwam, makeze ukumkani nohaman esidlweni, endiya kubenzela sona, ndenze ngomso ngokwelizwi lokumkani. waphuma uhaman ngaloo mini evuya, enentliziyo echwayithileyo. ke uthe uhaman, akumbona umordekayi esangweni lokumkani, engavuki, engashukumisa phambi kwakhe, uhaman wazala ngumsindo ngomordekayi. ke uhaman wazibamba, waya endlwini yakhe; wathumela wabiza izithandane zakhe, nozereshe umkakhe. uhaman wababalisela ubuqaqawuli bobutyebi bakhe, nobuninzi boonyana bakhe, nako konke ukwenziwa mkhulu kwakhe ngukumkani, nokuphakanyiswa kwakhe phezu kwabathetheli babakhonzi bokumkani. wathi uhaman, ngaphezu koko, uestere ukumanikazi akangenisanga bani nokumkani esidlweni abesenzile, yaba ndim ndedwa; kananjalo ngomso undimemele kuye nokumkani. ukanti konke oko akundanelisi, wonke ugama endimbonayo umordekayi umyuda esahleli esangweni lokumkani. wathi uzereshe umkakhe nezithandane zakhe zonke kuye, mabenze umthi ube ziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu ubude bawo, uthethe kusasa kukumkani, bamxhome umordekayi kuwo; uye ke nokumkani esidlweni uvuya. lalunga elo lizwi kuhaman; wawenza umthi lowo.

6

ngobo busuku, bemka ababakho ubuthongo kukumkani; wathi mazisiswe iincwadi zezikhumbuzo zemicimbi yemihla; zamana zileswa phambi kokumkani. kwafunyanwa kubhaliwe okokuba umordekayi wabaxela oobhigetan noteshe, amathenwa amabini okumkani, abagcini bomnyango, ababefuna ukumsa izandla ukumkani uhaswerosi. wathi ukumkani, wenzelwe mbekoni na, nabukhulu buni na umordekayi ngenxa yoko? athi amadodana akwakumkani, abelungiselela kuye, akenzelwanga nto. wathi ukumkani, ngubani na osentendelezweni? ke kaloku uhaman ubengene entendelezweni engaphandle yendlu yokumkani, esiza kuthi kukumkani, makaxhonywe umordekayi emthini, abemlungiselel wona. athi amadodana akwakumkani kuye, nankuya uhaman emi entendelezweni. wathi ukumkani, makangene. wangena ke

uhaman. wathi ukumkani kuye, makwenziwe ntoni na kwindoda, athanda ukuyibeka embekweni ukumkani? wathi uhaman entliziweni yakhe, ukumkani angathanda ukubeka bani na embekweni, agqithe mna? wathi uhaman kukumkani, indoda athandayo ukuyibeka embekweni ukumkani, mabazise isambatho sobukumkani, ambatha sona ukumkani, nehashe akhwela kulo ukumkani, lubekwe entlokweni yayo unkontsho lobukumkani; basinikele isambatho eso nehashe elo esandleni somthetheli wakumawaba okumkani, baya mbathise indoda leyo athanda ukuyibeka embekweni ukumkani, bayikhwelise ehasheni elo, icande ezitratweni zomzi, badanduluke phambi kwayo, bathi, kwenjiwa nje, kwindoda athanda ukuyibeka embekweni ukumkani. wathi ukumkani kuhaman, ngxama uthabathe isambatho eso nehashe elo, njengoko ukuthethileyo, wenjenjalo kumordekayi umyuda, ohleli esangweni lokumkani. makungawi phantsi nalinye ilizwi kuko konke okuthethileyo. uhaman wasithabatha isambatho eso nehashe elo, wamambathisa umordekayi, wamkhwelisa, wamcandisa ezitratweni zomzi, wadanduluka phambi kwakhe ngokuthi, kwenjiwa nje kwindoda athanda ukuyibeka embekweni ukumkani. wabuya umordekayi, weza esangweni lokumkani; ke uhaman wangxama waya endlwini yakhe, ethe matshamatsha, egqubuthele intloko. uhaman wamcacisela uzereshe umkakhe, nezithandane zakhe zonke, konke okumhleleyo. zathi kuye izilumko zakhe nozereshe umkakhe, ukuba ngowembewu yamayuda umordekayi lo, uqalileyo ukuwa phambi kwakhe, akunakumthini; ke wowa uwile phambi kwakhe. bathe besathetha naye, kwafika amathenwa okumkani, bangxamisa ukumsa uhaman esidlweni abesenzile uestere.

7

ukumkani nohaman beza kusela noestere ukumanikazi. wathi ukumkani kuestere nangomhla wesibini, besesidlweni sewayini, ucela ntoni na, estere, kumanikazi? woyinikwa; ufuna ntoni na? woyenzelwa kude kube sesiqingatheni sobukumkani. waphendula uestere ukumanikazi, wathi, ukuba ndithe ndababawala nguwe, kumkani, ukuba kuthe kwalunga kukumkani, mandinikwe ubomi bam ngokucela kwam, nabantu bakowethu ngokuthandaza kwam. kuba kuthengisiwe ngathi, mna nabantu bakowethu, ukuze sitshatyalaliswe, sibulawe, sisingelwe phantsi. ukuba bekuthengisiwe ngathi ukuba sibe ngamakhoboka namakhobokazana, ndinge ndithe cwaka; ngokuba umbandezeli lowo ubengeyibuyiseli inkxwaleko yokumkani.

waza ukumkani uahaswerosi wathi kuestere ukumkanikazi, ngubani na lowo? uphi na yena lowo, uzalise intliziyo yakhe ukwenjenjalo? wathi uestere, indoda engumbandezeli, elutshaba, ngulo haman ungendawo. wadandatheka ke uhaman ebusweni bokumkani nokumkanikazi. wesuka ke ukumkani enomsindo esidlweni sewayini, waya emyezweni wendlu. ke uhaman wema, ebuthandazela ubomi bakhe kuestere ukumkanikazi; kuba ebebona ukuba ukumkani ugqibe kwelobubi kuye. ukumkani wabuya emyezweni wendlu, wangena endlwini yesidlo sewayini, uhaman ewe phezu kwesingqengelo abekuso uestere. wathi ukumkani, angade ukumkanikazi agonyamelwe enam, endlwini apha na? liyathi ukuphuma elo lizwi emlonyeni wokumkani, baya bagqubuthela ubuso bukahaman. wathi uharbhona, elinye lakumathenwa abemi phambi kokumkani, nanguya umthi, uhaman abewenzele umordekayi, owathetha okulungileyo ngokumkani, umi endlwini kahaman; ubude bawo buziikubhite ezimashumi mahlanu. wathi ukumkani, mxhomeni kuwo. bamxhoma ke uhaman emthini lowo, abewulungisele umordekayi. wadamba ke umsindo wokumkani.

8

ngaloo mini, ukumkani uahaswerosi wamnika uestere ukumkanikazi indlu kahaman, umbandezeli wamayuda. umordekayi weza phambi kokumkani; kuba uestere ubeyixelile into abeyiyo kuye. ukumkani wakhulula umsesane wakhe, abewuthathe kuhaman, wanika umordekayi. uestere wammisa umordekayi phezu kwendlu kahaman. waphinda uestere, wathetha phambi kokumkani, ewe phambi kweenyawo zakhe, elila etarhuzisa kuye, ukuba abutshitshise ububi bukahaman umagagi, nengcinga yakhe abeyicingile ngamayuda. waza ukumkani wayolulela kuestere intonga yegolide; wavuka uestere, wema phambi kokumkani. wathi, ukuba kuthe kwalunga kukumkani, ukuba ndithe ndababalwa nguwe, yafaneleka le nto phambi kokumkani, nam ndalunga emehlweni akhe: makubhalwe zibuye iincwadi zengcinga kahaman unyana kahamedata, umagagi, awazibhalela ukuwatshabalalisa amayuda asemazweni onke kakumkani. kuba ndingathini na ukuba nako ukububonela ububi obuya kubazela abantu bakowethu? ndingathini na ukuba nako ukukubona ukutshatyalaliswa kwemizalwane yam? wathi ukumkani uahaswerosi kuestere ukumkanikazi, nakumordekayi umyuda, yabonani, indlu kahaman ndiyinike uestere; yena ngokwakhe bamxhoma

emthini, ngenxa yokuba wasa isandla sakhe kumayuda. ngoko ke, nina bhalani ngamayuda ngoko kulungileyo emehlweni enu egameni lokumkani, nitywine ngomsesane wokumkani; kuba incwadi ebhalwe egameni lokumkani, yatywinwa ngomsesane wokumkani, akukho unokuyibuyisa. babizwa ke ababhalu bokumkani ngelo xesha ngenyanga yesithathu (yinyanga engusivan ke leyo), ngomhla wamashumi amabini anesithathu kuyo; kwabhalwa ngako konke awawisa umthetho ngako umordekayi, kumayuda, nakwiirhuluneli, nakumabamba, nakubathetheli bamazwe, athabathela eindiya eza kwakushi, amazwe alikhulu elinamanci mabini anesixhenxe, kwilizwe ngelizwe njengokubhala kwalo, kubantu ngabantu ngokwentetho yabo, nakumayuda ngokokubhala kwawo nangokwentetho yawo. kwabhalwa egameni lokumkani uahaswerosi, kwatywinwa ngomsesane wokumkani; kwathunywa iincwadi ngezigidimi ezisemahasheni, ezikhwele kwiimbaleki zakomkhulu, kumankonyana eshashe sakomkhulu. kwabhalwa kwathiwa, ukumkani uwavumele amayuda, akwimizi ngemizi yonke, ukuba abizelane ndawonye, akhusele ubomi bawo, atshabalalise, abulale, asingele phantsi yonke impi yabantu neyelizwe eliwabandezelayo, abantwana nabafazi, aphange amaxhoba abo, ngaminye, emazweni onke kakumkani uahaswerosi, ngomhla weshumi elinesithathu wenyanga yeshumi elinesibini (yinyanga enguadare ke leyo). incwadi leyo, ukuze awiselwe umthetho onke amazwe ngamazwe, yathunyelwa kwilizwe zonke, ukuze amayuda ahlale selezilungiselele loo mhla, ukuziphindezelela ezintshabeni zawo. izigidimi zakhwela kwiimbaleki zakomkhulu, nakwisihashe sakomkhulu, zaphuma zingxanyisiwe lilizwi lokumkani. umthetho lowo wawiswa eshushan komkhulu. ke kaloku umordekayi waphuma ebusweni bokumkani, enesambatho sobukumkani selinen emsi emhlophe, nesithsaba esikhulu segolide, nengubo yokwaleka yelinen ecikizekileyo emfusa. umzi waseshushan wagcoba wavuya. kumayuda kwabakho ukukhanya, nokuvuya, nemihlali, nembeke. nakumazwe ngamazwe onke, nakwimizi ngemizi yonke, elathi lafika kuyo ilizwi lokumkani nomthetho wakhe, yaba yimivuyo nemihlali kumayuda, isidlo nomhla wokuchwayitha. abaninzi ezizweni zelizwe baba ngamayuda; ngokuba bafikelwa kukunkwantya ngamayuda.

9

ke kaloku ngenyanga yeshumi elinesibini (yinyanga enguadare ke leyo), ngomhla weshumi elinesithathu kuyo, ekwakuthe kwafika ukwenziwa kwelizwi lokumkani

nomthetho wakhe, ngomhla ebezilindele iintshaba zamayuda ukuwaphatha ngegunya, kwaguqulwa oko, amayuda aba ngawo aziphatha iintshaba zawo ngegunya. abizelana ndawonye amayuda emizini yawo, emazweni onke kakumkani uahaswerosi, ukuba abase isandla abo babefuna ukuwenza okubi; akwema mntu ebusweni bawo, ngokuba izizwe zonke zafikelwa kukunkwanya. bonke abathetheli bamazwe, neerhuluneli, namabamba, nabasebenzi bokumkani, bawanceda amayuda; ngokuba babengenelwe kukoyika umordekayi. kuba umordekayi ebemkhulu endlwini yokumkani, udaba lwakhe lwaya emazweni onke; kuba indoda leyo ingumordekayi yaya iba nkulu ngokuba nkulu. azoyisa ke amayuda ezo ntshaba zawo zonke ngekrele, nangokubulala, nangokutshabalalisa, enza ngokuzithandela kwabo babewathiyele. eshushan komkhulu amayuda abulala, atshabalalisa, amakhulu amahlanu amadoda. uparshandata, nodalefon, noaspata, noporata, noadaliya, noaridata, noparmashta, noarisayi, noaridayi, novayezata, oonyana abalishumi bakahaman unyana kahamedata, umbandezeli wamayuda, ababulala; ke amaxhoba akawachukumisanga. ngaloo mini inani lababulawelwa eshushan komkhulu laziswa phambi kokumkani. wathi ukumkani kuestere ukumkanikazi, eshushan komkhulu amayuda abulele atshabalalisa amakhulu amahlanu amadoda, noonyana abalishumi bakahaman; kwamanye amazwe okumkani kobeka phi na? ucela ntoni na? woyinikwa; usafuna ntoni na? woyenzelwa. wathi uestere, ukuba kuthe kwalunga kukumkani, makanikwe amayuda aseshushan nangomso ukwenza ngokomthetho wale mini; noonyana abalishumi bakahaman mabaxhonywe emthini. wathi ukumkani, makwenjiwe njalo. kwawiswa ke umthetho eshushan, kwaxhonywa oonyana abalishumi bakahaman. abizelana ndawonye amayuda aseshushan ngomhla weshumi elinesine wenyanga enguadare, abulala eshushan amakhulu amathathu amadoda; amaxhoba akawachukumisanga. ke namanye amayuda abesemazweni okumkani abizelana ndawonye, akhusela ubomi bawo, aphumla ezintshabeni zawo, abulala kwabo babewathiyele amashumi asixhenxe anesihlanu amawaka; amaxhoba akawachukumisanga. kwenzeka oku ngomhla weshumi elinesithathu wenyanga enguadare; aphumla ngomhla weshumi elinesine kuyo, awenza umhla wesidlo nowokuvuya. ke amayuda aseshushan abizelana ndawonye ngomhla weshumi elinesithathu kuyo, nangomhla weshumi elinesine kuyo, aphumla ngomhla weshumi elinesihlanu kuyo, awenza umhla wesidlo nowokuvuya. ngenxa

yoko amayuda asemaphandleni, abehlala emizini esemaphandleni, awenza umhla weshumi elinesine wenyanga enguadare, ukuba ube ngowovuyo nowesidlo, umhla wokuchwayitha nowokuthumelana izabelo. umordekayi wazibhala ezo nto, wathumela iincwadi kumayuda onke, abesemazweni onke kakumkani uahaswerosi, akufuphi kwanakude; ewamisela ukuba awugcine umhla weshumi elinesine wenyanga enguadare, nomhla weshumi elinesihlanu kuyo, iminyaka ngeminyaka yonke, njen-gokuba iyimihla awaphumla ngayo amayuda ezintshabeni zawo; iinyanga esaguqulwa ngawo isingqala saba luvuyo, isijwili saba ngumhla wokuchwayitha; ayenze yona ibe yimihla yesidlo, nomvuyo, neyokuthumelana izabelo, neyokupha amahlwempu izipho. aza amayuda azimisela ukwenza njengoko abeqalile, nanjengoko umordekayi ebewabhalele; ngokuba uhaman unyana kahamedata, umagagi, umbandezeli wamayuda onke, wayewacingele ukuwatshabalalisa amayuda, wawisa ipuri (iqashiso ke elo), ukuba awadubadube, awatshabalalise. ekufikeni kwaloo nto phambi kokumkani, wathi ngencwadi mayibuyiselwe entlokweni yakhe ingcinga yakhe embi, abeyicingele amayuda, bamxhome yena noonyana bakhe emthini. ngenxa yoko bathi loo mihla yipuri, beyibiza ngegama leqashiso. ngenxa yoko, ngenxa yamazwi onke aloo ncwadi, nangenxa yawakubonayo kuloo nto, nangenxa yawahlelwa kukho, amayuda akumisa, akuthabathela kuwo, nakwimbewu yawo, nakubo bonke abathelela kuwo, ngokuze kungatshitshi, ukuthi ayimise loo mihla yomibini ngokwesibhalo esibhalwe ngayo, nangokumiswa kwexesha layo, iminyaka ngeminyaka yonke; ikhunjulwe loo mihla, yenziwe kwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana zonke, kwimizalwane ngemizalwane, kumazwe ngamazwe, kwimizi ngemizi; ingatshitshi loo mihla yepuri phakathi kwamayuda, ukukhunjulwa kwayo kungapheli embewini yawo. babhala ke oostere ukumkanikazi, intombi ka-abhihayili, nomordekayi umyuda, bamisa ngokuqinileyo konke, le ncwadi yesibini yepuri. wathumela iincwadi kumayuda onke, emazweni alikhulu elinamanci mabini anesixhenxe obukumkani buka-ahaswerosi, amazwi oxolo nenyano, okumisa loo mihla yepuri ngamaxesha ayo amisiweyo, ngoko bamisa ngako oomordekayi umyuda noestere ukumkanikazi, nangoko amayuda azimisela ngako okwawo, nembewu yawo, amazwi okuzila ukudla nokukhala kwawo. ilizwi likaestere lazimisa izinto zaloo puri, labhalwa encwadini.

ukumkani uahaswerosi walirhafisa ilizwe neziqithi zolwandle. konke ukwenza kokuqina kwakhe, nobugorha bakhe, nengxelo yobukhulu bukamordekayi, awenziwa mkhulu ngabo ngukumkani, azibhalwanga na ezo zinto encwadini yemicimbi yemihla yookumkani bamamedi namapersi? kuba umordekayi umyuda ebenganeno kokumkani uahaswerosi, emkhulu kumayuda, ekholekile kuninzi lwabazalwana bakhe, ebafunela abantu bakowabo okulungileyo, ethetha uxolo kwimbewu yonke yakowabo.

ngomnyaka wesithathu wobukumkani bukayehoyakim ukumkani wakwayuda, kweza unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli eyerusalem, wayingqinga. inkosi yamnikela uyeheyakim ukumkani wakwayuda esandleni sakhe, nenxalenye yeemphahla zendlu kathixo, awazithwalela ezweni laseshinare, endlwini yothixo wakhe; iimpahla ezo wazingenisa endlwini yobuncwane bothixo wakhe. wathi ukumkani kuashpenazi, umthetheli-mathenwa akhe, makazise abakoonyana bakasirayeli, nabembewu yakwakumkani, nabakumawaba; abantwana abangenasiphako, abanomkhitha, ababuciqileyo ubulumko bonke, abanokwazi, abanokuyiqonda bayazi into, abafanele ukuma ebhotweni lokumkani; abafundise incwadi nolwimi lwamakaledi. ukumkani wabamisela umamkeliso wemini ngangemini yawo, ekudleni kokumkani nasewayinini ayiselayo, ukuze bondliwe iminyaka emithathu; bathi ekupheleni kwayo beme phambi kokumkani. ke phakathi kwabo abo kwaye kukho abakoonyana bakayuda, ingudaniyeli, nohananiya, nomishayeli, noazariya. umthetheli-mathenwa wabathiya amagama; udaniyeli wamthiya elokuba ngubheletshatsare, uhananiya elokuba ngushadraki, umishayeli elokuba ngumeshaki, uazariya elokuba nguabhedenego. ke kaloku, udaniyeli wayegqibe entliziyweni yakhe, ukuba angazingcolisi ngokudla kokumkani nangewayini ayiselayo; wacela kumthetheli-mathenwa ukuba angazingcolisi. uthixo wenza udaniyeli ukuba afumane inceba nemfesane phambi komthetheli-mathenwa. umthetheli-mathenwa wathi kudaniyeli, ndiyayoyika inkosi yam ukumkani, omise eniya kukudla neniya kukusela; yini na ukuba abubone ubuso benu buthe matshamatsha kunobabaza baziintanga zenu? noyizekisa ityala intloko yam kukumkani. wathi udaniyeli kwinjoli, abethe umthetheli-mathenwa wayimisa phezu kodaniyeli, nohananiya, nomishayeli, noazariya, khawubalinge abakhonzi bakho iintsuku ezilishumi, sinikwe sidle imifuno, sisele namanzi; kukhangelwe phambi kwakho ukubonakala kwethu, nokubonakala kwabantwana abadla ukudla kokumkani; wenze ke kubakhonzi bakho njengoko ubone ngako. yabaphulaphula ke kweli lizwi, yabalinga iintsuku ezilishumi. ekupheleni kweentsuku ezilishumi, yabonakala imbonakalo yabo intle, betyebile, ngaphezu kwabantwana bonke abadla ukudla kokumkani. yakususa ke injoli ukudla kwabo, newayini abange beyisela, yabanika imifuno. abo bantwana bane uthixo wabanika ukwazi, nokuziqonda iincwadi zonke, nobulumko; udaniyeli waba

nokuyiqonda imibono yonke, namaphupha. ekupheleni kweentsuku, abethe ukumkani maze baziswe ngazo, umthetheli-mathenwa wabangenisa ke phambi konebhukadenetsare. ukumkani watetha nabo; kubo bonke bephela akufumanekanga banjengodaniyeli, nohananiya, nomishayeli, noazariya. bema ke bona phambi kokumkani. ke kuzo zonke iindawo zobulumko bokuqonda, abezibuzo kubo ukumkani, wabafumana bebadlula ngokukalishumi zonke izazi nabakhwitsi abasebukumkani bonke. ke kaloku udaniyeli waba lapho, kwada kwangumnyaka wokuqala kakoreshi ukumkani.

2

ngomnyaka wesibini unebhukadenetsare engukumkani, unebhukadenetsare waphupha amaphupha, wakhathazeka umoya wakhe, waphelwa bubuthongo. ukumkani wathi makubizwe izazi, nabakhwitsi, nabakhafuli, namakaledi, bamxelele ukumkani amaphupha akhe. beza ke bema phambi kokumkani. wathi ukumkani kubo, ndiphuphe iphupha; umoya wam ke ungqungela ukulazi iphupha elo. amakaledi athetha ke kukumkani ngesiamaram, athi, kumkani, yidla ubomi ngonaphakade! balawulele abakhonzi bakho iphupha elo; sokuxelela ukutyhilwa kwalo. waphendula ukumkani, wathi kumakaledi, ilizwi lam malazeke; ukuba anithanga nindazise iphupha elo, nokutyhilwa kwalo, niya kwenziwa iziqwenga, izindlu zenu zenziwe indawo ekuyiwa kuyo endle. ukuba nithe nalixela iphupha elo, nokutyhilwa kwalo, nozuza kum izipho, nemivuzo, nembeko enkulu; ngako oko ndixeleleni iphupha, nokutyhilwa kwalo. aphendula okwesibini athi, ukumkani makabalawulele abakhonzi bakhe iphupha elo; sokuxelela ukutyhilwa kwalo. ukumkani waphendula wathi, ndiyazi ngokunyanisekileyo, ukuba ninga ngazuza ixesha, ngenxa enokuba nibona ukuba seliwiswe ilizwi lam. ukuba ke anithanga nindazise iphupha, mnye umthetho kuni; ngokuba nibhunge ngokuthetha amazwi angamanga, onakalisayo, phambi kwam, lide ixesha libe lilimbi. ngako oko ndityeleni iphupha elo, ndazi ke ukuba nondixelela ukutyhilwa kwalo. aphendula amakaledi phambi kokumkani, athi, akukho mntu phezu kwehlabathi unokuyixela le nto kakumkani; ngenxa yokuba akukho kumkani mkhulu, unegunya, wakha wabuza into enjalo kuzo zonke izazi, nabakhwitsi, namakaledi. ke loo nto ayifunayo ukumkani inqabile; akukho namnye unokuyixela phambi kokumkani, ingengabo oothixo abakhaya lingekhoyo kwizinto eziyinyama. ngenxa yoko waqumba ukumkani, waba noburhalarhume obukhulu, wathi mazitshatyalaliswe zonke izilumko

zasebhabheli. kwaphuma umthetho wokuba mazibulawe izilumko. bamfuna ke udaniyeli namakholwane akhe, ukuba bababulale. waza waphendula ngecebo nangengqondo udaniyeli kuariyoki, umthetheli wabasiki bokumkani, obephume weza kubulala izilumko zasebhabheli. waphendula wathi kuariyoki, obenegunya lakomkhulu, yini na ukuba kuphume umthetho onje ukuba bukhali kukumkani? waza uariyoki wamazisa udaniyeli le nto. udaniyeli wangena, wacela ukumkani ukuba amphe ixesha, ukuba anuxelele ukumkani ukutyhilwa kwephupha elo. waza udaniyeli waya endlwini yakhe, wayazisa oohananiya, nomishayeli, noazariya, amakholwane akhe, le nto; ukuze bacele imfesane kuthixo wamazulu ngenxa yale mfihlakalo, ukuze bangatshatyalaliswa udaniyeli nama kholwane akhe, kunye nezinye izilumko zasebhabheli. waza wayityhilelwa udaniyeli loo mfihlakalo ngombono wasebusuku. waza udaniyeli wambonga uthixo wamazulu. wasusela udaniyeli wathi, malibongwe igama likathixo, kususela kunaphakade kude kuse ephakadeni; ngokuba ubulumko nobugorha bona bobakhe. yena yyawaguqula ke amaxesha neminyaka; uguzula ookumkani, amise ookumkani; unika ubulumko kwizilumko, unika ukwazi kwabakwaziyo ukuqonda. yena utyhila izinto ezinzulu nezisithelayo; uyakwazi okusebumnyameni, ukukhanya kuhleli kuye. ndiya kubulela, thixo woobawo, ndikuncoma, kuba undinike ubulumko nobugorha, wandazisa kalokunje oko sibe sikucela kuwe; ngokuba usazisile ngokunje le nto yokumkani. ngenxa yoko udaniyeli wangena waya kuariyoki, lowo ubemiswe ngukumkani ukuba atshabalalise izilumko zasebhabheli. waya ke, wathi kuye, musa ukuzitshabalalisa izilumko zasebhabheli; ndise kukumkani; ndomelela ukumkani ukutyhilwa kwephupha elo. waza uariyoki wamazisa udaniyeli ngobungxamo kukumkani, wathi kuye, ndifumele indoda koonyana baseluthinjeni lwakwayuda, eya kumazisa ukumkani ukutyhilwa kwephupha elo. waphendula ukumkani, wathi kudaniyeli, ogama lingubheletshatsare, unako na ukundazisa iphupha endililonileyo, nokutyhilwa kwalo? waphendula udaniyeli phambi kokumkani, wathi, imfihlakalo ayibuzayo ukumkani, azinako ukumxelela ukumkani izilumko, nabakhwitsi, nezazi, namatola. kodwa ke kukho uthixo emazulwini, ozityhilayo iimfihlakalo, onukumazisa ukumkani unebhukadenetsare okuya kubakho ekupheleni kwemihla. iphupha lakho, nemibono yentloko yakho esililini sakho, nantsi: wena kumkani, izicamango zakho zathi tyaba kuwe esililini sakho, zokuya kubakho emveni koku; lowo ke uzityhilayo iimfihlakalo uyakwazisa okuya

kubakho. mna le mfihlakalo, ukuyityihilelwa kwam, akungenxa yabulumko ndingaba ndinabo ngaphezu kwabo bonke abaphilileyo; kungenxa yokuze aziswe ukumkani ukutyhilwa kwalo, uzazi izicamango zentliziyo yakho. wena kumkani, wabe ubona, nango umfanekiso omkhulu. loo mfanekiso ubumkhulu, nokubengezela kwawo kwancamisa, umi phambi kwakho; imbonakalo yawo ibisoyikeka. loo mfanekiso, intloko yawo ibiyigolide elungileyo, isifuba sawo neengalo zawo ziyisilivere, isisu sawo namanqe awo elubhedu, imilenze yawo isisinyithi; iinyawo zawo, ngenxalenye zisisinyithi, ngenxalenye ziludongwe. wawubona, kwada kwazithwebula ilitye, kungengazandla; labetha emfanekisweni, ezinyaweni zawo zesinyithi nodongwe, lazicola. zaza ke zacoleka kwakanye isinyithi, nodongwe, nobhedu, nesilivere, negolide, zaba njengomququ wezanda zasehlotyeni; wemka nazo umoya, azafunyanelwa ndawo. ilitye elo, libethileyo emfanekisweni, laba yintaba enkulu, lazalisa ihlabathi lonke. lilo elo iphupha; ukutyhilwa kwalo sokuxela phambi kokumkani. wena kumkani, kumkani wookumkani, uthixo wamazulu ukunike ubukumkani, namandla, nokomelela, nozuko; ezindaweni zonke ke, apho kuhleli khona into engumntu, amarhamcwa asendle neentaka zezulu uzinikele esandleni sakho, wakwenza wanegunya kuzo zonke: intloko yegolide le nguwe. emveni kwakho, kuya kuvela obunye ubukumkani obuphantsi kunawe, nobunye ubukumkani besithathu bobhedu, obuya kuba negunya ehlabathini lonke. nobesine ubukumkani buya kuba njengesinyithi ukomelela, ngenxa enokuba isinyithi sizicola sizithi nkumenkume izinto zonke; boba njengesinyithi ukuzicola nokuzithi nkumenkume izinto zonke. wazibonayo nje iinyawo neenzwane, beziludongwe lombumbi ngenxalenye, zisisinyithi ngenxalenye, bubukumkani obuya kuba bobahlukeneyo; kobakho ubulukhuni besinyithi kubo; ngenxa enokuba ubusibona sisinyithi sixutywe nodongwe oluludaka. iinzwane zeenyawo zisisinyithi njengenxalenye, ziludongwe njengenxalenye, ubukumkani buya kuthi bomelele ngenxalenye, bube nkumenkume ngenxalenye. wasibonayo nje isinyithi sixutywe nodongwe lodaka, baya kuzixuba nembewu yento engumntu; kodwa abayi kunamathelelana, yabona, kwanjengokuba isinyithi singaxubeki nodongwe. ngemihla yabo kumkani, uthixo wamazulu uya kumisa ubukumkani obungayi konakala naphakade. obo buukumkani abuyi kusala nabantu bambi; buya kuzicola buzigqibe zonke ezo zikumkani, bona bume ngonaphakade. ngenxa enokuba wabonayo, ukuba ilitye lazithwebula

entabeni, kungengazandla, lasicola isinyithi, nobhedu, nodongwe, nesilivere, negolide, uthixo omkhulu umazisile ukumkani okuya kubakho emveni koku; iphupha liqinisekile, ukutyhilwa kwalo kuyinyaniso. waza ukumkani unebhukadenetsare wawa ngobuso bakhe, waqubuda kudaniyeli, wathi, makathululelwe iminikelo yokudla, aqhunyiselwe amavumba athozamisayo. ukumkani wamphendula udaniyeli, wathi, okwenyaniso, uthixo wenu nguthixo wothixo, yinkosi yookumkani, ngumtyhili weemfihlakalo: uthe waba nako nje wena ukuyityhila le mfihlakalo. waza ukumkani wamenza mkhulu udaniyeli, wampha izipho ezikhulu zazininzi, wamenza waba negunya phezu kwelizwe lonke lasebhabheli, waba ngumongameli omkhulu wezilumko zonke zasebhabheli. udaniyeli wacela ukumkani; yena wamisa enkonzweni yokuphatha ilizwe lasebhabheli ooshadraki, nomeshaki, noabhede-nego. ke yena udaniyeli waba sesangweni lokumkani.

3

unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wenza umfanekiso wegolide. ukuphakama kwawo bekuziikubhite ezimashumi mathandathu, ububanzi bawo bebuziikubhite ezintandathu; wawumisa ethafeni lasedura, ezweni lasebhabheli. unebhukadenetsare wathumela ukuba kuhlanguanise iirhuluneli, nabathetheli bomkhosi, namabamba, nabagwebi abakhulu, nabagcini-ndyebo, nabaqondisi-mthetho, nabagwebi, nabo bonke abanegunya emazweni, ukuze beze ekusungulweni komfanekiso, abewumisile unebhukadenetsare ukumkani. zaza zahlanguanisana iirhuluneli, nabathetheli bomkhosi, namabamba, nabagwebi abakhulu, nabagcini-ndyebo, nabaqondisi-mthetho, nabagwebi, nabo bonke abanegunya emazweni, ukuze usungulwe umfanekiso, abewumisile unebhukadenetsare ukumkani; bema ke phambi komfanekiso abewumisile unebhukadenetsare ukumkani. ummemezi wadanduluka ngamandla, wathi, kuthiwa kuni, zintlanga, zizwe, zilwimi: ngexesha enithe neva izwi lesigodlo, nelembande, nelekitare, nelomrhubhe, nelohadi, nelogwali, nelezi nye iintlobo zonke ezibethwayo, yiwani phantsi, niqubude kumfanekiso wegolide awumiseleyo unebhukadenetsare ukumkani. ongathanga awe phantsi, aqubude, uya kujulelwa kwaoko ezikweni elivutha umlilo. ngenxa yoko, ngelo xesha, xa zalivayo iintlanga zonke ilizwi lesigodlo, nelembande, nelekitare, nelomrhubhe, nelohadi, nelogwali, nelezi nye iintlobo zonke ezibethwayo, zawa phantsi zonke iintlanga, nezizwe, neelwimi, zaqubuda kumfanekiso wegolide abewumisile

unebhukadenetsare ukumkani. ngenxa yoko, ngelo xesha kwasondela amadoda angamakaledi, awancetheza amayuda. athetha athi kukumkani unebhukadenetsare, kumkani, yidla ubomi ngonaphakade! wena kumkani, uwise umthetho wokuthi, bonke abantu abathe baliva izwi lesigodlo, nelembande, nelekitare, nelomrhubhe, nelohadi, nelogwali, nelezi nye iintlobo zonke ezibethwayo, mabawe phantsi baqubude kumfanekiso wegolide. ongathanga awe phantsi, aqubude, makajulelwe ezikweni elivutha umlilo. kukho amadoda angamayuda, owamise enkonzweni yokuphatha ilizwe lasebhabheli, ushadraki, nomeshaki, noabhede-nego; la madoda akakhathali nguwe, kumkani; akababusi oothixo bakho, akaqubudi kumfanekiso wegolide owumiseleyo. waza wathi unebhukadenetsare, equmbile, eshushu, mabaziswe ooshadraki, nomeshaki, noabhede-nego. aziswa ke la madoda phambi kokumkani. waphendula unebhukadenetsare, wathi kubo, nenza ngabomi na, shadraki, meshaki, abhede-nego, ukuthi ningambusi uthixo wam, ningaqubudi kumfanekiso wegolide endiwumiseleyo? ke ukuba nithe ngoku nalungela ukuthi, ngexesha lokuva kwenu izwi lesigodlo, nelembande, nelekitare, nelomrhubhe, nelohadi, nelogwali, nelezi nye iintlobo zonke ezibethwayo, niwe phantsi, niqubude kumfanekiso endiwenzileyo, kolunga; kodwa ukuba anithanga niqubude, nojulelwa kwaoko ezikweni elivutha umlilo. ngubani na ke uthixo oya kunisindisa esandleni sam? baphendula ooshadraki, nomeshaki noabhede-nego, bathi kukumkani, nebhukadenetsare, akufuneki kuthi ukuba sikuphendule ngale ndawo. ukuba uthixo wethu esimbusayo unako, wosisindisa ezikweni elivutha umlilo, nasesandleni sakho, kumkani. ke, ukuba akunjalo, makwazeke kuwe, kumkani, ukuba asiyi kubabusa othixo bakho, asiyi kuqubuda kumfanekiso wegolide owumiseleyo. wesuka unebhukadenetsare wazala bubushushu, nokumila kobuso bakhe baba bubi kushadraki, nomeshaki, noabhede-nego; waphendula wathi, iziko malenziwe libe shushu ngokuphindwe kasixhenxe, kunoko fudula lisenziwa shushu ngako. wathi kumadoda, kumadoda anobukrothi empini yakhe, makababophe ooshadraki, nomeshaki, noabhede-nego, abajulele ezikweni elivutha umlilo. aza la madoda abotshwa eneehempe zawo, neengubo zawo zangaphantsi, nezokwaleka, nezinye iingubo zawo, ajulelwa ezikweni elivutha umlilo. kwathi, ngenxa enokuba ilizwi lokumkani belibukhalisi, neziko belenziwe lashushu ngokuncamisileyo, ngenxa yoko ilangatyelomlilo lawabulala loo madoda abafunqulayo ooshadraki, nomeshaki,

noabhede-nego. la madoda omathathu, ooshadraki, nomeshaki, noabhede-nego, awa phakathi kweziko elivutha umlilo, ebotsiwe. waza unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wothuka, wesuka ngobungxamo, wathetha wathi kumaphakathi akhe, besingajulelanga phakathi lomlilo amadoda amathathu yini na, ebotsiwe? aphenhula athi kukumkani, unyanisile, kumkani. waphendula wathi, khangelani, ndibona amadoda amane, ekhululekile, ehamba phakathi lomlilo, engenzakele; ukubonakala kweyesine ke kufana nonyana woothixo. waza unebhukadenetsare wasondela esangweni leziko elivutha umlilo, waphendula wathi, shadraki, meshaki, abhede-nego, bakhonzi bothixo osenyangweni, phumani nize. baza baphuma ooshadraki, nomeshaki, noabhede-nego, emlilweni. zahlanganisana iirhuluneli, nabathetheli bomkhosi, namabamba, namaphakathi okumkani; bawakhangela la madoda, ukuba umlilo awubanga namandla emizimbeni yawo, akurhawukanga nalunwele lwentloko yawo; iihempe zawo azibanga zizimbi, nevumba lomlilo alifikanga kuwo. waphendula unebhukadenetsare wathi, makabongwe uthixo kashadraki, kameshaki, ka-abhede-nego osithumileyo isithunywa sakhe, wabasindisa abakhonzi bakhe, ababekhohlose ngaye, baligqitha ilizwi lokumkani, bayinikela imizimba yabo, ukuba bangabusi, bangaqubudi, kuthixo nonguwuphi, ongenguye uthixo wabo. ndiwa umthetho wokuba zonke iintlanga, nezizwe, neelwimi, ezisukuba zithetha into eyimposiso ngothixo kashadraki, kameshaki, ka-abhede-nego, ziya kwenziwa iziqwenga; izindlu zabo zenziwe indawo ekuyiwa kuyo endle; ngenxa enokuba kungekho thixo wumbi, unako ukuhlangula ngolo luhlobo. waza ukumkani wabenza banempumelelo ooshadraki, nomeshaki, noabhede-nego, ezweni lasebhabheli.

4

unebhukadenetsare ukumkani uthi kuzo zonke iintlanga, nezizwe, neelwimi ezimiyo ehlabathini lonke: malube lukhulu uxolo lwenu. imiqondiso nezimanga, azenzileyo kum uthixo osenyangweni, kukholekile kum ukuba ndizixele. imiqondiso yakhe, hayi ukuba mikhulu kwayo! izimanga zakhe, hayi ukuba namandla kwazo! ubukumkani bakhe bubukumkani obungunaphakade, igunya lakhe likwizukulwana ngezizukulwana. mna nebhukadenetsare, bendichulumachile endlwini yam, ndenile ebhotweni lam. ndabona iphupha, landothusa; ndaneengcinga esililini sam, nemibono yentloko yam, eyandikhwankqisa. ndawisa umthetho wokuthi, zonke izilumko zasebhabheli maziziswe phambi kwam, ukuba zindazise

ukutyhilwa kwephupha elo. zaza zeza izazi, nabakhwitsi, namakaledi, namatola; ndabalawulela iphupha; ke abandazisanga ukutyhilwa kwalo. kwada ekupheleni kweza kum udaniyeli, ogama lingubheletshatsare ngokwegama lothixo wam, onomoya woothixo abangcwele. ndamlawulela iphupha, ndathi, bheletshatsare, mongameli wezazi, wena ndikwaziyo ukuba unomoya woothixo abangcwele, akukho mfihlakalo ikukhohlayo; ndityele imibono yephupha lam endlilibonileyo, nokutyhilwa kwalo. imibono ke yentloko yam esililini sam nantsi: ndabona, nango umthi usesazulwini sehlabathi; ukuphakama kwawo bekukukhulu. wakhula umthi, womelela; ukuphakama kwawo kwafikelela ezulwini, nokubonakala kwawo ekupheleni kwehlabathi lonke. amagqabi awo abemahle, neziqhamo zawo bezizininzi; ubunokudla okwanele iinto zonke. amarhamncwa asendle abenomthunzi phantsi kwawo, iintaka zezulu zahlala emasebeni awo, yadla kuwo yonke inyama. ndabona emibonweni yentloko yam, ndisesililini sam, nanko kusihla umlindi engongcwele emazulwini. wadanduluka ngamandla, watsho ukuthi, wugawuleni lo mthi, niwanqumle amasebe awo, niwaghawule amagqabi awo, nizichithachitha iziqhamo zawo. makabaleke emke phantsi kwawo amarhamncwa, neentaka emasebeni awo. kodwa ke isiphunzi esineengcambu zawo sishiyeni emhlabeni, siphanyiwe ngesinyithi nobhedu eluhlazeni lwasendle. masinyakamiswe ngumbethe wezulu; makahlulelane neenkomo ngotyani bomhlaba. intliziyo yakhe mayisuke ingabi yeyomntu, anikwe intliziyo yenkomo; kudlule amaxesha amisiweyo abe sixhenxe phezu kwakhe. umyalezo lo ukho ngengqibo yabalindi, umcimbi lo lilizwi labayingcwele; ngokokuze bazi abahleliyo, ukuba osenyangweni unegunya ebukumkani babantu, abunike lowo athanda ukumnika, amise ophantsi ebantwini phezu kwabo. elo phupha ndilibonile, mna kumkani nebhukadenetsare. wena ke, bheletshatsare, lityhile ke, ngenxa enokuba zonke izilumko zobukumkani bam zingenako ukundazisa ukutyhilwa kwalo ube ke wena unako, ngokuba unomoya woothixo abangcwele. waza udaniyeli, ogama lingubheletshatsare, wamangaliswa umzuzwana, nezicamango zakhe zamkhwankqisa. waphendula ukumkani wathi, bheletshatsare, iphupha nokutyhilwa kwalo malingakukhathazi. ubheletshatsare waphendula wathi, nkosi yam, iphupha malisingisele kwabakuthiyileyo, nokutyhilwa kwalo kwabakuzondayo. umthi owubonileyo, owakhulayo womelela, okuphakama kwawo kwafikelelayo ezulwini, wabonwa ehlabathini lonke; omagqabi ayemahle, oziqhamo bezizin-

inzi, obunokudla okwanele izinto zonke, awahlala phantsi kwawo amaramncwa asendle, ezaba neendlu emasebeni awo iintaka zezulu: nguwe lowo, kumkani, uthe wakhula, womelela; ubukhulu bakho bukhulileyo bafika ezulwini, negunya lakho ekupheleni kwehlabathi. le nto yokuba ukumkani ebone umlindi ongoyingcwele esihla emazulwini, esithi, wugawuleni lo mthi, niwonakalise; kodwa isiphunzi esineengcambu zawo, sishiyeni emhlabeni, siphanyiwe ngesinyithi nobhedu eluhlazeni lwasendle; sinyakamiswa ngumbethe wezulu, alhulelane neenkomo ngotyani, kude kudlule phezu kwakhe amaxesha amisiweyo asixhenxe: nanku ukutyhilwa kwako, kumkani; nantsi ingqibo yosenyangweni eya kuyifikela inkosi yam ukumkani: uya kugxothwa ebantwini, libe kumarhamncwa asendle ikhaya lakho, udliswe utyani njengeenkomo, unyakamiswa ngumbethe wezulu, kudlule phezu kwakho amaxesha amisiweyo asixhenxe, ude wazi ukuba osenyangweni unegunya ebukumkanini babantu, ebunika lowo athanda ukumnika. le nto kuthiwe isiphunzi esineengcambu zomthi, masishiywe, ithi, ubukumkani bakho buya kuqiniselwa kuwe, kwaoko wakuthi wazi ukuba amazulu anegunya. ngako oko, kumkani, icebo lam malikholeke kuwe, uzaphule izono zakho ngobulungisa, nobugwenxa bakho ngokubababala abaziintsizana, ukuba kunga kungoluka ukuchulumacha kwakho, konke oko kwamfikela ukumkani nebhukadenetsare. ekupheleni kweenyanga ezilishumi elinambini, wayehambahamba phezu kwebhotwe lokumkani lasebhabeli. wasusela ukumkani wathi, le asiyyo na ibhabheli enkulu, endiyakhele ukuba ibe yindlu yobukumkani ngokuqina kwamandla am, nangenxa yobuhandiba bobungangamsha bam? lithe elo zwi lisesemlonyeni wokumkani, kwawa izwi emazulwini, lisithi, kuthiwe kuwe, nebhukadenetsare kumkani, ubukumkani bumkile kuwe. uya kugxothwa ebantwini, libe kumarhamncwa asendle ikhaya lakho, udliswe utyani njengeenkomo, kudlule phezu kwakho amaxesha amisiweyo asixhenxe, ude wazi ukuba osenyangweni unegunya ebukumkanini babantu, ebunika lowo athanda ukumnika. kwaoko lazaliswa ilizwi kunebhukadenetsare; wagxothwa ebantwini, wadla utyani njengeenkomo, wanyakamiswa umzimba wakhe ngumbethe wezulu, zada iinwele zakhe zakhula, zanjengeentsiba zamaxhalanga, neenzipho zakhe zanjengezeentaka. ekupheleni kwemihla, mna, nebhukadenetsare, ndawaphakamisela ezulwini amehlo am; ukwazi kwam kwabuyela kwakum, ndambonga osenyangweni, ndamncoma, ndambeka ohleli ngonaphakade, ogunya liligunya elingul-

naphakade, obukumkani bunezizukulwana ngezizukulwana. baye bonke abemi behlabathi bebalelwe ekubeni yinto engento, esenza yena ngokuthanda kwakhe empini yasamazulwini, nakubemi behlabathi. akukho bani ubethayo esandleni sakhe, athi kuye, wenza ntoni na? kwaoko ukwazi kwam kwabuyela kwakum; nangenxa yobuhandiba bobukumkani bam, ubungangamsha bam nokutyatyamba kwam kwabuyela kwakum. andifuna amaphakathi am nezikhulu zam; ndabuyiselwa ebukumkanini bam, ndongezwa ubukhulu obuncamisileyo. kaloku, mna nebhukadenetsare, ndiyamncoma, ndimphakamisa, ndimbeka ukumkani wamazulu; ngokuba yonke imisebenzi yakhe iyinyaniso, neendlela zakhe zisesikweni; nangokuba enako ukubathoba abahamba beqhankqalazile.

5

ubheleshatsare ukumkani walenzela isidlo esikhulu iwaka lezikhulu zakhe, wasela iwayini phambi kwewaka elo. ubheleshatsare, akuyiva iwayini, wathi maziziswe iimpahla zegolide nezesilivere, abezithimbile nebhukadenetsare uyise etempilini eseyerusalema, ukuze asele ngazo ukumkani nezikhulu zakhe, namakhosikazi akhe, namashweshwe akhe. baza bazizisa iimpahla zegolide, ezazithinjwe etempilini yendlu kathixo eseyerusalema. wasela ngazo ukumkani nezikhulu zakhe, namakhosikazi akhe, namashweshwe akhe. basela iwayini, babancoma oothixo begolide, nabesilivere, nabobhedu, nabesinyithi, nabemithi, nabamatye. kwaoko kwavela iminwe yesandla somntu, yabhala malunga nesiphatho sesibane, efutheni lodonga lwebhotwe lobukumkani; ukumkani wakubona ukuphela kwesandla esibhalayo. laza laguquka ibala loboso bokumkani, zamngqungisa izicamango zakhe, amalungu esinqe sakhe acombuluka, namadololo akhe abethabethana. ukumkani wadanduluka ngamandla, ukuba baziswe abakhwitsi, namakaledi, namatola. waphendula ukumkani, wathi kwizilumko zasebhabeli, othe wawulesa lo mbhalo, wakuxela kum ukutyhilwa kwawo, uya kunxitywa iingubo ezimfusa, nomxokelelwane wegolide emqaleni wakhe, abe ngwabathathu abanegunya ebukumkanini obu. zaza zafika zonke izilumko zokumkani; ke azaba nako ukuwulesa umbhalo, noku-mazisa ukumkani ukutyhilwa kwawo. waza ubheleshatsare ukumkani wakhat-hazeka kakhulu, laguquka ibala loboso bakhe, nezikhulu zakhe zadubadubeka. ukumkanikazi, unina, ngenxa yamazwi okumkani nezikhulu zakhe, wangena endlwini yomgidi. ukumkanikazi unina waphen-

dula wathi, kumkani, phila ngonaphakade! izzicamango zakho mazingakukhathazi, lingaguquki ibala lobuso bakho. kukho indoda ebukumkanini bakho, enomoya woothixo abangcwele; ekwathi ngemihla yoyihlo kwafunyanwa kuyo ukukhanya nokuqiqa nobulumko, njengobulumko both-ixo; awathi ukumkani unebhukadenetsare uyihlo wayimisa yangumongameli wezazi, nabakhwitsi, namakaledi, namatolauiyihlo, kumkani; ngenxa enokuba kwafunyanwa kuye umoya ogqithisileyo ngobuhle, nok-wazi, nokuqiqa, etyhila amaphupha, exela iintsonkotha, ecombulula amaqhina; ku-daniyeli, owathiya ngukumkani igama elingubheletshatsare. udaniyeli makabizwe kaloku; wokuxela ukutyhilwa kwawo. waza udaniyeli wasiwa phambi kokumkani. ukumkani wathetha kudaniyeli, wathi, ungulaa daniyeli na ungowakoonyana bakayuda, abathinjwayo, abaziswayo ngukumkani ubawo, bephuma kwayuda? ndikuvile, ukuba unomoya woothixo wena; kufunyanwa kuwe ukukhanya, nokuqiqa, nobulumko obuncamisileyo. ke kaloku beziziswe kum izilumko nabakhwitsi, ukuze baleso lo mbhalo, bandazise ukutyhilwa kwawo; ke azibanga nako ukundixelela ukutyhilwa kwale nto. mna ndivile ke ngawe, ukuba unako ukuyityhila into, ucombulule namaqhina. ukuba ke uthe wanako ukuwulesa lo mbhalo, nokundazisa ukutyhilwa kwawo, uya kunxitywa iin-gubo ezimfusa, nomxokelelwane wegolide emqaleni wakho, ube ngowabathathu ebukumkanini abangunya. waza waphen-dula udaniyeli, wathi phambi kokumkani, izipho zakho mazihlale kuwe, imivuzo yakho uyinike omnye; kodwa ndiya kuwulesa lo mbhalo kukumkani, ndimazise ukutyhilwa kwawo. wena kumkani, uthixo osenyang-weni wamnika unebhukadenetsare uyihlo ubukumkani, nobukhulu, nobuhandiba, nobungangamsha. ngenxa yobukhulu ke awabunikwayo, zadidizela zonke iintlanga, nezizwe, neelwimi, zothuka phambi kwakhe. lowo wathanda ukumbulala, wambulala; lowo wathanda ukumyeka aphile, wamyeka waphila; lowo wathanda ukumphakamisa, wamphakamisa; lowo wathanda ukumthoba, wamthoba. ke xeshikweni intliziyo yakhe yaziphakamisayo, umoya wakhe waqinayo, wakhukhumalayo, wesuka wahliswa etro-neni yobukumkani bakhe, nobuhandiba bakhe basuswa kuye. wagxothwa koonyana babantu, intliziyo yakhe yaba njengeyen-ekenkomo, nekhasa lakhe laba semaesileni asende, wadliswa utyani njengeenkomo, wanyakamiswa umzimba wakhe ngumbethe wezulu, wada wazi, ukuba uthixo osenyang-weni unegunya ebukumkanini babantu, amise phezu kwabo lowo athanda ukum-misa. wena ke nyana wakhe, bheleshatsare,

akuyithobanga intliziyo yakho, nakuba ubukwazi oko konke. uziphakamisile ngaphezu kwenkosi yamazulu, neempahla zendlu yayo zaziswa phambi kwakho, wena nezikhulu zakho, namakhosikazi akho, namashweshwe akho; nasela iwayini ngazo. wancoma oothixo besilivere, nabegolide, nabobhedu, nabesinyithi, nabemithi, nabamatye, abangaboniyo, abangevayo, abangaziyo. ke uthixo lowo, kusesan-dleni sakhe ukuphefumla kwakho, onazo zonke iindlela zakho, akumbekanga. waza wathuma, kwavela kuye oko kuphela kwe-sandla, lo mbhalo ke wawubhaliwe. nangu ke loo mbhalo wawubhaliwe: mene, mene, tekele, ufarsin. nanku ukutyhilwa kwale nto: elokuba mene lithi, uthixo ububalile ubukumkani bakho, wabuphelisa. elokuba tekele lithi, wena ulinganisiwe esikalini, wafunyanwa ulula. elokuba peres lithi, buyahlulwa ubukumkani bakho, bunikwe amamedini namaparsi. waza ubheleshatsare wayalela, bamnxiba udaniyeli iingubo ez-imefusa, nomxokelelwane wegolide emqaleni wakhe; bamemeza ngaye ngelithi, uya kuba ngowabathathu onegunya ebukumkanini. kwangobo busuku wabulawa ubheleshatsare ukumkani wamakaledi. udariyo, ummedi, wabuthabatha ubukumkani, eminyaka ikumashumi omathandathu anamibini ezelwe.

6

kwakholeka kudariyo ukumisa phezu kobukumkani iirhuluneli ezilikhulu elinamashumi amabini, ukuze zibe se-bukumkanini bonke. wamisa phezu kwazo ezo abongameli babathathu, omnye kubo ingudaniyeli, ukuze iirhuluneli zinike ingxelo kubo, aze ukumkani angabi nankxwaleko. waza lo daniyeli wabongamela abongameli nabazirhuluneli, ngokokuba egqithisele kubongameli ngomoya omhle; ukumkani wacinga ngokumisa phezu kobukumkani bonke. baza abongameli nabazirhu-luneli bafuna, ukuba bafumane ithuba ngakudaniyeli mayela nobukumkani. ke ababanga nako ukufumana nalinnye ithuba, nantlondi imbi, ngenxa enokuba ebethembekile; bekungafumaneki nanye imposiso nantlondi imbi kuye. aza loo madoda athi, asiya kufumana nalinnye ithuba ngakulo daniyeli, ngaphandle kokuba silifumane kuye mayela nomthetho woth-ixo wakhe. baza abo bangabongameli nabazirhuluneli beza kukumkani bed-longozela, batsho kuye ukuthi, kumkani dariyo, phila ngonaphakade! bonke abongameli bobukumkani, nabathetheli bomkhosi, neerhuluneli, namaphakathi, namabamba, bavumelene ngecebo lokuba ukumkani amise ummiselo, aqinise

isalelo sokuthi: bonke abathandaza umthandazo nakongubani, uthixo nomntu, onguwe, kumkani, ngeentsuku ezimashumi mathathu, mabajulelwe emhadini weengonyama. kaloku ke, kumkani, siqinise isalelo, uwubhale umbhalo, ongenakuqulwa wona, ngokomthetho wamamedi namapersi, ongenakutshitshiwa bani. ngenxa yoko ukumkani udariyo wawubhala umbhalo lowo, isalelo eso. ke kaloku udaniyeli, akwazi ukuba umbhalo lowo ubhaliwe, wangena endlwini yakhe; ibe neefestile zivulekile egumbini lakhe eliphezulu, elikhangele eyerusalem. waguqa ngamadolo akhe izihlandlo ezithathu ngemini, wathandaza, wabulela phambi kothixo wakhe, ngenxa enokuba ebesenjenalo kakade. aza adlongoza la madoda, amfumana udaniyeli ethandaza, etarhuzisa phambi kothixo wakhe. ezo asondela, athetha phambi kokumkani ngesalelo sokumkani, athi, akusibhalanga na isalelo sokuthi: bonke abathandaza nakongubani, uthixo nomntu, onguwe, kumkani, ngeentsuku ezimashumi mathathu, mabajulelwe emhadini weengonyama? waphendula ukumkani wathi, loo nto iqinisekile ngokomthetho wamamedi namapersi, ongenakutshitshiwa bani wona. aza aphendula athi phambi kokumkani, udaniyeli, ongowakoonyana abathinjiweyo bakwayuda, akakhathali nguwe, kumkani, nasesi salelo usibhalileyo; ke uthandaza umthandazo wakhe kathathu ngemini. waza ukumkani, akuweva loo mazwi, weva kakubi kakhulu ngayo loo nto. wamnyamekela udaniyeli ukuba amsindise, wazama ukuba amhlangule, lada latshona ilanga. aza la madoda eza edlongozela kukumkani, athi kukumkani, yazi, kumkani, ukuba amamedi namapersi anomthetho wokuba singabi nakuguqulwa sonke isalelo nommiselo, abewumisile ukumkani. watsho ke ukumkani; bamzisa udaniyeli, bamjulela emhadini weengonyama. waphendula ukumkani wathi kudaniyeli, wanga uthixo wakho, ombusa ngamaxesha onke, angakusindisa. kwaziswa ilitye, labekwa phezu komlomo womhadi; ukumkani walitywina ngomsesane wakhe wokutywina, nangomsesane wokutywina wezikhulu zakhe, ukuze kungaguqulwa nto mayela nodaniyeli. waza ukumkani waya ebhotweni lakhe, wabugqiba ubusuku ezila ukudla; akwaziswa zintombi zingqungqayo phambi kwakhe, waphelelwa bubuthongo. waza ukumkani wavuka ngesifingo kwakusasa, waya emhadini weengonyama ngobungxamo. akusondela emhadini, wadanduluka kudaniyeli ngezwi elibuhlungu. wasusela ukumkani, wathi kudaniyeli, daniyeli, mkhonzi wothixo ophilileyo, uthixo wakho, obuhlala umbusa, ube nako na ukukusindisa ezingonyameni?

waza udaniyeli wathi kukumkani, kumkani, phila ngonaphakade! uthixo wam uthume isithunyuwa sakhe, sayivingca imilomo yeen-gonyama, ukuba zingandenzakalisi, ngenxa enokuba phambi kwakhe kufumaneka ukuba ndimsulwa; naphambi kwakho, kumkani, andonanga. waza ukumkani wavuya kunene, wathi udaniyeli makanyuswe emhadini. wenyuswa ke udaniyeli. akwafumaneka nasinye isenzakalo kuye; ngokuba ebekholwe kuthixo wakhe. ukumkani wayalela, aziswa loo madoda ebemncethezile udaniyeli, bawajulela emhadini weengonyama, wona nabantwana bawo, nabafazi bawo; zaza, bengakafiki nokufika emzantsini womhadi, iingonyama zabagonyamela, zawacola onke amathambo abo. waza udariyo ukumkani wabhalela kuzo zonke iintlanga, nezizwe, neelwimi, ebezihleli ehlabathini lonke, wathi: uxolo lweni malube lukhulu! ndi-wisa umthetho wokuba bathi, ezindaweni zonke zegunya lobukumkani bam, badidizele bothuke abantu phambi kothixo kadaniyeli. ngokuba unguthixo ophilileyo, emi ngonaphakade; ubukumkani bakhe abonakaliswa, negunya lakhe liya kuda liye ekupheleni; esindisa, ehlangula, esenza imigondiso nezimanga emazulwini nasehlabathini; ngokuba emsindisile udaniyeli emandleni eengonyama. lo daniyeli waba nempumelelo ebukumkanini bukadariyo, nasebukumkanini bukakoreshi umpersi.

7

ngomnyaka wokuqala kabheleshatsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, udaniyeli wabona iphupha nemibono yentloko yakhe esililini sakhe. waza walibhala iphupha, waxela isimbuku sezo zinto. wasusela udaniyeli wathi, ndabona embonweni wam ebusuku, nantso imimoya yomine yasezulwini, ity-hobozela kulwandle olukhulu. kwenyuka elwandle amarhamncwa amakhulu kakhulu, engafani elinye nelinye. elokuqala libe linjengengonyama, linamaphiko okhozi; ndalibona, ada amaphiko alo axhithwa, lafunqulwa emhlabeni, lamiswa ngeenyawo njengomntu, lanikwa intliziyo yomntu. nalo elinye irhamncwa, elesibini, linjengebhene; laziphakamisa ngacala-nye, lineembambo ezintathu emlonyeni walo phakathi kwamazinyo alo; kwathiwa kulo, suka udle inyama eninzi. emveni koko ndabona: nalo elinye, linjengengwe, linamaphiko entaka amane emhlana walo, lineentloko ezine; irhamncwa elo lanikwa igunya. emveni koko ndabona emibonweni yasebusuku: nalo irhamncwa lesine, eloyikekayo, elomeleleyo, elincamisileyo ngamandla, elimazinyo makhulu esinyithi, lisidla, liyicola, liyinyathela ngeenyawo zalo into eseleyo; laye lingafani nawo onke amarhamncwa

abengaphambili kwalo; lineempondo ezilishumi. ndaziqiqi iimpondo, ndabona kunyuka phakathi kwazo olunye uphondo, luluncinane, ekwancothulwa phambi kwalo ezintathu kwezokuqala iimpondo. nanko ke, kukho kolu phondo amehlo anjengamehlo omntu, nomlomo uthetha izinto ezinkulu kakhulu. ndabona, zada zamiswa iitrone, wahlala unyangelemihla; isambatho sakhe simhlophe njengekhephu, neenwele zentloko yakhe zinjengoboya bezimvu obunyulu, itrone yakhe ingamalangatye, iivili zayo ngumlilo olenyayo. kwaphuma umlambo womlilo phambi kwakhe, amawaka amawaka aye lungiselela kuye, nezigididi zezigididi bezimisa phambi kwakhe; abagwebi bahlala phantsi, iincwadi zavulwa. ndabona; ndaza ngenxa yesandi samazwi amakhulu kakhulu olwawathethayo uphondo, ndabona, lada labulawa irhamncwa, wabhujiswa umzimba walo, wanikelwa emlilweni uvutha. amanye ke amarhamncwa ahluthwa igunya lawo; noko ke bolulelwa ubomi okwethutyana nexeshana. ndabona emibonweni yasebusuku: nanko kusiza, ngamafu ezulu, onjengonyana womntu, wafika kunyangelemihla, wasondezwa phambi kwakhe. wanikwa igunya, nobuhandiba, nobukumkani, ukuze zonke iintlanga, nezizwe, neelwimi, zimbuse; igunya lakhe ligunya elingunaphakade, elingapheliyo; ubukumkani bakhe bobungayi konakaliswa. umoya wam, mna daniyeli, wazibhijabhija phakathi komzimba, nemibono yentloko yam yandikhwankqisa. ndasondela komnye wababemi khona, ukuba ndicele kuye inyaniso ngezo zinto zonke; wathetha kum, ukuze andazise ukutyhiliwa kwezinto. la marhamncwa makhulu kakhulu mane ngookumkani abane, abaya kusuka beme ehlabathini. ke ubukumkani baya kubuthabatha abangcwele bosenyangweni, babume ubukumkani, kude kuse ephakadeni, kude kuse ephakadeni lamaphakade. ndaza ndanga ndingayazi inyaniso ngeli rhamncwa lesine, elingafaniyo namanye onke, elincamisileyo ngokoyikeka, elimazinyo asisinyithi, elimathupha alubhedu, eladla, lacola, layinyathela ngeenyawo into eseleyo; nangeempondo ezilishumi ezibe zisentlokwani yalo, nangolunye olwavelayo, ezawa phambi kwalo ezintathu; olo phondo lube lunamehlo, nomlomo obe uthetha izinto ezinkulu kakhulu; ukubonakala kwalo bekukukhulu ngaphezu kwamadelane alo. ndabona ukulwa kolu phondo nabangcwele, lwabeyisa; wada weza unyangelemihla, wabagwebela abangcwele bosenyangweni, lafika ixesha lokuba abangcwele babume ubukumkani. watsho ukuthi, irhamncwa lesine ke: kuya kubakho ubukumkani besine ehlabathini, obungafaniyo bona nezikumkani zonke, bulidle ihlabathi lonke,

bulinyathele, bulicole. iimpondo ezilishumi ke: kuya kusuka kume kobo bukmkani ookumkani abalishumi, kusuke omnye emva kwabo; lowo akayi kufana nabaphambili; uya kuthoba ookumkani abathathu, athethe amazwi okuchasana nosenyangweni, abonakalise abangcwele bosenyangweni, acamange ngokuwenza wambi amathuba nomthetho, banikelwe esandleni sakhe ixesha namaxesha nesiqingatha sexesha. ke abagwebi baya kuhlala phantsi, balisuse igunya lakhe, ukuze litshabalale lidake, kude kuse ekupheleni. ubukumkani, negunya, nobukhulu bezikumkani phantsi kwamazulu onke, buya kunikwa abantu abangcwele bosenyangweni; ubukumkani bakhe bubukumkani obungunaphakade, namagunya onke aya kumbusa, amve. yaza kuphela apha le nto. mna daniyeli, izicamango zam zandikhwankqisa kakhulu, ibala lobuso bam laguquka ndayigcina le nto entliziyweni yam.

8

ngomnyaka wesithathu wokulawula kukabheleshatsare ukumkani, kwabonakala kum, mna daniyeli, umbono emva kwalowa wabonakalayo kum matanci. ndabona embonweni, kwathi, ekuboneni kwam, ndaba ndiseshushan komkhulu, esezweni lakwaelam; ndabona embonweni, ndangasemlanjeni oyiulayi. ndaphakamisa amehlo am, ndabona, nanko kumi phambi komlambo inkunzi yegusha, ineempondo ezimbini. ezi mpondo zombini zinde, olunye ke lulude kunolunye; olu lude lwavela mva. ndayibona inkunzi yegusha ihlaba, ibhekisa entshonalanga, nasentla, nasezantsi; zonke izinto eziphilileyo azaba nakuma phambi kwayo, akwabakho unokuhlangua esandleni sayo. yenza ngokukholekileyo kuyo, yakhula. mna ke ndisaqonda, nanko kuvela inkunzi yebhokhwe entshonalanga, ihamba phezu kwehlabathi lonke, ingafiki phantsi; inkunzi ke yebhokhwe ibinophondo olubonakalayo phakathi kwamehlo ayo. yaya yafika enkunzini yegusha, umnini-mpondombini, endiyibone imi phambi komlambo, yagidimela kuyo ke ngobushushu bamandla ayo. ndayibona ifika ecaleni lenkunzi yegusha, yayijamela, yayityhomfa inkunzi yegusha, yazaphula iimpondo zayo zombini. yayingenamandla inkunzi yegusha ukuma phambi kwayo; yayingqula emhlabeni, yayinyhasha, akwabakho bani unokuyihlangua inkunzi yegusha emandleni ayo. inkunzi yebhokhwe yakhula ngokuncamisileyo; ke, yakuba namandla, lwaphuka uphondo olukhulu; esikhundleni salo kwavela ezine ezibonakalayo, zabheka emimoyeni yomine yasezulwini. kolunye kuzo kwaphuma uphondo luluncinane,

lwaba lukhulu ngokuncamisileyo, lwabheka ngasezantsi, nangasempumalanga, nangasezweni eliligugu. lwakhula lwada lwesa kumkhosi wezulu, lwayiwisa emhlabeni inxenyane yomkhosi lowo weenkwenkwezi, lwayinyhasha. lwazikhulisa, lwada lwesa kumthetheli-mkhosi lowo, lwasusa kuye inkonzo yamaxesha onke; nendawo yengcwele yakhe yawiswa phantsi. umkhosi unikelwe kulo, kunye nenkonzo yamaxesha onke, ngenxa yesikreko; inyaniso lwayiwisela phantsi emhlabeni, lwenza lwaba nempumelelo. ndamva ongcwele ethetha; wathi ke omnye ongcwele kulowo ubethetha, ngowomzuzu ongakanani na umbono lowo wenkonzo yamaxesha onke, nowesikreko esiphanzisayo, ukunikelwa oko kwengcwele nomkhosi lowo ekunyahashweni? wathi kum, koda kube kukuhlwa, kusisa, okungamawaka amabini anamakhulu amathathu; yandule ukulungiswa ingcwele. kwathi, ndakuwubona umbono, mna daniyeli, ndafuna ukuqonda; nanko kumi phambi kwam okungathi kuyimbonakalo yendoda. ndeva ilizwi lomntu phakathi kweendxweme zeulayi, labiza lathi, gabiyeli, mqondise imbonakalo. weza kwieli cala ndimi kulo. akuza ndoyika, ndawa ngobuso; wathi kum, qonda, nyana womntu; ngokuba umbono lo usingise kwixesha lokuphela. ke kaloku, ekuthetheni kwakhe nam, ndawa isiduli ngobuso emhlabeni; wandichukumisa, wandimisa endaweni yokuma kwam. wathi, yabona, ndiya kwazisa okuya kubakho ekupheleni kobhavumo; ngokuba umbono uya kwixesha elimisiweyo lokuphela. inkunzi yegusha oyibonileyo inempondo ezimbini, ngokumkani bamamedi nabamapersi; nenkunzi yebhokhwe exhonti ngokumkani wakwayavan; uphondo olukhulu oluphakathi kwamehlo ngokumkani wokuqala. ukwaphuka oku, kume zibe ne esikhundleni salo, kukuthi, kuya kusuka kume izikumkani ezine eluhlangeni, kungabi ngamandla alo ke. ekupheleni kobukumkani babo, bakubon ukuba bazalisile abakreki, kuya kusuka kume ukumkani, obuso bungwanyalala, obaziyo ubuqhethseba; omelele amandla akhe, kodwa kungabi ngamandla akhe; ke uya konakalisa ngokubalulekileyo, abe nempumelelo, afeze, abatshabalalise abomeleleyo nabantu babangcwele. ngenxa yobuqhokolo bakhe, yoba nempumelelo inkohliso ngesandla sakhe, azenze mkhulu entliziyweni yakhe, abatshabalalise abaninzi ngokwalama, asukele phezulu kumthetheli wabathetheli, aphulwe, ke kungabi ngasandla. umbono wokuhlwa kusisa okhankanyiweyo uyinyaniso. wena ke, uze uwuvalele umbono; ngokuba uyakwimihla emininzi. mna daniyeli ndaphela, ndaneentsuku ndisifa; ndavuka, ndayenza

imicimbi yokumkani. ndamangaliswa yimbonakalo leyo; kwakungekho uyiqondayo.

9

ngomnyaka wokuqala kadariyo unyana ka-ahaswerosi, wasembewini yamamedi, owaba ngokumkani phezu kobukumkani bamakaledi, ngomnyaka wokuqala wobukumkani bakhe, mna, daniyeli, ndaqonda ngazo iincwadi inani leminyaka, elafikayo ngayo ilizwi likayehova kuyeremiya umprofeti, ukuba kuzaliswe iminyaka emashumi asixhenxe ngokusingisele kumanxuwa eyerusalem. ndabubhekisa ubuso bam kwinkosi yam uthixo, ukuba ndifune imithandazo nezitarhuziso, ndizila ukudla, ndinezirhwexayo nothuthu. ndathandaza ke kuyehova uthixo wam, ndavuma ndathi, awu! nkosi, thixo omkhulu owoyikekayo, obagcinela umnqophiso nenceba abo bamthandayo, bayigcinayo imithetho yakhe, sonile, senze ngobugwenxa, senze okungendawo; sigwilikile, siphambukile emithethweni yakho, nasemasikweni akho. asibaphulaphulanga abakhonzi bakho, abaprofeti ababethetha egameni lakho kookumkani bethu, nakubathetheli bethu, nakoobawo, nakubo bonke abantu belizwe. nkosi, bukuwe ubulungisa; kuthi kukudana kobuso, njengoko kunjalo namhla, kumadoda akwayuda, kubemi baseyerusalem, kumasirayeli onke, akufuphi nakude, emazweni onke, apho wawagxothela khona ngenxa yobumenemene bawo, awamenezayo ngabo kuwe. nkosi, kuthi kukudana kobuso, kookumkani bethu, nakubathetheli bethu, nakoobawo; ngokuba sonile kuwe. enkosini uthixo wethu yimfesane, noxolelo, kuba sigwilikile kuye. asiliphulaphulanga ilizwi likayehova uthixo wethu, ukuba sihambe ngemiyalelo yakhe, abeyibeke phambi kwethu ngabakhonzi bakhe, abaprofeti. onke amasirayeli awugqithile umyalelo wakho; atyekile ukuba angaliphulaphuli izwi lakho. siphalazekile ke phezu kwethu isiqalekiso nesifungo, esibhaliweyo emyalelweni kamoses umkhonzi kathixo; kuba sonile kuye. wawamisa ke amazwi akhe, abewathethile ngathi, nangabagwebi bethu ababesigweba, ngokusizisela ububi obukhulu, obungenziwanga phantsi kwezulu lonke, njengoko benziweyo kwiyerusalem. njengoko kubhaliweyo emyalelweni kamoses, bonke ububi busizele. ke asimbongozanga uyehova uthixo wethu, ukuba sibuye ebugwenxeni bethu, sibe ngabanokuqiqa ngenyaniso yakho. wabuphaphela ke uyehova ububi, wasizisela bona; kuba uyehova uthixo wethu elungisa ekwenzeni kwakhe konke akwenzayo; ke asiliphulaphulanga ilizwi lakhe. kaloku ke, nkosi thixo wethu, owabakhuphayo

abantu bakho ezweni laseyiputa ngesandla esithe nkqi, wazenzela igama, njengoko kunjalo namhla, sonile, senze okungendawo. nkosi, ngokwemisebenzi yakho yonke yobulungisa, mawukhe ubuye umsindo wakho, nobushushu bakho, kumzi wakho iyerusalem, kwintaba yakho engcwele: kuba, ngezono zethu nangobugwenxa boobawo, iyerusalem nabantu bakho basisingciko kuba bonke abasijikelezileyo. kaloku ke, thixo wethu, kuphulaphule ukuthandaza komkhonzi wakho, nokutarhuzisa kwakhe, ubukhanyise ubuso bakho phezu kwengcwele yakho elinxuwa, ngenxa yenkosi. thoba indlebe yakho, uve. vula amehlo akho, ubone ukuphanza kwethu, nomzi lowo ubizwa ngegama lakho. ngokuba akungangenza yemisebenzi yethu yobulungisa esiwisa ukutarhuzisa kwethu phambi kwakho; kungenxa yeemfesane zakho ezininzi. nkosi, yiva; nkosi, xolela; nkosi, baza iindlebe, wenze. ngenxa yakho, thixo wam, musa ukulibala; kuba umzi wakho nabantu bakho babizwa ngegama lakho. ndathi ndisathetha, ndithandaza, ndivuma isono sam, nesono sabantu bakowethu amasirayeli, ndi-wisa ukutarhuzisa kwam phambi koyehova uthixo wam, ngenxa yentaba engcwele yothixo wam: ndisathetha ke ngokuthandaza, indoda engugabriyeli, leyo ndayibonayo embonweni ekuqaleni, ndityhafile nokutyhafa, yasondela kum ngexesha lomnikelo wangokuhlwa. yandiqondisa, yathetha nam, yathi, daniyeli, ngoku ndiphumile ukuba ndikufundise, uqonde. kwaphuma ilizwi ekuqaleni kokutarhuzisa kwakho; mna ndize kulixela kuwe, ngokuba ungongwenelekayo. liqonde ke ilizwi, uqonde umbono. bamiselwe iiveki ezimashumi asixhenxe abantu bakowenu, nomzi wakowenu ongwele, ukuba sithintelwe isikreko, zitywinwe izono, bucanayagushelwe ubugwenxa, kuziswe ubulungisa obungunaphakade, utywinwe umbono nomprofeti, ithanjiswe ingwele kangcwele. yazi ke uqiye ukuba, kuthabathela ekuphumeni kweli zwi lokuba ibuyiswe yakhiwe iyerusalem, kuse kumthanjiswa oyinganga, ziiveki ezisixhenxe; ziiveki ezimashumi mathandathu anambini, eya kubuyiswa yakhiwe ibe banzi, icandwe, ekucuthekeni ke kwamaxesha. emveni ke kweeveki ezimashumi mathandathu anambini, uya kunqunyulwa umthanjiswa, angabi saba nanto. umzi nengcwele uya kutshatyalaliswa ngabantu benganga eya kuza; ukuphela kwayo kuya kuba ngomkhukula. kude ke kuse ekupheleni, kuya kuba yimfazwe, luphanziso olumiswe lwagqitywa. abaninzi yobaqiniseka umnqophiso iveki enye; ngesiqingatha seveki iphelise imibingelelo neminikelo yokudla; ize ngamaphiko ezinto ezinezotho ingumphanzisi; side ke siphalazeke isiphelo,

sisesimisiweyo sagqitywa, phezu kwayo impanziso.

10

ngomnyaka wesithathu kakoreshi ukumkani wamapersi, watyhilelwa ilizwi udaniyeli, ogama libizwa ngokuba ngubheletsatsare. elo zwi liyinyaniso, lisingisele eluzengezen-geni ke olukhulu; waliqonda elo lizwi, waba nokuwuqonda umbono. ngayo loo mihla mna, daniyeli, bendisenza isijwili iintsuku zonke zeeveki ezintathu. andidlanga sonka sinencasa, akungenanga nyama nawayini emlonyeni wam, andizithambisanga, zada zazaliseka iintsuku zonke zeeveki ezintathu. ngomhla wamashumi amabini anane wenyanga yokuqala, mna ndaba secaleni lomlambo omkhulu oyi-hidekele. ndawaphakamisa amehlo am, ndabona: nanto indoda yambethe ilinen emhlophe, ibhinqe esinqeni sayo igolide ecikizekileyo yaseufazi. umzimba wayo wawunjengekrizolite, ubuso bayo ngathi ngumbane, ukubonakala kwabo; amehlo ayo enjengezikhuni ezitshangatshangiswayo; iingalo zayo neenyawo zayo zibonakala ngathi lubhedu olubengezelisiweyo; nesandi samazwi ayo ngathi sisandi sengokolo yabantu. mna, daniyeli, ndawubona ndedwa umbono lowo; amadoda abenam akawubonanga umbono; kodwa awelwa kukugubha okukhulu, abaleka azimela. mna ndasala ndedwa, ndayibona le mbonakalo inkulu, ndaphelelwa ngamandla, nebala lobuso bam lasuka lajika, lonakala kum, ndaphelelwa ngamandla. ndasiva isandi samazwi ayo; ndakusiva ke isandi samazwi ayo, ndawa mna, ndawa isiduli ngobuso, ubuso bam bubheke emhlabeni. ndeva naso isandla sindichukumisa, sandimisa ngamadolo am nangeentende zezandla zam ezihexayo. yathi kum, daniyeli, ndoda inqwenelekayo, waqonde amazwi endi-wathetha kuwe, ume endaweni yokuma kwakho; kuba ndithunyiwe ngokunje kuwe. ithe yakulithetha kum elo lizwi, ndesuka ndema ndithuthumela. yathi kum, musa ukoyika, daniyeli, kubakususe la kumhla wokuqala, owayinikelayo intliziyo yakho ekuqondeni nasekuzithobeni phambi kothixo wakho, aviwa amazwi akho, mna ke ndize ngenxa yamazwi akho. ke umthetheli wobukumkani bamapersi wamelana nam imihla engamashumi amabini anamnye; uyabona, umikayeli, omnye wakubathetheli abaziintloko, weza kundanceda; mna ndamoyisa khona, kookumkani bamapersi. ndize kukuqondisa ke okuya kubahlela abantu bakowenu ekupheleni kwemihla; kuba umbono lo usengowemihla leyo. ithe ekuthetheni kwayo nam ngokwala mazwi, ndabubhekisa ubuso bam

emhlabeni, ndasisidenge. nanko ofana noonyana babantu, echukumisa umlomo wam. ndawuvula umlomo wam, ndathetha, ndathi kulo umi phambi kwam, nkosi yam, ngenxa yembonakalo indifikele inimba yam, ndaphelelwa ngamandla. angathini na ke ukuba nako umkhonzi wenkosi yam le, ukuthetha nenkosi yam le? mna okwam andisenamandla, akusekho mphefumlo kum. waphinda wandichukumisa onjengomntu, ukubonakala kwakhe, wandomeleza. wathi, musa ukoyika, ndoda inqwenelekayo, yiba noxolo; yomelela, yomelela. uthe ekuthetheni kwakhe nam ndomelezeka, ndathi, mayithethe inkosi yam, kuba undomelezile. wathi, uyazi na into endize ngayo kuwe? ngoku ke ndiya kubuya ndiye kulwa nomthetheli wamapersi; ndiphuma nje, nanko umthetheli wakwayavan esiza. noko ke ndiya kukuxelela okubhaliweyo esibhalweni senyaniso. akukho namnye womelezana nam ngakwabo, ngaphandle kukamikayeli, umthetheli wenu.

11

nam ke, ngomnyaka wokuqala kadariyo ummedi, ndema ukuba ndimomeleze ndimhlanganisele. ngoku ke ndiya kukuxelela inyaniso. yabona, kusaza kusuka kume ookumkani abathathu kumapersi, nowesine uya kutyeba ngobutyebi obukhulu kunabo bonke; athi, xa omeleleyo ngobutyebi bakhe, abaxhokonxe bonke, baye kulwa nobukumkani bakwayavan. kosuka kume ukumkani oligorha alawule ngolawulo olukhulu, enze ngokukholeka kuye. buya kuthi, xa athe wesuka wema, bughikezwe ubukumkani bakhe, bahlulelwe emimoyeni yomine yasezulwini, bungabi bobempunde yakhe, bungabi njengolawulo lwakhe abelawula ngalo; kuba buya kunyothulwa ubukumkani bakhe, bube bobabambi, bungabi bobayo. ke uya komelela ukumkani wasezantsi; omnye kubathetheli bakhe omelele ngaphezu kwakhe, alawule; lube lulawulo olukhulu alawulo lwakhe. bodibana ekupheleni kweminyaka; ithi intombi yokumkani wasezantsi ingene kukumkani wasentla, ukuba balungisane. ke iya kuwa ingalo yayo; angemi yena, nengalo yakhe iwe; inikelwe yona, nababeyingenisile, nowayizalayo, nowayomelezayo ngaloo maxesha. kophuma ke ehluamelweni leengcambu zayo omnye osendaweni yakhe; aye empini, aye ezinqabeni zokumkani wasentla, azenze ngendawo, eyise. wothimba, azise eyiputa noothixo babo, kunye nemifanekiso yabo etyhidiweyo, kunye neempahla zabo ezinqwenelekayo, isilivere negolide; amise yena iminyaka phambi kokumkani wasentla. wongena ebukumkanini bokumkani wasezantsi,

abuye emhlabeni wakhe. oonyana bakhe baya kuxhoba, bahlanganise imfidi yeempi ezininzi, ize nokuza, ikhukule, idlule, ibuye; balwe, bade base enqabeni yakhe. wocaphuka ukumkani wasezantsi, aphume alwe naye, nokumkani wasentla lowo; yena ke amise imfidi enkulu, ke imfidi leyo inikelwe esandleni sakhe. yothi imfidi yakusuka iziphakamise, awise amawakawaka angamashumi; ke angeyisi noko. wobuya ukumkani wasentla, amise imfidi enkulu ngaphezu kweyokuqala, eze nokuza ekupheleni kwamaxesha eminyaka, enempi enkulu neempahla ezininzi. ngaloo maxesha kuya kusukela phezulu abaninzi ngakukumkani wasezantsi; baziphakamise oonyana abangamanyangaza abantu bakowenu, ukuba bawumise umbono, bakhubeke. wofika ukumkani wasentla, afumbe udonga lokungqinga, ayithimbe imizi enqatyisiweyo; iingalo zasezantsi zingamisi, nabantu bakhe abahleliweyo bangabi namandla okuma. ofikayo khona uya kwenza ngokuthanda kwakhe, kungabikho umisayo phambi kwakhe, amise yena ezweni eliligugu, atshabalalise ngesandla sakhe. wobubhekisa ubuso bakhe ekuthini eze enokuqina kobukumkani bakhe bonke, ecinga ukulungisa; enze ke; amnike intombi yabafazi, ukuze ayonakalise. ke ayiyi kuma, ayiyi kuba lutho kuye. uya kujika, abhekise eziqithini, azithimbe ezininzi, aphelise abaphathi, kuthi cwaka ukungcikiva kwabo kubo; ke ukungcikiva kwakhe baya kukubuyisela kuye. wojika, abhekise ezinqabeni zelizwe lakhe, akhubeke, awe, angafunyanwa. endaweni yakhe kuya kusuka kume ocandisa abahubi babantu ebungangamsheni bobukumkani; ngeentsuku ezimbalwa aphulwe, kungabi ngamisindo, kungabi ngamfazwe. endaweni yakhe kuya kusuka kume odelekileyo, ongayi kunikwa ndili yabukumkani; eze ngokwalama, abuhlasele ubukumkani ngokunyhwalaza. iingalo ezikhukulayo ziya kukhukuliswa, zimke ebusweni bakhe, zaphulwe, kwanenganga yomnqophiso. wothi, kuseneloko akukhova ukuthethela kuzo, enze ngenkohliso, anyuke, azuze namandla ngohlanga olungephi. uya kungena ngokwalama nasezindaweni ezityebileyo zelizwe, enze abangakwenzanga ooyise, nooyise booyise. uya kukwenza amachithi phakathi kwabo okuphangawe, namaxhoba, neempahla zazo, acinge iingcinga zakhe ngeenqaba okwexeshana. woxhokonxela amandla akhe nentliziyo yakhe kukumkani wasezantsi, enempi enkulu. ukumkani wasezantsi uya kuxhobela imfazwe, enempi enkulu, encamise ngamandla; ke akayi kuma, kuba baya kwenza iyelenge ngaye. abadla umamkeliso wakhe bomaphula, ikhukule impi yakhe, bawe ababuleweyo

babe baninzi. ookumkani abo babini, iintliziyo zabo ziya kutsalela ekwenzeni ububi, bathethe amanga sithebeni sinye. akuyi kuba nampumelelo, kuba isiphelo sisaya exesheni elimisiweyo. wobuyela ke ezweni lakhe enempahla eninzi, intliziyo yakhe iwuchase umnqophiso ongcwele, afeze, abuyele ke ezweni lakhe. ngexesha elimisiweyo uya kubuya aye ngasezantsi; ekupheleni kungabi njengoko bekuqaleni. ziya kuza kuye iinqanawa zamakiti; uya kukhohlwa, abuye, awubhavumele umnqophiso ongcwele, afeze, abuye, abaqonde abashiya umnqophiso ongcwele. iingalo zakwakhe zosuka zime, ziyihlambele ingcwele, kwainqaba, zisuse inkonzo yamaxesha onke, zimise izinto ezinezotho, eziphanzisayo. abaphatha umnqophiso ngokungendawo wobahlambela ngamazwi agudileyo, ke bona abantu abamazwi uthixo wabo babambelele kuwo, bafeze. abangengqiqo ebantwini boluqondisa uninzi, ukanti baya kukhubeka, bawe likrele nalilangaty, kukuthinjwa nakukuphangwa, kube ziintsuku. ekukhubekeni kwabo, baya kuncedwa ngoncedo oluncinane, bathelele kubo abaninzi, benyhwala. yokhubeka inxenye yabanengqiqo, ukuze bacikidwe phakathi kwabo, bahlanjulule, kwenziwe mhlophe, kude kube lixesha lokuphela; kuba kusaya kuba ngokwexesha elimisiweyo. ukumkani uya kwenza ngokukholeka kuye, azinyuse, azikhulise ngaphezu koothixo bonke, athethe amazwi abalulekileyo ngothixo woothixo, abe nempumelelo, lude luphele ubhavum; ngokuba kuyenzeka okumisiweyo, kwagqitywa. akayi kubaqonda oothixo booyise, nokunqwenekayo kubafazi, nothixo onguwumbi angamqondi, kuba uya kuzikhulisa ngaphezu kwabo bonke. endaweni yabo wozukisa uthixo weenqaba, uthixo ababengamazi ooyise; amzukise ngegolide, nangesilivere, nangamatye anqabileyo, nangezinto ezinqwenekayo. wokwenzela oku iinqaba ezinqatyiweyo ngothixo wolunye uhlanga; lo umbukayo, uya kumandisela uzuko, amphathise abaninzi, amabele umhlaba ngokumvuza. ngexesha lokuphela uya kuhlalana nokumkani wasezantsi; ukumkani wasentla adlongozele aye kuye, eneenqwelo zokulwa, nabamahashe, neenqanawa ezininzi; abangenele amazwe, akhukule, adlule. wongena ezweni eliligugu, bakhubeke abaninzi; ke aba baya kusinda esandleni sakhe: oedom, nomowabhi, nentlahlela yoonzana bakamon. uya kusolula isandla sakhe emazweni la, nelizwe laseyiputa aliya kusinda. woba ngumphathi wobutyebi begolide nobesilivere, nobezinto zonke ezinqwenekayo zaseyiputa; omlandela amalibhi namakushi. ziya kumkhwankqisa iindaba ezivela em-

pumalanga nasentla, aphume enobushushu obukhulu, ukuze abatshabalalise, abasingele phantsi abaninzi. wozitwabulula iintente zebhotwe lakhe phakathi kweelwandle, ngasentabeni engcwele eligugu, afike ke ekupheleni kwakhe, kungabikho umncedayo.

12

ngelo xesha uya kusuka eme umikayeli, umthetheli omkhulu, omela oonyana babantu bakowenu. kuya kubakho ixesha lembandezelo elingazanga libekho elinjalo, kususela koko lwabakhoyo uhlanga, kude kube nangelo xesha. ngelo xesha baya kusinda abantu bakowenu, bonke abafunyenwe bebhaliwe encwadini. kuya kuvuka abaninzi kwabaleleyo eluthulini lomhlaba, aba baye ebomini obungunaphakade, naba baye kwingcikivo nakwinyumnyezi engunaphakade. abo ke banengqiqo baya kukhazimla njengokukhazimla kwesibhakabhaka; nababajikela abaninzi ebulungiseni bakhazimle njengeenkwenkwezi ngonaphakade kanaphakade. wena ke, daniyeli, wavalele amazwi la, uyitywine incwadi, kude kube lixesha lokuphela. baninzi abaya kuyiphengulula, kwandiswe ukwazi. mna, daniyeli, ndabona: nabo abanye ababini bemi, omnye nganeno ngaseludinini lomlambo, omnye ngaphesheya ngaseludinini lomlambo. wathi omnye kwindoda leyo yambethe ilinen emhlophe, ebiphezu kwamanzi omlambo, koda kube nini na, ukuphela kwezi zinto zibalulekileyo? ndeva indoda eyambethe ilinen emhlophe, ebiphezu kwamanzi omlambo, yasiphakamisela ezulwini isandla sayo sokunene nesokhohlo sayo, yafunga ohleli ngonaphakade, isithi, kuya kusa exesheni, emaxesheni amabini amisiweyo, nasesiqingatheni sexesha; kwakupheleliwa ukuhlekizwa kwamandla abantu abangcwele, ziya kupheliswa zonke ezo zinto. mna ke ndeva, andaqonda; ndathi, nkosi yam, yiyiphi na eyokuphela kwezi zinto? yathi, hamba, daniyeli, kuba amazwi aya kuvalelwa, atywinwe kude kube lixesha lokuphela. abaninzi baya kuzenza nyulu, bazenze mhlophe, banyibilikiswe; ke abangendawo baya kwenza okungendawo. abangendawo bonke abayi kukuqonda oko, kodwa abanengqiqo baya kukuqonda. kususela kwelo xesha kwasuswayo inkonzo yamaxesha onke, ukuze zimiswe izinto ezinezotho eziphanzisayo, ziintsuku eziliwaka, elinamakhulu amabini, anamanci asithoba. unoyolo olinde wafika kwiintsuku eziliwaka, elinamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mathathu anesihlanu. wena ke, hamba uye ekupheleni. uya kuphumla, uvuke, uye eqashisweni lakho ekupheleni kwemihla.

ke kaloko ngowokuqala umnyaka kakoreshi, ukumkani wasepersi, ukuze kuzaliseke ilizwi likayehova ngomlomo kayeremiya, uyehova wawuxhokoxa umoya kakoreshi, ukumkani wasepersi; wahambisa izwi ebukumkanini bakhe bonke, walibhala, esithi, utsho ukoreshi ukumkani wasepersi, ukuthi, zonke izikumkani zehlabathi uzinike mna uyehova, uthixo wamazulu. yena undiyalele ukuba ndimakhele indlu eyerusalem, ekwayuda. ubani ophakathi kwenu, ebantwini bakhe bonke, uthixo wakhe makabe naye, anyuke aye eyerusalem ekwayuda, ayakhe indlu kayehova, uthixo kasirayeli (nguye uthixo), eseyerusalem. onke amasalela, ezindaweni zonke aphambukele kuzo, makancedwe ngamadoda aloo ndawo akuyo ngesilivere, negolide, nempahla, neenkomo, kunye nomnikelo wabaqhutywa yintliziyi, wendlu kathixo eseyerusalem. zesuka ke iintloko zezindlu zooyise zakwayuda, nezakwabenjamin, nezababingeleli, nezabalevi, bonke abo uthixo wawuxhokoxayo umoya wabo, ukuba banyuke, baye kuyakha indlu kayehova eseyerusalem. bonke ababebangqongile babancedisa ngezitya zesilivere, nangegolide, nangempahla, nangenkomo, nangezinto ezingabileyo; ngaphandle kwazo zonke ezibe zinikwe ngabantu ngokuqhutywa yintliziyi. ke ukumkani ukoreshi wazirhola iimpahla zendlu kayehova, awayezithabathe eyerusalem unebhukadenetsare, wazibeka endlwini yoothixo bakhe. ukoreshi ukumkani wasepersi wazirhola, wazinikela kumiredati, umgcininye, wazibalela kusheshbhatsare, isikhulu sakwayuda. lilo eli inani lazo: izitya zegolide zamashumi mathathu, izitya zesilivere zaliwaka, iinkamba zamashumi mabini anesithoba, iindebe zegolide zamashumi mathathu, iindebe zesilivere zohlobo lwesibini zamakhulu mane anashumi linye, iimpahla ezizimbi zaliwaka. zonke iimpahla zegolide nezesilivere zaba mawaka mahlanu anamakhulu amane. zonke ezo nto wazinyusa usheshbhatsare, ekunyusweni kwababethinjelwe ebhabheli, beziswa eyerusalem.

ngabo ke aba oonyana belizwe lakwayuda abenyukayo, kwababethinjwe basemfudusweni, awabafudusela ebhabheli unebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli, ababuyela eyerusalem nakwayuda, elowo wabuyela emzini wakowabo; abeza nozerubhabheli, noyeshuwa, nonehemiya, noseraya, norehelaya, nomordekayi, nobhileshan, nomispare, nobhigwayi, norelum, nobhahana. inani lamadoda abantu

bakwasirayeli: oonyana bakaparoshe ibingamawaka amabini, anekhulu elinamanci asixhenxe anababini. oonyana bakashefatiya ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci asixhenxe anababini. oonyana baka-ara ibingamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci asixhenxe anababini. oonyana bakapahati wakwamowabhi, koonyana bakayeshuwa noyowabhi, ibingamawaka amabini anamakhulu asibhozo, aneshumi elinye elinababini. oonyana bakaalam ibiliwaka elinamakhulu amabini, anamanci mahlanu anabane. oonyana bakazatu ibingamakhulu asithoba, anamanci mane anababini. oonyana bakazakayi ibingamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mathandathu. oonyana bakabhani ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mane anababini. oonyana bakabhebhayi ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mabini anabathathu. oonyana baka-azegadi ibiliwaka elinamakhulu amabini, anamanci mabini anababini. oonyana baka-adonikam ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mathandathu anabathandathu. oonyana bakabigwayi ibingamawaka amabini, anamanci mahlanu anabathandathu. oonyana baka-adin ibingamakhulu amane, anamanci mahlanu anabane. oonyana baka-ateri kahezekiya ibingamashumi asithoba anesibhozo. oonyana bakabhetsayi ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mabini anabathathu. oonyana bakayora ibilikhulu elineshumi elinababini. oonyana bakahashum ibingamakhulu amabini, anamanci mabini anabathathu. oonyana basegibhare ibingamashumi asithoba anababini. oonyana basebhelethem ibilikhulu, elinamanci mabini anabathathu. amadoda asenetofa ibingamashumi amahlanu anamathandathu. amadoda aseanatot ibilikhulu, elinamanci mabini anesibhozo. oonyana baseazemavete ibingamashumi amane anababini. oonyana basekiryati-yeharim nekefira neheroti, ibingamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci amane anabathathu. oonyana baserama negabha ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mabini anamnye. amadoda asemikimase ibilikhulu, elinamanci mabini anamabini. amadoda asebetheli neayi ibingamakhulu amabini, anamanci mabini anamathathu. oonyana basenebho ibingamashumi amahlanu anababini. oonyana bakamagbhishe ibilikhulu, elinamanci mahlanu anabathandathu. oonyana bomnye uelam ibiliwaka, elinamakhulu amabini, anamanci amahlanu anabane. oonyana bakaharim ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mabini. oonyana baselodi nehadide neono ibingamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mabini anababini. oonyana baseyeriko ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mane anababini. oonyana basesenaha

ibingamawaka amathathu, anamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mathathu. ababingeleli: oonyana bakayedaya bendlu kayeshuwa ibingamakhulu asithoba, anamanci asixhenxe anabathathu. oonyana bakaimere ibiliwaka, elinamanci mahlanu anababini. oonyana bakapashure ibiliwaka elinamakhulu amabini, anamanci mane anesixhenxe. oonyana bakaharim ibiliwaka, elineshumu elinesixhenxe. abalevi: oonyana bakayeshuwa nokademiyeli, koonyana bakahodaviya, ibingamashumi asixhenxe anabane. iimvumi: oonyana baka-asafu ibilikhulu, elinamanci mabini anesibhozo. oonyana babamasango: oonyana bakashalum, oonyana baka-atero, oonyana bakatalemon, oonyana baka-akubhi, oonyana bakahatita, oonyana bakashobhayi, bebonke ibilikhulu, elinamanci mathathu anesithoba. abakhonzi betempile: oonyana bakatsiha, oonyana bakahasufa, oonyana bakatabhayoti, oonyana bakakerose, oonyana bakasiyaha, oonyana bakapadon, oonyana bakalebhana, oonyana bakahagabha, oonyana baka-akubhi, oonyana bakahagabhi, oonyana bakashalemayi, oonyana bakahanan, oonyana bakagidele, oonyana bakagahare, oonyana bakarehaya, oonyana bakaretsin, oonyana bakanekoda, oonyana bakagazam, oonyana bakauza, oonyana bakapaseha, oonyana bakabhesayi, oonyana baka-asna, oonyana bakamehunim, oonyana bakanefusim, oonyana bakabhakebhuki, oonyana bakahakufa, oonyana bakahar-hure, oonyana bakabhatseluti, oonyana bakamehida, oonyana bakaharsha, oonyana bakabharkose, oonyana bakasisera, oonyana bakatama, oonyana bakanetsiha, oonyana bakahatifa. oonyana babakhonzi bakasolomon: oonyana bakasotayi, oonyana bakasoferete, oonyana bakaperuda, oonyana bakayahala, oonyana bakadarkon, oonyana bakagidele, oonyana bakashefatiya, oonyana bakahatili, oonyana bakapokerete-tsebhayim, oonyana baka-ami. bonke abakhonzi betempile, noonyana babakhonzi bakasolomon, ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci asithoba anababini. ngaba abenyuka, bevela etele-mela, nasetele-harsha, nasekerubhi-adan-imere; ke ababanga nakuzixela izindlu zooyise, nembewu yabo, ukuba ngabakwasirayeli na: oonyana bakadelaya, oonyana katatobhiya, oonyana bakanekoda, babengamakhulu omathandathu anamanci mahlanu anababini. ke koonyana bababingeleli: oonyana bakahabhaya, oonyana bakahakotsi, oonyana bakabharzilayi (owazeka umfazi ezintombini zikabharzilayi wasegilyadi, wabizwa ngegama lazo), abo bakufuna ukubhalwa kwabo kwababhalwe emilibeni yokuzalwa, abakufumana; bangcola ke, ababa sebubingelelini. irhuluneli

yathi kubo, mabangadli nto kwezingcwele kanye, kude kuvele umbingeleli oneeurim neetumim. lonke ibandla, lindawonye, ibe ingamawaka angamashumi amane anamabini, anamakhulu mathathu, anamanci mathandathu; ngaphandle kwezicaka zabo ezi, nezicakakazi zabo ezi, zingamawaka asixhenxe, anamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mathathu anesixhenxe; zineemvumi neemvumikazi ezingamakhulu amabini. amahashe abo ibingamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mathathu anamathandathu; oondlebede babo ibingamakhulu amabini, anamanci mane anabahlanu; iinkamela zabo ibingamakhulu amane, anamanci mathathu anantlanu; amaesile ibingamawaka amathandathu, anamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mabini. inxenye yeentloko zezindlu zooyise ekufikeni kwayo endlwini kayehova eseyerusalem, yayizisela indlu kathixo iminikelo yokuqhutywa yintliziyo, ukuba imiswe endaweni yayo. banikela ngoko konke ababenako ebuncwani bomsebenzi: igolide yangamawaka amashumi amathandathu, anawaka linye eedarike, nesilivere yangamawaka amahlanu eemina, nekhulu leengubo ezingaphantsi zababingeleli. bahlala ke ababingeleli, nabalevi, nabantu inxenye, neemvumi, nabamasango, nabakonzi betempile, emizini yakowabo; amasirayeli onke emizini yawo.

3

ithe yakufika inyanga yesixhenxe, oonyana bakasirayeli besemizini yabo, bahlalana abantu njengamntu mnye, beza eyerusalem. wesuka uyeshuwa unyana kayotsadaki, nabazalwana bakhe ababingeleli, nozerubhabheli unyana kashelatiyeli, nabazalwana bakhe, basakha isibingelelo sikathixo kasirayeli, ukuba kunyuswe phezu kwaso amadini anyukayo, ngoko kubhaliweyo emyalelweni kamoses umfo wakwathixo. basizinzisa isibingelelo endaweni yaso; ngokuba beboyikiswe zizizwe zala mazwe. banyusa phezu kwaso amadini anyukayo kuyehova, amadini anyukayo akusasa nawangokuhlwa. benza umthendeleko weminquba njengoko kubahliweyo, namadini anyukayo iimini ngeemini, ngenani, ngokwesiko, into yemini ngangemini yayo. emveni kwawo benza idini elinyukayo lamaxesha onke, nawokuthwasa kwenyanga, nawamaxesha onke kayehova angcwalisiweyo, amisiweyo, nawabo bonke abanikela ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo kuyehova, iminikelo yokuqhutywa yintliziyo. baqala ugowokuqala umhlawenyanga yesixhenxe, baqala banyusa amadini anyukayo kuyehova; itempile kayehova ibe ingekasekwa. imali bayinika abaqingqi nabakroli; banika amatsidon namatire ukudla, nento eselwayo, neoli,

ukuba athabathe imisedare elebhanon, ayizise ngolwandle eyafo, ngokuvunyelwa kwabo ngukoreshi ukumkani wasepersi. ngomnyaka wesibini wokufika kwabo endlwini kathixo eyerusalem, ngenyanga yesibini, baqala oozerubhabheli unyana kashelatiyeli, noyeshuwa unyana katsadoki, nabanye abazalwana babo, ababingeleli, nabalevi, nabo bonke ababephume ekuthinjweni ukuza eyerusalem, bamisa abalevi, bathabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, kwenyusa, ukuba bawongamele umsebenzi wendlu kayehova. kwema ooyeshuwa noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe, ukademiyele noonyana bakhe, oonyana bakahodaviya, njengamntu mnye, ukubongamela abawenzayo umsebenzi endlwini kathixo: oonyana bakahenadade, oonyana babo nabazalwana babo, abalevi, abakhi bayiseka itempile kayehova; bema ababingeleli, bevetha, benamaxilongo; nabalevi, oonyana baka-asafu, benamacangci, ukumdumisa uyehova ngokulwalathiso lukadavide ukumkani wakwasirayeli. basusela ngokudumisa, nangokubulela kuyehova, besithi, ulungile, incoke yakhe ingunaphakade kusirayeli; ke bonke abantu baduma ngodumo olukhulu, bedumisa uyehova ngenxa yokusekwa kwendlu kayehova. ke isininzi kubabingeleli, nabalevi, neentloko zezindlu zooyise, namadoda amakhulu, awayeyibonile indlu yokuqala, sathi ekusekweni kwale ndlu emehlweni aso, salila ngezwi elikhulu; ke abaninzi baduma, bavuya ngokuphakamisa ilizwi. abantu ababa nakulahlula ilizwi lokuduma ngokuvuya kwilizwi lokulila kwabantu; ngokuba abantu babeduma ngodumo olukhulu; ilizwi lavakala nakude.

4

ke kaloku, bakuya ababandezeli bamayuda nabamabhenjamin, ukuba oonyana basemfudusweni bamakhela itempile uyehova uthixo wakwasirayeli, beza kuzerubhabheli, nakwiintloko zezindlu zooyise, bathi kubo, masakhe nani, ngokuba siquqela uthixo wenu njengani; sibingelela kuye kususela kwimihla kaesar-hadon, ukumkani waseasiriya, owasinyusela apha. wathi uzerubhabheli, noyeshuwa, nabanye abazintloko zezindlu zooyise bakwasirayeli kubo, anithe ni nathi ekumakheleni uthixo wethu indlu; somakhela sedwa uyehova, uthixo wakwasirayeli, njengoko wasiwisela umthetho ngako ukumkani ongukoreshi, ukumkani wasepersi. abantu belo zwe bamana ukubaphelisa amandla abantu bakwayuda, beboyikisa ekwakheni; bebaqeshela amagqwetha, ukuba alishitshise iqhinga labo, yonke imihla kakoreshi ukumkani wasepersi, kwada kwezisa ebukumkanini

bukadariyo ukumkani wasepersi. nasebukumkanini buka-ahaswerose, ekuqalekeni kobukumkani bakhe, babhala, bebancethenza abemi bakwayuda nabaseyerusalem. nangemihla ka-artashashta kwabhala ubhish-lam, nomitredati, notabheli, nabanye abalingane babo, kuartashashta ukumkani wasepersi; incwadi yabhalwa ngentetho yesiarum, yakhunyushwa ngesiarum. oorehum umkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu, noshimshayi umbhali, babhala incwadi ngeyerusalem kuartashashta ukumkani, ngolu hlobo. bathumela ke oorehum umkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu, noshimshayi umbhali, nabanye abalingane babo bamadina, nabama-afarsateki, nabamatarpela, nabama-afarsi, nabama-arki, nabamabhabheli, nabamashushanki, nabamadehavi, nabamaelam, nezinye izizwe, awazithimbayo uosnapare omkhulu obekekileyo, wazibeka emzini wakwasamari, nakweminye nganeno komlambo, nakwezinye iindawo. yiyo le incwadi abayithumela kuartashashta ukumkani, ithi: abakhonzi bakho, amadoda anganeno komlambo, njalondalo. makwazeke kukumkani, ukuba amayuda anyukileyo evela kuwe, afikile kuthi eyerusalem; ayawakha umzi ogwilikayo, ongendawo; ayazimisa iindonga zawo, ayazimbela iziseko. makwazeke ngoku kukumkani, ukuba othi, xa uthe wakhiwa lo mzi, zafezwa neendonga zawo, angarholi rhafu nasithabathaba, nalunikelo, kude kuye kuxhwaleka ookumkani. kaloku, ngenxa enokuba sisidla ityuwa yasebhotwe, kwaye kungafanelekile kuthi ukubona ukumkani encitshiswa. ngako oko siyathumela, simazisa ukumkani, ukuze kuphicothwe encwadini yezikhumbuzo ezo zooyihlo, wazi ukuba lo mzi waba ngumzi ogwilikayo, owaxhwalekisa ookumkani namazwe, kwenziwa, isiphendu phakathi kwawo kwakudala, waba linxuwa lo mzi ngenxa yoko. siyamazisa ukumkani ukuba, xa uthe wakhiwa lo mzi, zafezwa neendonga zawo, wothi ngenxa yelo thuba ungabi nasabelo wena nganeno komlambo. waza ukumkani wabathumela impendulo oorehum umkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu, noshimshayi umbhali, nabanye abalingane babo abahleli kwasamari, nabanye abanganeno komlambo, wathi: uxolo, njalondalo. loo ncwadi nayithumelayo kuthi ilelisiwe ngokuacileyo phambi kwam. ndiwise umthetho, kwaphicothwa, kwafunyanwa ukuba lo mzi kwakudala uziphakamisile kookumkani, kwenziwa ugwiliko nesiphendu phakathi kwawo. kwabe kukho ookumkani abanamandla eyerusalem, nabanegunya kwilizwe lonke eliphesheya komlambo apho; kunikelwa kubo irhafu, nesithabathaba, nonikelo. wisani ngoko umthetho wokuba abanjezelwe loo madoda, loo

mzi ungakhiwa, kude kuwiswe umthetho ndim. lumkani, ningakhe le nto niyiyeke; kungani na ukuba kukhule ukonakala, baxhwaleke ookumkani? ithe yakuleswa incwadi ka-artashashta ukumkani phambi korehum, noshimshayi umbhali, nabalingane babo, basuka, beza ngobungxamo eyerusalem kumayuda, bawanyanzela ngegunya nangamandla. waza wema umsebenzi wendlu kathixo eseyerusalem; wema kwada kwaba ngumnyaka wesibini wobukumkani bukadariyo, ukumkani wasepersi.

5

ke kaloku abaprofeti, oohagayi umprofeti, nozekariya unyana kaido, baprofeta kumayuda abekwayuda neyerusalem, egameni likathixo kasirayeli obekubo. baza basuka oozerubhabheli unyana kashe-latiyeli, noyeshuwa unyana kayotsadaki, nabathetheli bakhe, ukuba bayakhe indlu kathixo eyerusalem, abaprofeti bakathixo bekubo bencedisana nabo. kwangelo xesha, weza kubo utatenayi, ibamba langaneno komlambo, noshetar-bhozenayi, nabalingane babo, bathi kubo, niwiselwe umthetho ngubani na ukuba niyakhe le ndlu, nilwenze olu donga? saza senjenje ukuthetha kubo, ngoonantsi noonantsi, amagama amadoda ayakhayo le ndlu. ke iliso lothixo wawo libe liphezu kwamadoda amakhulu amayuda, ukuba bangawabambezele, ide loo ndawo iye kudariyo, bakhuphe incwadi ngayo loo ndawo. incwadi leyo, ootatenayi, ibamba langaneno komlambo, noshetar-bhozenayi, nabalingane bakhe bama-afarseka banganeno komlambo, bayithumelayo kudariyo ukumkani, bayithumela loo ndawo kuye; kwabhalwa kwathiwa kuyo: kudariyo ukumkani, uxolo luphelele. makwazeke kukumkani, ukuba saya ezweni lakwayuda, endlwini kathixo omkhulu. iyakhiwa ngamatye anzima, nemithi iyafakwa ezindongeni; lo msebenzi usetyenzwa ngenyameko, uyaphumelela ezandleni zabo. saza sabuza kumadoda lawo makhulu, sathi kuwo, niwiselwe umthetho ngubani na ukuba niyakhe le ndlu, nilwenze olu donga? sabuza kuwo namagama awo, ukuba sikwazise wena, siwabhale amagama amadoda aziintloko kuwo. enjenje ke ukusibuyisela impendulo, athi, singabakhe, singabakhonzi bakathixo wamazulu nehlabathi. sakha le ndlu yakhiwayo iminyaka emininzi eyadlulayo, yakhiwa yafezwa ngukumkani omkhulu wakwasirayeli. ngokokuba oobawo bamqumbisayo uthixo wamazulu, wabanikela esandleni sikanebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhabheli, umkaleli. yena wayichitha le ndlu, wabafudusela ebhabheli abantu. kodwa ngomnyaka wokuqala kakoreshi ukumkani wasebhabheli, ukumkani

ukoreshi wawisa umthetho wokuba yakhiwe le ndlu kathixo. kananjalo iimpahla zendlu kathixo zegolide nezesilivere, awazirholayo unebhukadenetsare etempileni eseyerusalem, awazizisayo etempileni yasebhabheli, ezo wazikhupha ukoreshi ukumkani etempileni yasebhabheli: zanikelwa kogama lingusheshbhatsare, awammisayo ukuba abe libamba. wathi kuye, thabatha ezi mpahla, hamba, uzise etempileni eseyerusalem, indlu kathixo yakhelwe endaweni yayo. waza weza lo sheshbhatsare, wazibeka iziseko zendlu kathixo eseyerusalem; kususela kwelo xesha unangoku iyakhiwa; ayikagqitywa ke. kaloku, ukuba kuthe kwalunga kukumkani, makuphicothwe endlwini yendyebo yokumkani, esebhabheli apho, kukhangelwe ukuba kunjalo na, ukuba wawiswa na umthetho ngukoreshi ukumkani, wokuba yakhiwe le ndlu kathixo eyerusalem; kananjalo makuthunyelwe kuthi ukuthanda kokumkani ngale nto.

6

waza udariyo ukumkani wawisa umthetho; kwaphicothwa endlwini khona ebhabheli. kwafunyanwa komkhulu, eameta, eselizweni lamamedi, incwadi esongwayo; kwaye kubhaliwe apho isikhumbuzo, kwathiwa: ngowokuqala umnyaka kakoreshi ukumkani, wawisa umthetho ukoreshi ukumkani, wathi, indlu kathixo eyerusalem, mayakhiwe indlu leyo, ibe yindawo apho kubingelelwa khona imibingelelo; zimiswe neziseko zayo; ukuphakama kwayo kube ziikubhite ezimashumi mathandathu, ububanzi bayo bube ziikubhite ezimashumi mathandathu. ize ibe ziingcamba ezintathu zamatye anzima, nocaaba lwemithi emitsha; indleko mayiphume endlwini yokumkani. neem-pahla zendlu kathixo zegolide, nezesilivere, awazirholayo unebhukadenetsare etempileni yaseyerusalem, wazizisa ebhabheli, mazibuyiswe zisiwe etempileni eseyerusalem, ezindaweni zazo, endlwini kathixo. ngoko, tatenayi, bamba laphesheya komlambo, nawe shetar-bhozenayi, nabalingane benu bama-afarseka phesheya komlambo, yibani kude naloo nto; wuyekeni umsebenzi wale ndlu kathixo. ibamba lamayuda namadoda amakhulu akwayuda mabayakhe le ndlu kathixo endaweni yayo. ndiwa umthetho wento enoyenza kumadoda amakhulu aloo mayuda, ukuba yakhiwe loo ndlu kathixo; ndithi, loo madoda makanikwe indleko, ebutyebini bukakumkani, erhafini yaphesheya komlambo, kunyanyekwe, angabanjezelwa. nezinto ezifunekayo, iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, neenkunzi zeequsha, neemvana, zokuba ngamadini anyukayo kuthixo wamazulu, nengqolowa, netyuwa, newayini, neoli, ngokwelizwi

lababingeleli abaseyerusalem, makazinikwe imihla ngemihla, kungaphosiswa; ukuze basondeze imibingelelo elivumba elitsho-
misayo kuthixo wamazulu, bathandazele ubomi bokumkani noboonyana bakhe. ndiwise umthetho wokuba bonke abantu abayijikayo loo nto, makuncothulwe umthi endlwini yabo, baxhonywe, babethelelwe kuwo, nendlu yabo yenziwe indawo yokuya endle, ngenxa yoko. uthixo, olibeke khona igama lakhe, makabakhahlele phantsi bonke ookumkani, nabantu, abolula izandla zabo, beyijika loo nto, ukuba bayitshabalalise le ndlu kathixo eseyerusalem. mna dariyo ndiwise umthetho; mawenziwe ngenyameko. baza ootatenayi ibamba langaneno komlambo, noshetar-bhozenayi, nabalingane babo, ngenxa enokuba udariyo ukumkani ethumile, benjenjalo ngenyameko. ke amadoda amakhulu amayuda akha, aphumelela ngokokupro-feta kukahagayi umprofeti, nozekariya unyana kaido; akha ke agqiba, ngenxa yomthetho kathixo kasirayeli, nangenxa yomthetho wookoreshi, nodariyo, noar-tashashta, ookumkani basepersi. yagqitywa ke le ndlu ngosuka lwesithathu lwenyanga enguadare; ngumnyaka wesithandathu lowo wokulawula kukadariyo ukumkani. oonyana bakasirayeli, ababingeleli nabalevi nabanye oonyana basemfudusweni, bakwenza ngovuyo ukuhlaziywa kwale ndlu kathixo. basondezela ukuhlaziywa kwale ndlu kathixo, ikhulu leenkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, namakhulu amabini eenkunzi zeegusha, namakhulu amane eemvana; neenkunzi zeebhokhwe zedini lesono, ngenxa yamasirayeli onke, zalishumi elinambini, ngokwenani lezizwe zakwasirayeli. babamisa ababingeleli ngokwezahlu-lulo zabo, nabalevi ngokwamaqela abo, phezu kwenkonzo kathixo eseyerusalem, ngoko kubhaliweyo encwadini kamoses. oonyana basemfudusweni bayenza ipasika ngomhla weshumi elinesine wenyanga yokuqala; ngokuba babezihlambulule ababingeleli nabalevi, njengamntu mnye, bahlambuluka bonke bephela; babaxhelela ipasika oonyana bonke basemfudusweni, nabazalwana babo ababingeleli, nabo ngokwabo. badla ke oonyana bakasirayeli ababebuye ekufudusweni, kwanabo bonke abazahlulayo ebunqambini beentlanga zelizwe, beza kubo ukuba bamqukele uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli. benza umthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele imihla yasixhenxe bevuyile; ngokuba uyehova ebebavuyisile ngokuyibuyisela kubo intliziyo yokumkani waseasiriya, ukuze izandla zabo zomelezwe emsebenzini wendlu kathixo, uthixo kasirayeli.

emveni kwezo zinto, ebukumkanini buka-artashashta ukumkani wasepersi, wathi uezra, unyana kaseraya, unyana ka-azariya, unyana kahilekiya, unyana ka-shalum, unyana katsadoki, unyana ka-abhitubhi, unyana ka-amariya, unyana ka-azariya, unyana kamerayoti, unyana kaseraya, unyana kauzi, unyana kabhuki, unyana ka-abhishuwa, unyana kapinehasi, unyana kaelazare, unyana ka-aroon umbingeleli oyintloko: uuezra lowo wenyuka, ephuma ebhabheli. waye engumbhali oyinkunkqele emyalelweni kamoses, awawuwisayo uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli. ukumkani wamnika konke awakucelayo ngokwesandla sikayehova, uthixo wakhe, esiphezu kwakhe. kwenyuka naye inkonye yoonyana bakasirayeli, neyababingeleli, nabalevi, neemvumi, nabamasango, nabakhonzi betempile, besiya eyerusalem, ngomnyaka wesixhenxe ka-artashashta ukumkani. wafika eyerusalem ngenyanga yesihlanu; lowo ke ngumnyaka wesixhenxe wokumkani. ngokuba ibe ingumhla wokuqala wenyanga yokuqala, awawumisela ukunyuka ngawo, ephuma ebhabheli; wafika eyerusalem ngomhla wokuqala wenyanga yesihlanu, ngokwesandla esilungileyo sikathixo wakhe, esibe siphezu kwakhe; ngokuba uuezra intliziyo yakhe wayeyibhekise ekwufuneni umyalelo kayehova, awenze, afundise um-miselo nesiko kwasirayeli. yiyo le incwadi, awathi ukumkani uartashashta wamnika uuezra umbingeleli, umbhali obhala amazwi emithetho kayehova, nemimiselo yakhe kumasirayeli: uartashashta, ukumkani wookumkani, kuezra umbingeleli, umbhali ogqibeleleyo emthethweni kathixo wamazulu, njalunjalo. ndiwise umthetho wokuba bonke ebukumkanini bam, phakathi kwabantu bakwasirayeli, nababingeleli babo nabalevi, abaqhutywa yintliziyo ukuya eyerusalem, mabahambe nawe. ngokuba wena uthunywa ngukumkani namaphakathi akhe asixhenxe, ukubuzisa ngamayuda neyerusalem, ngokomthetho kathixo wakho osesandleni sakho; uyise isilivere negolide, ayinikelayo ukumkani namaphakathi akhe, ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo, kuthixo kasirayeli, okhaya liseyerusalem; nayo yonke isilivere negolide, owoyifumana ezweni lonke lasebhabheli, kunye nomnikelo wokuqhutywa yintliziyo wabantu nababingeleli, abanikela ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo ngenxa yendlu kathixo wabo, eseyerusalem. ngoko ke uya kuthenga ngenyameko ngale mali iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, neenkunzi zeegusha, neemvana, neminikelo yazo yokudla, nethululwayo; uyisondeze esibingelelweni sendlu kathixo wenu eseyerusalem. nento ethe yalunga kuwe, nakubazalwana bakho,

ukwenziwa ngesilivere nangelolide eseleyo, noyenza ngokokuthanda kukathixo wenu. ke iimpahla ozinikiweyo ngenxa yombuso wendlu kathixo wakho, zinikele ziphelele phambi kothixo eyerusalem. nezinye izinto ezifunekayo zendlu kathixo wakho, othi kuyafuneka ukuba zinikelwe, wozirhola endlwini yendyebo yokumkani. mna artashashta, kumkani, ndiwa umthetho kubo bonke abagcini-ndyebo abaphesheya komlambo, wokuba konke aya kukubiza kuni uezra, umbingeleli, umbhali womthetho kathixo wamazulu, makwenziwe ngenyameko, kuse ekhulwini leetalente zesilivere, nekhulu leekore zengqolowa, nekhulu leebhate zewayini, nekhulu leebhate zeoli, netyuwa ingalinganiselwa. yonke into engomthetho kathixo wamazulu mayenzelwe indlu kathixo wamazulu ngokuthe nqo; kuba kungani na ukuba bufikelwe buburhalarhume ubukumkani bokumkani noonyana bakhe? makwazeke kuni, ukuba bonke ababingeleli, nabalevi, neemvumi, nabamasango, nabakhonzi betempile, nabalungiseleleli bale ndlu kathixo, akukho bani unagunya lakubathwesa irhafu, nsithabathaba, nalunikelo. wena ezra, ngokobulumko bukathixo wakho obusesandleni sakho, misa abagwebi, nabathethi bamatyala, ebantwini bonke abaphesheya komlambo; ndithi, bonke abayaziyo imithetho kathixo wakho; nabangayaziyo nobazisa. ke bonke abasukuba bengawenzi umthetho kathixo wakho, nomthetho wokumkani, malithethwe ityala labo ngenyameko, nokuba baya kubulawa, nokuba baya kugxothwa, nokuba baya kudliwa, nokuba baya kukhonxwa. makabongwe uyehova, uthixo woobawo, oyinikeleyo into enjalo entliziyweni yokumkani, ukuba ayihombise indlu kayehova eseyerusalem; ondithobele inceda phambi kokumkani, namaphakathi akhe, nabathetheli bonke bokumkani abangamagorha. mna ndomelezeka ngokwesandla sikayehova uthixo wam esiphezu kwam; ndazibutha kumasirayeli iintloko zezindlu zooyise, ukuba zinyuke nam.

8

zizo ke ezi iintloko zezindlu zooyise, nokubhalwa kwazo emilibeni yokuzalwa, ezenyuka nam, ziphuma ebhabheli, ebukumkanini buka-artashashta ukumkani: koonyana bakapinehasi ngugershom; koonyana bakaitamare ngudanilyi; koonyana bakadavide nguhatushe; koonyana bakashekaniya, koonyana bakaparoshe, nguzekariya, enamadoda abhalwe emilibeni yokuzalwa, alikhulu elinamanci mahlanu; koonyana bakapahati wakwamowabhi ngueliyohenayi unyana kazeraya, enamadoda angamakhulu

mabini; koonyana bakashekaniya, ngunyana kayahazyeli, enamadoda angamakhulu amathathu; koonyana baka-adin nguebhede unyana kayonatan, enamadoda amashumi mahlanu; koonyana bakaelam nguyeshaya unyana ka-ataliya, enamadoda amashumi asixhenxe; koonyana bakashefatiya nguzebhadiya unyana kamikayeli, enamadoda amashumi asibhozo; koonyana bakayowabhi nguobhadiya unyana kayehiyeli, enamadoda angamakhulu amabini aneshumi elinesibhozo; koonyana bakashelelomi ngunyana kayosifiya, enamadoda alikhulu elinamanci mathandathu; koonyana bakabhebhayyi nguzekariya unyana kabhebhayyi, enamadoda amashumi mabini anesibhozo; koonyana baka-azegadi nguyohanan unyana kahakatan, enamadoda alikhulu elineshumi linye; koonyana bokugqibela baka-adonikam abamagama angala: nguelifelete, noyehiyeli, noshemaya, benamadoda amashumi mathandathu; koonyana bakabhogwayi ngu-utayi, nozabhudi, enamadoda amashumi asixhenxe. ndabahlanganisela emlanjeni ongumahava; samisa khona imihla yamithathu. ndabagqala abantu nababingeleli, andafumana khona namnye woonyana bakalevi. ndathumela ukuba kubizwe ooeliyezere, noariyeli, noshemaya, noelinatan, noyaribhi, noelinatan, nonatan, nozekariya, nomeshulam, abaziintloko; noyoyaribhi noelinatan, abaqondisi-mthetho. ndabasusa baya kuido, oyintloko endaweni eyikasifiya; ndabeka amazwi emlonyeni wabo, ukuba bathethe wona kuido nabazalwana bakhe, abakhonzi betempile, endaweni eyikasifiya, ukuba basizisele abalungiseleli bendlu kathixo wethu. bathi ke, ngokwesandla sikathixo wethu esilungileyo esiphezu kwethu, babazisa kuthi ooishi-sekele koonyana bakamahali, unyana kalevi, unyana kasirayeli; nosherebhiya, noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe, ishumi elinesibhozo; nohashabhiya enoyeshaya koonyana bakamerari nabazalwana bakhe, noonyana babo, amashumi amabini; nakubakhonzi betempile, ababethe oodavide nabathetheli babanikela ukuba bakhonze kubalevi; abakhonzi betempile ibingamakhulu amabini anamanci mabini, bonke bebalulwe ngamagama. ndamema inzilo apho emlanjeni ongumahava, ukuba sizithobe phambi kothixo wethu, sizifunele kuye indlela ethe tye, thina, nentsapho yethu, nemfuyo yethu yonke. ngokuba ndandineentloni ukuba ndicele impi nabamahashe kukumkani, ukuba basincede ezintshabeni endleleni; ngokuba besesithe kukumkani, isandla sikathixo wethu siphezu kwabo bonke abamfunayo, ukuba kulunge; namandla akhe nomsindo wakhe uyabachasa bonke abamshiyayo. sazila ukudla ke, samkhunga ngenxa

yoko uthixo wethu, wathandazeka sithi. ndahlula kubathetheli bababingeleli ishumi elinababini, ngaphandle kosherebbiya, nohashabhiya, neshumi labazalwana babo; ndayingilangisela kubo isilivere, negolide, neempahla, umrhumo wendlu kathixo wethu, abawurhumayo ukumkani, namaphakathi akhe, nabathetheli bakhe, namasirayeli onke awayekho apho. ndalinganisela esandleni sabo amakhulu amathandathu anamanci mahlanu eetalente zesilivere, nekhulu leetalente zeempahla zesilivere, nekhulu leetalente zegolide; namashumi amabini eendebe zegolide ziliwaka leedarike, neempahla ezimbini zobhedu olubengezela kakuhle, zinqweneleka njengegolide. ndathi kubo, ningcwele kuyehova, iimpahla zingcwele; negolide nesilivere zingumnikelo wabaqutywa yintliziyo, kuyehova, uthixo wooyihlo; phaphani, nizigcine, nide nizilinganisele phambi kwabathetheli bababingeleli, nabalevi, nabathetheli bezindlu zooyise zamasirayeli, eyerusalem, emagumbini endlu kayehova. ababingeleli nabalevi bawamkela ke umlinganiso wesilivere negolide neempahla, ukuba bawuzise eyerusalem endlwini yothixo wethu. saza sanduluka emlanjeni ongumahava ngomhla weshumi elinesibini wenyanga yokuqala, ukuba size eyerusalem; isandla sothixo wethu saba phezu kwethu, sasihlangula esandleni seentshaba nesabasilaleleyo endloleni. safika eyerusalem, sahlala khona iintsuku zantathu. ngomhla wesine yalinganiselwa isilivere negolide neempahla, endlwini yothixo wethu, esandleni sikameremoti unyana kauriya, umbingeleli, enoelazare unyana kapinehasi, benoyoz-abhadi unyana kayeshuwa, nonowadiya unyana kabhinwi, abalevi; zanelwa ngokwenani ngokulinganiselwa kwezinto zonke; konke ukulinganiselwa kwabhalwa ngelo xesha. oonyana basemfudusweni, abo babephume ekuthinjweni, basondeza amadini anyukayo kuthixo kasirayeli: iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zalishumi elinambini, ngenxa yamasirayeli onke, neenkunzi zeequsha zamashumi asithoba anantandathu, neemvana zamashumi asixhenxe anesixhenxe, neenkunzi zeebhokhwe zedini lesono zalishumi elinambini; zonke zaba lidini elinyukayo kuyehova. bayinikela imithetho yokumkani kwiirhuluneli zokumkani, nakumabamba nganeno komlambo; abo babanceda abantu, nendlu kathixo.

9

kwakugqitywa oko, beza kum abathetheli, bathi, abantu bakwasirayeli, nababingeleli, nabalevi, abazahluli kwizizwe zamazwe la; benza ngokwamasikizi azo, awamakanan, namaheti, namaperizi, namayebhusi, nama-amon, namamowabhi, namayiputa, nama-

amori; ngokuba bazizekele bona noonnyana babo abafazi ezintombini zawo; yazixuba imbewu engcwele nezizwe zala mazwe; ke kuqale isandla sabathetheli nabaphathi kobu bumenemene. ndathi ndakuliva elo lizwi, ndazikrazula iingubo zam, kwaneyokwaleka, ndazidlathula iinwele zam neendevu, ndahlala phantsi ndimangalisiwe. ndahlanganisela kum bonke abagubha ngamazwi kathixo kasirayeli ngenxa yobumenemene babafuduswayo; ndahlala phantsi ndimangalisiwe, kwada kwalilixa lomnikelo wokudla wangokuhlwa. ngelo xa lomnikelo wokudla wangokuhlwa, ndesuka ekuzithobeni kwam, ndazikrazula iingubo zam neyokwaleka, ndaguqa ngamadolo, ndazolulela izandla zam kuyehova uthixo wam, ndathi: thixo wam, ndidanile, ndineentloni, andinakubuphakamisa kuwe ubuso bam, thixo wam; ngokuba ubugwenxa bethu bukhulile, baba phezu kweentloko zethu; netyala lethu likhulu, lesa emazulwini. kususela kwimihla yoobawo, sisetyaleni elikhulu unanamhla; ngenxa yobugwenxa bethu sanikelwa thina, nookumkani bethu, nababingeleli bethu, esandleni sookumkani bala mazwe, nasekreleni, nasekuthinjweni, nasekuphangweni, nasekudaneni kobuso, njengoko kunjalo namhla. kaloku, ngokwephanyazo elincinane, kukho ubabalo oluvela kuyehova uthixo wethu, lokusishiyela abasindileyo, asinike isikhonkwane endaweni yengcwele yakhe, ukuze uthixo wethu awakhanyisele amehlo ethu, asisindise kancinane ebukhobokeni bethu. ngokuba singamakhoboka; ke ebukhobokeni bethu akasishiyanga uthixo wethu; usithobele inceba phambi kookumkani basesepisi, basisindisa, ukuba siphakamise indlu yothixo wethu, silungise inxuxo layo, basibiyele uthango kwayuda, naseyerusalem. singathini na kaloku, thixo wethu, emveni koko? kuba siyishiyile imithetho yakho, owayiwasayo ngabakhonzi bakho abaprofeti, usithi, ilizwe eniya kulima, lilizwe lokungcola, ngokungcola kwezizwe zala mazwe, ngamasikizi azo azalisileyo, athabathela kwelinye icala esa kwelinye, ngobunqambi bazo. ke ngoko iintombi zenu musani ukuzendisela koonyana bazo, neentombi zazo musani ukuzizekela oonyana benu; ningalunyamekeli uxolo lwazo nokuzilungeleyo, naphakade; ukuze nomelele, nidle ukulunga kwelizwe elo, nilinike oonyana benu libe lilifa kude kuse ephakadeni. emveni kwako konke okusihlelelo, ngenxa yezenzo zethu ezibi, nangenxa yetyala lethu elikhulu (kanti wena, thixo wethu, usiyekile, akwasohlwala nganogugwenxa bethu, wasinika abasindileyo abangakanana), singabuya siyaphule na imithetho yakho, sendiselane nezizwe ezinaloo masikizi? akuyi kusifuthela ngomsindo side sipele na, ukuze kungabikho base-

leyo, basindileyo? yehova, thixo kasirayeli, ulilungisa, ngokuba sisele singabasindileyo, njengoko kunjalo namhla. uyabona, siphambi kwakho, sinalo ityala lethu, ngokuba akukho unokuma phambi kwakho ngenxa yoko.

10

ke kaloku akuthandaza uezra, akukuxela oku, elila, eziwisile phambi kwendlu kathixo, kwabuthelana kuye kumasirayeli ibandla elikhulu kakhulu lamadoda, nabafazi, nabantwana, ngokuba abantu batsho ngesililo esikhulu. waphendula ushekaniya unyana kayehiyeli, owoonyana bakaalam, wathi kuezra, senze ubumenemene kuthixo wethu, sazeka abafazi bezinye iintlanga ezizweni zelizwe eli; kodwa kusekho ithemba kumasirayeli ngale nto. masimenzele ngoku umnqophiso uthixo wethu, wokuba sibakhuphe bonke abafazi nabazelwe ngabo, ngokwecebo lenkosi yam, nelabagubhela imithetho yothixo wethu; makwenziwe ngokomayalelo. vuka, ngokuba le nto iphezu kwakho; singakuwe; yomelela, wenze. wavuka uezra, wabafungisa abathetheli bababingeleli, nababalevi, nabamasirayeli onke, ukuba benze ngokwelo lizwi; bafunga ke. wesuka uezra phambi kwendlu kathixo, wangena egumbini likayohanan unyana kaeliyashibhi. wathi akufika khona, akadla sonka, akasela manzi; ngokuba ubenza isijwili ngenxa yobumenemene babo bafuduswayo. bahambisa ilizwi kwayuda naseyerusalem, kubo bonke oonyana basemfudusweni, lokuba babuthelane eyerusalem; bathi, bonke abathe abeza ngesithuba semihla emithathu, ngokwecebo labathetheli nelamadoda amakhulu, mayisingelwe phantsi yonke impahla yabo; ke bona ngokwabo bahlulwe nebandla lasemfudusweni. abuthelana eyerusalem onke amadoda akwayuda nawakwabhenjamin ngeentsuku ezintathu; yaye iyinyanga yesithoba, ngowamashumi amabini umhla wenyanga leyo. bahlala bonke abantu ebaleni lendlu kathixo, bengcangcazela yile nto, naziimvula. wesuka wema uezra umbingeleli, wathi kubo, nenze ubumenemene; nizeke abafazi bezinye iintlanga, ukuze nongeze etyaleni lamasirayeli. mzukiseni ngokunje uyehova, uthixo wooyihlo, nenze okukholekileyo kuye, nizahlule kwizizwe zeli lizwe, nakubafazi bezinye iintlanga. laphendula lonke ibandla, lathi ngezvi elikhulu, kufanelekile kuthi, ukuba senze ngokwelizwi lakho; kodwa abantu baninzi, yaye ilixesha lemvula, akunaku-miwa phandle; lo msebenzi asingowemini enye, asingowemini ezimbini; ngokuba sone kakhulu ngale nto. abathetheli bethu ke mabalimele ibandla lonke; bathi bonke

emizini yethu, abazeke abafazi bezinye iintlanga, beze ngamaxesha amisiweyo, benamadoda amakhulu emizi ngemizi, nabagwebi bayo, kude kubuyiswe kuthi ukuvutha komsindo wothixo wethu, isekho nje le nto. ngooyonatan unyana ka-asayeli, noyazeya unyana katikwa, bodwa abame-lana nelo lizwi; oomeshulam, noshabhetayi umlevi, bebancedisa. benjenjalo ke oonyana basemfudusweni. kwahlulwa ooezra umbingeleli, namadoda azintloko zezindlu zooyise ngokwezindlu zooyise, bonke bephela, bebalulwe ngamagama, bahlala phantsi ngomhla wokuqala wenyanga yeshumi ukuyibuza le nto. bayigqiba into yonke yamadoda abezeke abafazi bezinye iintlanga, elusukwini lokuqala lwenyanga yokuqala. koonyana bababingeleli kwafunyanwa ababezeke abafazi bezinye iintlanga: koonyana bakayeshuwa unyana kayotsadaki, nabazalwana bakhe: ingoomahaseya, noeliyezere, noyaribhi, nogedaliya. banika isandla sabo, ukuba bobakhupha abafazi babo; bathi, benetyala nje, bakhuphe inkunzi yasempahleni emfutshane ngenxa yetyala labo; koonyana bakaimere yanguhanani nozebhadia; koonyana bakaharim yangumahaseya, noeliya, noshemaya, noyehiyeli, nouziya; koonyana bakapashure yangueliyohenayi, nomahaseya, noishmayeli, nonataniyeli, noyozabhadhi, noeliyasa; nakubalevi; yanguyozabhadhi, noshimehi, nokelaya okwangukelita, nopetaya, noyuda, noeliyezere; kwiimvumi yangueliyashibhi; kwabamasango yangushalum, notelem, nouri; kumasirayeli: koonyana bakaparoshe yanguramiya, noiziya, nomalekiya, nomiyamin, noelazere, nomalekiya, nobhenaya; koonyana bakaelam yangumataniya, nozekariya, noyehiyeli, noabhedhi, noyeremoti, noeliya; koonyana bakazatu yangueliyohenayi, noeliyashibhi, nomataniya, noyeremoti, nozabhadhi, noaziza; nakoonyana bakabhebhayi yanguyohanan, nohananiya, nozabhadhi, noatelayi; koonyana bakabhani yangumeshulam, nomaluki, noadaya, noyashubhi, noshehali, noyeremoti; koonyana bakapahati wakwamowabhi yanguada, nokelali, nobhenaya, nomahaseya, nomataniya, nozhetsaleli, nobhinwi, nomanase; koonyana bakaharim yangueliyezere, noishiya, nomalekiya, noshemaya, nosimon, nobhenjamin, nomaluki, noshemariya; koonyana bakahashum yangumatenayi, nomatata, nozabhadhi, noelifelele, noyeremayi, nomanase, noshimehi; koonyana bakabhani yangumahadayi, noamram, nouveli, nobhenaya, nobhedeya, nokelwi, novaniya, nomeremoti, noeliyashibhi, nomataniya, nomatenayi, noyahasavi, nobhani, nobhinwi, noshimehi, nosheleliya, nonatan, noadaya, nomakenadebhayi, noshashayi, nosharayi,

noazareli, noshelemiya, noshemariya,
noshalum, noamariya, noyosefu; koonyana
bakanabho yanguyehiyeli, nomatitiya,
nozabhadi, nozebhina, noyadayi, noyoweli,
nobhenaya. bonke abo babezeke abafazi
bezinye iintlanga. bekukho phakathi kwabo
abafazi ababezele oonyana.

ibali likanehemiya unyana kahakaliya. kwathi ngenyanga engukislevu, ngomnyaka wamashumi amabini, ndakubona ukuba ndiseshushan komkhulu, kwafika uhanani, omnye wakubazalwana bam, enamadoda avela kwayuda. ndababuza iindaba zamayuda, amasalela asindileyo ekuthinjweni, nezeyerusalem. bathi kum, amaqongqolo asele ekuthinjweni, kwayuda, asebuluni obukhulu, nasekungcikivweni; nodonga lweyerusalem luqhekekele, namasango ayo atshe ngumlilo. kwathi ndakuw-eva la mazwi, ndahlala phantsi, ndalila, ndenza isijwili iintsuku, ndazila ukudla, ndathandaza phambi kothixo wamazulu, ndathi, camagu, yehova, thixo wamazulu, thixo omkhulu, owoyikekayo, obagcinelayo umnqophiso nenceba abamthandayo, abayigcinayo imithetho yakhe. indlebe yakho mayikhe ibazeke, namehlo akho makhe avuleke, ukuze uwuphulaphule umthandazo womkhonzi wakho, endi-wuthandazayo phambi kwakho ngoku, imini nobusuku, ngenxa yonyana bakasirayeli, abakhonzi bakho; nokuzixela kwam izono zoonyana bakasirayeli, esone ngazo kuwe, mna nendlu kabawo sonile; sonakalisile, senza ububi ngakuwe. asiygcinanga imithetho, nemimiselo, namasiko, obumwilese umthetho ngawo umoses umkhonzi wakho. khawulikhumbule ilizwi owamwisela umthetho ngalo umoses umkhonzi wakho, elithi, ukuba nina nithe nenza ubumen-emene, ndonichithachithela ezizweni; ke ukuba nithe nabuyela kum, nayigcina imithetho yam, nayenza, nokuba kuthe kwabakho kuni abagxothelwe ekupheleni kwezulu; ndobabutha nalapho, ndibazise kuloo ndawo ndiyinyulele ukulibeka kuyo igama lam. aba ke ngabakhonzi bakho, nabantu bakho, owabakhulula ngamandla akho amakhulu, nangesandla sakho esithe nkqi. camagu, nkosi yam, indlebe yakho mayikhe ibazelwe umthandazo womkhonzi wakho, nomthandazo wabakhonzi bakho, abathanda ukoyika igama lakho. khawumphumelelise umkhonzi wakho namhla, umfumanise imfesane phambi kwale ndoda. ke mna ndibe ndingumngcamli kukumkani.

kwathi ngenyanga engunisan, ngomnyaka wamashumi amabini ka-artashashta ukumkani, yabakho iwayini phambi kwakhe, ndayithabatha iwayini leyo, ndibinika ukumkani. ke ndibe ndingazanga ndibonakale ndithe khunibembe phambi kwakhe, wathi ukumkani kum, kungani na ukuba ubuso bakho bube nje, ukuba bubi, ungafi nje? le nto bububi bentliziyo, asinto

yimbi. ndoyika ke kakhulu kunene. ndathi kukumkani, ukumkani makadle ubomi ngonaphakade. bebungathini na ukuba ubuso bam bungabi bubi, ulinxuwa nje umzi lowa, indawo yamangcwaba oobawo, amasango awo etshiswe ngomlilo? wathi ukumkani kum, ufuna ntoni na ke? ndathandaza ke kuthixo wamazulu. ndathi kukumkani, ukuba kuthe kwalunga kukumkani, ukuba umkhonzi wakho lo uthe walungisa phambi kwakho, ndinga ungandithuma kwayuda, kuwo umzi wamangcwaba oobawo, ndi-wakhe. wathi ukumkani kum (ukumkanikazi ehleli ngasecaleni lakhe), uhambo lwakho loba lolwexesha elingakanani na? wobuya nini na? kwalunga ke kukumkani ukundithuma, ndakuba ndimmisele ixesha. ndathi kukumkani, ukuba kuthe kwalunga kukumkani, mandinikwe incwadi eya kumabamba aphesheya komlambo, andiyeke ndidlule ndide ndiye kufika kwayuda; nencwadi eya kuasafu, umgcinu wehlathi lokumkani, ukuba andinike imithi yemiqadi yamasango enqaba elunge kwindlu, ney-odonga lomzi, neyendlu endiya kuhlala kuyo. wandinika ke ukumkani ngokwesandla sikathixo esilungileyo esiphezu kwam. ndafika kumabamba anganeno komlambo, ndawanika iincwadi zokumkani. ke kaloku ukumkani ubendikhuphele nam abathetheli bempi, nabamahashe. bathi ke oosanebhalati wasehoron, notobhiya umkhonzi, umamon, bakuyiva loo nto, kwaba kubi kubo ngobubi obukhulu, ukuba kufike ununtu ofuna ukuba kulunge koonyana bakasirayeli. ndafika ke eyerusalem, ndaba neentsuku zantathu khona. ndesuka ebusuku, mna ndinamadoda ambalwa. andixelelanga mntu into abeyingenise entliziyweni yam uthixo wam, ukuba ndiyenzele iyerusalem. ndibe ndingenamaqegu, ibilelo lodwa bendikhwele kulo. ndaphuma ke ebusuku ngesango lomfula, ndasinga emthonjeni wenamba, nasesangweni lezala, ndilolonga iindonga zeyerusalem ezibe ziqhekekele, namasango ayo abetshiswe ngomlilo. ndagqithela esangweni lomthombo, nasechibini lokumkani; akwabakho ndawo yokuba lithubeleze kuyo iqegu endandikhwele kulo. ndakhweza ke isihlambo ngobusuku, ndilolonga udonga, ndabuya ndangena ngesango lomfula; ndabuya ke. ke kaloku abaphathi babengazi apho ndandiye khona, nento endandiye kuyenza; bendengekawaxeleli amayuda, nababingeleli, nabanumzana, nabaphathi, nabanye abenza umsebenzi. ndathi kubo, niyabubona ububi esikubo, ukuba iyerusalem ilinxuwa, namasango ayo atshiswe ngomlilo; yizani, sakhe udonga lweyerusalem, singabi saba lungcikivo. ndabaxelela ukulunga kwesandla sothixo wam phezu kwam, namazwi okumkani

awawathethayo kum. bathi, masisuke sakhe. bazomeleza izandla zabo ukuwenza lo msebenzi ulungileyo. bathi ke oosanebhalati wasehoron, notobhiya umkhonzi, umamon, nogeshem umarabhi, bakuyiva loo nto, basigculela, basidela, bathi, yintoni na le nto niyenzayo? niya kwgilika na kukumkani? ndabaphendula, ndathi kubo, uthixo wamazulu nguye oya kusiphumelelisa; thina bakhonzi bakhe siya kusuka sakhe; ke nina aninasabelo nalungelo nasikhumbuzo eyerusalem.

3

wesuka ke ueliyashibhi umbingeleli omkhulu, nabazalwana bakhe ababingeleli, balakha isango lempahla emfutshane; balingcwalisa bona; bazi misa iingcango zalo, bakha besa enqabeni ende yemeha, bayingcwalisa, besa enqabeni ende kahananeli. ngakuye kwakusakha amadoda aseyeriko; ngakuwo kwakusakha uzakure unyana kaimri. oonyana bakasenaha balakha isango leentlanzi; bona balihlanganisa ngemiqadi; bazifaka iingcango zalo, nezitshixo zalo, nemivalo yalo. ngakubo kwakulungiswa ngumeremoti unyana kauriya, unyana kahakotse; ngakubo kulungiswa ngumeshulam unyana kabherekiya, unyana kameshezabhele; ngakubo kulungiswa ngutsadoki unyana kabhahana; ngakubo kulungiswa ngabasetekowa; ke iingangamsha zabo azizingenisanga zona iintamo zazo enkonzweni yenkosi yazo. isango lodonga oludala lalilungiswa ngoyoyada unyana kapaseha, nomeshulam unyana kabhesodiya; bona balihlanganisa ngemiqadi; bazifaka iingcango zalo nezitshixo zalo nemivalo yalo. ngakubo kwakulungiswa ngumelatiya wasegibheyon, noyadon wasemeroti, namadoda asegibheyon nawasemizpa; kwesa esihlalweni sebamba langaneno komlambo. ngakuye kwakulungiswa ngu-uziyeli unyana kaharehaya, weengcibi zegolide; ngakuye kulungiswa nguhananiya unyana wabaqholi; bayakha iyerusalem, basa eludongeni olubanzi. ngakubo kwakulungiswa ngurefaya unyana kahure, umphathi wesiqingatha sesithili saseyerusalem; ngakubo kulungiswa nguyedaya unyana kaharumafi, malungana nendlu yakhe; ngakuye kulungiswa nguhatushe unyana kahashabheniya. esinye isithuba sesibini nenqaba ende yamaziko sasilungiswa ngumalekiya unyana kaharim, nohashubhi unyana kapahati, wakwamowabhi. ngakuye kwakulungiswa ngushalum unyana kahalohehe umphathi wesiqingatha sesithili saseyerusalem; yena neentombi zakhe. isango lomfula lalilungiswa nguhanun nabemi basezanowa; bona balakha, bazifaka iingcango zalo nezitshixo zalo nemivalo yalo, newaka leekubhite

eludongeni, kwada kwesa esangweni lezala. isango lezala lalilungiswa ngumalekiya unyana karekabhi, umphathi wesithili sebhete-kerem; walakha, wazifaka iingcango zalo nezitshixo zalo nemivalo yalo. isango lomhombolo lalilungiswa ngushalum unyana kakoli-hoze, umphathi wesithili sasemizpa; yena walakha, walifulela, wazifaka iingcango zalo, nezitshixo zalo, nemivalo yalo; walulungisa nodonga lwechibi lesilowa ngasemyezweni wokumkani; kwesa ezinyukweni zokuhla, kuvelwa emzini kadavide. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngunehemiya unyana ka-azebhuki, umphathi wesiqingatha sesithili sebhete-tsure, kwesa malunga namangcwaba kadavide, kwesa echibini elibe lenziwe, kwesa nasendlwini yamagorha. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngabalevi bakarehum, unyana kabhani; ngakuye kulungiswa nguhashabhiya, umphathi wesiqingatha sesithili sekehila, esithilini sakhe. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngabazalwana babo, ubhawayi unyana kahenadade, umphathi wesinye isiqingatha sesithili sekehila. ngakuye kwakulungiswa nguezere unyana kayeshuwa, umphathi wemizpa, esinye isithuba, malunga nendawo enyukayo ngasendlwini yezikweqe ekujikeni. emva kwakhe kwazondelelwa kwalungiswa ngubharuki, unyana kazabhayi, esinye isithuba; kwathabathela ekujikeni, kwesa emnyango wendlu kaeliyashibhi, umbingeleli omkhulu. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngumeremoti, unyana kauriya, unyana kahakotisi, esinye isithuba; kwathabathela emnyango wendlu kaeliyashibhi, kwesa ekupheleni kwendlu kaeliyashibhi. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngababingeleli, amadoda aloo mmandla. emva kwabo kwakulungiswa ngubhenjamin nohashubhi, malunga nendlu yabo. emva kwabo kwakulungiswa nguazariya, unyana kamahaseya, unyana ka-ananiya, ngasendlwini yakhe. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngubhinwi unyana kahenadade, esinye isithuba; kwathabathela endlwini ka-azariya, kwesa ekujikeni, kwesa embombeni. kwakulungiswa ngupalali unyana kauzayi, ethabathela malunga ekujikeni, nasenqabeni ephezulu, edulusele endlwini yokumkani, ngasentendelezweni yentolongo. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngupeday unyana kaparoshe. (ke kaloku abakhonzi betempile babehlala efofele, besa malunga nesango lamanzi empumalanga, nenqaba ende edulusele ngaphandle.) emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngabasetekowa, esinye isithuba; bethabathela malungana nenqaba enkulu edulusele ngaphandle, besa eludongeni lweofele. ngentla kwesango lamahashe kwakulungiswa ngababingeleli, elowo nalowo malunga nendlu yakhe. emva kwabo kwakulungiswa ngutsadoki, unyana kaimere, malunga nendlu yakhe; emva kwakhe ku-

lungiswa ngushemaya unyana kashekaniya, umgcini wesango langasempumalanga. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa nguhananiya unyana kashelemya, nohanun unyana wesithandathu katsalafi, esinye isithuba. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngumeshulam unyana kabherekiya, malunga negumbi lakhe. emva kwakhe kwakulungiswa ngumalekiya, oweengcibi zegolide; kwesa kwindlu yabakhonzi betempile, neyabathengi, malunga nesango likamifekadi, kwesa kwigumbi eliphezulu lembombo. phakathi kwegumbi eliphezulu lembombo nesango lempahla emfutshane, kwakulungiswa ziingcibi zegolide nabathengi.

4

kwathi, akuva usanebhalati ukuba siyalwakha udonga, wasuka wavutha umsindo wakhe, waqumba kunene, wawangcika amayuda. wathetha phambi kwabazalwana bakhe nempi yakwasamari, wathi, enza ntoni na la mayuda antshwenyileyo? ozinqabisa na? obingelela na? ogqiba namhla na? owavusa na amaye kwezi mfumba zothuli, etsihle nje? ke utobhiya umamon, engakuye, wathi, nale nto ayakhayo, kungathi kunyuke impungutye le, iluqhekeze udonga lwawo lwamatye. yiva, thixo wethu; ngokuba sidingiwe, ukubuyisele ezintlokwini zabo ukungcika kwabo, ubanikele ekuphangweni elizweni labathinjwa. musa ukubuselela ubugwenxa babo; musa ukusicima isono sabo phambi kwakho; ngokuba bakuqumbisile phambi kwabakhi. salwakha ke udonga, lwa-dityaniswa lonke udonga, kwesa esiqingatheni sokuphakama kwalo. abantu babenentliziyo yokusebenza. kwathi, akuva usanebhalati, notobhiya, nama-arabhi, nama-amon, nama-ashdode, ukuba ziyenyuswa iindonga zeyerusalem; ukuba ziqaliwe, ziyavingcwa iintanda; wavutha umsindo wabo kunene. bacebisana kunye bonke bephela, ukuba beze kulwa neyerusalem, bayonakalise. sathandaza kuthixo wethu, samisa abokulinda imini nobusuku ngenxa yabo. athi amayuda, amandla abathwali bemithwalo ayetha, inkunkuma ininzi; thina asinakulwakha udonga. ababandezeli bethu abo babesithi, akayi kwazi, akayi kubona, side singene phakathi kwawo, siwabalale, siwumise umsebenzi. kwathi, akuza amayuda abehleli emacaleni abo, athetha kuthi izihlandlo zalishumi, ephuma ezindaweni zonke, esithi, buyelani kuthi. ndesuka, ndamisa ezindaweni ezisezantsi emva kodonga, ezindaweni ezibalelelwa lilanga, ndamisa abantu ngokwemizalwane, benamakrele abo, nezikhali zabo, nezaphetha zabo. ndakhangela, ndasuka ndathi kubanumzana, nakubaphathi, nakwabanye

abantu, musani ukuboyika; khumbulani inkosi enkulu eyoyikekayo, nilwele abazalwana benu, noonyana benu, neentombi zenu, nabafazi benu, nezindlu zenu. kwathi, zakuva iintshaba zethu ukuba siyazi thina, nokuba uthixo ulitshitshisile iqhinga lazo, sabuyela sonke siphela eludongeni, elowo emsebenzini wakhe. kwathi, ukususela kuloo mini, esinye isiqingatha samadodana akwam sasebenza emsebenzini, esinye isiqingatha saphatha izikhali, neengweletshetshe, izaphetha, neengubo zentsimbi; kananjalo abaphathi babeyixhasile yonke indlu kayuda. ke aba babesakha eludongeni, nabathwala imithwalo, babethwala ngesinye isandla esibe sisebenza emsebenzini, baphathe izikhali ngesinye; nabakhi babesakha, benxibe elowo ikrele lakhe esinqeni sakhe. ovuthela isigodlo ubesecaleni lam. ndathi kubanumzana, nakubaphathi, nakwabanye abantu, umsebenzi lo mkhulu, ubanzi; thina sithe saa eludongeni, omnye ekude komnye. endaweni enithe neva ilizwi lesigodlo, nobuthelana kuyo kum; uthixo wosilwela. sasisebenza emsebenzini, isiqingatha sawo siphethe izikhali, siqalela ekuphumeni kwesifingo, sizise ekuveleni kweenkwenkwezi. kananjalo ndathi ngelo xesha ebantwini, elowo nendodana yakwakhe makalale phakathi eyerusalem ebusuku, ukuze babe ngabalindi kuthi ebusuku, emini babe semsebenzini. ke mna, nabazalwana bam, namadodana akwam, namadoda alindayo abendilandela, sibe singazikhululi iingubo zethu. elowo ebenekrele lakhe kwesokunene.

5

ke kaloku kwabakho ukukhala okukhulu kwabantu nabafazi babo ngabazalwana babo amayuda. bekukho ababesithi, sibaninzi thina, oonyana bethu, neentombi zethu; masamkele ingqolowa, ukuze sidle, siphile. bekukho nababesithi, amasimi ethu, nezidiliya zethu, nezindlu zethu, sibambisile ngazo; masamkele ingqolowa ngenxa yendlala. bekukho nababesithi, siboleke imali yokurhafela ukumkani, ngokubambisa ngamasimi ethu nezidiliya zethu. kaloku inyama yethu ikwanjengenyama yabazalwana bethu, noonyana bethu bakwanjengoonyana babo; ukanti siyabanyanzela oonyana bethu neentombi zethu, ukuba babe ngamakhoboka; ezintombini zethu kukho nesezinyanzelwe; akukho mandla esandleni sethu, amasimi ethu nezidiliya zethu zizezabanye nje. wavutha ke kakhulu umsindo wam, ndakukuva ukukhala kwabo, naloo mazwi. ndafuna iqhinga entliziyweni yam, ndabambana nabanumzana nabaphathi, ndathi kubo, niyadlana ngokuboleka. ndabamisela ibandla elikhulu, ndathi

kubo, thina, ngangoko sinako, sibathengile sabakhulula abazalwana bethu amayuda, ebe kuthengiswe ngabo kwiintlanga. niya kusuka ke nina nithengise na ngabazalwana benu, ukuze bathengise ngeziqo zabo kuthi? bathi cwaka, abafumana lizwi lakuphendula. ndathi, ayilungile le nto niyenzayo; nibe ningafanele na ukuhamba ekoyikeni uthixo wethu, ngenxa yokungcika kweentlanga ezizintshaba zethu? kananjalo mna, abazalwana bam, namadodana akwam, sibaboleke imali nengqolowa; makhe sikuyeke oku kuboleka ngokubambisa. khanibabuyisele kwanamhlanje amasimi abo, nezidiliya zabo, nezinquma zabo, nezindlu zabo; nesekhulu isahlulo semali, nesengqolowa, nesewayini entsha, neseoli, eniyibize kubo iyzuzo. bathi, siya kusibuyisa, singabizi nto kubo; siya kwenza njengoko utshoyo. ndabiza ababingeleli, ndabafungisa ukuba benze ngokwelo lizwi. kananjalo ndavuthulula isondo lengubo yam, ndathi, uthixo makh-enjenje ukubavuthulula ezindlwini zabo, nasekuxelengeni kwabo, bonke abantu abangayi kulimisa elo lizwi; mabenjiwe nje ukuvuthululwa, balambathe. lathi lonke ibandla, amen; bamdumisa uyehova. benza ke abantu ngokwelo lizwi. kananjalo kususela kumhla endamiselwa ukuba ndibe libamba laba ezweni lakwayuda, ndithabathela kumnyaka wamashumi amabini, ndezisa kumnyaka wamashumi amathathu anamibini ka-artashashta ukumkani, iyiminyaka elishumi elinamibini, mna nabazalwana bam asidlanga kudla kwabamba. ke amabamba okuqala abephambi kwam enza kwaba nzima ebantwini, athabatha kubo isonka newayini; emveni koko athabatha amashumi amane eeshekele zesilivere; kananjalo amadodana akwawo enza ngegunya ebantwini. ke mna andenjanga njalo, ngokoyika uthixo. kananjalo ndabamba emsebenzini wolo donga; asithenganga masimi; onke amadodana akwam ayehlanganisene khona emsebenzini. ke amayuda, abaphathi, amadoda alikhulu elinamanci mahlanu, kwanawezayo kuthi, evela ezintlangeni ezisijikelezileyo, abe esetafileni yam. into ebe ilungiselelwa imini enye yaba yinkomo, neegusha ezikhethiweyo ezintandathu, neentaka, bekusenzelwa mna; neentlobo zonke ezininzi zewayini ngeentsuku ezilishumi; kuloo nto andibizanga kudla kwabamba, ngokuba yayinzima inkonzo phezu kwaba bantu. ndikhumbulele okulungileyo, thixo wam, ngako konke endikwenzele aba bantu.

6

kwathi, kwakuvakala kusanebhalati, nakutobhiya, nakugeshem umarabhi, nakwezinye iintshaba zethu, ukuba ndilwakhile udonga,

akwasala luthanda kulo (nakuba kwada kwalelo xesha ndingazimisanga iingcango emasangweni), bathumela kum usanebhalati nogeshem, besithi, yiza, sihlangane komnye wemizana esesihlanjeni seono. babecinga ukundenza into embi. ndathumela abathunywa kubo, ndathi, ndenza umsebenzi omkhulu, andinakuhla; yini na ukuba ume umsebenzi lo, ngokuthi ndiwuyeke, ndihle ndize kuni? bathumela kum ngokunjalo izihlandlo zazine, ndabaphendula kwangelo lizwi. usanebhalati wathumela ngokunjalo kum indodana yakwakhe, isihlandlo sesihlanu, inencwadi evulekileyo esandleni sayo; kubhalwe kuyo kwathiwa, kuvakele ezintlangeni, utsho nogashemu ukuthi, wena namayuda nicinga ukugwilika; ulwakha ngenxa yoko udonga olo; unqwenele ukuba ngukumkani wawo, ngokwaloo mazwi. kananjalo umise abaprofeti bokumemeza ngawe eyerusalem, besithi, kumkani wamayuda! ngoko ke kuya kuvakala kukumkani ngokwaloo mazwi; yiza ke ngoko, sicebisane. ndathumela kuye, ndathi, akukho nto injengaleyo uyithethayo, iyiloo nto uyicamnge entliziyweni yakho. ngokuba bonke bephela bebesoyikisa, besithi, izandla zawo ziya kuwuyeka lo msebenzi, ungenziwa. ngoko, thixo, zomeleze izandla zam. ndaya endlwini kashemaya unyana kadelaya, unyana kamehetabhele, evalelwe; wathi, masihlangane endlwini kathixo, ngaphakathi kwetempile, sizivale iingcango zetempile leyo; ngokuba baza kukubulala; ebusuku baya kuza kukubulala. ndathi, kubaleke indoda enjengam nje na? yiyiphi na enjengam eya kungena etempileni isinde? andiyi kungena. ndaqonda: o! asinguthixo lo umthumileyo; isiprofeto esi usithethe ngam ngokuqeshwa ngusanebhalati notobhiya. ubeqeshelwe ukuze ndoyike, ndenze loo nto, ndone; ndibe negama elibi kubo, ukuze bandingcike. bakhumbule, thixo wam, ootobhiya nosanebhalati ngokwezo zenzo zabo, kwanonowadiya umprofetika, nabanye abaprofeti ababendoyikisa. lwagqitywa udonga ngomhla wamashumi amabini anesihlanu kaeluli, ngemihla emashumi mahlanu anamibini. kwathi zakukuva oko iintshaba zethu zonke, zoyika zonke iintlanga ezisijikelezileyo, zetha amandla emehlweni azo, zazi ukuba kuvele kuthixo wethu ukwenziwa kwalo msebenzi. kananjalo ngaloo mihla, abanumzana bakwayuda bazongeza iincwadi eziya kutobhiya, nezikatobhiya bezisiza kubo. ngokuba bebenaninzi wayuda ababemfungele; ngokuba ebengumyeni kwashekaniya unyana ka-ara; noyohanan unyana wakhe ubezeke intombi kameshulam unyana kabherekisi. kananjalo ukulunga kwakhe babekuthetha phambi kwam, namazwi am bewasa kuye. utobhiya

ke kaloku kwathi, lwakwakhiwa udonga, ndazifaka iingcango; bamiswa abamasango, nabavumi, nabalevi, ukuba bagcine umsebenzi wabo. ndamwisela umthetho uhanani umzalwana wam, nohananiya umphathi wenqaba, ngeyerusalem; ngokuba ebeyindoda enyanisekileyo, emoyikayo uthixo ngaphezu kwabaninzi. ndathi kubo, amasango aseyerusalem makangavulwa, lide lifudumale ilanga; bathi, besemi belinda, bazivale iingcango, bazitshixe; nimise abagcini abangabemi baseyerusalem, elowo abe selugcinweni lwakhe, elowo abe phambi kwendlu yakhe. umzi ububanzi ngeenxa zombini, umkhulu; abantu bem-balwa phakathi kwawo, kungakhiwanga zindlu. uthixo wam wangenisa entliziyweni yam, ukuba ndibabuthe abanumzana, nabaphathi, nabantu, ukuba ndibabhalele emilibeni yokuzalwa. ndafumana incwadi yemilibo yokuzalwa kwabo babenyuke ekuqaleni; ndafumana kubhaliwe khona kwathiwa: ngabo aba oonyana belizwe lakwayuda, abanyukayo kwabathinj- weyo basemfudusweni, awayebafudusile unebhukadenetsare ukumkani wasebhab- heli, ababuyela eyerusalem nakwayuda, elowo wabuyela emzini wakowabo, abeza nozerubhabheli, noyeshuwa, nonehemiya, noazariya, norahamiya, nonahamani, nomordekayi, nobhileshan, nomisperete, nobhigevayi, nonehum, nobhahana. inani lamadoda, abantu bakwasirayeli, yay- ileli: oonyana bakaparoshe ibingamawaka amabini, anekhulu elinamanci asix- henxe anababini. oonyana bakashefatiya ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci asixhenxe anababini. oonyana baka-ara ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mahlanu anababini. oonyana bakapahati wakwamowabhi, koonyana bakayeshuwa noyowabhi, ibingamawaka amabini, ana- makhulu asibhozo, anashumi linye line- sibhozo. oonyana bakaelam ibiliwaka, elinamakhulu amabini, anamanci mahlanu anabane. oonyana bakazatu ibingamakhulu asibhozo, anamanci mane anabahlanu. oonyana bakazakayi ibingamakhulu asix- henxe, anamanci mathandathu. oonyana bakabhinwi ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mane anesibhozo. oonyana bak- abhebhayi ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mabini anesibhozo. oonyana baka-azegadi ibingamawaka amabini, anamakhulu mathathu, anamanci mabini anababini. oonyana baka-adonikam ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mathandathu anesixhenxe. oonyana bakabhigevayi ibingamawaka amabini, ana-

manci mathandathu anesixhenxe. oonyana baka-adin ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mahlanu anabahlanu. oonyana baka-ateri kahezekiya ibingamashumi asithoba anesibhozo. oonyana bakahashum ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mabini anesibhozo. oonyana bakabhet- sayi ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mabini anabane. oonyana bakaharifi ibilikhulu, elinashumi linye linababini. oonyana basegibheyon ibingamashumi asithoba anabahlanu. amadoda asebhetelehem nasenetofa ibilikhulu, elinamanci asibhozo anesibhozo. amadoda aseanatot- i ibilikhulu, elinamanci mabini anesibhozo. amadoda asebhete-azemavete ibinga- mashumi amane anamabini. amadoda asekiriyati-yeharim, nekefira, nebheroti ibingamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mane anamathathu. amadoda aserama negabha ibingamakhulu amathandathu, anamanci mabini ananye. amadoda asemikimas ibilikhulu, elinamanci mabini anamabini. amadoda asebheteleli neayi ibilikhulu, eli- namanci mabini amathathu. amadoda enye inebho ibingamashumi amahlanu anamabini. oonyana bomnye uelam ibili- waka elinamakhulu amabini, anamanci mahlanu anabane. oonyana bakaharim ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mabini. oonyana baseyeriko ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mane anabahlanu. oonyana baselodi nehadidi neono ibinga- makhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mabini anamnye. oonyana basesenaha ibinga- mawaka amathathu, anamakhulu asithoba, anamanci mathathu. ababingeleli: oonyana bakayedaya, bendlu kayeshuwa, ibinga- makhulu asithoba, anamanci asixhenxe anabathathu. oonyana bakaimere ibiliwaka, elinamanci mahlanu anababini. oonyana bakapashure ibiliwaka, elinamakhulu amabini, anamanci mane anesixhenxe. oonyana bakaharim ibiliwaka elinashumi linye linesixhenxe. abalevi: oonyana bakayeshuwa nokademiyeli, koonyana bakahodeva, ibingamashumi asixhenxe anabane. iimvumi: oonyana baka-asafu ibilikhulu, elinamanci mane anesibhozo. abamasango: oonyana bakashalum, oonyana baka-ateri, oonyana bakatalemon, oonyana baka-akubhi, oonyana bakahatita, oonyana bakashobhayi, ibilikhulu, elina- manci mathathu anesibhozo. abakhonzi betempile: oonyana bakatsiha, oonyana bakahasufa, oonyana bakatabhahoti, oonyana bakakerosi, oonyana bakasiha, oonyana bakapadon, oonyana bakaleb- hana, oonyana bakahagabha, oonyana bakasalemayi, oonyana bakahanan, oonyana bakagidele, oonyana bakagahare, oonyana bakarehaya, oonyana bakaretsin, oonyana bakaneekoda, oonyana bakagazam, oonyana

bakauza, oonyana bakapaseha, oonyana bakabhetsayi, oonyana bakamehunim, oonyana bakanefshesim, oonyana bakabhakebhuki, oonyana bakahakufa, oonyana bakaharehure, oonyana bakabhatseliti, oonyana bakamehida, oonyana bakaharsha, oonyana bakabharkosi, oonyana bakasisera, oonyana bakatama, oonyana bakanetsiha, oonyana bakahatifa. oonyana babakhonzi bakasolomon: oonyana bakasotayi, oonyana bakasoferete, oonyana bakaperida, oonyana bakayahala, oonyana bakadarkon, oonyana bakagidele, oonyana bakashefatiya, oonyana bakahatili, oonyana bakapokerete-tsebhayim, oonyana bakamon. bonke abakhonzi betempile, noonyana babakhonzi bakasolomon, ibingamakhulu amathathu, anamanci asithoba anababini. ngabo aba abenyuka bevela etele-mela, nasetele-harsha, nasekerubhi-adoni-mere; ke ababanga nakuzixela izindlu zooyise nomnombo wabo, ukuba ngabakwasirayeli na: oonyana bakadelaya, oonyana bakatobhiya, oonyana bakanekoda, babengamakhulu omathandathu, anamanci mane anababini. ke kubangeleli: oonyana bakahabhaya, oonyana bakahakotse, oonyana bakabharzilayi, owazeka umfazi ezintombini zikabharzilayi wasegiliyadi, wabizwa ngegama lazo: abo bakufuna ukubhalwa kwabo kwababhalelwayo emilibeni yokuzalwa, abakufumana; bangcola ke, ababa sebuingelelini. irhuluneli yathi kubo, mabangadli nto kwezingwele kanye, kude kuvele umbingeleli oneeurim neetumim. lonke ibandla lindawonye ibe ingamawaka angamashumi amane anababini, anamakhulu mathathu, anamanci mathandathu; zizodwa izicaka zabo ezi nezicakakazi zabo ezi, zingamawaka asixhenxe, anamakhulu amathathu, anamanci mathathu anesixhenxe; zineemvumi neemvumikazi ezingamakhulu amabini, anamanci mane anantlanu. amahashe abo ibingamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mathathu amathandathu; oondlebende babo ibingamakhulu amabini, anamanci mane anabahlanu; iinkamela ibingamakhulu amane, anamanci mathathu anantlanu; amaesile ibingamawaka amathandathu, anamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci mabini. inxenye yeentloko zezindlu zooyise yanikela emsebenzini. irhuluneli yanikela ebuncwaneni igolide eliwaka leedarike, namashumi amahlanu ezitya zokutshiza, namashumi amathathu eengubo zangaphantsi zababingeleli, nesilivere engamawaka amalulanu eemina. inxenye yeentloko zezindlu zooyise yanikela ebuncwaneni bomsebenzi igolide engamawaka amashumi amabini eedarike, nesilivere engamawaka amabini, anamakhulu amabini eemina. okwanikwayo ngabanye abantu ibe iyigolide engamawaka

amashumi amabini eedarike, nesilivere engamawaka amabini, namashumi amathandathu anesixhenxe eengubo zangaphantsi zababingeleli. bahlala ke ababingeleli, nabalevi, nabamasango, neemvumi, nenxenye yabantu, nabakhonzi betempile, namasirayeli onke emizini yakomawabo. ithe yakufika inyanga yesixhenxe, baba oonyana bakasirayeli besemizini yakomawabo.

8

bahlangana bonke abantu njengamntu mye endaweni yembutho ephambi kwesango lamanzi, bathi kuuezra umbhali, makazise incwadi yomyalelo kamoses, awawumise layo uyehova kumasirayeli. uezra umbingeleli wawuzisa umyalelo phambi kwebandla elo, lithabathele kwindoda lesa kumfazi, nakubo bonke abanokuba baqonde, ngomhla wokuqala wenyanga yesixhenxe. walesa kuwo phambi kwendawo yembutho ephambi kwesango lamanzi, eqale ekuseni kwada kwaba semini enkulu, phambi kwamadoda nabafazi, nabasebenokuqonda; iindlebe zabantu bonke zaphulaphula loo ncwadi yomyalelo. wema ke uezra umbhali esikhwelweni somthi, ababesenzele loo nto. kwema ngakuye umatitiya, noshema, noanaya, nouriya, nohlekiya, nomahaseya, ngasekunene kwakhe; ngasekholo yangupe-daya, nomishayeli, nomalekiya, nohashum, nohashebbhadana, nozekariya, nomeshulam. uezra wayivula incwadi emehlweni abantu bonke (ngokuba wayebaphakamele abantu bonke) akuyivula, bema abantu bonke. uezra wambonga uyehova, uthixo omkhulu. baphendula bonke abantu, bathi, amen, amen, bephakamisa izandla zabo. bathoba, baqubuda kuyehova, bebhakise ubuso babo emhlabeni. ooyeshuwa, nobhani nosherebhaya, noyamin, noakubhi, noshabhetayi, nohodiya, nomahaseya, nokelita, noazariya, noyozabhadhi, nohanan, nopelaya, nabalevi, babaqondisa abantu umyalelo, abantu bemi ezindaweni zabo. balesa encwadini, emyalelweni kathixo, ngokucacileyo, begononondisa; bakuqonda ke ukulesa oku. wathi unehemiya oyirhuluneli, noezra umbingeleli, umbhali, nabalevi abazondisa abantu, ebantwini bonke, le mini ingwele kuyehova uthixo wethu; musani ukwenza isijwili, musani ukulila. ngokuba babelila bonke abantu, bakuweva amazwi omyalelo lowo. wathi kubo, yiyan, nidle amanqatha, nisele izinto ezinencasa, nise isabelo kwabangalungiselwanga nto; ngokuba le mini ingwele kwinkosi yethu. musani ukuba buhlungu; ngokuba uvuyo lukayehova ligwiba lenu. nabalevi babebathuthuzela abantu bonke, besithi, yiithini tu; ngokuba le mini ingwele;

musani ukuba buhlungu. besuka bonke abantu, baya kudla, basela, bathuma izabelo, bavuya kakhulu: ngokuba bawaqonda amazwi ababewaxelelwa. ngomhla wesibini kwahlanganisana iintloko zezindlu zooyise zabantu bonke, nezababingeleli, nezabalevi, zeza kuwezra umbhali ukuwaqiqa amazwi omyalelo. bafumana kubhaliwe emyalelweni, awawumiselayo uyehova ngomoses, ukuthi, oonyana bakasirayeli mabahlale eminqubeni ngomthendeleko wenyanga yesixhenxe; nokuthi mabavakalise, bahambise ilizwi emizini yabo yonke, naseyerusalem, lokuthi, phumani niye ezintabeni, nize namahlamvu eminquma, namahlamvu eminquma yasendle, namahlamvu emimirile, namahlamvu esundu, namahlamvu emithi ethe shinyi, ukuze kwenziwe iminquba ngoko kubhaliweyo. baphuma abantu, bawazisa, bazenzela iminquba, elowo phezu kwendlu yakhe, nasezintendelezweni zabo, nasezintendelezweni zendlu kathixo, nasendaweni yembutho yesango lamanzi, nasendaweni yembutho yesango likaefrayim. lonke ibandla elalibuyele ekuthinjweni lenza iminquba, lahlala eminqubeni; ngokuba oonyana bakasirayeli babengenzanga ngokunjalo kususela kwimihla kayoshuwa unyana kanun, kwada kwayiloo mini. kwabakho ke uvuyo olukhulu kunene. kwaleswa encwadini yomyalelo kathixo imihla ngemihla, kwathabathela kumhla wokuqala kwezisa kumhla wokugqibela. wenza umthendeleko imihla yesixhenxe; ngomhla wesibhozo yaba yingqungquthela ngokwesiko.

9

ke kaloku ngomhla wamashumi amabini anesine waloo nyanga, bahlanganisana oonyana bakasirayeli, bezila ukudla, beneengubo ezirhwexayo, bezigalele umhlaba. yazahlula imbewu kasirayeli koonyana bonke bolunye uhlanga, bema bazizela izono zabo, nobugwenxa booyise. bema endaweni yabo, belesa encwadini yomyalelo kayehova uthixo wabo, isahlulo sesine semini; esinye isahlulo sesine bexela izono zabo, bemnqula uyehova uthixo wabo. benyuka bema esikhwelweni sabalevi ooyeshuwa nobhani, nokademiyeli, noshebhaniya, nobhuni, nosherebhia, nobhani, nokenani; bamemeza ngezwi elikhulu kuyehova uthixo wabo. bathi abalevi, ooyeshuwa, nokademiyeli, nobhani, nohashabheneya, nosherebhia, nohodiya, noshebhaniya, nopetaya: sukani nime. bongani uyehova uthixo wenu, kususela kwaphakade kude kuse ephakadeni. malibongwe igama lobuqaqawuli bakho, elikhuphakameleyo konke ukubonga nokudumisa. wena unguyehova wedwa, wena wenza izulu, izulu

lawo amazulu, nomkhosi wawo wonke, umhlaba nento yonke ephezu kwawo, iilwandle neento zonke ezikhona, uzidlisa ubomi zonke ezo zinto; umkhosi wamazulu uqubuda kuwe. wena unguyehova, uthixo owanyula uabram, wamkhupha eure yamakaledi, wamthiya igama elinguabraham. wayifumana intliziyo yakhe inyanisekile phambi kwakho, wenza naye umnqophiso wokulinika ilizwe lamakanan, namaleti, nama-amori, namaperizi, namayebhusi, namagirgashi, wokulinika imbewu yakhe; wawamisa ke amazwi akho, ngokuba ulungisa. wazibona iintsizi zoobawo eyiputa, wakuva ukukhala kwabo elwandle olubomvu; wenza imiqondiso nezimanga kufaro, nakubakhonzi bakhe bonke, nakubantu bonke belizwe lakhe, ngokuba ubusazi ukuba baye bebakhukhumalele; wazenzela igama njengoko kunjalo nanamhla. walwahlula ulwandle phambi kwabo; bawela elwandle komile, abasukeli babo wabazulumbela ezinzulwini njengeli-tye emanzini anamandla. wabakhokela ngomqulu welifu emini, nangomqulu womlilo ebusuku, ukuba ubakhanyisele indlela ababehamba ngayo. wehla phezu kwentaba yesinayi, wathetha nabo uvela emazulwini, wabanika amasiko athe tye, nemiyalelo eyinyaniso, nemimisele, nemithetho elungileyo; wabazisa isabatha yakho engcwele, wabamisela imithetho, nemimisele, nomyalelo, ngesandla sikamoses umkhonzi wakho. wabanika isonka sasezulwini ngenxa yokulamba kwabo, wabavelisela namanzi engxondorheni ngenxa yokunxanwa kwabo; wathi kubo, mabaye kulihlutha ilizwe, owabaphakamisela isandla sakho, ukuba wobanika lona. ke bona oobawo bakhukhumala, bazenza lukhuni iintamo zabo, abayiphulaphula imithetho yakho. abavuma ukuva, abayikhumbula imisebenzi yakho ebalulekileyo, owayenzayo kubo. bazenza lukhuni iintamo zabo, bamisa iintloko, ukuba babuyele ebukhobokeni babo ngeenkani zabo; wena wathi, kuba unguthixo wokuxolela, ubabala, unemfesane, uzeka kade umsindo, umninzi ngenceba, akwabashiya. noko ke bazenzela ithole elingumfanekiso otyhidiweyo, bathi, nguye lo uthixo wakho owakunyusayo eyiputa; bakugiba kakhulu. ke wena, ngeemfesane zakho ezinkulu, akubashiya entlang; umqulu welifu wokubakhokela ngendlela awumkanga kubo emini, nomqulu womlilo ebusuku wokubakhanyisele indlela ababamba ngayo. wabanika umoya wakho olungileyo, ukuba ubaqononondise; akuwuvimbanga umlomo wabo imana yakho, wabanika amanzi ngenxa yexxano labo. iminyaka emashumi mane wabafunzela entlang, abaswela nto; iingubo zabo azonakalanga bubudala,

iinyawo zabo azidumbanga. wabanika izikumkani nezizwe, wabahlulahlula ngokwemida yabo; balihlutha ilizwe lakwasihon, ilizwe lokumkani waseheshbhon, kwanelizwe likaogi ukumkani wasebhashan. wabandisa oonyana babo njengeenkwenkwezi zezulu; wabazisa kwelo zwe, wathi kooyise mabaze balihlutha. bangena ke oonyana abo, balihlutha ilizwe elo; wabathoba phambi kwabo abemi belizwe, amakanan, wawanikela ezandleni zabo, ookumkani bawo nezizwe zelizwe elo, ukuba benze kuzo ngokuzithandela kwabo. bayithimba imizi enqatyiisiweyo, nomhlaba otyebileyo; bahlutha izindlu zizele zizinto zonke ezintle, amaqula ambiweyo, nezidiliya, nezinquma, nemithi edliwayo yamininzi. badla, bahlutha, batyeba, baziylisa ngokulunga kwakho okukhulu. besuka baphika, bagwilika kuwe, umyalelo wakho bawuphosela emva komhlana wabo, bababulala abaprofeti bakho ababengqina kubo, ukuba bababuvisele kuwe; bakugiba kakhulu. wabanikela ezandleni zababandezeli babo, bababandezela. ngexesha lokubandezelwa kwabo bakhala kuwe; wena weva usemazulwini, wabanika abasindisi ngokweemfesane zakho ezinkulu, babasindisa ezandleni zababandezeli babo. bakuba nokuphumla, babuya benza okubi phambi kwakho, wabashiya ezandleni zeentshaba zabo, zabanyathela. babuya bakhala kuwe; wena weva usemazulwini, wabahlanguka ngokweemfesane zakho amaxesha amaninzi. wangqina ngabo, ukuba ubabuyisele emyalelweni wakho; ke bona bakhukhumala, abayiphulaphula imithetho yakho; amasiko akho bona kuwo, awothi umntu owenzayo aphile ngawo; bamangala negxalaba, bazenza lukhuni iintamo zabo, abaphulaphula. wabathwala iminyaka emininzi, wangqina ngabo ngomoya wakho, ngabaprofeti bakho; abakubekela ndlebe; wabanikela ke ezandleni zezizwe zamazwe. ke ngeemfesane zakho ezinkulu akubagqibanga kuphele, akubashiyanga; ngokuba unguthixo onobalo, nemfesane. kaloku, thixo wethu, thixo omkhulu, oligorha, owoyikekayo, ogcina umnqophiso nenceba, mayingabi ncinane phambi kwakho yonke indiniso esiyifumeneyo thina, nookumkani bethu, nabathetheli bethu, nababingeleli bethu, nabaprofeti bethu, noobawo, nabantu bakho bonke, kususela kwimihla yookumkani baseasiriya, kude kube yile mini. ulilungisa entweni yonke esifikeleyo; ngokuba wena wenze inyaniso, ke thina senze okungendawo. ookumkani bethu, nabathetheli bethu, nababingeleli bethu, noobawo, abawenzanga umyalelo wakho, abazibazanga iindlebe emithethweni yakho, nasezingqinweni zakho, owangqina ngazo ngabo. bona, ebukumkanini babo, eku-

lungeni kwakho okukhulu owabanikayo, ezweni elibanzi, elityebileyo, owabanikayo, abakukhonzanga, ababuyanga ezenzweni zabo ezibi. yabona, singabakhonzi namhla; nelizwe owalinika oobawo, ukuba sidle iziqhamo zalo nokulunga kwalo, nanku singabakhonzi kulo. ungeniselo lwalo lilwandisela ookumkani, owabamisa phezu kwethu ngenxa yezono zethu; bayayilawula imizimba yethu neenkomo zethu, ngokuzithandela kwabo; sisemandezelweni enkulu. ngezo zinto zonke senza umnqophiso wenene, sawubhala; bawutywina abathetheli bethu, nabalevi bethu, nababingeleli bethu.

10

abo ke bawutywinayo: ngunehemiya irhuluneli, unyana kahakaliya, nozedekiya, noseraya, noazariya, noyeremiya, nopashure, noamariya, nomalekiya, nohat ushe, noshebhaniya, nomaluki, noharim, nomeremoti, no-obhadiya, nodaniyeli, nogineton, noharuki, nomeshulam, noabhiya, nomyiamin, nomahazeya, nobhilegavi, noshemaya; abo ngababingeleli. abalevi: nguyeshuwa unyana ka-azaniya, nobhinwi koonyana bakahenadade, nokademiyeli. nabazalwana babo: ngushebhaniya, nohodiya, nokelita, nopelaya, nohanan, nomika, norehobhi, nohashabhiya, nozakure, nosherebhhiya, noshebhaniya, nohodiya, nobhani, nobheninu. iintloko zabantu: nguparoshe, nopahati wakwamowabhi, noelam, nozatu, nobhani, nobhuni, noazegadi, nobhebhayi, noadoniya, nobhigvayi, noadin, noatere, nohezekiya, noazure, nohodiya, nohashum, nobhetsayi, noharifi, noanatoti, nonebhayi, nomagepihashe, nomeshulam, nohezire, nomeshabzabheleli, notsadoki, noyaduwa, nopelatiya, nohanan, noanaya, nohosheya, nohananiya, nohashubhi, nohaloheshe, nopileha, noshobheki, norehum, nohashabena, nomahaseya, noahiya, nohanan, noanan, nomaluki, noharim, nobhahana. abanye abantu, ababingeleli, nabalevi, nabamasango, neemvumi, nabakhonzi betempile, nabo bonke ababezahlu le kwizizwe zamazwe, beza emyalelweni kathixo; abafazi babo, noonyana babo, neentombi zabo, bonke abasebenokwazi nokuqonda. babambeleva kubazalwana babo, iingangamsha zabo, bangena esiqalekiswa nasesifungweni sokuhamba ngomyalelo kathixo, owawiswa ngesandla sikamoses umkhonzi kathixo, nokuyigcina nokuyenza yonke imithetho kayehova inkosi yethu, namasiko akhe, nemimiselo yakhe: singazendiseli iintombi zethu kwizizwe zeli lizwe, singabazekeli oonyana bethu iintombi zazo; sithi izizwe zeli lizwe ezizisa izinto zentengo, nengqolowa, nokuba yiyiphi, ngemini

yesabatha, zithengisa, singathengi kuzo ngesabatha nangomhla ongcewele; siwuyeke ulale umnyaka wesixhenxe, nento ebolekiweyo sisandla nokuba sesikabani. sizimisele imithetho yokubeka phezu kwethu isahlulo sesithathu seshekele ngomnyaka, ngenxa yenkonzo yendlu kathixo wethu: ngenxa yezonka ezicwangcisiweyo, nomnikelo wokudla wamaxesha onke, nangenxa yedini elinyakayo lamaxesha onke, nelesabatha, nelokuthwasa kwenyanga, nangenxa yamaxesha amisiweyo, nangenxa yezinto ezingcewele, nangenxa yamadini ezono okucamagushela amasirayeli, nomsebenzi wonke wendlu kathixo wethu. sibawisele amaqashiso ngomsondezo weenkuni abalingeleli, nabalevi, nabantu, ukuba ziziswe endlwini kathixo wethu, ngokwezindlu zethu zooyise, ngamaxesha amisiweyo, iminyaka ngeminyaka, ukuba zibaswe esibingeleleni sikayehova uthixo wethu, ngoko kubhaliweyo emyalelweni; sizise iintlahlela zomhlaba wethu, neentlahlela zeziqhamo zonke zemithi yonke, iminyaka ngeminyaka, endlwini kayehova; nabamazibulo koonyana bethu nawemfuyo yethu, ngoko kubhaliweyo emyalelweni, namazibulo eenkomo zethu, nawempahla emfutshane, siwazise endlwini kathixo wethu, kubabingeleli abalungiselelayo endlwini kathixo wethu; neentlahlela zemigrayo yethu, nemirhumo yethu, neziquhamo zemithi yonke, iwayini entsha, neoli, sizizise kubabingeleli emagumbini endlu kathixo wethu; nezishumi zemihlaba yethu kubalevi; bona abalevi bazamkele izishumi emizini yonke esilima kuyo. umbingeleli unyana ka-aron aze abekho nabalevi, ekuzamkeleni kwabalevi izishumi; bazinyuse abalevi izishumi zezishumi ezo, bazizise endlwini kathixo wethu, emagumbini endlu yobuncwane; ngokuba oonyana bakasirayeli noonyana bakalevi baya kuzisa umrhumo wengqolowa, newayini entsha, neoli, emagumbini apho zikhona iimpahla ezingcewele, nababingeleli abalungiselelayo, nabamasango, neemvumi; indlu kathixo wethu singayishiyi.

11

bahlala abathetheli babantu eyerusalem; abanye abantu bawisa amaqashiso, ukuba kungeniswe abe mnye kwabalishumi, ahlale eyerusalem kuwo umzi ongcewele, nezinye izahlulo ezisithoba zihlale kweminye imizi. abantu bawasikelela amadoda onke aqhutywa yintliziyo ukuba ahlale eyerusalem. zizo ezi iintloko zelizwe lakwayuda, ezahlala eyerusalem; ke emizini yakwayuda, yaba ngulowo wahlala elifeni lakhe, emizini yabo, ingamasirayeli, nababingeleli, nabalevi, nabakhonzi betempile, noonyana babakhonzi bakasolomon. eyerusalem

kwahlala ezoonyana bakayuda, nezoonyana bakabhenjamin. koonyana bakayuda: yanguataya, unyana kauziya, unyana kazekariya, unyana ka-amariya, unyana kashefatiya, unyana kamahalaleli koonyana bakaperetse; nomahaseya, unyana kabharuki, unyana kakoli-hoze, unyana kahazaya, unyana ka-adaa, unyana kayoyaribhi, unyana kazekariya, unyana womsheloni. bonke oonyana bakaperetse, ababehlala eyerusalem, ibingamakhulu amane, anamanci mathandathu anesibhozo, amadoda anobukrothi. ngabo aba oonyana bakabhenjamin: ibingusulu, unyana kameshulam, unyana kayohedi, unyana kapedaya, unyana kakolaya, unyana kamahaseya, unyana kaitiyeli, unyana kayesaya. emva kwakhe ibingugabhayi-salayi, enamakhulu asithoba, anamanci mabini anesibhozo; noyoweli unyana kazikri, umphathi kubo, noyuda unyana kasenwa, engowesibini kubaphathi bomzi. kubabingeleli: ibinguyedaya unyana kayoyaribhi, noyakin, noseraya, unyana kahilekiya, unyana kameshulam, unyana katsadoki, unyana kamerayoti, unyana ka-ahitubhi, inganga yendlu kathixo, nabazalwana babo ababesenza umsebenzi wendlu, bengamakhulu asibhozo, anamanci mabini anababini; noadaya unyana kayeroham, unyana kapelaleya, unyana ka-amtsi, unyana kazekariya, unyana kapashure, unyana kamalekiya, nabazalwana bakhe, iintloko zezindlu zooyise, bengamakhulu amabini, anamanci mane anababini; noamashesayi, unyana ka-azareli, unyana ka-azayi, unyana kameshilemoti, unyana kaimere; nabazalwana babo, amagorha anobukrothi, belikhulu elinamanci mabini anesibhozo; umphathi kubo ibinguzabhediyeli unyana kagedolim. kubalevi: ibingushemaya unyana kahashubhi, unyana ka-azarikam, unyana kahashabhiya, unyana kabhuni, noshabhetayi, noyozabhadhi, ababephethe umsebenzi ongaphandle wendlu kathixo, kwiintloko zabalevi; nomataniya unyana kamika, unyana kazabhedhi, unyana ka-asafu, obengumhlabeleli wezokudumisa emthandazweni, nobhakebhukiya, obengowesibini kubazalwana bakhe, noabheda, unyana kashamuwa, unyana kagalali, unyana kayedutun. bebonke abalevi emzini ongcewele babengamakhulu amabini, anamanci asibhozo anabane. abamasango: ibinguakubhi, notalemon, nabazalwana babo abagcina amasango, belikhulu elinamanci asixhenxe anababini. amanye amasirayeli, nababingeleli, nabalevi, babekweminye imizi yonke yakwayuda, elowo eselifeni lakhe. ke abakhonzi betempile babehlala eofele; abakhonzi abo betempile babephethe ngutsiha nogishpa. umphathi wabalevi eyerusalem ibingu-uzi unyana kabhani, unyana kahashabhiya, unyana

kamataniya, unyana kamika koonyana baka-asafu, iimvumi, malunga nomsebenzi wendlu kathixo. ngokuba umthetho wokumkani ubuphezu kwabo, nomnqophiso wenene ubuphezu keemvumi malunga nento yemini ngangemini yayo. upetaya unyana kameshezhabheli, koonyana bakazera, unyana kayuda, ubesisandla sokumkani ezintweni zonke zabantu. emizini nasemaphandleni ayo kwahlala inxenye yoonyana bakayuda ekiriyati ka-arbha namagxamesi ayo, nasedibhon namagxamesi ayo, nasekabhetseli nemizi yayo, naseyeshuwa, nasemolada, nasebhete-palete, nasehatsore-shuwali, nasebher-shebha namagxamesi ayo, nasesikelage, nasemekona namagxamesi ayo, nase-enrimon, nasetsora, naseyarmuti, nasezanowa, naseadulam namagxamesi ayo, naselakishe, nasemaphandleni ayo, naseazeka namagxamesi ayo. bahlala ke, bathabathela ebher-shebha besa emfuleni wakwahninom. oonyana bakabhenjamin bathabathela egebha, besa emikimas, naseaya, nasebheteli namagxamesi ayo, naseanatoti, nasenobhi, naseananiya, nasehatsore, naserama, nasegitayim, nasehadidi, nasetsebhoyim, nasenebhalati, naselode, naseono emfuleni weengcibi. nakubalevi kwaphuma amaqela kwayuda, eza kwabhenjamin.

12

ngabo aba ababingeleli nabalevi, abenyuka nozerubhabheli unyana kashelatiyeli, noyeshuwa: ibinguseraya, noyeremiya, noezra, noamariya, nomaluki, nohatushe, noshekaniya, norehum, nomeremoti, noido, noginetohi, noabhiya, nomiyamin, nomahadiya, nobhilega, noshemaya, noyoyaribhi, noyedaya, nosalu, noamoki, nohilekiya, noyedaya. abo ibiziintloko zababingeleli nabazalwana babo, emihleni kayeshuwa. abalevi: ibinguyeshuwa, nobhinwi, nokademiyeli, nosherebhiya, noyuda, nomataniya obephethe imibulelo, yena nabazalwana bakhe; nobhakebhukiya, nouni; abazalwana babo babemalunga nabo besezigxineni. ke uyeshuwa wazala uyoyakim; uyoyakim wazala ueliyashibhi; ueliyashibhi wazala uyoyada; uyoyada wazala uyonatan; uyonatan wazala uyaduwa. ke emihleni kayoyakim bekukho ababingeleli abaziintloko zezindlu zooyise: okaseraya ingumeraya; okayeremiya inguhananiya; okauezra ingumeshulam; oka-amariya inguyohanan; okameliku inguyonatan; okashebhaniya inguyosefu; okaharim inguadana; okamerayoti inguhelekayi; okaido inguzekariya; okagineton ingumeshulam; oka-abhiya inguzikri; okaminyamin, okamowadiya ingupiletayi; okabhilega ingushamuwa; okashemaya

inguyonatan; okayoyaribhi ingumatenayi; okayedaya ingu-uzi; okasalayi ingukalayi; oka-amoki inguebhre; okahilekiya inguhashabhiya; okayedaya ingunataniyeli. malunga nabalevi, ngemihla keliyashibhi, noyoyada, noyohanan, noyaduwa, kwabhalwa iintloko zezindlu zooyise; nezababingeleli, ebukumkanini bukadariyo umpersi. oonyana bakalevi, iintloko zezindlu zooyise, babebhalwa encwadini yemicimbi yemihla, kwada kweza nasemihleni kayohanan unyana keliyashibhi. ke iintloko zabalevi: ibinguhashabhiya, nosherebhiya, noyeshuwa unyana kakademiyeli, nabazalwana babo malungana nabo, ukuba badumise, babulele, ngokomthetho kadavide umfo wakwathixo, iqela lilunge neqela; ingumataniya, nobhakebhukiya, no-obhadiya, nomeshulam, notalemon, noakubhi babengabamasango, begcina isigxina koovimba bamasango. abo babekho emihleni kayoyakim unyana kayeshuwa, unyana kayotsadaki, nasemihleni kanehemiya ibamba, noezra umbingeleli, umbhali. ke kaloku ekusungulweni kodonga lweyerusalem kwafunwa abalevi ezindaweni zabo zonke, ukuba baziswe eyerusalem, ukuba ukusungulwa kwalo kwenziwe ngovuyo, nangemibulelo, nangeengoma, nangamacangi, nangemirhubhe, nangeehadi. bahlanganisana oonyana beemvumi, bevela kuloo mmandla ujikeleze iyerusalem, nasemizini yamanetofa; nasebhete yasegiligali, nasemihlabeni yasegebha, neazemavete; ngokuba iimvumi zazizakhele imizi ejikeleze iyerusalem. bazihlambulula ababingeleli nabalevi, bahlambulula abantu, namasango, nodonga olo. ndabanyusa abathetheli bakwayuda phezu kodonga, ndamisa amaqela amakhulu amabini okubulela, enza imityoni, elinye lasinga ekunene phezu kodonga esangweni lenkunkuma. emva kwalo kwahamba uhoshaya nesiqingatha sabathetheli bakwayuda, noazariya, noezra, nomeshulam, noyuda, nobhenjamin, noshemaya, noyeremiya. koonyana bababingeleli benamaxilongo yayinguzekariya unyana kayonatan, unyana kashemaya, unyana kamataniya, unyana kamikaya, unyana kazakure, unyana ka-asafu; nabazalwana bakhe: ooshemaya, noazareli, nomilalayi, nogilalayi, nomahayi, nonataniyeli, noyuda, nohanani, beneempahla zokuvuma zikadavide umfo wakwathixo; ke ueezra umbhali ebephambi kwabo. basinga esangweni lomthombo, bathi ngqo, benyuka ngezinyuko zomzi kadavide, ekunyukeni kodonga bayongamela indlu kadavide, besa esangweni lamanzi ngasempumalanga. iqela lesibini lokubulela elahamba malunga nelo, ndingasemva kwalo, ndinesinye isiqingatha sabantu, lahamba phezu kodonga, layongamela

inqaba ende yamaziko, lesa eludongeni olubanzi; lasongamela isango lakwaefrayim, nesango lodonga oludala, nesango leentlanzi, nenqaba ende kahananeli, nenqaba ende kahameha, lada leza esangweni lempahla emfutshane, bamisa esangweni lentolongo. ema ke omabini amaqela okubulela endlwini kathixo, mna ndinesiqingatha sabaphathi; nababingeleli, ooeliyakim, nomahaseya, nominyamin, nomikaya, noeliyohenayi, nozekariya, nohananiya, benamaxilongo; nomahaseya, noshemaya, noeleyazare, nouzi, noyohanan, nomalekiya, noelam, noezere. iimvumi zavuma kakhulu, uyezeraya engumphathi wazo. babingelela ngaloo mini imibingelelo emikhulu, bavuya; ngokuba uthixo ubavuyisile ngovuyo olukhulu. kananjalo abafazi nabantwana bavuya; kwavakala ukuvuya kweyerusalem namgama. ngaloo mini kwamiswa amadoda okuphatha amagumbi okubangoovimba bemirhumo, neentlahlela, nezishumi, ukuba zifunjwe kuwo, ngokwemihlaba yemizi, izabelo ezimiselwe ababingeleli nabalevi ngomyalelo; ngokuba amayuda abevuya ngababingeleli nangabalevi abemiyo. basigcina isigxina sikathixo wabo, nesigxina sentlambululo; zenjenjalo iimvumi nabamasango, ngokomthetho kadavide, nosolomon unyana wakhe; ngokuba ngemihla kadavide, kwakudala, uasafu ubeyintloko yeemvumi, neyokudumisa uthixo, neyokubulela kuye. onke amasirayeli, ngemihla kazerubhabheli nangemihla kanehemiya, abe ezinika iimvumi nabamasango izabelo, into yemini ngangemini yayo, engcwaliselwa abalevi, abalevi bengcwaliselwa oonyana baka-arón.

13

ngaloo mini kwaleswa encwadini kamoses ezindlebeni zabantu; kwafunyanwa kubhalile kuyo ukuthi, ama-amon namamowabhi makangangeni ebandleni likathixo naphakade; ngokuba engabakhawulelanga oonyana bakasirayeli enesonka namanzi; esuka abaqeshela ubhileham, ukuba abaqalekise; ke uthixo wethu wayiguqula ingqalekiso yaba yintsikelelo. kwathi bakuva umyalelo lowo, bawahlula wonke umxube kumasirayeli. ke kaloku phambi koko, ueliyashibhi umbingeleli, obemiswe phezu kwamagumbi endlu kathixo wethu, wazalamanisa notobhiya, wamenzela igumbi elikhulu, apho bekufudula kubekwa khona umnikelo wokudla, nentlaka emhlophe, nempahla, nezishumi zengqolowa, nezewayini entsha, nezeoli, ezibe zimiselwe abalevi neemvumi nabamasango; nemirhumo yababingeleli. ekwenzekeni oko konke bendengekho eyerusalem; ngokuba, ngomnyaka wamashumi

amathathu anesibini ka-artashashta ukumkani wasebhabheli, ndaya kukumkani ekupheleni kwemihla, ndacela kukumkani ukuba ndibuye. ndafika ke eyerusalem, ndabugqala ububi abebenzile ueliyashibhi ngenxa katobhiya, ngokumenzela kwakhe igumbi ezintendelezweni zendlu kathixo. kwaba kubi kum kakhulu; ndazilahlela phandle zonke iimpahla zendlu katobhiya ngaphandle kwegumbi. ndatsho, bawahlambulula amagumbi; ndazibuyisela khona iimpahla zendlu kathixo, umnikelo wokudla, nentlaka emhlophe. ndazi ukuba izabelo zabalevi abazinikwanga; ngokuba abalevi neemvumi, ababesebenza umsebenzi, babebalekele elowo emhlabeni wakhe. ndabambana nabaphathi, ndathi, yini na ukuba indlu kathixo ishiywe nje? ndababutha, ndabamisa esikhundleni sabo. aza onke amayuda azisa izishumi zengqolowa, nezewayini entsha, nezeoli, koovimba. ndamisa phezu koovimba usheleliya umbingeleli, notsadoki umbhali, nopedaya kubalevi; naphantsi kwezandla zabo yanguhanan unyana kazakure, unyana kamataniya; ngokuba bekusithiwa banyanisekile; bamiselwa ukwabela abazalwana babo. ndikhumbule, thixo wam, ngenxa yoko; musa ukuzicima iinceba zam, endizenzileyo endlwini kathixo wam, nasezigxineni zayo. ngaloo mihla ndabona kwayuda abaxovula ezixovulelweni zewayini ngesabatha, nabathutha amasinde, abathwalisa amaesile; kwanewayini, neediliya, namakhiwane, nemithwalo yonke, beyizisa eyerusalem ngemini yesabatha; ndaqononondisa ngaloo mini bathengisa ngokudla ngayo. kwakuhleli khona nabasetire, bezise iintlanzi neento zonke zentengiso; bethengisa ngesabatha koonyana bakayuda eyerusalem. ndabambana nabanumzana bakwayuda, ndathi kubo, yintoni na le nto imbi kangaka niyenzayo, niwuhlambelayo umhla wesabatha? babengenjenalo na ooyihlo, waza uthixo wethu wasifikisela thina nalo mzi bonke obo bubi? ke nina nongeza ukuvutha komsindo kusirayeli, niyihlambela nje isabatha. bekusithi, kwakuba lungcwalazi phakathi kwamasango aseyerusalem phambi kwesabatha, ndithi mazivalwe iingcango; ndithi mazingavulwa ide igqithe isabatha. ndamisa inxenye yamadodana akwam emasangweni, ukuze kungangangiswa mthwalo ngemini yesabatha. abarhwebi, nabathengisa ngeento zonke zentengiso, babelala ngaphandle kweyerusalem kanye nokuba kukabini. ndaqononondisa kubo, ndathi kubo, yini na ukuba nilale phambi kodonga? ukuba nithe naphinda, ndonisa isandla. kususela kwelo xesha ababanga seza ngesabatha. ndathi kubalevi mabazihlambulule, beze bagcine amasango, ukuze kungcwaliswe umhla

wesabatha. ndikhumbulele nangale nto, thixo wam, ube nenceba kum ngokobuninzi benceba yakho. kananjalo ngaloo mihla ndawabona amayuda abezeke abafazi abangama-ashdodekazi, nama-amonikazi, namamowabhikazi, oonyana babo inxenye bethetha ngesiashdode, bengenakuqonda ukuthetha ngesiyuda, bethetha ngokwentetho yezizwe ngezizwe. ndabambana nawo, ndawatshabhisa, ndabetha amadoda kuwo, ndawadlathula iinwele, ndawafungisa uthixo ngokuthi, inene, iintombi zenu aniyi kuzendisela koonyana babo, neentombi zabo aniyi kuzizekela oonyana benu, aniyi kuzizeka nani ngokwenu. wayengone ngenxa yabo yini na usolomon, ukumkani wamasirayeli? ezintlangeni ezininzi kwakungekho kumkani unjengaye: ubethandwa nguthixo wakhe, uthixo wamnika ukuba ngukumkani wamasirayeli onke; naye lowo bamonisa abafazi bezinye iintlanga. makuvakale ngani na, ukuba nenze bonke obu bubi bukhulu, bokwenza ubumenemene kuthixo wethu, ngokuzeka abafazi bezinye iintlanga? ke kaloku koonyana bakayoyada, unyana kaeliyashibhi, umbingeleli omkhulu, bekukho kubo ongumyeni kwasanebhalati wasehoron; ndamgxotha ke kum. bakhumbule, thixo wam, ngenxa yokuhlambela kwabo ububingeleli, nomnqophiso wobubingeleli, nowobulevi. ndawahlambuluka ke ezintweni zonke zezinye iintlanga, ndazimisa izigxina zababingeleli nezabalevi, zomntu ngomntu emsebenzini wakhe, nezomsondezo weenkuni ngamaxesha amisiweyo, nezeentlahlela. ndikhumbulele okulungileyo, thixo wam.

uadam, usete, uenoshe, ukenan, umahaleleli, uyerede, uenoki, umetusela, ulameki, unowa, ushem, uham, uyafete, oonyana bakayafete ngugomere, nomagogi, nomadayi, noyavan, notubhali, nomesheki, notirasi. oonyana bakagomere nguashekenazi, nodifati, notogarma. oonyana bakayavan nguelisha notarshishe, ngamakiti, namadodan. oonyana bakaham ngukushi, nomitserayim, noputi, nokanan. oonyana bakakushi ngusebha, nohavila, nosabheta, norama, nosabheteka. oonyana bakarama ngushebhha nodedan. ukushi wazala unimrodi, yena waqala waba ligorha emhlabeni. umitserayim wazala amaludi, namaanam, namalehabhi, namanafetuyi, namapatrusi, namakaseliyi, apho kwaphuma khona amafilisti, namakafetori. ukanan wazala utsidon owamazibulo kuye, noheti, namayebhusi, nama-amori, namagirgashi, namahivi, nama-areki, namasini, namaarvadi, namatsemari, namahamati. oonyana bakashem nguelan, noasuri, noarpakishadi, noludi, noaram, noutse, nohuli, nogetere, nomesheki. uarpakishadi wazala ushela; ushela wazala uebhre. uebhre wazalelwa oonyana ababini, igama lomnye ngupelege, ngokuba ngemihla yakhe bahlukahluka abemi bomhlaba; igama lomninawa wakhe belinguyoketan. uyoketan wazala ualemodadi, noshelefe, nohatsaremayete, noyera, nohadoram, nouzali, nodikela, noebhali, noabhimayeli, noshebhha, no-ofire, nohavila, noyobhabhi. bonke abo ngoonyana bakayoketan. ushem, uarpakishadi, ushela, uebhre, upelege, urehu, userugi, unhore, utera, uabram (nguabraham ke lowo). oonyana baka-abraham nguiseke noishmayeli. zizo ezi iinzala zabo: owamazibulo kuishmayeli ngunebhayoti, nokedare, noad-ebhele, nomibhesam, umishama, noduma, umasa, uhadade, notema, uyeture, unafishi, nokedema. ngabo abo oonyana bakaishmayeli. oonyana bakaketura, ishewshwe lika-abraham: wazala uzimran, noyokeshan, nomedan, nomidiyan, noishbhaki, noshuwa. oonyana bakayokeshan ngushebhha nodedan. oonyana bakamidiyan nguefa, noefere, noenoki, noabhida, noelidaha. bonke abo ngoonyana bakaketura. uabraham wazala uisake. oonyana bakaisake nguesawu nosirayeli. oonyana bakaesawu nguelifazi, norehuweli, noyehushe, noyalam, nokora. oonyana bakaelifazi nguteman, no-omare, notsefi, nogatam, nokenazi, notimna, noamaleki. oonyana bakarehuweli ngoonahati, nozera, noshama, nomiza. oonyana bakasehira ngulotan, noshobhali, notsibheyon, noana, nodishon, noetsere, nodishan. oonyana bakalotan ngamahori, nohonam; udade bolotan ngutimna.

oonyana bakashobhali ngualeyana, nomana-hati, noebhali, noshefi, no-onam. oonyana bakatsibheyon nguayana noana. oonyana baka-ana ngudishon. oonyana bakadishon nguhamran, noeshbhan noitrnanok-eran. oonyana bakaetsere ngubhilehan nozavan noyakana. oonyana bakadishan ngu-utse noaran. ngabo aba ookumkani ababelawula ezweni lakwaedom, kungekabikho kumkani ubelawula oonyana bakasirayeli; ngubhela unyana kabhehore; igama lomzi wakhe liyidinabha. wafa ubhela; uyobhabhi unyana kazera, wasebhotosera, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. wafa uyobhabhi; uhusham, wasezweni lamateman, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. wafa uhusham; uhadadi unyana kabhedadi, owaxabela amamidiyan emhlabeni wakwamowabhi, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe; igama lomzi wakhe beliyiaviti. wafa uhadadi; usamla wase-masereka waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. wafa usamla; usawule, wasehobhoti yomlambo, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. wafa usawule; ubhahali-hanan, unyana ka-akebhore, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. wafa ubhahali-hanan; uhadadi waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe; igama lomzi wakhe beliyipahi; igama lomkake belingumehetabheli, intombi kamatrede, intombi kamezahabhi. wafa uhadadi. izikhulu zakwaedom zezi: izikhulu esingutimna, izikhulu esinguliyi, izikhulu esinguyetete, izikhulu esinguholobhama, izikhulu esinguela, izikhulu esingupinon, izikhulu esingukenazi, izikhulu esinguteman, izikhulu esingumibhetsare, izikhulu esingumagediyeli, izikhulu esinguiram. zizo ezo izikhulu zakwaedom.

2

ngabo aba oonyana bakasirayeli: ngurubhen, nosimon, nolevi, noyuda, noisakare, nozebholon, nodan, noyosefu, nobhenjamin, nonafetali, nogadi, noashere. oonyana bakayuda nguere, no-onan, noshela. abo bathathu wabazalelwa yintombi kashuwa, umkananekazi. ke uere, amazibulo kayuda, ebenobubi emehlweni kayehova; wambulala. utamare, umolokazana wakhe, wamazalela uperetse nozera. bebonke oonyana bakayuda bahlanu. oonyana bakaperetse nguhetseron, nohamuli. oonyana bakazera nguzimri, noetan, nohaman, nokalekole, nodara; bebonke bahlanu. oonyana bakakarmi nguakare, owawahlisela ishwangusha amasirayeli, wenza ubumenemene entweni esingelwe phantsi. oonyana bakaetan nguazariya. oonyana bakahetseron awabazalelwayo: nguyeramel, noram, nokelubhayi. uram wazala uaminadabhi; uaminadabhi wazala unashon, inkulu

yoonyana bakayuda. unashon wazala usalima; usalima wazala ubhohazi; ubhohazi wazala uobhede; uobhede wazala uyese. uyese wazala ueliyabhi, amazibulo akhe, noabhinadabhi owesibini, noshama owesithathu, nonataniyeli owesine, noradayi owesihlanu, no-otsem owesithandathu, nodavide owesixhenxe. oodade babo baye bengootseruya noabhighali. oonyana bakatseruya nguabhighayi, noyowabhi, noasaheli; bathathu. uabhighali wazala uamasa; uyise ka-amasa ebenguyetere, umishmayeli. ukalebhi, unyana kahetseron, wazala ngoazubha umkakhe nangoyerihoti. ngabo aba oonyana bakhe: uyeshere, noshobhabhi, noardon. wafa uazubha; ukalebhi wazeka uefrata; wamzalela uhuri. uhuri wazala u-uri, u-uri wazala ubhetsaleli. emveni koko wayingena uheteron intombi kamakire, uyise kagiliyadi, wayizeka eminyaka imashumi mathandathu ezelwe; yamzalela usegubhi. usegubhi wazala uyahire; wayen-emizi engamashumi amabini anamithathu ezweni lasegiliyadi. ugeshuri noaram bathabatha kubo ihavoti-yahire, nekenati, namagxamesi ayo: imizi engamashumi omathandathu. bonke aba babengoonyana bakamakire, uyise kagiliyadi. emva kokufa kukahetseron kwakalebhi yakwaefrata, ukahetseron, uabhiya, wamzalela uasuri, uyise ozala amatekowa. oonyana bakayerameli, amazibulo kahetseron, babengooram amazibulo akhe, nobhuna, no-oren, no-otsem, noahiya. uyerameli ebenomnye umfazi, igama lakhe linguatara; ubengunina kaonam. oonyana bakaram, amazibulo kayerameli, babengumahatse, noyamin, noekere. oonyana bakaonam babengushamayi, noyada. oonyana bakashamayi ngunadabhi, noabhighure. igama lomka-abhighure nguabhighayili; wamzalela uabhan, nomolidi. oonyana bakanadabhi nguselede, noapayim; wafa uselede engazalanga. oonyana baka-apayim nguishi. oonyana bakaishi ngusheshan. oonyana bakasheshan ngumalayeli. oonyana bakayada, umninawa kashamayi, nguyetere noyonatan. wafa uyetere engazalanga. oonyana bakayonatan ngupelete nozaza. ngabo abo oonyana bakayerameli, useshan ebengenanyana; ibiziintombi zodwa. usheshan ebenomkhonzi ongumyiputa; igama lakhe belinguyar-ha. usheshan wamnika uyar-ha umkhonzi wakhe intombi yakhe, ukuba ibe ngumfazi; yamzalela uatayi. uatayi wazala unatan; unatan wazala uzabhadhi. uzabhadhi wazala ufeleli; ufeleli wazala uobhede; uobhede wazala uyehu; uyehu wazala uazariya; uazariya wazala uheletse; uheletse wazala uelasa; uelasa wazala usisamayi; usisamayi wazala ushalum; ushalum wazala uyekamiya; uyekamiya wazala uelishama. oonyana

bakakalebhi, umkhuluwa kayerameli, ngumesha amazibulo akhe, obenguyise wabasezifi, noonyana bakamaresha, uyise kahebron. oonyana bakahebron ngukora, notapuwa, norekem, noshema. ushema wazala uraham, uyise kayorkeham; urekem wazala ushamayi. unyana kashamayi ngumahon; umahon nguyise wabasebhete-tsure. uefa, ishwehwe likakalebhi, wazala uharan, nomotsa, nogazeze; uharan wazala ugazeze. oonyana bakayadayi nguregam, noyotam nogeshan, nopelete, noefa, noshahafe. umahaka, ishwehwe likakalebhi, wazala ushebhete, notir-hana; wazala noshahafe, uyise wabasemademana, noshewa uyise wabasemakebhena, noyise wabasegibheha; intombi kakalebhi ibinguakesa. ngabo aba oonyana bakakalebhi: ngoonyana bakahuri, amazibulo kaefrata; ushobhali ozala amakiriyati-yeharim; usalima, uyise wabasebhetelehem; uharefe, uyise wabasebhete-gadere. ushobhali, uyise wabasekiriyati-yeharim, ebenoonyana: uharowe, nohatsihamenukoti. imizalwane yasekiriyati-yeharim ngamaitri, namaputi, namashumati, namamisherawoli. baphuma kuyo abasetsorati, namaeshtawoli. oonyana bakasalima ngabasebhetelehem, nabasenetofa, abaseateroti yendlu kayowabhi, nabasehizi-hamanati, nabasetsora. imizalwane yababhali, abemi baseyabhetse, ngabasetira, ngabaseshemiha, ngabas-esuka. la ngamakeni avela kuhamati, uyise wabendlu karekabhi.

3

ngabo aba oonyana bakadavide, awabazalelwayo ehebron: owamazibulo ibinguamnnon ka-ahinowam waseyizereli; owesibini ngudaniyeli ka-abhighali wasekarmeile; owesithathu nguabhisalom unyana kamahaka, intombi katalemayi, ukumkani wasegeshuri; owesine nguadoniya unyana kahagiti; owesihlanu ngushefatiya ngoabhitali; owesithandathu nguitram ngoegela umkakhe. abo bathandathu wabazalelwa ehebron; waba ngukumkani khona iminyaka esixhenxe neenyanga ezintandathu. waba neminyaka emashumi mathathu anamithathu engukumkani eyerusalem. ngabo aba awabazalelwayo eyerusalem: ngushimeha, noshobhabhi, nonatan, nosolomon, bobane, ngobhateshuwa intombika-amiyeli; nguibhehare, noelishama, noelifelete, nonoga, nonefege, noyafiya, noelishama, noeliyada, noelifelete; basithoba. bebonke oonyana bakadavide ngabo abo, bengabalwa oonyana bamashwehwe; nodade wabo ibingutamare. unyana kasolomon ibingurehabheham; nguabhiya unyana wakhe; nguasa unyana wakhe; nguyoshafate unyana wakhe; nguyoram unyana wakhe; nguahaziya

unyana wakhe; nguyowashe unyana wakhe; nguamatsiya unyana wakhe; nguazariya unyana wakhe; nguyotam unyana wakhe; nguahazi unyana wakhe; nguhezekiya unyana wakhe; ngumanase unyana wakhe; nguamon unyana wakhe; nguyosiya unyana wakhe. oonyana bakayosiya nguyohanan, amazibulo akhe, nguyoyakim owesibini, nguzedekiya owesithathu, ngushalum owesine. oonyana bakayoyakim nguyekoniya unyana wakhe; nguzedekiya unyana wakhe. oonyana bakayekoniya nguasire, ngushelatiyeli unyana wakhe, nomalekiram, nopedaya, noshenatsare, nyekamiya, nohoshama, nonedabhiya. oonyana bakapedaya ngoozerubhabheli noshimehi. oonyana bakazerubhabheli ngoomeshulam, nohananiya, benoshelomiti udade wabo; nohashubha, no-oheli, nobherekiya, nohasadiya, noyushabhihesede; bahlanu. oonyana bakahananiya ngoopelatiya noyesaya; oonyana bakarefaya; oonyana baka-arnan; oonyana bakaobhadiya; oonyana bakashekaniya. oonyana bakashekaniya ngushemaya; oonyana bakashemaya ngoohatutse, noigali, nobharia, noneyariya, noshafati; bathandathu. oonyana bakaneyariya ngoeliyohenayi, nohezekiya, noazerikam; bathuthu. oonyana bakaeliyohenayi ngoothoda, noeliyashibhi, nopelaya, noakubhi, noyohanan, nodelaya, noanani; basixhenxe.

4

oonyana bakayuda nguperetse, nohetseron, nokarmi, nohuri, noshobhali. urehaya, unyana kashobhali, wazala uyahati; uyahati wazala uahumayi nolahadi. yiyo le imizalwane yabasetSORA. yiyo le eyazala amae-tam: nguyezerele, noishma, noidebhashe; igama lodade wabo belinguhatseseleponi; nopenuweli ozala amagedore, noezere ozala amahusha. ngabo abo oonyana bakahuri, amazibulo kaefrata, ozala amabhetelehem. uashuri, ozala amatekowa, ebena bafazi ababini, uhela nonahara. unahara wamazalela uahuzam, nohefere, namatemeni, namahahashtari. ngabo abo oonyana bakanahara. oonyana bakahela ngutserete, noyetsohare, noetenan. ukotsi wazala uanubhi, notsobhebha; nemizalwane ka-harele, unyana kaharum. ke kaloku uyabhetse ebenezukile kunabazalwana bakhe. unina wamthiya igama lokuba nguyabhetse, esithi, ndimzele ngokubulaleka. uyabhetse wamnqula uthixo wakwasirayeli, wathi, ngamana wandisikelela, wawandisa ummandla wam, isandla sakho saba nam, wandithintela ebubini, ukuze ndingabulaleki. uthixo wamenzela loo nto wayicelayo. ukelubhi, umkhuluwa kashuwa, wazala umehire, onguyise kaeshton. ueshton wazala indlu

karafa, nopaseha, nothehina, ozala umzi kanahashe. ngawo lawo amadoda akwareka. oonyana bakakenazi: uotenyeli noseraya; oonyana bakaotenyeli nguhatati nomehonotayi. umehonotayi wazala uofera; useraya wazala uyowabhi, ozala ooge-harashim, ngokuba bebeziingcibi. oonyana bakakalebhi, unyana kayefune, ngooiru, noela, nonaham; oonyana bakaela; nabakak-enazi. oonyana bakayehaleleli ngoozifi nozifa, ngootireya noasareli. oonyana bakaezera nguyetere, nomerede, noefere, noyalon. wazala umiriyam, noshamayi, noishbha, ozala amaeshtemowa. umkakhe uyehudiya wazala uyerede, ozala amagedore; nohebhene, ozala amasoko; noyekutiyeleli, ozala amazanowa. ngabo abo oonyana bakabhitya, intombi kafaro, awayizekayo umerede. oonyana bomkakhe uhodiya, udade bonaham: ngozala amakehila, umgarmi; nozala amaeshtemowa, ummahaka. oonyana bakashimon ngooamnon norina, ngoobhen-hanan notilon. oonyana bakaishi ngoozohete nobhen-zohete. oonyana bakashela, unyana kayuda, ngoore ozala amaleka, nolada ozala amamaresha, nemizalwane yendlu yabasebenza ilinen ecikizekileyo, yendlu ka-ashbheya; noyokim, namadoda asekozebha, noyowashe, nosarafe (aba bazizikhulu kwamowabhi), noyashubhilehem. ke ezo zinto zezakudala. ngabo abo ababumbi nabemi basenetyim negedera; bahlala khona nokumkani emsebenzini wakhe. oonyana bakasimon ngunemuweli, noyamin, noyaribhi, nguzera nosawule, ngushalum unyana wakhe, ngumibhesam unyana wakhe, ngumishma unyana wakhe. oonyana bakamishma nguhamuweli unyana wakhe, nguzakure unyana wakhe, ngushimehi unyana wakhe. ushimehi ubenoonyana abalishumi elinabathandathu, neentombi ezintandathu; abazalwana bakhe ababanga nabantwana baninzi; wonke umzalwane wabo awandanga njengonyana bakayuda. bahlala ebher-sheba, nasemolada, nasehatsare-shuwalli, nasebhileha, nase-etsem, nasetoladi, nasebhetuweli, nasehorma, nasesikelage, nasebhetemakabhoti, nasehatsarsusim, nasebhetem-bhiri, nasehaharayim. yabiyo leyo imizi yabo, wada udavide waba ngukumkani. nemizi yabo yietam neayin, yirimon netoken neashan: izixeko ezihlanu; nemizana yonke ebeyiyiphahlile loo mizi, kwesa kwabhabhali. zizo ezo iindawo zokuhlala kwabo, benokubhalelwa emilibeni yokuzalwa kwabo. umeshobhabhi, noyamleki, noyosha unyana ka-amatsiya, noyoweli, noyehu unyana kayoshibhiya, unyana kaseraya, unyana ka-asiyeli, noeliyohenayi, noyahakobha, noyeshohaya, noasaya, noadiyeli, noyesimiyeli, nobhenaya; noziza unyana kashifi, unyana

ka-alon, unyana kayedaya, unyana kashimri, unyana kashemaya: abo bakhankanyiweyo ngamagama ababezizikhulu emizalwaneni yabo. izindlu zooyise zanaba kunene. baya entshonalanga kwegedore, bezisa empumalanga komfula, beyifunela utyani impahla yabo emfutshane. bafumana utyani bukhulile, bubuhle; ilizwe libanzi ngeenxa zombini, lizolile, lonwabile; ngokuba abakham babemi khona kudala. beza abo babhaliweyo amagama ngemihla kahzekiya ukumkani wakwayuda, bazixhaxha iintente zabo, bawasingela phantsi namamehun abawafumana khona, unanamhla. bahlala ezikhundleni zabo; ngokuba bekukho utyani bempahla yabo emfutshane khona. kwaphuma kubo, koonyana bakasimon abo, kwaya entabeni yaseshire, amadoda angamakhulu amahlanu, ephethwe ngoopelatiya, nonehariya, norefaya, nouziyeli, oonyana bakaishi. baxabela amaqongqolo ama-amaleki abesindile; bahlala khona unanamhla.

5

oonyana bakarubhen, amazibulo kasirayeli (ngokuba ibinguye owamazibulo; ke ngokuwuhlabela kwakhe umandlalo kayise, ubuzibulo bakhe banikwa oonyana bakayosefu unyana kasirayeli, akaba nakubhalwa emilibeni yokuzalwa ukuba ngowamazibulo; ngokuba uyuda waba ligorha phakathi kwabazalwana bakhe, yaphuma kuye inganga; ke bona ubuzibulo bebubobukayosefu): oonyana bakarubhen, amazibulo kasirayeli, nguenoki, nofalu, nguhetseron, nokarmi. oonyana bakayoweli ngushemaya unyana wakhe, ngugogi unyana wakhe, ngushimehi unyana wakhe, ngumika unyana wakhe, ngurehaya unyana wakhe, ngubhahali unyana wakhe, ngubhehera unyana wakhe, owafuduswa ngutigelate-pilenezere, ukumkani waseasiriya; nguye obesisikhulu samarubhen. abazalwana bakhe, elowo ngokwemizalwane yakhe, ekubhalweni emilibeni yokuzalwa ngokweenzala zabo: iintloko ibingooyehiyeli nozekariya, nobhela unyana ka-azazi, unyana kashema, unyana kayoweli, obehleli earohere, wesa enebho nasebhahali-mehon. wahlala ngasempumalanga, wesa entlango ethabathela emlanjeni ongumefrati; ngokuba imfuyo yabo yayandile ezweni lasegiliyadi. ngemihla kasawule benza imfazwe namahagari; awela esandleni sabo. bahlala ezintendeni zawo, ngecala lasempumalanga lonke lasegiliyadi. ke kaloku oonyana bakagadi bahlala malungana nabo ezweni lasebhashan, besa esaleka; nguyoweli intloko, noshafam onganeno, noyanayi, noshafati ebhashan. nabazalwana babo bendlu yooyise ngoomikayeli, nomeshulam,

noshebha, noyorayi, noyakan, noziya, noebhere; basixhenxe abo. ngabo aba oonyana baka-abhihayili, unyana kahuri, unyana kayarowa, unyana kagiliyadi, unyana kamikayeli, unyana kayeshishayi, unyana kayado, unyana kabhuzi: uahi unyana kabhediyeli, unyana kaguni, intloko yendlu yooyise. bahlala egiliyadi nasebhashan, nasemagxamesini ayo, nasemadlweni onke asesharon, kwesa ekupheleni kwawo. bonke abo babhalwa emilibeni yokuzalwa ngemihla kayotam ukumkani wakwayuda, nangemihla kayarobheham ukumkani wakwasirayeli. oonyana bakarubhen, namagadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, kumakroti, amadoda anokuphatha ingweletshetshe nekrele, nokugoba isaphetha, afundiswe ukulwa, ngamashumi amane anesine amawaka, anamakhulu asixhenxe, anamanci amathandathu, abephuma umkhosi. benza imfazwe namahagari, noyature, nonafishe, nonodabhi. bancediswa kuwo, amahagari anikelwa esandleni sabo, nabo bonke abebenawo. ngokuba balila kuthixo ekulweni, wathandazeka ngabo; ngokuba babekholose ngaye. bayithimba imfuyo yawo, iinkamela zawo amashumi omahlanu amawaka, nempahla emfutshane amakhulu omabini anamanci mahlanu amawaka, namasesile amawaka amabini, abantu belikhulu lamawaka. ngokuba kwawa babaninzi ababuleweyo; ngokuba yayiphuma kuthixo imfazwe leyo. bahlala ezikhundleni zabo, bada bathinjwa. ke kaloku oonyana besiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase bahlala kwelo zwe; bathabathela ebhashan, besa ebhahali-hermon, nasesenire, nasentabeni yehermon, ukuba baninzi kwabo. zizo ezi iintloko zezindlu zooyise: noefere, noishi, noeliyeli, noazeriyeli, noyeremiya, nohodaviya, noyadiyeli, amadoda angamagorha anobukroti, amadoda anegama, iintloko zezindlu zooyise. bameneza kuthixo wooyise, bahenyuza ngokulandela oothixo bezizwe zelo zwe, awazitshabalalisayo uthixo phambi kwabo. uthixo kasirayeli wawuxhokonxa umoya kapuli, ukumkani waseasiriya, nomoya katigelate-pilenezere, ukumkani waseasiriya, wawafudusa amarubhen, namagadi, nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, wabasa ehala, nasehabhore, nasehara, nasemlanjeni oyigozan, unanamhla.

6

oonyana bakalevi ngugershon, nokehati, nomerari. oonyana bakakehati nguamram, noitsare, nohebron, nouziyeli. abantwana baka-amram ngoaron, nomoses, nomiriyam. oonyana baka-aroon ngoonadabhi, noabhihu, nguelazare, noitamare. uelazare wazala upinehasi, upinehasi wazala

uabhishuwa; uabhishuwa wazala ubhuki; ubhuki wazala u-uzi; u-uzi wazala uzeraya; uzeraya wazala umerayoti; umerayoti wazala uamariya; uamariya wazala uahitobhi; uahitobhi wazala utsadoki; utsadoki wazala uahimahatse; uahimahatse wazala uazariya; uazariya wazala uyohanan; uyohanan wazala uazariya, (yena ke ebengumbingeleli endlwini awayakhayo usolomon eyerusalem); uazariya wazala uamariya; uamariya wazala uahitubhi; uahitubhi wazala utsadoki utsadoki wazala ushalum; ushalum wazala uhilekiya; uhilekiya wazala uazariya; uazariya wazala uzeraya; uzeraya wazala uyotsadoki; uyotsadoki wahamba, akuwafudusa uyehova amayuda neyerusalem ngonebhukadenetsare. oonyana bakalevi ngugershom, nokehati, nomerari. ngawo la amagama oonyana bakagershom: ngulibheni noshimehi. oonyana bakakehati nguamram, noitsare, nohebron, nouziyeli. oonyana bakamerari ngumaheli nomushi. yiyo ke leyo imizalwane kalevi, ngokwezindlu zooyise. kugershom: ngulibheni unyana wakhe, nguyahati unyana wakhe, nguzima unyana wakhe, nguyowa unyana wakhe, nguido unyana wakhe, nguzera unyana wakhe, nguyehatrayi unyana wakhe. oonyana bakakehati nguaminadabhi unyana wakhe, ngukora unyana wakhe, nguasire unyana wakhe, nguelikana unyana wakhe, noebhiyasefu unyana wakhe, noasire unyana wakhe, ngutahati unyana wakhe, nguriyeli unyana wakhe, ngu-uziya unyana wakhe, ngusawule unyana wakhe. oonyana bakaelikana nguamasayi noahimoti. kuelikana: oonyana bakaelikana ngutsofayi unyana wakhe, nonahati unyana wakhe, ngueliyabhi unyana wakhe, nguyoram unyana wakhe, nguelikana unyana wakhe. oonyana bakasamuweli nguvashni amazibulo akhe, noabhiya. oonyana bakamerari ngumaheli, ngulibheni unyana wakhe, ngushimehi unyana wakhe, ngu-uzi unyana wakhe, ngushimeha unyana wakhe, nguhagiya unyana wakhe, nguasaya unyana wakhe. aba ngabo wabaphathisayo udaye ingoma endlwini kayehova, kususela koko yaphumlayo ityeya. balungiselela ngencoma phambi komnquba oyintente yokuhlangana, wada usolomon wayakha indlu kayehova eyerusalem; bema ngokwesiko labo enkonzwani yabo. aba ngabo bema noonyana babo. kubo oonyana bakakehati nguheman imvumi, unyana kayoweli, unyana kashemuweli, unyana kaelikana, unyana kayeroham, unyana kaeliyeli, unyana katoha, unyana katsufi, unyana kaelikana, unyana kamahati, unyana ka-amasayi, unyana kaelikana, unyana kayoweli, unyana ka-azariya, unyana kazefaniya, unyana katahati, unyana ka-asire, unyana kabhiyasefu, unyana kakora, unyana kaitsare,

unyana kakehati, unyana kalevi, unyana kasirayeli. ke umzalwana wakhe uasafu wema ngasekunene kwakhe: uasafu unyana kabherekiya, unyana kashimeha, unyana kamikayeli, unyana kabhahaseya, unyana kamalekiya, unyana kaeteni, unyana kazera, unyana ka-adaya, unyana kaetan, unyana kazima, unyana kashimehi, unyana kaya-hati, unyana kagershom, unyana kalevi. abazalwana babo, oonyana bakamerari, bema ngasekhohlo: uetan unyana kakishi, unyana ka-abhedhi, unyana kamuluki, unyana kahashabhiya, unyana ka-amatsiya, unyana kahilekiya, unyana ka-amtsi, unyana kabhani, unyana kashemere, unyana kamaheli, unyana kamushi, unyana kamerari, unyana kalevi. abazalwana babo, abalevi, babemiselwe umsebenzi wonke womnquba wendlu kathixo. ke uaron noonyana bakhe babeqhumisela esibingelelweni sedini elinyukayo, nasesibingelelweni sesiqhumiso, bengabomsebenzi wonke wengcwele kangcwele, bacamagushele amasirayeli, ngokoko konke wawisa umthetho ngako umoses, umkhonzi kathixo. ngabo aba oonyana baka-aron: nguelazere unyana wakhe, ngupinehasi unyana wakhe, nguabhishuwa unyana wakhe, ngubhuki unyana wakhe, ngu-uzi unyana wakhe, nguzeraya unyana wakhe, ngumerayoti unyana wakhe, nguamariya unyana wakhe, nguahitubhi unyana wakhe, ngutsadoki unyana wakhe, nguahimahatse unyana wakhe. ngawo la amakhaya abo ngokwengqili zabo, emideni yabo, ezoonyana baka-aron, ngokwemizalwane kakehati; ngokuba laba lelabo iqashiso: babanika owasehebron ezweni lakwayuda, namadlelo ayo ngenxa zonke; ke wona amasimi omzi lowo nemizana yawo bawanika ukalebhi, unyana kayefune. babanika oonyana baka-aron imizi yokusabela: owasehebron, nelibhena namadlelo ayo, neyatire, ne-eshtemowa; namadlelo ayo, nehilen namadlelo ayo, nedebhire namadlelo ayo, neashan namadlelo ayo, nebhete-shemeshe namadlelo ayo. esizweni sakwabhenjamin: igebha namadlelo ayo, nealemete namadlelo ayo, neanatoti namadlelo ayo. yonke imizi yabo ngokwemizalwane yabo yabe iyimizi elishumi elinamithathu. oonyana bakakehati abaseleyo banikwa emzalwaneni wesizwe sakwaefrayim, nasesizweni sakwadan, nasesiqingatheni sesizwe sakwamanase, ngeqashiso imizi elishumi. oonyana bakagershom ngokwemizalwane yabo banikwa esizweni sakwaisakare, nasesizweni sakwa-ashere, nasesizweni sakwanafetali, nasesizweni sakwamanase ebhashan, imizi yalishumi elinamithathu. oonyana bakamerari ngokwemizalwane yabo banikwa esizweni sakwarubhen, nasesizweni sakwagadi, nasesizweni sakwazebhulun, ngeqashiso imizi elishumi elinamibini.

oonyana bakasirayeli babanika abalevi imizi namadlelo ayo. babanika ngeqashiso esizweni soonyana bakayuda, nasesizweni soonyana bakasimon, nasesizweni soonyana bakabhentjamin, yona le mizi ibizweyo ngamagama ayo. ke emizalwaneni yoonana bakakehati kwabakho imizi yemida yabo esizweni sakwaefrayim. babanika imizi yokusabela: owakwashekem namadlelo awo ezintabeni zakwaefrayim, negezere namadlelo ayo, neyokemeham namadlelo ayo, nebhete-horon namadlelo ayo; neayalon namadlelo ayo, negati-rimon namadlelo ayo; nasesiqingatheni sesizwe sakwamanase: ianere namadlelo ayo, nebhileham namadlelo ayo, ngokomzawlane woonyana bakakehati abaseleyo. oonyana bakager-shom banikwa emzalwaneni wesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase: igolan yasebhashan namadlelo ayo, neashtaroti namadlelo ayo; nasesizweni sakwaisakare: ikedeshe namadlelo ayo, nedabherati namadlelo ayo, neramoti namadlelo ayo, neanem namadlelo ayo; nasesizweni sakwa-ashere: imashale namadlelo ayo, neabhedon namadlelo ayo, nehlukoki namadlelo ayo, nehebhi namadlelo ayo; nasesizweni sakwanafetali: ikedeshe yasegalili namadlelo ayo, nehamon namadlelo ayo, nekiriyaatayim namadlelo ayo. abaseleyo kubalevi koonana bakamerari banikwa esizweni sakwazebhulon: irimono namadlelo ayo, netabhore namadlelo ayo; naphesheya kweyordan ngaseyeriko, ngasempumalanga kweyordan esizweni sakwarubhen: ibhetere esentlango namadlelo ayo, neyatsa namandlelo ayo, nekedemoti namadlelo ayo, nemefahata namadlelo ayo; nasesizweni sakwagadi: iramoti yasegiliyadi namadlelo ayo, nemahanayim namadlelo ayo, nehesbhon namadlelo ayo, neyazere namadlelo ayo.

7

oonyana bakaisakare ngutola, nopuwa, noyashubhi, noshimron; babebane. oonyana bakatola ngu-uzi, nofefaya, noyeriyeli, noyamayi, noibhesam, nosamuweli, iintloko zezindlu zooyise zikatola; amagorha anobukroti, ngokweenzala zawo. inani lawo ngemihla kadavide laba ngamashumi amabini anamabini amawaka, anamakhulu amathandathu. oonyana bakauzi nguizerahiya. noonyana bakaizerahiya ngumikayeli, no-obhadiya, noyoweli, noishiya; babebahlanu, beziintloko bonke. ndawonye nabo ngokweenzala zabo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, kwakukho izimpi zomkhosi wokulwa, amashumi amathathu anamathandathu amawaka; ngokuba babenabafazi noonyana abaninzi. abazalwana babo, ngokwemizalwane yonke yakwaisakare, amagorha anobukroti,

baye bengamashumi asibhozo anesixhenxe amawaka, ukubhalwa kwabo emilibeni yabo yokuzalwa bebonke. oonyana bakabhentjamin ngubhela, nobhekere, noyedihayeli; bebebathathu. oonyana bakabhela ngutsebhon, nouzi, nouziyeli, noyerimoti, noiri; baye bebahlanu, iintloko zezindlu zooyise, amagorha anobukroti; ngokubhalwa kwabo emilibeni yokuzalwa babengamashumi amabini anamabini amawaka, anamanci mathathu anesine. oonyana bakabhhekere nguzemira, noyowashe, noeliyezere, noeliyohenayi, no-omri, noyeremoti, noabhiya, noanatoti, noalamete; bonke abo ngoonyana bakabhhekere; ngokubhalwa kwabo emilibeni yokuzalwa ngokweenzala zabo zeentloko zezindlu zooyise, amagorha anobukroti, babengamashumi amabini amawaka, anamakhulu amabini. oonyana bakayedihayeli ngubhilehan. oonyana bakabhilehan nguyehushe, nobhenjamin, noehudi, nokenahana, nozetan, notarshishe, nohishahare. bonke abo babengoonana bakayedihayeli, ngokweentloko zezindlu zooyise, amagorha anobukroti, alishumi elinesixhenxe lamawaka, anamakhulu mabini, aphuma umkhosi aye kulwa. ooshupim nohupim ngoonyana bakaire; oohushim ngoonyana baka-ahere. oonyana bakanafetali nguyatsiyeli, noguni, noyetere, noshalum, oonyana bakabhiliha. oonyana bakamanase nguasheriyeli, awamazalelwayo. ishwehwe lakhe, umaramikazi, lazala umakire, uyise kagiliyadi. umakire wazeka udade boohupim noshupim; igama lodade wabo belingumahaka; igama lowesibini belingutselfehadi; ke utselfehadi ube-neentombi. umahaka umkamakire wazala unyana, wathi igama lakhe ngupereshe; igama lomninawa wakhe belingushereshe; oonyana bakhe ngu-ulam norekem. oonyana bakaulam ngubhedan. ngabo abo oonyana bakagiliyadi, unyana kamakire, unyana kamanase. udade wabo, uhamolekete, wazala uishodi, noabhihezere, nomahala. oonyana bakashemida babengooahyan, noshekem, noliki, noaniyam. oonyana bakaefrayim ngushutela, nobherede unyana wakhe, notahati, unyana wakhe, noeliyada unyana wakhe, notahati unyana wakhe, nozabhadi unyana wakhe, noshutela unyana wakhe, noezere, noeladi; abababulalayo abantu bakwagati, ababezalelwe kwelo zwe; ngokuba babehle beza kuthabatha imihlambi yabo. wenza isijwili uefrayim, uyise, imihla emininzi, beza kumkhuya abazalwana bakhe. wamngena umfazi wakhe; kwakhawula, wazala unyana, wathi igama lakhe ngubheriya; ngokuba bekuhle ububi endlwini yakhe. intombi yakhe ibingushera; yayakha ibhete-horon, eyezantsi neyasentla, neuzen-shera. urefa ebengunyanana wakhe, noreshefe; utela ngunyana

wakhe, notahan unyana wakhe, uladan unyana wakhe, uamihudi unyana wakhe, uelishama unyana wakhe, unun unyana wakhe, uyoshuwa unyana wakhe. ke kaloku ilifa labo, namakhaya abo, yibheteli namagxamesi ayo; ngasempumalanga yinaharan; ngasentshonalanga yigezere namagxamesi ayo, nowakwashekem namagxamesi awo, kwesa egaza namagxamesi ayo. esezandleni zoonyana bakamanase yibhete-shehan namagxamesi ayo, yitahanaki namagxamesi ayo, yimegido namagxamesi ayo, yidore namagxamesi ayo. kulapho kwakumi oonyana bakayosefu, unyana kasirayeli. oonyana baka-ashere nguimna, noishwa, noishevi, nobheriya, nosera udade wabo. oonyana bakabheriya nguhebhene, nomalekiyeli, onguyise kabhirzaviti. uhebhene wazala uyafelete, noshomere, nohotam, noshuwa udade wabo. oonyana bakayafelete ngu-pasaki, nobhimhali, noashevati. ngabo abo oonyana bakayafelete. oonyana bakashe-mere nguahi, noroga, noyehubha, noaram. oonyana bakahalem umzalwana wakhe ngutsofa, noimna, nosheleshe, noamali. oonyana bakatsofa ngusuwa, noharenefere, noshuwali, nobheri, noimra, ngubhetsere nohodi, noshama, noshilesha, noitran, nobhehera. oonyana bakayetere nguyefune, nopisepa, noara. oonyana bakaula nguara, nohaniyeli, noritsiya. bonke abo babengoonnyana baka-ashere: iintloko zezindlu zooyise, amagorha ahleliweyo anobukroti, iintloko zezikhulu. ukubhalwa kwabo emilibeni yokuzalwa kwasemkhosini, ukuba balwe, babengamadoda angamashumi omabini anamathandathu amawaka, inani lawo.

8

ubhenjamin wazala ubhela amazi bulo akhe, noashebhene owesibini, noahara owesithathu, noaha owesine, norafa owesihlanu. oonyana bakabhela babengoadare, nogera, noabhihudi, noabhishuwa, nonahaman, noahowa, nogera, noshefufan, nohuram. ngabo abo oonyana bakahudi, abo bazi-intloko zezindlu zooyise kubemi basegebha; babafudusela emanahati: ngunahaman, noahiya, nogera, owabafudusayo; uehudi wazala u-uza noahihudi. usaharayim wazala emhlabeni wakwamowabhi emveni kokubandulula wakhe oohushim nobhahara, abafazi bakhe; wazala ngohodeshe umkakhe: uyobhabhi, notsibheya, nome-she, nomalekom, noyehutse, noshakiya, nomirma. ngabo abo oonyana bakhe, iintloko zezindlu zooyise. ngohushim wazala ubhitubhi noeliphahali. oonyana bakaelipahali: nguebhene, nomisham, noshemere, owayakhayo iono, niodi namagxamesi ayo. ngoobheriya noshema abaziintloko

zezindlu zooyise kubemi baseayalon, abagxotha abemi basegati. ooahiyo, noshashaki, noyeremoti, nozebhadia, noaradi, noedere, nomikayeli, noishpa, noyoha babengoonnyana bakabheriya. oozebhadia, nomeshulam, nohizeki, noebhere, noishmerayi, noyeziliya, noyobhahi babengoonnyana bakaelepahali. ooyakim, nozikri, nozabhedi. noelihenayi, notsiletayi, noeliyeli, noadaya, nobheriya, noshimrati babengoonnyana bakashimehi. ooishpan, noebhere, noeliyeli, noabhedon, nozikri, nohanan, nohananiya, noelam, noantotiya, noifediya, nopenuweli babengoonnyana bakashashaki. ooshamesherayi, noshehariya, noataliya, noyareshiya, noeliya, nozikri babengoonnyana bakayeroham. zizo ezo iintloko zezindlu zooyise ngokweh-zala zazo; ziintloko ke ezo; ezo zahlala eyerusalem. egibhoyon kwahlala ozala amagibhoyon, uyehiyeli; igama lomkakhe belingumhaka. nguabhedon unyana wakhe wamazibulo, notsure, nokishe, nobhahali, nonadabhi, nogedore, noahiyo, nozekere. umikeloti wazala ushimeha. nabo bahlala eyerusalem nabazalwana babo, malungana nabazalwana babo. unere wazala ukishe; ukishe wazala usawule; usawule wazala uyonatan, nomalekishuwa, noabhinadabhi, noeshbhahali. unyana kayonatan ngumeribhi-bhahali; umeribhi-bhahali wazala umika. oonyana bakamika ngupiton, nomeleki, notareya, noahazi. uahazi wazala uyehowada; uyehowada wazala ualemete, noazemavete, nozimri; uzimri wazala umotsa; umotsa wazala ubhineha. ngurafa unyana wakhe, nguelehasa unyana wakhe, nguatsele unyana wakhe. uatsele ebenoonnyana abathandathu; ngawo la amagama abo; nguazarikam, ngubhokeru, noishmayeli, noshehariya, no-obhadiya, nohanan. bonke abo babengoonnyana baka-atsele. oonyana bakaesheki, umzalwana wakhe, ngu-ulam amazibulo akhe, nguyehushe owesibini, nguelifelete owesithathu. oonyana bakaulam babengamadoda angamagorha anobukroti, abagoba isaphetha; babenoonyana abaninzi, noonyana boonyana, ikhulu elinamanci mahlanu. bonke abo babengaboonyana bakabhenjamin.

9

onke ke amasirayeli abhalwa emilibeni yokuzalwa: nango ke ebhaliwe encwadini yookumkani bakwasirayeli. amayuda athinjwa, asiwa ebhabheli ngenxa yokumeneza kwawo. abemi bokuqala, ababesemafeni abo emizini yabo, babengamasirayeli, ababingeleli, nabalevi, nabasebenza etempileni. eyerusalem kwahlala aboonyana bakayuda, naboonyana bakabhenjamin,

naboonyana booeprayim nomanase: ngu-
utayi, unyana ka-amihudi, unyana kaomri,
unyana kaimri, unyana kabhani, koonyana
bakaperetse, unyana kayuda. nakumashilo:
nguazaya amazibulo akhe, noonyana bakhe.
koonyana bakazera nguyehuweli nabazal-
wana bakhe: amakhulu amathandathu
anamanci asithoba. koonyana bakab-
henjamin: ngusalu unyana kameshulam,
unyana kahodafiya, unyana kahasenuwa,
noibheneya unyana kayeroham, noela
unyana kauzi, unyana kamikri, nomeshulam
unyana kashefatiya, unyana karehuweli,
unyana kaibheniya; nabazalwana babo
ngokweenzala zabo: amakhulu asithoba
anamanci mahlanu anabathandathu. onke
loo madoda abeziintloko zezindlu zooyise
ezindlwini zooyise. kubabingeleli: nguye-
daya, noyehoyaribhi, noyakin, noazariya,
unyana kahilekiya, unyana kameshulam,
unyana katsadoki, unyana kamerayoti, un-
yana ka-ahitubhi, inganga yendlu kathixo;
noadaya, unyana kayeroham, unyana ka-
pashure, unyana kamalekiya; nomahasayi
unyana ka-adiyeli, unyana kayazera, unyana
kameshulam, unyana; kameshilemiti, un-
yana kaimere; nabazalwana babo, iintloko
zezindlu zooyise, iwaka elinamakhulu asix-
henxe, anamanci mathandathu amagorha
anobukroti ekuwusebenzi umsebenzi
wendlu kathixo. kubalevi: ngushemaya,
unyana kahashubhi, unyana ka-azerikam,
unyana kahashabhiya koonyana bakamerari;
ngubhakebhakere, nohereshe, nogalali;
nomataniya unyana kamika, unyana kazikri,
unyana ka-asafu; no-obhadiya, unyana
kashemaya, unyana kagalali, unyana
kayedutun; nobherekiya unyana ka-asa,
unyana kaelikana, obehleli emizaneni
yamanetofa. abamasango: ngushalum,
noakubhi, notalemon, noahiman, nabazal-
wana babo; intloko ingushalum; kude
kwaba namhla esesangweni lokumkani
empumalanga. ngabo abo abamasango em-
inqubeni yoonyana bakalevi. ushalum, un-
yana kakore, unyana kaebhiyasafu, unyana
kakora, nabazalwana bakhe ngokwendlu
yooyise, amakora, ayephethe umsebenzi
wenkonzo, engabagcini beminyango yen-
tente. nooyise bawo babephethe iminquba
kayehova, begcina isango. upinehasi, un-
yana kaelazare, waye eyinganga yabo ngenxa
engaphambili; uyehova wayenaye. uzekariya
unyana kamesheleliya wayengowesango
ekungeneni kwentente yokuhlangana. bonke
bephela, behleliwe ukuba babe ngabagcini
bamasango, babengamakhulu amabini,
anashumi-nye linababini. bona babebhalwe
emilibeni yabo yokuzalwa emizaneni yabo.
bona bamiswa ngudavide nosamuweli
imboni, ngokunyaniseka kwabo. bona abo
noonyana babo babesemasangweni endlu
kayehova, endlu yentente, ngokokugcina.

babekho abamasango ngamacala omane,
ngasempumalanga, ngasentshonalanga,
ngasentla, nangasezantsi. abazalwana babo
emizaneni yabo babengabokuza ngomhla
wesixhenxe amaxesha ngamaxesha kunye
nabo. ngokuba abalevi abo, abaphathi
abakhulu abane ababengabamasango,
babephethe amagumbi nobuncwane bendlu
kathixo benyanisile. ukulala, babeyi-
jikeleza indlu kathixo; ngokuba ukugcina
bekukokwaba, kunabo ukuyivula imiso
ngemiso. kubo bekukho abaphethe iim-
pahla zenkonzo; ngokuba babezingenisa
ngenani, bazikhuphe ngenani. kubo
bekukho abamiselwe phezu kwempahla,
naphezu kwempahla yonke engcwele,
naphezu komgubo ocoliweyo, newayini,
neoli, nentlaka emhlophe, nobulawu.
koonyana bababingeleli bekukho abacala
ubuhlobo bobulawu. umatitiya, omnye
wakubalevi, obengowamazibulo kashalum
umkora, ubephethe enyanisekile umsebenzi
wokosa ngeepani. koonyana bakakehati,
kubazalwana babo, bekukho ababephethe
izonka ezikroziswayo, ukuzilungisa iis-
abatha ngeesabatha. zizo ezo iimvumi,
iintloko zezindlu zooyise zabalevi, ezibe
zihleli emagumbini zikhululekile; ngokuba
beziphethe umsebenzi imini nobusuku.
zizo ezo iintloko zezindlu zooyise zabalevi,
ziziintloko ngokweenzala zazo, ezo zahlala
eyerusalem. egibheyon kwakuhleli ozala
amagibheyon, uyehiyeli; igama lomkakhe
belingumhaka. unyana wakhe wamazibulo
nguabhedon, yangutsure, nokishe, nobha-
hali, nonere, nonadabhi, nodedore, noahiyi,
nozekariya, nomikeloti. umikeloti wazala
ushimeham. kwanabo bahlala nabazalwana
babo eyerusalem, malunga nabazalwana
babo. unere wazala ukishe; ukishe wazala
usawule; usawule wazala uyonatan, noma-
lekishuwa, noabhinadabhi, noeshbhahali.
unyana kayonatan ngumeribhi-bhahali;
umeribhi-bhahali wazala umika. oonyana
bakamika ngupiton, nomeleki, notareya,
noahazi. uahazi wazala uyara; uyara wazala
ualemte, noazemavete, nozimri; uzimri
wazala umotsa. umotsa wazala ubhineha,
norefaya unyana wakhe, uelehasa unyana
wakhe, uatsele unyana wakhe. uatsele
ubenoonyana abathandathu; ngawo la
amagama abo: nguazerikam, nobhokeru,
noishmayeli, noshehariya, no-obhadiya,
nohanan. ngabo abo oonyana baka-atsele.

10

ke kaloku amafilisti alwa namasirayeli;
asaba amadoda akwasirayeli phambi kwa-
mafilisti, awa engxwelerhiwe ezintabeni za-
segilibhowa. amafilisti athana mbende no-
sawule noonyana bakhe. amafilisti ambulala
uyonatan, noabhinadabhi, nomalekishuwa,

oonyana bakasawule. yanzima imfazwe kusawule. bamfumana abatoli, wathuthumela ngenxa yabatoli. wathi usawule kumphathi weentonga zakhe, rhola ikrele lakho, undihlabe ngalo, hleze beze aba bangalukileyo, bafekethe ngam. akavuma umphathi weentonga zakhe, ngokuba ubesoyika kakhulu. walithabatha usawule ikrele, waziwisa phezu kwalo. uthe umphathi weentonga zakhe, akubona ukuba ufle usawule, waziwisa naye phezu kwekrele lakhe, wafa. wafa ke usawule, noonyana bakhe abathathu, nendlu yakhe yonke; bafa kunye. athi onke amadoda akwasirayeli abesentilini leyo, akubona ukuba kusatyiwe, ukuba ufle usawule noonyana bakhe, ayilahla imizi yawo, asaba; eza ke amafilisti, ahlala kuyo. kwathi ngengomso, amafilisti eza kubhunyula ababuleweyo, amfumana usawule noonyana bakhe bewile ezintabeni zasegilibhowa. ambhunyula, ayisusa intloko yakhe neentonga zakhe, athumela ezweni lamafilisti ngenxa zonke, ukuba aluxele olu daba lumnandi kwizithixo zabo nasebantwini. azibeka iintonga zakhe endlwini yezithixo zawo, ukakayi lwakhe alubethelela endlwini kadagan. beva bonke abaseyabheshe yasegiliyadi konke awakwenzayo amafilisti kusawule, esuka onke amadoda anobukrothi, asithwala isidumbu sikasawule nezidumbu zoonyana bakhe, azizisa eyabheshe. awangcwaba amathambo abo phantsi komterebhinti eyabheshe, azila ukudla imihla yasixhenxe. wafa ke usawule ngokumeneza kwakhe, awameneza ngako kuyehova, ezwini likayehova angaligcinanga; kwanangokubuzisa kwakhe koneshologu, ngokuquqela kuye, akaquqela kuyehova; wambulala ke, wabuguqulela ubukumkani kudavide unyana kayese.

11

abuthelana ke onke amasirayeli kudavide ehebron, athi, uyabona, silihambo lakho, siyinyama yakho; kwangaphambili, oko usawule ebengukumkani, ibinguwe obuphuma ungena namasirayeli; wathi uyehova uthixo wakho kuwe, wena uya kubalusa abantu bam amasirayeli; wena uya kuba yinganga yabantu bam amasirayeli. afika onke amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli kukumkani ehebron, wenza umnqophiso nawo udavide ehebron, phambi koyehova; amthambisa udavide ukuba abe ngukumkani kumasirayeli, ngokwelizwi likayehova ngesandla sikasamuweli. wahamba udavide namasirayeli onke, waya eyerusalem (yiyebrusi ke leyo), apho abekhona amayebhusi, abemi belo zwe. bathi abemi beyebhusi kudavide, akusayi kungena apha. wayithimba udavide imboniselo yeziyon (ngumzi kadavide ke lowo). wathi udavide,

owaxabele amayebhusi kwasentloko, woba yintloko nomthetheli. wenyuka kwasentloko uyowabhi unyana katseruya, waba yintloko ke. udavide wahlala emboniselweni apho; ngenxa yoko bathi ngumzi kadavide. wawakha umzi, wajikelezisa ngeenxa zonke, wathabathela emilo, wajikelezisa. uyowabhi wawasindisa amaqongqolo aloo mzi. udavide waya eba mkhulu ngokuba mkhulu; uyehova wemikhosi ubenaye. zizo ezi iintloko zamagorha abekudavide, esomelezana naye ebukumkanini bakhe kunye namasirayeli onke, ukuba amenze ukumkani, ngokwelizwi likayehova kumasirayeli. lilo eli inani lamagorha kadavide: nguyashobheham unyana kahakimoni, intloko yabaphathi-mikhosi. yena wathi rhuthu intshuntshe yakhe kumakhulu amathathu, awahlatywayo ngasihlandlo sinye. emva kwakhe nguelazare unyana kadodo, umahowa, owayengomnye kumagorha amathathu, yena wayenodavide epas-damim; amafilisti ayebuthelele khona ukuba alwe. kwakukho khona isiqwenga somhlaba, sinerhasi ichumile; basaba abantu ebusweni bamafilisti. wesuka yena wamisa esazulwini sesiqwenga eso, wasithimba, yena wawabulala amafilisti; uyehova wenza ke usindiso olukhulu. kwehla isithathu sabaziintloko emashumini amathathu, saya kudavide eweni, emqolombeni waseadulam; yaye impi yamafilisti imise iintente entilini yamarafa. udavide oko ubesemboniselweni apho; ikampu yamafilisti oko ibisebhetelehem. wanqwena udavide wathi, akwaba, bethu, bendingasezwa amanzi equla lasebhetelehem elisesangweni! atyhudisa empini yamafilisti amadoda amathathu lawo, akha amanzi equleni lasebhetelehem elisesangweni, awathwala awazisa kudavide. akavuma ke udavide ukuwasela; wawathululela phantsi, phambi koyehova, wathi, makube lee kum, thixo wam, ukwenza oko. igazi lala madoda, eliyimphefumlo yawo, ndolisele yini na? ngokuba awazisa encame impipefumlo yawo. akavuma ke ukuwasela. enza ezo zinto amagorha lawo mathathu. uabishayi, umninawa kayowabhi, yena waye eyintloko yamathathu. yena wathi rhuthu intshuntshe yakhe kumakhulu amathathu, wabinza. waba negama ke kulawo mathathu. kulawo mathathu wayezukile kunamabini, waba ngumthetheli wawo ke; akafika kodwa kulawa mathathu. ubhenaya unyana kayoyada, unyana wendoda enobukrothi yasekabhetseti, ezenzo zininzi, yena wabulala iingwanyalala ezimbini zakwamowabhi; yena wehla, wabalula ingonyama emhadini phakathi, mhla ngekhephu. yena wabulala indoda engumyiputa, indoda enewonga, ekubhite zintlanu; umyiputa lowo ephethe intshuntshe enjengomthi wabaluki been-gubo. wehla ke waya kuyo ephethe intonga,

wayihlutha intshuntshe esandleni somyiputa lowo, wambulala kwangentshuntshe yakhe. wenza ezo zinto ubhenaya unyana kayoyada; waba negama ke kwisithathu eso samagorha. yabona, wayezukile yena kunamashumi amathathu lawo; kodwa akafika kwamathathu lawa. udavide wammisa ephakathini lakhe. amagorha anobukroti ayengooasaheli, umninawa kayowabhi; uelihanam, unyana kadodo, wasebhelelehem; ushamoti waseharodi; uhelete umpelon; uira unyana kaikeshe, wasetekowa; uabhiheze waseanatoti; usibhekayi umhusha; ulayi umahowa; umharayi wasenetofa; uhelede unyana kabhahana, wasenetofa; uitayi unyana karibhayi, wasegibheha yoonzana bakabhenjamin; ubhenaya wasepiraton; uhurayi wasezhlanjeni zasegashhe; uabhiyeli wasearabha; uzamazete wasebhaharum; ueliyabha waseshahalebhon; ubhene-hashem wasegizon; uyonatan unyana kashage, umharari; uahiyam unyana kasakare, umharari; uelifali unyana kaure; uhefere ummekera; uahiya umpelon; uhetero wasekaramele; unaharayi unyana kaesebhay; uyoweli umzalwana kanatan; umibhehare unyana kahagri; utseleke umamon; unaharayi wasebheroti, umphathi weentonga zikayowabhi unyana katseruya; uira umitri; ugarebhe umitri; u-urayi umheti; uzabhadi unyana ka-alayi; uadina unyana kashiza, umrubhen, intloko yamarubhen, enamashumi amathathu; uhanan unyana kamahaka; noyoshafati wasemeten; u-uziya waseashterati; ushama noyehiyeli, oonyana bakahotam wasearahere; uyedihayeli unyana kashimri, noyoha umzalwana wakhe, umtitsi; ueliyeli ummahavi; noyeribhayi noyoshafiya, oonyana bakaelinham; noitema ummowabhi; ueliyeli, no-obhedi, noyahasiyeli wasemetsobhaya.

12

naba, abeza kudavide etsikelage, esavingcelekile ngenxa kasawule unyana kakishe; bona bekumagorha, bencedisa emfazweni, bexhobe izaphetha, besawula ngamatye ngesokunene nangesokhohlo isandla, betola ngeentolo, bengabakubazalwana bakasawule, bengabakumabhenjamin. intloko ibinguahiyezere noyowashe, oonyana bakashemaha wasegibheha; noyeziyeli nopelete, oonyana baka-azemavete; nobheraka, noyeh waseanatoti; noishmaya wasegibheyon, igorha kula mashumi mathathu, elaliphethe amashumi amathathu; noyeremiya, noyahaziyele, noyohanan, noyozabhadi wasegedere; ueluzayi, noyerimoti, nobbehaliya, noshemariya, noshefatiya umharufi; uelikana, noyeshiya, noazarele, noyohereze, noyashobheham, amakora; noyohela nozebhadhiya oonyana bakayeroham

wasegedere. kumagadi awazahlulela ukuya kudavide emboniselweni, asinga entlango, ngamadoda anobukroti, amadoda omkhosi okulwa, exhobe ikhaka nomkhonto; ubuso bawo bunjengobengonyama, enjengamabhadhi asezingtabeni ukukhawuleza kwawo. nguezere owokuqala; nguobhadhiya owesibini; ngueliyabhi owesithathu; ngumishemana owesine; nguyeremiya owesihlanu; nguatayi owesithandathu; nguelyeli owesixhenxe; nguyohanan owesibhozo; nguelizabhadi owesithoba; nguyeremiya oweshumi; ngumakebhanayi oweshumi elinanye. abo, koonyana bakagadi, ibiziintloko zomkhosi. emnye kubo engomncinane ubelilingene ikhulu; omkhulu kubo ubelilingene iwaka. ngabo abo bayiweyayo iyordan ngenyanga yokuqala, izele, ihamba phezu kween-donga zayo; bagxotha bonke abasezingtabeni empumalanga nasentshonalanga. kwaya aboonyana bakabhenjamin bakayuda emboniselweni kudavide. waphuma udavide, waya kubakhawulela, wathi kubo, ukuba niza kum ninoxolo, ukuba nindincede, intliziyo yam yoba nye nyenyu; ke ukuba nize kundikhohlisa, nindinikele kubabandezeli bam, kungekho lugonyamelo esandleni sam, wobona uthixo woobawo bethu, ohlwaye. umoya wamthi gqubuthu uamasayi, intloko yabaphathi-mikhosi, wathi, singabakho, davide; singakuwe, nyana kayese. uxolo, uxolo lube kuwe, uxolo lube kubancedi bakho; ngokuba uya kunceda uthixo wakho. wabamkela ke udavide, wabamisa baziintloko zamaqela. kumamanase kwabakho abaphambela kudavide, ekuyeni kwakhe namafilisti ukuba kulawe nosawule, baza abawancedi; ngokuba zacebisana zamndulula izikhulu zamafilisti, zisithi, wophambela kusawule inkosi yakhe, senzakale ke. ekuyeni kwakhe etsikelage, wathelelwa ngabakwamanase, uadana, noyozabhadi, noyedihayeli, nomikayeli, noyozabhadi, noelihu, notsiletyi, iintloko zamawaka akwamanase. bona bancedisana nodavide kuloo matutu; ngokuba babengamagorha anobukroti bonke, babengabathetheli emkhosini. ngokuba ngelo xesha babesiya iimini ngeemini kudavide ukumnceda, yada yangumkhosi omkhulu, njengomkhosi kathixo. ngawo la amanani eentloko ezaxhobela imfazwe, zeza kudavide ehebron, ukuba buguqelwe kuye ubukumkani bukasawule, ngokomlo mayehova. oonyana bakayuda ababephethe amakhaka nezikhali ngamawaka amathandathu anamakhulu asibhozo, exhobe imfazwe. koonyana bakasimon, amagorha angamakroti emfazweni ngamawaka asixhenxe anekhulu. koonyana bakalevi ngamawaka amane, anamakhulu mathandathu. ke uyehoyada waye eyinganga yama-aron; wayenamawaka amathathu anamakhulu asixhenxe. utsadoki,

indodana eligorha elinobukroti, nendlu kayise, ngabathetheli abamashumi mabini anababini. koonyana bakabhenjamin, abazalwana bakasawule, ngamawaka amathathu; kwada kwaba ngoku uninzi lwabo lugcina isigxina sendlu kasawule. koonyana bakaefrayim ngamawaka amashumi mabini, anamakhulu asibhozo amagorha anobukroti, amadoda anegama ezindlwini zooyise. kwisiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase lishumi elinesibhozo lamawaka, ababalulwa ngamagama, ukuba baye kumenza ukumkani udavide. koonyana bakaisakare, abawaziyo abawaqondayo amaxesha, ukwazela ange ekwenza amasirayeli, babengamakhulu amabini, iintloko zabo. bonke abazalwana babo benza ngokomlomo wabo. kwazebhulon, abaphuma umkhosi, abaxhobela ukulwa, beneentonga zonke zemfazwe, ngamashumi omahlanu amawaka, behlohla uluhlu, bengenazintliziyo zimbaxa. kwanafetali, yaba ngabathetheli abaliwaka, benamashumi amathathu anesixhenxe amawaka, aphethe amakhaka neentshuntshe. kwadan, abaxhobele imfazwe yangamashumi amabini anesibhozo amawaka, anamakhulu mathandathu. kwa-ashere, abaphuma umkhosi, bexhobele ukulwa, yangamashumi omane amawaka. phesheya kweyordan, kwarubhen nakwagadi, nakwisiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, beneentonga zonke zomkhosi wokulwa, yalikhulu elinamanci mabini amawaka. onke loo madoda okulwa ahlohla uluhlu, aya enentliziyo ephelelilekileyo ehebron, ukuba amenze ukumkani udavide kumasirayeli onke. kananjalo namanye amasirayeli onke ayenantliziyo-nye yokumenza ukumkani udavide. ayenodavide apho iintsuku ezintathu, esidla esela; ngokuba abazalwana bawo baye bewalungiselele. kananjalo abakufuphi nabo, kwada kwesa kwaisakare, nakwazebhulon, nakwanafetali, bazisa izonka ngamaesile, nangeenkamela, nangoondlebende, nanga-maqegu, ukudla okungumgubo, nezicumba zamakhiwane nezeerasintyisi, newayini, neoli, neenkomo, nempahla emfutshane, into eninzi; ngokuba bekuvuywa kwasirayeli.

13

wacebisana udavide nabathetheli bamawaka nabamakhulu, iinganga zonke. wathi udavide kwibandla lonke lakwasirayeli, ukuba kulungile kuni, ukuba kuvela kuyehova uthixo wethu, masiphange, sithumele kubazalwana bethu abaseleyo emazweni onke akwasirayeli, kunye nabo ke sithumele kubalingeleli nabalevi abasemizini yamadlelo abo, ukuba babuthelane kuthi; siyiguqulele kuthi ityeya kathixo wethu; ngokuba asibuzisanga kuyo ngeemini zikasawule. lathi lonke ibandla, makwen-

jiwe njalo; ngokuba lalilungile elo zwi emehlweni abantu bonke. wawabizela ndawonye ke udavide onke amasirayeli, wathabathela esihore yaseyiputa, wada wasa ekungeneni ehamati, ukuba ayithabathe ityeya kathixo ekiriyati-yeharim. wenyuka udavide namasirayeli onke, waya ebhahala, eyikiriyati-yeharim eyakwayuda, ukuba ayinyuse apho ityeya kathixo onguyehova, onguhleli-ezikerubhini, igama lokunqulwa kwakhe. bayikhwelisa ityeya kathixo enqwelweni entsha, ukuphuma endlwini ka-abhinadabhi; u-uzo noahiyo bayiqhuba inqwelo. udavide namasirayeli onke baqamba phambi koyehova ngamandla onke, ngeengoma, nangeehadi, nangemirhubhe, nangeengqongqo, nangamacangi nangamaxilongo. baya bafika esandeni sikakidon; u-uzo wasa isandla sakhe, wayibamba ityeya; ngokuba iinkomo beziyigungqisa. wavutha umsindo kayehova ku-uzo, wambetha ngenxa enokuba wasa isandla sakhe etyeyeni; wafela khona phambi kothixo. kwavutha umsindo kudavide, ngokuba uyehova emtyhobozele ngotyhoboze u-uzo; wathi loo ndawo yiperetse-uzo, unanamhla. udavide wamoyika uthixo ngaloo mini, wathi, ndothini na ukuyizisa kum ityeya kathixo? udavide akayisa kuye ityeya emzini kadavide; wayisonga, wayiphambukisela endlwini kaobhedi-edom wasegati. yahlala ityeya kathixo emzini kaobhedi-edom, endlwini yakhe, iinyanga zantathu. uyehova wayisikelela ke indlu kaobhedi-edom, nento yonke anayo.

14

ke kaloku uhiram, ukumkani wasetire, wathuma abathunywa kudavide, nemisedare, neengcibi zeendonga, neengcibi zemithi, ukumakhela indlu. wazi udavide ukuba uyehova umqinisile waba ngukumkani wamasirayeli; baphakanyiselwa phezu ubukumkani bakhe ngenxa yabantu bakhe amasirayeli. udavide wabuya wazeka abanye abafazi eyerusalem; udavide wabuya wazala abanye oonyana neentombi. ngawo la amagama abantwana awabazuzayo eyerusalem: ushamuwa, noshobhabhi, nonatan, nosolomon, noibhehare, noelishuwa, noelipelete, nonoga, nonefege, noyafiya, noelishama, nobheleyada, noelifelete. athi ke amafilisti, akuva ukuba uthanjiswe udavide, waba ngukumkani kumasirayeli onke, enyuka onke amafilisti, aya kumfuna udavide. weva udavide, waphuma waya kuwahlangabeza. amafilisti eza athi dwe entlini yamarafa. wabuza udavide kuthixo, wathi, ndinyuke na ndiye kumafilisti? wowanikela na esandleni sam? wathi uye-hova kuye, nyuka, ndowanikela esandleni

sakho. benyuka baya ebhahali-peratsim, wawabulalela khona udavide. wathi udavide, uthixo uzityhobozele iintshaba zam ngesandla sam, njengokutyhoboza kwamanzi; ngenxa yoko bathi igama laloo ndawo yibhahali-peratsim. azishiya apho izithixo zawo; wathi udavide mazitshiswe ngomlilo. abuya aphinda amafilisti, athi dwe entilini leyo. wabuya wabuza udavide kuthixo. wathi uthixo kuye, uze ungenyuki uwasukele; jika umke kuwo, ufike kuwo malunga nemithi yemibhaka; kuthi, ekuveni kwakho isandi sokuhamba emantloko emithi yemibhaka, wandule ukuphuma ulwe; ngokuba uphumile uthixo phambi kwakho, ukuba awuxabele umkhosi wamafilisti. wenza udavide njengoko uthixo wamwisela umthetho ngako; bawuxabele umkhosi wamafilisti, bathabathela egibheyon, besa nasegezere. lwaphuma lwagqiba ilizwe udumo lukadavide; uyehova wazenza zonke iintlanga ukuba zinkwantye nguye.

15

udavide wazenzela izindlu emzini kadavide; wayilungiselela indawo ityeya kathixo, wayimisela intente. waza udavide wathi, mayingathwalwa ityeya kathixo ngabangabalevi; ngokuba unyule bona uyehova ukuba bayithwale ityeya kathixo, bamlungiselele ngonaphakade. udavide wawabizela ndawonye onke amasirayeli eyerusalema, ukuze ityeya kayehova inyuswe, isiwe endaweni yayo abeyilungiselele yona. wabahlanganisa udavide oonyana baka-aron nabalevi. koonyana bakakehati yangu-uriyeli umthetheli, nabazalwana bakhe, belikhulu elinamanci mabini. koonyana bakamerari yanguasaya umthetheli, nabazalwana bakhe, bengamakhulu amabini anamanci mabini. koonyana bakagershom yanguyoweli umthetheli, nabazalwana bakhe, belikhulu elinamanci mathathu. koonyana bakaelitsafan yangushemaya umthetheli, nabazalwana bakhe, bengamakhulu amabini. koonyana bakahebron yangueliyeli umthetheli, nabazalwana bakhe, bengamashumi asibhozo. koonyana bakauziyeli yanguaminadabhi umthetheli, nabazalwana bakhe, belikhulu elinashumi-nye linababini. udavide wabiza ootsadoki noabhiyatare ababingeleli, nabalevi oouriyeli, noasaya, noyoweli, noshemaya, noeliyeli, noaminadabhi. wathi kubo, niziintloko zezindlu zooyihlo kubalevi; zingcwaliseni nina nabazalwana benu, ninyuse ityeya kayehova uthixo kasirayeli, ize apho ndiyilungiselele khona; ngokuba, yabingenini nje enayinyusayo kwasekuqaleni, wasityhobozela uyehova uthixo wethu, ngokuba singamfunanga ngokwesiko. bazingcwalisa ke ababingeleli nabalevi, ukuba bayinyuse

ityeya kayehova uthixo kasirayeli. bayithwala oonyana bakalevi ityeya kathixo, njengoko abemwisele umthetho umoses ngokwelizwi likayehova, emagxeni abo, ngezibonda ezikuwo. wathi udavide kubathetheli babalevi, mamamise abazalwana babo babe ziimvumi, beneempahla zokuvuma: imirhubhe, neehadi, namacangci akhenkcezo, kuphakanyiswe ngesandi sovuyo. abalevi bamisa ke uheman unyana kayoweli, nakubazalwana bakhe usafu unyana kabherekiya, nakoonyana bakamerari, abazalwana babo, uetan unyana kakushaya, benabazalwana babo bolwesibini uddi: yanguzekariya, nobhen, noyahaziyeleli, noshemiramoti, noyehiyeli, nouni, noeliyabhi, nobhenaya, nomahazeya, nomatitiya, noelifelehu, nomikeneya, oo-obhedi-edom, noyehiyeli, abamasango, iimvumi, oohehman, noasafu, noetan, baba ngabokuvakalisa ngamacangci obhedu; oozeekariya, nohaziyeli, noshemiramoti, noyehiyeli, nouni, noeliyabhi, nomagaseya, nobhenaya, ngemirhubhe, ngeleentombi ilizwi; oomatitiya, noelifelehu, nomikeneha, no-obhedi-edom, noyehiyeli, noazaziya ngeehadi, ngelamadoda ilizwi, ukuba bahlabele. ukenaniya, umthetheli wabalevi ekuthwaleni, wafundisa ukuthwala; ngokuba ebenengqondo yoko. oobherekiya noelikana babengabamasango etyeya. ooshebhaniya, noyehoshafati, nonataniyeli, noamasayi, nozekariya, nobhenaya, noeliyezere, ababingeleli, babengabokuvuthela ngamaxilongo phambi kwetyeya kathixo, oo-obhedi-edom noyehiya babengabamasango etyeya. kwathi ke oodavide, namadoda amakulu akwasirayeli, nabathetheli bamawaka, baya kuyinyusa ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova endlwini kaobhedi-edom, bevuya. kwathi, ekubancedeni kukathixo abalevi, bayithwala ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova, babingelela iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zasixhenxe, neenkunzi zeegusha zasixhenxe. wayambethe ingubo yokwaleka yelinen ecikizekileyo udavide, nabalevi bonke ababethwale ityeya, neemvumi, nokenaniya umphathi wabathwali; ke udavide wayebhinqe iefodi yelinen emhlophe. amasirayeli onke abeyinyusa ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova eduma, enesandi sezigodlo, nesamaxilongo, nesamacangci, evakalisa ngemirhubhe nangeehadi. kwathi ke ekufikeni kwetyeya yomnqophiso kayehova emzini kadavide, walunguza ngefestile umikali, intombi kasawule, wabona ukumkani udavide esina, eqamba, wamcekisa entliziyweni yakhe.

16

bayingenisa ityeya kathixo, bayimisa esazulwini sentente abeyimiselele yona udavide; basondeza amadini anyukayo, nemibin-

gelelo yoxolo, phambi kothixo. wagqiba ke udavide ukunyusa amadini anyukayo, nemibingelelo yoxolo, wabasikelela abantu egameni likayehova. wababela bonke abantu bakwasirayeli, ethabathela kwindoda wesa nakumfazi; elowo wamnika intenda yesonka, nomlinganiso wewayini, nescumba seeras-intyisi. wamisa phambi kwetyeya kayehova abalungiseleli kubalevi, ukuba bakhumbuze, balulele, badumise uyehova uthixo kasirayeli. yanguasafu intloko, yanguzekariya emva kwakhe, noyehiyeli, noshemiramoti, noyehiyeli, nomatitiya, noeliyabhi, nobhenaya, no-obhedi-edom, noyahaziyeleli, ngeempahla zemirhubhe nangeehadi; uasafu wenza isandi ngamacangci. oobhenaya noyahaziyeleli ababingeleli benza isandi ngamaxilongo ngamaxesha onke, phambi kwetyeya yomnqophiso kathixo. waza ngaloo mini udavide wabamisela kuqala oasafu nabazalwana bakhe ukubulela kuyehova: bulalani kuyehova, nqlani igama lakhe, yazisani ezizweni izenzo zakhe ezincamisileyo. vumani kuye, mbetheleni uhadi, xoxani ngemisebenzi yakhe yonke ebalulekileyo. qhayisani ngegama lakhe elingcwele, mayivuye intliziyo yabamngxameleyo uyehova. mfuneni uyehova namandla akhe, ngxamelani ubuso bakhe ngamaxesha onke. khumbulani imisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo, awayenzayo, izimanga zakhe nezigwebo zomlomo wakhe, mbewu kasirayeli, yomkhonzi wakhe, nyana bakayakobi, banyulwa bakhe. nguyehova, nguthixo wethu yena; zisehlabathini lonke izigwebo zakhe. khumbulani ngonaphakade umnqophiso wakhe, ilizwi awalimisela izizukulwana eziliwaka, awanqophisana ngalo noabraham; nokufunga kwakhe kuisake; nokumisa kwakhe ukuba kube ngummiselo kuyakobi, kube ngumnqophiso ongunaphakade kusirayeli; esithi, ndikunika ilizwe lakwakanan, libe licandelo lelifa lenu, nisengamadoda ambalwa, nibancinane, ningabaphambukeli kulo. bahamba besuka kolunye uhlanga, baye kolunye uhlanga; besuka kobunye ubukumkani, baye kwabanye abantu. akavumela mntu ukuba abacudise, wohlwaya ookumkani ngenxa yabo, esithi, musani ukubachukumisa abathanjiswa bam, musani ukubaphatha kakubi abaprofeti bam. vumani kuyehova, nonke hlabathi, shumayelani iindaba ezilungileyo zosindiso lwakhe iimini ngeemini. balisani ezintlangeni zonke uzuko lwakhe, balisani ezizweni zonke imisebenzi yakhe ebalulekileyo. ngokuba mkhulu uyehova, engowokudunyiswa kunene; uyoyikeka ngaphezu koothixo bonke, ngokuba bonke oothixo bezizwe abanto zanto; uyehova yena wenza amazulu. yindili nobungangamela phambi kwakhe, ngamandla novuyo endaweni yakhe engcwele. mnikeni uyehova,

nina mizalwane yezizwe, mnikeni uyehova uzuko namandla. mnikeni uyehova uzuko lwegama lakhe; zisani umnikelo, nime phambi kwakhe; mnquleni uyehova, nivethe ezingcwele. thuthumelani phambi kwakhe, nonke hlabathi; elimiweyo liya kuzinza ngoko, lingashukumi. malivuye izulu, ligcobe ihlabathi, makuthiwe ezintlangeni, uyehova ngukumkani. malugqume ulwandle nokuzala kwalo; malidlame ilizwe, nento yonke ekulo, ize imemelele imithi yehlathi phambi koyehova; ngokuba esiza kuligweba ihlabathi. bulalani kuyehova ngokuba elungile, ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. yithini, sisindise, thixo osisindisayo, usibuthe, usihlangule ezintlangeni, ukuze sibulele igama lakho elingcwele, sizingce ngendumiso yakho. makabongwe uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, kususela kwaphakade, kude kuse ephakadeni! bathi ke bonke abantu, amen, bamdumisa uyehova. wabashiya apho phambi kwetyeya yomnqophiso kayehova oasafu nabazalwana bakhe, ukuba balugiselele phambi kwetyeya ngamaxesha onke, ngokwento yemini ngangemini yayo; noo-obhedi-edom nabazalwana babo, bemashumi mathandathu anesibhozo; uobhedi-edom, unyana kayedutun, nohosa bengabamasango. utsadoki umbingeleli, nabazalwana bakhe abangababingeleli, babephambi komnquba kayehova esigangeni esisigibheyon, ukuba banyuse amadini anyukayo kuyehova esibingelelweni sedini elinyukayo amaxesha onke, kusasa nangokuhlwa, njengako konke okubhaliweyo emyalelweni kayehova, awawumisela amasirayeli. babenabo ooheman noyedutun, nabanye abanyulwa, abo babekhankanywe ngamagama, ukuba babulele kuyehova, ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe; benooheman noyedutun, benamaxilongo, namacangci, abo benza isandi beneempahla zokuvuma zikathixo; oonyana bakayedutun bengabamasango. bahamba bonke abantu, elowo waya endlwini yakhe; wabuya ke udavide, weza kusikelela indlu yakhe.

17

ke kaloku kwathi, xa ahleliyo udavide endlwini yakhe, wathi udavide kunatan umprofeti, uyabona, mna ndihleli endlwini yemisedare; ke yona ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova iphantsi kwamalengalenga. wathi unatan kudavide, konke okusentliziyweni yakho, kwenze, ngokuba uthixo unawe. kwathi ngobo busuku lafika ilizwi likathixo kunatan, lisithi, hamba uye kuthi kudavide umkhonzi wam, utsho uyehova ukuthi, wena akusayi kundakhela ndlu yakuhlala. ngokuba andihlalanga ndlwini, kususela kulaa mini ndawanyusayo ngayo

amasirayeli, unanamhla; ke ndisuka enten-
teni ndiye ententeni, ndisuke emnqubeni
ndiye emnqubeni. ekuhambeni konke,
endakuhamba-hambayo namasirayeli onke,
khe ndathetha izwi na nakumnye kubag-
webi bakwasirayeli, endabawisela umthetho
wokwalusa abantu bam, lokuthi, yini na
ukuba ningandakheli ndlu yamisedare? ke
ngoko wotsho kudavide umkhonzi wam,
ukuthi, utsho uyehova wemikhosi, ukuthi,
ndakuthabatha edlelweni mna, ekulandeleni
impahla emfutshane, ukuba ube yinganga
yabantu bam amasirayeli. ndaba nawe
kuko konke owahamba kuko, ndazinqumla
zonke iintshaba zakho ebusweni bakho,
ndakwenzela igama njengegama labakhulu
abasehlabathini. ndiya kubamisela in-
daba abantu bam amasirayeli, ndibatyale,
beme emanxuweni abo, bangabi sa-
gungqa; oonyana bobutshijolo bangabuyi
babonakalise, njengamhla mnene; kususela
kumini ndabamisela abantu bam amasir-
ayeli abagwebi, ndazithoba zonke iintshaba
zakho. ke ndiyakuxelela ukuba uyehova uya
kukwakhela indlu. kothi, xa ithe yazaliseka
imihla yakho yokuba uye kooyihlo, ndiyipha
kamise emva kwakho imbewu yakhe, eya
kuvela koonyana bakho, ndibuzi nzise
ukukumkani bakhe. nguye oya kundakhela
indlu, ndiyizinzise itrone yakhe, kude kuse
ephakadeni. mna ndiya kuba nguyise kuye,
yena abe ngunyana kum. inceba yam
andi yi kuyisusa kuye, njengoko ndayisusayo
kowayengaphambi kwakho. ndiya kummisa
endlwini yam, nasebukumkanini bam, kude
kuse ephakadeni; itrone yakhe iya kuzinza
kude kuse ephakadeni. njengaloo mazwi
onke, njengaloo mbono wonke, wenjen-
jalo unatan ukuthetha kudavide. waya
ukumkani udavide, wahlala phambi koye-
hova, wathi, ndingubani na, yehova thixo,
iyintoni na indlu yam, ukuba ude undizise
nalapha? kuncinane oko ke emehlweni
akho, thixo; uthethe nangendlu yomkhonzi
wakho wasingisa mgama; wandikhangela,
wandenza umntu, wandinyusa, yehova
thixo. usaya kongeza ntoni na udavide,
ukuthetha kuwe ngokusingisele ekuzuk-
isweni komkhonzi wakho lo? wena uyamazi
umkhonzi wakho lo. yehova, ubenze ngenxa
yomkhonzi wakho, nangokwentliziyo yakho,
bonke obo bukhulu, ukwazisa ezi zenzo
zonke zikhulu kangaka. yehova, akukho
unjengawe; akukho thixo ngaphaya kwakho,
njengoko konke sikuvileyo ngeendlebe
zethu. luluphi na uhlanga ehlabathini apha,
olunjengabantu bakho amasirayeli; awaya
kuzikhululela lona uthixo, ukuba lube
ngabantu, ukuba akumisele igama ngezenzo
ezikhulu nezoyikekayo, ngokugxotha iint-
langa phambi kwabantu bakho owabakhu-
lulayo eyiputa? wabenza abantu bakho
amasirayeli baba ngabantu kuwe, kude kuse

ephakadeni; wena, yehova, waba nguthixo
kubo. kaloku, yehova, ilizwi olithethileyo
ngomkhonzi wakho, nangendlu yakhe,
malibe yinyaniso kude kuse ephakadeni,
wenze njengoko uthethileyo; libe yinyaniso,
likhule igama lakho kude kuse ephakadeni,
kusithiwa, uyehova wemikhosi, uthixo
wamasirayeli, nguthixo kusirayeli; indlu
kadavide, umkhonzi wakho, iqinile phambi
kwakho. ngokuba wena, thixo wam,
ukutyhilile ezindlebeni zomkhonzi wakho,
ukuba uya kumakhela indlu. ngenxa
yoko umkhonzi wakhe ufumene intliziyo
yokuthandaza phambi kwakho. kaloku,
yehova, unguye uthixo wena; uzithethile ke
ngomkhonzi wakho ezi zinto zilungileyo.
kaloku makukholeke kuwe ukuyisikelela
indlu yomkhonzi wakho, ukuba ihlale ihleli
phambi kwakho ngonaphakade; ngokuba
wena, yehova, uyisikelele into, yosikeleleka
ke ngonaphakade.

18

kwathi emveni kokuba njalo, udavide
wawaxabela amafilisti, waweyisa; wayitha-
batha igati namagxamesi ayo esandleni
samafilisti. wawaxabela amamowabhi;
amamowabhi aba ngabakhonzi kudavide,
azisa iminikelo. udavide wamxabela
uhadarezere, ukumkani wetsobha, ehamati,
ekuyeni kwakhe ukuwamisa amandla
akhe emlanjeni ongumefrati. udavide
wazithimbela iwaka leenqwelo zokulwa,
namawaka asixhenxe abamahashe, na-
mashumi omabini amawaka angumqikela.
udavide wawamqikela imisipha onke
amahashe eenqwelo zokulwa, washiya
kuwo aweenqwelo alikhulu. ke ama-aram
asedamasko eza kunceda uhadarezere
ukumkani wetsobha. udavide wabulala
kuma-aram amashumi amabini anamabini
amawaka amadoda. udavide wamisa
ikampu kwa-aram-damasko. ama-aram
aba ngabakhonzi kudavide, azisa iminikelo.
uyehova wamsindisa udavide ezindaweni
zonke awahamba kuzo. wawathabatha
udavide amakhaka egolide abekubakhonzi
bakahadarezere, wawazisa eyerusalem;
nasetibhati nasekun, imizi kahadarezere,
udavide wathabatha ubhedu oluninzi
kunene, olo usolomon wenza ngalo ulwandle
lobhedu, neentsika, nempahla yobhedu.
weva ke utohu ukumkani wasehamati,
ukuba udavide uyixabele yonke impi ka-
hadarezere ukumkani wasetsobha, wathuma
uhadoram, unyana wakhe, kukumkani
udavide, ukuba ambuze ukuphila kwakhe,
amsikelele, ngenxa yokuba ebelwile no-
hadarezere, wameyisa (ngokuba utohu
wayengumfo obesilwa nohadarezere).
waye uhadoram lowo ephethe neempahla
zonke zegolide, nezesilivere, nezobhedu.

ukumkani udavide wazingcwalisela kuyehova kananjalo ezo, kunye nesilivere negolide abeyithabathile ezintlangeni zonke, kumaedom, nakumamowabhi, nakoonyana baka-amon, nakumafilisti, nakuma-amaleki. uabhishayi unyana katseruya wawabulala amaedom angamawaka alishumi linesibhozo esihlanjeni setyuwa. wamisa ikampu kwelamaedom; aba ngabakhonzi kudavide onke amaedom. uyehova wamsindisa udavide ezindaweni zonke awahamba kuzo. waye engukumkani ke udavide kumasirayeli onke; waye udavide esenza okusesikweni nobulungisa ebantwini bakhe bonke. ke uyowabhi unyana katseruya wayephethe umkhosi; noyehoshafati unyana ka-ahiludi wayengumkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu. utsadoki unyana ka-ahitubhi, noabhimeleki unyana ka-abhiyatare, babengababingeleli; ushavesha wayengumbhali. ubhenaya unyana kayoyada ubephethe abancinithi nezigidimi. oonyana bakadavide babeyingalo yokunene kukumkani.

19

kwathi emva koko, wafa unahashe, ukumkani woonyana baka-amon; waba ngukumkani unyana wakhe esikhundleni sakhe. wathi ke udavide, mandimenzele inceba uhanun unyana kanahashe, njengokuba noyise wandenzela inceba. wathumela udavide abathunywa bokumkhuza ngaye uyise. beza ke abakhonzi bakadavide ezweni loonyana baka-amon kuhanun, ukuba bamkhuze. bathi abathetheli boonyana baka-amon kuhanun, ucinga ukuba udavide uzukisa uyihlo na emehlweni akho, ngokuba ethume abakhuzi kuwe? abakhonzi bakhe abeze kuwe na ukuze baligocagocoe, balibhukuqe, balihlole ilizwe? wabathabatha uhanun abakhonzi bakadavide, wabaguya, wazicanda phakathi iingubo zawo ezinde, wada waya kuma ngemisekela; wabandulula ke. bahamba, bamxelela udavide okwenziwe kuloo madoda. wathumela bawakhawulela; ngokuba amadoda lawo ayehlazise kunene. wathi ukumkani, hlalani eyeriko zide zihlume iindevu zenu, nandule ukubuya ke. babona oonyana baka-amon, ukuba bazinukisile kudavide, bathumela ke oohanun noonyana baka-amon kwa-aram ephekathi kwemilambo, nakwa-aram-mahaka, nasetsobha, iwakaleetalente zesilivere, ukuba baqeshe iinqwelo zokulwa nabamahashe. baziqeshela amashumi amathathu anamabini amawaka eenqwelo zokulwa, nokumkani wasemahaka, nabantu bakhe; beza ke bamisa iintente phambi kwemedebha. oonyana baka-amon bahlanganisana, bephuma emizini yabo, beza kulwa. weva udavide, wathuma uyowabhi, enomkhosi wonke

wamagorha. baphuma oonyana baka-amon, bakha izintlu zokulwa ekungeneni komzi, ookumkani ababezile bebedwa endle. wabona uyowabhi ukuba imfazwe ibheke kuye, ngaphambili nangasemva; wanyula emadodeni onke ahleliweyo kwasirayeli, wakha uluhlu malunga nama-aram. abanye abantu wabanikela esandleni sika-abhishayi, umninawa wakhe; bakha uluhlu malunga noonyana baka-amon. wathi, ukuba ama-aram athe andeyisa, wondisiza; ukuba bathe oonyana baka-amon bakweyisa, ndokusiza yomelela, somelele ngenxa yabantu bakowethu, nangenxa yemizi yothixo wethu; uyehova uya kwenza oko kulungileyo emehlweni akhe. wafika uyowabhi nabantu ababenaye, wema phambi kwama-aram, eza kulwa; asaba ebusweni bakhe. babona oonyana baka-amon ukuba asabile ama-aram, basaba nabo ebusweni buka-abhishayi umninawa wakhe, bangena ekhaya. waya uyowabhi eyerusalem. abona ama-aram ukuba agxothiwe phambi kwamasirayeli, athuma izigidimi, awarhola ama-aram abephesheya komlambo, ushofaki, umthetheli womkhosi kahadarezere, ephambi kwawo. kwaxelwa kudavide; wahlanganisa amasirayeli onke, wayiwela iyordan, waya kuwo, wakha uluhlu ukuba alwe nawo. udavide walwaka uluhlu, esiya kuwahlangabeza ama-aram ukuba alwe nawo; alwa ke naye. asaba ama-aram ebusweni bamasirayeli; udavide wabulala kuma-aram amawaka asixhene abeenqwelo zokulwa, namashumi amane amawaka amadoda angumqikela, wabulala noshofaki, umthetheli womkhosi. babona abakhonzi bakahadarezere ukuba bagxothiwe phambi kwamasirayeli, baxolisana nodavide, bamkhonza. akavuma ama-aram ukuba sabasiza oonyana baka-amon.

20

kwathi ukuvela komnyaka, ngexesha lokuphuma kookumkani, uyowabhi wayeyiphethe impi ephuma umkhosi; walonakalisa ilizwe loonyana baka-amon, wafika wayingqinga irabha. udavide yena wahlala eyerusalem. uyowabhi ke wayichitha irabha, wayitshabalalisa. udavide wasithabatha isithsaba sokumkani wabo entlokweni yakhe, wasifuma siyitalente yegolide ubunzima baso, sinamatye anqabileyo; sabekwa entlokweni kadavide. waphuma namaxhoba aloo mzi amaninzi kunene. ke abantu ababekhona wabarhola, wabasika ngeesarha, nangezisizilo zesinyithi, nangeempahla ezibukhali zesinyithi. wenjenjalo udavide kwimizi yonke yoonyana baka-amon. wabuya ke udavide nabantu bonke, waya eyerusalem. kwathi emva koko, kwaliwa namafilisti egezere; wesuka

usibhekayi umhusha wambulala usipayi, obe engwoonyana bakarafa; oyiswa ke. kwabuya kwaliwa namafilisti. uelihanan unyana kayahire wambulala ulami, umzalwana kagoliyati wasegati, oluthi lwentshuntshe yakhe lwalungangomthi wabaluki. kwabuya kwaliwa egati. kwakho ndoda iyingxilimbela, eminwe neenzwane zazingamashumi amabini anane; imithandathu sandleni sinye, zintandathu lunyaweni lunye; nayo ibizalwa ngurafa. yawangcikiva amasirayeli; wayibulala uyonatan, unyana kashimeha umkhuluwa kadavide. abo bazalwa ngurafa egati; bawa ngesandla sikadavide, nangesandla sabakhonzi bakhe.

21

ke kaloku usathana wesukela phezulu kumasirayeli, waxhokonxa udavide ukuba awabale amasirayeli. wathi ke udavide kuyowabhi nakubathetheli babantu, khaniye, niwabale amasirayeli, nithabathela ebher-shebha, nide nise kwadan, nilizise kub, ndilazi inani lawo. wathi uyowabhi, uyehova makalongezelele inani labantu bakhe izihlandlo ezilikhulu, kunoko bangako; kodwa, nkosi yam, kumkani, abangabakhonzi benkosi yam bonke, yini na? iyifunelani na le nto inkosi yam? yini na ukuba iwazekise ityala amasirayeli? laqinisela ilizwi lokumkani kuyowabhi. waphuma ke uyowabhi, wahambahamba kumasirayeli onke, weza eyerusalem. uyowabhi wamnika ke udavide inani lokubalwa kwabantu. amasirayeli onke abe sisigidi esinye esinamawaka alikhulu samadoda apha kure; namayuda angamakhulu amane anamanci asixhenxe amawaka amadoda apha kure. ke abalevi namabhenjamin akawabalanga phakathi kwawo; ngokuba ilizwi lokumkani laye lilisikizi kuyowabhi. kwaba kubi emehlweni kathixo ngenxa yale nto; wawohlwaya ke amasirayeli. wathi udavide kuthixo, ndonile kunene ngale nto ndiyenzileyo; kaloku khawubukhwelelise ubugwenxa bomkhonzi wakho; ngokuba ndenze ubudenge obukhulu. wathetha uyehova kugadi, imboni kadavide, esithi, yiya uthethe kudavide, uthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ndikubekela izinto ezintathu; zinyulele ibe nye kuzo, ndiyenze kuwe. waya ke ugadi kudavide, wathi kuye, utsho uyehova ukuthi, zityumbele; nokuba yiminyaka emithathu yendlala; nokuba ziinyanga ezintathu uxothwa ziintshaba zakho, nekrele leentshaba zakho likufikela; nokuba yimihla emithathu yekrele likayehova, nendyikitya yokufa ezweni, isithunywa sikayehova sisonakalisa emimandleni yonke yakwasirayeli. kaloku ke, yenza ilizwi endolubuyisela kondithumileyo. wathi udavide kugadi, ndididekile kunene; masendisiwa esandleni

sikayehova, ngokuba ininzi imfesane yakhe; mandingaweli esandleni somntu. uyehova wathoba ke indyikitya yokufa kwasirayeli; kwawa amashumi asixhenxe amawaka amadoda kwasirayeli. uthixo wathuma isithunywa eyerusalem, ukuba siyitshabalalise. sakubona ukuba siyatshabalalisa, wabona uyehova, wazohlwaya ngenxa yobubi obo; wathi kwisithunywa eso sitshabalalisayo, kwanele, sithobe kaloku isandla sakho. ke kaloku isithunywa sikayehova sema esandeni sikaornan umyebhusi. udavide wawaphakamisa amehlo akhe, wabona isithunywa sikayehova simi phakathi komhlaba nezulu, sithe rhuthu ikrele laso ngesandla, lolulelwe phezu kweyerusalem. udavide namadoda amakhulu, bezigubungele ngeengubo ezirhwexayo, bawa phantsi ngobuso. wathi udavide kuthixo, asindim yini na othe mababalwe abantu? yaba ndim ke owonileyo, ndenza ububi ukwenza oko; ke ezi zimvu zenze ntoni na zona? yehova thixo wam, isandla sakho masifikele mna, nendlu kabawo, singabi kubantu bakho, ukuba babulawe. sathi isithunywa sikayehova kugadi, makatsho kudavide, enyuke udavide, amisele uyehova isibingelelo esandeni sikaornan umyebhusi. wenyuka udavide ngelizwi likagadi, awalithethayo egameni likayehova. wathi guququ uornan, wasibona isithunywa; oonyana bakhe abane ababenaye bazimela; ke uornan wayebhula ingqolowa. xa udavide wayesiza kuornan, uornan wabheka wabona udavide, waphuma esandeni, waqubuda kudavide, ebhekise ubuso bakhe emhlabeni. wathi udavide kuornan, ndinike le ndawo yesanda, ndimakhele uyehova khona isibingelelo; wondinika ngenani elizeleyo, sitshintelwe isibetho ebantwini. wathi uornan kudavide, yithabathele kuwe, inkosi yam ukumkani yenze okulungileyo emehlweni ayo; khangela, ndikunika isinkomo ezi ukuba zibe ngamadini anyukayo, nempahla yokubhula ibe ziinkuni, nengqolowa ukuba ibe ngumnikelo wokudla; ndikunika konke oko. wathi ukumkani udavide kuornan, hayi; ndiya kusithenga ngexabiso elizalisekileyo; ngokuba andiyi kumthabathela nto iyeyakho uyehova, ndinyuse amadini anyukayo endiwaze ngelize. udavide wamnika uornan ngaloo ndawo iishekele zegolide ezibunzima bumakhulu mathandathu. wakhela apho ke udavide isibingelelo kuyehova, wanyusa amadini anyukayo nemibingelelo yoxolo, wanqula uyehova; waza yena wamphendula ngomlilo ovela ezulwini, phezu kwesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo. wathetha uyehova kwisithunywa, salibuyisela esingxobeni ikrele laso. ngelo xesha, akubona udavide ukuba uyehova umphendule esandeni sikaornan umyebhusi, wamana ebingelela khona. ke umnquba kayehova, awa wenzayo umoses entlango, nesibingelelo sedini

elinyukayo, bezisesigangeni egibheyon ngelo xesha. udavide ubengenakuya phambi kwawo amquqele uthixo; ngokuba ubesoyika ikrele lesithunyuwa sikayehova.

22

wathi udavide, yiyo le indlu kayehova uthixo; siso esi isibingelelo sedini elinyukayo sikasirayeli. wathi udavide, mabawomele kuye abasemzini abasezweni lakwasirayeli; wamisa abaqingqi bokuqingqa amatye axholiweyo, okwakha indlu kathixo. udavide walungisa isinyithi sasininzi sezikhonkwane zeengcango zamasango nesezibandakanyiso; nobhedu lwaluninzi, alwaba nakulinganiswa; nemisedare engenakubalwa; ngokuba abasetsidon nabasetire bazisa imisedare yamininzi kudavide. wathi udavide, usolomon unyana wam mncinane, uthambile; ke indlu eza kwakhelwa uyehova yeyokukhulisa, inyuse igama lakhe nodumo lwakhe emazweni onke; ngoko ke ndokha ndimlungiselele. walungisa ke kakhulu udavide phambi kokufa kwakhe. wamiza usolomon unyana wakhe, wamwisela umthetho wokuba amakhele uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, indlu. wathi udavide kusolomon, nyana wam, ndandisithi entliziyweni yam, ndiya kulakhela igama likayehova uthixo wam indlu. ke lafika kum ilizwi likayehova, lisithi, uphalaze igazi lalininzi, wenza iimfazwe ezinkulu; akuyi kulakhela ndlu igama lam, ngokuba uphalaze igazi elininzi ehlabathini phambi kwam. yabona, uya kuzalelwa unyana; yena uya kuba yindoda yoxolo; ndiya kumphumza ezintshabeni zakhe zonke ngeenxa zonke; ngokuba liya kuba ngusolomon igama lakhe, ndiwanike uxolo nokuzola amasirayeli ngeemini zakhe. nguye oya kulakhela igama lam indlu. yena uya kuba ngunyana kum, mna ndibe nguyise kuye, ndiyizinize itrone yobukumkani bakhe kumasirayeli, kude kuse ephakadeni. kaloku, nyana wam, uyehova makabe nawe, ube nempumelelo, uyakhe indlu kayehova uthixo wakho, njengoko akuthethileyo ngawe. kodwa ke uyehova makakunike ukuqinqa nokuqonda, akuwilele umthetho ngamasirayeli, ukuba uwugcine umyalelo kayehova uthixo wakho. uya kwandula ukuba nempumelelo, xa uthe wakugcina ukuyenza imimiselo namasiko, awathi uyehova wamwisela umoses umthetho ngawo ngenxa yamasirayeli. yomelela ukhaliphe; musa ukoyika, ungaghiphuki umbilini. uyabona, ngemigudu yam indlu kayehova ndiyilungisele ikhulu lamawaka eetalente zegolide, nesigidi esinye seetalente zesilivere, nobhedu nesinyithi, into engenakulinganiselwa ukuba ninzi kwayo; ndilungise nemithi namatye; nawe ungongeza kwezozinto. unabo bebaninzi

abasebenzi bomsebenzi, abaxholi neengcibi zamatye nezemithi, nabalumkileyo emisebenzini yonke. igolide, nesilivere, nobhedu, nesinyithi, yinto engenakubalwa. suk ume, wenze, uyehova abe nawe. udavide wabawisela umthetho bonke abathetheli bakwasirayeli, ukuba bamncede usolomon unyana wakhe, wathi, akanani yini na uyehova uthixo wenu, waniphumza ngeenxa zonke? ngokuba wabanikela esandleni sam abemi belizwe eli; loyiswa ilizwe eli phambi koyehova, naphambi kwabantu bakhe. ke ngoko zinikeleni iintlizyo zenu nemiphefumlo yenu ekumquqeleni uyehova uthixo wenu; sukani nime, niyakhe ingcwele kayehova uthixo, ningenise ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova, neempahla ezingcwele zikathixo, endlwini leyo iya kwakhelwa igama likayehova.

23

ke kaloku, xa udavide wayesel aluphele, ehambisekile ebudaleni, wamenza usolomon unyana wakhe ukumkani kumasirayeli. wabahlanganisa bonke abathetheli bamasirayeli, nababingeleli, nabalevi. babalwa abalevi, kwathatyathelwa kwabaminyaka imashumi mathathu bezelwe kwenyusa. inani labo ngokweentloko zabo, indoda ngendoda, laba ngamashumi amathathu anesibhozo amawaka. kubo aba, abokongamela umsebenzi wendlu kayehova baba ngamashumi amabini anamane amawaka; ababhali nabagwebi bangamawaka amathandathu. abamasango baba ngamawaka amane; abadumisa uyehova ngeempahla endazenzela ukudumisa, watsho udavide, baba ngamawaka amane. udavide wabahlala bazizahlulo ngokoonyana bakalevi, yangershon, nokehathi, nomerari. kumagershon yanguladan noshimehi. oonyana bakaladan nguyehiyeli omkhulu, nozetam, noyoweli; bathathu. oonyana bakashimehi ngushelomiti, nohaziyeli, noharan; bathathu. zizo ezo iintloko zezindlu zooyise zikaladan. oonyana bakashimehi nguyahati nozina, noyehushe, nobheriya. ngabo abo oonyana bakashimehi; bane. uyahati wayengomkhulu, uziza engowesibini; ke uyehushe nobheriya bebengenanyana baninzi; ngoko ke baba ludidi olunye, babalelwa kwindlu yoyise. oonyana bakakehati nguamram, noitsare, nohebron, nouziyeli; bane. oonyana baka-amram nguaron nomoses. uaron watwetyulelwa ukuba angcwaliswe abe yingcwele kangcwele, yena noonyana bakhe, kude kuse ephakadeni; baqhumisele phambi koyehova, balungiselele kuye, basikelele egameni lakhe kude kuse ephakadeni. ke umoses, umfo wakwathixo, oonyana bakhe babizwa ngokwesizwe sakwalevi. oonyana bakamoses

ngugershom noeliyezere. koonyana bakager-shom ngushebhuluwile inkulu. koonyana bakaeliyezere ngurehabheya inkulu. ueliyezere akabanga nanyana bambi; ke oonyana bakarehabheya bebebaninzi, bagqithisela. koonyana bakaisare ngush-elomiti inkulu. koonyana bakahebron nguyeriya inkulu, noamariya owesibini, nyohaziyele owesithathu, noyekamam owesine. koonyana bakauziyele ngumika inkulu, noishiya owesibini. oonyana bakamerari ngumali nomushi. oonyana bakamali nguelazare nokishe. wafa uelazare engenanyana, eneentombi zodwa; zaze kwa ngoonyana bakakishe, abazalwana bazo. oonyana bakamushi ngumali, noedere, noyeremoti; bathathu. ngabo abo oonyana bakalevi ngokwezindlu zooyise, iintloko zezindlu zooyise ngokwababalwayo kubo, ngenani lamagama ngokweentloko zabo, besenza imisebenzi yenkonzo yendlu kayehova, bethabathela kwabaminyaka imashumi mabini bezelwe, kwenyusa. ngokuba udavide ubesithi, uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ubaphumzile abantu bakhe; uhleli eyerusalem kude kuse ephakadeni. kananjalo ke abalevi akusafuneki ukuba bawuthwale umnquba, neempahla zawo zonke zenkonzo yawo. ngokuba ngokwamazwi kadavide okugqibela, babalwa oonyana bakalevi, abathabathela kwabaminyaka imashumi mabini bezelwe, kwenyusa. ngokuba ukuma kwabo kwaba ngasesandleni soonyana baka-aron, enkonzweni yendlu kayehova ezintendelezweni, nasemagumbini, nasekuhlanjululweni kwezinto zonke ezingcwele, nasemsebenzini wenkonzo yendlu kakhixo: owezonka ezikrozileyo, nowomgubo ocoliweyo, nowomnikelo wokudla, nowezonkana ezisicaba ezingenagwele, nowezojiweyo ngepani, nowento ekroqiweyo, nowokulinganisa konke ngokukha nangobude; nowokuma imiso ngemiso, bebulela kuye, bemdumisa uyehova, besenjenjalo nangokuhlwa; nowokunyusa onke amadini anyukayo kuyehova ngesabatha, nasekuthwaseni kwenyanga, nangamaxesha amisiweyo, ngenani ngokwesiko lazo, ngamaxesha onke, phambi koyehova; bagcine isigxina sentente yokuhlangana, nesigxina sengcwele, nesigxina soonyana baka-aron, abazalwana babo, ukuba bakhonze endlwini kayehova.

24

ke oonyana baka-aron, amaqela abo ibingala: oonyana baka-aron ngunadabhi, noabhihu, noelazare, noitamare. bafa oonadabhi noabhihu phambi koyise, bengenanyana; baba ngababingeleli oelazare noitamare. wabahlula udavide: yangutsadoki koonyana bakaelazare, yanguhimeleki

koonyana bakaitamare, ngodidi lwabo ekonkweni yabo. bafumaneka oonyana bakaelazare bebaninzi ngokweentloko zamagorha, ngaphezu koonyana bakaitamare, babenjenje ukubahlula: koonyana bakaelazare, iintloko zezindlu zooyise zabalishumi elinantandathu; koonyana bakaitamare, zasibhozo ngokwezindlu zooyise. babahlula ngamaqashiso, aba baba naba; ngokuba abaphathi bendawo engcwele nabaphathi bakathixo bebenagakoonyana bakaelazare, naphakathi koonyana bakaitamare, ushemaya unyana kanataniyele umbhali, wakubalevi, wababhala phambi kokumkani, nabathetheli, notsadoki umbingeleli, noahimeleki unyana ka-abhiyatar, neentloko zezindlu zooyise kubabingeleli nakubalevi; indlu yoyise inye iphuma noelazare, inye iphuma noitamare. la-phuma iqashiso lokuqala noyoyaribhi, elesibini noyidaya, elesithathu noharim, elesine nosehorim, elesihlanu nomalekiya, elesithandathu nomiyamin, elesixhenxe nohakotse, elesibhozo noabhiya, elesithoba noyeshuwa, eleshumi noshekanaya, eleshumi elinanye noeliyashibhi, eleshumi elinesibini noyakim, eleshumi elinesithathu nohupa, eleshumi elinesine noyeshabhabhi, eleshumi elinesihlanu nobhilega, eleshumi elinesithandathu noimere, eleshumi elinesixhenxe nohezire, eleshumi elinesibhozo noapitsetse, eleshumi elinesithoba nopetaya, elamashumi omabini noyehzekeli, elamashumi omabini analinye noyakim, elamashumi omabini anesibini nogamuli, elamashumi omabini anesithathu nodelaya, elamashumi omabini anesine nomahazeya. lulo olo udidi lwabo, lwenkonzo yabo yokungena endlwini kayehova, ngokwesiko labo elanikwa nguaron uyise, njengoko wawisa umthetho uyehova uthixo kasirayeli. ke koonyana bakalevi abaseleyo ngaba: koonyana baka-amram ngushubhayeli; koonyana bakashubhayeli nguyedeya. ngorehabhiya: koonyana bakarehabhiya, iintloko nguishiya. kumaitsa ngushelomoti; koonyana bakashelomoti nguyahati. koonyana bakahebron nguyeriya inkulu, noamariya owesibini, nyohaziyele owesithathu, noyekamam owesine. oonyana bakauziyele ngumika; koonyana bakamika ngushamire. umkhuluwa kamika nguishiya; koonyana bakaishiya nguzekariya. oonyana bakamerari ngumali nomushi, oonyana bakayahaziya unyana wakhe. kwa oonyana bakamerari ngooyahaziya unyana wakhe, noshoham, nosakure, noibri. ngomali kuvele uelazare, ongabanga nanyana. ngokishe: oonyana bakakishe nguyerameli. oonyana bakamushi ngumali, noedere, noyerimoti. ngabo abo oonyana bakalevi, ngokwezindlu zooyise. babawisela amaqashiso nabo kwanjengabazalwana babo, oonyana baka-aron,

phambi kodavide ukumkani, notsadoki, noahimeleki, neentloko zezindlu zooyise zababingeleli nezabalevi: iinkulu zezindlu zooyise kwanjengabaninawa babo.

25

udavide nabathetheli-mkhosi babahlulela inkonzo oonyana baka-asafu noheman noyedutun, baprofeta ngeehadi nangemirhubhe nangamacangci. inani lawo la madoda asebenzela inkonzo yawo laba leli: koonyana baka-asafu: nguzakure, noyosefu, none-taniya, noasharela; oonyana baka-asafu bephethwe nguasafu, beprofeta, bephethwe ngokomyalelo wokumkani. kuyedutun: oonyana bakayedutun ngugedaliya, notseri, noyeshaya, nohashabhiya, nomatitiya, bebathandathu, bephethwe nguyise uye-dutun, eprofeta ngohadi, ebulela edumisa uyehova. kuheman: oonyana bakahe-man ngubhukhiya, nomataniya, nouziyeli, nosheb-huweli, noyerimoti, nohananiya, nohanani, noeliyati, nogidaleti, noromamti-ezere, noyoshebhakasha, nomaloti, nohotire, nomahaziyoti. bonke aba babengoonyana kuheman, imboni yokumkani emazwini kathixo, ukuba aluphakamise uphondo. uthixo wamnika uhe-man oonyana abal-ishumi elinabane, neentombi ezintathu. bonke abo babephethwe nguyise ekuvu-meni endlwini kayehova, benamacangci, nemirhubhe, neehadi, bekhonza endlwini kathixo, bephethwe ngokomyalelo wokumkani, noasafu, noyedutun, noheman. inani labo kunye nabazalwana babo ababe-fundisiwe ukuvuma iingoma zikayehova, bonke abakwaziyo, lalingamakhulu amabini anamanci asibhozo anesibhozo. bawisa amaqashiso esigxina: njengoko anjalo om-ncinane, wanjalo omkhulu, okwaziyo kunye nofundiswayo. iqashiso lokuqala laphuma ngoasafu, noyosefu: yena, nabazalwana bakhe, noonyana bakhe, baba lishumi elinababini; iqashiso lesibini nogedaliya: yena nabazalwana bakhe noonyana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elesithathu noza-kure: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe, baba lishumi elinababini; elesine noitseri: yena noonyana bakhe nabazal-wana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elesihlanu nonetaniya: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elesithandathu nobhukhiya: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elesixhenxe noyesharela: yena noonyana bakhe nabazal-wana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elesibhozo noyeshaya: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elesithoba nomataniya: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi noshimehi:

yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi eli-nanye noazareli: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi elinesibini nohashabhiya: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi elinesithathu noshubhayeli: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi elinesine nomati-tiya: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi elinesihlanu noyerimoti: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi elinesithandathu nohananiya: yena noonyana bakhe nabazal-wana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi elinesixhenxe noyoshebhakasha: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi eline-sibhozo nohanani: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe, baba lishumi elinababini; eleshumi elinesithoba nomaloti: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elamashumi omabini noeliyati: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elamashumi omabini analinye nohotire: yena noonyana bakhe nabazal-wana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elamashumi omabini anesibini nogidaleti: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elamashumi omabini anesithathu nomahaziyoti: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini; elamashumi omabini anesine noromamti-ezere: yena noonyana bakhe nabazalwana bakhe baba lishumi elinababini.

26

ke amaqela abamasango: kumakora yayingumesheleliya unyana kakore, kubo oonyana baka-asafu. kumesheleliya, oonyana yayingoozekariya owamazibulo, noyedihayeli owesibini, nozebhadhiya owe-sithathu, noyateniyeli owesine, noelam owesihlanu, noyohanan owesithandathu, noeliyohenayi owesixhenxe. kuobhedi-edom, oonyana yayingushemaya owamazibulo, noyozabhadhi owesibini, noyowa owesithathu, nosakare owesine, nonataniyeli owesihlanu, noamiyeli owesithandathu, noisakare owesixhenxe, nopehuletayi owesibhozo; ngokuba uthixo ebemsikelele uobhedi-edom. ke nakushemaya, unyana wakhe, kwazalwa oonyana abalawula indlu kayise; ngokuba babengamagorha anobukrothi. oonyana bakashemaya ngoo-oteni, no-rafayeli, no-obhedi, noelizabhadhi, kunye nabazalwana bakhe, amadoda anobukrothi, ueliu nose-makiya. bonke abo bakoonyana

bakaobhedi-edom, bona noonyana babo, nabazalwana babo, amadoda avileyo, enamandla enkonzweni, bebengamashumi amathandathu anababini kuobhedi-edom. umeshelemya ube enoonyana nabazalwana, amadoda anobukroti, ilishumi elinesibhozo. kwanohosa, wakoonyana bakamerari, ubenoonyana: ingushimri inkulu (ngokuba waye engengowamazibulo, noko ke uyise wamenza inkulu), nohilekiya owesibini, notebhaliya owesithathu, nozekariya owesine; bebonke oonyana nabazalwana kuhosa baba lishumi elinabathathu. loo maqela abamasango, iinkulu zamagorha, zaphathiswa izigxina kunye nabazalwana babo, ukuba balungiselele endlwini kayehova. bawisa amaqashiso, ngomncinane nangomkhulu ngokufanayo, ngokwezindlu zooyise, isango ngesango. iqashiso elingasempumalanga laphuma noshelemya. ke uzekariya unyana wakhe, umphakathi oqiqileyo, bamwisela amaqashiso, laphuma iqashiso lakhe lilengasentla; elikaobhedi-edom laba lelangasezantsi; eloonyana bakhe laba lelovimba. elooshupim nohosa laba lelangasentshonalanga, kunye nesango leshalekete emendweni onyukayo, umlindo umalunga nomlindo. ngasempumalanga babebathandathu abalevi; ngasentla bebane imihla ngemihla; ngasezantsi bebane imihla ngemihla; kovimba baba ngababini ngababini. emaphandleni ngasentshonalanga babane emendweni, bababini ngaphandle. ngawo lawo amaqela abamasango, koonyana bamakora, nakoonyana bakamerari. ke abalevi, abazalwana babo, baphatha ubuncwane bendlu kathixo, nobuncwane bezinto ezingcwele. oonyana bakaladan, bengoonyana bamagershon alunge kuladan, iintloko zezindlu zooyise zakwaladan umgershon: nguyehiyeli. koonyana bakayehiyeli, nguzetam noyoweli umninawa wakhe abaphethe ubuncwane bendlu kayehova. kuma-amram, kumait sare, kumahebron, kumauziyeli: ushebhaweli, unyana kagershom unyana kamoses, ebeyinganga yobuncwane. abazalwana bakhe bakwaeliyezere ngurehabhiya unyana wakhe, noyeshaya, unyana wakhe, noyoram unyana wakhe, nozikri unyana wakhe, noshelomoti unyana wakhe. lo shelomoti nabazalwana bakhe baphathiswa bonke ubuncwane bezinto ezingcwele, abezingwalisile udavide ukumkani, neentloko zezindlu zooyise, nabathetheli bamawaka nabamakhulu, nabathetheli bomkhosi. okwemfazwe nokwamaxhoba, kwangcwaliselwa ukuba kulungise indlu kathixo. zonke izinto abezingwalisile usamuweli imboni, nosawule unyana kakishe, noabhinere unyana kanere, noyowabhi unyana katserya, zonke izinto abezingwalisile nabani, zaba phantsi

kwesandla sikashelomoti nabazalwana bakhe. kumait sare, ukenaniya noonyana bakhe baphathiswa umsebenzi wangaphandle kwasirayeli, wababhali nabagwebi. kumahebron, uhashabhiya nabazalwana bakhe, amakroti aliwaka elinamakhulu asixhenxe, babephethe umsebenzi wokuvelela amasirayeli anganeno kweyordan ngasentshonalanga, emsebenzini wonke kayehova, nasenkonzweni yokumkani. kumahebron uyeriya ebeyintloko (kumahebron ngokweenzalo zawo ngokooyise. ngomnyaka wamashumi omane wobukumkani bukadavide, kwafunwa, kwafunyanwa kuwo amagorha anabukroti eyazere yasegilyadi). nabazalwana bakhe, amakroti angamawaka amabini anamakhulu asixhenxe, ooyise bezindlu, udavide ukumkani wabenza abaphathi bamarubhen namagadi nesiqingatha sesizwe sakwamanase, ezintweni zonke zikathixo, nasezintweni zokumkani.

27

oonyana bakasirayeli ngokwenani labo, iintloko zezindlu zooyise, nabathetheli bamawaka nabamakhulu, nababhali babo, ababelungiselela kukumkani emicimbini yonke yamaqela ngamaqela: angenayo naphumayo iinyanga ngeenyanga, ezinyangeni zonke zomnyaka, liqela linye, lalingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. iqela lokuqala ngenyanga yokuqala laliphethwe nguyashobheham unyana kazabhediyeli; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka; koonyana bakaperetse, ibinguye oyintloko yabathetheli bonke bemikhosi ngenyanga yokuqala. iqela lenyanga yesibini laliphethwe ngudodayi umahowa, inganga yeqela lakhe ingumikeloti; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. umthetheli wesithathu womkhosi ngenyanga yesithathu ibingubhenaya, unyana kayoyada umbingeleli, eyintloko; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. ngulo bhenaya waye eligorha kumashumi amathathu, ephethe amashumi omathathu lawo; eqeleni lakhe ingumizabhabhi unyana wakhe. owesine ngenyanga yesine ibinguasaheli umninawa kayowabhi, inguzebhadiya unyana wakhe emva kwakhe; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. owesihlanu umthetheli ngenyanga yesihlanu ibingushamuti umizra; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. owesithandathu ngenyanga yesithandathu ibinguiria unyana kaikeshe, wasetekowa; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. owesixhenxe ngenyanga yesixhenxe ibinguhethule umpelon, wakoonyana bakaefrayim; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. owesibhozo

ngenyanga yesibhozo ibingusibhekayi umhusha, wakumazera; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. owesithoba ngenyanga yesithoba ibinguabhiyezere waseanatot, wakumabhenjamin; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. oweshumi ngenyanga yeshumi ibingumaharayi umnetofa wakumazera; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. oweshumi elinamnye ngenyanga yeshumi elinanye ibingubhenaya umpiraton, wakoonyana bakaefrayim; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. oweshumi elinesibini ngenyanga yeshumi elinesibini ibinguheledayi umnetofa, kaotenyeli; eqeleni lakhe ibingamashumi amabini anamane amawaka. ke izizwe zakwasirayeli zaphathwa ngaba: kumarubhen inganga ibingueliyezere unyana kazikri; kumasimon ngushefatiya unyana kamahaka; kubalevi ngushabhiya unyana kakemuweli; kwaron ngutsadoki; kwesakwayuda nguelihu, wakubazalwana bakadavide; kwesakwaisakare ngumri unyana kamikayeli; kwesakwazebhulon nguishemaya unyana kaobhadiya; kwesakwanafetali nguyirimoti unyana ka-azeriyeli; koonyana bakae-frayim nguhosheya unyana ka-azaziya; kwisiqingatha sesizwe sikamanase nguyoweli unyana kapedaya; kwisiqingatha sikamanase egiliyadi nguido unyana kazekariya; kwesakwabhenjamin nguyahasiyeli unyana ka-abhinere; kwesakwadan nguazareli unyana kayeroham. ngabo abathetheli bezizwe zakwasirayeli. udavide akalithabathanga inani labaminyaka imashumi mabini bezelwe, nabangaphantsi; ngokuba uyehova wathi uya kuwandisa amasirayeli njengeenkenkwenzezi zezulu. uyowabhi unyana katseruya walinga ukubala, akagqiba; afikelwa buburhalarhume amasirayeli ngenxa yoko; alangeniswa inani engxelweni yemicimbi yemihla yokumkani udavide. obephethe ubuncwane bokumkani nguazemavete unyana ka-adiyeli; obephethe ubuncwane obukoovimba endle, nasemizini, nasemizaneni, nasezinga beni ezinde, nguyonatan unyana kauziya. obephethe abenza umsebenzi wokulima amasimi nguezeri unyana kakelubhi. obephethe izidiliya ngushimehi umrama. obephethe izisele zewayini yasezidiliyeni nguzabhedhi umshifemoti. obephethe iminquma nemithombe ebisezintilini ngubhahali-hanan, umgedere. obephethe izisele zeoli nguyowashe. obephethe iinkomo ezidla esharon ngushitrayi umsharon. obephethe iinkomo ezisezintilini ngushafati unyana ka-adelayi. obephethe iinkamela nguobhili umishmayeli. obephethe iimazi zamaesile nguyedeya ummeronoti. obephethe imaphla emfutshane nguyazizi umhagri. bonke

abo bebengabaphathi beempahla ezize-zokumkani udavide. uyonatan, uyisekazi kadavide, ube ngumphakathi, eyindoda enokuqonda, engumbhali yena. uye-hiyeli unyana kahakemon ubenoonyana bokumkani. uahitofele ubengumphakathi wokumkani. uhushayi umarki ubelikholwane lokumkani. emveni koahitofele ibinguyehoyada unyana kabhenaya, noabhiyatare. umthetheli-mkhosi wokumkani ibinguyowabhi.

28

udavide wababizela ndawonye bonke abathetheli bamasirayeli, abathetheli bezizwe nabathetheli bamaqela ngamaqela abalungiselela ukumkani nabathetheli-mawaka nabathetheli-makhulu, namagosa empahla yonke, nabemfuyo yokumkani neyoonya bakhe, kunye nababusi namagorha, nento yonke eligorha elinobukrothi, ukuba beze eyerusalem. wesuka wema ngeenyawo udavide ukumkani, wathi: ndiphulaphu- leni, bazalwana bam, bantu bam. mna, kwaye kusentliziweni yam ukuyakhela indlu yokuhlala ityeza yomnqophiso kayehova, isihlalo seenyawo zikathixo wethu, ndalungisela ukwakha; koko uthixo wathi kum, uze ungalakheli ndlu igama lam, ngokuba uyindoda yemfazwe, uphalaze igazi elininzi. ke wandinyula uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, endlwini yonke kabawo, ukuba ndibe ngukumkani kumasirayeli ngonaphakade; ngokuba unyule uyuda ukuba abe yinganga, endlwini kayuda unyule indlu kabawo, koonyana bakabawo ukholwe ndim, ukuba andenze ukumkani kumasirayeli onke. nakoonyana bam bonke (ngokuba undinike oonyana abaninzi uyehova), unyule usolomon unyana wam, ukuba ahlale etroneni yobukumkani bukayehova kumasirayeli. wathi kum, usolomon, unyana wakho, nguye oya kwakha indlu yam neentendelezo zam; ngokuba ndizinyulele yena ukuba abe ngunyana kum, ndibe nguyise kuye mna; ndibuzinzise ubukumkani bakhe kude kuse ephakadeni, ukuba uthe waqinisela ukuyenza imithetho yam namasiko am, njengoko kunjalo namhla. ngoko ke ndiyaniyala emehlweni amasirayeli onke, ibandla likayehova, nasezindlebeni zothixo wethu: gcinani niqucele kuyo yonke imithetho kayehova uthixo wenu, ukuze nilime eli lizwe lihle, nilishiye libe lilifa koonyana benu emva kwenu, kude kuse ephakadeni. ke wena solomon, nyana wam, uze umazi uthixo kayihlo, umkhonze ngentliziyo epheleleyo, nangomphefumlo ovumayo; ngokuba uyehova uyazingxoka zonke iintliziyo, akuqonde konke ukuyila kweengcinga zabantu. ukuba uthe wamfuna, wofunyanwa nguwe; ukuba uthe

wamshiya, wokulahla mpela. uze ulumke ke; ngokuba uyehova ukunyule ukuba wakhe indlu ibe yeyengcwele. yomelela uyenze. udavide wamnika usolomon unyana wakhe isilinganiso sevaranda, nesezindlu zayo, nesoovimba bayo, nesamagumbi ayo aphezulu, nesamagumbi ayo aphakathi, nesendlu yokucamagusha; nesilinganiso seento zonke abenazo engeingeni yakhe; esesentendeze zendlu kayehova, nesamagumbi onke ngenxa zonke, nesamagumbi obuncwane bendlu kathixo, awobuncwane bezinto ezingcwele; nesamagela ababingeleli nabalevi, nesomsebenzi wonke wenkonzo yendlu kayehova, neseempahla zonke zenkonzo yendlu kayehova; nesezinto zegolide, ngokobunzima begolide yeempahla zonke zeenkonzo ngeenkonzo; neseempahla zonke zesilivere, ngokobunzima beempahla zonke zeenkonzo ngeenkonzo; nobunzima beziphatho zezibane zegolide, nobezibane zazo zegolide, ngokobunzima besiphatho ngesiphatho, nobezibane zazo; nobeziphatho zesilivere ngokobunzima besiphatho, nobezibane zazo, ngokwenkonzo yesiphatho ngesiphatho sezibane; negolide ngokobunzima beetafile zokucwangcisa izonka, betafile ngetafile, nesilivere yeetafile zesilivere. wamnika nesilinganiso seefolokhwe, nesezitya zokutshiza, neseendebe zegolide ecocekileyo; neseendebe zegolide, ngokobunzima bendebe ngen-debe neseendebe zesilivere ngokobunzima bendebe ngen-debe; nesesibingelelo sesiqhumiselo segolide ehluziweyo, ngokobunzima; nesilinganiso senqwelo, seekerubhi zegolide, ezolula amaphiko azo, zisithelisa ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova. yonke loo nto, watsho udavide, yonke imisebenzi yokulinganisa undiqondisile ngokubhala okuvela esandleni sikayehova, seza phezu kwam. wathi udavide kusolomon unyana wakhe, yomelela ukhaliphe, wenze. musa ukoyika, musa ukuqhiphuka umbilini; ngokuba uyehova uthixo, uthixo wam, unawe; akayi kukuyekela, akayi kukushiya, ude uwugqibe wonke umsebenzi wenkonzo yendlu kayehova. nanga ke amagela ababingeleli, nawabalevi bomsebenzi wonke wendlu kathixo. banawe kuwo wonke umsebenzi, bonke abaya kubunika ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo ubulumko bomsebenzi wonke; nabathetheli nabantu bonke bowaphulaphula amazwi akho onke.

29

wathi udavide ukumkani kwibandla lonke, usolomon unyana wam, okuphela konyuliweyo nguthixo, mncinane, uthambile; ke umsebenzi mkhulu, ngokuba ibhotwe eli asilelomntu, lelikayehova uthixo. ke, ngamandla am onke indlu kathixo wam

ndiyilungisele igolide yezinto zegolide, isilivere yezesilivere, ubhedu lwezobhedu, isinyithi sezesinyithi, imithi yezemithi, namatye ebherilo, nafakwayo, namatye okuhombisa, naziimfakamfele, namatye onke anqabileyo, namatye emarmore emhlophe, into eninzi. kananjalo ekubeni ilikholo kum indlu kathixo wam, ndinenqobo yegolide nesilivere, endiyimisele indlu kathixo wam, engaphandle kwayo yonke endiyilungisele indlu engcwele; amawaka amathathu eetalente zegolide yasegolideni yakwaofire, amawaka asixhenxe eetalente zesilivere ehluziweyo yokwaleka iindonga zezindlu; ukuba ibe yeye zinto ngezinto zegolide, ibe yeyezinto ngezinto zesilivere, ibe yeyemisebenzi yonke yesandla seengcibi. ngubani na ke oqhutywa yintliziyo ukuzimisele namhla kuyehova? banikela ke ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo abathetheli bezindlu zooyise, nabathetheli bezizwe zakwasirayeli, nabathetheli bamawaka nabamakhulu, naba thetheli bomsebenzi wokumkani. banikela kwinkozo yendlu kathixo igolide yaziitalente ezingamawaka amahlanu needarike ezilishumi lamawaka; nesilivere yaziitalente ezingamawaka alishumi, nobhedu lwaziitalente ezingamawaka alishumi elinesibhozo, nesinyithi saziitalente ezingamawaka alikhulu. abo ke, kwafumaneka kubo amatye anqabileyo, bawanikela ebuncwaneni bendlu kayehova, esandleni sikayehiyeli umger-shom. bakuvuyela abantu ukunikela kwabo ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo; ngokuba banikela ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo ephelelisileyo kuyehova. kananjalo udavide ukumkani wavuya ngovuyo olukhulu. udavide wambonga uyehova phambi kwebandla lonke; wathi udavide, mawubongwe wena, yehova, thixo kasirayeli, ubawo wethu, kususela kwaphakade kude kuse ephakadeni. bobakho, yehova, ubukhulu, namandla, nozuko, noloyiso, nendili. ewe, konke okusezulwini nokusehlabathini kokwakho; bobakho, yehova, ubukumkani; uphakamile wayintloko yeenito zonke. ubutyebi nozuko luvela kuwe, ulawula zonke izinto; asesandleni sakho amandla nobugorha; kusesandleni sakho ukukhulisa nokomeleza zonke izinto. ke ngoko, thixo wethu, sinokubulela kuwe, sidumise igama lakho elibekekileyo. ngokuba ndingubani na mna, bangoobani na abantu bam, ukuba side sibe namandla okunika ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo njengoku? ngokuba zivela kuwe zonke izinto; sikunika okuvela esandleni sakho. ngokuba singabaphambukeli phambi kwakho, silundwendwe njengoobawo bethu bonke; injengesithunzi imihla yethu ehlabathini apha, kungekho themba lakuhlala. yehova thixo wethu, yonke le ngxokolo, siyilungisele ukulakhela indlu igama lakho

elingcwele, ivela esandleni sakho, yeyakho yonke. ndiyazi, thixo wam, ukuba uyayikikida intliziyo; ukholiswa kokuthe tye. mna ke, ekuthini tye kwentliziyo yam, ndizinike ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo zonke ezi zinto. kaloku abantu bakho aba bakhoyo apha, ndibone ngovuyo benikela kuwe ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo. yehova, thixo ka-abraham, noisake, nosirayeli, oobawo bethu, kugcine ngonaphakade oko ekuyileni kweengcinga zeentliziyo zabantu bakho, uyibhekise kuwe intliziyo yabo; usolomon unyana wam umnike intliziyo ephelelisileyo, yokugcina imithetho yakho, nezingqino zakho, nemimiselo yakho, ayenze yonke, alakhe eli bhotwe ndililungiseleleyo. wathi udavide kwibandla lonke, khanibonge uyehova uthixo wethu. labonga ke ibandla lonke uyehova uthixo wooyise, bathoba, baqubuda kuyehova nakukumkani. babingelela kuyehova imibingelelo, banyusa amadini anyukayo kuyehova kwakusa ngengomso, iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zalawaka, iinkunzi zeegusha zalawaka, iimvana zalawaka, neminikelo yawo ethululwayo, nemibingelelo yoxolo emininzi, ngenxa yamasirayeli onke. badla basela ngaloo mini phambi koyehova ngovuyo olukhulu. usolomon unyana kadavide bamenza ukumkani ngokwesibini; bamthambisa phambi koyehova ukuba abe yinganga, notsadoki abe ngumbingeleli. wahlala ke usolomon etroneni kayehova, engukumkani esikhundleni sikadavide uyise, wanempumelelo; ambeka onke amasirayeli. bonke abathetheli, namagorha, kwanoonyana bonke bokumkani udavide, basilulamela isandla sikasolomon ukumkani. uyehova wamenza mkulu usolomon, wamphakamisa emehlweni amasirayeli onke, wamnika indili yobukumkani engabangakho kookumkani bonke bamasirayeli ababengaphambi kwakhe. ke kaloku udavide, unyana kayese, waye engukumkani wamasirayeli onke. imihla awaye engukumkani kumasirayeli ibiyiminyaka emashumi mane; ehebron wayengukumkani iminyaka esixhenxe, eyerusalem wayengukumkani iminyaka emashumi mathathu anamithathu. wafa ke, eyingwevu enkulu, ehambisekile ebudaleni, enobutyebi nozuko; usolomon, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. izinto zikadavide ukumkani, ezokuqala nezokuphela, nanzo zibhaliwe emicimbini kasamuweli imboni, nasemicimbini kanatan umprofeti, nasemicimbini kagadi imboni; kunye nobukumkani bakhe bonke, nobugorha bakhe, nezinto ezamhlayo yena, namasirayeli, nezikumkani zonke zamazwe.

usolomon, unyana kadavide, womelela ebukumkani bakhe; uyehova uthixo wakhe waba naye, wamenza mkhulu, wamphakamisa. wathetha usolomon kumasirayeli onke, kubathetheli bamawaka nabamakhulu, nakubagwebi, kwizikhulu zonke, kumasirayeli onke, kwiintloko zezindlu zooyise. baya ke oosolomon nebandla lonke elo esigangeni esibe sisegibheyon; ngokuba yabe ikhona intente yokuhlangana kathixo, awayenzayo umoses umkhonzi kathixo entlango. ke yona ityeya kathixo wayeyinyusile udavide ekiriyati-yeharim, wayisa kuloo ndawo abeyilungisele yona udavide; ngokuba wayeyimisele intente eyerusalem. isibingelelo sobhedu, abesenzile ubhetsaleli unyana kauri, unyana kahuri, sasilapho phambi komnquba kayehova; bamquqela uyehova oosolomon nebandla kwisibingelelo eso, wenyusa khona usolomon esibingelelweni sobhedu phambi koyehova, esibe kusingasententeni yokuhlangana, wenyusa kuso amadini anyukayo aliwaka. uthixo wabonakala ngobo busuku kusolomon, wathi kuye, cela into, ndikuphe. wathi usolomon kuthixo, wena wenze kudavide ubawo inceba enkulu, wandenza ukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ke kaloku, yehova thixo, malinyaniseke ilizwi lakho owalenza kudavide ubawo; ngokuba wena undenze ukumkani wabantu abaninzi njengothuli lomhlaba. ndinike kaloku ubulumko nokwazi, ndiphume ndingene phambi kwaba bantu; ngokuba ngubani na onokubalawula aba bantu bakho bangaka? wathi uthixo kusolomon, ngenxa enokuba loo nto ibisentliziyni yakho, akwacela ubutyebi, nenzuzo, nozuko, nobomi beentshaba zakho; kananjalo akwacela imihla emininzi, wasuka wazicelela ubulumko nokwazi, ukuze ubalawule abantu bam, endikwenze ukumkani kubo: ubunikiwe ubulumko nokwazi; ndiya kukunika ubutyebi, nenzuzo, nozuko, ekungabangakho unjalo kookumkani ababephambi kwakho, ekungayi kubakho unjalo emva kwakho. wabuya ke usolomon esigangeni esibe sisegibheyon, weza eyerusalem, esuka phambi kwentente yokuhlangana, waba ngukumkani kumasirayeli. usolomon wahlanganisa iinqwelo zokulwa namahashe akhwelwayo; waba newaka elinamakhulu amane eenqwelo zokulwa, namawaka alishumi elinamabini amahashe akhwelwayo; wazibeka emizini yeenqwelo, nakukumkani eyerusalem. ukumkani wayenza isilivere negolide yanzinzi njengamatye eyerusalem, nemisedare wayenza yanjengemithombe esesihlanjeni, ukuba mininzi. ukuphuma kwamahashe abengakasolomon eyiputa, lathi igqiza labathengela ukumkani, latha-

batha igqiza lawo ngenani elithile. baphuma nenqwelo eyiputa, bayithenga ngamakhulu amathandathu eshekele zesilivere, nehlashe ngekhlulu elinamanci mahlanu. benjenjalo ke bona ngokwabo ukubathuthela amahashe ookumkani bonke bamaheti nookumkani bama-aram.

2

usolomon wacinga ukulakhela indlu igama likayehova, nokubakhela indlu ebukumkani bakhe. usolomon wamisa amashumi osixhenxe amawaka amadoda angabathwali, namashumi asibhozo amawaka amadoda angabaqingqi bamatye, nangabasebenzi bemithi, ezintabeni; nabongameli bawo abangamawaka amathathu anamakhulu mathandathu. wathumela usolomon kuhi-ram ukumkani wasetire, wathi, njengoko wakwenzayo kudavide ubawo, wathumela kuye imisedare yokuzakhela indlu yokuba ahlale kuyo, yenjenjalo nakum. yabona, ndilakhela indlu igama likayehova uthixo wam, ukuba ingcwaliselwe yena, kuqhunyiselwe phambi kwakhe isiqhumiso esiqholiweyo, kucwangciswe ngamaxesha onke ukucwangciswa kwezona, kunyuswe amadini anyukayo kusasa nangokuhlwa, ngeesabatha, nasekuthwaseni kwenyanga, nangamaxesha amisiweyo nguyehova uthixo wethu; yeyaphakade loo nto kumasirayeli. indlu endiyakhayo inkulu; ngokuba mkhulu uthixo wethu koothixo bonke. ngubani na onamandla okumakhela indlu; ngokuba izulu, nezulu lawo amazulu, alimlingene? ndingubani na ke mna, ukuba ndimakhele indlu, ingaba yeyokuqhumisela phambi kwakhe kodwa? ndithumele ke ngoko indoda enobugcisa ukusebenza negolide, nangesilivere, nangobhedu, nangesinyithi, nangemisonto emfusa nebonvu nemi, ekwaziyo ukukrola ndawonye nabalumkileyo abakum kwayuda naseyerusalem, abalungiswayo ngudavide ubawo. ndithumele nemisedare, nemisipres, nemialgumi, evela elebhanon; ngokuba ndiyazi mna ukuba abakhonzi bakho bayakwazi ukugawula imithi elebhanon. yabona abakhonzi bam bohamba nabakhonzi bakho, bandilungisele imithi emininzi; ngokuba indlu endiyakhayo inkulu ngokubalulekileyo. yabona abaqingqi abo nabasebenzi bemithi, abakhonzi bakho abo, ndobanika ingqolowa ukuba ibe kukudla, iikore ezingamawaka angamashumi mabini, nerhasi iikore ezingamawaka angamashumi mabini, neebhate zewayini ezingamawaka angamashumi mabini, neebhate zeoli ezingamawaka angamashumi mabini. uhiram ukumkani wasetire wathumela kusolomon ngokubhala, wathi, uyehova, ngokubathanda kwakhe abantu bakhe,

ukumisile ukuba ube ngukumkani kubo. wathi uhiram, makabongwe uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, owenza izulu nehlabathi, omniki-leyo udavide ukumkani unyana olumkileyo, owaziyo, oqiqayo, oqondayo, oya kumakhela indlu uyehova, nendlu yobukumkani bakhe. ngoko ndithumela indoda eligcisa, eyaziyo, eqondayo, inkunkqele uhuram, unyana wentokazi yasezintombini zakwadan. uyise ngumfo wasetire, okwaziyo ukusebenza ngegolide, nangesilivere, nangobhedu, nangesinyithi, nangamatye, nangemithi, nangemisonto emfusa nemi, nangeleni ecikizekileyo, nangemisonto ebomvu, nokukrola konke, nokuyila zonke iintlobo zomsebenzi awuphathisiweyo, ndawonye nezilumko zakho, nezilumko zenkosi yam, udavide uyihlo. ingqolowa ke, nerhasi, neoli, newayini, ethehe ngazo inkosi yam, mayizithumele kubakhonzi bayo. ke thina sogawula imithi elebhanon njengokufuna kwakho konke, siyizise kuwe eyafo ngokuyidadisa elwandle, uyinyuse wena, uyise eyerusalem. usolomon wawabala onke amadoda angawasemzini, abe esezweni lamasirayeli, emva kokubala awawabala ngako udavide uyise; afumaneka elikhulu elinamanci amahlanu amawaka, elinesithathu samawaka, anamakhulu amathandathu. wamisa amashumi asixhenxe amawaka kuwo aba ngabathwali; namashumi asibhozo amawaka aba ngabasebenzi bemithi, nabaqingqi bamatye ezintabeni; namawaka amathathu anamakhulu amathandathu aba ngabongameli bokusebenzisa abantu.

3

usolomon waqala ukuyakha indlu kayehova eyerusalem, entabeni yemoriya, apho uyehova wabonakala khona kudavide uyise, endaweni awayilungisayo udavide, esandeni sikaornan umyebhusi. waqala ukwakha ngenyanga yesibini, ngowesibini umhla, ngomnyaka wesine wobukumkani bakhe. sisi esi isiseko awasibekayo usolomon ekuyakheni kwakhe indlu kathixo; ubude iikubhite ngokomlinganis omdala be- buziikubhite ezimashumi mathandathu; ububanzi bebuziikubhite ezimashumi mabini. ivaranda, ebingaphambi kobude bendlu, ibiziikubhite ezimashumi mabini, ingangobubanzi bendlu, nokuphakama kwayo kwakuziikubhite ezilikhulu elinamanci mabini; wayaleka ngaphakathi ngegolide ecocekileyo. indlu enkulu wayaleka ngenisipres, wayaleka ke yona ngegolide entle, wenza kuyo amasundu nezidanga. ukuyivathisa indlu ngamatye anqabileyo wayiyhombisa; igolide leyo ibiyigolide yaseparvayim. wayaleka indlu, imiqadi, nemigubasi, neendonga zayo, neengcango zayo, ngegolide; wakrola iikerubhi ezindon-

geni. wenza indlu yengcwele kangcwele: ubude bayo, ngangobubanzi bendlu, bebuzi- ikubhite ezimashumi mabini, nobubanzi bayo bebuziikubhite ezimashumi mabini; wayaleka ngegolide entle, ekwiitalente ezimakhulu mathandathu. ubunzima bezikhonkwane bebuzishekele ezimashumi mahlanu zegolide. wawaleka ngegolide amagumbi aphezulu. wenza endlwini yengcwele kangcwele iikerubhi ezimbini; zakrola ukusetyenzwa kwazo; wazaleka ngegolide. amaphiko eekerubhi ubude bawo bebuziikubhite ezimashumi mabini; iphiko elinye beliziikubhite ezintlanu, lada laya kufikelela eludongeni lwendlu; neline iphiko beliziikubhite ezintlanu, ukuya kufikelela ephikweni leyesibini ikerubhi. iphiko lenye ikerubhi beliziikubhite ezintlanu, ukuya kufikelela eludongeni lwendlu; nelesibini iphiko beliziikubhite ezintlanu, ukuya kuhlangana nephiko lenye ikerubhi. amaphiko ezo kerubhi oluka iikubhite ezimashumi mabini; zema ngeenyawo, zikhangelise ubuso kuyo indlu. wawenza umkhusane ngemisonto emsi nemfusa ne bomvu, neline ecikizekileyo; wenza iikerubhi kuwo. wenza phambi kwendlu iintsika zambini: zazi- ikubhite ezimashumi mathathu anantlanu ubude bazo; ingqukuva esemantloko azo ibiziikubhite ezintlanu. wenza izidanga emqaleni, wazibeka emantloko eentsika; wenza ikhulu leerharnate, wazibeka ezidange- ni. wazimisa iintsika phambi kwetempile, enye yangasekunene, enye yangasekhohlo; wathi igama leyasekunene nguzinzisayo, negama leyasekhohlo ngumandlakuye.

4

wenza isibingelelo sobhedu: baziikubhite ezimashumi mabini ubude baso, baziikub- hite ezimashumi mabini ububanzi baso, kwaziikubhite ezilishumi ukuphakama kwaso. wenza ulwandle olutyhidiweyo: lwaziikubhite ezilishumi ukusuka kolunye udini, uye kolunye udini lwalo; lwayinqila ngeenxa zonke, iwaziikubhite ezintlanu ukuphakama kwalo; waziikubhite ezi- mashumi mathathu umtya ojikeleyo kulo ngeenxa zonke. yangumfuziselo wamath- angazana ngaphantsi kodini ngeenxa zonke, alujikeleza ngeenxa zonke: alishumi ekubhithini, aluzunguleza ulwandle, yamib- ini imikrozo yamathangazana, ityhidiwe ekutyhidweni kwalo. ulwandle lwema phezu kweenkomo ezilishumi elinambini: ezintathu zibheke entla, ezintathu zibheke entshonalanga, ezintathu zibheke ezantsi, ezintathu zibheke empumalanga; ulwandle lubekwe phezu kwazo ngaphezulu, imiva yazo yonke isinge phakathi. ubungqingqwa balo bebungangobubanzi besandla; udini lwalo belwenziwe lwanjengodini lwendebe,

lwaneentyantyambo zeenyibiba; lwaye lungena iibhate ezimawaka mathathu. wenza izitya zokuhlambela zalishumi: wabeka zazi-ihlanu ngasekunene, zazi-hlanu ngasekhohlo, ukuze kuhlancwe kuzo, kuhlancwulwe into yomsebenzi wedini elinyukayo kuzo; ke lona ulwandle belulolokuze ababingeleli bahlambe kulo. wenza iziphatho zezibane zegolide zalishumi ngokwesiko lazo, wazimisa etempileni: zazihlanu ngasekunene, zazihlanu ngasekhohlo. wenza iitafile ezilishumi, wazimisa etempileni: zantlanu ngasekunene, zantlanu ngasekhohlo. wenza ikhulu lezitya zokutshiza zegolide. wenza intendezezo yababingeleli, nentendezezo enkulu, neengcango zentendezezo; wazaleka iingcango zazo ngobhedu. walubeka ulwandle ngecala lasekunene layo indlu, lwabheka ngasezantsi. uhuram wenza iimbiza, nemihlakulwana, nezitya zokutshiza. uhuram waqgiba ukuwenza umsebenzi, abewenzela ukumkani usolomon endlwini kathixo: iintsika zombini, neembumba, neengqukuva ezibe zisemantloko eentsika zombini, neminatha yomibini yokuzunguleza iimbumba zombini zeengqukuva, ezibe zisemantloko eentsika; neerharnate ezimakhulu mane zeminatha yomibini; yamibini imikrozo yeerharnate mnatheni mnye, yokuzunguleza iimbumba ezimbini zeengqukuva, ezibe zisezintsikeni zombini. wenza iinqwelwana; wenza nezitya zokuhlambela ezinqwelwani. ulwandle lwalunye, lwaneenkomo ezilishumi elinambini ngaphantsi kwalo. neembiza, nemihlakulwana, neefolokhwe, ezo mpahla ke zonke inkunkqele uhuram wazenzela usolomon, zizezendlu kayehova, ngobhedu olukhazimlisiweyo. ukumkani wazityhidela kummandla waseyordan emhlabeni oludongwe, phakathi kwesukoti netseredata. wazenza usolomon zonke ezo mpahla, zaninzi kakhulu; bada ubunzima bobhedu olo ababa nakufunyanwa. wazenza usolomon zonke iimpahla zendlu kathixo, nesibingelelo segolide, neetafile ebe zinezonka zokubonisa, neziphatho ezinezibane zazo, ngegolide ethe shinyi, ukuze zivuthe ngokwesiko phambi kwendawo yezihlabo; neentyantyambo, nezibane, nezifnyiso zegolide, yona iyigolide eyonke; nezitshetshe, nezitya zokutshiza, neenkamba, neengcedevu zegolide ethe shinyi. umnyango ke wendlu, iingcango zawo ezingaphakathi zengcwele kangcwele, neengcango zendlu yetempile, zaba zeze-golide.

wagqitywa ke wonke umsebenzi awawenzela indlu kayehova usolomon. usolomon wazingenisa izinto abezingcwalisile udavide uyise, nesilivere, negolide, nempahla yonke,

wazibeka ebuncwaneni bendlu kathixo. waza usolomon wawabizela ndawonye amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli, neentloko zonke zezizwe, nezikhulu zezindlu zooyise zakoonzana bakasirayeli, eyerusalem, ukuba bayinyuse ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova emzini kadavide; yiziyon ke leyo. abizelwa ndawonye kukumkani onke amadoda akwasirayeli emthendelekweni lowo wenyanga yesixhenxe. eza ke onke amadoda amakhulu akwasirayeli. bayithwala abalevi ityeya, bayinyusa ityeya, nentente yokuhlangana, neempahla zonke zengcwele, ezibe zisententeni, bazinyusa ababingeleli nabalevi. ke ukumkani usolomon, nebandla lonke lamasirayeli, elibe lihlanganiselwe kuye phambi kwetyeya, babingelela impahla emfutshane neenkomo ezingenakubalwa, ezingenakulinganiswa ukuba zininzi kwazo. bayingenisa ababingeleli ityeya yomnqophiso kayehova endaweni yayo, endaweni yezihlabo endlwini, engcweni kangcwele, phantsi kwamaphiko eekerubhi; ngokuba iikerubhi zaye ziwolule amaphiko phezu kwendawo yetyeya; iikerubhi zayisithelisa ityeya nezibonda zayo ngaphezulu. zazizide izibonda, zibonakala iincam zezibonda, zivelile etyeyeni phambi kwendawo yezihlabo, azabonakala ngaphandle; zisekhona unanamhla. kwakungekho nto etyeyeni, yayingaloo macwecwe mabini kuphela, wawabekayo kuyo umoses ehorebhe, oko uyehova wanqophisana noonyana bakasirayeli ekuphumeni kwabo eyiputa. kwathi ekuphumeni kwababingeleli engcweni (ngokuba bonke ababingeleli abafumanekayo babezingcwalisile; akaba nakugcinwa amaqela; nabalevi abazimvumi, bonke bephela bona aba, oasafu, noheman, noyedutun, noonyana babo, nabazalwana babo, bambethe ilinen ecikizekileyo, benamacangci nemirhubhe neehadi, bema ngasempumalanga esibingelelweni, benekhulu elinamanci mabini lababingeleli bevuthela ngamaxilongo); kwathi ke abavutheli bamaxilongo neemvumi bavakalisa njengamntu mnye, ngazwi-nye, bedumisa, bebulela kuyehova. bathi ke bakuphakamisa ilizwi ngamaxilongo, nangamacangci, nangeempahla zokuvuma, nangokumdumisa uyehova, besithi, ulungile, inceba yakhe ingunaphakade: yesuka indlu yazala lilifu lendlu kayehova; ababingeleli ababa nakuma balungiselele, ngenxa yelifu; ngokuba ubuqaqawuli bukayehova bayizalisa indlu kathixo.

waza wathi usolomon, uyehova wathi uya kuhlala esithokothokweni. mna ke ndikwakhele indlu yokuhlala, indawo yokuba uhlale ngonaphakade. wee guququ

ukumkani ngobuso, walisikelela lonke ibandla lakwasirayeli; lonke ibandla lakwasirayeli lema. wathi: makabongwe uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, owathethayo ngomlomo wakhe kudavide ubawo, wakuza-lisa ngesandla sakhe, esithi, kususela kwimini endabakhuphayo abantu bam ezweni lamayiputa, andinyulanga mzi ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli wokwakha indlu, yokuba igama lam libe kuyo; andinyulanga ndoda yokuba yinganga yabantu bam amasirayeli; ndanyula iyerusalem, ukuba igama lam libe khona; ndanyula udavide ukuba abe phezu kwabantu bam amasirayeli. kwaye kukho entliziyweni kadavide ubawo ukulakhela indlu igama likayehova, uthixo kasirayeli. wathi uyehova kudavide ubawo, ngenxa enokuba kwakukho entliziyweni yakho ukuthi ulakhele indlu igama lam, walungisa ngokuthi kubekho entliziyweni yakho oko; noko ke indlu yona ayisayi kwakhiwa nguwe. unyana wakho ophuma esinqeni sakho, nguye oya kulakhela indlu igama lam. ulimisile ke uyehova ilizwi lakhe awalithethayo; ndivelile esikhundleni sikadavide ubawo, ndahlala etroneni yakwasirayeli, njengoko wakuthethayo uyehova; ndalakhela indlu igama likayehova uthixo kasirayeli; ndayibeka khona ityeya, apho ukhona umnqophiso kayehova, awawenzayo noonyana bakasirayeli. wema ke usolomon phambi kwesibingelelo sikayehova, phambi kwebandla lonke lakwasirayeli, wazolula izandla zakhe (ngokuba usolomon wayenze ithoko lobhedu, walibeka esazulwini sentende-zezo, laziikubhite ezintlanu ubude balo, iikubhite ezintlanu ububanzi balo, iikubhite ezintathu ukuphakama kwalo; wema phezu kwalo, waguqa ngamadolo phambi kwebandla lonke lamasirayeli, wazolulela ezulwini izandla zakhe); wathi: yehova, thixo kasirayeli, akukho thixo unjengawe emazulwini nasehlabathini; ubagcinelayo umnqophiso nenceba abakhonzi bakho, abahamba phambi kwakho ngentliziyo yabo yonke; wema umgcineleyo umkhonzi wakho udavide ubawo oko wakuthethayo kuye, wakuthetha ngomlomo wakho, wakuza-lisa ngesandla sakho, njengoko kunjalo namhla. kaloku, yehova, thixo kasirayeli, mgcinele umkhonzi wakho, udavide ubawo, oko wakuthethayo kuye, usithi, ebusweni bam akuyi kunqunyukelwa ndoda yakuhlala etroneni yakwasirayeli: ukuba kodwa bathe oonyana bakho bayigcina indlela yabo, bahamba ngomyalelo wam, njengokuba uhambele wena phambi kwam. kaloku, yehova, thixo kasirayeli, makanyaniseke amazwi akho, owawathethayo kumkhonzi wakho udavide. gxebe, uthixo angade ahlele nabantu emhlabeni na? yabona izulu, izulu lawo amazulu, alikulingene; hina ke, yona le ndlu ndiyakhileyo! noko ke

kunonelele ukuthandaza komkhonzi wakho nokutarhuzisa kwakhe, yehova thixo wam, ukuphulaphule ukumemelela nokuthandaza athandaza ngako umkhonzi wakho phambi kwakho; ukuba amehlo akho akhangele kule ndlu imini nobusuku, kwindawo othe uya kulibeka kuyo igama lakho, uphulaphule umthandazo athandaza ngawo umkhonzi wakho kule ndawo. phulaphula ukutarhuzisa komkhonzi wakho, nabantu bakho amasirayeli, abaya kuthandaza ngako kule ndawo; uve ke wena endaweni ohlala kuyo emazulwini, uve ke, uxolele. xa athe umntu wona ummelwane wakhe, wathwaliswa isifungo, wafungiswa, weza wafunga phambi kwesibingelelo sakho kule ndlu: yiva ke wena emazulwini, wenze ugwebe kubakhonzi bakho, umbuyisele ongendawo, uyibeke indlela yakhe entlokwini yakhe; umgwebele olilungisa, umnike ngokobulungisa bakhe. ukuba bathe abantu bakho amasirayeli boyiswa ziintshaba zabo kuba bekonile, baza babuya balivuma igama lakho, bathandaza, batarhuzisa phambi kwakho kule ndlu: yiva ke wena emazulwini, usixolele isono sabantu bakho amasirayeli, ubabuyisele emhlabeni owawunika bona nooyise. xa lithe izulu lavalwa, akwabakho mvula kuba bekonile, baza bathandaza bekule ndawo, balivuma igama lakho, babuya esonweni sabo, ngokuba ubacinezele: yiva ke wena emazulwini, usixolele isono sabakhonzi bakho, abantu bakho amasirayeli, ngokuba ubafundisa indlela elungileyo abaya kuhamba ngayo, unise imvula ezweni lakho, olinike abantu bakho ukuba libe lilifa. xa kuthe kwabakho indlela elizweni, xa kuthe kwabakho indyik-itya yokufa, xa kuthe kwabakho imbabala, nexoshomba, neenkumbi ezinqunquthayo; xa zithe iintshaba zabanqinqa elizweni, emizini yabo; nokuba sisiphi isibetho, nokuba sisiphi isifo esithe sabakho; ukuthandaza nokutarhuzisa nokuba kukuphi, okuthe kwenziwa ngubani, nokuba ngabantu bakho bonke amasirayeli, abathe basazi elowo isibetho sakhe, nesingqala sakhe, bazolulela kule ndlu izandla zabo; yiva ke wena emazulwini, endaweni ohlala kuyo, uxolele, umnike elowo ngokweendlela zakhe zonke, ngokuyazi kwakho intliziyo yakhe (ngokuba nguwe wedwa ozaziyo intliziyo zoonyana babantu); ukuze bakoyike, bahambe ngeendlela zakho, yonke imihla abahleli ngayo ezweni owalinika oobawo. kananjalo owolunye uhlanga ongengowabantu bakho amasirayeli, xa athe wavela ezweni elikude ngenxa yegama lakho elikhulu, nesandla sakho esithe nkqi, nengalo yakho eyolukileyo; beza bathandaza bekule ndlu: yiva ke wena emazulwini, endaweni ohlala kuyo, wenze ngako konke athe wakunqula owolunye uhlanga, ukuze

zonke izizwe zehlabathi zilazi igama lakho, zikoyike njengabantu bakho amasirayeli, zazi ukuba le ndlu ndiyakhileyo ibizwa ngegama lakho. xa bathe abantu bakho baphuma, baya kulwa neentshaba zabo, ngendlela obathume ngayo, bathandaza kuwe, bebhekisa kulo mzi uwunyulileyo, nakule ndlu ndiyakhele igama lakho: yiva ke emazulwini umthandazo wabo, noku-tarhuzisa kwabo, ubagwebele. xa bathe bakona (ngokuba akukho mntu ungoniyo), waba nomsindo, wabanikela elutshabeni, bathi abathimbi babathimba, babasa ezweni nokuba likude, nokuba likufuphi; zaba bakunyamekela oko ngentliziyo kwelo zwe bathinjelwe kulo, babuya batarhuzisa kuwe ezweni lababathimbileyo, besithi, sonile, sagwenxa, senza okungendawo; babuyela kuwe ngentliziyo yabo yonke, nangomphefumlo wabo wonke, bekwelo zwe labathimbi ababathimbileyo, bathandaza, babhekisa elizweni labo owalnika ooyise, kulo mzi uwunyulileyo, kule ndlu ndiyakhele igama lakho: yiva ke emazulwini, endaweni ohlala kuyo, umthandazo wabo noku-tarhuzisa kwabo, ubagwebele, ubaxolele abantu bakho abakonileyo. kaloku, thixo wam, makavuleke amehlo akho, iindlebe zakho zibazele ukuthandaza okukule ndawo, kaloku, yehova thixo, phakamela endaweni yokuphumla kwakho, wena netyeya yamandla akho, ababingeleli bakho, yehova thixo, mabambathe usindiso, abakho beceba bavuye ngokulungileyo, yehova, thixo, musa ukumlandulela umthanjiswa wakho: khumbula iinceba owazithembisa udavide, umkhonzi wakho.

7

ke kaloku akugqiba usolomon ukuthandaza, umlilo welula ezulwini, walidla idini elinyukayo nemibingelelo; ubuqaqawuli bukayehova bayizalisa indlu. ababingeleli ababa nakungena endlwini kayehova, ngokuba ubuqaqawuli bukayehova bayizalisa indlu kayehova. bonke oonyana bakasirayeli, bakubona ukhula komlilo, nobuqaqawuli bukayehova buphezu kwendlu, baguqa, babhekisa ubuso babo emhlabeni phezu kombekelelo wamatye, baqubuda, babulela kuyehova besithi, ulungile, inceba yakhe ingunaphakade. ukumkani nabantu bonke babingelela imibingelelo phambi koyehova. wabingelela ukumkani usolomon umbingelelo weenkomo ezimawaka amashumi mabini anamabini, nempahla emfutshane engamawaka alikhulu elinamanci mabini. bayisungula indlu kathixo ukumkani nabantu bonke. ababingeleli bema ezigxineni zabo; nabalevi, beneempahla zokuvuma zikayehova, awazenzayo udavide ukumkani

ukuba kubulelwe kuyehova, ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe, ekudumiseni kukadavide ngezandla zabo. ababingeleli bavuthela amaxilongo phambi kwabo, emi onke amasirayeli. usolomon wawungcwalisa umphakathi wentendezezo ebiphambi kwendlu kayehova; ngokuba ebenze khona amadini anyukayo, namanqatha emibingelelo yoxolo; ngokuba isibingelelo sobhedu, awazenzayo usolomon, besingenako ukulilingana lonke idini elinyukayo, nomnikelo wokudla, namanqatha. usolomon wenza ke umthendeleko ngelo xesha iintsuku zasixhenxe enamasirayeli onke, ibandla elikhulu kunene, elithabathele ekungeneni kwehamati, lesa emlanjeni waseyiputa. benza ngomhla wesibhozo ingungquthela; ngokuba ukusungulwa kwesibingelelo bakwenza iintsuku zasixhenxe, nomthendeleko iintsuku zasixhenxe. ngomhla wamashumi mabini anantathu wenyanga yesixhenxe, wabandulula abantu; baya ezintentsi zabo bevuya, bechwayithile, ngenxa yokulunga awakwenzayo uyehova kudavide, naku-solomon, nakumasirayeli abantu bakhe. wayigqiba ke usolomon indlu kayehova nendlu yokumkani; nento yonke ekwathi qatha entliziyni kasolomon ukuba ayenze, endlwini kayehova nasendlwini yakhe, wayiphumelelisa. wabonakala uyehova kusolomon ebusuku, wathi kuye, ndikuvile ukuthandaza kwakho; ndizinyulele le ndawo ukuba ibe yindlu yokubingelela. ukuba ndithe ndalivala izulu, akwabakho mvula, ukuba ndithe ndaziwisela umthetho iinkumbi, ukuba zilidle ilizwe, nokuba ndithe ndathumela ebantwini bam indykitya yokufa; bathoba ke abantu bam, ababizwa ngegama lam, bathandaza, bafuna ubuso bam, babuya ezindleleni zabo ezimbi: ndiya kuva mna emazulwini, ndibaxolele izonzo zabo, ndiliphilise ilizwe labo. kaloku ovuleka amehlo am, iindlebe zam ziwubazele umthandazo wale ndawo. kuba ngoku ndiinyule, ndayingcwalisa le ndlu, ukuba libe kuyo igama lam kude kuse ephakadeni, abe khona amehlo am nentliziyo yam imihla yonke. wena ke, ukuba uthe wahamba phambi kwam, njengoko wahamba ngako udavide uyihlo, ukuba ukwenze konke endikumiseleyo, uyigcine imimiselo yam, namasiko am: ndoyimisa itrone yobukumkani bakho, njengoko ndamenzela umnqophiso ngako udavide uyihlo, ndisithi, akuyi kunqunyukelwa ndoda yakulawula kwasirayeli. ke, ukuba nithe nabuya umva, nayilahla imimiselo yam nemithetho yam, endiyibeke phambi kwenu, naya nakhonza thixo bambi, nabanqula: ndobanyothula emhlabeni wam endibanike wona. nale ndlu, ndyingcwalisele igama lam, ndoyilahla ebusweni bam, ndiyenze umzekeliso nento yentsini phakathi kwez-

izwe zonke. nale ndlu, noko iphezulu nje, bomangaliswa bonke abadlulayo kuyo, bathi, yini na ukuba uyehova enjenje kweli lizwe, nakule ndlu? bathi ke, kungenxa enokuba bamshiyayo uyehova uthixo wooyise, owabakhupha ezweni lamayiputa, babambelela thixweni bambi, babanqula, bakhonza bona; kungenxa yoko wabuzisayo bonke obu bubi phezu kwabo.

8

kwathi ekupheleni kweminyaka emashumi mabini, abesakhe ngayo usolomon indlu kayehova neyakhe indlu, imizi uhiram abeyinike usolomon wayakha usolomon, wababeka khona oonyana bakasirayeli. waya usolomon ehamati-tsobha, wayeyisa. wakha itademore entlango, nemizi yonke engoovimba, awayakhayo ehamati. wakha nebhete-horon engasentla nebhete-horon engasezantsi, imizi enqatyisiweyo leyo, ineendonga neengcango nemivalo; nebhalati, nemizi yonke engoovimba abenayo usolomon, nemizi yonke yeenqwelo zokulwa, nemizi yabamahashe, nokulangazelela konke kukasolomon, awakulangazelelayo ukwakha eyerusalem, naselebbanon, nasezweni lonke lolawulo lwakhe. bonke abantu abaseleyo kumaheti, nama-amori, namaperizi, namahivi, namayebhusi, ababe bengengabakwasirayeli; koonyana babo abasala emva kwabo ezweni, abo babengagqitywanga ngoonyana bakasirayeli, usolomon wabanyula ukuba bafakwe uviko, unanamhla. koonyana bakasirayeli usolomon akenzanga makhoboka omsebenzi wakhe; ngokuba babengamadoda okulwa, nabathetheli bakhe, nababusi bakhe, nabathetheli beenqwelo zakhe zokulwa, nabamahashe bakhe. abo bathetheli babengabongameli awayenabo ukumkani usolomon; bebengamakhulu amabini anamanci mahlanu, ababenobukhosi ebantwini. ke kaloku usolomon wayinyusa intombi kafaro emzini kadavide, wayisa endlwini abeyakhele; ngokuba ubesithi, akayi kuhlala umfazi wam endlwini kadavide, ukumkani wamasirayeli; ngokuba kungcwele, apho kungene khona ityeya kayehova. waza usolomon wanyusa amadini anyukayo kuyehova esibingelelweni sikayehova, abesakhele phambi kwevaranda; ukuba kunyuswe into yemini ngangemini yayo ngokomthetho kamoses, ngeesabatha, nasekuthwaseni kwenyanga, nangamaxesha amisiweyo, izihlandlo ezithathu ngomnyaka, emthendelekweni wezonka ezingenagwele, nasemthendelekweni weeveki, nasemthendelekweni weminquba. wawamisa ngokwesiko likadavide uyise amaqela ababingeleli enkonzweni yawo; nabalevi wabamisela ezigxineni zabo,

ukuba badumise, balungiselele phambi kwababingeleli ngokwento yemini ngemini yayo, nabamasango ngokwamaqela abo kwisango ngesango; ngokuba ubunjalo umthetho kadavide, umfo wakwathixo. abatyeka emthethweni wokumkani kubabingeleli nakubalevi ngemicimbi yonke nangobuncwane. walungiswa ke wonke umsebenzi kasolomon, kwada kwayiloo mini yasekwa ngayo indlu kayehova, kwasa nasekugqityweni kwayo; yafezwa indlu kayehova. waza usolomon waya e-etsiyon-gebhere, nase-eloti, elunxwemeni lolwandle ezweni lakwaedom. uhiram wathumela kuye ngabakhonzi bakhe iinqanawa, nabakhonzi ababelwazi ulwandle; baya kunye nabakhonzi bakasolomon eofire, bathabatha khona amakhulu amane anamanci mahlanu eetalente zegolide, bayizisa kukumkani usolomon.

9

ke kaloku ukumkanikazi waseshebbha waluva udaba lukasolomon, weza kumlinga usolomon ngemibuzo elukhuni eyerusalem, enesihlwele esinzima kunene, neenkamela ezithwele ubulawu, negolide eninzi, namatye anqabileyo. weza kusolomon, wathetha naye konke okube kusentliziyni yakhe. usolomon wamtyhilela onke amazwi akhe; akubangakho lizwi lifihlakeleyo kusolomon, angabanga nako ukumtyhilela lona. wabubona ukumkanikazi waseshebbha ubulumko bukasolomon, nendlu abeyakhile; nokudla kwetafile yakhe, neendawo zokuhlala kwabakhonzi bakhe, nokuma kwabalungiseleli bakhe nezambatho zabo, nabangcamli bakhe nezambatho zabo, nezinyuko zakhe abe enyuka ngazo ukuya endlwini kayehova; akwaba sabakho kuqina kwamxhelo kuye. wathi kukumkani, libe liyinene ilizwi endaliva ezweni lam lezinto zakho, nobulumko bakho. andikholwanga ngamazwi abo, ndada ndeza, abona amehlo am; yabona, ndibe ndingaxelelwanga nesiqingatha esi sobuninzi bobulumko bakho; ulugqithile udaba endibe ndiluvile. anoyolo amadoda akho; banoyolo abakhonzi bakho, abemiyo phambi kwakho ngamaxesha onke, bebuva ubulumko bakho. makabongwe uyehova uthixo wakho, okunoneleyo, wakubeka etroneni yakhe, ukuba ube ngukumkani kuyehova uthixo wakho, ngokuwatanda kukathixo wakho amasirayeli, ukuba awamise ngonaphakade; wakumisa waba ngukumkani kuwo, ukuba wenze okusesikweni nobulungisa. ukumkanikazi wanika ukumkani ikhulu elinamanci amabini eetalente zegolide, nasebulawini into eninzi kunene, namatye anqabileyo; akuzanga kube sabakho bulawu bungangobo, ukumkanikazi waseshebbha

wabunika ukumkani usolomon. kanaanjalo abakhonzi bakahiram nabakhonzi baka-solomon, abeza negolide bevela kwaofire, beza nemialgumi namatye anqabileyo. imialgumi leyo ukumkani wayenza izinyuko zendlu kayehova, nezendlu yokumkani, neehadi, nemirhubhe yeemvumi; akuzanga kubonwe injalo ngaphambili ezweni lak-wayuda. ke ukumkani usolomon wamnika ukumkanikazi waseshebha konke ukuthanda kwakhe awakucelayo; kukodwa khona awakuzisayo kukumkani. wajika ke waya ezweni lakhe, yena nabakhonzi bakhe. ke kaloku ukulinganiswa kwe-golide, eyeza kusolomon ngamnyaka mnye, kwaba ngamakhulu amathandathu anamanci amathandathu anesithandathu iitalente zegolide, iyodwa eyabarhwebi, nebiziswa ngabathengisi, neyookumkani bonke basearabhi, neyamabamba elizwe, abezisa igolide nesilivere kusolomon. ukumkani usolomon wenza amakhulu amabini amakhaka egolide engumkhando; zangamakhulu amathandathu iishekele zegolide engumkhando, awaleka ngazo khaka linye. wenza amakhulu amathathu eengweletshetshe zegolide engumkhando; zangamakhulu amathathu iishekele zegolide, awaleka ngazo ngweletshetshe-nye. ukumkani wazibeka endlwini yehlathi laselebbhanon. ukumkani wenza netrone enkulu ngeempondo zeendlovu, wayaleka ngegolide engcwengiweyo. itrone leyo ibinezinyuko ezithandathu; itrone leyo ibinesihlalo seenyawo segolide, ezo nto zibambene nayo; kukho iingalo ngapha nangapha kwendawo yokuhlala, kumi iingonyama ezimbini ezaleni leengalo ezo; kumi iingonyama ezilishumi elinam-bini khona ezinyukweni ezithandathu, ngapha nangapha; akuzanga kwenziwe nto injalo ezikumkanini zonke. yonke impahla yokusela yokumkani usolomon yabe iyeyegolide, nempahla yonke yendlu yehlathi laselebbhanon yabe iyeyegolide ethe shinyi; isilivere ibingento yakwanto ngemihla kasolomon. ngokuba ukumkani ubeneenqanawa eziya etarshishe nda-wonye nabakhonzi bakahiram; zeza kanye ngeminyaka emithathu iinqanawa ezo zase-tarshishe, zithwele igolide, nesilivere, neem-pondo zeendlovu, neentsimango, neepikoko. wakhula ke ukumkani usolomon ngaphezu kookumkani bonke bomhlaba ngobu-tyebi nangobulumko. bonke ookumkani bomhlaba bafuna ubuso bukasolomon, ukuba beve ubulumko bakhe, awayebubeke entliziyweni yakhe uthixo. bazisa elowo umnikelo wakhe, iimpahla zesilivere neem-pahla zegolide, nezambatho, nezikrweqe, nobulawu, namahashe, noondlebende, into yeminyaka ngeminyaka. usolomon wayenamawaka amane emikhombe yezitali

zamashe neenqwelo, neshumi elinam-abini amawaka amahashe akhwelwayo; wawabeka emizini yeenqwelo, nakukumkani eyerusalem. ubelawula ookumkani bonke, ethabathela kuwo umlambo, azise ezweni lamafilisti, ezisa nasemdeni waseyiputa. ukumkani wayenza isilivere yanjenga-matye eyerusalem, nemisedare wayenza yanjengemithombe esezihlanjeni, ukuba mininzi. bazisa kusolomon amahashe evela eyiputa, evela emazweni onke. ezinye izinto zikasolomon, ezokuqala ne-zokugqibela, azibhalwanga na emicimbini kanatan umprofeti, naseziprophetweni zika-ahiya waseshilo, nasemibonweni kaido imboni, ngoyarobheham unyana kanebhati? usolomon wayengukumkani kumasirayeli onke eyerusalem iminyaka emashumi mane. usolomon walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa emzini kadavide uyise; urehabheham, un-yana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

10

urehabheham waya kwashekem; ngokuba amasirayeli onke abeye kumenza ukumkani kwashekem. kwathi, akuya uyarobheham unyana kanebhati (eseyiputa, apho wayebalekele khona ebusweni bukasolomon ukumkani; ehleli uyarobheham eyiputa, bathumela bambiza), weza uyarobheham namasirayeli onke, bathetha norehab-heham, besithi, uyihlo wayenza nzima idyokhwe yethu; ke wena yenze lula inkonzo elukhuni kayihlo, nedyokhwe yakhe enzima awayibeka phezu kwethu, sikukhonze. wathi kubo, khanindikhwelele iintsuku zibe nathu, nibuye nize kum. bemka ke abantu. ukumkani urehabheham wace-bisana namadoda amakhulu, abesakuma phambi kosolomon uyise oko ebesahleli, wathi, ninika cebo lini na, ukuba ndibanike ilizwi aba bantu? athetha ke kuye esithi, ukuba uthe wanobubele kwaba bantu, wabakholisa, wathetha amazwi amahle kubo, bokukhonza yonke imihla. walishiya icebo lamadoda amakhulu abemnike lona, wacebisana namadodana aziintanga zakhe, abemi phambi kwakhe. wathi kuwo, ninika cebo lini na nina, ukuba sibanike ilizwi aba bantu bathethileyo kum, besithi. yenze lula idyokhwe awayibeka phezu kwethu uyihlo? athetha ke naye amadodana aziintanga zakhe, esithi, yithi kubantu abathethe kuwe, besithi, uyihlo wayenza nzima idyokhwe yethu, yenze lula kuthi wena; yithi kubo, ucikicane wam uya kuba nesibili kunesingqe sikabawo; ke, ekubeni ubawo ubenithwalise idyokhwe enzima, mna ke ndiya kongeza edyokhweni yenu; ubawo ubenibetha ngeentsontelo, ke mna ndiya ku-nibetha ngeekatsi. baya ke ooyarobheham

nabantu bonke kurehabheham ngomhla wesithathu, njengoko wayethethe ngako ukumkani, esithi, nobuya nize kum ngomhla wesithathu. ukumkani wabaphendula kalukhuni; ukumkani urehabheham walishiya icebo lamadoda amakhulu. wathetha kubo ngokwecebo lamadodana, esithi, ubawo wayenza nzima idyokhwe yenu, mna ke ndiya kongeza kuyo; ubawo wanibetha ngeentsontelo, ke mna ndiya kunibetha ngeekatsi. akabaphulaphulanga ke abantu ukumkani; ngokuba esi siphendu sibe si-phuma kuthixo, ukuze uyehova alimise ilizwi lakhe, abelithethile ngoahiya waseshilo kuyarobheham unyana kanebhati. akubona ke onke amasirayeli ukuba ukumkani akawaphulaphuli, abantu bambuyisela ukumkani ilizwi elithi, sinasabelo sini na kudavide? asinalifa kunyana kayese; elowo makaye ententeni yakhe, masirayeli; zikhangelele ngoku indlu yakho, davide. aya ezintenteni zawo ke amasirayeli onke. ke oonyana bakasirayeli, ababehleli emizini yakwayuda, urehabheham waba ngukumkani kubo. ukumkani urehabheham wathuma uadoram, obephethe abafakwa uviko. besuka oonyana bakasirayeli, bamxuluba ngamatye, wafa. ukumkani urehabheham wakhawuleza waya kukhwela enqewweni yakhe, ukuba asabele eyerusalem. akreka ke amasirayeli endlwini kadavide, unanamhla.

11

weza urehabheham eyerusalem, wabizela ndawonye indlu yakwayuda neyakwabhenjamin, ikhulu elinamanci asibhozo amawaka amadodana okulwa imfazwe, ukuba aye kulwa namasirayeli, bubuyiselwe ubukumkani kurehabheham. lafika ilizwi likayehova kushemaya, umfo wakwathixo, lisithi, yitsho kurehabheham unyana kasolomon, ukumkani wakwayuda, naku-masirayeli onke, kwayuda nakwabhenjamin, ukuthi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, ize ninganyuki; ize ningalwi nabazalwana benu. buyani, aye elowo endlwini yakhe; ngokuba iphume kum le nto. baliphulaphula izwi likayehova, babuya ekuyeni kulwa noyarobheham. wahlala urehabheham eyerusalem, wakha imizi yokunqabisa kwayuda. wakha ibhetelehem, ne-etam, netekowa, nebhetse-tsure, nesoko, neadulam, negati, nemaresha, nezifi, neadorayim, nelakishe, neaseka, netsora, neayalon, nowasehebron, ekwayuda nekwabhenjamin, imizi enqatyisiweyo. waziqinisa iinqaba, wabeka iinganga zamadoda kuzo, noovimba bokudla neoli newayini. nakwimizi ngemizi yonke wabeka amakhaka, nezikhali; wayiqinisa kakhulu kunene. aba kuye amayuda namabhenjamin. ababingeleli nabalevi ababekwelakwasirayeli lonke bathelela

kuye, bevela emideni yabo yonke. ngokuba abalevi bawashiya amadlelo abo, nem-fuyo yabo, beza kwayuda naseyerusalem; ngokuba uyarobheham noonyana bakhe babebakhuphile, ukuba bangabi ngababingeleli kuyehova; wazimisela ababingeleli beziganga, nabamaxhonti, nabamathole awawenzayo. emva kwabo ke, ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, bathi abazinikelayo iintliziyi zabo ukumqulela uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, beza kubingelela eyerusalem kuyehova, uthixo wooyise. babuzinzisa ubukumkani bukayuda, bamomeleza urehabheham unyana kasolomon iminyaka emithathu; ngokuba bahamba ngendlela kadavide nosolomon iminyaka emithathu. ke kaloku urehabheham wazeka umahlati, intombi kayerimoti unyana kadavide, noabhihayile, intombi kaelyiabhi unyana kayese; wamazalela oonyana: ooyehushe, noshemariya, nozaham. emva kwakhe wazeka umahaka intombi ka-abhisalom; wamazalela uabhiya, noatayi, noziza, noshelomiti. urehabheham wathanda umahaka intombi ka-abhisalom, ngaphezu kwabafazi bakhe bonke namashweshwe akhe (ngokuba ubenabafazi abalishumi elinesibhozo, namashweshwe angamashumi amathandathu; wazala oonyana abamashumi mabini anesibhozo, neentombi ezimashumi mathandathu). urehabheham wamisa uabhiya unyana kamahaka, ukuba abe yinkulu, abe yinganga phakathi kwabazalwana bakhe; ngokuba ubecinga ukumenza ukumkani. wenza ngengqondo, wabathi saa oonyana bakhe bonke emazweni onke akwayuda nakwabhenjamin, emizini yonke enqatyisiweyo, wabanika ukudla okuninzi, wabafunela into eninzi yabafazi.

12

kwathi bakubon ukuba buzinzile ubukumkani bukarehabheham, akomelela, wawushiya umyalelo kayehova, namasirayeli onke kunye naye. kwathi, ngomnyaka wesihlanu wokumkani urehabheham, kwenyuka ushishaki ukumkani waseyiputa, wayingenela iyerusalem, ngokuba bebemenezile kuyehova; enewaka elinamakhulu amabini eenqwelo zokulwa, namawaka angamashumi omathandathu abamahashe, nabantu abangenakubalwa, abaphuma naye eyiputa, amalubhi, namasuki, namakushi. wayithimba imizi enqatyisiweyo ekwayuda, wafika naseyerusalem. weza ushemaya umprofeti kurehabheham, nakubathetheli bakwayuda ababehlanganisene eyerusalem ngenxa kashishaki, wathi kubo, utsho uyehova ukuthi, nina nandishiya, nam ndinishiyile, ndaninikela esandleni sikashishaki. bazithoba abathetheli bamasirayeli nokumkani, bathi,

ulilungisa uyehova. akubona uyehova ukuba bazithobile, lifika ilizwi likayehova kushemaya, lisithi, bazithobile; andiyi kubonakalisa; ndiya kubanika ukusinda ixeshana, bungathululelwa ubushushu bam eyerusalem ngesandla sikashishaki. noko boba ngabakhonzi kuye, ukuze bayazi inkonzo yam, nenkonzo yezikumkani zamazwe. wenyuka ke ukumkani waseyiputa, wafika walwa neyerusalem, wabuthabatha ubuncwane bendlu kayehova, nobuncwane bendlu yokumkani; wabuthabatha bonke; wazithabatha iingweletshetshe zegolide awenzayo usolomon. ukumkani urehabheham wenza iingweletshetshe zobhedu esikhundleni sazo, waziphathisa abathetheli bezigidimi, ezibe zigcina umnyango wendlu yokumkani. ubesakuthi akungena ukumkani endlwini kayehova, zize izigidimi ezo ziziphethe, zize zizibuyisele egumbini lezigidimi. wathi akuzithoba, umsindo kayehova wabuya kuye, ukuba angamtshabalalisi kuthi tu; kananjalo kwayuda kwakukho izinto ezilungileyo. waziqinisa ukumkani urehabheham eyerusalem, waba ngukumkani; ngokuba urehabheham ebeminyaka imashumi mane anamnye ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka elishumi elinesixhenxe engukumkani eyerusalem, umzi lowo wawunyulayo uyehova kwizizwe zonke zakwasirayeli, ukuba alimise khona igama lakhe. igama lonina belingunahama, umamnikazi. wenza okubi, ngokuba ebengayibhekiselelanga intliziyo yakhe ukumqela uyehova. izinto zikarehabheham, ezokuqala nezokugqibela, azibhalwanga na emicimbini kashemaya umprofeti noido imboni, ngokokubhalwa kwemilibo yokuzalwa? yayiziimfazwe phakathi korehabheham noyarobheham imihla yonke. urehabheham walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa emzini kadavide; uabhiya, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

13

ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibhozo wokumkani uyarobheham, uabhiya waba ngukumkani kwayuda. waba neminyaka emithathu engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belingumikaya, intombi kauriyeli wasegibheha. kwabakho imfazwe phakathi koabhiya noyarobheham. uabhiya wayiqala imfazwe ngempi yamagorha okulwa, engamakhulu amane amawaka ahleliweyo; uyarobheham naye wazakha izintlu zakhe zokulwa naye, zingamakhulu asibhozo amawaka ahleliweyo, angamagorha anobukroti. wesuka wema uabhiya entabeni yetsemarim, ekweleentaba lakwaefrayim, wathi, ndiphulaphuleni, wena yarobheham, nani masirayeli nonke;

aninakwazi na ukuba uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ubukumkani kumasirayeli wabunika udavide ngonaphakade, yena noonyana bakhe, ngomnqophiso wetyuwa? wesuka uyarobheham unyana kanebhati, umkhonzi kasolomon unyana kadavide, wagwilika kwinkosi yakhe; wabuthela kuye amadoda angenabuntu, angamatshijolo, aziqinisa, amchasa urehabheham unyana kasolomon; urehabheham engumfana ontliziyo ithambileyo, engomelele phambi kwabo. ngoku ke nithi niya komelela phambi kobukumkani bukayehova, obusesandleni soonyana bakadavide; niyingxokolo eninzi nje, ninamathole egolide, awanenzelayo uyarobheham ukuba abe ngoothixo. anibagxothanga yini na ababingeleli bakayehova, oonyana baka-arón, nabalevi; nazenela ababingeleli njengezizwe zamanye amazwe? bada bonke abo baza kuzimisela ngenkunzi elithole lenkomo, neenkunzi zeegusha ezisixhenxe, benziwa ababingeleli kwabangethixo. ke thina, nguyehova uthixo wethu: asimshiyanga; ababingeleli abalungiselela kuyehova ngoonyana baka-arón; nabalevi basemsebenzini wabo, beqhumiselela kuyehova ngamadini anyukayo imiso ngemiso, ukuhlwa ngokuhlwa, nangesiqhumiso esimnandi; nokucwangcisa izonka etafileni ehlabululekileyo; nesiphatho segolide, nezibane sazo zilunyekwa ukuhlwa ngokuhlwa; ngokuba thina siyasiqinisa isigxina sikayehova uthixo wethu; ke nina nimshiyile. niyabona, unathi eyintloko uthixo, nababingeleli bakhe banathi, namaxilongo okuduma, ukuba anivuse. nyana bakasirayeli, musani ukulwa noyehova uthixo wooyihlo; ngokuba aniyi kuba nampumelelo. ke uyarobheham wazungulezisa abalaleli, ukuba baye ngasemva kwawo; baba ngaphambi kwamayuda bona; abalaleli baba ngasemva kwawo. abheka amayuda, ayibona impi ingaphambili ngasemva kwawo. akhala kuyehova, ababingeleli bevuthela amaxilongo; aduma onke amadoda akwayuda. kwathi ekudumeni kwamadoda akwayuda, wesuka uthixo wabetha kuyarobheham namasirayeli onke phambi koabhiya namayuda. basaba oonyana bakasirayeli ebusweni bamayuda; uthixo wabanikela esandleni sawo. uabhiya nabantu bakhe bababulala kakhulu; kwawa ababuleweyo kwasirayeli amakhulu amahlanu amawaka amadoda ahleliweyo. bathotywa ke oonyana bakasirayeli ngelo xesha, bakhaliapha oonyana bakayuda; ngokuba bayama ngoyehova uthixo wooyise. uabhiya wamsukela uyarobheham, wathimba kuye le mizi: ibheteli namagxamesi ayo, neyeshana namagxamesi ayo, ne-efron namagxamesi ayo. akaba saba namandla uyarobheham ngemihla ka-abhiya. uyehova wambetha

wafa. waya esomelela ngokomelela uabhiya, wazeka abafazi abalishumi elinabane, wazala oonyana abamashumi mabini anababini, neentombi ezilishumi elinantandathu. ezinye izinto zika-abhiya, neendlela zakhe, namazwi akhe, abhalwe ezincwadini zamabali omprofeti uido.

14

uabhiya walala kooyise; bamngcwabela emzini kadavide; ke uasa unyana wakhe waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ngemihla yakhe ilizwe lazola iminyaka yalishumi. uasa wenza okulungileyo nokuthe tye emehlweni kayehova uthixo wakhe. wazisusa izibingelelo neziganga zezithixo zolunye uhlanga; waziqhekeza izimiso zamatye, wabagawula ooashera. wathi kumayuda makamqucele uyehova, wathi wooyise, awenze umyalelo nomthetho. wazisusa ke emizini yonke yakwayuda iziganga, neentsika zelanga; bazola ubukumkani phambi kwakhe. wakha imizi enqatyisiweyo kwayuda; ngokuba ilizwe belizolile, kungekho mfazwe ayilwayo ngaloo minyaka; ngokuba uyehova wayemphumzile. wathi ke kumayuda, masiyakhe le mizi, siyijikeleze ngeendonga neenqaba ezinde, senze iingcango nemivalo, lisephambi kwethu nje ilizwe; ngokuba simqucele uyehova uthixo wethu samquqela, wasiphumza ke ngeenxa zonke. bayakha baba nempumelelo. ke kaloku uasa wayenempi ephatha amakhaka nezikhali; kwayuda ingamakhulu amatathu amawaka; nakwabhenjamin, abaphatha iingweletshetse nabatyeda izaphetha babengamakhulu, amabini anamanci asibhozo amawaka. bonke abo babengamagorha anobukrothi. kwaphuma kwaza kulwa nabo uzera umkushi, enempi eliwaka lamawaka, neenqwelo zokulwa ezimakhulu mathathu; wada weza emaresha. waphuma uasa esiya kumhlangabeza, bakha izintlu emfuleni wetsefata emaresha. uasa wabiza kuyehova uthixo wakhe, wathi, yehova, akukho bani ingenguwe onokunceda phakathi konamandla nongenawo. since, yehova, thixo wethu; ngokuba sayame ngawe, size kule ngxokolo egameni lakho. yehova, unguthixo wethu, makangabi namandla umntu okumelana nawe. uyehova wawaxabela amakushi phambi koasa, naphambi kwamayuda; asaba ke amakushi. uasa nabantu ababenaye bawasukela, bada besa egerare; oyiswa amakushi ngokokude angabi nakubuya aphethu; ngokuba aqotywa phambi koyehova, naphambi komkhosi wakhe; bemka nexhoba elininzi kunene. bayingenela yonke imizi ngeenxa zonke egerare; ngokuba yafikelwa kukunkwantyiswa nguyehova. bayiphanga yonke imizi; ngokuba amaxhoba ayemaninzi kuyo. bat-

shabalalisa neentente zemfuyo, bathimba impahla emfutshane yaninzi, neenkamela; babuya ke baya eyerusalem.

15

umoya kathixo wamfikela uazariya, unyana kaodede. waphuma, esiya kukhawulela uasa, wathi kuye, ndiphulaphuleni, asa, nani nonke mayuda namabhenjamin; uyehova unani ekubeni ninaye; ukuba nithe namquqela, nomfumana; ukuba nithe namshiya, wonishiya nani. amasirayeli ayenemihla emininzi engenathixo wenyaniso, engenambingeleli uyalayo, engenamthetho. ke athi ekubandezelekeni kwawo, akubuyela kuyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuba amqucele, amfumana. ngaloo maxesha kwakungekho luxolo kophumayo nakongenayo, zaba ziziphithiphithi ezikhulu kubemi bonke bamazwe. uhlanga lwaqotywa luhlanga, umzi ngumzi; ngokuba uthixo wabadubaduba ngeembandezelo zonke. ke nina yomelelani; mazingawi izandla zenu; ngokuba umsebenzi wenu unomvuzo. wathi uasa, akuweva loo mazwi nesiprofeto sikaodede umprofeti, womelela, wazikhwelelisa zonke izinto ezinezotho ezweni lonke lakwayuda nelakwabhenjamin, nasemizini abeyithimbile kweleentaba lakwaefrayim; wasihlaziya isibingelelo sikayehova, esiphambi kwevaranda kayehova. wawahlanganisa onke amayuda namabhenjamin nabasemzini ababekuwu, bakwaefrayim, nabakwamanase, nabakwasimon; ngokuba bagalela kuye abakwasirayeli babaninzi, bakubona ukuba uyehova uthixo wakhe unaye. babuthelana ke eyerusalem ngenyanga yesithathu, ngomnyaka weshumi elinesihlanu wobukumkani buka-asa, babingelela kuyehova ngaloo mhla, bethabatha kumaxhoba ababeze nawo; amakhulu asixhenxe eenkomo, namawaka asixhenxe empahla emfutshane. benza umnqophiso wokumquqela uyehova, uthixo wooyise, ngentliziyo yabo yonke, nangomphefumlo wabo wonke; bathi, bonke abasukuba bengamquqeli uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, mababulawe, kuthabathele komncinane kuse komkhulu; kuthabathele kwindoda kuse kwinkazana. bafunga kuyehova ngezwi elikhulu, nangokuduma, nangamaxilongo, nangezigodlo. asivuyela onke amayuda isifungo eso; ngokuba afunga ngentliziyo yawo yonke, amquqela ngemvume yawo yonke, amfumana; uyehova wawaphumza ngeenxa zonke. kananjalo ukumkani wamguzula umahaka unina, ukuba angabi saba yinkosikazi; ngokokuba wayemenzele uashera isithixo esiliskizi. waza uasa wasixhaxha isithixo sakhe, wasithi vithivithi, wasitshisa emlanjaneni oyikidron. ke iziganga azisuswanga kwasirayeli; kodwa

yon a intliziyo ka-asa yabe igqibelele yonke imihla yakhe. wazingenisa izinto ezingcwele zikayise, nezinto zakhe ezingcwele, endlwini kathixo, isilivere, negolide, nempahla. akwaba sabakho mfazwe, kwada kwaba ngumnyaka wamashumi amathathu anesihlanu wobukumkani buka-asa.

16

ngomnyaka wamashumi omathathu anesithandathu wobukumkani buka-asa, senyuka ubhahesha ukumkani wamasirayeli, esiza kulwa namayuda; wayakha irama, ukuze angavumi ukuba kuphume bani aye kuasa ukumkani wakwayuda. wayirhola ke uasa isilivere negolide ebuncwaneni bendlu kayehova, nobendlu yokumkani, wazithumela kubhen-hadade ukumkani wama-aram, ohleli edamasko, esithi, kukho umnqophiso phakathi kwam nawe, phakathi kobawo noyihlo; nanko ndikuthumele isilivere negolide; yiya uwaphule umnqophiso wakho nobhahesha ukumkani wamasirayeli, ukuba emke kum. ubhen-hadade wamphulaphula ukumkani uasa, wathumela abathetheli bempi abenabo emizini yakwasirayeli, wayithimba i-iyon, nowakwadan, neabhele-mayim, nemizi yonke engoovimba yakwanafetali. kwathi, akuva ubhahesha, wayeka ukuyakha irama, wawuyeka umsebenzi wakhe. uasa ukumkani wawathabatha onke amayuda; awasusa amatye erama, nemithi yayo, awayesakha ngayo ubhahesha; wakha ke ngayo igebha nemizpa. ngelo xesha uhanani, imboni, weza kuasa, ukumkani wamayuda, wathi kuye, ekubeni wayama kukumkani wama-aram, akwayama kuyehova uthixo wakho, ngoko ke iphulukile esandleni sakho impi yokumkani wama-aram. amakushi namalubhi abengeyeyona impi ininzi, enento eninzi kunene yeenqwelo zokulwa nabamahashe? ukanti ngokuba wayama kuyehova, anikelwa esandleni sakho. ngokuba uyehova, amehlo akhe asingasinga ehlabathini lonke, ukuba azomezelele abantliziyi ziphelele kuye. wenza ubudenge ngale nto; ngokuba kususela ngoku woba neemfazwe. uasa wayiqumbela imboni leyo, wayifaka endlwini yesitokisi; ngokuba wayeyijalele ngale nto. uasa wayicinezela inxenye yabantu ngelo xesha. yabona, izinto zika-asa, ezokuqala nezokugqibela, nanzo zibhaliwe encwadini yookumkani bakwayuda nabakwasirayeli. ngomnyaka wamashumi omathathu anesithoba wobukumkani bakhe, uasa wayesifa ziinyawo, sada senyuka isifo sakhe; kananjalo esifeni sakhe akamquqelanga uyehova, waquqela amagqirha. uasa walala kooyise; wafa ngomnyaka wamashumi omane anamnye wobukumkani bakhe. bamngcwabela engcwabeni lakhe, awazimbelayo emzini ka-

davide, bamlalisa esililini esizele bubulawu, iintlobo ngeentlobo, ezenziwe ubuqholo ngobugcisa babaqholi; bamenzela ibaso elikhulu kunene.

17

uyehoshafati, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe; womelela, wawachasa amasirayeli. wabeka imikhosi emizini yonke enqatyisiweyo yakwayuda, wamisa iikampu elizweni lakwayuda, nasemizini yakwaefrayim, awayithimbayo uasa uyise. uyehova waba noyehoshafati; ngokuba wahamba ngeendlela zikadavide uyise, ezokuqala zona; akabaquqela oobhahali; ke waquqela uthixo kayise, wahamba ngemithetho yakhe; akahamba ngezenzo zakwasirayeli. uyehova wabuzinzisa ubukumkani bakhe esandleni sakhe; onke amayuda azisa iminikelo kuyehoshafati; waba nobutyebi nozuko ngokukhulu. yaphakama intliziyo yakhe ezindleleni zikayehova; kananjalo wazisusa iziganga nooashera kwayuda. ngomnyaka wesithathu wokuba ngukumkani kwakhe, wabathumela abathetheli bakhe, ubhen-hayile, no-obhadiya, nozekariya, nonataniyeli, nomikaya, ukuba bafundise emizini yakwayuda; benabalevi, ushemaya, nonetaniya, nozebhadia, noasaheli, noshemiramoti, noyehonatan, noadoniya, notobhiya, notobhadoniya, abalevi ke abo; benoelishama noyehoram ababingeleli. bafundisa ke kwayuda, benencwadi yomyalelo kayehova, bayijikeleza imizi yonke yakwayuda, bebefundisa abantu. zonke izikumkani zamazwe ajikeleze amayuda zangelelwa kukoyika uyehova, azalwa noyehoshafati. nakumafilisti babekho abazisa iminikelo nemithwalo kuyehoshafati yesilivere; kananjalo ama-arabhi azisa kuye impahla emfutshane, amawaka asixhenxe anamakhulu asixhenxe eenkunzi zeegusha, namawaka asixhenxe anamakhulu asixhenxe eenkunzi zeebhokhwe. uyehoshafati waya eba mkhulu ngokuba mkhulu, wada wenyuka wakha kwayuda iinqaba nemizi engoovimba. waye enemphala eninzi emizini yakwayuda; wayenamadoda okulwa, amagorha anobukroti, eyerusalem. kudo oku ukulandelana kwawo ngokwezindlu zooyise: kwayuda abathetheli bamawaka nguadana umthetheli, enamakhulu amathathu amawaka amagorha anobukroti; nganeno kwakhe nguyehohanan umthetheli, enamakhulu amabini anamanci asibhozo amawaka; nganeno kwakhe nguamasiya unyana kazikri, owazinikela kuyehova ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo, enamakhulu amabini amawaka amagorha anobukroti. kumabhenjamin ngueliyada, igorha elinobukroti, enamakhulu amabini amawaka

axhobe izaphetha neengweletshetshe; ngeneno kwakhe nguyozabhadri, enekhulu elinamanci asibhozo amawaka axhobele imfazwe. ngabo abo babekhonza kukumkani; bebedwa abamisiweyo ngukumkani emizini enqatyisiweyo kwelakwayuda lonke.

18

ke uyehoshafati ube enobutyebi nozuko ngokukhulu, wazekelana noahabhi. wehla ekupheleni kweminyaka ethile, waya kua-habhi kwasamari. uahabhi wamxhelela impahla emfutshane neenkomo ezininzi, waxhelela nabantu abenabo, wamcenga ukuba anyuke naye aye eramoti yasegilyadi. wathi uahabhi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuyehoshafati ukumkani wakwayuda, wohamba na nam, siye kulwa neramoti yasegilyadi? wathi kuye, ndinjengawe, abantu bam banjengabantu bakho; soya nawe ekulweni. wathi uyehoshafati kukumkani wakwasirayeli, khawubuzise elanamhla ilizwi likayehova. wabahlanganisa ke ukumkani wakwasirayeli abaprofeti, amakhulu amane amadoda, wathi kubo, siye kulwana neramoti yasegilyadi, ndiyeke, kusini na? bathi, nyuka, uthixo woyinikela esandleni sokumkani. wathi uyehoshafati, akusekho mprofeti kayehova na apha, sibuzise kuye? wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuyehoshafati, kusekho indoda enye esingabuzisa ngayo kuyehova, ke mna ndiyithiyile; ngokuba ayiprofeti okulungileyo ngam, iprofeta okubi imihla yayo yonke; ngumikaya, unyana kaimla. wathi uyehoshafati, makangatsho ukumkani. waza ukumkani wakwasirayeli wabiza umbusi, wathi, khawulezisa umikaya unyana kaimla, eze apha. ke ukumkani wakwasirayeli noyehoshafati ukumkani wakwayuda babehleli elowo etroneni yakhe, bambethe iingubo zabo, behleli ebaleni, ekungeneni esangweni lakwasamari; bonke abaprofeti beprofeta phambi kwabo. ke uzedekeya, unyana kakenahana, wazenzela iimpondo zesinyithi, wathi, utsho uyehova ukuthi, uya kuwangqula ngazo ezi ama-aram, ude uwagqibe. bonke abaprofeti benjenjalo ukuprofeta, besithi, nyuka uye eramoti yasegilyadi, ube nempumelelo; uyehova uya kuyinikela esandleni sokumkani. ke umthunywa obeye kubiza umikaya, wathetha kuye esithi, khawubone, amazwi abaprofeti athetha okuhle ngamlomo mnye kukumkani; ilizwi lakho makhe libe njenge-labo, uthethe okuhle. wathi umikaya, ehleli nje uyehova, athe wakuthetha uthixo wam, ndothetha kona. wafika kukumkani; wathi ukumkani kuye, mikaya, siye na eramoti yasegilyadi ukuba silwe, ndiyeke, kusini na? wathi, nyuka ube nempumelelo; baya kunikelwa esandleni senu. wathi ukumkani

kuye, makube zizihlandlo ezingaphi na ndikufungisa, ukuba ungathethi nto kum, ingeyiyo nyaniso egameni likayehova? wathi yena, ndibone amasirayeli onke elusali ezintabeni, njengempahla emfutshane enge-namalusi. wathi uyehova, abanankosi, mababuyele elowo endlwini yakhe enoxolo. wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuyehoshafati, bidingatshongo na kuwe ukuthi, akayi kuprofeta okuhle ngam, koba kokubi? wathi yena, ngako oko, liveni ilizwi likayehova: ndim bonile uyehova ehleli etroneni yakhe, umi wonke umkhosi wasamazulwini ngasekunene kwakhe nangasekhohlo kwakhe. wathi uyehova, ngubani na oya kulukuhla uahabhi, ukumkani wamasirayeli, enyuke aye awe eramoti yasegilyadi? wenjenje lo ukuthetha, wenjenje lo ukuthetha. waphuma ke umoya, wema phambi koyehova, wathi, ndomlukuhla mna. wathi uyehova kuwo, ngantoni na? wathi wona, ndophuma ndiye, ndibe ngumoya wobuxoki emlonyeni wabaprofeti bakhe bonke. wathi yena, mlukuhle ufeze; phuma uye, wenjenjalo. uyabona kaloku uyehova ungenise umoya wobuxoki emlonyeni wabo baprofeti bakho; uyehova uthethe okubi ngawe. wesuka uzedekeya, unyana kakenahana, wafika wambetha umikaya esidleleni, wathi, ugqithe ngayiphi na indlela umoya kayehova ukumka kum, ukuba aye kuthetha nawe? wathi umikaya, khangelana, uya kubona ngaloo mini, uya kuza uthungele amagumbi, uzimela. wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli, mthabatheni umikaya, nibuye naye, nimse kuamoni umphathi womzi, nakuyowashe unyana wokumkani. nithi, utsho ukumkani ukuthi, mfakeni entolongweni lo, nimdlise isonka soxiniweyo, namanzi oxiniweyo, ndide ndibuye ndinoxolo. wathi umikaya, ukuba uthe wabuya wabuya unoxolo, woba uyehova akathethanga ngam. wathi, yivani nonke, zizwe ziphela. wenyuka ke ukumkani wakwasirayeli noyehoshafati, ukumkani wakwayuda, baya eramoti yasegilyadi. wathi ukumkani wakwasirayeli kuyehoshafati, ndiya kuzenza mntu wumbi, ndingene ekulweni; yambatha iingubo zakho wena. wazenza mntu wumbi ukumkani wakwasirayeli, bangena ekulweni. ke ukumkani wakwa-aram wabawisela umthetho abathetheli beenqwelo zokulwa abenazo, wathi, ize ningalwi nomncinane, nomkhulu; yilwani nokumkani wakwasirayeli yedwa. kwathi, bakumbona uyehoshafati abathetheli beenqwelo zokulwa, bathi bona, ngukumkani wakwasirayeli; bamrhawula, beza kulwa naye. wakhala uyehoshafati; uyehova wamnceda, uthixo wabasonga kuye. kwathi bakubona abathetheli beenqwelo zokulwa, ukuba asingukumkani wakwasirayeli, babuya ekumsukeleni. wathi umntu watyeda isaphetha

efunisela, watola ukumkani wakwasirayeli ekuhlanganeni kwengubo yentsimbi nama-sondo ayo. wathi kumqhubi wenqwelo yakhe yokulwa, jika izandla zakho, undikhuphele ngaphandle komkhosi, ngokuba ndingxwel-erhiwe. ukulwa kwenyuka loo mini. ukumkani wakwasirayeli wazimisa enqweleni phambi kwama-aram kwada kwahlwa; wafa ukutshona kwelanga.

19

wabuya uyehoshafati ukumkani wakwayuda, waya endlwini yakhe eyerusalem enoxolo. waphuma uyehu, unyana kahanani, imboni, esiya kumkhawulela. wathi kukumkani uyehoshafati, kukuthini na ukuba uncedo ongendawo, ubathande abathiyi bakayehova? kungoko bugalelekileyo kuwe uburhalarhume obuphuma kuyehova. noko kambe kukho izinto ezintle ezifumanekileyo kuwe; ngokuba ubatshisile ooashera ezweni, wayisingisela intliziyo yakho ekumquqeleni uthixo. wahlala uyehoshafati eyerusalem; wabuya waphuma, wahamba phakathi kwabantu, wathabathela ebher-shebha wesa ezintabeni kungwaefrayim, wababuyisela kuyehova, uthixo wooyise. wamisa abagwebi ezweni, emizini yonke yakwayuda enqatyisiweyo, kwimizi ngemizi. wathi kubagwebi, kulumkeleni enikwenzayo; ngokuba akungenxa yomntu ukugweba kwenu, kungenxa kayehova; unani ke emcimbini wokugweba. ngoko ke ukoyikwa bakayehova makube phezu kwenu; yenzani ngobulumko; ngokuba akukho bugqwetha kuyehova uthixo wethu, nakukhetha buso, nakwamkela sicengo. kananjalo eyerusalem uyehoshafati wamisa inxenye yabalevi, nababingeleli, neentloko zezindlu zooyise zakwasirayeli, ngenxa yogwebo lukayehova, nangenxa yokubambana kwabantu. babuyela kwaseyerusalem. wabawisela umthetho wathi, niya kwenjenjalo ukumoyika uyehova ngokunyanisekileyo, nangentliziyo epheleleyo. zonke iindawo ekubanjwene ngazo eziza kuni, zivela kubazalwana benu, abahleli emizini yabo, phakathi kwegazi negazi, phakathi komyalelo nomthetho nemimiselo namasiko, nobakhanyisela; ukuze bangabi natyala kuyehova, bunganifikeli nina nabazalwana benu uburhalarhume bakhe; nenjenjalo, ukuze ningabi natyala. nanko umariya umbingeleli omkhulu, ephezu kwenu ezintweni zonke zikayehova; nozebhadia unyana kaishmayeli, inganga yendlu yakwayuda, ezintweni zonke zokumkani; nabalevi boba ngababhali phambi kwenu. yomelelani nenze; uyehova woba nolungileyo kuni.

20

kwathi emveni koko, oonyana bakamowabhi noonnyana baka-amon, benamamahun, beza kulwa noyehoshafati. beza bamxela uyehoshafati, bathi, kuza kuwe ingxokolo eninzi, evela phesheya kolwandle kwa-aram; nantso ehatsetson-tamare, eyiengedi. woyika uyehoshafati, wazinikela ngokwakhe ekumquqeleni uyehova, wathi makuzilwe ukudla ngamayuda onke. ahlanganisana ke amayuda, efuna uncedo kuyehova; nasemizini yonke yakwayuda baphuma bequqela uyehova. wema uyehoshafati ebandleni lakwayuda nelaseyerusalem, endlwini kayehova, phambi kwentendezezo entsha, wathi, yehova, thixo woobawo, asinguwe na onguthixo emazulwini? asinguwe na umlawuli ezikumkanini zonke zeentlanga? akasesandleni sakho na amandla nobugorha, ukuba kungabikho unokumelana nawe? asinguwe na uthixo wethu, owabagqogqayo abemi beli lizwe phambi kwabantu bakho amasirayeli, waza walinika imbewu ka-abraham okuthandayo, ngonaphakade? bahlala kulo, bakwakhela kulo indawo engcwele ngenxa yegama lakho, besithi, ukuba sithe safikelwa bububi, nalikrele, nangumgwebo, nayindiyikitya yokufa, nayindlala, sema phambi kwale ndlu, naphambi kwakho (ngokuba likule ndlu igama lakho), sakhala kuwe ekubandezelekeni kwethu, wosiva usindise. yabona ke naba oonyana baka-amon, nabakamowabhi, nabasentabeni yakwasehire, owawungavumanga ukuba amasirayeli abangenele ekuphumeni kwawo ezweni laseyiputa; ngokuba abayeka, akabatshabalalisa; naba ke besibuyeekeza ngokuza kusigxotha elifeni lakho, owasinikayo ukuba silidle. thixo wethu, akuyi kubagweba na? ngokuba asinamandla okumelana nale ngxokolo ininzi isizelayo; thina asazi ukuba sothini na, kodwa amehlo ethu akuwe. ema ke onke amayuda phambi koyehova, neentsana zawo, nabafazi bawo, noonnyana bawo. uyahaziyeleli, unyana kazekariya, unyana kabhenaya, unyana kayehiyeli, unyana kamataniya, umlevi wakoonyana baka-asafu, wafikelwa ngumoya kayehova ephakathi kwebandla elo; wathi, bazani iindlebe, nonke mayuda, nani bemi baseyerusalem, nawe kumkani yehoshafati. utsho uyehova ukuthi kuni, musani ukoyika, musani ukuqhiphuka umbilini ngenxa yale ngxokolo inje ukuba ninzi; ngokuba imfazwe le asiyeenu, yekathixo. yihlani ngomso niye kulwa nabo; nabo benyuka ngeqhina letsitsi; nobafumana ekupheleni kwesihlambo, phambi kwentlango yaseyeruweli. le yanamhla asiyeenu; zimiseni nime, nilubone usindiso lukayehova onani, mayuda neyerusalem. musani

ukoyika, musani ukuqhiphuka umbilini. phumani ngomso nibahlangabeze; uyehova unani. wathoba uyehoshafati, ebubhekise ubuso emhlabeni; namayuda onke nabemi baseyerasalem bawa phambi koyehova, bamnqula uyehova. basuka bema abalevi, bakoonyana bakakehati, nabakoonyana bamakora, ukuba badumise uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ngezwi elikhulu kunene. bavuka kusasa ngengomso, baphuma baya entlango yetekowa. ekuphumeni kwabo wema uyehoshafati, wathi, ndiphulaphuleni, nina mayuda, nani bem baseyerasalem. kholwani kuyehova uthixo wenu, nozi-maseka; kholwani kubaprofeti bakhe, noba nempumelelo. uthe akucebisana nabantu, wamisa iimvumi zikayehova zokudumisa, zivethe ezingcwele, eziya kuphuma zihambe phambi kwabaxhobileyo, zisithi, bulelani kuyehova, ngokuba ingunaphakade inceba yakhe. bathe bakuqala ukumemelela nokudumisa, uyehova wabafikisela abalaleli oonyana baka-amon, nabakamowabhi, nabasentabeni yakwasehire, ababeze kumayuda; babulawa. ngokuba oonyana baka-amon nabakamowabhi besuka balwa nabemi bentaba yakwasehire, ukuba babasingele phantsi, babatshabalalise. bakubagqiba abemi bakwasehire, babulalana kwabodwa. afika amayuda emboniselweni yasentlango, akhangela kuloo ngxokolo, abona bezizidumbu, bequngquluzile emhlabeni, kungekho usindileyo. uyehoshafati nabantu bakhe beza kuphanga amaxhoba; bafumana kubo into eninzi: impahla, nezidumbu, nezinto ezingqenelekayo; baziphangela, kwayinkohla ukuyithwala. baba ntshuku ntathu bewaphanga amaxhoba, ngokuba abemaninzi. ngomhla wesine bahlanganisana entlini yokubonga; kuba bambonga khona uyehova; ngenxa yoko bathi igama lale ndawo yintili yokubonga, unanamhla. abuya onke amadoda akwayuda nawaseyerasalem, uyehoshafati esentloko kuwo, ukuze abuye aye eyerasalem, enovuyo; ngokuba uyehova wenza ukuba azivuyelele iintshaba zawo. angena eyerasalem enemirhubhe, neehadi, namaxilongo, aya endlwini kayehova. ukoyikwa kukayehova kwazifikela zonke izikumkani zamazwe, zakuva ukuba uyehova ulwile neentshaba zakwasirayeli. bazola ke ubukumkani bukayehoshafati; uthixo wakhe wamphumza ngeenxa zonke. uyehoshafati waye engukumkani kwayuda; ubeminyaka imashumi mathathu anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; aba neminyaka emashumi mabini anamihlanu engukumkani eyerasalem. igama lonina lalinguazubha, intombi kashilehi. wahamba ngendlela kayise uasa, akatyeka kuyo; wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova. kodwa iziganga abazisisunga; abantu babengekazibhekisi

iintliziyo zabo kuthixo wooyise. ezinye izinto zikayehoshafati, ezokuqala nezokugqibela, nanzo zibhaliwe emicimbini kayehu unyana kahanani, eyafakwa encwadini yookumkani bakwasirayeli. emveni koko uyehoshafati ukumkani wakwayuda wazimanya noahaziya ukumkani wakwasirayeli, lowo wenzayo okungendawo. wazimanya naye ngokwenza iinqanawa zokuya etarshishe; bazenza iinqanawa e-etsiyon-gebhere. waprofeta ueliyezere, unyana kadodavahu wasemaresha, ngoyehoshafati, esithi, ngokudibana kwakho noahaziya, uyaphule uyehova imisebenzi yakho. zaphuka ke iinqanawa ezo, azaba nakuya etarshishe.

21

uyehoshafati walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa kooyise emzini kadavide; uyehoram, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. ubenabaninawa, oonyana bakayehoshafati; uzariya, noyehiyeli, nozekariya, noazariya, nomikayeli, noshefatiya; bonke abo ngoonyana bakayehoshafati, ukumkani wakwasirayeli. uyise wabanika izipho ezininzi zesilivere nezegolide, nezinto ezintle, kunye nemizi enqatyisiweyo kwayuda; ke ubukumkani wabunika uyehoram, ngokuba ebengowamazibulo. akuphakama uyehoram ebukumkani bukayise, wazomeleza, wababulala bonke abaninawa bakhe ngekrele, nenxenyi yeenkosana zakwasirayeli. ubeminyaka imashumi mathathu anamibini ezelwe uyehoram, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka esibhozo engukumkani eyerasalem. wahamba ngendlela yookumkani bakwasirayeli, njengoko yenza ngako indlu ka-ahabhi; ngokuba wayezeke intombi ka-ahabhi; wenza ububi emehlweni kayehova. ke akavumanga uyehova ukuyonakalisa indlu kadavide, ngenxa yomnqophiso awawenzela udavide, njengoko wathethayo, ukuba uya kumnika isibane, kwanoonyana bakhe, yonke imihla. ngemihla yakhe amaedom akreka esandleni sakwayuda, azenzela ukumkani. wagqitha uyehoram, enabathetheli bakhe, eneenqwelo zakhe zonke zokulwa; wavuka ebusuku, wawabulala amaedom abemrhawule ngeenxa zonke, nabathetheli beenqwelo zokulwa. akreka ke amaedom, aphuma phantsi kwesandla samayuda, unanamhla. yaza yakreka ilibhena esandleni sakhe kwangelo xesha; ngokuba ebemshiyile uyehova, uthixo wooyise. kananjalo, yena wenza iziganga ezintabeni zakwayuda; wabahenyuzisa abemi baseyerasalem, wawawexula amayuda. kweza kuye incwadi ivela kueliya umprofeti, isithi, utsho uyehova, uthixo kadavide uyihlo, ukuthi,

ngethuba lokuba ungahambanga ngeendlela zikayehoshafati uyihlo, nangeendlela zika-asa ukumkani wakwayuda; usuke wabamba ngeendlela zookumkani bakwasirayeli, wawahenyuzisa amayuda nabemi baseyerusalem, ngokokuhenyuzisa kwendlu ka-ahabhi; kananjalo wababulala abaninawa bakho bendlu kayihlo, ababelungile kunawe: yabona, uyehova uya kubabetha ngesibetho esikhulu abantu bakho, noonyana bakho, nabafazi bakho, nempahla yakho yonke; ke wena wobethwa zizifo ezininzi, sisifo sezibilini zakho, zide ziphume izibilini zakho sisifo semihla ngemihla. uyehova wawaxhokoxa amafilisti, nama-arabhi asecaleni lamakushi, ukuba amchase uyehoram. enyuka eza kwelamayuda, atyhoboza, angena kulo, athimba yonke impahla eyafumaneka endlwini yokumkani, kwanoonyana bakhe, nabafazi bakhe; abamshiya nanyana, yaba nguyehowahazi unyana wakhe omncinane yedwa. emveni kwezo zinto, uyehova wambetha ezibilinini zakhe ngesifo esingenakuphiliswa. kwathi ekuhambeni kwexesha, ekupheleni kweminyaka emibini esifa, zaphuma izibilini zakhe esifa njalo; wafa esezintlungwini ezinkulu. abantu bakhe abamenzelanga baso njengebaso looyise. ubeminyaka imashumi mathathu anamibini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka esibhozo engukumkani eyerusalem; wemka engalilelwa bani. bamngcwabela emzini kadavide; kodwa akangcwatyelwa emangcwabeni ookumkani.

22

abemi baseyerusalem bamenza uahaziya, unyana wakhe omncinane, ukumkani esikhundleni sakhe; ngokuba bonke abakhulu babebulewe ngamatutu aweza nama-arabhi emkhosini. waba ngukumkani ke uahaziya, unyana kayehoram, ukumkani wamayuda. uahaziya ubeminyaka imashumi mane anamibini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba namnyaka mnye engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina lalinguataliya, intombi kaomri. kananjalo yena wahamba ngeendlela zendlu ka-ahabhi; ngokuba unina ubengumcebisi wakhe, ukuba enze okungendawo. wenza ububi emehlweni kayehova, njengendlu ka-ahabhi; ngokuba babengabacebisi bakhe bona emva kokufa kukayise, bemonakalisa. kananjalo wahamba ngecebo labo. wahamba noyehoram unyana ka-ahabhi, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, waya kulwa noazayeli ukumkani wama-aram, eramoti yasegiliyadi; ama-aram amngxwelerha uyehoram. wabuya, eza kunyangwa eyizereli loo manxeba wawafumana erama, ekulweni kwakhe noazayeli ukumkani

wama-aram. wehla uazariya unyana kayehoram, ukumkani wakwayuda, waya kubona uyehoram unyana ka-ahabhi eyizereli, ngokuba ebesifa. kwaphuma kuthixo ukutyunyuzwa kuka-ahaziya, ngokuthi eze kuyehoram. ekufineni kwakhe waphuma noyehoram; baya kuyehu unyana kanimshi, awamthambisayo uyehova ukuba ayinqamle indlu ka-ahabhi. kwathi, ekugwetyweni kwendlu ka-ahabhi nguyehu, wafumana abathetheli bakwayuda, noonyana babazalwana baka-ahaziya, ababelungiselela kuahaziya, wababulala. wafunwa uahaziya; bambamba ezimele kwasamari, bamsa kuyehu, bambulala; bamngcwaba, ngokuba babesithi, ngunyana kayehoshafati, obemquqela uyehova ngentliziyo yakhe yonke. indlu ka-ahaziya yayingenabani unokuphatha ubukumkani. wathi ke uataliya, unina ka-ahaziya, akubona ukuba ufle unyana wakhe, wesuka wayitshabalalisa ngobubhedengu yonke imbewu enobukhosi bendlu yakwayuda. uyehoshabhathi, intombi yokumkani, wamthabatha uyowashe, unyana ka-ahaziya, wamba phakathi koonyana bokumkani ababulawayo, wambeka yena nomondli wakhe egumbini lokulala. uyehoshabhathi, intombi yokumkani uyehoram, umkayehoyada umbingeleli (ngokuba ubengudade boahaziya), wamfihla kuataliya, ukuze angabulawa. wayenabo endlwini kathixo, ezinyeziwe, iminyaka emitandathu. ke uataliya waba ngukumkanikazi welizwe elo.

23

ngomnyaka wesixhenxe wazomeleza uyehoyada, wathabatha abathetheli-makhulu, uazariya unyana kayehoram, noishmayeli unyana kayehohanan, noazariya unyana kaobhedi, nomahaseya unyana ka-adaya, noelishafati unyana kazikri, wanqophisana nabo. bajikeleza kwayuda, babahlanganisa abalevi emizini yonke yakwayuda, neentloko zonke zezindlu zooyise zakwasirayeli, beza nabo eyerusalem. lesuka lonke ibandla lenza umnqophiso nokumkani endlwini kathixo. wathi kubo uyehoyada, yabonani, unyana wokumkani makabe ngukumkani, njengoko wakuthethayo uyehova ngonnyana bakadavide. yiyo le into eniya kuyenza; esinye isahlulo sesithathu kuni banganayo ngesabatha, kubabingeleli nakubalevi, soba ngabagcini bamasango; esinye isahlulo sesithathu soba sendlwini yokumkani; esinye isahlulo sesithathu soba sesangweni lesiseko; abantu bonke boba sezintendelezweni zendlu kayehova. ize kungangeni bani endlwini kayehova, ngaphandle kwababingeleli nabalungiseleli bakubalevi; bona baya kungena ngokuba bangcwele; bonke abantu bazigcine izigxina zikayehova. abalevi

bomngqonga ukumkani ngeenxa zonke, elowo ephethe iintonga zakhe ngesandla; ongowumbi ongenayo endlwini makabulawe; babe nokumkani ekungeneni kwakhe nasekuphumeni kwakhe. benza ke abalevi namayuda onke njengako konke awabawisela umthetho ngako uyehoyada umbingeleli. bathabatha elowo amadoda akhe, abengena ngesabatha nabephuma ngesabatha; ngokuba uyehoyada umbingeleli akawanadlulanga amaqela lawo. uyehoyada umbingeleli wabanika abathetheli-makhulu iintshuntsheshe, neengweletshetshe, namakhaka, abengakakumkani udavide, abesendlwini kathixo. wabamisa bonke abantu, elowo eneentonga zakhe esandleni; bathabatha kwelokunene igxalaba lendlu besa kwelokhohlo igxalaba lendlu, ngasibingelelweni ngasendlwini, kukumkani ngeenxa zonke. bamkhuphela phandle unyana wokumkani, bamfaka isithsaba, bamnika isingqiniso, bamenza ukumkani. uyehoyada noonyana bakhe bamthambisa, bathi, makadle ubomi ukumkani! uthe uataliya akusiva isandi sabantu, begidima, bedumisa ukumkani, weza ebantwini endlwini kayehova. wakhangela, wambona ukumkani emi endaweni ephakamileyo ekungeneni, abathetheli nabavutheli-maxilongo begakukumkani; abantu bonke belizwe bevuya, bevuthela amaxilongo; iimvumi zineempahla zokuvuma, zihlabela awokudumisa. uataliya wazikrazula iingubo zakhe, wathi, licebo! uyehoyada umbingeleli wabawisela umthetho abathetheli-makhulu, abaveleli bomkhosi, wathi kubo, mkhupheleni phandle phakathi kwezintlu; omlandelayo makabulawe ngekrele. ngokuba ubesithi umbingeleli, makangabulawelwa endlwini kayehova. bamkhwelela ke ngeenxa zombini; waya ekungeneni kwesango lamahashe endlwini yokumkani; bambulalela khona. wenza uyehoyada umnqophiso phakathi kwakhe nabantu bonke, nokumkani, ukuba babe ngabantu bakayehova. baya bonke abantu endlwini kabhahali, bayidiliza; nezibingelelo zakhe, nemifanekiso yakhe bayiqhekeza; bambulala umatan, umbingeleli kabhahali, phambi kwezibingelelo. uyehoyada wamisa abaveleli bendlu kayehova ngesandla sababingeleli abangabalevi, awabahlulela udavide indlu kayehova, ukuba banyuse amadini anyukayo kayehova, ngoko kubhaliweyo emyalelweni kamoses, benovuyo neengoma, ngoko kumiselwe ngudavide. wamisa abagcinimasango emasangweni endlu kayehova, ukuze kungangeni uyinqambi nangantoni. wathabatha abathetheli-makhulu, nezinhlanha, nabalawuli babantu, nabantu bonke belizwe, wehla nokumkani endlwini kayehova; bangena ngesango eliphezulu lendlu yokumkani, bambeka ukumkani

etroneni yokumkani.

24

uyowashe ubeminyaka isixhenxe ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emashumi mane engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belingutsibheya wasebher-shebha. uyowashe wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova yonke imihla kayehoyada umbingeleli. uyehoyada wamzekela abafazi ababini; wazala oonyana neentombi. kwathi emveni koko kwaba sentliziweni kayowashe, ukuba ayihlaziye indlu kayehova. wabahlanganisa ababingeleli nabalevi, wathi kubo, phumani niye emizini yakwayuda, nibuthe imali kumasirayeli onke, yokuyihlaziya indlu kathixo wenu iminyaka ngeminyaka; yikhawuleziseni loo nto. ke abalevi abayikhawulezisanga. ukumkani wambiza uyehoyada umbingeleli omkhulu, wathi kuye, yini na ukuba ungabaveleli abalevi, bayizise irhafu kumayuda naseyerusalem, ngokomyalelo kamoses, umkhonzi kayehova, nowebandla lamasirayeli, ngenxa yentente yesingqiniso? (ngokuba uataliya, laa mfazi ungendawo, noonyana bakhe, babeyigqobhozile indlu kathixo; kananjalo zonke izinto ezingcwele zendlu kayehova babezenze ezoobhahali.) wathi ukumkani, mabenze umkhombe, bawubeke esangweni lendlu kayehova ngaphandle. bathumela ilizwi kwayuda naseyerusalem, ukuba kuziswe kuyehova irhafu eyamiswa ngamoses umkhonzi kathixo, phezu kwamasirayeli entlanga. bavuya bonke abathetheli, nabantu bonke; bayizisa, bayiphosa emkhombeni wada wazala. kwathi ke ngexesha lokuziswa komkhombe ngesandla sabalevi kubaveleli bokumkani, bakubona ukuba ininzi imali, weza umbhali wokumkani, nomveleli wombingeleli omkhulu, bayikhupha imali esemkhombeni, baza bawuthwala, bawubuyisela endaweni yawo. benjenjalo imihla ngemihla, bahlanganisa imali yaninzi. ukumkani noyehoyada bayinikela kubenzi bomsebenzi wenkonzo endlwini kayehova; bona baqesha abaxholi bamatye neengcibi zemithi, ukuba bayihlaziye indlu kayehova; neengcibi zesinyithi, nezobhedu; ukuba zilungise indlu kayehova. basebenza ke abenzi bomsebenzi; wenyuka umsebenzi wokuyihlaziya ezandleni zabo; bayimisa indlu kathixo, yazinziswa, yazinyaswa. bakuyigqiba, bayizisa imali eseleyo phambi kokumkani noyehoyada, benza ngayo iimpahla zendlu kayehova, iimpahla zokulungiselela, nezamadini anyukayo, neenkamba, neempahla zegolide nezesisilivere. baye benyusa amadini anyukayo endlwini kayehova ngamaxesha onke, yonke imihla kayehoyada. ke uye-

hoyada wayeseleyingwevu, ehambisekile ebudaleni, ukufa kwakhe. ebeminyaka ilikhulu linamanci mathathu ezelwe, ukufa kwakhe. bamngcwabela emzini kadavide kookumkani; ngokuba wenza okulungileyo kwasirayeli, nakuthixo, nakwindlu yakhe. emva kokufa kukayehoyada, beza abathetheli bakwayuda, baqubuda kukumkani. waza wabaphulaphula ukumkani. bayishiya indlu kayehova, uthixo wooyise, bakhonza ooashera nezithixo. afikelwa buburhalarhume amayuda neyerusalem ngenxa yelo tyala lawo. wathuma abaprofeti kubo bokubabuyisela kuyehova, babaqononondisa; ke bona abaphulaphula noko. umoya kathixo wamthi gqubuthu uzekariya, unyana kayehoyada umbingeleli, wema phezu kwabantu, wathi kubo, utho uthixo ukuthi, yini na ukuba niyigqithe imithetho kayehova, nize ningabi nam-pumelelo? ngokuba nimshiyele uyehova, wonishiya nani. bamceba bamxuluba ngamatye, ngokomthetho wokumkani entendelezweni yendlu kayehova. wenjenjalo uyowashe ukumkani, akayikhumbula inceba abeyenzile uyehoyada, uyise kazekariya, kuye; wesuka wambulala unyana wakhe. ekufeni kwakhe wathi, uyehova wokhangela abuze. kwathi ekupheleni komnyaka, yenyuka yeza kuye impi yama-aram; eza kwayuda naseyerusalem, abatshabalalisa bonke abathetheli babantu ebantwini; onke amaxhoba awo awathumela kukumkani wasedamasko. ngokuba impi yama-aram yeza inamadoda ambalwa; uyehova wanikela esandleni sawo impi eninzi kunene; ngokuba babemshiyele uyehova, uthixo wooyise. amgweba ke uyowashe. ekumeni kwawo kuye (ngokuba amshiya eneentlungu ezinkulu), bamceba abakhonzi bakhe (ngenxa yamagazi oonyana bakayehoyada umbingeleli), bambulalela esingqongileleni sakhe, wafa; bamngcwabela emzini kadavide; ke abamngcwabelanga emangcwabeni ookumkani. abo ke bamcebayo nguzabhadi, unyana kashimehati umamonikazi, noyozabhadi, unyana kashimriti ummowabhikazi. ke oonyana bakhe, nobuninzi bezihlabo ezimsongelayo, nokusekwa kwendlu kathixo, nanzo zibhaliwe ezincwadini zamabali ookumkani. uamatsiya, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

25

uamatsiya ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emashumi mabini anesithoba engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina belinguyehowadan waseyerusalem. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova; kodwa kungengantliziyo ipheleleyo. kwathi, bakuqiniselwa ubukumkani kuye, wabab-

ulala abakhonzi bakhe, ababebulele ukumkani uyise. ke oonyana babo akababulalanga, kwanjengoko kubhalileweyo emyalelweni, encwadini kamoses, apho uyehova ebewise khona umthetho wokuthi: mabangabulawa ooyise ngenxa yoonnyana, noonyana mabangabulawa ngenxa yooyise; elowo makabulawe ngesakhe isono. uamatsiya wawahlanganisa amayuda onke, wawamisa ngokwezindlu zooyise, ngokwabathetheli-mawaka, nangokwabathetheli-makhulu, kuwo onke amayuda namabhenjamin; wababala, ethabathela kominyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, kunyuse. wabafuma na bengamakhulu amathathu amawaka amadodana anokuphuma umkhosi, ephethe iintonga namakhaka. waqesha kumasirayeli ikhulu lamawaka amagorha anobukroti, ngekhulu leetalente zesilivere. kweza ke umfo wakwathixo kuye, esithi, kumkani, mawungahambi nawe umkhosi wamasirayeli; ngokuba akakho uyehova kumasirayeli, koonnyana bonke bakwaefrayim. hamba wedwa, wenze womelele ekulweni; uthixo akayi kukuwisa phambi kotshaba; ngokuba uthixo unamandla okunceda nawokuwisa. uamatsiya wathi kumfo wakwathixo, liya kuthiwani na ikhulu leetalente, endalinika umkhosi wamasirayeli? wathi umfo wakwathixo, uyehova angakunika okuninzi kunoko. uamatsiya ke wayahlula impi leyo yayize kuye, ivela kwaefrayim, ukuba iye endaweni yayo. wavutha umsindo wayo kunene ngakumayuda; babuya baya endaweni yabo bevutha ngumsindo. uamatsiya wazomeleza, wabaqhuba abantu bakhe, waya esihlanjeni setyuwa, wabulala koonnyana bakwasehire ishumi lamawaka. oonyana bakayuda balithimba elinye ishumi lamawaka lihleli; babasa encotsheni yengxondorha leyo, babaphosa phantsi encotsheni yengxondorha, badlabhuka bonke bephela. ke abomkhosi awababuyisayo uamatsiya, ukuba bangayi naye ekulweni, bayingenela imizi yakwayuda, bethabathela kwasamari, besa ebhete-horon, babulala kuyo amawaka amathathu, baphanga into eninzi yamaxhoba. kwathi emva kokubuya kuka-amatsiya ekuwabulaleni amaedom, wezisa izithixo zoonyana bakwasehire, wazimisa ukuba zibe zizithixo zakhe, waqubuda phambi kwazo, waqhumisela kuzo. wawutha umsindo kayehova kuamatsiya, wathumela umprofeti kuye, wathi kuye, yini na ukuba uquqele izithixo zabantu ezingabahlangu-langa abantu bazo esandleni sakho? kwathi esathetha naye, ukumkani wathi kuye, sikumisile yini na ukuba ube ngumphakathi wokumkani? yeka; yini na ukuba uzibethise. wayeka umprofeti wathi, ndiyazi ukuba uthixo ugqibe kwelokuba akutshabalalise, ngokuba ukwenzile oku, akwaliphulaphula

icebo lam. uamatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda wathabatha icebo, wathumela ku yawashe, unyana kayehowahazi, unyana kayehu, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, wathi, khawuze siqwalaselane ngamehlo. uyowashe ukumkani wamasirayeli wathumela kuamatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda, wathi, ikhakakhaka eliselebbhanon lathumela kumsedare oselebbhanon, lisithi, unyana wam mnike intombi yakho, ibe ngumkakhe. ke irhamncwa laselebbhanon ladlula, lalibhuqa ikhakakhaka elo. uthi, yabona, ndiwabulele amaedom; yakuphakamisa intliziyo yakho, ukuba uzizukise. hlala kaloku endlwini yakho; yini na ukuba okunene ufeke the ngobubi, uwe, wena namayuda anawe. akaphulaphula uamatsiya; ngokuba oko kwakuphuma kuthixo, ukuze abanikele esandleni seentshaba zabo; ngokuba babeququlele izithixo zakwaedom. wenyuka ke uyowashe ukumkani wakwasirayeli; baqwalaselana ngamehlo, yena noamatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda, ebhete-shemeshe, ekwayuda. atyelwa ke amayuda ngamasirayeli; asaba, yangulowo waya ententeni yakhe. uyowashe ukumkani wakwasirayeli wambamba uamatsiya ukumkani wakwayuda, unyana kayowashe, unyana kayehowahazi, ebhete-shemeshe, wamzisa eyerusalem; waluqhekeza udonga lwaseyerusalem, ethabathela esangweni lakwaefrayim, wesa esangweni lembombo, iikubhite ezimakhulu mane. wayithabatha yonke igolide, nesilivere, nempahla yonke eyafumanekayo endlwini kathixo, ebino-obhedi-edom, nobuncwane bendlu yokumkani, nabafa abazizibambiso, wabuyela kwasamari. uamatsiya unyana kayowashe, ukumkani wakwayuda, emva kokufa kukayowashe unyana kayehowahazi, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, waba minyaka ilishumi linesihlanu esidla ubomi. ezinye izinto zika-amatsiya, ezokuqala nezokugqibela, asizezo na zibhaliweyo encwadini yookumkani bakwayuda nabakwasirayeli? ke kaloku, emveni kwexesha awatyeka ngalo uamatsiya ekumlandeleni uyehova, bamceba eyerusalem; wasabela elakishe. bamsukela, bamfumana elakishe, bambulalela khona. bamthwala ngamahashe, bamngcwabela koyise, emzini wakwayuda.

26

bonke abantu bakwayuda bamthabatha u-uziya, akubon ukuba uminyaka ilishumi linamithandathu ezelwe, bamenza ukumkani esikhundleni sika-amatsiya uyise. yakhiwa nguye ieloti, wayibuyiseela kumayuda, emva kokulala kokumkani koyise. u-uziya ubeminyaka ilishumi elinamithandathu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emashumi mahlanu anamibini

engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina libe linguyekoliya waseyerusalem. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke awakwenzayo uamatsiya uyise. wamquqela uthixo ngemihla kazekariya, owamfundisayo ukumoyika uthixo; ngemihla yokumquqela kwakhe uyehova, uthixo wamenza wanempumelelo. waphuma walwa namaflisti, waluqhekeza udonga lwasegati, nodonga lwaseyabhene, nodonga lwaseashdode, wakha imizi kumandla waseashdode naphakathi kwamaflisti. uthixo wamnceda kumaflisti, nakuma-arabhi ahleli egurbahali, nakumamahan. ama-amon amnika u-uziya umnikelo. igama lakhe laduma, lada laya kufika ekungeneni kweyiputa; ngokuba womelela wada wenyuka. u-uziya wakha iinqaba ezinde eyerusalem, esangweni lembombo, nasesangweni lomfula, nasembombeni yodonga, wazinqabisa ke. wakha iinqaba ezinde entlango, wemba amaqula amaninzi; ngokuba imfuyo yakhe yabe ininzi kwelentili nakwelamathafa. ubenabalimi bomhlaba nabezidiliya ezintabeni nasekarmele; ngokuba wayethanda ukulima umhlaba. u-uziya ubenempi elwayo, ephuma umkhosi ngamaqela, ngenani lokubalwa kwabo ngesandla sikayehuweli umbhali, nomahaseya umphathi, phantsi kolawulo luka hananiya, ongomnye wakubathetheli bokumkani. lonke inani leentloko zezindlu zooyise, lamagorha anobukroti, lalingamawaka amabini anamakhulu mathandathu. ngaphantsi kwabo, impi ephuma umkhosi yayingamakhulu amathathu amawaka, anamawaka asixhenxe, anamakhulu mahlanu alwayo, anamandla obukroti ukumnceda ukumkani elutshabeni. u-uziya wawalungiselela, emkhosini wonke, iingweletshetshe, nezikhali, nezigcinantloko, neengubo zentsimbi, nezaphetha, namaty eokusawula. wenza eyerusalem omashini abenziwe ngobuqili beengcibi, bokuba phezu kweenqaba ezinde naphezu koqoqo, ukuba kutolwe ngeentolo, kusawulwe ngamatye amakhulu. laduma igama lakhe, lada laya kude, ngokuba wancedwa ngokubalulekileyo, wada womelela. uthe ke akomelela, yaphakama intliziyo yakhe, wada wenza ububi; ngokuba wenza ubumenemene kuyehova uthixo wakhe, wangena etempileni kayehova, ukuba aqhumisele esibingelelweni sesiqhumiso. uazariya umbungeleli wamlandela, enababingeleli bakayehova abangamashumi asibhozo, amadoda anobukroti. bammela u-uziya ukumkani, bathi kuye, asikokwakho, uziya, ukuqhumiseela kuyehova; kokwababingeleli, oonyana baka-arona abangcwaliselwa ukuqhumiseela; phuma engcwelweni, ngokuba wenza ubumenemene; akuluzuko oko kuwe phambi koyehova uthixo. wajala u-uziya, ephethe ngesandla

isiquhumiso sokuqhumisela. uthe esabajalele ababingeleli, kwasuka kwaphuma iqhenqa ebunzini lakhe phambi kwababingeleli endlwini kayehova, engasesibingelelweni sokuqhumisela. uazariya, umbingeleli omkhulu, nababingeleli bonke, babheka kuye, nanko eneqhenqa ebunzi, bamgxotha ngobungxamo khona, wangxama naye ukuphuma; ngokuba uyehova ubembethile. waye u-uziya ukumkani eneqhenqa, kwada kwayimini yokufa kwakhe, wahlala endlwini eyodwa, eneqhenqa; ngokuba wanqanyulwa endlwini kayehova. uyotam, unyana wakhe, wayiphatha indlu yokumkani, ebalawula abantu belizwe. ezinye izinto zikauziya, ezokuqala nezokugqibela, wazibhala uisaya unyana ka-amotisi, umprofeti. u-uziya walala kooyise; bamngcwabela ngakooyise emhlabeni wokungcwaba wookumkani; ngokuba bathi, eneqhenqa. uyotam, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

27

uyotam ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka elishumi elinamithandathu engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina lalinguyerusha intombi katsadoki. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke awakwenzayo u-uziya uyise; kodwa akangenanga etempileni kayehova; ke abantu bona babesabenza ububi. yena walakha isango eliphezulu lendlu kayehova; wakha kakhulu naseludongeni lwaseofele. wakha imizi kweleentaba lakwayuda, nasemahlathini wakha iinqaba neemboniselo. walwa noonyana baka-amon, waboyisa. oonyana baka-amon bamnika ngaloo mnyaka ikhulu leetalente zesilivere, neshumi lamawaka eekore zengqolowa, neshumi lamawaka erhasi. oko baphinda bakuzisa kuye oonyana baka-amon ngomnyaka wesibini nangowesithathu. womelala ke uyotam; ngokuba waziqinisele iindlela zakhe phambi koyehova uthixo wakhe. ezinye izinto zikayotam, neemfazwe zakhe zonke, neendlela zakhe, nanzo zibhaliwe encwadini yookumkani bakwasirayeli nabakwayuda. ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka elishumi elinamithandathu engukumkani eyerusalem. uyotam walala kooyise; bamngcwabela emzini kadavide; uahazi, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

28

uahazi ubeminyaka imashumi mabini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba

neminyaka elishumi elinamithandathu engukumkani eyerusalem. akakwenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova njengodavide uyise; wahamba ngeendlela zookumkani bakwasirayeli, kananjalo wabenzela oobhahali imifanekiso etyhidiweyo. waqhumisela yena emfuleni wasebhen-hinom, wabatshisa oonyana bakhe ngomlilo, ngokwamasikizi eentlanga awazigqogqayo uyehova phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. wabingelela waqhumisela ezizangeni, nasezindulini, naphantsi kwemithi yonke eluhlaza. uyehova, uthixo wakhe, wamnikela esandleni sokumkani wama-aram; ameyisa, athimba kuye into eninzi yabathinjwa, abasa edamasko. kananjalo wanikelwa esandleni sokumkani wakwasirayeli, upeka; wabulala kwimpi yakhe kakhulu. upeka, unyana karemalani, wabulala kumayuda ikhulu elinamanci amabini lamawaka ngamini-nye, bonke bengamadoda anobukrothi, ngokushiya kwabo uyehova, uthixo wooyise. uzikri, igorha lakwaefrayim, wabulala umahaseya unyana wokumkani, noazerikam inganga yendlu yakhe, noelikana ongano kokumkani. oonyana bakasirayeli bathimba kubazalwana babo amakhulu amabini amawaka, abafazi, noonyana, neentombi, kananjalo babaphanga amaxhoba amaninzi, bawazisa amaxhoba lawo kwasamari. apho ke bekukho umprofeti kayehova, ogama linguodede. waphuma waya kukhawulela umkhosi owawusiza kwasamari, wathi kubo, yabanoni, ngenxa yobushushu bukayehova, uthixo wooyihlo, obukumayuda, uwanikele ezandleni zenu; nibabulele ke ngomsindo ode waya kufikelela emazulwini. kaloku ke oonyana bakwayuda neyerusalem, nithe nina niya kubanyathela, babe ngamakhoboka namakhobokazana kuni. kodwa nina aninatyala na kuyehova uthixo wenu? ndiphulaphuleni ngoko, nibabuyise abathinjwa, enabathimba kubazalwana benu; ngokuba ukuvutha komsindo kukayehova kuphezu kwenu. kwesuka ke amadoda akwiintloko zoonyana bakaefrayim, ooazariya unyana kayohanan, nobherekiya unyana kameshilemoti, nohezekiya unyana kashalum, noamasa unyana kahadelayi, ema phambi kwabavela emkhosini; athi kubo, ningabazisi apha abathinjwa, ukuze sibe netyala kuyehova; nifuna ukungeza esonweni sethu nasetyaleni lethu; ngokuba, inene, likhulu ityala lethu, nokuvutha komsindo kuphezu kwamasirayeli. abaxhobileyo babashiya ke abathinjwa namaxhoba phambi kwabathetheli nebadla lonke. asuka ke amadoda akhankanywe ngamagama, abathabatha abathinjwa, abambathisa bonke ababeze phakathi kwabo ngamaxhoba, abambathisa, abanxiba iimbadada, abadlisa, abaseza, abathambisa, abathun-

deza ngamaesile bonke abatyhafileyo, abasa eyeriko, kumzi wamasundu, kubazalwana babo; wona abuya aya kwasamari. ngelo xesha ukumkani uahazi wathumela ke kookumkani baseasiriya ukuba baze kumnceda. ngaphezu koko eza amaedom, abulala amayuda, athimba abathinjwa, namafilisti ayingenela imizi yasezintilini, neyasezantsi yakwayuda, ayithimba ibhetshemeshe, neyalon, negederoti, nesoko namagxamesi ayo, netimna namagxamesi ayo, negimzo namagxamesi ayo, ahlala khona. ngokuba uyehova wawathoba amayuda ngenxa ka-ahazi, ukumkani wakwasirayeli; ngokuba wenza inyala kwayuda, wenza ubumenemene kuyehova. utilegati-pilenezere, ukumkani waseasiriya, wamfikela, wambandezela, akamomeleza; ngokuba uahazi wayeyiphangile indlu kayehova, nendlu yokumkani, nabathetheli, wanika ukumkani waseasiriya; akwamnceda nto noko. ngexesha lokubandezelwa kwakhe waphinda wenza ubumenemene kuyehova, yena ukumkani uahazi. wabingelela kwizithixo zasedamasko ezazimeyisile, wathi, izithixo zookumkani bama-aram ezawancedayo, ndobingelela kuzo; zondinceda nam. ke zona zaba sisikhubekiso kuye nakumasirayeli onke. uahazi wazihlanganisa iimpahla zendlu kathixo, wazinquqa iimpahla zendlu kathixo, wazivala iingcango zendlu kayehova. wazenzela izibingelelo ezimbombeni zonke zaseyerusalem, wenza iziganga emizini yonke ngaminye yakwayuda, zokuqhumisela thixweni bambi; wamqumbisa uyehova uthixo wooyise. ezinye izinto zakhe, neendlela zakhe zonke ezokuqala nezokugqibela, nanzo zibhaliwe encwadini yookumkani bakwayuda nabakwasirayeli. uahazi walala kooyise, bamngcwabela kuwo umzi oyiyerusalem; ke abamzisanga emangcwabeni ookumkani bakwasirayeli. uhezekiya, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

29

uhezekiya waba ngukumkani eminyaka imashumi mabini anamihlanu ezelwe; waba neminyaka emashumi mabini anesithoba engukumkani eyerusalem. igama lonina lalinguabhiya intombi kzekariya. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova, njengako konke awakwenzayo udavide uyise. yena, ngomnyaka wokuqala wobukumkani bakhe, ngenyanga yokuqala, wazivula iingcango zendlu kayehova, wazilungisa. wabangenisa ababingeleli nabalevi, wabahlnganisela ebaleni langasempumalanga, wathi kubo, ndiphulaphuleni, balevi; zingwaliseni kaloku; yingwaliseni indlu kayehova, uthixo wooyihlo, nikukhuphe ukungcola okusendaweni

engcwele. ngokuba oobawo benza ubumenemene, benza okubi emehlweni kayehova uthixo wethu, bamshiya, babusonga ubuso babo emnqubeni kayehova, bawunikela ikhosi; kanaanjalo bazivala iingcango zavaranda, bazicima izibane, abaqhumisela ngesiqhumiso, abawanyusa amadini anyukayo engcwele kuthixo kasirayeli. ngoko ke afikelwa amayuda neyerusalem buburhalarhume bukayehova, wawanikela aba yinto yokufeketha, neyokumangalisa, neyomsondlo, njengoko nikubonayo ngamehlo enu. yabona, bawile oobawo likrele; oonyana bethu neentombi zethu nabafazi bethu basekuthinjeni ngenxa yoko. ngoku ke kusentliziweni yam ukumenzela umnqophiso uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, kubuye kuthi ukuvutha komindo wakhe. nyana bam, kungokunje musani ukuhliliza; ngokuba uyehova uninyule, ukuze nime phambi kwakhe, nilungiselele kuye, nibe ngabalungiseleli nabaqhumiseli kuye. basuka ke abalevi, oomahati unyana ka-amasayi, noyoweli unyana ka-azariya, koonanya bamakohati; nakoonyana bakamrerari, ukishe unyana ka-abhedhi, noazariya unyana kayehaleleli; nakumagershon, uyowa unyana kazima, noeden unyana kayowa; koonanya bakaelitsafan, ushimri noyehiyeli; nakoonyana baka-asafu, uzekariya nomataniya; nakoonyana bakaheman, uyehiyeli noshimehi; koonanya bakayedutun, ushemaya nouziyeli. babahlanganisa ke abazalwana babo, bazingcwalisa, bangena ngokomthetho wokumkani ngamazwi kayehova, ukuyihlambulula indlu kayehova. bangena phakathi kwendlu kathixo ababingeleli, ukuze bayihlambulule; bayikhupha yonke into eyinqambi abayifumanayo etempleni kayehova, bayisa entendelezweni yendlu kayehova. abalevi bayithabatha, ukuze bayikhuphele phandle, bayise emlanjaneni oyikidron. baqala ukungcwalisa ngomhla wokuqala, ngenyanga yokuqala; ngomhla wesibhozo wenyanga leyo bafika evarandeni kayehova. bayingcwalisa ke indlu kayehova imihla esibhozo, bagqiba ngomhla weshumi elinesithandathu wenyanga yokuqala. bangena baya kuhezekiya ukumkani, bathi, siyihlambulule indlu yonke kayehova, nesibingelelo sedini elinyukayo, neempahla zaso zonke, netafile yezonka ezicwangciswayo, neempahla zayo zonke. neempahla zonke awazilahlayo uahazi, ngexa lokulawula kwakhe ngokwenza ubumenemene, sizilungisile sazingcwalisa; nanzo ziphambi kwesibingelelo sikayehova. wavuka kusa uhezekiya ukumkani, wabahlnganisa abathetheli bawo umzi; wenyuka waya endlwini kayehova. bazisa iinkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo zasixhenxe, neenkunzi zeegusha zasixhenxe, neemvana zasixhenxe,

neenkunzi zeebhokhwe zasixhenxe, ukuba zibe lidini lesono ngenxa yobukumkani, nangenxa yendawo engcwele, nangenxa yamayuda. wathi koonyana baka-aron, ababingeleli, mabenze amadini anyukayo esibingelelweni sikayehova. bazixhela iinkomo, ababingeleli balamkela igazi, balitshiza esibingelelweni; bazixhela iinkunzi zeequsha, balitshiza igazi esibingelelweni; bazixhela iimvuna, balitshiza igazi esibingelelweni. bazizisa iinkunzi zeebhokhwe zedini lesono phambi kokukumkani nebandla, bacinezela ngezandla zabo phezu kwazo; bazixhela ababingeleli, ukuba bawacamacagushela amasirayeli onke, ngokulenza nyulu igazi lazo esibingelelweni; ngokuba ukumkani ebethe mazenzele onke amasirayeli idini elinyukayo nedini lesono. wabamisa abalevi endlwini kayehova, benamacangci, benemirhubhe, beneehadi, ngokomthetho kadavide, nogadi imboni yokumkani, nonatan umprofeti; ngokuba loo mthetho ubungokayehova ngabaprofeti bakhe. bema abalevi benempahla kadavide, ababingeleli benamaxilongo. wathi uhezekiya, makunyswe idini elinyukayo esibingelelweni. lithe lakuqalwa idini elinyukayo, yaqala ingoma kayehova namaxilongo, ngokokuhlabela kweempahla zikadavide ukumkani wakwasirayeli. lonke ibandla laqubuda, iimvumi zivuma, abavutheli-maxilongo bevuthela; oko konke kwenziwa lada lagqitywa idini elinyukayo. kwakugqitywa ukunyswa idini elinyukayo, ukumkani nabo bonke abafumaneka benaye, baguqa baqubuda. bathi oohezekiya ukumkani nabathetheli, mabam-dumise uyehova abalevi ngamazwi kadavide naka-asafu imboni. bamdumisa ke bada bavuya; bathoba, baqubuda. waphendula uhezekiya wathi, kungokunje nizingwalisile kuyehova; yizani, nizise imibingelelo neyombulelo endlwini kayehova. layizisa ke ibandla imibingelelo neyombulelo; bonke ababeghutywa yintliziyo, bazisa amadini anyukayo. inani lamadini anyukayo elawazisayo ibandla, lalingamashumi asixhenxe eenkomo, nekhulu leenkunzi zeequsha, namakhulu amabini eemvana. ezo zonke zaba zezedini elinyukayo kuyehova. ezingcwalisiweyo iinkomo zaba ngamakhulu amathandathu, namawaka amathathu empahla emfutshane. kodwa ababingeleli babembalwa, ababa nakuwahlinza onke amadini anyukayo; bababambisa ke abazalwana babo abalevi, wada wagqitywa loo msebenzi, bada bazingcwalisa ababingeleli; ngokuba abalevi babethe tye ngentliziyo ukuzingcwalisa, kunababingeleli. kanaanjalo amadini anyukayo aba maninzi, enam-anqatha emibingelelo yoxolo, neminikelo ethululwayo yawo amadini anyukayo; yaqiniselwa ke inkonzo yendlu kayehova. ke uhezekiya nabantu bonke bakuvuyela oko

uthixo akuqinisele abantu; ngokuba le nto yenziwa ngesiquphe.

30

wathumela uhezekiya kuwo onke amasirayeli namayuda; kanaanjalo wabhala iincwadi eziya kumaefrayim namamanase, ukuba kuziwe endlwini kayehova eyerusalem, kwenziwe ipasika kuyehova, uthixo kasirayeli. ukumkani wacebisana nabathetheli bakhe nebandla lonke eyerusalem, ukuba kwenziwe ipasika ngeyesibini inyanga. kuba babengenakuyenza ngexesha elililo; ngokuba ababingeleli baye bengazingcwalisanga ngokwaneleyo, nabantu baye bengazihlanganisela eyerusalem. loo ndawo yathi tye emehlweni okumkani, nase-mehlweni ebandla lonke. bamisa indawo yokuba lihanjiswa ilizwi kumasirayeli onke, kuthatyathelwe ebher-sheba, kuse kwadan, ukuba baze kwenza ipasika kuyehova, uthixo wamasirayeli, eyerusalem; ngokuba babengayenzanga bebaninzi, njengoko kubhaliweyo. zahamba izigidimi zineencwadi ezivela ezandleni zokumkani nezabathetheli bakhe, zaya kuwo onke amasirayeli namayuda, zathi ngokomyalelo wokumkani, nina, nyana bakasirayeli, buyelani kuyehova, uthixo, ka-abraham noisake nosirayeli, abuyele kwabaseleyo kuni, abasindileyo esandleni sookumkani baseasiriya. musani ukuba njengooyihlo, nanjengabazalwana benu, abenza ubumenemene kuyehova, uthixo wooyihlo, wabanikela baba yinto yokumangalisa, njengoko nikubonayo. musani ukuyenza lukhuni ngoku intamo yenu, njengooyihlo. mnikeni uyehova isandla, nize engcweni yakhe abeyingcwalisile ngonaphakade, nimkhonze uyehova uthixo wenu, kubuye kuni ukuvutha komiso wakhe. ngokuba, ukuba nithe nabuyela kuyehova, abazalwana benu noonyana benu bofumana imfesane kwababathimbileyo, babuyele kweli lizwe; ngokuba unobabalo, unemfesane uyehova uthixo wenu; akayi kubufihla kuni ubuso bakhe, ukuba nithe nabuyela kuye. izigidimi ezo zathungela imizi ngemizi ezweni lakwaefrayim nelakwamanase, zesa kwelakwazebhulon. bazihleka, bazigculela; kodwa amadoda athile akwa-ashere nawakwamanase nawakwazebhulon azithoba, eza eyerusalem. kanaanjalo isandla sikathixo sabakho kwayuda, ukuba abanike ntliziyo-nye yokwenza umthetho wokumkani nowabathetheli, ngowelizwi likayehova. kwahlangana eyerusalem abantu abaninzi, ukuze benze umthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele ngenyanga yesibini; baba libandla elikhulu kunene. besuka, bazisusa izibingelelo ezibe ziseyerusalem, bazisusa zonke iziqhumiselo, baziphosa emlanjaneni oyikidron. bayixhela ipasika

ngolweshumi elinesine usuku lweyesibini inyanga. ababingeleli nabalevi bazidanela, bazingcwalisa, bazisa amadini anyukayo endlwini kayehova. bema endaweni yabo ngokwesiko labo, ngokomyalelo kamoses umfo wakwathixo; ababingeleli balitshiza igazi layo ipasika, belithabatha esandleni sabalevi; ngokuba babebaninzi ebandleni abe bengazingcwalisanga. abalevi bamela ukuxhela ipasika ngenxa yabantu bonke abaziinqambi, ukuba iimvana zingcwaliselwe kuyehova; ngokuba ubuninzi babantu, abaninzi ababevele kwaefrayim nakwamanase, kwaisakare nakwazebhulon, baye bengazihlambululanga. bayidla ipasika ngokungengamthetho; kodwa uhezekiya wabathandazela, esithi, wanga uyehova olungileyo angamxolela elowo uyibhekise intliziyo yakhe ekumquqeleni uthixo uyehova, uthixo wooyise, nakuba kungengokwentlambululo yendawo engcwele. uyehova wamva uhezekiya, wabaphilisa abantu. oonyana bakasirayeli abafunyanwayo eyerusalem bawenza ke umthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele imihla esixhenxe, bevuya kakhulu, bemdumisa uyehova imini ngeemini abalevi nababingeleli, ngeempahla zokumzuka uyehova. uhezekiya wathetha kakuhle nabo abalevi bonke, ababenokuyiqonda kakuhle inkonzo kayehova. badla ke umthendeleko imihla esixhenxe, bebingelela imibingelelo yoxolo, bebulela kuyehova uthixo wooyise. ibandla lonke lacebisana ukwenza nesinye isixhenxe semihla; basenza ke isixhenxe semihla, bevuya. ngokuba uhezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda walirhumela ibandla iwaka leenkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, namawaka asixhenxe empahla emfutshane; nabathetheli balirhumela ibandla iwaka leenkunzi ezintsha zeenkomo, namawaka alishumi empahla emfutshane; bazingcwalisa ababingeleli abaninzi. lavuya lonke ibandla lakwayuda, nababingeleli nabalevi, nebandla lonke elavela kwasirayeli, nabasemzini, abavela kwasirayeli kwan-abahleli kwayuda. kwabakho uvuyo olukhulu ke eyerusalem; ngokuba kususela kwiimini zikasolomon unyana kadavide, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, akuzanga kubekho nto injalo eyerusalem. besuka bema ababingeleli, abalevi, babasikelela abantu; ilizwi labo laviwa, nomthandazo wabo wangena ekhayeni lakhe elingcwele emazulwini.

31

kwakugqitywa konke oko, aphuma onke amasirayeli afumanekileyo khona, aya emizini yakwayuda, aziqhekeza izimiso zamatyhe, abagawula oashera, azidiliza iziganga nezibingelelo kulo lonke elakwayuda, nelakwabhenjamin, nelakwae-frayim, nelakwamanase, kwada kwagqitywa.

babuya bonke oonyana bakasirayeli, elowo waya elifeni lakhe, emizini yakowabo. uhezekiya wawamisa amaqela ababingeleli nawabalevi ngokwamaqela abo, elowo ngokomsebenzi wakhe, ababingeleli nabalevi; wabamisela amadini anyukayo nemibingelelo yoxolo, ukuba balungiselele, babulele, badumise emasangweni eminquba kayehova. isabelo sokumkani sasempahleni yakhe saba sesamadini anyukayo, amadini anyukayo akusasa kwanawangokuhlwa, namadini anyukayo esabatha, nawokuthwasa kwenyanga, nawemithendeleko, ngoko kubhaliweyo emyalelweni kayehova. uhezekiya wathi kubantu, kubemi baseyerusalem, mabanike isabelo sababingeleli nabalevi, ukuze babambelele emyalelweni kayehova. lakuvakala elo lizwi, oonyana bakasirayeli bazisa into eninzi yeziqhamo zokuqala zengqolowa, newayini, neoli, nobusi, no-libo lonke lwamasimi, bazisa kakhulu isishumi sezinto zonke. oonyana bakasirayeli nabakayuda, abahleleliyo emizini yakwayuda, nabo bazisa isishumi seenkomo, nesempahla emfutshane, nesishumi sezinto ezingcwele, ezibe zingcwaliselwe uyehova uthixo wabo, bazibeka iimfumba ngeemfumba. baqala ngenyanga yesithathu ukuzenza iimfumba, bagqiba ngenyanga yesixhenxe. beza oohezekiya nabathetheli, bazibona iimfumba ezo, babulela kuyehova nakubantu bakhe amasirayeli. wababuza uhezekiya ababingeleli nabalevi ngeemfumba ezo. wathi uazariya umbingeleli oyintloko, owendlu katsadoki, kume, kuseloko kwaqalwayo ukuziswa imirhumo endlwini kayehova, side sahlutha, sashiya kakhulu; ngokuba uyehova ubasikelele abantu bakhe; le nto ingaka yeseleyo. wathi uhezekiya, makulungiswe amagumbi endlwini kayehova; bazilungisa ke, bawungenisa umrhumo, nezishumi, nezinto ezingcwalisiweyo ngokukholekileyo. umphathi wazo ibiyinganga ukonaniya umlevi, noshimehi umninawa wakhe, obengowesibini; noyehiyeli, noazaziya, nonahati, noasaheli, noyerimoti, noyoz-abhadi, noeliyeli, noisemakiya, nomahati, nobhenaya, bengabaveleli phantsi kwesandla sikakonaniya noshimehi umninawa wakhe, ngommiselo kahezekiya ukumkani, noazariya inganga yendlu kathixo. ukore unyana kaimna, umlevi, ongowesango lasempumalanga, ubemele iminikelo kathixo yabaqhutywa yintliziyo, ukuba awabe umrhumo kayehova nezinto eziyingcwele kanye. ngaphantsi kwesandla sakhe ibingueden, nominyamin, noyeshuwa, noshemaya, noamariya, noshekaniya, emizini yababingeleli, ngokunyanisa, ukuba babele abazalwana babo ngamaqela, abakhulu kwanjengabancinane; iyodwa into eyindoda ehalwe emilibeni yokuzalwa, ethabathele kominyaka

wathumela eyerusalem abakhonzi bakhe (yena engaselakishe, enabalawuli bakhe bonke), kuhezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda, nakumayuda onke aseyerusalem, esithi, utsho usaneribhe ukumkani waseasiriya, ukuthi, nikholose ngantoni na, nihleli nje ekungqingweni eyerusalem? akanilahlekisi uhezekiya yini na, ukuba aninikele ekufeni yindlala nakukunxanwa, ngokuthi oku, uyehova uthixo wenu wonihlangula esandleni sokumkani waseasiriya? asinguhezekiya na lo uzisusileyo iziganga zakhe nezibingelele, zakhe, wathi kumayuda nakwiyerusalem, qubudani phambi kwasibingelelo sinye, nighumisele phezu kwaso? anyazi na into endayenzayo, mna noobawo, ezizweni zonke zamazwe la? baba nako nokuba nako na oothixo beentlanga zamazwe la, ukuwahlangula amazwe azo esandleni sam? ngu-wuphi na koothixo bonke bezontlanga, bazisingela phantsi oobawo, owaba nako ukubahlangua abantu bakhe esandleni sam, ukuba abe nako uthixo wenu ukunihlangula esandleni sam? ke ngoko makanganilukuhli uhezekiya, makanganikhohlisi ngokunjalo. musani ukukholwa nguye; ngokuba akubangakho namnye uthixo wazo zonke iintlanga nezikumkani, owaba nako ukuhlangula abantu bakhe esandleni sam, nasesandleni soobawo; wobeka phi na ke yena uthixo wenu? akayi kunihlangula esandleni sam. babuya bathetha abakhonzi bakhe ngoyehova uthixo, nangohezekiya umkhonzi wakhe. wabhala incwadi yokumngcikiva uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, ethetha ngaye esithi, njengokuba oothixo beentlanga zamazwe bengabahlangukanga abantu babo esandleni sam, ngokunjalo akayi kubahlanguka nothixo kahezekiya abantu bakhe esandleni sam. bamemeza ngelizwi elikhulu ngesiyuda ebantwini baseyerusalem ababeseludongeni, beboyikisa, bebaphelisa amandla, ukuze bawuthimbe loo mzi. bathetha ngothixo weyerusalem njengoothixo bezizwe zehlabathi, umsebenzi wezandla zabantu. bathandaza ke uhezekiya ukumkani, noisaya unyana ka-amotisi, umprofeti, ngenxa yoko; bakhala, basingisa emazulwini. uyehova wathuma isithunywa sezulu, sawenza athi shwaka onke amagorha anobukrothi, neenganga, nabathetheli, emkhosini wokumkani waseasiriya. wabuya, ubuso bakhe buthe khunubembe, waya ezweni lakhe. wangena endlwini yothixo wakhe; bathi ababephume ezibilinini zakhe bamwisa khona ngekrele. uyehova wamsindisa ke uhezekiya nabemi baseyerusalem esandleni sikasaneribhe ukumkani waseasiriya, nasesandleni sabangabambi; wabakhusela ngeenxa zonke. baba baninzi abazisa umnikelo kuyehova eyerusalem, nezinto ezingqibileyo kuhezekiya ukumkani wakwayuda. waphakanjiswa

emehlweni eentlanga zonke emveni koko. ngezo mini wayesifa uhezekiya, wayeza kufa, wathandaza kuyehova; wathetha naye, wamnika umqondiso. ke uhezekiya akabuyekazanga njengokuphathwa kwakhe; ngokuba intliziyo yakhe yaphakama. bafikelwa buburhalarhume, yena namayuda neyerusalem. wazithoba uhezekiya ekuphakameni kwentliziyo yakhe, yena nabemi baseyerusalem; ababafikela ngemihla kahezekiya uburhalarhume bukayehova. uhezekiya ubenobutyebi nozuko olukhulu kunene, wazenzela izindlu zobuncwane besilivere, nobegolide, nobamatye anqabileyo, nobobulawu, nobeengweletshetshe, nobeempahla zonke ezingwenelekayo, noovimba bendyebo yengqolowa, neyewayini, neyeoli, nezitali zeentlobo zonke zeenkomo, nezibaya zemihlambi. wazenzela imizi yabalusi bemfuyo yempahla emfutshane, neyeenkomo ezininzi; ngokuba uthixo ubemnike impahla eninzi kunene. uhezekiya lo walivala ithende eliphezulu lamanzi aseghon, wawahambisa ngaphantsi, esinga ngasentshonalanga komzi kadavide. uhezekiya waphumelela emsebenzini wakhe wonke. kodwa ke emcimbini wabathunywa abangamakhumsha, abathetheli basebhaheli, ababethunyiwe kuye, bebuzisa ngesimanga esabakho ezweni lakhe, uthixo wamshiya, ukuba amlinge, akwazi konke okusentliziweni yakhe. ezinye izinto zikahezekiya, nokwenza kwakhe ngenceba, nanko kubhaliwe embonweni kaisaya unyana ka-amotsi, umprofeti, encwadini yookumkani bakwayuda nabakwasirayeli. uhezekiya walala kooyise; bamngcwabela endulini yamangcwaba oonyana bakadavide. amzukisa ekufeni kwakhe amayuda nabemi baseyerusalem. umanase, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe.

33

umanase ubeminyaka ilishumi linamibini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emashumi mahlanu anamihlanu engukumkani eyerusalem. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, ngokwamasikizi eentlanga awazigqogqayo uyehova phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. wabuza wazakha iziganga, awazidilizayo uhezekiya uyise; wabamisela oobhahali izibingelelo, wenza ooashera, wawunqula umkhosi wonke wezulu, wawukhonza. wazakha izibingelelo endlwini kayehova, awathi uyehova, kuseyerusalem apho liya kuba khona igama lam ngonaphakade. wawakhela izibingelelo wonke umkhosi wezulu ezintendelezweni zombini zendlu kayehova. yena wabacandisa oonyana bakhe emlilweni, emfuleni wakwabhennom,

waba litola, wahlaba izihlabo, wakhafula, wamisa abaneshologu noosiyazi, wakwandisa ukwenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, ukuba amqumbise. wawumisa umfanekiso oqingqiweyo abewenzile, endlwini kathixo, awathi uthixo kudavide nakusolomon unyana wakhe, kuyo le ndlu naseyerusalem, endiyinyulileyo ezizweni zonke zakwasirayeli, ndiya kulibeka khona igama lam ngonaphakade, ndingaphindi ndiluse unyano lwamasirayeli emhlabeni endawumisela ooyihlo; kodwa mababe bayakugcina ukukwenza konke endibawisele umthetho ngako, ngokomyalelo wonke nemimiselo namasiko, ngesandla sikamoses. ke umanase wawalahlekisa amayuda nabemi baseyerusalem, ukuba benze okubi, ngaphezu kweentlanga awazithabalalisayo uyehova phambi koonyana bakasirayeli. uyehova wathetha kumanase nakubantu bakhe; abaphulaphula. uyehova wabafikisela abathetheli bomkhosi wokumkani waseasiriya; bambamba umanase ngamakhonkco, bamkhonkxa ngamakhama ndela obhedu, bamsa ebhaheli. ekubandezelweni kwakhe wambongoza uyehova uthixo wakhe, wazithoba kakhulu phambi kothixo wooyise. wathandaza kuye, wathandazeka yena nguye, wakuva ukutarhuzisa kwakhe, wambuyisela eyerusalem ebukumkanini bakhe. wazi ke umanase ukuba uyehova nguye onguthixo. emveni koko wakha udonga olungaphandle lomzi kadavide ngasentshonalanga, lwaya egihon esihlanjeni, lwaya ekungeneni ngesango leentlanzi, wayizunguleza iofele, waluphakamisa kakhulu. wamisa abathetheli bemi emizini yonke enqatyisiweyo kwayuda. wabasusa oothixo bolunye uhlanga nemifanekiso endlwini kayehova, nezibingelelo zonke abezakhe entabeni yendlu kayehova, naseyerusalem; waziphosa ngaphandle komzi. wakha isibingelelo sikayehova, wabingelela phezu kwaso imibingelelo yoxolo neyombulelo; wathi kumayuda makamkhonze uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli. abantu bebesabingelela noko ezigangeni; kodwa babingelela ke kuyehova uthixo wabo yedwa. ezinye izinto zikamanase, nomthandazo wakhe kuthixo, nokuthetha kweemboni ezibe zithetha kuye egameni likayehova, uthixo kasirayeli, nanzo zisemicimbini yookumkani bakwasirayeli. nomthandazo wakhe, nokuthandazeka kukathixo nguye, nezono zakhe, nokumeneza kwakhe, neendawo awakhela kuzo iziganga, wamisa ooashera nemifanekiso eqingqiweyo, engekazithobi, nanzo zibhaliwe emicimbini kahozayi. umanase walala kooyise, wangcwatyelwa endlwini yakhe, uamon, unyana wakhe, waba ngukumkani esikhundleni sakhe. uamon ubeminyaka imashumi mabini

anamibini ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emibini engukumkani eyerusalem. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova, njengoko wenza ngako umanase uyise. uamon wabingelela kwimifanekiso yonke eqingqiweyo awayenzayo umanase uyise, wayikhonza. akazithobanga phambi koyehova, njengoko wazithobayo umanase uyise; ke yena lo amon walikhulisa ityala. abakhonzi bakhe bamceba, bambulala endlwini yakhe. abantu belizwe bababulala bonke abacebi abo bokumkani uamon. abantu belizwe bamenza ukumkani uyosiya, unyana wakhe, esikhundleni sakhe.

34

uyosiya ubeminyaka isibhozo ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka emashumi mathathu anamnye engukumkani eyerusalem. wenza okuthe tye emehlweni kayehova, wahamba ngeendlela zikadavide uyise, akatyekela ngasekunene nangasekhohlo. ngomnyaka wesibhozo wobukumkani bakhe, esemncinane, waqala wamquqela uthixo kadavide uyise, nangomnyaka weshumi elinesibini waqala wawahlambulula amayuda neyerusalem, kwiziganga, nooashera, nemifanekiso eqingqiweyo netyhidiweyo. bazidiliza phambi kwakhe izibingelelo zoobhahali, neentsika zelanga ezibe ziphezu kwazo, wazigawula; ooashera nemifanekiso eqingqiweyo netyhidiweyo wayaphula, wayicola yaluthuli, wayisasaza phezu kwamangcwaba abo babebingelele kuyo. wawatshisa amathambo ababingeleli phezu kwezibingelelo zabo, wawahlambulula ke amayuda neyerusalem. nasemizini yakwamanase neyakwaefrayim neyakwasimon, kwesa kweyakwanafetali, emanxuweni azo ngenxa zonke, wazidiliza izibingelelo, wabaqoba ooashera nemifanekiso eqingqiweyo, wayicola yaluthuli; wazigawula zonke iintsika zelanga ezweni lonke lakwasirayeli, wabuyela eyerusalem. ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibhozo wobukumkani bakhe, ekulihlambululeni kwakhe ilizwe elo ndlu leyo, wathuma ushafan unyana ka-atsaliya, nomahaseya umphathi womzi, noyowa unyana kayowahazi, umkhumbuzi wezinto zakomkhulu, ukuba bayihlaziye indlu kayehova uthixo wakhe. beza kuhilekiya umbengeleli oyintloko, bayinikela imali ebizisiwe endlwini kathixo, abayibuthayo abalevi, abagcinimnyango, eyabe ivele esandleni samamanase namaefrayim, nakumaqongqolo onke akwasirayeli, nakuwo onke amayuda namabhenjamin; babuyela eyerusalem. bayinikela esandleni sabenzi bomsebenzi, ababephethe indlu kayehova; bayinikela kubenzi bomsebenzi ababesebenza endlwini kayehova, ukuba bayilungise bayihlaziye

indlu leyo; bayinikela ke kwiingcibi zemithi nakubakhi, ukuba kuthengwe amatye axholiweyo, nemithi yemiqadi yokuhlanganisa, neyophahla lwezindlu, ababeziwisile ookumkani bakwayuda. amadoda lawo ebesebenza kuloo msebenzi enyanisekile; abaphathi bawo nguyahati no-obhadiya, abalevi, bakoonyana bakamerari; nozekariya nomeshulam, bakoonyana bakakehati, abokongamela; nabalevi bonke abo baziqondayo iimpahla zokuvuma. babephethe abathwali bemithwalo, bebongamele bonke abasebenzi bomsebenzi ngomsebenzi; abanye abalevi babengababhali namagosa nabamasango. ekuyikhupheni kwabo imali ebizisiwe endlwini kayehova, uhilekiya umbengeleli wayifumana incwadi yomyalelo kayehova, eyabhalwa ngesandla sikamoses. waphendula uhilekiya, wathi kushafan umbhali, ndiyifumene incwadi leyo yomyalelo endlwini kayehova. uhilekiya wayinika ushafan le ncwadi. ushafan wayizisa incwadi kukumkani; kanjako wambuyisela ilizwi ukumkani esithi, konke obekunikelwe esandleni sabakhonzi bakho, bayakwenza; bayikhuphele imali eyafumanekayo endlwini kayehova, bayinikela esandleni sabaphathi, nasesandleni sabenzi bomsebenzi. ushafan umbhali waxela kukumkani esithi, uhilekiya umbengeleli undinike incwadi. wayilesa ushafan phambi kokumkani. kwathi akuweva ukumkani amazwi omyalelo, wasuka wazikrazula iingubo zakhe. ukumkani wabawisela umthetho oohilekiya, noahikam unyana kashafan, noabhedon unyana kamika, noshafan umbhali, noasaya umkhonzi wokumkani, esithi, yiyani nibuzise kuyehova ngenxa yam, nangenxa yamasalela akwasirayeli nakwayuda, malunga namazwi ale ncwadi ifunyenweyo; ngokuba bukhulu ubushushu bukayehova, obuphalazelwe phezu kwethu, ngenxa enokuba oobawo bengaligcinanga ilizwi likayehova, ukuba benze njengoko konke kubhaliweyo kule ncwadi. waya ke uhilekiya nabakwakumkani kuhulida umprofetikazi, umkashalum unyana katokeha, unyana kahasera, umgcinin-gubo; waye yena ehleli eyerusalem kwesesibini isahlulo sayo. bathetha kuye ngolo hlobo. wathi kubo, utsho uyehova, uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, nothi kuloo ndoda inithumileyo kum, utsho uyehova ukuthi, yabona ndiyizisela le ndawo nabemi bayo ububi, zonke iziqalekiso ezibhaliweyo encwadini, abayilesileyo phambi kokumkani wakwayuda; ngethuba lokuba bandishiyayo, baqhumisela thixweni bambi, ukuze bandiqumbise ngomsebenzi wonke wezandla zabo; ngoko bophalazwa ke ubushushu bam kule ndawo, bungabi nakucinywa. ke kukumkani wakwayuda, onithume ukuba nibuzise kuyehova, notsho kuye ukuthi, utsho

uyehova uthixo kasirayeli, ukuthi, okwala mazwi uwavileyo, ngokokuba ibithambile intliziyo yakho, wasuka wazithoba ebusweni bukathixo ekuweveni kwakho amazwi akhe, malunga nale ndawo nabemi bayo; wazithoba phambi kwam, wazikrazula iingubo zakho, walila phambi kwam: nam ndikuvile; utsho uyehova. uyabona, ndiya kukuhlanganisela kooyihlo, uhlanganiselwe engcwabeni lakho unoxolo, angabuboni amelulo akho bonke ububi, endiyizisela bona le ndawo, nabemi bayo. bambuyisela ke ilizwi ukumkani. wathumela ukumkani, kwahlanganiswa onke amadoda amakhulu akwayuda neyerusalem. wenyuka ukumkani waya endlwini kayehova, namadoda onke akwayuda, nabemi baseyerusalem, nababingeleli, nabalevi, nabantu bonke, kwathabathela komkhulu kwesa komncinane. wawalesela ezindlebeni zabo onke amazwi encwadi yomnqophiso, eyafunyanwa endlwini kayehova. wema ukumkani phezu kwendawo yakhe ephakamileyo, wenza umnqophiso phambi koyehova wokulandela uyehova nokugcina imithetho yakhe, nezingqino zakhe, nemimiselo yakhe, ngentliziyo yakhe yonke, nangomphefumlo wakhe wonke, ukuba enze amazwi aloo mnqophiso abhaliweyo kule ncwadi. wabamisa kuwo bonke abafumanekayo eyerusalem nakwabhenjamin. abemi baseyerusalem benza ke ngokomnqophiso kathixo, uthixo wooyise. uyosiya wawasusa onke amasikizi emazweni onke, angawoonyana bakasirayeli, wabakhonzisa bonke abafumanekayo kwasirayeli, ukuba bakhonze uyehova uthixo wabo. abatyekanga ekumlandeleni uyehova, uthixo wooyise yonke imihla yakhe.

35

uyosiya wenza ipasika kuyehova eyerusalem; bayixhela ipasika ngosuku lweshumi elinesine lwenyanga yokuqala. wabamisa ababingeleli phezu kwezigxina zabo, wabomelezela enkonzweni yabo yendlu kayehova. wathi kubalevi ababegondisa onke amasirayeli, ababengcwele kuyehova, yibekeni ityeya engcwele endlwini, awayakhayo usolomon unyana kadavide; ukumkani wakwasirayeli; aniyi kuyithwala emagxeni. mkhonzeni kaloku uyehova uthixo wenu, nabantu bakhe amasirayeli. zilungiseni ngokwezindlu zooyihlo, ngokwamaqela enu, ngokwesibhalo sikadavide ukumkani wakwasirayeli, nangokwesibhalo sikasolomon unyana wakhe; nithi engcweleli nimele izahlulo zezindlu zooyise zabazalwana benu, oonyana babantu, iqela eli labalevi limele indlu enye yooyise. nize niyixhele ipasika, nizingcwalise, niyilungisele abazalwana benu, kwenziwe ngokwelizwi likayehova ngesandla sikamoses. uyosiya

wabarhumela oonyana babantu, bonke abafunyanwayo khona, impahla emfutshane, iimvana, namatakane eebhokhwe, onke lawo angawepasika, engamawaka amashumi mathathu inani; namawaka amathathu eenkomo. konke oko kwaphuma kwimfuyo yokumkani. abathetheli bakhe babarhumela abantu nababingeleli nabalevi iminikelo yabaqhutywa yintliziyo. uhilekile, nozekariya, noyehiyeli, iinganga zendlu kathixo, babanika ababingeleli amawaka amabini anamakhulu mathandathu amatakane angawepasika, namakhulu amathathu eenkomo. ukonaniya noshemaya, nonataniyeli, abazalwana bakhe, nohashabhiya, noyehiyeli, noyozabhadhi, abathetheli babalevi, babarhumela abalevi amawaka amahlanu amatakane angawepasika, namakhulu omahlanu eenkomo. yalungiswa ke inkonzo leyo; bema ababingeleli ezindaweni zabo, abalevi emaqeleni abo, ngokomthetho wokumkani. bayixhela ipasika; ababingeleli bathabatha igazi ezandleni zabo, balitshiza, abalevi bahlinsa. bakususa okwamadini anyukayo, ukuba kunikelwe kwizahlulo zezindlu zooyise zoonyana babantu, kusondezwe kuyehova, njengoko kubhaliweyo encwadini kamoses. benjenjalo nangeenkomo. bayosa ipasika ngomlilo ngokwesiko; izinto ezingcwalisiweyo bazipheka ngeembiza, nangongxawu, nangeepani, bagidimisa koonyana bonke babantu. emveni koko bazilungisele ngokwabo kwanababingeleli ngokuba ababingeleli, oonyana baka-arón, babenyusa amadini anyukayo namaqatha, kude kube sebusuku. ke abalevi bazilungisele ngokwabo kwanababingeleli, oonyana baka-arón. iimvumi, oonyana baka-asafu, zibe zisezindaweni zazo ngokomthetho kadavide, noasafu, noheman, noyedutun imboni yokumkani; nabamasango emasangweni ngamasango babengesuki enkonzweni yabo; ngokuba abazalwana babo abalevi babebalungisele. yalungiswa ke yonke inkonzo kayehova, ngaloo mini yokwenza ipasika, nokunyusa amadini anyukayo esibingelelweni sikayehova, ngokomthetho wokumkani uyosiya. oonyana bakasirayeli ababekho bayenza ipasika ngelo xesha, nomthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele, imihla esixhenxe. bekungazanga kwenziwe pasika ngokwaleyo kwasirayeli, kususela kwimihla kasamuweli umprofeti. ookumkani bonke bakwasirayeli abazanga benze pasika, ngokwaloo pasika wayenzayo uyosiya, nababingeleli, nabalevi, nawo onke amayuda namasirayeli abekhona, nabemi baseyerusalem. kwaba ngomnyaka weshumi elinesibhozo wobukumkani bukayosiya, ukwenziwa kwaloo pasika. emveni kwako konke ukuyilungisa kukayosiya indlu leyo, kwenyuka uneko, ukumkani waseyiputa, eza kulwa nekarkemishe ngase-efrati; uyosiya

waphuma, waya kulwa naye. wathuma abathunywa kuye, wathi, yintoni na enam nawe, kumkani wakwayuda? andize kulwa nawe namhla; ndize endlwini endlwa nayo; uthixo uthe mandikhawulezise; mkhwelele uthixo onam, angakutshabalalisi. ke uyosiya akabusonganga ubuso bakhe kuye; wazenza mntu wumbi, ukuba alwe naye; akawaphulaphula amazwi kaneko, aphuma emlonyeni kathixo; weza kulwa esihlanjeni sasemegido. abatoli bamtola ukumkani uyosiya; wathi ukumkani kubakhonzi bakhe, ndishenxiseni, ngokuba ndingxwel-erhwe kakubi. abakhonzi bakhe bamthula enqelweni, bamkhwelisa kweyesibini inqwelo abenayo, bamsa eyerusalem; wafa, wangcwatyelwa emangcwabeni ooyise. onke amayuda neyerusalem amenzela isijwili uyosiya. uyeremiya wamenzela isimbono uyosiya; zathetha zonke iimvumi neemvumikazi ezimbononweni zazo ngoyosiya, unanamhla. bazenza ummiselo kwasirayeli; nanzo zibhaliwe ezimbononweni. ezinye izinto zikayosiya, nokwenza kwakhe in-ceba, njengoko kubhaliweyo emyalelweni kayehova, nezinto zakhe ezokuqala ne-zokugqibela, nanzo zibhaliwe encwadini yookumkani bakwasirayeli nabakwayuda.

36

abantu belizwe bathabatha uyehowahazi, unyana kayosiya, bamenza ukumkani esikhundleni sikayise eyerusalem. uyehowahazi ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamithathu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neenyanga ezintathu engukumkani eyerusalem. ukumkani waseyiputa wamguzula eyerusalem, walihlawulisa ilizwe ikhulu leentalente zesilivere nentalente yegolide. ukumkani waseyiputa wamenza ueliyakim, umkhu-luwa wakhe, ukuba abe ngukumkani kwayuda neyerusalem, waliguqula igama lakhe laba nguyehoyakim. uneko wamtha-batha uyehowahazi, umninawa wakhe, wamsa eyiputa. uyehoyakim ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamihlanu ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba ne-minyaka elishumi elinamnye engukumkani eyerusalem. wenza okubi emehlweni kayehova uthixo wakhe. wenyuka unebhukadenetsare, ukumkani wasebhabheli, wameyisa, wamkhonkxa ngamakhamandela obhedu, ukuba amse ebhabheli. unebhukadenetsare wayisa inxenye yempahla yendlu kayehova ebhabheli, wayibeka etempileni yakhe ebhabheli. ezinye izinto zikayehoyakim, namasikizi akhe awawen-zayo, nokwafumanekayo kukuye, nanko kubhaliwe encwadini yookumkani bakwasir-ayeli nabakwayuda. waba ngukumkani uyehoyakin, unyana wakhe, esikhundleni

sakhe. uyehoyakin ubeminyaka isibhozo ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neenyanga ezintathu ezineentsuku ezilishumi engukumkani eyerusalem; wenza okubi phambi koyehova. ekuveleni komnyaka, ukumkani unebhukadenetsare wathumela wamzisa ebhabheli, kunye neem-pahla ezinqwenelekayo zendlu kayehova; wenza uzedekeya, umninawa wakhe, ukuba abe ngukumkani kwayuda naseyerusalem. uzedekeya ubeminyaka imashumi mabini anamnye ezelwe, ukuba ngukumkani kwakhe; waba neminyaka elishumi eli-namnye engukumkani eyerusalem. wenza okubi phambi koyehova uthixo wakhe, akazithoba ebusweni bukayeremiya umpro-feti, obethetha okwasemlonyeni kayehova. kananjalo wagwilika kukumkani, kunebhukadenetsare, obemfungise uthixo; waba ngontamo ilukuni, wayenza ingqoshomba intliziyo yakhe, ukuze angabuyeli kuyehova, uthixo wakwasirayeli. nananjalo bonke abathetheli bababingeleli nabantu bandisa ukwenza ubumenemene ngokwamasikizi onke eentlanga; bayenza inqambi indlu kayehova, awayingcwalisayo eyerusalem. uyehova, uthixo wooyise, wathumela kubo ngabathunywa bakhe, wanyameka ukuthumela; ngokuba wayenemfesane ngabantu bakhe, nekhyala lakhe. baye ba-bagculela abathunywa bakathixo, bewadela amazwi akhe, bebagxeka abaprofeti bakhe, bada benyuka ubushushu bukayehova, beza kubantu bakhe, kwada akwabakho mpilo. wabanyusela ukumkani wamakaledi; wawabulala amadodana abo ngekrele endlwini yabo engcwele, akaconga ndodana nantombi, nandoda inkulu naxhego; bonke wabanikela esandleni sakhe. zonke iimpahla zendlu kathixo, ezinkulu nezincinane, nobuncwane bendlu kayehova, nobuncwane bokumkani, nobabathetheli bakhe, zonke ezo zinto wazisa ebhabheli. bayitshisa indlu kathixo, baludiliza udonga lwaseyerusalem, bawatshisa ngomlilo onke amabhotwe ayo; bazitshabalalisa zonke iimpahla zayo ezinqwenelekayo. wabafudusela ebhabheli abasindileyo ekreleni; baba ngabakhonzi kuye nakoonyana bakhe, bada bangena ubukumkani bamapersi; ukuba lizaliseke ilizwi likayehova ngomlomo kayeremiya, lide ilizwe lanele zisabatha zalo; ngayo yonke imihla yokuba senkangala kwalo, laphumla, ukuba kuzaliswe iminyaka emashumi asixhenxe. ke kaloku ngowokuqala umnyaka kakoreshi, ukumkani wasepersi, ukuze kuzaliseke ilizwi likayehova ngomlomo kayeremiya, uyehova wawuxhokonxa umoya kakoreshi ukumkani wasepersi, wahambisa izwi ebukumkani bakhe bonke, walibhala esithi, utsho ukoreshi ukumkani wasepersi ukuthi, zonke izikumkani zehlabathi uzinike mna uyehova, uthixo wamazulu. yena

undiyalele ukuba ndimakhele indlu eye-
rusalem ekwayuda. ubani ophakathi kwenu
ebantwini bakhe bonke, uyehova uthixo
wakhe makabe naye, anyuke.

upawulos, umkhonzi kayesu kristu, umpostile owabizwayo, wahlulelwa ukuvakalisa iindaba ezilungileyo zikathixo, awazidingayo ngenxa engaphambili ngabo abaprofeti bakhe ezibhalweni ezingcwele, ebhekisele kunyana wakhe, owazalwa engowembewu kadavide ngokwenyama, owamiswayo ukuba ungunyana kathixo, enamandla, ngokomoya wobungcwele, ngokuvuka kwabafileyo, uyesu kristu ke, inkosi yethu; esathi ngaye samkela ubabalo nobupostile, ukuze ngenxa yegama lakhe kubekho ukulululamela ukholo phakathi kwazo zonke iintlanga; eniphakathi kwazo nani, babizweyo bakayesu kristu: ubhalela bonke abaseroma, abaziintanda zikathixo, abangcwele ababiziweyo, esithi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo oluvela kuthixo wethu, nenkosi uyesu kristu. kuqala ke, ndiyabulela kuthixo wam ngoyesu kristu ngenxa yenu nonke, kuba ukholo lwenu luxelwa ehlabathini liphela. kuba ulungqina lam uthixo, endimkhonzayo ngomoya wam kwiindaba ezilungileyo zonyana wakhe, okokuba andiyeki ukunikhankanya; ndihlala ndikhunga emithandazweni yam, ukuba ndingade ngoku ndibe nempumelelo, ndize kuni nangakuphi, ngako ukuthanda kukathixo. kuba ndilangazelela ukunibona, ukuze ndinabele sibabalo sithile sisesomoya, ukuze nizimaseke; oko ke kukuze ndivuseleleke nam phakathi kwenu, ngalo ukholo olukuthi sobabini, ngolwenu kwanangolwam. andithandi ke ukuba ningazi, bazalwana, ukuba kufuthi ndizimisela entliziyweni yam ukuza kuni (ndathintelwa kwada kwanamhla), ukuze ndibe nasiqhamo sithile naphakathi kwenu, kwanjengaphakathi kwezinye iintlanga. kumagrike kwanakumabharbhari, kwizilumko kwanakwabaswele ukuqonda, ndimlele kukushumayela. ngokunjalo okukokwam ndingamele ukuzishumayela iindaba ezilungileyo nakuni baseroma. kuba andinazintl'oni ngazo iindaba ezilungileyo zikakristu; kuba zingamandla kathixo okusindisa bonke abakholwayo, umyuda kuqala, kwanomgrike. kuba ngazo kutyhilwa ubulungisa bukathixo, buphuma elukholweni buse elukholweni, njen-gokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, olilungisa ke uya kudla ubomi ngokokholo. kuba ityhilekile ingqumbo kathixo ivela emazulwini, ichase konke ukungahloneli thixo, nentswela-bulungisa yabantu, abayithintelayo inyaniso ngokuswela ukulungisa. ngokokuba oko kwazekayo ngothixo kuyabonakala ngaphakathi kwabo; kuba uthixo wakubonakalalisa kubo. kuba kwasekudalweni kwehlabathi, iindawo zakhe ezibe zingenakubonwa zibonwa kakuhle,

ziqondeke, ngezinto ezenziweyo, kwamandla akhe angunaphakade, nobuthixo bakhe, ukuze bangabi nakuziphendulela. ngokokuba bathe, bemazi uthixo, abamzukisa ngokothixo, ababulela kuye; basuka bazizinto ezingento ezicamangweni zabo, yaza intliziyo yabo engenakuqonda yenziwa yamnyama; bathi besiba bazizilumko, besuka baba ziziyatha; baza ubuqaqawuli bukathixo ongenakonakala babanansela intso bi yomfanekiselo womntu onokonakala, noweentaka, nowezinto ezizitho zine, nowezinambuzane. kungoko athe, besezinkanukweni zeentliziyo zabo, uthixo wabanikela nokubanikela ekungcoleni, ukuba bahlazisane ngemizimba, yabo. bona bananisele ubuxoki inyaniso kathixo, basihlonela basikhonza isidwala, begqitha kumdali, ongowokubongwa kuse kuwo amaphakade. amen. ngenxa yoko, uthixo wabanikela ekuthabathekeni okulihlazo; kuba namankazana abo umsebenzi wasemvelweni awananisela okunxamnye nemvelo; kwaza kwangokunjalo ke namadoda, ewushiya umsebenzi wenkazana wasemvelweni, avutha ngokukhanukana kwawo, amadoda esenza kumadoda okuziintl'oni, ezamkelela umbuyeko wokulahleka kwawo, abemelwe ke nguwo. njengokuba ke bekumangele ukuhlala bemazi kakuhle uthixo, uthixo wabanikela engqiqweni engacikidekileyo, ukuba benze izinto ezingafanelekileyo; bezele yiyo yonke intswela-bulungisa, okungendawo, ukubawa, ulunya; bezele ngumona, kukubulala, ziinkani, yinkohliso, bubumenemene; abasebezi, abahlebi, abathiyekileyo kuthixo, abasileyo, abanekratshi, abaqhankalazi, abacebi bezinto ezimbi, abangabevayo abazali, abangenakuqonda, abaphuli beminqophiso, abangenabulele, abangenatarhu, abangenanceba; bona bathi, besazi kakuhle isimiselo sikathixo, sokuba abo bazenzayo izinto ezinjalo bafanelwe kukufa, banganeli kukuzenza, basuka bathakazelele nabo bazenzayo.

2

kungoko ndithi, akunakuziphendulela, mntundini ugwebayo, nokuba ungubani; kuba ngokugweba omnye, uzigweba kwawena; kuba wena ugwebayo wenza kwazozo zinto. siyazi ke ukuba isigwebu sikathixo siwa ngokwenyaniso phezu kwabo bazenzayo izinto ezinjalo. ucinga na ke, mntundini ugweba abo bazenzayo izinto ezinjalo, ube usenza kwazona nawe, ukuthi, uya kusisaba na wena isigwebu sikathixo? okanye uyabudela na ubutyebi bobubele bakhe, nonyamezelo, nokuzeba kade um-sindo; ungazi ukuba ububele bukathixo bukusa enguqukwani? ke uthi, ngokuba

lukhuni kwakho, nentliziyo yakho enge-nanguquko, uziqwebele ingqumbo, ngemini yengqumbo nokutyhilwa komgwebho onobulungisa kathixo; oya kuvuza ulowo nalowo ngokwemisebenzi yakhe: abo bathi ngokomonde emsebenzini olungileyo bafune uzuko nembeko nokungonakali, abavuze ngobomi obungunaphakade; ke kwabo beyelenqe, bangayithambeliyo inyaniso, basuke bathambele intswela-bulungisa, kuya kubakho umsindo nengqumbo, imbandezelo noxinaniso emphefumleni wabantu bonke abasebenza okubi, kowomyuda ukuqala, kwanakowomgrike; kubekho uzuko ke, nembeko, noxolo, kubantu bonke abasebenza okulungileyo, kumyuda ukuqala, kwanakomgrike. kuba kuthixo akukho kukhetha buso. kuba bonke abonileyo bengenamthetho, baya kutshabalala ngokunjalo bengenamthetho; nabo bonke abonileyo benomthetho, baya kugwetywa ngomthetho; kuba asingabanela ukuba ngabaphulaphuli bawo umthetho, abangamalungisa kuthixo; ngabenzi bawo umthetho abaya kugwetyelwa. kuba xa abeentlanga bathi, bengenamthetho, benze ngemvelo okomthetho, abo, bengenamthetho nje, bangumthetho kubo ngokwabo: bona bawubonakalisayo umsebenzi womthetho, ubhalwe ezintliziyweni zabo, sibe isazela sabo singqinelana nawo, zibe izicamango zabo zimangalelana, ziphathe kuziphendulela. kuya kuba njalo mhlenikweni uthixo aya kuzigweba izinto ezifihlakeleyo zabantu, ngokweendaba zam ezilungileyo ngoyesu kristu. uyabona, wena unegama lokuba ungumyuda, wayame ngomthetho; uqhayisa ngothixo; uyakwazi ukuthanda kwakhe; uzicikida izinto ezahlukeneyo, uwutyelwe umthetho; kananjalo wena ukholose ngokuthi unokeli weemfama, ulukhanyisele lwabo basebumnyameni, umluleki wabaswele ukuqonda, umfundisi weentsana, onesimilo sokwazi nesenyeniso emthethweni. ndithi, wena ke umfundisayo omnye, akuzifundisi? wena ke uvakalisa ukuthi, makungebiwa, uyeba? wena ke uthi, makungakrexezwa, uyakrex-eza? wena ke ukuqukileyo zizithixo, uphanga iitempile? wena ke uqhayisa ngomthetho, uyamhlazisa uthixo ngokugqitha umthetho? kuba igama likathixo linyeliswa ngexa yenu phakathi kwazo iintlanga, njengoko kubhaliweyo. kuba ulwaluko luyanceda okunene, ukuba uyawenza umthetho; kodwa ukuba ungumgqithi womthetho, ulwaluko lwakho lusuke lwaba kukungaluki. ngoko ke, ukuba ongalukileyo uthi azigcine izimiselo zomthetho, akuyi kuthi na ukungaluki kwakhe kubalelwe ekuthini kukwaluka? kuthi ukungaluki, oko kwasemvelweni, ngokuwuzalisa umthetho, kukugweba wena ungumgqithi-mthetho,

noko unesibhalo nolwaluko? kuba umyuda asingulowo unguye ngokwangaphandle, nolwaluko asilulo olo lwangaphandle enyameni; umyuda ngulowo wasemfihlekweni, nolwaluko lolwentliziyo ngomoya, kungengantetho: yena ukudunyiswa kwakhe kungaphumi bantwini, kuphuma kuthixo.

3

ugqithisele ngantoni na ngoko umyuda kwabanye? kunceda ntoni na ukwaluka? kukhulu, ngeendlela zonke. kuba ke, ukuqala, baphathiswa izihlabo zikathixo. kuyini na khona, ukuba abathile abakhohlwanga? ukungakholwa kwabo kokuphuthisa na ukuthembeka kukathixo? nakanye! uthixo yena makabe nenyeniso, bonke abantu ke babe ngamaxoki; njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ukuze ube nokugwetyelwa emazwini akho, weyise ekumangalelweni kwakho. ke ukuba ukuswela-kulungisa kwethu kuqondakalisa ubulungisa bukathixo, sothini na? uswele ukulungisa na uthixo, lo uhliisa umsindo wakhe? (ndithetha ngokomntu.) nakanye! oko ubengathini na uthixo ukuligweba ihlabathi? ke ukuba inyaniso kathixo iphuphumele ekuthini azukiswe ngobuxoki bam, ndisagwetywa ngani na mna ngokomoni? yini na ukuba singabi sesisithi (ngoko ke sinyeliswayo, ngoko ke abathile bathi, sithi thina), masenze okubi, ukuze kuvele okulungileyo? abakugwetywa kuyeleyo. kuthiweni na ke? sinomkhusane na? hayi, unakanye! kuba besesiwamisele ityala amayuda kwanamagrike, lokuba baphantsi kwesono bonke; njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, akukho lungisa, hayi, nalinye; akukho uqondayo; akukho umfunisisayo uthixo! bonke baphambukile; bephelele, abancedi lutho; akukho wenza okulungileyo; akukho nokude abe mnye. lingcwaba elivulekileyo umqala wabo, ngeelwimi zabo bama ukukhohlisa. ubuhlungu bamaphimpi buphantsi kwemilebe yomlomo wabo. abamlomo uzele kukuqalekisa nobukrakra. iinyawo zabo zinamendu okuphalaza igazi; lityumtyum neentsizi ezindleleni zabo; nendlela yoxolo abayazanga. akukho koyika thixo phambi kwamehlo abo. siyazi ke ukuba izinto zonke ozithethayo umthetho, uzithetha kwabaphantsi komthetho; ukuze imilomo yonke ivingcwe, nehlabathi lonke libe netyala kuthixo. ngokokuba, ngokwasemisebenzini yomthetho, akuyi kugwetyelwa nyama emehlweni akhe; kuba isono saziwe ngokubakho komthetho. ngoku ke kubonakaliswe ubulungisa bukathixo, kungekho mthetho, bungqinelwa nguwo umthetho nabaprofeti; ubulungisa ke bukathixo, obungokukholwa kuyesu kristu, bube bobabo bonke, buphezu kwabo bonke

abakholwayo; kuba akukho kwahluka; kuba bonile bonke, basilelela eluzukweni lukathixo; begwetyelwe ngesisa lubabalo lwakhe ngako ukukhululwa ngentlawulelo ekuyesu kristu; athe uthixo wammisa, ukuba abe sisicamagushelo ngegazi lakhe, ngako ukukholwa, ukuze bubonakalaliswe ubulungisa bakhe ngenxa yokuyekelelwa kwezono ezibe zenziwe ngenxa engaphambili, ekunyamezeleni kukathixo; ukuze bubonakalaliswe ubulungisa bakhe ngeli xesha lakalokunje, ukuze abe lilungisa, kwanomgwebeli walowo waselukholweni lukayesu, luphi na ngoko uqhayiso? lulalawe ngaphandle. ngamthetho mni na? ngowemisebenzi na? hayi! ngomthetho wokholo. ngoko ke sigqiba kwelithi, umntu ugwetyelwa ngokholo, kungekho misebenzi yamthetho. kanene uthixo ungowamayuda odwa na? akanguye na noweentlanga? ewe, ngoweentlanga nazo; ekubeni emnye uthixo, oya kugwebela abolwaluko ngokwaselukholweni, nabangengabolwaluko ngalo ukholo, umthetho ngoko siyawuphuthisa na ngalo ukholo? nakanye! siyawumisa wona umthetho.

4

yintoni na ngoko esiya kuthi, uabraham, ubawo wethu, ufumene yona ngokwenyama? kuba uabraham, ukuba wayegwetyelwe ngokwasemisebenzini, ange eneqhayiya; akanalo ke phambi kothixo. kuba sithini na isibhalo? sithi ke, wakholwa uabraham kuthixo, kwaza oko kwabalelwa kuye ebulungiseni. ke kaloku, kulowo usebenzayo, umvuzo awubalelwa ngokwaselubabalweni; ubalelwa ngokwasekubangweni. ke kulowo ungasebenziyo, uthi akholwe kuye omgwebelayo lowo ungahloneli thixo, ukholo lwakhe lubalelwa ebulungiseni; kwanjengokuba nodavide eluncoma uyolo lwaloo mntu, uthixo ambalela ubulungisa kungekho misebenzi, esithi, banoyolo abazigqitho zixolelweyo, abazono zigutyungelweyo; inoyolo indoda eya kuthi inkosi ingakhe ibalele sono kuyo. olo luyolo ngoko lunxanywayo lulolwabolwaluko bodwa na? asilulo olwabo bangebolwaluko nabo na? kuba sithi, kuabraham ukholo lwabalelwa ebulungiseni. lwathiwani na ke ngoko ukubalelwa kuye? esekwalukeni, esekungalukini, sini na? engekhone ekwalukeni; esekungalukini. waza wamkela umqondiso wolwaluko, waba litywina lokuqinisa ubulungisa bokholo abenalo esekungalukini: ukuba abe nguyise wabo bonke abakholwayo besekungalukini, ukuze ubulungisa bubalelwe nakubo; nokuthi abe nguyise wabalukileyo, abanganele ukuba ngabalukileyo nje kodwa; abathi phezu koko bahambe emkhondweni wokholo lobawo wethu uabraham, abenalo

esekungalukini. kuba ukumbeka ngedinga uabraham, nokuba yimbewu yakhe, lokuba yindlalifa yalo ihlabathi, bekungengamthetho; bekungobulungisa bokholo. kuba abo basemthethweni, ukuba ngabo iindlalifa, ukholo lungaba lwenziwe into engento, nedinga lingaba liphuthisiwe; kuba umthetho usebenza ingqumbo. ke apho kungekho mthetho, akukho sigqitho. ngenxa yoku, ilifa lelasekholweni; ukuze libe ngokobabalo; ukuze idinga liqiniseke kuyo yonke imbewu; lingabi kweyasemthethweni yodwa, libe nakweyaselukholweni luka-abraham, ongubawo wethu sonke (njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ndikumisile ukuba ube nguyise weentlanga ezininzi), phambi kothixo awakholwayo kuye, obadlisa ubomi abafileyo, azibize izinto ezingekhoyo, zinge zikho. owakholwayo ngethemba, kungekho nethemba eli, ukuze abe nguyise weentlanga ezininzi, ngokoko kwathethwayo: iya kuba njalo imbewu yakho. wathi, engebuthathaka nje ngokholo, akondela emzimbeni wakhe, obuselufile (emayela ekhulwini leminyaka ezwele), kwanokufa kwesizalo sikasara; owathi, ngokusingisele kwidinga likathixo, akathandabuza ngokungakholwa; wesuka womelela ngokholo, ezukisa uthixo, eqinisekile ukuba oko akumise ngedinga, unako nokukwenza. kungoko kwabalelwa nokubalelwa ebulungiseni kuye. ke kaloku, ukuba kwabalelwa kuye, akubhalwanga ngenxa yakhe yedwa; kwabhalwa nangenxa yethu, thina kwakuza kubalelwa kuthi, thina bakholwayo kulowo wamvusayo uyesu inkosi yethu kwabafileyo; owanikelwa ngenxa yeziphoso zethu, waza wabuya wavuswa ngenxa yokugwetyelwa kwethu.

5

ngoko, sigwetyelwe nje ngokwaselukholweni, sinoxolo kuthixo ngayo inkosi yethu uyesu kristu; esaba nako ngaye ukuthi singene ngokholo kolu lubabalo simiyo kulo, siqhayise ngokuthemba uzuko lukathixo. asikukuphela ke oko; sizingca nangeembandezelo ezi, sisazi ukuba imbandezelo isebenza unyamezelo; unyamezelo ke lusebenza ukucikideka; ukucikideka ke kusebenza ithemba; ithemba ke alidanisi, ngokuba uthando lukathixo luthululelwe ezintliziyni zethu ngomoya oyingcwele, esamnikwayo. kuba ukristu uthe, sakubon ukuba sisengama-athalala, wabafela ngexesha elimisiweyo abangahloneli thixo. kuba kungangenkankulu ukuthi ubani afele ilungisa; kuba uthi mhlawumbi ubani abe nobuganga bokumfela olungileyo; ke yena uthixo uqondakalisa okwakhe ukusithanda ngokuthi, sakubon ukuba sisengaboni, ukristu asifele. kokukhona sigwetyelwe nje

negazi lakhe, siya kusindiswa ngaye kuyo ingqumbo. kuba xa sithe, besiziintshaba nje, saxolelaniswa nothixo ngako ukufa konyana wakhe: kokhona, sixolelanisiwe nje, siya kusindiswa ngobomi bakhe. asikukuphela ke oko; singabazingca nokuzingca nangaye uthixo, ngayo inkosi yethu uyesu kristu, esamkele ngayo kalokunje uxolelaniso olo. ngenxa yoko, njengokuba isono sangena ngamntu mnye ehlabathini, kwangena ke ukufa ngaso isono; kwaza ngokunjalo ukufa kwabatyhutyha abantu bonke, ekubeni bonke bonayo; kuba kude kwakho umthetho, kukho isono ehlabathini, sibe ke isono singabalelwa mntwini kungekho mthetho. ukufa ke kwalawula, kuthabathela kuadam kwezisa kumoses, nakwabo bangonanga ngokufana nesigqitho sika-adam, oyintsobi yalowo ubeza kubakho. sisuke isiphoso asaba njengoko sinjalo sona isibabalo. kuba, xa abaninzi aba bafa sisiphoso salowo mnye, kokukhona ubabalo lukathixo, nesipho esingobabalo olu lwalo mntu mnye, uyesu kristu, saphuphumela kubo abaninzi aba. kanjalo sona isipho asinjengokuba kwaba njalo ngalowo mnye wonayo. kuba okunene isigwebo seza ngenxa yalowo mnye, sesa ekugwetyweni; ke sona isibabalo seza ngenxa yeziphoso ezininzi, sesa ekugwetyelweni. kuba, xa kwathi ngesiphoso salowo mnye ukufa kwalawula ngalowo mnye, kokukhona baya kuthi aba bakwamkelayo ukuphuphuma kobabalo, noko kuphiwa ubulungisa, babe nokulawula ebomini ngaye lo umnye, uyesu kristu. ngoko ke, njengokuba kwathi ngasiphoso sinye kwabakho ukugwetywa kwabo bonke abantu, ngokunjalo kothi nangesenzo esinye sobulungisa, kubekho ukugwetyelwa ubomi kubo bonke abantu. kuba njengokuba kwathi, ngokungeva komntu omnye lowo, abaninzi benziwa abonni, ngokunjalo kuya kuthi, nangokuva komnye lo, abaninzi benziwe amalungisa. ke kaloku umthetho wangena nawo, ukuze isiphoso sande; ke apho sandayo isono, lwaphuphuma ngakumbi ubabalo; ukuze, njengokuba isono saba nokulawula ngokufa, ngokunjalo nobabalo lube nokulawula ngobulungisa, luse ebomini obungunaphakade, ngaye uyesu kristu, inkosi yethu.

6

masithini na ngoko? masihlale sihleli na esonweni, ukuze ubabalo lwande? nakanye! thina safayo nje kwisono, singathini na ukuba sahlala kuso? anazi na ukuba thina sonke, sabhaptizelwayo kukristu yesu, sabhaptizelwa ekufeni kwakhe? ngoko ke sangcwatywa naye ngokubhaptizelwa ekufeni; ukuze, njengokuba ukristu wavuswayo kwabafileyo ngalo uzuko

loyise, sithi ngokunjalo nathi sihambe sinobomi obutsha. kuba xa similiselwe kuye ngentsobi yokufa kwakhe, somiliselwa kuye nangeyokuvuka kwakhe; sikwazi nje oku, ukuba umntu wethu omdala wabethelelwa emnqamlezweni kunye naye, ukuze umzimba wesono uphuthiswe, size singabi sasikhonza isono; kuba owafayo ugwetyelwe, wakhululwa kuso isono. ukuba ke safa kunye nokristu, siyakholwa ukuba sodla ubomi kwakunye naye; sisazi ukuba ukristu, evusiwe nje kwabafileyo, akabi safa; ukufa akusamphathi ngabukhosi. kuba ukufa awakufayo, wakufa kwisono kwaba kanye; ubomi ke abudlayo, ubudlela kuthixo. ngokunjalo nani zibaleleni ekuthini, ningabafileyo okunene kwisono; kodwa ningabadla ubomi kuthixo, nikukristu yesu, inkosi yethu. ngoko isono masingalawuli emzimbeni wenu onokufa, ukuze nislulamele ngokwenza iinkanuko zawo. kanjalo amalungu enu maningawanikeli kuso isono, ukuba abe ziintonga zentswela-bulungisa; manizinikele ngokwenu kuthixo, ngokwabaphile babengabafileyo, niwanikele kuthixo amalungu enu, ukuba abe ziintonga zobulungisa. kuba isono asiya kuniphatha ngabukhosi; kuba aniphantsi komthetho, niphantsi kobabalo. kuthiweni na ngoko? sone na, kuba singephantsi kwamthetho, siphantsi kobabalo? nakanye! anazi na ukuba lowo nizinikela kuye ukuba ngabakhonzi bokumlalamele, ningabakhonzi ngoku kulowo nimlulamelayo: nokokuba ningabesono, nisingise ekufeni, nokokuba ningabolulamo, nisingise ebulungiseni? makubulelwe ke kuthixo, ukuba nithe, beningabakhonzi besono, nawululamela ngokwentliziyo umfuziselo wemfundiso enanikelwayo kuwo; nathi, nakuba nikhululwe ke kuso isono, nakhonziswa kubo ubulungisa. ndithetha ngokwabantu, ngenxa yobulwelwe benyama yenu; kuba, njengoko nawanikelayo amalungu enu ukuba abe ngabakhonzi bako ukungcola nokuchasa umthetho, ukuba nichase umthetho: ngokunjalo kalokunje, wanikeleni amalungu enu ukuba abe ngabakhonzi kubo ubulungisa, ukuba ningcwaliseke. kuba, oko nibe ningabakhonzi besono, beningabakhululekileyo kubo ubulungisa. naye ninasiqhamo sini na ke ngelo xesha, ngezi zinto nientloni ngazo ngoko? kuba isiphelo sazo kukufa. kaloku ke, nikhululwe nje kuso isono, naza nakhonziswa kuthixo, ninaso isiqhamo senu sokuba ningcwaliseke; isiphelo ke sibe bubomi obungunaphakade. kuba umvuzo wesono kukufa; ke sona isibabalo sikathixo bubomi obungunaphakade, kukristu yesu inkosi yethu.

anazi na, bazalwana (kuba ndithetha kwabawaziyo umthetho), ukuba umthetho umphatha ngobukhosi umntu ngexesha lonke adla ubomi ngalo? kuba umfazi owendileyo, ubotshiwe ngumthetho kwindoda yakhe, lo gama idla ubomi; ukuba ke ithe yafa indoda, ukhululekile kuwo umthetho ombophe endodeni. ngoko ke, ukuba uthe waba kuyimbi indoda, yakubon ukuba indoda yakhe isadla ubomi, kothiwa ngumkrexezikazi. ke ukuba ithe yafa indoda yakhe, woba ukhululekile kuwo umthetho, ukuba angabi mkrexezikazi, ethe waba kuyimbi indoda. ngoko ke, bazalwana bam, nani nabulawa nafa kuwo umthetho ngawo umzimba kakristu, ukuba nibe kuwumbi, kulowo ke wavuswa kwabafuleyo, ukuze sixathe isiqhamo kuthixo thina. kuba oko besikwinyama, ukuthabatheka zizono, okube kuxhokoxwa ngawo umthetho, kwakusebenza emalungwini ethu ekuxakatha isiqhamo esisa ekufeni. ke ngoku sikhululewa thina kuwo umthetho, safayo nje kwesasibanjwe kuko, ngokokude sikhonze sinobutsha bomoya, singakhonzi sinobudala bomthetho obhaliweyo. sithini na ke? umthetho usisono na? nakanye! ke ngendingasazanga isono, ukuba bekungengamthetho; kuba nenkanuko ngendingayazanga, ukuba umthetho ubungatshongo ukuthi, uze ungakhanku. isono ke sizuze ithuba ngawo umthetho, sasebenza ngaphakathi kwam yonke inkanku; kuba, kungekho mthetho, isono sifile. mna ke bendifudula ndiphille, ungekho umthetho; uthe ke wakufika umthetho, sabuya saphila isono, ndafa ke mna; waza umthetho obumiselwe ubomi, wafumaneka kum inguwona usingisa ekufeni. kuba isono sithe, sizuze ithuba ngawo umthetho, sandilukuhla, saza ngawo sandibulala. ngoko ke umyalelo okunene ungwele; nomthetho ungwele, unobulungisa, ulungile. oko ke kulungileyo kwaba kukufa na ke kum? nakanye! saye sisisono; ukuze sibonakale sisisono, sisebenza ukufa kum ngoko kulungileyo; ukuze isono ngawo umthetho sibe sisono ngokuncamisileyo. kuba siyazi ukuba umthetho ungowomoya; ke mna ndingowenyama; kuthengiswe ngam, ndaba phantsi kwesono. kuba oko ndikwenzayo andikwazi mna; kuba endikuthandayo, oko andikwenzi; endikuthiyayo, oko ndiyakwenza; ukuba ke endingakuthandiyo ndenza khona oko, ndivumelana nomthetho ukuba mhle. ngoko ke ayisindim osebenza oko, seyisisono esi simiyo ngaphakathi kwam. kuba ndiyazi ukuba ngaphakathi kwam, oko kukuthi enyameni yam, akumi okulungileyo; kuba ukuthanda kukho ukubakho oku kum; ke kona ukukusebenza okuhle andikufumani. kuba okulungileyo endikuthan-

dayo, andikwenzi; khona okubi, endingakuthandiyo, oko ndiyakwenza. ukuba ke endingakuthandiyo mna, ndenza khona oko, ayisindim okusebenzayo oko, seyisisono esi simiyo ngaphakathi kwam. ndifumana ngoko lo mthetho kum, ukuba kuthi, ndifuna ukukwenza okuhle, kusuke kubekho okubi kum. kuba ndikholene nomthetho kathixo ngokomntu ongaphakathi; kodwa ndibona mthetho wumbi, emalungwini am, usilwa nomthetho wengqiqo yam, undithimbela emthethweni wesono, lowo usemalungwini am. athi ke mna, mntu uludwayi! azi, ngubani na oya kundihlangula kulo mzimba woku kufa? ndiyabulela kuthixo ngoyesu kristu, inkosi yethu. ngoko ke mna ngokwam ngayo ingqiqo okunene ndikhonza umthetho kathixo; kodwa ngayo inyama ndikhonza umthetho wesono.

8

ngoko ke, ngoku akukho kugwetywa kwabakukristu yesu; abangahambiyo ngokwenyama, abahamba ngokomoya. kuba umthetho womoya wobomi, ndakuba kukristu yesu, wandikhulula emthethweni wesono nokufa. kuba ekukhohlweni komthetho, ekubeni uswele amandla ngayo inyama, uthe uthixo, ethume owakhe unyana, efana nenyama elawulwa sisono, emthume ngenxa yesono, wasigweba isono esenyameni leyo; ukuze ibango lomthetho lizaliseke kuthi, thina singahambiyo ngokwenyama; sihambayo ngokomoya. kuba abo bangokwenyama banyamekela izinto zasenyameni; abo ke bangokomoya banyamekela izinto zasemoyeni. kuba ukunyameka kwenyama ikukufa; ukunyameka ke komoya bubomi noxolo. ngokokuba ukunyameka kwenyama kububutshaba kuthixo; kuba umthetho kathixo kungawululameli, kuba kungenako nokuba nako ukwenjenjalo. abo ke bakwinyama, abanakumkholisa uthixo. ke nina anikwinyama; nikumoya, ukuba kumi okunene umoya kathixo ngaphakathi kwenu. ukuba ke umntu akanaye umoya kakristu, akangowakhe lowo. ukuba ke ukristu ungaphakathi kwenu, umzimba okunene ufile ngenxa yesono; kodwa umoya ububomi ngenxa yobulungisa. ukuba ke umoya walowo wamvusayo uyesu kwabafuleyo, umi ngaphakathi kwenu, yena owamvusayo ukristu kwabafuleyo uya kuyenza iphile nemizimba yenu enokufa, ngaye umoya wakhe omiyo ngaphakathi kwenu. ngoko ke, bazalwana, singabanyala; kodwa kungekuyo inyama ukuze siphile ngokwenyama. kuba xa niphila ngokwenyama, niza kufa; ke ukuba niyazibulala ngomoya, zife iintloni zomzimba, nophila. kuba bonke abakhokelwa ngumoya kathixo, bangoonyana bakathixo abo. kuba anamke-

langa moya wabukhoboka, ukuba nibuye noyike; namkele umoya wokwenziwa oonyana, esidanduluka ngawo sithi, abha, bawo. umoya ngokwakhe ungqinelana nomoya wethu, ukuba singabantwana bakathixo. ukuba ke singabantwana, sikwazindlalifa; iindlalifa zikathixo, iindlalifa ke kunye nokristu; ukuba okunene siva ubunzima kunye naye, ukuze sizukiswe nokuzikiswa kunye naye. kuba ndigqiba kwelithi, iintlungu zeli xesha lakalokunje azinakulinganiswa nobuqaqawuli obu buza kutyhilwa kuthi. kuba ukulangazelela kwendalo kulinde ukutyhileka koonyana bakathixo. kuba indalo yalulanyiselwa kokungelutho, kungengakuvuma kwayo, kungenxa yowayilulamisayo, inethemba lokuba nendalo ngokwayo iya kukhululwa ebukhobokeni bokonakala, isingiswe enkulekweni yozuko lwabantwana bakathixo. kuba siyazi ukuba yonke indalo iyancwina, inenimba kunye, unangoku. asiyo ke yodwa; sisuka nathi, banayo intlahlela yomoya, thina aba ke ngokwethu, sincwine ngaphakathi kwethu, silinde ukwenziwa oonyana; inkululeko yomzimba wethu ke leyo. kuba sasindiselwa ethembeni; ke ithemba elise libonwa asithemba; kuba oko akubonayo umntu, angaba usakuthembeleni na? ukuba ke sithembe ukuzusa oko singakuboniyo, sikulinda kakhulu, sinomonde. ngokukwanjalo ke nomoya uncedisana nokuswela kwethu amandla; kuba esingakuthandazelayo ngokoko simelwe kukuthandaza ngako, asikwazi; uthi ke umoya ngokwakhe asithethelele ngezincwino ezingathethekiyo. ke oziphengululayo iintli-ziyo uyakwazi into okuyiyo ukunyameka komoya; ngokuba ubathethelela abangcwele ngokukathixo. siyazi ke ukuba zonke izinto zisebenzisela okulungileyo kwabo bamthandayo uthixo, kwababiziweyo ngokwengqibo yakhe. ngokuba abo wabaziyo ngenxa engaphambili, wabamisela ngenxa engaphambili ukuba bafane nomfanekiselo wonyana wakhe, ukuze abe ngowamazibulo kubazalwana abaninzi. abo ke wabamisayo ngenxa engaphambili, wabuya wababiza bona; waza abo wababizayo, wabuya wabagwebela bona; abo ke wabagwebelayo, wabuya wabazukisa nokubazukisa bona. sithini na ke ngoko kwezi zinto? ukuba uthixo ungakuthi, ngubani na ongasichasayo? lowo, gxebe, ungamconganga owakhe unyana, wesuka wamnikela ngenxa yethu sonke, angathini na ukuba angasibali ngazo zonke ezo zinto, ndawonye naye? ngubani na oya kumangalela abanyulwa bakathixo, inguthixo nje obagwebelayo? ngubani na ogwebayo, ingukristu nje owafayo? ngaphezu koko ke, wabuya wavuka; ongasekunene kukathixo, osithethelelayo? ngubani na oya kusahlula

eluthandweni lukakristu? yimbandezelo na, luxinaniso na, yintshutshiso na, yindlala na, bubuze na, yingozi na, likrele na? ngengekuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ngenxa yakho sibulawa imini yonke; sibalelwe ekuthini sizizimvu zokuxhelwa. kanti ke kwezo zinto zonke, sisuka soyise sigqithisele, ngaye owasithandayo. kuba ndeyisekile kukuba nakufa, nabomi, nazithunywa zezulu, nazilawuli, naziphathamandla, nanto zikhoyo, nanto zizayo, nabuphakamo, nabunzulu, nasinye isidalwa esisimbi, asiyo kuba nako ukusahlula thina eluthandweni lukathixo, olukuye ukristu yesu, inkosi yethu.

9

ndithetha inyaniso ndikukristu, andixoki, sibe nesazela sam sindingqinela ndisemoyeni oyingcwele, ukuba ndineentlungu kakhulu, nentuthumbo enkulu engaphe-lyiyo, entliziyweni yam. kuba bendingade ndingwenele ukusingelwa phantsi mna ngokwam, ndahlukaniswe naye ukristu, ngenxa yabazalwana bam, abayimizalwane yam ngokwenyama, abangamasirayeli bona; ekukokwabo ukwenziwa oonyana, nokuzukiswa, nokuphiya iminqoqhiso, nokuwiswa komthetho, nenkonzo kathixo, namadinga; abangababo ooyise; awaphuma kubo ukristu ngokwenyama, uthixo ongophezu konke, engowokubongwa kude kube ngunaphakade. amen. ke, xa ndithshoyo, andithethi nto nje, ngokungathi ilizwi likathixo liphalele. kuba asingabo bonke abaphuma kusirayeli abangamasirayeli; kananjalo abathe, ngakuba beyimbewu ka-abraham, baba ngabantwana bonke; kusuke kwathiwa, imbewu yakho iya kubizwa ngoisake; oko kukuthi, asingabantwana benyama abangabantwana bakathixo; ngabantwana bedinga ababalelwa ekuthini bayimbewu. kuba lilo eli ilizwi ledinga, ngeli xesha nyakenye ndiya kuza, waye usara eya kuba nonyana. alipheli apho ke; kwathi nakurebheka, akubon ukuba ukhawule ngamnye, ngoisake ubawo wethu, nakuba abantwana babengekazalwa, bengekenzi nto nelungileyo nembali, ukuze ingqibo kathixo ngokonyulo ihlale ihleli, ingengokwasemisebenzini, ingokwalowo ubizayo: kwathiwa kuye, omkhulu uya kukhonza komnci; njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uyakobi ndamthanda, ke uesawu ndamthiya. sithini na ke ngoko? kukho ukuswela kulungisa kusini na kuye uthixo? nakanye! kuba esithi kumoses, ndiya kuba nenceba kosukuba ndinenceba kuye, ndibe netarhu kosukuba ndinetarhu kuye. ngoko ke asikokothandayo, kanjalo asikokobalekayo; kokukathixo onenceba. kuba isibhalo sithi kufaro, ndakuvelisela yona le nto, yokuba ndiwabonakalalisele kuwe amandla am, nokuthi laziswe igama

lam kulo lonke ihlabathi. ngoko ke unenceba kwathanda ukumenzela inceba, athi ke athandayo amenze lukhuni. uya kuthi kum ngoko, usasolelani na ke? kuba ngubani na omelana necebo lakhe? ehla ke, mntundini! ngubani na wena, ukuba uphendulane nethixo? into exonxiweyo ingatsho na kumxonxi wayo ukuthi, yini na ukuba undjenje ukundenza? khona akanagunya na umbumji wodongwe ukwenza, ngadongwe lwambumba-nye, esinye isitya sibe sesembeko, nesinye sibe sesingesambeko? hi, ukuba ke uthixo, ethanda ukubonakalalisa ingqumbo yakhe, nokwazisa amandla akhe, wathwala enokuzeka kade okukhulu izitya zengqumbo, zilungiselwe intshabalalo; ukuze abazise ubutyebi bozuko lwakhe ezityeni zenceba, abezilungisele uzuko ngenxa engaphambili; ezi wazibizayo, kwathina aba, kungekuwo amayuda odwa, kukwiintlanga nazo? njengokuba esithi nakwekahoseya, ndiya kubabiza abangebantu bam ngokuba angabantu bam; nongathandiweyo, ngokuba ngothandiweyo. kwakuya kuthi, apho kwabe kusithiwa kubo, aningabantu bam nina, babizwe apho ngokuthi, ningoonyana bakathixo ophilileyo. ke uisaya udanduluka ngosirayeli, esithi, nangona inani loonyana bakasirayeli lingangentlabathi yaselwandle, ngamasalela odwa aya kusindiswa; kuba elifeza ilizwi, aligqibe ngobulungisa; ngokuba inkosi iya kwenza ilizwi layo phezu komhlaba, ilifinyeze. kwanjengokuba uisaya ebethshilo ngenxa engaphambili ukuthi, ukuba inkosi yemikhosi ibingasishiyelanga mbewu, ngesibe saba njengesodom, ngesibe senziwa safana negomora. sithini na ke ngoko? sithi, iintlanga ebezingasukeli bulungisa, zabubamba ubulungisa, ubulungisa ke baselukholweni; kodwa yena usirayeli, obesukela umthetho wobulungisa, akafikelelanga emthethweni wobulungisa. ngani na? ngokuba ukusukela kwakhe kwaye kungengokwaselukholweni; kwaye kungathi kungokwasemisebenzini yomthetho, kuba babetheka elityeni eli lokubetheka, njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, yabona, ndibeka eziyon ilitye lokubetheka, iliwa lesikhubekiso; bonke abakholwayo kuye abayi kudaniswa.

10

bazalwana, inkolelo yeyam intliziyo, nesikhungo sam kuye uthixo, ngenxa yamasirayeli, sesokuba asindiswe. kuba ndiyabangqinelana ukuba banokumzondelela uthixo, koko bengamzondeleli ngokokwazi okukuko. kuba bathe, bengabazi ubulungisa bukathixo, befuna nokumisa obabo ubulungisa, ababululamela ubulungisa bukathixo. kuba intsingiselo yomthetho ngukristu, ukuze abe bubulungisa kubo

bonke abakholwayo. kuba umoses ubulungisa basemthethweni uthi ukububhala, umntu ozenzileyo ezi zinto uya kuphila zizo. ke bona obaselukholweni ubulungisa bu-thetha ngolu hlobo, musa ukuthi entliziyweni yakho, ngubani na oya kunyuka aye emazulwini ukuba ahlise ukristu? nokuthi, ngubani na oya kuhla aye enzonzobileni, ukuba anyuse ukristu kwabafileyo? buthini na ke? buthi, ilizwi eli likufuphi kuwe, emlonyeni wakho nasentliziyweni yakho: elo ke lilizwi lokholo, eli sivakalisa lona. ngokuba, xa uthe wamvuma ngomlomo wakho ukuba uyinkosi uyesu, wakholwa ngentliziyi yakho ukuba uthixo wamvusa kwabafileyo, wosindiswa. kuba umntu ukholwa ngentliziyi, ukuze abe nobulungisa; avume ke ngomlomo, ukuze asindiswe. kuba isibhalo sithi, bonke abakholwayo kuye abayi kudaniswa. kuba akukho kwahluka kwamyuda namgrike; kuba ikwayiloo nkosi eyinkosi yabo bonke, ibubutyebi bonke bonke abayinqulayo. kuba bonke abasukuba belinqula igama lenkosi bosindiswa. bothini na ke ukumnqula lowo bangakholwanga kuye? bothini na ke ukukholwa kulowo bangamvanga? bothini na ke ukuva, kungekho mshumayeli? bothini na ke ukushumayela, bengathunywanga? njen-gokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, hayi, ukuba zintle kwazo iinyawo zabashumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zoxolo, zabashumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zezinto ezilungileyo! abazilulamelanga ke bonke iindaba ezilungileyo, kuba uisaya uthi, nkosi, ngubani na owakholwayo ludaba lwethu? ngoko ke ukholo luphuma eludabeni, udaba ke lukho ngelizwi likathixo. ingaba kodwa, abevanga na? ehla wena! intlokomla yabo yaphuma, yaya kulo lonke ihlabathi, namazwi abo aya eziphelweni zelimiweyo. ndithi, kodwa ubengazi na usirayeli? ukuqala, umoses uthi, mna ndiya kunikhweletisa ngabangeluhlanga, ndiya kunicaphukisa ngohlangu olungenangqondo. ke yena uisaya akanqwanqi; uthi, ndifunyenwe ngababengandifuni, ndaba nokubonakala kwababengandibuzi. ke ngokubhekisele kusirayeli uthi, imini yonke izandla zam ndizolulele kubantu abangevayo, abaphikayo.

11

ngoko ke ndithi, uthixo ubagibile na abantu bakhe? nakanye! kuba nam lo ndingumsirayeli wasembewini ka-abraham, wesizwe sikabhenjamin. uthixo akabagibanga bona abantu bakhe, abebazi ngenxa engaphambili. okanye aniyazi na indawo ethetha ngoeliya esibhalweni, ukumangalela kwakhe amasirayeli kuthixo, esithi, nkosi, abaprofeti bakho ababulele, nezibingelelo zakho azichithile; mna ndisele ndedwa;

afuna ke ubomi bam? sisuka esikathixo isihlabo sithini na kuye? sithi, ndizishiyele amadoda angamawaka asixhenxe, angagobanga dolo kubhahali wona. ngokunjalo ke ngoko, nakweli xesha lakalokunje, kukho amasalela ngokonyulo lobabalo. ukuba ke kungobabalo, akusengamisebenzi; okanye ubabalo alungebi saba lubabalo. kuthiweni na ngoko? kuthiwe, khona oko akungxameleyo amasirayeli akakufumananga; ke abanyuliweyo bakufumana, bathi ke abanye baqaqadekiswa; njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uthixo ubanike umoya wokuqoba, amehlo okuba bangaboni, neendlebe zokuba bangeva, kwada kwaba yimini yanamhla. kanjalo udavide uthi, isithebe sabo masibe sisibatha, nesihogo sokumbisa, nesikhubekiso, nesiphindezelo kubo: makenziwe abe manyama amehlo abo, ukuba bangaboni; nomhlana wabo wugobe amaxa onke. ndithi ngoko, bakhubeka ukuze bawe na? nakanye! kuthe ngesiphoso sabo, usindiso lwafika kuzo iintlanga, ukuze zibakhweletise. ukuba ke isiphoso sabo siba bubutyebi behlabathi, nokuncipha kwabo kuba bubutyebi beentlanga, yobeka phi na inzaliseko yabo? kuba ndithetha kuni, zintlanga. ekubeni okunene mna ndingumpostile weentlanga, ndiyaluzukisa ulungiselelo lwam; ukuba ndingade ndibakhweletise abenyama yam, ndisindise inxenyi yabo. kuba xa ukulahlwa kwabo kuluxolelaniso lwehlabathi, koba yintoni na ukwamkelwa kwabo? akububomi obuphuma kwabafuleyo, yini na? ukuba ke intlalelela ingcwele, ikwanjalo nentlama; ukuba ke ingcambu ingcwele, akwanjalo namasebe. ke ukuba inxenyi yamasebe yaxhuzulwa, wathi ke wena, ungumnquma wasendle nje, wamiliselwa phakathi kwawo, waba lidlelane nengcambu nokutyeba komnquma: musa ukuwaqhayisela amasebe; ke ukuba uyawaqhayisela, yazi ukuba asinguwe oyithweleyo ingcambu; yingcambu ethwele wena. uya kuthi ngoko, axhuzulwa amasebe, ukuze mna ndimliselwe. utyaphile; axhuzulwa ngokungakholwa, ke wena umi ngokholo; musa ukukratsha, yoyika. kuba, xa uthixo angawaconganga awasemvelweni amasebe, lumka hleze angakucongani nawe lo. khawububone ke ububele nobukhali bukathixo; ubukhali okunene kwabo bawayo; kodwa kuwe, ububele, ukuba uthe wahlala kubo bubele; okanye wogawulwa nawe lo. nabo ke, ukuba abathanga bahlale ekungakholweni, bomiliselwa; kuba uthixo unako ukubuya abamilesele. kuba wena, xa wagawulwa kumnquma ongowasendle ngokwemvelo, waza wamiliselwa ngokunxamnye nemvelo komhle umnquma: bobeka phi na aba bangamasebe ngokwemvelo, ukumiliselwa kwabo kowabo umnquma? kuba andithandi, bazalwana, ukuba ningayazi le

mfhlelo, ukuze ningabi ziingqondi ngokwenu: le yokuba ukuqaqadeka kuwahlele amasirayeli ngenxenyi, ide ingene inzaliseko yazo iintlanga; aze ngokunjalo ke wonke usirayeli asindiswe, njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uya kuvela eziyon umhlanguli, akusonge kumke kwayakobi ukungahloneli thixo. nguwo ke lo umnqophiso wam nabo, xa ndithe ndazisusa izono zabo. okunene ngokweendaba ezilungileyo, baziintshaba ngenxa yenu; kodwa ngokonyulo, ngabaziintanda ngenxa yobawo. kuba azinabuyambo izibabalo ezi, nobizo olu lukathixo. kuba, njengokuba nani benifudula ninghamvi uthixo, ngoko ke nenzelwe inceba kukungeva kwabo abo; kwangokunjalo, nabo ababanga namvo ngoko, ukuze ngokwenzelwa kwenu inceba, benzelwe nabo inceba. kuba uthixo ubavalele ndawonye entsweleni-kuva bonke, ukuze abenzele inceba bonke. hayi, ubunzulu bobutyebi nobobulumko nobokwazi kukathixo! asikuko nokuba ayiphenguleki imigwebo yakhe, azilandeki iindlela zakhe! kuba ngubani na oyazileyo ingqiqo yenkosu? ngubani na khona othe waba ngumcebisi wayo? ngubani na khona owayinikayo ngenxa engaphambili, kwaza kwabuyekezwakuye? ngokuba ziphuma kuyo ke, zikho ngayo, zikhlo yona, zonke ezo zinto. malube kuyo uzuko, kude kube ngunaphakade. amen.

12

ndiyanivuselela ngoko, bazalwana, ngeemfefe zikathixo, ukuba niyinikele imizimba yenu ibe lidini eliphilileyo, elingcwele, elikholekileyo kuthixo: inkonzo yenu ke leyo yasengqondweni. kanjalo ningamiliisi okweli phakade; manibe kumila kumbi ngokuhlaziyeke kwengqiqo yenu, ukuze nikucikide into okuyiyo ukuthanda kukathixo okulungileyo, okukholekileyo, okuzalasekileyo. kuba ngalo ubabalo endababala ngalo, ndithi kubo bonke abaphakathi kwenu, mabangazicingeli ngaphezu koko bamelwe kukuzicingela ngako; mabazicingele ingcinga ephilileyo, njengoko uthixo abele ulowo nalowo umlinganiselo wokholo. kuba, kwanjengokuba sinamalungu amaninzi mzimbeni mynye, abe ke onke amalungu la engenamsebenzi mynye, ngokunjalo thina aba, sibaninzi nje, simzimba mynye kukristu, sonke ke ngabanye singamalungu omnye elomnye. sinezibabalo nje ke ezahlukahlukelelo, ngokobabalo esababala ngalo, nokuba sinokuprofeta, masiprofete ngokomlinganiselo wokholo; nokuba sinobulungiseleli, masihlale ebulungiselelini obo; nokuba ngofundisayo, makahlale emfundisweni leyo; nokuba ngovuselelayo, makahlale ekuvuseleleni oko; owabayo

makabe engenakumbi; owongamelayo, makongame enyamekile; owenza inceba makayenze inceba echwayithile. uthando malungabi naluhanahaniso; kuthiyeni okungendawo, namathelani kokulungileyo. mayela nothando olu lobuzalwana, ndithi, yenzelanani ububele; mayela nembeko leyo, phangelanani; mayela nokunyameka oko, musani ukunqena; mayela nomoya lo, vuthani; mayela nenkosi le, khonzani; mayela nethemba, vuyani; mayela nembandezelo, nyamezelani; mayela nomthandazo, zingisani; mayela neentswelo zabangcwele, yibani nobudlelane; ukubuka iindwendwe kusukeleni. basikeleleni abanitshutshisayo; sikeleleni, ningaqalekisi. vuyani nabavuyayo, nilile nabalilayo. cingelanani nto-nye; musani ukucinga izinto eziphakamileyo, tsalelani kwezithobekileyo. musani ukuba ziingqondi ngokwenu. ningabuyekezi ububi ngobubi nakubani. khathalelani okuhle emehlweni abantu bonke. ukuba kunokwenzeka, okukokwenu nina, hlalani ninoxolo nabantu bonke. musani ukuziphindezelela, zintanda; yikhweleleni ingqumbo; kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, impindezelo yeyam, kuya kubuyekeza mna, itsho inkosi. ngoko ke, ukuba utshaba lwakho lulambile, luphe ludle; ukuba lunxaniwe, luseze; kuba ngokwenjenjalo ke, woba ufumba amalahle omlilo phezu kwentloko yalo. musa ukweyiswa bububi; boyise ububi ngokulungileyo.

13

yonke imiphefumlo mayiwalulamele amagunya awongamileyo. kuba akukho gunya lingelilo elivela kuthixo; amagunya ke akhoyo amiswe nguthixo. ngoko ke olichasayo igunya, umelene nommiselo kathixo; abo ke bameleneyo nawo, baya kuziguqulela ukugwetywa. kuba abaphathi aba asingabokoyikwa kwimisebenzi elungileyo, ngabokoyikwa kwemibi. unga akungeyoyiki na ke igunya? yenza okulungileyo, wodunyiswa kwalilo; kuba lingumlungiseleli kathixo, wokuba kulungele wena. ke, ukuba usuka wenze okubi, yoyika; kuba alifumane laliphatha ikrele, kuba lingumlungiseleli kathixo, umphindezeli ngengqumbo kowenza okubi. kungoko ndithi, kufuneka ukulilamelala, ningakwenzi oko ngenxa yengqumbo yodwa, nikwenze nangenxa yesazela. kuba kukwangenxa yoko eninikela irhafu; kuba ngababusi bakathixo, bezingisa ukusebenza loo nto. ngoko bonke banikeni okubafanele; mnikeni irhafu ofanelwe yirhafu, unikelo ofanelwe lunikelo, ukoyika ofanelwe kukoyikwa, imbeko ofanelwe yimbeko. musani ukuba natyala lanto mntwini, lingelilo elokuthandana; kuba omthandayo omnye uzalise umthetho. kuba oku kuthi, uze

ungakrexezi, uze ungabulali, uze ungebi, uze ungangqini buxoki, uze ungakhanuki, nokuba kukho wumbi umthetho, uhlanganiselwe kweli lizwi lokuthi, uze umthande ummelwane wakho ngoko uzithanda ngako. uthando alusebenzi bubi kuye ummelwane; ngoko uthando luyinzaliseko yomthetho. ke oko masikwenze, silazi nje ixesha eli, ukuba liliza lokuba ngoku sivuke ebuthongweni; kuba ngoku usindiso lukufuphi kuthi, kunokuya saqalayo ukukholwa. ubusuku buhambile, ukusa ke kusondele. masiyilahle ngoko imisebenzi yobumnyama, sixhobe iintonga zokukhanya. masihambe sizibekile ngokwasemini; kungabi sezindyaleni nasekunxileni; kungabi sekuphimiseni naseburheletyweni; kungabi sezinkanini nase-moneni. yambathani ke inkosi uyesu kristu; ize ukwazalelela inyama ningakwenzeli ukukhwezelela iinkanuko zayo.

14

lowo ke uswele amandla elukholweni, mamekeleni, kodwa ke kungabi ngokucalula zicamango. omnye okunene uyakholwa ukuba angazidla izinto zonke; kodwa yena oswele amandla udla imifuno yodwa. lowo udlayo, makangamenzi into engeyakonto ongadliyo; nalowo ungadliyo, makangamgwebi odlayo; kuba uthixo umamkele. ungubani na wena ugweba isicaka somnye? ukuma kwaso, nokuba kukuwa kwaso, kusenkosini yaso. siya kuma ke; kuba uthixo unako ukusimisa. omnye okunene ubeka umhla othile kunomnye umhla, wumbi ke ubeka imihla yonke. elowo nalowo makaqiniseke kweyakhe ingqiqo. lowo uwunyamekelayo umhla, uwunyamekelela inkosi; nalowo ungawunyamekelayo umhla, engawunyamekeli nje, wenzela inkosi; lowo udlayo, udlela inkosi, kuba ebulela kuthixo; nalowo ungadliyo, engadli nje, wenzela inkosi, abe ebulela kuthixo. kuba akukho namnye kuthi uzidlelayo ubomi, akukho namnye uzifelayo. kuba nokuba sithi sidle ubomi, sibudlela inkosi; nokuba sithi sife, sifela inkosi. ngoko ke, nokuba sithi sidle ubomi, nokuba sithi sife, singabenkosi. kuba ukristu wafa, wabuya wavuka, wabuya wadla ubomi, ngenxa yoku, ukuze apathe ubukhosi kwabafileyo, kwanakwabaphilileyo. ke wena, yini na ukuba umgwebu umzalwana wakho? hi wena, yini na ukuba umenze into engeyakonto umzalwana wakho? kuba thina siya kuma sonke phambi kwesihlalo sokugweba sikakristu. kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ndihleli nje mna, itsho inkosi, aya kugoba kum onke amadolo, zidumise uthixo zonke iilwimi. ngoko ke elowo kuthi uya kuziphendulela kuthixo. masingabi sagwebana ngoko; kanye yithini ukugweba, makungabekwa siwiso, nasikhubekiso,

phambi komzalwana. ndiyazi, ndeyisekile, ndisenkosini uyesu nje, ukuba akukho nto iyingqambi ngokwayo; kodwa ke kuye obalela into ekuthini iyingqambi, kulowo iyingqambi. ukuba ke umzalwana wakho wenziwa buhlungu ngenxa yokusuka udle, akusahambi ngokothando. musa ukumtshabalalisa ngokudla kwakho, yena lowo ukristu wamfelayo. ngoko okulungileyo kwenu makunganyeliswa. kuba ubukumkani bukathixo abukukudla nakusela; bubulungisa noxolo novuyo kumoya oyingcwele. kuba omkhonzayo ukristu kwezo zinto, ukholekile kakuhle kuye uthixo; ucikidekile nakubo abantu. ngoko ke masisukele izinto zoxolo, nezinto zokwakhana. musa ukuthi, ngenxa yokudla, uwuchithe umsebenzi kathixo. okunene, konke kuhlambulukile; kodwa ke kubi kuloo mntu uthi ngokudla akhubekise. kuhle ukuba ungadli nyama, ungaseli wayini, ungenzi nto angabetheka kuyo umzalwana wakho, akhubeka kuyo, aswele amandla okuzigcina. wena unokholo na? hlala nalo emehlweni kathixo. unoyolo lowo ungazigwebiyo kuloo nto ayicikidileyo. ke lowo uthandabuzayo, ukuba uthi wadla, uselegwetyiwe, kuba engadli ngokwaselukholweni; konke ke okungekokwaselukholweni kusisono.

15

thina ke bomeleleyo sifanele ukukuthwala ukuswela amandla kwabangomeleleyo, singazikhholisi. masithi sonke ngabanye simkholise ummelwane kokumlungileyo, ukuze akheke. kuba naye ukristu akazikholisanga; wathi, njengokuba kubhaliwe, iingciko zabakungcikovayo zawa phezu kwam. kuba izinto zonke ezabhalwayo ngenxa engaphambili, zaye zibhalelwa okwethu ukufundiswa, ukuze sithi ngalo unyamezelo novuselelo lwezibhalo sibe nalo ithemba. wanga ke uthixo wonyamezelo novuselelo anganinika ukucinga nto-nye phakathi kwenu, ngokukakristu yesu; ukuze nithi, nimxhelo mnye, engamlomo mnye uthixo, uyise wenkosi yethu uyesu kristu. kungoko ndithi, yamkelanani, njengokuba naye ukristu wasamkelayo, ukuba kuzukiswe uthixo. ke kaloku ndithi, uyesu kristu waba ngumlungiseleli wolwaluko ngenxa yenyano kathixo, ukuze aqiniseke amadinga akhe koobawo; zithi ke iintlanga zimzukise uthixo ngenxa yenceba yakhe, njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ngenxa yoko, ndiya kukudumisa phakathi kweentlanga, ndilibethele uhadi igama lakho. kananjalo athi, yibani nemihlali, zintlanga, ndawonye nabantu bakhe. kananjalo, yidumiseni inkosi, nonke nina zintlanga, niyibonge, nonke nina bantu. kananjalo uisaya uthi, liya kubakho ihlumele likayese;

uya kuvela oya kulawula iintlanga; ziya kuthembela kuye iintlanga. wanga ke uthixo wethemba elo anganizalisa ngalo lonke uvuyo noxolo ekukholweni, ukuze niphuphume ithemba ngamandla omoya oyingcwele. ke kaloku, bazalwana bam, ndeyisekile nam ngokwam, mayelana nani, kukuba nani ngokwenu nizele nazaliswa kukulunga, nizele kuko konke ukwazi, ninako nokululekana. kodwa ke ndibhalile kuni ngobuganga obukhulu kwezinye iindawo, bazalwana, ngokophindayo ukunikhumbuza ngenxa yobabalo awandibabala ngalo uthixo, ukuze ndibe ngobusela iintlanga kuyesu kristu, osebenza ubungeleli ngazo iindaba ezilungileyo zikathixo, ukuze ukusondezwa kweentlanga kwamkeleke kakuhle, kungcwalisiwe ngomoya oyingcwele. ngoko ndiyazingca, ndikukristu yesu, ngezinto ezilunge kuthixo. kuba mna andiyi kuba nabuganga bakuthetha nto ngezinto angazisebenzanga ukristu ngam, ukuze zimlulamele iintlanga, ngelizwi ke nangomsebenzi, ngamandla emiqondiso nezimanga, ngamandla omoya kathixo; endide ndathi, ndithabathela eyerusalem, ndajikelezisa, ndezisa kwelaseiliriko, ndazizalisa iindaba ezilungileyo zikakristu. ndenjenjalo ke ukuzondelela ukushumayela iindaba ezilungileyo; kungekhona apho ukristu wakhankanywayo, ukuze ndingakhi phezu kwesiseko somnye; kube njengokuba kubhaliwe, kwathiwa, abo bangabikelwanga nto ngaye, baya kubona; nabo bangevanga nto, baya kuqonda. kungoko ndabanjezelwayo nokubanjezelwa futhi, ukuba ndingafiki kuni. ngoko ke ndingasenandawo nje kule mimandla, ndineminyaka ke emininzi ndilangazelela ukuza kuni, xa ndihambela kwelasespani, ndoza kuni; kuba ndithemba ukunibona xa ndicandayo kuni, nokuphelelelwa nini ukuya khona, ukuba ndithe kuqala ndakha ndadlalelana nani ngokwaneleyo. kalokunje ke ndisinga eyerusalem, ndisiya kulungiselela abangcwele. kuba kwakholeka kwabelasemakedoni nabelaseakaya, ukuba badlalelana namahlwempu abo bangcwele baseyerusalem ngokuwupha okuthile. ndithi kwakholeka kubo, kuba kakade banetyala kubo. kuba iintlanga, xa zadlalanayo nabo ngezinto zabo ezizezomoya, zifanele ukubabusela ngezizezenyama. ngoko, ndakuba ndikufinyezile oko, ndasinqabiselela kubo eso siqhamo, ndobuya ngani ukuya kwelasespani. ndiyazi ke ukuba ndothi, ndakuza kuni, ndize ndinentsikelelo ezalisekileyo yeendaba ezilungileyo zikakristu. ke kaloku ndiyanivuselela, bazalwana, ngayo inkosi yethu uyesu kristu, nangalo uthando lomoya, ukuba nizame kunye nam ekundithandazeleni kuye uthixo, ukuze ndihlangulwe kwabaziingqola kwe-

lakwayuda, nokuze ulungiselelo lwam olusinga eyerusalem lube nokwamkeleka kakuhle kubo abangcwele, ukuze ndize kuni ndinovuyo, ngokuthanda kukathixo, siphumzane. uthixo ke woxolo makabe nani nonke. amen.

16

ke kaloku ndimyaleza kuni ufibhi, udade wethu, ongumlungiseleli webandla elisekenkreya; ukuze nimamkele ngokwasenkosini, ngokufanele abangcwele, nimncede emcimbini asukuba enifunela wona; kuba naye ubengumongi wabaninzi, nowam lo. bulisani kuprisila noakwila, abasebenzisi bam abakukristu yesu; bona bathi, ngenxa yobomi bam, bazibeka emgoqweni ezabo iintamo, ekungabuleli mna ndedwa kubo, ekubulela nawo onke amabandla azo iintlanga. bulisani nakwibandla elisendlwini yabo. bulisani kupeneto intanda yam, oyintlalela yelaseakaya kukristu. bulisani kumariya, yena wabulalekayo kakhulu ngenxa yenu. bulisani kuandroniko noyuniya, imizalwane yam nabathinjwa ndawonye nam, bona badumileyo phakathi kwabapostile, kanjalo baba kukristu ngaphambi kwam. bulisani kuampliya, intanda yam ngokwasenkosini. bulisani ku-urbhano, umncedisi wethu kukristu, nostaki intanda yam. bulisani kuapele ocikidekileyo kukristu. bulisani kwabakwa-aristobhulo. bulisani kuherodiyo, umzalwane wam. bulisani kwabakwanarkiso abasenkosini. bulisani kutrifena notrifosa, abo babulalekayo emsebenzini wenkosi. bulisani kupersi, intanda, yena wabulalekayo kakhulu emsebenzini wenkosi. bulisani kurufu onyuliweyo wasenkosini, nonina, uma. bulisani kuasinkrito, kufilego, kuherme, kupatrobha, kuherma, nabazalwana abanabo. bulisani kufilologo, noyuliya, kunere, nodade wabo, no-olimpa, nabo bonke abo bangcwele banabo. bulisanani ngolwango olungcwele. ayanibulisa amabandla kakristu. ke kaloku ndiyaniyala, bazalwana, balumkeleni abo benza iimbambaniso nezikhubekiso, ezinxamnye nemfundiso enayifundayo nina, niphambuke kubo. kuba abanjalo abakhonzi yona inkosi yethu ukristu, bakhonza esabo isisu; baze, ngamazwi anencasa nalalanisayo, balukuhle iintliziyo zabangazani nabubi. kuba ukululama kwenu kuye kwafika kubo bonke. ndiyavuya ngoko ngani; ndinga ke ningaba ngabalumkileyo okunene kokulungileyo; kodwa nibe ngabangenabuqhinga kokubi. uthixo ke woxolo uya kumtyumza usathana kamsinya phantsi kweenyawo zenu. ubabalo lwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu malube nani. bayanibulisa ootimoti, osebenza nam, nolukiyo, noyason, nososipatro, imizalwane

yam. ndiyaniibulisa ngokwasenkosini, mna tertiyo, uyibhalileyo le ncwadi. uyanibulisa ugayo, esilundwendwe lwakhe, mna nebandla liphela. uyanibulisa uerasto, igosa lomzi, nokwarto umzalwana. ubabalo lwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu malube nani nonke. amen. ke kaloku, kuye onako ukunizimasa ngokweendaba zam ezilungileyo, novakaliso lukayesu kristu, ngokokutyhilwa kwemfihlelo ebifihliwe kwasephakadeni, ebonakalalisiweyo ke ngoku, eyaziswayo kanjalo ngezibhalo zabaprofeti ngokommiselo kathixo ongunaphakade, ukuba kubekho ukulululamelana ukhoho, kuzo zonke iintlanga; kuthixo olumke yedwa, ngaye uyesu kristu, malubekho uzuko kude kube ngunaphakade. amen.

upawulos, umpostile kayesu kristu, obizwe ngokuthanda kukathixo, nosostenes umzalwana, ubhalela ibandla likathixo elisekorinte, abangcwaliselwe kukristu yesu, ababizwe ukuba babe ngcwele, kunye nabo bonke abalinqulayo igama lenkosi yethu yesu kristu ezindaweni zonke, ezabo kwanezethu: uthi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo oluvela kuthixo ubawo wethu, nenkosi yethu yesu kristu. ndihlala ndibulela kuye uthixo wam ngani, ngenxa yobabalo lukathixo, awanibabala ngalo nikukristu yesu; kuba natyetyiswa kuye ngezinto zonke, ngokuthetha konke, nangokwazi konke; njengokuba ubungqina bukakristu baqiniswayo kuni; ngokokude ningasileli nakwesinye isipho enisibabalweyo; nilinde kakhulu ukutyhileka kwenkosi yethu yesu kristu; oya kuniqinisa nokuniqinisa ase ekupheleni, ukuze ningabi nakumangaleleka ngemini yenkosi yethu yesu kristu. uthembekile uthixo, enabizela nguye ebudlelaneni bonyana wakhe, uyesu kristu inkosi yethu. ke kaloku, ndiyaniyala, bazalwana, ngalo igama lenkosi yethu, uyesu kristu, ukuba nithethe nto-nye nonke, nokuba kungabikho zahlukahlukano kuni; ke nibe ngabalungisiweyo, ngiqibelele ngqiqweni-nye, nasicamangweni sinye. kuba ndazisiwe ngani, bazalwana bam, ngabakuloklowe, ukuba kukho iimpikiswano phakathi kwenu. ukutsho ke ndithi kuthiwa, ulowo kuni uthi, mna ndingokapawulos; omnye ke athi, mna ndingokakapas; omnye ke athi, mna ndingokakristu. wahlukahlukene na ukristu? kwabethelelwa upawulos yini na emnqamlezweni ngenxa yenu? nabhaptizela egameni likapawulos, kusini na? ndiyabulela kuthixo, ukuba ndingabhaptizanga namnye kuni, ingengukrispo nogayo; ukuze kungabikho mntu uthi, ndabhaptizela egameni lam. ndabhaptiza ke nendlu kastefana; ngaphandle kwabo, andazi ukuba ndabhaptiza wumbi. kuba ukristu akandithumanga kubhaptiza; wandithuma ukushumayela iindaba ezilungileyo, kungabi ngabulumko bakuthetha, ukuze umnqamlezo kakristu ungalanjathiswa. kuba ilizwi lomnqamlezo libubudenge okunene kwabatsabalalayo; kodwa ke kwabasindiswayo, thina aba, lingamandla kathixo. kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ndiya kubutshabalalisa ubulumko bezilumko, ingqondo yeengqondi ndiyitshitshise. siphi na ke isilumko? uphi na ke umbhali? uphi na ke umphiki weli phakade? uthixo akabenzanga baba bubudenge na ubulumko beli hlabathi? ekubeni ke kuthe, ebulumkweni bukathixo, ihlabathi alamazi uthixo ngobulumko balo, kwakholeka kuthixo

ukusindisa abo bakholwayo, ngabo ubudenge bokuvakalisa iindaba ezilungileyo. ekubeni ke amayuda ecela umqondiso, amagrike efuna ubulumko, thina okwethu sivakalisa ukristu, ebethelelwe emnqamlezweni; isikhubekiso ke eso kumayuda, ubudenge kumagrike; ke kwabo babiziweyo, amayuda kwanamagrike, sivakalisa ukristu ongamandla kathixo, nobulumko bukathixo. ngokuba into kathixo ebubudenge ilumkile kunabantu, nento kathixo engenamandla yomelele kunabantu. kuba luboneni ubizo lweni, bazalwana, ukuba azizininzi izilumko ngokwenyama, ababaninzi abanamandla, akamaninzi amanene. uthixo usuke wanyula izinto ezibubudenge zehlabathi, ukuze azidanise izilumko; nezinto ezingenamandla zehlabathi usuke uthixo wazinyula, ukuze azidanise izinto ezomeleleyo; nezinto zehlabathi ezingenabantu, nezingentoyanto, wazinyula uthixo, nezingathi azikho, ukuze waziphuthise izinto ezikhoyo; ukuze kungaqhayisi namnye umntu emehlweni akhe. ke niphuma kuye, nina bakukristu yesu, owathi ngenxa yethu waba bubulumko obuvela kuthixo, nobulungisa kwanobungcwalisa nentlawulelo; ukuze, njengoko kubhaliweyo, oqhayisayo aqhayise ngenkosi.

2

mna ke, ndakuba ndizile kuni, bazalwana, andizanga ngabugcisa bakuthetha nabulumko, ndinazisa ubungqina bukathixo. kuba ndagqiba kwelokuba ndingazi nto phakathi kwenu, ingenguyesu kristu, naye ke ebethelelwe emnqamlezweni. mna kuni ndafika ndaba ngothambileyo, onokoyika, onokugubha okukhulu, nokuthetha kwam, nokuvakalisa kwam ukristu kube kungengamazwi oyisa ngabulumko babantu; bekungokuqondakalisa komoya nokwamandla, ukuze ukholo lwenu lungabi sebulumkweni babantu, lube semandleni kathixo. ke sithetha ubulumko phakathi kwabagqibeleleyo, ubulumko ke obungebubo obeli phakade, nobabaphathi beli phakade ababhangayo. sithetha ubulumko bukathixo obusemfihlekweni, obo ke bufihlakeleyo, awathi uthixo ngenxa engaphambili, kwangaphambi kwawo amaphakade, wabumisela uzuko lwethu; ekungabangakho namnye wabaphathi beli phakade ubaziyo (kuba, ukuba babebazi, ngebengayibethelelanga emnqamlezweni inkosi yozuko), njengoko ke kubhaliweyo, kwathiwa, izinto ezingabonwanga liso, nezingaviwanga ndlebe, nezingathanga qatha entliziyweni yomntu, zizo uthixo awazilungisa abo bamthandayo. uthixo wazityhila kuthi ke ngomoya wakhe; kuba umoya uphengulula zonke izinto,

makenjenjalo ke umntu ukucinga ngathi, athi singabakhonzi bakakristu, athi singamagosa eemfihlelo zikathixo. ke kaloku ke, kufuneka kuwo amagosa, ukuba ulowo kuwo afumaneke ethembekile. kum ke yeyona nto incinanaan, ukuba ndincinwe nini, nayimini yamatyala yabantu; ke andizincini nam ngokwam, kuba andizazeleli, nto; noko andigwetyelwe, koko; ondincinayo ke yinkosi. ngoko ke, musani ukugweba nto phambi kwelona xesha, ide ifike inkosi, eya kuthi izikhanyise nokuzikhanyisa izinto ezifihlakeleyo zobumnyama, iwabonakalalise amacebo entliziyi; andule ke ulowo nalowo abe nodumo oluvela kuthixo. ezi zinto ke, bazalwana, ndizilinganisele ngam noapolo, ngenxa yenu; ukuze nifunde kuthi aba, ukuba ngingazicngeli ngaphezu koko kubhaliweyo, ukuze kungabikho namnye uzikhukhumalisa ngakomnye ngenxa yomnye. kuba ngubani na okubalulayo kwabanye? yintoni na ke onayo ongayamkeliswanga? phofu ke, ukuba wamkelisiwe, uqhayise lani na, ngathi akwamkeliswanga? senihluthi, senizizityebi, nalawula ningenathi; akwaba ke kambe beningabalawuli, ukuze nathi silawule kunye nani. kuba ngathi mna, uthixo thina bapostile usivelise mva, sanga singabamiselwe ukufa; kuba sanekwe senziwa intlekisa kulo ihlabathi, nakwizithunywa zezulu, nakubantu. thina siziziyatha ngenza kakristu, ke nina nizingqondi kukristu; thina siswela amandla, ke nina nomelele; nina nizukile, ke thina siswela im-

beko. kude kwaleli lixa langoku silamba, sinxanwa, sihamba ze, sintlithwa, singenasikhundla, sibulaleka, sisebenza ngezethu izandla; sithi, sitshabhiswa, sibe sisikelela; sithi sitshutshiwa, sibe sinyamezela; sithi sinyaliswa, sibe siyala; sixeliswa inkunkuma yehlabathi, inkuthu yezinto zonke, kude kube ngoku. ezo nto andizibhaleli ukuba nidane; ndiyaniluleka njengabantwana bam abathandekayo. kuba ningafanelana ninabakhaphi bemawaka alishumi kukristu, ababaninzi bona ooyihlo; kuba kukristu yesu nizelwe ndim lo, ngazo iindaba ezilungileyo. ndiyaniyala ngoko, yibani ngabaxelisa mna. ngenxa yoko ndinithumele utimoti, ongumntwana wam oyintanda, othembekileyo, wasenkosini, oya kunikhumbuza iindlela zam ezikukristu, njengoko ndifundisayo ezindaweni zonke, kuwo onke amabandla. ke kaloku inxenye ithe yakhukhumala, ngathi andiyi kuza kuni. ndiya kuza ke kuni kamsinya, ukuba inkosi ithe yavuma, ukuze ndinganeli kukwazi ukuthetha kwabakhukhumeleyo, ndazi amandla abo. kuba ubukumkani bukathixo abusekuthetheni, busemandleni. nithanda kuphi na, kuko ukuza kuni ndinoswazi, kuko ukuza ndinothando, nomoya wobulali?

5

kwandile ukuvakala ukuba kukho umbulo phakathi kwenu; ngumbulo ke lowo ongazanga ukhankanywe naphakathi kweentlanga, owokuba uthile abe nomfazi kayise. nibe ke nikhukhumele; ngabi kanye nikhedamile, ukuze anyothulwe phakathi kwenu lowo wenze loo ntloni. kuba mna, ndingekho nje okunene ngesiqu, ndikho ngomoya; sendide ndamgweba oyezileyo loo nto, njengokungathi ndikho; ndathi, egameni lenkosi yethu uyesu kristu (nakubon ukuba nihlanganisene nomoya wam, kunye nawo amandla enkosi yethu uyesu kristu), makanikwe onjalo kusathana, ukuba inyama itshatyalaliswe, ukuze wona umoya usindiswe ngomhla wenkosi uyesu. iqhayiya lenu alilihle! anazi na ukuba igwele elincinane libilisa intlama iphela? likhupheni ngoko kuthi tu igwele elidala, ukuze nibe yintlama entsha, ekubeni ningabangagwele. kuba nathi siyibingelelwe neyethu ipasika, engukristu. ngoko ke ukwenza umthendeleko, masingawenzi sinegwele elidala, negwele lobubi, nelokungendawo; masiwenze sinezonka ezingenagwele, ezingenasibhidi, ezinenyaniso. ndanibhalela encwadini apho ukuthi, maningazidibanisi nabenza umbulo; kodwa ningasenzahlula kanye kwabeli hlabathi abenza umbulo, nakumbawana, nabaphangi, nabakhonzi bezithixo; okanye beniya kumelwa kukuphuma ehlabathini. kungoku

ke, ndinibhalela ukuba maningazidibanisi nosukuba enegama lokuba ngumzalwana, ukanti wenza umbulo, nokuba ulibawa, nokuba ungumkhonzi wezithixo, nokuba ungumtshabhis, nokuba ulinxila, nokuba ungumphangi; ningakhe nidle nokudla nonjalo. ndinamsebenzi mni na ukuba ndigwebe nabangaphandle? anigwebi abangaphakathi bodwa, yini na, nina? ke abangaphandle bagwetywa nguthixo. ize nimnyothule kuni nina lowo ungendawo.

6

kukho na umntu kuni, enendawo ngakomnye, onobuganga bokummangalela phambi kwabangamalungisa, angamangaleli phambi kwabangcwele? anazi na, ukuba abangcwele aba baya kuligweba ihlabathi? ukuba ke ihlabathi ligwetywa phambi kwenu, anikufanele na ukuwathetha awona mancinanana amatyala? anazi na, ukuba siya kugweba izithunywa zezulu? kobeka phi na ke kwizinto zobu bomi? xa sukuba ke ngoko nisiya ematyaleni ngezinto zobu bomi, nimisa abo bangento kulo ibandla, ukuba kugwebe bona na? nditsho ukuze nidane. kude akwabakho noko sisinye na isilumko phakathi kwenu, esingaba nako ukulamla phakathi kwabo abazalwana? usuka umzalwana amangalelane nomzalwana, athi noko akwenze phambi kwabangakholiweyo. seninciphile ke kanye ngokokuthi nimangalelane. yini na ukuba ningathi kanye nivume ukoniwa? yini na ukuba ningathi kanye nivume ukulunyukiswa? nisuka nina none abanye, nilumkise, nako oko nibe nikwenza kubazalwana. anazi na, ukuba abangamalungisa abayi kubudla ilifa ubukumkani bukathixo? musani ukulahlekiswa; abenza umbulo, nabakhonzi bezithixo, nabakrexezi, nezifebe, namadoda alalanayo, namasela, namabawa, namanxila, nabatshabhis, nabaphangi, abayi kubudla ilifa ubukumkani bukathixo. naye ninjalo ke inxenye yenu; kuloko nahlanjululwayo, kuloko nangwaliswayo, kuloko nagwetyelwayo egameni lenkosi uyesu, nangomoya kathixo wethu. zonke izinto zivumelekile kum, noko azindilungele zonke. zonke izinto zivumelekile kum, noko asindim oya kubekwa phantsi kwagunya lelayiphi; izidlo zezesisu, nesisu sesezidlo; kodwa uthixo uya kumbhanga kokubini, sona nazo. ke wona umzimba asingowombulo, ngowenkosi; nayo inkosi yeyomzimba. uthixo ke wayivusa inkosi leyo; uya kusivusa nathi ngamandla akhe. anazi na ukuba imizimba yenu ngamalungu kakristu? ndiya kuthi na ke, ndiwathabathe amalungu kakristu lowo, ndiwenze amalungu ehnyukazi? nakanye! anazi na, ukuba onamathele kulo ihenyukazi, umzimba mnye nalo? kuba kuthiwa, abo

babini boba nyama-nye. ke onamathele enkosini, umoya mnye nayo. wubalekeni umbulo. zonke izono athe umntu wazenza, zingaphandle komzimba; ke lowo wenza umbulo, wona owakhe umzimba. anazi na, ukuba umzimba wenu uyitpile yomoya oyincwele ongaphakathi kwenu, eninaye evela kuthixo; nokuba ke aningabenu? kuba nathengwa ngexabiso. mzukiseni ke uthixo ngomzimba wenu nangomoya wenu, izinto ezizezikathixo ezo.

7

ke kaloku, ngokubhekisele kwiindawo enandibhalela ngazo, ndithi, kumlungele umntu ukuba angamchukumisi umntu oyinkazana. kodwa ke, ngenxa yoomibulo, elowo makabe nowakhe umfazi, athi elowo abe neyakhe indoda. indoda mayimenzele okumfaneleyo umfazi wayo; enenjalo ke nomfazi endodeni yakhe. umfazi akangunya kowakhe umzimba, yindoda enalo; kwangokunjalo ke, nendoda ayinagunya kowayo umzimba, ngumfazi onalo. musani ukwala ukuhlanguka, ningathanga nibe nivumelene okomzuzwana, ukuze ke nibe nethuba lokuzila ukudla nelokuthandaza; nibuye nihlange ndawonye, ukuze anganihendi usathana ngenxa yentswela-kuzeyisa kwenu. ndisitsho nje, ndiyabonisa; anidithumi mntu. kuba ndinga bonke abantu kwawayo njengam nje; kodwa ke elowo unesakhe isipho, asibabalwe nguthixo; omnye uba naso ngokunje, omnye abe naso ngokunjeya. ndithi ke kwabangazekanga nabangendanga, nakubahlolokazi, kubalungele ukuba bathe bahlala njengam nje. kodwa ke, ukuba abanakuzeyisa, mabazeke, mabende, kuba kukhona kulungileyo ukuba kuzekwe, kwendiwe, kunokutshiseka. ke kaloku abazekileyo nabendileyo ndiyabathethela, phofu ingendim, iyinkosi; ndithi, umfazi makangahlukani nendoda (ke ukuba uthe wahlukana nayo, makahlale angendi, okanye makaxolelaniswe nendoda yakhe); indoda mayingamali umfazi wayo. ke kaloku kwabanye ndithi mna, akutsho inkosi, ukuba kukho mzalwana uthile unomfazi ongakholiweyo, aze umfazi lowo athande ukuhlala naye, makangamali. nomfazi onendoda engakholiweyo, ize yona ithande ukuhlala naye, makangayali. kuba indoda leyo ingakholiweyo ingcwaliswe nguye umfazi, nomfazi lowo ungakholiweyo ungcwaliswe yiyo indoda; okanye abantwana benu ngebeba baziinqambi; kungoku ke bangcwele. kodwa ke ukuba lowo ungakholiweyo uyahluka, makahluke; umzalwana nokuba ngudade akabotshelelwe, xa kunjalo; ke uthixo usibizele eluxolweni. kuba, wazi ngani na, mfazi, ukuba woyisindisa indoda yakho? wazi

ngani na, ndoda, ukuba womsindisa umfazi wakho? ke, njengoko uthixo wamabelayo ulowo, njengoko inkosi imbizileyo ulowo, makahambe ngokunjalo. ndimisa ngokunjalo ke kuwo onke amabandla. kukho mntu wabizwa engowalukileyo na? makangazenzi ongalukileyo. kukho mntu wabizwa engalukanga na? makangaluki. ukwaluka oku akunto, nokungaluki oku akunto; okuyinto kukubamba imithetho kathixo. elowo makahlale elubizweni abizwe ekulo. wabizwa ulikhoboka na? ungakhathali koko; nokuba ke unokukhululeka, nyula kanye oko. ukuba lowo wabizwayo waba senkosini elikhoboka, ungumkhululwa wenkosi; ngokunjalo nalowo wabizwayo engokhululekileyo, ulikhoboka likakristu. nathengwa ngexabiso; musani ukuba ngamakhoboka abantu. bazalwana, elowo ekubizweni awabizwa ekuko, makahlale kuko ekuthixo. ke kaloku, ngazo iintombi andinammiselo wenkosi; ndibona oku mna, njengowenzelwe inceba yinkosi ukuba athembeke. ndiba ngoko, kulungile oku ngenxa yengxakeko engeneyo, kulungile emntwini ukuthi aselehlala njengoko anjalo. ubotshelelwe na emfazini? musa ukufuna ukukhululwa kuye. ukhululekile na emfazini? musa ukufuna umfazi. kodwa ke ukuba uthe wazeka, akonanga; nokuba intombi ithe yenda, ayonanga. ke abanjalo boba nembandezelo enyameni. ke mna, ngokwenjenje, ndiconga nina. nditsho ke, bazalwana, ukuthi, ixesha lifinyele, ukuze kweliseleleyo bathi nabo banabafazi, babe njengabangenabo; bathi abalilayo, babe njengabangaliliyo; bathi abavuyayo, babe njengabangavuyiyo; bathi abathengayo, babe njengabangenanto; bathi abasebenzayo ngeli hlabathi, babe njengabangalixhamliyo; kuba ukumila kweli hlabathi kuyadlula. ndithanda ukuba ningabi naxhala. ongazekileyo uxhalela izinto zenkosi, ukuba angathini na ukuyikholisa inkosi. ozekileyo ke uxhalela izinto zehlabathi, ukuba angathini na ukumkholisa umkakhe. umfazi nentombi akufani. ongendileyo uxhalela izinto zenkosi, ukuze abe ngcwele ngomzimba nangomoya; owendileyo ke uxhalela izinto zehlabathi, ukuba angathini na ukuyikholisa indoda yakhe. oku ke ndikuthetha ndisingisele kokunilungeleyo, ndingenzeli kunirhintyela; ndikuthethela ukuba nizibeke, nihlale nihleli kakuhle enkosini, ningakruthakrutheki. kodwa ke ukuba umntu uba uhlaza intombi yakhe, xa ithe yegqitha entlahleni yayo, emelwe kukwenjenjalo, makenze akuthandayo; akoni; makuzekwe. noko ke omiyo eqinile entliziyweni, engaxakwe nto, enegunya ke lokwenza ngokuthanda kwakhe, kananjalo egqibile entliziyweni yakhe kwelokuba ayigcine intombi yakhe, uyatyapha ukwenjenjalo. ngoko ke lowo

wendisayo uyatyapha, kodwa ke lowo ungendisiyo nguyena ukholisayo. umfazi ubotshiwe ngumthetho ngalo lonke ixesha isaphilileyo indoda yakhe; ke ukuba indoda yakhe ithe yafa, ukhululekile, angendiselwa kwayithandayo, kodwa ke ngokwasenkosini. noko ke unoyolo ngakumbi, ukuba uthe wahlala enjengoko anjalo, ngokwam mna ukubona; ndiba ke ndinaye nam umoya kathixo.

8

ke kaloku, ngeendawo zamadini enziwa kwizithixo, ndithi, siyazi ukuba sinokwazi sonke. ukwazi oku kuyakhukhumalisa, ke lona uthando luyakha. ukuba ke umntu uba wazi nto, akakazi nento ngoko amelwe kukwazi ngako. ukuba ke umntu uyamthanda uthixo, lowo uyaziwa ngye. ngako ke ukudliwa kwamadini enziwa kwizithixo, siyazi ukuba akukho nto isisithixo ehlabathini; siyazi ukuba manye kwaphela uthixo, akukho wumbi. kuba kambe, nokuba kukho ekuthiwa bangoothixo, nokuba kusezulwini, nokuba kuphezu komhlaba (kwanjengokuba kukho oothixo abaninzi, neenkosi ezininzi), kuthi thina manye uthixo, uyise, eziphuma kuye izinto zonke; nathi sikholo yena. inye inkosi, uyesu kristu, ezingayo zonke izinto; nathi singaye. ke ukwazi oko akubantwini bonke. inxenye ke ithi, isenesazela ngesithixo unangoku, idle ngokudliwa kwedini elenziwe kwisithixo, size isazela sabo, siswele amandla nje, sidyobheke. ukudla akusithandisi kuye uthixo; kuba nokuba sithe sadla, asigqithe nganto; nokuba asithanga sidle, asisilele nganto. lumkani ke, hleze elo gunya lenu libe sisiwiso kwabaswele amandla. kuba xa athe ubani wakubona, wena ungonokwazi, uhleli esithebeni etempileni yezithixo, asisayi kuthi na isazela sakhe, eswele amandla nje, somelezelle ukudla amadini enzelwe izithixo? aze ngokwazi kwakho oko atshabalale umzalwana oswele amandla, awathi ukristu wamfela. nisenjenjalonje ke ukona kuba abazalwana, nisisidubule nje isazela sabo esiswele amandla, nona kukristu. ngenxa yoko ndithi, ukuba ukudla kuyamkhubekisa umzalwana wam, andisayi kudla nyama naphakade, ukuze ndingamkhubekisi umzalwana wam.

9

andingumpostile na? andingokhululekileyo na? andimbonanga na uyesu kristu, inkosi yethu? aninguwo na nina umsebenzi wam enkosini? ukuba andimpostile kwabanye, kuni nina ndinguye; kuba itywina lokuqinisa obam ubupostile linini aba basenkosini. okwam ukuziphendulela kwabandinci-

nayo kuko oku. asinagunya na lokudla nokusela? asinagunya na, njengabanye abapostile, nabazalwana benkosi, nokefas, ukuba siphelekwe ngabafazi bethu bengamakholwa? sithi sedwa nobharnabhas lo na, abangenagunya lokuba bangasebenzi? ngubani na okha aphume umkhosi ngeyakhe indleko? ngubani na otyala isidiliya, aze angadli siqhomo saso? khona ngubani na owalusa umhlambi, aze angawadli amasi omhlambi lowo? ndizithetha ngokomntu yini na ezo zinto? awuthethi kwaezo zinto nawo na umthetho? emthethweni kamoses kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uze ungayibophi umlomo inkomo ibhula. ziinkomo yini na into ayikhathaleleyo uthixo? kanene akatsho ngenxa yethu na? kakade kwabhalwa ngenxa yethu; ngokuba lowo ulimayo ufanele ukulima ethembile; lowo ubhulayo ufanele ukubhula enethemba lokuyaba loo nto athembe yona. ukuba ke thina sanihlwayelela izinto ezizezomoya, yinto enkulu na, ukuba siya kuvuna izinto zenu ezizezenyama? ukuba abanye babelana ngokwenza ngeli gunya kuni, asikukhona singenjenjalo na thina ngakumbi? asilisebenzisanga ke elo gunya; sisuka sithwale izinto zonke, ukuze singazibambezi ngani iindaba ezilungileyo zikakristu. anazi na ukuba abo bazisebenzayo izinto ezingcwele badla okwetempile, abo bahlala behleli esibingelelweni bahlulelana nesibingelelo eso? ngokunjalo nenkosi le yabamisela abazazisayo iindaba ezilungileyo, ukuba baphile ngeendaba ezilungileyo ezi. ke mna andiphathanga nanye kwezo zinto. ezi ndawo andizibhaleli ukuze kwenjiwe njalo kum; kuba bekungandilungelayo kanye ukuba ndife, kunokuba ubani alilambathise iqhayiya lam. kuba xa ndithi ndizishumaye iindaba ezilungileyo, andinaqhaya; kuba ndimelwe kukuzishumayela. yeha ke mna, ukuba ndisuka ndingazishumayeli iindaba ezilungileyo! kuba xa ndikwenzayo oko ndinokuzithandela, ndoba ndinomvuzo; ke xa ndikwenza ndingenakuzithandela, ndoba ndingophathiswe ubugosa nje. uyintoni na ke ngoko umvuzo wam? ukukuthi, ndakuzishumayela iindaba ezilungileyo, ndizenze zingabi nandleko iindaba ezilungileyo zikakristu, ukuba ndingalisebenzisi igunya lam ezindabeni ezilungileyo ezi. kuba ndikhululekile nje kubo bonke, ndizikhonzisile kubo bonke, ukuze ndibazuze abona baninzi. kumayuda ndaba njengomyuda, ukuze ndiwazuze amayuda; kwabo baphantsi komthetho ndaba njengophantsi komthetho, ukuze ndibazuze abaphantsi komthetho; kwabo bangenamthetho, ndaba njengongenamthetho (ndingenguye phofu ongenamthetho kuthixo, ndingosemthethweni kukristu), ukuze ndibazuze abangenamthetho; kwabo

bangenamandla, ndaba njengongenamandla, ukuze ndibazuze abangenamandla; kubo bonke ndesuka ndaba ziinto zonke, ukuze ngeendlela zonke ndisindise inxenye. oko ke ndakwenza ngenxa yeendaba ezilungileyo, ukuze ndibe lidlelane nabo ngazo. anazi na, ukuba abo babalekayo elugqatsweni, babaleka bonke okunene, kodwa ke mnye owamkelayo umvuzo? balekani ngokunjalo ke, ukuze nizuze. bonke ke abantu abazamayo, baba ziingcathu ezintweni zonke. bona abo ke okunene benzela ukuze bazuze isithsaba esinokonakala; kodwa thina, esingenakonakala. mna ke ngoko ndenjenjalo ukubaleka, ndingangi andiqondi; ndenjenjalo ukugalela ngenqindi, ndingangi ndibetha umoya; ndisuka ndiwuqobe umzimba wam, ndiwuxinzelele phantsi, hleze ndithi, ndakuba ndizivakalisile iindaba ezilungileyo kwabanye, ndibe mna ndingumlahlelwa phandle.

10

ke andithandi ukuba ningazi, bazalwana, ukuba oobawo babephantsi kwalo ilifu bonke; balucanda ulwandle bonke; babhaptizelwa bonke kuye umoses efini elo naselwandle; badla bonke oko kudla kunye kukokomoya; basela bonke olo luselo lunye lulolomoya (kuba babesela kwiliwa elilelomoya elibe libalandela, iliwa elo ke lalinguye ukristu). kanti noko uthixo akakholiswanga ngabona baninzi; kuba bathiwa waca entlango apho. ezo zinto ke zabe ziyimizekelo kuthi, ukuze singabi ngabakhanuki bezinto ezimbi, njengokuba bakhanukayo bona abo. kanjalo musani ukuba ngababusi bezithixo, njengenxeny yabo; njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, abantu bahlala phantsi ukuba badle, basele, baza besuka bema ukuba badlale. kanjalo masingenzi mbulo, njengokuba inxeny yabo yenza umbulo, kwana ngamini-nye amawaka amashumi mabini anamathathu. kanjalo masingamhendi ukristu, njengokuba inxeny yabo yahendayo, yaza yatshabalala ziinyoka. kanjalo musani ukukrokra, njengokuba inxeny yabo yakrokrayo, yaza yatshabalala ngumtshabalalisi. zonke ke ezo zinto, zabahlelayo bona, beziyimifuziselo; zabahlelwa ke ukululeka thina aba, bafikelweyo ziziphelo zawo amaphakade. ngoko ke lowo uba umi, makalumke angawi. anibanjwanga silingo singesesabantu. uthembekile ke uthixo, ongayi kuvumela ukuba nilingwe ngaphezu kweninako; owothi, kunye nesilingo eso, avelise ithuba lokuphuma kuso, ukuba nibe nako ukuthwala. kungoko ndithi, zintanda zam, kubalekeni ukubusa izithixo. ndithetha njengakwiingqondi; kucaluleni nina endikuthethayo.

indebe yentsikelelo le siyisikelelayo, asibubudlelane na begazi likakristu? isonka esi sisighekezayo, asibubudlelane na bomzimba kakristu? ngokuba thina, sibaninzi nje, sisonka sinye, simzimba mnye, kuba sonke sabelana ngeso sonka sinye. khangalani abangamasirayeli ngokwenyama. abo bawadlayo amadini, abadlalani nesibingelelo eso, yini na? ndithini na ke ngoko? ndithi, isithixo siyinto na? ndithi, amadini enzelwa izithixo ayinto na? anditsho! ndithi, amadini eziwenzayo iintlanga, ziwenzela iidemon, aziwenzeli uthixo. andithandi ke ukuba nibe ngamadlaleane needemon nina. aninako ukusela indebe yenkosi nendebe yeedemon; aninako ukwabelana ngesithebe senkosi nesithebe seedemon. siyayikhweletisa na inkosi? sinamandla kunayo, yini na? zonke izinto zivumelekile kum, noko azindilungele zonke; zonke izinto zivumelekile kum, noko azakhi zonke. makungabikho namnye ufuna okukokwakhe ukulungelwa; elowo makafune nokomnye. yonke into ethengelwa endaweni yokuthenga inyama, yidleni, ningaphicothi nto ngenxa yesazela; kuba umhlaba lo ngowenkosi, nenzaliseko yawo. ukuba ke ubani wakubo abangakholwayo uthi anime, nithande ukuya, yonke into ebekwa phambi kwenu yidleni, ningaphicothi nto ngenxa yesazela. kodwa ke ukuba ubani uthe kuni, le nto ilidini elenzelwe izithixo, musani ukudla, ngenxa ke yalowo uyithe thupha loo ndawo, nangenxa yesazela; kuba umhlaba lo ngowenkosi, nenzaliseko yawo. ndithi, isazela ke, singesiso esakho wena; sisesomnye lowo. kuba yini na ukuba inkululeko yam igwetywe sesinye isazela? ke ukuba mna ndidla ndibulela, yini na ukuba ndinyelisiwe ngenxa yoko ndikubulelayo mna? ke ngoko nokuba niyadla, nokuba niyasela, nokuba nenza yiya na into, zenzeneni uzuko lukathixo izinto zonke. yibani ngabangebawisi nakumayuda, nakumagriki, nakulo ibandla likathixo; njengokuba nam ndikhosisa bonke ezintweni zonke, ndingafuni okwam ukulungelwa, ndifuna okwabandinzi, ukuze basindiswe.

11

yibani ngabaxelisa mna, njengokuba nam ndixelisa ukristu. ke kaloku ndiyanidumisa, bazalwana, kuba nindikhumbula ngeendawo zonke, nizibambile izithethe, njengoko ndaninikelayo. kodwa ke ndithanda ukuba nazi, ukuba intloko yomntu wonke oyindoda ngukristu, intloko ke yomfazi yindoda, intloko ke kakristu nguthixo. umntu wonke oyindoda, ethandaza, mhlawumbi eprofeta, enento entloko, uya intloko yakhe. umntu wonke ke ongumfazi, ethandaza, mhlawumbi eprofeta, engenasigqubuthelo

entloko, uyayihlaza eyakhe intloko; kuba oko kunto-nye nokuba uchetyiwe. kuba umfazi, ukuba akagqubuthela, makaselenquthulwa nokunquthulwa. ke ukuba kulihlazo kumfazi ukuba anquthulwe, mhlawumbi achetywe, makabe nesigqubuthelo. kuba indoda okunene ayifanele ukuba nesigqubuthelo entloko, ekubeni ingumfanekiselo nozuko lukathixo; ke yena umfazi luzuko lwendoda. kuba indoda ayiphume emfazini, ngumfazi ophume endodeni; kuba indoda ayidalwanga ngenxa yomfazi, kwadalwa umfazi ngenxa yendoda. ngenxa yoko umfazi ufanele ukuba abe nomqondiso wegunya phezu kwentloko, ngenxa yezithunyuwa zezulu. kodwa enkosini apha indoda ayingaphandle komfazi, nomfazi akanqaphandle kwendoda; kuba, njengokuba umfazi ephume kwindoda, ngokunjalo nayo indoda ingaye umfazi; konke ke oko kuphume kuthixo. yahlulani nina ngaphakathi kwenu; kumfanele na umfazi ukuthandaza kuthixo, engagqubuthela? kananjalo imvelo ngokwayo ayinifundisi na, ukuba indoda okunene ethi ibe neenwele ezinde, kulihlazo oko kuyo? ke yena umfazi, ukuba uthi abe neenwele ezinde, kuluzuko oko kuye; ngokuba wazinikwa iinwele ezinde endaweni yesigqubuthelo. ke ukuba ubani ubonakala ethanda ukuphika, thina asinasiko linjalo, kwanawo amabandla kathixo. ke kaloku, ndinithethela le ndawo nje, andinincomi, ukuba ukuhlangana kwenu ndawonye akusingsi kokhona kulungileyo; kusingisa kokhona kubi. kuba kuqalake, nakuhlangana ebandleni, ndiyeva ukuba kubakho izahlukahlukano phakathi kwenu; ndithi ke kufanele ukuba zikho. kuba kumele ukuba kubekho nezahlukano phakathi kwenu, ukuze abacikidekileyo babonakale phakathi kwenu. xenikweni ngoko nithe nhlalngana ndawonye, asikuko ukuba nidle isidlo senkosi; kuba ekudleni kwenu elowo udla okwakhe ukudla; uqala adle, bengekafiki abanye, aze omnye alambe, omnye anxile. kanene aninazindlu na zokudlela nokusela? okanye nidela ibandla likathixo na, nibadanisa nje abangenanto? ndithini na kuni? ndinidumise na kule nto? andinidumisi. kuba mna ndakwamkela kuyo inkosi oko ndikunikeleyo nokunikela kuni: okokuba inkosi uyesu, ngobusuku eyanikelwa ngabo, yathabatha isonka; yaza yakuba ibulele, yasikeheza, yathi, thabathani, nidle, ngumzimba wam lo, owaphulelwa nina; oku kwenzeleni ukundikhumbula. kwangokunjalo yathabatha nayo indebe, emva kokuba kudliwe, isithi, le ndebe ingumnqophiso omtsha osegazini lam; ngamaxesho onke enisukuba niyisela, oku kwenzeleni ukundikhumbula. kuba ngamaxesho onke enisukuba nisidla eso sonka, niyisele loo ndebe, niyakwazisa

ukufa kwenkosi, ide ifike. ngoko ke, osukuba esidla eso sonka, ayisele indebe yenkosi, ngokungafanelekileyo, woba netyala lomzimba negazi lenkosi. makazicikide ke ngokwakhe umntu, aze ngokunjalo adle kwisonka eso, asele kwindebe leyo; kuba lowo udlayo, uselayo, ngokungafanelekileyo, uzidlela aziselele ukugwetywa, engawucaluli nje umzimba wenkosi. ngenxa yoku baninzi phakathi kwenu abaswele amandla, nabayimilwelwe, banele nabalele ukufa. kuba xa besizicalula, ngesiba asigwetywa. sigwetywa nje ke, siyaqeqeshwa yinkosi, ukuze singasingelwa phantsi ndawonye nehlabathi. ngoko ke, bazalwana bam, xa nihlangene ndawonye ukuba nidle, lindanani. ukuba ke ubani ulambile, makadle ekhaya, ukuze ningahlanganeli ukugwetywa. eziseleyo ke iindawo ndozilungisa, xa ndithe ndafika.

12

ke ngeziphu ezizezomoya, bazalwana, andithandi ukuba ningazi. niyazi ukuba nibe ningabeentlanga, nikhukuliselwe ezithixweni ezingenakuthetha, njengoko nisakuthi nikhokelwe ngako. kungoko ndinazisayo, okokuba akukho namnye, ethetha ekumoya kathixo, unokuthi ungosingelwe phantsi uyesu; kanjalo akukho namnye unako ukuthi uyinkosi uyesu, engekuye umoya oyingcwele. ke kaloku kukho izabelo ngezabelo zezibabalo, kodwa ke ikwanguloo moya mnye. kukho nezabelo ngezabelo zezilungiselelo, phofu ikwayiloo nkosi inye. kukho nezabelo ngezabelo zeentsebenzo, kodwa ke ikwanguloo thixo mnye uzisebenzayo izinto zonke kubo bonke. elowo ke uphiwa ukubonakalalisa umoya, kuze kubekho okulungele bonke; kuba omnye okunene uphiwa ngaye umoya ilizwi lobulumko; kodwa ke omnye, ilizwi lokwazi kwangokwaloo moya; wumbi ke uphiwa ukhulo kwangaloo moya; omnye ke, izibabalo zeziphiliso kwangaloo moya; omnye ke uphiwa iintsebenzo zemisebenzi yamandla; omnye ke iziprofeto; omnye ke, ukucalula oomoya; wumbi ke, iintlobo zeelwimi; omnye ke, ukucaciswa kweelwimi. zonke ke ezo zinto zisetyenzwa kwangaloo moya mnye; umabela elowo ngokwakhe njengoko athandayo. kuba, kwanjengokuba umzimba umnye, unamalungu amaninzi, abe ke onke amalungu aloo mzimba mnye, emaninzi nje, emzimba mnye, ukwanjalo ke nokristu lo. kuba thina sonke sabhaptizelwa mzimbeni mnye ngamoya mnye, nokuba singamayuda, nokuba singamagriki; nokuba singamakheboka, nokuba singabakhulekileyo; sonke sasezwa moyeni mnye; kuba nomzimba lo ungelungu linye, ungamaninzi. ukuba luthe unyawo, ngokuba ndingesiso isandla, andingowasemzimbeni, luthi,

ngenxa yoko, lungabi lolwasemzimbeni na? nokuba ithe indlebe, ngokuba ndingelilo iliso, andingowasemzimbeni, ithi, ngenxa yoko, ingabi yeyasemzimbeni na? ukuba umzimba lo uphela ubuliliso, bekuya kuba phi na ukuva? ukuba ubukukuva uphela, bekuya kuba phi na ukusezela? kungoku ke uthixo wawamisa amalungu, lalelo nelo emzimbeni, njengoko wathandayo. ukuba ke onke ebelungu linye, ubuya kuba phi na umzimba? kungoku ke maninzi okunene amalungu, kodwa mnje wona umzimba. alinako ke iliso ukuthi kwisandla, akufuneki kum; kanjalo intloko ayinakuthi kwiinyawo, anifuneki kum. asuka amalungu omzimba angathi ngaswele amandla kwamanye, abe ngawona afunekayo. namalungu omzimba esiba ngaswele imbeko kunamanye, lawo ngawona siwabeka embekweni; aze amalungu ethu ahloniphekayo, abe ngawona abekelileyo. amalungu ethu ke abekelileyo akufuneki nto kuwo. usuke uthixo wawumanya umzimba, wathi ilungu elingento walibeka kweyona mbeko inkulu; ukuze kungabikho kwahlukahlukana emzimbeni, kubekho ukunyamekelana kwamalungu ngakunye; kuthi, nokuba lilungu elinye eliva ubunzima, avelane amalungu onke; nokuba lilungu elinye elizukiswayo, avuyisane amalungu onke. nina ke ningumzimba kakristu, ningamalungu ngokwabelwa izabelo. wathi inxenywe uthixo wayimisa ebandleni, kuqala yangabapostile, okwesibini abaprofeti, okwesithathu abafundisi; kwaza kwaba yimisebenzi yamandla, kwaba zizibabalo zeziphiliso, iintsizo, izilawulo, iintlobo zeelwimi. bangabapostile bonke yini na? bangabaprofeti bonke yini na? bangabafundisi bonke yini na? bangabenzi bemisebenzi yamandla bonke yini na? banezibabalo zeziphiliso bonke yini na? bathetha ngalwimi zimbi bonke yini na? bacacisa intetho bonke yini na? zondelelani ke ezona zibabalo zilungileyo; kanti ke ndisanibonisa eyona ndlela incamisileyo.

13

ndingafanelana ndithetha ngeelwimi zabantu nezezithunywa zezulu; uthando ke ndingenalo, ndisuke ndaba yixina ehlokomayo, necangci elikhencezayo. ndingafanelana ndinabo nobuprofeto, ndizazi iimfihlelo zonke, ndinako konke ukwazi; ndingafanelana ndinalo lonke ukhoho, ngokokude ndisuse iintaba, uthando ke ndingenalo, andinto yanto. ndingafanelana ndisamkelisa amahlwempu ngempahla yam yonke, nokuba ndithe umzimba wam ndawunikela ukuba utshiswe, uthando ke ndingenalo, akundincedi lutho. uthando luzeka kade umsindo, lunobubele; uthando alunamona; uthando alugwag-

wisi; alukhukhumali; alwenzi okuziintloni; alufuni okukokwalo kodwa; alucaphuki; alunanzondo; aluvuyeli kungalungisi; luvuyisana nenyanyiso. luthwala iinto zonke; lukholwa ziinto zonke; luthemba iinto zonke; lunyamezela iinto zonke. uthando aluze lutshitshi; nokuba ke ziziprofeto, ziya kubhangiswa; nokuba ziilwimi, ziya kupheza; nokuba kukwazi, kuya kuphuthiswa. kuba siyazi ngokuyinxenye, siprofeta ngokuyinxenye. xa kuthe ke kwafika okuzalisekileyo, kuya kwandula ukuphuthiswa okuyinxenye. oko bendingumntwana, bendithetha ngokomntwana, bendiqonda ngokomntwana, bendicamanga ngokomntwana; ndithe ke, ndakuba yindoda, ndazibhangisa izinto zobuntwana. kuba ngoku sikhangelisa esipilini ngokwamanakanibe; oko ke, siya kukhangelana ebusweni. ngoku ndazi ngokuyinxenye; oko ke ndiya kwazi kakuhle, njengoko ndaziwayo nokwaziwa nam. kungoku ke kuhleli ukhoho, ithemba, uthando, ezo zinto zontathu; eyona inkulu ke kuzo apho luthando.

14

phuthumani uthando olo, nibe kodwa nizezondelela izipho ezizezomoya, ngokukodwa ke ukuba niprofete. kuba lowo uthetha ngalulwimi lumbi akathethi bantwini, uthetha kuthixo; kuba akukho namnye umvayo, kodwa ke ngomoya uthetha iimfihlelo. ke yena oprofetayo uthetha ebantwini ulwakheko, noyalo, nokhuzo. lowo uthetha ngalulwimi lumbi uzakha yena; ke lowo uprofetayo wakha ibandla. ndiyathanda ke ukuba nithethe ngalwimi zimbi nonke, noko ke ndithanda ngokukodwa ukuba niprofete. kuba yena oprofetayo mkhulu kunalowo uthetha ngalwimi zimbi, xa lo angayicacisiyo intetho, ukuze ibandla libe nokwakheka. kunjalonje ke, bazalwana, ukuba ndithe ndeza kuni, ndithetha ngalwimi zimbi, bendiya kuninceda ntoni na, xa ndingathanga ndithethe kuni ndinesityhilelo, ndinokwazi, ndinesiprofeto, ndinemfundiso? khona kwizinto ezihlokomayo ezingenamphfumlo, ezinjengembande, nohadi, ukuba azithanga zahlule ukuhlokoma kwazo, bekungathiواني na ukwaziwa oko kubethwayo ngembande, noko kubethwayo ngohadi? kuba kanjalo, xa ixilongo lithetha lalila ngezwi elingaqondakaliyo, ngubani na owoyixhobela imfazwe? ngokunjalo nani, ukuba anithanga nithethe ngalo ulwimi intetho eqondeka kakuhle, yothiواني na ukwaziwa into enithetha yona? kuba noba nithethela emoyeni. nokuba zingaba sezingakanani na ukuba zininzi kwazo iintlobo zeentetho ehlabathini, akukho nalunye kuzo olungenanto luthetha yona. ukuba ngoko andithanga ndiyazi intsingiselo yen-

tetho, ndoba ngumbharbhari kothethayo, nothethayo woba ngumbharbhari kum. ngokunjalo nani, ekubeni kaloku nizondelela izipho ezizezomoya, zifuneleni ukuba nibe nazo ngokugqithiseleyo, ukuze lakheke ibandla. ngenxa yoko ndithi, othethayo ngalwimi zimbi, makathandazele ukuba icace intetho yakhe. kuba xa ndithandaza ngalulwimi lumbi, umoya wam uyathandaza okunene wona, ke yona ingqiqo yam ayinasiqhamo. kuthini na ke ngoko? ndiya kuthandaza ngomoya, ndithandaze nangengqiqo; ndiya kuvuma ngomoya, ndivume nangengqiqo. okanye, ukuba uthe wasikelela ngomoya wodwa, wothini na lowo uhleliyo endaweni yongenakwazi ukuthi, amen, ekubuleleni kwakho, ekubeni kaloku into oyithethayo engayazi? kuba okunene wena uyatyapha ukubulela, kodwa onguwumbi akakheki. ndiyabulela kuthixo wam, kuba ndithetha ngalwimi zimbi ngaphezu kwenu nonke; kodwa ke ebandleni ndithanda ukuthetha amazwi abe mahlanu ngayo ingqiqo yam, ukuze ndibafundise nabanye, kunokuba ndithethe amazwi angamawaka alishumi, ngalulwimi lumbi. bazalwana, musani ukuba ngabantwana engqondweni; ebubini yibani ziintsana, engqondweni ke yibani ngabantu abakhulu. emthethweni kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ndiya kuthetha kwaba bantu ngalwimi zimbi nangamlomo wumbi; noko ndiya kwenjenjalo, abayi kundiva, itsho inkosi. ngoko ke iilwimi ezi zikho ukuba zibe ngumqondiso kwabo bangakholwayo, kungekubo abakholwayo: ke sona isiprofeto asisesabangakholwayo, sesabakholwayo. ukuba ngoko lithe lahlangani ndawonye ibandla liphela, bathetha bonke ngalwimi zimbi, kwaza kwangena abangenakwazi, nokuba ngabangakholwayo, abasayi kuthi na, niyageza? ke ukuba bathi bonke baprofete, kuze ke kungene umntu ungakholwayo, nokuba ngongenakwazi, uyohlawwaya ngabo bonke, adane; uyaphicothwa ngabo bonke; zize ngokunjalo izinto ezifihlakeleyo zentliziyo yakhe zibonakaliswe; wothi ngokunjalo, esiwa ngobuso, amnqule uthixo, exela ukuba uthixo uphakathi kwenu okwenyaniso. kuthini na ke ngoko, bazalwana? xa sukuba nihlangene, uthi elowo kuni abe nengoma, abe nemfundiso, abe nalulwimi lumbi, abe nesityhilelo, abe nokuchaza intetho. mazithi zonke izinto zenzelwe ukuba lakheke ibandla. kanjalo ukuba umntu uthetha ngalulwimi lumbi, makuthethe babini, mhlawumbi bathathu, bangegqithi, kube ngokulandelelana, aze omnye acacise intetho. ke xa kungekho mchazi-ntetho, makathi cwaka ebandleni; makathethe kuye ngokwakhe nakuthixo. abaprofeti ke, makuthethe babini, mhlawumbi bathathu, abanye bacalule. ukuba ke kuthe watyhilelwa into omnye ehleli

khona, owokuqala makathi cwaka. kuba ninako ukuprofeta ngabanye nonke, ukuze bafunde bonke, bavuselelewe bonke. kanjalo oomoya babaprofeti bayabalulamelana abaprofeti; kuba uthixo akangowesiphithiphithi, ngowoxolo; njengokuba kunjalo kuwo onke amabandla abangcwele. abafazi benu mabathi tu emabandleni; kuba abavunyelwa bona ukuba bathethe. kuthiwa mabalulame, njengokuba usitsho nomthetho. ukuba ke banga bangaqonda into, mabayibuze ekhaya kwawabo amadoda; kuba lihlozo kubafazi ukuthetha ebandleni. kanene ilizwi likathixo laphuma livela kuni na? lafika kuni nedwa, kusini na? ukuba umntu uba ungumprofeti, nokuba uba ungowomoya, makazazi kakuhle izinto endinibhalela zona, ukuba yimithetho yenkosi. ke ukuba umntu akazi, makangazi. ngoko ke, bazalwana, kuzondeleleni ukuprofeta, ningakwaleli ukuthetha ngalwimi zimbi. zonke izinto mazenziwe ngokubekekileyo, nangolungelelwano.

15

ke kaloku, bazalwana, ndiyanazisa iindaba ezilungileyo, ezo ndazishumayela kuni, nazamkelayo nokuzamkela, nimiyo nokuma kuzo, nisindiswayo nokusindiswa ngazo, ukuba nizibambile ngelizwi endazishumayela ngalo kuni; ukuba anithe nafumana nakholwa. kuba ndaninikela kwezinyintloko izinto oko ndakwamkelayo nokukwamkela: okokuba ukristu wazifela izono zethu ngokwezibhalo, nokokuba wangcwatywa, nokokuba uvukile ngomhla wesithathu ngokwezibhalo; nokokuba wabonwa ngukufas, emva koko ngabalishumi elinababini. emveni kuko wabonwa ngaxesha linye ngabazalwana abangaphezu kwamakhulu amahlanu, abasahleliyo nangoku abona baninzi kubo; inxenye ke yalala ukufa. emva koko wabonwa nguyakobi, kamva ngabo bonke abapostile. ekugqibeleni ke kwabo bonke, kwanga kukwinto ezelwe lingekabi lilixa layo, wabonwa nandim. kuba mna ndingoyena mncinanana kubapostile, endingafanele kubizwa ngokuba ngumpostile, ngenxa enokuba ndalitshutshisa ibandla likathixo. ke ngobabalo lukathixo ndiyinto endiyiyo, nobabalo lwakhe kum alubanga nakulambatha; ndesuka ndabagqitha bonke ngokubulaleka; ingendim ke, ilubabalo lukathixo olunam. ke ngoko, nokuba ndim, nokuba ngabo, senjenjalo thina ukushumayela; nenjenjalo ke nina ukukholwa. ke, ukuba ukristu uyashunyayelwa ukuba uvukile kwabafileyo, batsho ngani na abathile phakathi kwenu ukuthi, akukho luvuko lwabafileyo? ke, ukuba akukho luvuko lwabafileyo, woba akavukanga nokristu; ukuba ke ukristu akavukanga, koba akunto

ukushumayela kwethu, loba luyalambatha nokholo lwenu. sofunyanwa ke singawo namangqina amxokayo uthixo, ngokuba sangqinayo ngothixo ukuba wamvusa ukristu: angamvusanga, ukuba ke kanti abafileyo abavuki. kuba, ukuba abafileyo abavuki, nokristu woba akavukanga. ukuba ke ukristu akavukanga, loba luyinto engeyanto ukholo lwenu, noba nisesezonweni zenu; ngoko nabalele ukufa bekukristu, boba batshabalele. ukuba singabathembele kukristu kobu bomi bodwa, soba sizezona ntsizana kubantu bonke. ukristu yena kunje uvukile kwabafileyo, waba yintlahlela yabalele ukufa. kuba ekubeni kaloku kungomntu ukufa, kukwangomntu ukuvuka kwabafileyo. kuba, njengokuba kuye uadam bafa bonke, ngokunjalo nakuye ukristu baya kudliswa ubomi bonke: elowo ke kolwakhe uluhlu; intlahlela ingukristu, kamva abakakristu ekufikeni kwakhe; kwandule ke ukubakho isiphele, ade azibeke phantsi kweenyawo zakhe zonke iintshaba. olokugqibela utshaba oluya kubhangiswa kukufa; kuba izinto zonke wazithobela phantsi kweenyawo zakhe. ke xa athi, izinto zonke zithotywe, kuyabonakala ukuba akabalwa lowo wazithobela phantsi kwakhe zonke izinto. xa ke zithe zathotyelwa phantsi kwakhe zonke izinto, uya kwandula nonyana ngokwakhe athotyelwe phantsi kwalowo wazithobela phantsi kwakhe zonke izinto, ukuze uthixo abe zizinto zonke kubo bonke. okanye baya kwenza ntoni na abo babhaptizelwa abafileyo, ukuba abafileyo abaze bavuke? yini na ukuba babhaptizelwe nokubhaptizelwa abafileyo? nathi, yini na ukuba sibe semngciphekweni amaxa onke? ndisekufeni imihla ngemihla; qondani ngokuzingka kwam ngani, endinako ndikukristu yesu, inkosi yethu. ukuba ndithe ngokwabantu ndalwa namarhamncwa e-efese, kundinceda ntoni na? ukuba abafileyo abavuki, masesisidla, sisela, kuba ngomso siya kufa. musani ukulahlekiswa. incoko embi yonakalisa izimilo ezilungileyo. qabukani kakuhle, ningoni; kuba inxenye inentswela-kumazi uthixo; nditsho kuni ukuba nidane. wosuka ubani athi, bathini na ukuvuka abafileyo? beza benamzimba unjani na? mswelikuqonda wena, into oyihlwayelayo ayenziwa iphile, ukuba ayikhanga ife. kanjalo loo nto uyihlwayelayo, akuhlwayeli sona isiqu sento esiya kubakho; uhlwayela ukhozo nje, lungathi lube lolwengqolowa, nokuba lolwezinye iintlobo; uthixo ke ulunika isiqu, njengoko athandileyo; iyileyo imbewu uyinika esisesayo isiqu. yonke inyama

ayinyama-nye; enye yinyama yabantu, enye yinyama yeenkomo, enye yeyeentlanzi, enye yeyeentaka. kukho iziqu ezisezulwini, neziq ezisemhlabeni; bubodwa ubuqaqawuli bezasezulwini, bubodwa obezasemhlabeni. bubodwa ubuqaqawuli belanga, bubodwa ubuqaqawuli benyanga, bubodwa ubuqaqawuli beenkwenkwezi; kuba inkwenkwezi iyahluka kwenye inkwenkwezi ngobuqaqawuli. lunjalo ke kanye novoko lwabafileyo. umzimba uhlwayelwa unokonakala, uvuka ungenakonakala. uhlwayelwa uswele imbeko, uvuka unobuqaqawuli; uhlwayelwa uswele amandla, uvuka unamandla; kuhlwayelwa umzimba ongowemvelo, kuvuka umzimba ongowomoya. kukho umzimba ongowemvelo, kukho nomzimba ongowomoya. ngokunjalo kubhaliwe kwathiwa, owokuqala umntu uadam waba ngumphfumlo odla ubomi; owokugqibela uadam waba ngumoya odlisa ubomi. ke akuqali okomoya; kuqala okwemvelo, kwandule ukuza okomoya. owokuqala umntu uphume emhlabeni, ungowomhlaba; owesibini umntu, inkosi, uphume emazulwini. into ayiyo owomhlaba, bakwayiyo abomhlaba; kanjalo nento ayiyo osemazulwini, bakwayiyo abasemazulwini; njengokuba sawambathayo umfanekiselo wowomhlaba, siya kuwambatha nomfanekiselo wosemazulwini. ke, bazalwana, nditsho ukuthi, inyama negazi azinako ukubudla ilifa ubukumkani bukathixo; nokonakala akunakukudla ilifa ukungonakali. yabonani, ndinixelela imfihlelo: okunene asiya kulala ukufa sonke; kodwa siya kwenziwa ngakumbi sonke, ngesiquphe, ngephanyazo, ngexilongo lokugqibela. kuba liya kulila ixilongo, bavuke abafileyo bengenakonakala, senziwe ngakumbi ke thina. kuba kumele oku konakalayo ukwambatha ukungonakali, noku kufayo ukwambatha ukungafi. xa ke oku konakalayo kuthe kwambatha ukungonakali, noku kufayo kuthe kwambatha ukungafi, liya kwandula ukwenzeka ilizwi elibhaliweyo lokuthi, ukufa kufincelwe eloyisweni. luphi na, kufa, ulwamvila lwakho? luphi na, hadesi, uloyiso lwakho? ulwamvila lokufa sisono; amandla esono ngumthetho. makubulelwe ke kuthixo osinikayo uloyiso olo, ngayo inkosi yethu uyesu kristu. ngoko ke, bazalwana bam abaziintanda, qinani, ningabi nakushukuma; nihlale niphuphuma umsebenzi wenkosi, nisasi nje ukuba ukubulaleka kwenu akulambathi enkosini.

16

ke kaloku, ngokubuthwa kwemali yokusiza abangcwele, njengokuba ndawamizayo amabandla kathixo akwelasegalati, yenzani ngokunjalo nani. ngolokuqala usuku, iveri ngeeveki, elowo kuni makabeke

ekhaya, eqweba, into asukuba esikelelwe ngayo; ukuze kungathi, ndakuba ndifikile, kwandule ukubuthwa imali. ke ndakuba ndifikile, enisukuba nibacikidile nakholwa ngabo, ndobathuma bona benencwadi, base isipho senu esi eyerusalem. ke ukuba kuthe kwabonakala ukuba nam ndiye, bohamba kunye nam. ndiya kuza ke kuni, xa ndithe ndacanda kwelasemakedoni, kuba ndiya kwanela ukucanda nje kwelase-makedoni. ke kuni mhlawumbi ndingathi ndihlale ndidlulise nobusika, ukuze nina nindiphelekelele apho ndisukuba ndisiya khona. kuba andithandi ukuba ndini-bone ngoku ndidlulayo; kodwa ndithemba ukuba ndokha ndihlale kuni ixesha elithile, ukuba inkosi ithe yavuma. ndiya kuhlala ke e-efese kude kubekho ipentekoste; kuba ndivulelwe umnyango omkhulu onamandla, bebaninzi nabachasi. ke kaloku, ukuba utimoti uthe wafika, ize nikhangele ukuba angabi nakoyika phakathi kwenu; kuba uyawusebenza umsebenzi wenkosi, kwanjengam, ize kungabikho bani ngoko umenza into engento. mphelekeleleni ke nixolile, ukuze eze kum; kuba ndimlindile kunye nabazalwana. ke kaloku, ngaye napolo umzalwana, ndamvuselela kakhulu, ukuba eze kuni kunye nabazalwana. kuye akubangakho kanye ukuthanda ukuza okwakalokunje; woza ke, xa athe wanethuba elilungileyo. phaphani, elukholweni; yibani ngamadoda; yomelelani. zonke izinto zenu mazenziwe ninothando. ke kaloku ndiyanivuselela, bazalwana (niyayazi indlu kastefana, ukuba iyintlahlela yelaseakaya, nokuba bazimisele ukulungiselela abangcwele), ukuze nani nibalulamele abanjalo, nabo bonke abasebenzisana nathi emsebenzini, nababulalekayo. ndiyavuya ke ngokufika kukastefana nofortunato noakayiko; ngokuba bakwenzelelele bona ukungabikho kwenu; kuba bawuphumzile umoya wam nowenu. bazini kakuhle ngoko abanjalo. ayanibulisa amabandla kathixo akwelaseasiya. bayanibulisa kunene enkosini uakwila noprisila, kunye nebandla elisendlwini yabo. bayanibulisa abazalwana bonke. bulisanani ngolwango olungcwele. umbuliso ungesam isandla, mna pawulos. ukuba ubani akayithandi inkosi uyesu kristu, makasingelwe phantsi. inkosi iyeza. ubabalo lwenkosi uyesu kristu malube nani. uthando lwam malube nani nonke bakukristu yesu. amen.

upawulos, umpostile kayesu kristu ngokuthanda kukathixo, notimoti umzalwana, ubhalela ibandla likathixo elisekorinte, kunye nabo bonke abangcwele abakwelaseakaya liphela: uthi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo oluvela kuthixo, ubawo wethu, nenkosi yethu uyesu kristu. makabongwe uthixo, uyise wenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, usozimfele, uthixo onako konke ukuthuthuzela, osithuthuzelayo kuyo yonke imbandezelo yethu, ukuze sibe nako ukubathuthuzela abakwinto yonke eyimbandezelo, ngayo intuthuzelo esithuthuzelwa ngayo nathi nguye uthixo. ngokuba, njengokuba iintlungu zikakristu ziphuphumela kuthi, ngokunjalo ithi nentuthuzelo yethu iphuphume ngokristu. nokuba na ke siyabandezelwa, oko kwenzelwa ukuthuthuzela nokusindisa nina, ukusindisa ke okusebenzayo ngokunyamezela kwenu kwa-ezo ntlungu sizivayo nathi; nokuba na ke siyathuthuzelwa, oko kwenzelwa ukuthuthuzela nokusindisa nina. kanjalo ithemba lethu ngani liqinisekile; sisazi ukuba, njengokuba ningamadlanelane nathi ngazo iintlungu, ngokunjalo niyakuba ngawo nangentuthuzelo. kuba asithandi ukuba ningayazi, bazalwana, imbandezelo yethu eyasihlelayo kwelaseasiya: ukuba saxineka ngokuncamisileyo, ngaphezu kwamandla ethu, ngokokude sibuncame kanye nobomi. sasuka ngokwethu saba nesigwebo sokufa ngaphakathi kwethu, ukuze singabi ngabasazithembayo, sithembele kuthixo lo ubavusayo abafileyo; owasihlangulayo ekufeni okungako, osihlangulayo nangoku; esithembele kuye ukuba usaya kusihlangula: nakubon ukuba niyancedisa nani ngokusikhungela, ukuze isipho esingokubalwa, esenzelwe sona thina ngabantu abaninzi, sibulelwe ngabaninzi ngenxa yethu. kuba oko kuyhayisa kwethu kukungqina kwesazela sethu, ukuba sithe ehlabathini apha, ngokukodwa ke kuni, sahlala singabanganakumbi, sinokungwengeka okuvela kuthixo, singenabulumko bubobeniyama, sinobabalo lukathixo. kuba asinibhaleli zimbi izinto, ikwazezo nizilesayo, nizaziyo kakuhle. ndiyathemba ke ukuba niya kuzazi kakuhle, kude kuse nasekupheleni, njengokuba nasaziyo kakuhle ngokuyinxenye, ukuba siliqhayaia lenu, kwanjengokuba nani nilelethu ngemini yenkosi uyesu. ndinaloo nkoloseko ke, ndanqwenela ukunga ndingeza kuni kuqala, ukuze nibabale okwesibini; ndize ndicande kuni ukuya kwelasemakedoni; ndibuyele, ndivela kwelasemakedoni, ndize kuni, ndiphelekelelwe nini ukuya kwelakwayuda. xa ngoko ndandifuna oko, ndandifeketha na kanti? okanye izinto endizicebayo, ndiziceba ngokwenyama yini

na ukuze nje kubekho kum uewe, ewe; nohayi, hayi? ethembekile nje ke uthixo, ilizwi lethu kuni alibanga nguewe nohayi. kuba yena okathixo unyana, uyesu kristu, owavakaliswayo phakathi kwenu sithi (ndim ke nosilvano notimoti), akabanga nguewe nohayi; kuye nguewe kwakanye; kuba ngangoko angako amadinga kathixo, uewe ukuye, noamen ukuye, ukuze kuzukiswe uthixo ngathi. osiqiniselayo ke ndawonye nani kukristu, osithambisayo ke, nguthixo; ositywine wasiqinisa, wasinika isinyaniso somoya, saba sezintliziyweni zethu. mna ke ndibiza uthixo, ukuba abe lingqina emphumlweni wam, ukuba kungokuniwela, endithe ndaba andikezi ekorinte. anditsho ngakulugagamela ukholo lwenu; nditsho ngokuba singabasebenza nani uvuyo lwenu; kuba nimi ngokholo.

2

mna ke okwam, ndagqiba kweli lokuba ndingabuyi ndize kuni ndibuhlungu. kuba mna ukuba ndinenga buhlungu, kusekho bani na ke ondenza ndibe nemihlali, ongen-guye lowo wenziwe wabuhlungu kwandim? ndanibhalela ke kwakona oku, ukuze ndakufika ndingabi buhlungu ngabo bendimlewe kukuvuya ngabo; ndikholosile ngani nonke, ukuba uvuyo lwam ikwalolwenu nonke. kuba ndanibhalela ekubandezelekeni nasekuxinezelekeni okukhulu kwentliziyoyam, ndineenyembezi ezininzi; ndingen-zeli ukuze nenziwe buhlungu, ndisenzela ukuze nilwazi uthando endinithanda ngalo ngokugqithiseleyo. ke ukuba ubani wenze kwabuhlungu, akenze kwabuhlungu mna, wenze ngenxenywe nina nonke; nditsho ukuze ndingamcinezeli. kumanele lowo unjalo oko kumkhalimela kwabona baninzi kuni; ngokokude nithi kanye senimxolela, nimthuthuzele, hleze lowo unjalo aselesuka edliwa kukuba buhlungu ngokugqithiseleyo. kungoko ndiniyalayo, ndithi, luziniseni uthando kuye; kuba ndabhalela kona oku, ukuze ndikwazi ukucikideka kwenu, ukuba ningabevayo na ezintweni zonke. enimxolelayo ke into, ndiyamxolela nam; kuba nam, ukuba ndixolele into endiyixoleleyo, ndenze ngenxa yenu, phambi kukakristu; ukuze singabonelelwa nguye usathana; kuba amaqhinga akhe siyawazi. ke kaloku, ndathi ndakufika etrowa ngenxa yeendaba ezilungileyo zikakristu, ndakuba ndiwuvulelwe nomnyango enkosini, andibanga nakonwaba emoyeni wam, ngokungamfumani utito, umzalwana wam; ndesuka ndababulisa, ndanduluka ndava kwelasemakedoni. makubulelwe ke kuthixo, ohlala eduma ngathi sikukristu, elibonakalalisa ngathi ivumba lokwaziwa kwakhe ezindaweni zonke. ngokuba kuye uthixo silivumba elim-

nandi likakristu, phakathi kwabasindiswayo naphakathi kwabatshabalalayo. kwabanye silivumba lokufa elisa ekufeni; kwabanye silivumba lobomi elisa ebomini. ngubani na ke ozilingeneyo ezo zinto? kuba asithi, njengabaninzi abo, silingxengelele ilizwi likathixo; sisuka ngokwabokungcwengeka, sisuka ngokwabakwathixo, sithethe phambi kwamehlo kathixo, sikukristu.

3

xa sitshoyo, singaba siyawaqala siziyaleze na? okanye sifuna, njengabathile, kusini na, iincwadi zokuyalezwa kuni, nokuba zezokuyalezwa nini? incwadi yethu thina, ebhalwe ezintliziyweni zethu, nini; iyaziwa, ileswa ngabantu bonke; nibonakalalisiwe nje ukuba niyincwadi kakristu, eyalungiselelwa sithi, engabhalwanga ngainki, ebhalwe ngomoya kathixo ophilileyo; kungekhona emacwecweni amatye, kusemacwecweni angawenyama entliziyu. sinenkoloseko enjalo ke kuthixo ngaye ukristu. ukutsho andithi, sikulingene ngokwethu ukucamanga nto engathi iphuma kuthi ngokwethu; ukukulingana kwethu oko kuphuma kuthixo, osenze nokusenza sakulingana ukuba ngalungiseleli bomnqophiso omtsha; singabi ngabobhalo nje kodwa, sibe singabomoya; kuba ubhalo luyabulala, umoya ke udliisa ubomi. ke kaloku, ukuba ulungiselelo olo lubulalayo, lukroliweyo ematyneni ngobhalo, lweza lunobuqaqawuli, ngokude oonyana bakasirayeli bangabi nakuqwalasela ebusweni bukamoses, ngenxa yobuqaqawuli bobuso bakhe, ubuqaqawuli ke obebuza kubhanga: lungathini na ulungiselelo lwakhe umoya, ukungabi nobuqaqawuli ngokugqithiseleyo? kuba, ukuba ulungiselelo olugwebayo lunobuqaqawuli, kokukhona luya kugqithiselela ngobuqaqawuli ulungiselelo lobulungisa. kuba kwanoko kwenziwe kwaba nobuqaqawuli, akwenziwanga kwaba nobuqaqawuli ngale ndawo, ngenxa ke yobuqaqawuli obu bona bubalaselayo. kuba xa oko bekuza kubhanga kunobuqaqawuli, kokukhona oku kuhleliyo kunobuqaqawuli. sinethemba elinjalo nje ke ngoko, kokukhona singafihlisiyo ukuthetha; singaxelisi umoses, yena wabeka isigqubuthelo ebusweni bakhe, ukuze oonyana bakasirayeli bangaqwalaseli esiphelweni soko bekuza kubhanga. zesuka noko zazaqadekiswa iingqiqo zabo; kuba nanamhla sisahleli kwaeso sigqubuthelo ekulesweni kwawo umnqophiso omdala, singabhenqwanga, nto leyo ke ibhangayo kukristu. kusuke kwada kwaba namhlanje, kusithi, xenikweni kuleswa umoses, kusuke kubekho isigqubuthelo entliziyweni yabo. ke xenikweni ithe ke yona yabuyela enkosini sosuswa kuphele isigqubuthelo eso. inkosi ke inguye umoya; apho ke

akhoyo umoya wenkosi, kubakho inkululeko. thina ke sonke, sinobuso nje obubhenqwe isigqubuthelo, sibukhangela njengokwasesipilini ubuqaqawuli benkosi, senziwa similise okwaloo mfanekiselo, sivele ebuqaqawulini sisinge ebuqaqawulini, kwanjengokuvela enkosini engumoya.

4

ngenxa yoko, sinalo nje olu lungiselelo, sithi, njengoko senzelve inceba, singethi mandla; sisuke saziphila izinto ezifihlakeleyo eziziintloni, singahambi ngobuqhetseba, singalikhohlakalisi ilizwi likathixo; sisuka ngokuyibonakalalisa inyaniso siziyaleze kuso sonke isazela sabantu emehlweni kathixo. ukuba ke zigqutyuthelwe iindaba ezilungileyo zethu, zigqutyuthelwe kwabo batshabalalayo; athe uthixo weli phakade wazimfamekisa ngaphakathi kwabo iingqiqo zabangakholwayo, ukuze singabengezeli kubo isikhanyiso seendaba ezilungileyo zobuqaqawuli bukakristu, ongumfanekiselo kathixo. kuba asizavalalisi thina, sivakalisa ukristu yesu ukuba uyinkosi; sibe ke thina sizivakalisa ukuba singabakhonzi benu ngenxa kayesu. ngokuba nguthixo, yena wathi ukhanyiso malukhanye ebunyaneni, okhanyisele iintliziyu zethu, ukuze kukhanye ukwaziwa kobuqaqawuli bukathixo ebusweni bukayesu kristu. ke kaloku obu butyebi sibuphethe ngezitya zodongwe, ukuze incamisa yamandla ibe yekathixo, ingaphumi kuthi. siyabandezelwa ngenxa zonke, singaxineki; siyathingaza, singancami; sitshutshiswa, asiyekelwa; sikhahlelwa phantsi, asitshatyalaliswa; sihlala sikuthwele ngomzimba ukufa kwenkosi yyesu ukuze nobomi bukayesu bubonakalaliselwe emzimbeni wethu. kuba thina badla ubomi simana sinikelwa ekufeni ngenxa kayesu, ukuze nobomi bukayesu bubonakalaliselwe enyaneni yethu enokufa. ngoko ke kusebenza ukufa kuthi, ke kuni kusebenza ubomi. sinawo nje ke kwaloo moya wokholo, ngokoko kubhaliweyo kwathiwa, ndakholwa, kungoko ndathethayo: nathi ke siyakholwa, kungoko sithethayo nokuthetha; sisazi ukuba lowo wayivusayo inkosi yyesu, uya kusivusa nathi ngoyesu, asimise phambi kwakhe, ndawonye nani. kuba konke oko kungenxa yenu, ukuze luthi ubabalo, lwakuba lwandile ngabona baninzi, luwuphuphumise umbulelo, use ekuzukiseni uthixo. kungoko singethi mandla; kuba nokuba umntu wethu wangaphandle uya esonakala, usuka yena owangaphakathi aye ehla ziyeka imihla ngemihla. kuba ubukhaphukhaphu bembandezelo yethu eyeyomzuzwana busisebenzela ngokuncamise kwaphela ubuqaqawuli obukhulukazi obungunaphakade sakubon ukuba asix-

uneli ezintweni ezibonwayo, sixunela kwezingabonwayo. kuba ezibonwayo zezomzuzwana, ke zona ezingabonwayo zezonaphakade.

5

kuba siyazi ukuba, xa ithe yachithwa indlu yethu esemhlabeni, engulo mnquba, sinesakhiwo esiphuma kuthixo, indlu yona emazulwini, engenakwenziwa ngazandla, engunaphakade. kuba kulo siyancwina, silangazelela ukwambatha, saleke indlu yethu yasamazulwini; ukuba siya kufunyanwa sambethe okunene, singeze. kuba kwathina aba bakulo mnquba siyancwina sisindwa, kungengakuba sithanda ukhulutywa; kungokuba sithanda ukwambathiswa saleke, ukuze okunokufa kufincwe bubomi. ke kaloku lo usisebenzele kwaloo nto nguthixo, osinike nokusinika isinyaniso sakhe umoya. ngoko ke sihlala somelele, sisazi ukuba, sikowethu nje emzimbeni, sikude kowethu enkosini (kuba sihamba ngokholo, asihambi ngakubona); somelele ke, sikholisiwe nokukholiswa kanye kukuba kude nekhaya lethu elisemzimbeni, sibekho kwikhaya lethu elisenkosini. kungoko sizondelela ukuthi, nokuba sisekhaya, nokuba sikude nekhaya, sibe ngabakholekileyo kuyo. kuba thina aba sonke simelwe kukuthi sibonakalaliswe phambi kwesihlalo sokugweba sikakristu, ukuze elowo azuziswe okwenziwe ngomzimba, ngoko akwenzileyo, nokuba kokulungileyo, nokuba kokubi. sikwazi njalo ke ukoyikeka kwenkosini, sizamela ukuba beyiseke abantu; sibonakalalisiwe ke kuthixo, ndiyathemba ke ukuba nakuzo izazela zenu sibonakalalisiwe. kuba asibuyi siziyaleze kuni; sininika ithuba lokuzingca ngathi; ukuze nibe nalo ilizwi ngakwabo bazingcayo ngobuso, bengazingci ngantliziyo. kuba, nokuba siyageza, kungenxa kathixo; nokuba sinengqondo ephilileyo, kungenxa yenu. kuba lusifingile nje uthando lukakristu, sigqibe kwelokuthi, ukuba ufele bonke emnye, ngoko bafle bonke abo; wabafela ke bonke, ukuze abo badla ubomi bangabi sazidlela ubomi, babudlele owafayo wavuka ngenxa yabo. ngoko ke thina, sisusela kweli xesha, asisazi namnye ngokwenyama; nokuba ke besimazi ukristu ngokwenyama, kungoku asisamazi ngokwenyama. ngoko ke, ukuba ubani ukukristu, usisidalwa esitsha; izinto ezindala zidlule; bonani ke, zisuke zaba ntsha izinto zonke zakhe. zonke izinto ke ziphuma kuthixo, owasixolelanisa naye ngokwakhe ngoyesu kristu, wasinika ulungiselelo loxolelaniso; olu ke lokokuba uthixo waye ekukristu, elixolelanisa naye ngokwakhe ihlabathi, engazibaleli kubo iziphoso zabo, walimisa kuthi ilizwi loxolelaniso. siz-

izigidimi ke ngoko ngenxa kakristu, ngokungathi uthixo uniyala ngathi; siyanikhunga ngenxa kakristu, manixolelaniswe naye uthixo; kuba lowo ungazani nasono, wamenza isono ngenxa yethu, ukuze thina sibe bubulungisa bukathixo kuye.

6

sisebenzisana naye nje ke, siyaniyala, ukuba ubabalo lukathixo ningafumane nilwamkele; kuba uthi, ndakuva ngexesha elamkelekileyo, ndakusiza ngomhla wosindiso. yabonani, lingoku ixesha elamkeleke kakuhle; yabonani, ungoku umhla wosindiso: kungabikho namnye esimisela isikhubekiso, nokuba kukuwuphi na umcimbi, ukuze ulungiselelo lwethu lungabi nakubekwa bala; sisuka sithi emicimbini yonke siziqondakalise ngokwalungiseleli bakathixo, ngokunyamezela okukhulu, sisezimbandezelweni, sisezingxakekweni, sisezingxinanweni, sinemivumbo, sisezintolongweni, siseziphiphiphithini, sibulaleka, singalali, sizila ukudla, sinobunyulu, sinokwazi, sinokuzeka kade um-sindo, sinobubele, sinomoya oyingcwele, sinothando olungahanahanisiyo, sinelizwi lenyaniso, sinamandla kathixo, sineentonga zobulungisa zasekunene nezasekhohlo, sikuzuko nakwintswela-mbeko, sikudumo olubi nakudumo oluhle; ngathi singabalahlekisi, ukanti singabenyaniso; ngathi singabangaziwayo, ukanti singabaziwayo; ngathi singabaflelo, nanku sisidla ubomi; ngathi singababethwayo, singabulawa noko; ngathi sibuhlungu, ukanti singabahlala bevuya; ngathi singamahlwempu, ukanti singabatye-bisa abaninzi ke; ngathi singabangenanto, ukanti singabahlala benezinto zonke. umlo wethu uvulekile kuni, basekorinte; intliziyo yethu yenziwe yabanzi. anixinene kuthi, nixinene ezimfesani zenu. umbuyeko ke onjalo (ndithetha njen-gakubantwana bam), ndithi yibani banzi nani. musani ukunxulumana nabolunye uhlobo, abangakhulwayo ke; kuba kunakwabelana kuni na ubulungisa nokuchasa umthetho? kunabudlelane buni na ke ukukhanya nobumnyama? unakuvumelana kuni na ke ukristu nobheliyali? unashlulelwano sini na okholwayo nongakhulwayo? inakudibana kuni na ke itemplele kathixo nezithixo? kuba nina niyitempile kathixo ophilileyo; njengokuba watshoyo uthixo ukuthi, ndiya kuhlala phakathi kwabo, ndihambe phakathi kwabo; ndibe nguthixo wabo, babe ngabantu bam bona. kungoko ndithi, phumani phakathi kwabo, nizahlule, ithso inkosi, nento engcolileyo ningayichukumisi; ndandiya kunamkela, ndibe nguyihlo, nina nibe ngoonyana neentombi kum; ithso inkosi usomandla.

sinawo nje ngoko la madinga, zintanda, masizihlambulule kuko konke ukudyobheka kwenyama nokomoya sibufeza ubungcwele, sisoyika uthixo. samkeleni ngeentliziyo zenu; asonanga mntu, asonakalisanga mntu, asiphanganga mntu. anditsho ngakunigweba; kuba sendithe ngaphambili, nisezintliziweni zethu ukuba sife nani, sidle ubomi nani. ndinokungafihlisi okukhulu kuni, ndizingka kakhulu ngani; ndizele yintuthuzelo, ndiphuphuma uvuyo kakhulu kuyo yonke imbandezelo yethu. kuba sithe sakufika kwelasamakedoni, ayaba nakuphumla nakanye inyama yethu; sabandezelwa ngenxa zonke, ngaphandle ikukulwa, ngaphakathi ikukoyika. ke lowo ubathuthuzelayo abathobekileyo, uthixo ke, wasithuthuzela ngokufika kukatito; akwaba ngakufika kwakhe ke kuphela, kwaba ngayo intuthuzelo awathuthuzeleka ngayo kuni, esityela ulangazelelo lwenu, isijwili senu, nokundizondelela kwenu, ngokokude ndivuye ngakumbi. kuba nakuba ndikhe ndanenza nabuhlungu ngencwadi leyo, andizohlwayi, nakuba ndikhe ndazohlwaya; kuba ndiyabona ukuba loo ncwadi yanzela buhlungu, nakuba kwaba ngumzuzwana. ngoku ke ndiyavuya, ndingavuyeli kuba neenziwa buhlungu, ndivuyela ukuba nenziwa buhlungu ngokwasinga enguqukwani; kuba nenziwa buhlungu ngokokukathixo, ukuze ningalahlekwa nto ngathi. kuba ubuhlungu obungokukathixo busebenza inguquko esingisa elusindisweni, ekungekho kuzohlwaya ngayo; ke kona okwehlabathi ukuba buhlungu kusebenza ukufa. kuba, yabonani, kwaoko kwenziwa kwenu buhlungu ngokukathixo, kwanisebenzela ukunyameka okungakanana; nasuka naziphendulela, nasuka nacaphuka, nasuka noyika, nasuka nalangazelela, nasuka nazondelela, nasuka naphindezela! ngeendawo zonke niziqondakalile, ukuba kulo mcimbi nimsulwa nina okwenu. ngoko ke, noko ndanibhalelayo, andikwenzanga oko ngenxa yalowo wamonayo omnye, kanjalo andikwenzanga ngenxa yalowo woniwayo; ndakwenzela ukuze kubonakalaliswe kuni ukuninyamekela kwethu emehlweni kathixo. ngenxa yoko, sithuthuzelekile ngenxa yokuthuthuzeleka kwenu; sakuvuyela ke ngokugqithiseleyo ngakumbi ukuvuya kukatito; ngokuba waphunyuzwayo umoya wakhe nini nonke. ngokuba ukuqhayisa endaqhayisa ngako ngani, andidaniswanga ngako; njengokuba sazithetha kuni izinto zonke sinyanisile, ngokunjalo nokuhayisa kwethu oko phambi kotito kwaba yinyaniso. imfesane yakhe isenkulu ngakuni ngokugqithiseleyo, akukhumbula ukumva kwenu nonke nokokuba namamke-

layo ninokoyika nokugubha. ndiyavuya ngoko, kuba ndomelezekile kuni ezintweni zonke.

8

ke kaloku, bazalwana, siyanazisa ubabalo lukathixo oluhlakaziweyo phakathi kwamabandla akwelasamakedoni; okokuba ekucikidweni kwawo okukhulu yimbandezelo, kuthe ukuphuphuma kovuyo lwawo, nobuhlwempu bawo obendeleyo, kwaphuphuma ekutyebiseni ukunyanisa kwawo. ngokuba ndiyangqina ukuba bathe, ngokwamandla abo, ewe nangaphezu kwamandla, banikela ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo, besikhunga, besibongoza kakhulu, ukuba silwamkele ubabalo olo, ubudlelane ke obo bokulungiselela abangcwele. abanelanga kwenza njengoko sathemba ngako; bathi kuqala bazinikela enkosini, baza kamva bazinikela nakuthi ngokuthanda kukathixo; ngokokude simyale utito, ukuze athi, njen-gokuba ebeqalile, alufezele kuni ngokunjalo nolo lubabalo. ke, kwanjengokuba niphuphuma iinto zonke, ukholo, nokuthetha, nokwazi, nokunyameka konke, nokusithanda kwenu, maniphuphume nakulo olu lubabalo. anditsho ngakwammiselo; ukutsho, ndenziwa kukunyameka kwabanye, ndicikida nenyanyiso yolwenu uthando; kuba niyalwazi ubabalo lwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, okokuba yathi, ibisisityebi nje, yaba lihlwempu ngenxa yenu, ukuze nina nibe zizityebi ngobuhlwempu bayo obo. ngale ndawo ke ndinipha okwam ukubona; kuba oko kunilungele nina aba nayiqalayo kwanyakenye le nto; ananela kuyenza, nayithanda nokuyithanda. ngoku ke yenzeni niyifeze loo nto, ukuze, kwanjengokuba bekukho intumekelelo yokuthanda, kwangokunjalo kubekho nokuyifeza ngeninako. kuba intumekelelo, ukuba selikho, yamkeleka kakuhle ngokoko asukuba enako umntu, kungabi ngokoko angenako. kuba andithi mabaphumle abanye, nibandezeleke nina; ndithi, ukuze kubekho ukulingana ngexesha lakalokunje, ukuphuphuma kwenu makufikelele ekusileleni kwabo; ukuze nokuphuphuma kwabo kufikelele ekusileleni kwenu, ukuze ke kubekho ukulingana; njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, owabutha kakhulu akabanga nakusalelayo; nowabutha kancinane akabanga nakusilela. makubulelwe ke kuthixo, ongenise kwaoko kuninyamekela entliziyweni katito. ngokuba wasamkela okunene isiyalo; ke uthe, enyameke okunye, waphuma ngokuqhutywa yintliziyo, waya kuni. sathuma ke kunye naye umzalwana odume phakathi kwawo onke amabandla, ngokuvakalisa iindaba ezilungileyo. asikuphela ke oko; wanyulwa nokunyulwa ngawo am-

abandla, ukuba abe ngohamba nathi, nalo olu lubabalo lulungiselelwayo sithi, ukuze izukiswe inkosi, nibe nokuthumekelela nina: silumkele oku, ukuba kungabikho mntu usibeka bala kule nyambalala yeminikelo ilungiselelwayo sithi; sikhathalele izinto ezintle, kungekhona emehlweni enkosi yodwa, kukwanasemehlweni abantu. sithume ke kunye nabo umzalwana wethu, esimcikide futhi ngeendawo ezininzi, samfumana ekhuthale; kokukhona akhuthale kakhulu, ekholose kakhulu ngani. nokuba kuthethwa ntoni ngotito, yazini ukuba ulidlelane nam, nomsebenzisi wam kuni; nokuba kuthethwa ngabazalwana bethu, yazini ukuba bangabathunywa bamabandla kathixo, baluzuko lukakristu. lo mbonakalaliso ngoko wothando lwenu, nowokuzingca kwethu ngani, wubonakalaliseni kubo, naphambi kwamabandla.

9

kuba okunene ngako ukulungiselela abangcwele, akufuneki kona ukuba ndinibhalele. kuba ndiyakwazi ukuthumekelela kwenu, endiqhayisa ngako ngani kwabelasemakedoni, ndisithi elaseakaya beliselilunge kwanyakenye; nokuzondelela kwenu kwakhonxa abona baninzi. ke kaloku ndithume abazalwana, ukuze iqhayiya lethu elingani lingalanjathiswa ngale ndawo; ukuze nithi, njengokuba benditshilo, nibe senilungile; hleze kuthi, ukuba bathe bafika nam abelasemakedoni, banifumana ningeke lungi, sidaniswe thina (ukuba asingethi, kudane nina) koko kukholosa kokuqhayisa. ngoko ndaba kuyafuneka ukubavuselela abazalwana, ukuba basandulele ukuya kuni, bayilungise ngaphambili intsikelelo yenu ebiselixeliwe ngaphambili; ilunge yona ngohlobo lwentsikelelo, ingangi yeyokuvimba. qondani ke le nto: lowo uhlwayela ngokuvimba wovuna kwangokuvimba; nalowo uhlwayela ngesisa wovuna kwangesisa. elowo makanike njengoko agqibe ngako entliziyweni; makungabi kokuphuma kabuhlungu, nangokunyanzelwa; kuba uthixo uthanda umphi ochwayithileyo, unako ke uthixo ukuphuphumisa kuni ubabalo lonke, ukuze nithi, nihlala ninako nje ukwanela konke ngeendawo zonke, niphuphumele emsebenzini wonke olungileyo; njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, wasasaza, wapha abaswelelo; ubulungisa bakhe buhleli ngonaphakade. wanga ke angathi, ompha imbewu umhlwayeli, nesonka sokudliwa, aniphe ayandise imbewu yenu, aluhlumise isiqhamo sobulungisa benu; nithi ngeendawo zonke nitetyiselwe ekunyaniseni konke, kona kusebenzayo ngathi umbulelo kuthixo. ngokuba ulungiselelo lwalo mbuso alwaneli kuzalisela iintsilelo zabangcwele;

lusuka kananjalo luphuphume imibulelo emininzi kuye uthixo; besithi nje, ngako ukucikideka kolo lulungiselelo, bamzukise uthixo ngenxa yokulululamelana kwenu uvumo lwenu ngokusingisele kwiindaba ezilungileyo zikakristu, nangenxa yokunyanisa kokudlelana kwenu ngokusingisele kubo nakubantu bonke; bakubon ukuba nabo bayanilangazelela, benikhungela ngenxa yobabalo lukathixo oluncamisileyo kuni aba. makubulelwe ke kuthixo ngenxa yesipho sakhe singenambali.

10

ke kaloku ndiyaniyala ngabo ubulali nokuthantamisa kukakristu, mna pawulos ngokwam, ndingothobekileyo kambe ngembonakalo, xa ndiphakathi kwenu, kodwa ndakuba ndingekho ndiba nobugagu kuni: ndiyakhunga ke, ukuze ndingathi, ndakuba ndikho, ndibe nobugagu ngoko kukholosa, ndiba ndoba nobuganga ngako kubo abathile, ababa sihamba ngokwenyama. kuba noko sihamba sisenyameni, asiphumi mkhosi ngokwenyama; kuba zona iintonga esiphuma ngazo umkhosi, azizezenyama; kuye uthixo zinamandla okuwisa iinqaba; siwisa ngazo nje amabhongo, nayo yonke into ephakamileyo, eziphakamisayo ngokuchasa ukwazi uthixo; iingqiqo zonke sizithimbela ekumlulameleni ukristu; sizilungisele ukuphindezela konke ukungamlulameli, xa kuthe kwazaliseka okwenu ukumlulamela. izinto nizikhangela ngokwembonakalo na? ukuba umntu ukholose ngokuthi ungokakristu, makabuye acinge oku ngokwakhe, ukuba njengokuba engokakristu yena, ngokunjalo singabakakristu nathi. kuba, naxa bendinathi ndigqithisele ukuqhayisa ngalo igunya lethu, esalinikwayo yinkosi ukuba sinakhe, singanichithi, bendingedaniyo; nditsho ukuze ndingangi ndifuna unokuyikisa ngazo iincwadi ezi; ngokuba kuthiwa, iincwadi ezi zakhe okunene zinzima, zinamandla; kodwa ke akubakho ngenkqu akanamandla, nokuthetha kwakhe akunto yanto. onjalo ke makacinge le nto: njengoko sinjalo ngako ukuthetha ngeencwadi, sakuba singekho, sikwanjalo ngawo umsebenzi, sakuba sikho. kuba asinabuganga bakuzibalela nakuzifanisa nabo abathile abaziyalezayo; bona abanangqondo, bezilinganisela nje kwakubo ngokwabo, bezifanisa nje nabo ngokwabo. ke thina asisayi kuqhayisa sigqithise emlinganiseleni; soqhayisa ngokomlingani selo womda esiwabelwe nguthixo, ukuba ube ngumlinganiselo oya kufikelela nakuni. kuba asizoluli ngokugqithiselelo, ngathi asifikeleli kuni; kuba sesafikelelayo nakuni sineendaba ezilungileyo zikakristu. asiqhayisi sigqithise emlinganiseleni ngokubulaleka kwabanye;

ke sinethemba, ukuba lwakukhula ukholo lwenu, siya kwenziwa bakhulu phakathi kwenu ngokomda wethu, sigqithisele, side sizishumayeke iindaba ezilungileyo ezindaweni ezingaphaya kwenu; singaqhayisi ngesilinganiselo somnye, ngezinto ke esezilungisiwe. oqhayisayo ke, makaqhayise ngenkosi. kuba oyena ucikidekileyo asin-goziyalezayo, ngoyalezwa yinkosi.

11

akwaba ningandi nyamezela kancinane ekusweni kuqonda kwam! kodwa noko niyandinyamezela. kuba ndiyanikhwelelela ngekhwile likathixo; kuba ndanendisa ndodeni-nye, ukuze ndininise phambi kokristu niyintombi enyulu. ndiyoyika ke, hleze kuthi, njengokuba inyoka yam-lukuhlayo ueva ngobuqhetseba bayo, zonakaliswe ngokunjalo nani iingqo zenu, zimke ekunyaniseni kuye ukristu. kuba kaloku, xa lowo uzayo avakalisa omnye uyesu, esingamvakalisanga thina, nokuba namkela moya wumbi enaningamkelanga wona, nokuba ziindaba ezilungileyo eziz-imi enaningamkelanga zona, beningaba kambe niyatyapha ukumnyamezela. kuba ndiba andisilele nganto kwabona bapostile baziincamisa. nakuba ke ndiliyilo ngen-tetho, andinjalo ngokwazi; sabonakala kuni phakathi kwabo bonke ngeendawo zonke. ndenza isono na ngokuzithoba, ukuze niphakanyiswe nina, ngokuba ndan-ishumayezayo ngesisa iindaba ezilungileyo zikathixo? amanye amabandla kathixo ndawabhunyula, ndisamkela umvuzo ukuze ndilungiselele nina. kanjalo xa ndandikho kuni, ndiswele, andibanga mthwalo mn-twini; kuba ukuswela kwam bakwenzelela abazalwana, bakuvela kwelasemakedoni; ndathi ngeendawo zonke ndazigcina, andaba bunzima kuni, ndisaya kuzigcina nangoku. ikum nje inyaniso kakristu, ndithi olo luqhayiso aluyi kuvingcwa mlomo mayela nam, mna, kwimimandla yelaseakaya. ngani na ke? ngokuba ndinganithandi na? hayi, uthixo uyazi. endikwenzayo ke ndiya kuk-wenza, ukuze ndibahlule ithuba lokujinda abafuna ithuba; ukuze entweni abaqhay-isa ngayo, bafunyanwe bekwanjengathi. kuba abo banjalo ngabapostile ababuxoki, ngabasebenzi abakhohlisayo, bezimilisa ok-wabapostile bakakristu. ke akummangaliso oko, kuba nosathana ngokwakhe uzimilisa okwesithunywa sokukhanya. akunto inkulu ke ngoko, ukuba abalungiseleli bakhe bazimilise okwabalungiseleli bobulungisa; abasiphelo siya kuba ngokwemisebenzi yabo. ndibuya ndithi, makungabikho mntu uba ndingoswele ukuqonda; okanye ke kambe, ndamkeleni njengoswele ukuqonda, ukuze ke ndiqhayise kancinane nam. oku

ndikuthethayo, andikuthethi ngokwenkosi; ndikuthetha ngokoswele ukuqonda, ndinoko kukholosa koqhayiso. ekubeni bebaninzi ke abaqhayisa ngokwenyama, ndoqhayisa nam. kuba niyabanyamezela ngovuyo abaswele ukuqonda, niziingqondi nje nina. kuba kaloku niyanyamezela, ukuba um-ntu unenza amakhoboka, ukuba umntu uyanidla, ukuba umntu uyanibambisa, ukuba umntu uyaziphakamisa, ukuba umntu uyanibetha ebusweni. ndithi, ndiz-ihlaza, ngathi sasiswele amandla thina. entweni ke asukuba umntu enobuganga (ndithetha ndinokuswela ukuqonda), ndinobuganga nam. bangamahebhene na? ndinguye nam. bangamasirayeli na? ndinguye nam. bayimbewu ka-abraham na? ndiyiyo nam. bangabalungiseleli bakakristu na? (ndithetha nxamnye nengqondo.) ndithi ndingongaphezulu mna, ngokubulaleka okugqithiseleyo, ngemivumbo egqithe emgceni, ngokuba sezintolongweni ngokugqithiseleyo, ngokuba sekufeni futhi. kumayuda ndazuza kahlanu imivumbo emashumi mane kwaphuke mnye. kukathathu ndibethwa ngeentswazi, okanye ndaxulutywa ngamatye, ndaphukelwa ngumkhombe kathathu, ndenze ubusuku nemini enzulwini; ndithi ndingongaphezulu ngokuhamba okufuthi, ngeengozi zemil-ambo, ngeengozi zezihange, ngeengozi zamakowethu, ngeengozi zeentlanga, ngeen-gozi phakathi komzi, ngeengozi entlango, ngeengozi elwandle, ngeengozi phakathi kwabazalwana ababuxoki; ngokubulaleka nangemigu, ngokungabi nakulala okufuthi, ngokulamba nokunxanwa, ngokuzila ukudla okufuthi, ngengqele nobuze. ndingasazibali zona izinto ezingaphandle kwezo, ndin-gungelwe imihla ngemihla kukuwaxhalela onke amabandla kathixo. ngubani na okha aswele amandla, ndingasweli mandla nam? ngubani na okha akhutyekiswe, ndingat-shiseki mna? ukuba ndimelwe kukuqhayisa, ndoqhayisa ngezinto zokuswela amandla kwam. uthixo, uyise wenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, ongowokubongwa ngonaphakade, uyazi ukuba andixoki. edamasko umphathi-luhlanga ka-areta, ukumkani, wayewulinda umzi wasedamasko, efuna ukundibamba; ndaza ngekroba ndathotywa ngomnyazi eludongeni, ndasinda ezandleni zakhe.

12

ukuqhayisa okunene akundilungele; kuba ndiza kuza kwimibono nezityhilelo zenkosi. ndazi umntu okukristu, ekusekuyiminyaka elishumi elinamine (nokuba ubesemzim-beni na andazi, nokuba ubengekho na emzimbeni, andazi; kwaziwa nguthixo), ethe lowo waxwilwa, wada wasiwa nakwe-lesithathu izulu. ndiyamazi ke um-

ntu onjalo (nokuba ubesemzimbeni na, nokuba ubengekho na emzimbeni, andazi; kwaziwa nguthixo), okokuba waxwilwa wasiwa eparadisi, weva amazwi angenakuthethwa, ekungavumelekileyo ukuba umntu awathethe. onjalo ke ndiya kuqhayisa ngaye, kodwa andiyi kuqhayisa ngokwam nganto ikum; ingaba kungokuswela kwam amandla kodwa. kuba xa bendingathi ndithande ukuqhayisa, bendingayi kuba ndiswele ukuqonda, kuba bendiya kuba ndithetha inyaniso; kodwa ndiyayeka, ukuze kungabikho bani ucinga ngam ngaphezu koko abona ndikuko, athi mhlawumbi akuve kum. kwathi, ukuze ndingaziphakamisi ngokungaphezulu ngenxa yezityhilelo eziyincamisa, ndanikwa uviko enyameni, isithunyuwa sikasathana, ukuze sindintlithe, ukuze ndingaziphakamisi ngokungaphezulu. ndayibongoza kathathu inkosi ngaso isithunyuwa eso, ukuba sisuke kum. ithe yona kum, ubabalo lwam lukwanele; kuba amandla am azalisekiswa ekuswelekeni kwamandla. ngoko kukukhona sendiya kuqhayisa kamnandi kakhulu ngokuswela kwamandla, ukuze ahlale phezu kwamandla kakristu. kungoko ndikholisweyo kukuswela amandla, kukuphathwa kakubi, ziingxakeko, ziintshutshiso, ziingxinano, ngenxa kakristu; kuba xa sukuba ndiswele amandla, kuxa ndinamandla. sendisuke ndaba ngoswele ukuqonda ngokuqhayisa; ndinyanzelwe nini. kuba mna ndibe ndifanele ukuyalezwa nini; kuba andisilelanga nganto kubapostile abo baziincamisa, nakuba ndingento yanto. imiqondiso yokuba ngumpostile, inene, yasetyenzwa phakathi kwenu ngokunyamezela konke, ngemiqondiso, nezimanga, nemisebenzi yamandla. kuba yintoni na enasilela ngayo kwamanye amabandla kathixo, ingekukuba mna ngokwam ndingabanga mthwalo kuni? ndixoleleni oko kungalungisi. yabonani, sendilungele ukuza kuni okwesithathu; ndaye ndingayi kuba mthwalo kuni; kuba andifuni zinto zenu, ndifuna nina. kuba asingabantwana abafanele ukuqwebela abazali, ngabazali abafanele ukuqwebela abantwana. mna ke, kuya kuba mnandi kakhulu ukuba ndichithe, ndidleke kuphele, ngenxa yemphefumlo yenu; nakuba okukhona ndinithandayo kakhulu, kukukhona ndithandwa kancinane. kungade kube kunjalo, mna kambe andibanga mthwalo kuni; mandibe, ndinobuqhetseba nje, ndisuke ndanibambisa ngenkohliso. kukho mntu na ke kwabo ndabathumayo kuni, endanidlayo ngaye? ndamala utito, ndathuma umzalwana lowo kunye naye. wanidla na ke utito? asihambanga moyeni mnye, yini na? asihambanga mkhondo mnye, yini na? niyawaseniba siyaziphendulela kusini na kuni? sithetha phambi kukathixo, sikukristu; sizithetha

zonke ke izinto ezo, zintanda, ngenxa yokwakheka kwenu. kuba ndiyoyika, hleze ndithi ndakufika, ndinifumane ningenjengendikuthandayo, nam ndifunyanwe nini ndingenjengenikuthandayo; hleze kubekho iinkani, amakhwele, imisindo, amayenqe, iintlebewane, iintsebezo, iinkukhumalo, iziphithiphithi; hleze ndithi, ndakufika kunjalo, andithobe uthixo wam phakathi kwenu, ndize ndikhedame ngenxa yabaninzi ababesebonile, abaguquka ekungcoleni, nasembulweni, naseburheletyweni ababen-zayo.

13

oku kokwesithathu ndisiza kuni. onke amazwi aya kumiswa ngomlomo wamangqina amabini, nokuba mathathu. sendixele kade, ndixela ngenxa engaphambili, njengoko ndandikho okwesibini, nanjengoku ndingekhoyo ngoku, ndibaxelela abo bone kade, nabanye bonke, okokuba xa ndithe ndabuya ndafika, andiyi kubaconga; ekubeni nifuna isiganeko sokuthetha kukakristu phakathi kwam, ongaswele amandla ngokusingisele kuni, onamandla phakathi kwenu. kuba, nakuba wabethelelwayo emnqamlezweni ngokwasekusweleni amandla, udla ubomi ngokwasemandleni kathixo. kuba nathi siswele amandla kuye, noko siya kudla ubomi naye ngokwasemandleni kathixo, ngokubhekisele kuni. zilingeni, ukuba niselukholweni olu na; zicikideni ngokwenu. okanye anizazi na ukuba uyesu kristu ungaphakathi kwenu? ukuba okunene aningabo abo bangenakucikideka. ndiyathemba ke ukuba niyakwazi, ukuba asingabo abo bangenakucikideka thina. ndithandaza ke kuye uthixo, ukuba ningenzi nanye into embi; kungekuko ukuze sibonakale sicikidekile thina, ikukuze nenze into entle nina, ke thina sibe njengabangenakucikideka. kuba asinakwenza nto ngokuchasa inyaniso; sinokwenzela inyaniso. kuba siyavuya, xa sukuba singenamandla thina, nibe nina ninamandla; sithandazela nokuthandazela oku ke, ukuba nigqibelele ukulunga. ngenxa yoko ndibhala ezi zinto ndingekho, ukuze ndingathi, ndakuba ndikho, ndenze kabukhali ngokwegunya, endalinikwa yinkosi ukuba libe elokwakha, lingabi elokuchitha. elokugqiba, bazalwana, ndithi, vuyani, zilungiseni nigqibelele, thuthuzelekani, cingani nto-nye, zolani; wothi ke uthixo wothando noxolo abe nani. bulisanani ngolwango olungcwele. bayanibulisa bonke abangcwele aba. ubabalo lwenkosi uyesu kristu, nothando lukathixo, nodlelano lomoya oyingcwele, malube nani nonke. amen.

upawulos, umpostile (ongavele bantwini, kanjalo kungengamntu; kungaye uyesu kristu, nothixo uyise, owamvusayo kwabafuleyo), kwanabazalwana aba bonke banam, uthi kuwo amabandla kathixo akwelasegalati: makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo oluvela kuthixo uyise, nenkosi yethu uyesu kristu; owazinikelayo ngenxa yezono zethu, ukuze asinyothule kwiphakade eli langoku lingendawo, ngokokuthanda kukathixo ubawo wethu. kuye makubekho uzuko, kude kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. amen. ndimangalisiwe kukuba niphambuke kamsinya kangaka kulowo wanibizayo ngobabalo lukakristu, niye kwiindaba ezilungileyo ezizimbi; ezingezizo nokuba zizo ezinye; koko kukho bathile banikhat-hazayo, bathandayo ukuzigqwetha iindaba ezilungileyo zikakristu. ke, nokokuba sisuke thina aba, nokokuba sisuke isithunywa sasezulwini sanishumayeza iindaba ezilungileyo ezinxamnye nezo sanishumayeza, masisingelwe phantsi. njengokuba besesishilo, ndiyaphinda, ndithi nangoku, ukuba ubani unishumayeza iindaba ezilungileyo ezinxamnye nezo nazamkelayo, makasingelwe phantsi. kuba ngoku ndithomalalisa abantu, ndithomalalisa uthixo, kusini na? ndifuna ukukholisa abantu na? ukuba ndingaba ndisakholisa abantu, ndingaba andingumkhonzi kakristu. ke kaloku, ndiyanzisa, bazalwana, ukuba azingokomntu iindaba ezilungileyo ezi, zashunyayelwayo ndim; kuba nam lo andizamkelanga mntwini, andizifundiswanga nokuzifundiswa; ndazamkela ngokutyhilelwa nguyesu kristu. kuba nayiva eyam ihambo eyayifudula isebuyudeni, ukuba ndaye ndilithutshisa ndilibhuqa ibandla likathixo ngokuncamisileyo; ndaye ndihambela phambili ebuyudeni, ngaphezu kwabaninzi ababeziintanga zam eluhlangeni lwakowethu, ndizizondelele ngokugqithiseleyo izithethe zoomawokhulu. ke, xenikweni kwakholekayo kuthixo, owandahlulayo kwasesizalweni sikama, wandibiza ngalo ubabalo lwakhe, ukuba amtyhile unyana wakhe ngaphakathi kwam, ukuze ndimshumayele ngeendaba ezilungileyo phakathi kweentlanga: kwaoko andibhekisanga nto kwinyama negazi. andinyukanga nokunyuka ndiye eyerusalem, kubo ababengabapostile ngaphambi kwam; ndesuka ndaya kwelasearabhi, ndaza ndabuyela edamasko. ndandula ndathi, emva kweminyaka emithathu, ndenyuka ndaya eyerusalem, ukuba ndazane nopetros; ndahlala naye iintsuku ezilishumi elinantanu. andibonanga wumbi ke kubapostile, yaba nguyakobi, umzalwana wenkosi, yedwa. izinto ke endinibhalela zona, yabonani,

ndithetha emehlweni kathixo, andixoki. emva koko ndeza kwimimandla yelasesiriya nelasekilikiya; ndaye ke ndingaziwa ngesiqu ngawo amabandla akwelamayuda, akukristu; banela ukuva kwakuphela ukuba, lowo wayefudula esitshutshisa, ngoku ushumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zokholo abefudula elubhuqa. bamzukisa uthixo ngam.

2

ndaza emva kweminyaka elishumi elinamine, ndabuya ndenyuka ndaya eyerusalem ndinobharnabhas, ndathabatha notito. ndenyuka ke ngokwesityhilelo, ndazandlala phambi kwabo iindaba ezilungileyo endizivakalisayo phakathi kweentlanga; ndazandlala ke phambi kwabo badumileyo bebodwa, hleze ndibe ndifumana ndibaleka, mhlawumbi ndibe ndafumana ndibaleka. notito lo, ubenam, nangona ebengumgrike, akanyanzelwanga ukuba aluke: ngenxa ke yabazalwana ababuxoki, abangeniswayo bucala, bona bangana ngokunyebeleza, besiza kuhlola inkululeko yethu esinayo kukristu yesu, ukuze basithobe ebukhobokeni. esathi abo asabavumela ngolulamo nokwexa elinye, ukuze inyaniso yeendaba ezilungileyo ihlale ihleli kuni. ke aba badumele ukuba bayinto, nokuba babefudula benjani, akunto oko kum; uthixo akakhethi buso bamntu. kuba aba babedume ngobuto ababhekisanga nto kum. basuka bathi kanye, bakubona ukuba ndiziphathisiwe iindaba ezilungileyo kwabangalukileyo, njengokuba upetros ebeziphathisiwe kwabolwaluko (kuba kwalowo wamsebenzelayo upetros ngokusingisele kubo ubupostile babolwaluko, wandisebenzela nam ngokusingisele kwiintlanga); kananjalo bakulwazi ubabalo endababalwa ngalo: bathi ooyakobi nokefas noyohane, abo ke babedume ukuba baziintsika, basinika thina nobharnabhas izandla zokunene zobudlelane, ukuze siye thina kwiintlanga; bona ke baye kwabolwaluko; bathi, maze siwakhumbule amahlwempu; into ke leyo endandiyikhuthalela ukuyenza. ke kaloku, xenikweni upetros wafikayo kwa-antiyokwe, ndamelana naye ngokusekuhleni, ngokuba ube engogwetyiweyo. kuba phambi kokuba kufike abathile bevela kuyakobi, wadla ndawonye nabeentlanga; ke wathi bakufika, wesuka wanqwanqwa, wazahlula kubo, esoyika abo bolwaluko. ke ahanahanisa njengaye namanye amayuda; wada nobharnabhas wakhukuliswa luhanahaniso lwawo. xenikweni ke ndabonayo ukuba abathe ngqo ukuhamba enyanisweni yeendaba ezilungileyo, ndathi kupetros phambi kwabo bonke, ukuba wena, ungumyuda nje, uhleli ngokwabeentlanga, ungahlali ngokobuyuda,

yini na ukuba ubanyanzele abeentlanga ukuba bahlale ngokobuyuda? thina, singamayuda ngemvelo, asingaboni abavela kwiintlanga, sisazi nje ukuba akagwetyelwa umntu ngokwasemisebenzini yomthetho, kuphela kungokukholwa kuyesu kristu: siithe ke nathi aba sakholwa kukristu yesu, ukuze sigwetyelwe ngokwasekukholweni kukristu, kungabi ngokwasemisebenzini yomthetho; ngokokuba akuyi kugwetyelwa mntu ngokwasemisebenzini yomthetho. ke ukuba, sifuna nje ukugwetyelwa ngokristu, sifunyanwa singaboni nathi ngokwethu, ndiyabaza ndithi, ukristu ungumlungiseleli wesono na ke ngoko? nakanye! kuba, ukuba izinto endazichithayo, ndibuya ndakhe zona, ndiyaziqondakalisa ngokwam ukuba ndingumgqithi. kuba mna ngomthetho ndafa kumthetho, ukuze ubomi ndibudlele kuthixo. ndibethelelwe emnqamlezweni nokristu; ayisendim ke odla ubomi, ngukristu ke oselesidla ubomi kum. ubomi ke endibudlayo ngoku, ndisenyameni, ndibudlela ekukholweni kunyana kathixo, owandithandayo, wazinikela ngenxa yam. andilutshitshisi ubabalo lukathixo; kuba, ukuba bungomthetho ubulungisa, oko ukristu angaba wafumana wafa.

3

ehlani, magalati aswele ukuqonda! ngubani na oninyangileyo, ukuba ningayithambeli nje inyaniso, ebethe nje phambi kwamehlho enu yesu kristu wabhalwa, wabhegezwa phakathi kwenu, ebethelelwe emnqamlezweni? ndithanda ukukha ndiqonde kuni le ndawo yodwa: namamkela umoya emisebenzini yomthetho, namamkela ezindabeni zokholo, kusini na? ninje na ukuswela ukuqonda? nakuba niqale kumoya, ngoku nigqibela kwinyama na? izinto ezinzima kangaka nafumana naziva na? ukuba kanti benifumana nisenza. lowo ngoko uniphayo umoya, usebenza imisebenzi yamandla kuni, ukwenza oko ngokwasemisebenzini yomthetho, ukwenza ngokwasezindabeni zokholo, kusini na? njengokuba uabraham wakhulwayo nguthixo, kwaza oko kwabalelwa ebulungiseni kuye. yazini ngoko ukuba abaselukholweni, ngabo abo abangoonyana baka-abraham. isibhalo, sibona ke ngenxa engaphambili ukuba uthixo uyazigwebela iintlanga ngokwaselukholweni, sazishumayela ngenxa engaphambili iindaba ezilungileyo kuabraham, sisithi, ziya kusikelelelwa kuwe zonke iintlanga. ngoko ke abaselukholweni bayasikelelwa ndawonye noabraham okholwayo. kuba bonke abangabasemisebenzini yomthetho, baphantsi kwesiqalekiso; kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, baqalekisiwe bonke abangahlaliyo ezintweni zonke ezibhaliweyo

encwadini yomthetho, ukuba bazenze. okokuba ke akukho namnye ugwetyelwayo ngomthetho kuye uthixo, kuyabonakala; ngokuba lowo ulilungisa, uya kudla ubomi obuphuma elukholweni. wona ke umthetho asingowaselukholweni; uthi, umntu owazen-zayo ezo zinto uya kudla ubomi ngazo. ukristu wasithenga, wasikhulula esiqalek-isweni somthetho, ngokwenziwa isiqalekiso ngenxa yethu (kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uqalekisiwe wonke umntu oxhonywe emthini); ukuze intsikelelo ka-abraham ibe sezintlangeni ngokristu yesu, ukuze idinga lomoya silamkele ngalo ukholo. bazalwana, ndithetha ngokwabantu: kwanowomntu umnqophiso ozinzisiweyo, akukho namnye uwutshitshisayo, athi mhlawumbi ongeze kuwo. enziwa ke kuye uabraham amadinga, nakuyo imbewu yakhe. akathi, nakuzo iimbewu, ngathi uthetha ezininzi; usuka ngathi uthetha nye, athi, nakuyo imbewu yakho: ngukristu ke lowo. ukutsho ke ndithi, umnqophiso ozinzisiweyo ngenxa engaphambili nguthixo, usingisele kukristu, awunakuphangwa igunya ngumthetho, owabakhoyo emva kweminyaka engamakhulu omane anamanci mathathu, ukuze ulibhangise idinga elo. kuba ilifa elo, ukuba liphuma emthethweni, loba alisaphumi edingeni; ke yena uthixo umbabale uabraham ngedinga. uyintoni na ngoko umthetho? walekelwa ngenxa yezigqitho, ukude ifike imbewu leyo yayibekwe ngedinga; wamiswa ngezithunywa zezulu, sisandla somlamleli. ke umlamleli akamnye; uthixo ke yena mnye. umthetho ngoko uchasene na namadinga kathixo? nakanye! kuba, ukuba bekuwiswe umthetho onako ukudlisa ubomi, kuhleliwe nje, ngebuphume emthethweni lowo ubulungisa. ke sona isibhalo sisuke sazivalela ndawonye izinto zonke phantsi kwesono, ukuze idinga eliphuma ekukholweni kuyesu kristu linikwe abakhulwayo. ngaphambi ke kokufika kokholo, sasilindwa, siphantsi komthetho, sivalelwe ndawonye kude kufike ukholo olu, lube luza kutyhilwa. ngoko ke umthetho waba ngosikhaphela kukristu, ukuze sigwetyelwe ngokwaselukholweni. lwakuba lufikile ke ukholo, asibi saba phantsi kwamkhapheli. kuba nina nonke ningoonyana bakathixo ngako ukukholwa, nikukristu yesu; kuba nina nonke, nabhaptizelwayo kukristu, namambatha ukristu. akusekho myuda namgrike; akusekho khoboka nakhululekileyo; akusekho ndoda nankazana; kuba nina nonke nimntu mnye, nikukristu yesu. ukuba ke nina ningabakakristu, niyimbewu ka-abraham ngoko, neendlalifa ngokwedinga.

ndithi ke, indlalifa, ngexesha lonke engumntwana, ayahluke nganto kumkhonzi, nakuba iyinkosi yeento zonke; iphantsi kwabagcini namagosa, kude kufike ixesha elimiswe ngaphambili nguyise. ngokunjalo nathi, xenikweni besingabantwana, besingamakhoboka aphantsi kwezizalelo zehlabathi. lithe ke lakuzaliseka ixesha, uthixo wamkhupha weza unyana wakhe, othe wazalwa ngumntu oyinkazana; ethe wazalelwa phantsi komthetho, ukuze abakhulule ngokubathenga abaphantsi komthetho, ukuze sikuzuze ukwenziwa oonyana. ngokuba ke ningoonyana, uthixo wamkhupha umoya wonyana wakhe, weza ezintliziyweni zenu, edanduluka esithi, abha, bawo. ngoko ke akusengumkhonzi, ungunyana; ukuba ke ungunyana, ukwayindlalifa kathixo ngokristu. kanti okunene, oko naningamazi uthixo, nanikhonza kwabo ngemvelo bangethixo; ngoko ke, nakuba nimazile uthixo, hayi kanye mandithi, nakuba naziwe nguthixo, nenza ntoni na ukubuya niguqukele kwizizalelo ezingenamandla, ezingenaluncedo, enithanda ukubuya nikhonze zona ngokutsha? nimana nincina imihla, neenyanga, namaxesha, neminyaka. ndiyanoyikela, hleze ndibe ndifumane ndabulaleka ngenxa yenu. ndiyanikhunga, bazalwana, yibani njengam, ngokuba nam ndaba njengani; anindonanga nganto. niyazi ke ukuba bekungenxa yokuswela amandla kwenyama yam, ukunishumayeza kwam iindaba ezilungileyo ngokokuqala. ukulingwa kwam okwakusenyameni yam, anikwenzanga into engento, anikucekisa nina nokucekisa; nesuka nandamkela njengesithunyuwa sikathixo, njengokristu yesu ngokwakhe. kwabe kuyintoni na ngoko ukuziyolisa kwenu? kuba ndiyaningqinelwa, ukuba bekunokwenzeka, ninge nawakrukrayo amehlo enu, nandinika. ndisuke ndaba lutshaba lwenu na ke, ngokuthetha inyaniso kuni? bayanincekelela ngokungekuhle; basuka bathande ukunivalala phandle, ukuze nibancekelele nani. kuhle ke ukuba kuncukelelwe ngamaxesha onke entweni entle, kunganeli ukuba njalo ndakuba ndikho kuni. bantwana bam, andibuye ndanenimba ngabo, ade ukristu amilise ngaphakathi kwenu, bendithanda ke ukubakho kuni ngoku, ndilenze libe lilimbi ilizwi lam; ngokuba ndiyathingaza ngani. ndixeleleni, nina nithandayo ukuba phantsi komthetho, aniwuva na umthetho? kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uabraham wayenoonyana ababini: omnye engowekhobokazana, omnye engowomfazi okhululekileyo. waye okunene lowo wekhobokazana ezelwe ngokwenyama; kodwa lowo womfazi okhululekileyo

wayezelwe ngalo idinga. eziyintsonkotha zona ezo zinto; kuba aba bayiyo iminqophiso emibini. omnye uvela entabeni yesinayi, uzalela ebukhobokeni, onguhagare ke wona lowo; kuba loo nto inguhagare yisinayi, intaba ekwelama-arabhi, elungelelene neyerusalem yakalokunje, esebukhobokeni ke nabantwana bayo. ke yona ephezulu iyerusalem ikhululekile, enguma wethu leyo. kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, yiba nemihlali, ludlolo lungazaliyo; gqabhuka umemelele, wena ungenanimba; ngokuba baninzi abantwana besishiywa, ngaphezu kwabonendoda. thina ke, bazalwana, ngokokukaisake, singabantwana bedinga. kusuke, kwajengokuba wayesithi oko owazalwa ngokwenyama amtshutshise owazalwa ngokomoya, kwaba njalo nakaloku. sithini na ke sona isibhalo? sithi, likhuphele phandle ikhobokazana nonyana walo; kuba unyana wekhobokazana akasayi kuba ndlalifa kunye nonyana wokhululekileyo. ngoko, bazalwana, asingabantwana bekhobokazana thina; singabowokhululekileyo.

5

yimani ngoko enkululekweni, athe ukristu wasikhululela kuyo; nize ningabuyi nibanjwe yidyokhwe yobukhoboka. niyabona, mna, pawulos, ndithi kuni, ukuba nithe naluka, ukristu akasayi kuninceda lutho. ndiphinda ndingqina ke kumntu wonke owalukileyo, ukuba ungonetyala lokuwenza umthetho uphele. nibhangile, nahlukana nokristu, nina aba nigwetyelwayo emthethweni, naphalala elubabalweni. kuba thina ngomoya silinde kakhulu ithemba lobulungisa ngokwaselukholweni. kuba kwabakukristu yesu akunamandla anto ukwaluka, kwanokungaluki; into enamandla lukhulo olusebenza ngothando. nibe nibaleka kakuhle; ngubani na osuke wanithintela ukuba ningayithambeli inyaniso? olo loyiseko lwenu aluphumi konibizayo. igwele elincinane liyayibilisa intlama iphela. mna ndikholosekile malunga nani enkosini, ukuba aniyi kucinga nto yimbi; ke onikhathazayo uya kuluthwala ugewbo, nokuba ngongubani. mna ke, bazalwana, ukuba ndingaba ndisavakalisa ulwaluko, ndisatshutshiselwani na? singaba sibhangisiwe njengoko isikhubekiso eso somnqamlezo. akwaba bangazinqumla nokuzinqumla abaniqungaungayo. kuba nina nabizelwa enkululekweni, bazalwana; kodwa ke musani ukuthi, ukuyiphatha inkululeko leyo, nivulele inyama ithuba; manisuke ngalo uthando nikhonzane. kuba wonke umthetho uzaliswe ngazwi linye, ngeli lithi, uze umthande ummelwane wakho ngoko uzithanda ngako. ukuba ke niyagrenyana, nidlane, lumkani ukuba ningagqitywa omnye ngomnye. ke kaloku

ndithi, hambani ngokomoya, naningasayi kuthi ke niyizalise inkano yenyama. kuba inyama ikhanuka ngokuchasene nomoya, umoya ke ukhanuka ngokuchasene nenyama; ezo zinto ke ziphambene, ukuze ningazenzi izinto enisukuba nizithanda. ukuba ke nikhokelwa ngumoya, aningaphantsi komthetho. iyabonakala ke yona imisebenzi yenyama, eyile: ukrexezo, umbulo, ukungcola, uburheletyo, ukubusa kwizithixo, ukukhafula, intiyo, iinkani, amakhwele, imisindo, amayelenqe, iimbambaniso, izahlukano, oomona, ookubulala, ookunxila, iindywala, nezinto ezinjengezo; endinixelelayo ngenxa engaphambili, njengokuba besendinixelele kade, ukuba abazenzayo izinto ezinjalo abayi kubudla ilifa ubukumkani bukathixo. ke sona esomoya isiqhamo luthando, uvuyo, uxolo, ukuze kade umsindo, ububele, ukulunga, intembeko, ubulali, ukuzeyisa; akukho mthetho uchasene nezinto ezinjalo. ke kaloku abo ke bakakristu, inyama bayibethelele emnqamlezweni, kunye neminqweno neenkanuko zayo. ukuba sidla ubomi ngokomoya, masihambe nokuhamba kwangokomoya. masingabi ngabozuko olulambathayo, sithelekisana, simonelana.

6

bazalwana, ukuba umntu uthe waqutyulwa nokuqutyulwa sisiphoso esithile, nina bangabomoya, mlulekeni onjalo ninomoya wobulali; uzilumkela ukuba ungahendwa nawe. thwalisanani ubunzima, ize ngokunjalo niwuzalise umthetho kakristu; kuba umntu, ukuba uba uyinto, engento, uyazikhohlisa. elowo ke makawucikide owakhe umsebenzi, wayeya kwandula ukuba neqhayiya ngokwakhe yedwa, angabinalo ngomnye; kuba elowo uya kuwuthwala owakhe umthwalo. makathi ke lowo ufundiswayo ilizwi, abelane nalowo ufundisayo ngeento zonke ezilungileyo. musani ukulahlekiswa; uthixo yena asingowokuhlekisa. kuba into athe wahlwayela yona umntu, wovuna kwayona; ngokuba lowo uhlwayelela eyakhe inyama, wovuna ukonakala ngokwasenyameni; lowo uhlwayelela umoya ke, wovuna ubomi obungunaphakade ngokwasemoyeni. ke ekwenzeni okulungileyo masingethi amandla; kuba sovuna ngexesha elililo, ukuba asityhafi. njen-goko singathi sibe nethuba, masisebenze okulungileyo kubo bonke, ngokukodwa ke kwabendlu yokholo. bonani ukuba kukhulu kokubhala endinibhalele ngako ngesam isandla. bonke abathanda ukuba babe nesimilo esihle ngokwangaphandle, abo ke baninyanzela ukuba naluswe; benzela nje kodwa ukuze bangatshutshiswa ngawo umnqamlezo kakristu. kuba kwanabo balukayo,

bengawubambi umthetho, bathanda ukuba naluswe, ukuze baqhayise ngeyiyeyenu inyama. mna ke mandingakhe ndiqhayise nganto, ingenguwo umnqamlezo wenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, ekuthe ngaye ihlabathi kum labethelelwa emnqamlezweni, ndathi nam kwihlabathi ndabethelelwa emnqamlezweni. kuba kwabakukristu yesu, akunamandla anto ukwaluka nokungaluki; into enamandla sisidalwa esitsha. bonke ke abahamba ngalo mgca, makube luxolo nenceba kubo ke, nakwabangamasirayeli kathixo. elokugqiba ndithi, makungabikho namnye undixhamlayo; kuba mna, iimpawu zenkosi uyesu ndiziphethe ngomzimba wam. ubabalo lwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu malube nomoya wenu, bazalwana. amen.

upawulos, umpostile kayesu kristu ngokuthanda kukathixo, ubhalela abangcwele abase-efese, abakholwayo kukristu yesu; athi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo oluvela kuthixo ubawo wethu, nenkosi yethu uyesu kristu. makabongwe uthixo, uyise wenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, lowo wasisikelelayo ngeentsikelelo zonke zomoya kwezasemazulwini iindawo, sikukristu; njengokuba wathi, ngaphambi kokusekwa kwehlabathi, wasinyulela kuye, ukuba sibe ngcwele, singabi nasiphako phambi kwakhe; othe ngokusithanda wasimisela ngenxa engaphambili, ukuba senziwe oonyana kuye ngokwakhe ngoyesu kristu, ngokwenkolelo yokuthanda kwakhe, ukuze kudunyiswe uzuko lobabalo lwakhe, awasibabala ngalo sikuye othandiweyo; esinayo sikuye inkululeko ngokuhlawulelwa ngegazi lakhe, ukuxolelwa ke kweziphoso zethu, ngokobutyebi bobabalo lwakhe; awaluphuphumisela kuthi, lunabo bonke ubulumko nokuqonda; esazisile imfihlelo yokuthanda kwakhe ngokwenkolelo yakhe, awayimisayo ngokwakhe, ebhekise ekuhleleni aya kulela ngako, akuza-liseka amaxesha, ukuba azihlanganisele zonke izinto kuye ukristu, ezisemazulwini kwanezisemhlabeni; ewe, kuye lo sithe sikuye sadla ilifa; simisiwe ngenxa engaphambili ngokwengqibo yozisebenzayo zonke ezo nto ngokwecebo lokuthanda kwakhe; ukuze sibe ngabokudumisa uzuko lwakhe, thina aba sathi ngenxa engaphambili sathembela kuye ukristu; enithe, nikuye nani, nakuliva ilizwi lenyaniso, iindaba ezi zilungileyo zokusindiswa kwenu-enithe, nakukholwa nokukholwa kuye, nattywinwa naqiniselwa ngaye umoya oyingcwele wedinga, osisinyaniso selifa lethu, ukude kugqibelele ukukhululeka ngentlawulelo kwabo baziinqobo kuye, ukuba kudun- yiswe uzuko lwakhe. ngenxa yoko nam, ndakuba ndikuvile okwenu ukukholwa yinkosi uyesu, nokubathanda kwenu bonke abangcwele, andiphezi ukubulela ngenxa yenu, ndinikhumbula emithandazweni yam, ukuba uthixo wenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, uyise wozuko, aninike umoya wobulumko wokunithilela, nimazi kakuhle; nikhanyiselwe amehlo engqondo, ukuze nilazi into eliyiyo ithemba lobizo lwakhe, nento obuyiyo ubutyebi bobuqaqawuli belifa lakhe phakathi kwabo abangcwele; nento obuyiyo ubukhulu obuncamisileyo bamandla akhe abhekiselela kuthi, thina bakholwayo, angokokusebenza kokuqiniseka kokomelela kwakhe, awakusebenza kuye ukristu, ekumvuseni kwakhe kwabafileyo; waza wamhlalisa ngasekunene kwakhe kwezasemazulwini iindawo, ngaphezu

kwalo lonke ulawulo, negunya, namandla, nobukhosi, nalo lonke igama elikhankany- wayo, kungekhona kweli phakade lodwa, kunakwelo lizayo. waza izinto zonke wazithobela phantsi kweenyawo zakhe, wammisa ukuba abe yintloko phezu kweento zonke kulo ibandla, lona lingumz- imba wakhe, ukuzala ke oko kozizalisayo izinto zonke ngako konke.

2

nani unidlise ubomi, nifile nje ziziphoso na zizono; enanifudula nihamba kuzo ngokwesimo seli hlabathi, ngokomphathi wegunya lesibhakabhaka, womoya lo usebenzayo ngoku kubo abangevayo; esasi- fudula nathi sonke sihleli phakathi kwabo ezinkanukweni zenyama yethu, sisenza ukuthanda kwenyama nokwengcinga, saye ngemvelo sikwangabantwana bengqumbo, njengabanye abo. ke uthixo, esisityebi nje ngenceba, uthe ngenxa yothando lwakhe olukhulu, awasithanda ngalo, thina sifile nje ziziphoso, wasidlisa ubomi ndawonye nokristu (nisindiswe ngokubabalwa), wasivusa naye, wasihlalisa naye kweza- mazulwini iindawo, sikukristu yesu; ukuze ubutyebi obuncamisileyo bobabalo lwakhe abubonakalise emaphakadeni azayo, ngokusenzela ububele ngokristu yesu. kuba nisindiswe ngokubabalwa nangalo ukholo; nako oko kungaphumi kuni, kusisipho sikathixo; akuphumi misebenzini, hleze kubekho bani uqhaysayo. kuba thina singumsebenzi wakhe, sidalelwe kukristu yesu, ukuze senze imisebenzi elungileyo, awayilungisayo uthixo ngenxa engapham- bili, ukuze sihambe kuyo. ngoko ndithi, khumbulani ukuba nina, enibe nifudule niziintlanga ngokwenyama, kusithiwa nginga- bangalukileyo, ngabo kuthiwa ngabolwaluko olwenziwe ngezandla enyameni: okokuba ngelo xesha nibe ningenakristu, ningazani nawo umzi wakwasirayeli, ningabasemzini kuyo iminqophiso yalo idinga, ningenath- emba, ningenathixo ehlabathini. ke ngoku ngokristu yesu, nina, enibe nifudula nikude, nithe naba kufuphi ngalo igazi likakristu. kuba nguye oluxolo lwethu, yena uthe izinto zombini wazenza zaba nye, walu- chitha ke udonga lothango oluphakathi, ubumpi ke obo, akuba ewubhangisile, esenyameni yakhe, umyalelo wemithetho esemimiseleni; ukuze abo babini abadalele kuye ngokwakhe, babe mntu mnye, mtsha, esenza ke uxolo; nokuze abaxolelanise noth- ixo abo babini, babe mzimba mnye ngawo umnqamlezo, ebulalalele kuwo ubumpi obo. weza ke washumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zoxolo kuni abo bakude, nakwabakufuphi; ngokuba kungaye ukungeniswa kwethu sobabini, simoya mnye kuye uyise. ngoko ke

anisengabasemzini nabaphambukeli; ningamakhaya kubo abangcwele, ningabendlu kathixo, nakhelwe phezu kwelitye lesiseko sabapostile nabaprofeti, inguyesu kristu ngokwakhe ilitye lembombo; esithi kuye sonke isakhiwo, sihlalange kakuhle, sikhule, sibe yitempile engcwele enkosini; enithi nani nakhelwe ndawonye kuye, ukuze nibe yindawo yokuhlala kathixo ngaye umoya.

3

ngenxa yoko, mna pawulos, mbanjwa kakristu yesu ngenxa yenu zintlanga ukuba ke nikuvile ukugosisa kobabalo lukathixo endanibabalelwa ngalo; okokuba wandazisa imfihlelo leyo ngokotyhlalo, njengoko sendibhale kade ngokufutshane; enothi ngoko, nakulesa, nibe nokuqiqa okwam ukuyiqonda imfihlelo kakristu; ababengathanga kuzimbi izizukulwana bayaziswe oonyana babantu, njengoko bayityihlelweyo ngoku abapostile bakhe abangcwele, nabaprofeti bakhe, ngaye umoya; eyokuba iintlanga ziziindlalifa nathi, zikwamzimba mnye nathi, zingamahlulelana nathi ngedinga lakhe, sikuye nje ukristu ngazo iindaba ezilungileyo, endaba ngumlungiseleli wazo ngokwesipho sobabalo lukathixo, endababalwa ngaso ngokokusebenza kwamandla akhe. mna lo, unguyena mncinanana kubo bonke abangcwele, ndababalwa ngolo lubabalo, lokuba ndishumaye phakathi kweentlanga iindaba ezilungileyo zobutyebi obungalandekiyo bukakristu; ndibakhanyisele bonke, bayibone into obuyiyo ubudlelane bemfihlelo ebifihliwe kwasemaphakadeni, ikuye uthixo owazidalayo zonke izinto ngoyesu kristu; ukuze ngoku oozilawuli noomagunya, abakwezase-mazulwini iindawo, babaziswe ngalo ibandla ubulumko bukathixo, obuziintlobo ezininzi, ngokokwengqibo yakhe yasemaphakadeni, awayenzayo kukristu yesu, inkosi yethu; esinakhe sikuye ukungafihlisi kwethu, nokungeniswa kuye sikhoholile, ngokukholwa kuye. kungoko ndicelayo ukuba ningethi amandla ziimbandedelo zam, ezingenxa yenu, zona ezi ziluzuko lwenu. ngenxa yoko ndiyawagoba amadolo am kuye uyise wenkosi yethu yyesu kristu, ebizwe ngaye yonke imizalwane esemazulwini nesemhlabeni, ukuba aninike, ngokobutyebi bozuko lwakhe, ukomelezwa ngamandla ngaye umoya wakhe, ngokusingisele emntwini ongaphakathi; ukuba ukristu ahlale ngalo ukholo ezintliziyweni zenu, nendele nisekelwe eluthandweni, ukuze nithi, ndawonye nabo bonke abangcwele, nibe nako kanye ukubuqiqa into obuyiyo ububanzi, nobude, nobunzulu, nokuphakama kwalo, kwanokulwazi uthando lukakristu oluncamise ukwazi; ukuze niye nizala ngako

konke ukuzala kukathixo. kuye ke onako ukwenza okungaphezu kweento zonke ngokugqithiseleyo kakhulu, ngaphezu kwesikucelayo nesinokukuqiqa, ngokokwamandla asebenzayo ngaphakathi kwethu, kuye malubekho uzuko ebandleni elikukristu yesu, kuse kuzo zonke izizukulwana zalo iphakade lasemaphakadeni. amen.

4

ndiyanivuselela ngoko, mna mbanjwa wasenkosini, ukuba nihambe ngokulufaneleyo ubizo enabizwa ngalo, ninako konke ukuthobeka kwentliziyu nobulali, ninokuzeka kade umsindo, ninyamezelana, nisenziwa luthando, nikuthalele ukubugcina ubunye bomoya ngentambo yoxolo. mnye umzimba, mnye nomoya, njengokuba nabizwayo nokubizwa, naba nathemba linye lobizo lwenu. inye inkosi, lunye ukholo, lunye ubhaptizo, mnye uthixo, uyise wabo bonke, ophezu kwabo bonke, okubo bonke, ophakathi kwenu nonke. ke elowo kuthi wababala ngokomlinganiso wokupha kukakristu. kungoko athi, enyuke waya enyangweni, wathimba intimbo, wabapha izipho abantu. oko ke kuthi, wenyuka, kuyintoni na, kungekwakukuthi, wehla nokuhla kuqala, waya kwezona ziseza ntsi iindawo zomhlaba? owehlayo ikwangulowo wenyukayo, waya ngaphezu kwawo onke amazulu, ukuze azalise zonke izinto. waza kwayena wabapha abanye ukuba babe ngabapostile, abanye babe ngabaprofeti, abanye babe ngabashumayeli beendaba ezilungileyo, abanye babe ngabalusi nabafundisi, ukuze abangcwele basulungekiselwe umsebenzi wolungiselelo, ukwakhiwa ke komzimba kakristu; side thina sonke sifike kubo ubunye benkolo, nobokumazi okuzeleyo unyana kathixo, ebudodeni obupheleleyo, emlinganisweni wobukhulu bokuzala kukakristu; ukuze singabi saba ziintsana, silatyuzwa, siphetshethwa ngumoya wonke wemfundiso, ngokunyanga kwabantu, ngobuqhetseba obusemaqhingeni olahlekiso; sithi ke, sinyanisekile eluthandweni, sikhulele, ngeendawo zonke, kuye lo uyintloko, ukristu; ekuphuma kuye ukuthi, umzimba wonke uhlangane kakuhle, ubandakanywe ngako konke ukuxhomekelelana kwamalungu okuluncedo, okusebenza ngomlinganiso weendawo zonke ngazinye, ukhulise umzimba, use ekuzakheni ngothando. ke ngoko, oku ndiyakuthetha ndikungqine ndisenkosini, ukuthi, maningabi sahamba njengoko zihamba ngako nezinye iintlanga, ngamampunge engqiqo yazo, zenziwe mnyama iingqondo, zingazani nobomi bukathixo ngenxa yokungazi okukuzo, ngenxa yokuqaqadeka kwentliziyu yazo;

abathe bona, bengasaziva, bazinikela eburheletyweni, ukuze basebenze ukungcola konke, bebawa. ke nina animfundanga ngokunjalo ukristu, ukuba kambe ningaba nimvile, nafundiswa nikuye, njengoko inyaniso ikuye yyesu; yokuba nithi ngakwihambo yangaphambili nimlahle umntu omdala, owonakaliswayo ngokokweenkanuko zokulukuhla; nihlaziye ke kuwo umoya wengqiqo yenu, nimambathe umntu omtsha, othe ngokukathixo wadalelwa ebulungiseni, nasebungcweleni benyaniso. kungoko ke ndithi, lahlani ubuxoki, thethani inyaniso elowo nommelwane wakhe; ngokuba singamalungu, omnye elelomye. qumbani, ningoni; ilanga malingade litshone nica-phukile; kananjalo musani ukumkhwelela indawo umtyholi lo. lowo ubayo makangabi seba; kanye ke makabulaleke esebenza okulungileyo ngezandla zakhe, ukuze abe nako ukwabela osweleyo. makungaphumi nanye intwatho ebolileyo emlonyeni wenu; mayibe yesukuba ilungele ukuxuma oko kuluncedo, ukuze ibabale abevayo. kanjalo musani ukumenza buhlungu umoya oyingcwele kathixo, enathi kuye nattywinwa, naqiniselelwa imini yentlawulelo. mabukhwelelwe kuni bonke ubukrakra, nomsindo, nengqumbo, nengcolo, nonyeliso, ndawonye nolunya lonke. ke nina yibani nobubele omnye komnye, nibe nemfesane kakhulu, nixolelane, njengokuba naye uthixo wanixolelayo ekukristu.

5

ngoko yibani ngabaxelisa uthixo, ngokwabantwana abaziintanda; nihambe eluthandweni, kwanjengokuba naye ukristu wasithandayo, wazinikela ngenxa yethu, ukuba abe ngumnikelo nedini kuye uthixo, ukuba abe livumba elimnandi. ke umbulo, nako konke ukungcola, nokubawa, makungakhe kukhankanywe phakathi kwenu, njengoko kubafaneleyo abangcwele; kwamananya, nentetho yobuyatha, nobuhiba, izinto ezo ezingafanelekileyo. makube kukukhona ninemibulelo. kuba oku nikwazi, ukuba wonke umenzi wombulu, nomntu ongcolileyo, nolibawa, engumkhonzi wezithixo, akanalifa ebukumkanini bukakristu nothixo. makungabikho namnye unilukuhlayo ngamazwi alambathayo; kuba iza ngenxa yezo zinto ingqumbo kathixo phezu kwabangevayo. ngoko musani ukuba ngamahlulelana nabo. kuba nina naye nifudula nibubumnyama, ke ngoku nikukukhanya, nisenkosini nje; hambani ke ngokwabantwana bokukhanya. kuba sona isiqhamo somoya sikuko konke ukulunga, nobulungisa, nenyano; nicikida ukuba yintoni na ekhokileyo kakuhle kwinkosi. kanjalo musani ukuba nabudlelane ngemisebenzi yobumnyama enge-

nasiqhamo; makube kukhona niyohlwayayo. kuba izinto ezenziwa ngabo emfihlekweni kulihlazo nokuzithetha. ke zonke ezi zinto, zakohlwaywa, ziyabonakaliswa kukukhanya; kuba konke okubonakaliswayo kukukhanya. kungoko athi, vuka wena uleleyo, uvuke kwabafileyo; ukristu wokukhanyisela. khangelani ngoko, ukuba ningathini na, ukuze kukokiseke ukuhamba kwenu; ningabi njengabaswele ubulumko, yibani njengezilumko; nizongela ixesha eli, ngokuba le mihla ayindawo. ngenxa yoko musani ukuba ziintsweli-kuqonda; yibani ngabakuqondayo into okuyiyo ukuthanda kwenkosi. kanjalo musani ukunxila yilwayini, ekukhoyo kuloo nto ukuzibhubhisa; manizaliswe ngumoya; nithetha omnye nomnye ngeendumiso, neengoma, nezango ezizezomoya, kuvuma, nibetha uhadi entliziyweni yenu kuyo inkosi, nimana nibulela ngenxa yeento zonke, egameni lenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, kuye uthixo uyise; nilulamelana ngokoyika uthixo. nina bafazi, walulamelani awenu amadoda, ngokokululamelana inkosi; ngokuba indoda le iyintloko yomfazi, njengokuba naye ukristu eyintloko yebandla, eli; waye yena ngokwakhe engumsindisi wawo umzimba. ke, kwanjengokuba ibandla eli limlulamelana ukristu, mabathi ngokunjalo nabafazi bawalulamele awabo amadoda ezintweni zonke. nina madoda, bathandeni abafazi benu, njengokuba naye ukristu walithandayo ibandla, wazinikela ngenxa yalo; ukuze alingcwalise, elihlambulule ngokuhlamba kwamanzi ngelizwi; ukuze alimise phambi kwakhe linobuqaqawuli, lilibandla elingenabala, elingenamibimbi naye into enjalo, ukuze libe ngcwele, lingabi nasiphako. ngoko amelwe amadoda ukubathanda abawo abafazi, njengokuba beyimizimba yawo. lowo umthandayo umkakhe, uyazithanda; kuba akukho namnye wakha wayithiya eyakhe inyama; usuka ayondle, ayigcine, njengokuba nayo inkosi ilenjenjalo ibandla. ngokuba singamalungu enzimba wayo, singabenyama yayo, singabamathambo ayo. ngenxa yoko ke, umntu womshiya uyise nonina, anamathele kuye umkakhe, baze abo babini babe nyama-nye. loo mfihlelo inkulu; ke mna ndithetha ndisingisele kukristu, ndisingisele nakulo ibandla. kodwa ke manithi nani ngabanye, elowo amthande umkakhe, njengoko azithanda ngako; umfazi ke makayoyike indoda.

6

nina bantwana, baveni abazali benu ngokwabasenkosini; kuba oko kububulungisa. beka uyihlo nonyoko; wona lowo ngumthetho wokuqala onedinga; ukuze kulunge kuwe, ube nexesha elide

emhlabeni. nani boyise, musani ukubacaphukisa abantwana benu; bondleleni ekuqeqesheni nasekululekeni kwenkosi. nina bakhonzi, baveni abaziinkosi zenu ngokwenyama, ninokuzoyikela nokugubha, ningenakumbi ezintliziweni zenu, ninge niva ukristu ngokwakhe. ukukhonza kwenu makungabi ngokweliso, ngathi nithomalalisa abantu; makube ngokwabakhonzi bakakristu, nikwenza ukuthanda kukathixo ngokwasemphefumleni, nikhonza ngentumekelelo, kukuyo inkosi, kungekubo abantu; nisazi nje ukuba into esukuba ilungile, athe ulowo wayenza, uya kwamkeliswa kwayona yinkosi, nokuba unonzi nokuba ungokhululekileyo. nani baziinkosi zabo, yenzani kwaezo zinto kubo, nikuyeke ukusongela; nisazi nje ukuba kwaeyabo neyenu inkosi isemazulwini, nokuba akukho kukhetha buso kuyo. elokugqiba, bazalwana bam, ndithi, yomelelani enkosini, nasekuqineni kokomelela kwayo. xhobani sonke isikrweqe sikathixo, ukuze nibe nako ukumisa nibuchase ubuqhinga bomtyholi. ngokuba umzamo wethu asingowokuzamana negazi nenyama; ngowokuzamana nazo izilawuli, nawo amagunya, nazo iziphatha-hlabathi zobumnyama balo eli phakade, nayo imikhosi yomoya abakhohlakeleyo kweza-sezulwini iindawo. ngenxa yoko, qubulani sonke isikrweqe sikathixo; ukuze nibe nako ukuchasa ngomhla ombi, nithi nikufezile konke, nime nimi. misani ke ngoko, nibhinqe inyaniso esinqeni senu, ninxibe isigcina-sifuba sobulungisa, nibophe ezinyaweni zenu ulungiselelo lweendaba ezilungileyo zoxolo. ngaphezu kwezo zinto zonke, qubulani ikhaka lokholo, lona nothi ngalo nibe nako ukuzicima zonke iintolo ezinomlilo zakhe ongendawo. yamkelani isigcina-ntloko sosindiso, nalo ikrele lomoya, elililizwi likathixo; ngako konke ukuthandaza nokukhunga, nithandaza amaxesha onke nikuye umoya; niyiphaphamele loo nto ngako konke ukuzingisa nokukhunga, ngenxa yabo bonke abangcwele; nangenxa yam, ukuba ndiphiwe ilizwi ekuwuvuleni umlomo wam, ndize ndazise ngokungafihlisiyo imfihlelo yeendaba ezi zilungileyo, ekungenxa yazo endisisigidimi esisezintanjeni; ukuze ndingafihlisi ukuthetha kuzo, njengoko ndimelwe kukuthetha ngako. ke kaloku, ukuze nani nikwazi okukokwam, ukuba ndinjani na, wonazisa konke utikiko, umzalwana oyintanda, umlungiseleli othembekileyo ngokwasenkosini; endimthume le nto kuni, ukuze nizazi iindaba zethu, nokuze azithuthuzele iintliziyo zenu. makube luxolo kubo abazalwana, nothando, ndawonye nokholo oluvela kuthixo uyise, nenkosi yethu uyesu kristu. ubabalo malube nabo bonke abayithandayo inkosi yethu uyesu kristu ngokungenakonakala. amen.

upawulos notimoti, abakhonzi bakayesu kristu, babhalela bonke abangcwele abakukristu yesu, abasefilipi, ndawonye nabaveleli nabalungiseleli; bathi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo, oluvela kuthixo ubawo wethu, nenkosi yethu yyesu kristu. ndihlala ndibulela kuye uthixo wam, eku-nikhumbuleni kwam konke (ekukhungeni kwam konke ndikhunga ngenxa yenu nonke, ndivuyile), ngenxa yobudlelane benu obubhekisele kuzo iindaba ezilungileyo, kususela kwimini yokuqala kude kube ngoku; ekubeni ndikholose ngayo le nto, yokuba lowo wawuqalayo ngaphakathi kwenu umsebenzi olungileyo, wowufeza, ide ibe yiloo mini kayesu kristu; njengokuba ndilungisa ukucinga oko ngani nonke, ngenxa yokuba nikum entliziyweni, nithe, nasezintanjeni zam, nasekuziphenduleleni kwam, nasekuziqiniseni kwam iindaba ezilungileyo, naba ngamadlelana nam ngobabalo olu, nina nonke. kuba uthixo ulingqina lam lokuba kukhulu ukunilangazelela kwam nonke, ndineemfesane zikayesu kristu. nako oku ndiya kuthandazela, ukuba uthando lwenu lube kukhona luphuphuma ngokuphuphuma ukwazi okukhulu, nako konke ukuqonda, ukuze nizicikide izinto eziziincamisa, ukuze nibe nokusulungeka, ningabi nasiwo, nide nise kwimini kakristu; nizele ziziqhamo zobulungisa ezingoyesu kristu, nikhangelise ekuzukiseni nasekudumiseni uthixo. ke kaloku ndinga ningazi, bazalwana, ukuba izinto ezindihleleyo, zibethe kwakukhona zihambayo iindaba ezilungileyo; ngokokude iintambo zam ezi zibonakale kuyo yonke indlu yomkhosi nakwabanye bonke, ukuba zikukristu; baze abona bazalwana baninzi bathi, besenkosini, bekholose ngeentambo zam ezi, babe kukhona benobuganga bokulithetha ilizwi, bengenakoyika. okunene abathile bamvakalisa ukristu ngomona neenkani, abanye ke bamvakalisa ngokokuzithandela. abeyelenqe abo bamazisa ukristu ngokungenyulu, beba baya kongezelela imbandezelo kwi-intambo zam; ke aba, benziwa luthando, bamazisa wkristu besazi ukuba ndimiselwe ukuziphendulela iindaba ezilungileyo. ibe yini ke? noko kunjalo, ngeendlela zonke, nokuba kungokunyhalaza, nokuba kungenyaniso, kwaziswa ukristu. ndiyavuya kuko oko, ndaye ndisaya kuvuya. kuba ndiyazi ukuba oku kuya kuphumelela ekusindisweni kwam, ngako ukundikhungela kwenu, nangoncedo lomoya kayesu kristu; kuye ngokulangazelela nangokuthemba kwam, ukuba andiyi kudaniswa nganto; uya kusuka ngako konke ukungafihlisi, njengokwamaxesha onke, athi nangoku enziwe mkhulu ukristu emzimbeni wam,

nokuba na kungobomi, nokuba kungokufa. kuba kum mna, ukudla ubomi kungukristu, ukufa kuyinzuzo. ke ukuba ukudla ubomi ndisenyameni kusisiqhamo somsebenzi kum oko, into ke endonyula yona andiyazi. kuba ndixinekile phakathi kwezinto ezimbini; ndinawo umnqweno wokungu ndinganaduluka, ndiye kuba nokristu; kuba kokona kulungileyo kakhulu oko; kodwa ukuhlala ndihleli ndisenyameni, yeyona nto ifunekayo ngenxa yenu. kananjalo, ndikholose ngoko nje, ndiyazi ukuba ndiya kuhlala ndihlale, ndihleli nani nonke, ukuze nihambele phambili, nivuyiswe lukholo; ukuze iqhayiya lenu kukristu yesu ngam liye lisanda ngokwanda, ngako ukubuya ndibekho kuni. kodwa ke ukuhlala kwenu makube kokuzifaneleyo iindaba ezilungileyo zikakristu, ukuze, nokuba ndifikile ndanibona, nokuba andifikanga, ndizive iindaba zenu, ukuba nimi moyeni mnye, ngamphefumlo mnye, nilwela inkolo yeendaba ezilungileyo, ningothuswa nantweni-nye ngabo bachasayo; into ke leyo engumbonakalaliso wentshabalalo okunene kubo, kodwa ingumbonakalaliso wosindiso kuni, kube ke oko kuvela kuthixo. ngokuba nababalwa ukuthi, ngenxa kakristu, ninganeli kukholwa kuye; nababalwa nokuba ubunzima ngenxa yakhe, ninawo umzamo onjengalowo nawubonayo kum, nangoku niwuvayo ukuba ukho kum.

2

ukuba ke ngoko kukho usizo kukristu, ukuba kukho ukhuzo lothando, ukuba kukho ubudlelane bomoya, ukuba kukho imfesane neemfefe, luzaliseni uvuyo lwam, ukuze nicinge nto-nye, ninaluthando lunye, ninamphefumlo mnye, nicinga nto-nye; ningenzi nanye into ngokweyelenqe, nangokozuko olulambathayo. yithini ngokuthobeka kwentliziyo omnye ambalele omnye ekuthini nguyena wongamileyo kunaye. makangathi elowo axunele kwezakhe izinto zodwa, elowo makaxunele nakwezabanye. yibani nale ngcinga kuni, wayenayo kuye ukristu yesu: yena wathi, esebumeni bukathixo, akathi ukulingana kwakhe oku nothixo kulixhoba; usuke wazihluba, wathabatha ubume bomkhonzi, enziwe wafana nabantu; wathi ngemo efunyenwe enjengomntu, wazithoba, waba ngolulamileyo, wada wesa ekufeni, ukufa ke kwasemmqamlezweni. kungoko athe uthixo wamphakamisa kakhulu, wamnika igama elingaphezu kwawo onke amagama; ukuze ngegama likayesu onke amadolo agobe, awabasemazulwini, nawa basemhlabeni, nawabaphantsi komhlaba; zithi zonke iilwimi zixele ukuba yyesu kristu uyinkosi, kuze kuzukiswe uthixo uyise. ngoko ke, zintanda zam, njengokuba nahlala ninokuva,

lusebenzeni nilufeze olwenu usindiso, ninokuzoyikela nokungcangcazela; ningangi nenjenjalo xa ndikhoyo kodwa, manibe kukhona nenjenjalo xa ndingekhoyo. kuba nguthixo okusebenzayo ngaphakathi kwenu ukuthanda oko, kwanokusebenza oko, ngenxa yenkolelo yakhe. izinto zonke zenzeni ningenakukrokra, ningenakuthandabuza, ukuze nibe ngabangenakusoleka, abangenabuqhinga; nibe ngabantwana bakathixo abangenakubekwa bala esazulwini sesizukulwana esigoso, esigwenxa; enithi phakathi kwabo nibonakale ningengezikhanyiso ehlabathini, nibambelele elizwini lobomi; nibe liqhayaia lam, nide nise kwimini kakristu, ukuba andifumananga ndabaleka, kanjalo andifumananga ndabuleka. ewe, nokuba ndiyathululwa ngokomnikelo phezu kombingelelo nombuso wokholo lwenu, ndiyavuya, ndivuyisana nani nonke. yithini ke ngokoko nani nivuye, nivuyisane nam. ke kaloku ndithembele engosini uyesu, ukuba ndonithumela utimoti kamsinya, ukuze nam ndonwabe, ndakuzazi iindawo ezingani. kuba andinamntu wumbi, umphefumlo uvana nowam, owothi ayikhathalele ngokwenyaniso imicimbi engani. kuba bonke bafuna ezabo izinto, zingezizo ezikayesu kristu. ukucikideka ke kwakhe niyakwazi: ukuba wathi, njen-gomntwana kuyise, wakhonza kunye nam kuzo iindaba ezilungileyo. lowo ke ngoko ndithembe ukumthuma kwaoko, xa ndithe ndayiqonda imicimbi engam. ke ndikholose ngenkosi, ukuba nam ngokwam ndoza kamsinya. kodwa ke ndibe kuyafuneka ukuba ndinithumele upeafrodito, umzalwana wam osebenza nam, umphumi-mkhosi nam, umthunywa wenu ke, umlungiseleli wam kwiintswelo zam; ekubeni ke ebe-nilangazelela nina nonke, edandatheka, ngenxa enokuba neyayo ukuba wayesifa. kuba okunene wayesifa, ephantse ukufa. ke uthixo wamenzela inceba; akenzela yena yedwa, wenzela nam lo, ukuze ndingabi buhlungu, ndibuhlungu kade. kukhona ngoko ndimthuma ngokukhawuleza, ukuze nithi nakumbona nibuye nivuye, kuthi nokwam ukuba buhlungu kudambe. mamkeleni ke ngokwasenkosini, ninovuyo lonke; nibabeke abo banjalo; ngokuba, ngenxa yomsebenzi kakristu, wada waphantsa ukufa, ebenza isichenge ubomi bakhe, ukuze enzelelele ukusilela kwenu ekundilungiseleleni.

3

elokuqgiba, bazalwana bam, vuyani nisenkosini. ukunibhalela kwaezo zinto akunqenekile okunene kum, ke nina kuyaninqabisa. zilumkeleni izinja, balumkeleni abasebenzi beento ezimbi, balumkeleni aborhunulo. kuba abolwaluko sithi, thina

bakhonza uthixo ngomoya, siqhayise ngokristu yesu, singakhoseli ngenyama; nakuba mna ndibe ndingakhoselayo ngenyama; ukuba kukho bani uba unokukholosa ngenyama, bendingaba ngakumbi mna: ndalukayo ngomhla wesibhuzo, ndingowenzala kasirayeli, ndingowesizwe sikabhenjamin, umhebhere wamahebhere, ngokomthetho ndingum-farisi, ngokwenzondelelo ndilitshutshisa ibandla, ngokobulungisa obo basemthethweni ndingongenakusoleka. ndisuke, zona ezo zinto zabe ziyinzuzo kum, zona ezo ndazibalela ekuthini ziyinkxwaleko ngenxa kakristu. ewe, okunene, ndisuka izinto zonke ndizibalele ekuthini ziyinkxwaleko, ngenxa yokongama kokumazi ukristu yesu inkosi yam; endithe ngenxa yakhe ndonakalelwa zezi zinto zonke, ndizibalela ekuthini ziyinkunkuma, ukuze ndimzuze ukristu, ndifunyanwe ndikuye, ndingenabo obam ubulungisa, obo basemthethweni; ndinobo bungokukholwa kukristu, ubulungisa ke obuphuma kuthixo ngalo ukholo; ukuba ndimazi, kwanamandla ovuko lwakhe, nokuba ndibe nobudlelane naye ngeentlungu zakhe, ndifaniswe noko kufa kwakhe; ukuba ndingade ndifikelele eku-vukeni kwabafileyo. kungekuko ukuthi sendamkele, nokuthi sendigqibelele; ke ndiphuthuma ukuba ndingakuganga na nokukuganga oko, ndathi nam ndagangelwa khona nguye ukristu yesu. bazalwana, mna andizibaleli ekuthini ndigangile; ke ndenza nto-nye: ndithi, ndizilibala izinto ezisemva, ndisolulela kweziphambili, ndiphuthume ngokoxunele umvuzo wobizo lwaphezulu lukathixo kukristu yesu. ngoko masithi, ngangoko singako thina bagqibeleleyo, sicinge oko; kanjalo ukuba nicinga into ngokukumbi, uthixo wonityhilela naleyo. noko ke, apho sifikelele khona, masihambe ngamgca mnye, masicinge nto-nye. yibani ngabaxelisa mna, bazalwana, nixunele kubo abahamba ngokunjalo, njengokuba ninomfuziselo, thina aba ke. kuba ban-inzi abahambayo, endathetha futhi kuni ngabo, ngoku ke ndithetha ndilila nokulila, ndisithi, bazizo iintshaba zomnqamlezo kakristu; abasiphelo siyintshabalalo, abathixo usisisu sabo, abaluzuko lulihlazo labo, abanyamekela izinto zomhlaba. kuba thina ikowethu lisemazulwini, apho kananjalo silinde khona kwaumsindisi, inkosi uyesu kristu; eya kuwenza kumila kumbi umzimba wokuthobeka kwethu, ukuze wona wenziwe ufane nawo umzimba wozuko lwakhe, ngokokusebenza kwalowo nako ukuzithobela phantsi kwakhe zonke izinto.

ngoko ke, bazalwana bam abaziintanda, balangazelelwayo, luvuyo lwam, sithsaba sam, yimani ngokunjalo enkosini, zintanda. uwodiya ndiyamyala, nosintike ndiyamyala, ukuba bacinge nto-nye besenkosini. ndiyakucela nawe, sinxulumana senyaniso, bambisana nabo bafazi bazama nam ezindabeni ezilungileyo, kwanoklemente, nabanye abasebenzisi bam, abamagama asencwadini yobomi. vuyani enkosini amaxesha onke; ndiyaphinda ndithi, vuyani. ukuthantamisa kwenu makwazeke kubantu bonke. inkosi ikufuphi. ningaxhaleli nto; mazithi iingcelo zenu ezintweni zonke, ngako ukuthandaza nokukhunga, ndawonye nokubulela, zaziswe kuye uthixo. lwaye uxolo lukathixo, olugqithisele kuko konke ukuqonda, luya kuzigcina iintliziyo zenu neengqiqo zenu kukristu yesu. elokugqiba, bazalwana, ndithi, iinto zonke eziyinene, iinto zonke ezindilekileyo, iinto zonke ezibubulungisa, iinto zonke ezinyulu, iinto zonke ezithandekayo, iinto zonke eziludumo lulungileyo, ukuba kukho sidima, ukuba kukho ndumiso, zithelekeleleni ezo zinto. kwa-ezo zinto nazifundayo, nazamkela, naziva, nazibona kum, yenzani zona ezo; waye uthixo woxolo eya kuba nani. ke kaloku ndaye ndivuya enkosini kakhulu, ukuba ngoku kokugqibela kude kwathi ukukunyamekela kwenu okwam, kwabuya kwatyatyamba: enaye nikunyamekele okunene, koko ke naniswele ithuba. kungekuko ukuba ndithetha ngokuswela; kuba mna ndafunda ukuthi entlalweni endikuyo ndanele. ndiyazana nobuhlwempu, ndiyazana nobutyebi; kuko konke, nasezintweni zonke, ndiqhelanisiwe nokuhlutha kwanokulamba, nokutyeba kwanokuswela. ndinokuzenza izinto zonke, ndikulowo undomelezayo, ukristu. noko ke natyapha ukuba nobudlelane nam ngembandezelo. nani ke basefilipi, niyazi ukuba, ekuqalekeni kweendaba ezilungileyo ezi, xenikweni ndaphumayo kwelasemakedoni, akubangakho nalinye ibandla eladlulana nam, ngokusingisele emcimbini wokunikela nowokwamkela, yaba nini nedwa. ngokuba, nasetosalonika, kwaba kanye nakabini nithumela, nindinceda ekusweleni kwam. ingekuko ukuba ndibe ndifuna ukuphiwa; ikukuba ndibe ndifuna isiqhamo esandela emcimbini wenu. ke ndinezinto zonke nje, ndityebile, ndihluthi, ndizamkele nje kuepafrodito izinto ezavela kuni: ivumba elimnandi, umbingelelo owamkelekileyo, okholekileyo kakuhle kuye uthixo. ke uthixo wam wokwenzelelela konke ukuswela kwenu ngokobutyebi bakhe, ngokozuko olukukristu yesu. kuye ke uthixo, ubawo wethu, malubekho uzuko, kuse emaphakadeni

asemaphakadeni. amen. bulisani bonke abangcwele abakukristu yesu. bayanibulisa abazalwana abanam. bayanibulisa bonke abangcwele, ngokukodwa ke aba bendlu kakesare. ubabalo lwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu malube nani nonke. amen.

upawulos, umpostile kayesu kristu ngokuthanda kukathixo, notimoti umzalwana, ubhalela abasekolose, abazalwana abangcwele abakholwayo kukristu; uthi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo oluvela kuthixo ubawo wethu, nenkosi yethu uyesu kristu. sihlala sibulela kuye uthixo, uyise wenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, xa sinithandazelayo, sivile nje ngokukholwa kwenu kukristu yesu, nokubathanda kwenu bonke abangcwele, ngenxa yethemba eli nalibekelwayo emazulwini; nalivayo ngenxa engaphambili ngalo ilizwi lenyaniso leendaba ezi zilungileyo; zikhoyo kuni, njengoko zikhoyo nakulo lonke ihlabathi, zizakatha neziqhamo, kwanjengoko zizakathayo ngaphakathi kwenu, kususela kwimini enaluvayo, nalwazi, ubabalo lukathixo ngenya, niso. njengoko nafundayo noku-funda kuepafra, ongumkhonzi oyintanda kunye nathi, engumlungiseleli othembe-ileyo kakristu ngenxa yenu; owasazisayo nokusazisa uthando lwenu lwasesemoyeni. ngenxa yoku, kususela kwimini ese-vayo, nathi asiphezi ukunithandazela nokunicelela, ukuze nizaliswe kukukwazi kakuhle ukuthanda kwakhe, ninokulumka nokuqonda konke okukokomoya; ukuze nihambe ngokuyifaneleyo inkosi, nise kuko konke ukukholisa, nixakathe isiqhamo kuwo wonke umsebenzi olungileyo, nikhulela ekumazini uthixo; nosomelezwa ngokomelela konke, ngokokuqina kozuko lwakhe, nide nise kuko konke ukunyamezela, nokuzeka kade umsindo, kunye novuyo; nibulela kuye uyise, owasenza sakulingana ukwahlulelwa ilifa labangcwele ekukhanyeni; owasihlangula eygunyeni lobumnyama, wasifudusela ebukumkanini bonyana wothando lwakhe, esinayo kuye inkululeko ngokuhlalwulelwa ngegazi lakhe, ukuxolelwa kwezono ke oko. ungumfanekiselo kathixo ongenakubonwa, owamazibulo kwindalo yonke. ngokuba zadalelwa kuye zonke izinto, ezisemazulwini nezisemhlabeni, ezinokubonwa nezingekubonwa, nokuba ziitrone, nokuba zibubukhosi, nokuba zizilawuli, nokuba ngamagunya; zonke izinto zidalwe nguye, zidalelwe yena. yena ke ungaphambi kweento zonke, nazo zonke izinto zima zimi kuye. yena ke uyintloko yomzimba, yebandla; oyingqalo, owamazibulo ukuvuka kwabafileyo, ukuze yena abe ngomkhulu ez-intweni zonke. ngokuba kwakholeka ukuthi ukuzaliseka konke kuhlale kuye, nokuthi ngaye azixolelanise naye zonke izinto, elwenzile uxolo ngalo igazi lomnqamlezo wakhe; ewe, ngaye, nokuba zizinto ezisemhlabeni, nokuba zezisemazulwini. nani, enibe nifudula ningazani nothixo, niziintshaba ngengqondo yenu emisebenzini yenu en-

gendawo, kukalokunje unixolelanisile ngako ukufa emzimbeni wenyama yakhe, ukuze animise ningcwele, ningenakubekwa bala, ningenakumangalelwa phambi kwakhe; ukuba kaloku nihlala nihleli elukholweni, nisekelwe niqinile, ningashukunyiswa nimke ethembeni leendaba ezilungileyo ezi nazi-vayo, zona zashunyayelwayo kwindalo yonke ephantsi kwezulu; endaba ngumlungiseleli wazo, mna pawulos. ngoku ndiyavuya ezintlungwini zam ngenxa yenu, ndikuzalisa kanye okusileleyo kwiimbandezelo zikakristu, enyameni yam, ngenxa yomzimba wakhe olilo ibandla; endaba ngumlungiseleli walo mna ngokogugosisa kukathixo, awandigosisa ngako kuni, ukuba ndilizalise ilizwi likathixo, kwaimfihlelo, leyo ke ibifihliwe kwasemaphakadeni nasezizukulwaneni; kukalokunje ibonakalalisiweyo kubo abangcwele bakhe, awathandayo uthixo ukubazisa bona into obuyiyo ubutyebi bozuko lwaloo mfihlelo phakathi kwazo iintlanga, obungukristu phakathi kwenu, ithemba lozuko. sazisa yena ke thina, siluleka wonke umntu, sifundisa wonke umntu ngabo bonke ubulumko, ukuze simise wonke umntu egqibelele ekukristu yesu; endibulalekela kona oko, ndizama ngokokusebenza kwakhe okusebenzayo kum ngamandla.

2

kuba ndithanda ukuba nikwazi ukuba kukhulu kwako ukuzama endikuzamayo ngenxa yenu, nabo baselawodike, nabo bonke abangabubonanga ubuso bam ngokwenyama; ukuze zithuthuzelwe iintliziyo zabo, bebandakanyiwe ngothando, kusingise kuyo yonke indyebo yokuqonda okuqinisekileyo, kusingise ekwazini imfihlelo kathixo uyise, nekakristu, ekufihlwe kuye bonke ubutyebi bobulumko nobokwazi. nditsho ke, ukuze kungabikho bani unilukuhlalo ngentetho egudileyo. kuba nangona ndingekhoyo ngenyama, khona ngomoya ndinani, ndivuya, ndibona ulungelelwano lwenu, nokuzimaseka kokukholwa kwenu kukristu. njengokuba ngoko namamkelayo ukristu yesu inkosi, hambani kuye, nendele nakhelwe kuye, naqiniswa ngokholo, njengoko nafundiswayo nafezeka kulo, ninombulelo. lumkani, kungabikho bani unithimbayo ngayo intanda-bulumko, nangokulukhula okungento yanto, ngokwesithethe sabantu, ngokwezizalelo zehlabathi, kungengokukakristu. ngokuba kuhlale kuye konke ukuzaliseka kobuthixo ngokomzimba; kanjalo nigqibelele kuye, oyintloko yabo bonke ubulawuli negunya; enathi kuye naluswa nokwaluswa ngolwaluko olungenakwenziwa ngazandla, ngako ukhuluba umzimba wenyama, ngalo ul-

waluko lukakristu; ningcwatywe naye elubhaptizweni; enathi nikuye, navuswa nokuvuswa naye, ngokukholwa kwenu kukusebenza kukathixo, owamvusa kubo abaflelo. nani, nifle nje ziziphoso nakukungaluki kwenyama yenu, unidlise ubomi ndawonye naye, enixolele zonke iziphoso. ewucimile umbhalo wesandla owalana nathi, owawumelene nathi ngayo imimiselo, uwususile ke kanye, ngokuwubethelela emnqamlezweni; ebabhunyule obalawuli nomagunya, wabenza isibonelo ekuhleni, ememelela ngabo ekuwo umnqamlezo. makungabikho mntu ngoko unigwebayo ngento edliwayo, nangento eselwayo, nangendawo yomthendeleko, nangenyanja ethwasileyo, nangesabatha; ezisisithunzi sezinto eziza kuza; ke sona isiqu sesikakristu. makungabikho namnye unilahlekanisa nomvuzo wenu, ethanda ukwenjenjalo ngokuthobeka kwentliziyo, nangokunqula izithunyuwa zezulu, engena ezintweni angazibonanga, efumana wakhukhumaliswa yiyo ingqiqo yenyama yakhe, engabambe yona intloko, ekuphuma kuyo ukuthi umzimba wonke ukhule ngokukhulisa kukathixo, uncedwa, ubandakanywa ngako konke ukuxhomekelelana kwamalungu nemisipha. ukuba ngoko nafa nokristu, nakhululeka kuzo iziqalelo zehlabathi, yini na ukuba ninge nisadla ubomi ngokwabelelabathi, nimiselwe imimiselo (eyokuthi, musa ukuphatha, musa ukungcama, musa ukuchukumisa, kanti zonke ezi zinto zezonakaliswa kukudliwa), nenze ngokwemithetho neemfundiso zabantu? okunene zizinto ezo ezidunyelwe bubulumko ngokunqula okuzithandelayo, nangokuthobeka kwentliziyo, nangokubandezela umzimba, kodwa kungengambeko yanelisa inyama.

3

ukuba ngoko navuswa kunye nokristu, funani izinto zaphezulu, apho akhona ukristu, ehleli ngasekunene kukathixo. nyamekelani izinto zaphezulu, zingabi zezasemhlabeni. kuba nafayo, baye ubomi benu buhlakele ndawonye nokristu kuye uthixo. xa athe wabonakalaliswa ukristu, obubomi bethu, ngelo xesha niya kubonakalaliswa nani, ninaye ebuqaqawulini. bhubhisani ngoko amalungu enu asemhlabeni: umbulo, ukungcola, ukuthabathaka okuhlazisayo, inkanku embi, nokubawa, okuyinkonzo yezithixo kona oko; eza ngenxa yezo zinto ingqumbo kathixo phezu kwabangevayo; enanifudula nihamba phakathi kwazo nani, okuya nibe nisidla ubomi nikuzo. ke ngoku, nani aba, kulahleni oku konke: ingqumbo, umsindo, ulunya, ukunyelisa; ukuthetha amanyala kungabikho emlonjeni wenu.

musani ukuxokisana, nizihlubile nje umntu omdala, kunye nezenzo zakhe, nambatha lowo umtsha, uhlaziyelwa ekwazini okuhle, ngokomfanekiselo walowo wamdalayo; apho kungekho mgrike namyuda, kwaluka nokungaluki, mbharbhari namskitiya, khoboka namkhululeki; usuke ukristu waba zizinto zonke, waba kubo bonke. yambathani ngoko, njengabanyulwa bakathixo, abangcwele, abathandiweyo, iimfesane zeemfefe, ububele, ukuthobeka kwentliziyo, ubulali, ukuzeka kade umsindo, ninyamezelana, nixolelana, ukuba ubani uthi abe nokusola ngakubani; njengokuba naye ukristu wanixolelayo, yenjani njalo nani. ke, phezu kwazo zonke ezo zinto, yalekani uthando, oluyintambo yogqibelelo. uxolo lukathixo, enabizelwa kwakulo mzimbeni mnye, malulawule ezintliziweni zenu, nibe nokubulela. ilizwi likakristu malihlale ngaphakathi kwenu ngokobutyebi; nifundisana, nilulekana ngabo bonke ubulumko; nithi, ngeendumiso neengoma nezango ezizezomoya, nivume kamnandi entliziweni yenu kuyo inkosi. nako konke enisukuba nikwenza ngelizwi, nokuba kungomsebenzi, yenzani izinto zonke egameni lenkosi uyesu, nibulela ngayo kuye uthixo uyise. nina bafazi, walulameleni awenu amadoda, njengoko kufanele abasenkosini. nina madoda, bathandeni abafazi benu, ningabi bukhali kubo. nina bantwana, balulameleni abazali benu ezintweni zonke; kuba oko kukholekile kuyo inkosi. nina boyise, musani ukubacaphukisa abantwana benu, ukuze bangafi iintliziyo. nina bakhonzi, balulameleni ezintweni zonke abaziinkosi zenu ngokwenyama; kungabi ngankonzo yamehlo, ngathi ningabakholisi-bantu; makube ngokwentliziyo engenakumbi, nisoyika uthixo. nako konke enisukuba nikwenza, kusebenzeni ngokwasemphefumleni, kunge kukwinkosi, akukhona kubantu; nisazi nje ukuba niya kuyamkela enkosini imbuyekezo yelifa; kuba nikhonza inkosi ukristu. lowo umonayo omnye uya kukuthwala oko kona one ngako; kanjalo akukho kukhetha buso bamntu.

4

nina baziinkosi, baphatheni ngokufaneleki-leyo nangokulungeleleneyo abanikhonzayo; nisazi nje ukuba nani ngokwenu ninenkosi emazulwini. zingisani ukuthandaza, niphaphamile kuko, ninombulelo; kunye noko nisithandazela, ukuze uthixo asivulele umnyango welizwi, ukuba siyithethe imfihlelo kakristu, endikhonkxwe ngenxa yayo; ukuze ndiyibonakalalise, njengoko ndimelwe kukuthetha ngako. hambani ngobulumko ngakwabo bangaphandle, nilonga ixesha eli. ukuthetha kwenu makuh-

lale kumnandi, kuvakalisiwe ngetyuwa, ukuze nazi ukuba nimelwe kukuthini na ukuphendula bonke ngabanye. izinto zonke ezilunge nam wonazisa utikiko, umzalwana oyintanda, umlungiseleli othem-bekileyo, ongumkhonzi kunye nam enkosini; endimthumele khona oku kuni, ukuze azazi iindawo ezingani, azithuthuzele iintliziyu zenu; kunye no-onesimo, umzalwana othem-bekileyo, oyintanda, ongomnye wenu. bonazisa izinto zonke zalapha. uyanibulisa uaristarko, ongumbanjwa ndawonye nam, nomarko umtshana kabharnabhas, enamkela imithetho ngaye; ukuba uthe weza kuni, mamkeleni; noyesu, ekuthiwa nguyusto, kwabolwaluko; ngabo bodwa abasebenzisana nam ngenxa yobukumkani bukathixo, abathe bona baba sisonwabiso kum. uyanibulisa uepafra ongomnye wenu, umkhonzi kakristu, ehlala ezama ngenxa yenu emithandazweni, ukuze nime nigqibelele, nizalisekile kuko konke ukuthanda kukathixo. kuba ndiyamngqinela ukuba unenzondelelo enkulu ngenxa yenu, nabo baselawodike, nabo basehirapoli. uyanibulisa uluka, igqirha eliyintanda, nodemas. bulisani kubazalwana abaselawodike, nakunimfa, nakulo ibandla elisendlwini yakhe. xa ke le ncwadi ithe yaleswa kuni, ize nenze ukuba ileswa nasebandleni eliselawodike; nani niyilese leyo iphuma elawodike. yithini kuarkipo, lukhangele ulungiselelo owalwamkelayo lwasenkosini, ukuze uluzalise. umbuliso lo ungesam isandla, mna pawulos. yikhumbuleni imixokelelwane yam. ubabalo malube nani. amen.

upawulos nosilvano notimoti babhalela ibandla labasetesalonika elikuthixo uyise, nenkosi yethu uyesu, kristu; bathi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo oluvela kuthixo ubawo wethu, nenkosi yethu uyesu kristu. sihlala sibulela kuye uthixo ngenxa yenu nonke; sinikhumbula emithandazweni yethu; singayeki ukuwukhumbula umsebenzi wenu wokholo, nokubulaleka kwenu kothando, nokunyamezela kwenu kokuthemba inkosi yethu uyesu kristu, phambi kothixo ubawo wethu; sikwazi, bazalwana bathandzeleweyo nguthixo, ukunyulwa kwenu. ngokuba iindaba ezilungileyo zethu azibangakho kuni ngantetho yodwa; zabakho nangamandla, nangomoya oyingcwele, nangenkoloseko enkulu, njengoko naziyo ukuba saba ngabanjani na phakathi kwenu ngenxa yenu. nani naba ngabaxelisa thina nayo inkosi, nalamkelayo nje ilizwi nisebandezelweni eninzi, ninovuyo lomoya oyingcwele; nada naba yimifuziselo kubo bonke abakholwayo, abakwelasemakedoni nelaseakaya. kuba lahlokoma livela kuni ilizwi lenkosi, akwaba khona kwelasemakedoni nelaseakaya lodwa; kusuke ezindaweni zonke ukukholwa kwenu kuthixo kwaduma, ngokokude kungabi safuneka ukuba sithethe nto. kuba bona ngokwabo baxela ngathi, ukuba kwakunjani na ukungena kwethu kuni, nokokuba nathini na ukuguqukelana kuthixo, niphuma kuzo izithixo, ukuze nikhonze uthixo ophilileyo oyinyaniso, nilinde unyana wakhe evela emazulwini, awamvusayo kwabafileyo, kwauesu, osihlangulayo kuyo ingqumbo ezayo.

kuba nikwazi ngokwenu, bazalwana, ukuba ukungena kwethu kuni akulambathanga; sesuka, nakuba besive ubunzima ngenxa engaphambili, sipethwe kakubi efilipi, njengoko naziyo, asafihlisa, sikuye uthixo wethu, ukuzithetha kuni iindaba ezilungileyo zikathixo, sinomzamo omkhulu. kuba uvuselelo lwethu aluphumi kulahlekiseni, lungaphumi nasekungcoleni, lungekhona nasenkohlisweni. sithi, njengoko sicikidweyo nguthixo, ukuba siphathiswe iindaba ezilungileyo, senjenjalo ukuthetha; singangi sikholisa abantu, kuba sikholisa uthixo ozicikidayo iintliziyi zethu. kuba kananjalo, njengoko naziyo, asizanga sibe nantetho yakucengacenga, namkhusane wakubawa, uthixo ulingqina; singafuni nokufuna luzuko bantwini, nokuba kukuni, nokuba kukwabanye; nakuba besinokuba ngumthwalo ngokwabapostile bakakristu. thina ke sisuke sathantamisa phakathi kwenu njengomdlezana osukuba ebagcinile abakhe

abantwana; ngokunjalo sinilangazelela nje, kwakholeka kuthi ukuba singaneli kunabela iindaba ezilungileyo zikathixo nje kodwa, sinabele nobomi bethu, ngenxa enokuba naba ziintanda kuthi. kuba niyakukhumbula, bazalwana, ukubulaleka kwethu nemigu yethu; kuba sazivakalisa kuni iindaba ezilungileyo zikathixo, sisebenza ubusuku nemini, ukuze singabi mthwalo nakubani kuni. ningamangqina nina kwanothixo, ukuba saba njani na ukuba ngcwele, nokuba nobulungisa, nokungabi nakusoleka kuni bakholwayo; kwanjengoko naziyo nonke ngabanye, ukuba besixelisa uyise kubantwana bakhe, siniyala, sinikhuza, siniqononondisa, ukuba nihambe ngokumfaneleyo uthixo, onibize layo kobakhe ubukumkani nobuqaqawuli. ngenxa yoko, nathi siyabulela kuye uthixo singayeki, okokuba nathi, ukulamkela ilizwi likathixo lodaba kuthi, analamkela lililizwi labantu; nalamkela, njengokuba kunjalo okwenyaniso, lililizwi likathixo elisebenzayo nokusebenza kuni bakholwayo. kuba nina, bazalwana, naba ngabaxelisa amabandla kathixo akwelakwayuda, akukristu yesu; ngokuba neva kwaobo bunzima nani ngabesizwe sakowenu, babuvayo nabo ngokwabo kuwe amayuda; wona ayibulalayo inkosi uyesu kwanabawo abaprofeti, asitshutshisa nathi, engamkholosi uthixo, echasene nabantu bonke; esalela thina ukuba sithethe kuzo iintlanga, ukuze zisindiswe, esenzela ukuba azalise izono zawo ngamaxesha onke. iwafikele ke ingqumbo, kwada kwasekupheleni. thina ke, bazalwana, sanihluthwayo nje ixesha elifutshane ngesiqu, kungengantliziyi, sakuthalela ngokugqithiseleyo ukububona ubuso benu, siqwenela kakhulu. kungoko sathandayo ukuza kuni, mna pawulos lo, kwakanye nakabini; wesuka usathana wasibambezelela. kuba liyintoni na ithemba lethu, novuyo lwethu, nesithsaba sethu soqhayiso? asinini aba na, phambi kwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu ekufikeni kwayo? inene, nini uzuko novuyo lwethu.

kungoko kwathi, singasenakuzibamba, kwakholeka kuthi ukuba sisale eatene sedwa. sathuma utimoti, umzalwana wethu, umlungiseleli kathixo, osebenza nathi ezindabeni ezilungileyo zikakristu, ukuze anizimase, anivuselele ngenxa yokholo lwenu, kungabikho namnye ushukunyiswayo zezi mbandezelo; kuba nisazi ngokwenu ukuba simiselwe zona. kuba xenikweni besikuni, sanixelela ngenxa engaphambili ukuba siza kubandezelwa; njengokuba kwaba njalo, nani niyazi. ngenxa yoko nam ndithe, ndingasenakuzibamba, ndathumela ukuba ndilwazi ukholo lwenu, hleze abe

unihendile umhendi, saba sifuma ne sabulaleka. ngoku ke utimoti, efikile nje kuthi evela kuni, wasishumayeza iindaba ezilungileyo zokholo nezothando lwenu; nokuba nihlala ninokusikhumbula okuhle, nilangazelela ukusibona, kwanjengokuba nathi silangazelela ukunibona. ngenxa yoko sithuthuzelekile, bazalwana, nini, kuyo yonke imbandezelo nengxakeko yethu ngalo ukholo lwenu; ngokuba ngoku siphilile, ukuba nina nithi nime enkosini. kuba singambuyekeza ngambulelo mni na uthixo ngani, kulo lonke uvuyo esivuya ngalo ngenxa yenu phambi kothixo wethu, ubusuku nemini sikhunga ngokugqithiseleyo kakhulu, ukuba sibubone ubuso benu, sikuzalise ukusilela kokholo lwenu? wanga ke uthixo ngokwakhe, ubawo wethu, nenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, angayilungisa indlela yethu yokuza kuni. yanga ke inkosi inganandisa, inityebise eluthandweni, omnye komnye nakubo bonke, kwanjengokuba nathi sisenjenjalo kuni; ukuze izizimase iintliziyo zenu, zingabi nakusoleka, zibe ngcewe phambi kothixo ubawo wethu, ekufikeni kwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu nabo bonke abangcewe bayo.

4

elokugqiba ngoko, bazalwana, siyanicela siniyala sisenkosini uyesu, ukuba nithi, njengokuba nakwamkelayo kuthi, okokuba nimelwe kukuthini na ukuhamba nokumkholisa uthixo, nikhule kuko ngakumbi. kuba niyazi ukuba zaba ziziyalo zini na, esaniyala ngazo ngenkosi uyesu. kuba oku kukuthanda kukathixo, ukungcwaliswa kwenu, ukuba nikhumke kulo uhenyuzo; ukuba elowo kuni akwazi ukusizuka asiphathe esakhe isitya enobungcwalisa, enembeko; angathabatheki yinkanuko, njengeentlanga ezingamaziyo uthixo; ukuba kungabikho ugqithisayo, am-lumkise umzalwana wakhe emcimbini lowo; ngenxa enokuba inkosi ngumphindezeli wazo zonke ezi zinto, njengoko sasinixelele ngenxa engaphambili, saniqononondisa. kuba uthixo akasibizelanga ekungcoleni; usibizele ebungcwaliseni. ngako oko ke lowo ugibayo, akagibi mntu, ugiba uthixo, owasinikayo nokusinika umoya wakhe oyingcwele. ke kaloku, ngalo uthando lobuzalwana, akufuneki ukuba ndinibhalele; kuba nina ngokwenu ningabafundiswe nguthixo ukuba nithandane; kuba okunene niyakwenza oko kubo bonke abazalwana abakwelasemakedoni liphela. siyanivuselela ke, bazalwana, ukuba nikhule kuko oko ngakumbi; nokuba nizondelele ukuba nizole, nenze ezeno izinto, nisebenze ngezenu izandla, njengoko saniyalayo; ukuze nihambe ngokuzibekileyo ngakwabo

bangaphandle, ningasweli nto. ke kaloku andithandi ukuba ningazi, bazalwana, mayela nabalele ukufa, ukuze ningabi buhlungu njengabanye abangenathemba bona. kuba xa sikholwa ukuba uyesu wafa, wabuya wavuka, kwangokunjalo naye uthixo woza nabo abalele ukufa ngaye uyesu, kunye naye. kuba oku siyakutsho kuni ngelizwi lenkosi ukuthi, thina babudlayo ubomi, baya kuba besekho ekufikeni kwenkosi, asisayi kubaphangela abalele ukufa. ngokuba inkosi ngokwayo iya kuhla emazulwini inendanduluko, inelizwi lesiphatha-zithunywa, inelixongo likathixo, baze abafele kukristu bavuke kuqala; sandule thina babudlayo ubomi, basaseleyo, sixwilelwe emafini kwakunye nabo, siye kuyikhawulela inkosi esibhakbhakeni; size ngokunjalo sihlale sihleli, sindawonye nenkosi. ngoko ke thuthuzelanani ngala mazwi.

5

ke kaloku ngawo amaxesha namathuba, bazalwana, akufuneki nganto ukuba ndinibhalele; kuba nani ngokwenu niyazi ngokucacileyo, ukuba imini yenkosi, njengesela ebusuku, yenjenjalo ukuza kwayo. kuba xenikweni baya kuthi, luxolo nokunqaba, oko baya kufikelwa yintshabalaliso ngebhaqo, kwanjengenimba komithiyo; baye bengayi kukha basinde. ke nina, bazalwana, anisebumnyameni, ukuba imini leyo iniqubule njengesela. nonke nina ningabokukhanya, abemini; asingabobusuku, asingabobumnyama. ngoko ke masingalali, njengabanye aba; masiphaphe sibe zingcatshu. kuba abaleleyo balala ebusuku; nabanxilayo banxila ebusuku. ke thina bangabemi masibe zingcatshu; masinxibe isigcina-sifuba sokholo nothando, nesigcina-ntloko esilithemba losindiso. ngokuba uthixo akasimiselanga ngqumbo; usimisele ukuzuza usindiso ngayo inkosi yethu uyesu kristu; owasifelayo, ukuze nokuba sihleli, nokuba silele, sidle ubomi kwakunye naye. kungoko ndithi, thuthuzelanani, nakhane, kwanjengokuba nisenjenjalo. ke kaloku siyanicela, bazalwana, ukuba nibazi ababulalekayo phakathi kwenu, abanongamelayo enkosini, abanilulekayo, nibabeke ngokugqithiseleyo kakhulu ukubathanda, ngenxa yomsebenzi wabo. hlalani ninoxolo phakathi kwenu. siyanivuselela ke, bazalwana, balulekeni abanxaxhelo; bakhuzeni abamxhelo mncinane; basekeleni abathambileyo; yibani nokuzeka kade umsindo kubantu bonke. lumkani, kungabikho bani ubuyekeza ububi ngobubi nakubani; hlalani niphuthuma okulungileyo omnye komnye, nakubantu bonke. hlalani nivuya. thandazani

ningayeki. ezintweni zonke bulelani; kuba oko kukuthanda kukathixo kukristu yesu ngani. umoya musani ukumcima. iziprofeto musani ukuzenza into engento. izinto zonke zicikideni, nibambe leyo intle. khumkani kuzo zonke iintlobo zenkohlakalo. wanga ke uthixo woxolo ngokwakhe anganingcwalisa niphelisekile; uthi, ugqibelele owenu umoya nomphefumlo nomzimba, ugcinwe ngokungenakusoleka ekufikeni kwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu. uthembekile onibizayo, oya kukwenza nokukwenza oko. bazalwana, sithandazeleni. babuliseni abazalwana bonke ngolwango olungcwele. ndiyani-fungisa inkosi ukuba le ncwadi ileswe kubo bonke abazalwana abangcwele. ubabalo lwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu malube nani. amen.

upawulos nosilvano notimoti babhalela ibandla labasetesalonika, elikuthixo ubawo wethu, nenkosi yethu yyesu kristu; bathi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo oluvela kuthixo ubawo, nenkosi yethu yyesu kristu. simelwe kukuhlala sibulela kuthixo ngenxa yenu, bazalwana, njengokuba kufanelekile, ngokuba lukhula ngokugqithiseleyo ukhohlo lwenu, lusanda uthandano lwenu nonke ngabanye; ngokokude thina ngokwethu siqhayise ngani emabandleni kathixo, ngenxa yonyamezelo lwenu, nokhohlo lwenu, ezintshutshisweni zenu zonke, nasezimbandezelweni enizinyamezelayo; umbonakaliso ke lowo womgewebo onobulungisa kathixo, ukuze nibalelwe ekuthini nibufanele ubukumkani bukathixo, enithi ngenxa yabo nive nokuva ubunzima; ukuba kanti yinto ebubulungisa kuthixo ukubabuyeka ngembandezela abanibandezelayo; athi, nina bandezelwayo, anibuyeka ngokuniphumza kunye nathi, ekutyhilekeni kwenkosi yyesu, ivela emazulwini inezithunywa zamandla ayoyi; inomlilo odangazelayo, ibaphindezela abangamaziyo uthixo, nabangazilulamelayo iindaba ezilungileyo zenkosi yethu yyesu kristu; bona abo baya kuva ukubethwa, intshabalalo engunaphakade ke leyo, bemke ebusweni benkosi, nasebuqaqawulini bokomelela kwayo; xa ithe yeza kuzukiswa kubangcwele bayo, imangaliseke kubo bonke abakhohwayo (ngokuba nakholwa bubungqina bethu kuni), ngaloo mini. ngoko ke sihlala sithandaza nokuthandaza ngenxa yenu, ukuba uthixo wethu anibalele ekuthini nilufanele ubizo lwenu, azalise ngokunamandla konke ukukholiswa kuku-lunga, nomebenzi wokhohlo; ukuze lizukiswe igama lenkosi yethu yyesu kristu kuni, nani nizukiswe kuye, ngokobabalo lukathixo wethu, nenkosi yethu yyesu kristu.

ke kaloku siyanicela, bazalwana, ngenxa yokufika kwenkosi yethu yyesu kristu, nokuhlanganisela kwethu kuyo, ukuba ningazanyazanyiswa kwakamsinya, nahlukane nengqiqo; ukuba ningabi navuso ngamoya, ngalizwi, ngancwadi ingathi, ivela kuthi, ngokungathi iselengene imini leyo kakristu. makungabikho bani unilukuhlayo nangalunye uhlobo; ngokuba ayinakufika yona, lungakhanga lufike ulahlo kuqala, atyhileke umntu wesono, unyana wotshabalalo; lowo uchasayo, uziphakamisayo ngaphezu kwento yonke ekuthiwa nguthixo, nehlonelwayo, ngokokude azihlalise etempileni kathixo, ezenza uthixo, ezibonisa ukuba unguthixo. anikhumbuli na, ukuba oko bendisekuni ndanixelela ezi zinto?

nangoku niykwazi okubambezelayo, ukuze atyhileke ngelakhe ixesha. kuba imfihlelo yokuchasana nomthetho iselisebenza; kodwa kulindwe ukuba ade lowo ubambezelayo ngoku asuswe kanye. andule ukutyhileka ongenamthetho; lowo iya kumtshisa inkosi ngomoya womlomo wayo, imbangise ngokubonakala kokufika kwayo: kwalowo, ukufika kungokokusebenza kukasathana, ngayo imisebenzi yonke yamandla, nemiqondiso, nezimanga zobuxoki, nangako ukulukhula konke kokungalungisi kwabo batshabalalayo; ngenxa enokuba bengakwamkelanga ukuyithanda inyaniso, ukuze basindiswe. nangenxa yoko, uthixo uya kubathumela ulahlekiso olusebenza ngamandla, ukuze bakholwe bubuxoki; ukuze bagwetywe bonke abangakhohlwanga yiyo inyaniso, basuka bakholiswa kuko ukungalungisi. ke thina simelwe kukuhlala sibulela kuye uthixo ngenxa yenu, bazalwana bathandiweyo yinkosi, ukuba uthixo kwasekuqalekeni waninyulela ukusindiswa, ngokungcwalisa komoya nokukholwa yinyaniso; awanibizela kuko oko ngazo iindaba ezilungileyo zethu, ukuba nizuze uzuko lwenkosi yethu yyesu kristu. ngoko ke, bazalwana, yimani, nizibambe izithethe enazifundiswayo, nokuba kungelizwi, nokuba kungencwadi yethu. ke kaloku, inkosi yethu yyesu kristu ngokwayo, nothixo ubawo wethu owasithandayo, wasinika intuthuzelo engunaphakade, nethemba elilungileyo ngobabalo, wanga angazithuthuzela iintliziyo zenu, anizimase kuwo onke amazwi nemisebenzi elungileyo.

elokugqiba, sithandazeleni, bazalwana, ukuba ilizwi lenkosi likhawuleze, lizukiswe, njengoko lenjenjalo nakuni; nokuba sihlanguwe ebantwini abangendawo, abakhohlakeleyo; kuba ukhohlo alubantwini bonke. ithembekile ke yona inkosi, eya kunizimasa, inigcine kuyo inkohlakalo. sikhohlose ngani ke ngokwasenkosini, ukuba izinto esinithethela zona niyazenza, nabe nisaya kuzenza. yanga ke inkosi ingathi iintliziyo zenu izikhokelele eluthandweni lukathixo, naselunyamezelweni lukakristu. ke kaloku siyanithethela, bazalwana, egameni lenkosi yethu yyesu kristu, ukuba nikhwebuke kubo bonke abazalwana abahamba ngokunxaxha, bengahambi ngokwesithethe abasamkelayo kuthi. kuba niyazi ngokwenu, ukuba nimelwe kukuthini na ukusilinganisa; ngokuba asinxaxhanga phakathi kwenu. asidlanga sonka samntu ngesisa; side ngokubulaleka nangemigu, sisebenza ubusuku nemini, ukuze singabi bunzima nakubani kuni; kungengakuba sasingenagunya; senzela ukuze sizinikele

sibe ngumfuziselo kuni, nize nina nixelise thina. kuba naxenikweni besikuni, sanithethela ngelithi, ukuba umntu akathandi kusebenza, makangadli nokudla. kuba siyeve ukuba inxenye phakathi kwenu ihamba ngokunxaxha, ingasebenzi nento, izifaka kwizinto zabanye. abanjalo ke siyabathethela, sibavuselela ngayo inkosi yethu uyesu kristu, ukuba bathi, besebenza ngokuzola, badle esisesabo isonka. ke nina, bazalwana, musani ukutha amandla ekwenzeni okulungileyo. ukuba ke kukho bani ungallilulameliyo ilizwi lethu ngencwadi le, mqondeni lowo, ningazidibanisi naye, ukuze adane. noko ke ze ningambaleli ekuthini ulutshaba; manimluleke njengomzalwana. yanga ke inkosi yoxolo ngokwayo inganinika uxolo ngamaxa onke, ngeendlela zonke. inkosi mayibe nani nonke. umbuliso ngesam isandla, mna pawulos. nguwo lowo umqondiso kuzo zonke iincwadi; ndenjenjalo ukubhala. ubabalo lwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu malube nani nonke. amen.

upawulos, umpostile kayesu kristu, ngokom-
miselo kathixo umsidisi wethu, nenkosi
yethu uyesu kristu, ithemba lethu, uba-
halela utimoti, umntwana wakhe kanye
ngokwaselukholweni; uthi, makube luba-
balo, inceba, uxolo, oluvela kuthixo
ubawo, nokristu yesu inkosi yethu. njen-
goko ndakuyalayo ukuba uhlale e-efese,
ndakuba mna ndisiya kwelasesakedoni,
ndenjenjalo ukukuyala nangoku, ukuze
ubathethele abanye, bangafundisi mfundiso
yimbi; kananjalo banganyamekeli zintsomi
namilibo yakuzalwa engaphele ndawo, izinto
ezo ezibanga iimbuzwano, zingahambisi
lona ulwakho lukathixo olungokholo. ke
intsingiselo yoyalo iluthando oluphuma
entliziyweni ehlabulukileyo, nasesazeleni
esilungileyo, naselukholweni olungahana-
hanisiyo; abathe abathile, beziphoshe ezo
nto, baphambukela ekuthetheni okun-
gento yanto; bethanda ukuba ngabafundisi
bomthetho, phofu bengaziqiqi izinto abazi-
thethayo, kwanezo bazingqinayo. siyazi ke
ukuba umthetho mhle, ukuba umntu uthi
awuphathe ngokomthetho; ngokwazi oku,
ukuba umthetho lo awuwiselwe lungisa,
uwiselwe ke abachasene nomthetho, na-
banganakululama, abangahloneli thixo, na-
bangaboni, abangengcwele, nabahlambeli,
ababethiyise nababethi-nina, izigwinta,
abenzi bombulo, amadoda alalanayo,
amasela abantu, amaxoki, amafunga-
buxoki, nokuba kukho nto yimbi ichasene
nemfundiso ephilileyo; ngokweendaba
ezilungileyo zozuko lukathixo osikeleleki-
leyo, endaphathiswa zona mna. kananjalo
ndinombulelo kowandomelezayo, ukristu
yesu inkosi yethu, kuba wandibalela ekuthini
ndithembekile, endimisela ebulungiselelini;
nakuba ngaphambili ndandingumnyelisi,
nomtshutshisi, nomphathi kakubi; ndesuka
ndenzelwa inceba, ngokuba ndakwenza
oko ndingazi, ndisekugakholweni; ke
lwanda ngokuncamisileyo ubabalo lwenkosi
yethu, lunokholo nothando olukukristu
yesu. lithembekile ilizwi eli, lifanelwe
kukwamkelwa konke, eli lokuba ukristu
yesu weza ehlabathini ukuba asindise
aboni; endingomkhulu kubo mna; noko ke
ndesuka ndenzelwa inceba ngenxa yoku,
ukuze uyesu kristu akubonakalalisele kum,
mna ungomkhulu, konke ukuzeka kade
umsindo, ndibe ngumzekelo kwabo baza
kukholwa kuye, base ebomini obungu-
naphakade. ke kaloku, kuye ukumkani
wawo amaphakade, ongenakonakala,
ongenakubonakala, kuthixo olumkileyo
yedwa, makubekho imbeko nozuko, kuse
emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. amen. olu
yalo ndilubeka phambi kwakho, mntwana
wam timoti, ngokweziprofeto ezandulelayo

ngawe, ukuze ulwe ngazo ukulwa okuhle,
unokholo nesazela esilungileyo, ethe inx-
enye, isigibile, yaphukelwa ngumkhombe
mayelana nokholo; inohimenayo noale-
sandire, endabanikelayo kusathana, ukuze
baqeqeshwe ukuba banganyelisi.

2

ndiyavuselela ngoko kuqala kwiinto zonke,
ukuba kwenziwe izikhungo, imithandazo,
izibongozo, imibulelo, ngenxa yabantu
bonke; ngenxa yookumkani nabo bonke
abasekongameni, ukuze sihlale ngokon-
waba nangokuzola, sinokuhlonela uthixo,
nokundileka konke. kuba oku kuhle,
kwamkelele emehlweni omsindisi wethu
uthixo; onga yena bangasindiswa bonke
abantu, bafikelele ekuyazini inyaniso. kuba
mnye uthixo; mnye nomlamli phakathi
kothixo nabantu, umntu ukristu yesu,
lowo wazinikelayo ukuba abe yintlawulelo
yokukhulula abantu bonke; ubungqina ke
obo bokungqinwa ngamaxesha angawabo;
endithe ndamiselwa bona mna, ukuba ndibe
ngumshumayeli nompostile (ndithetha
inyaniso ndikukristu, andixoki), umfundisi
weentlanga elukholweni nasenyanisweni.
ngoko ndinga angathandaza amadoda
kuzo zonke iindawo, ephakamisa izandla
ezingcwele, engenangqumbo, engen-
tandabuzo. kwangokunjalo mabathi
nabafazi banxibe iingubo ezifaneleki-
leyo, beneentloni, benesidima, ingabi
kukuphotha iinwele, nokunxitywa kwegolide
neeperile, nesambatho esixabiso likhulu;
mabathi (ngokufanele abafazi abathi
bahlonela uthixo), bavathe imisebenzi
elungileyo. umfazi, ezolile, makafunde
ethobeke konke. umfazi ke andimvumeli
ukuba afundise, nokuba ayilawule indoda;
makazole. kuba kwabunjwa uadam kuqala,
kwandula ke ukubunjwa ueva. kanjalo
akulukuhlwa uadam; kulukuhlwe umfazi,
waba sekugqitheni. noko ke wosindiswa
ngokuzala, ukuba bathe bema elukhol-
weni, naseluthandweni, nasebungwaliseni,
benesidima.

3

lithembekile ilizwi eli lithi, ukuba ubani
ungxamele ubuveleli, unqwenela umsebenzi
omhle. umveleli ngoko umelwe kukuthi
abe ngongenakukhalazelwa, eyindoda
yamfazi mnye, eyingcathu, enesidima,
ezibekile, ebuka iindwendwe, enokufundisa;
engageziswa yiwayini, engembethi, en-
gemngxameli wanzozo imbi. makabe
ngothantamisayo, engalwi, engemthandi
wamali; eyongamele kakuhle eyakhe
indlu, abantwana bakhe bemthobeke,

benokundileka konke (kuba ukuba umntu akakwazi ukuyongamela eyakhe indlu, angathini na ukuphatha ibandla likathixo?); angabi ngosandula ukungeniswa, ukuze angathiwa lwale likratshi, eyele ekugwetyweni komtyholi. kanjalo ke umelwe kukuthi abe nobungqina obuhle obuvela kwabangaphandle, ukuze angeyeli engcikovweni nasesibatheni somtyholi. kwangokunjalo abalungiseleli bamelwe kukuba nokundileka, bangabi ntlolela yombini, bangazinikeli kwayini eninzi, bangangxameli nzuzo imbi; mababe nemfihlo yokholo esazeleni esihlambulukileyo. nabo aba ke mabacikidwe ukuqala; bandule ke ukulungiselela, bangabangenakumangaleleka. kwangokunjalo abafazi bamelwe kukuba nokundileka, bangabi ngabahlebi; mababe ziingcathu, bathembeke ezintweni zonke. abalungiseleli mababe ngamadoda abafazi ngabanye, besongamela kakuhle abantwana nezindlu ezezezo. kuba abo balungiselele kakuhle, bazizuzela isimo esihle, nokungafihlisi okukhulu ekukholweni, okukukristu yesu. ezi zinto ndizibhala kuwe, ndithembe ukuba ndiya kuza kuwe kamsinya. ukuba ke ndithe ndalibala, ndikubhalela ukuze wazi, ukuba kumelwe kukuthiwani na ukuhanjwa endlwini kathixo, yona ilibandla likathixo ophilileyo, intsika nesiseko sayo inyaniso. kananjalo, ngokuvunyiweyo, inkulu imfihlelo yona leyo yokuhlonela uthixo: lowo wabonakalaliswa esenyameni, wagwetyelwa esemoyeni, wabonakala kwizithunyuwa zezulu, wavaliswa phakathi kweentlanga, kwakholwa kuye ehlabathini, wenyuswa waba sebuqaqawulini.

4

ke kaloku umoya uthi ngokucacileyo inxenye iya kumka elukholweni, ngamaxesha asemva, inyamekele oomoya abalahlekisayo, neemfundiso zeedemon; imka nohananiso lwabathetha ubuxoki, betshiswe isazela sabo ngentsimbi; bengavumi ukuba kuzekwe, nokuba kudliwe izinto ezadalwa nguthixo, ukuze zamkelwe ngombulelo ngabo bakholwayo, bayaziyo inyaniso. ngokuba sonke isidalwa sikathixo sihle; asiyonto yakulahla, ukuba samkelwe ngombulelo; kuba singcaliswa ngalo ilizwi likathixo nangezibongozo. ukuba uthe ezi zinto wazibeka phambi kwabazalwana, woba ngumlungiseleli omhle kayesu kristu, wondliwe ngamazwi okholo, naawemfundiso entle oyilandelayo. ke zona iintsomi ezihlambelayo zamaxhegokazi zimangale. ziqhelise ukuhlonela uthixo. kuba eyeyomzimba ingqeqesho inceda kancinane; ke kona ukuhlonela uthixo kunceda ngako konke, kunedinga lobomi bakalokunje, nobobo buza kubakho. lithembekile ilizwi

elo, lifanelwe kukwamkelwa konke. kuba sibulalekela, singcikelwe oko; ngokuba sithembele kuthixo ophilileyo, ongum-sindisi wabantu bonke, ngokukodwa owabakholwayo. bathethele ezi zinto, ufundise zona. makungabikho namnye ubudelayo ubuncinane bakho; suka ube ngumzekelo wabakholwayo ngentetho, ngehambho, ngothando, ngokholo, ngobunyulu. nyamekela imfundo, uvuselelo, imfundiso, ndide ndifike. ungasihlizeleli isipho esingokubabalwa, esikuwe; owasinikwayo ngesiprofeto, kunye nokubekwa izandla yintlanganiso yamadoda amakhulu. zinyamekele ezo zinto, hlala kwezo zinto, ukuze ukuhambela kwakho phambili kubonakale kwinto yonke. zilumkele wena nemfundiso yakho; hlala uhleli kwezo zinto; kuba ngokwenza oko, wozisindisa wena, ubasindise nabo bakuvayo.

5

indoda enkulu musa ukuyithethisa kabukhali, yiyale njengoyihlo; amancinane, njengabazalwana; abafazi abakhulu, njengoonyoko; abancinane, njengoodade, unobunyulu bonke. babeke abahlolokazi abangabahlolokazi ngenene. ke ukuba kukho mhlolokazi uthile unabantwana, nokuba ngabazukulwana, ukuqala mabafunde ukuhlonela elabo ikhaya, bababuyekezele umbuyekazo oninakhulu; kuba oko kuhle, kwamkelekile emehlweni kathixo. ke yena ongumhlolokazi ngenene, eshiywe yedwa, uthembela kuthixo; uhlela ehleli ekukhungeni nasemithandazweni ubusuku nemini. kodwa yena oxhamla iziyolo ufile, nakuba ngathi udla ubomi. bathethele ezi zinto, ukuze bangabi nakukhahlazeleka. ukuba ke umntu akabakhathalele abakhe, ngokukodwa abendlu yakhe, ulukhanyele ukholo, unobubi ngaphezu kongakholwayo. makangabalelwa enanini labahlolokazi umhlolokazi ongaphantsi kweminyaka emashumi mathandathu; owayengumfazi wandoda-nye, engqinelwe ngemisebenzi emihle, ukuba wondle abantwana, ukuba wamkele iindwendwe, ukuba uzihlambile iinyawo zabangcwele, ukuba ubasizile ababandezelweyo, ukuba usukelene nemisebenzi yonke elungileyo. ke bona abahlolokazi abatsha baman-gale; kuba xa bathe badimala ngukristu, bothanda ukwenda; benesigwebo sokuba balutshitshisile ukholo lokuqala. kunye noko ke bafunda ukungasebenzi nto, bethungelana nezindlu; banganeli kungasebenzi nto kodwa, basuka kananjalo babe ngamapholopholo, bazifake kwizinto zabanye, bathethe izinto ezingafaneleki-leyo. ngoko ndinga abahlolokazi abatsha bangenda, bazale, babe ngabanikazi-mizi,

bangamniki ochasayo nalinye ithuba lokutshabhiswa. kuba inxenye iseyiphambukele emva kosathana. ukuba kukho ikholwa, nokuba likholwakazi, elinabahlolokazi, malibasize, lize ibandla lingasindwa, ukuze lona lisize abangabahlolokazi ngenene. amadoda amakhulu, awongamela kakuhle, makabalelwe ekuthini afaanelwe yimbeko ephindwe kabini, ngokukodwa lawo abulalekayo elizwini nasemfundisweni. kuba sisitho isibhalo ukuthi, uze ungayibophi umlomo inkomo ibhula; nokuthi, umsebenzi uwufanele umvuzo wakhe. ukumangalelwa kwendoda enkulu musa ukukwamkela, kungabangakho mangqina mabini nokuba mathathu. abo bonayo, bohlwaye emehlweni abantu bonke, ukuze nabanye aba babe nokoyika. ndiyakuqononondisa emehlweni kathixo, nenkosi yethu yesu kristu, nezithunywa zezulu ezinyuliweyo, ukuba uzigcine ezi zinto ungaqali ugwebe, ungenzi nto ngokwayama bani. ungangxami ubeke izandla phezu kukabani, kanjalo ungadlalani nabanye ngezono zabo; zigcine nyulu. musa ukuba sasela manzi; sela intwana yewayini, ngenxa yesisu sakho, nobulwelwe bakho obufuthi. izono zabanye abantu zisekuhleni kanye, ziyandulela ukuya emgwebeni; abanye ke ziyabalandela nokubalandela. kwangokunjalo nemisebenzi emihle isekuhleni kanye, naleyo ingenjalo ayinako ukufihlakala.

6

onke ke amakhoboka aphantsi kwedyokhwe, ndinga ke angababalela abaniniwo ekuthini, bafanelwe yimbeko yonke, ukuze igama likathixo nemfundiso inganyeliswa. lawo ke ankosi zikholiweyo, makangazideli ngakuba zingabazalwana; makube kukhona azikhonzayo, ngokuba zingamakholwa, ziziintanda ezingamadlelana ngomsebenzi wokusiza. bafundise ezi zinto, ubavuselele. ukuba umntu ufundisa mfundiso yimbi, angavumani namazwi aphilileyo angawenkosi yethu yesu kristu, nemfundiso engokukuhlonela uthixo: uthiwe lwale likratshi, engazi lutho kakuhle; ufa kukukhanuka iimbuzwano namaphike amazwi, ekuthi kwezo nto kuphume umona, iinkani, izinyeliso, izirhano ezingendawo, iimpikiswano zochuku lwabantu abonakele iingqiqo, abahluthwe inyaniso, beba ukuhlonela uthixo kukusekeleza inzuzo. ke kona ukuhlonela uthixo, kundawonye nokwanela, kusekeleze inzuzo enkulu. kuba sibe singangenanga nanto ehlabathini; kuyabonakala kananjalo ukuba asinakuphuma nanto. sinento ke edliwayo neyambathwayo, masanele zezo zinto. ke abo banga bangaba zizityebi, beyela ekuhendweni, nasesibatheni, nasezinkanuk-

weni ezininzi ezibubudenge ezenzakalisayo; zona zibatshonisayo abantu ekonakaleni, nasekutshabalaleni. kuba ukuthanda imali yingcambu yeento zonke ezimbi: abathe abathile, ngokuzolulela kuko, balahlekana nokholo, bazibhodloza ngobuhlungu obuninzi. ke wena, mntu kathixo, zibaleke ezo zinto; phuthuma ke ubulungisa, ukuhlonela uthixo, ukholo, uthando, unyamezelo, ubulali. wuzame umzamo omhle wokholo; bubambe ubomi obungunaphakade, owabizelwa nokubizelwa kubo, waza waluvuma uvumo oluhle emehlweni amangqina amaninzi. ndiyakuthethela emehlweni kathixo, ozidlisa ubomi zonke izinto, nasemehlweni kakristu yesu, owangqina wavuma uvumo oluhle phambi kopontiyi pilato, ukuba uwugcine umthetho lo, ungabi nabala, ungabi nakukhalazelwa, kude kufike ukubonakala kwenkosi yethu yesu kristu, aya kukubonakalisa ngawakhe amaxesha; lowo usikelelekileyo, ukuphela konamandla, ukumkani kakumkani, unkosi kankosi; okuphela konokungafi, ehleli ekukhanyeni okungenakusondelwa; ekungekho namnye kubantu owakha wambona, nonako ukumbona; kuye makubekho imbeko namandla angunaphakade. amen. abazizityebi kweli phakade langoku bathethele bangakratshi, bangathembeli butyebini bungagqalekiyo; mabathembele kuthixo ophilileyo, obeka phambi kwethu izinto zonke ngokobutyebi, ukuba zidliwe; benze okulungileyo, babe zizityebi zemisebenzi emihle, babe nokwaba kakuhle, babe nobudlelane; baziqwebele isiseko esihle, base exesheni eliza kuza, ukuze babubambe ubomi obungunaphakade. wa, timoti, loo nto uyiphathisiweyo yigcine, uphambuke ezintethweni ezingezizo, ezihlambelayo, nakwiinkcaso zokwazi, okubizwa njalo kuxokwa; abasuke abathile, bethe banako oku kwazi, baluphosa ukholo. ubabalo malube nawe. amen.

upawulos, umpostile kayesu kristu ngokuthanda kukathixo, ngokwedinga lobomi obukukristu yesu, ubhalela utimoti, umntwana wakhe oyintanda; uthi, makube lubabalo, nenceba, noxolo oluvela kuthixo uyise, nokristu yesu inkosi yethu. ndinokubulela kuye uthixo, endamkhonzayo kwakoomawokhulu ndinesazela esihlambulukileyo, ndikukhumbula njengokungaphe- liyo, ekukhungeni kwam ubusuku nemini; ndilangazelela ukunga ndingakubona, ndizaliswe luvuyo; ndikhunjuzwa nje ukholo olukuwe olungenakuhanahanisa, lona lwahlalayo kuqala kunyokokhulu uloyisi, nakunyoko uyunike, endinyanisileyo ke ukuthi luhleli nakuwe. endithi ngenxa yelo thuba ndikukhumbuze, ukuba usikhwezele isipho sokubabalwa kwakho nguthixo, esikhoyo kuwe ngokubekwa kwezandla zam phezu kwakho. kuba uthixo akasinikanga moya wabugwala; wasinika owamandla, nowothando, nowesidima. ngoko ke musa ukuba nazintloni ngabo ubungqina benkosi yethu, nangam, mna mbanjwa wayo; suka uve ububi kunye nam ngenxa yeendaba ezilungileyo, ngokwamandla kathixo; owasisindisayo, wasibiza ngobizo olungcwele, engenzi ngokwemisebenzi yethu, esenza ngokweyakhe ingqibo, nobabalo, esababalwa ngalo ngokristu yesu phambi kwamaxesha aphakade; lwabonakaliswa ke ngoku ngako ukubonakala komsindisi wethu uyesu kristu, owakubhangisayo okunene ukufa, kodwa wabukhanyisa ubomi nokungonakali, ngazo iindaba ezilungileyo ezi; endamiselwa zona mna, ndaba ngumvakalisi nompostile nomfundisi weentlanga; endithi kananjalo ngenxa yeli thuba ndive obu bunzima. noko ke andinazintloni; kuba ndiyamazi endikholiweyo nguye; kanjalo ndithi, ndeyisekile ukuba unako ukuyigcina into endimphathisileyo, ese kuloo mini. umzekelo wamazwi aphileleyo owawevayo kum, wubambe elukholweni naseluthandweni olukukristu yesu. loo nto intle uyiphathisiweyo, yigcine ngomoya oyingcwele ohleliyo ngaphakathi kwethu. oku uyakwazi, ukuba bandinikele umva bonke abaseasiya; abanofigelo nohermogene. yanga inkosi ingayenzela inceba indlu kaone- siforo; ngokuba kwaba futhi endiphumza, akaba nazintloni nguwo umxokelelwane wam. wathi akuba eseroma, wandifuna ngokukhuthala okukhulu, wandifumana. yanga inkosi ingamfumanisa inceba enkosini ngaloo mini. nguwana waziyo kakuhle oko zingako izinto awalungiselela ngazo e-efese.

wena ngoko, mntwana wam, yomelela elubabalweni olukukristu yesu; uthi nez- into owazivayo kum ngamangqina aman- inzi, ezo uzibeke phambi kwabantu abath- embekileyo, bona baya kukulingana uku- fundisa nabanye. wena ngoko bunyamezele ububi, njengomphumi-mkhosi olungileyo kakristu yesu. akukho namnye uthi, ephuma umkhosi, azibhijele ngemicimbi yobu bomi; ukuze amkholise lowo um- nyulele ukuphuma umkhosi. nakuba ke ubani esithi azame emdlalweni, akath- weswa sithsaba, ukuba akathanga azame ngokomthetho. umlimi lowo ubulalekayo, umelwe kwukwamela kuqala kwiziqhamo. ziqiqe izinto endizithethayo; inkosi yokupha ke ingqondo ezintweni zonke. mkhum- bule uyesu kristu, engovukileyo kwabafi- leyo, engowembewu kadavide, ngokweend- aba zam ezilungileyo; endiva ububi ngenxa yazo, kude kuse ezintanjeni, njengomenzi wobubi; ke lona ilizwi likathixo ali- botshiwe. ngenxa yoko izinto zonke ndiyazinyamezela ngenxa yabo abanyulwa, ukuze nabo bamkele usindiso olukukristu yesu, ndawonye nozuko olungunaphakade. lithembekile ilizwi eli: kuba xa safa naye, sodla ubomi kwandawonye naye; ukuba siyanyamezela, solawula kwandawonye naye; ukuba siyamkhanyela, naye wosikhanyela; ukuba asithembekile, yena uhlala ethem- bekile; akanako ukuzikhanyeza. bakhum- buze ezo zinto, uqononondise emehlweni enkosi, ukuba kungenziwa mfazwe yamazwi angancedi lutho, kuze kubhukuqeke aba- phulaphuli. kukhuthalele ukuzimisa phambi kothixo ucikidekile, ungumsebenzi ongenaz- intloni, ulungisa ukulahlula ilizwi lenyaniso. ke zona iintetho ezingentlo, ezihlambelayo, zinxweme; kuba ziya kuhambela pham- bili kokukhona kungahloneli thixo. nel- izwi labo liya kudla njengesilonda esiqhen- qethayo; abanohimenayo nofleta, abathe bona bayiphosa inyaniso, besithi uvuko seluthe lwakho, kananjalo belubhukuqa ukholo lwenxenye. noko ke limi, litha nkqi, ilitye lesiseko likathixo, linambhalo uthi, inkosi iyabazi abangabayo; nothi, mabasuke kuko ukungalungisi, bonke abal- ibizayo igama likakristu. ke endlwini enkulu akubikho ziya zagolide nazasili- vere zodwa; kubakho nezomthi nezom- dongwe. inxenye ke zezembeko, inxenye azizambeko. ukuba ngoko umntu uthe wazikhuphulula kwezo zinto, woba sisitya sembeko, singcwaliswiwe, simlungele kakuhle umninindlu, silungiselwe wonke umsebenzi olungileyo. ke zibaleke iinkanuko zobutsha; phuthuma ke ubulungisa, ukholo, uthando, uxolo nabo bayinqulayo inkosi ngokwasentli- ziyweni ehlambulukileyo. yinxweme im-

ibuzwana yobudenge engenangqeqesho, usazi ukuba izala imfazwe. ke umkhonzi wenkosi akamele kulwa; umele ukuba nokuthantamisa kubantu bonke, enokufundisa, enyamezela ububi, ebaqeqesha ngobulali abo baphikayo; ukuba akangethi na kanti uthixo abaphe inguquko esa ekuyazini inyaniso, babuye baqabuke, baphume esibatheni sakhe umtyholi, ababanjiselwe ukuthanda kwakhe nguye.

3

ke, kwazi oku, ukuba ngemihla yokugqibela kuya kufika amaxesha anomngcipheko. kuba abantu baya kuba ngabazithandayo, abathandi bemali, abaqhankqalazi, abakratshi, abanyelisi, abangeva bazali, abangabuleliyo, abangengcwele, abangenabubele, abangenatarhu, abatyholi, abangenakuzeyisa, izibhoja, abangenakuthanda kulunga, abancethezi, izityhututhu, abathiwe lwale likratshi, abathandi beziyolo kunokuba bathande uthixo; benokumila kokuhlonela uthixo, ukanti bayawakhanyela amandla ako. kwabo ke khwebuka. kuba baphuma kwaba, abo banyebelezele ezindlwini, bathimbe abafazazana abazono ziziimfumba, bephethwe ziinkanuko ngeenkanuko, behlala befunda, bangaze phofu babe nako ukufika ekuyazini inyaniso. kwangolo hlobo ke, bathi ooyanes noyambres bamchasa umoses, ngokunjalo nabo aba bayayichasa inyaniso. bangabantu abonakele iingqiqo, abangenakucikideka ngakulo ukholo. abayi kuhambela phambili ngakumbi; kuba ukungabi nangqiqo kwabo kuya kubonakala kubantu bonke, njengokuba kwaba njalo okwabaya. ke wena uyilandile eyam imfundiso, ihambo, ingqibo, ukholo, ukuzeka kade umsindo, uthando, unyamezelo, iintshutshiso, iintlungu ezinjengezo zandihlelayo kwa-antiyokwe, eikoniyo, elistra; ukutshutshiswa okunjengoko ndakuthwalayo, yaza inkosi yandihlangula kuko konke. nabo bonke ke abathanda ukuhlala ngokuhlonela uthixo kukristu yesu baya kutshutshiswa. ke bona abantu abangendawo noosiyazi, kukhona baya kuhambela phambili ebubini, belahlekisa, belahlekiswa. ke wena yima ezintweni owazifundayo, waqiniselwa kuzo, umazi owazifunda kuye; nokuba uzazé kwasebuntwaneni izibhalo ezingcwele, ezinako ukukulumkisola elusindisweni ngokukholwa kukristu yesu. sonke isibhalo, siphefumlelwe nguthixo nje, sikwancedela ukufundisa, ukohlwaya, ukululeka, ukuqeqesha okusebulungiseni, ukuze umntu kathixo afaneleke, exhobele wonke umsebenzi olungileyo.

4

ndiyaqononondisa mna ngoko emehlweni kathixo, nenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, oza kugweba abaphilileyo nabafileyo, kwanangokubonakala kwakhe nobukumkani bakhe: livakalise ilizwi; zingisa ukwenjenjalo ngamathuba alungileyo naxakileyo; yohlwaya, khalimela, vuselela, unako konke ukuzeka kade umsindo, nokufundisa. kuba kuya kubakho ixesha abangayi kuyinyamezela imfundiso ephilileyo; baya kusuka ngokweenkanuko zabo bazifumbele abafundisi, bebaba iindlebe; babeya kuzisonga zimke iindlebe kuyo inyaniso, baphambukele ke kuzo iintsomi. ke wena yiba yingcathu ezintweni zonke, nyamezela ububi, umsebenzi womshumayeli weendaba ezilungileyo wenze, buzalise ubulungiseleli bakho. kuba mna sendithululwa ngokomnikelo; nalo ixesha lokunduluka kwam likufuphi. umzamo omhle ndiwuzamile, ugqatso ndilufezile, ukholo ndilugcinile. okokugqibela ndibekelwe isithsaba sobulungisa, eya kundibuyisela ngaso ngaloo mini inkosi, umgwebi olilungisa; ingabi ndim ndedwa ke, ibe ngabo bonke abakuthandayo ukubonakala kwayo. khawuleza uze kum kamsinya; kuba udemasi wandishiya ngokuthanda iphakade langoku, waya etesalonika; ukreske uye kwelasegalati; utito uye kwelasedalmati. nguluka yedwa onam. thabatha umarko uze naye; kuba unokundinceda kakuhle kumsebenzi wokulungiselela. ke utikiko ndamthumela e-efese. ingubo endayishiya etrowa kukarpo, uze uyiphathe ekuzeni kwakho, neencwadi ezo, ngokukodwa ezezintsu. ualesandire, umkhandi wobhedu, wandenza izinto ezininzi ezimbi; inkosi iya kumbuyekeza ngokwemisebenzi yakhe. mlumkele nawe; kuba wawachasa kunene amazwi ethu. kokokuqala ukuziphendulela kwam, akubangakho namnye unam, basuka bonke bandishiya; kwanga akungebalelwe kubo oko. noko ke inkosi yandinceda, yandomeleza; ukuze ngam uvakaliso lweendaba ezilungileyo luzaliseke, neentlanga zonke zive; ndaza ndahlangulwa emlonyeni wengonyama. isaya kundihlangula yona inkosi kuwo wonke umsebenzi ongendawo, indisindisele ebukumkanini bayo obusemzulwini; kuyo makubekho uzuko, kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. amen. bulisa kupriska noakwila, nakwindlu kaonesiforo. uerasto wasala ekorinte. ke utrofimo ndamshiya emileto esifa. khawuleza uze, kungekabi sebusika. uya kubulisa uyubhulo, nopudens, nolino, noklawudiya, nabo abazalwana bonke. inkosi uyesu kristu mayibe nomoya wakho. ubabalo malube nani. amen.

upawulos, umkhonzi kathixo, umpos-
tile ke kayesu kristu, ngokokholo lwa-
banyulwa bakathixo, nokuyazi inyaniso
engokokuhlonela uthixo; ngethemba lobomi
obungunaphakade, awathi uthixo, onge-
nakuxoka, wabubeka idinga ngaphambi
kwamaxesha angunaphakade, wali-
bonakalisa ke ilizwi lakhe ngamaxesha an-
gawalo, ngokuvakalisa endakuphathiswayo
mna, ngokommiselo womsindisi wethu
uthixo: kutito, umntwana wam wenene
ngokwaselukholweni, esinobudlelane ngalo:
makube lubabalo, noxolo oluvela kuthixo
uyise, nakuyesu kristu, umsindisi wethu.
ndakushiya ekrete ngenxa yoku, ukuze
uhambise ukuzilungisa izinto eziseleyo,
umise amadoda amakhulu kwimizi ngemizi,
njengoko ndakumisela ngako mna: ukuba
umntu ungongenakumangaleleka, eyindoda
yamfazi mnye enabantwana abakholiweyo,
abangamiselwa tyala lakuzibhubhisa, aban-
gaswele kuthobela mntu. kuba umveleli
umelwe kukuba ngongenakumangaleleka,
njengegosa likathixo; angabi ngowenza
ukuzithandela kwakhe; angabi ngoqumba
msinya; angabi ngogeziswa yiwayini;
angabi ngumbethi; angabi ngongxamela
nzuzo imbi. umelwe kukuthi abe ngobuka
iindwendwe, umthandi wokulungileyo, one-
sidima, olilungisa, ongwele, onokuzezisa;
ebambelele ezwini elithembekileyo ngok-
wemfundiso, ukuze abe nako ukuvuselela
ngayo imfundiso ephilileyo, nokubohlwaya
badane abaphikayo. kuba baninzi abathethi
bezinto ezingento nabakhohlisi, abaswele
intobeko, ngokukodwa abo bolwaluko,
abamelwe kukuvingcwa imilomo; abathi
izindlu ziphela bazibhukuqe, befundisa
izinto ezingafanelekileyo ngenxa yenzuzo
embi. wathi omnye wabo, kwaumprofeti
wakowabo, amakrete ahlala engamax-
oki, amarhamncwa amabi, amadla-kudla
angasebenziyo. obo bungqina buyinene.
ngenxa yeli thuba bohlaye kabukhali,
badane, ukuze baphile elukholweni; ban-
ganyamekeli zintsomi zabuyuda, namithetho
yabantu abayinikela umva inyaniso. izinto
zonke zihlambulukile kwabahlambulukileyo;
kwabadyobhekileyo nabangakholwayo,
akukho nto ihlambulukileyo; kusuke kwady-
obheka nengqiqo nesazela sabo. bayavuma
ukuba bayamazi uthixo; kanti ngayo
imisebenzi bayamkhanyela, bengamasikizi,
bengabangevayo, nakumsebenzi wonke
olungileyo bengenakucikideka.

ke wena, thetha izinto eziyifaneleyo
imfundiso ephilileyo; ukuba amadoda
amakhulu abe ziingcathu, andileke, abe

nesidima, aphile elukholweni, eluthandweni,
elunyamezelweni; ukuba abafazi abakhulu
kwangokunjalo babe nesimilo esibafane-
leyo, bangabi ngabatyholi; bangazilahleli
kwiwayini eninzi; bafundise okuhle; ukuze
bayale abafazana ukuba babe nesidima,
bawathande amadoda abo, babathande
abantwana babo, babe nesidima, babe
nyulu, basebenze ezindlwini zabo, babe
nokulunga, bawathobele awabo amadoda,
ukuze ilizwi likathixo linganyeliswa. kwan-
gokunjalo amadoda amatsha wayale ukuba
abe nesidima. ezintweni zonke zenze
umzekelo wemisebenzi emihle; emfundis-
weni ube ngomsulwa, ngondilekileyo,
ngolizwi liphilileyo, lingenakugwetywa;
ukuze ochasayo abe neentloni, engenanto
imbi yakuthetha ngani. amakhoboka
wathethele ukuba azithobele iinkosi
zawo, abe ngakholekileyo kakuhle ez-
intweni zonke, engaphiki; angashinti;
asuke abonakalise konke ukuthembeka
okulungileyo, ukuze ayivathise imfundiso
yomsindisi wethu uthixo ezintweni zonke.
kuba lubonakele kubantu bonke ubabalo
lukathixo, lulolusindisayo; lusiqeqesha
ukuze sithi, sikuncama ukungahloneli thixo
nokukhanuka okukokwehlabathi, sihlale
ngokunesidima, nangokubulungisa, nan-
gokuhlonela uthixo, kweli phakade langoku;
silinde ithemba elinoyolo, nembonakalo
yobuqaqawuli bothixo omkhulu, umsindisi
wethu uyesu kristu, owazinikela ngenxa
yethu, ukuze asikhulule ngokusihlawulela
kuko konke ukuchasa umthetho, azihlam-
bululele abantu abangabakhe, abazondelela
imisebenzi emihle. ezi zinto zithethe, uvuse-
lele, wohlwaye ngawo wonke ummiselo.
makungabikho namnye ukudelayo.

bakhumbuze ukuba bathobele oozilawuli
noomagunya, baphulaphule abaphathi,
bawulungele wonke umsebenzi olungileyo.
mabanganyelisi namnye umntu, bangabi
nakulwa, babe nokuthantamisa, bebonakala
benobulali bonke kubantu bonke. kuba
nathi sibe sifudula singabasweli-kuqonda,
singeva, silahleka, sikhonza iinkanuko
neziyolo ngeziyolo, sihleli ngolunya
nomona, sinezotho, sithiyana. kodwa
kuthe kwakubonakala ububele bukhitho,
umsindisi wethu, nokuthanda kwakhe
abantu, kungengamisebenzi esebulungiseni
esayenzayo thina, kungokwenceba yakhe,
wasisindisa ngentlambululo yokuzalwa
ngokutsha, nangokuhlaziya komoya oy-
ingcwele; awamthululayo phezu kwethu
ngokobutyebi, ngoyesu kristu umsindisi
wethu; ukuze sithi, sigwetyelwe ngobabalo
lwalowo, sibe ziindlalifa zobomi obungu-
naphakade ngokwethemba. lithembekile

ilizwi elo; nezo zinto ndinga ungaziqinisela, ukuze banyameke, benze imisebenzi emihle, abo bakholiweyo kuthixo. ezo zinto zintle, zinokubanceda abantu. ke yona imibuzo yobudenge, nemilibo yokuzalwa, neenkani, nokulwa ngawo umthetho, zinxweme, kuba azincedi lutho, asinto zanto. umntu ongumahlukanisi, akuba elulekwe kanye nokuba kukabini, mmangale; usazi ukuba onjalo ugwenxeke kwaphela; uyona, ezigwebile ngokwakhe. xenikweni ndithe ndathuma kuwe uartemas, nokuba ngutikiko, khawuleza uze kum enikopolis; kuba ndigqibe kwelokuba ndobudlulisa ubusika khona apho. uzenas, umqondisi-mthetho, noapolos, baxhobisele indlela ngokunyameka, ukuze bangasweli nto. abethu mabafunde ke ukwenza imisebenzi emihle yokunceda abaswele kanzima, ukuze bangabi ngabangenasiqhamo. bayakubulisa bonke abanam. babulise abo basithandayo ngokwaselukholweni. ubabalo malube nani nonke. amen.

upawulos, umbanjwa kakristu yesu, no-
timoti umzalwana, babhalela ufilemon
oyintanda, osebenzisana nathi, noapiya
isithandanekezi sethu, noarkipo umphumi-
mkhosi nathi, nebandla elisendlwini yakho;
bathi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo olu-
vela kuthixo ubawo, nenkosi yethu uyesu
kristu. ndihlala ndibulela kuye uthixo
wam, ndikukhumbula emithandazweni yam,
ndiluva nje olwakho uthando, nokholo
onalo kuyo inkosi uyesu, nakubo bonke
abangcwele, ukuze ubudlelane bokholo
lwakho bube nokusebenza ngokwazi konke
okulungileyo okukuni, kuse kukristu
yesu. kuba sinovuyo nothuthuzeleko
olukhulu ngalo uthando lwakho, ngokuba
izibilini zabangcwele ziphunyuziwe ngawe,
mzalwana. kungoko endithi, nakuba
ndinako ukungafihlisi okukhulu kukristu,
kokuba ndikuthethele okufanelekileyo,
noko ngenxa yothando ndisuka kanye
ndikubongoze, ndingonjengopawulos ix-
hego, ngoku ke ndikwangumbanjwa kayesu
kristu. ndikubongoza ngenxa yomntwana
wam, uonesimo, endimzeleyo ndisezin-
tanjeni; obefudula engeluncedo lwanto
kuwe, kodwa ngoku kuwe nakum unoncedo
oluhle. lowo ndimbuyisele kuwe; wena ke
mamkele, oko kukuthi, yamkela izibilini
zam; ebendinga mna ndingasendihlala
naye apha, ukuze athi endaweni yakho
andilungiselele, ndisezintanjeni ngenxa
yeendaba ezilungileyo ezi; kodwa an-
dithandanga kwenza nto, ungatshongo
wena, ukuze ukulunga kwakho kungangi
kokokunyanzelwa, kube kokokuvuma. kuba
mhlawumbi wahlukaniswa umzuzwana
nawe ngenxa yoku, ukuze umzuze ngok-
waphakade; engasenjengekhoboka, esuke
wangaphezu kwekhoboka, engumzalwana
oyintanda, ngokukodwa kum; kubeke
phi na ke kuwe, ngokwenyama nangok-
wenkosi? ngoko ke, ukuba unobudlelane
nam, mamkele njengam. ukuba wakona,
nokuba unetyala kuwe, oko kubalele kum.
mna pawulos ndikubhale ngesam isandla
ukuthi, mna ndokuhlawula; endingatshoyo
kuwe ukuthi, kum unetyala elingaphezulu,
elinguwe ngokwakho. ewe, mzalwana,
mandinceleke ngawe mna ngokwasenkosini;
ziphumze izibilini zam ngokwasenkosini.
ndikubhalele ndeyisekile kukundilulamela
kwakho, ndisazi ukuba uya kwenza nan-
gaphezulu koko ndikuthethayo. kunye ke
noko, ndilungisele indawo yokuhlala; kuba
ndithembile ukuba ngayo imithandazo
yenu nondiphiwa. uyakubulisa uepafras,
umbanjwa ndawonye nam wakwakristu
yesu, kwanomarko, noaristarko, nodemasi,
noluka, abasebenzisana nam. ubabalo
lwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu malube nomoya

uthixo wayethethile nje kudala ngeendawo ezininzi, nangeendlela ezininzi, koobawo ngabo abaprofeti, uthethe ngale mihla yokugqibela kuthi ngonyana; awammisayo wayindlalifa yeento zonke, awathi kwangaye wayenza indalo yonke; othe, elubengezelo lobuqaqawuli bakhe, nombhalo wenkqu yakhe, ezithwele nokuzithwala zonke izinto ngalo ilizwi lamandla akhe, wesuka, akuba eyenzile ngokwakhe intlambululo yokusihlambulula ezonweni, wahlala phantsi ngasekunene kobukhulu, enyangweni; ethe waba ngonamandla ngaphezu kwezithunywa zezulu, ngangoko azuze ilifa legama eligqithiseleyo kunelazo. kuba sisiphi na isithunywa, awakha wathi kuso, ungunyana wam wena, mna ndikuzele namhla? nokuthi, mna ndiya kuba nguyise wakhe, yena abe ngunyana wam? nangexa athi amngenise owamazibulo kwelimiweyo, uthi, maziqubude kuye zonke izithunywa zikathixo. okunene ngazo izithunywa zezulu uthi, ulozena izithunywa zakhe oomoya, nababusi bakhe ilangatye lomlilo; kodwa ngaye yena unyana uthi, itrone yakho, thixo, isa ephakadeni lasephakadeni; yintonga ethe tye intonga yobukumkani bakho. wathanda ubulungisa, wathiya okungendawo; ngenxa yoko, uthixo, uthixo wakho, ukuthambise ngoeli yomgcobo ngaphezu kowenu. abuye athi, ekuqalekeni, wena nkosi, waliseka ihlabathi, nalo izulu lingumsebenzi wezandla zakho; wona aya kutshabalala, ke wena uhala uhleli; aye onke njengengubo eya konakala, nanjengesambatho uya kuwasonga, asuke abe ngawambi; ke wena ukwanguwe, nayo iminyaka yakho ayiyi kuphela. sisiphi na ke isithunywa, awakha wathi kuso, hlala ngasekunene kwam, ndide iintshaba zakho ndizenze isihlalo seenyawo zakho? azingomoya ababusayo zonke na, zithunywe ukuba zilungiselele abo baza kuba ziindlalifa zalo usindiso?

ngenxa yoko, simelwe kukuzinyamekela ngokugqithiseleyo izinto esazivayo, hleze sikhukuliswe simke kuzo. kuba, ukuba ilizwi elathethwa ngezithunywa zezulu laqina, kwathi konke ukugqitha nokungeva kwamkela umvuzo oyeleleyo; sothini na thina ukusinda, sakuba siluhilizele usindiso olungakanana, lona lwaqalwa ukuthethwa yiyo inkosi, lwaza lwaqiniselwa kuthi ngabo baluvayo; uthixo engqinelana nabo ngemiqondiso kwanezimanga, nemisebenzi ngemisebenzi yamandla, nezabelo zomoya oyingcwele, ngokokuthanda kwakhe? kuba akalithobelanga phantsi kwezithunywa zezulu elimiweyo eliza kubakho, eli sithetha

ngalo. ke, wakha wangqina ubani, esithi, uyintoni na umntu, le nto umkhumbulelayo? unyana womntu, le nto umvelelayo? wamnciphisa kancina ne kunezithunywa zezulu, wamthwesa uzuko nembeko. wammisa phezu kwemisebenzi yezandla zakho; zonke izinto wazithobela phantsi kweenyawo zakhe. kuba, ekubeni wazithobela phantsi kwakhe zonke izinto ezo, akashiyanga nto ingathotyelwanga phantsi kwakhe. kukaloku ke asikaziboni zithotyelwe phantsi kwakhe zonke izinto. ke sibona lo uncitshiswe kancinane kunezithunywa zezulu, uyesu ke, ethe ngenxa yeentlungu zokufa wathweswa uzuko nembeko, ukuze ngobabalo lukathixo eve ukufa ngenxa yabo bonke. kuba bekumfanele lowo, ezingenxa yakhe zonke izinto ezo, nezingaye zonke izinto ezo, ekubeni ezise oonyana abaninzi eluzukweni, ukuthi ayenze ngeentlungu igqibelele imbangi yosindiso lwabo. kuba lowo ungcwalisayo, kwanabo bangcaliswayo, baphuma kumnye bonke; ekungenxa yeli thuba angenazintloni ukubabiza ngokuthi ngabazalwana, esithi, ndiya kulixela igama lakho kubo abazalwana bam. ndivume phakathi kwebandla elokudumisa wena. abuye athi, ndiya kukholosa ngaye. abuye athi, yabona, mna nabantwana andinike bona uthixo. ekubeni ngoko abantwana abo bengamadlanelane naye ngenyama negazi, wathi naye ngokwakhe ngokukwanjalo wabelana nabo ngezo zinto, ukuze ngako ukufa ambhangele lowo namandla okufa, oko kukuthi, umtyholi lo; abakhulule ebukhobokeni bonke abo babethe ngalo lonke ixesha lokudla kwabo ubomi bazizisulu zokoyika ukufa. kuba ndithi, akathabatheli kuye zithunywa; uthabathela kuye imbewu ka-abraham. ekuthe ngoko wafanelwa kukuba afane nabazalwana bakhe ngezinto zonke, ukuze abe ngonenceba, kwanombinigeleli othembekileyo omkhulu ezintweni ezilunge kuthixo, ukuze azicamagushele izono zabantu. kuba ekubeni eve ubunzima, ehendiwe naye ngokwakhe, unako ukubasiza abahendwayo.

ndithi ngoko, bazalwana bangcwele, mabelana ngobizo lwasamazulwini, mondeleni umpostile, umbingeleli omkhulu wovumo lwethu, ukristu yesu; ethembekile kulowo wamenzayo, kwanjengomoses endlwini yakhe iphela. kuba lo ubalelwe ekuthini ufanelwe luzuko olungaphezu kolukamoses; ngangokuba lowo wayakhayo indlu, enembeko engaphezu kwayo indlu. kuba yonke into eyindlu inoyakhayo; ke lowo wazakhayo zonke izinto nguthixo. okunene nomoses ebethembekile endlwini yakhe iphela ngokomkhonzi, ukuze bube bubungqina obo

bezinto eziya kuthethwa. ke yena ukristu uthembeke ngokonyana phezu kwendlu yakhe; esiindlu yakhe ke thina, ukuba singaba sithe sakubamba ngokuthe nkqi ukungafihlisi kwethu, neqhayiya lethemba lethu, sada sesa ekupheleni. endithi ke, njengoko atshoyo umoya oyingcwele, namhla, ukuba nithe naliva ilizwi lakhe, musani ukuzenza lukhuni iintliziyo zenu, njengasengcaphukisweni, ngomhla wolingolango; apho bandilingayo ooyihlo, bandicikida, bayibona imisebenzi yam iminyaka emashumi mane. kungoko ndakruqakayo seso sizukulwana, ndathi, bahlala bahleka ngeentliziyo, abazazi ke bona iindlela zam; njengoko ndafungayo, ndinengqumbo, ndathi, unakanye ukuba bokha bangene ekuphumleni kwam! lumkani, bazalwana, hleze kubekho kubani wenu iintliziyo engendawo, engakholwayo, enokumka kuthixo ophilileyo; manivuselelane imihla ngemihla, xa kusathiwa kunamhla, ukuze kungabikho mntu kuni wenziwa lukhuni kukululukhla kwesono. kuba siba ngamabelana ngokristu, ukuba sithe ingqalo yokukholosa kwethu sayibamba ngokuthe nkqi, sada sesa ekupheleni; ekubeni kusithiwa, namhla, ukuba nithe naliva ilizwi lakhe, musani ukuzenza lukhuni iintliziyo zenu, njengasengcaphukisweni. kuba bathe abathile, beville, bacaphukisa, phofu ingengabo bonke abo baphumayo eyiputa ngomoses. yayingoobani na ke awakruquka ngabo iminyaka emashumi mane? yabingengabo na abo bonayo, bazidumbu zawayo entlango? wafungela oobani na ke, ukuba abayi kungena ekuphumleni kwakhe, ingengabo abo bangevanga? siyabona ke, ukuba babengenakungena, ngenxa yokungakholwa.

4

masoyike ngoko, hleze kuthi ekubeni kusasele idinga lokungena ekuphumleni kwakhe, kubekho bani kuni ungathi asilele. kuba sizishunyayeziwe iindaba ezilungileyo kwanjengabo; lathi kodwa ilizwi lodaba, lingadibananga nje nokholo kwabo balivayo, alabanceda nto. kuba thina sakholwayo, siyangena ekuphumleni, ngokoko athe, njengoko ndafungayo, ndinengqumbo, ndathi, unakanye ukuba bokha bangene ekuphumleni kwam! nakubeni imisebenzi yenziwayo kususela ekusekweni kwehlabathi. kuba wakha wathetha ngawo umhla wesixhenxe, ukuthi, waza waphumla uthixo ngawo umhla wesixhenxe kuyo yonke imisebenzi yakhe; athi kule kananjalo, unakanye ukuba bokha bangene ekuphumleni kwam. ekubeni ngoko kusalindele ke ukuthi kubekho bathile bangenayo kuko, baye abo, bashunyayezwayo iindaba ezilungileyo

kuqala, bengangenanga ngenxa yokungeva: ubuya amise mini ithile, esithi ngodavide, namhlanje, emveni kwexesha elingakanana; njengokuba kuthiwe, namhla, ukuba nithe naliva ilizwi lakhe, musani ukuzenza lukhuni iintliziyo zenu. kuba uyoshuwa, ukuba ubebaphumzile, ange engabuyanga athethe ngawo omnye umhla. ngoko ke abantu bakathixo balindwe luphumlo olunjengolwesabatha. kuba lowo ungeneyo ekuphumleni kwakhe, naye ngokwakhe uphumle kuyo imisebenzi yakhe, njengothixo kweyeyakhe. masikhuthalele ngoko ukungena koko kuphumla, ukuze kungabikho namnye ubuya eyele kwakuloo mzekelo wokungeva. kuba ilizwi likathixo liphilile, lisebenza, libukhali ngaphezu kwamakrele onke antlangothi mbini; lihlabal liphumele, lide lahlule umphefumlo kwanomoya, amalungu kwanomongo; linokugweba iingcingane nezicamango zentliziyo. kanjalo akukho sidalwa singabonakaliyo emehlweni akhe; izinto zonke ke zize, zityhilekile, emehlweni alowo esinokuthana ni naye. ngoko, sinombingeleli omkhulu nje ocande emazulwini, uyese ke, unyana kathixo, masilubambe uvumo lwethu. kuba asinambingeleli mkhulu ungenako ukuvelana nezilwelwe zethu; ke, sinowahendwayo ngeento zonke, ngokokufana nathi, engenasono. masisondlele ke ngoko sinokungafihlisi kuyo itrone yobabalo, ukuze samkeliswe inceba, sifumane ubabalo lokusiza ngexesha elililo.

5

kuba wonke umbingeleli omkhulu, engovele ebantwini nje, umiselwa abantu ezintweni ezilunge kuthixo, ukuze asondeze iminikelo kwanamadini ngenxa yezono; enokuthantamisa kwabangazi nto nabalahlakayo, ekubeni naye ngokwakhe enxitywe ubulwelwe. ngenxa yabo ke ufanelwe kukuthi, njengokuba esondezela abantu, kwangokunjalo azisondezele amadini ngenxa yezono. kanjalo akukho mntu uzithabathela ngokwakhe imbeko leyo; oyithabathayo ngobizwe nguthixo, kwanjengoaron. ngokunjalo naye ukristu akazizukisanga ngokwakhe, ukuba abe ngumbingeleli omkhulu; wazukisanga ngowathethayo kuye, wathi, ungunyana wam wena, mna ndikuzele namhla; njengokuba esithi nakwenye indawo, wena ungumbingeleli ngonaphakade, ngokohlobo lukamelkitse deke. owathi ngemihla yenyama yakhe, xa wayesondeze izikhungo kwanezibongozo kulowo unako ukumsindisa ekufeni, kunye nodanduluko olunamandla, neenyembezi, waviwa ngenxa yokumhlonela kwakhe uthixo. nakuba ebengunyana, wafunda ukululama ngobunzima awabu-

vayo; waza, egqibelele, waba yimbangi yosindiso olungunaphakade kubo bonke abamlulamelayo, ebizwe nguthixo, ukuba abe ngumbingeleli omkhulu ngokohlobo lukamelkitsedeke. esineendawo ezininzi zokuthetha ngaye, ezilukhuni ukuchazwa, ekubeni nina naba buthuntu iindlebe, kuba, nakuba benifanele ukuba ngabafundisi, ngenxa yokuba sekumzuzu nakholwayo, nibuye naswela umntu wokunifundisa iziqalelo zokuqala zezihlabo zikathixo; nesuka naba ngabafanele ukusezwa amasi, anaba ngabafanele ukudla okuqinileyo, kuba bonke abasasezwa amasi abanamava elizwi lobulungisa, kuba beziintsana. kokwabakhulileyo ke ukudla okuqinileyo, abo bathi, ngenxa yobugcisa, babe nezimvo eziqheliselwe ukucalula okuhle kwanokubi.

6

endithi ngoko, masithi, siyeka elengqalo ilizwi elithetha ngokristu, siqhubele kwelokukhula; singabuyi siseke ngeloguquko emisebenzini efileyo, nokukholwa kuthixo, ngelemfundiso yeembhaptizo, neyokubekwa izandla, neyovuko lwabafileyo, neyogwebo olungunaphakade. oko ke sokwenza, ukuba angaba uthe uthixo wavuma. kuba abo bakha bakhanyiselwa, basiva isipho sasemazulwini, baba ngamadlelana ngomoya oyingcwele, bayiva incasa yelizwi elihle likathixo, kwana- mandla ephakade eliza kubakho, baza babuya bakreqa: akunakwenzeka ukuba babuye bahlaziyelwe enguqukweni; ekubeni bephinda ukuzibethelelela emnqamlezweni unyana kathixo, bamhlaze ekuhleni. kuba umhlaba lo, uyiselayo imvula eza futhi phezu kwawo, uvelise imifuno elungele bono abo ulinywa nokulinywa ngenxa yabo, wamkela intsikelelo kuthixo; ke, othi uvelise imithana enameva neenkunzane, awunto yanto, ukufuphi nengqalekiso; esiphelo sisa ekutshisweni. ke ngani nina, zintanda, sikholose ngelokuthi, nineendawo ezilungileyo kunezo, iindawo eziyelelene nosindiso, nakuba sisenjenje ukuthetha; kuba akanantswela-bulungisa uthixo, ukude awulibale umsebenzi wenu, nomzamo wothando enalubonakalalisa kulo igama lakhe, nabalungiselelayo nje abangcwele, nizamana nibalungiselela. siinqwenela ke, ukuba ulowo kuni alubonakalalise kwaolo lukhuthalo, asingke kwinzaliseko yethemba, ade ase ekupheleni, ukuze ningabi ngababuthuntu; ke nibe ngabaxelisa abo bathi, ngokholo nangokunyamezela, bawadla ilifa amadinga. kuba wathi uthixo, akumbeka ngedinga uabraham, ekubeni bekungekho namnye umkhulu kunaye angamfungayo, wazifunga yena, esithi, inene, ndiya kuthi, ndisikelela,

ndikusikelele; ndithi, ndisandisa, ndikwandise. waza ngokunjalo, enokunyamezela, walifumanisa indinga. kuba abantu okunene bafunga lowo umkhulu kubo, sithi kubo isifungo siphelise yonke impikiswano, sise engqinisekweni. uthe ngoko uthixo, enga angathi ngokukhona kugqithiseleyo akubonakalalise kwiindlalifa zedinga ukungaguquleki kwecebo lakhe, wasuka walamlana ngesifungo; ukuze kuthi, ngezinto ezimbini ezingenakuquleka, angenako ukuxoka ngazo uthixo, sithi thina, basindileyo, sabamba ithemba elibekwe phambi kwethu, sibe novuselelo olunamandla; ithemba ke esinalo ngokweankile yomphfumlo, linqabile, likwaqinile, lingena liye ngaphaya kwesikhuselo; apho umanduleli uyesu wangenakhona ngenxa yethu, ethe, ngokohlobo lukamelkitsedeke, waba ngumbingeleli omkhulu osa ephakadeni.

7

kuba lo melkitsedeke, kumkani wesalem, mbingeleli kathixo osenyangweni, wahlangabezanyo noabraham, ebuya evela ekubulaleni ookumkani, vamsikelela; awathi uabraham wamabala nesishumi sezinto zonke (esithi okunene, ukuqala ukuthetha ngentetho evakalayo, ngukumkani wobulungisa, kodwa kamva abe nangukumkani wesalem, oko kukuthi, ngukumkani woxolo; engenayise, engenanina, engenamlibo wakuzalwa, engenasiqalo samihla, engenasiphelo sabomi, enziwe wafana naye unyana kathixo); lo uhleli engumbingeleli ngokungapheliyo. bonani ke ukuba mkhulu kwalowo, wathi uabraham umawokhulu wamnika nesishumi emaxhobeni, awona alinqatha. abo okunene bakoonyana bakalevi, babamkelayo ububingeleli, banomthetho wokubanga isishumi kubo abantu ngokomthetho; oko kukuthi, kubo abazalwana babo, nakuba bephume esinqeni sika-abraham. kodwa yena, ongenamlibo wakuzalwa uphumayo kubo, ubange isishumi kuabraham, wasikelela lowo unamadinga. ke ngokungenakuphikwa, encinane into isikelelwa yeyona inkulu. kananjalo apha okunene ngabantu abanokufa, abathabatha isishumi; kodwa khona apho ngongqinelweyo ukuba udla ubomi. ukutho ke ndithi, kubangwe ngoabraham isishumi nakulevi, lo wamkelayo izishumi; kuba ubesesenqini sikayise, oko umelkitsedeke wamhlangabezayo. ke ngoko, ukuba okunene inzaliseko ibingabakho ngobubingeleli bakwalevi (kuba abantu bewiselwe owobubingeleli umthetho), bekusafuneka ngantoni na ke, ukuba kubuye kuvele mbingeleli wumbi ngokohlobo lukamelkitsedeke, angabizwa ngokohlobo luka-arona? kuba, ububingeleli baguqulwa nje, kufuneka

ukuba kuguqulwe nomthetho. kuba lowo, zithethwa ngaye ezi zinto, waye engowasizwe simbi, ebekungekho namnye kuso ubesinyamekele isibingelelo. kuba kusekukheleni kanye, ukuba inkosi yethu iphume kwesikayuda isizwe, eso angathethanga nto ngaso umoses ngobubingeleli. kwaza kwasekukheleni ngakumbi, ukuba kuvela mbingeleli wumbi, ngokokufana nomelk-itsedeke, ongathanga amiswe ngokomyalelo womthetho ongwenyama; wamiswa ngokwamandla obomi obungenakupheliswa. kuba ungqina ngokuthi, wena ungumbingeleli ngonaphakade, ngokohlobo lukamelk-itsedeke. kuba okunene kutshitshiswa umthetho owandulelayo, ngenxa yokuswela amandla, nokungancedi lutho kwawo (kuba umthetho lowo awuzalisanga nto); ke kungeniswe phezu kwawo elona themba lilungileyo; esisondelela ngalo kuye uthixo. kanjalo, ngangokuba engamiswanga, kungabangakho sifungo (kuba bona aba okunene benziwe ababingeleli kungafungwanga; kodwa yena umiswe ngokufunga kwalowo wathi kuye, yafunga inkosi, ayiyi kuzohlwaya; wena ungumbingeleli ngonaphakade, ngokohlobo lukamelk-itsedeke); ngangoko ke yyesu waba ngummeli wowona ulungileyo umnqophiso. bathe bona ababingeleli baba baninzi, ngenxa yokuba ukufa kwakungavumi ukuba bahlale behleli; ke yena, ngenxa yokuba ehleli ngonaphakade, unobubingeleli obungenakudlula. ngoko unako nokubasindisa kanye abo bezayo ngaye kuthixo, ehlala ehleli nje ukuba abathethelele. kuba ubesifanele umbingeleli omkhulu onjalo, ongwele, ongenabubi, ongenabala, owahlukileyo kubo aboni, othe waba ngaphezu kwalo izulu; ekungafunekiyo ukuba athi imihla ngemihla, njengababingeleli abakhulu abaya, anyuse kuqala amadini ngenxa yezono ezizezakhe, andule ukunyusa ngenxa yezabantu; kuba oko wakwenza kwaba kanye, ekuzinyuseni ngokwakhe ngokwedini. kuba umthetho umisa abantu benobulwelwe, babe ngababingeleli abakhulu; ke lona ilizwi lesifungo, esingasemva komthetho, limise unyana, egqibelele ngonaphakade.

8

ke kaloku, eyona nto iyintloko kwezi zinto zithethwayo yile: sinobubingeleli omkhulu onje, othe wahlala phantsi ngasekunene kwetrone yobukhulu emazulwini, ongumbusi wengcwele, nowomnquba wenyano owamiswayo yinkosi, awamiswa ngumntu. kuba wonke umbingeleli omkhulu umiselwa ukuba asondeze iminikelo kwanamadini; ekuthe ngenxa yoko kwafuneka ukuba naye lo abe nento ayisondezayo. kuba okunene, ukuba ebesemhlabeni, ubengayi kukha

abe mbingeleli, bekho nje ababingeleli abayisondezayo iminikelo ngokomthetho: bona bathi bakhonze umzekelo nesithunzi sezinto zasemazulwini, kwanjengokuba umoses wayehlathelwe nguthixo, xa abeza kuwufeza umnquba; kuba wathi, khangela ukuba uzenze zonke izinto ngokomfuziselo owawuboniswayo entabeni. kodwa kungoku, uzuze umbuso ogqithiseleyo kulowo, kangangokuba engumlameli womnqophiso olungileyo ngakumbi, wona usokwe phezu kwawona madinga alungileyo. kuba, ukuba ubungenakusoleka lowo wokuqala, ubungayi kufunelwa ndawo owesibini. kuba uthi kubo, esola, yabona, kuza imihla, itsho inkosi, endiya kuzalisekisa phezu kwendlu kasirayeli, naphezu kwendlu kayuda, umnqophiso omtsha; ungahambi ngokomnqophiso endawenzela ooyise, mini ndababamba ngesandla, ukuba ndibakhuphe emhlabeni wayeyiputa; ngokuba bengahlalanga emnqophisweni wam bona, ndaza nam andabakhathalela; itsho inkosi; ngokuba nangu wona umnqophiso, endiya kuwenzela indlu kasirayeli emva kwaloo mihla, itsho inkosi: ndiya kuthi, ndiyibeke imithetho yam engqondweni yabo, ndiyibhale ezintliziynweni zabo, ndibe nguthixo kubo, nabo babe ngabantu kum. kanjalo abayi kukha bafundise elowo ummelwane wakhe, elowo umzalwana wakhe, esithi, yazi inkosi; ngokuba baya kundazi bonke, bethabathela komncinane wabo, base komkhulu wabo. ngokuba ndiya kukuxolela ukungalungisi kwabo, nezono zabo, nokuchasa kwabo umthetho, ndingabi sakukhumbula. ngokuthi oku, omtsha, uwaluphalisile owokuqala. ke loo nto yalupheleyo, yalixhego, iseyisondele ekuthini shwaka.

9

ke ngoko nowokuqala umnqophiso wawunezimiselo zombuso, kwanendawo engcwele yehlabathi. kuba kwakhiwa umnquba lowo. igumbi lokuqala lalinesiphatho sezibane, kwanetafile, nesiboniso sezonka; lona kuthiwa yingcwele. emva ke kwesesibini isikhuselelo, kwabakho umnquba lo kuthiwa yingcwele kangcwele; unesibingelelo segolide sokuqhumisa; nayo ityeya yomnqophiso, yalekwe ngegolide ngenxa zonke, inesitya segolide ngaphakathi esinemana, inentonga ka-arón eyadubulayo, inawo amacwecwe omnqophiso. ke ngaphezu kwayo kwema iikerubhi zobuqaqawuli, zisibekele isicamagushelo; izinto ezo esingenakuthetha ngazo ngazinye ngoku. ke kaloku, zakubon ukuba zenziwe ngokunjalo ezo zinto, ababingeleli bangena okunene amaxa onke kowokuqala umnquba, beyifeza imibuso kathixo. kodwa kowesibini kungenza kube kanye ngomnyaka umbingeleli omkhulu yedwa, engangeni

engenagazi, alisondezayo ngenxa yakhe, nengenxa yokungazi kwabantu. abe ngoku umoya oyingcwele esazisa ukuthi, indlela eya kweyona ngcwele ayikabonakalaliswa, umnquba wokuqala usemi; wona lo ungumzekeliso ozise exesheni elingeneyo, ekuthi ngalo kusondezwe iminikelo kwamadini, izinto ezo ezingenako ngokwesazela ukumenza agqibelele lowo ukhonzayo; ezithe, ndawonye nezinto ezidliwayo neziselwayo, neentlambululo ngeentlambululo, ezizizimiselo zenyama kuphela, zamiselwa ukuba kude kufike ixesha lolungiso. ke yena ukristu, efike wangumbingeleli omkhulu wazo izinto ezilungileyo eziza kubakho, uthe ngowona mkhulu ugqibeleleyo umnquba, ongenakwenziwa ngazandla, oko kukuthi, ongengowale ndalo, wangena kwaba kanye kweyona ngcwele, kungengalo negazi leebhokhwe nelamathole, kungegazi elilelakhe; wafumana inkululo engunaphakade ngokusihlawulela. kuba, ukuba igazi leenkomo neleebhokhwe, nothuthu lwethokazi olufefa abazinqambi, lungcwalisela ekuhlambululeni inyama; lobeka phi na ukugqithisela lona igazi likakristu, owazisondeza ngomoya ongunaphakade, engenasiphako, kuye uthixo, ukusihlambulula isazela senu emisebenzini efileyo, ukuze nikhonze uthixo ophilileyo? nangenxa ke yoko, ungumlamleli womnqophiso omtsha, ukuze bathi abo babiziweyo (kwakubon, ukuba kubekho ukufa okuhlalulela izigqitho, ezibe ziphantsi kwawo umnqophiso wokuqala), balamkele idinga lelifa elingunaphakade. kuba apho kukhoyo umnqophiso womyoleli, kufuneka ukuba kucace ukufa kwalowo unqophisileyo. kuba umnqophiso uqiniseka bakuba befile, ekubeni ungaze ube namandla xenikweni asadla ubomi lowo unqophisileyo. ekuthe ngoko nowokuqala awasungulwa kungekho gazi. kuba kuthe, kwakubon ukuba umthetho wonke uxeliwe ngumoses ebantwini bonke ngokomyalelo, walithabatha igazi lamathole neleebhokhwe, ndawonye namanzi, noboya obubomvu, nehisope, wafefa incwadi ngokwayo, kwanabantu bonke; esithi, eli ligazi lawo umnqophiso, aniwiwale umthetho ngawo uthixo. nomnquba ke, nazo zonke iimpahla zombuso, wazifefa ngokunjalo ngegazi. kananjalo ngokomthetho ndingade ndithi, zonke izinto ziphantse ukuba zihlanjululwe ngegazi; kungaphalalanga gazi, akubikho kuxolelwa. kwafuneka ngoko, ukuba okunene izekelelo zezinto ezisemazulwini zihlanjululwe ngezinto ezinjalo, kodwa zona iziqu zazo ezasemazulwini zihlanjululwe ngamadini alungileyo kunalawo. kuba ukristu akanengana kweyona ngcwele inokwenziwa ngezandla, engumfuziselo weyenyano; ungene kuwo amazulu ngokwawo, ukuba

abonakale ngoku ebusweni bukathixo ngenxa yethu. kananjalo akanengana ukuze azisondeze futhi, njengokuba umbingeleli omkhulu ebengena kweyona ngcwele iminyaka ngeminyaka, enegazi lenye into; okanye ange emelwe kukuba abe ebeve ubunzima futhi, kuseloko lasekwayo ihlabathi. ke uthe ngoku, ekufinyezweni kwawo amaphakade, wabonakalaliswa kwaba kanye, ukuba atshitshise isono ngelilelakhe idini. ke kwanjengokuba ke abantu bemiselwe ukuba bafe kube kanye, ize ke emveni koko ibe ngumgwebu: ngokunjalo ukristu, esondezwe kwaba kanye, ukuba asithwale asisuse isono sabaninzi, uya kuthi okwesibini, ngaphandle kwesono, abonakale kwabo bamlindileyo, ezisa usindiso.

10

kuba umthetho, unesithunzi nje sodwa sezinto ezilungileyo eziza kubakho, ungenaso sona isimilo sazo izinto, awuze ube nako, iminyaka ngeminyaka, ngaloo madini bawasondeza ngokungapheliyo, ukubenza bagqibelele abo basondelayo. okanye ange engayekwanga na ukusondezwa, ngenxa yokuba abo bakhonzayo, behlanjululwe nje kwaba kanye, bengasenasazela sazone? kusuke kuwo apho kubekho ukukhunjuzwa kwezono iminyaka ngeminyaka. kuba akunakwenzeka ukuthi igazi leenkomo neleebhokhwe lisuse izono. kungoko, akungena ehlabathini, athi, akuthandanga mbingelelo, namnikelo wakudla, ke undilungisele umzimba; amadini atshiswayo kuphele, nangawesono, akukholiswanga ngawo. ndaza ndathi, yabona, ndiyeza (encwadini esongwayo kubhalwe ngam), ndiza kwenza ukuthanda kwakho, thixo. esithi nje ngentla, imibingelelo, neminikelo yokudla, namadini atshiswayo kuphele, nangawesono, akuwathandanga, akukholiswanga ngawo (wona lawo asondezwayo ngokomthetho), ubuye athi, yabona, ndiza kwenza ukuthanda kwakho, thixo. ususa okokuqala, ukuze amise okwesibini. esithe, ngokokuthanda kwakhe, sangcwaliswa ngokusondezwa komzimba kayesu kristu, kwaba kanye. wonke ke ongumbingeleli uma okunene imihla ngemihla ebusa, ewasondeza futhi kwawona loo madini, angenako nakanye ukususa isono. kodwa yena lo, esondeze idini lalinye ngenxa yezono, usuke wahlala phantsi ngasekunene kukathixo ngokungapheliyo; okokugqibela elinde ukuba zide iintshaba zakhe zenziwe isihlalo seenyawo zakhe. kuba ngamnikelo mnye ubenze bagqibelela ngokungapheliyo abo bangcwaliswayo. uyasingqinela ke naye umoya oyingcwele; kuba, emveni kokuba etshilo ngenxa engaphambili ukuthi, nangu wona

umnqophiso, endiya kuwenza nabo emva kwaloo mihla, itsho inkosi, ndiya kuyibeka imithetho yam ezintliziweni zabo, ndiya kuyibhala ezingqondweni zabo, ubuya athi, izono zabo nokuchasa umthetho kwabo ndingabi sakukhumbula. ke apho uxolelo lwezo zinto lukhona, akusekho mnikelo ngenxa yesono. ngoko, bazalwana, sinokungafihlisi nje ukungena kweyona ngcwele ngalo igazi likayesu, ngendlela entsha, ephilileyo, awayisungulela thina, iphumela esikhuselweni, oku kukuthi, enyameni yakhe; sinombingeleli omkhulu nje phezu kwendlu kathixo: masisondele sinentliziyo eyinyaniso, sinenzaliseko yokholo, sififiwe iintliziyo zethu, sisusiwe isazela esingendawo. masithi, sihlanjwe nje umzimba ngamanzi amhlophe, silubambe uvumo lwethu lwethemba, lungabi nakuxengaxenga; kuba uthembekile lowo wabeka ngedinga. kanjalo masinyamekelane, ukuba silolane eluthandweni nasemisebenzini emihle; singakuhilizeli ukuhlanganisana kwethu, njengesiko labanye. masivuselelane kube kokukhona, niyibona nje ukuba imini leyo iyasondela. kuba, xa sithi sone ngabomi, emveni kokuba sakwamkelayo ukwazi inyaniso, akusasele dini ngenxa yezono; sekusele ke ukulinda okoyikekayo kakhulu, umgwebo nomsindo womlilo, oza kudla abo bachasileyo. umntu obegiba okamoses umthetho, ubebulawa kungekho tarhu, ngezwi lamangqina amabini, nokuba mathathu. niba wobekaphi na ke ukufanelwa kukubethwa okubi ngakumbi, lo umnyathelele phantsi unyana kathixo, walibalela ekuthini liyinqambi igazi lomnqophiso athe wangwaliswa ngalo, wamgxeka umoya wobabalo? kuba siyamazi lowo watshoyo ukuthi, impindezelo yeyam, kuya kubuyekeza mna, itsho inkosi. kananjalo wathi, inkosi iya kubagweba abantu bayo. kuyoyikeka ke ukweyela ezandleni zothixo ophilileyo. zikhumbuzeni ke imihla yangaphambili, enakhanyiselwa ngayo, nanyamezela umzamo omkhulu weentlungu; enaphatha ukuthi nenziwe isibonelo ngeengcikivo kwaneembandezelo, naphatha ukuthi nibe ngamadlelana nabo bahamba ngokunjalo. kuba navelana nam ndisezintanjeni; kananjalo nakwamkela ngovuyo ukuphangwa kweempahla zenu, nisazi ukuba ninayo kuni ngokwenu emazulwini eyona mpahla ilungileyo, ihlala ihleli. musani ukukulahla ngoko ukungafihlisi kwenu, kona kunokwamkela umvuzo omkhulu. kuba kufuneka ukuba nibe nomonde, ukuze nithi, nakuba nikwenzile ukuthanda kukathixo, nizuzane nalo idinga. kuba kusaya kuba mzuzwana mncinanana, athi lowo uzayo afike, angalibali. ke lowo ulilungisa uya kudla ubomi obuphuma elukholweni; ukuba ke uthe wahlehla, awuyi

kukholiswa nguye umphefumlo wam. ke thina asingabahlehla baye entshabalalweni; singabokholo olusa ekuzuzeni umphefumlo.

11

ukholo ke kukukholosa ngezinto ezithenjiweyo; kukweyiseka bubukho bezinto ezingabonwayo. kuba amanyange angqinelwa ngokuba nalo olo. ngokholo siyaqonda ukuba indalo le yonke yenziwe yabakho ngelizwi likathixo, ukuze izinto ezi zibonwayo zibe aziphume kwezibonakalayo. ngokholo uabheli wasondeza kuye uthixo umbingelelo ogqithileyo kunokakayin, awangqinelwa ngawo ukuba ulilungisa, uthixo wayingqinelayo nje iminikelo yakhe; ngalo ke, efile nje, usathetha. ngokholo uenoki wafuduselwa emazulwini ukuba angaboni kufa; akaba nakufunyanwa ke, ngenxa enokuba uthixo wamfudusayo; kuba ngaphambi kokufuduswa kwakhe, wangqinelwa ukuba umkholise kakuhle uthixo. ke, lungekho ukholo, akunakubakho ukumkholisa kakuhle; kuba lowo uzayo kuthixo, umelwe kukukholwa ukuba ukho, nokuba ungumvuzi wabo bamfunayo. ngokholo nowa, ehlatyelwe nguthixo ngazo izinto ebezingekabonwa, wathi ngokoyika uthixo wawakha umkhombe wokusindisa indlu yakhe, awathi ngalo waligweba ihlabathi, waba yindlalifa yobulungisa obungokokholo. ngokholo uabraham wathi, akubizwa, wakululamela ukuba aphume, aye kuloo ndawo abeza kuyamkela ukuba ibe lilifa; waphuma ke, engazi kakuhle nalapho aya khona. ngokholo waba ngumphambukeli emhlabeni wedinga, wanga ukowasemzini, ehleli eminqubeni, ndawonye noisake noyakobi, beziindlalifa zalo elo dinga ndawonye naye; kuba wayewulindele umzi lo uneziseko, ungcihi, umbangi wawo, inguthixo. ngokholo nosara ngokwakhe wamkela amandla okumisa umzi, waza wazala, liseligqithile ixesha lokuba amithe, ekubeni wambalela ekuthini uthembekile lowo wabekayo ngedinga. kungoko kwazalwayo ngamnye, engofileyo ke lowo, into engangeenkwenkwezi zezulu ukuba yintabalala, nanjengentlabathi eselunxwemeni lolwandle, engenakubalwa. aba bonke bafa ngokokholo, bengawafumananga amadinga; besuka babawona kude, bakholosa, bathakazela, bavuma ukuba bangabasemzini, balundwendwe emhla beni. kuba abo bathetha izinto ezinjalo, babonakalalisa ukuba bangxamele ikowabo. ke, ukuba okunene babekhumbula elo babephuma kulo, ngebaba nethuba lokubuyela kulo. kodwa ngoku bazolulela kwelona lilungileyo, oko kukuthi, kwelase-mazulwini. kungoko uthixo angenazintlani ngabo, ukuba kuthiwe unguthixo wabo,

kuba ebalungisele umzi. ngokholo uabraham wamnikele uisake, akulingwa; waye, owawamkelayo ngovuyo amadinga lawo, enikela okuphela kwawamzalayo; ekwaku-thethwe kuye kwathiwa, iya kubizwa ngo-isake imbewu yakho; ecamanga ngokuthi, uthixo unako ukuvusa nakwabafleleyo; apho athe ngoko wamzuza ngokomzekeliso. ngokholo uisake wabasikelela uyakobi noesawu, ngazo izinto eziza kubakho. ngokholo uyakobi uthe, xa aqhawukayo, wabasikelela oonyana bakayosefu ngabanye, waqubuda esimelele ngentonga yakhe. ngokholo uyosefu uthe, xa abhuhayo, wakhukhankanya ukuphuma koonyana bakasirayeli, wawisa umthetho ngawo amathambo akhe. ngokholo umoses uthe, akuba ezelwe, wafihlwa iinyanga zantathu ngabazali bakhe, ngexa enokuba bambona ukuba ungumntwana omhle, abasoyika isimiselo sokumkani. ngokholo umoses uthe, akuba mkhulu, akavuma ukubizwa ngokuthi ungunyana wentombi kafaro; enyula kanye ukuba aphathwe kakubi, ndawonye nabantu bakathixo, kunokuba axhamle izono okomzuzwana; ekubalele ukungcikiywa kukakristu kububutyebi obungaphezu kobutyebi baseyiputa, kuba wayekhangele ukwamkela umvuzo. ngokholo wayishiya iyiputa, akawoyika umsindo wokumkani; kuba wakrota, wanga uyambona lowo ungenakubonwa. ngokholo uyenzile ipasika nokutshizwa kwegazi, ukuze lowo wayewatshabalalisa amazibulo angawachukumisi. ngokholo baluwela ulwandle olubomvu, kwanga kusemhlabeni owomileyo; athe amayiputa, akukulinga oko, antywiliselwa. ngokholo zawa iindonga zaseyeriko, zakuba zijikeleziwe iimini ezisixhenxe. ngokholo urahabhi ihenyukazi akatshabalalanga nabo bangevayo, akuba ezamkele iintloka ngoxolo. ndisathetha ntoni na? kuba ndingaphelelwa lixesha ndibalisa ngogidiyon, kwanobharaki, nosamson, noyifeta, kwanodavide, nosamuweli, nangabo abaprofeti; abathe ngokholo beyisa izikumkani, basebenza ubulungisa, bazuzana namadinga, bavingca imilomo yeengonyama, bacima amandla omlilo, basinda kwiintlangothi zekrele, bomelela ekubeni bebeswele amandla, baba ngamagorha emfazweni, bagxotha imikhosi yabasemzini. abafazi babazuza abafleleyo babo bevukile; abanye ke batyakatywa, bengalwamkelanga ukhululo, ukuze bazuzane nolona luvulo lululo. bambi ke benziwa intlekisa, batyakatywa; phezu koko ke baviswa imixokelelwane nentolongo; baxulutywa ngamatye; basarhwa; bahendwa; bafa kukubulawa ngekrele; bahamba ngeengubo zeequsha nangeengaga zeebhokhwe, beswele, bebandezelwe, bephathwa kakubi (elalingabafanele ihlabathi), bedinga koozintlanga, noozintaba, noomiqolomba,

nakwimingxuma yomhlaba. aba ke bonke bathi, nakuba babengqinelwe ngalo ukholo, abazuzana nalo idinga, uthixo esazalelele thina ngeyona nto ilungileyo, ukuze bangenziwa bagqibelele ngaphandle kwethu.

12

ngako oko ke, sinelifu elingakanana nje elisingqongileyo lamangqina, masithi nathi, siwubekile nxamnye wonke umthwalo, naso isono esinokusirhawula ngokusisulu, silubaleke ngomonde ugqatso olubekwe phambi kwethu; sise amehlo kuyo imbangi nomgqibelelisi wokholo lwethu, uyesu, owathi, ngexa yovuyo olwalubekwe phambi kwakhe, wawunyamezela umnqamlezo, elidelile ihlazo, waza wahlala phantsi ngasekunene kwetrone kathixo. ewe, mqondeni lowo ukunyamezeleyo ukumphikisa okungaka kwaboni, ukuze ningadinga, ingatyhafi imiphefumlo yenu. anikachasi kude kube segazini, nizamana naso isono. kananjalo senilulibele uvuselelo olu, luthetha kuni ngathi kukoonyana, lusithi, nyana wam, musa ukukucekisa ukuqeqesha kwenkosi, kananjalo ungatyhafi wakohlwaywa yiyo; kuba lowo imthandayo inkosi iyamqeqesha, ibatyakatyke ke bonke oonyana ebamkelayo. ukuba ninyamezela uqeqesho, uthixo woba uniphethe njengoonyana; kuba nguwphe na nyana ongaqeqeshwayo nguyise? ukuba ke aniqeqesha, abathe baba ngamadlelane ngalo bonke, noba nina niyimigqakhwe ngoko, aningoonyana. kananjalo sibe sinabo oobawo benyama okunene besiqeqesha, sabahlonela; asiyi kuthi ngakumbi na sithobele uyise woomoya bonke, sidle ubomi? kuba bona okunene basiqeqesha imihla embalwa, ngokokuzithandela kwabo, kodwa yena usiqeqeshela okusilungeleyo, ukuze sahlulelane ngobungcwele bakhe. lonke ke uqeqesho okunene ngokwakalokunje alubonakali luluvuyo, lubonakala luyintlungu; kodwa kamva lubanika isiqhamo esiluxolo, oko kukuthi sobulungisa, abo baqhelisiweyo lulo. kungoko endithi, zimiseni izandla ezizwileyo, namadolo anedumbe; iinyawo zenu nizenzele imizila ethe tye, ukuze into eqhwalelayo ingaphambuki endleleni, kanye ke iphiliswe. phuthumani uxolo nabo bonke, nobungcwele, ekungekho namnye uya kuyibona inkosi, engenabo; nivelela, ukuze kungabikho bani usilelayo elubabalweni lukathixo, kungabikho ngcambu yabukrakra, ithi ivele ihlume, inkhathaze, bathi abaninzi badyojwe yiyo; kungabikho bani ulihenyu, nokuba ngumhlambeli, njengoesawu, owathi ngexa yentwana yokudla wananisa ngobuzibulo bakhe. kuba niyazi ukuba wathi kamva, ethanda ukuyidla ilifa intsikelelo, walahlwa; kuba akafumananga thuba languquko,

noko wayingxamelayo ngeenyembezi. kuba anisondelanga ntabeni iphathwayo, itshayo ngumilo, nasithokothokeni, na bumnyameni, naluqhwitheleni, nasandini saxilongo, nasithongeni samazwi, abathe abo basivayo bacela kabukhali, ukuba kungabi sathethwa lizwi kubo. kuba babengenakukuthwala oko babeyalwa ngako; nokuba ithe inkomo yayichukumisa intaba, ibiya kuxulutywa ngamatye, ithi mhlawumbi ibinzwe ngomkhonto; yaza loo nto yabonakalayo yoyikeka, kangangokuba umoses athi, ndiyoyika kakhulu, ndiyagubha. nisuke nina nafioka eziyon, entabeni nasemzini wothixo ophilileyo, kwiyerusalem yasamazulwini, nakumawakawaka ezithunywa zezulu, kwinqungquthela, nakwibandla lamazibulo abhaliweyo emazulwini, nakuthixo, umgwebi wabo bonke, nakoomoya bamalungisa agqibeleleyo, nakumlamleli womnqophiso omtsha, uyesu, nakwigazi lokufefa, elitsetha ezona zinto zilungileyo kunelika-abheli. lumkani, ningamali lowo uthethayo. ukuba ke abo, bamalayo lowo wahlabayo izihlabo emhlabeni, abasindanga, kobeka phi na ke ukugqithisela kokungasindi kwethu, thina bamnikela umva lowo uhlaba esamazulwini; olizwi oko lawuzamazamisayo umhlaba; ngoku ke ubeke ngedinga, esithi, kusaya kuba ngumzuzwana endiya kuthi mna ndinganyikimisi mhlaba wodwa, ndinyikimise nalo izulu. oku kuthi ke, kusaya kuba ngumzuzwana, kubonakalalisa ukuguqulwa kwezinto ezizanyazanyiswayo, ngathi kokwezenziweyo, ukuze zihlale zona ezingenakuzanyazanyiswa. masithi ngoko, sisamkela ubukumkani obungenakuzanyazanyiswa nje, sibe nombulelo, simkhonze ngawo uthixo ngokukholekileyo, sinokuhlonela nokoyika; kuba uthixo wethu ungumilo odlayo.

13

uthando lobuzalwana maluhlale luhleli. musani ukukulibala ukubuka iindwendwe; kuba ngokwenjenjalo inxenye ibuke izithunywa zezulu, ingazi. bakhumbuleleni abakhonkxiweyo, ninge nikhonkxiwe nani; nabo ke baphathwa kakubi, njengokuba nisemzimbeni nani. umtshato mawubekeke ngeendlela zonke, nesilili masingadyojwa; ke abenza umbulo nabakrexexi, uthixo uya kubagweba. isimilo senu masibe sesingathandi mali, yanelani zizinto eninazo; kuba etshilo yena ukuthi, andiyi kukha ndikuyekele; wabuya wathi, andiyi kukha ndikushiye; ngokokude somelele sithi, inkosi ilusizo lwam, andiyi koyika; wondenza ntoni na umntu? bakhumbuleleni abakhokeli benu, abalithethayo kuni ilizwi likathixo; nisingasinga impumelelo yehambo yabo, nixelise bona elukholweni

lwabo. uyesu kristu ukwanguye izolo, nanamhla, ase nakuwo amaphakade. musani ukuphetshethwa ziimfundiso ngeemfundiso nezingezizo; kuba kuhle ukuba intliziyo iqine lubabalo; kungabi ngeento ezidliwayo, abangancedekanga zizo abo bahamba kuzo. sinesibingelelo thina, abangenagunya lakudla kuso abo bakhonza umnquba. kuba ezo zinto ziphilileyo, zigazi lazo lingeniswa ngenxa yesono kweyona ngcwele nguye umbingeleli omkhulu, imizimba yazo itshiselwa ngaphandle kweminquba. kungoko athe noyesu, ukuze abangcwalise abantu ngelilelakhe igazi, weva ubunzima ngaphandle kwesango. masiphume ke ngoko siye kuye ngaphandle kweminquba, sithwele ingcikivo yakhe. kuba apha asinamzi uhleliyo, singxamele lowo uza kuza. ngoko masithi ngaye sinyuse ngamaxesha onke kuye uthixo umbingelelo wendumiso, oko kukuthi, isiqhamo somlomo olivumayo igama lakhe. ke ukwenza okuhle nobudlelane, musani ukukulibala; kuba imibingelelo enjalo uyakholiswa kakuhle yiyo uthixo. bathambeleni abakhokeli benu, nibathobele; kuba bona abalali, ngenxa yemiphefumlo yenu, ngokwabaya kuphendula, ukuze bakwenze oko bevuyile, bangancwini; kuba anisizakali kuko oko. sithandazeleni; kuba sikholosekile kukuthi sinesazela esilungileyo, singa ezintweni zonke singahamba kakuhle. ndiyavuselela ke ngokugqithiseleyo, ukuba nikwenze oko, ukuze ndibuyiselwe kuni kamsinyane. ke kaloku uthixo woxolo, lowo wamvusayo kwabafileyo umalusi omkhulu wezimvu, ngegazi lomnqophiso ongunaphakade, inkosi yethu uyesu, wanga anganilungisa, nigqibelele emisebenzini yonke elungileyo, ukuze nikwenze ukuthanda kwakhe, esenza ngaphakathi kwenu oko kukholekileyo emehlweni akhe, ngoyesu kristu. kuye makubekho uzuko, luse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. amen. ndiyanivuselela ke nina, bazalwana, linyamezeleni ilizwi lovuselelo olu; kuba ke ndinibhalele ngokufutshane. yazini ukuba umzalwana wethu utimoti ukhululwe; endothi, xa angaba uthe wafika kamsinya, ndinibone ndinaye. babuliseni bonke abakhokeli benu, nabo bonke abangcwele. bayanibulisa abavela eitaliya. ubabalo malube nani nonke. amen.

uyakobi, umkhonzi kathixo nenkosi uyesu kristu, ubhalela izizwe ezilishumi elinazibini eziintsalali, ebulisa. kubaleleni ekuthini kuluvuyo olukhulu, bazalwana bam, xa nithe nagaxeleka ezilingweni ngezilingo, nisazi nje ukuba ukicido lokholo lwenu lusebenza umonde. umonde ke mawube nosomebenzi ozalisekileyo, ukuze nibe ngabazalisekileyo, abagqibeleleyo, ningaswele nto. ukuba ke ubani kuni uswele ubulumko, makacele kuthixo, onika bonke engenakumbi, engang-cikivi; wobunikwa. ke makacele ekholwa, engathandabuzi; kuba lowo uthandabuzayo ufana nokulatyaza kolwandle, luqhutywa ngumoya, luntsileka. kuba loo mntu makangabi uya kwamkela nto kuyo inkosi. indoda emphefumlo umbaxa iyahlozinga kuzo zonke iindlela zayo. ke umzalwana othobekileyo makaqhayise ngako ukuphakama kwakhe; osisityebi ke makaqhayise ngako ukuthobeka kwakhe; ngokuba uya kudlula njengentyantyambo yengca. kuba lithi lakuphuma ilanga, kunye nopolhu, liyitshise ingca, ize ke intyantyambo yayo ivuthuluke, buthi nobuhle bembonakalo yayo butshabalale; siya kwenjenjalo nesityebi ukungcumbeka eluhambeni lwaso. inoyolo indoda ekunyamezelayo ukulingwa; ngokuba yothi, yakuba icikidekile, isamkele isithsaba sobomi, ebabeke ngedinga inkosi abo bayithandayo. makungabikho namnye utshoyo akuhendwa ukuthi, ndihendwa kwathixo; kuba uthixo akanakuhendeka kokubi, akahendi namnye ke yena. elowo ke uhendwa akutsalwa, abanjiswe, yeyakhe inkanuko. ithi inkanuko, yakuba itha-bathile, izale isono; sithi ke isono, sakuba sikhulelwe, sizale ukufa. musani ukulahlekiswa, bazalwana bam baziintanda. sonke isipho esilungileyo, naso sonke isipho esigqibeleleyo, sesaphezulu; sihla sivela kuye uyise wezikhanyiso, ongenabuyambo nasithunzi sakujika. uthandile, wasizala ngezizwi lenyaniso, ukuze sibe yintlahlela yazo izidalwa zakhe. ngoko ke, bazalwana bam baziintanda, makathi umntu wonke enze msinya ukuva, enze kade ukuthetha, enze kade ukuqumba; kuba ingqumbo yendoda ayisebenzi bulungisa bukhathixo. kun-goko endithi, yithini, nibubekile nxamnye bonke ubunyhukunyhuku nokuphuphuma ulunya, namkele ninobulali ilizwi elimisel-weyo kuni, elinako ukuyisindisa imphe-fumlo yenu. yibani ke ngabenzi belizwi, ningabi ngabaphulaphuli kodwa, nizidephis-ela. ngokuba umntu, ukuba ungum-phulaphuli nje welizwi, engemenzi walo, lowo ufana nendoda eqiya ubuso bayo bobuntu esipilini; kuba iyaziqiga, imke, ilibale kwaoko ukuba ibinjani na. ke yena oqondela emthethweni ogqibeleleyo wayo

inkululeko, ahlale ehleli kuwo, lowo, ethe nje akaba ngumphulaphuli olibalayo, esuke waba ngumenzi womsebenzi: yena uya kuba noyolo ekwenzeni kwakhe. ukuba ubani kuni uba ungonqulayo, abe engalubambi ngomkhala ulwimi lwakhe, elukuhla intliziyo yakhe, unqulo lwalowo alunto yanto. unqulo lona oluhlambulukileyo, olu ngadyobhekileyo phambi kothixo ubawo, lulo olu: kuku-velela iinkedama nabahlolokazi embandezelweni, yabo: kukuzigcina engenabala kulo ihlabathi.

2

bazalwana bam, musani ukukuphatha ngokukhetha buso bamntu, ukukholwa yinkosi yethu yozuko, uyesu kristu. kuba, xa kuthe kwangena endlwini yenu yesikhungu indoda enemisesane yegolide, ingubo eqaqambileyo; kwaza ke kwangena ihlwempu, lineengubo ezimdaka; naza nakhangela kulowo uvethe ingubo eqaqambileyo, nathi kuye, hlala apha kakuhle wena; nathi kulo ihlwempu, yima phaya wena; mhlawumbi, hlala phantsi apha ngasesihlalweni seenyawo zam: anagalulanga na ke phakathi kwenu, naba ngabagwebi abanezicamango ezingendawo? yivani, bazalwana bam baziintanda: uthixo akawanyulanga na amahlwempu eli hlabathi, ukuba abe zizityebi zokholo, neendlalifa zobukumkani, awababeka ngedinga abo bamthandayo? ke nina nilihlasisile ihlwempu. izityebi azinishicileli na? zona azinirholeli ematyaleni na? zona azilinyelisi na igama elihle elo, nabizwa ngalo? ukuba okunene niyawuzalisa umthetho wakomkhulu, ngokwesibhalo esithi, uze umthande ummelwane wakho ngoko uzithanda ngako, nityaphile; kodwa ukuba nikhetha ubuso bomntu, nisebenza isono, niyohlwaywa ngumthetho ngokwabagqithi. kuba yena oya kuwugcina umthetho uphela, akhubeke mthethweni mnye, unetyala layo yonke. kuba lowo wathi, musa ukukrexeza, ubuye wathi, musa ukubulala. ke, ukuba akukrexezi, kodwa ubulala, usewuthe waba ngumgqithi-mthetho. yithini ukuthetha, yithini ukwenza, nenze njengabaza kugwetywa ngomthetho wenkululeko. kuba umgwebo awuyi kuba natarhu kulowo ungenzanga nceba; kananjalo inceba iyawuqhayisela umgwebo. kunceda ntoni na, bazalwana bam, ukuba umntu uthi unokholo, abe imisebenzi ke engenayo? lunako yini na ukumsindisa ukholo lwakhe? ukuba ke umzalwana, nokuba ngudade, bathi bahambe ze, beswele ukudla imihla ngemihla, athi ke omnye wenu kubo, hambani ninoxolo, yothani, hluthani; nibe ke ningabaniki izinto ezo ziwufaneleyo umzimba: kunceda ntoni na? ngokunjalo nalo ukholo, ukuba luthi lungabi

namisebenzi, lufile ngokukokwalo. wosuka omnye, athi, wena unokholo, ke mna ndinemisebenzi; ndibonise ukholo lwakho olungenamisebenzi yakho; nam ndokubonisa ngokwasemisebenzini yam ukholo lwam. wena uyakholwa ukuba uthixo mnye; uyatyapha; nazo iidemon ziyakholwa, zibe namanwele. uyathanda na ke ukwazi, mn-tundini ungento, ukuba ukholo olu, ingekho imisebenzi, lufile? uabraham, ubawo wethu, akagwetyelwanga na ngokwasemisebenzini, akumnikela uisake, unyana wakhe, phezu kwesibingelelo? uyabona ukuba ukholo lwalusebenzisana nemisebenzi yakhe, lwenziwa wagqibelela ukholo ngokwasemisebenzini? saza sazaliseka isibhalo esithi, wakholwa ke uabraham nguye uthixo; kwaza oko kwabalelwa ebulungiseni kuye, wabizwa ngokuba sisihlobo sikathixo. niyabona ke ngoko, ukuba umntu uyagwetyelwa ngokwasemisebenzini; kungabi ngokwaselukholweni lodwa. ngokunjalo ke, norahabhi, ihenyukazi, akagwetyelwanga na ngokwasemisebenzini, akubamkela ngobubele abathunywa, abakhuphele phandle ngayimbi indlela? kuba, kwanjengokuba umzimba, ungekho umoya, ufile, ngokunjalo ukholo, ingekho imisebenzi, lufile nalo.

3

musani ukuba ngabafundisi abaninzi, bazalwana bam, nisazi nje ukuba siya kwamkela olona lukhulu ugwebo. kuba siyakhubeka kaninzi sonke. ukuba umntu akakhubeki zwini, lowo uyindoda egqibeleleyo, enako ukuwubamba ngomkhala nawo umzimba uphela. yabona, sifaka imikhala emilonyeni yamahashe, ukuba asithambele, siwajike umzimba wawo uphela. yabona, nayo imikhombe, imikhulu kangaka nje, iqhutywa nje yimimoya enamandla, ijikwa ngomthi wokujika omncinanana, iye apho sukuba umlawuli angxamele ukuba ingaya ngakhona. ngokunjalo nalo ulwimi, lulilungu elincinanana nje, luyagwagwisa kakhulu. yabona ke, umlilo omncinane utshisa ihlathi elikhulu. nolwimi olu ngumlilo, lihlabathi elizele kukungalingisi; lunjalo ulwimi ukuhlala phakathi kwamalungu ethu. lona luyawudyobha umzimba uphela, luvuthisa intenda yobomi; lona ke luvuthiswa sisihogo somlilo. kuba zonke iimvelo zezinto ezizitho zine, kwanezeentaka, nezezinambuzane, kwanezezinto eziselwandle, ziyadanjiswa, kanjalo sezikhe zadanjiswa yimvelo eyiyeyabantu; ke lona ulwimi alunaye noko amnye ebantwini, unokuludambisa; lubububi obungenakubanjwa, luzele bubuhlungu obubulalayo. ngalo siyambonga uthixo uyise, nangalo siyabaqalekisa abantu abenziwe ngokomfanekiselo kathixo. kwakulo mlomo mnye

kuphuma intsikelelo nengqalekiso. aku-fanelekile, bazalwana bam, ukuba ezi zinto zibe nje. umthombo umpompoza amnandi nakrakra kwangelo liso linye, yini na? unako yini na, bazalwana bam, umkhiwane ukuvelisa iinkozo zomnquma, uthi umdiliya uvelise amakhiwane? ngokunjalo akukho namnye umthombo ongavelisa amanzi amtyuba namnandi. ngubani na olumkileyo, owaziyo kakuhle phakathi kwenu? makayibonise imisebenzi yakhe ngehambo entle, enobulali bobulumko. ke, ukuba ninomona okrakra neyelenqe entliziyweni yenu, musani ukuyiqhayisela nokuyixoka inyaniso. obo bulumko asibubo obuhla phezu; bobasemhlabeni, bobemvelo, bobeedemon. kuba apho kukhoyo umona neyelenqe, kubakho isiphithiphithi nemicimbi emibi yonke. ke bona ubulumko baphezulu ukuqala bunyulu, buze bube boboxolo; buyancendzela, buthozame kakuhle, buzele yinceba neziqhamo ezilungileyo; abunankani, abunaluhanahaniso. isiqhamo ke sobulungisa sihlwayelwa ngoxolo ngabo benza uxolo.

4

zivela phi na iimfazwe nokulwa phakathi kwenu? aziveli na apha eziyolweni zenu, eziwaphumela umkhosi amalungu enu? niyakanuka, ningabi nakuzuza nto noko; niyabulala, nizonde, ningabi nakufumana nto noko; niyalwa, nenze imfazwe, ningabi nakuzuza nto ke, ngenxa yokuba ningaceli. niyacela, ningamkeli noko, ngenxa enokuba nikel kakubi, ukuze oko nikuchithele iziyolo zenu. bakrexezindini, bakrexezikazindini, anazi na ukuba ubuhlobo balo ihlabathi bubutshaba kuye uthixo? othe ngoko wanga angaba sisihlobo salo ihlabathi, uzenza utshaba lukathixo. okanye niba isibhalo esi sifumana sisitsho na, ukuthi, umoya owahlala ngaphakathi kwethu ulangazelela ukukhweleta? ke ubabala kakhulu ngakumbi. kungoko sithi, uthixo uyabachasa abanekratshi, abababale abazithobileyo. mthobeleni ngoko uthixo. mchasi ni ke umtyholi, wonibaleka. sonde-lani kuye uthixo, wosondela kuni. hlabululani izandla, boni, nenze nyulu iintliziyi, nina bamphfumlo umbaxa. yibani zindwayi, nikhedame, nilile; ukuhleka kwenu makujike kube kukukhedama, nalo uvuyo lwenu lube kukuthi dakumba. zithobeni emehlweni enkosi, yoniphakamisa. musani ukuthetha okubi omnye ngomnye, bazalwana. lowo uthetha okubi ngomzalwana, amgwebe umzalwana wakhe, uthetha okubi ngomthetho, agwebe umthetho; ke, ukuba uyawugweba umthetho, akumenzi wamthetho, ungumgwebi. mnye ummisi-mthetho, lowo unako ukusindisa nokutsha-

balalisa; ungubani na wena, umgwebayo omnye? wenani kaloku, nina nitshoyo ukuthi, namhla, nokuba kungomso, siya kuya kulaa mzi, senze khona umnyaka ube mnye, sirhwebe, sizuze; kanti nina aba anikwazi kakuhle okwangomso. kuba buyintoni na ubomi benu? bungumphunga obonakala ixesha elincinane, uze ke uthi shwaka. endaweni yokuba nithi, ukuba inkosi ithe yathanda, saphila, siya kwenza le nto, nalaa nto. ngoku ke niquhayisa ngokuqhankqalaza kwenu; konke ukuqhayisa okunjalo akundawo. ngoko kowaziyo ukwenza okuhle, angakwenzi, kulowo kusisono.

5

wenani kaloku, zityebi, lilani nenze isijwili ngeenkxwaleko zenu ezizayo. ubutyebi benu bubolile, neengubo zenu zidliwe ngamanundu. igolide nesilivere yenu idliwe ngumhlwa; umhlwa wazo uya kuba lingqina ngakuni, uyidle inyama yenu njengomlilo. niziqwebele ubutyebi ngeemini zokugqibela. yabonani, umvuzo wabasebenzi, abavune amasimi enu, lowo ubandezweyo nini, uyakhala; kwaye ukubhomboloza kwabavuni abo kungenile ezindlebeni zenkosi yemikhosi. nadla ubuncwane emhlabeni apha, naxhamla iziyolo, nazondla iintliziyo zenu njengamhla kuxheliweyo. namgweba, nambulala olilungisa; yena akanichasi. nyamezelani ngoko, bazalwana, ide ifike inkosi. niyabona, umlimi uyasilinda isiqhamo sawo umhlaba esinexabiso elikhulu, anyamezele ngaso, side samkele eyaphambili neyasemva imvula. nyamezelani nani, zizimaseni iintliziyo zenu, ngokuba ukufika kwenkosi kusondele. musani ukukrokrelana omnye nomnye, bazalwana, ukuze ningagwetywa; yabonani, umgwebi umi phambi komnyango. bathabatheni, bazalwana bam, abaprofeti ababethetha egameni lenkosi, babe ngumzekelo wokuva ubunzima, nowokunyamezela. yabonani, sithi, banoyolo abo banyamezelayo. unyamezelo lukayobhi naluva, nesigqibo senkosi nasibona, ngokuba inkosi inemfesane enkulu, inenceba. ke kaloku, ngaphezu kweento zonke, bazalwana bam, musani ukufunga, nokuba lizulu, nokuba ngumhlaba, nokuba sesinye isifungo esiyini; makathi ke uewe wenu abe nguwe, nohayi abe nguhayi, ukuze ningeyeli ekugwetyweni. kukho mntu na phakathi kwenu uva ububi? makathandaze. kukho mntu na unomxelo owonwabileyo? makenze indumiso. kukho mntu na ufayo phakathi kwenu? makabizele kuye amadoda amakhulu alo ibandla, athandaze wona phezu kwakhe, akuba emthambisile ngeoli, egameni lenkosi; wothi umthandazo wokholo umsindise lowo

uleleyo, inkosi imvuse; nokuba ubethe wenza izonzo, wozixolelwa. xelelanani iziphoso, nithandazelane, ukuze niphiliswa. sinamandla kakhulu isikhungo selungisa, siyeyisa. ueliya wayengumntu oluvo lungjengolwethu, wathandaza umthandazo ukuba ingani; ayana emhlabeni iminyaka emithathu eneenyanga ezintandathu. wabuya wathandaza, laza izulu lanika imvula, umhlaba wavelisa isiqhamo sawo. bazalwana, ukuba uthe omnye phakathi kwenu walahleka enyanisweni, wathi ubani wamguqula, makazi ukuba lowo wamguqulayo umoni ekulahlekeni kwakhe, woba usindise umphefumlo ekufeni, wagubungela inkitha yezono.

upetros, umpostile kayesu kristu, ubhalela abanyuliweyo abangabaphambukeli kwi-intsali ezikwelaseponto, kwelasegalati, kwelasekapadoki, kwelaseasiya, nakwelasebhitini, abanyuliweyo ngokokwazi kwenxa engaphambili kukathixo uyise, ebungcweleni bomoya, kuse ekululameleni nasekufefweni kwegazi likayesu kristu: uthi, makwandiswe kuni ubabalo noxolo. makabongwe uthixo, uyise wenkosi yethu yesu kristu, othe ngokobuninzi benceba yakhe, wasizala ngokutsha, ukuba sibe nethemba eliphilileyo ngokuvuka kukayesu kristu kwabafileyo; sibe nelifa elingenakonakala, elingenakudyobheka, elingenakuguga, eniliginelweyo emazulwini, nina bathe ngamandla kathixo ngokholo balondolozelwa elusindisweni, olulungiselwe ukutyhilelwa ngexesha lokugqibela. enigcoba ngalo, nokuba nithe naba buhlungu umzuzwana ngoku, ukuba nimelwe kuko, phakathi kwezilingo ngezilingo; ukuze ukucikideka kokholo lwenu kufunyanwe kunqabile kakhulu, ngaphezu kwegolide le itshabalalayo, noko icikidwa ngomlilo; kuse kuyo indumiso nembeko nozuko ekutyhilekeni kukayesu kristu. enithe, ningambonanga nje, namthanda; enithi ke nikholwa kuye, noko ngoku ningamboniyo, nigcobe ngovuyo olungathethekiyo, oluzukisiweyo; nisamkela isiphelo sokholo lwenu, usindiso ke lwemphefumlo yenu. usindiso abathe babuzisa, baphengulula kunene ngalo abaprofeti, ababeprofeta ngalo ubabalo olwamisela nina; bephen-gulula ukuba wayesalatha xesha lini na, linjani na, umoya kakristu, awayezingqinela kubo ngenxa engaphambili iintlungu ezamisela ukristu, nozuko oluya kuzilandela. abatyhilelwayo ukuba abazilungiseleli bona ngokwabo; bazilungiselela thina ke, izinto enizityelweyo ngoku ngabo banishumayezayo iindaba ezilungileyo ngomoya oyingcwele, owathunywa evela emazulwini; izinto ke ezo ezizinqwenelayo izithunywa zezulu ukuqondela kuzo. ngoko, bhinqani izinqe zengqondo yenu, ninobuncathu, niluthembe ngokugqibelele ubabalo oluziswa kuni ekutyhilekeni kukayesu kristu; ngokwabantwana bolulamo, ningamiliisi okweenkanuko zangaphambili ekungazini kwenu; nithi ke, ngokokwalowo ungcwele wanibizayo, nibe ngcwele nani ngokwenu kuyo yonke ihambo. ngenxa enokuba kubaliwe kwathiwa, yibani ngcwele, ngokuba ndingcwele mna. kanjalo, ukuba nimnqula ngokoyihlo, lowo ugweba ngokowalowo umsebenzi, engakethi buso, lihlaheni ixesha lokuphambukela kwenu apha nizoyikela; nisazi nje ukuba anihlawulel-wanga nikhululwe ngazinto zinakonakala,

oozisilivere noozigolide, kuyo ihambo yenu engento, enayinikelwayo ngooyihlo. kwakungegazi elinqabileyo likakristu, njengelemvana engenasiphako, engenabala; owaziwayo ngenxa engaphambili okunene, ngaphambi kokusekwa kwehlabathi, kodwa wabonakalaliswa ekugqibeleni kwamaxesha la ngenxa yenu, nina nikholwayo ngaye kuthixo, owamvusayo kwabafileyo, wamzukisa, ngokokuze ukholo lwenu nethemba lenu libe kuthixo. niyenze nyulu nje imiphefumlo yenu ngokuyilulamela inyaniso ngomoya, kuse ekuthandeni abazalwana okungenaluhananhano, than-danani ngenyameko, ngokwasentliziyweni ehlambulukileyo; nizelwe nje ngokutsha, kungengokwasembewini enokonakala, kungokwasembewini engenakonakala, ngelizwi likathixo eliphilileyo, elihleliyo ngonaphakade. ngenxa enokuba yonke inyama injengenga, nabo bonke ubuqaqawuli bomntu bunjengentyantambo yengca. ingca iyoma, ivuthuluke nentyantambo yayo; ke lona ilizwi lenkosi lihleli ngonaphakade. elo ke leli lizwi lashunyayelwayo kuni ngeendaba ezilungileyo.

2

ngoko, nilulahlile nje lonke ulunya, nayo yonke inkohliso, nokuhanahanisa, nomona, nako konke ukuthetha okubi, walangazeleleni, ngokweentsana ezisandula ukuzalwa, amasi angawelizwi, angenankohliso, ukuze nikhule ngawo; ukuba okunene nikuvile, ukuba inkosi inobubele. nisiza nje kuyo, ililitye eliphilileyo, licekisiwe okunene ngabantu, kodwa linyuliwe nguthixo, linqabile: nani ngokwenu, njengamatye aphilileyo, yakhekeni nibe yindlu eyiyeyomoya, isibingeleli esingcwele sokunyusa imibingelelo eyiyeyomoya, eyamkeleka kakuhle kuye uthixo ngoyesu kristu. kungoko ikhoyo nokubakho esibhalweni indawo ethi, yabona, ndibeka eziyon ilitye lembombo, elinyuliweyo, elinqabileyo; lowo ukholwayo kuye akayi kukha adaniswe. kuni ngoko bakholwayo, liyimbeko; ke kwabangevayo, ilitye abalicesikayo abakhi, lelona laba yintloko yembombo, ilitye ke lokuwisa, iliwa ke lokukhubekisa, kwabo bakhubekayo, bengaliva ilizwi; into ke leyo abamiselwe nokumiselwa yona. ke nina nisisizukulwana esinyuliweyo, isibingeleli esibukumkani, uhlanga olungcwele, abantu abayinqobo, ukuze nivakalise isidima salowo wanibizayo ukuba niphume ebumnyameni, ningene ekukhanyeni kwakhe okungummangaliso; enanifudula ningebantu, ke ngoku ningabantu bakathixo; enaningenzelwanga nceba, ke ngoku nenzelwe inceba. zintanda, ndiyanivuselela njengabaphambukeli nabasemzini, ukuba nikhumke ezinkanuk-

weni ezizezenyama, zona ziwuphumele umkhosi umphefumlo. ihambo yenu mayibe ntle phakathi kweentlanga; ukuze kulo nto bathetha okubi ngani, ngathi ningabenzi bokubi, bathi ngokubona imisebenzi yenu emihle, bamzukise uthixo ngomhla wokuvelelwa. wuthobeleni ngoko wonke ummiso ongowomntu, ngenxa yayo inkosi; nokuba ngukumkani, njengowongamileyo; nokuba ngabalawuli, njengabathunyweyo nguye, ukuze baphindezele okunene kubenzi bokubi, badumise abenzi boku-lungileyo. ngokuba ukuthanda kukathixo kukuba nithi, ngokwenza okulungileyo, nibethe ithi cwaka intswela-kwazi yabantu abaziintsweli-kuqonda; nithi ningabakhululekileyo nje, ningabi ngabayenza inkululeko ibe sisigqubuthelo sobubi; nibe ngabakhonzi bakathixo. bekani abantu bonke. thandani isizalwana. uthixo moyikeni. ukumkani mbekeni. nina zicaka, bathobeleni ninako konke ukoyika abanikhonzisayo, ingabi ngabalungileyo nabathantamisayo bodwa, ibe kwanabagwenxa. kuba oku kuyabuleleka, ukuba umntu uthwala iintsizi, ngenxa yokumazi uthixo, eve ubunzima esoniwa. kuba kuya kuba ludumo luni na, ukuba ninyamezele nakuntlithwa nisona? ke ukuba nithi, nisenza okulungileyo, nive ubunzima, nize ninyamezele, oko kuyabuleleka kuthixo. kuba nabizela oko; ngokuba nokristu weva ubunzima ngenxa yethu, esishiya nomzekelo, ukuze silandele emkhondweni wakhe: ongenzanga sono, ekungafunyanwanga nkohliso emlonyeni wakhe; obesithi, etshabhiswa, angaphindezeli atshabhise, athi esiva ubunzima, angaphindezeli asongele; ke ubeyekele kulowo ugwebayo ngokobulungisa; owathi ngokwakhe, izono zethu wazithwala ngomzimba wakhe emthini, ukuze sithi, sifle ngakwizono, siphilele ebulungiseni; omivumbo yakhe naphiliswa ngayo. kuba beninjengezimvu zilahlekile, koko nisuke ngoku nabuyela kuye umalusi nomveleli wemphefumlo yenu.

3

ngokunjalo, nina bafazi, wathobeleni awenu amadoda, ukuze kuthi, nokuba kukho kuwo angalivayo ilizwi, athi ngehambo yabafazi, lingekho ilizwi, azuzeke; ebonela ihambo yenu enyulu, enoloyiko. ukuhomba kwenu makungabi kokwangaphandle, kokulakwa kweenwele, nokunxitywa kwegolide, nokwambathwa kweengubo; makube kokomntu ofhlakeleyo wentliziyo, ovethe ukungonakali, umoya onobulali, ozolileyo, oxabale likhulu emehlweni kathixo. kuba babefudula besenjenjalo abafazi abangcwele, abo babemthembile uthixo, ukuhomba kwabo, bewathobele awabo amadoda; njen-

gokuba usara wamlulamelayo uabraham, embiza ngokuthi yinkosi; eningabantwana bakhe nina, nakuba nisenza okulungileyo, ningoyiki nto yethusayo. ngokunjalo, nina madoda, hlalani nabo ngokokwazi, nimbeka umfazi, njengesona sitya siethe-ethe, njengeendlalifa kunye nani zobabalo lobomi, ukuze imithandazo yenu ingathinteleki. elokugqiba, cingani nto-nye nonke, velanani, thandanani njengabazalwana, yibani nemfesa kakhulu, yibani nobubele. ningabuyekezi ububi ngobubi, nokutshabhisa ngokutshabhisa; kanye ke sikelelani, nisazi ukuba nabizela oku, ukuze niyidle ilifa intsikelelo. kuba lowo unga angathanda ubomi, ayibone imihla elungileyo, makaluphezise ulwimi lwakhe ebubini, nomlomo wakhe ungathethi inkohliso; makaphambuke ebubini, enze okulungileyo; makafune uxolo, aluphuthume. ngokuba amehlo enkosi aphezu kwamalungisa, neendlebe zayo zisingisele esikhungweni sawo; ke ubuso benkosi buphezu kwabenza okubi. kananjalo ngubani na yena owonona, ukuba nithe naba ngabalandeli bokulungileyo? nokuba nithe neva ubunzima ngenxa yobulungisa, ninoyolo; musani ukoyika ngokoyikisa kwabo, ningakhathazeki nokukhathazeka. inkosi ke uthixo yingcaliseni ezintliziweni zenu, nihlale ke nikulungele ukuziphendulela kumntu wonke obuzayo kuni ilizwi, ngalo ithemba elingaphakathi kwenu, ninobulali noloyiko; ninesazela esilungileyo, ukuze kuloo nto banithethela okubi, ngathi ningabenzi bokubi, badane abo bayigxekayo ihambo yenu elungileyo kukristu. ukuba ke kungaba kukuthanda kukathixo ukuba nive ubunzima, okona kunilungeleyo kukubuya nisenza okulungileyo, kunokubuya nisenza okubi. ngokuba nokristu wabuya kwakanye ubunzima ngenxa yezono, ilungisa lisiva ubunzima ngenxa yabangamalungisa, ukuze asisondeze kuye uthixo; ebulewe okunene esenyameni, kodwa edliswe ubomi ekuwo umoya. awathi ekuwo, waya washumayela koomoya abasekukhonkxweni, ababefudula bengeva, xenikweni ukuzeka kade umsindo kukathixo kwakulindle ngemihla kanowa, kwakubon ukuba kulungiswa umkhombe, ekwasindiselwa kuwo imiphefumlo embalwa, oko kukuthi esibhozo, ngamanzi. olusisindisayo ngawo nathi ngoku ubhaptizo ngokomfuziselo; olungekuo ukulahla ubunyhukunyhuku benyama; olukukubuzisa kuthixo kwesazela esilungileyo, ngokuvuka kukayesu kristu; osekunene kukathixo, eye emazulwini, kwakubon ukuba kuthotyelwe phantsi kwakhe izithunywa zezulu, noomagunya, namandla.

ekubeni ngoko ukristu eve ubunzima ngenxa yethu esenyameni, xhobani nani kwaloo ngcingane; ngokuba lowo uve ubunzima esenyameni, ukhunyulwe ekoneni; ukuze ixesha eliseleyo enyameni ningabi saliphilela ezinkanukweni zabantu, niliphilele ekuthandeni kukathixo. kuba lisanele ixesha elidluleyo lokuphila kwethu, esasisenza ukuthanda kweentlanga, sasihamba nje eburheletyweni, ezinkanukweni, ekutshisweni yiyayini, ezindyaleni, emithayini, nasekukhonzeni izithixo, okungekhona esikweni; abathe nqa ngako ukuba ningabaleki kunye nabo, ukuya kwakuwo loo melelo wokuzibhubhisa, benyelisa; abaya kuphendula kulowo ulungele ukugweba abaphilileyo nabafileyo. kuba ngenxa yoku zashunyayelwa iindaba ezilungileyo nakwabafileyo, ukuze bagwe tywe okunene ngokwabantu besenyameni, kodwa badle ubomi ngokukathixo, bekuwo umoya. ke kaloku ukuphela kwezinto zonke kusondele. yibani nesidima ngoko, nibe nobungcathu, ukuba nithandaze. ngaphezu kweento zonke ke, yibani nothandano olunyamekileyo, ngokuba uthando luya kugubungela inkitha yezono. bukanani, ningenakukrokra. yithini elowo, njen-goko wasamkelayo isipho sokubabalwa, nilungiselelane ngaso, njengamagosa amahle obabalo ngobabalo lukathixo. ukuba umntu uyathetha, makathethe ngokwezihlabo zikathixo; ukuba umntu uyalungiselela, makalungiselele ngokwasekomeleleni akuphiwa nguthixo, ukuze ezintweni zonke azukiswe uthixo ngoyesu kristu, elulolwakhe uzuko namandla, kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. amen. zintanda, musani ukuwuthela nqa umlilo okhoyo phakathi kwenu wokunilinga, ngathi nihlelwa yinto yokuthelwa nqa. yithini, njengoko ninga-madlelane ngeentlungu zikakristu, nivuye; ukuze, nasekutyhilekeni kobaquqawuli bakhe, nivuye nigcoba. ukuba niyang-cikivwa ngenxa yegama likakristu, ninoyolo; ngokuba umoya wozuko nokathixo uphumle phezu kwenu; ngokukokwabo okunene uyanyeliswa, kodwa ngokukokwenu uyazukiswa. makungabikho ke bani kuni uva ubunzima ngokombulali, nangokwesela, nangokomenzi wobubi, nangokovelela izinto angatheni nazo. ukuba ke ubani uva ubunzima ngokuba engumkristu, makangadani; makamzukise ke uthixo ngaloo ndawo. ngokuba lixesha lokuba ugwebo luqale ngendlu kathixo. ukuba ke luqala ngathi, koba yintoni na ukuphela kwabo bangazivayo iindaba ezilungileyo zikathixo? kanjalo ukuba nelungisa eli lisindiswa ngenkankulu, ongahloneli thixo nongumoni woba phi na? ngoko ke

abo babuvayo ubunzima ngokokuthanda kukathixo, mabayiyaleze kuye imiphefumlo yabo, engumdali othembekileyo ekwenzeni okulungileyo.

5

amadoda amakhulu la aphakathi kwenu ndiyawavuselela, ndikwayindoda enkulu kunye nawo, nengqina leentlungu zikakristu, nedlelane nawo ngobuqaqawuli obuza kutyhileka. waluseni umhlambi kathixo ophakathi kwenu, niwuvelela, kungengakun-yanzelwa, makube ngokokuzithandela; kungengenxa yenzuzo embi, makube ngokuthumekelela; kungabi njengabazi-gagamelayo izahlulo zawo, yibani yimizkelo kumhlambi. nothi, akubonakala umalusi oyintloko, nisifumane isithsaba salo uzuko esingabuniyo. ngokunjalo, nina manci, wathobeleni amadoda amakhulu. thobelanani nonke ke, ninxibe ukuthobeka kwentliziyo; ngokuba uthixo uyabachasa abanekratshi, abababale ke abazithobileyo. zithobeni ngoko ngaphantsi kwesandla esinamandla sikathixo, ukuze aniphakamise ngexesha elifanelekileyo. lonke ixhala lenu liphoseni phezu kwakhe, ngokuba yena enikhathalele. yibani nobungcathu, phaphani; ngokuba ummangaleli wenu, umtyholi, uhamba njengengonyama egqumayo, efuna ubani angamginyayo; mchaseni lowo, nizimasekile elukholweni, nisazi ukuba kwaezo ntlungu ziyenzeka kubo abazalwana benu abasehlabathini. ke kaloku uthixo walo lonke ubabalo, owasibizelayo eluzukweni lwakhe olungunaphakade, sikukristu yesu, wanga angathi ngokwakhe, nakuba nive ubunzima umzuzwana, anilungise nigqibelele, anizimase, anomeleze, anisekele. kuye makubekho uzuko namandla, kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. amen. ngosilvano, umzalwana othembekileyo, njengoko ndicinga ngako, ndibhale kuni ngokufutshane, ndivuselela, ndingqina ukuba olu lubabalo oluyinene lukathixo, nimiyo kulo. liyanibulisa ibandla elisebhabheli, elinyuliweyo kunye nani; nomarko unyana wam uyabulisa. bulisanani ngolwango lothando. uxolo malube kuni nonke enikukristu. amen.

usimon petros, umkhonzi nompostile kayesu kristu, ubhalela abo baluzuzileyo ukhohlo oluxabiso lunye nolwethu, ebulungiseni bukathixo wethu, umsindisi wethu uyesu kristu: uthi, makwandiswe kuni ubabalo noxolo, ngokumazi uthixo, noyesu, inkosi yethu. nibona nje, ukuba amandla akhe obuthixo asiphile zonke izinto ezisingise ebomini nasekuhloneleni uthixo, ngako ukumazi lowo wasibizayo ngozuko nesidima. esithe ngezo zinto, saphiwa amadinga amakhulukazi, anqabileyo, ukuze ngawo nibe ngamadlelane ngemvelo yobuthixo, nisinde ekonakaleni okukhoyo ehlabathini ngenkanuko. ewe, ngenxa yoko, nakuba niqokele ukukhuthala konke, yithini elukholweni lwenu nongezelele isidima; esidimeni ke, ukwazi; ekwazini ke, ukuzeyisa; ekuzeyiseni ke, umonde; emondeni ke, ukuhlonela uthixo; ekuhloneleleni ke uthixo, ukuthanda abazalwana; ekuthandeni ke abazalwana, ukuthanda abantu bonke. kuba xa zikhoyo ezo zinto kuni, zisanda, zinenza ukuba ninganqeni, ningabi ngabaswele isigqhamo ekuyazini inkosi yethu uyesu kristu. kuba lowo zingekhoyo kuye ezo zinto, uyimfama; ubona luzizi, ekulibele ukuhlanjululwa kwezono zakhe zakudala. endithi ngoko, bazalwana, makube kukhona nikhuthalele ukulwenza luqine ubizo nonyulo lwenu; kuba, nakuzenza ezo zinto, anisayi kukha nikhubeke. kuba ngokunjalo nophiwa ngokobutyebi ukungena ebukumkanini obungunaphakade benkosi yethu, umsindisi uyesu kristu. kungoko ndingakuyekiyo ukuhlala ndinikhumba ngezo zinto, noko nizaziyo, nizimasekileyo enyanisweni leyo ikhoyo kuni. ndiba ke kububulungisa, ukuba ngalo gama ndikulo mnquba, ndinivuse ngokunikhumbuza; ndisazi nje ukuba kukufuphi ukubekwa nxamnye kwalo mnquba wam, njengokuba nayo inkosi yethu uyesu kristu yandazisayo. kananjalo ndiya kukhuthalela ke ukuba nibe nako, amaxa onke emva kokumka kwam, ukuzikhunjuzwa ezo zinto. kuba sithe, singalandelanga zintsomi zabuqhinga, sanazisa amandla nokufika kwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu; sithe saba ngababoneli bobungangamsha bakhe. kuba wamkela kuthixo uyise imbeko nozuko, ekuzisweni kuye, bubuqaqawuli obubalaseleyo, izwi elinjengeli: lo ngunyana wam oyintanda, endikholisweyo mna nguye. nelo zwi ke saliva thina, lisiza liphuma ezulwini, sinaye entabeni leyo ingcwele. kanjalo sinalo nelona lizwi liqinisekileyo elilelobuprofeti, enityaphayo ukulinyamekela, linjengesibane esikhanyisa endaweni emnyama, kude kuse, liphume ikhwezi ezintliziweni zenu; nisazi oku kuqala, ukuba sonke isiprofeto sesib-

halo asibikho ngokuzicombululela. kuba akukhanga kubekho siprofeto ngokuthanda komntu; bathi abantu abangcwele bakathixo bathetha beqhutywa ngumoya oyingcwele.

2

ke kaloku, kwakukho nabaprofeti ababuxoki phakathi kwabantu; njengokuba naphakathi kwenu kuya kubakho abafundisi ababuxoki, bona baya kungenisa bucala amahlelo entshabalalo, bemkhanyela umnini-nto-zonke owabathengayo, bezizisela intshabalalo emsinya. baninzi abaya kulandela intshabalalo yabo; eya kunyeliswa ngenxa yabo indlela yenyano. bathi benokubawa, banibonelele ngamazwi alalanisayo; abakugwetywa kungaphumliyo kwakudala, nayo intshabalalo yabo ayozele. kuba, xa uthixo angaziconganga izithunyuwa zezulu ezonayo, wesuka wathi, zikhahlele enzonzobileni, wazinikela emixokelelwani yesithokothoko, zigcinelwe umgwebo; naxa angaliconganga ihlabathi lakudala, wesuka walondolozwa unowa, umvakalisi wobulungisa, enabasixhenxe, akuba elihlisele unogumbe ihlabathi labangahloneli thixo; xa athe nemizi yasesodom negomora wayitshisa yaluthuthu, wayigweba ukuba ibhukuqeke, wayenza umzekelo wabaza kuba ngabangahloneli thixo; wamhlangua ulote olilungisa, owacatshukiswa kukuhamba eburheletyweni kwabangenammiselo; kuba laye, ngokubona nangokuva, ilungisa elo lihleli phakathi kwabo imihla ngemihla, liwuthuthumbisa umphefumlo walo olungisayo, ngemisebenzi yabo echasene nomthetho; iyakwazi inkosi ukubahlangula ekuhendweni abahlonela uthixo; ke abangemalungisa ibagcinele imini yomgwebo, ukuba babethwe; ngokukodwa ke abo balandela inyama ngokukhanuka ukuzidyobha, abadela ubukhosi. ngabasileyo, abenza ngokuzithandela, abangoyikiyo ukunyelisa izikhakhamela. ukanti izithunyuwa zezulu, zingaphezulu nje ngokomelela namandla, azizigwebi ngamgwebo unyelisayo phambi kwenkosi. ke aba, njengezinto eziphilileyo, ezingenangqondo, ezizezemvelo, ezizalelwe ukubanjwa nokonakala, benyelisa izinto abangazaziyo, baya konakala kanye ekonakaleni kwabo, bazuzane nomvuzo wokungalungisi; njengababa bubuyolo ukudla ubuncwane okwemini enye; bengamabala neziphako, bexhamla ubuncwane ngokulukhla kwabo, bezingxala ukudla ezidlweni nani; benamhelo azele lukrexexo, angenakuphunyuza esonweni, bebambisa imiphumlo engenakuzimaseka, benentliziyo eqheliswe ukubawa; abantwana bengqalekiso. beyishiyile indlela ethe tye, balahleka, belandela indlela kabhileham okabhehore, owathanda umvuzo wokun-

galungisi; wohlwaywa ke ngokugqitha kwakhe umthetho; lathi iesile, lingenakuthetha nje, lathetha ngezwi lomntu, lamalela umprofeti lowo, ukuba angabi nxamnye nengqondo. aba bayimithombo engenamanzi, amafu aqhutywa luqhwithela, besigcinelwe bona isithokothoko sobumnyama ngonaphakade. kuba, bevakalisa nje iindumbisa zamazwi angento yanto, babambisa ngeenkanuko zenyama, ngoburheletyo, abo babesindile, kanye kwabo bahambayo ekulahlekisweni. bebathebisa nje inkululeko, bona ngokwabo bangabakhonzi bokonakala; kuba lowo athi ubani eyiswe nguye, ukhonzisiwe nokukhonziswa kuye. kuba xa bathi, besindile nje kuzo izidyobho zehlabathi ngokuyazi inkosi, umsindisi uyesu kristu, babuye ke bazibhijele ngazo, boyiswe zizo, zisuke iziphelo zabo zaba mandundu kuneziqalo zabo. kuba ngekubalungele kanye, ukuba beben-gayazanga indlela yobulungisa, kunokuba bathi beyazile, babuye umva, baphume kuwo umthetho ongcwele abawuwiselwayo. bahlelwe ke ngokomlinganiselo oyinene, othi,inja ibuyele emhlanjweni wayo, nehagukazi eyahlanjwayo iye ekuzityikatyikeni eludakeni.

3

ngoku ndinibhalela, zintanda, le ncwadi iyeyesibini, endithi kuzo zombini ndiyivuselele ingqondo yenu engcwengekileyo ngokunikhumbuza; ukuba niwakhumbule amazwi abethethiwe ngenxa engaphambili ngabaprofeti abangcwele, nawo umthetho wabapostile bethu benkosi umsindisi; nikwazi nje oku kuqala, ukuba kuya kuza ngemihla yokugqibela abagxeki, behamba ngokwezabo iinkanuko, besithi, liphi na kaloku idinga lokufika kwakhe? kuba kuseloko oobawo balalayo ukufa, izinto zonke zahlala zihleli zinjengokwasekuqalekeni kwendalo. kuba oku kufihlakele kubo ngokuthanda kwabo, ukuba izulu laye likho kwakudala, nomhlaba uvele emanzini, umi ngamanzi, ngalo ilizwi likathixo; elathi ngezo zinto ihlabathi langoko lantywiliselwa ngamanzi, latshabalala. ke lona izulu langoku, nawo umhlaba lo, kwangelo lizwi ezo zinto ziqwetyelwe, zigcinelwe, umlilo, kuse kwimini yomgwebo nentshabalalo yabantu abangahloneli thixo. le nto ke inye mayingafihlakali kuni, zintanda, ukuba phambi kwenkosi imini enye injengeminyaka eliwaka, neminyaka eliwaka injengemini enye. inkosi ayilibali dinga, njengoko abathile baba iyalibala; isuka izeke kade umsindo kuthi, ingangi kungatshabalala nabani; inga bonke bangasinga enguqukwani. iya kufika ke imini yenkosi njengesela ebusuku, eliya kuthi

ngayo izulu lidlule liqhuqhumba, zithi ke iziqalelo zitshe, zichithakale, nomhlaba nayo imisebenzi ekuwo itshiswe kuthi tu. ezo zinto zonke ngoku zichithakala nje, nimele ukuba ngabanjani na ngeehambo ezingcwele nokuhlonela uthixo; nikulindela, nikukhawulezela, ukufika kwayo imini kathixo, eliya kuthi ngenxa yayo izulu lifakwe isikhuni, lichithakale, zithi neziqalelo zitshe zinyibilike? thina ke ngokwedinga lakhe silinde elitsha izulu, nomtsha umhlaba, apho kumi ubulungisa. kungoko, zintanda, nilindele ezo zinto nje, khuthalelani ukuba nifunyanwe kuye niseluxolweni, ningenabala, ningenasiphako. ukuzeka kade umsindo kwenkosi yethu kubaleleni ekuthini lusindiso, njengoko wanibhalelayo nomzalwana wethu oyintanda, upawulos, ngokobulumko awabunikwayo; njengokuba, nasezincwadini zakhe zonke, ethetha kuzo ngezo ndawo; ekukhoyo kuzo zithile ziqiqeka nzima, abathi abangafundileyo, nabangazimasekileyo, bazigqwethele kokwabo ukutshabalala, njengokuba bezenjenjalo nezinye izibhalo. nina ngoko, zintanda, nizazi nje ngenxa engaphambili ezo zinto, zigcineni okwenu, ukuze ningathi, nikhukuliswe lulahlekiso lwabangenam-miselo, niphalele kokukokwenu ukuqina. khulani ke elubabalweni na sekuyazini inkosi yethu, umsindisi uyesu kristu. kuye malubekho uzuko nangoku, kuse nakwimini engunaphakade. amen.

oko kwakukho kwasekuqalekeni, oko sikuvileyo, oko sikubonileyo ngawethu amehlo, oko sakukhangelayo, zakuphatha izandla zethu, okwelizwi labo ubomi (obu bomi ke babonakaliswa; sibubonile, siyabungqinela, siyabuxela kuni, ubomi obo bungunaphakade, bona obo bebukuye uyise, baza babonakaliswa kuthi): oko ke sikubonileyo, sikuvileyo, siyakuxela kuni, ukuze nani nibe nobudlelane nathi. baye ke ubudlelane bethu bunaye uyise, bunaye unyana wakhe yesu kristu. ezo zinto sinibhalela ukuze uvuyo lweni luzaliseke. lulo olu ke udaba esiluvileyo kuye, esinityela lona, lokuba uthixo ukukukhanya, akukho bumnyama kuye nakanye. ukuba sithi sinobudlelane naye, sibe sihamba ebumnyameni, soba siyaxoka, asiyenzi inyaniso; ke, ukuba sihamba ekukhanyeni, njengokuba yena esekukhanyeni, soba sinobudlelane omnye nomnye, lithi negazi likayesu kristu, unyana wakhe, lisihlambulule kuso sonke isono. ukuba sithi asinasono, siyazikhohlisa, inyaniso ayikho kuthi. ukuba sithi sizivume izono zethu, uthembekile, ulilungisa, ukuba asixolele izono zethu, asihlambulule kuko konke ukungalingisi. ukuba sithi asonanga, simenza ixoki; ilizwi lakhe alikho kuthi.

bantwanana bam, ndinibhalela ezi zinto, ukuze ningoni. ukuba kukho othe wona, sinomthetheleli kuye uyise, uyesu kristu ilungisa. yena usisicamagushelo sezono zethu; engesazethu zodwa, usiso nesehlabathi liphela. sazi ngale nto ukuba siyamazi, ngokuthi siyigcine imithetho yakhe. lowo uthi, ndimazile, abe engayigcini imithetho yakhe, ulixoki, kulowo ayikho inyaniso. ke othi aligcine ilizwi lakhe, okwenyaniso uthando lukathixo lugqibelele kulowo; sazi ngaloo nto ukuba sikuye. lowo uthi uhleli kuye, ufanele ukuthi, njengoko wahambayo yena, enenjalo ukuhamba naye. bazalwana, andinibhaleli mthetho mtsha; ngumthetho omdala, ebeninawo kwasekuqalekeni. umthetho omdala ke lilizwi enalivayo kwasekuqalekeni. ndibuya ndinibhalele umthetho omtsha, okuyinene oko kuye nakuni; ngokuba ubumnyama buyadlula, kwaye ukukhanya okuyinyaniso sekubonakala. lowo uthi usekukhanyeni, abe emthiyile umzalwana wakhe, usebumnyameni unangoku. lowo umthandayo umzalwana wakhe uhleli ekukhanyeni, akanasikhubekiso. ke lowo umthiyileyo umzalwana wakhe usebumnyameni, uhamba ebumnyameni. akazi apho aya khona, ngokuba ubumnyama buwamfamekisisi amehlo akhe. ndiyanihbalela, bantwanana, ngokuba

nizixolelwe izono zenu ngenxa yegama lakhe. ndiyanihbalela, boyise, ngokuba nimazile owasekuqalekeni. ndiyanihbalela, madodana, ngokuba nimeyisile ongendawo. ndiyanihbalela, bantwana, ngokuba nimazile uyise. ndanihbalela, boyise, ngokuba nimazile owasekuqalekeni. ndanihbalela, madodana, ngokuba nomelele, laye ilizwi likathixo lihleli kuni, nimo-yisile ke ongendawo. musani ukulithanda ihlabathi, kwanezinto ezisehlabathini. ukuba kukho othi alithande ihlabathi, uthando lukayise alukho kuye. ngokuba konke okusehlabathini, inkanuko yenyama, nenkanuko yamehlo, noqhankqalazo lobu bomi, asikokuphuma kuye uyise, kokuphuma ehlabathini. ihlabathi ke liyadlula, nenkanuko yalo; ke yena owenza ukuthanda kukathixo uhleli ngonaphakade. bantwana, lilixa lokugqibela eli; njengoko nevayo ukuba umchasi-kristu uyeza, nangoku kuthe kwabakho abachasi-kristu abaninzi, ekuthe ngoko sazi ukuba lilixa lokugqibela. baphuma kuthi, babengengabo abethu; kuba, ukuba babengabethu, ngebahlalayo nathi. baphuma ukuze babonakale, ukuba bonke babengengabo abethu. nina ninentambiso evela koyingwele, niyazazi ke izinto zonke. andinibhalelanga ngakuba ingayazi inyaniso; ndinibhalele ngokuba niyazi, nangokuba kungekho buxoki buphuma enyanisweni. ngubani na ixoki, ingenguye okhanyelayo ukuba yesu unguye ukristu? lowo ungumchasi-kristu, omkhanyelayo uyise nonyana. bonke abamkhanyelayo unyana, abanaye noyise. nina ngoko, oko nakuvuyo kwasekuqalekeni makuhlale kuni. ukuba kuthi kuhlale kuni oko nakuvuyo kwasekuqalekeni, nani niya kuhlala kuye unyana, nakuye uyise. lilo eli idinga, awalibekayo ngokwakhe kuthi, ubomi obungunaphakade. ezo zinto ndinibhalele ngabo banilahlekisayo. nina intambiso enayamkelayo kuye ihleli kuni, aniswele kwakuba nifundiswe ngubani; kunjengokuba kwaloo ntambiso inifundisa ngeento zonke, iyinene, ingebuxoki; njengokuba ke yanifundisayo, hlalani kuye. ngoku ke, bantwanana, hlalani kuye, ukuze xa athe wabonakaliswa, sibe nokungafihlisi singadani, simbaleke ekufikeni kwakhe. ukuba niyazi ukuba ulilungisa, yazini ukuba bonke abenza ubulungisa bazelwe nguye.

bonani uthando olungaka asenzele lona uyise, olu lokuba sibizwe ngokuba singabantwana bakathixo. ngenxa yoko ihlabathi alisazi thina, ngokuba lingamazanga yena. zintanda, ngoku singabantwana bakathixo. akukabonakali ke into esiya kuba yiyo; ke siyazi ukuba, xa athe

wabonakala, sofana naye; ngokuba siya kumbona njengoko anjalo. bonke abanalo eli themba kuye, bazenza nyulu, njen-gokuba yena enyulu. bonke abasenzayo isono benza okuchasene nomthetho; sona isono sikukuchasana nomthetho. niyazi ke ukuba yena wabonakalisiwa, ukuze azithwale azisuse izono zethu; kananjalo akukho sono kuye. bonke abahlala kuye aboni; bonke abonayo abambonanga, abamazanga nokumazi. bantwanana, makungabikho namnye unikhohlisayo; lowo ubenzayo ubulungisa lilungisa, njengokuba yena elilungisa. lowo usenzayo isono ungokamtyholi; ngokuba umtyholi wone kwasekuqalekeni. wabonakaliselwa oku unyana kathixo, ukuze ayichithe imisebenzi kamtyholi. bonke abazelve nguthixo abenzi sono, ngokuba imbewu yakhe ihleli kubo; kananjalo abanakona, ngokuba bezelwe nguthixo. babonakala ngaloo nto abantwana bakathixo, nabantwana bakamtyholi. bonke abangenzi bulungisa abangabakathixo, nalowo ungamthandiyo umzalwana wakhe. ngokuba le yintshu-mayelo enayivayo kwasekuqalekeni, ukuba sithandane; singabi njengokayin, oben-gowongendawo, wambulala umninawa wakhe. wambulalelani na? ngokuba imisebenzi yakhe ibingendawo, ke yona eyomninawa wakhe ibinobulungisa. mu-sani ukumangalisiwa, bazalwana bam, ukuba ihlabathi linithiyile. thina siyazi ukuba sidlule ekufeni, sangena ebomini, ngokuba sibathanda abazalwana. lowo ungamthandiyo umzalwana uhleli ekufeni. lowo umthiyileyo umzalwana wakhe usisibulala-mntu; niyazi ukuba akukho sibulala-mntu sinobomi bungunaphakade buhleliyo kuso. ngale nto silwazile uthando, kuba yena wasincamela ubomi bakhe; nathi ke sifanele ukubancamela abazalwana ubomi bethu. osukuba ke enayo impilo yeli hlabathi, aze ambone umzalwana wakhe eswele, azivalele iimfesane zakhe kuye, luthini na ukuhlala uthando lukathixo ngaphakathi kwakhe? bantwanana bam, masingathandi ngazwi nangamlomo; ma-sithande ngezenzo nangenyaniso. siyazi ngale nto ke ukuba singabenyano; siya kuzileleza iintliziyo zethu phambi kwakhe. ngokuba ukuba intliziyo yethu iyasigweba, uthixo mkhulu kunentliziyo yethu, ezazi iz-into zonke. zintanda, ukuba intliziyo yethu ayisigwebi, sinokungafihlisi kuye uthixo; ne-sithi sikucele siyakwamkela kuye, ngokuba imithetho yakhe siyigcina, sizenze izinto ezikholekileyo emehlweni akhe. nguwo lo umthetho wakhe, ukuba sikholwe ligama lonyana wakhe, uyesu kristu, sithandane njengoko wasiwiselayo umthetho. lowo uyigcinayo imithetho yakhe uhleli kuye, naye uhleli kulowo. sazi ngale nto ke, ukuba

uhleli kuthi ngomoya lo wasinikayo.

4

zintanda, musani ukukholwa ngoomoya bonke, bacikideni oomoya ukuba ngabakathixo na; ngokuba baninzi abapro-feti ababuxoki, abaphume bangena ehla-bathini. mazini ngale nto umoya kathixo: umoya wonke omvumayo uyesu kristu eze esenyameni, ungokathixo; nomoya wonke ongamvumiyo uyesu kristu eze esenyameni, asingokathixo; lo ngokamchasi-kristu, lowo niwuvileyo ukuba uyeza; nangoku uselukho ehlabathini. nina ningabakathixo, bantwanana, nibeyisile bona; ngokuba lowo ukuni nguyena mkhulu kunalowo usehlabathini. bona ngabehlabathi; ngenxa yoko bathetha okwehlabathi, ihlabathi liyabeve ke. thina singabakathixo, lowo umaziyo uthixo uyasiva thina; ongen-gokathixo akasiva. siwazi ngaloo nto umoya wayo inyaniso, nomoya walo ulahlekiso. zintanda, masithandane; ngokuba uthando lwaphuma kuthixo. bonke abanothando bazelwe nguthixo, bayamazi uthixo. lowo ungenaluthando akazanga amazi uthixo, ngokuba uthixo uluthando. kwabonakalisiwa ngale nto ukusithanda kukathixo, ngokuthi uthixo amthume ehlabathini unyana wakhe, ekuphela kwamzeleyo, ukuze sidle ubomi naye. uthando lulapha, ingekukuba samthandayo uthixo thina, ikukuba wa-sithandayo yena, wamthuma unyana wakhe ukuba abe sisicamagushelo sezono zethu. zintanda, ukuba wenjenjalo uthixo ukusithanda, nathi sifanele ukuthandana. akukho namnye owakha wambona uthixo; ukuba sithi sithandane, uthixo uhleli kuthi, nothando lwakhe lugqibelele ngaphakathi kwethu. sazi ngale nto ukuba shileli kuye, naye uhleli kuthi; ngokuba usinike okomoya wakhe. sibonile thina, siyangqina, ukuba uyise umthumile unyana ukuba ngumsindisi wehlabathi. othe wavuma ukuba uyesu unguye unyana kathixo, uthixo uhleli kuye, naye uhleli kuye uthixo. sikwazile thina, sakholwa kukusithanda kukathixo. uthixo uluthando; lowo uhleli eluthandweni uhleli kuye uthixo, nothixo uhleli kuye. lugqibelele ngale nto uthando olukuthi, ukuze sibe nokungafihlisi ngomhla wom-gwebo; ngokuba, njengoko anjalo yena, sinjalo nathi kweli hlabathi. akukho loyiko eluthandweni; lusuka uthando olugqibele-leyo luluphose phandle uloyiko; ngokuba uloyiko lunexhala; lowo ke woyikayo akagqi-belele eluthandweni. thina siyamthanda, ngokuba yena wasithanda kuqala. ukuba umntu uthe, ndiyamthanda uthixo, wamthiya umzalwana wakhe, ulixoki; kuba lowo ungamthandiyo umzalwana wakhe ambonileyo, angathini na ukumthanda

uthixo angambonanga? nguwo lo umthetho esinawo uvela kuye: ukuba athi lowo umthandayo uthixo, amthande nomzawlana wakhe.

5

bonke abakholwayo ukuba uyesu unguye ukristu, bazelwe nguthixo; bonke abamthandayo lowo wazalayo, bayamthanda nalowo uzelweyo nguye. sazi ngale nto ukuba siyabathanda abantwana bakathixo, xa sukuba simthanda uthixo, siyigcina imithetho yakhe. kuba ukumthanda uthixo kuko ukuthi, siyigcine imithetho yakhe; ayinzima ke imithetho yakhe. ngokuba konke okuzelweyo nguthixo kuyalelisa ihlabathi; lulo ke olu uloyiso olulelisayo ihlabathi, ukholo lwethu. ngubani na lowo uleyisayo ihlabathi, ingenguye okholwayo ukuba uyesu unguye unyana kathixo? lowo ngulo wezayo ngamanzi negazi, uyesu kristu; engenawo amanzi odwa, enawo amanzi, enalo igazi. umoya ke ungulo ungqinayo, ngokuba umoya uyiyo inyaniso. ngokuba bathathu abo bangqinayo emazulwini: uyise, nolizwi, nomoya oyingcwele; abo bathathu banye. bathathu abo bangqinayo emhlabeni : umoya, namanzi, negazi; abo bathathu basingise ntweni-nye. ukuba ubungqina babantu siyabamkela, ubungqina bukathixo bungaphezulu; ngokuba bubo obu ubungqina bukathixo, angqinele unyana wakhe ngabo. lowo ukholwayo kuye unyana kathixo unabo ubungqina ngaphakathi kwakhe; lowo ungakholwayo nguye uthixo umenze ixoki, ngokuba engakholwanga bubo ubungqina abungqinele unyana wakhe uthixo. bubo obu ke ubungqina: ukuba uthixo usinike ubomi obungunaphakade; baye obo bomi bukuye unyana wakhe. lowo unaye unyana, unabo ubomi; lowo ungenaye unyana kathixo, akanabo ubomi. ndinibhalele ezi zinto, nina nikholwayo kwigama lonyana kathixo, ukuze nazi ukuba ninobomi obungunaphakade, nokuze nikholwe kwigama lonyana kathixo. kuko oku ukungafihlisi esinako kuye: ukuba sithi sicele into ngokokuthanda kwakhe, uyasiva. ukuba siyazi okokuba uyasiva esisukuba sikucela, siyazi ukuba sinazo izinto ezicelwayo, esizicileyo kuye. ukuba umntu uthe wambona umzawlana wakhe esona isono esingasingisi kufeni, wocela, uthixo amnike ubomi, enika abo bonayo ngokungasingisi kufeni. kukho sona sisingisa ekufeni; anditsho ukuthi makacelele sona. konke ukungalingisi sisono; kukho sono singasingisi khona ekufeni. siyazi ukuba bonke abazelwe nguthixo aboni; usuke athi lowo wazalwayo nguthixo azigcine, aze ongendawo angamchukumisi. siyazi ukuba singabakathixo, nokuba ihlabathi liphela lilele kongendawo.

ke siyazi ukuba unyana kathixo ufikile, wasinika ingqondo, ukuze simazi oyinyaniso. sikuye ke oyinyaniso, kuye unyana wakhe uyesu kristu. nguye lo uthixo oyinyaniso, nobomi obungunaphakade. bantwanana, zigcineni kuzo izithixo. amen.

indoda enkulu ibhalela inkosikazi enyuliweyo nabantwana bayo, endibathandayo mna ngenyaniso; ingendim ndedwa, ingabo bonke abayazileyo inyaniso; ngenxa yenyano ehleliyo kuthi, eya kuba nathi ngonaphakade: ithi, makubekho kuni ubabalo, nenceba, noxolo oluvela kuthixo uyise, nakwinkosi yethu uyesu kristu, unyana kayise, kuni basenyanisweni nase-luthandweni. ndavuya kunene kuba ndifumene kubantwana bakho kukho abahamba enyanisweni, njengoko samkelayo umthetho kuye uyise. nangoku ndiyakucela, nkosikazi, kungengakuba ndikubhalela umthetho omtsha; ndikubhalela lowo sasinawo kwasekuqalekeni: ukuba sithandane. lulo ke olu uthando, ukuba sihambe ngokwemithetho yakhe. nguwo lo umthetho, njengokuba nevayo kwasekuqalekeni, ukuba nihambe kuwo. ngokuba kungene abalahleki abaninzi ehlabathini, abangamvumiyo uyesu kristu esiza esenyameni. lowo ngumkhohlisi nomchasi-kristu. zilumkeleni, ukuba singalahlekani nezinto esizisebenzileyo; masamkele umvuzo ozalisekileyo. bonke abagqithayo, abangahlaliyo emfundisweni kakristu, abanathixo; ohleliyo emfundisweni kakristu, lowo unaye uyise nonyana. ukuba umntu uza kuni, engazisi yona le mfundiso, musani ukumamkela endlwini yenu, ningambulisi nokumbulisa; kuba lowo umbulisayo unobudlelane naye ngemisebenzi yakhe engendawo. ndinezinto ezininzi nje zokunibhalela, andingi ndingazibhala ngaphepha nangainki; ndithembe ukuza kuni, sithethe ngomlomo, ukuze uvuyo lwethu luzaliseke. bayakubulisa abantwana bodade wenu onyuliweyo. amen.

indoda enkulu ibhalela ugayo oyintanda, endimthandayo mna ngenyaniso: ithi, ntanda, ndinga ungathi ngezinto zonke usikeleleke uphile, njengokuba usikeleleke ile umphefumlo wakho. kuba ndavuya kunene, bakufika abazalwana, bangqina ngenyaniso ekuwe, njengokuba wena uhamba enyanisweni. andinaluvuyo lungaphezu kolu, lokuba ndive ukuba abantwana bam bahamba enyanisweni. ntanda, wenza okuthembekileyo, oko sukuba ukwenzela abazalwana nabasemzini, abalungqineleyo uthando lwakho phambi kwebandla; owothi ukuba ubaxhobisele indlela ngokufanele uthixo, ube uyatyapha; kuba baphuma ngenxa yegama lakhe, bengathabathanga nto kuzo iintlanga. thina ngoko sifanele ukubaxhasa abanjalo, ukuze sibe ngabasebenzisana nabo kuyo inyaniso. ndalibhalela ibandla; ke usuke lowo uthanda ukuzenza mkhulu kubo, udiyotrefe, angasamkeli. ngenxa yoko, ukuba ndithe ndafika, ndomkhumbuza imisebenzi yakhe ayenzayo, ephololoza ngathi ngamazwi angendawo; enganeli koko, usuka angabamkeli abazalwana ngokwakhe, abalele abanga bangenjenjalo, abakhuphe ebandleni. ntanda, musa ukulandela okubi, landela okulungileyo. lowo wenza okulungileyo ungokathixo; ke lowo wenza okubi akambonanga uthixo. udemetriyo ungqinelwe ngabo bonke, nayiyo inyaniso; nathi ke siyangqina; niyazi ukuba ubungqina bethu buyinene. ndandinezinto ezininzi endingazibhalayo, kodwa andithandanga kuzibhala ngainki nangalusiba; ndiyathemba ke ukuba ndokubona kwakufuphi nje, sithethe ngomlomo. uxolo malube kuwe. ziyakubulisa izihlobo. zibulise izihlobo ngegama. amen.

uyuda, umkhonzi kayesu kristu, umzalwana ke kayakobi, ubhalela abangcwaliswiweyo bekuthixo uyise, begcinelwe uyesu kristu, bengababiziweyo: uthi, makwandiswe kuni inceba noxolo nothando. zintanda, ndikukhuthalele ngenyameko yonke nje ukunibhalela ngalo usindiso esidlalana ngalo, kwafuneka ukuba ndinibhalele, ndinivuselele, ukuba niluzamele ukholo abalunikelwayo kwakanye abangcwele. kuba kuthwethwe bantu bathile; abo babebalulelwe ngenxa engaphambili kolo lugwebo, abangahloneli thixo, belujikela eburheletyweni ubabalo lukathixo wethu, bemkhanyela okuphela komnini-nto-zonke, uthixo wethu, inkosi yethu uyesu kristu. ndinga ke ndinganikhumbuza, nangona nikwazi oku kakade, ukuba inkosi, yakuba ibasindisile abantu emhlabeni waseyiputa, yathi ngokwesibini yabatshabalalisa abo bangakhohlwanga. kananjalo izithunywa zezulu, ezo zazingalugcinanga ulawulo lwazo, zesuka zalishiya ikhaya lazo, izigcinele umgwebo womhla omkhulu ngemixokelelwane engunaphakade, phantsi kwesithokothoko. njengokuba isodomo negomora, nayo imizi engakuyo, yenza kakhulu umbulo ngohlobo olufana nolwazo ezo, imka ilandela nyama yimbi, ibekwe ekuhlени ukuba ibe ngumqondiso, iviswa ubetho lomlilo ongunaphakade. kwan-gokunjalo nabo aba baphuphayo badyobha inyama, batshitshise ubukhosi, banyelise izikhakhamela. kanti yena umikayeli, isiphatha-zithunywa zezulu, oko wayebam-bene naye umtyholi, bebangisana ngawo umzimba kamoses, akabanga nabuganga bakumzisela mgwebo wakunyelisa; wesuka wathi, inkosi mayikukhalimele. ke bona aba okunene izinto zonke abangazaziyo bayazinyelisa; kodwa izinto zonke abazaziyo kakuhle ngemvelo, njengezinto eziphilileyo ezingenangqondo, bayazonakalisa ngazo ezo. yeha ke bona! ngokuba bahamba ngendlela kakayin; bakhukuliswa lu-lahlekiso lukabhileham ngenxa yomvuzo; batshabalala ephikeni likakora. aba zizix-hobo zamatyeh aselwandle ezidlweni zenu zothando, bezingxala ukudla nani, bezidlisa okwabo ngokungenakoyika. bangamafu angenamanzi, aqhutywaqhutywa yimimoya; bayimithi evuthulukileyo, engenaziqhamo, efe kabini, enyothulwe iingcambu; bangama-maza alwayo olwandle, elephuza awawo amahlazo; baziinkwenkwezi eziphalapha-layo, begcinelwe isithokothoko sobumnyama ngonaphakade. waprofeta ke nangabo uenoki, owesixhenxe ukususela kuadam, esithi, yabonani, yeza inkosi namawakawaka abangcwele bayo, ukuba ibagwebe bonke, ibohiwaye bonke abangahloneli thixo

kubo, ngenxa yemisebenzi yabo yonke yokungahloneli thixo, abayenze bengahloneli thixo, nangenxa yazo zonke izinto ezilukhuni, ababezithethile ngayo aboni abangahloneli thixo. aba ngabakrokri abasolayo, behamba ngokweenkanuko zabo, umlomo wabo uthetha iindumbisa zamazwi, bencoma ubuso bomntu ngenxa yenzuzo. ke nina, zintanda, wakhumbuleni amazwi abethethwe ngenxa engaphambili ngabo abapostile benkosi yethu uyesu kristu. ngokuba babesithi kuni, kuya kubakho abagxeki ngexesha lokugqibela, behamba ngokwezabo iinkanuko zokungahloneli thixo. aba ngabazahlukanisayo, bengabemvelo, umoya bengenaye. ke nina, zintanda, zakheni elukholweni lwenu olungcwele kanye, nithandaza nikumoya oyingcwele. hlalani nihleli eluthandweni lukathixo, niyilinde inceba yenkosi yethu uyesu kristu, kuse ebomini obungunaphakade. inxenye okunene yenzeleni inceba, nicalula; kodwa inxenye yisindiseni nizoyikela, nibaphanga emlilweni, niyithiya nengubo edyojiweyo yinyama. kulowo ke unako ukunilondoloza ningabi nakukhubeka, nokunimisa phambi kobuqaqawuli bakhe ningenabala, nigcoba: kuthixo olumkileyo yedwa, umsindisi wethu, makubekho uzuko nobukhulu, amandla negunya, nangoku, kude kuse nasemaphakadeni onke. amen.

incwadi yomlibo wokuzalwa kukayesu kristu, unyana kadavide, unyana ka-abraham. uabraham wazala uisake; uisake ke wazala uyakobi; uyakobi wazala uyuda nabazalwana bakhe; uyuda wazala uperetse nozera ngotamare; uperetse wazala uheteron; uheteron wazala uaram; uaram wazala uaminadabhi; uaminadabhi wazala unashon; unashon wazala usalemon; usalemon wazala ubhohazi ngorahabhi; ubhohazi wazala uobhede ngorute; uobhede wazala uyese; uyese wazala udavide ukumkani. udavide ke ukumkani wazala usolomon ngobengumkauriya; usolomon wazala urehabheham; urehabheham wazala uabhiya; uabhiya wazala uasa; uasa wazala uyoshafati; uyoshafati wazala uyoram; uyoram wazala u-uziya; u-uziya wazala uyotam; uyotam wazala uahazi; uahazi wazala uhezekiya; uhezekiya wazala umanase; umanase wazala uamon; uamon wazala uyosiya; uyosiya wazala uyekoniya nabazalwana bakhe ngexesha lokufuduselwa kwabo ebhabhilon. emveni ke kokufuduselwa kwabo ebhabhilon, uyekoniya wazala usalatiyeli; usalatiyeli wazala uzerubhabheli; uzerubhabheli wazala uabhihudi; uabhihudi wazala ueliyakim; ueliyakim wazala uazore; uazore wazala utsadoki; utsadoki wazala uyakin; uyakin wazala uelihudi; uelihudi wazala uelazare; uelazare wazala umatan; umatan wazala uyakobi; uyakobi ke wazala uyosefu, indoda kamariya, ekuthe ngaye kwazalwa uyesu, okuthiwa ngukristu. zonke izizukulwana ngoko, ezithabathela kuabraham zizise kudavide, zizizukulwana ezilishumi elinazine; nezithabathela kudavide zizise ekufuduselweni kwabo ebhabhilon, zizizukulwana ezilishumi elinazine; nezithabathela ekufuduselweni kwabo ebhabhilon zizise kukristu, zizizukulwana ezilishumi elinazine. ke kaloku ukuzalwa kukayesu kristu kwaye kungolu hlobo: kwathi, akubon ukuba unina umariya useleganelwe uyosefu, bengekahlangani, wafunyanwa emithi ngomoya oyingcwele. wathi ke uyosefu indoda yakhe, engolilungisa, engathandi ukumhlaza ekuhlени, wanga angamala ngasese. akubon ukuba uyazicinga ezi zinto, naso isithunywana senkosi sibonakala kuye ephupheni, sisithi, yosefu, nyana kadavide, musa ukoyika ukumthabathela kuwe umariya, umfazi wakho; kuba oko kukhawulweyo phakathi kwakhe kungomoya oyingcwele. uya kuzala unyana ke, umbize ngegama elinguyesu; kuba yena eya kubasindisa abantu bakhe ezonweni zabo. ke kaloku oku konke kwenzeke, ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwayo yinkosi ngomprofeti, isithi, yabonani, intombi le iya kumitha izale unyana, bambize ngegama elinguimanuweli, oko

kukuthi ngentetho evakalayo, uthixo unathi. wathi ke uyosefu, evukile ebuthongweni, wenza ngoko besimisele ngako isithunywana senkosi, wamthabathela kuye umfazi wakhe; waza ke akamazi, wada wazala unyana wakhe wamazibulo; wambiza ke ngegama elinguyesu.

2

kuthe ke, akubon ukuba uyesu uzelve ebhetelehem yakwayuda, emihleni kaherode ukumkani, kwabonakala kufika eyerusalem izazi zivela empumalanga, zisithi, uphi na lo uzelweyo, ukumkani wamayuda? kuba sibone inkwenkwezi yakhe empumalanga; size kumnqula. uthe ke uherode ukumkani, akuva, wakhat hazeka, yena nayo yonke iyerusalem naye. wahlanganisa ke bonke ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali babantu, wababuz ukuba ubeya kuzalelwa phi na ukristu. bathe ke kuye, ebhetelehem yakwayuda; kuba kubhaliwe ngomprofeti kwathiwa, nawe bhetelehem, mhlaba wakwayuda, akunguye nakanye omncinanana phakathi kwabalawuli bakwayuda: kuba kuwe apha kuya kuphuma umlawuli, onguyena uya kubalusa abantu bam amasirayeli. kwakuba njalo, uherode, ezibize ngasese izazi ezo, waqondisisa kakuhle kuzo ixesha lokubonakala kwenkwenkwezi leyo; wazithuma ke ebhetelehem, wathi, hambani niye nicokise ukubuzisa ngomntwana lowo; xa ke nithe namfumana, ze nindibikele, ukuze nam ndiye kumnqula. zimvile ke zona ukumkani, zahamba; nantso inkwenkwezi leyo zayibonayo empumalanga izandulela, yada yaya kuma phezu kwendawo abekuyo umntwana lowo. zathi ke, zakuyibona inkwenkwezi, zavuya ngovuyo olukhulu kakhulu. zingenile endlwini, zambona umntwana enomariya unina, zawa phantsi, zaqubuda kuye; zathi, zinqike impahla yazo, zanikela kuye iminikelo, igolide, nentlaka emhlophe, nemore. zathi, kuba zihlatyelwe nguthixo ephupheni ukuba zingabuyi ziye kuherode, zemka ngayimbi indlela ukuya ezweni lakwazo. zithe zakubon ukuba zimbile ke zona, naso isithunywana senkosi sibonakala kuyosefu ephupheni, sisithi, vuka, umthabathe umntwana nonina, usabele eyiputa, ube ube khona apho ndide ndikuxelele; kuba uherode uhlalele ukumfuna umntwana lowo, ukuba amtshabalalise. evukile ke yena, wamthabatha umntwana nonina ebusuku, wemka waya eyiputa. waba khona apho wada wabhubha uherode; ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwayo yinkosi ngomprofeti isithi, ndambiza unyana wam ukuba aphume eyiputa. ke kaloku uherode, akubona ukuba izazi zidlale ngaye, waba nomsindo kunene, waza wathumela, wabab-

ulala bonke abantwana abasebhetelehem, nakuyo yonke imida yayo, abaminyaka mibini bezelwe, nangaphantsi, elungelelanisa nexesha abeliqondisise kakuhle kuzo izazi. kwandula ukuzaliseka okwathethwayo ngoyeremiya umprofeti esithi, kwavakala izwi erama, isimema nesililo nesijwili esikhulu, urakeli elilela abantwana bakhe, engavumi ukuthuthuzeleka, ngokuba bangasekho. akubon ukuba ubhubhile ke uherode, sabonakala isithunywa senkosi sibonakala ephupheni kuyosefu eyiputa sisithi, vuka, umthabathe umntwana nonina, uye ezweni lakwasirayeli; kuba bafle abo babezonda ubomi bomntwana. wavuka ke, wamthabatha umntwana nonina, weza ezweni lakwasirayeli. ke kaloku, akuba ukuba uarkelawo ungukumkani kwelakwayuda esikhundleni sika herode uyise, woyika ukuhamba asinge khona; wathi ke, ehlatyelwe nguthixo ephupheni, wemka waya kumacala elasegalili. ufike wema emzini ekuthiwa yinazarete; ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwayo ngabaprofeti, okokuba wobizwa ngokuthi ungowase nazarete.

3

ke kaloku, kuthi ngaloo mihla kufike uyohane umbhaptizi, ememeza entlango yelakwayuda, esithi, guqukani, kuba ubukumkani bamazulu busondele. kuba lo nguye awayethetha yena uisaya umprofeti, esithi, izwi lodandulukayo entlango, lisithi, yilungiseni indlela yenkosi, wutyenenezeni umendo wayo. ke uyohane lowo ingubo yakhe ibiyeyoboya benkamela, enombhinqo wentlonze esinqeni sakhe; kwaye ke ukudla kwakhe kuziinkumbi nobusi basendle. babephuma oko besiya kuye abaseyerusalem, nabelakwayuda bonke, nabommandla wonke waseyordan. babhaptizwa nguye eyordan apho, bezixela izono zabo. ke kaloku, akubona into eninzi yabafarisi nabasadusi besiza ekubhaptizeni kwakhe, wathi kubo, nzalandini yamarhamba, ngubani na onibonisileyo ukuba niyibaleke ingumbo ezayo? velisani ngoko iziqhamo eziyifaneleyo inguquko; ize ningabi nithi phakathi kwenu, thina sinobawo uabraham; kuba ndithi kuni, unako uthixo kuwo la matye ukumvelisela abantwana uabraham. kananjalo izembe selibekiwe engcanjini yemithi; ngoko yonke imithi engaveliseli siqhamo sihle, iya-gawulwa iphoswe emlilweni. mna okunene ndinibhaptizela enguqukweni ngamanzi; kodwa lowo uzayo emva kwam unamandla kunam, ozimbadada ndingakulingeneyo ukuziphatha; yena ke uya kunibhaptiza ngomoya oyingcwele nangomlilo: omnyazi wokwela usesandleni sakhe; uya kusicokisa

kuthi tu isanda sakhe, ayibuthele kuvimba ingqolowa yakhe, kodwa wona umququ uya kuwutshisa ngomlilo ongacimekiyo. kuthi ngelo xa afike uyesu eyordan kuyohane, evela kwelasegalili, ukuba abhaptizwe nguye. ke kaloku uyohane wayemalela, esithi, mna kufuneka ndibhaptizwe nguwe nje, uza kum na wena? uphendule ke uyesu wathi kuye, vuma okwakaloku; kuba kusifanele thina ukwenjenjalo ukuzalisa bonke ubulungisa. andule ke ukumvela. ebhaptiziwe ke uyesu, wenyuka kwaoko emanzini; asuka amazulu avuleka kuye, wambona umoya kathixo esihla njengehobe, esiza phezu kwakhe. nalo izwi liphuma ezulwini, lisithi, lo ngunyana wam oyintanda, endikholisiweyo nguye.

4

waza uyesu wenyuswa ngumoya, wasiwa entlango, ukuba ahendwe ngumtyholi. uthe akuba ezile ukudla iimini ezimashumi mane nobusuku obumashumi mane, ekupheleni kwazo walamba. efikile ke umhendi kuye, uthe, ukuba ungunyana kathixo, yitsho la matye abe zizonka. waphendula ke yena wathi, kubhaliwe kwathiwa, akaphili ngasonka sodwa umntu, uphila ngamazwi onke aphuma emlonyeni kathixo. eze umtyholi, amthabathe amse kuwo umzi ongcwele, ammise eluchochoyini lwetempile, athi ke kuye, ukuba ungunyana kathixo, ziphose ezantsi; kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uya kuziwiwela umthetho ngawe izithunywa zakhe zasamazulwini, zikufukule ngezandla, hleze ubetheke ngonyawo lwakho etyeni. wathi uyesu kuye, kubhaliwe kanjalo kwathiwa, uze ungayihendahendi inkosi uthixo wakho. ubuya umtyholi amthabathe amse entabeni ephakame kakhulu, ambonise zonke izikumkani zehlabathi, nozuko lwazo; athi kuye, zonke ezi zinto ndokunika, ukuba uthe wawa phantsi, waqubuda kum. aze athi uyesu kuye, sika umke, sathana; kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, yinkosi uthixo wakho oya kuqubuda kuyo, ukhonze yona yodwa. andule ke umtyholi ukumyeka; nanko kufika izithunywa zezulu zimlungiselela. ke kaloku, akuba uyesu ukuba uyohane unikelwe entolongweni, wemka waya kwelasegalili. wathi esukile enazarete, weza wahlala ekaper-nahum engaselwandle, emidini yakwazebhulon neyakwanafetali; ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwayo ngoisaya umprofeti, esithi, umhlaba wakwazebhulon nomhlaba wakwanafetali, wendlela yaselwandle, phesheya kweyordan, wasegalili yeentlanga, abantu abo bahleli ebunyameni babone ukukhanya okukhulu; nabo bahleli ezweni nasethunzini lokufa bavelelwe kukukhanya. waqala oko uyesu ukumemeza, esithi, guqukani, kuba ubukumkani bamazulu busondele. uthe

ke uyesu, ehamba ngaselwandle lwasegalili wabona abazalwana ababini, usimon ekuthiwa ngupetros noandrea, umzalwana wakhe, bephosa umnatha elwandle; kuba babengababambisi beentlanzi. athi ke kubo, yizani apha nindilandle; ndonenza nibe ngababambisi babantu. bayishiya kwaoko iminatha, bamlandela ke. uhambele phambili esuka apho, wabona abanye abazalwana ababini, uyakobi lo kabebhedi, noyohane umzalwana wakhe, besemkhombeni nozebhedhi uyise, belungisa iminatha yabo; wababiza ke. bawushiya kwaoko umkhombe noyise, bamlandela ke. waye uyesu elihamba lonke elasegalili, efundisa ezindlwini zabo zesikhungu, evakalisa iindaba ezilungileyo zobukumkani, ephilisa izifo zonke nezikhuhlane zonke ebantwini. lwaphuma ke udumo lwakhe lwaya kulo lonke elasesiriya, babazisa kuye bonke abafayo, bebanjwe zizifo ngezifo naziintuthumbo ngeentuthumbo, nabaphethwe ziidemon, nabanesathuthwane, nabanedumbe, wabaphilisa ke. walandelwa zizihlwale ezininzi zivela kwelasegalili, nasedekapoli, naseyerusalem, nakwelakwayuda, naphesheya kweyordan.

5

uthe ke, akuzibona izihlwale ezo, wenyuka intaba; waza akuhlala phantsi, beza kuye abafundi bakhe. wawuvula umlomo wakhe, wabafundisa, esithi, banoyolo abangamahlwempu ngomoya; ngokuba ubukumkani bamazulu bobabo. banoyolo abakhedamileyo; ngokuba baya konwatyiswa bona. banoyolo abanobulali; ngokuba umhlaba baya kuwudla ilifa bona. banoyolo abalambela banxanelwe ubulungisa; ngokuba baya kuhluthiswa bona. banoyolo abanenceba; ngokuba baya kwenzelwa inceba bona. banoyolo abahlambulukileyo intliziyo; ngokuba baya kumbona uthixo bona. banoyolo abaxolisi; ngokuba baya kubizwa ngokuthi bangoonana bakathixo bona. banoyolo abatshutshiswa ngenxa yobulungisa; ngokuba ubukumkani bamazulu bobabo. ninoyolo nina, xa bathe abantu baningcikiva, banitshutshisa, bathetha zonke izinto ezikhohlakeleyo ngani bexoka, ngenxa yam. vuyani nigcobe kunene; ngokuba umvuzo wenu mkhulu emazulwini; kuba benjalo ukubathutshisa abaprofeti ababekho phambi kwenu. niyityuwa yehlabathi nina; ke ukuba ityuwa ithe ayaba nasongo, yothiwni na ukuvakaliswa? ayisalungele nto, kukulahlwa phandle kuphela, inyathelwe ngabantu. nina nilukhanyisele lwehlabathi; umzi omi phezu kwentaba awunakufihlakala; kananjalo abasibaneki isibane basibeke phantsi kwesitya; basibeka esiphathweni saso, sikhanyisele bonke abasendlwini. malukhanye ngokunjalo

ukhanyisele lweni phambi kwabantu; ukuze bayibone imisebenzi yenu emihle, bamzukise uyihlo osemazulwini. ningabi ndize kuchitha umthetho, nokuba ngabaprofeti; andize kuchitha, ndize kuzalisekisa. kuba inene ndithi kuni, koda kudlule izulu nehlabathi, kungakhanga kudlule nalinye iganyana nokuba lisuntswana emthethweni, kude kwenzeke konke. othe ngoko wachitha noko umnye kule mithetho mincinanana, wabafundisa abantu ngokunjalo, kothiwa ungomncinanana ebukumkani bamazulu; othe wenza wafundisa ngayo, kothiwa ngomkhulu ebukumkani bamazulu. kuba ndithi kuni, ukuba ubulungisa benu abuthanga bugqithe kakhulu kobababhali nabafaris, anisayi kuza ningene ebukumkani bamazulu. nivile ukuba kwathiwa kumanyange, uze ungabulali; wothi othe wabulala, abe sisisulu somgwebo. ke mna ndithi kuni, wonke umntu ofumana amqumbele umzalwana wakhe, woba sisisulu somgwebo; othe ke kumzalwana wakhe, ntw ingento, woba sisisulu sentlanganisano yamatyala; othe ke, siyathandini, woba sisisulu sesihogo somlilo. ngoko xa sukuba uwusondeza umnikelo wakho esibingelelweni, wathi ulapho wakhumbula ukuba umzalwana wakho unendawo ngakuwe, wushiye apho umnikelo wakho phambi kwesibingelelo, uhambe uye uxolelane nomzalwana wakho kuqala, wandule ukuza uwusondeze umnikelo wakho. lungisana kamsinya nokumangaleleyo, usesendleleni naye; hleze ummangaleli lowo akunikele emgwebini, aze umgwebi akunikele kumsila, uze uphoswe entolongweni. inene ndithi kuwe, akusayi kukha uphume khona apho, ude uhlawule nemalanana yokugqibela. nivile ukuba kwathiwa kumanyange, uze ungakrexezi. ke mna ndithi kuni, wonke umntu okhangela umntu oyinkazana, ukuba amkhanuke, uselemkrexezile entliziyweni yakhe. ukuba ke iliso lakho lokunene liyakukhubekisa, linyothule ulilale kuwe; kuba kukulungele kanye ukuba kutshabalale libe linye emalungwini akho, kunokuba umzimba wakho uphela uphoswe esihogweni. nokuba isandla sakho sokunene siyakukhubekisa, siqamle usilale kuwe; kuba kukulungele kanye ukuba kutshabalale libe linye emalungwini akho, kunokuba umzimba wakho uphela uphoswe esihogweni. kwathiwa ke, othe wamala umfazi wakhe, makamnike incwadi yokwahlukana. ke mna ndithi kuni, othe wamala umfazi wakhe ngaphandle kwendawo yombulo, uyamkrexezisa; nothe wazeka owaliweyo, uyakrexeza. kanjalo nivile ukuba kwathiwa kumanyange, uze ungafungi buxoki; wakuthi uzifeze enkosini izifungu zakho. ke mna ndithi kuni, maningakhe nifunge nto; nokuba lizulu,

ngokuba yitrone kathixo; nokuba lihlabathi eli, ngokuba sisihlalo seenyawo zakhe; nokuba yiYerusalem, ngokuba ngumzi wokumkani omkhulu. uze ungayifungi nentloko yakho, ngokuba ungenamandla okwenza nalunye unwele lube mhlophe, nokuba lube mnyama. ilizwi lenu ke malibe nguwe, ewe; nguhayi, hayi. okugqithe koko ke kuvela kokungendawo. nivile ukuba kwathiwa, iliso maliphindezelwe ngeliso, nezinye ngezinye. ke mna ndithi kuni, maningasunduzani nokungendawo; yithi osukuba ekutywakraza esidleleni sakho sokunene, umguqulele nesinye eso. nalowo ufuna ukukumangalela, akuhluthe ingubo yangaphantsi, myekele neyokwaleka. nosukuba ekunyanzelela imayile enye, hamba naye zibe mbini. mphe lowo ukucelayo, nalowo ufuna ukuboleka kuwe ungamnikeli umva. nivile ukuba kwathiwa, uze umthande ummelwane wakho, uluthiye utshaba lwakho. ke mna ndithi kuni, zithandeni iintshaba zenu, basikeleleni abo baniqalekiso, benzeleni okulungileyo abo banithiyayo, nibathandazele abo banigxekayo banitshutshise; ukuze nibe ngabantwana boyihlo osemazulwini; ngokuba ilanga lakhe elenza liphume phezu kwabakhohlakeleyo nabalungileyo; nemvula eyinisa phezu kwabalungisayo nabalungisayo. kuba xa nithe nathanda abo banithandayo, ninamvuzo mni na? abenzi kwaloo nto yini na nababuthi berhafu? naxa nithe nabulisa abazalwana benu bodwa, yintoni na egqithiseleyo eniyenzayo? abenjenjalo yini na nababuthi berhafu? ngoko yibani ngabafezekileyo, njengokuba uyihlo osemazulwini efzekile.

6

lumkani, ubulungisa benu ningabenzeli ebusweni babantu, ngokunga ningabonwa ngabo; okanye, animamvuzo kuyihlo osemazulwini. ngoko, xa sukuba uliza abantu, ungahlokomisi xilongo phambi kwakho, njengoko benza ngako abahanahanisi ezindlwini zesikhungu, nasezitrateni, ukuze bazukiswe ngabantu. inene ndithi kuni, bawufuncile umvuzo wabo. ke wena, xa uliza abantu, masingazi isandla sakho sokhohlo into eyenziwa sisandla sakho sokunene, ukuze amalizo akho abe semfihlekweni; aze uyihlo obona emfihlekweni akubuyisele ekuhlени yena. naxa sukuba uthandaza, uze ungabi njengabahanahanisi; ngokuba bethanda ukuthandaza bemi ezindlwini zesikhungu nasezimbombeni zezitrato, ngokokuze babe nokubonwa ngabantu. inene ndithi kuni, bawufuncile umvuzo wabo. ke wena, xa sukuba uthandaza, ngena egumbini lakho, uthi, uluvalile ucango lwakho, uthandaze kuyihlo

osemfihlekweni; aze noyihlo obona emfihlekweni akubuyisele ekuhlени. nithandaza njalo ke, maningenzi milebebele ingeyantso, njengabeentlanga; kuba beba boviwa ngenxa yamazwi abo amaninzi. ngoko maningafani nabo; kuba ekwazi uyihlo enikusweleyo, ningekamceli. thandazani ngoko nina nenjenje: bawo wethu osemazulwini, malingcwaliswe igama lakho. mabufike ubukumkani bakho. makwenziwe ukuthanda kwakho nasemhlabeni, njengokuba kusenziwa emazulwini. siphe namhla isonka sethu semihla ngemihla. usixolele amatyala ethu, njengokuba nathi sibaxolela abo banamatyala kuthi. ungasingenisi ekulingweni, sihlangule enkohlakalweni. ngokuba bubobakho ubukumkani, namandla, nozuko, kuse kuwo amaphakade. amen. kuba xa nithi nibaxolele abantu iziphoso zabo, uyihlo osemazulwini wonixolela nani. xa nithi ningabaxoleli abantu iziphoso zabo, noyihlo ke akayi kunixolela iziphoso zenu. xa sukuba ke nizila ukudla, maningabi njengabahanahanisi, bona bamatshekileyo; kuba babenza bubi ubuso bakho, ukuze babonakale ebantwini ukuba bazilile. inene ndithi kuni, bawufuncile umvuzo wabo. ke wena, wakuzila, yithambise intloko yakho, ubuhlambe ubuso bakho, ukuze ungabonakali ebantwini ukuba uzilile, ubonakale kuyihlo osemfihlekweni; aze uyihlo obona emfihlekweni akubuyisele ekuhlени. ningaziwebeli ubutyebi emhlabeni, apho konakalisa inundu nomhlwa, nalapho amasela agqobhozayo ebe; ziqwebeleni ke ubutyebi emazulwini, apho kungonakalisi nundu namhlwa, nalapho amasela angagqobhoziyo ebe; kuba apho bukhona ubutyebi benu, yoba lapho nentliziyo yenu. isibane somzimba liliso; xa sukuba iliso lakho ngoko lingenakumbi, umzimba wakho uphela wokhanyiseleka. kodwa xa sukuba iliso lakho likhohlakele, umzimba wakho uphela wobabubumnyama. ukuba ngoko ukukhanya okukuwe kububumnyama, bungakanani na ubumnyama obo! akukho mntu unako ukukhonza nkosi mbini; kuba eya kuyithiya le ayithande leya, athi mhlawumbi abambelele kule ayidele leya. aninako ukukhonza uthixo nobutyebi. ngenxa yoko ndithi kuni, musani ukubuxhalela ubomi benu, nisithi nodla ntoni na; nosela ntoni na; kwanomzimba wenu, nisithi niya kwambatha ntoni na. ubomi abungaphezulu na kuko ukudla, nomzimba awungaphezulu na kwinto yokwambatha? yondelani ezintakeni zasezulwini; ngokuba azihlwayeli, azivuni, azibutheli koovimba; ukanti ke uyihlo osemazulwini uyazondla. nina anizidlule kakhulu na? nguwuphi na ke kuni onokuthi ngokuxhala ongeze ebukhlwini bakhe ikubhite ibe nye? kanjalo yini na

ukuba nixhalele into yokwambatha? gqalani iinyibiba zasendle, ukuhluma kwazo; azibulaleki, azisonti nokusonta; ke ndithi kuni, nosolomon kubo bonke ubunewunewu bakhe, wayengavathiswanga nanjenganye kuzo ezi. ukuba ke ingca leyo yasendle, ethi namhla ibekho, ize ngomso iphoswe eziko, wenjenjalo uthixo ukuyambathisa, akayi kunambathisa kakhulu ngakumbi na, bantundini balukhola luncinane? musani ukuxhala ngoko, nisithi, sodla ntoni na, sosela ntoni na, siya kwambatha ntoni na? kuba zonke ezo zinto zingxanyelwe ziintlanga; kuba uyihlo wasemazulwini uyazi ukuba ezo zinto zonke ziyafuneka kuni. funani ke tanci ubukumkani bukathixo nobulungisa bakhe, zaye zonke ezo zinto ziya kongezelelwa kuni. ngoko musani ukuxhalela ingomso; kuba ingomso liya kuxhalela okwalo. buyanele imini leyo obayo ububi.

7

musani ukugweba, ukuze ningagwetywa. kuba ngogwebo enigweba ngalo, niya kugwetywa kwangalo nani; nangomlinganiselwe enilinganisele abanye ngawo, niya kulinganiselwa kwangawo nani. yini na ke ukuba usibone isibi esisesweni lomzawlana wakho, kanti akuwuqiki wona umqadi okwelakho iliso? okanye ungathini na ukuthi kumzawlana wakho, yeka ndisikhuphe isibi eso esweni lakho, kanti nango umqadi kwe-lakho iliso? mhanahanisindini, wukhuphe kuqala umqadi lowo esweni lakho, wandule ukubona kakuhle ukusikhupha isibi esisesweni lomzawlana wakho. musani ukukunika izinja okungcwele, kanjalo ningaziphosi iiperile zenu phambi kweehagu, hleze zizinyathele ngamanqina azo, zijike ziniqwenge. celani, nophiwa; funani, nofumana; nkqonkqozani, novulelwa; kuba wonke umntu ocelayo uyazuza, nalowo ufunayo uyafumana, nalowo unkqonkqozayo uya kuvulelwa. ngu-wuphi na umntu kuni ongathi, ukuba unyana wakhe uthe wacela isonka, amnike ilitye? athi, ukuba uthe wacela intlanzi, amnike inyoka? ukuba ngoko nina, nikhohlakele nje, niyakwazi ukubapha abantwana benu izipho ezilungileyo, wobeka phi na yena uyihlo osemazulwini ukugqithisela ngokubapha okulungileyo abo bamcelayo? zonke izinto ngoko enisukuba ninga bangazenza abantu kuni, yenzani ezikwanjalo nani kubo; kuba oko kungumthetho nabaprofeti. ngenani ngesango elimxinwa; ngokuba libanzi isango, iphangalele nendlela, esa entshabalalweni; baninzi ke abangena ngalo. ngokuba limxinwa isango, icuthene nendlela, esa ebomini; bambalwa ke abalifumanayo. ke kaloku balumkeleni

abaprofeti ababuxoki, abeza kuni ngezambatho zeegusha, ngaphakathi ke beziingcuka eziqwengayo. nobaqonda ngeziqhamo zabo. kukha kukhiwe iidiliya emithaneni enameva, namakhiwane ezinkunzaneni, yini na? ngokunjalo yonke imithi elungileyo ivelisa iziqhamo ezihle, ke wona umthi ongenguwo uvelisa iziqhamo ezibi. umthi olungileyo awunakuvelisa ziqhamo zibi, nomthi ongenguwo awunakuvelisa ziqhamo zihle. wonke umthi ongavelisi ziqhamo zihle uyagawulwa, uphoswe emlilweni. ngoko ke nobaqonda ngeziqhamo zabo. asingabo bonke abathi kum, nkosi, nkosi, abaya kungena ebukumkani bamazulu; ngokwenzayo ukuthanda kukabawo osemazulwini. baninzi abaya kuthi kum ngaloo mini, nkosi, nkosi, sasingathe na egameni lakho saprofeta, sathi egameni lakho sakhupha iidemon, sathi egameni lakho senza imisebenzi yamandla emininzi? ndandule ndibaxecelele, ndithi, andizanga ndinazi; mkani kum, nina nenza okuchasene nomthetho. wonke umntu osukuba ngoko ewe wa la mazwi am, awenze, ndomfanekisa nendoda eyingqondi, yona yayakhelayo elulwalweni indlu yayo. yehla imvula, yeza imilambo, yavuthuza imimoya, yagaleleka kuloo ndlu; ayawa, kuba ibisekelwe elulwalweni. nomntu wonke owevayo la mazwi am, angawenzi, wofanekiswa nendoda esisiyatha, yona yayakhelayo entlabathini indlu yayo. yehla imvula, yeza imilambo, yavuthuza imimoya, yabetha kuloo ndlu; yawa; saba sikhulu ke isiwo sayo. kuthe ke, xenikweni yesu ebewagqibile la mazwi, zakhwankqiswa iindimbane kukufundisa kwakhe; kuba ebezifundisa njengonegunya, engafundisi njengabo ababhali.

8

ke kaloku, akuhla entabeni apho, walandelwa ngabantu abaninzi. nanko kusiza oneqhenga, waqubuda kuye, esithi, nkosi, ukuba uyathanda, unako ukundi hlambulula. wasolula isandla yesu, wamchukumisa, esithi, ndiyathanda, hlambuluka. lahlambuluka kwaoko iqhenqa lakhe. athi yesu kuye, lumka angaxeleli bani; hamba uye kuzibonisa kumbingeleli, usondeze umnikelo awamisa wona umoses, ube bubungqina kubo. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba yesu ungene ekapernahum, kweza kuye umthetheli-khulu embongoza, esithi, nkosi, isicaka sam silele ngendlu, sinedumbe, sithuthunjelwa ngokoyikekayo. athi yesu kuye, ndoza ndisiphilise mna. waphendula umthetheli-khulu, wathi, nkosi, andikulingene ukuba ude ungene phantsi kopahlalwam; theta ilizwi lodwa, sophiliswa isicaka sam. kuba nam ndingumntu ophantsi kwegunya labanye, ndinamasoldati phantsi

kwam; ndithi kweli, yiya, liye; kweliya, yiza, lize; kwisicaka sam, yenza oku, sikwenze. evile ke uyesu wamangaliswa, wathi kwabalandelayo, inene ndithi kuni, andifumananga lukholo lungaka nakwasir-ayeli. ndithi ke kuni, baninzi abaya kufika bevela empumalanga nasentshonalanga, bangqengqe ndawonye noabraham noisake noyakobi ebukumkanini bamazulu. kodwa bona abantwana bobukumkani baya kukhutshelwa emnyameni ongaphandle; khona apho kuya kubakho ukulila nokutshixiza kwamazinyo. waza wathi uyesu kumthetheli-khulu, hamba ke, makwenzeke kuwe ngokokholo lwakho. saphiliswa kwangalo elo lixa isicaka sakhe. ke kaloku uyesu wangena endlwini kapetros, wabona umkhwekazi wakhe elele, esifa yicesina. waza wachukumisa isandla sakhe, yamyeke icesina; wavuka ke, wabalungiselela. kuthe ke kwakuhlwa, kwaziswa kuye into eninzi yabaphethwe ziidemon; wabakhupha oomoya abo ngelizwi, wathi nabo bonke abafayo wabaphilisa; ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwayo ngoisaya umprofeti, esithi, yena ngokwakhe wabuthabatha ubulwelo bethu, wazithwala izifo zethu. uthe ke uyesu, akubona abantu abaninzi bemphahlele, wathi makumkiwe kuyiwe ngaphesheya. kweza mbhali uthile, wathi kuye, mfundisi, ndiya kukulandela apho ungaya khona. athi uyesu kuye, iimpungutye zinemingxuma, neentaka zezulu zineendawo zokuhlala; yena unyana womntu akanandawo apho angalalisa khona intloko. uthe ke omnye wabafundi bakhe kuye, nkosi, ndivumele ndiye kungcwaba ubawo kuqala. wathi ke uyesu kuye, landela mna, ubayeke abafileyo bangcwabe abafileyo babo, engenile ke emkhombeni, bamlandela abafundi bakhe. kwasuka kwabakho uqhwithela olukhulu elwandle, ngokokude umkhombe ugutyungelwe ngamazay; waye ke yena elele ubuthongo. beza abafundi bakhe bamvusa, besithi, nkosi, sisindise, satshabalala! athi kubo, yini na ukuba nibe ngamagwala, bantundini balukholo luncinane? waza wavuka, wayikhalimela imimoya nolwandle; kwabakho ukuzola okukhulu. bamangaliswa ke abantu abo, besithi, ngumntu mni na lo, le nto alulanyelwayo nayimimoya nalulwandle? kuthe akufika ngaphesheya, ezweni lamagergasi, kwaqubisana naye abantu abaninzi abaphethwe ziidemon, bephuma emangcwabeni, belugcalagcala, kwada kwayinkohla ukuba kudlule umntu ngaloo ndlela. basuka bakhala besithi, yintoni na enathi nawe, yesu, nyana kathixo? apha uze kusithuthumbisa na phambi kwelona xesha? bekukho ke mgama kubo ugxuba olukhulu lweehagu lusidla. zaye ke iidemon zimbongoza, zisithi, ukuba uyasikhupha, sivumele siye kungena elugxubeni lweehagu

oluya. wathi kuzo, yiyani. zaphuma ke, zaya kungena elugxubeni lweehagu; kwasuka lonke ugxuba lweehagu lwaphaphatheka, lwehla eweni, lwela elwandle; zatshabalala emanzini. bathe ke abo babezalusa basaba, baya ekhaya, babika into yonke, kwanendawo yababephethe ziidemon. wasuka wonke umzi waphuma, waya kumhlangabeza uyesu; bathi bakumbona, bambongoza ukuba agqithe kuloo mida yabo.

9

engenile ke emkhombeni, wawela, weza kufika emzini wakowabo. ke kaloku bazisa kuye umntu onedumbe, elele elukhukweni. uyesu, elubona ukholo lwabo, wathi kuye onedumbe, mntwana wam, yomelela; zixolelwe izono zakho. besuka ababhali abathile, bathi phakathi kwabo, lo uyanyelisa. uyesu, ezibona iingcingane zabo, wathi, yini na ukuba nicinge izinto ezikhohlakeleyo ezintliziyni zenu? kuba okukhona kulula kukuphi na, kukho ukuthi, zixolelwe izono zakho; kukho nokuthi, vuka uhambe? kodwa ukuze nazi ukuba unalo igunya emhlabeni unyana womntu lokuxolela izono (sesithi konedumbe), vuka, uthabathe ukhoko lwakho, uye endlwini yakho. wavuka ke, wemka waya endlwini yakhe. zikubonile ke oko izihlwele, zamangaliswa, zamzukisa uthixo, obanike abantu igunya elingaka. edlula apho, uyesu wabona umntu ehleli endaweni yerhafu, okuthiwa ngumateyu; athi kuye, ndilande, wesuka ke, wamlandela. kwathi, akubon ukuba uhleli ngasesithebeni endlwini, kwabonakala into eninzi yababuthi berhafu naboni, yeza yahlala ndawonye noyesu nabafundi bakhe. bakukubona oko abafarisi, bathi kubafundi bakhe, kungani na ukuba umfundisi wenu adle nababuthi berhafu naboni? ekuvile ke uyesu oko, wathi kubo, akufuneki gqirha kwabaphilileyo, lifuneka kwabafayo. khaniye nifunde ukuba kukuthini na ukuthi, ndithanda inceba, andithandi mbingelele; kuba andize kubiza malungisa, ndize kubiza aboni ukuba baguquke. baza bafika kuye abafundi bakayohane, besithi, kungani na ukuba sizile ukudla kaninzi, thina nabafarisi, kanti bona abafundi bakho abakuzili? wathi uyesu kubo, banako yini na abegumbi lomtshakazi ukukhedama, lo gama umyeni asenabo? kodwa kuya kufika mihla awothi asuswe kubo umyeni, bandule ke ukuzila. akukho ke ubeka isiziba somchako omtsha engutyeni endala; kuba eso sifakiweyo siyakrazula engutyeni, sibe sibi ngokunye isikroba. kanjalo ayithiwa iwayini entsha ezintsubeni ezindala; kwenjiwe njalo, zingagqabhuka iintsuba, iphalale iwayini, zitshabalale iintsuba; yona iwayini

entsha ithiwa ezintsubeni ezintsha, zigcinakale ezo nto zombini. akubon ukuba uyazithetha ezi zinto kubo, nanko kusiza umphathi, waqubuda kuye, esithi, intombi yam ibhubhe ngoku; yiza ubeke isandla sakho phezu kwayo, yophila. wesuka uyesu wamlandela, kwanabafundi bakhe. nanko kusiza ntokazi ithile, eyayinethombo legazi iminyaka elishumi elinamibini; yafika ngasemva yachukumisa umqokumbelo wengubo yakhe; kuba ibisithi ngaphakathi kwayo, ukuba ndithe ndachukumisa ingubo yakhe nje kodwa, ndophiliswa. wajika uyesu, wayibona, wathi, ntombi yam, yomelela, ukhoho lwakho lukusindisile. yasindiswa loo ntokazi kwangeloxela. uthe akufika uyesu endlwini yomphathi, wazibona iingwali nabantu abaninzi bephithizela; athi kubo, khwelelani; kuba intombazana ayifile, ilele. basuka bamwa ngentsini. uthe ke bakukhutshelwa phandle abantu, wangena, wayibamba ngesandla, yaza yavuka intombazana leyo. lwaza lwaphuma udumo lwale nto, lwaya kuwo wonke loo mhlaba. kuthe ke akuba edlula apho uyesu, walandelwa ziimfama ezimbini, zidanduluka, zisithi, senzele inceba, nyana kadavide. zithe, akungena ke endlwini, zeza kufika kuye iimfama; athi kuzo uyesu, niyakholwa na ukuba ndinako ukukwenza oko? zithe kuye, ewe, nkosi. wandula ukuwachukumisa amehlo azo, esithi, ngokokholo lwenu makwenzeke kuni. avuleka ke amehlo azo. waza uyesu waziya kalukhuni, esithi, lukhuni ingaziwamntu le nto. kodwa zona zaphuma, zaluhengeza udumo lwakhe kuwo wonke loo mhlaba. ke kaloku zakubon ukuba ziyaphuma, kwabonakala kuziswa kuye umntu osisidenge, ophethwe yidemon. kwathi, yakukhutshwa idemon, sathetha isidenge; zamangalisa izihlewe, zisithi, akuzanga kubonwe okunje kwasirayeli. ke bona abafaris babesithi, iidemon ezi uzikhupha ngaye umphathi weedemon. waye uyesu eyihamba yonke imizi nemizana, efundisa ezindlwini zabo zesikhungu, evakalisa iindaba ezilungileyo zobukumkani, ephilisa izifo zonke nezikhuhlane zonke ebantwini. wathi, akuzibona izihlewe, wasikwa yimfesane zizo, ngokuba zibe zityhafile, zichithakele ngokwezimvu ezingenamalusi. aze athi kubafundi bakhe, ukuvuna okunene kuninzi, kodwa bona abasebenzi bambalwa. khungani ngoko enkosini yokuvuna, ikhuphe abasebenzi, baye ekuvuneni kwayo.

10

waza wababizela kuye abafundi bakhe abalishumi elinababini, wabanika igunya koomoya abangcolileyo, ukuze babakhuphe, nelokuphilisa izifo nezikhuhlane zonke.

amagama ke abapostile abo balishumi elinababini ngawo la: owokuqala, usimon ekuthiwa ngupetros, noandrea umzalwana wakhe; uyakobi kazebedi, noyohane umzalwana wakhe; ufilipu nobhartolomeyu; utomas nomateyu, umbuthi werhafu; uyakobi ka-alifeyu, nolebheyu, ogama limbi lingutadeyu; usimon umkhanan noyuda sikariyoti, lowo wamngcatshayo. abo bashumi linababini wabathuma uyesu, akuba ebayalile, wathi, ze ningasingi endlwini yeentlanga, ningangeni nasemzini wamasamariya; yiyani ke kanye kwizimvu ezilahlekileyo zendlu kasirayeli. ekuhambeni kwenu ke vakalisani, nisithi, ubukumkani bamazulu busondele. philisani imilwelwe, hlambululani abaneqhenqa, vusani abafileyo, khuphani iidemon; namkele ngesisa, yiphani ngesisa. ningaziqwebeli golide nasilivere nalubhedu emibhinqweni yenu; nangxowa yandlela, nangubo zangaphantsi ngambini, nambadada, namsimelelo; kuba umsebenzi ufanelwe kukudla kwakhe. emzini ke enithe nangena kuwo, nokuba kusemzaneni, ize nibuzise ukuba ngubani na kuwo ofanelekileyo; nihlale ke khona apho nide nimke. ekungeneni kwenu ke endlwini, ize niyibulise. ukuba ke ifanelekile indlu leyo, malube phezu kwayo uxolo lwenu; ukuba ayifanelekile, uxolo lwenu malubuyele kwakuni. nothe akawamkela, akaweve amazwi enu, nakuphuma kuloo ndlu nakuloo mzi, vuthululani uthuli lweenyawo zenu. inene ndithi kuni, koba nokunyamezeleka okomhlaba wasesodom nowasegomora ngomhlawomgwebu, kunokwaloo mzi. yabonani, mna ndinithuma njengezimvu phakathi kweengcuka; ngoko yibani nobulumko njengeenyoka, nibe njengamahobe ukungabi nabuqhinga. balumkeleni ke abantu; kuba baya kuninikela ezintlanganisweni zamatyala, banityakatye ezindlwini zabo zesikhungu; naye ke niya kusiwa phambi kwabalawuli nookumkani ngenxa yam, ze kube bubungqina kubo, nakuzo iintlanga. xa sukuba ke beninikela, ize ningaxhaleli ukuba nothetha ngakuphi na, nokuba nothetha ntoni na; kuba niya kunikwa ngelo lixa oko nothetha khona. kuba asinini abathethayo, ngumoya kayihlo othethayo ngaphakathi kwenu. ke kaloku umzalwana uya kunikela umzalwana ekufeni, aze uyise anikele umntwana; bathi nabantwana basuke phezu kwabazali bababulalisise; niya kuthiywa ngabantu bonke ngenxa yegama lam; ke onyamezelayo kwada kwaba kwasekupheleni, uya kusindiswa yena. xa sukuba ke benitshutshisa kuloo mzi, sabelani kuwumbi; kuba inene ndithi kuni, aniya kukha niyigqibe imizi yakwasirayeli, engekafiki unyana womntu. akukho mfundi mkhulu kunomfundisi

wakhe, akukho mkhonzi mkhulu kunenkosi yakhe. kumanele umfundi ukuba abe njengomfundisi wakhe, nomkhonzi ukuba abe njengenkosi yakhe. ukuba umninindlu bambize ngobhelezebhule, akukhona bobabiza ngaye yini na abo bendlu yakhe? musani ukuboyika ngoko; kuba akukho nto igutyungelweyo ingayi kutyhilwa, nefihlakeleyo ingayi kwaziwa. oko ndikuthetha kuni emnyameni, kuxeleni emhlotsheni; noko nikuvayo endlebeni, kumemezeni phezu kwezindlu. ningaboyiki abo babulala umzimba, kodwa bengenako ukuwubulala wona umphefumlo; yoyikani ke kanye lowo unako ukutshabalalisa umphefumlo kwanomzimba esihogweni somlilo. abathengiswa ngepeni na oongqatyana ababini? kanti akuyi kuwa namnye kubo emhlabeni ngaphandle koyihlo. nina ke, kwaneenwele ezi zentloko yenu zibaliwe zonke. musani ukoyika ngoko; nibagqithile oongqatyana abaninzi nina. wonke umntu ngoko oya kundivuma phambi kwabantu, ndiya kumvuma nam phambi kobawo osemazulwini. osukuba ke eya kundikhaneyela phambi kwabantu, ndiya kumkhaneyela nam phambi kobawo osemazulwini. ningabi ndize kungenisa uxolo emhlabeni; andize kungenisa luxolo, ndize kungenisa ikrele. kuba ndize kubambanisa umntu noyise, intombi nonina, umolokazana noninazala. zaye iintshaba zomntu ziya kuba ngabendlu yakhe. lowo uthanda uyise nokuba ngunina kunam, akandifanele mna; nalowo uthanda unyana wakhe nokuba yintombi yakhe kunam, akandifanele mna. nongawuthabathiyo umnqamlezo wakhe, alandele emva kwam, akandifanele mna. lowo uwufumeneyo umphefumlo wakhe, wolahlekwa nguwo; nalowo uwulahlileyo umphefumlo wakhe ngenxa yam, uya kuwufumana. lowo wamkela nina, wamkela mna; nalowo wamkela mna, wamkela owandithumayo. lowo wamkela umprofeti egameni lomprofeti, uya kwamkela umvuzo womprofeti; nalowo wamkela ilungisa egameni lelungisa, uya kwamkela umvuzo welungisa. nothe waseza noko amnye waba bangabona bancinane indebe yodwa yamanzi abandayo egameni lomfundi, inene ndithi kuni, akayi kukha alahlekelwe ngumvuzo wakhe.

11

kwathi, xeshikweni uyesu ebeqgibile ukubamisela abafundi bakhe abalishumi elinababini, wesuka apho waya kufundisa nokushumayela emizini yabo. ke kaloku uyohane, eyive esentolongweni imisebenzi kakristu, wesuka bababini kubafundi bakhe, wathi kuye, wena ungulowo uzayo na, silinde wumbi, kusini na? waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, hambani niye kumbikela uyohane izinto enizivayo nenizibonileyo: iimfama

zibuya zibone, neziqhwalala ziyahamba; abaneqhenqa bayahlanjululwa, nezithulu ziyeva; abafileyo bayavuswa, namahlwempu aya zishunyayezwa iindaba ezilungileyo. unoyolo othe akakhutyekiswa ndim. bakubon ukuba bayemka abo, waqala uyesu wathi kwizihlwele ngaye uyohane, naye niphuma nisiya kubona ntoni na entlango? yabe iyingcongolo na, izanyazanyiswa ngumoya? naye niphuma nisiya kubona ntoni na kodwa? yabe ingumntu ovethe iingubo ezitofotofo na? yabonani, abo bambatha ezitofotofo baba sezindlwini zookumkani bona. naye niphuma nisiya kubona ntoni na kodwa? yabe ingumprofeti na? ewe, ndithi kuni, node wagqithisa kumprofeti. kuba lo ngulowo kubhaliweyo ngaye, kwathiwa, yabona, mna ndiyasithuma isithunywa sam ngaphambi kobuso bakho, esiya kuyilungisa indlela yakho phambi kwakho. inene ndithi kuni, phakathi kwabo bazelweyo ngabafazi, akuvelanga mkhulu kunoyohane umbhaptizi; kanti ke nomncinane kwabanye ebukumkanini bamazulu mkhulu kunaye. kususela ke kwimihla kayohane umbhaptizi kude kube kalokunje, ubukumkani bamazulu buyagonyamelwa, bathi abagonyameli babuthimbe. kuba bonke abaprofeti nomthetho baprofeta kwada kwakho uyohane. kananjalo ukuba niyavuma ukukwamkela oko, yena ngueliya, lo bekuthiwa uza kufika. lowo uneendlebe zokuva makeve. ke kaloku ndiya kusifanisa nantoni na esi sizukulwana? sifana namakhwenkwana ehleli ezindaweni zembutho, ekhwaza abalingane bawo, esithi, sanigwalela, naza nina anaduda; sanihlabela isililo, naza nina anambambazela. kuba uyohane weza engadli, engaseli, basuka bathi, unedemon. unyana womntu yena weza esidla, esela, basuka bathi, khanibone umntu olidla-kudla, olisela-wayini, umhlubo wababuthi berhafu naboni. ubulumko bugwetyelwe kokuvela ebantwaneni babo. waza waqala ukuyidubula loo mizi yayenzeke kuyo inkoliso yemisebenzi yakhe yamandla, ngokuba ingaguqukanga, esithi, yeha, wena korazin! yeha, wena bhetesayida! ngokuba imisebenzi yamandla eyenzeke kuni, ukuba yayenzeke etire nasesidone, inge yaguquka kudala loo mizi ngeengubo ezirhwexayo nangothuthu. ke ndithi kuni, kuya kuba nokunyamezeleka kwitire nakwit-sidon ngomhla womgwebu kunani. nawe kapernahum, uphakanyiselweyo ezulwini, uya kuphoselwa phantsi kwelabaflelo; ngokuba imisebenzi yamandla eyenzeke kuwe, ukuba yayenzeke esodom, inge ihleli kwada kwaba namhla. ke ndithi kuni, kuya kuba nokunyamezeleka okomhlaba wasesodom ngomhla womgwebu kunawe. ngelo xesha waphendula uyesu wathi, ndiyabulela kuwe, bawo, nkosi yamazulu nehlabathi,

ngokuba ezi zinto wazifihlayo kwizilumko nakwiingqondi, wazityhilela iintsana; ewe, bawo, ngokuba kwakholeka phambi kwakho ukuba kube njalo. zonke izinto zinikelwe kum ngubawo; kanjalo akukho umaziyo unyana, kuphela nguyise; akukho umaziyo uyise, kuphela ngunyana, nalowo athi unyana athande ukumtyhilela. yizani kum nonke nina nibulalekayo, nisindwayo ngumthwalo, ndoninika ukuphumla. thabathani idyokhwe yam niyithwale, nifunde kum; ngokuba ndinobulali, ndithobekile ngentliziyi; noyifumanela ukuphumla imiphefumlo yenu. kuba idyokhwe yam imnandi, nomthwalo wam ulula.

12

ngelo xesha uyesu wacanda emasimini ngesabatha; baye ke abafundi bakhe belambile, baqala ukukha izikhwebu, badla. ke kaloku abafarisi, bakukubona oko, bathi kuye, yabona, abafundi bakho benza oko kungavumelekileyo ukwenziwa ngesabatha. wathi ke kubo, aniyilesanga na into awayenzayo udavide, xa walambayo, yena nabo babenaye; okokuba wangena endlwini kathixo, wazidla izonka ezibekwa phambi kothixo, ekube kungavumelekile ukuba azidle yena, kwanabo babenaye, kuvumelekele ababingeleli bodwa? anilesanga na emthethweni, ukuba ngesabatha ababingeleli etempileni bayayingcolisa isabatha, bangazeki tyala noko? ndithi ke kuni, omkhulu kunayo itempile ukho apha. ukuba ke nibe nikwazile ukuba kuthini na ukuthi, ndithanda inceba, andithandi mbingelelo, ninge ningabagwebanga abangenatyala. kuba unyana womntu uyinkosi yayo nesabatha. esukile ke apho, waya kungena endlwini yabo yesikhungu. kwabonakala kukho umntu owome isandla; baza bambuza, besithi, kuvumelekile na ukuphilisa ngesabatha? ukuze bamman-galele. wathi ke kubo, kuni apha nguwuphi na umntu ongethi, enemvu inye, yaza yona yeyela emhadini ngesabatha, angayibambi ayirhole? ubeke phi na ke umntu ukuyigqitha imvu? ngoko ke kuvumelekile ukwenza okulungileyo ngesabatha. aze athi kumntu lowo, solule isandla sakho. wasolula, sabuya saphila ke, saba kwanjengesinye. bathi ke abafarisi babhunga ngaye bakuphuma, ukuze bamtshabalalise. uthe ke uyesu, ekwazi oko, wemka, apho; walandelwa ngabantu abaninzi; wabaphilisa bonke. wabakhalimela ukuba bangamtyhili; ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwayo ngoisaya umprofeti, esithi, yabonani, umkhonzi wam endimnyulileyo; intanda yam okholisiweyo yiyo umphfumlo wam; ndiya kumbeka umoya wam phezu kwakhe, waye eya kuzibikela iintlanga umgwebo. akayi kuphika, akayi

kunkqangaza, akukho mntu uya kuliva izwi lakhe ezitratweni. ingcongolo etyumkileyo akayi kuyaphula, nomsondo oqhumayo akayi kuwucima, ade awuphumelelise ekoyiseni umgwebo; kanjalo ziya kuthembela egameni lakhe iintlanga. kwaza kwaziswa kuye ophethwe yidemon, eyimfama, esisidenge; wamphilisa, wada lowo uyimfama usisidenge wathetha, wabona nokubona. zathi nqa ke zonke izihlewele, zathi, ngunyana kadavide kanti na lo? kodwa bona abafarisi, bakuva, bathi, lo yena akazikhuphi iidemon, kuphela kungobhelezebhule, umphathi weedemon. uthe ke uyesu, ezazi iingcingane zabo, wathi kubo, ubukumkani bonke obahlulelene bodwa buyaphanza, nomzi wonke nendlu yonke eyahlulelene yodwa ayisayi kuma. ukuba ke usathana ukupha usathana, wahlulelene yedwa; bothini na ngoko ukuma ubukumkani bakhe? ukuba mna ndizikhupha iidemon ngobhelezebhule, bazikhupha ngabani na onyana benu? ngenxa yoko baya kuba ngabagwebi benu bona. kodwa ukuba ndizikhupha iidemon ngomoya kathixo mna, ngoko bunifikele kanti ubukumkani bukhatho. angathini na umntu ukuba nako ukungena endlwini yegorha elo, ayiphange impahla yalo, ukuba akathanga tanci alibophe igorha, andule ke ukuyiphanga indlu yalo? lowo kum uchasene nam, nalowo ungandibuthisiyo uyachithachitha. ngenxa yoko ndithi kuni, konke ukona nokunyelisa bokuxolelwa abantu; kodwa khona ukumnyelisa umoya oyingcwele abasayi kukuxolelwa abantu. nothe wathetha ilizwi elichasene nonyana womntu uya kuxolelwa; kodwa othe wathetha elichasene nomoya oyingcwele, akasayi kuxolelwa yena, nakweli phakade, nakwelo lizayo. wenzeni mhle umthi, nesiqhama sawo sibe sihle; nithi mhlawumbi niwenze mbi umthi, nesiqhama sawo sibe sibi; kuba umthi waziwa ngesiqhama sawo. nzalandini yamarhamba, ningathini na ukuba nako ukuthetha izinto ezilungileyo, nikhohlakele nje? kuba umlomo uthetha ngokuphuphuma kwentliziyi. umntu olungileyo, ebuncwaneni obulungileyo bentliziyi yakhe, ukupha izinto ezilungileyo; nomntu okhohlakeleyo, ebuncwaneni obukhohlakeleyo, ukupha izinto ezikhohlakeleyo. ndithi ke kuni, onke amazwi angewani abathe bawathetha abantu, baya kuphendula ngawo ngomhla wongwebo; kuba ngawo amazwi akho uya kugwetyelwa, nangawo amazwi akho uya kugwetywa. kwaza kwaphendula abathile bakubabhali nabafarisi, besithi, mfundisi, singa singabona umqondiso uvela kuwe. waphendula ke wathi kubo, isizukulwana esingendawo, esikrexezayo, singxamele umqondiso; ke asiyi kunikwa mqondiso, ungunguwo umqondiso kayona umprofeti. kuba, njengokuba uyona ebem-

ini ntathu nabusuku buthathu esiswini sentlanzi enkulu, kwangokunjalo, unyana womntu woba mini ntathu nabusuku buthathu embililini womhlaba. amadoda asenineve aya kusuka eme ngomgwebo nesi sizukulwana, asigwebe; ngokuba aguquka wona ngomemezo lukayona; ke omkhulu kunoyona nanku apha. ukumkanikazi welasezantsi uya kusuka eme ngomgwebo nesi sizukulwana, asigwebe; ngokuba wavela eziphelweni zomhlaba, esiza kuva ubulumko bukasolomon; kanti ke omkhulu kunosolomon nanku apha. xa uthe ke waphuma umoya ongcolileyo emntwini, ucanda ezindaweni ezingamanzi, ufuna ukuphumla, ungakufumani. uze uthi, ndiya kubuyela kwasendlwini yam endaphuma kuyo; uthi ke waku-fika uyifumane ize, itshayelwe, ivathisiwe. wandule ke ukuya uthabathe uze nabanye oomoya, abasixhenxe abakhohlakeleyo kunawo, bangene beme khona; lize ikamva laloo mntu libe libi kunesiqaaleko sakhe; kuba kuba njalo nakwesi sizukulwana singendawo. akubon ukuba usathetha neendimbane ezo, kwathi thaphu unina nabazalwana bakhe, bema ngaphandle, befuna ukuthetha naye. wathi ke othile kuye, nanku unyoko nabazalwana bakho, bemi ngaphandle, befuna ukuthetha nawe. uphendule ke wathi kulowo ubemxelele, ngubani na uma? kanjalo ngoobani na abazalwana bam? esolule isandla sakhe phezu kwabafundi bakhe, uthe, nanku uma nabazalwana bam; kuba osukuba ekwenza ukuthanda kukabawo osemazulwini, yena lowo ngumzalwana wam, nodade wethu, noma.

13

ke kaloku, kwangaloo mini waphuma uyesu endlwini, waya wahlala ngasewandle. kwahlanganisana kuye abantu abaninzi, wada yena wangena emkhombeni, wahlala phantsi; zathi zonke izihlwele zema eluxwemeni. wathetha kubo iindawo ezininzi ngemizekeliso, esithi, yabonani, umhlwayeli waphuma inxala kuhlwayela. ekuhlwayeleni kwakhe inxalenye yeenkoko yawa ngasendleleni, zeza iintaka zayidla zayigqiba. ezinye ke zawa ezindaweni ezilulwalwa, apho bezingenamhlaba mninzi; zaphuma ke kwaoko, ngenxa yokuba bezingenabunzulu bamhlaba; zathi ke lakuphuma ilanga zatsha, zaza ngenxa yokuba zingenangcambu zoma kwaphela. ezinye ke zawa emithaneni enameva, yaza imithana enameva yakhula yaziminxa. ezinye ke zawa kuwo wona umhlaba omhle, zanika iziqhamo, olunye lwanika ikhulu, olunye amashumi amathandathu, nolunye amashumi amathathu. lowo uneendlebe zokuva makeve. beza abafundi bathi kuye, kungani na ukuba uthethe kubo

ngemizekeliso? waphendula ke wathi kubo, kungokuba nikuphiwe nina ukuzazi iimfihlelo zobukumkani bamazulu, babe ke bona bengakuphiwanga. kuba osukuba enako, yena uya kuphiwa, aze abe nako ngokugqithiseleyo; kodwa osukuba engenako, uya kuhluthwa kwanoko anako. ngenxa yoko ndithetha nabo ngemizekeliso; ngokuba bebona nje bengaboni, besiva nje bengeva, bengaqondi nokuqonda. sizalisekele kubo ke isiprofeto sikaisaya esithi, ukuva niya kuva, ningakhe niqonde; nithi nibona nje nibone, ningakhe niqike; kuba intliziyo yaba bantu ithe fithi kukutyeba, beva ngeendlebe ezithe nkqi, bayawacima namehlo abo; hleze babone ngamehlo, beve ngeendlebe, baqonde ngentliziyo, bajike, ndibaphilise. kodwa nina, anethamsanqa amehlo enu, ngokuba ebona; neendlebe zenu, ngokuba zisiva. kuba ndithi kuni, inene, baninzi abaprofeti nabantu abangamalungisa, abanqwenelayo ukuzibona izinto enizibonayo abazibona; nokuziva izinto enizivayo, abaziva. nina ngoko wuveni umzekeliso womhlwayeli: akubon ukuba ubani uyavala ilizwi lobukumkani, engaliqondi, uyafika ongendawo, akuhluthe okuhlwayelwe entliziweni yakhe; lo nguye lowo wahlwayelwa ngasendleleni. lowo ke uhlwayelwa ezindaweni ezilulwalwa, ngulo ulivayo ilizwi, alamkele kwaoko ngovuyo; abe ke engenangcambu ngaphakathi kwakhe, eme umzuzwana kodwa; uthi ke kwakuhla imbandezelo nokuba yintshutshiso ngenxa yelizwi, akhutyekiswe kwaoko. lowo ke uhlwayelwe emithaneni enameva, ngulo ulivayo ilizwi, lithi ke ixhala leli phakade, nokulukuhla kobutyebi, kuliminxe ilizwi, lisuke lingabi nasiqhamo. lowo ke uhlwayelwe kuwo umhlaba omhle, ngulo ulivayo ilizwi aliqonde; othi yena okunene axakathe iziqhamo; omnye ke enze ikhulu, omnye amashumi amathandathu, nomnye amashumi amathathu. wababekela omnye umzekeliso, esithi, ubukumkani bamazulu bufanekiswa nomntu owahlwayela imbewu entle entsimini yakhe. kuthe ke, xa baleleyo abantu, lwafika utshaba lwakhe, lwahlwayela umdiza phakathi kwengqolowa, lwemka. ithe ke yakudubula, yakuba neeneko, wandula ukubonakala nomdiza. bezile ke abakhonzi bomninindlu, bathi kuye, nkosi, ubungahlwayelanga imbewu entle yini na entsimini yakho? phofu iwuzuze phi na umdiza? wathi ke kubo, ngumntu olutshaba owenze le nto. bathi ke abakhonzi kuye, uyathanda na ke ukuba siye siwubuthe? uthe ke, hayi; hleze nithi, xa niwubuthayo umdiza, nincothule nengqolowa kunye nawo. yekani kukhule ndawonye kokubini, kude kube sekuvuneni; ngexa ke lokuvuna ndothi kubavuni, buthani kuqala umdiza, niwubophe ube

zizithungu, utshiswe, kodwa yona ingqolowa yihlanganiseleni kuvimba wam. wababekela omnye umzekeliso, esithi, ubukumkani bamazulu bufana nokhozo lwemostade, awaluthabathayo umntu, waluhlwayela entsimini yakhe; lona loluncinane okunene kuzo zonke iimbewu; kodwa xa luthe lwahluma, luyayidlula imifuno ngobukhulu, lube ngumthi, ngokokude iintaka zezulu zize zihlale emasebeni awo. wathetha omnye umzekeliso kubo, esithi, ubukumkani bamazulu bufana negwele, awalithabathayo umfazi, walifihla ezilinganisweni zozithathu zomgubo, wada wabiliswa uphela. ezi ndawo zonke uyesu wazithetha ngemizekeliso kuzo izihlwele; akathethanga kungengamzekeliso kuzo; ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwayo ngomprofeti, esithi, ndiya kuwuvula ngemizekeliso umlomo wam, ndiya kukhupha izinto ezazifihliwe kwasekusekweni kwehlabathi. waza uyesu akuzindulula izihlwele wanga endlwini. beza kuye abafundi bakhe, besithi, sixelele umzekeliso womdiza wentsimi. waphendula ke wathi kubo, lo uhlwayela imbewu entle ngunyana womntu; intsimi ke lihlabathi; imbewu ke entle ngoonyana bobukumkani abo; umdiza ke ngoonyana bongendawo; utshaba ke olwawuhlwayelayo wona ngumtyholi; ukuvuna ke kukupheliswa kwephakade eli; abavuni ke zizithunywa zezulu. njengokuba ngoko ubuthwa umdiza, utshiswe ngomlilo, kuya kuba njalo ekuphelisweni kweli phakade. unyana womntu uya kuthuma izithunywa zakhe, zize zibuthe, zikhuphe ebukumkani bakhe, zonke izikhubeekiso, nabo benza okuchasene nomthetho; zibaphose ezikweni lomlilo; khona apho kuya kubakho ukulila nokutshixiza kwamazinyo. aya kwandula ke amalungisa ukubengezela njengelanga ebukumkani boyise wawo. lowo uneendlebe zokuva makeve. kanjalo ubukumkani bamazulu bufana nobutyebi obufihliwe entsimini, athe umntu akubufumana wabufihla; aze ngenxa yovuyo lwakhe aye athengise ngeento zonke anazo, ayithenge loo ntsimi. kanjalo ubukumkani bamazulu bufana nomrhwebi, efuna iiperile ezintle; owathi ke akuyifumana iiperile inye, exabiso likhulu, wemka waya wananisa ngeento zonke abenazo, wayithenga. kanjalo ubukumkani bamazulu bufana nomnatha, owaphoswa elwandle, wahlanganisa kwiintlobo zonke; abathe wakuzala bawurholela elunxwemeni; ke bakuhlala phantsi, bazibuthela ezintle ezityeni, bazilahla ke ezimbi. kuya kuba njalo ekuphelisweni kwephakade eli: ziya kuphuma izithunywa zezulu, zibakhethe abangendawo phakathi kwamalungisa, zibaphose ezikweni lomlilo; khona apho kuya kubakho ukulila nokutshixiza kwamazinyo. athi kubo uyesu, niziqondile na zonke ezi ndawo? bathi kuye,

ewe, nkosi. wathi ke kubo, ngenxa yoko, umbhali wonke ofundiselwe ebukumkani bamazulu ufa na nomntu ongumninindlu, orhola ebuncwaneni bakhe izinto ezintsha kwanezindala. kwathi, akuyigqiba uyesu le mizekeliso, wanduluka khona apho. akufika kwelakowabo, wabafundisa endlwini yabo yesikhungu, ngokokude bakhwankqiswe bathi, lo ubuzuze phi na obu bulumko, nale misebenzi yamandla? lo asinguye na unyana wengcibi yokwakha? unina akuthiwa na ngumariya? nabazalwana bakhe asingooyakobi, noyose, nosimon, noyuda, yini na? noodade bakhe abakuthi apha bonke na? uzizuze phi na phofu lo zonke ezi zinto? baye bekhubeka kuye. wathi ke uyesu kubo, umprofeti akaswele mbeko, kungekhona kowabo, nakokwabo. akenza misebenzi mininzi yamandla khona apho, ngenxa yokungakholwa kwabo.

14

ngelo xesha uherode, umphathi wesahlulo sesine selizwe, waluva udaba lukayesu, wathi kubakhonzi bakhe, lo nguyohane umbhaptizi. yena uvukile kwabafleayo; ngenxa yoko le misebenzi yamandla iyasebenza kuye. kuba uherode wambamba uyohane, wambopha, wamfaka entolongweni ngenxa kaherodiya, umfazi kafilipu, umninawa wakhe. kuba wayethe uyohane kuye, akuvumelekile ukuba ube naye. wathi efuna ukumbulala, woyika abantu; ngokuba babebambe ukuthi ungumprofeti. ke kaloku, kwakubon ukuba kwenziwa isikhumbuzo sokuzalwa kukaherode, yathi intombi kaherodiya yangqungqa esazulwini, yamkholisa uherode. ekuthe ke koko wayithembisa ngesifungo ukuba woyinika oko ingakucelayo. ke yona, iqhutywe ngayina, yathi, ndinike apha ngesitya intloko kayohane umbhaptizi. wesuka ukumkani waba buhlungu; ke, ngenxa yezifungo ezo nangenxa yabo babehleli ngasesithebeni naye, watsho ukuthi mayiyinikwe. wasusa umntu, wamqumla uyohane intloko entolongweni apho. yaziswa intloko yakhe ngesitya, yanikwa intombazana leyo, yathi yona yayisa kunina. bafika abafundi bakhe, basithabatha isidumbu, basingcwaba; baya babikela uyesu. evile ke uyesu, wemka apho ngomkhombe, waya endaweni eyintlanga eyedwa. zivile ke izihlwele, zamladela ngeenyawo, zivela emizini. ephumile ke uyesu, wabona into eninzi yabantu, wasikwa yimfesane ngabo, wayiphilisa imilwelwe yabo. kuthe ke kwakuhlwa, beza kuye abafundi bakhe, besithi, le ndawo iyintlanga, kanjalo ilixa lise lidlule; zindulule izihlwele, zimke ziye emizaneni, zizithengele ukudla. uthe ke kubo uyesu, akufuneki ukuba zimke; zipheni nina zitye.

bathi ke bona kuye, asinanto apha, ingezizo izonka ezihlanu neentlanzi ezimbini. wathi ke yena, ziziseni kum apha. wathi izihlwele mazingqengqen phantsi engceni; wazithabatha izonka zozihlanu neentlanzi zombini, wathi, ekhangele ezulwini, wasikelela; waqhekeza, wazinika abafundi izonka ezo; ke abafundi banika izihlwele. badla bonke bahlutha; basusa amaqhekeza aseleyo, zalishumi elinazibini izitya zizele. ke kaloku abo babesidla babengamadoda akumawaka amahlanu, ngaphandle kwabafazi nabantwana. waza uyesu wabanyanzela kwaoko abafundi bakhe ukuba bangene emkhombeni, bamandulele baye phesheya, lo gama azindululayo izihlwele yena. ezindulule ke izihlwele, wenyuka intaba ngase, ukuba athandaze. kwahlwa ke ekhona apho yedwa. ke kaloku umkhombe ubuseluphakathi kolwandle, untsilwa ngamaza; kuba umoya ubuvela ngaphambili. kuthe ke ngowesine umlindo wobusuku, wesuka waya kubo uyesu, ehamba phezu kolwandle. bathe bakumbona abafundi ehamba phezu kolwandle, bakhat hazeka, besithi, ngumshologu; bakhaliswa kukoyika. wathetha ke kwaoko uyesu kubo, esithi, yomelelani; ndim, musani ukoyika. upetros wamphendula ke wathi, nkosi, ukuba nguwe, yitsho ndize kuwe ndihamba phezu kwamanzi. wathi ke yena, yiza. ehlile upetros emkhombeni, wahamba phezu kwamanzi, esiya kuyesu. ke kaloku, ebona umoya unamandla, woyika; waza egala ukutshona wakhala, esithi, nkosi, ndisindise. wasolula kwaoko ke isandla uyesu, wambamba, wathi kuye, ehla wena ulukholo luncinane, uthandabuzelani na? bakungena emkhombeni, wadamba umoya. bazile ke abo basemkhombeni, baqubuda kuye, besithi, inyaniso, ungunyana kathixo. bakuwela, bafika emhlabeni wasegenesarete. emazile amadoda aloo ndawo, athumela kuwo wonke loo mmandla. bazisa kuye bonke abafayo, bambongoza ukuba bachukumise nje kodwa intshinga yengubo yakhe; baza bonke abayichukumisayo baphiliswa kanye.

15

bafike oko kuyesu abaseyerusalem ababhali nabafarisi, besithi, kungani na ukuba abafundi bakho basigqithe isithethe samanyange? kuba abazihlambi izandla zabo, xa badla isonka. waphendula ke yena wathi kubo, nani, kungani na ukuba niwugqithe umthetho kathixo ngenxa yesithethe senu? kuba uthixo wawisa umthetho, esithi, mbeke uyihlo nonyoko; wathi kanjalo, omthethela okubi uyise nokuba ingunina, makafe ukufa. ke nina nithi, othe kuyise nokuba kukunina,

iselingumnikelo kuthixo, into onge uba uncedwa ngayo ndim, ukholisile: akasayi kuba sambaka uyise nokuba ngunina. niwuphangile ke igunya umthetho kathixo ngenxa yesithethe senu. bahanahanisidini, watyapha ukuprofeta ngani uisaya, esithi, aba bantu basondela kum ngomlomo wabo, bandibeke ngemilebe yomlomo wabo; kanti intliziyo yabo ikude lee kum; bafumana ke bendihlonela, befundisa iimfundiso eziyimithetho yabantu. wayibizela kuye indimbane, wathi kubo, phulaphulani, niqonde. asikokungena emlonyeni okumenza inqambi umntu; ke okuphuma emlonyeni, kuko oko okumenza inqambi umntu. beza abafundi bakhe bathi kuye, uyazi na ukuba abafarisi bathe bakuliva elo zwi bakhubeka? waphendula ke wathi, zonke izityalo ezingatyalwanga ngubawo wasamazulwini ziya kuncotshulwa. bayekeni; ngabakhokeli beemfama abakwaziimfama; ke kaloku, xa sukuba imfama ikhokela imfama, zombini ziya kweyela emhadini. waphendula ke upetros wathi kuye, sixelele lo mzekeliso. wathi ke yena uyesu, anikabi nakuqonda na nani nangoku? anikaqiqi na, ukuba konke okungena emlonyeni kusinga esiswini, ize kulahlelwe endaweni esese? ke zona izinto eziphuma emlonyeni, ziphuma kuyo intliziyo; zizo ezo ezimenza inqambi umntu. kuba kuyo intliziyo kuphuma izicamango ezingendawo, ookubulala, ookukrexeza, oomibulo, oobusela, ookungqina ubuxoki, ookunyelisa. zizo ezo izinto ezimenza inqambi umntu; kodwa kona ukudla ngezandla ezingahlanjwanga akumenzi nqambi umntu. ephumile khona apho, uyesu wasinga kwimida yasetire netsidon. kwathi thu umkananekazi evela kuloo mida, ekhala esithi, ndenzele inceba, nkosi, nyana kadavide; intombi yam iphethwe yidemon kakubi. akamphendula ke nelizwi eli. beza abafundi bakhe, bamcela besithi, mndulule, ngokuba usilandela ekhala. waphendula ke yena wathi, ndithunywe kwizimvu ezilahlekileyo zendlu kasirayeli zodwa. weza ke waqubuda kuye, esithi, nkosi, ndisize. uphendule ke wathi, asinto intle ukusithabatha isonka sabantwana, siphoswe ezinjani. wathi ke yena, ewe, nkosi; kuba neenjani zidla kwiimvuthuluka eziwa etafileni yabaninizo. waza ke waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, mfazi, lukhulu ukhoho lwakho; makwenzeke kuwe njenkokuthanda kwakho. yaphiliswa intombi yakhe kwangelo lixa. esukile apho, uyesu weza ngaselwandle lwasegalili, wenyuka intaba, wahlala phantsi khona. kweza kuye izihlwele ezininzi, zinazo iziqhwala, iimfama, izidenge, izilima, nabanye abaninzi, zababeka phantsi ezinyaweni zikayesu; wabaphilisa; zada zamangaliswa izihlwele ezo, zakubona izidenge zithetha, izilima

ziphilile, iziqhwala zihamba, neemfama zibona; zamzukisa uthixo kasirayeli. ebabizele ke kuye uyesu abafundi bakhe, wathi, ndisikwa yimfesane ngenxa yezihlwale, ngokuba sekuntsuku ntathu behleli nam, bengenanto bangayidlayo; ukuthi ke ndibandulule bengadlanga andikuthandi, hleze batyhafe endleleni. bathi kuye abafundi bakhe, sozizuka phi na entlango apha izonka ezingade zihluthise izihlwale ezingakanana? athi kubo uyesu, zingaphi na izonka eninazo? bathi ke bona, zisixhenxe, neentlanzana ezimbalwa. wathi kwizihlwale mazihlale phantsi emhlabeni. wazithabatha ke izonka zosixhenxe neentlanzi, wabulela, waqhekeza, wanika abafundi bakhe, abafundi ke banika izihlwale. badla bonke bahlutha; basusa amaqhekeza aseleyo, iingobozi zasixhenxe zizele. ke kaloku abo babesidla babengamawaka amane amadoda, ngaphandle kwabafazi nabantwana. ezindulule izihlwale, wangena emkhombeni, weza emacaleni asemagadala.

16

baza bafika abafarisi nabasadusi, bathi, bemlinga, bacala ukuba ababonise umqondiso ophuma emazulwini. waphendula ke wathi kubo, ngokuhlwa nithi, liya kusa; kuba izulu limlilo ukuba bomvu. kanjalo kusasa nithi, namhla lughwethela; kuba izulu limlilo ukuba bomvu, lisibekele. banahananisindini, nikwazi nje ukubucalula ubuso bezulu, ke yona imiqondiso yamaxesha aninako na ukuyicalula? isizukulwana esingendawo, esikrexezayo, singxamele umqondiso; kanti asiya kunikwa mqondiso, ingenguwo umqondiso kayona umprofeti. wabashiya wemka. bakufika ke abafundi bakhe ngaphesheya, bathi kanti bakulibele ukuphatha izonka. wathi ke uyesu kubo, ligqaleni nililumkele igwele labafarisi nabasadusi. baye ke bona becamanga phakathi kwabo, besithi, utsho ngokuba singaphathanga zonka. ekwazi ke oko uyesu, wathi kubo, ehlan! nina balukholo luncinane! yini na ukuba nicamange phakathi kwenu, ngokuba ningaphathanga zonka? anikaqiqi na, anizikhumbuli na izonka ezihlanu zamawaka amahlanu, nokuba zazingaphi na izitya enazithabathayo? kwanezonka ezisixhenxe zamawaka amane, nokuba zazingaphi na iingobozi enazithabathayo? yini na le nto ningaqiqiyo, ukuba bendingatsho ngasonka, ukuthi kuni, manililumkele igwele labafarisi nabasadusi? bandula ukuqonda, ukuba ubengatsho ukuthi mabalumkele igwele lesonga; ubesithi mabalumkele imfundiso yabafarisi nabasadusi. akufika uyesu emacaleni asekesareya yakwafilipu, wababuza abafundi bakhe, esithi, bathi abantu ndingubani na mna,

nyana womntu? bathi ke bona, inxenye ithi, unguyohane umbhaptizi; abanye bathi, ungueliya; bambi bathi, unguyeremiya, mhlawumbi ungomnye wakubaprofeti. athi kubo, ke nina nithi ndingubani na? waphendula ke usimon petros wathi, wena unguye ukristu; unyana kathixo ophilileyo. waphendula uyesu wathi kuye, unoyolo, simon kayona, ngokuba akukutyhilelwanga oku yinyana negazi, ukutyhilelwe ngubawo osemazulwini. nam ke, ndithi kuwe, ungupetros wena; ndiya kulakhela phezu kolu lwalwa ibandla lam, namasango elabafileyo akayi kuloyisa. ndiya kukunika izitshixo zobukumkani bamazulu; kuthi ke othe wakubopha emhlabeni, kubopheke emazulwini; kuthi othe wakukhulula emhlabeni, kukhululeke emazulwini. wabayala abafundi bakhe, ukuba bangaxeleli bani ukuba yena unguyesu ukristu. waqalela kwelo xa uyesu ukubabonisa abafundi bakhe, okokuba umelwe kukuba aye eyerusalem, eve ubunzima obukhulu kuwo amadoda amakhulu nababingeleli abakhulu, nababhali, abulawe, athi ngomhla wesithathu avuke. wathi upetros emthabathele kuye, waqala ukumkhalimela, esithi, makube camagu kuwe nkosi; oko akuyi kukha kubekho kuwe. wajika ke wathi kupetros, suka uye emva kwam, sathana, usisikhubekiso kum; ngokuba ungazinyamekeli ezikathixo izinto, unyamekela ezabantu. wandula wathi uyesu kubafundi bakhe, ukuba kukho othanda ukundilandela, makazincame ngokwakhe, awuthwale umnqamlezo wakhe, andilandele. kuba othe wathanda ukuwusindisa umphefumlo wakhe, wolahlekelwa nguwo; ke othe wawulahla umphefumlo wakhe ngenxa yam, wowufumana. kuba, kumnceda ntoni na umntu, ukuba uthe wazuza ihlabathi liphela, waza wonakalelwa ke ngumphefumlo wakhe? okanye worhola ntoni na umntu, ibe sisananelo somphefumlo wakhe? kuba unyana womntu uza kuza esebuqawulini boyise, enezithunywa zakhe, andule ukubavusa bonke ngabanye ngokowenza kwabo. inene, ndithi kuni, kwabemiyo apha kukho abangayi kukha beve kufa, bade bambone unyana womntu esiza, esebukumkanini bakhe.

17

uthi uyesu emveni kweentsuku ezintandathu, athabathe upetros, noyakobi, noyohane umzalwana wakhe, abanyuse baye entabeni ephakamileyo bebodwa. wenziwa waba kumila kumbi phambi kwabo, bathi ubuso bakhe bakhazimla njengelangala, zasuka ke iingubo zakhe zamhlophe njen-gokukhanya. nanko kubonakala kubo umoses noeliya, bethetha naye. waphendula ke upetros, wathi kuyesu, nkosi, ku-

lungile ukuba sibe lapha; ukuba uyathanda, masenze apha iminquba ibe mithathu, omnye ube ngowakho, omnye ube ngokamoses, omnye ube ngokaeliya. kuthe esathetha, kwathi gqi ilifu elikhanyayo, labenzela ithinzi; nalo izwi liphuma efini apho, lisithi, lo ngunyana wam oyintanda, endikholisiweyo nguye; mveni yena. bathi abafundi, bakukuva oko, bawa ngobuso babo, boyika kakhulu. akufika uyesu wabachukumisa, wathi, vukani ningoyiki. bathe ke bakuphakamisa amehlo abo, ababona mntu, yanguesu yedwa. bakubon ukuba bayehla entabeni apho, wabawisela umthetho uyesu esithi, ize ningawuxeleli bani umbono lo, ade avuke kwabafileyo unyana womntu. bambuza abafundi bakhe, besithi, yini na phofu ukuba ababhali bathi, ueliya umelwe kukufika tanci? uphendule ke uyesu, wathi kubo, okunene kufika ueliya tanci, abuye azimise zonke izinto. ke ndithi kuni, ueliya uselefikile. abamazanga, basuka benza kuye konke abakuthandayo; kwangokunjalo unyana womntu uza kuva ubunzima ngabo. bandula ukuqonda abafundi ukuba ubethetha kubo ngaye uyohane umbhaptizi. bakubon ukuba bafikile esihlweleni, kweza kuye umntu, esiwa ngamadolo phambi kwakhe, esithi, nkosi, menzele inceba unyana wam; ngokuba unesathuthwane, esiva ubunzima obukhulu; kuba esiwa futhi emlilweni, nasemanzini futhi. ndithe ndamzisa kubafundi bakho, ababa nako ukumphilisa. waphendula ke uyesu wathi, sizukulwanandini singakhohwayo, sigwenxa, koda kube nini na ndinani? koda kube nini na ndininyamezele? mziweni kum apha. waza uyesu wayikhalimela, yaphuma kuye idemon; waphiliswa umntwana kwangelo lixa. bandula beza abafundi kuyesu bebodwa, bathi, bekungani na ukuba singabi nako ukuyikhupha thina? wathi ke uyesu kubo, bekungenxa yokungakhohwa kwenu; kuba inene ndithi kuni, beningathi, ninokholo olunjengokhozo lwemostade, nithi kule ntaba, suka apha uye phaya, isuke, kungabikho nto iya kuninqabela. olu ke lona uhlobo aluphumi, kungengako ukuthandaza nokuzila ukudla. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba bahleli kwelasegalili, wathi uyesu kubo, unyana womntu uza kunikelwa ezandleni zabantu; baya kumbulala, athi ngomhla wesithathu avuke. baba buhlungu kakhulu. ke, bakubon ukuba bafikile ekapernahum, kweza kupetros abo bamkela imali yetempile, bathi, umfundisi wenu akayirholi na imali yetempile? athi, ewe, uyayirhola. akungena endlwini, uyesu wamphangela, esithi, uthini na wena, simon? ookumkani behlabathi bamkela kubaphi na irhafu nomnikelo? koonyana babo, kwabasemzini, kusini na? athi upetros kuye, kwabasemzini. wathi

uyesu kuye, bakhululekile ngoko ke bona oonyana. kodwa ukuze singabakhubekisi, hamba uye elwandle, uphose umlobothi wakho, uthabathe loo ntlanzi ithe yavela tanci. wothi wakuwunqika umlomo wayo, ufumane ishekele; thabatha yona leyo ubanike, usenzelelela mna nawe.

18

ngelo lixa beza abafundi kuyesu, besithi, ngubani na ke omkhulu kunabanye, ebukumkanini bamazulu? uyesu wabizela kuye umntwana, wammisa phakathi kwabo. wathi, inene, ndithi kuni, ukuba anithanga niguquke, nibe njengabantwana aba, aniyi kukha ningen ebukumkanini bamazulu. osukuba ngoko ethe wazithoba njengalo mntwana nguye omkhulu kunabanye ebukumkanini bamazulu. kanjalo othe wamkela umntwana onje, noko amnye, egameni lam, wamkela mna. ke othe wakhubekisa noko amnye waba bancinane bakhohwayo kum, ebelungelwe kanye kukuba anxitywe ilitye lokusila entanyeni, antywiliselwe enzulwini yolwandle. yeha ihlabathi ngezikhubekiso! kuba azinakuba zingezi izikhubekiso; kodwa yeha loo mntu siza ngaye isikhubekiso! ukuba ke isandla sakho, nokuba lunyawo lwakho, luya kukhubekisa, lunqamle, ululahle: kukulungele ukuba ungene ebomini usisiqh-wala, mhlawumbi usisilima, kunokuba uthi, unezandla ezibini, mhlawumbi uneenyawo ezimbini, uphoswe emlilweni ongunaphakade. nokuba iliso lakho liya kukhubekisa, lincotshule, ulilahle; kukulungele ukuba ungene ebomini unaliso linye, kunokuba uthi, unamehlo amabini, uphoswe esihogweni somlilo. lukkani, ningadeli namnye waba bancinane; kuba ndithi kuni, izithunywa zabo emazulwini zihlala zibubona ubuso bukabawo osemazulwini. kuba unyana womntu weza kusindisa oko kulahlekileyo. nithini na nina? ukuba umntu uthe wanekhulu lezimvu, ize kulahleke enye kuzo, akazishiyi na ezimashumi asithoba anesithoba ezintabeni, aye afune leyo ilahlekileyo? ukuba uthe wayifumana, inene ndithi kuni, uyayivuyela leyo ngaphezu kokuvuyela ezo zimashumi asithoba anesithoba, zingalahlekanga. kwangokunjalo asikukuthanda kukayihlo osemazulwini, ukuba kulahleke namnye waba bancinane. ukuba ke umzalwana wakho uthe wakona, yiya umohlwaye inguwe naye ninedwa; ukuba uthe wakuva, woba umzuzile umzalwana wakho. ke ukuba uthe akeva buya uthabathe nawe abe mnye nokuba babini, ukuze onke amazwi amiswe ngomlomo wamangqina amabini, nokuba ngamathathu. ukuba ke uthe akabeva, xeleda ibandla; ukuba

ke uthe akaliva nebandla, kuwe makabe njengoweentlanga nombuthi werhafu. inene, ndithi kuni, konke enithe nakubopha emhlabeni, kobotshwa amazulwini; nako konke enithe nakukhulula emhlabeni, kokhululwa amazulwini. kanjalo ndithi kuni, ukuba ababini kuni bathe bavumelana emhlabeni apha ngeendawo zonke abangazicelayo, bozenzelwa ngubawo osemazulwini. kuba apho bahlanganisene khona egameni lam, nokuba babini nokuba bathathu, ndikho mna apho phakathi kwabo. kwandula kweza upetros kuye wathi, nkosi, koba futhi kangaphi na umzalwana wam endona, ndimxolela? koda kube kasixhenxe na? athi uyesu kuye, andithi kuwe, koda kube kasixhenxe; ndithi, koda kube kamashumi asixhenxe aphindiweyo kasixhenxe. ngenxa yoko ubukumkani bamazulu bufanekiswa nomntu ongukumkani, owafuna ukubalelana nabakhonzi bakhe. kuthe ke akuqala ukubalelana nabo, kwaziswa kuye omnye onetyala leetalente ezingamawaka alishumi. kuthe ke ekubeni engenanto yakuhlulwula, yathi inkosi yakhe, makuthengiswe ngaye, nangomfazi wakhe, nangabantwana bakhe, nangeento zonke anazo, kuhlulwulwe. wawa phantsi ngoko umkhonzi lowo, waqubuda kuyo, esithi, nkosi, khawundenze kuhle, ndokuhlulwula lonke. yasikwa ke yimfesane inkosi yaloo mkhonzi, yamkhulula, yamxolela ityala elo. uphumile ke loo mkhonzi, wafumanana nomnye wabakhonza kunye naye obenetyala kuye leedenariyo ezilikhulu; wambamba, wamkrwitsha, esithi, ndihlawule ityala onalo. wawa phantsi ngoko ezinyaweni zakhe lo ubekhonza kunye naye, wamana embongoza, esithi, khawundenze kuhle, ndokuhlulwula lonke. akavumanga ke; waya wamphosa entolongweni, ade alihlawule ityala elo. bathi ke abo babekhonza kunye naye, bakubona oko kwenzekileyo, baba buhlungu kakhulu, beza bayityela inkosi yabo konke oko kwenzekileyo. yaza inkosi yakhe, imbizele kuyo, yathi kuye, mkhonzindini ungendawo, ndakuxolela lonke elaa tyala, ekubeni wandibongo zayo; ubungamelwe na kukuba ube nenceba nawe kokhonza kunye nawe, njengokuba nam bendinenceba kuwe? yaqumba inkosi yakhe, yamnikela kubathuthumbisi, ade alihlawule lonke ityala lakhe kuyo. wothi nobawo wasemazulwini enjenjalo kuni, ukuba anithanga nonke ngabanye nabaxolela abazalwana benu iziphoso zabo ngeentliziyi zenu.

19

kwathi, xeshikweni uyesu ebewagqibile la mazwi, wanduluka kwelasegalili, weza emideni yelakwayuda, phesheya kweyordan. zamlandela izihlewe ezininzi, waziphilisa

apho. kweza kuye abafarisi bemlinga, besithi kuye, kuvumelekile na ukuba umntu amale umfazi wakhe nangasiphi na isizathu? uphendule ke wathi kubo, anile-sanga na ukuba owadalayo kwasekuqalekeni wabadala bayindoda nenkazana, wathi, ngenxa yoko umntu womshiya uyise nonina, anamathele emfazini wakhe, baze abo babini babe nyama-nye? ngako oko abasebabini, banyama-nye; oko ke ngoko uthixo akumanyileyo, makungahlulwa mntu. bathi kuye, phofu ibiyini na ukuba umoses awise umthetho wokuthi, makamnikie incwadi yokwahlukana, amale? athi kubo, umoses ngenxa yobulukhuni beentliziyi zenu wanivumela ukuba nibale abafazi benu; ke ekuqalekeni bekungenjalo. ndithi ke kuni, othe wamala umfazi wakhe, kungen-galuhenyuzo, wazeka omnye, uyakrexeza; nalowo uzeka owaliweyo uyakrexeza. bathi kuye abafundi bakhe, ukuba unjalo umcimbi womntu nomfazi, akulungile ukuzeka. wathi ke yena kubo, asibantu bonke abaliqondayo elo lizwi; ngabo banikiweyo bodwa. kuba kukho amathenwa azelwe enjalo kwasesizalweni sonina; kukho namathenwa athenwa ngabantu; kukho namathenwa azithenileyo ngenxa yobukumkani bamazulu. lowo un-okukuqonda oku makakuqonde. kwaza kwaziswa kuye abantwana, ukuze abeke izandla phezu kwabo, athandaze; basuka abafundi babakhalimela. wathi ke uyesu, bayekeni abantwana, ningabaleli ukuza kum; kuba ubukumkani bamazulu bobabo banjalo. wazibeka izandla phezu kwabo, wemka apho. kwabonakala kusiza othile, wathi kuye, mfundisi ulungileyo, yiyiphi na into elungileyo endingenza yona, ukuze ndibe nabo ubomi? uthe ke kuye, yini na ukuba uthi ndilungile? akukho ulungileyo, mnye kwaphela, nguthixo. ukuba ke uthanda ukungena ebomini, yigcine imithetho. athi kuye, yiphi na? wathi ke uyesu, yona le: uze ungabulali, uze ungakrexezi, uze ungebi, uze ungangqini buxoki, beka uyihlo nonyoko; nawo lo: uze umthande um-melwane wakho njengoko uzithanda ngako. ithi kuye indodana leyo, zonke ezo zinto ndazigcina kwasebuncinaneni bam; ndisawe ntoni na? wathi uyesu kuyo, ukuba unga ungafezeke, hamba uye kuthengisa ngeempahla zakho, uphe amahlwempu, woba nobutyebi emazulwini; uze ke undilande. ilivile ke indodana ilizwi elo, yemka ibuhlungu; kuba ibinemfuyo eninzi. wathi ke uyesu kubafundi bakhe, inene, ndithi kuni, koba ngenkankulu ukuba isityebi singene ebukumkani bamazulu. kananjalo ke ndithi kuni, kulula ukuba inkamela iphumele entunjeni yenaliti, kunokuba isityebi singene ebukumkani bukhaxo. bakuva ke abafundi bakhe, bakhwankiswa kakhulu, besithi, ngubani na ke ongasindiswayo? on-

dele ke uyesu, wathi kubo, kubantu le nto ayinakwenzeka; ke kuye uthixo zonke izinto zinako ukwenzeka. waphendula upetros wathi kuye, uyabona, thina sishiye iinto zonke sakulandela; siya kuba nantoni na ke? wathi ke uyesu kubo, inene, ndithi kuni, nina nindilandeleyo, ekuzalweni okutsha, xa athe wahlala unyana womntu phezu kwetrone yozuko lwakhe, niya kuhlala nani phezu kweetrone ezilishumi elinambini, nigweba ezizweni ezilishumi elinazibini zakwasirayeli. umntu wonke osiye izindlu, nokuba ngabazalwana, nokuba ngoodade, nokuba nguyise, nokuba ngunina, nokuba ngumfazi, nokuba ngabantwana, nokuba ngamasimi, ngenxa yegama lam, uya kwamkela kalikhulu, abudle ilifa ubomi obungunaphakade. ke baninzi abokuqala abaya kuba ngabokugqibela, nabokugqibela abaya kuba ngabokuqala.

20

kuba ubukumkani bamazulu bufana nomntu ongumninindlu, owaphuma ekuseni, waya kuqesha abasebenzi bokuya esidiliyeni sakhe. akuvumelana nabasebenzi ngedenariyo ngemini, wabathuma esidiliyeni sakhe. ephume malunga nelixa lesithathu wabona abanye bemi endaweni yembutho bengasebenzi. wathi nakwabo, hambani nani niye esidiliyeni, ndoninika okusukuba kufanelekile. bahamba ke baya. wabuya waphuma malunga nelixa lesithandathu nesisithoba, wenza kwangokunjalo. ephumile ke malunga nelixa leshumi elinanye, wafumana abanye bemi bengasebenzi; atheni kubo, yini na ukuba nime apha imini iphela ningasebenzi? bathi kuye, akukho bani usiqeshileyo. atheni kubo, hambani nani niye esidiliyeni; niya kwamkela okusukuba kufanelekile. kwakuhlwa, uthi umnini-sidiliya egoseni lakhe, babize abasebenzi, ubamkelise, uqala kwabokugqibela ude uye kwabokuqala. bezile abo bebeqeshwe malunga nelixa leshumi elinanye, bamkela elowo idenariyo. ke kaloku bakuza abokuqala, baba baya kwamkela into engaphezulu; nabo bamkela elowo idenariyo. beyamkele ke, bamrokrele umninindlu, besithi, aba bokugqibela basebenze ilixa lalinye, usuke wabalinganisa nathi, thina sithwele ubunzima nobushushu bemini. waphendula ke yena wathi komnye wabo, wethu, andikoni; ubungavumelananga nam ngedenariyo yini na? thabatha okwako uhambe; ndithanda ukumnika lowo wokugqibela kwanjengoko ndikunike ngako. akuvumelekile na ukuba ndenze endikuthandayo ngokukokwam? iliso lakho likhohlakale na, ngokuba ndilungile mna? ngokunjalo abokugqibela baya kuba ngabokuqala, nabokuqala, baya kuba ngabokugqibela;

kuba baninzi ababiziweyo, ke bambalwa abanyuliweyo. ke kaloku enyuka uyesu esiya eyerusalem, wabathabatha abafundi abalishumi elinababini babodwa endleleni, wathi kubo, niyabona, siyenyuka siya eyerusalem, waye unyana womntu eya kunikelwa kubo ababingeleli abakhulu nabahali. baya kumgweba ukuba afe, bamnikele kuzo iintlanga ukuba zidlale ngaye, zimtyakaty, zimbethelele emnqamlezweni, atheni ngomhla wesithathu abuye avuke. ngelo xesha kweza kuye unina woonyana bakazebhedhi, enoonyana bakhe, equbuda, ecela into kuye. wathi ke yena kuye, uthanda ntoni na? atheni kuye, yitsho baze aba nyana bam bobabini bahlale, omnye ngasekunene kwakho, omnye ngasekhohlo, ebukumkanini bakho. uphendule ke uyesu wathi, aniyazi into eniyicelayo. ninako na ukuyisela indebe endiza kuyisela mna, nibhaptizwe ngobhaptizo endibhaptizwa ngalo mna? bathi kuye, sinako. atheni kubo, okunene indebe yam niya kuyisela, nobhaptizo endibhaptizwa ngalo mna niya kubhaptizwa kwangalo; kodwa kona ukuhlala ngasekunene kum, nangasekhohlo kum, asikwam ukupha ngako; kophiwa abo kulungiselwe bona ngubawo. bekuvile ke oko abalishumi, babacaphukela abo bazalwana bobabini. ke kaloku uyesu, ebabizile kuye, wathi, niyazi ukuba abaphathi beentlanga bayazigagamela, nabo bazizikhulu benza ngegunya kuzo. ze kungabi njalo ke phakathi kwenu nina; osukuba enga angaba mkhulu phakathi kwenu, makabe ngumlungiseleli wenu; nosukuba enga angaba ngowokuqala phakathi kwenu, makabe ngumkonzi wenu; kwanjengokuba unyana womntu engezanga kulungiselelwa; weza kulungiselela, nokuncama ubomi bakhe, bube yintlawulelo yokukhulula abaninzi. bakubona ukuba bayaphuma eyeriko, walandelwa yindimbane enkulu. nanko kuhleli iimfama zimbini ngasendleleni; zathi, zakuva ukuba kudlula uyesu, zandanduluka, zisithi, senzele inceba, nkosi, nyana kadavide. ke kaloku indimbane yazikhalimela ukuba zithi tu; kwaba kukhona ke zidandulukayo, zisithi, senzele inceba, nkosi, nyana kadavide. wema uyesu, wazibiza wathi, ninga ndinganenzela ntoni na? zithi kuye, nkosi, ukuba kuvulwe amehlo ethu. wasikwa ke yimfane uyesu, wawachukumisa amehlo azo; zaba nokubona kwaoko ngamehlo azo, zamlandela.

21

kuthe, xa babesondele eyerusalem, befikile ebhetefage, kwintaba yeminquma, uyesu wesusa abafundi bababini, esithi kubo, yiyanini emzaneni lo ukhangelene nani; kwaoko nofumana iesile libotshelelwe linthole, likhululeni nilizise kum. nokuba kukho

othe wathetha into kuni, nothi, ayafuneka enkosini; wothi ke awathumele kwaoko. ke kaloku oku konke kwenzeke, ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwayo ngomprofeti, esithi, yithini kwintombi uziyon, yabona, ukumkani wakho uza kuwe, enobulali, ekhwele e-esileni, ilithele ke, inkonyana yento ebotschwayo. baya ke abafundi, benza ngoko wayebamisele ngako uyesu, balizisa iesile nethole, babeka iingubo zabo phezu kwawo, bamhlalisa phezu kwazo. yathi ke inkoliso yezihlwele yazandlala iingubo zayo endleleni; baye abanye bexhuzula amasebe emithini, bewandlala endleleni. zaye ke izihlwele, ebezihamba ngaphambili nebezilandela, zidanduluka, zisithi, hosana kuye unyana kadavide! makabongwe lo uzayo egameni lenkosi! hosana enyangweni! akungena eyerusalem, wonke umzi wazamazama, usithi, ngubani na lo? bathi ke abantu, lo nguyesu, umprofeti ongowasenezarete yelasegalili. wangena uyesu etempileni kathixo, wabakhupha bonke ababethengisa nababethenga etempileni, wazibhukuqa iitafle zabananisi bemali, nezihlalo zabathengisa ngamahobe; athi kubo, kubhaliwe kwathiwa, indlu yam iya kubizwa ngokuba yindlu yokuthandaza; ke nina niyenze umqolomba wezihange. kweza kuye iimfama neziqhwalala, etempileni apho, waziphilisa. bathe ke ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali, bakuyibona imimangaliso awayenzayo, kwanabantwana bedanduluka etempileni, besithi, hosana kuye unyana kadavide: basuka bacaphuka, bathi kuye, uyayiva na into abayithethayo aba? athi ke uyesu kubo, ewe; anizanga nikulese na ukuthi, emlonjeni weentsana nabanyayo ulungiselele udumiso? wabashiya, waphumela ngaphandle komzi, waya ebhetani, walala khona. uthe ke kwakusa, xa abuyela kuwo umzi, walamba. wathi, ebone mkhiwane uthile ngasendleleni, waya kuwo, akafumana nto kuwo, yangamagqabi odwa; athi kuwo, makungaze kuvele siqhamo kuwe naphakade. wasuka woma kwaoko umkhiwane lowo. bakukubona oko abafundi, bamangaliswa, besithi, utheni na ukoma msinya kangakanana umkhiwane? waphendula ke uyesu wathi kubo, inene, ndithi kuni, ukuba nithe nanokholo, anathandabuza, anisayi kwenza le nto yomkhiwane yodwa; kosuka, nokuba nithe kule ntaba, thabatheka uphoseke elwandle, kwenzeke. neento zonke enithe nazicela ekuthandazeni nikholwa, nozamkela. kuthe akungena etempileni, xa afundisayo, beza kuye ababingeleli abakhulu namadoda amakhulu abantu, besithi, ezi zinto uzenza ngagunya lini na? kananjalo ngubani na okunike eli gunya? waphendula ke uyesu wathi kubo, nam ndiya kubuza kuni zwi-nye; endothi, ukuba nithe nandixelela lona, ndinixelele

nam ukuba ndizenza ngagunya lini na ezi zinto: ubhaptizo lukayohane lwaluphuma phi na, emazulwini, ebantwini, sini na? bacamanga ke bodwa, besithi, ukuba sithe, lwaphuma emazulwini, wothi kuthi, ibiyini na phofu ukuba ningakholwa nguye? ukuba ke sithe, lwaphuma ebantwini, soyika abantu; kuba bonke bebambe ukuthi uyohane ungumprofeti. bamphendula uyesu bathi, asazi. wathi naye kubo, nam ke andinixeleli ukuba ndizenza ngagunya lini na ezi zinto. nithini na ke nina? umntu wayenabantwana ababini; weza kowokuqala wathi, mntwana wam, yiya kusebenza namhla esidiliyeni sam. waphendula ke yena wathi, andiyi; ke wabuya wazohlwaya, waya. weza nakowesibini, wathetha kwan-gokunjalo. waphendula ke yena wathi, ndiyaya, nkosi; akaya. nguwuphi na kwabo bobabini owenza ukuthanda kukayise? bathi kuye, ngowokuqala. athi kubo uyesu, inene ndithi kuni, bayaniphangela ke ukungena ebukumkani bukathixo ababuthi berhafu namaHENYUKAZI. ngokuba uyohane weza kuni ngendlela yobulungisa, anakholwa nguye; kodwa bakholwa nguye bona ababuthi berhafu namaHENYUKAZI; ke nina, nakukubona oko, anibuyanga nizohlwaye, ukuze nikholwe nguye. yivani omnye umzekeliso. bekukho umninindlu othile owatyala isidiliya, wasibiyela ngothango, wemba kuso isixovulelo seediliya, wakha inyango, waqeshisa ngaso kubalimi, wahambela kwelinye. kuthe ke lakusondela ixesha leziqhama, wathuma abakhonzi bakhe kubalimi abo, ukuya kwamkela iziqhamo zaso. besuka abalimi babathabatha abakhonzi bakhe, bathi omnye bamtyabula, omnye bambulala, nomnye bamgibisela ngamatye. wabuya wathuma abanye abakhonzi, bebaninzi kunabokuqala, benjenjalo nakubo. uthe ke kamva wathuma kubo unyana wakhe, esithi, baya kumhlonela yena unyana wam. bathe ke bakumbona unyana abalimi, batshono ukuthi, lo yindlalifa; yizani simbulale, sihlale nelifa lakhe. bamthabatha, bamkhuphela ngaphandle kwesidiliya, bambulala. xa athe weza ngoko umninisidiliya, uya kwenza ntoni na kwabo balimi? bathi kuye, uya kubatshabalalisa kakubi abangendawo abo, aze isidiliya eso aqeshise ngaso kubalimi bambi, abomamkelisa iziqhamo ngamaxesho azo. athi kubo uyesu, anizanga nilese na ezibhalweni ukuthi, ilitye abalicekisayo abakhi, lelona laba yintloko yembombo; kwavela enkosini oku, kungummangaliso emehlweni ethu? ngenxa yoko ndithi kuni, ubukumkani bukathixo buya kususwa kuni, bunikwe uhlanga oluzivelisayo iziqhamo zabo. kanjalo lowo uwe phezu kubuza kuni zwi-nye; endothi, ke lowo lithe lamwela liya kumcola. bathi

ababingeleli abakhulu nabafarisi, bakuyiva imizekeliso yakhe, baqonda ukuba uthetha ngabo. bathi befuna ukumbamba, boyika abantu, ekubeni ke babebambe ukuthi ungumprofeti.

22

waphendula uyesu, wabuya wathetha kubo ngemizekeliso, esithi, ubukumkani bamazulu bufanekiswa nomntu ongukumkani, owamenzela umsitho unyana wakhe. wesusa abakhonzi bakhe ukuba baye kubabiza abamenyiweyo, beze emsithweni; basuka abavuma ukuza. wabuya wesusa abanye abakhonzi, esithi, yitshoni kwabamenyiweyo ukuthi, yabonani, isidlo sam sendisilungisile; iinkomo zam neento zam ezityetyisiweyo zixheliwe, konke sekulungile; yizani emsithweni. abakhathalanga ke bona; basuka bemka, omnye waya kweyakhe intsimi, omnye waya ekurhwebeni kwakhe. bathi ke abaseleyo bababamba abakhonzi bakhe, babaphatha kakubi, bababulala. evile ke ukumkani, wabamba, wayikhupha imikhosi yakhe, wabatshabalalisa abo babulali, wawutshisa nomzi wabo. aze athi kubakhonzi bakhe, umsitho okunene sewulungile wona, kodwa abamenyiweyo beben-gafanelekile. yiyani ngoko ezintlanganweni zeendlela, nithi abo nithe nabafumana, nibabize beze emsithweni. baphuma abo bakhonzi baya ezindleleni, bahlanganisa bonke ababafumanayo, abakhohlakeleyo kwanabalungileyo; wazala umsitho ngabamenyiweyo. ke kaloku akungena ukumkani, eza kukhangela abamenyiweyo, wabona apho umntu ongambethe ngubo yamsitho. athi kuye, wethu, utheni na ukungena apha, ungenayo ingubo yomsitho? lamkhohla ke. wathi ukumkani kubalungiseleli, mbopheni iinyawo nezandla, nimthabathe, nimkhuphele ebumnyameni bangaphandle; khona apho kuya kubakho ukulula nokutshixiza kwamazinyo. kuba baninzi ababiziweyo, ke bambalwa abanyuliweyo. baza abafarisi baya benza ibhunga lokuba bamthiyele ekuthetheni kwakhe. bathumela kuye abafundi babo benamaherode, besithi, mfundisi, siyazi ukuba uyinyaniso, uyifundisa indlela kathixo ngenyaniso; kananjalo akukhathali nangubani, kuba akukhethi buso bamntu. sixelele ngoko, uthini na wena? kuvumelekile na ukumnika irhafu ukesare, akuvumelekile, sini na? ke kaloku, eyazi uyesu inkohlakalo yabo, wathi, nindilingelani na, bahanahanisindini? ndiboniseni iqhosha lerhafu. bamzisela ke idenariyo. athi kubo, ngokabani na lo mfanekiso nombhalo? bathi kuye, ngokakesare. andule ukuthi kubo, nikelani kaloku izinto zikakesare kukesare, neento zikathixo kuthixo. bakuva bamangaliswa, basuka

bamshiya, bemka. kwangaloo mini kweza kuye abasadusi, abathi akukho luvuko; bambuza, besithi, mfundisi, umoses wathi, ukuba ubani uthe wafa engenabantwana, wothi umzalwana wakhe amngene umfazi wakhe, amvelisele imbewu umzalwana wakhe. ke kaloku kwaye kukho kuthi abazalwana abasixhenxe; waza owokuqala akubon ukuba uzekile wabhubha, wathi, kuba engenambewu, wamshiya kumzalwana wakhe umfazi wakhe. wenjenjalo nowesibini, nowesithathu, kwada kwaya kowesixhenxe. emveni ke kwabo bonke, wafa naye umfazi. ngoko eluvukweni uya kuba ngumfazi wawuphi na kweso sixhenxe? kuba babenaye bonke. waphendula ke uyesu wathi kubo, niyalahleka, kuba ningazazi izibhalo kwanamandla kathixo. kuba eluvukweni abazeki, abendiswa; bangengazo izithunywa zikathixo emazulwini. ngalo ke uvuko lwabafileyo, anikulesanga na okwathethwayo kuni nguthixo, esithi, mna ndinguthixo ka-abraham, uthixo kaisake, uthixo kayakobi? uthixo akathixo wabafileyo, ungowabaphilileyo. zathi izihlewe zakukuva, zakhwankqiswa yimfundiso yakhe. ke kaloku bathe abafarisi, bakuva ukuba ubethe labakhohla abasadusi, bahlanganiselana ndawonye. omnye kubo ongumqondisi-mthetho wambuza emlinga, wathi, mfundisi, owona myalelo mkhulu emthethweni nguwpuphi na? wathi ke uyesu kuye, uze uyithande inkosi uthixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho iphela, nangomphefumlo wakho uphela, nangengqondo yakho iphela. nguwo lowo owokuqala nomkhulu umthetho. owesibini ke ufana nawo: uze umthande ummelwane wakho ngoko uzithanda ngako. kule mithetho yomibini kuxhomekeke umyalelo uphela nabaprofeti. bakubon ukuba bahlanganisene ke abafarisi, uyesu wabuza kubo, esithi, nithini na nina ngaye ukristu? ungunyana kabani na? bathi kuye, kadavide. athi kubo, yini na phofu ukuba udavide ngomoya ambize ngokuthi, nkosi, esithi, yathi inkosi enkosini yam, hlala ngasekunene kwam, ndide iintshaba zakho ndizenze isihlalo seenyawo zakho? ukuba udavide ngoko umbiza ngokuba nkosi, ungunyana wakhe ngani na? akubangakho namnye ubenako ukumphendula nezwi eli; kananjalo kususela kuloo mini, akubanga sabakho mntu waba nabuganga bakumbuza nto.

23

waza uyesu wathetha kwisihlewele nakubafundi bakhe, esithi, ababahlali nabafarisi bahleli esihlalweni sikamoses. konke ngoko abasukuba besithi kuni kugcineni, ze nikugcine nikwenze; kodwa ze ningenzi ngokwemisebenzi yabo; kuba bathetha baze

bangerzi. kuba babopha imithwalo enzima, esindayo, bayibeke emagxeni abantu, babe ke bona bengathandi kuyishukumisa nangomnwe lo wabo. yonke imisebenzi yabo ke bayenza ngokunga bangabonwa ngabantu; bawenze banzi amaqhaga abo ezikhumbuzo, bayandise imiqukumbelo yeengubo zabo. kananjalo bathanda izilili zobukhulu ezidlweni, kwanezihlalo zobukhulu ezindlwini zesikhungu, nemibuliso ezindaweni zembutho, nokubizwa ngabantu kuthiwe, rabhi, rabhi. ke nina maningabizwa kuthiwe rabhi; kuba manye umkhokeli wenu, ukristu; nina ke nonke ningabazalwana. ningabizi mntu ngokuba nguyihlo emhlabeni apha; kuba manye uyihlo wenu, lowo usemazulwini. kananjalo maningabizwa ngokuba ningabakhokeli; kuba manye umkhokeli wenu, ukristu. omkhulu ke kuni makabe ngumlungiseleli wenu. osukuba ke eziphakamisa uya kuthotywa; nosukuba ezithoba uya kuphakanyiswa. yeha, nina babhali, bafarisi, bahanahanisindini! ngokuba nibuvala ubukumkani bamazulu phambi kwabantu; kuba aningeni nina, nabangenayo anibavumeli ukuba bangene. yeha, nina babhali, bafarisi, bahanahanisindini! ngokuba nisdla izindlu zabahlolokazi, nize ngokunyhwalaza nithandaze uzungu; ngenxa yoko niya kwamkela ugwebo olugqithiseleyo, yeha, nina babhali, bafarisi, bahanahanisindini! ngokuba nijikajika ulwandle nomhlaba ukuze nenze nokuba manye ongena ebuyudeni; nithi, xa athe wazuzeka, nimenze abe ngumntwana wesihogo ngokuphindiweyo kunani. yeha, nina bakhokelindini baziimfama! nina nithi, othe wafunga itempile, akunto oko; ke othe wafunga igolide yetempile, unetyala. ziyatha, zimfama, kanene yiyiphi na enkulu? yigolide, yitempile eyingcwalisayo igolide, kusini na? kanjalo nina nithi, othe wafunga isibingelelo, akunto oko; ke othe wafunga umnikelo ophezu kwaso, unetyala. ziyatha, zimfama, kanene yiyiphi na enkulu? ngumnikelo, sisibingelelo esiwungcwalisayo umnikelo, kusini na? lowo usifungayo ngoko isibingelelo ufunga sona neento zonke eziphezu kwaso. nalowo uyifungayo itempile, ufunga yona nomiyokuyo. nalowo uwafungayo amazulu, ufunga itrone kathixo nohleli phezu kwayo. yeha, nina babhali, bafarisi, bahanahanisindini! ngokuba ninikela izishumi zetyeleba nedile nekumin, kanti nizishiyile ezona ndawo zinzima zomthetho, umgwebo nenceba nokholo; ezi benimelwe kukuba nizenze, nithi neziya ningazishiyi. bakhokelindini baziimfama, abahluza imbuzane, ke baginye inkamela. yeha, nina babhali, bafarisi, bahanahanisindini! ngokuba nihlambulula umphandle wendebe nesitya, kanti ke ngaphakathi kuzele kukuphanga nokungazeyisi. mfarisin-

dini uyimfama, hlambulula tanci okungaphakathi kwendebe nesitya, ukuze kuthi okungaphandle kwazo kuhlambuluke nako. yeha, nina babhali, bafarisi, bahanahanisindini! ngokuba nifana namangcwaba aqatywe ifutha, athi abonakale emahle okunene ngaphandle, kanti ngaphakathi azele ngamathambo abafileyo nokungcola konke. ngokukwanjalo nani ngaphandle okunene nibonakala kubantu ningamalungisa, kanti ngaphakathi nizele luhananiso nokuchasene nomthetho. yeha, nina babhali, bafarisi, bahanahanisindini! ngokuba niwakha amangcwaba abaprofeti, nivathise amangcwaba amalungisa, nithi, ukuba sasikho thina ngemihla yoobawo, singe singabanga nabudlelane nabo ngegazi labaprofeti. ngoko niyangqina kwanina, ukuba ningoonyana babo babulala abaprofeti. wuzaliseni kambe nani umlinganisela wooyihlo. zinyokandini, nzalandini yamarhamba, ningathini na ukususaba umgwebo wesihogo? ngenxa yoko, niyabona, mna ndinithumela abaprofeti nezilumko nababhali; niya kuthi inxenye kubo niyibulale, niyibethelele eminqamlezweni, nithi inxenye kubo niyityakatyeezindlwini zenu zesikhungu, niyitshutshise kwimizi ngemizi; ukuze linifikele lonke igazi elinobulungisa, elaphalazwayo emhlabeni apha, lithabathela egazini lika-abheli ilungisa, lizise egazini likazekariya, unyana kabherekiya, enambulalela phakathi kwendawo engcwele nesibingelelo. inene, ndithi kuni, zonke ezo zinto ziya kusihlela esi sizukulwana. yerusalem, yerusalem, wena ubabulalayo abaprofeti, ubagibisele ngamatye abo bathunywe kuwe, kufuthi kangakanani na ndithande ukubabuthela ndawonye abantwana bakho, ngohlobo esithi isikhukukazi siwabuthela ndawonye amatholelase ngaphantsi kwamaphiko, anavuma! yabonani, indlu yenu ishiywa nani ize. kuba ndithi kuni, aniyi kuba sandibona emveni koku, nide nithi, makabongwe lowo uzayo egameni lenkosi.

24

ephumile uyesu, wemka etempileni; bathe abafundi bakhe beza kumbonisa izakhiwo zetempile. wathi ke uyesu kubo, niyazibona na zonke ezi zinto? inene, ndithi kuni, akusayi kusala apha ilitye phezu kwelitye, elingayi kuchithwa. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba uhleli entabeni yeminquma, beza kuye abafundi bebdwa, bathi, sixelele ukuba ziya kubakho nini na ezo zinto; uya kuba yini na umqondiso wokufika kwakho, nowokupheliswa kwephakade eli? waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, lumkani ningalahlekiswa mntu. kuba baninzi abaya kuza egameni lam, besithi ban-

gukristu, balahlekise into eninzi. niya kuthi ke nive iimfazwe namarhe eemfazwe; lumkani ningabi navuso, kuba zonke ezo zinto zimele ukhula; kanti kona ukuphela akukabikho. kuba uhlanga luya kuvukelana nohlanga, nobukumkani buvukelane nobukumkani; kuya kubakho iindlala, neendykitya zokufa, nezinyikimo zomhlaba kwiindawo ngeendawo. zonke ke ezo zinto zikukuqaleka kwenimba. ngelo xesha baya kunikela ekubandezeleni, banibulale; niya kuthiywa ziintlanga zonke ngenxa yegama lam. ngelo xesha baninzi abaya kukhutyekiswa, banikelane, bathiyane. kwaye kuya kuvela abaprofeti ababuxoki babe baninzi, balahlekise abantu abaninzi. nangenxa yokwanda kokuchasa umthetho, luya kuphola uthando lwabaninzi. ke onyamezeleyo kwada kwaba sekupheleni, lowo uya kusindiswa. zaye ezi ndaba zilungileyo zobukumkani ziya kuvakaliswa kulo elimiweyo liphela, zibe bubungqina kuzo zonke iintlanga; kwandule ke ukufika ukuphela. xa ke ngoko nithe nalibona isikizi lesiphanziso, ekwakuthethwa lona ngodaniyeli umprofeti, limi endaweni engcwele (olesayo makaqike), ngelo xesha mabathi abakwelakwayuda basabele ezintabeni. ophezu kwendlu makangehli aye kuthabatha into endlwini yakhe; nosentsimini makangabuyeli emva aye kuthabatha iingubo zakhe. yeha ke, abamithiyo nabanyisayo ngaloo mihla! thandazani ke, ukuba intsabo yenu ingabi khona ebusika nangesabatha. kuba ngelo xesha kuya kubakho imbandezelo enkulu, ekungazanga kubekho injalo kwasekuqalekeni kwehlabathi, kwada kwaba kalokunje, ekungasayi kubuye kubekho injalo. kanjalo ukuba ibingayi kuthi loo mihla inqanyulelwe, bekungayi kubakho nyama isindayo; ngenxa ke yabanyuliweyo, loo mihla iya kunqanyulelwa. ngelo xesha, ukuba ubani uthe kuni, nanku apha ukristu, nokuba uthe, nankuya phaya, musani ukuholwa. kuba kuya kuvela ookristu ababuxoki, nabaprofeti ababuxoki, benze imiqondiso emikhulu nezimanga, ngokokude bathi, ukuba bekunokwenzeka, balahlekise nabanyuliweyo. yabonani, ndinixelele ngenxa engaphambili. ukuba ngoko bathi kuni, nanko entlango, musani ukuphuma niye. nokuba bathi, nanko emagumbini, musani ukukholwa. kuba kwanjengokuba umbane uthi uphume empumalanga, ubonakale kude kuse entshonolanga, kuya kuba njalo nokufika konyana womntu. kuba apho sukuba sikhona isidumbu, aya kuhlalanganisana khona amaxhalanga. kwaoko ke, emveni kwembandezelo yaloo mihla, ilanga liya kwenziwa mnyama, ithi nenyanga ifiphale, zithi neenkwenkwezi ziwe ezulwini, athi namandla amazulu azanyazanyiswe.

uya kubonakala ngelo xesha umqondiso wonyana womntu ezulwini; zimbambazele ngelo xesha zonke izizwe zomhlaba, zimbombone unyana womntu esiza phezu kwamafu ezulu, enamandla, nobuqaqawuli obukhulu. wozithuma izithunywa zakhe zasemazulwini, zinexilongo elisandi sikhulu, zihlanganisele ndawonye abanyulwa bakhe, baphume kumacala omane omoya, kuthabathela esiphelweni sezulu, kude kuse kwesinye isiphelo salo. wufundeni ke umzekeliso kuwo umkhiwane: xa selithe lathamba isebe lawo, lahluma amagqabi, niyazi ukuba likufuphi ihlobo. ngokukwanjalo nani, xa nithe nazibona zonke ezo zinto, yazini ukuba kukufuphi, sekusemnyango. inene ndithi kuni, asisayi kudlula esi sizukulwana, zingadanga zonke ezo zinto zibekho. liya kudlula izulu nomhlaba, ke wona amazwi am akasayi kudlula. kodwa akukho bani uwaziyo loo mihla nelo lixa; azazi nezithunywa zamazulu, ngubawo yedwa. ke kaloku, njengokuba ibinjalo imihla kanowa, koba njalo nokufika konyana womntu. kuba njengokuba babesithi, ngemihla ebingaphambi konogumbe, badle, basele, bazeke, bendise, kwada kwayimini awangena ngayo emkhombeni unowa, bengaqondanga, wada wafika unogumbe, wabakhukulisa bonke: koba njalo nokufika konyana womntu. ngelo xesha ababini boba sentsimini, athi omnye amkelwe, omnye ashiywe. abafazi ababini boba besila etyeni lokusila, athi omnye amkelwe, omnye ashiywe. phaphani ngoko; ngokuba ningazi ukuba lilixa liphi na eza ngalo inkosi yenu. yazini ke oku, ukuba ebesazi umninindlu ukuba isela liza ngawuphi na umlindo wobusuku, ange elindile, akavuma ukuba indlu yakhe igqojozwe. ngenxa yoko yibani nilungile nani, ngokuba unyana womntu uya ngelixa eningalikhumbuleliyo. ngubani na ke loo mkhonzi uthembekileyo, uqondayo, eyathi inkosi yakhe yammisa phezu kwabendlu yayo, ukuze abanike ukudla ngexesha elifanelekileyo? uoyolo loo mkhonzi, iya kuthi yakufika inkosi yakhe imfumane esenjenjalo. inene ndithi kuni, iya kummisa phezu kwayo yonke impahla yayo. ukuba ke umkhonzi lowa ukhohlakeleyo uthe entliziyweni yakhe, inkosi yam ilibele, ayizi, aqale ababethe abakhonza kunye naye, adle ke, asele nabaxilayo, iya kufika inkosi yaloo mkhonzi ngemini angayikhangeleyo, nangelixa angalaziyo, imsike kubini, immisele isabelo sakhe nabahanahanisi; khona apho kuya kubakho ukulula nokutshixiza kwamazinyo.

bathayo izibane zazo, zaphuma zaya kumkhawulela umyeni. ezintlanu ke kuzo zaye zizingqondi, ezintlanu ziziziyatha. ezo ziziziyatha zaphatha izibane zazo, azaphatha oli nazo; kodwa ezizingqondi zaphatha ioli ezityeni zazo, kwanezibane zazo. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba ulibele umyeni, zozela zonke zalala. phakathi kobusuku ke kwabakho umemezo oluthi, nanko umyeni esiza; phumani niye kumkhawulela. zaza zavuka zonke ezo ntombi, zalungisa izibane zazo. zathi ke eziziziyatha kwezizingqondi, sipheni kwioli yenu leyo, ngokuba izibane zethu zicima. zaphendula ke ezizingqondi, zathi, hayi, hleze inganeli kuthi nakuni; yiyani kanye kwabathengisayo, nizithengele. kuthe ke, zisaya kuthenga, wafika umyeni; zaza ezo bezisezilungile zangena naye emsithweni, lwavalwa ke ucango. zithi ke kamva zifike nezinye iintombi ezo, zisithi, nkosi, nkosi, sivulele. yaphendula ke yona yathi, inene ndithi kuni, andinazi nina. phaphani ngoko, ngokuba ningayazi imini kwanalo ilixa. kuba kunjengomntu owathi, eza kuhambela kwelinye, wabiza abakhe abakhonzi, wayinikela kubo impahla yakhe. wathi omnye wamnika iitalente zantlanu, omnye zambini, nomnye yaba nye, walowo wanikwa ngokwawakhe amandla; wahambela kwelinye kwaoko. lowo ke wamkela iitalente ezintlanu, waya wasebenza ngazo, wenza esinye isihlanu seetalente. kwangokunjalo nalowo wamkela ezimbini, naye wazuza esinye isibini. ke naye lowo wamkela yanye, waya wemba emhlabeni, wayifihla imali yenkosi yakhe. ithi ke emveni kwexesha elikhulu, ifike inkosi yabo bakhonzi, ibalelane nabo. weza lowo wamkela iitalente ezintlanu, wazisa esinye isihlanu seetalente, esithi, nkosi, wandinika iitalente zantlanu; khangela, ndizuze esinye isihlanu seetalente phezu kwazo. yathi kuye inkosi yakhe, hee ke, mkhonzi ulungileyo, uthembekileyo! ubuthembekile kwiinto ezimbalwa; ndiya kukumisa phezu kweento ezininzi, ngena eluvuyweni lwenkosi yakho. weza ke nalowo wamkela iitalente ezimbini, wathi, nkosi, wandinika iitalente zambini; khangela, ndizuze esinye isibini seetalente phezu kwazo. yathi kuye inkosi yakhe, hee ke, mkhonzi ulungileyo, uthembekileyo! ubuthembekile kwiinto ezimbalwa; ndiya kukumisa phezu kweento ezininzi, ngena eluvuyweni lwenkosi yakho. weza ke nalowo wamkela iitalente yanye, wathi, nkosi, bendikwazi wena ukuba ungumntu olukhuni, uvuna apho ubungahlwayelanga khona, ubuthe apho ungelelanga khona; ndasuka ndoyika, ndaya ndayiselela iitalente yakho ngomhlaba; nanku unako okwakho. yaphendula ke inkosi yakhe yathi kuye, mkhonzindini ukhohlakeleyo, ulivila, ubusazi nje ukuba ndivuna apho

ndingahlwayelanga khona, ndibuthe apho ndingelanga khona, ubumelwe kukuthi ngoko ube ubuyibeke imali yam kubananisi, ndaza ndakufika mna, ndabuya ndakuzuza okwam kunenzala. mhlutheni ngoko italente leyo, niyinike lowo uneetalente ezilishumi. kuba wonke umntu onako uya kunikwa, abe nako ngokugqithiseleyo; ke ongenako, uya kuhluthwa kwanoko anako. naye umkhonzi ongancedi lutho, mkhupheleni ebumnyameni obungaphandle; khona apho kuya kubakho ukulila nokutshixiza kwamazinyo. xa ke athe wafika unyana womntu esebuqaqawulini bakhe, enazo zonke izithunywa ezingcwele, ngelo xa uya kuhlala phezu kwetrone yobuqaqawuli bakhe; zihlanganiswe phambi kwakhe zonke iintlanga, abahlule abanye kwabanye, njengokuba umalusi ezahlula izimvu ezibhokhweni; athi zona izimvu azimise ngasekunene kwakhe, athi kodwa zona iibhokhwe azimise ngasekhohlo. uya kuthi ke ukumkani kwabangasekunene kwakhe, yizani, nina nisikelelweyo ngubawo, nibudle ilifa ubukumkani obalungiselwa nina kwasekusekeni kwehlabathi; kuba ndalamba, nandipha ukudla; ndanxanwa, nandiseza; ndandingowasemzini, nandingenisa endlwini; ndandize, nandambesa; ndandisifa, nandivelela; ndandisentolongweni, neza kum. oza amphendule ke amalungisa, esithi, nkosi, sakubona nini na ulambile, sakonga; unxaniwe, sakuseza? sakubona nini na ke ungowasemzini, sakungenisa endlwini, uze, sakwambesa? sakubona nini na ke usifa, okanye usentolongweni, seza kuwe? aze aphendule ukumkani athi kuwo, inene ndithi kuni, ekubeni nenjenjalo nakumnye waba bazalwana bam bangabona bancinane, nenjenjalo nakum. uya kuthi nakwabangasekhohlo, mkani kum, nina baqalekiwa, niye emilweni ongunaphakade, owalungiselwa umtyholi nezithunywa zakhe. kuba ndalamba, anandipha kudla; ndanxanwa, anandiseza; ndandingowasemzini, anandingenisa endlwini; ndandize, anandambesa; ndandisifa, ndandisentolongweni, anandivelela. boza ke bamphendule nabo, besithi, nkosi, sakubona nini na ulambile, okanye unxaniwe, okanye ungowasemzini, okanye uze, okanye usifa, okanye usentolongweni, asakulungiselela? aze abaphendule, esithi, inene ndithi kuni, ekubeni ningenjanga njalo nakumnye waba bangabona bancinane, anenjanga njalo nakum. baya kumka aba baye elubethweni olungunaphakade; ke wona amalungisa aya kuya ebomini obungunaphakade.

ukuba emveni kweentsuku ezimbini kukho ipasika, aze unyana womntu anikelwe ukuba abethelelwe emnqamlezweni. bathi ngelo xa ababingeleli abakhulu, nababhali, namadoda amakhulu abantu, bahlanganisana endlwini yombingeleli omkhulu okuthiwa ngukayafa; babhunga ukuba bambambe uyesu ngenkohliso, bambulale. ke babesithi, makungabi khona ngomthendeleko, ukuze kungehli saqunge phakathi kwabantu. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba uyesu usebhetani, endlwini kasimon owayeneqhenqa, kweza kuye umfazi enhlala lelabhastile, linamafutha aqholiweyo axabiso likhulu, wawagalela phezu kwentloko yakhe, akubon ukuba uhleli ngasesithebeni. bekubonile ke oko abafundi bakhe, bacaphuka, besithi, yeyani na le nkciho? kuba la mafutha ngokuthengiswe lukhulu ngawo, kwaza kwaphiwa amahlwempu. ekwazi ke oko, uyesu wathi kubo, umfazi lo nimaphulelani na? kuba usebenze kum umsebenzi omhle. kuba amahlwempu lawo nihleli ninawo; kodwa mna anihleli ninam. kuba la mafutha aqholiweyo, yena ewathululele emzimbeni wam nje, wenzele ukungcwatywa kwam. inene ndithi kuni, apho zithe zavakaliswa khona ezi ndaba zilungileyo kulo lonke ihlabathi, iya kuxelwa nayo le nto ayenzi-leyo yena, ibe sisikhumbuzo ngaye. ngelo xesha kwaphuma omnye weshumi elinababini, ekuthiwa nguyuda sikariyoti, waya kubabingeleli abakhulu, wathi, ningandinika ntoni na, ndimnikele kuni? bammisela ke amaqhosha esilivere amashumi mathathu. waza kwalapho wafuna ithuba elilungileyo lokuze amnikele kubo. ke kaloku, ngowokuqala umhla wezonka ezingenagwele, beza abafundi kuyesu, besithi kuye, ufuna ukuba sikulungisele phi na ukuyidla ipasika? wathi ke yena, hambani niye kuwo umzi, kuthile, nithi kuye, uthi umfundisi, ixesha lam likufuphi; ndiya kuyenzela kuwe ipasika nabafundi bam. abafundi benza ke ngoko uyesu abebayaleze ngako, bayilungisa ipasika. kwakuhlwa ke, wahlala ngasesithebeni nabalishumi elinababini. xa badlayo, wathi, inene ndithi kuni, omnye kuni aba uya kundingcatsha. baza, bebuhlungu kakhulu, baqala ukuthi kuye bonke ngabanye, ingaba ndim yini na, nkosi? waphendula ke yena wathi, osithe nkxu nam isandla esityeni, nguye lowo uya kundingcatsha. unyana womntu uyemka okunene, njengoko kubhaliweyo ngaye. kodwa ke, yeha, loo mntu unyana womntu angecatshwa nguye! ngekumlungele ukuba ebengazalwanga loo mntu. waphendula ke uyuda, lowo wamngcatshayo, wathi, ingaba ndim yini na, rabhi? athi yena kuye, uselutshilo nawe. bakubon ukuba bayadla ke, uyesu wasithabatha isonka, wathi akusikelela waqhekeza, wanika aba-

fundi, wathi, thabathani nidle; ngumzimba wam lo. wayithabatha nendebe, wabulela, wabanika, esithi, selani kuyo nonke; kuba ligazi lam eli lomnqophiso omtsha, eliphallala ngenxa yabaninzi, ukuze kuxolelwe izono. ndithi ke kuni, andisayi kusela kwesi siqhamo somdiliya, kuthabathela kweli xesha, kude kube yiloo mini sukuba ndisisela nani sisitha ebukumka nini bukabawo. bakuba bevume ingoma yokudumisa, baphuma baya entabeni yeminquma. ngelo xesha uthi uyesu kubo, nina nonke niya kukhubeka ngam ngobu busuku; kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ndiya kumbetha umalusi, zichithwachithwe izimvu zomhlambi. kodwa emveni kokuvuka kwam, ndiya kunandulela ndiye kwelasegalili. waphendula ke upetros wathi kuye, nokuba bonke baya kukhubeka ngawe, andisayi kukha ndikhubeke mna. wathi uyesu kuye, inene ndithi kuwe, kwangobu busuku, ingekalili inkuku, uya kundikhanyela kathathu. athi upetros kuye, ndingafanelana ndimelwe kukuba ndife nawe, andingekhe ndikukhanye. batsho nabo bonke abafundi. ngelo xesha, ufika uyesu nabo kumhlathanya ekuthiwa yigetsemame; athi kubafundi, hlalani phantsi apha, ndikhe ndiye kuthandaza phaya. wathabatha upetros noonyana bobabini bakazebhedhi, waqala ukuba buhlungu nokudandatheka kakhulu. aze athi kubo, umphefumlo wam ubuhlungu kakhulu, ngokokude ube sekufeni; hlalani apha nilinde nam. waza, ehambele phambili umganyana, wawa ngobuso bakhe, wathandaza, esithi, bawo, ukuba kunokwenzeka, mayidlule kum le ndebe; noko makungabi njengokuthanda kwam, makube njengokuthanda kwakho. uyeza kubafundi, abafumane belele, athi kupetros, ninje na ukungabi nako ukulinda nam nexa elinye? lindani nithandaze, ukuze ninganengi ekuhendweni; umoya wona okunene unentumekelelo, ke yona inyama ithambile. wabuya wemka okwesibini, wathandaza, esithi, bawo, ukuba ayinako le ndebe ukudlula kum ndingathanga ndiyisele, makwenzeke ukuthanda kwakho. afike abafumane bebuye balala, kuba amehlo abo ayenzima bubuthongo. wabashiya, wabuya wemka, wathandaza okwesithathu, ethetha kwalona elo lizwi. andule ukuza kubafundi bakhe, athi kubo, hlalani ngoku, niphumle; yabonani, lisondele ilixa lokuba unyana womntu anikelwe ezandleni zaboni. vukani, sihambe; yabonani, usondele lowo undinikelayo. kuthe, esathetha, kwathi gqi uyuda, omnye wabalishumi elinababini; weza enendimbane enkulu inamakrele neentonga, ivela kubabingeleli abakhulu namadoda amakhulu abantu. ke kaloku, wayethe lowo umnikelayo wabanika umqondiso, esithi, endithe ndamanga, nguye lowo; mbambeni.

wafika ke kwaoko kuyesu, wathi, aa, rabhi! wamanga nokumanga. wathi ke uyesu kuye, wethu! ukho ngani na? bandula ukuza, bamsa izandla uyesu, bambamba. wesuka omnye wabo babenoyesu, wolula isandla, warhola ikrele lakhe, wamxambala umkhonzi wombingeleli omkhulu, wamnqumla indlebe. aze athi uyesu kuye, libuyisele endaweni yalo ikrele lakho; kuba bonke abathabatha ikrele baya kutshabalala likrele. uba andinako na ngoku ukumbongoza ubawo, andikhuphele imikhosi yezithunywa zezulu engaphezu kweshumi elinamibini? bezingathini na ke oko ukuzaliseka izibhalo ezithi, kumele ukuba kube nje? ngalo elo lixa wathi uyesu kwindimbane, niphumelele ukuba kubamba mna na, nina-makrele neentonga nje, ngathi niphumelele isihange? bendihleli nani imihla ngemihla, ndifundisa etempileni, anandibamba. oku ke konke kwenzeka, ukuze zizaliseke izibhalo zabaprofeti. basuka bonke abafundi bamshiya, babaleka. abo ke bambambayo uyesu, bamrholela kukayafa, umbingeleli omkhulu, apho babehlanganise khona ababhali namadoda amakhulu. ke kaloku upetros wayemlandela, ebekele kude, kwada kwaya entendelezweni yendlu yombingeleli omkhulu. engene ngaphakathi, wahlala phantsi namadindala, ukuba abone isiphelo. ke kaloku, baye ababingeleli abakhulu, namadoda amakhulu, nentlanganisano yamatyala iphelele, befuna ubungqina obubuxoki ngoyesu, ukuze bambulale; ababufumananga; nangona afikayo amangqina abuxoki aba maninzi, ababufumananga. ada ke afika amangqina abuxoki emabini, athi, lo wathi, ndinako ukuyichitha itempile kathixo, ndibuye ndiyakhe ngeentsuku ezintathu. wesuka wema umbingeleli omkhulu, wathi kuye, akuphenduli nto na? bangqina ntoni na aba ngawe? wahlala yena uyesu wathi tu, waphendula umbingeleli omkhulu wathi kuye, ndikufungisa uthixo ophilileyo, ukuba usikelele ukuba unguye na ukristu, unyana kathixo. athi uyesu kuye, uselutshilo nawe. ke ndithi kuni, emveni koku niya kumbona unyana womntu, ehleli ngasekunene kwamandla, esiza esemafini ezulu. waza umbingeleli omkhulu wazikrazula iingubo zakhe, esithi, unyelisile; sisawafunelani na amangqina? yabonani, ngoku nikuvile ukunyelisa kwakhe; nithini na nina? baphendula ke bona bathi, unetyala lokuba afe. baza bamtshicilela ebusweni, bamntlitha, abanye bammonxoxa, besithi, siprofelete, wena kristu; ubethwe ngubani na? ke kaloku upetros wayehleli ngaphandle entendelezweni; kweza kuye sicakazana sithile, sisithi, nawe ubunaye uyesu lo wasegalili. wakhanyela ke yena phambi kwabo bonke, esithi, andiyazi into oyithethayo.

kuthe ke, ephume waya esangweni, sambona esinye; sithi kwababekhona, naye lo ebenaye uyesu wasenazarete. waphinda wakhanyela efunga, esithi, andimazi loo mntu. kwathi ke kwakuba mzuzwana, beza abo babemi khona, bathi kupetros, inyaniso, nawe ungowabo; kuba nokuthetha kwakho kuyakudiza. waza waqala ukushwabula nokufunga, esithi, andimazi loo mntu. yasuka yalila kwaoko inkuku. walikhumbula upetros ilizwi likayesu, abelithethile kuye, esithi, ingekalili inkuku, uya kundikhanyela kathathu. ephume phandle, walila ngokukrakra.

27

kuthe ke kwakusa, babhunga bonke ababingeleli abakhulu namadoda amakhulu abantu ngaye uyesu, ukuba bambulale. bathi bakumbopha, bamrholela, bamnikela kupontiyi pilato, irhuluneli. waza uyuda, lowo wamngcatshayo, ebone ukuba ugwetyiwe, wazohlwaya, wawabuyisela kwakubabingeleli abakhulu namadoda amakhulu loo maqhosha esilivere amashumi mathathu, esithi, ndonile, kuba ndingcatshigazi elingenatyala. bathi ke bona, iyini na kuthi loo nto? zibonele wena. wawaphosa phantsi etempileni apho loo maqhosha esilivere, wemka, waya wazixhoma. ke kaloku ababingeleli abakhulu bawathabatha loo maqhosha esilivere, bathi, akuvumelekile ukuwagalela emkhombeni weminikelo, ngokokuba elinani legazi. babhunga ke, bathenga ngawo umhlaba wombumbi, ukuze ube yindawo yokungcwabela abasemzini. kungoko wabizwayo loo mhlaba ngokuba ngumhlaba wegazi, kwada kwanamhlanje. kwazaliseka ke okwathethwayo ngoyeremiya umprofeti, esithi, bawathabatha loo maqhosha esilivere amashumi mathathu, inani lalowo wamiselwa inani, abamhisela inani aboonyana bakasirayeli, bawarholela umhlaba wombumbi, njengoko yandiyalelayo inkosi. wema ke uyesu phambi kwerhuluneli, yambuza irhuluneli isithi, unguye na ukumkani wamayuda? wathi ke uyesu kuyo, nawe utsho. ke kaloku ekumangalelweni kwakhe ngababingeleli abakhulu namadoda amakhulu, akaphendulanga nto. aze athi upilato kuye, akuziva na ukuba zininzi kwazo iindawo abazingqinayo ngawe? akaphendula zwi, noko lilinye, yada yamangaliswa kakhulu irhuluneli leyo. ke kaloku imithendeleko ngemithendeleko irhuluneli ibiqhele ukuzikhululela izihlewe umbanjwa abe mnye, lowo babesithi bamfune. baye ke ngelo xesha benombanjwa obesazeka, ekuthiwa ngubharabhas. bakubon ukuba ngoko bahlanganise, wathi kubo upilato, nithanda ukuba ndinikhululele wuphi na, ubharabhas, uyesu ekuthiwa ngokristu,

kusini na? kuba ebesazi ukuba bamnikele ngomona. akubon ukuba uhleli esihlalweni sokugweba, umfazi wakhe wathumela kuye, esithi, uze ungabi nakuthini kuloo mntu ulilungisa, kuba namhlanje ndive izinto ezininzi ezinzima ephupheni, ngenxa yakhe. kodwa ababingeleli abakhulu namadoda amakhulu bazeyisela izihlele ekuthini zicele ubharabhas, zimshabalalise uyesu. yaphendula ke irhuluneli yathi kubo, nguwuphi na kwaba bobabini enithanda ukuba ndinikhululele yena? bathe ke bona, ngubharabhas. athi upilato kubo, ndimenzeni na ke uyesu ekuthiwa ngukristu? bathi kuye bonke, makabethelelwe emnqamlezweni. yathi ke irhuluneli, kuba enze bubi buni na? kwaba kukhona ke bancamisayo ukunkqangaza, besithi, makabethelelwe emnqamlezweni. uthe ke upilato, akubona ukuba akancedi lutho, ebona ukuba sisuke sangakumbi isiphithiphithi, wathabatha amanzi, wahlamba izandla phambi kwezihlele, esithi, andintyala egazini lalo mntu ulilungisa; ziboneleni nina. baphendula bonke abantu bathi, igazi lakhe malibe phezu kwethu, naphezu kwabantwana bethu. waza wabakhululela ubharabhas; wathi ke, emtyakatyile uyesu, wamnikela ukuba abethelelwe emnqamlezweni. aza amasoldati erhuluneli amhlabatha uyesu, amsa endlwini yerhuluneli, alihlanganisela phezu kwakhe ibutho lawo liphela. amhluba, amnxiba ingubo ebomvu. aluka isithsaba ngameva, amthi jize ngaso entloko; abeka nengcologo esandleni sakhe sokunene, awa ngamadolo phambi kwakhe, adlala ngaye, esithi, aa! kumkani wamayuda! amtshicela, ayithabatha ingcologo, ambetha entloko. athi, akuba edlale ngaye, amhluba ingubo leyo, amambathisa kwaezakhe iingubo; amrhola, aya kumbethelela emnqamlezweni. athe ke ekuphumeni, afumana umntu wasekirene, ogama lingusimon; anyanzela lowo ukuba awuthwale umnqamlezo wakhe. athi akufika ndaweni kuthiwa yigologota, oko kukuthi, yindawo yokakayi, amnika iviniga iphithikezwe nenyongo, ukuba asele; wathi akuyiva, akavuma ukuyisela. athi ke, akumbethelela emnqamlezweni, abelana ngeengubo zakhe, esenza amaqashiso, ukuze kuzaliseke okwathethwa ngumprofeti, esithi, babelana ngeengubo zam, benza amaqashiso ngesambatho sam. ahlala phantsi, amlinda khona apho. babeka ngaphezu kwentloko yakhe ityala lakhe libhaliwe, kwathiwa, lo nguyesu ukumkani wamayuda. kwaza kwabethelelwa naye emnqamlezweni izihange ezibini, esinye ngasekunene, nesinye ngasekhohlo. bamnyelisa ke bona abadlulayo, behlunguzela iintloko zabo, besitsho ukuthi, wena uchitha itempile, uyakhe ngeentsuku ezintathu, zisindise; ukuba ungunyana kathixo, yihla emnqamlezweni.

ngokukwanjalo ke nababingeleli abakhulu, bedlala ngaye, benabo ababhali namadoda amakhulu, bathi, abanye wabasindisa; yena ngokwakhe akanakuzisindisa. ukuba ungukumkani kasirayeli, makehle kalokunje emnqamlezweni; sokholwa nguye; ukholose ngothixo, makamhlangule kalokunje, ukuba uyamthanda; kuba wathi, ndingunyana kathixo. zaye ke nezihange, ezibe zibethelelwe emnqamlezweni naye, zimngcikiva kwangokunjalo. kuthe ke, kuthabathele kwilixa lesithandathu, kwada kwesa kwilixa lesithoba, kwehla ubumnyama phezu kwawo wonke umhlaba. ke kaloku, malunga nelixa lesithoba, wadanduluka uyesu ngezwi elikhulu, esithi, eli! eli! lama sabhaktani! oko kukuthi, thixo wam! thixo wam! undishiye ngani na? inxenye ke yababemi khona, yakuva, yathi, lo mntu ubiza ueliya. wesuka wagidima kwaoko omnye kubo, wathabatha imfunxa, wayizalisa ngeviniga, wayifaka engcongolweni, wamseza. bathe ke bona abanye, khawuyeke, sibone ukuba ueliya uza kumsindisa na. uthe ke uyesu, ephinde wadanduluka ngezwi elikhulu, wawukhupha umoya wakhe. lasuka ikhuselo lengcwele lakrazuka kubini, lithabathele phezu lada lesa phantsi; umhlaba wanyikima, namawa acandeka, namangcwaba avuleka, zathi izidumbu ezininzi zabangcwele ababelele zavuka; baphuma emangcwabeni emveni kokuvuka kwakhe, bangena kuwo umzi ongcwele, babonakala kuninzi. ke kaloku umthetheli-khulu, nabo babelinda uyesu naye, bakubona ukunyikima oko, nezo zinto zenzekileyo, boyika kakhulu, besithi, inyaniso, lo ebengunyana kathixo. kwaye kukho ke khona abafazi abaninzi, bekhangele bemgama, bona babemlandele uyesu kwakwelasegalili, bemlungiselela; ekwakukho phakathi kwabo umariya wasemagadala, nomariya unina wooyakobi noyose, kwanonina woonyana bakazebhedhi. kwathi ke kwakuhlwa, kweza umntu osisityebi wasearimati, ogama linguyosefu, owayengumfundi kayesu naye. yena lowo waya kupilato, wacela umzimba kayesu. waza upilato wathi makawunikelwe umzimba. ewuthabathile ke umzimba uyosefu, wawusongela kwilinen entle emhlophe. wawubeka kwelakhe ingcwaba elitsha, abelixhole eweni; waqengqela ilitye elikhulu emnyango wengcwaba elo, wemka. baye ke bekhona apho umariya wasemagadala nomnye umariya, behleli phantsi malunga nengcwaba. ke kaloku ngengomso, eliyimini esemva kwaleyo yokulungiselela, bahlanganisana ababingeleli abakhulu nabafarisi kupilato, besithi, nkosi, sikhumbule ukuba umlahlekisi lowa wathi esahleli, emveni kweentsuku ezintathu, ndiya kuvuka. yitsho ngoko linqatyiswe ingcwaba, kude kube

lusuku lwesithathu, hleze abafundi bakhe beze ebusuku, bambe, bathi ke ebantwini, uvukile kwabafileyo; luze olokugqibela ulahlekiso lube lubi kunolokuqala. wathi ke upilato kubo, ninabo abalindi; hambani niye kunqabisa ngoko nazi ngako. baya ke bona balinqabisa ingcwaba, ngokulitywina ilitye, bekunye nabalindi.

zonke izinto endiniwisele umthetho ngazo. niyabona, mna ndinani yonke imihla, kude kube sekupheleniweni kwephakade eli. amen.

28

ke kaloku, ekupheleni kwesabatha, ekuseni ngolokuqala usuku lweveki, kweza umariya wasemagadala nomnye umariya, beza kulikhangela ingcwaba. kwasuka kwabakho unyikimo olukhulu; kuba kwakuhle isithunywa senkosi emazulwini, seza saliqengqa ilitye lesuka emnyango, sahlala phezu kwalo. ukubonakala kwaso ke kwaye kunjengombane, nesambatho saso saye simhlophe njengekhephu. ngokoyika sona ke bangcangcazela abalindi, baba njengabafileyo. saphendula ke isithunywa sathi kubafazi abo, musani ukoyika nina; kuba ndiyazi ukuba nifuna uyesu, lowo ubebethelelwe emnqamlezweni. akakho apha; kuba uvukile, njengoko watshoyo; yizani niyibone indawo apho ibilele khona inkosi. yiyani ngokukhawuleza, nibaxebele abafundi bakhe ukuthi uvukile kwabafileyo; niyabona, uyanandulela ukuya kwelasegalili; nombona khona apho. yabonani, ndinixelele. bephume kamsinya engcwabeni, benokoyika nokuvuya okukhulu, bagidima baya kubabikela abafundi bakhe. ke kaloku, xa baya kubabikela abafundi bakhe, wathi thu uyesu, wabahlangabeza, esithi, vuyani. beza ke bambamba ngeenyawo, baqubuda kuye. aze athi uyesu kubo, musani ukoyika; yiyani kubatyela abazalwana bam ukuba baye egalili; bondibona khona apho. bakubon ukuba bayaya ke, kwesuka kwafika abathile babalindi kuwo umzi, bababikela ababingeleli abakhulu zonke izinto ezenzekileyo. bathe bona, bakuhlanganisana namadoda amakhulu, bakubhunga, bawanika imali eninzi amasoldati lawo, besithi, ze nithi, abafundi bakhe beza ngobusuku, bamba silele. nokuba ithe yavakala le nto kwirhuluneli, thina soyithomalalisa, senze ningabi naxhala nina. ayithabatha ke imali leyo, enza njengoko abexelelwe ngako. laza elo zwi laduma kumayuda, kwada kwanamhlanje. bahamba ke abafundi abalishumi eli namnye, baya kwelasegalili, kuloo ntaba wayebayalele yona uyesu. baza bakumbona baqubuda kuye; ke inxenye yathandabuza. weza uyesu wathetha kubo, esithi, linikwe mna lonke igunya emazulwini nasehlabathini. hambani ngoko niye kuzenza abafundi zonke iintlanga, nibabhaptizela egameni loyise, lonyana, lomoya oyingcwele; nibafundisa ukuba bazigcine

ukuqaleka kwayo ivangeli kayesu kristu, unyana kathixo. njengoko kubhaliweyo ebaprofethi, kwathiwa, yabona, mna ndithuma umthunywa wam ngaphambi kobuso bakho, oya kuyilungisa indlela yakho phambi kwakho. izwi lodandulukayo entlango, lisithi, wulungiseni umendo wenkosi; zityenenezeni iindlela zayo! kwaye kukho uyohane, ebhaptiza entlango, evakalisa ubhaptizo lwenguquko, ukuze kuxolelwe izono. laye liphuma lisiya kuye lonke ilizwe lakwayuda nabaseyerusalem; baye bonke bebhaptizwa nguye eyordan emlanjeni, bezixela izono zabo. waye ke kaloku uyohane ambethe uboya benkamela, enombhinqo wentlonze esinqeni sakhe, abe ke esidla iinkumbi nobusi basendle. wayememeza esithi, emva kwam kuza lowo unamandla kunam, endingafanelekileyo ukuba ndithobe phantsi, ndiwuthukule nomtya weembadada zakhe. mna okunene ndanibhaptiza ngamanzi, ke yena uya kunibhaptiza ngomoya oyingcwele. kwathi ngaloo mihla kweza uyesu, evela enazarete yelasegalili, wabhaptizwa nguyohane eyordan apho. uthe kwaoko, akuba enyuka ephuma emanzini, walibona izulu likrazulwe, nomoya enjengehobe, esihla phezu kwakhe. kwabakho nezwi eliphuma ezulwini, lisithi, wena ungunyana wam oyintanda, endikholisiweyo nguye. uthi kwaoko umoya amkhuphele entlango. waye esentlango apho iintsuku ezimashumi mane, ehendwa ngusathana; waye endawonye namarhamncwa; zaye izithunywa zezulu zimlungiselela. ke kaloku emveni kokufakwa kukayohane entolongweni, weza uyesu kwelasegalili, evakalisa iindaba ezilungileyo zobukumkani bukathixo, esithi, lizalisekile ixesha, nobukumkani bukathixo busondele; guqukani, nikholwe kuzo iindaba ezilungileyo ezi. uthe ke, ehamba ngaselwandle lwasegalili, wabona usimon, noandrea umzalwana wakhe, bephosa umnatha elwandle; ngokuba babengababambisi beentlanzi. wathi kubo uyesu, yizani apha ndindilande! ndonenza nibe ngababambisi babantu. bayishiya kwaoko iminatha yabo, bamlandela. uhambele phambili kancinane esuka apho, wabona uyakobi, lo kabezehdi, noyohane, umzalwana wakhe, besemkhombeni wabo, beyilungisa iminatha yabo. wababiza kwaoko; bamshiya uyise uzebhedhi emkhombeni enabaqeshwa, besuka bamlandela. bangena ekapernahum. engene kwaoko ngesabatha endlwini yesikhungu, wafundisa. bakhwankqiswa kukufundisa kwakhe; ngokuba ebebafundisa njengongunyana, engafundisi njengabo ababhali. kwaye kukho endlwini yabo yesikhungu umntu onomoya ongcolileyo; wakhala,

esithi, yoo! yini na enathi nawe, yesu wasenazarete? uze kusitshabalalisa na? ndiyakwazi wena, lowo unguye; ungoyingcwele kathixo. wawukhalimela uyesu, esithi, yithi tu, uphume kuye. uthe umoya ongcolileyo wambetha wee xhwenene; wakhala ngezwi elikhulu, waphuma kuye. baqhiphuka umbilini bonke, ngokokude babuzisane, besithi, yintoni na le nto? le mfundiso intsha yiyiphi na, le nto noomoya abangcolileyo aba abathethela ngegunya, bamlulamele? lwaphuma ke kwaoko udumo lwakhe; lwaya kuwo wonke ummandla welasegalili. kwaoko, bakuphuma endlwini yesikhungu, bangena endlwini kasimon noandrea, benoyakobi noyohane. ke kaloku umkhwekazi kasimon wayelele, esifa yicesina; bamxelela ngaye kwaoko. weza ke kuye, wamvusa embambe ngesandla; yamyeka kwaoko icesina, wabalungiselela. ke kaloku, kwakuhlwa, xa litshonayo ilanga, bazisa kuye bonke ababesifa, nababephethwe ziidemon. waye umzi wonke uhlanganisene ndawonye emnyango apho. waphilisa babaninzi ababesifa zizifo ngezifo; wakhupha ndidemon ezininzi; waye engazivumeli iidemon ukuba zithethe, kuba bezimazi. uthe kusasa, kusemnyama kakhulu, wavuka, waphuma waya endaweni eyintlango, wathandaza khona apho. bamphuthuma oosimon nabo babenaye. bemfumene bathi kuye, bonke bayakufuna. athi kubo, masihambe siye emizini ekufuphi, ukuze nakhona ndivakalise iindaba ezilungileyo, kuba ndiphumele oko. wayevakalisa ke ezindlwini zabo zesikhungu kulo lonke elasegalili, ezikhupha needemon. kweza kuye lunka unqenqqa, embongoza, esiwa ngamadolo phambi kwakhe, esithi kuye, ukuba uyathanda, unako ukundihlambulula. uyesu, esikwe yimfesane ke, wasolula isandla, wamchukumisa, wathi kuye, ndiyathanda; hlambuluka. akutsho, lemka kwaoko kuye iqhenqa, wahlambuluka. akuba emyalile kalukhuni, wamkhupha kwaoko. athi kuye, lumka ungaxelesi bani nento le; hamba uye kuzibonisa kumbingeleli, usondeze ngenxa yokuhlanjululwa kwakho ezo zinto wamisa zona umoses, zibe bubungqina kubo. ke yena, akuphuma, waqala ukuyivakalisa kakhulu nokuyibhengeza loo ndawo, ngokokude angabi saba nako uyesu ukungena mzini ekuhleni; waba ngaphandle ezindaweni ezizintlango; babesithi beze kuye bevela ngeenxa zonke.

kwakuba ntsuku, wabuya wangena ekapernahum; kwavakala ukuba usekhaya, kwaoko kwahlanganisa into eninzi yabantu, ngokokude kungabi sabakho kukhwelelana, nakule mimandla isemnyango; wayeli-

thetha ke kubo ilizwi. kuthi kufike kuye abantu bezisa onedumbe, ethwelwe ngabane. bakuba bengenakusondela kuye ngenxa yendimbane, banqika entungo apho abekhona; bakuba begqobhozile, baluhlisa ukhuko abelele kulo lowo unedumbe. akulubona ke uyesu ukhoho lwabo, wathi konedumbe, mntwana wam, uzixolelwe izono zakho. kwaye ke kukho apho ababhali abathile behleli, becama ngazintliziweni zabo, besithi, yini na ukuba lo enjenje ukuthetha izinyeliso? ngubani na onako ukuxolela izono, mnye kwaphela, nguthixo? eqike kwaoko uyesu ngomoya wakhe, ukuba benjenjalo ukucamanga ngaphakathi kwabo, wathi kubo, yini na ukuba nicamange ezi zinto ezintliziweni zenu? okhona kulula kukuphi na: kukho ukuthi konedumbe, uzixolelwe izono; kukho nokuthi, vuka, uthabathe ukhuko lwakho, uhambe? ke ukuze nazi ukuba unalo igunya unyana womntu lokuxolela izono emhlabeni apha (uthi konedumbe), ndithi kuwe, vuka, uthabathe ukhuko lwakho, uye endlwini yakho. wavuka kwaoko, waluthabatha ukhuko, waphuma phambi kwabo bonke, ngokokude bathi nqa bonke, bamzukise uthixo, besithi, asizanga sikubone okunje. wabuya waphuma waya ngaselwandle, saye sonke isihlewe sisiza kuye; wayebafundisa. wathi edlula, wabona ulevi, lo ka-alifeyu, ehleli endaweni yerhafu; athi kuye, ndilandele. wesuka wamlandela. kwathi ekuhlaleni kwakhe ngasesithebeni endlwini yakhe, kwahlala nento eninzi yababuthi berhafu naboni ndawonye noyesu nabafundi bakhe; kuba babebaninzi, baye ke bemlandela. baye ababhali kwanabafarisi, bakumbona esidla ndawonye nababuthi berhafu naboni, besithi kubafundi bakhe. yini na ukuba adle asele nababuthi berhafu naboni? ekuvile ke oko uyesu, wathi kubo, akufuneki gqirha kwabaphili leyo lifuneka kwabafayo. andize kubiza malungisa, ndize kubiza aboni, ukuba baguquke. baye abafundi bakayohane nababafarisi bezila ukudla; beze bathi kuye, kungani na ukuba abafundi bakayohane nababafarisi bazile ukudla, kanti ke abakho abafundi abakuzili bona? wathi uyesu kubo, banako yini na abegumbi lomshakazi ukuzila ukudla, xa anabo umyeni? lo gama wonke asekuho umyeni, abanako ukuzila ukudla. ke kofika mihla awoza asuswe kubo umyeni; baya kwandula ke ukuzila ngaloo mihla. akukho uthungela isiziba somchako omtsha engutyeni endala; okanye ke eso sifakiweyo, sitsha, sokrazula kuyo endala, sibe sibi ngokunye isikroba. kanjalo akukho utha iwayini entsha ezintsubeni ezindala; okanye iwayini, leyo intsha, yozigqabhuza iintsuba, iphalale iwayini, zitshabalale neentsuba; yona iwayini entsha imelwe kukuthiwa ezintsubeni ezintsha. kwathi

ehamba ecanda emasimini ngesabatha, baqala abafundi bakhe ukuhamba besikha izikhwebu. baye besithi kuye abafarisi, khangelana, yini na ukuba benze ngemini yesabatha oko kungavumelekileyo? wathi yena kubo; anizanga niyilese na into awayenzayo udavide, oko wayeswele, elambile nokulamba, yena nabo babenaye? okokuba wangena endlwini kathixo ngexesha lika-abhiyathare umbingeleli omkhulu, wazidla izonka ezibekwe phambi kothixo, ezo kungavumelekileyo ukuba zidliwe ngabo bangebangeleli, wanika nabo babenaye? wayesithi kubo, isabatha le yabakho ngenxa yomntu, asingumntu owabakhoyo ngenxa yesabatha. ngoko ke unyana womntu lo uyinkosi yayo nesabatha.

3

wabuya wangena endlwini yesikhungu. kwaye kukho apho umntu onesandla esomileyo. baye bemlalele, ukuba womphilisa na ngesabatha, ukuze bamangalele. athi kuloo mntu onesandla esomileyo, phakama uze phakathi. athi kubo, okuvumelekileyo ngesabatha kukwenza okulungileyo, kukwenza okubi, kusini na? kukusindisa, kukubulala, kusini na? ke bahlala bathi tu. akuba ebasingsingile ngengqumbo, ebuhlungu ngenxa yokuqaqadeka kwentliziyo yabo, uthi kumntu lowo, solule isandla sakho. wasolula, sabuya saphila ke isandla sakhe, saba kwanjengesinye. baphuma abafarisi, benza kwaoko ibhunga namaherode ngaye, lokuba bamtsabalalise. wemka uyesu nabafundi bakhe, waya elwandle; yamlandela inkitha eninzi, ivela kwelasegalili, nakwelakwayuda, naseyerasalem, nakwelakwadume, naphesheya kweyordan; nabo bangasetire nabasetsidon, inkitha eninzi; bathi, bakuva izinto ezinkulu abezenza, beza kuye. wathi kubafundi bakhe, umkhonjana mawuhlale umlindle ngenxa yezihlewe, ukuze bangamxini. kuba waphilisa babaninzi, ngokokude bathi ngunga phezu kwakhe, ukuze bamchukumise bonke ababenezibetho; nabo oomoya abangcolileyo babesithi, xa sukuba bembona, bawe phantsi kuye, bakhale, besithi, unguye wena unyana kathixo. wayebakhalimela kakhulu ukuba bangamtyhili. uthi ke anyuke intaba, abizele kuye abo abethanda ukubabiza yena ngokwakhe; besuka beza kuye. wadala balishumi elinababini, ukuze babe naye, nokuze abathume baye kuvakalisa ubukumkani bukathixo, babe negunya lokuziphilisa izifo, nelokuzikhupha iidemon. yangusimon, awamthiya igama elingupetros; yanguyakobi lo kazebhedi, noyohane umzalwana kayakobi, awathi bona wabathiya amagama okuba ngoobhowanerges, oko kukuthi, ngabeendudumo;

yanguandreyu, nophilipu, nobhartolomeyu, nomateyu, notomas, noyakobi, lo ka-alifeyu, notadeyu, nosimon kanan, noyuda sikariyoti, owamngcatshayo nokumngcatsha. bathi beze ekhaya; kubuye kubuthelane izihlwele, ngokokude bangabi nako nokudla isonka. bevale abakowabo, baphuma beya kumbamba; kuba babesithi, uyageza. baye bona ababhali, ababehle bevela eyerusalem, besithi, unophelezebhule; besithi, iidemon ezi uzikhupha ngaye umphathi weedemon. uthe ebabizele kuye, wathetha nabo ngemizekeliso, esithi, angathini na usathana ukukhupha usathana? nobukumkani, ukuba buthe bahlulelana bodwa, abunako ukuma obo bukumkani; nendlu, ukuba ithe yahlulelana yodwa, ayinako ukuma loo ndlu; nosathana, ukuba uthe wazichasa ngokwakhe, wahlulelana yedwa, akanako ukuma, uphelile. akukho unako ukuthi impahla yegorha angene endlwini yalo ayiphange, ukuba akathanga tanci alibophe igorha elo, andule ukuyiphanga indlu yalo. inene ndithi kuni, zonke izono baya kuzixolelwa oonyana babantu, kwanezinyeliso abasukuba benyelisa ngazo; ke yena othe wayelisa umoya oyingcwele, akanako ukuxolelwa naphakade; unetyala lokugwetywa okungunaphakade. watsho kuba besithi, unomoya ongcolileyo. bafika ke kaloku abazalwana bakhe nonina; bathi, bemi ngaphandle, bathumela kuye bembiza. zaye izihlwele zihleli zimphahlile; bathi kuye, nanku unyoko nabazalwana bakho ngaphandle, bekufuna. wabaphendula esithi, ngubani na uma? ngoobani na nabazalwana bam? akuba ebasingasingile ngeenxa zonke ababehleli bempahlile, uthi, nanku uma nabazalwana bam. kuba othe wakwenza ukuthanda kukathixo, lowo ngumzalwana wam, nodade wethu, noma.

4

wabuya waqala ukufundisa ngaselwandle. kwahlanganisana kuye isihlwele esikhulu, ngokokude aye kungena emkhombeni, ahlahle elwandle yena; sabe sonke isihlwele sisemhlabeni, sibheke elwandle apho. wayebafundisa iindawo ezininzi ngemizekeliso. ubesithi kubo ekubafundiseni kwakhe, phulaphulani; yabonani, umhlwayeli waphuma waya kuhlwayela; kwathi ekuhlwayeleni kwakhe, inxalenye yembewu yawa ngasendleni, zeza iintaka zezulu zayidla ziyigqiba. enye yawa endaweni elulwalwa, apho ibingenamhlaba mninzi; yantshula ke kwaoko, ngenxa yokuba ibingenabunzulu bamhlaba; ithe ke, lakuphuma ilanga, yatsha, yathi ngenxa yokuba ingenangambu, yoma kwaphela. yimbi yawa emithaneni enameva; yakhula imithana enameva yayiminxa; ayanika

siqhamo. yimbi yawa kuwo wona umhlaba omhle, yanika isiqhamo esakhulayo sachuma; yathwala amashumi amathathu enye, namashumi amathandathu enye, nekulu enye. wathi kubo, lowo uneendlebe zokuva makeve. ke kaloku, xa abeyedwa, abo babempahlile, ndawonye nabalishumi elinababini, bambuza umzekeliso lowo. wathi kubo, nikuphiwe nina ukuyazi imfihlelo yobukumkani bukathixo; ke kwabo bangaphandle zonke izinto ezi zibakho ngemizekeliso; ukuze bebona nje, babone bangaqiqi; besiva nje, beve bangaqondi; hleze babuye, zebaxolelwe izono zabo. athi kubo, aniwazi na lo mzekeliso? nothini na ke ukuyazi imizekeliso yonke? umhlwayeli lo uhlwayeli ilizwi. abo ke bangasendleni, apho ilizwi luhlwayelwa khona, ngaba kuthi, xa bathe beva, afike kwaoko usathana, alithabathe ilizwi elihlwayelweyo ezintliziyweni zabo. ngokunjalo abo bahlwayelwayo ezindaweni ezilulwalwa ngabathi, xa bathe baliva ilizwi, balamkele kwaoko bevuya; babe bengenangambu ngaphakathi kwabo, beme umzuzwana kodwa; bathi kamva, kwakuhla imbandezelo, nokuba yintshutshiso, ngenxa yelizwi, bakhutyekiswe kwaoko. abo bahlwayelwayo emithaneni enameva ngaba, bathi balive ilizwi; aze amaxhala eli phakade, nokulukuhla kobutyebi, neenkanuko zezinye izinto, zingene ziliminxe ilizwi, lisuke lingabi nasiqhamo. abo bahlwayelweyo kuwo umhlaba omhle ngaba, basakuthi balive ilizwi, balamkele, baxakathe isiqhamo, omnye amashumi amathathu, omnye amashumi amathandathu, nomnye ikhulu. wayesithi kubo, isibane esi sikha siziswe ukuze sibekwe ngaphantsi kwesitya yini na, nokuba kuphantsi kwesingqengqelo? asiziswa na ukuze sibekwe esiphathweni saso? kuba akukho nto ifihlakeleyo ingayi kubonakaliswa; kananjalo akubangakho nto ifihliweyo ingafihlelwa ukuba ize ekuhlweni. ukuba ubani uneendlebe zokuva, makeve. wayesithi kubo, yilumkeleni into eniyivayo; umlinganiselo enilinganisela ngawo, niya kulinganiselwa ngawo nani, kongezwe kuni nina nivayo. kuba osukuba enako uya kunikwa, nongenako uya kuhluthwa kwanoko anako. wayesithi, ubukumkani bukathixo bunjengokuba abengathi umntu aphose imbewu emhlabeni; aze alale, avuke, ubusuku nemini, ibe imbewu intshula ikhula ngohlobo angalwaziyo. kuba umhlaba uvelisa iziqhamo ngokwawo, kuqala ibe likhawa, ize ibe sisikhwebu, ize ibe yingqolowa ezalisekileyo esikhwebini; athi ke, xa sithe savuthwa isiqhamo, alifake kwaoko irhengqa, ngokuba kusekusondele ukuvuna. wayesithi, siya kubufanekisa nantoni na ubukumkani bukathixo? siya kubuzekelisa ngamzekeliso mni na? bunjen-

gokhozo lwemostade; lona luthi, xa sukuba luhlwayelwa emhlabeni, lube luloluncinane kazo zonke iimbewu ezisemhlabeni; luthi ke, xa luthe lwahlwayelwa, lukhule lube lukhulu kuyo yonke imifuno, lwenze amasebe amakhulu, ngokokude iintaka zezulu zibe nako ukuhlala phantsi komthunzi walo. wayelithetha kubo ilizwi ngemizekeliso emininzi enjalo, njengoko baye benako ukuya. ubengathethi ke kubo kungengamzekeliso; ke ubesithi, bakuba bodwa, abacombululele iindawo zonke abafundi bakhe. athi kubo kwangaloo mini, kwakuhlwa, masiwele siye ngaphesheya. besindulule isihlwele, bamthabatha esemkhombeni njalo; kwaye ke kukho eminye imikhonjana inaye. kwabakho uqhwithela olukhulu lomoya; aye ke amaza ephoseka emkhombeni, abetha wafuna ukuzala kwangoku. waye yena esesinqeni somkhombe, elele ubuthongo phezu komqamelo; bamvuse, bathi kuye, mfundisi, akukhathali na, sitshabalala nje? wavuka, wawukhalimela umoya, wathi kulo ulwandle, hlala uthi tu, uthi cwaka! wadamba umoya, kwabakho ukuzola okukhulu. wathi kubo, yini na ukuba nibe nje, ukuba ngamagwala? kutheni na, le nto ningenalukholo? boyika ngoloyiko olukhulu, batshono ukuthi, ngubani na ke lo, le nto alulanyelwa nangumoya nalulwandle?

5

bafika phesheya kolwandle kummandla wabasegadara. akuba ephumile emkhombeni, wahlangatyezwa kwaoko ngumntu onomoya ongcolileyo, ephuma emangcwabeni, oehlala emangcwabeni apho. kwaye kungekho bani unako ukumbopha nangemixokelelwane; ngenxa yokuba wayebotshwe futhi ngamakhamaandela nangemixokelelwane, asuke ayijace yena imixokelelwane, awakroboze namakhamandela; kwaye kungekho bani unamandla okumdambsa. ube ehlala ubusuku nemini esezintabeni nasemangcwabeni, ekhala, ezijsa ngamatye. uthe ke akumbona uyesu ekude, wagidima, waya waqubuda kuye, wakhala ngezwi elikhulu, wathi, yini na enam nawe, yesu, nyana kathixo osenyangweni? ndiya kufungisa uthixo ukuba ungandithuthumbisi. kuba ebethe kuye, phuma emntwini apho, moyadini ungcolileyo. wayembuza esithi, ungubani na wena igama? waphendula esithi, ngumkhosi igama lam; kuba sibananzi. waye ke embongoza kakhulu ukuba angabandululi bemke kwelo zwe. bekukho ke apho ngasezintabeni ugxuba olukhulu lweehagu lusidla. zambongoza zonke iidemon, zisithi, sithumele ezihagwini, ukuze singene kuzo. wazivumela kwaoko uyesu. baphuma ke oomoya abangcolileyo,

baya kungena ezihagwini; lwaza ugxuba lwaphaphatheka, lwehla eweni, lwela elwandle; zaye ke ihagu ezo ngathi zimawaka mabini; zarhaxwa elwandle apho. bathe ke abo babezalusa ihagu basaba, babika ekhaya nasemaphandleni. baphuma ke baya kuyibona loo nto ihlileyo, ukuba iyintoni na. bafike kuyesu, bambone obephethwe ziidemon, lowo ke wayenomkhosi, ehleli, ambathisiwe, enengqondo ephilileyo; baza boyika. abo babeyibonile le nto babacokisela, ukuba kuthekeni na kobephethwe ziidemon; kwanokweehagu. baqala ukumbongoza ukuba emke emideni yabo. akubon ukuba ungene emkhombeni, wathi lowo ubephethwe ziidemon wambongoza ukuba abe naye. kodwa uyesu akamvumelanga. usuke wathi kuye, hamba, uye endlwini yakho kwabakowenu, ubabikele oko zingako ukuba zinkulu izinto ekwenzele zona inkosi, yaba nenceba engaka kuwe. wemka, waqala ukuzivakalisa edekapoli oko zingako ukuba zinkulu izinto uyesu abemenzele zona; bamangaliswa bonke. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba uyesu uwelile ngomkhombe, wabuya weza kwelinye icala, kwahlanganisa kuye isihlwele esikhulu; waye engaselwandle apho. kubonakele kusiza omnye wakubaphathi bendlu yesikhungu, ogama linguayiro; athi akumbona, awe ezinyaweni zakhe, ambongoze kunene, esithi, intombazana yam isindekile; khawuze uzibeke izandla phezu kwayo, ukuze isindiswe; yophila. wesuka wahamba naye; yaye indimbane enkulu imlandela, imxinile. intokazi ethile, eyayinethombo legazi iminyaka elishumi elinamibini, eyayive ubunzima obuninzi kumagqirha amaninzi, eyayideke konke ebinako, ingasizakali lutho, imana ukuba mandundu: yathi yakuva ngaye uyesu, yeza phakathi kwesihlwele ngasemva, yayichukumisa ingubo yakhe; kuba ibisithi, ukuba ndithe ndachukumisa neengubo zakhe ezi, ndosindiswa. watsha kwaoko umthombo wegazi layo; yeva emzimbeni wayo ukuba iphilisiwe kweso sibetho. uyesu, ethe kwaoko wawazi ngaphakathi kwakhe amandla aphume kuye, wajika esendimbaneni, wathi, ngubani na ochukumise iingubo zam? bathi kuye abafundi bakhe, ubona nje ukuba isihlwele sikuxinile, utsho na ukuthi, ngubani na ondichukumisileyo? wasingasinga, ukuba ambone lowo uyenzileyo le nto. ithe ke intokazi leyo, isoyika, igubha, ikwazi oko kwenzekileyo kuyo, yeza yawa phantsi kuye, yamxelela inyaniso yonke. wathi ke kuyo, ntombi yam, ukhoho lwakho lukusindisile; hamba unoxolo, phila kweso sibetho sakho. kuthi esathetha yena, kufike abakulomphathi wendlu yesikhungu, besithi, intombi yakho ifile; usamkhathazelani na umfundisi? aze kwaoko uyesu, elivile elo zwi lithethwa,

athi kumphathi wendlu yesikhungu, musa ukoyika, kholwa kodwa wena. akavumela mntu ukuba alandelane naye, kwakuphela ngupetros noyakobi noyohane, umzalwana kayakobi. afike endlwini yomphathi wendlu yesikhungu, abone isiphithiphithi, abalilayo nabenza isijwili esikhulu. akungena uthi kubo, yini na ukuba niphithizele nilile? akafike umntwana, ulele. basuka bamwa ngentsini. athi akubakhupha bona bonke, amthabathe uyise womntwana nonina, nabo babenaye, angene apho wayelele khona umntwana. ambambe ngesandla umntwana, athi kuye, talita, kumi; oko kukuthi, ngen-tetho evakalayo, ntombazana, ndithi kuwe, vuka! yavuka kwaoko intombazana leyo, yahambahamba; kuba ibiminyaka ilishumi elinamibini izelwe. bathi nqa ngokuthi nqa okukhulu. wabayala kakhulu ukuba kungaziwa mntu oku; watsho nokuthi, mayiphiwe idle.

6

waphuma apho ke weza kwelakowabo; bam-landela abafundi bakhe. uthe kwakubakho isabatha, waqala ukufundisa endlwini yesikhungu; baza abaninzi, bakuva, bakhwankqiswa, besithi, lo uzizuze phi na ezi zinto? bubulumko buni na obu abunikiweyo, le nto nemisebenzi yamandla enjengale yenzekayo ngezandla zakhe? lo akayiyo na ingcibi yokwakha, unyana kamariya, umzalwana ke kayakobi noyose noyuda nosimon? noodade babo abakuthi apha na? baye bekhubeka kuye. wayesithi ke uyesu kubo, umprofeti akasweli mbeko, kungaba kukowabo, nakwizizalwana zakhe, nakokwabo. wayengenako ukwenza na mnye umsebenzi wamandla khona apho, kwakuphela ukubeka izandla phezu kwemil-welwe embalwa, wayiphilisa. wamangaliswa kukungakholwa kwabo. wayeyiham-bahamba imizana ejikeleza, efundisa. ubabizele kuye abalishumi elinababini, waqala ukubathuma ngababini, ngababini; wayebanika igunya koomoya abangcolileyo; wabathethela ngelithi, mabangaphathi nto yandela, ibe ngumsimelelo wodwa; bangaphathi ngxowa, nasonka, namali emb-hinqweni; bathi kodwa banxibe izixathula; bangambathi neengubo zangaphantsi ngam-bini. wayesithi kubo, apho nithe nangen-a endlwini, hlalani khona nide nimke kuloo ndawo. abo sukuba benganamkeli, ben-ganiva nokuniva, nakuphuma kuloo ndawo, vuthululani uthuli oluphantsi kweenyawo zenu, kube bubungqina oko kubo. inene ndithi kuni, koba nokunyamezeleka okwe-sodom nokwegomora ngomhla womgwebo, kunokwaloo mzi. baphuma bavakalisa ukuba mabaguquke abantu. bakhupha needemon ezininzi, bayithambisa ngeoli

imilwelwe emininzi, beyiphilisa. ke kaloku wakuva oko ukumkani uherode (kuba igama lakhe lalithe laduma); wayesithi, uvukile kwabafileyo uyohane umbhaptizi; ngenxa yoko le misebenzi yamandla iyenzeleka ngaye. baye abanye besithi, ngueliya; baye ke abanye besithi, ngumprofeti, nokuba ufana nomnye wakubaprofeti. ekuvile ke oko uherode, wathi, lo nguyohane, lowa ndamnqamla intloko mna; uvukile kwabafi-leyo. kuba uherode ngokwakhe wabethe wathuma, wambamba uyohane, wambopha entolongweni, ngenxa kaherodiya, umfazi kafilipu umzalwana wakhe; kuba ebemzek-ile. kuba wayesithi uyohane kuherode, akuvumelekile ukuba ube nomfazi womzal-wana wakho. ke kaloku uherodiya waba nenqala ngakuye, wafuna ukumbulala; kodwa akabanga nako; kuba uherode wayemoyika uyohane, emazi ukuba uyin-doda elilungisa, engcwele, wayemgcinile; wayesithi ke akumva, enze iindawo ezin-inzi, amve kamnandi. kwathi, kwakufika umhla owamlungelayo uherodiya, xeshik-weni uherode ngemini yokuzalwa kwakhe wayezenzela isidlo izidwanguke zakhe, nabathetheli-waka, namanene elasegalili, yakubon ukuba ingene intombi kaherodiya lowo, yangqungqa, yamkholisa uherode nabo babehleli ndawonye naye. wathi ukumkani kwintombazana leyo, ndicele into osukuba uyithanda; ndokupha. wayifungela ngelithi, into othe wayicela kum ndokupha, kude kube kwisiqingatha sobukumkani bam. iphumile ke yathi kunina, ndicele ntoni na? wathi ke yena, intloko kayohane umbhap-tizi. yeza kungena kwaoko ngokungxama kuye ukumkani, yacela, isithi, ndithanda ukuba undinike kalokunje ngesitya intloko kayohane umbhaptizi. waba buhlungu kakhulu ukumkani; noko, ngenxa yezifungo zakhe, nangenxa yabo babehleli nda-wonye naye, akathandanga kuyilandulela. uthe kwaoko ukumkani wasusa umsiki, wamthethela ngelithi, mayiziswe intloko yakhe. wesuka waya ke lowo, wamnqamla intloko entolongweni. wayizisa intloko yakhe ngesitya, wayinika intombazana leyo; yaza intombazana yayinika unina. bekuvile oko abafundi bakhe, beza basithabana isidumbu sakhe, basibeka engcwabeni. bathi bahlanganisana abapostile kuyesu, bambikela iinto zonke, ezo babezenzile, kwanezo babezifundisile. wathi kubo, yizani nina ngasese kwindawo eyintlango, ni-phumle kancinane; kuba bebaninzi abezayo nabemkayo; babengenalo ke nethutyana lokuba badle. bemka ngomkhombe ngase-se, baya kwindawo eyintlango. isihlwele sababona bemka bathi abaninzi bamazi, babalekela khona ngeenyawo, bevela kuyo yonke imizi; babaphangela, bathuthelana kuye. uthe ke akuphuma uyesu, wabona

isihlewele esikhulu; wasikwa yimfesane ngabo, ngokuba babenjengezimvu ezingenamalusi; waqala ukubafundisa iindawo ezininzi. kuthi kwakubon ukuba seyihambile kakhulu imini, beze kuye abafundi bakhe, bathi, le ndawo iyintlanga, nemini seyihambile kakhulu; bandulule bemke, baye emaphandleni ajikelezileyo nasemizaneni, bazithengele izonka; kuba bengenanto bangayidlayo. waphendula wathi kubo, bapheni nina badle. bathi kuye, simke na siye kuthenga izonka ngeedenariyo ezimakhulu mabini, sibaphe badle? uthi ke yena kubo, izonka emnazo zingaphi na? hambani niye kukhangela. besazi, bathi, zihlanu, neentlanzi ezimbini. wabathethela ngelithi, mababangqeqise bonke, babe ziziqhu ngeziqhu engceni eluhlaza. bahlala phantsi bezingcamba ngeengcamba ngamakhulu, nangamashumi ngamahlanu. wazithabatha izonka zozihlanu neentlanzi zombini, wathi ekhangele ezulwini wasikelela, waziqhekeza izonka, wanika abafundi bakhe, ukuba babeke phambi kwabo; wathi neentlanzi zombini wazabela bona bonke. badla ke bonke bahlutha. baza basusa izitya zizele ngamaqhekeza zalishumi elinazibini, basusa nakwiintlanzi. baye abo babezidla izonka ezo bekumawaka omahlanu amadoda. babanyanzela kwaoko abafundi bakhe ukuba bangene emkhombeni, bamandulele baye ngaphesheya ebhetesayida, lo gama asindululayo isihlewele yena. akuba ebulisene nabo, wemka waya kuthandaza entabeni. ke kaloku, kwakuhlwa, umkhombe ubuphakathi elwandle, waye yena eyedwa emhlabeni. wababona bebulaleka ekuphubeni; kuba umoya ububavele ngaphambili. athi ngolwesine ulindo lobusuku eze kubo, ehamba phezu kolwandle; wanga uza kuqgitha kubo. bathi ke, bakumbona ehamba phezu kolwandle, baba ngumshologu, bakhala; kuba bonke bambona, bakhathazeka. wathetha kwaoko nabo, wathi kubo, yomelelani; ndim; musani ukoyika. wenyuka waya kubo emkhombeni, wadamba umoya. bathi nqa ngaphakathi kwabo ngokuncamisileyo kunene, bamangaliswa; kuba bengakuqondanga okwezonka; kuba intliziyo yabo yabe iqaqadekile. bakuphumela, bafika ezweni lasegenesarete, batsalela elunxwemeni. bakuphuma emkhombeni, bamazi kwaoko abantu; bawubaleka wonke loo mmandla, baqala ukubathwala ngeenkuko abafayo, bebasa apho babemva ukuba ukhona. nalapho sukuba ebengena khona, nokuba kusemzaneni, nokuba kusemzini, nokuba kusemaphandleni, babesithi, bababeke abafayo ezindaweni zembutho, bambongoze ukuba khe bachukumise intshinga yengubo yakhe. baye ke besindiswa abasukuba bemchukumisa.

kwahlanganisana kuye abafarisi, nabathile kubabhali, bevela eyerusalem; bathi, bakubona abathile kubafundi bakhe besidla isonka ngezandla ezizinqambi, oko kukuthi ngezingahlanjwanga, basuka basola. kuba abafarisi namayuda onke abadli, ukuba abakhanga bazihlambe izandla kunene, bebambe isithethe samanyange. nokuba bavela endaweni yembutho, abadli bengakhanga bahlambe; zikho nezinye izinto ezininzi, abazamkele ukuba bazibambe, ezinjengeentlambo zeendebe, neebhekile, nezitya zobhedu, nezingqengqelo. bandula bambuza abafarisi nababhali, besithi, kungani na ukuba abafundi bakho bangahambi ngokwesithethe samanyange, le nto badla isonka ngezandla ezingahlanjwanga? waphendula ke wathi kubo, watyapha uisaya ukuprofeta ngani, bahanahanisi, njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, aba bantu bandibeka ngomlomo, kanti yona intliziyo yabo ikude lee kum. bafumana ke bendihlonela, befundisa iimfundiso eziyimithetho yabantu. kuba nithi, niwuyeka okathixo umthetho, nibambe isithethe sabantu esinjengeentlambo zeebhakile neendebe; naye nizenza nezinye izinto ezininzi ezinjengezo. wayesithi kubo, natyapha kambe niwutshitshise umthetho kathixo, ukuze nisigcine isithethe senu. kuba umoses wathi, beka uyihlo nonyoko; wathi kanjalo, omthethela kakubi uyise, nokuba ngunina, makafe ukufa; ke nina nithi, ukuba umntu uthe kuyise nokuba kukunina, ingumsondezo, oko kukuthi, ingumnikelo kuthixo into ongewuba uncedwa ngayo ndim, ukholisile; ningabi samvumela ukuba amenzele nto, nokuba nguyise nokuba ngunina; niliphanga igunya ilizwi likathixo ngesithethe senu enasinikelayo, naye nizenza izinto ezininzi ezinjengezo. wayibizela kuye yonke indimbane, wathi kubo, phulaphulani kum nonke, niqonde: akukho nto ingaphandle komntu ethi ingena kuye ibe nako ukumenza inqambi; zizinto eziphumayo kuye ezimenza inqambi umntu. ukuba ubani uneendlebe zokuva, makeve. baye ke, xa ebengene endlwini, evela kuyo indimbane, bembuza abafundi bakhe umzekeliso lowo. athi kubo, nikwanje nani na ukuswela ingqondo? aniqiqi na, ukuba konke okungaphandle, okuthi kungene emntwini, akunako ukumenza inqambi? ngokuba akungeni khona entliziyweni yakhe; kungena esiswini; ize kuphume kuye endaweni esese, ezihlambululayo zonke izidlo. wayesithi ke, into ephumayo emntwini, yiyo leyo emenza inqambi umntu; kuba ngaphakathi, kuyo intliziyo yomntu, kuphuma izicamango ezibi, ookukrexeka, oomibulo, ookubulala, oobusela, ookubawa, okungendawo,

iinkohliso, uburheletyo, umona, ukunyelisa, ukukratsha, ukuswela kuqonda; zonke ezi zinto zingendawo ziphuma ngaphakathi, zimenze inqambi umntu. esukile apho ke, waya emideni yasetire neyasetidon. wangena endlwini, wanga akungaziwa mntu; akaba nako ukufihlaka noko. kuba yathi yakumva intokazi entombazana ibinomoya ongcolileyo, yafika yawa ezinyaweni zakhe; yaye ke kaloku intokazi leyo ingumgrikekazi, umsirofenikikazi ngokuzalwa. yacela kuye ukuba ayikhuphe idemon entombini yayo. uthe ke yesu kuyo, khawuyeke kuhluthe abantwana kuqala; kuba akukuhle ukusithabatha isonka sabantwana, siphoswe ezinjaneni. yaphendula ke yathi kuye, ewe, nkosi; kuba nazo iinjana phantsi kwetafile zidla kwiimvuthuluka zabantwana. wathi kuyo, ngenxa yelo zwi, hamba; idemon iphumile entombini yakho. yesuka yaya endlwini yayo, yafumana iphumile idemon, intombi ilele phezu kwesi ngqengqelo. uthe wabuya waphuma emideni yasetire neyasetidon, weza kulwandle lwasegalili, ecanda phakathi kwemida yasedekapoli. bazisa ke isithulu esithintihayo, bambongoza ukuba abeke isandla phezu kwaso. wasishenxisa esihlweleni sasodwa, wafaka iminwe yakhe ezindlebeni zaso, wathi etshicile, wachukumisa ulwimi lwaso, wakhangela ezulwini, wancwina, wathi kuso, efata, oko kukuthi, vuleka. zavuleka kwaoko iindlebe zaso, zacombuluka iingqambu zolwimi lwaso, sathetha salungisa. wabayala ukuba mabangaxeleli bani; kodwa okukhona wabayalayo, kwaba kukhona bakuvakalisa ngakumbi. bakhwankqiswa ngokuncamisileyo kanye, besithi, uzenze iinto zonke kakuhle; uzenza nezithulu zive, nabangenakuthetha bathethe.

8

ngaloo mihla, sakuba sikhulu kakhulu isihlwale, singenanto singayidlayo, wababizela kuye abafundi bakhe yesu, athi kubo, ndisikwa yimfesane ngenxa yesihlwale; ngokuba sekuntsuku nathu behleli nam, bengenanto bangayidlayo; ukuba ndithe ndabandulula baya emakhayeni abo bengadlanga, botyhafa endleleni; kuba inxenye yabo ivela kude. bamphendula abafundi bakhe, besithi, wokuziza phi na umntu ukuba nako ukubahluthisa aba ngezonka, entlango apha? wayebabuza esithi, zingaphi na izonka eminazo? bathi ke bona, zisixhenxe. wasithethela isihlwale ukuba sihlale phantsi emhlabeni. wazithabatha izonka zosixhenxe, wabulela, waqhekeza, wanika abafundi bakhe, ukuze babeke phambi kwabo; babeka ke phambi kwaso isihlwale. baye beneentlanzana ezimbalwa; akuba esikelele, wathi mazibekwe phambi

kwabo nazo. badla ke bahlutha; basusa amaqhekeza aseleyo, iingobozi zasixhenxe. ke kaloku abo babesidla ngathi babemawaka mane; wabandulula. wangena kwaoko emkhombeni, nabafundi bakhe, weza emacaleni asedلمانuta. baphuma abafaris baqala ukubuzana naye, befuna kuye umqondiso ovela emazulwini, bemlinga. encwinile kanzulu ngomoya wakhe, athi, yini na ukuba esi sizukulwana singxamele umqondiso? inene ndithi kuni, unakanye ukuba sinikwe umqondiso esi sizukulwana singxamele umqondiso? inene ndithi kuni, unakanye ukuba sinikwe umqondiso esi sizukulwana. wabashiya, wabuya wangena emkhombeni, wemka waya ngaphesheya. baye belibele ukuphatha izonka; babengenanto banayo emkhombeni, ngaphandle kwesonka esinye. wabayala esithi, ligqaleni, nililumkele, igwele labafaris, negwele likaherode. baye becamanga besitshono ukuthi, kungokuba singenazonka. ekwazi oko yesu, athi kubo, yini na ukuba nicamange, ngokuba ningenazonka? anikaqiqi na, anikaqondi na? isaqaqadekile na intliziyo yenu? ninamehlo nje, aniboni na? nineendlebe nje, aniva na? anikhumbuli na? okuya ndaqhekezela amawaka amahlanu izonka ezihlanu, zaye zingaphi na izitya ezizele ngamaqhekeza enazisusayo? bathi kuye, zazilishumi elinazibini. okuya ke ezisixhenxe ndaziqhekezela amawaka amane, zazingaphi na iingobozi zizele ngamaqhekeza enazisusayo? bathi ke, zasisixhenxe. wayesithi kubo, phofu yini na ukuba ningaqondi? uthi aze kufika ebhetesayida; bazise imfama kuye, bambongoze ukuba ayichukumise. uthe, eyibambe ngesandla imfama, wayirholela ngaphandle komzi; watshica emehlweni ayo, wabeka izandla phezu kwayo, wayibuza ukuba ibona nto na? yaza yakhangela phezulu yathi, ndiyababona abantu; kuba ndibanakana behamba, ngathi yimithi. wabuya wazibeka izandla phezu kwamehlo ayo, wayikhangelisa phezulu; yabuya yaphila, yababona bonke kakuhle. uthi ayithumele endlwini yayo, esithi, uze ungangeni kuwo umzi, ungathethi nakubani kuwo umzi. waphuma yesu nabafundi bakhe, waya emizini yasekesareya kafilipu; waye endleleni ebabuza abafundi bakhe, esithi kubo, kuthiwa ngabantu ndingubani na mna? baphendula ke bona ngokuthi, bathi unguyohane umbhaptizi; abanye bathi ungueliya; bambi ke bathi ungomye wabaprofeti. athi yena kubo, ke nina nithi ndingubani na? aphenndule ke upetros athi kuye, wena unguye ukristu. wabakhalimela ukuba bangaxeleli bani ngaye. waqala ukubafundisa, okokuba unyana womntu umelwe kukuba eve ubunzima obukhulu, alahlwe ngawo amadoda amakhulu nababin-

geleli abakhulu nababhali, abulawe, athi emveni kweentsuku ezintathu abuye avuke. elo zwi wayelithetha ngokungafihlisiyo. upetros wamthabathela kuye, waqala ukumkhalimela. uthe ke yena, ejikile, wabakhangela abafundi bakhe, wamkhalimela upetros, esithi, suka uye emva kwam, sathana; ngokuba ungazinyamekeli ezikathixo izinto, unyamekele ezabantu. esibizele kuye isihlwele, kwanabafundi bakhe, wathi kubo, osukuba ethanda ukundilandela, makazincame, awuthwale umnqamlezo wakhe, andilandele ke. kuba othe wathanda ukuwusindisa umphefumlo wakhe, wolahlekela nguwo; ke yena othe wawulahla umphefumlo wakhe ngenxa yam, nangenxa yeendaba ezilungileyo ezi, wowusindisa. kuba komnceda ntoni na umntu, ukuba uthe walizuza ihlabathi liphela, waza wonakalelwa ngumphefumlo wakhe? okanye worhola ntoni na umntu, ibe sisananelo somphefumlo wakhe? kuba othe waneentloni ngam nangamazwi am, kwesi sizukulwana sikrexezayo, sonayo, naye unyana womntu woba neentloni ngaye, xa athe weza esebuqaqawulini boyise, enezithunywa ezingcwele.

9

waysithi kubo, inene ndithi kuni, kukho abathile kwabemiyo apha, abangayi kukha beve kufa bona, bade babubone ubukumkani bukathixo busiza ngamandla. uthi uyesu, emveni kweentsuku ezintandathu, athabathe upetros noyakobi noyohane, abanyuse baye entabeni ende ngasese, bebodwa. waza wenziwa wakumila kumbi phambi kwabo. zasuka neengubo zakhe zabengezela, zamhlophe kunene njengekhephu, ekungekho mchazi wangubo emhlabeni apha unako ukuzenza mhlophe kangako. kwabonakala kubo ueliya enomoses; baye bethetha noyesu. uthi aphendule upetros athi kuyesu, rabhi, kuhle ukuba sibe lapha; masenze iminquba ibe mithathu, omnye ube ngowakho, omnye ube ngokamoses, omnye ube ngokaelya. kuba ubengayazi into abengayithethayo; kuba bebesoyika kakhulu. kwabakho ilifu elibenzela ithinzi; kweza nezwi liphuma efini apho, lisithi, lo ngunyana wam oyintanda; mveni yena. bakuthi ukusingasinga, ababa sabona mntu, babona selinguyesu yedwa onabo. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba bayehla entabeni apho, wabayala ukuba bangazi-tyeli bani ezo zinto bazibonileyo, kungaba kude kube kuxa athe wavuka kwabafileyo unyana womntu. elo zwi balibamba lakubo bodwa bebuzana ukuba ukuvuka kubo abafileyo kukuthini na. baye bembuza besithi, bathini na ababhali, ukuthi ueliya umelwe kukufika tanci? uphendule ke wathi

kubo, ueliya okunene, efike tanci, wobuya azimise zonke izinto; wabaxelela nokokuba kuthiweni na ukubhalwa ngaye unyana womntu, ukuba ufanele ukuva ubunzima obukhulu, enziwe into engento yanto. ke ndithi kuni, ufikile ueliya, baza benza kuye konke abakuthandayo, kwanjengoko kubhaliweyo ngaye. akufika kubafundi, wabona isihlwele esikhulu sibaphahlile, nababhali bebuzana nabo. sathi kwaoko sonke isihlwele sakumbona saqhiphuka umbilini; beza kuye ngokubaleka, bambulisa. wababuzab ababhali, esithi, nibuzana ntoni na nabo? waphendula omnye wasesihlweleleni wathi, mfundisi, bendizise unyana wam kuwe, enomoya ongathethiyo; apho uthe wamqubula khona, uyamntlala, aze alephuze amagwebu, atshixize amazinyo akhe, asuke ome; ndithethe kubafundi bakho ukuba bawukhuphe; bakhohlwa. amphendule ke yena athi, sizukulwanandini singakhulwayo, koda kube nini na ndikuni? koda kube nini na ndininyamezele? mziseni kum. bamzisa kuye. akumbona, wesuka kwaoko umoya, wambetha wee xhwenene; wawa emhlabeni, wamana eqikaqikeka, elephuza amagwebu. wabuzab kuyise, ukuba kumgama ungakanani na imhlile le nto. wathi ke yena, kwaesengumntwana; umphose futhi emlilweni, kwanasemanzini, ukuba umtshabalalise; ukuba unako ukwenza into, sisize, usikwe yimfesane sithi. wathi ke uyesu kuye, ewe, ukuba unokukholwa! zonke izinto zinokwenzeka kuye okholwayo. wakhala kwaoko uyise womntwana lowo, wathi eneenyembezi, ndiyakholwa, nkosi; siza, ususe ukungakholwa kwam. uthe ke uyesu, ebone ukuba isihlwele sibalekela ndaweni-nye, wawukhalimela umoya ongcolileyo, esithi kuwo, moyandini ungathethiyo usithulu, mna ndiyakuthethela, phuma kuye, ungabi sangena kuye. wakhala wona, wambetha wee xhwenene kunene, waphuma; waba njengofileyo, bada abaninzi bathi, ufle. uthe ke uyesu wambamba ngesandla, wamvusa; wesuka wema. eye kungena endlwini, bambuza abafundi bakhe ngasese, besithi, yayiyini na ukuba singabi nako ukuwukhupha thina? wathi kubo, olu lona uhlobo alunako ukuphuma nganto, kungengako ukuthandaza nokuzila ukudla. bephumile apho, babehamba becanda kwelasegalili; wayengathandi ukuba kwazi bani; kuba wayebafundisa abafundi bakhe, esithi kubo, unyana womntu unikelwa ezandleni zabantu; baya kumbulala; uya kuthi ebulewe, abuye avuke ngomhla wesithathu. baye bengakuqondi oko kuthetha; baye besoyika nokumbuza. weza kufika ekapernahum. akuba esekhaya, wayebabuzab esithi, nibe nicamanga ntoni na phakathi kwenu endleleni? bahlala ke bathi tu;

kuba endleleni babephikisene ngokuthi, ngubani na omkhulu kunabanye? akuba ehleli phantsi, wababiza abalishumi elinababini, wathi kubo, ukuba ubani uthanda ukuba ngowokuqala, woba ngowokugqibela kwabo bonke, nomlungiseleli wabo bonke. uthabathe umntwana, wammisa phakathi kwabo; emwolile, wathi kubo, othe wamkela noko amnye wabantwana abanje, egameni lam, wamkela mna; nothe wamkela mna, akamkeli mna, wamkela lowo wandithumayo. ke kaloku uyohane wamphendula, esithi, mfundisi, sabona umntu ekhupha iidemon egameni lakho, ongasilandeliyo thina; samalela ke, ngokuba engasilandeli thina. wathi ke uyesu, musani ukumalela; kuba akukho namnye uya kwenza umsebenzi wamandla egameni lam, aze ahle abe nako ukuthetha kakubi ngam. kuba ongachaseneyo nathi, ungecala lethu. kuba othe waniseza nendebela le yamanzi egameni lam, ngokuba ningabakakristu, inene ndithi kuni, akasayi kuphulukana nomvuzo wakhe. nothe wakhubekisa noko amnye wabancinane abakholwayo kum, ngekumlungelane ukuba ubegangxwe ilitye lokusila entanyeni yakhe, waphoswa elwandle. nokuba ke isandla sakho sithe sakukhubekisa, siqamle sona; kukulungele kanye ukuba ungene ebomini usisilima, kunokuba uthi, unezandla zozibini, umke uye esihogweni, emlilweni ongacimekiyo, apho kumpethu ingafiyo, kumlilo ungacinywayo. nokuba unyawo lwakho luthle lwakukhubekisa, lunqamle lona; kukulungele kanye ukuba ungene ebomini usisiqhwalala, kunokuba uthi, uneenyawo zombini, uphoswe esihogweni, emlilweni ongacimekiyo, apho kumpethu ingafiyo, kumlilo ungacinywayo. nokuba iliso lakho lithe lakukhubekisa, likhuphe lona; kukulungele kanye ukungena ebukumkanini bukathixo unaliso linye, kunokuba uthi, unamehlo amabini, uphoswe esihogweni somlilo, apho kumpethu ingafiyo, kumlilo ungacinywayo. kuba bonke baya kugalelwa ityuwa ngomlilo, athi onke amadini agalelwe ityuwa ngetyuwa. ityuwa ilungile yona; ke ukuba ithe ityuwa ayaba nabutyuwa, noyivakalisa ngantoni na? yibani netyuwa phakathi kwenu, nihlale ninoxolo omnye komnye.

10

esukile apho, uze kungena emideni yakwayuda, ecanda kweliphesheya kweyordani. kubuya kuhlanguaniselane izihlewele kuye; ubesithi ke, njengoko ebeqhele ngako, abuye azifundise. bafika abafarisi, bambuza ukuba kuvumelekile na ukuba indoda imale umfazi wayo; batsho bemlinga. waphendula ke wathi kubo, umoses waniwisela mthetho mni na? bathi

bona, umoses wakuvumela ukubhala incwadi yokwahlukana, nokumala. waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, ngokuba lukhuni kwentliziyo yenu, wanibhalela loo mthetho; kodwa kwasekuqalekeni kokudalwa, uthixo wabenza bayindoda nenkazana. ngenxa yoko umntu uyakushiya uyise nonina, anamathele emfazini wakhe; baze abo babini babe nyama-nye. ngako oko, abasebabini, banyama-nye. oko ke ngoko uthixo akumanyileyo, makungahlulwa mntu. endlwini abafundi bakhe babuya bambuza ngayo loo nto. athi kubo, othe wamala umfazi wakhe, wazeka omnye, uyakrexeza kulowa. nokuba umfazi uthi wayala indoda yakhe, wendela kwenye, uyakrexeza. baye bezisa abantwana kuye ukuze abachukumise; basuka abafundi babakhalimela abo babazisayo. ke kaloku ekubonile oku yesu, wacaphuka, wathi kubo, bavumeleni abantwana beze kum, ningabaleli; ngokuba ubukumkani bukathixo bubobabo banjalo. inene ndithi kuni, othe akabamkela ubukumkani bukathixo njengomntwana, akayi kukha angene kubo. waza wabawola, wazibeka izandla phezu kwabo, wama ebasisikelela. akubon ukuba uyaphuma, uya endleleni, kweza othile ngokubaleka, wawa ngamadolo kuye, wambuza esithi, mfundisi ulungileyo, ndenze ntoni na, ukuze ndibudle ilifa ubomi obungunaphakade? uthi ke uyesu kuye, yini na ukuba uthi ndilungile? akukho ulungileyo, mnye kwaphela-nguthixo. uyayazi imithetho: musa ukukrexeza, musa ukubulala, musa ukuba, musa ukungqinelana ubuxoki, musa ukulumkisa, beka uyihlo nonyoko. uphendule ke yena wathi kuye, mfundisi, zonke ezo zinto ndazigcina, kwasebuncinani bam. uthi ke uyesu, ondele kuye, wamthanda, wathi kuye, kukho nto-nye uyiswelelo: hamba uye kuthengisa ngeonto zonke onazo, uphe amahlwempu, woba nobutyebi ke emazulwini; yiza ke undilande, uwuthwele umnqamlezo. wathi ke khunubembe ngelo zwi, wemka ebuhlungu; kuba ebenemfuyo eninzi. uyesu esingasingile, wathi kubafundi bakhe, hayi, ukuba ngenkankulu ukuya kungena kwabo banobutyebi ebukumkanini bukathixo! ke bathi qhiphu umbilini abafundi ngamazwi akhe. aphinde ke uyesu, aphendule athi kubo, bantwana, hayi, ukuba ngenkankulu ukuthi abo bakholose ngobutyebi bangene ebukumkanini bukathixo! kulula ukuba inkamela iphumele entunjini yenaliti, kunokuba isityebi singene ebukumkanini bukathixo. baye bekhwankqiswa ke ngokuncamisileyo, besitshono ukuthi, ngubani na ongasindiswayo? ondele ke kubo uyesu, uthi, kubantu akunakwenzeka; kuye yena uthixo akunakuba kungenzeki; kuba zonke izinto zinako ukwenzeka kuye uthixo. waqala upetros ukuthi kuye, uyabona,

thina sishiye iinto zonke, sakulandela. waphendula uyesu wathi, inene ndithi kuni, akukho namnye ushiye indlu, nokuba ngabazalwana, nokuba ngoodade, nokuba nguyise, nokuba ngunina, nokuba ngumfazi, nokuba ngabantwana, nokuba ngamasimi, ngenxa yam nangenxa yeendaba ezilungileyo ezi, ongayi kuthi amkeliswe kalikhulu: ngoku ngeli xesha, izindlu, nabazalwana, noodade, noonina, nabantwana, namasimi, ndawonye neentshutshiso; nakwelizayo iphakade, ubomi obungunaphakade. ke baninzi abokuqala abaya kuba ngabokugqibela, nabokugqibela abaya kuba ngabokuqala. ke kaloku babesindleleni, benyuka besiya eyerusalem; waye uyesu ehamba phambi kwabo; baye bethe qhiphu umbilini, balandela besoyika. wabuya wabathabatha abalishumi elinababini waqala ukubaxelela izinto eziza kumhlela, esithi, niyabona, siyenuka siya eyerusalem; waye unyana womntu eya kunikelwa kubabinengeleli abakhulu, nakubabhali; baya kumgweba ukuba afe, bamnikele kuzo iintlanga. ziya kudlala ngaye, zimtyakatyek, zimtshicele, zimbulale; aze athi ngomhla wesithathu abuye avuke. kuthi kuze kuye uyakobi noyohane, oonyana bakazezbhedhi, besithi, mfundisi, sithanda ukuba usenzele into esothi siyicele. wathi ke yena kubo, nithanda ukuba ndinenzele ntoni na? bathi ke bona kuye, siphe ukuhlala, omnye ngasekunene kwakho, nomnye ngasekhohlo kwakho, ebuqaqawulini bakho. wathi ke uyesu kubo, aniyazi into eniyicelayo: ninako na ukuyisela indebe endiyiselayo mna, nibhaptizwe ngobhaptizo endibhaptizwa ngalo mna? bathi ke bona kuye, sinako. wathi ke uyesu kubo, okunene indebe endiyiselayo mna, niya kuyisela; nobhaptizo endibhaptizwa ngalo mna, niya kubhaptizwa kwangalo; kodwa kona ukuhlala ngasekunene kwam ngasekhohlo kwam, asikwam ukupha ngako, ngaphandle kokupha abo kulungiselwe bona. beville abalishumi, baqala ukubacaphukela ooyakobi noyohane. ke kaloku, uyesu ehabizele kuye, uthi kubo, niyazi ukuba abo kuthiwa balawula iintlanga, bayazigagamela; nabo bazizikhulu zazo benza ngegunya kuzo. ze kungabi njalo ke phakathi kwenu nina; osukuba efuna ukuba mkhulu phakathi kwenu, makabe ngumlungiseleli wenu; nosukuba efuna ukuba ngowokuqala, makabe ngumkhonzi wabo bonke; kuba nonyana womntu engezanga kulungiselelwa; weza kulungiselela, nokuncama ubomi bakhe, bube yintlawulelo yokukhulula abaninzi. baza kufika eyeriko. ekuphumeni kwakhe eyeriko apho, nabafundi bakhe nendimbane elingeneyo, unyana katimeyu, ubhartimeyu, imfama, waye ehleli ngasendleleni engqiba. wathi

akuva ukuba nguyesu wasenazarete, waqala ukudanduluka wathi, yesu nyana kadavide, ndenzele inceba. baye abaninzi bemkhalimela ukuba athi tu; kwaba kokukhona ke wadandulukayo ngakumbi, esithi, nyana kadavide, ndenzele inceba. wema uyesu wathi, makabizwe. bayibiza ke imfama, besithi kuyo, yomelela, suk ume; uyakubiza. ithe ke yona, ilahle ingubo yayo, yesuka yeza kuyesu. aphendule athi kuyo uyesu, uthanda ukuba ndikwenzele ntoni na? yathi ke imfama kuye, rabhoni, ndithanda ukuba ndibone. wathi ke uyesu kuyo, hamba uhambe; ukholo lwakho lukusindisile. yabona kwaoko, yamlandela uyesu endleleni apho.

11

ke kaloku, xa basondelayo eyerusalem, ebhetefage nasebhetani, besingisa entabeni yeminquma, ususa babe babini kubafundi bakhe, athi kubo, hambani niye emzneni lo ukhangelene nani; nothi ningena kuwo, nibe senifumana ithole le-esile libotshelelwe, ekungazanga kuhlale namnye umntu phezu kwalo; likhululeni nilizise. nokuba ubani uthi kuni, yini na ukuba nikwenzele kuye? nothi, liyafuneka enkosini; wothi kwaoko ke alithumele apha. basuka ke baya, balifumana ithole libotshelelwe ngasemnyango ngaphandle, ekuhlanganeni kweendlela; balikhulula. baye abathile kwababemi khona besithi kubo, nenza ntoni na, nilikhulula nje ithole? bathetha ke kubo njengoko uyesu ebebawisele umthetho ngako; baza babayeka. balizisa ithole kuyesu; baziphosa iingubo zabo phezu kwalo; wahlala phezu kwalo. ke kaloku abaninzi bazandlala iingubo zabo endleleni; baye ke abanye bexhuzula amahlamvu emithini, bewandlala endleleni. baye abo babehamba ngaphambili, nabo babelandela, bedanduluka, besithi, hosana; makabongwe lo uzaoy egameni lenkosi. mabubongwe ubukumkani bobawo wethu udavide, obo buzayo egameni lenkosi! hosana enyangweni! uthi ke uyesu wangena eyerusalem nasetempileni; ezisingasingile izinto zonke, wathi, kuba bekusekuhlwile, waphuma waya ebhetani, enabalishumi elinababini. uthi ngengomso, bakubon ukuba baphumile ebhetani, walamba. wathi, ebone umkhwane ukude, unamagqabi, waya kukhangela ukuba angafumana nto na kuwo; akufika kuwo, akafumana nto, kwakuphela ngamagqabi; kuba belingelilo ixesha lamakhiwane. waphendula uyesu wathi kuwo, makungaze kudle mntu siqhamo kuwe naphakade. baye besiva ke abafundi bakhe. bafika eyerusalem. waza uyesu, eye kungena etempileni, waqala wabakhupha ababethengisa nababethenga etempileni;

wathi neetafile zabanani bemali nezihlalo zabathengisa ngamahobe wazibhukuqa. wayengavumi ukuba kubekho uanda etempileni ethwele isitya. wayefundisa, esithi kubo, akubhaliwe na kwathiwa, indlu yam iya kubizwa ngokuba yindlu yokuthandaza iintlanga zonke? ke nina niyenze umqolomba wezihange. beva ababhali nababingeleli abakhulu; baye befuna ukuba bangathini na ukumtshabalalisa; kuba babemoyika yena, ngokuba indimbane yonke ibikhwankqisiwe yimfundiso yakhe. uthe ke kwakuhlwa waphuma, waya ngaphandle komzi. bathi bedlula kusasa, bawubona umkhiwane lowo womile, uthabathele kwasezingcanjini. ekhumbele upetros, uti kuye, rabhi, khangela umkhiwane obuwuqalekile womile. uphendule uyesu wathi kubo, yibani nokukholwa kuthixo. kuba inene ndithi kuni, othe kule ntaba, funquleka, uphoseke elwandle, angathandabuzi entliziyweni yakhe, asuke akholwe ukuba ezo zinto azithethayo zinokwenzeka, wokuzuza oko athe wakuthetha. ngenxa yoko ndithi kuni izinto enisukuba nizicela, nithandaza, kholwani ukuba ninkuzamkela; noba nazo. naxa sukuba nimi nithandaza, ukuba ninendawo ngakothile, mxoleleni, ukuze noyihlo osemazulwini anixolelele iziphoso zenu. ke, ukuba anixoleli nina, naye uyihlo osemazulwini akasayi kunixolela iziphoso zenu. babuya beza eyerusalem; kuthi, akubon ukuba uya-hamba etempileni, kuze kuye ababingeleli abakhulu, nababhali, namadoda amakhulu; bathi kuye, uzenza ezi zinto ngagunya lini na? kanjalo ngubani na okunike eli gunya lokuze ezi zinto uzenze? waphendula ke uyesu, wathi kubo, nam ndiya kunibuza zwi-nye, ze nindiphendule; ndonixelela ke, ukuba ndizenza ngagunya lini na ezi zinto. ubhaptizo lukayohane lwaluphuma emazulwini, lwaluphuma ebantwini, sini na? ndiphenduleni. baye becamanga phakathi kwabo, besithi, ukuba sithe, lwaluphuma emazulwini, wothi, ibiyini na phofu ukuba ningakholwa nguye? kodwa ukuba sithe, lwaluphuma ebantwinibabesoyika abantu; kuba bonke babebambe ukuthi uyohane ubengumprofeti inene. baphendula bathi kuyesu, asazi. aphenndule uyesu athi kubo, nam andinixeleli ukuba ndizenza ngagunya lini na ezi zinto.

12

waqala ukuthi kubo ngemizekeliso, umntu watyala isidiliya, wasibiyela ngothango, wemba isixovulelo seediliya, wakha inyango, waqeshisa ngaso kubalimi, wahambela kwelinye. wathi ngelona xesha, wathuma umkhonzi kubalimi abo, ukuba amkele kubalimi esiqhameni sesidiliya eso. basuka

bona bambamba, bamtyabula, bamndulula elambatha. wabuya wathuma kubo omnye umkhonzi; lowo bamngibisela ngamatye, bamngxwelerha entloko, bamndulula bemhlazisile. wabuya wathuma omnye; lowo bambulala. wathuma nabanye babaninzi, inxenye beyityabula, inxenye beyibulala. uthe ngoko, esenaye unyana emnye, intanda yakhe, wamthuma naye kubo ukugqibela, esithi, baya kumhlonela yena unyana wam. ke bona abo balimi bathi phakathi kwabo, yindlalifa lo; yizani simbulale, ilifa libe lelethu. bamthabatha ke, bambulala, bamphosa ngaphandle kwesidiliya. uya kwenza ntoni na ke ngoko umninisidiliya? wofika abatshabalalise abo balimi, asinikele kubambi isidiliya eso. anisilesanga na esi sibhalo sithi, ilitye abalcekisayo abakhi, lelona laba yintloko yembombo; kwavela enkosini oku, kungummangalisano emehlweni ethu? baya befuna ukumbamba, basuka boyika izihlwele, kuba baqonda ukuba uwuthethe ngabo lo mzekeliso. bamshiya bemka. bathi bathumela kuye abathile bakubafarisi bakumaherode, ukuze bambise ngokuthetha. befikile ke bona, bathi kuye, mfundisi, siyazi ukuba uyinene, kanjalo akukhathali nangubani; kuba akukhethi buso bamntu, indlela kathixo uyifundisa ngenene. kuvumelekile na ukumnika irhafu ukesare, akuvumelekile, kusini na? sinikele, singanikeli, kusini na? ke kaloku yena, ekwazi ukuhanahanisa kwabo, wathi kubo, nindilingelani na? ndiziseleleni idenariyo, ndiyibone. bayizisa ke. athi kubo, ngokabani na lo mfanekiso nombhalo? bathi ke kuye, ngokakesare. waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, nikelani izinto zikakesare kukesare, nezinto zikathixo kuthixo. bamangaliswa nguye. kweza kuye nabasadusi, bona abo bathi akukho luvuko; babuza kuye besithi, mfundisi, umoses wasibhalela, wathi, ukuba umzalwana kathile uthe wafa, washiya umfazi, akashiya bantwana, makathi umzalwana wakhe amzeke umfazi wakhe, amvelisele imbewu umzalwana wakhe. ke kaloku bekukho abazalwana abasixhenxe. wathi owokuqala wazeka umfazi; waza akufa akashiya mbewu. uthe owesibini wamzeka, wafa, akashiya mbewu. wenjenjalo nowesithathu. bamzeka ke bosixhenxe; abashiya mbewu. ekugqibeleni kwabo bonke, wafa naye umfazi. ngoko eluvukweni, uya kuba ngumfazi wawuphi na kubo? kuba babenaye bosixhenxe engumfazi. waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, anilahleki na, ngenxa yale ndawo yokuba ningazazi izibhalo kwanamandla kathixo? kuba, xa bathe babuya bavuka kwabafileyo, abazeki, abendiswa; banjengazo izithunywa ezisemazulwini. ngokusingisele kwabafileyo ke, ukuba bayavuka, anilesanga na encwadini kamoses, endaweni ethetha ngetyholo,

okokuba uthixo wathetha kuye esithi, mna ndinguthixo ka-abraham, uthixo kaisake, uthixo kayakobi? akathixo wabafileyo, unguthixo wabaphilileyo. nina ke ngoko niyalahleka kakhulu. kwafika omnye wakubabhali; wabeva bebuzana; waqonda ukuba ubaphendule kakuhle. wambuza esithi, owona mthetho uphambili kuyo yonke nguwuphi na? uyesu wamphendula ke esithi, owona ungaphambili kuyo yonke imithetho ngulo: yiva, sirayeli, inkosi uthixo wethu yinkosi inye; uze uyithande ke inkosi uthixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho iphela, na ngomphefumlo wakho uphela, nangengqondo yakho iphela, nangamandla akho ephela. nguwo lo ongaphambili umthetho. nowesibini ufana nawo; nangu: uze umthande ummelwane wakho njengoko uzithanda ngako. akukho mthetho wumbi mkhulu kunale. wathi umbhali kuye, ngxatsho ke, mfundisi, uthethe inyaniso; ngokuba mnye uthixo, akukho wumbi ngaphandle kwakhe; nokuthi umthande yena ngentliziyo iphela, nangengqiqo iphela, nangomphefumlo uphela, nangamandla ephela, nokuthi umthande ummelwane wakho njengoko uzithanda ngako, kungaphezu kwawo onke amadini atshiswayo kuphele, nemibingelelo. uyesu embonile ukuba uphendule ngengqiqo, wathi kuye, akukude wena ebukumkani bukathixo. akwaba sabakho mntu ubenobuganga bakumbuza nto. waphendula uyesu, wathi, efundisa etempileni, batsho ngani na ababhali ukuthi, ukristu ungunyana kadavide? kuba udavide ngokwakhe wathi ngomoya oyingcwele, yathi inkosi enkosini yam, hlala ngasekunene kwam, ndide intshaba zakho ndizenze isihlalo seenyawo zakho. udavide ngoko ngokwakhe uthi, uyinkosi. kuvela phi na ke ukuba ngunyana wakhe? lwaye ke unfunda lwabantu lumva kamnandi. wayesithi kubo, ekufundiseni kwakhe, balumkeleni ababhali, abathanda ukuhamba ngeengubo ezinde, nemibuliso ezindaweni zembutho, nezihlalo zobukhulu ezindlwini zesikhungu, nezilili zobukhulu ezidlweni; abazidla bazigqibe izindlu zabahlolokazi, baze benyhwalaza bathandaze uzungu. aba baya kwamkela ugwebu olugqithisileyo. waye uyesu ehleli malungana nomkhumbi wokulondoloza imali, ekhangela ukuba sithini na isihlwele ukuphosa imali yobhedu emkhumbini wokulondoloza imali; zaye izityebi ezininzi ziphosa kakhulu. kwafika mhlolokazi uthile ulihlwempu, waphosa iimalanana zambini eziyikodrante. ebabizele kuye abafundi bakhe, uthi kubo, inene ndithi kuni, lo mhlolokazi ulihlwempu uphose ngaphezu kwabo bonke abaphosileyo emkhumbini wokulondoloza imali; kuba bonke abo baphose bethabatha kwikhupha labo; ke yena ekusweleni kwakhe uphose

konke abenako, impilo yakhe iphela.

13

kwakubon ukuba uyaphuma etempileni, uthi omnye umfundi wakhe kuye, mfundisi, uyawabona na la matye angaka, nezi zakhiwo zingaka? waphendula uyesu wathi kuye, uyazibona na ezi zakhiwo zikhulu? akusayi kusala litye phezu kwelitye, elingayi kuchithwa. baye, akubon ukuba uhleli entabeni yeminquma malungana netempile, bembuza ngasese oopetros noyakobi noyohane noandrea, besithi, sixelele ukuba ziya kubakho nini na ezo zinto, nokuba uya kuba yini na umqondiso, xa zonke ezo zinto ziza kupheliswa. waphendula ke uyesu waqala ukuthi, lumkani ningalahlekiswa bani; kuba baninzi abaya kuza egameni lam, besithi banguye ukristu, balahlekise into eninzi. xa nithe neva iimfazwe namarhe eemfazwe, musani kuba navuso; kuba ezo zinto zimelwe kukuhla, ukanti kona ukuphela akubakikho; kuba uhlanga luya kuvukelana nohlanga, nobukumkani buvukelane nobukumkani; kuya kubakho iinyikima zomhlaba kwiindawo ngeendawo; kuya kubakho neendla neenkathazeko; zingqaleko ke zenimba ezo. zilumkeleni ke okwenu; kuba baya kuninikela ezintlanganisweni zamatyala, nityatyulwe ezindlwini zesikhungu, nimiswe phambi kwabalawuli nookumkani ngenxa yam, kube bubungqina kubo. kumele ukuthi ke ukuqala kuvakaliswe iindaba ezilungileyo ezi kuzo zonke iintlanga. xa sukuba ke benirhola beya kuninikela, musani ukuyixhalela kwangaphambili into eniya kuyithetha, ningacamangi nokucamanga nto. into enithe nayinikwa ngelo xa, thethani yona; kuba asinini enithethayo, ngumoya oyingcwele. ke kaloku, umzalwana uya kunikela umzalwana ekufeni, aze uyise anikele umntwana, bathi nabantwana bavukelane nabazali, babubalalise; nithiwe ngabantu bonke, ngenxa yegama lam. ke onyamezelayo kude kube sekupheleni, lowo wosindiswa. ke kaloku, xa nithe nalibona isikizi lesiphanziso, ekwakhethwa lona ngodaniyeli umprofeti, limi apho lingamele kuba khona (ole-sayo makaqige), mabathi ngelo xa abo bakwayuda basabele ezintabeni. ophezu kwendlu ke makangehli aye endlwini, anganeni aye kuthabatha into endlwini yakhe. nalowo usentsimini makangabuyeli emva, aye kuthabatha ingubo yakhe. yeha ke, abamithiyo nabanyisayo ngaloo mihla! thandazani ke, ukuze intsabo yenu ingabi khona ebusika. kuba yona loo mihla iya kuba yimbandezelo, engazanga ibekho enjalo kwasekuqalekeni kwendalo awayidalayo uthixo, kwada kwakalokunje; engasayi kubuya ibekho. kanjalo ukuba inkosi

ibingayinqamlelanga loo mihla, bekun-
gayi kubakho mntu usindayo; koko ithe
ngenxa yabanyulwa ebanyulileyo, yayin-
qamlela imihla leyo. ngelo xa ke,
ukuba ubani uthe kuni, nanku apha
ukristu, nokuba uthe, nankuya phaya, mu-
sani ukukholwa nguye; kuba kuya kuvela
ookristu ababuxoki, nabaprofeti ababux-
oki, benze imiqondiso nemimangaliso yoku-
lahlekisa nabanyuliweyo, ukuba bekunok-
wenzeka. lumkani ke nina; yabonani, ndinix-
elele izinto zonke ngenxa engaphambili. nga-
loo mihla, emveni kwayo loo mbandezelo,
liya kusuka ilanga lenziwe mnyama, ithi
nenyanga ingabukhuphi ubumhlophe bayo;
zithi neenkwenkwezi zezulu zivuthuluke;
athi mamandla asemazulwini azanyazany-
iswe. baya kumbona ke ngelo xesha un-
yana womntu esiza esemafini, enamandla
amakhulu nobuqaqawuli. uya kuzithuma
ngelo xesha izithunywa zakhe, abahlangan-
isele ndawonye abanyulwa bakhe, ba-
phume kumacala omame omoya, kutha-
bathela esiphelweni sehlabathi kuse esiphel-
weni sezulu. wufundeni ke kuwo umkhi-
wane umzekeliso; xa selithe lathamba isebe
lawo, lahluma amagqabi, niyazi ukuba liku-
fuphi ihlobo. ngokukwanjalo nani, xa nithe
nazibona ezo zinto zisihla, yazini ukuba
kukufuphi, sekusemnyango. inene ndithi
kuni, asisayi kudlula esi sizukulwana, zin-
gadanga zonke ezo zinto zibekho. liya
kudlula izulu nehlabathi, ke wona amazwi
am akasayi kudlula. kodwa akukho bani
uwaziyo loo mihla nelo lixa, azazi nezithun-
ywa ezisemazulwini, akazi nonyana lo,
kuphela nguyise. lumkani, musani ukulala,
thandazani. kuba anilazi ukuba linini na
ixesha elo; njengokuba wathi umntu eham-
bela kwelinye, eshiya indlu yakhe, wabanika
igunya abakhonzi bakhe, elowo wamnika
umsebenzi wakhe, waza umgcini-mnyango
wamwisela umthetho ukuba alinde. lindani
ngoko, ngokuba ningakwazi ukuba kunini
na ukuza komninindlu: kuko ngokuhlwa,
kuko phakathi kobusuku, kuko ekulileni
kweenkuku, kuko kusasa; hleze afike ngeb-
haqo, anifumane nilele. oko ndikutsho kuni,
ndikutsho kubo bonke, lindani.

14

ke kaloku bekuza kubakho ipasika, izonka
ezingenagwele, emveni kweentsuku ez-
imbini; baye ke ababingeleli abakhulu
nababhali befuna ukuba bangathini
na ukumbamba ngenkohliso, bambu-
lale. babesithi ke, makungabi khona
ngomthendeleko, hleze kubekho isagunge
sabontu. kuthe esebhetani, endlwini
kasimon owayeneqhenqa, akubon ukuba
uhleli, kweza umfazi enehlala lelabhastile,
linamafutha enadusi engangxengelelweyo,

exabiso likhulu; walityumza ihlala elo
lelabhastile, wamgalela ngawo entloko.
kwaye ke kukho abathile abacaphukayo
phakathi kwabo, besithi, yenzelweni na le
nkcitho yamafutha aqholiweyo? kuba la
mafutha bekungathengiswayo ngawo nge-
nani elingaphezu kweendenariyo ezimakhulu
mathathu, kuphiwe amahlwempu; basuka
bamfuthela. uthe ke uyesu, myekeni;
nimaphulelani na? usebenze umsebenzi
omhle kum; kuba amahlwempu lawo nihleli
ninawo, nize xa sukuba nithanda, nibe nako
ukuwenzela okulungileyo; ke mna anihleli
ninam. yena ukwenzile abenako; uphange
weza wawuthambisela ukungcwatywa umz-
imba wam. inene ndithi kuni, apho zithe
zavakaliswa khona ezi ndaba zilungileyo
kulo lonke ihlabathi, iya kuxelwa nayo
le nto ayenzileyo yena, ibe sisikhumbuzo
ngaye. uyuda sikariyoti, omnye kwabeshumi
elinababini, wesuka waya kubabingeleli
abakhulu, ukuba amnikele kubo. bathi ke
bona bakuva bavuya; bambeka ngedinga
lokumnika imali. wayefuna ukuba angathini
na ukumnikela ngexesha elimlungeleyo.
ke kaloku, ngowokuqala umhla wezonka
ezingenagwele, xa bekubingelelwa imvana
yepasika, bathi kuye abafundi bakhe,
unga singaya kulungisa phi na, ukuze
uyidle ipasika? ususa babini kubafundi
bakhe, athi kubo, hambani niye kuwo
umzi; nohlangatyezwa ngumntu ethwele
umphanda wamanzi; mlandeleni. apho
athe wangena khona, nothi kumninindlu,
uthi umfundisi, iphi na indlu yabahambi,
apho ndingayidlela khona ipasika nabafundi
bam? yena wonibonisa igumbi eliphezulu,
elikhulu, landelwe lalungiswa; silungisele-
leni apho. baphuma abafundi bakhe abo,
baya kungena kuwo umzi, bafumana kun-
jengoko wayebaxelele, bayilungisa ipasika.
uthi kwakuhlwa, eze nabalishumi elin-
ababini. bakubon ukuba bahleli, bayadla,
wathi uyesu, inene, ndithi kuni, omnye kuni
aba uya kundingcatsha, lowo ke udla nam.
baqala ke ukuba buhlungu, nokuthi kuye
ngabanye, ingaba ndim, yini na? nomnye
wathi, ingaba ndim, yini na? uphendule
ke wathi kubo, ngomnye kwabeshumi
elinababini, lowo ke uthi nkxu nam esityeni.
unyana womntu uyemka okunene, njengoko
kubhalwe ngaye; yeha ke, loo mntu unyana
womntu angatshwa nguye! ngekumlungele
ukuba ebengazalwanga loo mntu. bakubon
ukuba bayadla, uyesu wathabatha isonka,
wasikelela, waqhekeza, wabanika, wathi,
thabathani nidle; ngumzimba wam lo.
wayithabatha nendebe, wabulela, wabanika;
basela kuyo bonke. wathi kubo, ligazi lam
eli lomnqophiso omtsha, eliphalala ngenxa
yabaninzi. inene ndithi kuni, andisayi
kubuya ndisele esiqhameni somdiliya,
kude kube yiloo mini sukuba ndisisela

sisitsha ebukumkanini bukathixo. bakuba bevume ingoma yokubonga, baphuma baya entabeni yeminquma. athi kubo uyesu, nonke niya kukhubeka kum ngobu busuku; ngokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ndiya kubetha kumalusi, zichithwachithwe izimvu. ke emveni kokuvuka kwam, ndiya kunandulela, ndiye kwelasegalili. wathi ke upetros kuye, nokuba baya kukhubeka bonke, mna nakanye. athi uyesu kuye, inene ndithi kuwe, namhlanje, kwangobu busuku, ingekalili kabini inkuku, uya kundikhanyela kathathu. kwaba kukhona wathetha wancamisa, esithi, ndingafanelana ndimelwe kukufa nawe, andingekhe ndikukhanyele. batsho ke bonke. bafika kumhlathanya ogama liyigetsemame. athi kubafundi bakhe, hlalani phantsi apha, ndikhe ndithandaze; athabathe naye upetros noyakobi noyohane. waqala ukuqhiphuka umbilini, nokudan-datheka kakhulu. athi kubo, umphefumlo wam ubuhlungu kakhulu, ngokokude ube sekufeni; hlalani apha nilinde. ehambela phambili umganyana, wawa emhlabeni, wathandazela, ukuba kunokwenzeka, lidlule kuye ilixa elo. wayesithi, abha, bawo, zonke izinto zinokwenzeka kuwe; yigqithise kum le ndebe; noko ke makungabi kokuthandwa ndim, makube kokuthandwa nguwe. uyeza, abafumane belele; athi kupetros, simon, ulele na? ubungenakulinda noko lilinye na ilixa? lindani nithandaze, ukuze ningangeni ekuhendweni; umoya okunene unentumekelelo, ke yona inyama ithambile. wabuya wemka wathandaza, ethetha kwalona elo lizwi. uthe akubuya, wabafumana bebuye balala; kuba amehlo abo ayenzima bubuthongo; baye bengazi into abangamphendula yona. afike okwesithathu, athi kubo, lalani ngoku niphumle; kwanele; lifikile ilixa; yabonani, unyana womntu uyanikelwa ezandleni zaboni. vukani sihambe; yabonani, lowo undinike-layo usondele. kwaoko, esathetha, uthi qatha uyuda, owayengoweshumi elinababini, enendimbane enkulu, inamakrele neentonga, isuka kubo ababingeleli abakhulu, nakubab-hali, nakuwo amadoda amakhulu. ke kaloku, lowo umnikelayo waye ebanike umqondiso, esithi, lowo ndithe ndamanga, nguye; mbambeni, nimrhole nimnqabisile. efikile, uye kuye kwaoko, athi, rabhi, rabhi; wamanga. bamsa ke isandla, bambamba. uthe ke omnye wabo babemi khona, warhola ikrele, wamxabela umkhonzi wombingeleli omkhulu, wamnqumla indlebe. waphen-dula uyesu wathi kubo, niphumelele ukuza kubamba mna na, ninamakrele neentonga nje, nanga niphumelele isihange? bendikuni imihla ngemihla etempileni ndifundisa, anandibamba; kodwa kunje, ukuze ziza-liseke izibhalo. bamshiya bonke, babaleka. wayelandelwa yindodana ethile, ithe wambu

ilinen entle emzimbeni; asuka ayibamba ke amadodana. ithe yayilahla ilinen en-tle leyo, yabaleka kubo ize. bamrhoela uyesu kumbingeleli omkhulu, babuthe-lana kuye bonke ababingeleli abakhulu, namadoda amakhulu, nababhali. waza upetros wamlandela, ebekele kude, wada waya ngaphakathi entendelezweni yendlu yombingeleli omkhulu; waye ehleli phantsi ndawonye namadindala, esotha umlilo. baye ke ababingeleli abakhulu, nayo intlanganis-o yamatyala iphelele, befuna ubungqina ngaye uyesu bokuze bambulalise; bengabufumani. kuba babebaninzi ababengqina ubuxoki ngaye, baye ubungqina babo bungayelelani. basuka abathile bangqina ubuxoki ngaye, besithi, thina samva yena esithi, mna ndiya kuyichitha le temple yenziweyo ngezandla, ndize ngeentsuku ezintathu ndakhe enye engenziwe ngazandla. baye bungayelelani kwangokunjalo nobabo ubungqina. wesuka wema phakathi umbingeleli omkhulu, wambuza uyesu, esithi, akuphenduli nento le na? bangqina ntoni na aba ngawe? wahlala ke yena wathi tu, akaphendula nento. wabuya umbingeleli omkhulu wambuza, wathi kuye, nguye na ukristu, unyana walowo ungowokubongwa? uthe ke uyesu, ndinguye; niya kumbona nokum-bona unyana womntu, ehleli ngasekunene kwamandla, esiza namafu ezulu. usuka ke umbingeleli omkhulu azikrazule iingubo zakhe, athi, sisawafunelani na amangqina? nikuvile ukunyelisa; kunjani kuni nina? bangweba ke bonke ukuba unetyala lokuba afe. yaqala inxenye ukumtshicela, nokumgqubuthela ubuso, nokumntlitha, nokuthi kuye, profeta; aye amadindala em-tywakraza. kuthi ke, akubon ukuba upetros usentendelezweni ngezantsi, kuze omnye umkhonzazana wombingeleli omkhulu, ambone upetros esotha, ondele kuye, athi, nawe ubunaye uyesu wasenazarete. wakhanyela ke esithi, andiyazi, andiyiqondi kanye into oyithethayo wena. waphuma waya phandle kwengaphambili intendelezo; yalila ke inkuku. umkhonzazana ubuye wambona, waqala ukuthi kwabo babemi khona, lo ngowakubo. waphinda ke wakhanyela. kutha, kwakuba mzuwana, babuya abo babemi khona, bathi kupetros. inyaniso, ungowakubo; kuba ungowasegalili, nokuthetha kwakho kuyafana nokwabo. waqala ke ukushwabula nokufunga, esithi, andimazi loo mntu nimthethayo. yalila ok-wesibini inkuku. walikhumbula ke upetros ilizwi, abelithethile uyesu kuye, lokuthi, ingekalili inkuku kabini, uya kundikhanyela kathathu. wathi akucinga, walila.

bathi, kwaoko kwakusa, ababingeleli abakhulu benza ibhunga, ndawonye namadoda amakhulu, nababhali, nentlanganisano yamatyala iphelele; bambopha uyesu bemka naye, bamnikela kupilato. upilato wambuza esithi, unguye na ukumkani wamayuda? waphendula ke yena wathi kuye, nawe utsho. baye bemngalela ke ngeendawo ezininzi ababingeleli abakhulu. wabuya ke upilato wambuza, esithi, akuphenduli nento na? khangela ukuba zininzi kwazo iindawo abazingqina ngawe. noko ke uyesu akabanga saphendula nto yena, ngokokude amangaliswe upilato. ke kaloku imithendeleko ngemithendeleko ubeqhele ukubakhululela umbanjwa abemnye, abasukuba bemcela. kwaye kukho ke obekuthiwa ngubharabhas, eboshwe ndawonye nabanye abenzi besaunge, ababulalayo nokubulala esaqungeni apho. sankqangaza isihlewe, saqala ukucela, ukuba enze ngoko abehlala esenza ngako kubo. wabaphendula ke upilato, esithi, nithanda ukuba ndinikhululele ukumkani wamayuda na? kuba ebesazi ukuba ababingeleli abakhulu abo bamnikele ngomona. ke bona ababingeleli abakhulu bayixhokoxa indimbane, ukuba icele ukuba kanye abakhululele ubharabhas. wabuya waphendula ke upilato, wathi kubo, nginga ndingamenzani na ngoko lowo nithi ngukumkani wamayuda? babuya ke bankqangaza bathi, mbethelele emnqamlezweni! wathi ke upilato kubo, kuba enze bubi buni na? kwaba kukhona ke bancamisayo ukunkqangaza, besithi, mbethelele emnqamlezweni! ke kaloku upilato, ngokungana angasithomalalisa isihlewe, wabakhululela ubharabhas. emtyakatyile ke uyesu, wamnikela ukuba abethelele emnqamlezweni. athi amasoldati amrholele ngaphakathi kwentendelezo, oko kukuthi endlwini yerhuluneli; alibizele ndawonye ibutho lawo liphela; amambathise ngebomvu; aluke isithsaba sameva, amthi jize ngaso, aqale ukumbulasa, athi, aa! kumkani wamayuda! ayembetha entloko ngengcongolo; ayemtshicela; ayeguqa ngamadolo, aqubude kuye. athi akuba edlale ngaye, amhluba ebomvu, amambathisa kwaezakhe iingubo; amrholela phandle, ukuze ambethelele emnqamlezweni. anyanzela umhambi othile, usimon wasekirene, evela ephandleni, lowo nguyise ka-alesandire norufo, ukuba awuthwale umnqamlezo wakhe. amzisa endaweni yegologota, oko kukuthi ngentetho evakalayo, yindawo yokakayi. ayemnika iwayini enemore, ukuba ayisele; kodwa akayamkelanga. athi akumbethelela emnqamlezweni, abelana ngeengubo zakhe, esenza amaqashiso ngazo,

ukuze uthile athabathe ethile. ke kaloku, laye ililixa lesithathu, abambethelela ngalo emnqamlezweni. waye umbhalo wetyala lakhe ubhalwe ngaphezulu, kwathiwa, ukumkani wamayuda. kwaye kubethelelewe naye emnqamlezweni izihange zizibini, esinye ngasekunene, esinye ngasekhohlo kwakhe. sazaliseka ke eso sibhalo sithi, wabalelwa kwabachasene nomthetho. baye abadlulayo bemnyelisa, behlunguzela iintloko zabo, besithi, uha! wena uchitha itempile, uyakhe ngeentsuku ezintathu, zisindise, uhle emnqamlezweni. ngokukwajalo nababingeleli abakhulu, bedlala ngaye phakathi kwabo, benababhali, babesithi, abanye wabasindisa; yena ngokwakhe akanakuzisindisa. ukristu, ukumkani wakwasirayeli, makehle kalokunje emnqamlezweni, ukuze sibone, sikholve. baye nabo babethelelewe emnqamlezweni kunye naye bemngcikiva. ke kaloku lakuba ilixa lesithandathu, kwehla ubumnyama phezu kwawo wonke umhlaba, kwada kwalilixa lesithoba. ngalo ilixa lesithoba, wadanduluka uyesu ngezwi elikhulu, esithi, eloyi! eloyi! lama sabhaktani? oko kukuthi ngentetho evakalayo, thixo wam! thixo wam! undishiyeleni na? inxenyeyababemi khona yakuya yathi, yabonani, ubiza ueliya. wagidima ke omnye, wazalisa imfunxa ngeviniga, wayifaka engcongolweni, wamseza, esithi, khanenze kuhle, khe sibone ukuba ueliya woza kumthula na. wathi ke uyesu, ekhuphe izwi elikhulu, waphuma umphefumlo. lathi ikhuselo lengcwele lakrazuka kubini, lithabathela phezulu lada lesa phantsi. ebonile ke umthetheli-khulu obemi malunga naye, ukuba wenjenjalo ukudanduluka waphuma umphefumlo, uthe, inyaniso, lo mntu ubengunyana kathixo. kwaye ke kukho nabafazi, bekhangele bemgama; kubo apho wayengumariya wasemagadala, nomariya unina wooyakobi omnci nokayose, kwanos-alome; ababesithi, oko ebeba kwelasegalili, bamlande, bamlungiselele; nabanye abaninzi, ababenyuke naye ukuya eyerusalem. kuthe sekuhlwile, ekubeni ibiyimini yokulungiselela, oko kukuthi ngumhla ophambi kwesabatha, kweza uyosefu, owasearimati, umphakathi obekekileyo, owayebulindle naye ubukumkani bukathixo; waya kungena ngobuganga kupilato, wacela umzimba kayesu. wamangaliswa ke upilato kukuba selefile. ebizele kuye umthetheli-khulu, wambuza ukuba uselenexesha na efile. wathi akuqonda kumthetheli-khulu lowo, wamnika uyosefu umzimba. yena, ethenge ilinen entle, wamthula; wamsongela kuyo ilinen entle; wamlalisa engcwabeni elalixholwe eweni; waqengqela ilitye emnyango wengcwaba. baye ke oomariya wasemagadala, nomariya unina kayose, bebona

yakubon ukuba idlule isabatha, oomariya wasemagadala, nomariya unina kayakobi, nosalome, bathenga ubulawu, ukuba beze bamthambise. bathi kwakusasa kakhulu, ngolokuqala usuku lweveki, beza engcwabeni, liphumile ilanga. baye bethetha bodwa, besithi, ngubani na oya kusiqengqela ilitye, lisuke emnyango wengcwaba? bathi bakukhangela, babona ukuba liqengqiwe lesuka ilitye; kuba belikhulu kakhulu. bakungena engcwabeni, babona indodana ihleli ngasekunene, izithe wambu ngengubo ende, emhlophe; baqhiphuka umbilini. ithi ke yona kubo, musani ukuqhiphuka umbilini; nifuna uyesu wasenazarete, obethethelewe emnqamlezweni. uvukile, akakho apha; nantsi indawo ababembeke kuyo. hambani ke niye, nibaxelele abafundi bakhe nopetros ukuthi, uyanandulela ukuya kwe-lasegalili; nombona khona apho, njengokuba wayetshilo kuni. baphuma ke kamsinya, babaleka engcwabeni. baye ke bephethwe lungcangcazelo nokuthi nqa; abathetha nto nakubani, kuba babesoyika. ke kaloku wathi uyesu, evuke ekufeni kusasa ngolokuqala usuku lweveki, wabonakala kuqala kumariya wasemagadala, awayekhuphe kuye iidemon zasixhenxe. waya yena wabikela ababenaye, bakubon ukuba bakhedamile, bayalila. basuka nabo, bakuva ukuba uhleli, nokuba ukhe wabonwa nguye, abakholwa. emveni koko ke, wabonakaliswa ngesinye isimo kwababini bakubo, behamba besinga emaphandleni. nabo baya babikela abanye; abakholwa nangabo. kamva wabonakaliswa kwabalishumi elinamnye, behleli ngasesithebeni; wakungcikiva ukungakholwa kwabo, nobulukhuni beentliziyo zabo; ngokuba bengakholwanga ngabo babembonile evukile. wathi kubo, hambani niye kulo lonke ihlabathi, nizivakalise iindaba ezilungileyo kuyo yonke indalo. lowo ukholiweyo wabhaptizwa, wosindiswa; ke yena ongakholwanga, wogwetywa. imiqondiso ke eya kulandelana nabo bakholiweyo nantsi: egameni lam baya kukhupha iidemon; baya kuthetha ngeelwimi ezintsha; baya kuphatha iinyoka; nokuba bathe basela into ebulalayo, ayikukha ibenzakalise bona; baya kubeka izandla phezu kwemilwelwe, iphile. yathi okunene ngoko yona inkosi, emveni kokuthetha kubo, yanyuselwa emazulwini, yahlala ngasekunene kukathixo. ke bona baphuma, bavakalisa ezindaweni zonke, inkosi isebenza nabo, iliqinisela ilizwi ngayo imiqondiso ephilekana nalo. amen.

bethe nje ke abaninzi bazamela ukucacisa ibali lezo zinto ziziziganeko phakathi kwethu, njengoko basinikelayo abo, bathi kwasekuqaleni baba ngababoneli nabakhonzi balo ilizwi: kwabonakala kulungile nakum, ndizilandile nje ngokucokisekileyo zonke, ndizekela kwasentloko, ukuba ndikubhalele ngokucacileyo, tiyofilo odume kunene, ukuze uyazi kakuhle ingqiniseko yamazwi owafundisiweyo ngomlomo. ngemihla kaherode ukumkani wakwayuda, kwaye kukho umbingeleli othile, ogama linguzekariya, engoweqela lika-abhiya, nomfazi wakhe engowasezintombini zika-aron, igama lakhe linguelizabhete. bebengamalungisa ke bobabini emehlweni kathixo, behamba ngayo yonke imithetho nemimiselo yenkosi, bengenakusoleka. baye bengenamntwana, ngokokuba uelizabhete ebengazali, kanjalo bobabini babesebekhulile. kwathi ke kaloku, ekubuphatheni ububingeleli bakhe ngexesha leqela lakhe phambi kothixo, ngokwesiko lobubingeleli, kwaba liqashiso lakhe ukuba aqhumise ubulawu, akuba engene endaweni engcwele yenkosi. yaye yonke inkitha yabantu ithandaza ngaphandle ngelixa lesiqhumiso. kwabonakala ke kuye isithunywa senkosi, simi ngasekunene kwesibingelelo sesiqhumiso. wakhathazeka uzekariya, akusibona, wangelwa kukoyika. sathi ke isithunywa eso kuye, musa ukoyika, zekariya, ngokokuba isikhungo sakho siwiwe; wothi ke umfazi wakho uelizabhete akuzalele unyana, umthiye igama elinguyohane. uya kuba nokuvuya nokugcoba, bathi nabaninzi bakuvuyele ukuzalwa kwakhe. kuba uya kuba mkhulu emehlweni enkosi, angakhe asele wayini nasiselo sinxiliso; uya kuzaliswa ngumoya oyingcwele kwasekuzalweni kwakhe. nento eninzi ke yoonyana bakasirayeli uya kuyibuyisela enkosini uthixo wabo. yena uya kuhamba phambi kobuso bayo, enomoya enamandla kaeliya, ukuba azibuyisele iintliziyi zooyise kubantwana, nabangevayo kuko ukuqonda kwamalungisa, alungisele inkosi abantu abalungisiweyo. wathi uzekariya kuso isithunywa, ndiya kukwazi ngani na oko? kuba mna ndimdala, waye nomfazi wam selekhulile. saphendula ke isithunywa, sathi kuye, mna ndingugabriyeli, oma phambi kothixo. ndithuniwe ukuba ndithethe kuwe, ndikushumayeze ezi ndaba zilungileyo. uyabona, uya kuba sisidenge, ungabi nako ukuthetha, kude kube yimini eziya kuthi zenzeke ngayo ezi zinto, ngenxa enokuba ungakholwanga ngamazwi am; aya kuzalisekiswa wona ngexesha lawo. baye abantu bemlindlele uzekariya, bemangalisiwe kukulibala kwakhe endaweni engcwele leyo. uthe ke akuphuma, akaba

nako ukuthetha kubo; baqonda ukuba ubone umbono endaweni engcwele apho, waye yena emana ukunqwala kubo, wahlala engathethi. kwathi yakuzaliseka imihla yombuso wakhe, wemka waya endlwini yakhe. emveni kwayo loo mihla ke, uelizabhete umfazi wakhe wathabatha, wazizimeza iinyanga zantlanu, esithi, yenjenje inkosi kum ngemihla eyandikhangelayo, ukuba ikususe ukungcikeka kwam phakathi kwabantu. ke kaloku ngenyanga yesithandathu, isithunywa esingugabriyeli sathunyelwa nguthixo emzini welasegalili, ogama liy-inazarete, kwintombi, eganelwe indoda egama lingujoyesu, yendlu kadavide; laye igama lentombi leyo lingumariya. sangena isithunywa kuye, sathi, vuya, wena ubabalweyo! inkosi inawe; usikelelwe wena phakathi kwabafazi. uthe ke akusibona, wee qhiphu umbilini ngenxa yelizwi laso; wayecamanga ukuba ungaba mbuliso mni na lo. sathi ke isithunywa kuye, musa ukoyika, mariya; kuba ubabalwe nguthixo. uyabona, uya kuthabatha esizalweni, uzale unyana, umthiye igama elinguyesu. yena uya kuba mkhulu, abizwe ngokuba ngunyana wosenyangweni; inkosi uthixo iya kumnika itrone kadavide, uyise, abe ngukumkani phezu kwendlu kayakobi kude kube ngunaphakade, nobukumkani bakhe bungabi nasiphelo. wathi ke umariya kuso isithunywa, kuya kuthini na ukubakho oku, ndingazani nandoda nje? saphendula isithunywa sathi kuye, umoya oyingcwele uya kuza phezu kwakho, athi namandla osenyangweni akusibekele; kungoko loo nto ingcwele izalwa nguwe iya kubizwa ngokuba ngunyana kathixo. uyabona, uelizabhete, ozalana nawe, naye umithe unyana ebudaleni bakhe; nale yinyanga yesithandathu kuye, lowo bekuthiwa ngongazaliyo; ngokuba akukho nanye into eya kumnqabela yena uthixo. wathi ke umariya, nanko umkhonzazana wenkosi; makwenzeke kum ngokwelizwi lakho. saza isithunywa semka kuye. ke kaloku, wesuka umariya ngaloo mihla, wasinga kweleentaba ngobungxamo, emzini wakwayuda; wangena endlwini kazekariya, wambulisa uelizabhete. kwathi, akuwuwa uelizabhete umbuliso kamariya, lwasuka lwaxhuma usana esizalweni sakhe, wesuka wazala ngumoya oyingcwele uelizabhete. wadanduluka ngezwi elikhulu, wathi, unentsikelelo wena phakathi kwabafazi; sinentsikelelo nesiqhamo sesizalo sakho. kuhle ngani na kum, ukuthi unina wenkosi yam eze kum? kuba uyabona, kuthe lakubakho izwi lombuliso wakho ezindlebeni zam, lwasuka lwaxhuma usana ngokugcoba esizalweni sam. unoyolo lowo wakholwayo kono; ngokuba kuya kubakho inzaliseko yezo zinto zithethiweyo kuye yinkosi. wathi umariya:

umphefumlo wam uyenza nkulu inkosi, nomoya wam ugcobile ngothixo umsindisi wam; ngokuba wakukhangela ukuthobeka komkhonzazana wakhe; kuba, uyabona, ziya kuqala kwangoku ukuthi ndingonoyolo zonke izizukulwana; ngokuba wandenzela izinto ezinkulu usomandla; lingcwele igama lakhe. yaye inceba yakhe ikwizizukulwana ngezizukulwana kwabo bamoyikayo. wenze amandla ngengalo yakhe, wabachithachitha abanekratshi ekucingeni kweentliziyo zabo. wabawisa abanamandla ezitroneni zabo, wabaphakamisa abathobekileyo. wahluthisa abalambileyo ngezinto ezilungileyo; waban-dulula abazizityebi belambatha. wasiza usirayeli, umkhonzi wakhe, ngokukhum-bula inceba yakhe; njengoko wathethayo koobawo bethu, kuabraham nakwimbewu yakhe ngonaphakade. wahlala ke umariya naye iinyanga ngathi zaba ntathu, waza wabuyela ekhaya. ke kaloku, ixesha likaeliz-abhete lazaliseka kaloka azale; wazala unyana. beva abamelwane nemizalwane yakhe, ukuba inkosi iyenze nkulu inceba yayo kuye, baye ke bevuyisana naye. kwathi ngomhla wesibhozo, beza kumalusa umnt-wana; baye bemthiya igama likayise, besithi nguzekariya; koko waphendulayo unina, wathi, hayi; uya kubizwa ngokuba nguy-ohane. bathi kuye, akukho namnye ubizwa ngelo gama kwimizalwane yakho. baye ke benqwala kuyise besithi, angathanda ukuba athiweni na ukubizwa. wabiza icwecwana, wabhala esithi, igama lakhe nguyohane. bamangaliswa bonke. wavuleka ke kwaoko umlomo wakhe, lwathukul-uleka nolwimi lwakhe, wamana ethetha, ebonga uthixo. kwehla ukoyika phezu kwalo lonke umelwane lwabo; kwaye kulo lonke eleentaba lakwayuda kuxoxwa ngazo zonke ezi zinto. bathi bonke abazivayo, bazibeka entliziyo yweni yabo, besithi, azi uya kuba yintoni na lo mntwana? saye isandla senkosi sinaye. uzekariya uyise wazala ngumoya oyingcwele, waprofeta es-ithi: mayibongwe inkosi, uthixo kasirayeli, ngokuba ibavelele yabakhulula ngent-lawulelo abantu bayo. yasiphakamisela uphondo losindiso endlwini kadavide, umkhonzi wayo, njengoko yathethayo ngomlomo wabangcwele, ababengabaprofeti bayo kwasephakadeni; usindiso lokusisindisa ezintshabeni zethu, nasesandleni sabo bonke abo basithiyayo; ukubenzela inceba oobawo bethu, nokukhumbula umnqophiso wayo ongcwele, isifungo eyasifungela uabraham ubawo wethu, sokusinika ukuba sithi, sihlangulewe esandleni seentshaba zethu, siyikhonze singenakoyika, ngobungcwele nangobulungisa emehlweni ayo, yonke imihla yobomi bethu. nawe, mntwana, uya kubizwa ngokuba ungumprofeti wosenyangweni, kuba uya kuhamba phambi

kobuso benkosi, ulungise iindlela zayo, ukuze ubanike abantu bayo ukwaziwa kosindiso ngoxolelo lwezono zabo, ngenxa yenceba nemfesane yothixo wethu, othe ngaye wasivelela umso wasenyangweni, ukuba ukhanye kwabo bahleliyo em-nyameni, nasethunzi nilokufa, ukuba izingenise iinyawo zethu endleleni yoxolo. wakhula umntwana, waya esomelela ngo-moya; waye esentlango, kwada kwayimini yokubonakalaliswa kwakhe kusirayeli.

2

ke kaloku kwathi ngaloo mihla, kwaphuma ummiselo kukesare awugusto othi, malib-halwe encwadini yomlibo wokuzalwa lonke elimiweyo. olo lubhalo lwaba lolokuqala, akubon ukuba ukireniyo uyirhuluneli yesiriya. babesithi bonke baye kub-halwa, athi elowo aye kowakowabo umzi. wenyuka ke noyosefu, evela kwelasegalili, kumzi oyinazarete, waya kwelakwayuda, emzini kadavide, ekuthiwa yibhetelehem, ngenxa yokuba ebengowndlu kadavide, engowemizalwane yakhe; esiya kubhalwa, enomariya, umfazi lowo wayemganelwe, selekhulelwe. ke kaloku kwathi, xa bakhona, yazaliseka imihla yokuba azale. wamazala unyana wakhe wamazibulo, wamsongela eziqhiyeni, wamlalisa emkhumbini wesitali, ngenxa enokuba babengenandawo endl-wini yabahambi. kwaye kukho abalusi kwakwelo lizwe, behlala ezindle, belinda ebusuku imihlambi yabo. babona nge-sithunywa senkosi simi phezu kwabo, bathi nobuqaqawuli benkosi bababengezelela ngeenxa zonke; besuka boyika ngokoyika okukhulu. isithunywa eso sathi kubo, musani ukoyika; kuba, yabonani, ndin-ishumayeza iindaba ezilungileyo zovuyo olukhulu, oluya kuba kubo bonke bantu; ngokuba nizalelwe namhlanje emzini kadavide umsindisi, ongukristu inkosi. nantsi ke into eyoba ngumqondiso kuni: nofumana lusana lusongelweyo eziqhiyeni, lulele emkhumbini wesitali. kwabakho nge-siquphe, ndawonye nesithunywa eso, inkitha yomkhosi wasemazulwini, idumisa uthixo, isithi, uzuko kuthixo enyangweni, uxolo emhlabeni, inkolelo ebantwini. kwathi ke, zakumka kubo izithunywa zisiya emazu-wini, abantu abo abalusi bathi omnye komnye, masesihamba sisiya ebhetelehem apho, siyibone le nto ihlileyo, esiyazisiweyo yinkosi. beza ngobungxamo, bamfumana umariya, kwanoyosefu, nalo usana lulele emkhumbini wesitali. bathi ke, bakubona, balibhengeza ilizwi elabe lithethwe kubo ngaye lo mntwana. bathi bonke abo bevayo, bamangaliswa zezo zinto zabe zithethwe kubo ngabalusi. waye ke umariya ezigcina zonke ezi zinto eziguquguqula entliziyo yweni

yakhe. babuya abalusi, bemzukisa bem-dumisa uthixo, ngenxa yazo zonke izinto ababezivile nababezibonile, njengoko kwabe kuthethiwe kubo. xeshikweni ke zazizalisekile iintsuku ezisibhozo zokuba umntwana aluswe, wathiywa igama elinguyesu, elo wabelithiyiwe sisithunywa sezulu, engekamithwa nokumithwa. xeshikweni ke zazizalisekile iintsuku zokuhlanjululwa kwabo ngokomthetho kamoses, benyuka naye baya eyerusalem, ukuba bammise phambi kwenkosi, njengoko kubhaliweyo emthethweni wenkosi, kwathiwa, yonke into elidwana, evula isizalo, ize kuthiwe ingcwele enkosini; nokuba benze idini njengoko kutshiwoyo emthethweni wenkosi ukuthi, isibini samahobe, nokuba ngamagobo amabini amavukuthu. kwaye ke kukho umntu eyerusalem, ogama lingusimon; waye loo mntu elilungisa, emoyika uthixo, elinde intuthuzelo kasirayeli; waye nomoya oyingcwele ephezu kwakhe. wayehlathelwe ngumoya oyingcwele, ukuba akayi kubona kufa, engekamboni ukristu wenkosi. weza ngaye umoya etempileni; kwathi, ekumn-geniseni kwabo abazali umntwana uyesu, ukuba bamenze ngokwesiko lomthetho, yena wamamkelela ezingalweni zakhe, wabonga uthixo, wathi: uyamndulula ngoku umkhonzi wakho enoxolo, mnininto-zonke, ngokwelizwi lakho; ngokuba amehlo am alubonile usindiso lwakho, olulungisileyo ebusweni bazo zonke izizwe, isikhanyiso sokutyhilela iintlanga, uzuko lwabantu bakho, amasirayeli. babemangaliswa ooyosefu nonina zezo zinto zihethwayo ngaye. usimon wabasikelela, wathi kumariya unina, uyabona, lo umiselwe ukuwa nokuvuka kwabaninzi kwasirayeli, nokuba abe ngumqondiso ochasiweyo; ngokokuze zibe nokutyhilwa izicamango eziphuma ezintliziyweni ezininzi; ewe ke, nowakho umphefumlo ikrele liya kuwutyhutyha. kwaye kukho noana umprofetikazi, intombi kafanuweli, wesizwe sika-ashere. yena waye eselekhulile kakhulu; waye ke ebehleli nendoda iminyaka esixhenxe, ethabathela ebuntombini bakhe. waye yena engumhlolokazi ominyaka ngathi imashumi asibhozo anamine, obengemki etempileni, ekhonza uthixo ngokuzila ukudla nangokukhunga ubusuku nemini. yena wayemele kufuphi ngelo lixa, wathelela ekuyidumiseni inkosi; wayethetha ngayo kubo bonke abo babelinde ukukhululwa ngentlawulelo, eyerusalem. bakuba bezigqibile zonke izinto ngokomthetho wenkosi, babuyela kwelasegalili, emzini wabo in-azarete. ke kaloku wakhula umntwana, waya esomelela emoyeni, eze bubulumko; lwaye nobabalo lukathixo luphezu kwakhe. baye ke abazali bakhe behambela eyerusalem, iminyaka ngeminyaka, emthendelekweni

wepasika. kuthe, xa abe eminyaka ilishumi elinamibini ezelwe, bakubon ukuba banyuke baya eyerusalem ngokwesiko lomthendeleko lowo, bakubon ukuba bazigqibile ke iintsuku ezo, ekubuyeni kwabo, umntwana uyesu wasalela eyerusalem. babengazi ke uyosefu nonina. babeba ke bona usemkhokweni wabahambi, bahamba uhambo lwamini-nye; bamana bemfuna phakathi kwemizalwana, naphakathi kwabazana nabo. bathe bakuba bengamfumani, babuyela eyerusalem, bemfuna. kwathi, emveni kwemihla emithathu, bamfumana etempileni, ehleli phakathi kwabafundisi, ebaphulaphula, ebuya ebabuzi. basuka bonke ababemphulaphula bathi nqa yingqondo yakhe na ziimpendulo zakhe. bakumbona bakhwankqiswa. unina wathi kuye, mntwana wam, yini na ukuba usenjenje? uyabona, uyihlo nam sibe sikufuna, sibuhlungu kakhulu. wathi kubo, benindifunela ntoni na? beningazi na ukuba ndimelwe kukuba ndibe semicimbini kabawo? ke bona abayiqondanga into awayeyithetha kubo. wehla nabo, waya kufika enazarete, wabalulamela. wamana ukuzigcina ke unina zonke ezo ndawo entliziyweni yakhe. waye uyesu ehambela phambili ebulumkweni nasebukhulwini, nasekuthandweni nguthixo nangabantu.

3

ke kaloku, ngomnyaka weshumi elinantlanu wokulawula kukatibheriyo kesare, ingupontiyo pilato irhuluneli kwelakwayuda, inguherode umphathi wesahlulo sesine esilelasegalili, ingulifu ke umzalwana wakhe umphathi wesahlulo sesine esilelasey-itureya nelizwe letrakoniti, ingulisaniyo umphathi wesahlulo sesine esilelaseabhi-lene, nexa lababingeleli abakhulu oaanas nokayafa, lafika ilizwi likathixo kuyohane, unyana kazekariya, entlango. weza kuwo wonke ummandla waseyordan, evalalisa ubhaptizo lwenguquko ukuze kuxolelwe izono; njengoko kubhaliweyo encwadini yamazwi kaisaya umprofeti, esithi, izwi lodandulukayo entlango, lisithi, yilungiseni indlela yenkosi, wutyenenezeni umendo wayo. yonke imifula iya kudityelelwa, nazo zonke iintaba neenduli ziya kuthotywa, neendawo ezigoso ziya kuthi tye, nezibugqagala ziya kuba ziindlela ezigudileyo; bonke abantu baya kulubona usindiso lukathixo. wayesithi ngoko kuzo izihlwele ezaziphuma zisisa kubhaptizwa nguye, nzalandini yamarhamba, ngubani na owanibonisayo, ukuba niyibaleke ingqumbo ezayo? velisani ngoko iziqhamo eziyifaneleyo inguquko; ize ningaqali nithi ngaphakathi kwenu, thina sinobawo uabraham: kuba ndithi kuni, unako uthixo kuwo la matye ukumvelisela abantwana uabraham. kananjalo izembe

selibekiwe engcanjini yemithi; ngoko umthi wonke ongavelisi siqhamo sihle, uyagawulwa, uphoswe emlilweni. zaye izihlwele zibuza kuye, zisithi, masenze ntoni na ke? waphendula ke wathi kubo, lowo uneengubo zangaphantsi ezimbini, makabele ongenayo: nalowo unokudla, makenjenjalo. kweza ke nababuthi berhafu ukuba babhaptizwe, bathi kuye, mfundisi, masenze ntoni na? wathi ke kubo, ningabizi okungaphezu kwenikumiselweyo. ayebuza kuye ke namasoldati, esithi, masenze ntoni na ke thina? wathi kuwo, ningaphangi mntu ngokumoyikisa, ningadli mntu ngokumtyhola; yanelani yimivuzo yenu. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba abantu balindle, becamanga bonke ezintliziyweni zabo ngaye uyohane, ukuba akangebi nguye na ukristu, waphendula uyohane kubo bonke esithi, mna okunene ndinibhaptiza ngamanzi; kodwa uyeza lowo unamandla kunam, endingafanelekileyo ukuba ndiwuthukulule nomtya weembadada zakhe; uya kunibhaptiza ngomoya oyingcwele nangomlilo yena; omnyazi wokwela usesandleni sakhe. uya kusicokisa kuthi tu isanda sakhe, ayibuthele kuvimba wakhe ingqolowa; ke wona umququ uya kuwutshisa ngomlilo ongacimekiyo. waye ke ngoko evuselela nangezinye izinto ezininzi, eshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo ebantwini. ke kaloku uherode, umphathi wesahlulo sesine selizwe, ohlwayiwe nguye ngenxa kaherodiya, umfazi kafilipu umninawa wakhe, nangenxa yezinto zonke ezingendawo abezenzile uherode, wongezelela nale kuzo zonke, yokuba amvalele entolongweni uyohane. ke kaloku kwathi, ekubeni ebhaptiziwe abantu bonke, ebhaptiziwe naye yesu, ethandaza nokuthandaza, lasuka lavuleka izulu, wehla phezu kwakhe umoya oyingcwele, enembonakalo yomzimba onjengehobe. kweza nezwi eliphuma ezulwini lisithi, wena ungunyana wam oyintanda, endikholisiweyo nguwe. waye yesu eminyaka ngathi imashumi mathathu ezelwe, ukuqala kwakhe ukufundisa, engobe kusithiwa ngunyana kayosefu, kaheli, kamatati, kalevi, kameleki, kayana, kayosefu, kamatatiya, kamos, kanahum, kaesli, kanagayi, kamahati, kamatatiya, kashimehi, kayosefu, kayuda, kayohanan, karesha, kazerubhabheli, kashatlatiyeli, kaneri, kameleki, ka-adi, kakosam, kaellmodam, kaere, kayose, kaelyezere, kayoram, kamatati, kalevi, kasimon, kayuda, kayosefu, kayonan, kaelyiakim, kamaleya, kamina, kamatata, kanatan, kadavide, kayese, kaobhede, kabhohazi, kasalemon kanashon, ka-aminadabhi, ka-aram, kahetseron, kaperetse, kayuda, kayakobi, kaisake, ka-abraham, katera, kanahore, kaserugi, karehu, kapelepe, kahebhere, kashela, kakenan, ka-arpakishadi, kashem,

kanowa, kalameki, kametusela, kaenoki, kayerede, kamahalaleli, kakenan, kaenos, kasete, ka-adam, kathixo.

4

ke kaloku, wathi uyesu, ezele ngumoya oyingcwele, wabuya eyordan, wesiba ngumoya entlanga. wantsuku zimashumi mane ehendwa ngumtyholi. akadla nto ngezo ntsuku; zakuphela ke, walamba. wathi umtyholi kuye, ukuba ungunyana kathixo, yitsho kweli litye libe sisonka. uyesu wamphendula esithi, kubhaliwe kwathiwa, akungasonka sodwa aya kuphila umntu; kungamazwi onke kathixo. umtyholi, emnyuse entabeni ephakamileyo, wambonisa zonke izikumkani zelimiweyo, ngesiquphe sexesha. wathi ke umtyholi kuye, ndokunika bonke obu bukhosi bazo nozuko lwazo; ngokuba bunikelwe kum; nosukuba ndithanda ndiyamnika bona. ukuba ngoko uthe wena waqubuda phambi kwam, konke oko koba kokwakho. uyesu wamphendula wathi, suka umke, uye emva kwam, sathana, ngokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uze uqubude enkosini uthixo wakho, ukhonze yena yedwa. wamsa eyerusalem, wammisa eluchochoyini lwetemple, wathi kuye, ukuba unguye unyana kathixo, ziphose ezantsi phaya. kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uya kuziwisela umthetho ngawe izithunywa zakhe, ukuba zikugcine; kwathiwa, ziya kukufukula ngezandla, hleze ubetheke etyeni ngonyawo lwakho. waphendula uyesu wathi kuye, kuthiwe, uze ungayihendi inkosi uthixo wakho. waza umtyholi, ekugqibile konke ukuhenda, wesuka kuye umzuzu. wabuya yesu enamandla omoya, weza kwelasegalili; kwaphuma udaba ngaye, lwaya kuloo mmandla wonke. wabe yena efundisa ezindlwini zabo zesikhungu, ezukiswa ngabo bonke. wafika enazarete, apho waye ondllelwe khona, wangena ngokwesiko lakhe ngomhla wesabatha endlwini yesikhungu, wesuka wema ukuba alese. wanikelwa incwadi kaisaya umprofeti, wathi, akuba eyitwabulule incwadi leyo, wafumana indawo le kubhalwe kuyo kwathiwa, umoya wenkosi uphezu kwam, ethe ngenxa yoko yandithambisela ukushumayela iindaba ezilungileyo kumahlwempu. indithume ukuba ndiphilise umnyaka owamkelekileyo, ndivakalise inkululeko kubathinjwa, nokubuyiselwa kokubona kwabazimfama, ndindulule abaqobekileyo bekhululekile, ndivakalise umnyaka owamkelekileyo wenkosi. eyisongile ke incwadi, wayibuyisela kwisicaka, wahlala phantsi. aye amehlo abo bonke abasendlwini yesikhungu enamathele kuye. waqala ke ukuthi kubo, namhlanje esi sibhalo sizalisekile ezindlebeni zenu. baye bonke bemngqinela, bemangaliswa nga-

mazwi amnandi aphuma emlonyeni wakhe; babesithi, lo asinguye na unyana kayosefu? wathi kubo, kakade niya kuwuthetha kum lo mzekeliso uthi, gqirha, ziphilise; okungangoko sikuve kwenzeke ekapernahum, kwenze nakowenu apha. wathi ke, inene, ndithi kuni, akukho mprofeti wamkelekileyo kowabo. kodwa inene ndithi kuni, babebaninzi abahlolokazi kwasirayeli ngemihla kaeliya, oko lalivingcekile izulu iminyaka emithathu eneenyanga ezintandathu, xeshikweni kwakukho indlala enkulu kulo lonke ilizwe; kanti ueliya akathunywanga nakumnye kubo; wathunywa etsarfati yakwatsidon kumhlolokazi, kwakuphela. kanjalo babebaninzi abaneqhenqa kwasirayeli ngexesha likaelisha umprofeti; kanti ke akuhlanjululwanga namnye kubo, yaba ngunahaman umsiriya kwaba kuphela. bazala ngumsindo bonke ababesendlwini yesikhungu, bakuziva ezo zinto. besuka bamkhuphela ngaphandle komzi, bamrholela elungamekweni lwentaba, owakhelwe kuyo umzi wabo, ukuze bamphose ezantsi eweni. usuke yena wacanda phakathi kwabo, wemka. wehla waya ekapernahum, umzi welasegalili; wayebafundisa ngesabatha. baye ke bekhwankiswa kukufundisa kwakhe; ngokuba ilizwi lakhe libe linegunya. kwaye kukho endlwini yesikhungu apho umntu onomoya wedemon engcolileyo; wakhala ngezwi elikhulu, esithi, yoo! yini na enathi nawe, yesu wasenazarete? uze kusitshabalalisa na? ndiyakwazi wena, lowo unguye; ungoyingcwele kathixo. wawukhalimela uyesu, esithi, yithi tu, uphume kuye. yasuka idemon yamjulela esazulwini, yaphuma kuye ingamenzakalisanga. besuka bathi qhiphu umbilini bonke, baye bethetha bodwa besithi, lilizwi lini na eli, le nto abathethela ngegunya nangamandla oomoya abangcolileyo aba, baze baphume? lwaye luphuma udaba lwakhe, lusiya kuzo zonke iindawo zaloo mmandla. esukile endlwini yesikhungu, wangena endlwini kasimon. waye ke umkhwekazi kasimon ebanjwe yicesina enkulu; bambika kuye. wema phezu kwakhe, wayikhalimela icesina, yamyeke; evukile ke kwangoko, wamana ebalungiselela. kuthe ke bakubon ukuba liyatshona ilanga, bonke abo babenabafayo zizifo ngezifo, babazisa kuye; wazibeka izandla phezu kwabo bonke ngabanye, wabaphilisa. zaye ke needemon ziphuma kwabaninzi, zikhala zisithi, wena unguye ukristu, unyana kathixo. uthe ezikhalimela, akazivumela ukuba zithethe; ngokuba bezimazi ukuba unguye ukristu. kwakusa, waphuma waya endaweni eyintlango; zaye izihlwele zimfuna, zada zaza kufika kuye; zazimbambeza ukuba angemki kuzo. uthe ke kuzo, ndimelwe kukuba ndizishu-

mayele iindaba ezilungileyo zobukumkani bukathixo nakweminye imizi, ngokuba ndithunywe oko. waye ezivakalisa ke ezindlwini zesikhungu zelasegalili.

5

ke kaloku kuthe, ekubeni zimxinile izihlwele, ziza kuva ilizwi likathixo, wesuka wema ngasedikeni lasegenesarete. wabona imikhombe emibini imi ngasedikeni apho; babe ke ababambisi beentlanzi bephumile kuyo, behlamba iminatha yabo. wathi ke, engene komnye umkhombe, owawungokasimon, wamcela ukuba akhe akhwelelise kancinane emhlabeni; waza, ehleli phantsi, wamana ezifunda izihlwele esemkhombeni apho. akupheza ke ukuthetha, wathi kusimon, khwelelisa enzulwini, nihlise iminatha yenu, kubanjiswe. waphendula usimon wathi kuye, mongameli, sibulaleke ubusuku buphela, asabamba nento; kodwa ngelakho ilizwi ndiya kuwuhlisa umnatha. bathi, bakukwenza oko, bavingcelela inkitha enkulu yeentlanzi; wawuqhahleka ke umnatha wabo. bakhoba amahlulelana abo, abekomnye umkhombe, ukuba eze kuncedisana nabo. beza, bayizalisa imikhombe yomibini, yada yafuna ukutshona. uthe ke akukubona oko usimon petros, wawa emadolweni kayesu, esithi, mka kum, ngokuba ndiyindoda engumoni, nkosi. kuba wathi makatha, kwanabo bonke ababenaye, ngobanjiso lweentlanzi ezo bazibambisayo. baba kwanjalo ke noyakobi noyohane, oonyana bakazezbhedhi, ababengamadlanelane nosimon. uyesu wathi kusimon, musa ukoyika; uya kuthabathela kweli xesha ubambisa abantu. bakuyifikisa imikhombe emhlabeni, bashiya into yonke, bamlandela. kwathi ekomnye umzi, babona ngendoda ezele liqhenqa; yathi yakumbona uyesu, yawa ngobuso, yamkhunga, isithi, nkosi, ukuba uyathanda, unako ukundihlambulula. wasolula isandla, wayichukumisa, esithi, ndiyathanda, hlambuluka. lathi kwaoko liqhenqa lemka kuyo. wayithethela yena ngelithi, mayingaxeeli bani. wathi, yiya kuzibonisa kumbingeleli, usondeze idini, ngenxa yokuhlanjululwa kwakho, njengoko wamisayo umoses, kube bubungqina kubo. kwaba kukhona ke luhlakazekayo udaba gaye; kwaye kubuthelana izihlwele ezikhulu ukuza kuphulaphula, nokuphiliswa nguye ebulwelweni bazo. waye ke yena emana ukuzisithelisa ezindaweni ezizintlango, athandaze. kwathi ke ngamini ithile wafundisa. kwaye kuhleli abafarisi nabafundisi-mthetho, ababephume kuyo yonke imizana yelasegalili, neyelakwayuda, naseyerusalem; aye ekho amandla enkosi ukuba abaphilise. kwabonakala amadoda ethwele ngokhuko umntu onedumbe;

ayefuna ukumngenisisa, ambeke phambi kwakhe. athi, akuba engafumani ndawo angamngenisisa ngayo ngenxa yesihlwele, akhwela phezu kwendlu, agqobhoza ezifulelweni, amhlisa ndawonye nokhuko, ambeke phakathi, phambi koyesu. akulubona ke ukhoho lwawo, wathi kuye, mntundini, uzixolelwe izono zakho. baqala ukucamanga ababhali nabafarisi, besithi, ngubani na lo uthetha izinyelo? ngubani na onako ukuxolela izono, ingenguye uthixo yedwa? eziqile ke uyesu izicamango zabo, waphendula wathi kubo, nicamanga ntoni na ezintliziyweni zenu? okhona kulula kukuphi na: kukho ukuthi, uzixolelwe izono zakho; kukho nokuthi, vuka uhambe? ke ukuze nazi, ukuba unalo igunya unyana womntu lokuxolela izono emhlabeni apha (selesithi konedumbe), ndithi kuwe, vuka, uthabathe ukhuko lwakho, uye endlwini yakho. usuke wema kwangoko phambi kwabo, wayithabatha loo nto abelele kuyo, wemka waya endlwini yakhe, ezukisa uthixo. besuka bathi nqa bonke, bamzukisa uthixo, bazala kukoyika, besithi, sibone izanga namhlanje. ke kaloku, emveni kwezi zinto waphuma, wabona umbuthi werhafu, ogama lingulevi, ehleli endaweni yerhafu, wathi kuye, ndilandele. washiya konke, wesuka wamlandela. waza ulevi wamenzela isidlo esikhulu endlwini yakhe. kwaye kukho iqela elikhulu lababuthi berhafu nelabanye, ababehleli ngasesithebeni nabo. baye ababhali babo nabafarisi bebakrokrela abafundi bakhe, besithi, kungani na ukuba nidle nisele nababuthi berhafu naboni? waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, akufuneki gqirha kwabaphilileyo, lifuneka kwabafayo. andize kubiza malungisa, ndize kubiza aboni, ukuba baguquke. ke kaloku bathi kuye, kungani na ukuba abafundi bakayohane bazile ukudla futhi, benze nezikhungo; benjenjalo nababafarisi; kanti ke bona abakho bayadla basele? wathi ke kubo, ninako yini na ukubazilisa ukudla abegumbi lomshakazi, xa asenabo umyeni? kodwa kofika mihla awoza asuswe kubo umyeni, bandule ke ukuzila ngaloo mihla. ke kaloku wabethetha nomzekeliso kubo esithi, akukho ubeka isiziba sengubo entsha engutyeni endala; okanye woba ukrazula leyo intsha, sithi nesiziba eso sentsha singavumani nendala. kanjalo akukho utha iwayini entsha ezintsubeni ezindala; okanye yozigqabhuza iintsuba iwayini entsha, iphalale yona, zitshabalale neentsuba. yona iwayini entsha ifanele ukuthiwa ezintsubeni ezintsha zigcinakale ezo zinto zombini. kanjalo akukho uthi, ebesele endala, athande entsha kwaoko; ngokuba uthi, endala yeyona inencasa.

kwathi ngesabatha ethile, wacanda emasi mini; baye abafundi bakhe besikha izikhwebu, bazidla, bezihlikhla ngezandla. bathe ke abathile nabafarisi kubo, yini na ukuba nenze oko kungavumelekileyo ngesabatha? wabaphendula uyesu wathi, anikhanga nikulese na oko wakwenzayo udavide, mhlenikweni walambayo, yena nabo babenaye? okokuba wangena endlwini kathixo, wazithabatha izonka ezibekwe phambi kothixo, wazidla, wanika nabo babenaye, ezo ke kungavumelekileyo ukuba zidlwe bantu, ingengabo ababingeleli bodwa? wayesithi kubo, unyana womntu lo uyinkosi yayo nesabatha. kwathi ke kaloku, nangenye isabatha wangena endlwini yesikhungu, wafundisa. kwaye kukho apho umntu owome isandla sokunene. baye ke bemlalele ababhali nabafarisi, ukuba wophilisa na ngesabatha; ukuze bafumane indawo yokummangalela. kodwa yena ebezazi izicamango zabo, wathi kuloo mntu usandla somileyo, phakama, umele phakathi. usukile ke wema. uthe ngoko uyesu kubo, ndiya kunibuza into: okuvumelekileyo ngesabatha kukwenza okulungileyo, kukwenza okubi, kusini na? kukusindisa ubomi, kukubulala, kusini na? akuba ebasingasingile bonke, wathi kumntu lowo, solule isandla sakho. wenjenjalo ke; sabuya saphila ke isandla sakhe, saba kwanjengesinye. basuka ke bona baphambana ngumsindo; babethethana bodwa, ukuba bangamenza ntoni na uyesu. kwathi ke ngaloo mihla, waphuma wasinga entabeni, esiya kuthandaza. wayebudlulisa ubusuku bonke ngokuthandaza kuthixo. kwathi kwakusa, wababizela kuye abafundi bakhe, wanyula kubo balishumi elinababini, awathi kananjalo wabathiya elokuba ngabapostile: usimon, awamthiya nelokuba ngu petros, noandrea, umzalwana wakhe; uyakobi noyohane; ufilipu nobhartolomeyu; umateyu notomas; uyakobi, lo ka-alifeyu, nosimon, ekuthiwa ngumzeloti; uyuda kayakobi, noyuda sikariyoti, owaba ngumngcatshi. wehla nabo, wema endaweni ethe tyaba, neqela labafundi bakhe, nenkitha enkulu yabantu, bevela kulo lonke elakwayuda, naseyerusalem, nakulo ilizwe elingaselwandle lasetire netsidon, ababeza kumva, nokuba baphiliswe kuzo izifo zabo; nabo babekhat hazwa ngoomoya abangolileyo, baye bephiliswa. zaye izihlwele zonke zifuna ukumchukumisa; ngokuba kube kuphuma amandla kuye, abaphilise bonke. waza yena wawaphakamisela amehlo akhe kubo abafundi bakhe, wathi, ninoyolo, nina mahlwempu; ngokuba bobenu ubukumkani bukathixo. ninoyolo, nina nilambayo kalokunje; ngokuba niya kuhluthiswa.

ninoyolo, nina nililayo kalokunje; ngokuba niya kuhleka. ninoyolo nina, xa bathe abantu banithiya, naxa bathe banigxotha kubo, baningcikiva, balilahlela phandle igama lenu ngokungathi likhohlakele, ngenxa yakhe unyana womntu. vuyani ngaloo mini, nисуке imitsi; kuba, niyabona, umvuzo wenu mkhulu emazulwini; babesen-jenjala ooyise kubo abaprofeti. kodwa yeha, nina zityebi! ngokuba niyifincile intuthuzelo yenu. yeha, nina nihluthiyo! ngokuba niya kulamba. yeha, nina nihlekayo kalokunje! ngokuba niya kukhedama nilile. yeha nina, xa bathe bathetha kakuhle ngani bonke abantu! kuba ooyise babo babesen-jenjala kubaprofeti ababuxoki. kodwa ke mna ndithi kuni nivayo, zithandeni iintshaba zenu; yenzani okulungileyo kwabo banithiyayo. basikeleleni abo baniqalek-isayo, nibathandazele abo banigxekayo. lowo ukubetha esidleleni, mnikele nesinye; nothabatha ingubo yakho yokwaleka, ungali neyangaphantsi. bonke ke abacela kuwe, baphe; kothabatha izinto zakho, ungabuyezibize. enithanda ukuba abantu benze ngako kuni, yenzani nani kwangokunjalo kubo. ukuba nithanda abo banithandayo, ninambulelo mni na? ngokuba naboni bayabathanda abo babathandayo. xa nithi nenze okulungileyo kwabanenzela okulungileyo, ninambulelo mni na? ngokuba naboni benza kwaloo nto. xa nithi niboleke abo nitthembe ukubuya nizuze kubo, ninambulelo mni na? kuba naboni bayababoleka aboni, ukuze babuyezibaze kwangangoko. ke nina, zithandeni iintshaba zenu, nenze okulungileyo; niboleke ningathembe lutho. woba mkhulu ke umvuzo wenu, nize nibe ngoonyana bosenyangweni; ngokuba yena enobubele kwabangabuleliyo nabangendawo. ngoko ke yibani nenceba, njengokuba naye uyihlo enenceba. musani ukugweba, naye ningasayi kugwetywa; musani ukusingela phantsi, naye ningasayi kusingelwa phantsi; khululani, naniya kukhululwa. yiphani, naniya kuphiwa nani; umlinganisele omhle, ohlohlileyo, ohlunguzelweyo, ophalalayo, nowuphiwa esondweni lengubo yenu; kuba umlinganisele enilinganisele ngawo, niya kulinganiselwa kwangawo nani. ke kaloku wathetha umzekeliso kubo, esithi, ingakhe ibe nako na imfama ukukhokela imfama? aziyi kuthi na zombini zeyele emhadini? akukho mfundi mkhulu kunomfundisi wakhe; ke wonke olungiswe kwaphela, uya kuba njengomfundisi wakhe. yini na ke ukuba usibone isibi esisesweni lomzalwana wakho, kanti ke wona umqadi okwelakho iliso akuwuqiqi? ungathini na ukuba nako ukuthi kumzalwana wakho, mzalwana, yeka ndisikhuphe isibi esisesweni lakho, ungawuboni nje wena umqadi okwelakho iliso? mhanahanisindini, wukhuphe

kuqala umqadi lowo esweni lakho, wandule ukubona kakuhle ukusikhupha isibi esisesweni lomzalwana wakho. kuba akukho mthi mhle uvelisa isiqhamo esibi; kanjalo akukho mthi mbi uvelisa isiqhamo esihle. kuba umthi wonke waziwa ngesiqhamo sawo; kuba kungakhiwa makhiwane emithaneni enameva, kanjalo kungabuthwa diliya equnubeni. umntu olungileyo, ebuncwaneni obulungileyo bentliziyo yakhe, uvelisa oko kulungileyo; nomntu okhohlakeleyo, ebuncwaneni obukhohlakeleyo bentliziyo yakhe, uvelisa oko kukhohlakeleyo; kuba umlomo wakhe uthetha ngokuphuphuma kwentliziyo. yini na ke ukuba nindibize ngokuthi, nkosi, nkosi, nibe ningazenzi izinto endizithethayo? wonke ke umntu ozayo kum, aweve amazwi am awenze, ndonibonisa lowo afana naye. ufana nomntu owakha indlu, wemba wangxoka isiseko, wasibeka phezu kolwalwa. kwathi, kwakubakho umkhukula, wagaleleka kuloo ndlu umlambo, awaba nako ukuyishukumisa; kuba ibisekwe phezu kolwalwa olo. kodwa lo uwevileyo akawenza, ufana nomntu owakhe indlu phezu komhlaba, kungekho siseko; wagaleleka kuyo umlambo, yawa kwaoko; kwathi ukuwa kwaloo ndlu kwakukhulu.

7

ke kaloku, emveni kokuba ebewagqibile onke amazwi akhe, besiva abantu, wangena ekapernahum. waye ke umkhonzi womthetheli-khulu othile, owabethandwa nguye, esifa, eza kubhubha. uthe ke akuya ngaye uyesu, wathuma kuye amadoda amakhulu amayuda, emcela ukuba eze kumsindisa umkhonzi wakhe. akufika ke kuyese, ambongoza enyamekile, esithi, ukufanele oko lowo ungamenzelayo oko; kuba uyaluthanda uhlanga lwethu, wasakhela nendlu yesikhungu yena. wahamba ke uyese nabo. akubon ukuba ke akasekude endlwini, umthetheli-khulu wathuma izihlobo kuye, esithi kuye, nkosi, ungazikhathazi, kuba andikulingene ukuba ungade ungene phantsi kophahla lwam; kungoko nam ndingakufanelanga ukuda ndize; thetha ngezwi lodwa, wophiliswa umkhonzi wam; kuba nam ndingumntu omiswe phantsi kwegunya labanye, ndinamasoldati aphantsi kwam; ndithi kweli, yiya, liye; kweliya, yiya, lize; kumkhonzi wam, yenza oku, akwenze. ezivile ke uyese ezi zinto, wamanagaliswa nguye, waguqukelwa kwindimbane ebimlandela, wathi, ndithi kuni, andifumananga lukholo lungaka nakwasirayeli. abo babethunyiwe babuyela endlwini, bamfumana umkhonzi obengumlwelwe ephilile. kwathingomhlala olandelayo, waya emzini ekuthiwa yinayin. kwaye kuhamba naye iqela labafundi bakhe, nendimbane enkulu.

ke kaloku, akusondela esangweni lomzi lowo, kwabonakala kuthwalelwa phandle umntu ofileyo, ekuphela konyana ozalwa ngunina; waye yena engumhlolokazi. yaye nendimbane elingeneyo yomzi inaye. ithe ke inkosi yakumbona, yasikwa yimfesane ngenxa yakhe, yathi kuye, musa ukulila. yafika ke yalichukumisa ithala, bema ke ababethwele. yathi, ndodana, ndithi kuwe, vuka. wavuka wahlala umfi lowo, waza ke wathetha. yamnikela ke kunina. bangenwa ke kukoyika bonke. babemzukisa uthixo, besithi, kuvele umprofeti omkhulu phakathi kwethu; besithi, ubavelele uthixo abantu bakhe. lwaphuma ke olo ludaba lungaye, lwahamba kwelakwayuda liphela, nakuloo mmandla wonke. bazibika kuyohane abafundi bakhe zonke ezi zinto. ebizele kuye babini bathile kubafundi bakhe, uyohane wabathuma kuyesu esithi, wena ungulowo uzayo na, silinde omnye, sini na? efikile ke kuye amadoda lawo, athi, uyohane umbhaptizi usithume kuwe esithi, wena ungulowo uzayo na, silinde omnye, sini na? ke kaloku, kwangelo lixa, waphilisa abaninzi kuzo izifo, nakuzo izibetho, nakoomoya abakhohlakeleyo, wathi iimfama ezininzi wazibabala ukubona. waphendula uyesu wathi kuwo, hambani niye kumbikela uyohane izinto enizibonileyo nenizivileyo; okokuba iimfama zibuya zibone, iziqhwala ziyahamba, abaneqhenqa bayahlanjululwa, izithulu ziyeva, abafileyo bayavuswa, amahlwempu ayazishunyayezwa iindaba ezilungileyo. unoyolo othe akakhutyekiswa ndim. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba bemkile abathunywa bakayohane, waqala wathi kwisihlewe ngaye uyohane, naye niphume naya kubona ntoni na entlango? yaye iyingcongolo na, izanyazanyiswa ngumoya? naye niphume naya kubona ntoni na kodwa? yaye ingumntu ovethe iingubo ezitofotofo na? yabonani, abo banxiba iingubo eziqaqambileyo, badle ubuncwane, ngabasezindlwini zookumkani. naye niphume naya kubona ntoni na kodwa? yaye igumprofeti na? ewe, ndithi kuni, node wagqithisa kumprofeti. lo ngulowo kubhaliweyo ngaye kwathiwa, niyabona, mna ndiyamthuma umthunywa wam ngaphambi kobuso bakho, oya kuyilungisa indlela yakho phambi kwakho. kuba ndithi kuni, akukho namnye, kwabazelweyo ngabafazi, umprofeti omkhulu kunoyohane umbhaptizi; kanti ke nomncinanana kwabanye ebukumkani bukhathixo, mkhulu kunaye. bathi bonke abantu, bakuva, nababuthi berhafu, bagwebela uthixo, bebhaptiziwe ngobhaptizo lukayohane. ke bona abafarisi nabaqondisi-mthetho bazitshitshisela icebo likathixo, kuba bengabhaptizwanga nguye. ithe ke inkosi, ndiya kubafanisa nantoni na ke ngoko abantu besi sizukulwana? bafana

nantoni na? bafana nabantwana abahleli endaweni yembutho, bekhwazana besithi, sanigwalela, naza nina anaduda; sanihlabela isililo, naza nina analila. kuba uzile uyohane umbhaptizi engadli sonka, engaseli wayini; nithi ke, unedemon. uzile unyana womntu esidla, esela; nithi, khanibone umntu olidlakudla, olisela-wayini, umhlobo wababuthi berhafu nowaboni! noko ke ubulumko bugwetyelwe kokuphuma ebantwaneni babo bonke. ke kaloku omnye umfarisi ubemcela ukuba adle naye; waza wangena endlwini yomfarisi lowo, wangqengqa. kwabonakala kukho mfazi emzini apho, obungumoni; wathi, akwazi ukuba uhleli endlwini yomfarisi, wazisa ihlala lelabbastile, linamafutha aqholiweyo. wema ezinyaweni zakhe ngasemva, elila; waqala ukuzinyela iinyawo zakhe ngeenyembezi, ezisula ngeenwele zentloko yakhe, ezanga kakhulu iinyawo zakhe, ezithambisa ngamafutha lawo. akukubona ke oko umfarisi lowo ubembizile, wathetha ngaphakathi kwakhe, esithi, lo mntu, ukuba ube engumprofeti, ange esazi ukuba ngumfazi ongubani na, oluhlobo luni na, lo umchukumisayo; ngokuba ungumoni. waphendula uyesu wathi kuye, hina, simon, ndinendawo yokuthetha kuwe. (athi ke yena, thetha, mfundisi.) kwaye kukho mboleki-mali uthile, enabantu ababini abanamatyala kuye; omnye wayenetyala leedenariyo ezimakhulu mahlanu, omnye ke zimashumi mahlanu. bakuba ke benegenanto yokuhlawula, usuke wabaxolela bobabini. khawutsho ke, nguwuphi na kubo oya kumthanda ngokungaphezulu? waphendula usimon wathi, ndiba ngulowo uxolelwe ngokungaphezulu. wathi ke yena kuye, wahlule walungisa. wajika wakhangela kumfazi, wathi kusimon, uyambona na lo mfazi? ndingene endlwini yakho, akundinikanga manzi eenyawo zam; ke yena uzinyele iinyawo zam ngeenyembezi, wazisula ngeenwele zentloko yakhe. akundanganga wena; ke yena, kuseloko ndangenayo, akayekanga ukuzanga kakhulu iinyawo zam. intloko yam akuyithambisanga ngaoli; ke yena iinyawo zam uzithambise ngamafutha aqholiweyo. ngenxa yoko ndithi kuwe, izono zakhe uzixolelwe, be-izininzi; ngokuba uthande kakhulu; ke yena oxolelwe kancinane, uthanda kancinane. wathi ke kuye, zixolelwe izono zakho. baqala abo babehleli naye esithebeni ukuthi ngaphakathi kwabo, ngubani na lo uxolela nezono? uthe ke kumfazi, ukholo lwakho lukusindisile, hamba ngxoxolo.

kwathi emva koko, wayihamba imizi ngemizi, nemizana ngemizana, ezivakalisa ezishumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zobukumkani

bukathixo; babenaye abalishumi elinababini. nabafazi abathile ababephilise koomoya abangendawo nasebulweleni, umariya okuthiwa ngowasemagadala, ekwakuphume kuye iidemon zosixhenxe, noyohana, umfazi kakuza, igosa likaherode, nosusana, nabanye abaninzi; bona babemlungiselela ngeempahla zabo. ke kaloku, kwakubon ukuba kuntontelene isihlwele esikhulu, bathi nabemizi ngemizi bawomela kuye. wathi ngomzekeliso, umhlwayeli waphuma waya kuyihlwayela imbewu yakhe. ekuhlwayeleni kwakhe yawa enye ngasendleleni, yanyathelwa, zathi iintaka zezulu zayidla zayigqiba. yimbi yawa elulwalweni, yathi isahluma, yatsha ngenxa yokuba ibingenakunyakama. yimbi yawa phakathi kwemithana enameva, yasuka imithana enameva yahluma kunye nayo, yayiminxa. yimbi yawa kuwo wona umhlaba olungileyo, yahluma, yavelisa isiqhamo kalikhulu. uthe ezithetha ezi zinto, waye edanduluka esithi, lowo uneendlebe zokuva makeve. baye ke abafundi bakhe bembuza besithi, ungaba uyintoni na lo mzekeliso? uthe ke yena, nikuphiwe nina ukuzazi iimfihlelo zobukumkani bukathixo; ke kwabanye bona kungemizekeliso, ukuze bebona nje bangaboni, besiva nje bangqondi. ke kaloku umzekeliso nguwo lo: imbewu le lilizwi likathixo. abo ke bangasendleleni ngabo bevayo, andule afike umtyholi, alisuse ilizwi entliziyweni yabo, ukuze bangakholwa basindiswe. abo ke baselulwalweni ngabasakuthi, bakuliva, balamkele ngovuyo ilizwi; aba ke abanangcambu; bona bakholwa umzuzwana, ze bathi ngexa lokuhendwa balahle. leyo ke yawayo emithaneni enameva, ngabo bathi, belivile, bahambe benamaxhala nobutyebi neziyolo zobu bomi, baminxwe, baze bangavelisi siqhamo. ke leyo isemhlabeni omhle, ngabo bona bathi ngentliziyi entle, elungileyo, bakuliva ilizwi, balibambe, bavelise iziqhamo benomonde. akukho ke uthi, esilumekile isibane, asisibeke ngesitya, athi mhlawumbi asibeke ngaphantsi kwesingqengqelo; usibeka esiphathweni saso, ukuze abo bangenayo bakubone ukukhanya. kuba akukho nto ifihlakeleyo ingayi kubonakala; kanjalo akukho ifihlakeleyo ingayi kwazeka, ize ekuhlени. lumkani ngoko ukuba eniva ngako., kuba osukuba enako, uya kunikwa; nosukuba engenako, uya kuhluthwa noko ngathi unako. ke kaloku kwafika kuye unina nabazalwana bakhe, baza ababa nako ukufikelela kuye ngenxa yesihlwele. wabikwela ke, kusithiwa, unyoko nabazalwana bakho bemi ngaphandle, befuno ukukubona. waphendula ke yena wathi kubo, uma nabazalwana bam ngaba bona balivayo ilizwi likathixo, balenze. kwathi ngamhla uthile, waya kungena emkhombeni

kwanabafundi bakhe, wathi kubo, masiwele, siye ngaphesheya kwedike; banduluka ke. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba bayahamba ngomkhombe, walala ubuthongo. kwehla uqhwhithela lomoya edikeni apho, waye uzala ngamanzi usengozini. beza ke bamvusa, besithi, mongameli, mongameli, satshabalala. wavuka ke yena, wawukhalimela umoya nokulatyuzwa kwamaza; zapheza ezo zinto, kwabakho ukuzola. wathi ke kubo, luphi na ukhoko lwenu? bathe, kuba besoyika, bamangaliswa, besitshono ukuthi, ngubani na ke lo, le nto ayithethela imimoya kwanamanzi, zimlulamele ezo zinto? bahambela ngomkhombe ezweni lasegadara, elikhangelene nelasegalili. ke kaloku, akuphumela emhlabeni, kwaqubisana naye indoda ethile iphuma emzini, esekukade ineedemon. yayingambathi ngubo, ingahlali ndlwini, isuka ihlale emangwabeni. ithe ke yakumbona yesu, yakhala kunene, yawa phambi kwakhe, yathi ngezwi elikhulu, yini na enam nawe, yesu, nyana kathixo osenyangweni? ndiya kukhunga ukuba ungandithuthumbisi. kuba ebewuthethele umoya ongcolileyo ukuba uphume emntwini lowo. kuba bekuba futhi umthi hlasi; wayebotshwa ngemixokelelwane nanga-makhamandela, egciniwe; asuke azijace izibophelelo aqhutyelwe yidemon entlango. yesu wambuza ke esithi, ungubani na igama lakho? uthe ke yena, ndingumkhosi; kuba kwakungene kuye iidemon ezininzi. wayembongoza ukuba angazithetheli ziye kungena enzonzobileni. bekukho ke apho ugxuba lweehagu ezininzi, lusidla entabeni; zaye zimbongoza, ukuba azivumele ziye kungena kuzo. wazivumela ke. ziphumile ke iidemon emtwini lowo, zangena ezihagwini; lwaza ugxuba olo lwaphaphatheka, lwehla eweni, lwela edikeni, lwarhaxwa. bakukubona ke okuhlileyo abo babezalusa, basaba, baya babika ekhaya nasemaphandleni. baphuma ke abantu, baya kukubona okuhlileyo; beza kuyesu, bamfumana ehleli umntu lowo, beziphume kuye iidemon, ambathisiwe, enengqondo ephilileyo, engasezinyaweni zikayesu; baza boyika. bathi ke nabo babonileyo, bababikela ukuba uthiweni na ukuphiliswa obehethelwe ziidemon. yamcela yonke inkitha yommandla wabasegadara, ukuba emke kubo; ngokuba babebanjwe kukoyika okukhulu. uthe ke yena, engene emkhombeni, wabuya. ke kaloku indoda leyo, zaye ziphume kuyo iidemon, yayimkhunga ukuba ibe naye. ke yena yesu wayindulula, esithi, buyela endlwini yakho, ubacacisele oko zingako izinto uthixo akwenzele zona. yemka, yavakalisa kuwo wonke umzi oko zingako izinto yesu ayenzele zona. kwathi ke kaloku, ekubuyeni kukayesu, zamamkela izihlwele; kuba bonke babemlindle. kwabonakala

kusiza indoda egama linguayayiro; yaye yona ingumphathi wendlu yesikhungu. yawa ezinyaweni zikayesu, yayimbongoza ukuba eze endlwini yayo. kuba yabe inentombi, iyizala inye, eminyaka ngathi ilishumi linamibini izelwe; yaye yona iqhawuka. ke kaloku, ekuyeni kwakhe apho, izihlwele bezimxinile. nentokazi eyayinethombo legazi iminyaka elishumi linamibini, eyayithe yona phezu koko yadleka impahla yayo iphela ngamagqirha, ayaba nako ukuphiliswa bani, yeza ngasemva, yachukumisa umqokumbelo wengubo yakhe, lee qoko kwangoko ithombo legazi layo. wathi uyesu, ngubani na lo undichukumisileyo? bakuba bekhanyela bonke, wathi upetros nabo babenaye, mongameli, izihlwele zikuxina, zikukhanda nise nje, uthi na, ngubani na lo undichukumisileyo? uthe ke uyesu, ukho ondichukumisileyo; kuba mna ndiyawazi amandla aphumileyo kum. ithe ke intokazi leyo, yakubona ukuba ayifihlakele, yeza igubha, yawa phambi kwakhe, yaxela emehlweni abo bonke abantu, ukuba bekungasizathu sini na ebimchukumisile, nokuphiliswa kwayo kwangoko. uthe ke yena kuyo, yomelela, ntombi yam, ukholo lwakho lukuphilisile; hamba ngoxolo, kuthi, esathetha, kufike othile, evela kwamphathindlu yesikhungu, esithi kuye, ibhubhile intombi yakho; musa ukumkhathaza umfundisi. ekuvile ke oko uyesu, umphendule wathi, musa ukoyika; kholwa wena kuphela, yosindiswa. ke kaloku, engenile endlwini, akavumelanga mntu ukuba angene naye, kwaba kuphela ngupetros, noyohane, noyakobi, noyise wentombi, nonina. baye ke bonke belila, beyimbambazelela. wathi ke yena, musani ukulila; ayifile, ilele nje kodwa. basuka bamwa ngeentsini, besazi ukuba ifile. uthe ke yena, wabakhuphela phandle bonke, wayibamba ngesandla, wabiza esithi, ntombi, vuka. wabuya umoya wayo, yesuka yema kwangoko; wamisa ukuthi mayinikwe into, idle. besuka abazali bayo bathi nqa; wabathethela ukuba bangakuxeleli bani okuhlileyo.

9

ke kaloku, ebabizele ndawonye abafundi bakhe abalishumi elinababini, wabanika amandla negunya kuzo zonke iidemon, nokuphilisa izifo. wabathuma ukuba babuvakalise ubukumkani bukathixo, bayiphilise imilwelwe. wathi kubo, ningaphathi nto yandlela, namisimelelo, nangxowa yamphako, nasonka, namali, ningabi nangubo zangaphantsi ngambini; nasendlwini enithe nangena kuyo, hlalani khona, ukumka nisuke khona. abo sukuba benganamkeli, yithini nakuphuma kuloo mzi, niluvuthulule nothuli ezinyaweni zenu, kube

bubungqina oko kubo. bephumile ke, bayihambahamba imizana, bezishumayela iindaba ezilungileyo, bephilisa ezindaweni zonke. ke kaloku uherode, umphathi wesahlulo sesine selizwe, waziva zonke izinto ezenziwayo nguye; wesuka wathingaza, ngenxa yokuba bekusithiwa ngabanye, kuvuke uyohane kwabafileyo; kuthiwe ke ngabanye, kubonakale ueliya; kuthiwe ngabanye, kubuye kwavuka umprofeti wakuwo amanyange. wathi uherode, uyohane mna ndamnqamla intloko; lo ke ngubani na, ndiva kuthethwa izinto ezinje ngaye. wayefuna ke ukumbona. bebuyile abapostile, bamcacisela ukuba zinkulu kwezinto ababezenzile. wabathabatha, wasithela endaweni eyintlango yomzi okuthiwa yibhetesayida. zithe ke zakwazi izihlwele, zamlandela. wazamkela ke; wayethetha kuzo ngabo ubukumkani bukathixo; wayebaphilisa ababeswele impilo. ke kaloku yaqala ukuma imini. beza ke abalishumi elinababini, bathi kuye, zindulule izihlwele, ukuze bemke, baye emizini ejikelezileyo, nasemaphandleni, balale, ze bafumane into edliwayo; ngokuba apha sikwindawo eyintlango. uthe ke kubo, bapheni nina badle. bathi ke bona, akukho nto sinayo ingaphezu kwezonka ezihlanu neentlanzi ezimbini; singaba kambe siya kuya sibathengele izinto ezidliwayo bonke ababantu. kuba amadoda ngathi ayemawaka mahlanu. wathi ke kubafundi bakhe, bangqengqiseni, babe yimityino emashumi ngamahlanu. benjenjalo, babangqengqisa bonke. ezithabathile ke izonka zozihlanu neentlanzi zombini, wakhangela ezulwini, wazisikelela, waqhekeza; wamana enika abafundi, ukuba babeke ezihlweleni. badla bahlutha bonke; kwasuswa okuseleyo kubo izitya zamaqhekeza zalishumi elinazimbini. ke kaloku kwathi, ekubeni ethandaza eyedwa, bantontelana kuye abafundi, wabuza kubo, esithi, izihlwele ezi zithi ndingubani na? baphendula ke bona, bathi, zithi unguyohane umbhaptizi; abanye ke bathi ungueliya; abanye ke bathi, kubuye kwavuka mprofeti uthile kumanyange. uthe ke kubo, ke nina nithi ndingubani na? waphendula ke upetros wathi, unguye ukristu kathixo. wabakhalmela ke, ebathethela ngelithi, le nto mabangayithethi nakubani; esithi, unyana womntu umelwe kukuthi eve ubunzima obukhulu, alahlwe ngawo amadoda amakhulu nababingeleli abakhulu nababhali, abulawe, athi ngomhla wesithathu, avuke. wayesithi ke kubo bonke, ukuba ubani uthanda ukundlanelela, makazincame, awuthwale umnqamlezo wakhe imihla ngemihla, andilandeke. ke ngokuba osukuba ethanda ukuwusindisa umphefumlo wakhe, wolahlekelwa nguwo; ke othe wawulahla umphefumlo wakhe ngenxa

yam, wowusindisa lowo. kuba kumnceda ntoni na umntu ukuthi azuze ihlabathi liphela, abe ke ezilahle, mhlawumbi ezonakalisile? kuba othe waneentloni ngam, nangawo amazwi am, unyana womntu woba neentloni ngaye lowo, xa athe weza esebukaqawulini bakhe, nobukayise, nobezithunywa ezingcwele. ndithi ke kuni, inyaniso, kukho abathile kwabemiyo apha, abangayi kukha beve kufa, bade babubone ubukumkani bukathixo. ke kaloku kuthe, emveni kwezi zinto, malunga neentsuku ezisibhozo, wathabatha upetros noyohane noyakobi; wenyuka wava entabeni, esiya kuthandaza. kwathi, ekuthandazeni kwakhe, ubuso bakhe babonakala bububumbi, nengubo yakhe yamhlophe yabengezela. kwabonakala amadoda amabini ethetha naye, engoomoses noeliya, ababonakalayo besebukaqawulini; babethetha ngophumo lwakhe, abeza kulufeza eyerusalem. ke kaloku upetros, nabo babenaye, babesindwa bubuthongo; baza ke bakuthi balulu, babubona ubuqaqawuli bakhe, naloo madoda mabini abemi naye. ekwahlukaneni kwawo kuye, wathi upetros kuye yesu, mongameli, kuhle ukuba sibe lapha. masenze ke iminquba ibe mithathu, omnye ube ngowakho, omnye ube ngokamoses, omnye ube ngokaeliya; watsho engayazi into ayithethayo. kuthe ke, akubon ukuba uthethe ezo zinto, kwabakho ilifu, labenzela ithinzi. boyika ke ekungeneni kwabo efini apho. kwabakho nezwi liphuma efini, lisithi, lo ngunyana wam oyintanda; mveni yena. lakuba libekho izwi elo, wafunyanwa yesu eyedwa. bahlala bathi kwaka bona, ababikela mntu ngaloo mihla kwizinto ababezibonile. ke kaloku kuthe ngomhla olandelayo, bakubon ukuba bahlile entabeni, wahlangatyezwa sisihlewele esikhulu. kwabonakala kuvela indoda esihlweleni apho, yankqangaza isithi, mfun-disi, ndiyakukhunga, mbone unyana wam; kuba ndimzele wamnye. uyabona, uthatyathwa ngumoya, akhale kwangesiquphe, umbethe athi xhwenene, ade alephuze amagwebu; uze uthi, umqobile, umke kuye ngenkankulu. ndabakhunga ke abafundi bakho ukuba bawukhuphe; ababa nako. waphendula yesu wathi, sizukulwanandini singakholwayo, sigwenxa, koda kube nini na ndikuni, ndininyamezele? mzise apha unyana wakho. akubon ukuba useza ke, isuke idemon yamntlala, yambetha, wathi xhwenene kunene. wawukhalimela ke yesu umoya ongcolileyo, waphilisa umntwana, wambuyisela kuyise. bakhwankqiswa ke bonke bubungangamela bukathixo. bakubon ukuba bamangalisiwe bonke zizinto zonke awenzayo yesu, wathi kubafundi bakhe, wabekeleni nina iindlebe la mazwi; kuba unyana womntu uza ku-

nikelwa ezandleni zabantu. kodwa bona babengaliqondi eli, lizwi; laye lifihliwe kubo, ukuze bangaliboni. babesoyika nokumbuza ngalo eli lizwi. ke kaloku kwangena uku-camanga phakathi kwabo kokuthi, angaba ngubani na omkhulu phakathi kwabo. ekubonile ke yesu ukucamanga kwentliziyo yabo, uthabathe umntwanana, wammisa ngakuye. wathi kubo, othe wamamkela lo mntwanana egameni lam, wamkela mna; nothe wamkela mna, wamkela lowo wandithumayo. kuba lowo umncinane phakathi kwenu nonke, ngoyena mkhulu. waphendula uyohane wathi, mongameli, sabona othile ekhupha iidemon egameni lakho; samalela, ngokuba engalandelani nathi. wathi yesu kuye, musani ukumalela; kuba ongachasene nathi, ungcala lethu. ke kaloku kwathi, yakuzaliseka imihla yokunyuselwa kwakhe phezulu, wazimisela ngokuqinileyo ukuya eyerusalem. wathuma abathunywa phambi kobuso bakhe; behambile ke, bangena emzaneni wamasamariya ukuba bamlungiselele. akamamkela, ngokuba ubuso bakhe bebubheke eyerusalem. bekubonile ke oko abafundi bakhe, ooyakobi noyohane bathe, nkosi, uyafuna na ukuba sitsho, kuhle umlilo ezulwini, ubatshise kuphele, njengoko noeliya wenjenjalo? wathi guququ, wabakhalimela wathi, anazi ukuba ningabomoya onjani na; kuba unyana womntu engaze kutshabalalisa miphefumlo yabantu, uze kusindisa. baza baya mzaneni wumbi. kwathi ke, bakubon ukuba bayahamba ngendlela, wathi othile kuye, ndiya kukulandela, apho utha waya khona, nkosi. waza yesu wathi kuye, iimpungutye zinemingxuma, neentaka zezulu zineendawo zokuhlala; ke yena unyana womntu akanayo nendawo angalalisa kuyo intloko yakhe. wathi ke kuwumbi, ndilandele. utha ke yena, nkosi, ndivumele khe ndimke, ndiye kungcwaba ubawo kuqala. wathi ke yesu kuye, bayeke abafileyo, bangcwabe abafileyo babo; ke wena hamba uye kushumayela ubukumkani bukathixo. wathi ke nomnye, ndiya kukulandela, nkosi; kodwa ndivumele kuqala, khe ndiye kubulisa abo basendlwini yam. utha ke yesu kuye, akukho namnye usibekileyo isandla sakhe epuluweni, abe emana ekhangela kokusemva, ubulungeleyo ubukumkani bukathixo.

10

ke kaloku, emveni kwezi zinto, inkosi yabalula yamisela abanye kanjalo, bemashumi asixhenxe; yabathuma ngababini phambi kobuso bayo, kuyo yonke imizi neendawo ebiza kuya kuzo yona. yayisithi ngoko kubo, ukuvuna okunene kuninzi, kodwa bona abasebenzi bambalwa; khungani ngoko enkosini yokuvuna, ikhuphe abasebenzi,

baye ekuvuneni kwayo. hambani; niyabona, mna ndinithuma njengeemvana phakathi kweengcuka. musani ukuphatha ngxowa yamali, nangxowa yamphako, nazimbadada; ningabulisi mntu endleleni. nendlu enisukuba ningenе kuyo, yithini kuqala, uxolo malube kule ndlu. ukuba angaba ulapho owoxolo, uxolo lwenu lohlala phezu kwakhe; ukuba ke akunjalo, lobuyela kwakuni. hlalani ke kuloo ndlu, nisidla nisola izinto abanazo; kuba umsebenzi uwufanele umvuzo wakhe. musani ukuphuma ningena zindlwini. emzini ke enisukuba ningenа kuwo, banamkele, yidlani izinto abazibeka phambi kwenu; niyiphilise imilwelwe ekhona, nithi kubo, busondele kuni ubukumkani bukathixo. emzini enisukuba ningena kuwo, baneli, phumani niye ezitratweni zawo, nithi, nothuli lomzi wenu olunamathele kuthi, siluvuthululela kuni; kodwa ke kwazini khona oku, ukuba busondele kuni ubukumkani bukathixo. ndithi ke kuni, koba nokunyamezeleka okwesodom ngaloo mini, kunokwaloo mzi. yehа, wena korazini! yehа, wena bhethesayida! ngokuba imisebenzi yamandla eyenzeke kuni, ukuba yayenzeke etire nasetsidon, ingeyaguqukayo kwakudala loo mizi, ihleli neengubo ezirhwexayo naseluthuthwini. ewe, koba nokunyamezeleka okwetire nokwetsidon ngomgwebo kunokwenu. nawe kapernahum, uphakanyiselweyo ezulwini, uya kuphoswa phantsi kwelabafileyo, lowo univayo nina, uva mna; nalowo unigibayo nina, ugiba mna; lowo ke ugiba mna, ugiba lowo wandithumayo. ke kaloku babuya abamashumi asixhenxe bevuyile, besithi, nkosi, needemon ezi zisithobele egameni lakho. uthe ke kubo, bendimbona usathana njengombane esiwa ezulwini. niyabona, ndininika igunya lokunyathela phezu kweenyoka noonomadudwane, naphezu kwawo onke amandla alo utshaba; kanjalo akukho nto ingakhe inenzakalise. noko ke maningakuvuyeli oku, kokuba oomoya benithobele; vuyelani ke kanye okokuba amagama enu ebhaliwe emazulwini. ngelo lixa wagcoba uyesu ngomoya, wathi, ndiyabulela kuwe, bawo, nkosi yezulu nomhlaba; ngokuba ezi zinto uzifihlile kwizilumko neengqondi, wazityhilela iintsana; ewe, bawo, ngokuba kwakholeka kuwe ukuba kube njalo. zonke izinto zinikelwe kum ngubawo; kanjalo akukho waziyo ukuba ungubani na unyana, nguyise yedwa; nokuba ungubani na uyise, ngunyana yedwa, nalowo asukuba unyana ethanda ukumtyhilela. wathi guquku kubafundi bakhe, wathi ngasese, anethamsanqa wona amehlo abona izinto enizibonayo. kuba ndithi kuni, baninzi abaprofeti nookumkani ababethande ukubona izinto enizibonayo nina, abazibona; nokuva

izinto enizivayo, abaziva. kwabonakala kusuka umqondisi-mthetho othile, emlinga nokumlinga, esithi, mfundisi, ndenze ntoni na ukuze ndibudle ilifa ubomi obungunaphakade? uthe ke yena kuye, emthethweni kubhalwe ntoni na? uyesа njani na? waphendula ke wathi, uze uyithande inkosi uthixo wakho ngentliziyo yakho iphela, nangomphefumlo wakho uphela, nangamandla akho ephela, nangengqondo yakho iphela, nommelwane wakho, njengoko uzithanda ngako. uthe ke kuye, uphendule walungisa; yenza oko, wobudla ubomi. ke kaloku yena, ethanda ukuzigwebela, wathi kuyesu, ngubani na ongummelwane wam? uphendule ke uyesu, wathi, umntu othile wayesihla evela eyerusalem, esiya eyeriko. wagaxeleka ezihangeni, ezambhungula iingubo, zamngxwelerha, zemka, zimshiya engathi uza kufa. ke kaloku kwathi, kwehla mbingeleli uthile ngaloo ndlela; akumbona, wacezela phaya. kwangokunjalo ke nomlevi, akufika kuloo ndawo, weza wambona, wacezela phaya. uthe ke umsamariya othile, eseluhambeni, waya kuye; wathi, akumbona, wasikwa yimfesane. wafika, wawabopha amanxeba akhe, egalela ioli newayini, wamkhwelisa egegweni lakhe, wamsа endlwini yabahambi, wamonga. akumka ngengomso, warhola iidenariyo zambini wanika umninindlu, wathi kuye. uze umonge; nento ongathi ubuye udleke yona, ndokuhlawulela mna ekubuyeni kwam. nguwuphi na kwabo bathathu ngoko, othi wena, waba ngummelwane walowo wagaxeleka ezihangeni? uthe ke yena, ngulowo wamenzela inceba. wathi ngoko uyesu kuye, hamba, uye kwenjenjalo nawe. ke kaloku kwathi, ekuhambeni kwabo, yena wangena mzini uthile, yathi ke intokazi ethile egama lingumarta, yamamkela ngobubele endlwini yayo. yaye ke inomsakwayo obe kuthiwa ngumariya, owathi yena wahlala ngasezinyaweni zikayesu, emana ukuliphulaphula ilizwi lakhe. umarta ke yena wakruthakrutheka kukulungiselela okuninzi. wema ke kufuphi wathi, nkosi, akukhathali na, kukuba umsakwethu andiyekele ndilungiselele ndedwa? yitsho ke kuye, andincede. waphendula ke uyesu wathi kuye, marta, marta, uxhaliswa uphithizeliswa zizinto ezininzi. inye yona into efunekayo; umariya ke unyule eso sabelo silungileyo, singayi kususwa kuye.

11

kwathi, esendaweni ethile ethandaza, akupheza, wathi othile wakubafundi bakhe kuye, nkosi, sifundise ukuthandaza, kwanjengoko uyohane wabafundisayo abafundi bakhe. uthe ke yena kubo, xa sukuba nithandaza, yithini, bawo wethu osamazulwini, malingcwaliswe igama lakho.

mabufike ubukumkani bakho. makwenziwe ukuthanda kwakho nasemhlabeni, njengokuba kusenziwa emazulwini. siphe imihla yonke isonka sethu semihla ngemihla, usixolele izono zethu; kuba nathi sibaxolela bonke abanamatyala kuthi. ungasingenisi ekulingweni; sihlangule enkohlakalweni. wathi kubo, ngu-wuphi na kuni ongathi, enomhlobo, aze aye kuye phakathi kobusuku, athi kuye, sihlobo, ndiboleke izonka zibe zithathu; kuba ke umhlobo wam uphambukele kum eseluhambeni, ndaye ndingenanto ke ndingayibeka phambi kwakhe; aze asuke lowo ungaphakathi aphendule athi, musa ukundaphula; seluvaliwe ucango, nabantwana bam basesillini nam; andinako ukuvuka ndikunike? ndithi kuni, nokuba akayi kuvuka amnike, ngakuba engumhlobo wakhe, noko ngenxa yozingiso lwakhe olungenantloni wovuka, amnike inani alisweleyo. nam ndithi kuni, celani, nophiwa; funani, nofumana; nkqonkqozani, novulelwa. kuba wonke umntu ocelayo, uyazuza; nalowo ufunayo, uyafumana; nalowo unkqonkqozayo, uya kuvulelwa. ngu-wuphi na ke uyise kuni oya kuthi, unyana akucela isonka, amnike ilitye; athi akucela intlanzi, amnike inyoka endaweni yentlanzi? athi, ukuba uthe wacela iqanda, amnike unomadudwane? ukuba ke ngoko nina, ningendawo nje, niyakwazi ukubapha abantwana benu izipho ezilungileyo, wobeka phi na ke yena uyihlo wasemazulwini, ukugqithisela ukubapha umoya oyingcwele abo bamcelayo? wayekhupha idemon, yaye ke isisidenge. kwathi ke yakuphuma idemon, sathetha isidenge, zamangaliswa izihlwile. kodwa abathile kubo bathi, uzikhupha iidemon ngobhelezebhule, umphathi weedemon. baye ke bambi bemlinga, befuna kuye umqondiso ophuma emazulwini. ke kaloku yena, ezazi izicamango zabo, wathi kubo, bonke ubukumkani obahlulelene bodwa, buyaphanza; nendlu eyahlulelene nendlu, iyawa. ukuba ke nosathana wahlulelene yedwa, bothini na ukuma ubukumkani bakhe? ngokuba nithi, ndizikhupha iidemon ngobhelezebhule. ke ukuba mna ndizikhupha iidemon ngobhelezebhule, bazikhupha ngabani na oonyana benu? baya kuba ngabagwebi benu bona ngenxa yoko. ke ukuba ndizikhupha iidemon ngomnwe kathixo, ngoko bunifikele kanti ubukumkani bukathixo. xa lithi igorha lixhobe tu, lilinde ibhotwe lalo, impahla yalo ihlala inqabile; kodwa xa lithi elinamandla kunalo lalifikele, laleyisa, lilihlutha sonke isikrweqe salo elabe likholose ngaso, liwabe amaxhoba alo. lowo ungengakum, uchasene nam; nalowo ungandibuthisiyo, uyachithachitha. xa umoya ongcolileyo uthe waphuma emntwini, ucanada ezindaweni ezingenamanzi, ufuna ukuphumla;

uze wakuba ungakufumani, usuke uthi, ndiya kubuyela endlwini yam, endaphuma kuyo. uthi wakufika, uyifumane itshayelwe, ivathisiwe. wandule ukuya kuthabatha abanye oomoya abasixhenxe abangendawo kunawo, bangene ke bahlale khona; lize ikamva laloo mntu libe libi kunesiqalo. ke kaloku kwathi, ekuzithetheni kwakhe ezi zinto, intokazi ethile yaliphakamisa izwi layo esihlweleni eso, yathi kuye, sinoyolo isizalo esakubambayo, nambele owawanyayo. uthe ke yena, yithi kanye, banoyolo abo bali-vayo ilizwi likathixo baligcine. ke kaloku, zakubon ukuba ziqukane iindimbane, waqala ukuthi, esi sizukulwana singendawo, singxamele umqondiso; ukanti asiya kunikwa mqondiso, ingenguwo umqondiso kayona umprofeti. kuba, njengokuba uyona waba ngumqondiso kwabasenineve, uya kuba kwanjalo unyana womntu kwesi sizukulwana. ukumkanikazi wasezantsi uya kusuka eme ngomgwebo namadoda esi sizukulwana, awagwebe; ngokuba wavela eziphelweni zomhlaba, esiza kuva ubulumko bukasolomon; ukanti ke omkhulu kunosolomon nanku apha. amadoda asenineve aya kusuka eme ngomgwebo nesi sizukulwana, asigwebe; kuba aguquka wona ngomemezo lukayona; ukanti ke omkhulu kunoyona nanku apha. akukho ke uthi, esibanekele isibane, asibeke endaweni efihlakeleyo, nokuba kuphantsi kwesitya; usibeka esiphathweni saso, ukuze abo bangenayo bakubone ukukhanya. isibane somzimba liliso. xa sukuba iliso lakho lingenakumbi, umzimba wakho uphela uyakhanyiseleka; xa lithi lakhohlakala, nomzimba wakho ububumnyama. ngoko xunela ekuthini ukukhanya okukuwe kungabi bubumnyama. ukuba ngoko umzimba wakho uphela ukhanyiselekile, ungenandawo imnyama, uya kukhanyiseleka uphela, njengaxenikweni sithe isibane sakukhanyisela ngokudangazela kwaso. ke kaloku, akuba ethethile, umfariisi othile wayemcela ukuba aye komulela kuye. ungenile ke wahlala phantsi. uthe ke akubona oku, umfariisi wamangaliswa kukuba engathanga kuqala ahlambe, phambi kokuba adle. yathi ke inkosi kuye, kaloku nina bafariisi nihlambulula umphandle wendebe nesitya, ukanti wona umbilini wenu uzele kukuphanga nokungendawo. basweli-kuqonda, owakwenzayo okungaphandle akakwenzanga na nokungaphakathi? kanye ke izinto ezingaphakathi, lizani ngazo; niyabona, zosuka zonke izinto zihlambuluke kuni. yeha, nina bafariisi! ngokuba ninikela izishumi zetyeleba nezenxina nezemifuno yonke, nize nidlule kuwo umgwebo nokuthanda uthixo; ezi ndawo ke benimelwe kukuthi nizenze, nithi neziya ningazishiyi. yeha, nina bafariisi! ngokuba

nithanda isihlalo sobukhulu ezindlwini zezikhungu, nemibuliso ezindaweni zembutho. yeha, nina babhali, bafarisi, bahanahanisindini! ngokuba ninjengamangcwaba angabonakaliyo, abathi nabantu abahamba phezu kwawo, bangawazi. waphendula ke othile wakubaqondisi-mthetho, wathi kuye, mfundisi, uzithetha nje ezo zinto, usiphatha kakubi nathi. uthe ke yena, yeha, nani baqondisimthetho! ngokuba abantu nibathwalisa imithwalo enzima, nibe nina ngokwenu ningayichukumisi imithwalo leyo nangamnye umnwe wenu. yeha, nina! ngokuba niyawakha amangcwaba abaprofeti, babe ke ooyihlo bebabulele. kambe niyayingqinela niyithakazela imisebenzi yooyihlo; ngokuba bona okunene bababulala, niyawakha ke nina amangcwaba abo. ngenxa yoko nobulumko bukathixo bathi, ndiya kubathumela abaprofeti nabapostile; kubo abo ke baya kuyibulala inxenye, bayitshutshise inxenye; ukuze limenywe kwesi sizukulwana igazi labo bonke abaprofeti elaphalazwayo, kuseloko lasekwayo ihlabathi; lithabathela egazini lase-abheli, lide lizise egazini likazekariya, owatshabalalela phakathi kwesibingelelo nendawo eyingcwele. ewe, ndithi kuni, liya kumenywa kwesi sizukulwana. yeha nina, baqondisi-mthetho! ngokuba nasisusa isitshixo sokwazi; nina anangena, nabangenayo nabalela. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba uyazithetha ezi zinto kubo, baqala ababhali nabafarisi ukuba nenqala enkulu, nokumcofa ngemibuzo emininzi, bembalele, befuna ukunqakula into ephuma emlonyeni wakhe, ukuze bammangalele.

12

phakathi koko, kuthe akubon ukuba ahlanganisene ndawonye amawaka-waka abantu, ngokokude banyathelane, waqala ukuthi kubafundi bakhe, phambi kwako konke, lilumkeleni igwele labafarisi, eliluhanahaniso. akukho nto ke igqunyweyo, engasayi kutyhilwa; nefihlakeleyo, engasayi kwaziwa. ngenxa enokuba konke enikuthethe emnyameni, kuya kuviwa emhlotsheni; nenikuthethe endlebeni emagumbini, kuya kumenyezwa phezu kwezindlu. ndithi ke kuni, zihlobo zam, musani ukuboyika abo babulala umzimba, baze emva koko bangabi nanto yimbi bangayenzayo. ndiya kunibonisa ke enomoyika; yoyikani lowo uthi emva kokubulala, abe negunya lokuphosa esihogweni. ewe, ndithi kuni, yoyikani yena lowo. abathengiswa ngeepeni ezimbini na oongqatyana abahlanu? ukanti akukho namnye kubo olityelweyo emehlweni kathixo. kwaneenwele ezi zentloko yenu zibaliwe zonke; musani ukoyika ngoko,

nibagqithile oongqatyana abaninzi nina. ndithi ke kuni, wonke umntu othe wandivuma phambi kwabantu, kwanonyana womntu uya kumvuma phambi kwezithunywa zikathixo. ondikhanyeleyo ke emehlweni abantu, wokhanyelwa emehlweni ezithunywa zikathixo. nomntu wonke oya kuthetha ilizwi elibi ngonyana womntu, woxolelwa; kodwa lowo unyelse umoya oyingcwele, akasayi kuxolelwa. xa sukuba ke benizisa ezindlwini zezikhungu, nakwizilawuli, nakwabanegunya, ize ningaxhaleli ukuba ningaziphendulela ngokunjani na, nangantoni na, nokuba ningathethani na. kuba umoya oyingcwele uya kunifundisa ngalo elo lixa izinto enimelwe kukuthi nithethe zona. ke kaloku uthe ubani kuye endimbaneni, mfundisi, yitsho kumzalwana wam, ahlulelane nam ilifa. uthe ke yena kuye, mntundini, ndimiswe ngubani na ukuba ndibe ngumahluli nomabi phakathi kwenu? wathi ke kubo, lumkani, nizilinde ngasekubaweni; ngokuba ubomi bomntu abumi ngabuninzi bempahla yakhe. wathetha ke umzekeliso kubo, esithi, umhlaba womntu othile osisityebi wachuma kakhulu; wayecamanga phakathi kwakhe, esithi, ndiya kuthini na; ngokuba andinandawo ndiya kuzihlanganisela kuyo iziqhamo zam? wathi, nantsi into endiya kuyenza; ndiya kubawisa phantsi oovimba bam, ndakhe abangaphezulu kwabo; ndizihlanganisele khona zonke izilimo zam, nezinto zam ezilungileyo; ndithi kuwo umphefumlo wam, mphefumlo, unezinto ezininzi ezilungileyo, ezibekelwe iminyaka emininzi; phumla, yidla, sela, yiba nemihlali. uthe ke uthixo kuye, msweli-kuqonda, ngobu busuku umphefumlo wakho uya kubizwa kuwe; ziya kuba zezikabani na ke ezo zinto uzilungisileyo? unjalo lowo uziqwebela ubutyebi, engenabutyebi kuthixo. wathi ke kubo abafundi bakhe, ngenxa yoko ndithi kuni, musani ukubuxhalela ubomi benu, ngokuthi ningadla ntoni na; kwanomzimba, ngokuthi ningambatha ntoni na. ubomi bukhulu kunokudla, nomzimba kunento yokwambatha. qondani ngamahlungulu la, ngokuba akahlwayeli, akavuni; kuwo akukho qonga navimba, kanti noko uthixo uyawondla; nina nibeke phi na ke, ukuzigqitha iintaka! nguwuphi na ke kuni onokuthi ngokuxhala ongeze ebukhulwini bakhe ikubhite ibe nye? ukuba ngoko aninako ukwenza neyona nto incinane, yini na ukuba nizixhalele ezinye? qondani ngeenyibiba, ukuhluma kwazo; azibulaleki, azisonti nokusonta; ndithi ke kuni, naye usolomon, kubo bonke ubunewunewu bakhe, wayengavathanga nanjenganye yazo ezi. ukuba ke ingca, leyo isendle, ethi namhla ibekho, ize ngomso iphoswe eziko, wenjenjalo uthixo ukuyambesa, wobeka phi na ke

kuni, bantundini balukholo luncinane? nani nize ningafuni ukuthi ningadla ntoni na, nisele ntoni na; kunjalo nize ningathingazi; ngokuba zonke ezo nto zingxanyelwe ziintlanga zehlabathi; uyihlo ke uyazi ukuba niziswele ezo zinto. funani ubukumkani bukathixo nina, zaye zonke ezo zinto ziya kongezelelwa kuni. musani ukoyika, mhlambi mncinane; ngokuba kukholekile kuyihlo ukuninika ubukumkani. thengisani ngeempahla zenu, nilize ngazo; zenzeleni iingxowa zemali ezingagugiyi, ubutyebi obungapheliyo emazulwini, apho kungasondeliyo sela, kungonakalisiyo nanundu; kuba apho bukhona ubutyebi benu, yoba lapho nentliziyo yenu. mazibe zibhinqiwe izinqe zenu, nezibane zenu zivutha; nani nibe njengabantu abayilindlelo inkosi yabo, xeshikweni iya kubuya emsihweni; ukuze bathi, yakufika inkqonkqoze, bayivulele kwaoko. banoyolo abo bakhonzi, eyothi yakufika inkosi, ibafumane belindlele. inene ndithi kuni, iya kubhinqa, ibangqengqise bona, ize isondele ibalungiselele. nokuba ithe yeza ngwesibini umlindo wobusuku, nokuba ithe yeza ngwesithathu umlindo, yafika kunjalo, banoyolo abo bakhonzi. kwazini ke oku, ukuba umninindlu ebesazi ukuba isela liza ngaliphi na ilixa, ange elindlele, akayiyekela indlu yakhe igqojozwe. nani ngoko yibani nilungile; ngokuba unyana womntu uza ngelixa eningalikhumbuleliyo. wathi ke upetros kuye, nkosi, lo mzekeliso uwuthetha kuthi, uwuthetha kubo bonke, kusini na? ithe ke inkosi, ngubani na ke elo gosa lithembekileyo, liqondileyo, eyothi inkosi ilimise phezu kwabendlu yayo, ukuze libanike umamkelo wabo wokudla ngexesha elifanelekileyo? unoyolo loo mkhonzi eyothi, yakufika inkosi yakhe, imfumane esenjenjalo. inene ndithi kuni, iya kummsa phezu kwayo yonke impahla yayo. ukuba ke loo mkhonzi uthe entliziweni yakhe, inkosi yam iyalibala ukuza; aze aqale azibethe izicaka nezikakazi, adle, asele, anxile; yofika inkosi yaloo mkhonzi ngemini angayilindeleyo, nangelixa angalaziyo, ize imnqumle kubini, immisele isabelo sakhe nabangathembekileyo. yena ke loo mkhonzi, ubekwazi ukuthanda kwenkosi yakhe, akalungisa, akenza ngokuthanda kwayo, uya kutyatyulwa ngemivumbo emininzi; ke yena obengazi, wenza ke okufanele imivumbo, uya kutyatyulwa ibe mbalwa. kubo bonke abanikwe okukhulu, kuya kufunwa okukhulu kubo; nakulowo kubekwe okukhulu kuye, kuya kubizwa okungaphezulu. ndize kuphosa umlilo ehlabathini; hayi, ukufuna kwam, ukunga unge useluphenjiwe! kukho ke lubhaptizo ndifanele ukubhaptizwa ngalo; asikuko nokuba ndicinezekile lude lufenzeke. niba ndize kungenisa uxolo na

ehlabathini? ndithi kuni, hayi, kanye ndize kungenisa imbambano. kuba kuya kuthi, kuthabathela kwalapha, kubekho abahlanu ndlwini-nye bebambene, abathathu bebambene nababini, nababini bebambene nabathathu. kuya kubambana uyise nonyana, unyana noyise; unina nentombi, intombi nonina; uninazala nomolokazana, umolokazana noninazala. wayesithi ke nakuzo izihlwele, xa nithe nalibona ilifu liphuma entshonlanga, nithi kwaoko, kuza isiphango; kusuke kube njalo. naxa sukuba nibona umoya wasezantsi uvuthuza, nithi, kuya kubakho ulophu; lusuke lubekho. bahanahanisindini, niyakwazi ukuyicalula imbonakalo yomhlaba neyezulu; kungani na ke ukuba ningalicaluli lona eli xesha? yini na ke ukuba nina ngokwenu ningakwahluli okububulungisa? kuba xa uya nomnangaleli wakho phambi komlawuli, yithi endleleni apho usebenze ukuthi uzikhulule kuye; hleze akurholele kumgwebi, aze umgwebi akunikele kumsila, umsila ukuphose entolongweni. ndithi kuwe, akusayi kukha uphume khona apho, ude uhlawule nemalanana yokugqibela.

13

ke kaloku kwaye kukho abathile ngelo xesha, ababembikela amagalili, agazi upilato waliphithikeza namadini awo. waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, niba na loo magalili ebengaboni ngaphezu kwawo onke amagalili, ngokuba eve ubunzima obunjalo? ndithi kuni, hayi; nothi xa sukuba ningaguquki, nitshabalale kwangokunjalo nonke. hi, bona abo balishumi elinesibhozo, bawelwa yinqaba esesilowa, yababulala; niba na babenetyala ngaphezu kwabo bonke abantu abemiyo eyerusalem? ndithi kuni, hayi; nothi, xa sukuba ningaguquki, nitshabalale kwangokunjalo nonke. wabethetha ke lo mzekeliso: ubani wayenomkhiwane, utyelwe esidiliyeni sakhe; weza efuna isiqhamo kuwo, akafumana nto. wathi ke kumsebenzi-sidiliya, uyabona, ndiminyaka mithathu ndiza ndifuna isiqhamo kulo mkhiwane, ndingafumani nto; wugawule; yini na ukuba ude uphuthise nomhlaba. aphendule ke yena athi kuye, nkosi, wuyeke nangalo mnyaka, ndide khendimbe ndiwurhaqe, ndigalele umgquba. ukuba ke uthe wavelisa isiqhamo, wowuyeka; ke ukuba akubanga njalo, wobuya uwugawule. ke kaloku wayefundisa kwenye yezindlu zesikhungu ngayo isabatha. kwabonakala kukho ntokazi ibinomoya wobulwelwe iminyaka elishumi elinesibhozo; yaye igobile, ingenako kanye ukuziphakamisa. eyibonile ke uyesu, wayibiza wathi kuyo, ntokazindini, khululeka ebulwelweni bakho. wayibeka ke izandla; yoluka kwangoko,

yazukisa uthixo. ke kaloku waphendula umphathi wendlu yesikhungu, ecaphuka kuba uyesu waphilisa ngesabatha, wathi kwizihlewe, mithandathu imihla ekufanele ukusetyenzwa ngayo; yizani ngayo ngoko niphilise, kungabi ngawo umhla wesabatha. yamphendula ngoko inkosi, yathi, mhanahanisindini, akathi na elowo kuni ayikhulule ngesabatha inkomo yakhe, nokuba liesile lakhe, emkhumbini wesitali, alirhole aye kuliseza? lo ke, eyintombi ka-abraham nje, ayibophileyo usathana, khangela, le minyaka ilishumi elinesibhozo, ubengamele ukukhululwa na kulo mabophe ngomhla wesabatha? akubon ukuba uyazithetha ezo ndawo, badaniswa bonke abachasene naye; zathi zonke izihlewe zavuya ngazo zonke izinto ezizukileyo ezenziwa nguye. wayesithi ke, bufana nantoni na ubukumkani bukathixo? ndiya kubufanisa nantoni na? bufana nokhozo lwemostade, awaluthabathayo umntu, waluphosa emyezweni wakhe; lwahluma lwaba ngumthi omkhulu, zathi iintaka zezulu zahhlala emasebeni awo. wabuya wathi, ndiya kubufanisa nantoni na ubukumkani bukathixo? bufana negwele, awalithabathayo umfazi, walifihla ezilinganisweni zozithathu zomgubo, wada wabiliswa uphela. waye ecanda kwimizi ngemizi, nemizana ngemizana, efundisa, esinga eyerusalem. ke kaloku wathi othile kuye, nkosi, bambalwa na abo basindiswayo? uthe ke yena kubo, zamani ukungena ngesango elimxinwa; ngokuba ndithi kuni, baninzi abaya kufuna ukungena, bakhohlwe. xa seleteh wavuka umninindlu, waluvala ucango, naza naqala ukuma ngaphandle, nokunkqonkqoza elucangweni, nisithi, nkosi, nkosi, sivulele: uya kuza aphendule athi kuni, andinazi apho nivela khona. niya kwandula niqale ukuthi, sadla, sasela, emehlweni akho; nawe wafundisa ezitratweni zethu. athi, ndithi kuni, andinazi apho nivela khona; mkani kum, nina nonge basebenzi bokungalungileyo. khona apho kuya kubakho ukulila nokutshixiza kwamazinyo, xa nithe nabona uabraham, noisake, noyakobi, nabo bonke abaprofeti, ebukumkanini bukathixo; nibe ke nina nikhutshelwe phandle. babeya kuza bevela empumalanga nasentshonalanga, nasentla, nasezantsi, bangqongqe ebukumkanini bukathixo. yabonani, bakho abokugqibela abaya kuba ngabokuqala; bakho nabokuqala abaya kuba ngabokugqibela. kwangaloo mini kweza abafarisi abathile, besithi kuye, phuma umke apha; ngokuba uherode ufuna ukukubulala. wathi kubo, yiyani nithi kuloo mpungutye, uyabona, ndikhupha iidemon, ndifinyeze iimpiliso, namhla nangomso; ndithi ngowesithathu umhla ndifeze. kodwa ndimelwe kukuthi

ndihambe namhla nangomso nangolan-delayo; ngokuba akangekhe umprofeti atshabalalele ngaphandle kweyerusalem. yerusalem, yerusalem, ebabulalayo abaprofeti, ibagibisele ngamatye abo bathunywe kuyo! kufuthi kangakanani na ndathandayo ukubabuthela ndawonye abantwana bakho, ngohlobo esithi isikhukukazi siwabuthele ndawonye amantsontsho aso ngaphantsi kwamaphiko aso, anavuma! yabonani, indlu yenu ishiywa nani ize. inene, ndithi ke kuni. aniyi kuba sandibona, kude kufike ixesha eniya kuthi, makabongwe lowo uzayo egameni lenkosi.

14

kwathi, akuba engene ngesabatha endlwini yomnye wakubaphathi babafarisi, ukuba adle isonka, bahlala bemlalele bona. kwabonakala kukho phambi kwakhe mntu uthile unegalimoya. waphendula uyesu wathetha kubo abaqondisi-mthetho naba-farisi, esithi, kuvumelekile na ukuphilisa ngesabatha? bathi quthu ke bona. wamthabatha, wamphilisa, wamndulula. wabaphendula wathi, lelikabani na kuni apha iesile, nokuba yinkomo, eya kweyela equleni, aze angayirholi kwaoko ngomhla wesabatha? bakhohlwa ukumphendula kwezo zinto. ke kaloku wathetha umzeke-liso kwababemeyiwe, akugqala ukunyula kwabo izilili zobukhulu; wathi kubo, xa uthe wamenyelwa emsithweni ngubani, musa ukungqengqa esililini sobukhulu; hleze obekekileyo kunawe abe ubemeyiwe nguye, eze lowo ubenimemile, athi kuwe, khwelela lo mntu; uze uqale ukuthabatha indawo esekugqibeleni udanile. yithi xa uthe wamenywa, uye uhlale endaweni esekugqibeleni, ukuze, xa athe weza lowo ukumemileyo, athi kuwe, sihlobo, nyukela ngasentla., wandule ke ukuba nozuko emehlweni abo bahleli ndawonye nawe. ngokuba wonke umntu oziphakamisayo, uya kuthotywa; nozithobayo uya kuphakanyiswa. wayesithi ke nakulowo ummemileyo, xa sukuba usenza isidlo sasemini, nokuba sesangokuhlwa, musa ukubiza izihlobo zakho, nabazalwana bakho, nemizalwane yakho, nabamelwane abazizityebi; hleze nabo babuye bakumeme, ize oko kube yimbuyekezo kuwe. yithi xa sukuba usenza isidlo, umeme amahlwempu, izilima, iziqhwala, iimfama; woba nentsikelelo; ngokuba abanako ukubuyekeza kuwe; kuba uya kubuyekezwa wena eluvukweni lwamalungisa. ke kaloku, akuziva ezo zinto omnye kwabo babehleli naye, wathi kuye, unoyolo oya kudla isonka ebukumkanini bukathixo. uthe ke yena kuye, umntu othile wenza isidlo esikhulu, wamema abaninzi. wasusa umkhonzi wakhe ngelixa

lesidlo, ukuba aye kuthi kwabamenyiweyo, yizani; ngokuba konke sekulungisiwe. baqala bonke ngakunye ukuzilanduleka; owokuqala wathi kuye, ndithenge intsimi, kufuneka ukuba ndiphume ndiye kuyibona; ndiyakucela, mandibe ngowabalandulelwayo. wathi omnye, ndithenge iinkomo zeedyokhwe ezintlanu, ndiya kuziva; ndiyakucela mandibe ngowabalandulelwayo. wathi omnye, ndizeke umfazi, ngenxa yoko andinakuza. efikile loo mkhonzi, wayibikela ke inkosi yakhe ezo ndawo. wandlela waqumba umninindlu, wathi kumkhonzi wakhe, phuma kamsinya, uye ezitratweni nakwizitratwana zomzi, uqukele apha amahlwempu nezilima neziqhwalaneemfama. wathi umkhonzi, nkosi, kwenzeke njengoko ubuyalele, ukanti kusekho indawo. yathi inkosi kumkhonzi lowo, phuma uye ezindleleni, nasezintangweni, ubanyanzele bangene, ukuze indlu yam izale. kuba ndithi kuni, akukho nanye kuloo madoda abemenyiwe, eya kusiva isidlo sam. ke kaloku kwaye kuhamba naye izihlwele ezikhulu; wajika, wathi kuzo, ukuba ubani uza kum, angamthiyi uyise, nonina, nomfazi, nabantwana, nabazalwana, nodade, ewe, nobakhe ubomi, akanakuba ngumfundi wam. nosukuba engawuthwali umnqamlezo wakhe, andilandeke, akanakuba ngumfundi wam. kuba nguwpuphi na kuni othi, ethanda ukwakha inqaba, angakhe ahlale phantsi kuqala, abale indleko, ukuba unazo na izinto zokuyigqiba? hleze, akubon ukuba usibekile isiseko, angabi nakugqiba, bathi bonke ababonelayo baqale ukuhlekisa ngaye, besithi, lo mntu waqala ukwakha, wakhohliwa ukugqiba. kananjalo nguwpuphi na ukumkani othi, esiya kuhlanguana nomnye ukumkani emfazweni, angakhe ahlale phantsi kuqala, acinge ukuba unako na, enashumi-nye lamawaka, ukuhlangabeza omzelayo enamashumi amabini amawaka? ukuba ke akanako, uthi esekude, athume isigidimi, acele iindawo zoxolo. ngokukwanjalo ngoko, wonke umntu kuni ongazishiyiyo zonke iimpahla zakhe, akanakuba ngumfundi wam. ilungile ityuwa; ke ukuba ityuwa itha ayaba nasongo, yothi wani na ukuvakaliswa? ayiwulungele nomhlaba, ayiwulungele nomgquba; ilahlelwa phandle. lowo uneendlebe zokuva makeve.

15

ke kaloku, babesondela kuye bonke ababuthi berhafu naboni, ukuba bamve. babekrokra ke abafaris nababhali, besithi, lo wamkela aboni, adle nabo. wathetha ke kubo lo mzekeliso, esithi, nguwpuphi na umntu kuni othi, enekhulu lezimvu, ize kulahleke enye kuzo, angazishiyi ezingamashumi asithoba anesithoba entlanga, asinge kuleyo ilahleki-

leyo, ade ayifumane? athi ke akuyifumana, ayibeke emagxeni akhe, evuya. athi akufika ekhaya, ababizele ndawonye abahlobo nabamelwane, esithi kubo, vuyisanani nam, ngokuba ndiyifumene imvu yam ebilahlekile. ndithi kuni, ngokukwanjalo kuya kubakho uvuyo emazulwini ngomoni eba mnye oqukukayo, kunamashumi asithoba anesithoba amalungisa, angaswele nguquko. kanjalo nguwpuphi na umfazi eneedrarhima zilishumi, ongethi, ukuba itha yalahleka enye idrarhima, alumeke isibane, ayitshayele indlu, afune enyamekile, ade ayifumane? athi akuyifumana, ababizele ndawonye abahlobo nabamelwane, esithi, vuyisanani nam, ngokuba ndiyifumene idrarhima ebindilahlekile. ngokukwanjalo ndithi kuni, kubakho uvuyo emehlweni ezithunywa zikathixo ngomoni eba mnye oqukukayo. ke kaloku wathi, umntu othile ube enoonyana ababini. wathi omnci wabo kuyise, bawo, ndinike isahlulo sempahla esilunge nam. wababela imfuyo leyo. kuthe kungekabi ntsuku zininzi, wahlanganisa into yonke unyana omnci, wesuka kwelakowabo, waya ezweni elikude; wathi khona apho wayichitha impahla yakhe ngentlalo yokuzibhubhisa. akubon ukuba udle konke, kwabakho indlala enzima kwelo zwe, waqala ukuswela naye. waya wamathela komnye kubemi belo zwe; wathi yena wamthumela emihlabeni yakhe, ukuba aye kwalusa iihagu. ubenqwenela ke ukusizalisa isisu sakhe ngeengxam ezabe zidliwa ziihagu; bekungekho mntu umphayo. ke kaloku, akuba nokuziqonda, wathi, kanene bangakanani na abaqeshwa bakabawo, abadiakwa zizonka; naku ke mna ndiphela yindlala? ndiya kusuka ndiye kubawo, ndithi kuye, bawo, ndonile kuwo amazulu, nasemehlweni akho. andisafanele kubizwa ngonyana wakho; ndenze ndibe njengomnye kubaqeshwa bakho. wesuka weza kuyise. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba usekude lee, uyise wambona, wasikwa yimfesane, wagidima, wawa entanyeni yakhe, wamanga. wathi ke unyana kuye, bawo, ndonile kuwo amazulu, nasemehlweni akho; andisafanele kubizwa ngonyana wakho. uthe ke uyise kubakhonzi bakhe, rholani ingubo ende, eyona intle, nimambathise, nifake umsesane esandleni sakhe, neembadada ezinyaweni zakhe. nizise ithole, eliya lityetyisiweyo, nixhele; sidle, sibe nemihlali. ngokuba lo nyana wam ubefile, wabuya waphila; ubelahlekile, wafunyanwa. baqala ke ukuba nemihlali. ke kaloku unyana wakhe omkhulu ebesentsimini; wathi xa azayo, wasondela endlwini, weva ukugwala nokududa. wabizela kuye omnye kubakhonzi, wambuza ukuba zingaba ziyini na ezi zinto. uthe ke yena kuye, umninawa wakho ufikile; uyihlo ke uxhele ithole, eliya lityetyisiweyo;

ngokuba ebuye wamzuzu ephilile. waqumba ke, akavuma nokungena. uphumile ke uyise wambongoza. waphendula ke yena wathi kuyise, uyabona, le minyaka ingakanana ndiyakukhonza, andizanga ndigqithe mthetho wakho; ukanti akuzanga undinike netakane eli, ukuze ndenze imihlali nezam izihlobo; kodwa xenikweni afikileyo lo nyana wakho, wayidlayo wayigqiba impilo yakho namahenyukazi, umxhelele ithole eliya lityetisiweyo. uthe ke yena kuye, mntwana wam, wena uhleli unam, nazo zonke izinto zam zezakho. besimelwe kukuthi senze imihlali ke, sivuye; ngokuba umninawa wakho lo ubefile, wabuya waphila; ubelahlekile, wafunyanwa.

16

ke kaloku, wayesithi nakubafundi bakhe, kwaye kukho umntu othile osisityebi, obenegosa; laza lona lancethezwa kuye, ukuba lingoyichithayo impahla yakhe. elibizile ke, wathi kulo, yintoni na le ndiyivayo ngawe? khawenze ingxelo yobugosa bakho; kuba akusayi kuba saba ligosa. lathi ke igosa ngaphakathi kwalo, ndiya kuthini na? ngokuba inkosi yam iyabuhlutha ubugosa kum; ukumba kundikhohlile; ukungqiba, ndineentloni. o! ndiyayazi into endiya kuyenza, ukuze xa ndithe ndakhutshwa ebugoseni, bandamkele ezindlwini zabo. libabizele kulo ngabanye abanetyala enkosini yalo, lathi kowokuqala, unatyala lingakanani na enkosini yam? uthe ke yena, likhulu leebhate zeoli. lathi kuye, thabatha iphetshana lakho, ubhale phantsi msinya, ubhale amashumi amahlanu. emva koko lathi komnye, wena ke unatyala lingakanani na? uthe ke yena, likhulu leekore zengqolowa. lathi kuye, thabatha iphetshana lakho, ubhale amashumi asibhozo. yaza inkosi leyo yalincoma igosa elingalungisiyo, ngokuba lenza ngokuqonda; ngokuba bona abeli phakade kwesabo isizukulwana banokuqonda, ngaphezu kwabo abokukhanya. nam ndithi kuni, zenzeleni izihlobo ngabo ubutyebi bokungalungisi, ukuze xa nithe naphelelwa, namkelwe eminqubeni engunaphakade. othembekileyo kokuncinane, uthembekile nakokukhulu; nongalungisiyo kokuncinane, akalungisi nakokukhulu. ukuba ngoko anibanga nakuthembeka ebutyebini bokungalungisi, ngubani na owonithemba kobo buyinyaniso? nokuba anibanga nakuthembeka koko komnye, ngubani na oya kuninika okukokwenu? akukho mkhonzi unako ukukhonza nkosi mbini; kuba eya kuyithiya le, athande leya; athi mhlawumbi abambelele kule, ayidele leya; aninako ukukhonza uthixo nobutyebi. ke kaloku baye beziva ezo ndawo zonke nabo abafarisi, amathanda-

mali; baye bemsinekela ke. wathi kubo, nina ningabazigwebelayo emehlweni abantu; kodwa uthixo uyazazi iintliziko zenu; ngokuba oko kuphakanyisiweyo phakathi kwabantu, kulisikizi emehlweni kathixo. yayingumthetho nabaprofeti kwada kwakuyohane; kuseelokoko, ubukumkani bukathixo buyashunyayelwa, bonke bayangena kubo ngokugonyamela. ke kulula ukuba lidlule izulu nomhlaba, kunokuba kuwe nalinnye isuntswana lomthetho. wonke umntu omalayo umfazi wakhe, azeke wumbi, uyakrexeza; nomntu wonke ozeka owalene nendoda, uyakrexeza. ke bekukho umntu othile osisityebi, ohevatha ezibomvu nezelenen eckizekileyo, esenza imihlali yokuzuka kwakhe imihla yonke. bekukho ke hlwempu lithile, ligama lingulazaro, elalikhahlelwe esangweni lakhe, lizele zizilonda, lingwenela ukuhluthiswa ngeemvuthuluka eziwa etafleni yesityebi eso; zibe zisithi izinja, zize zikhote izilonda zalo. ke kaloku lathi lafa ihlwempu elo, lasiwa zizithunywa zezulu esifubeni sika-abraham; safa ke nesityebi, sangwatywa. size, sikwelabafileyo, siphakamise amehlo aso sisentuthumbeni, simbome uabraham ekude, ulazaro esesifubeni sakhe. samemeza sona sathi, bawo, abraham, ndenzele inceba, uthume ulazaro, ukuba athi nkxu incam yomnwe wakhe emanzini, aphozise ulwimi lwam; ngokuba ndiyathuthunjelwa kweli langatye. uthe ke uabraham, mntwana wam, khumbula ukuba wena wazifincelela ebomini bakho izinto zakho ezilungileyo, nolazaro ngokukwanjalo izinto ezimbi; ngoku ke yena uyathuthuzelwa, wena ke uyathuthunjelwa. kananjalo ngaphandle kwale nto yonke, phakathi kwethu nani kuthiwe zinni umsantsa omkhulu, ukuze aba bathanda ukuphumela, besuka apha besiya kuni, bangabi nako; bathi nabalapho, bangabi nakuwelela kuthi. sathi, ndiyakucela ngoko, bawo, ukuba umthume endlwini kabawo; kuba ndinabazalwana abahlanu; ukuba abaqononondise, ukuze bangathi nabo beze kule ndawo yentuthumbo. athi uabraham kuso, banomoses nabaprofeti, mabeve bona. sithe ke sona, hayi, bawo abraham; ukuba kuthe kwaya kubo ovela kwabafileyo, boguquka. uthe ke kuso, ukuba umoses nabaprofeti ababeva, abayi koyiseka, nokuba kuthe kwavuka bani kwabafileyo.

17

wathi ke kubo abafundi, azinakuba zingezi izikhubekiso; yeha ke, loo mntu ziza ngaye! angasizakala kanye, ethe wagangxwa ilitye lokusila entanyeni yakhe, wajulelwa elwandle, kunokuba akhubekise noko amnye kwaba bancinane. zilumkeleni; ukuba ke

umzalwana wakho uthe wakona, mkhalimele; ukuba uthe waguquka, mxolele. nokuba uthe wakona kasixhenxe ngemini, waza wabuyela kuwe kasixhenxe ngemini, esithi, ndiyaguquka, wothi umxolele. abapostile bathi enkosini, songezilele ukhoho. ithe ke inkosi, ukuba beninokholo olun-jengokhozo lwemostade, beningathi kulo mthombe, ncothuka, utyaleke phakathi elwandle; uze unive. ngubani na ke kuni, enomkhonzi elima, mhlawumbi esalusa, oya kuthi, akungena evela entsimini, athi kwaoko kuye, yiza uhlale phantsi; on-gayi kuthi kanye kuye, lungisa into endiya kuyidla, uze ubhinge, undilungiselele, ndide ndidle ndisele; wothi emva koko udle usele nawe? anganombulelo kuloo mkhonzi yini na, ngokuba enze izinto azimisel-weyo? anditsho mna. ngokukwanjalo nani, xa nithe nazenxa zonke izinto enaz-imiselwayo, yithini, singabakhonzi aban-gancedi lutho; ngokuba sanelo ukwenza oko besimelwe kukuthi sikwenze. kwathi ekuhambeni kwakhe ukuya eyerusalem, wa-canda phakathi kwelamasamariya nelase-galili yena. akubon ukuba ungana mzini uthile, amhlangabeza amadoda al-ishumi eneqhenqa, amela mgama. wona aphakamisa ilizwi, esithi, yesu, mongameli, senzele iceba. ewabonile ke, wathi kuwo, hambani niye kuzibonakalalisa kubabin-geleli. kwathi ekuyeni kwawo, ahanjululwa. ithe ke enye kuwo apho, yakubona ukuba iphilisiwe, yabuya imzukisa uthixo ngezwi elikhulu. yawa ngobuso ezinyaweni zakhe, ibulela kuye; yaye yona ingumsamariya. waphendula ke yesu wathi, babengahlanju-lulwanga belishumi na? baphi na ke ab-asithoba? akufumanekanga na babuyileyo, besiza kuzukisa uthixo, ngulo wolunye uh-langa yedwa na? wathi kuye, vuka, uhambe; ukhoho lwakho lukusindisile. ke kaloku, akubuzwa ngabafarisi ukuba ubukumkani bukathixo buya kufika nini na, wabaphen-dula wathi, ubukumkani bukathixo abufiki bunokulolongeka. kanjalo akuyi kuthiwa, nabu apha! nabuya phaya! kuba, yabo-nani, ubukumkani bukathixo bungaphakathi kwenu. wathi ke kubo abafundi, kuya kufika mihla, niya kunqwenela ngayo ukuwubona noko umnye umhla wonyana womntu, ningawuboni; baya kuthi ke kuni, nanku apha! nankuya phaya! musani ukuya, ningaphuthumi nokuphuthuma. kuba kwanjengokuba umbane ubaneka, uphuma kwelinye icala eliphantsi kwezulu, ukhanye usingise kwelinye eliphantsi kwezulu, uya kuba njalo nonyana womntu ngomhla wakhe. kodwa kuqala umelwe kukuthi eve ubunzima obuninzi, alahlwe sesi sizukul-wana. njengoko kwaye kuhle ngemihla kanowa, kuba njalo nangemihla yonyana womntu. babesidla, babesela, babezeka,

babesendisa, kwada kwayimini awangena ngayo unowa emkhombeni; wafika un-ogumbe, wabatshabalalisa bonke. njengoko kwaye kunjalo nangemihla kalote; babesidla, babesela, babethenga, babethengisa, ba-betyala, babesakha; kodwa ngemini awa-phuma ngayo ulote esodoma, kwana umlilo nesulfure ezulwini, batshatyalaliswa bonke. kuya kuba kwanjengoko ngemini aty-hileka ngayo unyana womntu. ngaloo mini, oya kuba phezu kwendlu, zibe iim-pahla zakhe zisendlwini, makangehli aye kuzithabatha. kwangokunjalo, nosentsi-mini makangabuyeli kwezisemva. khumbu-lani umkalote. othe wafuna ukuwusindisa umphefumlo wakhe, wolahlekelwa nguwo; othe wawulahlala, uya kuwulondoloza. ndithi kuni, ngobo busuko ababini boba sililini sinye; omnye amkelwe, omnye ashiywe. amankazana amabini oba esila ndawonye; enye yamkelwe, enye ishiywe. abantu ababini boba sentsimini; omnye amkelwe, omnye ashiywe. baphendula bathi kuye, phi na, nkosi? ithe ke yona kubo, apho sikhona isidumbu, aya kuhlanguanisana khona amax-halanga.

18

ke kaloku, wayethetha nomzekeliso kubo, wokuba bamelwe kukuhlala bethandaza, bangethi amandla; esithi, kwaye kukho umgwebi emzini othile, ongamoyikiyo uthixo, ongamhloneleyo nomntu. bekukho ke umhlolokazi othile kuloo mzi, obemana ukuza kuye, esithi, ndikhulule kumman-galeli wam. kwaba mzuzu engavumi; kodwa kamva wathi ngaphakathi kwakhe, nakuba ndingamoyiki uthixo, ndingamhlonelele nomntu: noko, ngenxa yokuba lo mhlolokazi endibulala, ndomlungisa, ndimkhulule, hleze ade eze andaphule. ithe ke inkosi, ku-veni okuthethwa ngumgwebi ongalungisiyo. ke yena uthixo akayi kukha abalungise na abanyulwa bakhe, abakhala kuye imini nobusuku, noko azeka kade umsindo ngabo? ndithi kuni, uya kubalungisa, abakhulule kamsinya. kodwa ke akufika unyana womntu, wolufumana na ke ukhoho ehlabathini apha? ke kaloku wathetha lo mzekeliso nakwabhile, ababekholose ngokuthi ngaphakathi kwabo bangamalungisa, bengabenze nto abanye: amadoda amabini enyuka aya etempileni, esiya kuthandaza; enye ingumfari, enye ingumbuthi werhafu. umfari, ezimise yedwa, wayethandaza esithi, thixo, ndiyabulela kuwe, ukuba ndin-genjengabanye abantu, abaphangi, abange-malungisa, abakrexezi; ndingenjengaye nalo mbuthi werhafu. ndizila ukudla kabini ngeveki, ndinikela izishumi zako konke endikuzuzayo. waye umbuthi werhafu emi kude, engathandi nokuphakamisela amehlo

akhe ezulwini; wamana ukubetha esifubeni sakhe, esithi, thixo, yiba netarhu kum, mna moni. ndithi kuni, wehla lo waya endlwini yakhe, egwetyelwe yena kunalowa; ngokuba wonke umntu oziphakamisayo uva kuthotywa; nozithobayo ke uya kuphakanyiswa. ke kaloku baye bezisa kuye neentsana zabo, ukuze azichukumise; bebonile ke abafundi, babakhallimela. ke yena uyesu wazibizela kuye, wathi, bavumeleni abantwana beze kum, ningabaleli; kuba ubukumkani bukathixo bubobabo banjalo. inene, ndithi kuni, othe akabamkela ubukumkani bukathixo njengomntwana, akasayi kukha angene kubo. umphathi othile wambuza, esithi, mfundisi ulungileyo, mandenze ntoni na, ukuze ndibudle ilifa ubomi obungunaphakade? uthe ke uyesu kuye, yini na ukuba uthi ndilungile? akukho ulungileyo, mnye kwaphela, nguthixo. uyayazi imithetho: musa ukukrexa, musa ukubulala, musa ukuba, musa ukungqina ubuxoki, beka uyihlo nonyoko. uthe ke yena, zonke ezo zinto ndazigcina kwasebuncinaneni bam. ekuvile ke oko uyesu, wathi kuye, kusekho nto-nye uysisweleyo; zonke izinto onazo thengisa ngazo, wabele amahlwempu; woba nobutyebi ke emazulwini; uze undilande. ezivile ke ezo ndawo, waba buhlungu kakhulu; kuba ube esisityebi kunene. uyesu akumbona ke ebuhlungu kakhulu, wathi, hayi, ukuba ngenkankulu, ukuthi abo banobutyebi bangene ebukumkanini bukathixo. kuba kulula ukuba inkamela iphumele entunjeni yenaliti, kunokuba isityebi singene ebukumkanini bukathixo. bathi ke abo be- vayo, ngubani na ke ongasindiswayo? uthe ke yena, izinto ezingenakwenzeka kubantu, zinokwenzeka kuye uthixo. uthe ke upet- ros, uyabona, thina sishiye izinto zonke, sakulandela. uthe ke yena kubo, inene, ndithi kuni, akukho namnye ushiye indlu, nokuba ngabazali, nokuba ngabazalwana, nokuba ngumfazi, nokuba ngabantwana, ngenxa yobukumkani bukathixo, ongasayi kwamkela izinto eziphindaphindiweyo ngalo eli xesha, aze ngelo lizayo iphakade amkele ubomi obungunaphakade. ke kaloku ubathabathile abalishumi elinababini, wathi kubo, niyabona, siyenyuka, siya eyerusalem; zaye ziya kuphelela zonke izinto ezibhaliweyo ngabaprofeti, kuye unyana womntu. kuba uya kunikelwa kuzo iintlanga, kudlalwe ngaye, aphathwe kakubi, atshicelwe; zimtyakatye, zimbulale; athi ngomhla wesithathu abuye avuke. bona abaqondanga nento kwezi zinto; laye neli lizwi lifihlakele kubo, babengazazi izinto ezithethwayo. kwaye ke kaloku, ekusondeleni kwakhe eyeriko, kuhleli imfama ethile ngasendleleni, ingqiba. ithe yakuva kudlula isihlewe, yamana ibuza ukuba ingaba yintoni na

le. bayixelela ke ukuba kudlula uyesu wasenazarete. yabhombolaza isithi, yesu, nyana kadavide, ndenzele inceba. baye abo babehamba ngaphambili beyikhallimela, ukuba ithi tu; kwaba kukhona ke yona ikhalayo ngakumbi, isithi, nyana kadavide, ndenzele inceba. wema ke uyesu, wathi mayiziswe kuye. yakusondela ke wayibuza, esithi, ufuna ukuba ndikwenzele ntoni na? ithe ke yona, nkosi, ukuba ndibuye ndibone. uyesu wathi kuyo, buya ubone; ukhoho lwakho lukusindisile. kwangoko yabuya yabona, yamlandela imzukisa uthixo; bathi bonke abantu, bakukubona oko, badumisa uthixo.

19

waye engene uyesu, ecanda eyeriko. kwakho ndoda ibizwa ngegama elinguzakeyu; yaye yona iyintloko yababuthi berhafu; yaye isisityebi yona. yayifuna ukumbona uyesu, ukuba ngubani na; ayaba nako ngenxa yendimbane, ngokuba ngesithomo yayimfutshane. yayidima ngaphambili, yakhwela kumthombe ukuze imbone; ngokuba ebeza kudlula ngapho. akufika kuloo ndawo, wakhangele phezulu uyesu, wayibona, wathi kuyo, zakeyu, khawuleza uhle; kuba namhlanje ndimelwe kukuhlala endlwini yakho. wakhawuleza ke, wehla, wamamkela ngobubele, evuya. baye bonke, bakuyibona loo nto, bekrokra, besithi, ungene waya kulala kwindoda engumoni. wema ke uza- keyu, wathi kuyo inkosi, uyabona, isiqingatha sempahla yam, nkosi, ndisinika amahlwempu; nokuba ndidle into kabani ngokumtyhola, ndimbuyisela kane. uthe ke uyesu kuye, namhlanje kufike usindiso kule ndlu, ngokokuba naye engunyana ka-abraham; kuba unyana womntu weza kufuna nokusindisa oko kulahle- ileyo. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba bayaziva ezi zinto, uqokelele wathetha umzekeliso, ngenxa yokuba ebekufuphi eyerusalem, nangokuba babesiba ubukumkani bukathixo buza kubonakala kwangoko. wathi ngoko, umntu othile olinene wahambela ezweni elikude, eya kuzamkelela ubukumkani, aze abuye. ubabizile ke abakhonzi bakhe abalishumi, wabanika iimina zalishumi, wathi kubo, rhwebani, ndide ndi- fike. ke abemi bomzi wakhe babemthiyile, bathuma izigidimi emva kwakhe, besithi, asithandi ukuba lo abe ngukumkani phezu kwethu. kwathi, akuba ebuyile, ebamkele ubukumkani, wathi, mababizelwe kuye abo bakhonzi abebanike imali leyo, ukuze azi ukuba unantsi urhwebe ntoni na. wavela ke owokuqala esithi, nkosi, imina yakho izele iimina zalishumi. uthe kuye, hee ke, mkhonzi ulungileyo; ngokuba waba nokuthembeka entweni encinanana, yiba ne-

gunya kwimizi elishumi. weza nowesibini, esithi, nkosi, imina yakho yenze iimina zantlanu. uthe ke nakulowo, nawe yiba phezu kwimizi emihlanu weza nomnye esithi, nkosi, nantsi imina yakho endibe ndinayo, ndiyibeke eqhiyeni; kuba ndibe ndikoyika wena, ngokuba ungumntu obungqabangqaba, uthabatha into ongayibekanga, uvune into ongayihlwayelanga. athi ke kuye, ndiya kukugweba ngokuphuma emlonyeni wakho, mkhonzindini ungendawo; ubusazi nje ukuba mna ndingumntu obungqabangqaba, othabatha into angayibekanga, avune into angayihlwayelanga; ibiyini na phofu, ukuba ungayibeki imali yam ebhankini, ndaza mna ekufikeni ndaba ndiyibize inenzala? wathi kwababemi ngakhona, mhlutheni imina leyo, nyinike lowo uneemina ezilishumi. bathi ke kuye, nkosi, uneemina ezilishumi. kuba ndithi kuni, wonke umntu onako uya kunikwa; ongenako ke, uya kuhluthwa kwanko anako. ke zona ezo ntshaba zam zazingathandanga ukuba ndibe ngukumkani phezu kwazo, ziziseni apha, nizincinthe phambi kwam. waye, akuba ezithethile ezi zinto, ehamba ngaphambili, enyuka esiya eyerusalem. kwathi, akusondela ebhetefage nasebhetani, esingise entabeni ekuthiwa yeyeminquma, wesusa bababini kubafundi bakhe, wathi, hambani niye emzaneni lo ukhangelene nani; nothi, nakungena kuwo, nifumane ithole le-esile libotshelwe, ekungazanga kuhlale namnye umntu phezu kwalo; likhululeni nilizise. nokuba ubani uyanibuza, esithi, yini na ukuba nilikhulule? nothi ukuthetha kuye, liyafuneka enkosini. basuka ke baya abo babethunywe, bafumana kunjengoko abekutshilo kubo. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba bayalikhulula ithole, bathi abaninilo kubo, nilikhululelani na ithole? bathi ke bona, liyafuneka enkosini. balizisa kuyesu, baphosa iingubo zabo phezu kwethole elo, bamkhwelisa uyesu. akubon ukuba uyahamba ke, bamana bezandlala iingubo zabo endleleni. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba selesondele ekuhlени kwayo intaba yeminquma, yaqala yonke inkitha yabafundi yavuya, yadumisa utxhoxo ngezwi elikhulu, ngayo yonke imisebenzi yamandla abayibonayo; besithi, makabongwe lo kumkani uzayo egameni lenkosi; uxolo emazulwini, uzuko enyangweni. abathile kubafaris esihlweleni apho bathi kuye, mfundisi, bakhallimele abafundi bakho. waphendula wathi kubo, ndithi kuni, kungathi kuthe cwaka aba, kunkqangaze amatye la. akusondela, wawubona umzi, wawulilela, esithi, akwaba ubusazi nawe lo kwangayo yona le mini yakho, izinto ezizezoxolo lwakho! ke kungoku zifihliwe emehlweni akho. ngokuba uya kukufikela yimihla, eziya kuthi iintshaba zakho zikubiyele ngodonga, zikungqinge, zikux-

ine ngeenxa zonke, zikukhahlele phantsi wena, nabantwana bakho phakathi, kwakho; zingashiyi neliye phezu kweliye phakathi kwakho, ngenxa enokuba ungalazanga ixesha lokuvelelwa kwakho. waza, eye kungena etempileni, waqala ukubakhupha abo babethengisa kuyo, nababethenga; esithi kubo, kubhaliwe kwathiwa, indlu yam yindlu yokuthandaza; ke nina niyenze umqolomba wezihange. wayefundisa imihla ngemihla etempileni apho. baye ke ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali, kwanabaziintloko zabantu, befuna ukumtshabalalisa. baye ke bengafumani nto bangayenzayo; kuba bonke abantu babenamathele kuye, bemphulaphula.

20

kwathi ngenye imini, akubon ukuba uyabafundisa abantu etempileni, eshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo, wafikelwa ngababingeleli abakhulu nababhali, kunye namadoda amakhulu. bathetha kuye besithi, sixelele; uzenza ngagunya lini na ezi zinto? kanjalo ngubani na okunike eli gunya? waphendula ke wathi kubo, nam ndiya kubuza kuni zwi-nye, ize nindixelele ke. ubhaptizo lukayohane lwaluphuma emazulwini, lwaluphuma ebantwini, sini na? bacamanga ke bona bodwa, besithi, ukuba sithe, lwaphuma emazulwini, wothi, ibiyini na phofu ukuba ningakholwa nguye? ukuba ke sithe, lwaphuma ebantwini, bonke abantu bosigibisela ngamatye; kuba beyisekile ukuba uyohane ungumprofeti. baphendula ngokuthi, abazi ukuba lwaluphuma phi na. wathi ke uyesu kubo, nam ke andinixeleli ukuba ndizenza ngagunya lini na ezi zinto. ke kaloku waqala wathetha ebantwini lo mzekeliso: umntu othile watyala isidiliya, waqeshisa ngaso kubalimi, wahambela kwelinye ilizwe umzuzu owaneleyo. wathi ngalo ixesha elifanelekileyo, wathuma umkhonzi kubalimi, ukuba bamnike esiqhameni sesidiliya. basuka ke bona abalimi bamtyabula, bamndulula elambatha. waphinda wathuma omnye umkhonzi. bamtyabula ke nalowo, bamhlazisa, bamndulula elambatha. waphinda wathuma nowesithathu. bathi ke bona bamngxwelerha nalowo, bamkhupha. uthe ke umninisidiliya, ndiya kuthini na? ndiya kuthuma unyana wam oyintanda; mhlawumbi, bakumbona, bangamhlonela yena. bathe ke abalimi, bakumbona, bacamanga bodwa, besithi, yindlalifa le; yizani siyibulale, ukuze ilifa libe lelethu. bamkhuphela ngaphandle kwesidiliya, bambulala. uya kuthini na ke ngoko kubo umninisidiliya? uya kufika abatshabalalise abo balimi, asinikele bambi isidiliya eso. bathe ke bakukuva oko, mayingabikho loo nto! wondela ke kubo,

wathi, yintoni na phofu le ibhaliweyo: ilitye abalicekisayo abakhi, lelona laba yintloko yembombo? bonke abathe bawaphezu kweli litye, botyumka; ke bona elithe labawela, lobabetha bathi saa. baza ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali bafuna ukumsa izandla ngelo lixa; boyika abantu, kuba babesazi ukuba uwuthethe esingisele kubo lo mzekeliso. bamlalela, bathuma iintlola ezizenza amalungisa, ukuba zimbambise ngokuthetha, ukuze bamnikele elulawulweni nasegunyeni lerhuluneli. zambuza ke zisithi, mfundisi, siyazi ukuba uthetha ufundise ngobulungisa, ungakhethi buso bamntu; usuka ufundise indlela kathixo ngenene. kuvumelekile na ukuba sinnike irhafu ukesare, akuvumelekile, sini na? ebuqondile kakuhle ubuqhethesaba bazo, wathi kuzo, nindilingelani na? ndiboniseni idenariyo. inomfanekiso nombhalo kabani na? ziphendule ke zathi, kakesare. uthi ke yena kuzo, nikelani kaloku izinto zikakesare ukesare; nezinto zikathixo kuthixo. zakhohlwa ukumbambisa ngamazwi phambi kwabantu, zamangaliswa yimpendulo yakhe, zathi cwaka. kwafika ke kuye abathile bakubasadusi, bona abo bakuphikayo ukuba kukho uvuko; bambuza, besithi, mfundisi, umoses wasibhalela wathi, ukuba ozalana nothile uthe wafa enomfazi, wafa ke lowo engenabantwana, maze ozalana naye amzeke umfazi lowo, amvelisele imbewu ozalana naye. ke bekukho abantu abasixhenxe bezalana; waza owokuqala wazeka umfazi, wafa engenabantwana. nowesibini wamzeka umfazi lowo, wafa naye engenabantwana. nowesithathu wamzeka; benjenjalo ke bosixhenxe, bafa bengashiyanga bawana. emveni ke kwabo bonke, wafa naye umfazi lowo. eluvukweni ngoko, ungumfazi wawuphi na kubo? kuba bosixhenxe bebenaye engumfazi. waphendula ke wathi kubo uyesu, abeli phakade bayazeka, bayendiswa; ke bona abo kuthiwe bafanele ukufika kwelo phakade, nakukuvuka kwabafileyo, abazeki, abendiswa; kuba abasenakubuya bafe; kuba bengangezithunywa zezulu; kanjalo bangoonyana bakathixo, bengabovuko njalo. ke kaloku, le ndawo yokuba abafileyo bayavuka, nomoses wayithi thupha kwindawo ethetha ngetyholo, xenikweni athi, inkosi inguthixo ka-abraham, inguthixo kaisake, inguthixo kayakobi. akathixo ke wabafileyo, ungowabaphilileyo; kuba bonke baphile ngaye. baphendula ke abathile bakubabhali, bathi, mfundisi, utyaphile ukutho. baye ke bngasenabuganga bakumbuza nento le. wathi ke kubo, batsho ngani na ukuthi, ukristu ungunyana kadavide? kanti nodavide yena ngokwakhe uthi encwadini yeendumiso, yathi inkosi enkosini yam, hlala ngasekunene kwam, ndide iintshaba zakho ndizenze isihlalo seenyawo

zakho. udavide ngoko umbiza ngokuthi, nkosi; aze abe ke ngunyana wakhe ngani na? ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba bayeva bonke abantu, wathi kubafundi bakhe, balumkeleni ababhali, abathandayo ukuhamba ngeengubo ezinde, bathande imibuliso ezindaweni zembutho, nezihlalo zobukhulu ezindlwini zesikhungu, nezilili zobukhulu ezidlweni; abadla izindlu zabahlolokazi, baze ngokunyhwalaza bathandaze uzungu. abo baya kwamkela ugewbo olugqithiseleyo.

21

ke kaloku akubheka, wazibona izityebi, ziphosa iminikelo yazo emkhumbini woku-londoloza imali. wabona ke mhlolokazi uthile ulihlwempu, ephosa apho iimalanana ezimbini. wathi, inyaniso ndithi kuni, lo mhlolokazi usweleyo uphose ngaphezu kwabo bonke; kuba bonke aba baphose eminikelweni kathixo, bethabatha kwintabalala yabo; ukanti lo, ekusweleni kwakhe, uphose yonke impilo abenayo. ke kaloku, kwakubon ukuba abathile bayathetha ngayo itempile, ukuba ihonjiswe ngamatye amahle nangeminikelo, wathi, ezi zinto nizibona nje, kuya kufika imihla ekungayi kusala litye phezu kwelitye, elingayi kuchithwa. bambuza ke besithi, mfundisi, ziya kubakho nini na ke ezi zinto? uya kuba yintoni na nomqondiso, xa ngaba ezi zinto ziza kubakho? wathi ke yena, lumkani ningalahlekiswa; kuba baninzi abaya kuza egameni lam, besithi, banguye ukristu; ewe, ixesha lisondele; ngoko musani ukubalandela. xa nithe neva iimfazwe neziphithiphithi, musani ukunkwantya; kuba ezo zinto zimele ukuthi zihle kuqala; sona ke isiphelo asiyi kuba kwaoko. wandula wathi kubo, uhlanga luya kuvukelana nohlanga, nobukumkani buvukelane nobukumkani. kuya kubakho iinyikima zomhlaba ezinkulu kwiindawo ngeendawo, neendlela, neendyikitya zokufa; kuya kubakho izinto ezoyikekayo, kwanemiqondiso emikhulu evela ezulwini. ngaphambili ke kwazo zonke ezo zinto, baya kunisa izandla, banitshutshise, beninikela ezindlwini zesikhungu nasezintolongweni, nisiwe phambi kookumkani neerhuluneli ngenxa yegama lam. oko ke kuya kuthi kube bubungqina kuni. kumiseni ngoko ezintliziyweni zenu, ukuba ningakucingi ngaphambili ukuziphendulela. kuba mna ndiya kuninika umlomo nobulumko, abangayi kuba nako ukubuphikisa nokumelana nabo, bonke abanichasileyo. ke kaloku niya kunikelwa nangabazali, nangabazalwana, nayimizalwane, nazizihlobo, kubekho nabababulalayo kuni; nithiywe ngabantu bonke ngenxa yegama lam. akusayi kutshabalala nonwele olu entlokweni yenu. ekunyamezeleni kwenu, noyizuza imiphefumlo yenu. xa

nithe nayibona iyerusalem irhawulwe yimikhosi, yazini oko ukuba kusondele ukuphanza kwayo. ngelo xa mabathi abakwelakwayuda basabele ezintabeni, nabo baphakathi kwayo mabaphume bemke, nabo basemaphandleni mabangangeni kuyo. ngokuba yimihla yempindezelo leyo, ukuze kuzaliseke konke okubhaliweyo. yeha ke, abamithiyo nabanyisayo ngaloo mihla; kuba kuya kubakho ingxakeko enkulu phezu kwawo umhlaba, nengqumbo kwaba bantu; bawe ngohlangothi lwekrele, bathinjwe, basiwe kuzo zonke iintlanga, neyerusalem inyathelelwe phantsi ziintlanga, ade azaliseke amaxesha eentlanga. kuya kubakho imiqondiso elangeni nasenyangeni nasezinkwenkwezini; nasemhlabeni kubekho ukuxinezeleka kweentlanga, zithingaza; lugquma ulwandle namaza; abantu besifa kukoyika nakukulindela izinto ezilize-layo elimiweyo; kuba amandla ezulu aya kuzanyazanyiswa. baya kwandula ke ukumbona unyana womntu, esiza ngelifu, enamandla nobuqaqawuli obukhulu. ke kaloku, zakubon ukuba ezi zinto ziyaqala ukhula, sakuni nime, niziphakamise iintloko zenu, ngexa yokuba iyasondela inkululeko yenu. wathetha umzekeliso kubo, wathi, wukhangeleni umkhiwane nemithi yonke; xa iselithe yavelisa amagqabi, niyabona nazi ngokwenu ukuba ihlobo selikufuphi. kwan-gokunjalo nani, xa nithe nazibona ezi zinto zisihla, yazini ukuba bukufuphi ubukumkani bukathixo. inene ndithi kuni, asiyi kukha sidlule esi sizukulwana, zide zihle zonke ezi zinto, liya kudlula izulu nehlabathi; ke wona amazwi am akasayi kudlula. zilumkeleni ke, hleze zisindwe iintliziyo zenu kukuzingxala, nakukunxila, nangamaxhala obu bomi, ize loo mini inifikele ngebhaqo. kuba iya kubazela njengomgibe bonke abahleliyo phezu kwehlabathi lonke. phaphani ngoko, amaxesha onke nikhunga, ukuze kuthiwe nikufanele ukuzisaba zonke ezo zinto ziza kuhla, nokumiswa phambi konyana womntu. ke kaloku, emini ebefundisa etempileni; athi ngobusuku aphume, ayekulala entabeni ekuthiwa yeyeminquma. bonke ke abantu babesiza kuye kwakusasa etempileni, ukuba beve ukuthetha kwakhe.

22

ke kaloku, wawusondela umthendeleko wezonka ezingenagwele, ekuthiwa yipasika. baye ababingeleli abakhulu nababhali be-funa ukuba bangathini na ukumbulala, kuba bebesoyika abantu. wangena ke usathana kuyuda, ogama limbi lingusikariyoti, on-gowenani labalishumi elinababini. wemka, waya wathetha nababingeleli abakhulu nabaphathi betempile, ukuba angathini na ukumnikela kubo. bavuya, banqophisana

naye ukumnika imali, wabavumela, wamana efuna ithuba elimlungelayo lokumnikela kubo, kungekho siphendu. wafika ke umhla wezonka ezingenagwele, ekwakumele ukuthi ngawo kubingwe imvana yepasika. wesusa upetros noyohane, wathi, hambani niye kusilungisela ipasika, ukuze sidle. bathe ke bona kuye, ufuna ukuba siyilungise phi na? uthe ke yena kubo, yabonani, nakungena kuwo umzi lo, nohlangatyezwa ngumntu ethwele umphanda wamanzi; mlandleleni, niye endlwini angena kuyo. nothi kumninindlu, uthi umfundisi kuwe, liphi na igumbi labahambi, apho ndingadlala khona ipasika nabafundi bam? kwayena wonibonisa igumbi eliphezulu elikhulu, landlelwe; lungisani apho ke. bemka ke, bafumana kunjengoko ebetshilo kubo, bayilungisa ipasika. uthe ke lakufika ilixa, wahlala phantsi, nabapostile abalishumi elinababini kunye naye. wathi kubo, asikuko nokuba ndinqwenile ukuyidla nani le pasika, ndingekabuya ubunzima. kuba ndithi kuni, andiyi kubuya ndibe sadla kuyo, ide izaliseke ebukumkanini bukathixo. wamkela indebe, wabulela, wathi, yithabatheni, nabelane ngayo. kuba ndithi kuni, andisayi kusela kwisigqhamo somdiliya, bude bufike ubukumkani bukathixo. wathabatha isonka, wathi akubulela waqhekeza, wabanika, esithi, ngumzimba wam lo, onikelwa ngexa yenu; oku kwenzeleni ukundikhumbula. kwangokunjalo nayo indebe wayithabatha, kwakukhovwa ukudliwa, esithi, le ndebe ingumnqophiso omtsha osegazini lam, eliphalalela nina. kodwa niyabona, isandla sodingcatshayo sinam etafileni apha. unyana womntu okunene uyemka, njengoko kumisiweyo; kodwa ke, yeha, loo mntu angcatshwa nguye! baqala bona ukubuzana phakathi kwabo, ukuba ingaba ke ngu-wuphi na kubo, oza kuyenza le nto. ke kaloku kwabakho nokubangisana phakathi kwabo, kokuthi, ngu-wuphi na kubo ekungathiwa ngomkhulu. uthe ke yena kubo, ookumkani beentlanga bayazigagama; kwanabo benza ngegunya kuzo, kuthiwa ngabancedi. ke nina ze ningabi njalo: omkhulu kuni, makabe njengomnci; nongumphathi makabe njengomlungiseleli. kuba ngu-wuphi na omkhulu: ngulowo uhleli esithebeni, ngulowo ulungiselelayo, kusini na? asingulowo uhleli esithebeni na? ke mna phakathi kwenu ndinjengomlungiseleli. nina ke ningabo basoloko behleli nam ekulingweni kwam. nam ndinimisela ubukumkani, njengokuba ubawo endimisele mna, ukuze nidle, nisele, esithebeni sam ebukumkanini bam, nihlale ezitroneni, nigweba izizwe ezilishumi elinazibini zakwasirayeli. ithe ke inkosi, simon, simon, uyabona, usathana ubenibanga, ukuba anele njengengqolowa. ke mna ndikhungile ngawe, ukuba ukhoho

lwakho lungapheli; nawe ke, xa ubuye wabuya, uze ubazimase abazalwana bakho. wathi ke yena kuyo, nkosi, sendikulungele ukuya nawe nasentolongweni, nasekufeni. ithe ke yona, ndithi kuwe, petros, ayisayi kulila namhlanje inkuku, ungekakhanyeli kathathu ukuba uyandazi. yathi kubo, okuya ndanithuma ningenangxowa yamali, nangxowa yamphako, nazimbadada, khe naswela nto na? bathi ke bona, nento le. ithe ke kubo, kungokunje, lowo unengxowa yemali makayithabathe, enjenjalo nonengxowa yomphako; nalowo usweleyo, makathengise ngengubo yakhe, athenge ikrele. kuba ndithi kuni, oku kubhalweyo kusamele ukufezeka kum, khona oku: wabalwa nabachasi-mthetho; kuba kananjalo izinto ezingam zinemfezeko. bathi ke bona, nkosi, uyabona, nanga amakrele emabini. ithe ke yona kubo, kwanele. uphumile ke, waya ngokwesiko lakhe entabeni yeminquma, bamlandela ke nabafundi bakhe. efikile ke kuloo ndawo, wathi kubo, thandazani, ningangeni ekulingweni. waziqhiwula yena kubo umgama ongangokugibisela ilitye, waguqa ngamadolo wathandaza, esithi, bawo, ukuba uyavuma, mayidlule le ndebe, kum; kodwa makungabi kukuthanda kwam, makube kokwakho okwenzekayo. kwabonakala ke kuye isithunywya, sivela ezulwini, simomeleza. uthe ke, eneminzunzu, kwaba kukhona athandaza enyamekile. kwathi ke ukubila kwakhe kwanga kungamathontsi amakhulu egazi, esiwa emhlabeni. wavuka ekuthandazeni, weza kubafundi bakhe, wabafumana belele ngokuba buhlungu kwentliziyo. wathi kubo, yini na ukuba nilale? vukani, nithandaze, ukuze ningangeni ekulingweni. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba usathetha, kwathi gqi indimbane, waye nalowo kuthiwa nguyuda, omnye weshumi elinababini, ehamba phambi kwabo; wasondela kuyesu eza kumanga. uthe ke uyesu kuye, yuda, umngcatsha unyana womntu ngokumanga na? ke kaloku abo babemphahlele, bakukubona okuza kuhla, bathi kuye, nkosi, sixabele na ngekrele? omnye kubo abo wamxabela umkhonzi wombingeleli omkhulu, wamnqamla indlebe yokunene. waphendula ke uyesu wathi, yekani, kwanele. wayichukumisa indlebe yakhe, wamphilisa. uthe ke uyesu kwabo babemfikele, ababingeleli abakhulu, nabaphathi betempile, namadoda amakhulu, niphume ninamakrele neentonga na, nanga nize esihangeni? bendinani imihla ngemihla etempileni, anolula zandla ngakum; kambe eli lilixa lenu, negunya lobumnyama. bambambile ke, bamrhola, bamsa endlwini yombingeleli omkhulu; waye ke upetros elandela ekude. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba babase umlilo phakathi kwentendezezo, behleli phantsi ndawonye,

uthe wahlala upetros phakathi kwabo. ke umkhonzazana othile umbonile ehleli ebandezini, wamjonga wathi, nalo ube enaye. wamkhanyela ke yena, esithi, nkazanandini, andimazi. kwakuba mzuzwana, omnye wambona wathi, nawe ungowabo. wathi ke upetros, mntundini, andinguye. kwakuba kuhambe ilixa ngathi linye, omnye uqinisele wathi, inyaniso, nalo ubenaye; kuba ukwango-wasegalili. uthe ke upetros, mntundini, andiyazi into oyithethayo. kuthe kwan-goko, esathetha, yalila inkuku. yajika inkosi, yondela kupetros. walikhumbula ke upetros ilizwi lenkosi, njengoko ibithe kuye, ingekalili inkuku, uya kundikhanyela kathathu. waza upetros, ephume phandle, walila ngokukrakra. aye amadoda ambambileyo uyesu edlala ngaye, emtyakatya. athe akuba emgqubuthele, ambetha ebusweni, ambuza esithi, profeta; ngubani na lo ukubethileyo? aye emthethela nezinye izinto ezininzi, enyelisa. kuthe kwakusa, yahlanganisana intlanganisano yamadoda amakhulu abantu, nababingeleli abakhulu, kwanababhali, bamrholela entlanganisweni yabo yamatyala, besithi, ukuba unguye ukristu wena, sixelele. uthe ke yena kubo, ukuba ndithe ndanixelela, anisayi kukholwa; nokuba ke ndithe ndanibuzwa, anisayi kundiphendula, anisayi kundikhulula. ethabathela kweli xa, unyana womntu uya kuba ehleli ekunene kwamandla kathixo. bathi ke bonke, unguye na ke wena unyana kathixo? uthe ke yena kubo, nani nithi ndinguye. bathi ke bona, sisabufunelani na ubungqina, kuba thina ngokwethu sivile ngomlomo wakhe.

23

yesuka yonke inkitha yabo, yamrholela kupilato. baqala ke ukummangalela, besithi, simfumene lo elulahlekisa uhlanga, engavumi ukuba kunikelwe irhafu kukesare, esithi, ungukristu ukumkani yena ngokwakhe. upilato wambuza ke, esithi, unguye na ukumkani wamayuda? umphendule ke yena wathi, nawe utsho. uthe ke upilato kubabingeleli abakhulu nakwizihlewe, andifumani tyala kulo mntu. kwaba kukhona ke bajokisayo, besithi, uxhokonxa abantu, efundisa kulo lonke elakwayuda, eqalele kwelasegalili, wada wezisa apha. ke kaloku upilato, akuva elasegalili, wabuza ukuba umntu lo ngowasegalili na. wathi, akuqonda ukuba ngowasebukhosini bukaherode, wamthumela kuherode, obe eseyerusalem naye ngaloo mihla. ke kaloku uherode, akumbona uyesu, wavuya kunene; kuba bekumzuzu ethanda ukumbona, ngenxa yokuba ebeve kuthethwa izinto ezininzi ngaye; kanjalo wayethembe ukubona umqondiso usenziwa nguye. wayambuza ke amazwi aman-

inzi; ke yena akamphendulanga nento. bema ke ababingeleli abakhulu nababali, bemmangalela kabukhali. uherode ke, kwanempi yakhe, wamenza into engento, wadlala ngaye, wamthi wambu ngengubo eqaqambileyo, wamthumela kupilato. ngaloo mini baba zizihlobo ke upilato noherode; kuba ngenxa engaphambili babenobutshaba phakathi kwabo. ke kaloku upilato, ebabizele ndawonye ababingeleli abakhulu, nabaphathi bamayuda, nabantu, wathi kubo, nizise kum lo mntu, ngathi ngophambukisa abantu; niyabona ke, ndimncinile mna emehlweni enu, andafumana tyala kulo mntu, kwezo zinto nimmangalele ngazo; kwanohero, kuba ndanithumela kuye. nanku ke kungekho nto ifanelwe kukufa, yenziwe nguye. ndothi ke ngoko, ndakumbetha, ndimkhulule. ke kaloku, ubemelwe kukuthi abakhululele umbanjwa abe mnye, imithendeleko ngemithendeleko. bankqangaza ke ngokuphela kwabo, besithi, msuse lo, usikhululele ubharabhas, owayethe, ngenxa yesaunge esithile, esibenze phakathi komzi, kwanokubulala, waphoswa entolongweni. waphinda ngoko upilato wathetha nabo, efuna ukumkhulula uyesu. ke bona bamana benkqangaza, besithi, bethelela emnqamlezweni; mbethelele emnqamlezweni. uthe ke yena okwesithathu kubo, kuba enze bubi buni na lo? andifumananga tyala lakufa kuye; ndothi ngoko, ndakumbetha, ndimkhulule. bamxina ke bona ngezandi ezikhulu zamazwi, becala ukuba abethelele emnqamlezweni; aza ke eyisa amazwi abo, nawababingeleli abakhulu. usuke ke upilato wagweba ngelithi, masenziwe isicelo sabo. wabakhululela ke owayethe ngenxa yesaunge nokubulala waphoswa entolongweni, lowo babecela yena; wamnikela ekuthandeni kwabo uyesu. kuthe ke xa bamrholayo, babamba simon uthile, wasekirene, ovevela emaphandleni; bawubeka phezu kwakhe umnqamlezo, ukuba awuthwale emva koyesu. wayelandelwa ke yinkitha eninzi yabantu, neyabafazi ababemmbambazelela, bemlilela. wabaguqukela ke uyesu, wathi, zintombi zaseyerusalema, musani ukundililela mna; kanye zilileleni nina, nabantwana benu; ngokuba, yabonani, kuza imihla abaya kuthi ngayo, banoyolo abaziindlolo, nezizalo ezingazalanga, namabele anganyisanga. oko baya kuqala bathi ezintabeni, siweleni; nasezindulini, sigubungeleni. ngokuba ukuba benza ezi zinto komanzi umthi, kuya kuba njani na kowomileyo? ke kaloku baberhola nabanye abangabambi, bebabini, bengabenzi bobubi, beya kubulawa kunye naye. bathi ke bakufika kwindawo le kuthiwa lukakayi, bambethelela emnqamlezweni khona apho, kwanabenzi

bobubi abo, omnye ngasekunene, nomnye ngasekhohlo. wathi ke uyesu, bawo, baxolele; kuba abayazi into abayenzayo. bathi ke, besabelana ngeengubo zakhe, benza amaqashiso. baye bemi abantu bebonela. babemsinekela ke nabaphathi bamayuda kunye nabo, besithi, wabasindisa abanye; makazisindise, ukuba lo unguye ukristu, umnyulwa kathixo. ayedlala ngaye ke namasoldati, esiza asondeze iviniga kuye, esithi, ukuba wena unguye ukumkani wamayuda, zisindise. kwaye ke kubhalwe nombhalo ngaphezu kwakhe, ngamagama esigrike, nawesiroma, nawesihebhere, kwathiwa, lo ngukumkani wamayuda. ke kaloku, omnye wabenzi bobubi ababexhonyiwe wayemnyelisa, esithi, ukuba wena unguye ukristu, zisindise, nathi usisindise. waphendula ke omnye wamkhalimela, esithi, akumoyiki na wena uthixo, ukwakoku kugwetywa nje? thina ke okunene sigwetywe ngobulungisa, kuba samkela okufanele esakenzayo; kodwa yena lo akenzanga nto ingendawo. wathi kuyesu, uze undikhumbule, nkosi, xa uthe weza usebukumkani bakho. uyesu wathi kuye, inene, ndithi kuwe, namhlanje uya kuba nam eparadisi. ke kaloku, kwakumalunga nelixa lesithandathu, kwaza kwakho ubumnyama phezu kwawo umhlaba uphela, kwada kwaba lilixa lesithoba. lenziwa mnyama ilanga; isikhusele sendawo eyingcwele sakrazuka phakathi. wadanduluka ngezwi elikhulu uyesu, wathi, bawo, ndiyawunikela ezandleni zakho umoya wam. uthe akuba etshilo, waphuma umphefumlo. ke kaloku umthetheli-khulu, akukubona okuhlileyo, wazukisa uthixo, esithi, inene, lo mntu ubelilungisa. zathi zonke izihlewe ezabe zibuthelene kuloo mbonelo, zakukubona okuhlileyo, zabuya zibetha izifuba zazo. baye ke bonke abazana naye bemi kude, nabafazi ababelandeleni naye, bevela kwelasegalili, bezikhangela ezi zinto. kwaye ke kukho indoda egama lingu-yosefu, engumphakathi, indoda elungileyo, elilungisa (yona yayin-gavumelananga necebo labo, nesenzo sabo), eyasearimatiya, umzi wamayuda, eyayibulindlele nayo ubukumkani bukathixo; eyathi yona yeza kupilato, yawucela umzimba kayesu. yawuthula, yawusongela kwilinen entle; yawubeka engcwabeni elixholwe etyeni, ekungazanga kulale bani kulo. loo mhla yawungowokulungiselela, nesabatha ibisondele. ke kaloku nabafazi abalandelayo, abeza naye bephuma kwelasegalili, balikhangela ingcwaba, nokubekwa komzimba wakhe. babuya ke, balungisa ubulawo namafutha aqholiweyo. bathi ngesabatha baphumla ngokomthetho.

ke kaloku, ngolokuqala usuku lweveki, ngesifingo sokusa, beza engcwabeni, bephethe ubulawu ababebulungisile, kukho nabanye abafazi nabo. balifumana ke ilitye liqengqiwe, lesuka engcwabeni. bakuba bengenile, abawufumananga umzimba wenkos yyesu. kwathi, ekukhohlweni kwabo yile nto, kwabonakala amadoda amabini, ebafikela, eneengubo ezibengezelayo. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba banganelwe kukoyika, beqondele emhlabeni, athi kubo, yini na ukuba ophilileyo nimfune phakathi kwabafileyo? akakho apha, uvukile; khumbulani ukuthetha kwakhe kuthi, oko ebeseqwelasegalili, esithi, unyana womntu umelwe kukuthi anikelwe ezandleni zabantu abangaboni, abethelelwe emnqamlezweni, athi ngomhla wesithathu abuye avuke. bawakhumbula ke amazwi akhe; bebuyile engcwabeni, bazibika zonke ezo zinto kwabalishumi elinamnye, nakubo bonke abanye. baye ke bengoomariya wasemagadala, noyohana, nomariya kayakobi, nabanye ababenabo, abazixelayo ezo zinto kubapostile. amazwi abo abonakala emehlweni abo engathi kukulavuzi; abakhumbula ngabo. esukile ke upetros, wagidima waya engcwabeni; athi eqondele, azibone iilinen abesongelwe kuzo, zilele zodwa; wagoduka, emangalisiwe koko kuhlileyo. kwabonakala kusiya babini bakubo, kwangaloo mini, kumzana ozitadiya zimashumi mathandathu, umgama wawo neyerusalem, ogama liyiemawusi. baye bona bexoxa bodwa ngazo zonke izinto ezibe zihlile. kwathi, ekuxoxeni kwabo, nasekubuzaneni kwabo, yyesu ngokwakhe wasondela wahamba nabo. kuloko amehlo abo ayebanjiwe, ukuba bangamazi. wathi ke kubo, ziindawo zini na ezi nincokola ngazo, nihamba nibe nithe matshamatsha? uphendule ke omnye, lo ugama lingukleyopa, wathi kuye, umhambi eyerusalem apha nguwe wedwa na, ukuba ungazazi nje izinto ezihle khona ngazo ezi mini? wathi kubo, ziphi na? bathi ke bona kuye, ezingoyesu wasenazarete, obeyindoda engumprofeti, enobunkunkqele ekwenzeni nasekuthetheni, phambi kothixo nabo bonke abantu; ukuba bathini na ababingeleli abakhulu nabaphathi bethu ukumnikela ukuba agwetywe afe, bambethelela nasemnqamlezweni. ke kaloku, thina besithembe ukuba nguye oza kukhulula usirayeli ngentlawulelo; kunjalonje ke, namhla lusuku lwesithathu zenzekile ezo zinto. kananjalo abafazi abathile bethu, ababesengcwabeni kwakusasa, babethe sathi nqa. bathe bengawufumani umzimba wakhe, beza besithi, babone nombono wezithunywa zezulu, ezithi zona, uhleli.

basuka nabathile ababenathi, baya engcwabeni, bafika kunjengoko babetshilo abafazi; ke yena abambonanga. waza yena wathi kubo, oyi! basweli-kuqonda, bantliziyo zizeka kade ukukholwa kuko konke abakuthethayo abaprofeti! ukristu ubengamelwe na kukuthi abuve obu bunzima, aze angene eluzukweni lwakhe? uqalele ke kumoses nakubo bonke abaprofeti, wabachazela kuzo zonke izibhalo iindawo ezingaye. basondela kuloo mzana babesiya kuwo; wanga yena uyegqitha. besuka bamzama, besithi, hlala nathi; ngokuba kuza kuhlwa, nemini iseyisangene. wangena ukuba ahlale nabo. kwathi, ekungqengqeni kwakhe ngasesithebeni ndawonye nabo, wasithabatha isonka, wasikelela, waqhekeza, wabanika. avulwa ke amehlo abo, bamazi; wathi shwaka yena kubo. batshono ukuthi, intliziyo yethu ibingavuthi na ngaphakathi kwethu, xa ebethetha nathi endleni, naxa ebesityhilela izibhalo? besuka kwangelo lixa, babuyela eyerusalem, babafumana abalishumi elinamnye, bequkene ndawonye nabo babenabo, besithi, inkosi inene ivukile, yabonakala kusimon. baye nabo bezichankcisa izinto zendlela, nokwazeka kwayo kubo ekuqhekezeni isonka. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba bayazithetha ezo zinto, yyesu ngokwakhe wema phakathi kwabo, wathi kubo, uxolo malube nani. besuka ke bankwantya, banganelwa kukoyika, beba babone umshologu. wathi kubo, yini na ukuba kunyuke izicamango ezintliziweni zenu? khangelani izandla zam neenyawo zam, ngokuba ndim kanye; ndicofeni, nikhangele; ngokuba umshologu awunanyama namathambo, njengokuba nindibona ndinawo mna. utshilo, wababonisa izandla neenyawo zakhe. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba abakakholwa, ngenxa yovuyo, bemangalisiwe, wathi kubo, ninto na idliwyo apha? bamnika ke intwana yentlanzi eyosiweyo, neyenqatha lobusi; wathabatha, wadla emehlweni abo. uthe ke kubo, ngawo la amazwi endawathethayo kuni ndisenani, okokuba zimelwe kukuzaliseka zonke izinto ezibhalweyo ngam emthethweni kamoses, nasebaprofeti, nasezindumisweni. wandula wayivula ingqiqo yabo, ukuze baziqonde izibhalo; wathi kubo, kubhaliwe ngokunjalo, umelwe ngokunjalo ukristu kukuthi eve ubunzima, abuye avuke kwabafileyo ngomhla wesithathu; nokuba kuvakaliswe egameni lakhe inguquko noxolelo lwezono kuzo zonke iintlanga, kuqalelwa eyerusalem. nina ke ningamangqina ezi zinto. yabonani, mna ndilithumela kuni idinga likabawo; ke nina hlalani kuwo umzi oyiyerusalem, nide nambathiswe amandla aphuma enyangweni. ke kaloku wabarholela ngaphandle, kwada

kwaya ebhetani; waziphakamisa izandla zakhe, wabasikelela. kwathi, ekubasikeleleni kwakhe, wahluka kubo, wenyuswa wasiwa emazulwini. baza bona, bakuba bequbudile kuye, babuyela eyerusalem benovuyo olukhulu. bamana behleli etempileni, bedumisa, bebonga uthixo. amen.

eyokuqala imbali, tiyofilo, ndayenza kambe ndibalisa ngezinto zonke awaqala ngazo uyesu ukuzenza kwanokuzifundisa, kwada kwayimini awanyuswa ngayo, akuba eba-wisele umthetho ngomoya oyingcwele abapostile awayebanyule; awathi kanjalo, emveni kokuva kwakhe ubunzima, wazimisa ephilile phambi kwabo, ngeziganeko ezininzi, ezibonakalalisa ngokwakhe kubo kwiintsuku ezimashumi mane, ethetha izinto ezingabo ubukumkani bukathixo. uthe, ehlanganisene nabo, wabathethela ngelithi, mabangahlukani neyerusalem; mabalinde idinga loyise, awathi ukuthetha, naliva kum; ngokuba uyohane okunene wabhaptiza ngamanzi; kodwa nina niya kubhaptizwa ngomoya oyingcwele, kungekabi kade emva kwezi ntsuku. bona ke ngoko, bebuthelene, babembuza besithi, nkosi, wobubuyisela ngeli xesha na ubukumkani kusirayeli? uthe ke kubo, asikokwenu ukwazi amaxesha nokuba ngamathuba, awamise ngelakhe igunya ubawo. niya kwamkela ke amandla, akubon ukuba umoya oyingcwele uhlile phezu kwenu; nibe ngamangqina am eyerusalem, kwanakulo lonke elakwayuda nelasesamariya, kude kuse nasekupheleni komhlaba. waza etshilo, bakubon ukuba bakhangele, wafukulwa; lathi ilifu lemka naye emehlweni abo. bakuba beqwalasele ezulwini, akubon ukuba uyemka, kwabonakala kumi ngakubo amadoda amabini eneengubo ezimhlophe, awatshoyo ukuthi, madoda, magalili, nimeleni na nondele ezulwini? kwayena lo yesu unyusiweyo kuni, wasiwa emazulwini, uya kuza ngolu hlobo nimbone esiya ngalo emazulwini. baza babuyela eyerusalem, bevela entabeni ekuthiwa yeyeminquma, ekufuphi kwiyerusalem, uhambo lwesabatha. bathe ke bakungena, banyukela egumbini eliphezulu ababehlala kulo, ingupetros, noyakobi, noyohane, noandrea, ufilip, notomas, ubhartolomeyu, nomateyu, noyakobi ka-alifeyu, nosimon umzeloti, noyuda umzalwana kayakobi. aba bonke babezingisa ngamxhelo mnye ekuthandazeni nasekukhungeni, ndawonye nabafazi, nomariya unina kayesu, kwandawonye naba zalwana bakhe. ngaloo mihla wesuka wema upetros phakathi kwabo abazalwana (laye inani lamagama ndawonye lingathi lilikhulu elinamanci amabini), wathi, madoda, bazalwana, esi sibhalo simelwe kukuba sizaliseke, sathethwayo ngaphambili ngumoya oyingcwele ngomlomo kadavide ngaye uyuda, owaba ngumkhokeli kwabo bambambayo uyesu; ngokuba wayebalelwe kuthi, wasizua isabelo solu lungiselelo. lowo ke ngoko wazuza umhlaba ngomvuzo wokungalungisi; wathi ekhahleleke phantsi

ngobuso, wagqabhuka phakathi, zaphalala zonke izibilini zakhe. kwazeka oko kubo bonke abemiyo eyerusalem, wada loo mhlaba ngeyabo intetho kwathiwa yiakele-dama, oko kukuthi, ngumhlaba wegazi. kuba kubhaliwe encwadini yeendumiso kwathiwa, umzi wakhe mawube yintlanga, kungabikho umiyo kuwo; buthi nobuveleli bakhe buthatyathwe ngomnye. ngoko, kuwo amadoda abehamba nathi, ngalo lonke ixesha ebingena iphuma phakathi kwethu inkosi uyesu, iqalele elubhaptizweni lukayohane, yada yayimini eyanyuswa ngayo kuthi, kumele ukuba kubekho enye kuwo eba lingqina lokuvuka kwayo, kunye nathi. bamisa mabini, uyosefu, okuthiwa ngubharsabhas, ogama limbi lingujusto, nomatiya. bathandaza bathi, wena, nkosi, mazi weentliziyo zabo bonke, yalatha kwaba babini oyena umnyulileyo, ukuba asithathe isabelo solu lungiselelo nobupostile, awaphambukayo kubo uyuda, ukuze aye kweyakhe indawo. bawisa amaqashiso abo; lathi iqashiso laphuma nomatiya; wabalalelwa ndawonye nabapostile abalishumi elinamnye.

2

ke kaloku, ekuzalisekeni kwawo umhla wepentekoste, baye bonke bemxhelo mnye ndaweni-nye. kwaza ngequbuliso kwaphuma ezulwini isandi esinjengesomoya ovuthuza ngamandla, sayizalisa indlu yonke ababehleli kuyo. kwabonakala kubo iilwimi ezabekayo, ngathi zezomlilo, lwaolo lwahlala phezu kwabo bonke ngabanye. bazaliswa bonke ngumoya oyingcwele, baqala ukuthetha ngalwimi zimbi, njengoko umoya wayebanika ukuba bathethe baphimisele. ke kaloku kwakumi eyerusalem apho amayuda, amadoda awoyika uthixo, evela kuzo zonke iintlanga eziphantsi kwezulu. sithe ke sakubakho esi sandi, yabuthelana inkitha, yadubadubeka, ngokuba bonke ngabanye babebeva bona bethetha ngezakomawabo iintetho. bathi nqa ke bonke, bamangaliswa, wathi omnye komnye, kanene aba bonke bathethayo asingamagalili na? kutheni na ke ukuba sibeve nje sonke ngabanye bethetha ngezakomawethu iintetho, esazalelwa kuzo? thina maparti, namamedi, namaelam, nathi simiyo kwelasesemopotami, kwelakwayuda kwanakwelasekapadoki, kwelaseponto nakwelaseasiya, kwelasefrigi kwanakwelasepamfili, kwelaseyiputa, nasemacaleni elaselibhi ngasekirene, nathi bahambi baseroma, singamayuda kwanabangeni ebuyudeni, thina makrete nama-arabhi, sibeva bona bezithetha ngezakomawethu iilwimi izinto ezinkulu zikathixo. bathi nqa ke bonke, bakhohlwa, omnye esithi komnye, azi, ingaba ifuna ukuba yintoni na le nto?

abanye ke babehlekisa ngabo, besithi, bahluthi yiwayini enencasa. ke kaloku upetros, esuke wema nabalishumi elinamnye, waliphakamisa izwi lakhe, waphimisela ukuthetha, wathi kubo: madoda, mayuda, nani nonke nimiyi eyerusalem, makwazeke oku kuni, niwabekela iindlebe amazwi am. aba abanxilile, njengoko nina niba kunjalo, kuba kuselilixa lesithathu lemini. oku khona koko kuthethiweyo ngomprofeti uyoweli, kwathiwa, kuya kuthi ngayo imihla yokugqibela, utsho uthixo, ndimthulule umoya wam phezu kwayo yonke inyama, baprofete oonyana benu neentombi zenu, athi amadodana enu abone imibono, namadoda enu amakhulu aphuphe amaphupha; ewe, ndaye, phezu kwabakhonzi bam, naphezu kwabakhonzazana bam, ngaloo mihla ndiya kumthulula umoya wam, baprofete; ndenze izimanga ezulwini phezu, nemiqondiso emhlabeni phantsi, igazi, nomlilo, nentshinyela yomsi. ilanga liya kusuka libe mnyama, ithi inyanga ibe ligazi; phambi kokuba ize imini yenkosi, leyo inkulu ibalulekileyo. baya kuthi bonke abasukuba belinqula igama lenkosi basindiswe. madoda, masirayeli, waveni la mazwi: uyesu wasenazarete, indoda eqondakalisiweyo nguthixo kuni ngemisebenzi yamandla, nangezimanga, nangemiqondiso, awayenzayo uthixo ngayo phakathi kwenu, njengokuba nisazi nani ngokwenu: yena lowo, ekhutshwe ngecebo elimisiweyo likathixo nangokwazi kwakhe kwenxa engaphambili, namthabatha ngezandla zabachasene nomthetho, nambethela emnqamlezweni, namsika; athe uthixo wamvusa, eyikhulule inimba yokufa; ngokokuba ebengenako ukubanjwa kuko. kuba udavide uthi, esingisele kuye, ndahlala ndiyibona inkosi phambi kwamehlolo am, ngokuba ingasekunene kwam, ukuze ndingashukuniswa. ngenxa yoko intliziyo yam yaba nemihlali, lwagcoba ulwimi lwam; ngaphezu koko ke nenyama yam iya kuphuma inethemba; ngokuba akuyi kuwushiya umphefumlo wam kwelabafileyo. kananjalo akuyi kumnikela oyingcwele wakho ekuboneni ukubola. wandazisa iindlela zobomi; uya kundizalisa ngemihlali ngokubona ubuso bakho. madoda, bazalwana, mandivunyelwe ndithethe kuni ngokuphandle ngomawokhulu udavide, ukuba wafa wangcatywa; nengcwaba lakhe likho phakathi kwethu unanamhla. ngoko, kuba engumprofeti, esazi nokwazi ukuba uthixo wamfungela isifundo sokuba esiqhameni sesinque sakhe ngokwenyama uya kuvelisa ukristu, ukuba ahlale phezu kwetrona yakhe: uthe ebona ngenxa engaphambili, wathetha ngako ukuvuka kukakristu, ukuba umphefumlo wakhe ungashiywanga kwelabafileyo nenyama yakhe

ingabonanga kubola. uthixo wamvusa lo yesu, esingamangqina ako oko thina sonke. ephakanyisiwe ngoko sisandla sokunene sikathixo, elamkele kanjalo idinga lomoya oyingcwele kuyise, uthulule oku nikubonayo, nikuvayo, kalokunje nina. kuba udavide, enganyukanga waya emazulwini, ke uthi ngokwakhe, yathi inkosi enkosini yam, hlala ngasekunene kwam, ndide iintshaba zakho ndizenze isihlalo seenyawo zakho. ngoko mayazi ngokuqinisekileyo yonke indlu kasirayeli, ukuba uthixo wamenza inkosi nokristu, kwayena lo yesu nambethelelayo emnqamlezweni nina. ke kaloku bathe, bakukuva oko, bahlabeka entliziyweni, bathi kupetros nakwabanye abapostile, madoda, bazalwana, sithini na? uthe ke upetros kubo, guqukani nibhaptizwe nonke ngabanye egameni likayesu kristu, ukuze nixolelwe izonzo, namkele isipho somoya oyingcwele. kuba idinga likuni, nakubantwana benu, nakubo bonke abakude, esukuba inkosi uthixo wethu iya kubabiza. nangamanye amazwi amaninzi wayeqononondisa, evuselela esithi, zisindiseni kwesi sizukulwana sigoso. bathe ke ngoko, abalamkele ilizwi lakhe ngovuyo, babhaptizwa; kongezelelwa ngaloo mini imiphefumlo engathi imawaka mathathu. baye ke bezingisa ukuhlala emfundisweni yabapostile, nasebudlelaneni, nasekuqhekezeni isonka, nasemithandazweni. ke kaloku kwabakho ukoyika kwimiphefumlo yonke; kwenzeka izimanga ezininzi kwanemiqondiso ngabapostile. bonke ke ababekholwa babendawonye, benobudlelane ngeento zonke. baye bethengisa nangemihlaba nangempahla yabo, babele bonke, njengoko ebethi ubani aswele ngako. babezingisa ukuhlala bemxhelo mnye etempileni imihla ngemihla, beqhekeza isonka kwizindlu ngezindlu, besidla ukudla benemigcoba, benolungelelwano lwentliziyo, bemdumisa uthixo, benonelelwe ngabantu bonke. yaye inkosi isongeza abasindiswayo imihla ngemihla kulo ibandla.

3

ke kaloku, upetros, noyohane babenyuka bendawonye, besiya etempileni ngexesha lomthandazo, ililixa lesithoba. kwaye ke kuthwelwe ndoda ithile, ibisisiqhwala kwasekuzalweni kwayo, ababeyibeka imihla ngemihla emnyango wetempile, lowo kuthiwa mhle, ukuba icele amalizo kwabangenayo etempileni; eyathi, yakubona upetros noyohane beza kungena etempileni, yacela ukuba bayilize. uthe ke upetros, enoyohane, eqwalasele kuyo wathi, khangela kuthi apha. yabagqala ke, ilinde ukwamkela into kubo. wathi ke upetros, isilivere negolide andinayo, kodwa endinako

ndikunika khona: egameni likayesu kristu umnazarete, vuka uhambe. wayibamba ngesandla sokunene, wayivusa; zomelezeka ke kwalapho iinyawo zayo namaqatha ayo. yesuka umtsi, yema, yahambahamba, yangena nabo etempilini, ihambahamba itsiba, idumisa uthixo. baza bonke abantu bayibona ihambahamba, idumisa uthixo; bayazi nokuyazi, ukuba ingulowa ubehlalela amalizo emnyango omhle wetempile, bathi qhiphu umbilini, bathi nqa yiloo nto ihlileyo kuyo. ke kaloku, sakubon ukuba isiqhwala esiphilisiweyo sibabambe ngesandla oopetros noyohane, bonke abantu babalekela kubo evarandeni ekuthiwa yekasolomon, beqhiphuke umbilini kakubi. akukubona ke oko upetros, waphendula wathi kubo abantu, madoda, masirayeli, yini na ukuba nimangaliswe yile nto? kanjalo yini na ukuba nisijonge, ngathi simenze wahamba ngawethu amandla, nangokwethu ukuhlonela uthixo? uthixo wooabraham noisake noyakobi, uthixo woobawo bethu, umzukisile umkhonzi wakhe uyesu, enamnikelayo, namkhanyela ebusweni bukapilato nina, akubon ukuba yena ugwebe ngelithi, makakhululwe. ke nina namkhanyela oyingcwele, olilungisa, nacula ukuba ninikwe indoda engumbulali. ke yona imbangi yobomi nayibulala; awayivusayo uthixo kwabafileyo, esingamangqina ako oko thina. nangenxa yokukholwa kwigama layo, lo nimbonayo, nimaziyo, limomelezile igama layo; lwathi ukholo olungayo lwamnika oku kuphila kupheleleyo phambi kwenu nonke. nangoku, bazalwana, ndiyazi ukuba nenze ngokungazi, njengabo nabo abaphathi benu. ke uthixo, izinto awazixela ngenxa engaphambili ngomlomo wabo bonke abaprofeti bakhe, zokuba ukristu eve ubunzima, uzizalisile wenjenje. guqukani ke ngoko, nibuze, ukuze zicinywe izono zenu; ngokokuze afike amathuba okuphumza, evela ebusweni benkosi; ithume uyesu kristu, owayevakalisiwe kuni ngenxa engaphambili; lowo kumele okunene ukuba amazulu amamkele, kude kufike amaxesha okubuyiswa kweento zonke, awawathethayo uthixo ngomlomo wabo bonke abaprofeti bakhe abangcwele, kususela kunaphakade. kuba umoses okunene wathi koobawo, inkosi uthixo wenu iya kunivelisela umprofeti kubazalwana benu, onjengam nje; ze nimve yena kuzo zonke izinto asukuba eya kuzithetha kuni. yothi ke yonke imiphefumlo engathanga imve loo mprofeti, ibhujiswe kuphele phakathi kwabantu. nabo ke bonke abaprofeti, bethabathela kusamuweli nakwabalandelayo, bonke abathethileyo, bayixela loo mihla ngenxa engaphambili. nina ningoonyana babo abaprofeti, nabomnqophiso awanqophisana ngawo noobawo bethu uthixo, esithi kuabra-

ham, yaye ke iya kusikeleleka embewini yakho yonke imizalwane yehlabathi. uthe uthixo, akuba emvusile umkhonzi wakhe uyesu, wamthuma kuni kuqala, ukuba anisikelele ngokuniguqula nonke ngabanye kwiinkohlakalo zenu.

4

bakubon ukuba bayathetha kubo abantu, ababingeleli, nomphathi wetempile, nabasadusi, bathi gaga phezu kwabo, bebindekile ngenxa yokuba befundisa abantu, bekuxela ukuvuka kubo abafileyo ngoku kukayesu ukuvuka. babesa izandla, babafaka entolongweni, kwada kwaba lingomso; kuba bekuse kuhlwele. ke kaloku into eninzi yabo babelivile ilizwi, yakholwa; lathi inani lamadoda langa limawaka mahlanu. kwathi ke ngengomso, kwahlanganiselana eyerusalem abaphathi babo, namadoda amakhulu, nababhali, noanas umbingeleli omkhulu, nokayafa, noyohane, noalesandire, nabo bonke abomlibo wombingeleli omkhulu. bathe bakuba bebamise phakathi, bababuza besithi, le nto nina niyenze ngamandla mani na, nangagama lini na? wandula upetros, ezele ngumoya oyingcwele, wathi kubo, nina baphathi babantu, nani madoda makhulu akwasirayeli, ukuba thina namhlanje sincinwa ngomsebenzi wokumsiza umntu ongumhlwile, ukuba uthiweni na ukusindiswa: makwazeke kuni nonke, nakubo bonke abantu bakwasirayeli, ukuba kusegameni likayesu kristu wasenazarete, enambethelaleyo emnqamlezweni nina, athe uthixo wamvusa kwabafileyo; kungaye lowo, ukuba lo mntu eme apha phambi kwenu ephilile. nguye lo ilitye elenziwa into engento nini bakhi, elisuke laba yintloko yembombo. kananjalo usindiso alukho kuwumbi; kuba akukho gama limbi phantsi kwezulu, linikiweyo phakathi kwabantu, esimele ukusindiswa ngalo. ke kaloku, bakubona ukungafihlisikuthetha kopetros noyohane, beqiga nokuba ngabantu abangenamfundo, abangenakwazi, bamangaliswa; babaqonda ukuba babenaye uyesu. bakumbona ke umntu emi nabo, yena lowo uphilisiweyo, ababanga nandawo yakuphika. bakuba bethe mabaphume entlanganisweni yamatyala, bacebisana bodwa, besithi, siya kubathini na aba bantu? kuba okunene, ukuba kuhle ngabo umqondiso owazekayo, oyinto ebonakalayo kubo bonke abemi eyerusalem, nathi asinakuyikhanyela loo nto. ukuze ke loo nto ingahlakazeki ngakumbi ebantwini, masise sibasongela ngelokuba bangabi sathetha mntwini ngelagama. bebabizile, babathethela ngelithi, mabangabi sakhankanya nakanye, bangafundisi nokufundisa ngegama likayesu. ke

kaloku upetros noyohane baphendula, bathi kubo, yahlulani nina, ukuba bubulungisa na emehlweni kathixo ukuva nina, kunokuva uthixo; kuba singenako thina ukuthi singazithethi izinto esazibonayo, esaziwayo. bathe ke bona, beqokele ngokubasongela, babandulula; bengafumani sizathu bangababetha ngaso, ngenxa yabantu; ngokuba bonke babemzukisa uthixo ngoko kwakuhlile. kuba wayedlule emashumini amane eminyaka umntu lowo, wawuhle kuye lo mqondiso wokuphiliswa. ke kaloku, bakundululwa, baya kwababo, babika oko zingako izinto abazithethayo kubo ababingeleli abakhulu namadoda amakhulu. bona ke, bekuville oko, baphakamisa izwi kuthixo ngamxhelo mnye, bathi, mnininto-zonke, wena unguthixo owalenzayo izulu nomhlaba nolwandle, neento zonke ezikwezo nto; owathi ngomlomo kadavide umkhonzi wakho, zazibhavumelani na iintlanga, zaza izizwe zacamanga izinto ezingento? bazimisa ookumkani behlabathi, nabaphathi bahlanganisana ndawonye ngokuyichasa inkosi, naye ukristu wayo. kuba, inyaniso, ngaye umkhonzi wakho oyingcwele onguyesu, owamthambisayo, kwahlanganisana uherode, kwanopontiyo pilato, ndawonye neentlanga nabantu bakwasirayeli, ukuba benze izinto zonke ezamiswayo ngenxa engaphambili sisandla sakho nalicebo lakho, ukuba zibekho. okwangoku ke, nkosi, zikhangele izisongelo zabo, ubanike abakhonzi bakho ukuba balithethe ilizwi lakho ngako konke ukungafihlisi, ekusoluleni isandla sakho ukuba uphilise, nokuba kubekho imiqondiso nezimanga ngegama lomkhonzi wakho oyingcwele, uyesu. bakubon ukuba bakhungile, yazanyazanyiswa indawo ababehlanganisene kuyo, bazaliswa bonke ngumoya oyingcwele, balithetha ilizwi likathixo ngokungafihlisiyo. ke kaloku inkitha yababekholiwe yayintliziyo-nye, imphefumlo mnye; kwaye kungekho namnye ubesithi kukho nto iyeyakhe emphaleni yakhe; zonke izinto zaye zizezobudlelane kubo. baye abapostile bekungqinela ngamandla amakhulu ukuvuka kwenkosi uyesu; kwaye kukho ukubabalwa okukhulu kubo bonke. kuba kwakungekho namnye phakathi kwabo, wayeswele; kuba bonke ababenemihlaba, nokuba zizindlu, babesithi bathengise ngazo, bawazise amaxabiso ezo zinto kuthengisiweyo ngazo, bawabeke ezinyaweni zabapostile; waye ke elowo esabelwa njengoko ebesukuba eswele ngako. ke kaloku uyose, owathiywa ngabapostile elinye igama lokuba ngubharnabhas (elithi, lakuthethwa ngentetho evakalayo, ngumfo wovuselelo), umlevi wasesipro ngokuzalwa, wathi enomhlaba wathengisa ngawo, wayizisa imali, wayibeka ezinyaweni

zabapostile.

5

ke kaloku indoda ethile, uhananiya ngegama, inosafira umkayo, yathengisa ngemfuyo yayo. yashinta kulo ixabiso layo, esazi naye umkayo; yazisa nxenye ithile, yayibeka ezinyaweni zabapostile. wathi ke upetros, hananiya, kungani na ukuba usathana azalise intliziyo yakho, ukuba umxokise umoya oyingcwele, ushinte kulo ixabiso lomhlaba? oko ube uhleli, ubungahleli kuwe na? kanjalo uthengisiwe, ubungekhona na egunyeni lakho? yini na ukuba uyibeke le nto entliziyweni yakho? akuxoke kubantu, uxoke kuthixo. ewavile ke uhananiya la mazwi, wawa, waphuma umphefumlo; kwabakho ukoyika okukhulu kubo bonke ababezivile ezi zinto. asuka ke amadodana amsongo, amthwalela phandle, amngcwaba. kwaba mzuzwana ke, ngathi ngowamaxesha amathathu, wathi umkakhe, engayazi loo nto ihlileyo, wangena. umphefumlo ke upetros wathi, ndixelele, umhlaba lo wakhutshelwa inani elingaka na? wathi ke yena, ewe, elingako. uthe ke upetros kuye, yini na ukuba nivumelane ngokumlinga umoya wenkosi? uyabona, iinyawo zabo bangcwabe indoda yakho sezisemnyango; baya kukuthwalela phandle. wawa ke kwalapho ezinyaweni zakhe, waphuma umphefumlo; bangena ke abafana, bamfumana efile, bamthwalela phandle, bamngcwabela ngasendodeni yakhe. kwabakho ukoyika kulo lonke ibandla, nakubo bonke abazivayo ezi zinto. ke kaloku, ngazo izandla zabapostile kwabakho imiqondiso nezimanga ezininzi phakathi kwabantu; baye bonke bemxhelo mnye evarandeni kasolomon. ke kaloku, kwabanye akubangakho namnye waba nabuganga bakusinamathelisa kubo; baye abantu bebenze bakhulu. kwaba kukhona bekongezwayo abakholwayo kwinkosi, into eninzi yamadoda neyabafazi; bada bayithwalela phandle imilwelwe ezitratweni, bayibeka ezingqengqelweni nasezinkukweni, ukuze kuthi, akubon ukuba upetros uyeza, kubekho kuyo ethi isityekelwe sisithunzi sakhe. yaye ke ibuthelana eyerusalem nenkitha yabemisi ejikelezileyo, ithwele imilwelwe nabakhathazwa ngoomoya abangcolileyo, ababesithi bona baphilise bonke. ke kaloku wesuka umbingeleli omkhulu, nabo bonke ababenaye (abangabehlelo labasadi), bazala ngum-sindo; babesa izandla abapostile, babafaka entolongweni yabantu bonke. ke kaloku isithunywa senkosi sazivula iingcango zentolongo ebusuku, sabakhupha, sathi, hambani, niye kuma nithethe etempileni kubo abantu onke amazwi obu bomi.

beville ke, bangena kwangesifingo etempileni, bafundisa. wafika ke umbingeleli omkhulu nabo babenaye, wayibizela ndawonye intlanganisiso yamatyala, nawo onke amadoda amakhulu akoonyana bakasirayeli; bathumela endlwini yamakhonkxwa ukuba beziswe. ke kaloku, akufika amadindala, akabafumananga entolongweni; abuya ke abika, esithi, indlu yamakhonkxwa siyifumene okunene ivalwe ngokuqinileyo kanye, nabalindi bemi ngaphandle phambi kweminyango. sivulile ke, asifumananga mntu ngaphakathi. bathe ke bakuweva la mazwi umbingeleli kwanomphathi wetempile, nababingeleli abakhulu, labakhohla, bathi, azi, ingaba yintoni na le nto? wafika ke othile, wababikela esithi, yabonani, amadoda lawa beniwafake entolongweni, nangaya etempileni, emi efundisa abantu. wesuka umphathi enamadindala, wabazisa kungengamandla; kuba babesoyika abantu, hleze baxulutywe ngamthey. bebazisile ke, babamisa entlanganisweni yamatyala; wababuza umbingeleli omkhulu, esithi, besinganithethelanga na kunene ngelithi, maningafundisi ngeli gama? niyabona, niyizalisile iyerusalem ngemfundiso yenu; nifuna ukulizisa phezu kwethu igazi lalo mntu. waphendula ke upetros nabapostile, bathi, simelwe kukuthi sive uthixo kunokuba sive abantu. uthixo woobawo bethu wamvusa uyesu, enambulalayo nina ngokumxhoma emthini. yena lowo uthixo wamphakamisa ngesandla sakhe sokunene, wangumthetheli nomsindisi, ukuze amnike usirayeli inguquko noxolelo lwezono. saye singamangqina akhe ezo ndawo thina, kwanomoya oyingcwele, awamnika abo bamvayo yena uthixo. bathe ke bona bakukuva oko, bahlabeka entliziyweni, babhunga ukuba babasike. ke kaloku kwesuka kwema othile entlanganisweni yamatyala, umfarisi ogama lingugamaliyeli, umfundisi womthetho, obekekileyo kubantu bonke, wathi makhe bakhutshelwe phandle kancinane abapostile; wathi kubo, madoda, masirayeli, zilumkeleni ngento eniza kuyenza kwaba bantu. kuba ngaphambi kwale mihla, kwesuka utuda, esithi yena ngokwakhe unguthile; ekwanamathela kuye inani lamadoda angathi amakhulu mane; ngowasikwayo lowo; bathi bonke ababemthambele bahhangazeka, ababa nto. emva kwalowo kwesuka uyuda welasegalili, ngemihla yobhalo lomlibo wokuzalwa, wakhukulisa abantu banela; naye lowo watshabalala; baza bonke ababemthambele bachithwathithwa. kungoku ke ndithi kuni, khwelelani kwaba bantu nibayeke; ngokuba eli cebo, nalo msebenzi, ukuba lingaba lelabantu, lotshitsha; ukuba ke lelithixo, aninakulitshitshisa; hleze nifunyanwe ningabalwa kwanothixo. bamthambela ke;

bebabizile abapostile, babatyabula, babathethela ngelithi, mabangathethi ngegama likayesu; babandulula ke. bemka ke ngoko bona ebusweni bentlanganisiso yamatyala, bevuya, ngokuba kuthiwe bakufanele ukuhlaziswa ngenxa yegama lakhe. kananjalo imihla yonke etempileni, nasemakhaya, babengayeki ukufundisa nokushumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zokuba uyesu unguye ukristu.

6

ke kaloku ngaloo mihla, bakubon ukuba bayanda abafundi, kwabakho ukukrokra kwawesigrike amayuda ngakwawesihebhene, ngokuba abahlolokazi bawo babesilela eku-lungiselelweni kwemihla ngemihla. bathe ke abalishumi elinababini bawubizela kubo umhlambi wabafundi, bathi, akukholekile ukuba thina silishiye ilizwi likathixo, silungiselele ezitafileni. khangalani ngoko, bazalwana, amadoda kuni abe sixhenxe, angqinelwe ukulunga, ezele ngumoya oyingcwele nabubulumko, esiya kuwamisela lo msebenzi; ke thina siya kuzingisa ekuthandazeni nasekulungiseleleni ilizwi. lakholeka ilizwi elo emehlweni omhlambi lowo wonke; banyula ustefano, indoda ezele lukhoho nangumoya oyingcwele, nofilipu, noprokoru, nonikanore, notimon, noparmena, nonikolawo wakwa-antiyokwe owa bengene ebuyudeni: ababamisayo emehlweni abapostile; bathi bakuthandaza, bazibeka izandla phezu kwabo. laye liya likhula ilizwi likathixo, liya lisanda kakhulu inani labafundi eyerusalem; laye neqela elikhulu lababingeleli lilululamela ukhoho. ke kaloku ustefano, ezele lukhoho nangamandla, wayesenza izimanga nemiqondiso emikhulu phakathi kwabantu. kwesuka ke abathile basesikhungwini ekuthiwa sesabakhululwa, nabasekirene, nabakwa-alesandire, nabathile belasekiliki, nabelaseasiya, bephikisana nostefano; ababa namandla akumelana nabo ubulumko nomoya, awayethetha ngaye. kwakuba njalo, banyebelezisa amadoda awathi, simve ethetha amazwi okunyelisa umoses nothixo. kanjalo babahlokhola abantu, kwanamadoda amakhulu nababhali; baza bemfikele bamthi hlasi, bamsa ematyaleni amakhulu. bamisa namangqina obuxoki, awathi, lo mntu akayeki ukuthetha amazwi okunyelisa indawo engcwele nomthetho; kuba simve esithi, uyesu wasenazarete lo uya kuyichitha le ndawo, awenze wambi amasiko awawanikela kuthi umoses. bonke ababehleli entlanganisweni yamatyala, beqwalasele kuye, babubona ubuso bakhe, ngathi bubuso besithunyuwa sezulu.

wathi ke umbingeleli omkhulu, zinjalo na ke ezi ndawo? uthe ke yena: madoda, bazalwana, nani bobawo, phulaphulani. uthixo wozuko wabonakala kubawo wethu uabraham, ekwelasemesopotami, phambi kokuma kwakhe kwelakwaharan, wathi kuye, phuma kuwo umhlaba wakowenu nasemizalwaneni yakho, uze emhlabeni endingakubonisa wona. waza waphuma ke emhlabeni wamakaledi, wema kwe-lakwaharan. emveni kokufa kukayise, wamsusa apho, wamfudusela kulo mhlaba nimiyo kuwo nina ngoku. akamnika lifa kuwo, kwanendawo engangonyawo; kodwa wambeka ngedinga lokuba iya kumnika ube ngowakhe, nembewu yakhe emva kwakhe, phofu engekabi namntwana. ke kaloku wenjenje uthixo ukuthetha, wathi, imbewu yakhe iya kuba ngabaphambukeli emhla beni wabasemzini; baya kuyenza amakhoboka, bayiphathe kakubi iminyaka engamakhulu omane. nohlanga olo, ethe yangamakhoboka kulo, ndiya kulugweba mna, watsho uthixo; yaye, emveni kwezi zinto, iya kuphuma indikhonze kule ndawo. waza wamnika umnqophiso wolwaluko; wathi yena ekuwo, wazala uisake, wamalusa ngomhla wesibhozo, waza uisake wamenjenjalo uyakobi, waza noyakobi wabenjenjalo oomawokhulu abalishumi elin-ababini. bathi oomawokhulu, bemnonele uyosefu, bathengisa ngaye, bamsingisa eyiputa; kodwa uthixo waba naye, wamn-cothula kuzo zonke iimbandezelo zakhe, wambabala ngobulumko phambi kofaro, ukumkani waseyiputa; wammisa ukuba abe yirhuluneli phezu kweyiputa nendlu yakhe iphela. ke kaloku kwafika indlala kuwo umhlaba waseyiputa uphela, nowak-wakanan, nembandezelo enkulu; baye oobawo bethu bengafumani kudla. akuva ke uyakobi ukuba kukho ingqolowa eyiputa, wesusa oobawo bethu okokuqala. wathi ngokwesibini, uyosefu wabuya waziwa ngabazalwana bakhe, saza isizalwane sikayosefu saveliswa kufaro. wathumela ke uyosefu wambiza uyise uyakobi, nabo bonke abazalana naye, bayimiphefumlo engamashumi osixhenxe anesihlanu. wehla ke uyakobi, waya eyiputa, wabhutha yena noobawo bethu; baza bathwalwa basiwa kwashekem, babekwa engcwabeni awalithengayo uabraham ngexabiso lemali koonyana bakahamare, usoshekem. lithe ke, lakuba lisondele ixesha ledinga, awalifun-gayo uthixo kuabraham, bakhula abantu, banda eyiputa, kwada kwavela kumkani wumbi, engamazi uyosefu. lowo wa-balumkisa abakowethu, wabaphatha kakubi oobawo bethu, ngokokuze bazilahle iintsana zabo, ukuze zingabudli ubomi. ekuthe

ke kwelo xesha, kwazalwa umoses; waye emhle kuthixo, wondliwa iinyanga zantathu endlwini kayise. elahliwe ke, yamchola intombi kafaro, yazondlela ukuba abe ngunyana wayo. waqeqeshwa ke umoses kubo bonke ubulumko bamayiputa; waye ke eyinkunkqele ngamazwi nangemisebenzi. kuthe ke, kwakuzaliseka kuye ixesha leminyaka engamashumi amane, kwathi qatha entliziyweni yakhe ukukha aye kuvelela abazalwana bakhe, oonyana bakasirayeli. waza, akubona othile esoniwa, wamhlanganisela, wamphindezelela lowo ucinezelweyo ngokumthi qwaka umyiputa: wayeba ke yena boqonda abazalwana bakhe ukuba uthixo ebeya kubasindisa ngesandla sakhe; abaqondanga ke bona. kananjalo ngengomso wabonakala kubo besilwa, wabanyanzela ukuba baxolisane, esithi, madoda, niyazalana nina; yini na ukuba nonane? uthe ke yena owayemonile uwabo wamgiba, esithi, umiswe ngubani na ukuba ube ngumphathi nomahluli phakathi kwethu? ungaba wena ufuna ukundisika na, ngohlobo omsike ngalo umyiputa izolo? wasaba ke umoses ngelo lizwi, wangumphambukeli emhlabeni wak-wamidiyan, apho wazalela khona oonyana bababini. kuthe ke kwakuzaliseka iminyaka emashumi mane, kwabonakala kuye kwint-lango yentaba yesinayi isithunywa senkosi, elangatyeni lomlilo etyholweni. ke kaloku, akukubona oko umoses, wamangaliswa ngumbono lowo. kuthe ke, akusondela ukuba awuqiye, kwafika izwi lenkosi kuye lisithi, mna ndinguthixo wabo ooyihlo, uthixo ka-abraham, uthixo kaisake, uthixo kayakobi. wesuka ke wagubha umoses, akaba nabuganga bakuwuqiye. ithe ke kuye inkosi, zithukulule iimbadada ezinyaweni zakho; kuba indawo leyo umi kuyo ingumh-laba ongcewele. ndikubonile ndakubona ukuphathwa kakubi kwabantu bam abaseyiputa, ndakuva nokuncwina kwabo; ndihlile, ukuze ndibahlangele. yiza ngoku, ndikuthume eyiputa. lo moses bamkhanye-layo, besithi, umiswe ngubani na, ukuba ube ngumphathi nomahluli? uthixo wathuma yena, ukuba abe ngumphathi nomhlanguli ngesandla sesithunywa esabonakalayo kuye etyholweni. yena lowo wabakhupha, akubon ukuba wenze izimanga nemiqondiso emh-labeni waseyiputa, naselwandle olubomvu, nasentlango, iminyaka engamashumi omane. lowo nguloo moses wathi koonyana bakasir-ayeli, inkosi, uthixo wenu, iya kunivelisela umprofeti kubazalwana benu, onjengam nje; nize nimve yena. nguye lowo owayephakathi kwalo ibandla entlango, ndawonye nesithun-yya sezulu, ebesithetha naye entabeni yesinayi, noobawo bethu; owamkelayo izihlabo zobomi, ukuze azinikele kuthi; abangathandanga kumlulamela oobawo

bethu, besuka bamgiba, babuyela eyiputa ngeentliziyo zabo, besithi kuaron, senzele oothixo abaya kuhamba phambi kwethu; kuba lo moses wasikhuphayo emhlabeni waseyiputa, asiyazi into emhleleyo. benza ithole ngaloo mihla, benyusa amadini, bawasa esithixweni eso, baba nemihlali yimisebenzi yezabo izandla. wajika ke uthixo, wabanikela ukuba bakhonze umkhosi wezulu; njengoko kubhaliweyo encwadini yabaprofeti kwathiwa, ningaba nisondeze kum imibingelelo neminikelo yini na iminyaka emashumi mane entlango, ndlu kasirayeli? nathwala umnquba kamoleki, nenkwenkwezi yothixo wenu uremfan, imifanekiso ke leyo enayenzayo ukuba niqubude kuyo; ndaye ke ndiya kunifudusela ngaphaya kwebhabheli. umnquba wesingqino wawukoobawo bethu entlango, njengoko wayemisele ngako owayethetha nomoses, ukuba awenze ngokumfanekiso abewubonile; lo kanjalo wungengenisayo, benikelana ngawo oobawo bethu, benoyoshuwa ekuthinjweni kweentlanga, ezo wazigxothayo uthixo ebusweni boobawo bethu, kwada kwayimihla kadavide; owababalwayo nguthixo, wacela ukuba amfumanele uthixo kayakobi umnquba. ngusolomon ke owamakhela indlu, noko osenyangweni yena akemi zitempileni zenziwe ngazandla; njengokuba esitsho umprofeti ukuthi, izulu liyitrone yam, ke ihlabathi sisihlalo seenyawo zam; yindlu enjani na eniya kuyakhela mna? itsho inkosi; yiyiphi na yona indawo yokuphumla kwam? asisisandla sam na, esenza zonke ezo zinto? nina bantamo zilukhuni, bangalukileyo ngentliziyo, nangendlebe, nihleli nibambene nomoya oyingcwele; njengabo ooyihlo, nani ninjalo. kubo abaprofeti nguwuphi na ongatshutshiswanga ngooyihlo? bababulala ababekhela ngenxa engaphambili ukuza kolilungisa; enithe kalokunje naba ngabanikeli nababulali, bakhe. nina nawamkelayo umthetho, niwumiselwa zizithunywa zezulu, anawugcina. ke kaloku, bathi bakuziva ezi zinto, bahlabeka ezintliziyni zabo, bamshixizela amazinyo. ke yena, ezele ngumoya oyingcwele, waqwalasela ezulwini, wabona ubuqaqawuli bukathixo, noyesu emi ngasekunene kukathixo. wathi, yabonani, ndiwabona amazulu evulekile, ndimbona unyana womntu emi ngasekunene kukathixo. badanduluka ke ngezwi elikhulu, bazivingca iindlebe zabo, besuka indulumbane phezu kwakhe ngamxhelo mnye, bamkhuphela ngaphandle komzi, bamgibisela ngamatye. amangqina azibeka iingubo zawo ezinyaweni zendodana ekuthiwa ngusawule. ayemgibisela ngamatye ustefano, yena ebiza esithi, nkosi yesu, wamkele umoya wam. uguqile ke ngamadolo, wadanduluka ngezwi elikhulu,

wathi, nkosi, ungabamiseli esi sono. akutsho, walala ubuthongo.

8

waye ke usawule ekuthakazela ukusikwa kwakhe. ke kaloku kwehla ngaloo mihla intshutshiso enkulu phezu kwalo ibandla eliseyerusalem; kanjalo bonke baba ziintsali emazweni akwayuda nasesamariya, kwasala abapostile bodwa. amthwala ke ustefano amadoda amoyikayo uthixo, aya kumngcwaba, amenzela isililo esikhulu. waye ke usawule elidlavula ibandla, engena kwizindlu ngezindlu, erhola amadoda kwanabafazi, ebafaka entolongweni. bona ke ngoko ababeziintali batyhutyha ilizwe, beshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zelizwi. wehla ke ufilipu, waya emzini welasesamariya, wamvakalisa ukristu kubo. zaye kanjalo izihlewe zizinyamekela ngamxhelo mnye izinto ezibe zithethwa ngufilipu, ekuyiveni nasekuyiboneni kwazo imiqondiso abeyenza. kuba oomoya abangcolileyo babephuma kwinto eninzi ebinabo, behombolozela ngezwi elikhulu; yathi ke into eninzi enedumbe neziziqhwala yaphiliswa. kwabakho uvuyo olukhulu kuloo mzi. ke kaloku bekukho ndoda ithile, igama lingusimon, kwangaphambili kuloo mzi, ebinyanga, ibethe luthi nqa uhlanga lwasamariya, isithi yona ngokwayo inguthile omkhulu; ababeyiphulaphula bonke, bethabathela komncinane base komkhulu, besithi, lo ungamandla kathixo amakhulu. baye ke bemphulaphula, ngenxa yokuba ixesha elide wabetha bee nqa ngobunyangi bakhe. xenikweni ke bakholwayo ngufilipu, eshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zezinto zobukumkani bukathixo, nezegama likayesu kristu, babhaptizwa amadoda kwanabafazi. wakholwa ke kwanaye usimon; wathi akubhaptizwa, wazingisa ukuhlala nofilipu, ebona imiqondiso kwanemisebenzi emikhulu yamandla isenzeka, wathi nqa. ke kaloku, bakuva abapostile aba beseyerusalem, ukuba abasesamariya balamkele ilizwi likathixo, bathuma upetros noyohane kubo; abathi bona bakuhla, babathandazela, ukuba bamkele umoya oyingcwele; kuba ebengekaweli namnye kubo; babebhaptizelwe nje kodwa egameni lenkosi yesu. bandula ukubeka izandla phezu kwabo, bamamkela ke umoya oyingcwele. ke kaloku usimon, akubona ukuba ngokubekwa kwezandla zabapostile uyanikwa umoya oyingcwele, wezisa kubo imali, esithi, ndinikeni nam eli gunya, ukuze lowo, ndithe ndazibeka izandla phezu kwakhe, amkele umoya oyingcwele. uthe ke upetros kuye, isilivere yakho mayiye kutshabalala nawe; ngokuba ububa isipho sikathixo singazuzwa ngemali. akunasahlulo nasabelo kule nto;

kuba intliziyi yakho ayithe tye emehlweni kathixo. guquka ngoko kobo bubi bakho, ukhunge kuthixo, ukuba ingathi mhlawumbi ixolelwe ingcingane yentliziyi yakho. kuba ndiyabona ukuba usenyongweni yobukrakra, nasentanjeni yentswela-bulungisa. waphendula ke usimon wathi, ndikhungeleni nina enkosini, ukuze ndingahlelwa nanye yezo zinto nizithethileyo. bona ke ngoko, bakuba beqononondisile, belithetha ilizwi lenkosi, babuya beza eyerusalem; kanjalo imizi emininzi yelasesamariya bayishumayeza iindaba ezilungileyo. ke kaloku kwathetha isithunywawu senkosi kufilipu, sisithi, suka usinge ezantsi, ngendlela ehla ivela eyerusalem, eya egaza, yona iyintlango. usukile ke waya. kwavela indoda engumtiyopiya, ithuba, isikhulu sikakandase, ukumkanikazi wamatiyopiya, ebiphethe bonke ubutyebi bakhe, eyayize kunqula uthixo eyerusalem. yayibuya, ihleli enqwelweni yayo, ilesa incwadi yomprofeti uisaya. uthi ke umoya kufilipu, yiya ukhwele kule nqwelo. wabaleka ke ufilipu, waya kuyo, wayiva ilesa incwadi yomprofeti uisaya; wathi, uyaziqonda na kodwa izinto ozilesayo? ithi ke yona, ndingaba nako ngani na, kungekho undikhokelayo nje? kanjalo yambongoza ufilipu ukuba akhwele ahlale nayo. ke kaloku indawo yesibhalo eyayilesa yona ibiyile ithi, njengemvu esiva ekuxhelweni, njengemvana esisimumu phambi komchebi wayo, wenjenjalo yena ukungawuvuli umlomo wakhe. ekuthobekeni kwakhe umgwebo wakhe wasuswa; ngubani na ke owosicacisa ukusixela isizukulwana sakhe? ngokuba buyasuswa ubomi bakhe emhlabeni. laphendula ke ithuba lathi kufilipu, ndiyakukhunga, umprofeti lo uyithetha ngabani na le nto; uzithetha yena na, uthetha mntu wumbi, kusini na? wawuvula ke ufilipu umlomo wakhe, waqalela kweso sibhalo, walishumayeza iindaba ezilungileyo zikayesu. ke kaloku, xa bahambayo ngendlela, bafika manzini athile; lathi ithuba, nanga amanzi; kwala ntoni na ukuba ndingabhaptizwa? uthi ke ufilipu, ukuba uyakholwa ngentliziyi yakho iphela, kuvumelekile. laphendula ke lathi, ndiyakholwa ukuba uyesu kristu ungunyana kathixo. lathi mayime inqwelo; behla bobabini, baya emanzini, ufilipu kwanethenwa; walibhaptiza. xeshikweni ke babenyukile, baphuma emanzini, umoya wenkosi wamthi xwi ufilipu; alaba sambona ithuba, kuba lalihamba ngeyalo indlela livuya. ufilipu ke wafunyanwa eazoto; watyutyha ilizwe, eyishumayeza imizi yonke iindaba ezilungileyo, wada weza ekesareya.

ke kaloku usawule, esabafuthela ngeentsongelo neembulalo abafundi benkosi, waya kumbungeleli omkhulu; wacela kuye iincwadi zokuya edamasko ezindlwini zesikhungu, ukuze athi, ethe wafumana abathile bale ndlela, amadoda kwanabafazi, abazise bekhonkxiwe eyerusalem. kuthe ke ekuhambeni kwakhe, wasondela edamasko; waza ngesiquphe wabanekelwa ngeenxa zonke lukhanyiso oluvela ezulwini; wawa emhlabeni, weva izwi lisithi kuye, sawule, sawule, unditshutshiselani na? wathi ke yena, ungubani na, nkosi? ithi ke inkosi, mna ndinguye uyesu omtshutshisayo wena; wenzakala, ukhaba imiviko nje. waza egubha, eqhiphuke umbilini, wathi, nkosi, ufuna ukuba ndenze ntoni na? yathi inkosi kuye, vuka, uye kungena emzini lowo; woyixelelwa into omelwe kukuyenza. ke kaloku amadoda abehamba naye ema engenakuthetha, eliva okunene lona izwi, kodwa engaboni mntu. wavuka ke usawule emhlabeni; wathi akuvulwa amehlo akhe, akabona mntu; bamrhola ke ngesandla, baza kumngenisela edamasko. waye emihla mithathu engaboni, engadli, engaseli nokusela. ke kaloku bekukho mfundi uthile edamasko, ugama linguhananiya; yathi inkosi kuye embonweni, hananiya. uthi ke yena, ndilapha, nkosi. ithi ke inkosi kuye, phakama, uye esitratweni ekuthiwa sesithe tye, ubuzise endlwini kayuda umntu ogama lingusawule wasetarso; kuba nanko ethandaza; waye ebone embonweni indoda egama linguhananiya ingena, ibeka isandla phezu kwakhe, ukuze abuye abone. uphendule ke uhananiya wathi, nkosi, ndivile kwabaninzi ngale ndoda, ukuba zinkulu kwazo izinto ezimbi ezenze kwabangcwele bakho eyerusalem; nalapha, ikho nje, ine-gunya kubabingeleli abakhulu lokukhonkxa bonke abo balingqalayo igama lakho. yathi ke kuye inkosi, yiya; ngokuba lowo usisitya esinyuliweyo ndim, sokuphatha igama lam emehlweni eentlanga, nookumkani, kwanoonyana bakasirayeli; kuba mna ndiya kumbonisa ukuba zinkulu kwezinto ezinzima, amelwe kukuziva ngenxa yegama lam. wemka ke uhananiya, waya kungena endlwini; ebeke izandla phezu kwakhe, wathi, sawule, mzalwana, indithumile inkosi uyesu, ebonakele kuwe endloleni oze ngayo, ukuze ubuye ubone, uzaliswe ngumoya oyingcwele. kwaoko kwawa emehlweni akhe izinto ezingathi ziinkwethu; wabuya wabona kwaoko, wavuka, wabhaptizwa; wathi akuba edlile, womelezeka. ke kaloku usawule waba nemihla ethile kubafundi abasedamasko. waye kwaoko, ezindlwini zesikhungu, emvakalisa uyesu, ukuba lowo unguye unyana kathixo. bathi nqa ke bonke

abamvayo, bathi, lo kanene asinguye na owababhuka eyerusalem abo babelinqula eli gama? waye nalapha ezele le nto, ukuba abase bekhonkxiwe kubabingeleli abakhulu. kwaba kukhona ke womelelayo usawule; wabetha adubadubeka amayuda abemi edamasko, ebonakalalisa ukuba lo nyuye ukristu. ke kaloku, kwakuzaliseka imihla eyaneleyo, abhunga amayuda ukuba amsike. laziwa ke ngusawule iyelenge lawo elo. awagcina ke namasango imini nobusuku, ukuba amsike. bamthabatha ke abafundi ebusuku, bamhlisa ngodonga, bemthoba ngengobozi. ke kaloku, akufika usawule eyerusalem, wamana elinga ukuzibandakanya nabafundi; kodwa bamoyika bonke, bengakholwa ukuba ungumfundi. ubharnabhas ke wamthabatha wamsa kubapostile, wabacacisela ukuyibona kwakhe inkosi endleleni, nokuba yathetha naye, nokuthetha kwakhe ngokungafihlisiyo edamasko egameni likayesu. waye enabo ke, engena ephuma eyerusalem, ethetha ngokungafihlisiyo egameni lenkosi uyesu. wamana ethetha ephikisana namayuda esigrike; ayezamela ke wona ukumsika. bekwazile ke oko abazalwana, bamhlisela ekesareya, bamthumela etarso. laye ke ngoko ibandla kulo lonke elakwayuda, nelasegalili, nelasesamariya, linxolo, lisakheka, lihamba liyoyika inkosi; laye lisanda ngentuthuzelo yomoya oyingcwele. ke kaloku, akuba upetros etyhutyha iindawo zonke, wehla weza nakwabangcwele ababemi elida. wafumana ke khona umntu othile, ogama lingueneya, eminyaka isibhozo elele elukhukweni enedumbe. wathi upetros kuye, eneya, uyakuphilisa uyesu kristu; vuka, wandlule. wavuka kwaoko. bambona bonke ababemi elida nasesharon, babuyela enkosini. ke kaloku, eyopa kwakukho mfundikazi uthile, ugama linguatabhita, ekuthiwa ngentetho evakalayo ngudorkas; yena lowo wayezele yimisebenzi elungileyo, nasisisa abenaso. wathi ke ngaloo mihla, wahliswa sisifo, wafa; bathe ke bakuba bemhlambile, bambeka egumbini eliphezulu. ke kaloku ilida ibikufuphi nje neyopa; bathi abafundi, beville ukuba upetros ukhona, bathuma amadoda amabini kuye, bembongoza ukuba eze kubo, angalibali. wesuka ke upetros, wahamba nawo. efikile, bamsa egumbini eliphezulu; bema ngakuye bonke abahlolokazi, belila, bembonisa ukuba zininzi kwazo iingubo zangaphantsi nezokwaleka abezenza udorkas oko ebenabo. wabakhuphela phandle ke bonke upetros, waguqa ngamadolo, wathandaza; waza eguqukele esidumbini wathi, tabhita, vuka. wawavula ke amehlo akhe; wathi akubona upetros, wesuka wahlala. wamnika ke isandla sakhe, wamphakamisa; wababiza abangcwele nabahlolokazi abo, wammisa

phambi kwabo ephilile. kwesuka ke oko kwazeka kuyo yonke iyopa; baba baninzi abakholwayo enkosini. wathi ke wahlala imihla emininzi eyopa nasimon uthile, ungumsuki wezikhumba.

10

ke kaloku, kwaye kukho ekesareya ndoda ithile, igama lingukorneli, umthetheli-khulu wasebuthweni lamasoldati ekuthiwa lela-seitali, emhlonelayo, emoyikayo uthixo, kunye nayo yonke indlu yayo; ibaliza abantu kunene; kanjalo yayimana ikhunga kuthixo. yabona embonweni kakuhle, malunga nelixa lesithoba lenini, kufika kuyo isithunywa sikathixo, sisithi kuyo, hina, korneli! eqwalasele ke kuso, wangenelwa kukoyika, wathi, yintoni na, nkosi? sithe ke kuye, imithandazo yakho namalizo akho anyukile, aba sisikhumbuzo emehlweni kathixo. susa kwangoku amadoda, aye eyopa, ubize eze usimon, ogama limbi lingupetros; yena ulundwendwe lukasimon, umsuki wezikhumba, ondlu ingaselwandle; yena lowo uya kukuxelela into omelwe kukuyenza. ke kaloku, sakuba simkile isithunywa eso besithetha nokorneli, wabiza zazibini kwizicaka zakhe zasedlwini, nesoldati elimhlonelayo uthixo kwabehlala ehleli naye; waza, ebacacisele zonke iindawo, wabathuma eyopa. ke kaloku ngengomso, bakubon ukuba basendleleni bona, besondela kuwo umzi, wenyuka upetros, waya phezu kwendlu, malunga nelixa lesithandathu, ukuba athandaze. wesuka ke walamba kakhulu, wanga angakhe afumane into edliwayo; kuthe ke, bakubon ukuba ke bayamlungisela, wawelwa lithongo: wabona izulu livulekile, kusihla phezu kwakhe sitya sithile, ngathi yilinen enkulu ebotshe kumasondo omane, sithotyelwa emhlabeni; ekwaye kukho kuso zonke izinto zomhlaba ezizitho zine, namarhamncwa, nezinambuzane, neentaka zezulu. kwabakho izwi lisithi kuye, vuka, petros, xhela udle. uthe ke upetros, nakanye, nkosi; ngokuba yonke into eyinqambi, nokuba yengcolileyo, andizanga ndiyidle. laphinda izwi okwesibini lathi kuye, izinto uthixo azihlambululeyo, musa ukuzenza inqambi wena. kwabakho ke oku kathathu; sabuya isitya eso senyuswa, sasiwa ezulwini. ke kaloku, xa upetros wayethingaza ngaphakathi kwakhe, ukuba ungaba uyintoni na umbono lo awubonileyo, kwasuka kwathi gqi amadoda abethunyiwe evela kukorneli, ebuza indlu kasimon, emi esangweni; akhwaza, ebuza ukuba usimon, ogama limbi lingupetros, ulundwendwe apha na. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba upetros uyacinga ngawo umbono lowo, wathi umoya kuye, nanga amadoda amathathu ekufuna; suka uhle, uhambe nawo, un-

gathandabuzi nento, ngokokuba athunye ndim. wehla ke upetros, waya kuwo amadoda abethunye kuye evela kukorneli, wathi, niyabona, ndingulowo nimfunayo; ngumcimbi mni na enize ngawo? athe ke wona, ukorneli umthetheli-khulu, indoda elilungisa, emoyikayo uthixo, kanjalo engqinelwe ukulunga lulo lonke uhlanga lwamayuda, uhlatyelwe sisithunye esingcwele ukuba akubize, uze endlwini yakhe, eve amazwi kuwe. wawabizela phakathi ngoko, aba lundwendwe lwakhe. ke kaloku ngen-gomo, upetros wemka nawo, nabazalwana abathile baseyopa bahamba naye. baza ngengomsomnye bangena ekesareya. waye ke ukorneli ebalindile; wayebizele ndawonye imizalwane yakhe, nezihlobo zakhe ezibuhlungu. kwathi ke, xa angenayo upetros, ukorneli wamhlangebeza, wawa ezinyaweni zakhe, waqubuda kuye. uthi ke upetros wamvusa, esithi, phakama; nam ngokwam ndingumntu. wangena encokola naye, wabafumana bebuthelene bebaninzi. kananjalo wathi kubo, niyazi kakuhle nina, ukuba akusesikweni ukuthi indoda engumyuda inamathele isondele kowolunye uhlanga; mna ke uthixo undibonisile, ukuba ndingabizi mntu ngokuthi uyingqambi, ungongcolileyo. kun-goko ke ndizileyo ndingaphikanga ndakubizwa. ndizile ke; ndiyabuza ngoko, ukuba nindibize ngandawoni na? ukorneli wathi, kuse kuntsuku ne ndizila ukudla, kwada kwaleli lixa lemini. ngelixa lesithoba ke bendithandaza endlwini yam, kwesuka kwathi gqi indoda, yema phambi kwam, inengubo eqaqambileyo; yathi, korneli, umthandazo wakho uviwe, namalizo akho akhunjulwe phambi kothixo; thumela ngoko eyopa, ubize eze usimon, ogama limbi lingupetros; lowo ulundwendwe endlwini kasimon, umsuki wezikhumba, ngaselwandle; oya kuthi akufika athethe nawe. ndathumela ngoko kuwe kwaoko; nawe utyaphile ufike. kaloku ngoko sikho thina sonke emehlweni kathixo, ukuze sizive zonke izinto ozimisileyo nguthixo. ke kaloku upetros wawuvula umlomo wakhe wathi, ndiyaqika okwenyaniso ukuba uthixo akamkhethi wabuso bamntu; kwiintlanga zonke, lowo umoyikayo, asebenze ubulungisa, wamkelele kuye. ilizwi elo walithumelayo koonyana bakasirayeli, eshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zoxolo ngoyesu kristu (nguye inkosi yabo bonke), nina niyalazi ilizwi elenzekayo kulo lonke elakwayuda, liqalela kwelasegalili, emva kobhaptizo awaluvakalisayo uyohane: okokuba uthixo wamthambisa ngomoya oyingcwele nangamandla yesu wasenazarete, owagqiba ilizwe esiza, ephilisa bonke abaxinzelelweyo nguye umtyholi; ngokuba uthixo ubenaye. thina singamangqina ezinto zonke awazen-zayo ezweni lamayuda, kwanasesyerusalem; abamsikayo ngokumxhoma emthini. yena

lowo uthixo wamvusa ngomhla wesithathu, wenza ukuba abonakale, kungekubo abantu bonke, kukumangqina abenyuliwe ngenxa engaphambili nguthixo: kuthi thina, sad-layo saselayo naye emveni kokuvuka kwakhe kwabafileyo. wasithethela ngelithi, masivakalise ebantwini, siqononondise ukuba yena nguye omisiweyo nguthixo, ukuba abe ngumgwebi wabaphilileyo nabafileyo. bonke abaprofeti bayamngqinela yena lo, ukuba, ngegama lakhe, bamkeliswa ux-olelo lwezono bonke abakholwayo kuye. uthi akubon ukuba usawathetha upetros la mazwi, wasuka wabawela umoya oyingcwele bonke ababelwa ilizwi. aman-galiswa amakholwa olwaluko onke abeze nopetros; ngokuba isipho somoya oyingcwele sathululwa naphezu kweentlanga; kuba aziva zithetha ngalwimi zimbi, zimenza mkhulu uthixo. wandula waphendula upetros wathi, kukho unako yini na ukuthin-tela amanzi, ukuba bangabhaptizwa aba ba-mamkeleyo umoya oyingcwele, kwanjengathi nje? wamisa ukuthi mababhaptizwe ega-meni lenkosi. baza bamcela ukuba akhe ahlale iintsuku ezithile.

11

ke kaloku, abapostile nabazalwana ababek-welakwayuda beva ukuba nazo iintlanga zilamkele ilizwi likathixo. uthi ke upet-ros akuba enyuke waya eyerusalem, babam-bana naye abolwaluko, besithi, uye wan-gena kumadoda angalukileyo, wadla nawo. waqala ke upetros wabatyhilela ngokucaci-leyo, esithi, mna ndandisemzini oyiyo-pa ndithandaza; ndabona ethongweni umbono, kushla isitya esithile, ngathi yilinen enkulu, ithotywa ezulwini ngamasondo omane, yada yaza kufika kum; endithe ndakuqwalasela kuyo, ndaqika, ndabona izinto zomhlaba ezizitho zine, namarhamncwa, nezina-buzane, neentaka zezulu. ndeva ke izwi lisithi kum, vuka, petros, xhela udle. ndithe ke mna, nakanye, nkosi; ngokuba yonke into eyinqambi, nokuba yengcolileyo, ayizanga ingene emlonyeni wam. landiphendula ke ilizwi okwesibini, liphuma ezulwini, lathi, iz-into azihlambululeyo uthixo, musa ukuzenza iinqambi wena. oku ke kwabakho kathathu; zaza zonke ezo zinto zabuya zarholelwa ezul-wini. gqi! kwaoko amadoda amathathu, ema ngasendlwini ebendikuyo, esuswe eke-sareya ukuba eze kum. wathi ke umoya kum, mandihambe nawo, ndingathandabuzi nto. bahamba ke nam, naba bazal-wana bobathandathu; sangena endlwini yen-doda leyo; yasibikela kananjalo ukubona kwayo isithunye sezulu endlwini yayo, es-ema sathi kuyo, thuma amadoda eyopa, ubize eze usimon, ogama limbi lingupetros, oya kuthetha kuwe amazwi, owosindiswa

ngawo wena, nayo yonke indlu yakho. ke kaloku, ekuqaleni kwam ukuthetha, umoya oyingcwele wabawela, njengoko wasiweleyo nathi ekuqaleni. ndakhumbula ke izwi lenkosi lokokuba ibithe, uyohane okunene wabhaptiza ngamanzi, kodwa nina niya kubhaptizwa ngomoya oyingcwele. ukuba ngoko uthixo wabapha isipho esingangeso wasiphayo nathi thina sakholwayo enkosini uyesu kristu, mna ke bendingubani na, ukuba ndide ndibe nako ukumthintela uthixo? bakuziva ke ezo zinto, bathi cwaka, bamzukisa uthixo, besithi, kanti na ke neentlanga ezi uthixo uziphe ukuguqukela ebomini. abaya ke ngoko, babezi-intsali ngembandezelo eyabakho ngostefano, batyhutyha ilizwe, bada beza kwe-lasefenike, nasesipro, nakwa-antiyokwe, bengalithethi bantwini bambi, belithetha kumayuda odwa. yaye ke inxenye kubo ingamadoda asesipro nasekirene; eyathi yona yakufika kwa-antiyokwe, yathetha kwawesigrike amayuda, ishumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zenkosi uyesu. saye ke isandla senkosi sinawo, kanjalo kwakholwa inani elikhulu, labuyela enkosini. lwavakala ke udaba lwabo ezindlebeni zebandla laseyerusalem; bakhupha ubharnabhas, ukuba ahambe, ade aye kufika kwa-antiyokwe; othe akufika, walubona ubabal lukathixo, wavuya, wabavuselela bonke, ukuba bathi ngengqibo yentliziyo bahlale bethe nca enkosini. ngokuba ebeyindoda elungileyo, ezele ngumoya oyingcwele nalukholo. kongezelelwa enkosini inani elaneleyo. wemka ke ubharnabhas, waya etarso, esiya kufuna usawule; wathi akuba emfumene, wamsa kwa-antiyokwe. kwathi ke, umnyaka uphela, bahlangana nebandla, bafundisa inani elaneleyo. kananjalo abafundi baqala ukubizwa ukuba ngamakristu kwa-antiyokwe. ke kaloku ngaloo mihla, kwehla abaprofeti, besuka eyerusalem, beza kwa-antiyokwe. kwesuka ke omnye wabo, ogama linguagabho, waqondisa ngaye umoya ukuba kuza kubakho indlala enkulu kulo lonke elimiweyo; eyabakho ke ngemihla kak-lawudiyo kesare. kubo ke abafundi, njengoko uthile ebenabo ubutyebi, wathi elowo kubo wathile ukuthumela into yokubanceda abazalwana ababemi kwelamayuda; abathe bakwenza nokukwenza, bathumela kuwo amadoda amakhulu ngesandla sikabharnabhas nosawule.

12

ke kaloku, ngelo xesha uherode ukumkani wabesa izandla abathile balo ibandla, ukuba abaphathe kakubi; wambulala ke uyakobi, umzalwana kayohane, ngekrele. wathi, akubona ukuba oko kuwakholisile amayuda, waqokela ngokubamba nopetros

(yaye ke iyimihla yezonka ezingenagwele leyo). akuba ke embambile, wamfaka entolongweni, wamnikela kumaqela amane amasoldati angamane, ukuba amgcine; engxamele ukuze emveni kwepasika amkhuphe, amse ebantwini. wagcinwa ngoko okunene upetros entolongweni; ke kwathandazwa libandla ngenyameko kuthixo ngenxa yakhe. xa ke uherode wayeza kumkhupha, upetros ngobo busuku wayelele phakathi kwamasoldati amabini, ekhonkxiwe ngemixokelelwane emibini; baye nabalindi beyigcinile intolongo phambi kwesango. yabona, naso isithunyuwa senkosi, sisithi gaga phezu kwakhe, kwakhanya nokukhanya kwelo gumbi lentolongo; sambetha ecaleni upetros, samvusa, sisithi, phakama msinya. yawa imixokelelwane yakhe ezandleni. sathi kanjalo isithunyuwa eso kuye, bhinqa, ubophe izixathula zakho. wenjenjalo ke. sithi kuye, yithi wambu ingubo yakho, undilande. waphuma, wasilandela; wayengazi ukuba iyinene le nto yenziweyo ngesithunyuwa eso; ebeba ke ubone umbono. begithile ke kwelokuqala nakwesibini iqela labalindi, bafika esangweni lentsimbi elibhekisa kuwo umzi, elathi lavuleka kubo ngokwalo; bakuphuma, bahamba isitrato sasinye; sathi kwaoko semka isithunyuwa eso kuye. waza upetros akuziqonda wathi, kaloku ndiyazi okwenyaniso, ukuba inkosi ithume isithunyuwa sayo, yandihlutha esandleni sikaherode, nakuko konke ukulindela kwabantu bamayuda. uthe ke akuyiqonda loo nto, weza endlwini kamariya, unina kayohane ogama limbi lingumarko, apho bekuqukene khona into eyaneleyo ithandaza. akubon ukuba ke unkonkqozile upetros elucangweni lwe-sango, kweza kuphulaphula isicakazana esigama linguroda. silazile ke izwi likapetros, asilivulanga isango, ngenxa yokuvuya; sabalekela ke phakathi, saxela ukuba upetros umi phambi kwesango. bathe ke bona kuso, uyageza. saqiniseka ke sathi, hayi, kunjalo. babesithi ke bona, sisithunyuwa sakhe. uthe ke upetros wamana enkqonkqoza; bathi ke bakuvula bambona, bathi nqa. uwan-gawangisile ke ngesandla kubo, ukuba bathi cwaka, wabacacisela ukumkhupha kwayo inkosi entolongweni. wathi ke, babikeleni ooyakobi nabazalwana ezi zinto. waphuma waya kwenye indawo. ke kaloku, kwakusa, ayibanga ncinane inkathazeko phakathi kwamasoldati, yokuba angaba utheni na upetros. uthe ke uherode, akuba emfuna engamfumani, wabancina abalindi, wathi makumkiwe nabo, baye kubulawa. waza upetros wehla kwelakwayuda, waya eke-sareya, walibala khona. ke kaloku uherode wayebaqumbele kakhulu abasetire nabaset-sidon. beza ke kuye bemxhelo mnye; bathi, bemthomalalisile ublasto, obephethe igumbi lokulala ukumkani, bazicelela ux-

olo, ngenxa yokuba ilizwe labo belisondliwa lelokumkani. ke kaloku uherode, ngemini emisiweyo, ambethe ingubo yobukumkani, wahlala etroneni yakhe, wawisa ukuthetha kwakhe kubo. baduma ke abantu, besithi, lilizwi lothixo elo, asilamntu. samthi qwaka ke kwalapho isithunywa senkosi, ngenxa enokuba engamzukisanga uthixo; wadliwa ziimpethu, waphuma umphefumlo. laye ke likhula, lisanda ilizwi likathixo. ke kaloku ubharnabhas nosawule babuya eyerusalem, belufezile ulungiselelo olo, bethabathe nabo uyohane, ogama limbi lingumarko.

13

ke kaloku, kwaye kukho kwa-antiyokwe, ebandleni ebelikhona, abaprofeti nabafundisi abathile, abangoobharnabhas, nosimon ekuthiwa ngunigere, nolukiyo wasekirene, kwanomanayen owondliwa noherode umphathi wesahlulo sesine, nosawule. bakubon ukuba ke bayabusa enkosini, bezila ukudla, wathi umoya oyingcwele, ndahluleleni ke ubharnabhas kwanosawule, baye emsebenzini endibabizele kuwo. bathe ke, bakuba bezile ukudla, bathandaza, babeka nezandla phezu kwabo, bandulula. bona ke ngoko, bakuthunywa ngumoya oyingcwele, behla baya kwaseluki; kanjalo besuka apho ngomkhombe, baya esipro. bathe bakufika esalams, balishumayela ilizwi likathixo ezindlwini zesikhungu zamayuda. baye ke benoyohane, ebancedisa. besigqibile ke isiqhithi ngokuhamba, bada bafika epafo; bafumana siyazi uthile, ungumprofeti wobuxoki, umyuda ogama lingubhar-yesu, owayehlala kwibamba usergiyo pawulos, indoda enokuqonda; eyababizela kuyo oobharnabhas nosawule, yangxamela ukuliva ilizwi likathixo. wamelana nabo ke uelima, usiyazi lowo (kuba litsho igama lakhe lakuthethwa ngentetho evalalayo), efuna ukulijika ibamba elo elukholweni. ke kaloku usawule, okwangupawulos, ezele ngumoya oyingcwele, wamjonga, wathi, wena uzeleyo yiyo yonke inkohliso, nabubo bonke ubutshijolo, nyanandini womtyholi, lutshabandini lobulungisa bonke, akuyi kupheza na ukuzijika iindlela ezithe tye zenkosi? uyabona, nangoku isandla senkosi siphezu kwakho; uya kuba yimfama, kube mzuzu ungaliboni ilanga. kwalapho ke wawelwa lurhatyazo nobumnyama; wayephambzela, efuna abangamrhola ngesandla. lithe ke ibamba, lakukubona oko kwenzekileyo, lakholwa, likhwankqisiwe yiyo imfundiso yenkosi. ke kaloku, bakunduluka ngomkhombe epafo abo babenopawulos, beza eperga yelasepamfili. wahlukana ke nabo uyohane, wabuyela eyerusalem. bendulukile ke bona eperga, batyhutyha

beza kufika kwa-antiyokwe kwelasepisidi. bangena endlwini yesikhungu ngomhla wesabatha, bahlala phantsi. ke kaloku, emva kokuleswa komthetho nabaprofeti, abaphathi bendlu yesikhungu bathumela kubo besithi, madoda, bazalwana, ukuba ninelizwi lokuvuselela abantu, thethani. usukile ke upawulos, wawangawangisa ngesandla, wathi: madoda, masirayeli, nani nimoyikayo uthixo, phulaphulani. uthixo waba bantu amasirayeli wabanyula oobawo bethu, wabaphakamisa abantu ekuphambukeleni kwabo emhlabeni waseyiputa, wabakhupha kuwo ngengalo ephakamileyo. wathi ngexesha eliyiminyaka engathi imashumi mane, wayithwala imikhwa yabo entlango; wathi akuwisa iintlanga ezisixhenxe emhlabeni wakwakanan, wababala umhlaba wazo ngeqashiso. emva koko, iminyaka engathi imakhulu mane anamanci mahlanu, wabanika abagwebi, kwada kwakusamuweli umprofeti. emva koko bacela ukumkani, uthixo wabanika usawule, unyana kakishe, indoda yesizwe sakwabhenjamin, iminyaka emashumi mane. akumkhupha yena, wabavelisela udavide, wangukumkani; awamngqinelayo kanjalo, wathi, ndimfumene udavide okayese, indoda engantliziyi yam, eya kukwenza konke ukuthanda kwam. embewini yalowo, uthe uthixo ngokwedinga wavelisa uyesu, ukuba abe ngumsindisi kusirayeli; kwakubon ukuba uyohane uvakalise tanci, phambi kokungena kwakhe, ubhaptizo loguquko kubo bonke abantu bakwasirayeli. xa ke uyohane ebesekulufezeni uhambo lwakhe, ubesithi, nithi nina ndingubani na? andinguye. yabonani, kuza emva kwam endingafanelekileyo ukuba ndizithukule iimbadda ezinyaweni zakhe. madoda, bazalwana, nyana bomlibo wakwa-abraham, nabo phakathi kwenu bamoyikayo uthixo, ilizwi lolu lusindiso lathunyelwa kuni. kuba abo bemiyi eyerusalem, nabaphathi babo, bengamazanga lowo, kwanamazwi abaprofeti aleswayo iisabatha ngesabatha zonke, bawazalisa ngokumgweba; bathi, bengafumananga nalinye ityala lokufa, bacela kupilato ukuba asikwe. xa ke babezifezile zonke izinto ezibhaliweyo ngaye, bamthula emthini, bambeka engcwabeni. uthe ke uthixo wamvusa kwabaflelo, yena lowo wabonwa imihla emininzi ngabo babenyuke naye, bevela kwelasegalili besiya eyerusalem; ngabo ke abangamangqina akhe ebantwini. nathi sinishumayeza iindaba ezilungileyo zedinga elo labakho koobawo bethu, zokokuba uthixo ulizalisile lona kuthi, bantwana babo, ngokumvusa uyesu; njengokuba nakwindumiso yesibini kubhaliwe kwathiwa, wena ungunyana wam, ndikuzele mna namhla. malunga ke nokumvusa kwakhe kwabaflelo, angabi

sabuyela ekuboleni, uselethe ukuthetha, ndiya kuninika iinceba eziqinisekileyo zikadavide. kungoko athi nakwenye indumiso, akuyi kumyekela oyingcwele wakho ukuba abone ukubola. kuba udavide okunene, akuba elisebenzele kwesakhe isizukulwana icebo likathixo, walala ubuthongo, wabekwa kooyise, wakubona ukubola; ke yena owavuswayo nguthixo, akabonanga kubola. makwazeke ngoko kuni, madoda, bazalwana, ukuba ngaye lowo kuxelwa kuni uxolelo lwezono; nakuzo zonke izinto ebeningenako ukugwetyelwa nikhululeke kuzo ngomthetho kamoses, bonke abakhulwayo bayagwetyelwa ngaye yena lowo. lukmani ke ngoko, ningafikelwa koko kuthethiweyo ebaprofethini, kusithiwa, bonani, nina badeli, nimangaliswe, nithi shwaka; ngokuba mna ndisebenza umsebenzi ngemihla yenu, umsebenzi eningasayi kukholwa kuwo, nokuba kukho othi anicacisele. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba ayaphuma amayuda endlwini yesikhungu, babongoza abeentlanga, ukuba la mazwi athethwe kubo ngesabatha ezayo. sakubon ukuba ke sichithakele isikhungu, into eninzi yamayuda neyabangene ebuyudeni, abamhlonelayo uthixo, yabalandela oopawulos nobharnabhas; abathi bona, bethetha kubo, babeyisela ekuthini, mabahlale behleli elubalwani lukathixo. kuthe ke ngelandelayo isabatha, waphantsa ukuhlanganisana umzi wonke, ukuba ulive ilizwi likathixo. ke kaloku amayuda, akuzibona izihlwele, azala ngumona, aziphika izinto ezibe zithethwa ngupawulos, aphika enyelisa. bathetha ke ngokungafihlisiyo upawulos nobharnabhas, bathi, bekufuneka ukuba lithethwe kuni kuqala ilizwi likathixo; ekubeni ke niligibile, nazigweba ukuba anibufanele ubomi obungunaphakade, niyabona, sibheka kuzo iintlanga. kuba isivisele umthetho ngokunjalo inkosi, yathi, ndikubekile ukuba ube lukhanyiselo lweentlanga, ukuze ube ngowosindiso, kude kuse ekupheleni kwehlabathi. bakuva ke oko abeentlanga, bavuya, balizukisa ilizwi lenkosi, bakhulwa bonke ababemiselwe ubomi obungunaphakade. laye ke ilizwi lenkosi lihanjiswa kulo lonke ilizwe elo. ke kaloku amayuda abaxhokoxa abafazi ababehlonela uthixo, ababekekileyo, nabaninimzi; abaxhoxhela intshutshiso oopawulos nobharnabhas, abakhupha emideni yawo. bathe ke bona bawavutlulula uthuli lweenyawo zabo, beza eikoniyi. baye ke abafundi bezaliswe luvuyo nangumoya oyingcwele.

14

kwathi ke eikoniyi, bangena kunye endlwini yesikhungu yamayuda, bathetha ngokokude kukholwe inkitha enkulu ya-

mayuda kwanamagrike. asuka ke wona amayuda angavumiyo ukuva, ayenza yamibi imiphfumlo yabeentlanga ngakubo abazalwana. balibala ke ngoko ixesha elaneleyo, bethetha ngokungafihlisiyo ngenkosi, eyalingqinelayo ilizwi lobabalo lwayo, inika nokuba kwenzeke imiqondiso nezimanga ngezandla zabo. yahlulelana ke inkoliso yomzi; inxenye yangakumayuda, inxenye yangakubapostile. bathe ke, bakubon ukuba abeentlanga nabangamayuda, kunye nabaphathi bawo, bangxamele ukubaphatha kakubi, babagibisele ngamatye: bakuqika oko bona, basabela emizini yelaselikawoni, ilistra nederbhe, nakuloo mimandla; baye bezishumayela nalapho iindaba ezilungileyo. kwakuhleli ke ndoda ithile elistra, ife iinyawo, isisiqhwalwa kwasesizalweni sonina, ingazanga ihambe. yona leyo yayimva upawulos ethetha; owathi, eqwalasele kuyo, ebona ukuba inkokholo lokusindiswa, wathi ngezwi elikhulu, suka, ume ngeenyawo zakho, uthi nkqo; yesuka umtsi, yahambahamba. ke kaloku iindimbane, zakukubona oko akwenzileyo upawulos, zaphakamisa izwi lazo ngokwesilikawoni, zisithi, othixo bahlile beza kuthi, befana nabantu. kanjalo zazimbiza ubharnabhas ngokuthi nguzeyus, nopawulos ngokuthi nguhermes, ekubeni ke ibinguye obesisithethi. kuthe ke umbingeleli kazeyus, oephambi komzi wabo, wazisa iinkunzi zeenkomo nezidanga zeentyantyambo emasangweni, wafuna ukubingelela, kunye neendimbane. bekuvale ke oko abapostile, oobharnabhas nopawulos, bazikrazula iingubo zabo, batsiba phakathi kwendimbane, bedanduluka, besithi, madoda, yini na ukuba nenjenje? nathi singabantu abeva enikuvuyo nina; sinishumayeza iindaba ezilungileyo zokuba nibuye kwaba thixo bangento, nibuyele kuthixo ophilileyo, owenza izulu nomhlaba nolwandle, neento zonke ezikwezo zinto; owathi ezizukulwaneni ezadlulayo waziyeka zonke iintlanga, ukuba zihambe ngezazo iindlela; kanti ke noko akayekanga ukuzingqinela, esenza okulungileyo, esinika imvula evela ezulwini, namaxesha aneendyebo, ezanelisa iintlizyo zethu ngokudla nangemihlali. besitsho, kwaba ngenkankulu ukuzidambisa iindimbane, ukuba zingabingeleli kubo. ke kaloku kwafika amayuda evela kwa-antiyokwe naseikoniyi, azixhokoxa iindimbane, amxulwa ngamatye upawulos, amrholela ngaphandle komzi, eba ufle. uthe, bakubon ukuba bamngqongile ke abafundi, wavuka waya kungena kuwo umzi. ngengomso waphuma enobharnabhas, waya ederbhe. bewushumayezile loo mzi iindaba ezilungileyo, benze nabafundi abaneleyo, babuya beza elistra, naseikoniyi, nakwa-antiyokwe, besomeleza imiphfumlo yabafundi, bebavuselela ukuba

bahlale behleli elukholweni; besithi, simelwe kukuphumela ezimbandezelweni ezininzi, ukungena ebukumkanini bukathixo. bathe ke bakuba benyule amadoda amakhulu kwibandla ngebandla, bethandazile kunye nokuzila ukudla, bawayaleza enkosini awayekholwe kuyo. betyhutyhe elasesidisi, bafika kwelasepamfili. bathi, belithethile ilizwi eperga; behla baya kwa-atali. besuka khona apho ngomkhombe, baya kwa-antiyokwe, apho babenikelwe khona elubabalweni lukathixo, ukuba baye emsebenzini, lo ke bawufezileyo. befikile ke, balihlanganisa ibandla, balibikela oko zingako izinto awenzayo uthixo enabo, nokokuba iintlanga wazivulela ucango lokholo. balibala ke khona apho ixesha elingelincinane, ndawonye nabafundi.

15

kwehla abathile bevela kwelakwayuda, babafundisa abazalwana, besithi, ukuba anithanga naluswe ngokwesiko likamoses, aninako ukusindiswa. kuthe ngoko, kwakubon ukuba upawulos nobharnabhas baba nempikiswano nembuzwano engcincane nabo, kwagqitywa kwelokuba upawulos nobharnabhas, nabanye abathile kubo, mabenyuke baye kubapostile namadoda amakhulu eyerusalem, ngawo lo mbuzo. bathi ke ngoko, bephelelelwe libandla, balityhutyha elasefenike nelasesamariya, bexela ukuguquka kwazo iintlanga; babanga uvuyo olukhulu kubo bonke abazalwana. befikile ke eyerusalem, bamkelwa libandla nangabapostile nangamadoda amakhulu; kananjalo babika ukuba zinkulu kwazo izinto awenzayo uthixo enabo. kwasuka kwema ke abathile abakholiweyo behlelo labafaris, besithi, bamelwa kukuba baluke, nokuthi bathethelwe ngelithi, mabawugcine umthetho kamoses. bahlanganisana ke abapostile namadoda amakhulu, ukuba bayikhangele loo ndawo. ke kaloku, kwakubon ukuba kubekho imbuzwano enkulu, wesuka upetros wathi kubo, madoda, bazalwana, niyazi kakuhle nina, ukuba uthixo kwangemihla yakudala wanyula phakathi kwethu, ukuba iintlanga zilive ngawo umlomo wam ilizwi leendaba ezilungileyo, zikholwe. uthixo, umazi-ntliziyo, wazingqinela, ezinika umoya oyingcwele kwanjengathi; akacalula phakathi kwethu nazo, ezihlambulule iintli-ziyo zazo ngokholo. phofu ke nimlingelani na uthixo, ngokubeka idyokhwe entanyeni yabafundi, esibese singenamandla okuyithwala, thina kwanoobawo bethu? ke ngalo ubabalo lwenkosi yesu kristu, siyakholwa ukuba sosindiswa kwangohlobo ezisindiswa ngalo nazo. yathi cwaka ke yonke inkitha yabantu, yaphulaphula oobharnabhas

nopawulos, becacisa oko yayingako imiqondiso nezimanga, awenzayo uthixo phakathi kwazo iintlanga ngabo. ke kaloku, emva kokuthi cwaka kwabo, waphendula uyakobi esithi, madoda, bazalwana, ndiphulaphuleni. usimon lo ukucacisile ukuba wathini na ekuqaleni uthixo ukuzivelela iintlanga, ukuba kuzo alinyulele abantu elakhe igama. ayavumelana nako oko amazwi abaprofeti, njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, emveni koku ndiya kubuya, ndize ndibuye ndiwakhe umnquba owileyo kadavide, amanxwano awo ndibuye ndiwakhe kanjalo, ndibuye ndiwumise; okokuze amaqongqolo abantu ayifune inkosi, zifune zonke iintlanga ezibizwe ngalo igama lam; itho inkosi, leyo izenzayo zonke ezi zinto. iyaziwa ke nguthixo kuselokwaphakade yonke imisebenzi yakhe. kungoko mna ndigqiba kwelithi, masingabakhathazi abo beentlanga babuyelayo kuthixo; kodwa masibabhalele ukuba bazikhwebule kwizingcoliso zezithixo, nombulo, nento ekrwitshiweyo, negazi. kuba umoses kwakwizizukulwana zakudala unabamvakalisayo kwimizi ngemizi, eleswa ezindlwini zesikhungu ezi iisabatha ngeesabatha. kwaza kwabonakala kulungile kubapostile naku-madoda amakhulu, ndawonye nalo ibandla liphela, ukuba banyule amadoda kwakubo, bawathume kwa-antiyokwe ndawonye nopawulos nobharnabhas; angooyuda ogama limbi lingubharsabhas, nosilas, amadoda angabakhokeli kubazalwana. babhala incwadi ngesandla sawo, besithi: abapostile namadoda amakhulu nabazalwana bayabulisa kubo abazalwana basezintlangeni, abakwa-antiyokwe nakwelasesiriya nakwelasekiliki. ekubeni ke sivile ukuba abathile kuthi baphuma baya banikhathaza ngamazwi, beyikhukulisa imiphefumlo yenu, besithi, makwalukwe, kugcinwe umthetho, esingabayalelanga wona: kwabonakala kulungile kuthi, simxhelo mnye, ukuba sinyule amadoda ukuba siwathume kuni, ndawonye neentanda zethu, ubharnabhas nopawulos, abantu ababuncamileyo ubomi babo ngenxa yegama lenkosi yethu uyesu kristu. sibathumile ngoko ooyuda nosilas, abothi nabo banibikele ezi ndawo ngomlomo. kuba kwabonakala kulungile kuye umoya oyingcwele, nakuthi, ukuba kungabekwa phezu kwenu mthwalo ungaphezu kwezi ndawo zifunekayo: zokuba nizile izinto ezibingelelwe kwizithixo, negazi, nento ekrwitshiweyo, nombulo; enothi nakuzigcina kuzo, nibe nyalungisa. hlalani kakuhle. bathe ke ngoko, bakunduluka, beza kwa-antiyokwe; bawuhlanganisa umhlambi wabazalwana, bayinikela incwadi leyo. beyilesile ke bona, baluvuyela uthuthuzelo olu. ke kaloku ooyuda nosilas, kuba bengabaprofeti nabo, babathuthuzela abazalwana

ngokuthetha okukhulu, babomeleza. bakuba ke benze ixesha, banduluka bexolile kubazalwana, baya kubapostile. kodwa kusilas kwabonakala kulungile ukuba akhe ahlale khona. balibala ke oopawulos nobharnabhas kwa-antiyokwe, befundisa, beshumayela iindaba ezilungileyo zelizwi lenkosi, kwanabanye abaninzi. ke kaloku, emva kwemihla ethile, wathi upawulos kubharnabhas, makhe sibuye siye kuvelela abazalwana bethu, kuyo yonke imizi ngemizi esalazisayo kuyo ilizwi lenkosi, sibone ukuba banjani na. ke kaloku ubharnabhas wangxamela ukuba bathabathe nabo uyohane, ekuthiwa ngumarko; kodwa upawulos wathi akufanelekile ukumthabatha, ahambe nabo, lowo wemkayo kubo kwelasepamfili, akaya nabo emsebenzini. kwabakho ngoko amazwi abukhali phakathi kwabo, ngokokude bahlukane; athi ubharnabhas amthabathe umarko, anduluke ngomkhombe aye esipro; kodwa upawulos wanyula usilas, wemka, enikelwe kubabalo lukathixo ngabazalwana. walityhutyha ke elasesiriya nelasekiliki, ewomeleza amabandla.

16

ke kaloku wafika ederbhe naselistra. kwabonakala kukho mfundi uthile apho, ugama lingutimoti, unyana wentokazi ethile engumyudakazi okholiweyo, kodwa uyise engumgrike; obengqinelwe kakuhle ngabazalwana baselistra naseikoniyo. lowo upawulos wathanda ukuba aphume naye; wamthabatha wamalusa, ngenxa yamayuda abekwezo ndawo; kuba bonke babemazi uyise ukuba ungumgrike. ke kaloku, xa babeyihamba imizi, babanikela imimiselo ukuba bayigcine, leyo ibimiswe ngabapostile namadoda amakhulu asejerusalem. ayezimaseka ke ngoko amabandla elukholweni, esanda ngenani imihla ngemihla. ke kaloku, bakulityhutyha ilizwe lasefrigi nelasegalati, balelwa ngumoya oyingcwele ukulithetha ilizwi kwelaseasiya. befikile kwelasealisi, balinga ukuya nakwelasebhitini, kodwa akabavumelanga umoya lowo; badlula ke kwelasealisi, behla baya etrowa. kwabonakala umbono kupawulos ebusuku. kwema ndoda ithile yelasemakedoni, imbongoza isithi, wela uze kwelasemakedoni, usisize. ke kaloku, akuwubona umbono lowo, safuna thina kwaoko ukuphuma siye kwelasemakedoni, sigqibe kwelithi, inkosi isibizele ukuba sibashumayeze iindaba ezilungileyo. sindulukile ngoko ngomkhombe etrowa, sathi ngqo ukuya esamotraki, sathi ngengomso seza eneyapoli; ukusuka apho, seza efilipi, owona mzi wokuqala wecala elo lilasemakedoni, uyikoloni. salibala ke kuloo mzi imihla

ethile. sathi ngomhla wesabatha, saphuma saya ngaphandle komzi ngasemlanjeni, apho umthandazo ubusakwenziwa khona; sahlala phantsi, samana sithetha kubafazi ababebuthelene khona. kwaye kuphulaphula intokazi ethile egama lingulidiya, umhengisi weengubo ezibomvu, womzi wetiyatira, emhlonelayo uthixo, entliziyo yayivulayo inkosi ukuba izinyamekele izinto ezazithethwa ngupawulos. ke kaloku, yakuba ibhaptiziwe nendlu yayo, yasibongoza isithi, ukuba nithi ndikholiwe enkosini, ngenani endlwini yam, nihlale. yasisama. ke kaloku kwathi, kwakubon ukuba siyaya endaweni yokuthandaza, sahlangatyezwa sisicakazana esithile, sinomoya wemilozo; sona besizizuzisa iinkosi zaso inzuzo enkulu ngokuvumisa. sona eso sithene mbende nopawulos nathi, samana sidanduluka sisithi, aba bantu bangabakhonzi bakathixo osenyangweni, bona basazisayo indlela yosindiso. oko ke sakwenza sona imihla emininzi. ebindekile ke upawulos, wathi guququ, wathi kuwo umoya, ndiyakuthethela egameni likayesu kristu ukuba uphume kuso. waphuma ke kwangelo lixa. ke kaloku, zakubona iinkosi zaso ukuba liphumile ithemba lenzuzo yazo, zababamba oopawulos nosilas, zabarholela endaweni yembutho, kubaphathi: zabazisa kubo abathetheli, zathi, aba bantu bayawukhathaza kakhulu umzi wethu, bengamayuda; basifundisa amasiko ekungavumelekileyo ukuba siwamekele, nokuba siweneze, singamaroma. isihlwele sabahlanganyela; nabathetheli bazithi qwengeqwenge iingubo zabo, bathi mababethwe ngeentswazi. bathi, bakuba bebabethe imivumbo emininzi, babaphosa entolongweni, bamthethela umgcini wabanjwa ukuba abagcine ngokunqabileyo; owathi, amkele umyalelo onjalo, wabaphosa kwengaphakathi intolongo, waziqinisa iinyawo zabo emithini. ke kaloku, malunga phakathi kobusuku, oopawulos nosilas babethandaza, bevuma elokudumisa uthixo; babephulaphula ke ababanjwa. kwabakho ke ngeqbuliso unyikimo olukhulu lomhlaba, ngokokude zizanyazanyiswe iziseko zentolongo; zavuleka kwaoko iingcango zonke, athukululeka amakhama ndala abo bonke. ethe tyithi ke ebuthongweni umgcini wabanjwa, ebona iingcango zentolongo zivulekile, warhola ikrele, eza kuzibulala, eba ababanjwa babalekile. upawulos wabiza ke ngezwi elikhulu wathi, ungazenzakalisi; kuba sikho sonke apha. ebize ke izibane, watsiba phakathi, waza egubha, wawa phantsi phambi kopawulos nosilas. wabazisa phandle, wathi, zinkosi, ndimelwe kukuthini na, ukuze ndisindiswe? bathi ke bona, kholwa kuyo inkosi yesu kristu, wosindiswa wena nendlu yakho. balithetha kuye ilizwi lenkosi, nakubo bonke

ababesendlwini yakhe. wabathabatha ngelo lixa lobusuku, wayihlamba imivumbo yabo; wabhaptizwa yena kwalapho, nabo bonke abakhe. kananjalo, ebanyuse wabasa endlwini yakhe, wabeka ukudla phambi kwabo, wagcoba nendlu yakhe yonke, kuba ekholwa kuthixo. kwakusa, abathetheli bathuma amadindala, besithi, bakhulule abo bantu. uwaxelile ke umgcini wababanjwa la mazwi kupawulos, wathi, abathetheli bathumele ukuba nikhululwe; ke ngoko phumani, nihambe ngoxolo. uthe ke upawulos kuwo, basityabule ekuhlени singagwetywanga, sibantu bangamaroma; basiphosa entolongweni; ngoku basikhupha ngasese na? nakanye; mabeze bona ngokwabo, basikhuphe. awaxela ke la mazwi amadindala kubathetheli; boyika, bakuva ukuba bangamaroma. beza bababongoza, babakhupha, babacela ukuba baphume kuwo umzi. bephumile ke entolongweni, bayo kungena kwalidiya; bathi, bebabonile abazalwana, babayala, bemka.

17

ke kaloku, bakuba beyihambile iamfipoli neapoloni, beza etesalonika, apho yayikhona indlu yesikhungu yamayuda. ngokwesiko ke likapawulos wangena kuwo; waye iisabatha ezintathu exoxa nawo, ethabatha ezibhalweni, etyhila, ebeka phambi kwawo ukuba ukristu ubemelwe kukuva ubunzima, aze avuke kwabafileyo; nokuthi, nguye ke ukristu, lo yesu ndinazisa yena mna. inxenye kuwo yoyiseka, yazibandakanya nopawulos nosilas, kwanenkitha enkulu yamagrike amhlonelayo uthixo; nakubafazi abaziintloko ababa mbalwa. ke kaloku amayuda angoyisekileyo, enomsindo, azithabathela amadoda athile angendawo, angamahilili, enza ibubu, awuphithizelisa umzi, ayifikela nendlu kayason, efuna ukubarholela eluntwini. akuba engabafumananga ke, amrholela uyason nabazalwana abathile kubaphathi bomzi, ebhomboloza esithi, aba baliqungaqungileyo elimiweyo, bona bafikile nalapha; athe uyason wabamkela ngobubele; baye bonke aba besenza okuchasene nemimiselo kakesare, besithi, kukho kumkani wumbi unguyesu. asikhathaza ke isihlwele nabaphathi bomzi, bakuziva ezi zinto. bethabathe isibambiso kuyason nakwabanye, babakhulula. ke kaloku bathi abazalwana kwaoko bamndulula upawulos nosilas ngobusuku, ukuba baye ebhereya; abathi bona bakufika, baya endlwini yesikhungu yamayuda. la ke aye enobuntu kunawasetesalonika; la wona alamkela ilizwi ngentumekelelo yonke, ezincina izibhalo imihla ngemihla, ukuba zingaba zinjalo na ezi zinto. kwakholwa ke ngoko into eninzi kuwo, nakumagrikekazi

abekekileyo, nakumadoda, ababa mbalwa. akuqonda ke awasetesalonika amayuda, ukuba ilizwi likathixo lazisiwe ngupawulos nasebhereya, eza azizamazamisa nalapho izihlwele. bandula ke kwaoko abazalwana, bamsusa upawulos ukuba abheke ngaselwandle; kwasala usilas kwanotimoti khona. bathe ke bona abamkhaphayo upawulos, bamsa eatene; bakuba bamkele umthetho oya koosilas notimoti, wokuba beze kuye kwakamsinya, bemka. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba upawulos ubalindile eatene, wacaphuka, akuwubona umzi uzizithixo kuphela. wayexoxa ke ngoko endlwini yesikhungu namayuda, nabamhlonelayo uthixo; nasendaweni yembutho imihla ngemihla, nabasukuba bekhona. ke kaloku izithanda-bulumko ezithile zamaepikure nezamastoyike zamhlanganyela; yayisithi inxenye, azi lifuna ukuthini na eli pholopholo? abanye ke bathi, ngathi ngumazisi wezithixo zasemzini; ngokuba wayebashumayeza iindaba ezilungileyo zikayesu, novuko lwabafileyo. bamthabatha ke bamsa eareyopago, besithi, singakhe siyive na le mfundiso intsha ithethwa nguwe, ukuba iyini na? kuba uzisa izinto ezithile zasemzini ezindlebeni zethu; singa singazi ngoko, ukuba zingaba zifuna ukuba yintoni na ezi zinto. ke kaloku abaseatene bonke, nabasemzini abangabahambi, babengazilibazisi nganto yimbi, ngaphandle kokuxela nokuva olona daba lutsha. wema ke upawulos esazulwini seareyopago, wathi: madoda aseatene, ndiyabona ukuba ezintweni zonke nincamisile ukuhlonela izithixo. kuba ndithe, ndihamba ndisingasinga izinto enizihlonelayo, ndafumana nesibingelelo ekubhalwe kuso, kwathiwa, kongaziwayo uthixo. lowo ngoko nimhlonelayo ningamazi, ndinazisa yena mna. uthixo yena, owenza ihlabathi neento zonke ezikulo, lowo, eyinkosi nje yezulu nomhlaba, akahlali zitempileni zenziwe ngazandla. kananjalo akaphiliswa zizandla zabantu, ngokoswele into, inguye nje obanika bonke ubomi, nomphefumlo, nazo zonke izinto. kanjalo wazenza ngagazi-nye zonke iintlanga zabantu, ukuba zime phezu kwawo wonke umhlaba, emisa amaxesha abekwe ngenxa engaphambili, nemida yokuma kwazo; ukuze bayifune inkosi, ukuba kambe bangaphuthaphutha bayifumane, nakuba ingekude kuthi sonke ngabanye. kuba kuyo sihlali, siyashukuma, sikho; njengokuba neembongi ezithile zenu zitshilo ukuthi, kuba nathi siyinzala yakhe. siyinzala kathixo nje ke, akusifanele ukuba sibe ubuthixo obu bufana negolide nesilivere nelitye, into eqingqwe ngobungcibi nangingcinga yomntu. loo maxesha ke ngoko okungazi, yomntu wawayeka ngabomi; kungoku uyala abantu bonke ezindaweni zonke

ukuba baguquke; ngokokuba emise umhla, aza kuligweba ngawo elimiweyo ngobulungisa, ngendoda awayimisayo, ebanike bonke ukholo ngokuyivusa kwabafileyo. ke kaloku, bakuva ngokuvuka kwabafileyo, inxenye yayihlekisa ngaloo nto, abanye bathi, sobuya sikuve wena ngale nto. waphuma njalo ke upawulos phakathi kwabo. kodwa amadoda athile anamathele kuye, akholwa, anodiyonisiyo waseareyopago, nomfazi ogama lingudamari, nabanye ndawonye nabo.

18

ke kaloku, emva kwezi zinto, wahlukana upawulos neatene, weza ekorinte. wafumana umyuda othile waseponto ngokuzalwa, ogama linguakwila, esandula ukuvela eitali, noprisila umkakhe, weza kubo (ngenxa yokuba uklawudiyo ebemise ukuthi, makahlukane neroma onke amayuda). kuthe ke, ngenxa yokuba belilinye ishishini labo, wasehlala nabo esebenza; kuba babengabenzi beentente, ishishini labo. wayexoxa ke endlwini yesikhungu iisabatha ngeesabatha zonke, ezamela ukweyisa amayuda namagrike. ke kaloku, bakuhla bevela kwelaseokedoni oosilas notimoti, upawulos waxinwa ngumoya, waqononondisa kumayuda ukuba uyesu lo nguye ukristu. uthe ke, akuchasa, akunyelisa, wavuthulula iingubo zakhe, wathi kuwo, igazi lenu malibe phezu kwentloko yenu; ndihlambulukile mna; kuthabathela kweli xesha, ndiya kuya kwiintlanga. esuka khona, weza endlwini yothile ogama lingujusto, omhlonelayo uthixo, ondlu yayamene nendlu yesikhungu. uthe ke ukrispo, umphathi wendlu yesikhungu, wakholwa yinkosi, nendlu yakhe iphela; nento eninzi yamakorinte yakuva yakholwa, yabhaptizwa. yathi ke inkosi ngombono ebusuku kupawulos, musa ukoyika, thetha ungathi tu; ngokokuba mna ndinawe, kanjalo akukho namnye uya kukusa sandla, akuphathe kakubi; ngokokuba ndinabantu abaninzi kubo mzi. wahlala khona ke umnyaka oneenyanga ezintandathu, efundisa ilizwi likathixo phakathi kwabo. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba ugaliyo ulibamba kwelaseakaya, amwela upawulos amayuda ngamxhelo mnye, amsa esihlalweni sokugweba, esithi, lo uzamela ukweyisa abantu ukuba bamhlonele uthixo ngokunxamnye nomthetho. uthe ke xa upawulos aza kuvula umlomo, wathi ugaliyo kumayuda, ukuba ke ngoko ibiyinto yentswela-bulungisa, nokuba ibiyeyobutshijolo obungendawo, mayuda, ngekfanelekile ukuba ndininyamezele; kodwa ukuba yimbuzwano ngelizwi, namagama, nomthetho ongowenu, zikhangeleleni nina; kuba

mna andingi ndingaba ngumgwebi wezo zinto. wawagxotha esihlalweni sokugweba. ambamba ke onke amagrike usostene, umphathi wendlu yesikhungu, ambetha phambi kwesihlalo sokugweba. akwabakho nanye yezo zinto ayikathalelayo ugaliyo. ke kaloku upawulos ukhe wahlala imihla eyaneleyo. waza, ebabulisile abazalwana, wemka ngomkhombe waya kwelasesiriya, enoprisila noakwila; eyichebile intloko ekenkrya, kuba waye enesibambiso. wehla ke wafika e-efese, wabashiya bona apho; ke yena wangena endlwini yesikhungu, waxoxa namayuda. uthe ke, akumcela ukuba akhe ahlale umzuzu kuwo, akavuma; wawabulisa ke esithi, nokuba kutheni, ndimelwe kukuwenzela eyerusalem umthen-deleko ozayo; kodwa ndobuya ndize kuni, ukuba uthixo uyavuma. waza wemka ngomkhombe e-efese. uthe, ehle weza ekesareya, wenyuka walibulisa ibandla, wehla waya kwa-antiyokwe. enze ixesha elithele khona, wemka, walithutyha ilizwe lasegalati, nelasefrigi, ebomeleza bonke abafundi. ke kaloku wathi umyuda othile, ogama linguapolo, wakwa-alesandire ngokuzalwa, umfo oliciko, wehla waya e-efese, enobunkunkqele ezibhalweni. lowo ke wayeyifundisiwe ngomlomo indlela yenkosi; waza evutha ngumoya wathetha, wafundisa ngokucokisekileyo izinto ezingayo inkosi, esazi kakuhle ubhaptizo lukayohane lodwa. yena kanjalo waqala ukuthetha ngokungafihlisiyo endlwini yesikhungu. bathe ke bakumva oakwila noprisila, bamthabathela kubo, bamtyhilela ngokucokisekileyo ngakumbi indlela kathixo. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba unga angadula aye kwelaseakaya, abazalwana babhala bebayala abafundi ukuba bamamkele; owathi akufika, wabanceda kakhulu abakholiweyo ngalo ubabalo; kuba waweyisa, wawancamisa ekuhlani amayuda, ebonakalisa ngazo izibhalo ukuba uyesu lo unguye ukristu.

19

ke kaloku kwathi, xa uapolo asekorinte, upawulos, ewatyhutyhile amacala asentla, weza e-efese; wafumana bafundi bathile, wathi kubo, umoya oyingcwele namamkela na, nakholwayo nje? bathi ke bona kuye, asizanga sive nokuya ukuba kukho umoya oyingcwele. wathi kubo, nanibhaptizelwe enini na phofu? bathe ke bona, elubhaptizweni lukayohane. wathi ke upawulos, uyohane okunene wabhaptiza ubhaptizo lwenguquko, esithi ebantwini, mabakholwe kulowo uzayo emva kwakhe, oko kukuthi, ukristu yesu. beville ke, babhaptizelwa egameni lenkosi uyesu. uthe upawulos akubeka izandla phezu kwabo, wehla umoya oyingcwele phezu kwabo, baye bethetha

ngeelwimi, beprofeta. aye ke amadoda lawo ewonke engathi alishumi elinamabini. ke kaloku, wangena endlwini yesikhungu, wathetha ngokungafihlisiyo iinyanga zantathu, exoxa nabantu, ebeyisela kwizinto ezingabo ubukumkani bukathixo. ke bakuba abathile belukhuni, bengahlaphuli, bethetha okubi ngayo indlela leyo phambi komhlambi, wesuka kubo, wabahlula abafundi, exoxa imihla ngemihla esikolweni sikatirano. oku ke kwenzeka iminyaka emibini, ngokokude bonke abemiyo kwelaseasiya balive ilizwi lenkosi yesu, amayuda kwanamagrike. waye nothixo esenze ngezandla zikapawulos imisebenzi yamandla engahlali isihla; ngokokude kusiwe nakwimilwelwe iiqhiya nemibhinco, ivela emzimbeni wakhe, zisuke kubo izifo, bathi noomoya abakhohlakeleyo baphume kubo. ke kaloku bathi abathile bakumayuda abhadulayo, angabafungisi, bazamela ukulibiza igama lenkosi yesu phezulu kwabanoomoya abakhohlakeleyo, besithi, sinifungisa yesu lowo uvakaliswayo ngupawulos. kwaye kukho ke nyana bathile basixhenxe bakaskeva, umyuda, umbingeleli omkhulu, ababekwenza oko. waphendula ke umoya okohlakeleyo, wathi. yesu ndiyamazi, nopawulos ndiyamazi kakuhle; ke nina ningoobani na? wesuka umntu obukuye umoya okohlakeleyo, wabatsibela, wabagagamela wabeyisa, ngokokude babaleke baphume kuloo ndlu bengxwelerhiwe, beze. kwathi ke oko kwazeka kuwo onke amayuda, kwanakumagrike amiyo e-efese; angenwa kukoyika onke, lenziwa likhulu igama lenkosi yesu. yaye nento eninzi yabakholiweyo isiza, izivuma izixela izenzo zabo. yathi ke nento eyaneleyo yabasebenza izenzo zobugqi, yazizisa ndaweni-nye iincwadi zayo, bawayazitshisa phambi kwabo bonke; bawabala amaxabiso azo, bafumana engamawaka amashumi mahlanu esilivere. lenjenjalo ke ilizwi lenkosi ukwanda ngamandla nokweyisa. ke kaloku, zakuzaliseka ezi zinto, wamisa emoyeni wakhe upawulos ukuba athi, elityhutyhile elasemakedoni nelaseakaya, aye eyerusalem, esithi, emveni kokuba ndithe ndakhona, ndimelwe kukuba ndibone nedom. wathuma ke kwelasemakedoni bababini kwabamlungiselelayo, utimoti noerasto; yena ke wakha walibala umzuzu kwelaseasiya. ke kaloku kwabakho ngelo xesha inkathazeko engencinane ngayo indlela le. kuba uthile, ogama lingudemetriyo, umkhandi wesilivere, obesenza iitempile zesilivere zika-artemis, wayezizuzisa iingcibi inzuzo engencinane. waziqukela ndawonye, kwanabasebenzi bezinto ezinjalo, wathi, madoda, niyazi kakuhle ukuba buphuma kule nzuzo ubutyebi bethu; kananjalo niyabona, niyeva, ukuba akuse-efese kodwa, kuphantse ukuba kulo lonke elaseasiya,

athe lo pawulos waphambukisa isihlwele esaneleyo, ngokusoyisa ngamazwi athi, asingoothixo abo benziwa ngesandla. asisiso ke esi sabelo sethu sodwa esisichenge sokudelda; kwanetempile yothixokazi omkhulu uartemis iza kubalelwa ekuthini yinto engento, butshabalale ke nobungangamela bakhe, ohlonelwa lelaseasiya liphela nelimiweyo. bakukuva ke oko, bazala ngumsindo, bankqangaza, besithi, mkhulu uartemis wabase-efese! wazala umzi uphela sisidubedube; besuka indulumbane ngamxhelo mnye endaweni yokubonela, bamthi hlasi ugayo noaristarko, abelase-makedoni, ababehamba nopawulos. uthe ke upawulos, enga angangena entlanganisweni yabantu, abamvumela abafundi. abathile ke bakubaphathi belaseasiya, benobuhlobo kuye, bathumela kuye, bambongoza ukuba angazinikeli endaweni yokubonela. abanye ke ngoko babenqangaza enye into, abanye yimbi, kuba ibandla labe lidubadubekile; baye abaninzi bengazi ukuba babuthelene ngenxa yantoni na. bamrhola ke esihlweleli ualesandire, akubon ukuba amayuda amtyhalela phambili; uwangawangisile ke ualesandire ngesandla, wafuna ukuziphendulela eluntwini. kodwa bakuqonda ukuba ungumyuda, benza inzwinini enye bonke bephela, benqangaza umzuzu omaxa mabini, besithi, mkhulu uartemis wabase-efese! esizolisile ke umbhali isihlwele, uthe, madoda ase-efese, kanene nguwpuphi na umntu ongaziyo, ukuba umzi wase-efese ungumgcin-tempile wothixokazi omkhulu uartemis, nowomfanekiselo owawa kuzeyus. zingenakuphikwa nje ke ezo zinto, nimelwe kukuthi nizole, ningenzi nanye into ngobutyhuthu-tyhuthu, kuba niwazise apha la madoda, engebaphangi batempile, nabanyelisi bothixokazi wenu. ukuba ke ngoko udemetriyo neengcibi ezinaye banendawo emntwini, zikho iimini zamatyala, akho namabamba; mabamangalelane. ke ukuba nifuna into nganto zimbi, yoconjululwa kwesesikweni intlanganiso. kuba sizizichenge zokumangalelwa ngesaqunge sanamhla, kungekho nasinye isizathu nje, esingaba nako ngaso ukwenza ilizwi ngale mbuthumbuthu. akutsho, wayindulula intlanganiso.

20

ke kaloku, emva kokuphela kwesiphithiphithi eso, upawulos wababizela kuye abafundi, wababulisa, waphuma waya kwelasemakedoni. ewatyhutyhile ke loo macala, ebyalile ngokuthetha okukhulu, weza kwelamagrike. wenza apho iinyanga zantathu. uthe ke, kwakwenziwa iyelenqe ngaye ngamayuda, xa aza kuya ngomkhombe kwelasesiriya,

wagqiba kwelokuba acande kwelasemake-doni ngokubuya. waphlekelelwa ke, kwada kweza kwelaseasiya, ngusopatro wasebherya; kumatesalonika ke yanguar-istarko nosekundo; nogayo wasederbhe, notimoti; kwabelaseasiya yangutikiko notrofimo; abo basandulela, basilinda etrowa. semka ke thina ngomkhombe efilipi, emva kwemihla yezonka ezingenagwele, seza kubo etrowa ngeentsuku ezintlanu; salibala khona iintsuku zasixhenxe. ke kaloku, ngolokuqala usuku lweveki, bakubon ukuba abafundi bahlanganisene ukuba baqhekeze isonka, upawulos wayexoxa nabo, eza kumka ngengomso; wayolula intetho yakhe kwada kwaphakathi kobusuku. zaye ke izibane zanele egumbini eliphezulu, apho babehlanganisene khona. kwakuhleli ke efestileni ndodana ithile ingama linguyutiko, isindwa bubuthongo obukhulu. akubon ukuba ke upawulos kukade exoxa, yoyiswa bubuthongo, yawa phantsi isuka kolwe-sithathu uddi, yafunqulwa ifile. ehlile ke upawulos, waziphosa phezu kwayo; eyiwo-lile wathi, musani ukwenza isiphithiphithi; kuba umphefumlo wayo ukuyo. wenyuka ke, waqhekeza isonka, wadla; kananjalo waxoxa ngokwaneleyo kwada kwasa, wemka njalo. bamzisa ke umfana lowo ehleli, bathuthuzeleka ngokungenamlinganiselo. ke kaloku thina sandulela saya emkhombeni, sasinga easo, apho besiza kumthabatha khona upawulos; kuba ebemisele ngokun-jalo, yena eza kuhamba ngeenyawo. sihe ke, akuhlangana nathi easo, samthabatha seza emitilene. sesuka apho ngomkhombe, ngen-gomso safika malungana nekiyo; sathi ke ngengomsomnye sagaleleka esamo, sahlala etrogiliyo; ngolandelayo seza emileto, kuba upawulos wagqiba kwelokuba kud-lulwe ngomkhombe e-efese, ukuze angabi nakwenza xesha lide kwelaseasiya; kuba wayekhawulezele ukuthi, ukuba unako, awenze umhla wepentekoste eyerusalem. ke kaloku emileto apho wathumela e-efese, wawabizela khona amadoda amakhulu alo ibandla. akufika ke kuye, wathi kuwo; niyazi kakuhle nina, kususela kwimini yokuqala endathi qatha ngayo kwelaseasiya, ukuba ndathini na ukuhlala kwam nani lonke ixesha, ndikhonza enkosini, nd-inako konke ukuthobeka kwentliziyo, neenyembezi ezininzi, nokulingwa ok-wandihlelayo ngamayelenqe amayuda: okokuba andinifihlelanga nto, ndanityela onke amalungelo; ndanifundisa ekuhlani nakwizindlu ngezindlu, ndiqononondisa kuma yuda nakumagrike ukuguqukela kuthixo, nokukholwa kuyo inkosi yethu, uyesu kristu. nangoku, yabonani, ndiya mna eyerusalem, ndibotshiwe ngumoya, ndingazazi izinto eziya kundihlela khona; ndanele ukwazi ukuba umoya oyingcwele

uqononondisa kwimizi ngemizi, esithi ndilindwe ngamakhamandela naziimban-dezelo. andikhathele nanye yezi zinto; kanjalo nobomi bam obu andinqabe nabo, ukuze ndilufeze uhambo lwam ngovuyo, nol-ungiselelo endalwamkelayo enkosini uyesu, lokuqononondisa iindaba ezilungileyo zoba-balo lukathixo. nangoku, yabonani, ndiyazi mna, ukuba nina nonke ndahambayo phakathi kwenu, ndibuvakalisa ubukumkani bukathixo, anisayi kuba sabubona ubuso bam. kungoko ndingqinayo kuni ngayo le mini yanamhla, ukuba mna ndimsulwa egazini labo bonke; kuba andinifihlelanga nto; ndanityela lonke icebo likathixo. zilumkeleni ngoko, nawo wonke umhlambi, athe umoya oyingcwele wanimisa ukuba ngabaveleli bawo, ukuba nilaluse ibandla likathixo, awazizuzelayo ngelilelakhe igazi. kuba mna ndiyakwazi oku, ukuba emva kokumka kwam, kuya kungena phakathi kwenu iingcuka ezibawayo, zingawucong-i umhlambi. nakuni ngokwenu kuya kuvela amadoda athetha izinto ezigwenxa, ukuba abarhole abafundi emva kwawo. kungoko ndithi, phaphani, nikhumbula ukuba iminyaka emithathu, ubusuku nemini, andiyekanga ukululeka bonke ngabanye, ndineenyembezi. kungoku, bazalwana, ndianiyaleza kuthixo nakwilizwi lobabalo lwakhe, onako ukunakha, aninike ilifa phakathi kwabo bonke abangcwalisiweyo. andinqwenelanga silivere nagolide nangubo kabani. nina ke ngokwenu niyazi ukuba ezi zandla zazisebenzela iintswelo zam, nezababenam. ndanibonisa zonke izinto, ukuba ngokwenjenjalo ukubulaleka nimelwe kukuthi niyisize imilwelwe, nikhumbule namazwi enkosi uyesu; ngokuba yena wathi, ukupha kunoyolo ngaphezu kokuphiwa. akutsho, waguqa ngamadolo, wathandaza nabo bonke. basitsho ke isililo esikhulu bonke, bawa phezu kwentamo kapawulos, bamanga kakhulu, bebuhlungu kakhulu, ngokukodwa lilizwi alithethileyo lokuthi, abasayi kubuya babubone ubuso bakhe. bamphlekelela ke, baya emkhombeni.

21

ke kaloku kwathi, sakunduluka ngomkhombe, siziqhawule kubo, see ngqo seza ekos; ngomhla olandelayo ke seza erodo, sesuka apho seza epatara. sathi, sifumene umkhombe uwelela kwelasefenike, sangena kuwo sanduluka. sihe sakuthi thu ke esipro, sayishiya ngasekhohlo, saya ngomkhombe kwelasesiriya, saphuma etire; kuba umkhombe ubuya kuyithula apho impahla. sathi sibafumene abafundi, sahlala khona iintsuku zasixhenxe; bona babesithi kupawulos ngomoya, makangenyuki aye eyerusalem. ke kaloku

sithe, xa sizigqibileyo iintsuku ezo, saphuma sahamba; besiphelekelela bonke, ndawonye nabafazi nabantwana, sada sangaphandle komzi; saguqa ngamadolo elunxwemeni, sathandaza. sathi sibulisenene nabo, sangena emkhombeni thina, bona ke babuyela emakhaya. sathi ke thina, sakulufeza uhambo ngomkhombe sivela etire, safika etolimayi, sababulisa abazalwana, sahlala nabo usuku lwalunye. ke kaloku ngengomso, thina besinopawulos, semka seza ekesareya; sangena endlwini kafilipu, umshumayeli weendaba ezilungileyo, obengowabaya basixhenxe, sahlala kuye. lowo ke wayeneentombi ezine, ziseziintombi, ziprofeta. sakubon ukuba ke sihleli khona iintsuku ezininzi, kwehla kwelakwayuda mprofeti uthile, ugama linguagabho. wathi akufika kuthi, wathabatha umbhinqo kapawulos, wazibopha izandla neenyawo, wathi, utsho ke umoya oyingcwele ukuthi, indoda ongowayo lo mbhinqo, aya kwenjenje amayuda ukuyibopha eyerusalem, ayinikele ezandleni zeentlanga. ke kaloku, sakukuva oku, sambongoza thina, kwanabakuloo ndawo, ukuba angenyuki aye eyerusalem. waphendula ke upawulos, wathi, nenzani na ukulila niyityumze intliziyo yam? kuba mna ndingalungele kubotshwa kodwa; ndilungele nokufa eyerusalem, ngenxa yegama lenkosi uyesu. akuba ke engoyiseki, sathi cwaka, sisithi, makwenzeke ukuthanda kwenkosi. ke kaloku emva kwezo ntsuku, sabopha impahla, senyuka saya eyerusalem. kwahamba ke nathi abathile nakubafundi abavela ekesareya, besisa thina kumnaso wasesipro, obengumfundi kwakudala, esaba lundwendwe lwakhe. ke kaloku, sakufika eyerusalem, basamkela ngovuyo abazalwana. ngengomso ke, upawulos wangena kunye nathi kuyakobi; ayekho namadoda amakhulu onke. ubabulisile, wamana ebacacisela zonke ngazinye izinto awazenzayo uthixo phakathi kweentlanga, ngalo ulungiselelo lwakhe. bathe ke bona bakukuva oko, bayizukisa inkosi, batsho nokuthi kuye, uyabona, mzalwana, oko angako amawakawaka amayuda akholiweyo; abe ke onke ewuzondelele umthetho. atyelwe ke ngawe, ukuba uyawafundisa onke amayuda aphakathi kweentlanga, ukuba ahlukane nomoses, usithi, makangabalusi abantwana bawo, angahambi ngawo amasiko. kuthiweni na ke? kakade kuya kuhlanguanisana inkitha; kuba aya kuva ukuba ufikile. ngoko yenza le nto sikuxelela yona: kukho kuthi apha amadoda amane, anesibambiso azibophe ngaso; wathabathe ke, uzenze nyulu kunye nawo, ube nokudleka ngenxa yawo, ukuze agugule iintloko; bazi bonke ukuba ezo nto bazityelweyo ngawe azilutho, nawe ngokwakho uhambe uwugcinile umthetho.

kodwa ngazo iintlanga ezikholiweyo, sabhala sagqiba kwelokuba zingabambi nto injalo; kuphela ibe kukuzigcina entweni ebingelelwe izithixo, nasegazini, nasentweni ekrwitshiweyo, nasembulweni. wandula upawulos wawathabatha ke amadoda lawo, wathi ngengomso, ezenze nyulu kunye nawo, wangena etempileni, eqondisisa inzaliseko yeentsuku zokwenza nyulu, ude usondezwe umnikelo ngenxa yabo bonke ngabanye. ke kaloku, xa iintsuku ezisixhenxe ezo beziza kuphela, athi amayuda avela kwelaseasiya, akumbona etempileni, asidubaduba sonke isihlwele, amsa izandla, enkqangaza esithi, madoda, masirayeli, sizani. nanku lo mntu ufundisa bonke ezindaweni zonke okuchasene nabantu, nomthetho, nale ndawo; othe ngaphezu koko wawangenisa amagrike etempileni, wayenza inqambi le ndawo ingcwele. kuba abebone ngenxa engaphambili utrofimo wase-efese, ndawonye naye phakathi komzi; abeba upawulos umngenisise etempileni. washukuma umzi uphela, babalekela ndawonye abantu; bamthabatha upawulos, bamrolela ngaphandle kwetempile; zavalwa kwaoko iingcango. ke kaloku, xa babeza kumbulala, lwafika udaba kumthetheli-waka webutho, lokuba iyerusalem iphela idubadubekile; owathi kwangelo lixa wathabatha amasoldati nabathetheli-khulu, wabaleka, wehla waya kubo. bakumbona ke umthetheli-waka namasoldati, bayeka ukumbetha upawulos. waza wasondela umthetheli-waka, wambamba, wathi makakhonkxwe ngemixokelelwane emibini; wayebuzisa ukuba angaba ungubani na, nokuthi wenze ntoni na. abanye ke phakathi kwesihlwele babhomboloza enye into, abanye enye. akuba engenako ke ukuyazi inyaniso ngenxa yesiphithiphithi, wathi makasiwe enqabeni yomkhosi. xeshikweni wafikayo ke kumatye okunyuka, usuke wathwalwa ngamasoldati, ngenxa yamandla esihlwele; kuba yayilandela inkitha yabantu, inkqangaza isithi, msuseni. xa ke wayeza kungeniswa enqabeni yomkhosi, wathi upawulos kumthetheli-waka, kuvumelekile na ukuba ndithethe into kuwe? wathi ke yena, uyasazi na isigrike? akunguye na kanene laa myiputa, wathi phambi kwale mihla wenza isaqunge, wakhukulisela entlango laa madoda angamawaka amane azizigebenga? uthi ke yena upawulos, mna ndingumntu ongumyuda wasetarso, umntu okowabo lingumzi ongadume ngako welasekiliki; ndiyakucela ke, ndivumele ndikhe ndithethe kubo abantu. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba umvumele, wema upawulos ematyeeni okunyuka, wawangawangisa ngesandla kubo abantu. kwakuthiwa cwaka kakhulu, wadanduluka ngentetho yesihebhere, esithi:

madoda, bazalwana, nani bobawo, kuphulaphuleni ukuziphendulela kwam kuni ngoku. bakuva ke ukuba uanduluka ngentetho yesihebhere kubo, bazola okunye. waza wathi: mna ndiyindoda engumyuda; ndizalelwe okunene etarso yelasekiliki, kodwa ndondlelwe kulo mzi ezinyaweni zikagamaliyeli; ndiqeqeshwe ngohlobo olucokisekileyo lomthetho woobawo, ndizondelela uthixo, njengokuba ninjalo nani nonke namhlanje. ndingowayitshutshisayo yona le ndlela, ndada ndesa ekufeni, ndibopha, ndifaka ezintolongweni amadoda kwanabafazi; njengokuba nombingeleli omkhulu endingqinela, nayo yonke intlanganisano yamadoda amakhulu; endamkela kubo iincwadi zokuya kubazalwana, ndahambela edamasko, ndiya kuzisa nababekhona bebotsiwe eyerusalem, ukuze babethwe. ke kaloku kwathi, ndihamba, ndisondela edamasko, malunga emini enkulu, ngesiquphe ndabanekelwa ngeenxa zonke lukhanyiselo olukhulu luphuma ezulwini. ndawa emhlabeni, ndeva ilizwi lisithi kum, sawule, sawule, unditshutshiselani na? ndaphendula ke mna ndathi, ungubani na, nkosi? yathi kum, mna ndinguyeso wase-nazarete, omtshutshisayo wena. bona ke ababenam balubona okunene ukhanyiselo olo, besuka boyika; kodwa abalivanga ilizwi lalowo wayethetha nam. ndathi ke, ndithini na, nkosi? yathi ke inkosi kum, vuka, uye edamasko; woxelelwa khona ngazo zonke izinto ozimisileyo ukuba uzenze. ndakuba ke ndingenakondela ngenxa yobuqaqawuli bolo lukhanyiselo, ndarholwa ngesandla ngabo babenam, ndafika edamasko. ke kaloku, hananiya uthile, indoda emhlonelayo uthixo ngokomthetho, engqinelwe kakuhle ngawo onke amayuda amiyo khona, weza kum, wema kufuphi, wathi kum, sawule, mzalwana, buya ubone. ndaza mna kwangelo lixa ndabheka phezulu kuye. wathi ke yena, uthixo woobawo bethu ukumisile wena ukuba ukwazi ukuthanda kwakhe, umbone lowo ulilungisa, uve ilizwi eliphuma emlonyeni wakhe; ngokuba uya kuba lingqina lakhe kubo bonke abantu, lezinto ozibonileyo nozivileyo. nakaloku usalibele yini na? suk ume, ubhaptizwe, uhlambulule izono zakho, unqula igama lenkosi. ke kaloku kwathi, ndakuba ndibuyele eyerusalem, ndakubon ukuba ndiyathandaza etempileni, ndaba sethongweni; ndayibona isithi kum, ngxama, uphume kamsinya eyerusalem; ngokokuba bengayi kubamkela ubungqina bakho ngam. ndathi mna, nkosi, bayazi kakuhle bona ukuba mna ndandibafaka entolongweni, ndibatyabula kuzo zonke izindlu zesikhungu abo bakholwayo kuwe;

naxeshikweni laphalazwayo igazi likastefano, ingqina lakho, ndaye ndimi kufuphi nam, ndikuthakazela ukusikwa kwakhe, ndizigcinile iingubo zabo babemsika. yathi kum, hamba; ngokuba mna ndiya kukuthuma kude kwiintlanga. bamphulaphula ke, wada wafika kwelo lizwi, baza baphakamisa izwi labo besithi, msuseni emhlabeni umntu onje; kuba akufanelekile ukuba adle ubomi. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba bayankqangaza, belahla iingubo zabo, bephosa uthuli esibhakabhakeni, wathi umthetheli-waka, makangeniswe enqabeni yomkhosi; wathi makancinwe ngekatsi, ukuze azi ukuba kungathuba lini na ukuba benjenje ukunkqangaza ngaye. ke kaloku, xa bamolulayo ngeentambo, wathi upawulos kumthetheli-khulu obemi khona, kuvumelekile na, ukuba nimtyakatywe umntu ongumroma, engagwetywanga nokugwetywa? evile ke umthetheli-khulu, waya wabika kumthetheli-waka, esithi, yilumkele into oza kuyenza; kuba lo mntu ungumroma. weza ke umthetheli-waka wathi kuye, ndixelele, ungumroma na? wathi ke yena, ewe. waphendula umthetheli-waka wathi, mna ukungeniswa kwam kulo mzi waseroma, ndakuzuza ngenani elikhulu. wathi ke upawulos. ke mna ndizelwe ndinako. basuka kuye kwaoko ngoko abo babeza kumncina; woyika ke nomthetheli-waka akuqonda ukuba ungumroma, nangenxa yokuba ebembophile. ke kaloku ngengomso, enga angayazi inyaniso yento amangalelwe ngayo ngamayuda, wamkhulula ezintanjeni, wathi, mabeze ababingeleli abakhulu, nayo yonke intlanganisano yabo yamatyala; waza wamhlisa upawulos, wammisa phakathi kwabo.

23

waqwalasela ke upawulos entlanganisweni yamatyala, wathi, madoda, bazalwana, mna ndahlala ngokwalowo ungowakwathixo, ndinesazela esilungileyo, kwada kwayile mini. ke kaloku umbingeleli omkhulu, uhananiya, wathi kwabo babemi ngakuye, mabambethe emlonyeni. waza wathi upawulos kuye, uza kukubetha uthixo, ludongandini luqatyweyo. wena uthi uhlalele ukuba uthethe ityala lam ngokomthetho, ubuye waphule umthetho, uthi mandibethwe? bona ke ababemi khona bathi, uyamthuka na umbingeleli omkhulu kathixo? wathi upawulos, bendingazi, bazalwana, ukuba ungumbingeleli omkhulu; kuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uze ungathethi kakubi ngomphathi wabantu bakowenu. ke kaloku upawulos, esazi ukuba elinye icala lelabasadusi, elinye ke lelafaris, wadandulula entlanganisweni yamatyala esithi, madoda, bazalwana, mna ndingumfarisi,

ndingowomfarisi; ndimangalelwe mna ngalo ithemba nangovuko lwabafileyo. uthe ke akukuthetha oko, kwabakho impambano phakathi kwabafarisi nabasadusi, yahlulelana inkitha leyo; kuba okunene abasadusi babesithi, akukho luvuko, nasithunyuwa sazulu, namoya; kodwa abafarisi bazivuma zombini ezo ndawo. kwabakho ke unqangazo olukhulu; besuka ababhali becala labafarisi balwa kakhulu, besithi, asifumani nanye into embi kulo mntu; ke ukuba kuthethe umoya kuye, nokuba sisithunyuwa sezulu, masingalwi nothixo thina. kuthe ke, yakuba nkulu impambano, wathi umthetheli-waka, esoyikela ukuba upawulos angaqwengwa ngabo, wathi mawuhle umkhosi, umxwile phakathi kwabo, umzise enqabeni yawo. ke kaloku ngobo busuku inkosi yema ngakuye, yathi, yomelela, pawulos; kuba njengokuba waqononondisa izinto ngam eyerusalem, kwangokunjalo umelwe kukuthi ungqine naseroma. ke kaloku kwakusa, abathile kumayuda bathuthe-lana bazibopha ngesiqalekiso, besithi abayi kudla, abayi kusela nokusela, bade bambulale upawulos. baye ke bengaphezu kwamashumi omane ababefungele ukuyenza loo nto; abathi bona beza kubabingeleli abakhulu nakumadoda amakhulu, bathi, sizibophile ngesiqalekiso esikhulu, ukuba singafaki nto emlonyeni, side simbulale upawulos; ke ngoku nina bhekisani kumthetheli-waka kunye nentlanganisano yamatyala, ukuba amhlise, eze naye kuni ngomso, ngokungathi niza kuziqika ngokukhona kucokisekileyo iindawo ezithethwa ngaye; sibe ke thina, engekasondeli, sesilungiselele ukumbulala. ke kaloku, akukuva unyana wodade bopawulos ukumlalela kwabo, wafika wangena enqabeni yomkhosi, wambikela upawulos. upawulos ubizele ke kuye omnye wakubathetheli-khulu, wathi, yisa le ndodana kumthetheli-waka; kuba inento eza kuyibika kuye. uyithabathile ke yena, wayizisa kumthetheli-waka, wathi, upawulos, umbanjwa undibizele kuye, wacela ukuba ndizise le ndodana kuwe; inento eza kuyithetha kuwe. wayibamba ke ngesandla umthetheli-waka, waya nayo ngase, wayibuza wathi, unantoni na oza kuyibika kum? yathi ke, amayuda avumelene ukukucela ukuba umhlise upawulos, umse ngomso entlanganisweni yamatyala, ngokungathi aza kubuza ngokukhona kucokisekileyo into ngaye. ke wena uze ungoyisakali ngawo; kuba kuwo apho ulalelwe ngamadoda angaphezu kwamashumi amane, azibophileyo ngeziqalekiso, ukuba angadli angaseli ade ambulale; nangoku aselelungile, elinde idinga elivela kuwe. umthetheli-waka wayindulula ke indodana leyo, akuba eyithethele ngelithi, mayingaxeleli bani, ukuba izibonakalalisile kuye ezo ndawo. ebizele

kuye abathetheli-khulu abathile ababini, wathi, lungisani amasoldati abe makhulu mabini, ukuba aye ekesareya, nabamahashe babe mashumi asixhenxe, nababinzi babe makhulu mabini, ngelesithathu ilixa lobusuku; nilungise namaqegu, ukuze bamkhwelise upawulos, bamse kufelikis irhuluneli, asinde. wabhala incwadi ethi: ukulawudiyo lisiya uyabulisa kufelikis, irhuluneli edume kunene. le ndoda yayibanjwe ngamayuda, iza kubulawa ngawo; koko ndathi gaxa kuwo ndinomkhosi, ndayihlangula, ndakuqonda ukuba ingumroma. ndakuba ke ndingalazi ityala abeyimangalela ngalo, ndayihlisa, ndayisa entlanganisweni yawo yamatyala; ndayifumana imangalelwe ngeembuzwano zomthetho wawo, kodwa ingenalo nalinye ityala elilingene ukufa, nokufakwa iintambo. ke kaloku, kwakubon ukuba ndilihletyelwe iyelenqe ebeliza kwenziwa ngayo le ndoda ngamayuda, ndithumele kuwe kwangelo lixa, ndathi nakubamangaleli bayo, mabazithethe kuwe iindawo abanazo ngakuyo. hlala kakuhle. amasoldati ke amthabatha upawulos, njengoko amiselwe ngako, amsa kwantipatri ebusuku. kuthe ke ngengomso abashiya abamahashe, ukuba bahambe naye, wona abuyela enqabeni yomkhosi; bathi bona, bakufika ekesareya, bayinikela incwadi kwirhuluneli, bammisa nopawulos phambi kwayo. iyilesile ke irhuluneli, yabuza nokuba ungowabuphi na uburhulumente; ithe yakuqonda ukuba ungowelasekili, yathi, ndokuba kakuhle, xa bathe bafika nabamangaleli bakho; yatsho yathi, makagcinwe endlwini yerhuluneli ebijekaherode.

24

ke kaloku, emva kweentsuku ezintlanu, wehla umbingeleli omkhulu, uhananiya, enamadoda amakhulu, neciko elithile elingutertulo, bona bengabamangaleli bakapawulos kwirhuluneli. uthe ke akubizwa, waqala utertulo ukummangalela, esithi: sisiva uxolo olukhulu ngawe nje, zikho nje nezenzo eziluncedo ezenzelwe olu hlanga ngokwazalela kwakho, sikwamkela oko sibulela ngako konke, amaxesha onke, nasezindaweni zonke, felikis odume kunene. ke ukuze ndingabi sakubambezela ngakumbi, ndiyakubongoza ukuba ukhe usive kancinane ngokuthantamisa kwakho. kuba siyifumene le ndoda isisifo, umphambanisi kuwo onke amayuda akwelimiweyo, ingumkhokeli walo ihlelo lamanazarete; eyathi yalinga ukuyihlambela netempile: esathi sayibamba, safuna ukuyigweba ngowethu umthetho; usuke ulisiya, umthetheli-waka, wafika, wayihlutha ngamandla amakhulu ezandleni zethu; wathi, mabeze kuwe abaman-

galeli bayo, ongathi wena ngokwakho, wakuzincina zonke iindawo, ube nako ukuziqonda kuye ezo siyimangalela ngazo thina. namayuda ke avumelana naye, athi kunjalo kanye. ke kaloku waphendula upawulos, yakunqwala kuye irhuluneli ukuba athethe, wathi: ndisazi kakuhle nje, ukuba sekuyiminyaka emininzi ungumgwebi kolu hlanga, kokukhona ndiziphendulela ngomxhelo owonwabileyo ngazo iindawo ezingam. kuba unganokuqonda, ukuba akuntsuku zingaphezu kweshumi elinambini, ndenyukayo ndaya kunqala eyerusalem; nasetempileni abandifumananga ndixoxa namntu, ndisenza nasiphendu, nasezindlwini zesikhungu, naphi phakathi komzi. kananjalo abanako ukuzimisa izinto abandimangalela ngazo ngoku. ke ndiyakuvuma oku kuwe, ukuba ngendlela abathi bona sisiphambusa, ndenjenjalo ukumkhonza uthixo wakowethu, ndikholwa zizinto zonke ezibhaliweyo emthethweni nasebaprofethini; ndinethemba kuthixo, into ke abayilindileyo nabo ngokwabo, ukuba kuza kubakho uvuko lwabafileyo, lwamalungisa kwanolwabangemalungisa. ke kaloku, kule nto nam ngokwam ndiyazama, ukuba ngamaxesha onke ndingabi nasazela sikhubekisa nganto ngakuthixo nangakubantu. emva kweminyaka emininzi, ndafika ndizisa amalizo neminikelo kuhlanga lwakowethu. kwezo nto andifumana etempileni ndenziwe nyulu, ndingenzi siphendu, ndingenzi nasiphithiphithi, amayuda athile elaseasiya; abemelwe kukubakho apha phambi kwakho, andimangalele, ukuba angaba anendawo ngakum; okanye mabathi bona aba, ukuba kukho nto yokungalungisi bayifumeneyo kum, bayixele, ndakubon ukuba ndimi apha entlanganisweni yamatyala; ingelilo elo lizwi linye, ndadandulukayo ngalo ndimi phakathi kwabo, lokuthi, kungalo uvuko lwabafileyo endimangalelwayo mna nini namhla. ke kaloku, akuziva ezi zinto ufelikis, uthe, ezazi ngokhona kukocisekileyo iindawo zale ndlela, wabalibazisa, wathi, xa athe wehla ulisiya umthetheli-waka, ndoziqiga kakuhle iindawo zenu. kanjalo wammisela umthetheli-khulu, ukuba agcinwe upawulos, abe nokuyekelelwa, kungalelwa nabani wakowabo ukumnceda, nokuba eze kuye. ke kaloku, emva kwemihla ethile, wafika ufelikis enodrusila umkakhe, umyudakazi, wathumela wambiza upawulos, wamva ethetha ngako ukukholwa kukristu. akubon ukuba ke uthetha ngobulungisa, nokuzeyisa, nangogwebo oluza kubakho, wangenwa kukoyika ufelikis, waphendula wathi, hamba okwakalokunje: ke ndakuzuza ithuba, ndokubiza uze. kunye ke noko, wayethembe ukuba wonikwa imali ngupawulos, ukuze amkhulule; ngako oko kwaba kukhona ambiza futhi, ukuba eze

axoxe naye. ke kaloku, kwakubon ukuba kudlule iminyaka emibini, ufelikis wakhululana noporkiyo festo; kanjalo wathi ufelikis, efuna ukuzithandisa kumayuda, wamshiya upawulos ekhonkxiwe.

25

uthe ngoko ufesto, akuba engene eburhulumenteni, wathi emva kwemihla emithathu, wenyuka waya eyerusalem, esuka ekesareya. ke kaloku, umbingeleli omkhulu nabazintloko kumayuda bammangalela upawulos kuye, bambongoza, becala ukuba ababale ngokumbiza eze eyerusalem; bemlalele ukuze bambulale endleleni. waphendula ke ngoko ufesto, wathi, ugcinwe ekesareya upawulos; naye ke ngokwakhe uza kuya kamsinya. wathi, mabathi ngoko abanako phakathi kwenu, behle kunye nam, bayimangalele, ukuba kukho into kule ndoda. akuba ke elibele kubo imihla engaphezu kweshumi, wehla waya ekesareya; ngengomso, akuba ehleli esihlalweni sokugweba, wathi makaziwe upawulos. uthe ke akufika, amayuda abehle evela eyerusalem, amngqonga, emtyhola ngamatyala amaninzi anzima upawulos, awayengenako ukuwamisa; esithi yena ukuziphendulela, nasemthethweni wamayuda, nasetempileni, nakukesare, andonanga nto. ke ufesto, efuna ukuzithandisa kumayuda, umphendule upawulos wathi, uyathanda na ukunyuka uye eyerusalem, lithethwe khona ityala lezi zinto phambi kwam? uthe ke upawulos, ndimi esihlalweni sokugweba sikakesare, apho limele ukuthethwa khona ityala lam. amayuda andiwonanga nganto, njengokuba nawe usazi kakuhle. kuba okunene ukuba ndonile, ndenza into elingene ukufa, andali kufa; kodwa ukuba akukho nanye yezo zinto bandimangalela ngazo aba, akukho namnye unako ukundinikela kubo. ndibhenele kukesare. waza ufesto, akuba ethethe nephakathi, waphendula wathi, ubhenele kukesare; uya kuya kukesare. ke kaloku, kwakubon ukuba kudlule imihla ethile, uagripa, ukumkani, nobhorneke bafika ekesareya, besiza kubulisa ufesto. bakulibala khona ke imihla emininzi, ufesto wazandlala phambi kokumkani lowo izinto ezin-gaye upawulos, esithi, kukho ndoda ithile ishiyiweyo ngufelikis, ikhonkxiwe, abathe ababingeleli abakhulu namadoda amakhulu amayuda, oko ndibe ndiseyerusalem, bayimangalela, becala ukuba igwetywe. endathi ukubaphendula, asilosiko lamaroma ukubabala ngomntu abulawe, phambi kokuba lowo umangalelweyo akhangelane nabamangaleli bakhe, azuze nethuba lokuziphendulela ngalo ityala lakhe. bakuba ngoko bebuthelene apha, andilibazisanga; ngomhla olandelayo ndahlala esihlalweni sokugweba,

ndathi mayiziswe indoda leyo. abamangaleli bayo, bakuvela, abamisanga nalinye ityala lezo zinto bendizindlela kuzo mna; ke baye beneembuzwano ezithile nayo ngokuhlonela kwabo izithixo, nangayesu uthile uflelo, abesithi yena upawulos uhleli. ndakuthingaza ke mna ngawo umbuzo wale ndawo, ndathi, unga ungaya eyerusalem na, lithethwe khona ityala lezi zinto? akubon ukuba ke upawulos ubhenele ukuba agcinelwe isigwebo somhlekezazi, ndathi makagcinwe, ndide ndimthumele kukesare. wathi ke uagripa kufesto, bendinga nam ndingakhe ndimve umntu lowo. wathi ke yena, uya kumva ngomso. uthi ke akufika ngengomso uagripa enobhorneke, benendili enkulu, bengene nasendaweni yokuphulaphulela amatyala, benabathetheli-waka namadoda amakhulu omzi, waziswa upawulos ngezwi likafesto. wathi ufezto, agripa kumkani, nani nonke madoda akhoyo nathi, niyambona lo mntu, ethe yonke inkitha yamayuda yasingisa kum ngaye, naseyerusalem nalapha, ibhomboloza kakhulu isithi, akasafanele kudla ubomi; mna ke ndithe ndakuqonda ukuba akenzanga nto ilingene ukufa, akubon ukuba naye ngokwakhe ubhenele kumhlekezazi, ndagqiba kwelokuba ndimthumele kule, endingenanto iyinyaniso ndingayibhalayo ngaye enkosini yam. ngako oko ndimzise phambi kwenu, ngokukodwa phambi kwakho, kumkani agripa, ukuze, kwakubon ukuba kunciniwe, ndibe nento endingayibhalayo; kuba kum kubonakala ibubudenge, ukuba kuthunyelwe ikhonkxa, lingaqondakaliswa netyala elinalo.

26

wathi ke uagripa kupawulos, uvunyelwe ukuba uziphendulele. wandula upawulos waziphendulela, esolule isandla, wathi: ndiva kamnandi, kumkani agripa, ndiza kuziphendulela nje phambi kwakho namhla, ngazo zonke izinto endimangalelwa ngazo ngamayuda; ngokukodwa ekubeni usazana nawo onke amasiko neembuzwano zamayuda. kungoko ndiyakuthandaza ukuba undive, undinyamezele. ukuhlala kwam ke kwasebuncinaneni bam, okwabakho kwasekuqualekeni phakathi kohlanga lwakowethu eyerusalem, ayakwazi onke amayuda; endazi ngenxa engaphambili (ukuba athe athanda ukungqina), okokuba, ngelona licokisekileyo ihlelo lonqulo lwakowethu, ndahlala ndingumfarisi. nangoku ndimi ndimangalelwa ngenxa yethemba ledinga elabekwa nguthixo kobawo; ezithembe ukufika kulo izizwe zakowethu ezilishumi elinazibini, zimkhonza nje uthixo ngenyameko ubusuku nemini; ekungenxa yelo themba endimangalelwayo

ngamayuda, kumkani agripa. yini na ukuba nithi, yinto eningenakukholwa yiyo, ukuba uthixo uyabavusa abafileyo? mna okunene ke bendiba ngelam, ndimelwe kukwenza izinto ezininzi ezichasene negama likayesu wasenazarete. endakwenzayo ke oko eyerusalem; nento eninzi yabangcwele ndayitshixela ezintolongweni, ndakuba ndamkele igunya kubabingeleli abakhulu; ndaza, bakuba besikwa, ndavuma. nakuzo zonke izindlu zesikhungu ndibe ndibohlwaya futhi, ndibanyanzela ukuba banyelise; ndathi, ndibagezela ngokuncamisileyo, ndabatshutshisa, ndada ndesa kwimizi engaphandle. kunjalonje ke, kwathi, xa ndiyayo edamasko, ndinegunya nemvume kubabingeleli abakhulu, emini enkulu endleleni, kumkani, ndabona ukukhanya kuvela ezulwini, okungaphezu kokuqagamba kwelanga, kundibanekela ngeenxa zonke, nabo babehamba nam. sihe ke sakubon ukuba siwile sonke emhlabeni, ndeva izwi lithetha nam ngentetho yesihebhere, lisithi, sawule, sawule, unditshutshiselani na? wenzakala, ukhaba iimviko nje. ndathi ke mna, ungubani na, nkosi? yathi ke yona, mna ndinguyesu omtshutshisayo. vuka, ume ngeenyawo; kuba ndibonakele kuwe ngenxa yoku, ukuba ndikumise ube ngumkhonzi nengqina lezi zinto uzibonileyo, nendiya kubonakala kuwe ngazo; ndikunyothula ebantwini nasezintlangeni, endikuthuma kuzo ngokunje; ukuba uvule amehlo abo, ukuze babuye ebumnyameni, beze ebumhlotsheeni; babuye egunyeni likasathana, beze kuthixo; ukuze bamkele uxolelo lwezono, nelifa phakathi kwabangcalisiweyo, ngokukholwa kum. ekuthe koko, kumkani agripa, andaba nguye ongawululamelayo umbono wasemazulwini; ndesuka ndababikela abasedamasko kuqala, nabaseyerusalem, nakulo lonke ilizwe lakwayuda, nakuzo iintlanga, ukuba baguquke babuyele kuthixo, benze imisebenzi efanele inguquko. ngenxa yezi zinto amayuda andibamba etempileni, azamela ukundibulala. ngoko ndizuze uncedo kuthixo nje, ndimisile kude kube yile mini, ndingqina komncinane nakomkhulu, ndingathethi nanye into ngaphandle kwezo, bathi abaprofeti nomose ziza kubakho; zokuba ukristu ubeza kuva iintlungu, nokuba ubeza kuthi, engowokuqala eluvukweni lwabafileyo, azise ukukhanya ebantwini nasezintlangeni. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba uyaziphendulela ngokunjalo, ufezto wathi ngezwi elikhulu, uyageza, pawulos; imfundo eninzi iyakugezisa. wathi ke yena, andigezi, festo odume kunene; ndiphimisela amazwi enyaniso nawengqondo ephilileyo. kuba ezo ndawo uyazazi kakuhle ukumkani, endithetha kuye ngokungafihlisiyo; kuba ndikholosekile kukuba akukho nanye yezi

zinto ifihlakeleyo kuye; kuba le nto ibingenzelwanga egumbini. uyakholwa na, kumkani agripa, ngabaprofeti? ndiyazi ukuba uyakholwa. wathi ke uagripa kupawulos, ngokuncinane undeyisela ukuba ndibe ngumkristu. wathi ke upawulos, ndithandale kuthixo, ukuba ingabi nguwe wedwa, ibe ngabo bonke abandivayo namhlanje, abaya kuthi, nangokuncinane nangokukhulu, babe njengam nje, ngaphandle kwezi ntambo. akuba etshilo, besuka ukumkani, nerhuluneli, nobhernike, kwanababehleli nabo; beshenxile, bathetha bodwa bathi, lo mntu akenze nanye into elingene ukufa neentambo. wathi ke uagripa kufesto, lo mntu ange enokukhululwa, ukuba ubengabhenene kukesare.

27

ke kaloku, kwakugqitywa kwelokuba sisuke ngomkhombe siye kwelaseitali, bamnikela upawulos kwanabanye ababanjwa abathile kumthetheli-khulu, ogama linguyuliyo, webutho lomhlekezi. singenile ke emkhombeni waseadramita, sisiza kudlula ngakwimimandla yelaseasiya, sanduluka, kwakubon ukuba uaristarko, ummakedoni wasetalonika, unathi. sathi ngengomso safika etsidon; waza uyuliyo wamphatha upawulos ngobubele, wamvumela ukuba aye ezihlotyeni zakhe, ongiwe. sanduluka nalapho, sahamba ngomkhombe, sabetha ezantsi kwesipro, ngenxa yokuba imimoya ibivela ngaphambili. sakulucanda nolwandle olungakwelasekiliki nelasepamfili, safika emira yelaseiliki. apho ke umthetheli-khulu wafumana umkhombe wakwa-alesandire, usiya kwelaseitali, wasikhwelisa kuwo. ke kaloku iintsuku zanela sihamba kancinane, kwaba ngenkankulu ukuba sifike ngasekinido. uthe wakuba umoya unga-sivumeli ukuba sisondele, sabetha ezantsi kwekrete ngasesalimone. saza sadlula kuyo ngenkankulu, safika ndaweni ithile kuthiwa ngamachweba amahle, obukufuphi kuyo umzi waselaseya. litha ke lakudlula ixesha elaneleyo, nokuhamba ngomkhombe kunengozi, ngenxa yokuba nozilo beluse ludlule, upawulos wamana ebaluleka, esithi kubo, madoda, ndiyabona ukuba uhambo olu luza kuba nenkxwaleko nokonakala okukhulu, kungekwamthwalo namkhombe wodwa, kukokobomi bethu nabo. kodwa umthetheli-khulu wayethambeke okomqhubi nokomninimkhombe ukuthetha, kunokupawulos. ke kaloku, ichweba lingakulungele nje ukuba kudluliswe busika kulo, abona baninzi kubo baceba ukuba kundulukwe khona, ukuba mhlawumbi banganokufikelela badlulise ubusika efinikis, elichweba lasekrete; elibheke kwintshonalanga engasezantsi, nakwintshonalanga engasentla.

kuthe ke, wakubetha impempho umoya wasezantsi, beba bakuzuzile ababekungxamele, banduluka, badlula kufuphi nekrete. kodwa kungekabi mzuzu, kwagaleleka khona umoya osisaghwathi, ekuthiwa yiyurokklidon. kuthe ke kwakubon ukuba uthiwe hlasi umkhombe, awaba nako ukumelana nomoya, sasesiwuyeka; saqhutywa. sathi sakubaleka ke, sibetha ngaphantsi kwe-siqithana esithile, ekuthiwa yiklawudwa, kwaba ngenkankulu ukuba sibe nako ukuwubamba umkhonjana; abathe bakuwufunqula, basebenza ngezinto zokunceda, bewubhinqisa umkhombe; kananjalo bathi, besoyika ukuba bangeleya esihlabeni, bazifinyeza iiseyile, baqhutywa benjalo. sithe ke, sakubon ukuba ke sibandezelwe kakubi liliqwa, ngomhla olandelayo bawuphungula umthwalo; nangowesithathu sayilahla ngezandla zethu impahla yomkhombe. kuthe ke, kwakubon ukuba akubonakali langa nankwenkwezi iintsuku ezininzi, kucinezele neliqwa elingelincinane, laphela kwathi tu lonke ithemba lokuba singasindiswa. emva kokuzila ukudla ixesha elide, wesuka wema upawulos phakathi kwabo, wathi, hina madoda, ninge naniphulaphule kum, ananduluka ekrete, nizuzane nale nkxwaleko noku konakala. nangoku ndyanileka ukuba nibe nomxhelo owonwabileyo; kuba kuni aba, akukho uya kulahlekelwa bubomi bakhe, yoba ngumkhombe wodwa. kuba ngobu busuku bekumi ngakumisithunywa sikathixo, endingowakhe, endimkhonzayo, sisithi, musa ukoyika, pawulos, umelwe kukuma phambi kokesare; uyabona, uthixo ukubabale ngabo bonke abasemkhombeni nawe. kungoko ndithi, yibani nomxhelo owonwabileyo, madoda; kuba ndiyakholwa nguthixo, ukuba kuya kuba njalo ngolo hlobo athethe ngalo kum. kodwa simelwe kukuphoseka siqithini sithile. ke kaloku, kwakufika ubusuku beshumi elinesine, sakubon ukuba siqhutywaqhutywa ngumoya eadriya, mayela phakathi kobusuku, oomatrose bazindla ukuba kukho mhlaba uthile basondelayo kuwo. baza bakuba beyiphosile ilothe, bafumana ukuba ziifatom ezimashumi mabini; bethe tyi ke kancinane, baphinda bayiphosa ilothe, bafumana ukuba ziifatom ezilishumi elinantlanu. baza, besoyika ukuthi bangaphoseka ezindaweni ezibungqagala, baphosa iiankile zane esinqeni somkhombe, banga kungasa. ke kaloku, bakubon ukuba oomatrose bangxamele ukubaleka baphume emkhombeni, bewuhlisele elwandle umkhonjana, bengathi baza kuyekelela iiankile ngaphambili, wathi upawulos kumthetheli-khulu naku-masoldati, ukuba aba abathanga bahlale emkhombeni, aninakusindiswa nina. andula amasoldati azinqamla iintsontelo

zomkhonjana, awuyeka wawa, wemka. ke kaloku kwada kwaza kusa, upawulos ebabongoza bonke ukuba badle ukudla, esithi, namhla ngumhla weshumi elinesine nilinda, nimana nizila ukudla, ningafakini emlonyeni; ke ngoko ndiyانبongoza ukuba nidle ukudla; kuba oko kuyelelene nokusindiswa kwenu; kuba akuyi kuwa nalunwele lwentloko kabani kuni. ke kaloku, akuba etshilo, wathabatha isonka, wawulela kuthixo emehlweni abo bonke; waqhekeza, waqala wadla. bonke ke baba nomxhelo onowwabileyo, bathabatha ukudla nabo. saye ke emkhombeni apho sonke siyimiphefumlo emakhulu mabini anamanci asixhenxe anamithandathu. bathe ke, bakuhlutha, bawenza kha-phukhaphu umkhombe, beyiphosa elwandle ingqolowa. kwakusa ke, abawazanga loo mhlaba; ke babona ichwetyana elithile linonxweme, babhunga ukuwutyhalela kulo umkhombe, ukuba bangaba nako. baza, bezinqumla zonke iiankile, baziyekele elwandle, bezikhulule kunye nezibophelelo zemithi yokujika; bayitwabulula iseyilana ngasemoyeni, babhekisa elunxwemeni. bakuba ke begaxeleke endaweni enolwandle ngeenxa zombini, wangqubeka khona umkhombe; umphambili wagxumekeka khona, wahlala awashukuma; ke sona isinqe saqhekeka ngamandla amaza. ke kaloku icebo lamasoldati laba lelokuba babulawe ababanjwa, hleze kubekho obaleka ngokudada, aphume. kodwa umthetheli-khulu, enga angamsindisa upawulos, wawalela kwi-cebo lawo; kananjalo wathi, abo banako ukudada mabaziphose kuqala baphumele emhlabeni; bathi abaseleyo, inxenye ikhwele eziplangeni, inxenye ikhwele kwezinye izinto zomkhombe. kwaza kwathi ngokunjalo bafika emhlabeni, basinda bonke.

28

bakuba besindile, baqala ukuqonda ukuba isiqhithi eso kuthiwa yimelita. amabharbhari ke lawo asenzela ububele obungahlali busihla; kuba aphemba umlilo, asamkela sonke ngenxa yemvula esifikeleyo, nangenxa yokubanda. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba upawulos uthenze inyanda yeentsasa, wayibeka phezu komlilo, kwaphuma inyoka ebushushwini obo, yanamathela esandleni sakhe. athe ke amabharbhari, akusibona isilo eso silengalenga esandleni sakhe, athetha odwa athi, okwenene lo mntu ungumbulali; nakuba esindile elwandle, impindezelo ayivumi ukuba adle ubomi. yena ngoko wasivuthululela emlilweni isilo eso, akeva buhlungu noko. ke bona babelinde ukuba uza kudumba, mhlawumbi athi qwaka, afe; bakulinda futhi ke, bakubona engahliwa nto imbi, bajika bathi unguthixo. ke kaloku,

kuloo mmandla bekukho imihlaba yomntu omkhulu wesiqithi, ogama lingupubliyo; owasamkela ngobubele, wasenza undwendwe lwakhe iintsuku zantathu. kwathi ke, uyise kapubliyo walala phantsi, ebanjwe yicesina nokuxaxaza igazi; awathi upawulos, engene kuye, wathandaza; wabeka izandla phezu kwakhe, wamphilisa. kuthe ke kwakwenzeka oko, bathi nabanye ababenezifo esiqithini apho, beza baphiliswa; bathi bona basenzela iimbeko ezininzi; bathi, xa sindulukayo, basithwesa ngezinto esizisweleyo. ke kaloku, emva kweenyanga ezintathu, sanduluka ngomkhombe wakwa-alesandire, obudlulise ubusika esiqithini eso, onembasa yamawele. sathi sakufika esirakusi, sahlala khona iintsuku zantathu. sisuka khona, sajikeleza safika eregiyo; emva kosuku olunye, kwakubon ukuba umoya wasezantsi uvukile, safika ngowesibini umhla epotiyoli; safumana abazalwana apho, basibongoza ukuba sihlale nabo iintsuku zibe sixhenxe; seza ngokunjalo eroma. bathi abazalwana, bakusiva, baphuma khona apho, beza kusihlangabeza, bada beza eapiyoforo, naseritabherne; athe upawulos, akubabona, wawulela kuthixo, womelezeka. ke kaloku, xeshikweni sifikileyo eroma, umthetheli-khulu wabanikela ababanjwa kumthetheli-mkhosi; ke yena upawulos wavunyelwa ukuba ahlale yedwa, nesoldati elingcinayo. kwathi ke, emva kweentsuku ezintathu, upawulos wabizela ndawonye abaziintloko bamayuda; abathe bakubon ukuba ke babuthelene, wathi kubo, madoda, bazalwana, mna ndithe, ndingenzanga nto ichasene nabantu namasiko akowethu, ndesuka eyerusalem ndingumbanjwa, ndanikelwa ezandleni zamaroma. athe wona akundincina, afuna ukundikhulula, ngenxa yokuba kungekho tyala lakufa ndinalo. athe ke amayuda akuphika, ndanyanzeleka ukuba ndibhenene kukesare; kungengakuba ndibe ndininto yokulumangalela ngayo uhlanga lwakowethu. ndinibongoze ke ngenxa yeso sizathu ukuba nize, ndinibone, ndithethe nani; kuba kungenxa yethemba lakwasirayeli endinxitywe lo mxokelelwane. wona ke athi kuye, thina asizuzanga zincwadi zithetha ngawe, zivele kwelakwayuda; kananjalo akufikanga bani wakubazalwana, owabika, wathetha nto ikhohlakeleyo ngawe. singa ke singeva kuwe izinto ozicingayo; kuba okunene ngalo elo hlelo kuyazeka kuthi, ukuba lichasiwe ezindaweni zonke. ke kaloku, bakummisela imini, kweza kuye into eninzi endlwini abehlala kuyo, wabatyhilela, ebaqononondisa kunene, ubukumkani bukathixo; kananjalo ebebeyisela kokungoyesu, ethabatha emthethweni kamoses kwanakubaprofeti, eqala kusasa ahlwese. yaye inxenye iseyiseka ngaloo mazwi athethwa nguye, yaye inxenye ingakholwa.

bakuba ke bengavumelani, banduluka, akubon ukuba upawulos uthethe zwi-nye, wathi, watyapha umoya oyingcwele uku-thetha ngoisaya umprofeti koobawo bethu, esithi, hamba uye kwaba bantu, uthi, ukuva oku niya kuva, ningakhe niqonde; nithi nibona nje, nibone, ningakhe niqiqe. kuba intliziyo yaba bantu ithe fithi kuku-tyeba; beva nzima ngeendlebe, bewacima namehlo abo; hleze babone ngamehlo, beve ngeendlebe, baqonde ngeentliziyo, bajike, ndibaphilise. makwazeke ngoko kuni, ukuba usindiso lukathixo luthunyelwe kuzo iintlanga; ziya kuluva zona. akuba etshilo, emka amayuda, enembuzwano enkulu phakathi kwawo. ke kaloku, upawulos wahlala iminyaka emibini iphela kweyakhe indlu ayiqeshileyo, wabamkela bonke ababesiza kuye, ebuvalalisa ubukumkani bukathixo, efundisa iindawo ezingenkosi uyesu kristu ngako konke ukungafihlisi, engalelwa bani.

ekuqalekeni ube ekho ulizwi, waye ulizwi ekuye uthixo, waye ulizwi enguthixo. yena lowo ebekho ekuqalekeni kuthixo. izinto zonke zabakho ngaye; engekho yena, akubangakho nanye into ethe yabakho. kuye kwakukho ubomi, baye ubomi obo bulukhanyiselo lwabantu. ukhanyiso ke olo lwabonakala ebumnyameni, basuka ubumnyama abaluyiqqa. kwakho mntu uthunyiweyo evela kuthixo, ugama linguqhane. lowo weza kuba lingqina, ukuze angqine ngalo ukhanyiso, ukuze bonke bakholwe ngaye. yena lowo ubengelo ukhanyiso; weza kungqina ngalo ukhanyiso. waye ke yena elukhanyiso oluyinyaniso, olubakhanyiselayo abantu bonke, esiza ehlabathini. ube esehlabathini ke; ihlabathi labakho ngaye, ihlabathi alimazanga. weza kokwakhe, baza abakhe abamvuma. ke bonke abamamkelayo wabanika igunya lokuba babe ngabantwana bakathixo, abo ke bakholwayo kwigama lakhe; abangazalwanga ngagazi, nangakuthanda kwanyama, nangakuthanda kwandoda; bazalwa nguthixo. ulizwi waba yinyama, wahlala phakathi kwethu, sabubona ubuqaqawuli bakhe, ubuqaqawuli kanye bowokuphela kwamzeleyo uyise, ezele lubabalo nayinyaniso. uthi uyohane angqine ngaye, adanduluke esithi, ubenguye lo bendithetha yena, ndisithi, lowo uzayo emva kwam, usuke waba phambi kwam, ngokuba waye etanci kum. enzalisekweni yakhe thina sonke samkela kwaubabalo phezu kobabalo. ngokuba umthetho wawiswa ngomoses, lwabakho lona ubabalo nenyanyiso ngoyesu kristu. akukho namnye wakha wambona uthixo; unyana okuphela kwamzeleyo, lowo usesifubeni sikayise, nguye ocacise oko. nabu ke ubungqina bukayohane, oko amayuda athuma ababingeleli nabalevi, bephuma eyerusalem, ukuze bambuze besithi, wena ungubani na? wavuma akakhanyela, wavuma esithi, andinguye mna ukristu. bambuza, besithi, untoni na ke? ungueliya na? athi, andinguye. unguye na umprofeti lowo? wathi ukuphendula, hayi. bathi ngoko kuye, ungubani na ke? ukuze sibaphendule abo basithumileyo. uthini na wena ngawe ngokwakho? wathi, mna ndililizwi lodandulukayo entlango, lisithi, yityenenezeni indlela yenkosi, njengoko wathshoyo uisaya umprofeti. baye abo babethunyiwe bengabakubo abafarisi. bambuza bathi kuye, ubhaptizelani na phofu, ukuba wena akunguye ukristu, noeliya, nomprofeti lowo? wabaphendula uyohane, esithi, mna ndibhaptiza ngamanzi; ke phakathi kwenu kumi eningamaziyo nina. yena ngothe, esiza emva kwam nje, wesuka waba phambi kwam, endingafanelekileyo mna ukuba ndinyobu-

lule umtya wembadada yakhe. ezi zinto zenzeka ebhetabhara, phesheya kweyordani, apho uyohane wayebhaptiza khona. nengomso uyohane umbona uyesu esiza kuye, athi, nantso imvana kathixo, ethwala isuse isono sehlabathi. nguye lo ndathi ngaye mna, emva kwam kuza indoda, esuke yaba phambi, kwam; ngokuba yayitanci kum. bendingayazi nam; le nto ndeza mna, ndibhaptiza ngamanzi, kukuze ibonakalaliswe kusirayeli. wangqina uyohane, esithi, ndimbonile umoya, esihla njengehobe, ephuma ezulwini, wahlala phezu kwakhe. bendingamazi nam; owandithumayo ukubhaptiza ngamanzi, nguye owathi kum, othe wambona umoya esihla ahlale phezu kwakhe, nguye lowo ubhaptiza ngomoya oyingingwele. nam ndibonile, ndingqinile, ukuba lo nguye unyana kathixo. ngengomso ubuye wema uyohane nababini kubafundi bakhe; ondele kuyesu ehamba, uthi, nantso imvana kathixo. bamva ethetha abafundi ababini, bamlandela uyesu. ke kaloku ujikile uyesu, ababone belandela, athi kubo, nifuna ntoni na? bathi ke bona kuye, rabhi (oko kukuthi ngentetho evakalayo, mfundisi), uhlala phi na? athi kubo, yizani nibone. beza, babona ke apho ahlala khona; bahlala naye loo mini; laye ke ilixa lingathi leleshumi. yayinguandreyu, umzalwana kasimon petros, omnye wabo babini, babeve kuyohane, bamlandela. yena ufumana kuqala owakhe umzalwana, usimon, athi kuye, simfumene umesiya (oko kukuthi ngentetho evakalayo, ukristu). wamsa kuyesu; uthe ke uyesu wondela kuye, wathi, wena ungusimon, unyana kayona; kuya kuthiwa ungukefas (oko kukuthi ngentetho evakalayo, ungupetros). ngengomso uyesu wafuna ukuphuma aye kwelasegalili; ufumana ufilipu, athi kuye, ndilande. ke kaloku ufilipu ebengowasebhetesayida, womzi wakuloandreyu nopetros. ufilipu ufumana unataniyeli, athi kuye, lowo umoses wabhala ngaye emthethweni, kwanabaprofeti, simfumene, uyesu unyana kayosefu, lowo wasenazarete. wathi unataniyeli kuye, inako na into elungileyo ukuphuma enazarete? athi ufilipu kuye, yiza ubone. uyesu wambona unataniyeli esiza kuye, athi ngaye, nanko umsirayeli inyaniso, ekungekho nkohliso kuye. athi unataniyeli kuye, undazi ngani na? waphendula uyesu wathi kuye, phambi kokuba ufilipu akubize, uphantsi komkhiwane, ndandikubona. aphenndule unataniyeli athi kuye, rabhi, wena unguye unyana kathixo, wena unguye ukumkani kasirayeli. waphendula uyesu wathi kuye, ngokuba ndithe kuwe, ndandikubona uphantsi komkhiwane, uyakholwa na? uya kubona izinto ezingaphezulu kwezo. athi kuye, inene, inene, ndithi kuni, emveni koku niya kulibona izulu livulekile, nezithunywa

zikathixo zinyuka zisihla phezu konyana womntu.

2

kuthe ngomhla wesithathu, kwabakho um-sitho ekana yelasegalili; waye unina kayesu ekhona. wamenyelwa ke noyesu kwan-abafundi bakhe emsithweni lowo. kuthe ke, bakuphelelwa yiwayini, wathi unina kayesu kuye, abanawayini. uthi uyesu kuye, yintoni na enam nawe, mfazi? alikafiki ilixa lam. aathi unina kubalungiseleli, asukuba ekuthetha kuni, kwenzeni. kwakumi khona ke imiphanda yamatye imithandathu, ngok-wentlambululo yamayuda, engena ngaminye iibhate ezimbini nantathu. aathi kubo uyesu, yizaliseni imiphanda ngamanzi. bayizalisa ke, yada yee cike. aathi kubo, yikhani ngoku, nise kwinjoli. besa ke. ke kaloku, yakuweva injoli amanzi abenziwe iwayini (yayingayazi apho ivela khona; kodwa abalungiseleli ababewakhile amanzi babesazi), yasuka injoli yabiza umyeni. yathi kuye, wonke umntu ubeka kuqala iwayini emnandi, aze xa bathe basela bakholisa, andule ukubeka enganeno kwaleyo; wena uyiban-dezile iwayini emnandi, kwada kwangoku. oku kuqaleka kwemiqondiso wakwenza uyesu ekana yelasegalili, walubonakalisa uzuko lwakhe; bakholwa kuye abafundi bakhe. emveni koko wehla waya ekaper-nahum, yena nonina, nabazalwana bakhe, nabafundi bakhe; bahlala khona iintsuku ezingeninzi. yayikufuphi ke ipasika ya-mayuda; wenyuka uyesu waya eyerusalem. wabafumana etempileni ababethengisa ngeenkomo nezimvu namahobe, nabananisa ngemali behleli. wenza iziniya ngemizi, wabakhupha bonke etempileni, kwanezimvu neenkomo; wayiphalaza imali yabananisi, wazibhukuqa neetafile; wathi nakwabo bathengisa ngamahobe, ezi zinto zisuseni apha; musani ukuyenza indlu kabawo indlu yokuthengisela. bakhumbula ke abafundi bakhe, ukuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, uku-zondelela indlu yakho kundidlile kanye. aphendula ke ngoko amayuda, aathi kuye, usibonisa mqondiso mni na, uzenza nje ezi zinto? waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, yi-chitheni le tempile, mna ke ndiya kuyivusa ngeentsuku ezintathu. aathi ke ngoko amayuda, yayiminyaka imashumi mane anesithandathu nje isakhiwa le tempile, ke wena woyivusa ngeentsuku ezintathu na? yena ke wayethetha ngetempile yomzimba wakhe. ke ngoko, xenikweni wavukayo kwabafuleyo, bakhumbula abafundi bakhe, ukuba ebekuthethile oku kubo, bakholwa sisibhalo nalilizwi awalithethayo uyesu. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba useyerusalem epasikeni, emthendelekweni, into eninzi yakholwa kulo igama lakhe, ibona im-

iqondiso yakhe abeyenza. ke yena uyesu akaziyekelelanga kubo, ngenxa yokuba ebazi bonke; nangokuba bekungafuneki kuye, ukuba kungqine bani ngaye umntu, kuba ubekwazi yena okungaphakathi komntu.

3

kwaye kukho ke umntu wakubafarisi, ogama lingunikodemo, umphathi wamayuda. lowo weza kuyesu ebusuku, wathi kuye, rabhi, siyazi ukuba ungumfundisi ovela kuthixo; kuba akukho namnye unako ukuyenza le miqondiso uyenzayo wena, ukuba uthixo akanaye. waphendula uyesu wathi kuye, inene, inene, ndithi kuwe, ukuba akathanga umntu azalwe ngokutsha, akanakububona ubukumkani bukathixo. uthi unikodemo kuye, angathini na umntu ukuzalwa em-dala? angaba nako yini na ukungena ok-wesibini esizalweni sonina azalwe? waphen-dula uyesu wathi, inene, inene, ndithi kuwe, ukuba umntu akathanga azalwe ngamanzi nangumoya, akanakungena ebukumkani bukathixo. okuzelwe yinyama kuyinyama, nokuzelwe ngumoya kungumoya. musa uku-mangaliswa kukuba ndithe kuwe, nimelwe kukuthi nizalwe ngokutsha. umoya up-hepheza apho uthanda khona, uze usive isandi sawo, kodwa ungawazi apho uvela khona, nalapho usinga khona: bakwan-jalo bonke abazelwe ngumoya. waphen-dula unikodemo wathi kuye, zingathini na ezi zinto ukuba nokubakho? waphendula uyesu wathi kuye, wena, ungumfundisi nje wakwasirayeli, akuzazi na ezi zinto? inene, inene, ndithi kuwe, sithetha esikwaziyo, singqine esikubonileyo; nisuke ningabamkeli ubungqina bethu. ukuba ndinixelele izinto ezisemhlabeni, naza anakholwa, noth-ini na ukukholwa, ukuba ndithe ndanix-elele izinto ezisemazulwini? akukho nam-nye unyukileyo waya emazulwini, ngulowo yedwa wehla ephuma emazulwini, unyana womntu, lowo usemazulwini. njengokuba ke umoses wayiphakamisayo inyoka entlango, umelwe kukuphakanyiswa ngokunjalo un-nyana womntu; ukuze bonke abakholwayo kuye bangatshabalali, koko babe nobomi obungunaphakade. kuba wenjenje uthixo ukulithanda kwakhe ihlabathi, ude wan-cama unyana wakhe okuphela kwamze-leyo, ukuze bonke abakholwayo kuye ban-gatshabalali, koko babe nobomi obun-gunaphakade. kuba uthixo akamthu-manga unyana wakhe ehlabathini, ukuze aligwebe ihlabathi; wamthuma ukuze ih-labathi lisindiswe ngaye. lowo ukhol-wayo kuye, akagwetywa; ke lowo un-gakholwayo, uselegwetyiwe, ngokuba en-gakholwanga kwigana lonyana okuphela kwamzeleyo uthixo. ke kaloku, umgwebo nguwo lo, ukuba ukhanyiso lufikile ehla-

bathini, baza abantu bathanda ubumnyama ngaphezu kokhanyiso; kuba imisebenzi yabo ingendawo. kuba bonke abenza okubi, bayaluthiya ukhanyiso, bangezi elukhanyisweni, ukuze imisebenzi yabo ingohlwaywa. ke lowo uyenzayo inyaniso uyeza elukhanyisweni, ukuze imisebenzi yakhe ibonakalaliswe; ngokuba isetyenzelwe kuthixo. emveni kwezi zinto, weza uyesu nabafundi bakhe emhlabeni wakwayuda; wakha walibala khona apho nabo; wabhaptiza. waye ke noyohane ebhaptiza e-enon, kufuphi nesalem, ngokuba amanzi abemaninzi khona apho; babesiza ke babhaptizwe. kuba ebegekaphoswa entolongweni uyohane. kwabakho ke imbuzwano kubafundi bakayohane namayuda ngokuhlambulwa. beza kuyohane, bathi kuye, rabhi, lowa wayenawe phesheya kweyordani, umngqinela, yabona, yena uyabhaptiza; beza kuye ke bonke. waphendula uyohane wathi, akanakwamkela nto umntu, engayinikwanga ivela emazulwini. nani ngokwenu niyandingqinela ukuba ndathi, andinguye ukristu mna; ndathi, ndithunyiwe phambi kwakhe. lowo nomntshakazi ngumyeni; isihlobo ke somyeni, esimiyo simve, sivuya kunene ngenxa yezwi lomyeni; ngoko olu luvuyo lwam luzalisekile. yena umelwe kukuthi ande, ndinciphe ke mna. lowo uvela phezulu ngaphezu kwabo bonke; lowo uphuma emhlabeni ungowasemhlabeni, ethetha okwasemhlabeni. lowo ungowasemazulwini ngaphezu kwabo bonke; akubonileyo ke wakuba, uyakungqina oko; akukho bani ubamkelayo ubungqina bakhe. lowo ubamkelelo ubungqina bakhe, utywine waqiniseka ukuthi, uthixo uyinyaniso; kuba lowo uthunywe nguthixo, uthetha amazwi kathixo; kuba uthixo akamniki umoya ngomlinganiselo. uyise uyamthanda unyana; uzinikele zonke izinto esandleni sakhe. lowo ukholwayo kunyana, unobomi obungunaphakade; ke lowo ungamviyo unyana, akayi kubona bomi; ingqumbo kathixo ihleli phezu kwakhe.

4

ithe ngoko inkosi, yakwazi ukuba abafarisi bavile ukuba uyesu ugqithisile kuyohane ngokwenza nokubhaptiza abafundi (nakubeni ke uyesu ngokwakhe ebengabhaptizi, bekubhaptiza abafundi bakhe), yalishiya yona elakwayuda, yabuya yaya kwelasegalili. ibimelwe ke kukuthi icande kwela masamariya. ifike ke emzini welamasamariya ekuthiwa yisikare, kufuphi nomhlaba awathi uyakobi wawunika uyosefu unyana wakhe. ke kaloku umthombo kayakobi ubukhona. uthe ke ngoko uyesu, ebulalekile kukuhaba, wahlala enjalo phezu komthombo; ilixa

ngathi belilelesithandathu. kufika intokazi yelamasamariya, isiza kukha amanzi, athi uyesu kuyo, ndiphe ndisele. (kuba abafundi bakhe bebemke baya kuthenga ukudla emzini apho.) ithi ngoko intokazi engumasariyakazi kuye, uthini na wena, ungumyuda nje, ukucela kum into eselwayo, ndingumasariyakazi nje? kuba akanabudlelane amayuda namasamariya. waphendula uyesu wathi kuyo, ukuba ubusazi isipho sikathixo, nokuba ngubani na lo uthi kuwe, ndiphe ndisele: unge ucele kuye wena, wakupha amanzi aphilileyo. ithi intokazi kuye, nkosi, akunanto yakukha, nequla linzulu; uwazuza phi na ke amanzi aphilileyo lawo? wena umkhulu yini na kunobawo wethu uyakobi, owasinikayo iqula eli, wayesela kulo yena, nabantwana bakhe, nemfuyo yakhe? waphendula uyesu wathi kuyo, bonke abasela kula manzi, baya kubuya banxanwe; ke yena othe wasela kuwo amanzi, endiya kumpha wona mna, akasayi kuza anxanwe naphakade; aya kusuka amanzi, endiya kumpha wona, abe ngumthombo kuye wamanzi ampompozela ebomini obungunaphakade. ithi intokazi kuye, nkosi, ndiphe loo manzi, ukuze ndinganxanwa, ndingezi nokuza kukha apha. athi uyesu kuyo, hamba uye kubiza indoda yakho, uze apha. yaphendula intokazi yathi, andinandoda. athi uyesu kuyo, ulungisile ukuthi, andinandoda; kuba ubunamadoda amahlanu; onayo ngoku asindoda yakho, unyanisile ukutsho. ithi intokazi kuye, nkosi, ndiyabona ukuba ungumprofeti wena. oobawo bethu babenqula kule ntaba; nina ke nithi iseyerusalem indawo apho abantu bamelwe kukunqula khona. athi uyesu kuyo, ntokazindini, kholwa ndim, ukuba kuza ilixa, eningasayi kuthi nakule ntaba, naseyerusalem, nimnqale ubawo. nina ninqula eningakwaziyo; thina sinqula esikwaziyo; ngokuba usindiso luphuma kumayuda. kodwa kuza ilixa, nangoku selikho, xa abanquli abayinyaniso baya kumnqala ubawo ngomoya nangenyaniso; kuba ubawo ufuna abanjalo ukumnqala. uthixo ungumoya; abo ke bamnqulayo bamelwe kukumnqala ngomoya nangenyaniso. ithi intokazi kuye, ndiyazi ukuba umesiya uyeza, ekuthiwa ngukristu; xa athe weza yena, uya kusityela izinto zonke. athi uyesu kuyo, mna ndithethayo nawe ndinguye. kwathi kwangoko bafika abafundi bakhe, bamangaliswa kukuba athethe nomntu oyinkazana; noko ke akubangakho namnye owathi. ufuna ntoni na? nowathi, yini na ukuba uthethe nayo? yawushiya ngoko umphanda wayo intokazi, yemka yaya ekhaya; ithi ebantwini, yizani, nibone umntu ondxelele izinto zonke endakha ndazenza; lo akangebi nguye ukristu yini na? baphuma ke ekhaya, baye besiza kuye. ke kaloku,

kweso sithuba abafundi babemthandaza, besithi, rabhi, yidla. uthe ke yena kubo, mna ndinokudla endikudlayo, eningakwaziyo nina. babethetha bodwa ngoko abafundi, besithi, ingaba kukho omziseleyo na ukudla? athi uyesu kubo, okwam ukudla kukuba ndenze ukuthanda kowandithumayo, ndiwufeze umsebenzi wakhe. anitsho na nina ukuthi, iinyanga zisene, kuze kufike ukuvuna? yabonani, ndithi kuni, waphakamiseni amehlo enu, niwakhangele amasimi; ngokuba aselemhlophe ukuba kuvunwe. novunayo wamkela umvuzo, abuthele iziqhamo ebomini obungunaphakade, ukuze nalowo uhlwayelayo avuye, kunye nalowo uvunayo. kuba likule nto ilizwi eliyinyaniso, eli lithi, omnye uyahlwayela, nomnye avune. mna ndanithuma ukuvuna oko ningabulalekanga kuko nina; abanye babulalekile, naza nangenana nina ekubulalekeni kwabo. ke kaloku, kwakholwa kuye into eninzi yamasariya kuloo mzi, ngenxa yelizwi lentokazi leyo, yangqinayo yathi, undityele izinto zonke endakha ndazenza. akufika ngoko kuye amasariya, amcela ukuba ahale nawo; wahlala khona ke imihla emibini. into eninzi yakholwa ngakumbi ngenxa yelizwi lakhe. kanjalo babesithi kwintokazi leyo, asisakholwa ngenxa yokuthetha kwakho, kuba sizivele thina ngokwethu, sazi ukuba, inyaniso, lo unguye umsindisi wehlabathi, ukristu. ke kaloku, emveni kwemihla emibini leyo, waphuma khona, wemka waya kwelasegalili. kuba uyesu ngokwakhe wangqina, ukuba umprofeti akanambeko kowabo. xenikweni ngoko wafikayo kwelasegalili, bamamkela abasegalili ababezibonile zonke izinto awazenzayo eyerusalem emthen-delekweni; kuba babeyile nabo emthen-delekweni. wabuya ngoko weza uyesu ekanja yelasegalili, apho amanzi ebewenze iwayini. kwaye kukho igosa lakomkhulu elithile, elinyana wayesifa ekapernahum. lithe lakuba lona ukuba uyesu uphumile kwayuda, wafika kwelasegalili, laya kuye, lamcela ukuba ehle amphilise unyana walo, kuba ebeza kubhubha. wathi ngoko uyesu kulo, ukuba anithanga nibone imiqondiso nemimangaliso, anisayi kukha nikholwe. lithi kuye igosa lakomkhulu, nkosi, yihla, engekabhuthi umntwana wam. athi uyesu kulo, hamba uhambe; unyana wakho uhleli. wakholwa umntu lowo lilizwi awalithethayo uyesu kuye, wahamba ke. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba uselesihla, izicaka zakhe zamhlangabeza, zambikela zisithi, umntwana wakho uhleli. wabuza ngoko kuzo ilixa aqale ukuchacha ngalo; zathi kuye, izolo, ngelixa lesixhenxe, yamyeka icesina. wazi ngoko uyise, ukuba bekukwangelo lixa abethe ngalo uyesu kuye, unyana wakho uhleli; wakholwa, yena nendlu yakhe iphela. lo

mqondiso ke wesibini wawenza uyesu, eselephumile kwelakwayuda, weza kwelasegalili.

5

emveni kwezi zinto, kwaye kukho umthen-deleko wamayuda, wenyuka uyesu waya eyerusalem. ke kaloku kukho eyerusalem apho, ngakwelezimvu isango, ichibi, ekuthiwa ukubizwa yibhetesda ngesiebbhere, lineevaranda ezintlanu. kwakulele kuzo inkitha eninzi yemilwelwe: iimfama, iziqhwala, abome umzimba, belinde ukuzanyazanyiswa kwamanzi. kuba isithunywa sezulu ngaxesha lithile besisihla, singene echibini, siwagxobhagxobhe amanzi; lowo ngoko ubethe angene tanci emva kokugxojwagxojwa kwamanzi, ubephila nakusiphi na isifo abebanjwe siso. ke kaloku, bekukho mntu uthile apho, ubeminyaka imashumi mathathu anesibhozo engumilwelwe. uyesu embona lowo elele, esazi ukuba uselenexesha elikhulu enjalo, uthi kuye, uyafuna na ukuba uphile? waphendula umilwelwe wathi, nkosi, andinamntu wokuthi, xa athe agxojwagxojwa amanzi, andiphose echibini. kuthi ke, ndakubon ukuba mna ndiyaya, ndiphangelwe ngomnye ukuhla. athi uyesu kuye, vuka, uthabathe ukhuko lwakho, uhambe. usuke kwaoko waphila umntu, waluthabatha ukhuko lwakhe, wahamba. ke kaloku kwakuyisabatha loo mini. ayesithi ke amayuda kophilisiweyo, yisabatha; akuvumelekile ukuba uthwale ukhuko lwakho. wawaphendula wathi, owandiphilisiyo, nguye owathi kum, thabatha ukhuko lwakho, uhambe. ambuza ngoko athi, ngubani na yena loo mntu uthe kuwe, thabatha ukhuko lwakho, uhambe? ke kaloku, owaphilisiwayo ebengazi ukuba ngubani na; kuba uyesu wathi shwaka, kwakubon ukuba kukho izihlewe kuloo ndawo. emveni kwezi zinto, uyesu umfumana etempileni, athi kuye, uyabona, uphille; musa ukuba sona, ukuze ungahlelwa yinto embi kunaleyo. wemka umntu lowo, waxela kumayuda, ukuba nguyeso omenze waphila. ngenxa yoko ayemtshutshisa uyesu amayuda, afuna ukumbulala; ngokuba wayesenza ezo zinto ngesabatha. wawaphendula ke uyesu wathi, ubawo uyasebenza kude kube ngoku, nam ndiyasebenza. ngenxa yoko ke ayefuna ngakumbi amayuda ukumbulala; ngokuba ubengaphule sabatha yodwa, wayetshilo nokuthi, uthixo ngowakhe uyise, ezenza alingane nothixo. waphendula ngoko uyesu, wathi kuwo, inene, inene, ndithi kuni, unyana akanakwenza nto ngokwakhe, engathanga abone uyise eyenza; kuba izinto asukuba ezenza uyise, ezo uyazenza unyana kwangokunjalo; kuba uyise uyamthanda unyana, ambonise izinto zonke azenzayo yena;

uya kumbonisa nemisebenzi emikhulu kunale, ukuze nina nimangaliswe. kuba, njen-goko uyise abavusayo abafileyo, abadlise ubomi, kwangokunjalo nonyana ubadlisa ubomi abo athandayo. kuba kananjalo uyise akagwebi namnye; uthe umgwebo wonke wawunikela kunyana; ukuze bonke bambeke unyana, kwanjengoko bambekayo uyise. lowo ungambekiyo unyana, akambeki uyise owamthumayo. inene, inene, ndithi kuni, lowo ulivayo ilizwi lam, akholwe ngulowo wandithumayo, unobomi obungunaphakade; akezi ekugwetyweni; uphume ekufeni, wangena ebomini. inene, inene, ndithi kuni, kuza ilixa, nangoku liselikho, xa abafileyo baya kuliva izwi lonyana kathixo, bathi abalivileyo badle ubomi. kuba njen-gokuba uyise enabo ubomi kuye ngokwakhe, ngokunjalo wamnika nonyana ukuba abe nobomi kuye ngokwakhe. wamnika ne-gunya lokugweba; ngokuba engunyana womntu. musani ukumangalisa kuko oko; ngokuba kuza ilixa abaya kuthi ngalo bonke abasemangcwabeni balive ilizwi lakhe; baphume ke; abo benza izinto ezilungileyo beze eluvukweni lobomi; nabo ke benza izinto ezimbi, beze eluvukweni lokugwetywa. mna ngokwam andinakwenza nto; njengoko ndivayo, ndigweba ngako, nomgwebo wam ububulungisa; ngokuba andifuni kuthanda kwam, ndifuna ukuthanda kukabawo owandithumayo. ukuba mna ndisuka ndizingqinele, ubungqina bam abungebi yiyo inene. kukho omnye ongqinayo ngam; ndiyazi ke, ukuba buyinene ubungqina abungqinayo ngam. nina nithumele kuyohane; uyingqinele ke inyaniso. mna ke andamkeli bungqina mntwini; ndizithetha ezi zinto, ukuze nina nisindiswe. yena lowo ebesiso isibane esivuthayo, esikhanyayo; ke nina nathanda ukugcoba umzuzwana elukhanyweni lwakhe. mna ke ndin- abo ubungqina obungaphezu kobukayohane; kuba imisebenzi awandinikayo ubawo ukuba ndiyifeze, yona le misebenzi ndiyenzayo mna, iyangqina ngam, ukuba ubawo undithumile. nobawo owandithumayo, yena ungqinile ngam. anizanga nilive izwi lakhe nakanye, niyibone nemonakalo yakhe. nezwi lakhe aninalo lihleli, kuni; ngokuba lowo uthunywe nguyee, ningakholwa nguyee nina. ziphengululeni izibhalo, ngokuba nina niba ninobomi obungunaphakade kuzo; zaye zona zingqina ngam. nibe ke nina ningathandi ukuza kum, ukuze nibe nobomi. andamkeli luzuko bantwini. ndiyazi nina, ukuba uthando lukathixo aninalo ngaphakathi kwenu. mna ndize egameni likabawo, anindamkeli; ukuba omnye uthe weza ngelilelakhe igama, nomamkela yena. ningathini na ukuba nako ukukholwa, nisamkelela uzuko omnye komnye nje nina, nibe uzuko lona oluvela

6

kuthixo yedwa ningalufuni? ningabi ndiya kunimangalela kubawo mna; ukho onimangalelayo, umoses, lowo nimthembileyo nina. kuba, ukuba benikholiwe ngumoses, ninge nikholiwe ndim; kuba yena wabhala ngam. ke ukuba anikholwa zizibhalo zakhe yena, ningathini na ukukholwa ngawam amazwi?

emveni kwezi zinto, wemka uyesu, waya phesheya kolwandle lwasegalili, lwasetibheriya. wayelandelwa ke sisihlele esikhulu, ngokuba babebona imiqondiso yakhe, abeyenza kwababesifa. ke kaloku, wenyuka uyesu waya entabeni, wahlala phantsi khona nabafundi bakhe. yaye ke ikufuphi ipasika, umthendeleko wamayuda. ewaphakamisile ngoko uyesu amehlo akhe, ebone isihlele esikhulu sisiza kuye, wathi kufilipu, sozithenga phi na izonka, ukuze badle aba? ubesitsho ke emlinga; kuba ubeyazi yena into abeza kuyenza. ufilipu wamphendula wathi, izonka zeedenariyo ezimakhulu mabini azibanele, ukuze elowo athabathe intwana. athi kuye omnye kubafundi bakhe, uandreyu, umzalwana kasimon petros, kukho nkwenkwana apha, inezonka ezihlanu zerhasi neentlanzi ezimbini; kodwa ke ziyintoni na ezo kwabangakanana? uthe ke uyesu, bahlaliseni phantsi abantu. kwaye ke kukho utyani obuninzi kuloo ndawo. ahlala phantsi ngoko amadoda, engathi amawaka mahlanu inani. wazithabatha ke izonka uyesu, wathi akubulela wababela abafundi, bathi ke abafundiabela abo babehleli phantsi, kwaba kwanjalo nakwiintlanzi, ngangokuthanda kwabo. bakuhlutha ke, uthi kubafundi bakhe, buthani amaqhekeza aseleyo, ukuze kungonakali nto. babutha ngoko, bazalisa izitya zalishumi elinazibini ngamaqhekeza abesele kubo ababedlile, ezonkeni ezihlanu zerhasi. ngoko abantu aba, bakuwubona umqondiso awawenzayo uyesu, bathi, lo nguyee inyaniso umprofeti lowo uzayo ehlabathini. uthe ngoko uyesu, esazi ukuba bahlalelele ukuza kumbamba ngamandla, bamenze ukumkani, wabuya wemka, waya entabeni yena yedwa. ke kaloku, kuthe kwakuhlwa, behla abafundi bakhe, baya elwandle. bengenile ke emkhombeni, baluwa ulwandle, besiya ekapernahum; kwakusekumnyama, waye uyesu engafikanga kubo. lwaye nolwandle lusilwa, kananjalo kuvuthuza umoya omkhulu. bakuba ngoko begweqile izitadiya ezingathi zimashumi mabini anazihlanu, nokuba mathathu, bambona uyesu ehamba phezu kolwandle, esiza kubo kufuphi nomkhombe; basuka boyika. athi ke yena kubo, ndim; musani ukoyika. babethanda ngoko ukumamkelela emkhombeni; waza kwaoko umkhombe waba semhlabeni lowo

babesiya kuwo. ngengomso indimbane leyo, ibimi phesheya kolwandle, yakuba ibonile ukuba akukho mkhonjana wumbi khona, ngulowo mnye wodwa babengene kuwo abafundi bakhe; nokuba uyesu akangenanga nabafundi bakhe emkhonjaneni lowo, bemke bodwa abafundi bakhe; nokuba kuze eminye imikhonjana ivela etibheriya, kufuphi nendawo apho babedle isonka khona, yakuba ibulele inkosi: xeshikweni ke indimbane yabonayo ukuba uyesu akakho apho nabafundi bakhe, besuka bangena nabo emikhombeni, beza ekapernahum, bemfuna uyesu. bathe bakumfumana phesheya kolwandle, bathi kuye, rabhi, ufike nini na apha? wabaphendula uyesu wathi, inene, inene, ndithi kuni, anindifuni ngakuba nabona imiqondiso; nindifuna ngokuba nadla kwezaa zonka, nahlutha. musani ukusebenzela ukudla okutshabalalayo; sebenzelani ukudla okuhlala kuse ebomini obungunaphakade, aya kunipha kona unyana womntu; kuba uyise uthixo utywine waqiniseka yena lowo. bathe ngoko kuye, masenze ntoni na, ukuze sisebenze imisebenzi kathixo? waphendula uyesu, wathi kubo, umsebenzi kathixo nguwo lo, ukuba nikholwe kuye othunyiweyo nguye. bathi ngoko kuye, wenza mqondiso mni na wena, ukuze sibone, sikholwe nguwe? usebenza ntoni na? oobawo bethu bona badla imana entlango, njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, wabanika isonka siphuma ezulwini, ukuba badle sona. uthe ngoko uyesu kubo, inene, inene, ndithi kuni, asingumoses oninike isonka esiphuma ezulwini; ngubawo oninika isonka esiphuma ezulwini, esiyinyano. kuba isonka sikathixo sesi sehlayo ezulwini, silinike ubomi ihlabathi. bathi ke ngoko kuye, nkosi, sinike eso sonka ngamaxesha onke. wathi ke uyesu kubo, isonka sobomi esi ndim; lowo uzayo kum, akasayi kulamba; lowo ukholwayo kum, akasayi kunxanwa naphakade. senditshilo kuni ukuthi, nindibonile nokundibona, anikholwa noko. konke andinikayo ubawo, kuya kuza kum; nozayo kum, andisayi kukha ndimlahlele phandle; ngokuba ndihle emazulwini, ndingaze kwenza ukuthanda kwam; ndize kwenza ukuthanda kwalowo wandithumayo. kuko ke oku ukuthanda kowandithumayo, kukabawo: ukuba konke awandinikayo, ndingalahli nento kuko, ndikuvuse ngomhla wokugqibela. kuko ke oku ukuthanda kowandithumayo, ukuthi babe nobomi obungunaphakade bonke abambonayo unyana, bakholwe kuye; ndandiya kubavusa mna ngomhla wokugqibela. ayemkrokrela ngoko amayuda, ngokuba wathi, ndim isonka, esi sehlayo emazulwini. ayesithi ke, lo asinguye na kanene uyesu, unyana kayosefu, esimaziyo thina uyise nonina?

angathini na ke ngoko yena ukuthi, ndihle emazulwini? waphendula ngoko uyesu wathi kubo, musani ukukrokra ngaphakathi kwenu. akukho namnye unako ukuza kum, engathanga ubawo owandithumayo amtsale; ndaye mna ndiya kumvusa ngomhla wokugqibela. kubhaliwe ebaprofetini kwathiwa, baye bonke beya kuba ngabafundiswa bakathixo; bonke ngoko abathe beva kubawo, bafunda kuye, bayeza kum. kungekuba kukho bani umbonileyo ubawo, ingenguye ovela kuthixo; nguye yedwa umbonileyo ubawo. inene, inene, ndithi kuni, lowo ukholwayo kum unobomi obungunaphakade. ndim isonka sobomi. ooyihlo bayidla imana leyo entlango, bafike noko. isonka sona esihla emazulwini sesi, athi ubani akusidla, angafi. ndim isonka esiphilileyo, esi sehlayo emazulwini. ukuba ubani uthe wasidla esi sonka, wodla ubomi ngonaphakade; ke isonka endiya kumnika sona mna, siyinyama yam, endiya kuyinikela ubomi behlabathi. ngoko amayuda ayesilwa phakathi kwawo, esithi, angathini na lo ukusinika inyama yakhe siyidle? wathi ngoko uyesu kuwo, inene, inene, ndithi kuni, ukuba anithanga niyidle inyama yonyana womntu, nilisele igazi lakhe, aninabo ubomi kuni. lowo uyidlayo eyam inyama, alisele elam igazi, unobomi obungunaphakade; ndaye mna ndiya kumvusa ngomhla wokugqibela. kuba inyama yam ikukudla, inyaniso; negazi lam liluselo, inyaniso. lowo uyidlayo eyam inyama, alisele elam igazi, uhleli kum, nam ndihleli kuye. njengoko ubawo ophilileyo wandithumayo, ndibe nam ndiphilile ngenxa enobawo, lowo undidlayo, kwayena uya kuphila ngam. siso eso isonka esehla emazulwini; kungenjengokuba ooyihlo bayidlayo imana, bafa noko. lowo usidlayo esi sonka, uya kuphila ngonaphakade. ezi zinto wazithetha endlwini yesikhungu, efundisa ekapernahum. into eninzi ngoko kubafundi bakhe yakuba yathi, lilizwi elinqabileyo eli; ngubani na onako ukuliva? ke kaloku, esazi uyesu ngaphakathi kwakhe, ukuba bayakrokra lilo abafundi bakhe, wathi kubo, kuyanikhubekisa na oku? hi na ke, ukuba nithe nambona unyana womntu enyukela apho ebefudula ekhona? ngumoya odlisa ubomi; inyama yona ayincedi lutho. amazwi la ndiwa-thethayo kuni mna angumoya, abubomi. kukho abathile kuni abangakhohlayo. kuba ebesazi kwasekuqalekeni uyesu, ukuba ngoobani na ababengakhohlayo, nokuba ngubani na oya kumnikela. wayesithi, kungenxa yoku ndatshoyo kuni ukuthi, akukho namnye unako ukuza kum, ukuba akathanga akunikwe ngubawo. ngenxa yoko into eninzi yabafundi bakhe yabuya umva, ayaba sahamba naye. wathi ngoko uyesu kwabalishumi elinababini, nani nifuna

ukumka, yini na? wamphendula ngoko usimon petros wathi, nkosi, sosuka siye kubani na? nguwe onamazwi obomi obungunaphakade. nathi sikholiwe, sazile, ukuba wena unguye ukristu, unyana kathixo ophilileyo. wabaphendula yesu wathi, andininyulanga na mna, nina shumi linababini? ukanti omnye kuni ungumtyholi. wayethetha ke ngoyuda sikariyoti kasimon, kuba lowo ibinguye obeza kumngcatsha, engomnye weshumi elinababini.

7

emveni kwezi zinto, wayehamba yesu kwe-lasegalili; kuba ebengathandi ukuhamba kwelakwayuda; ngokuba amayuda ebe-funa ukumbulala. ke kaloku, wawukufuphi umthendeleko wamayuda weminquba. bathi ngoko kuye abazalwana bakhe, gqitha apha, uye kwelakwayuda, ukuze nabafundi bakho bayibone imisebenzi yakho oyenzayo. kuba akukho namnye wenza into emfihlekweni, abe yena ngokwakhe efuna ukuba sekuhleni. ukuba uyazenza ezi zinto, zibonakalise ngokwakho kwihlabathi. kuba nabazalwana bakhe bebengakholwa kuye. wathi ngoko yesu kubo, ixesha lam alikabikho, ke elenu ixesha lih-lala lilungile. ihlabathi alinakunithiya nina; mna ke liyandithiya, ngokuba mna ndingqina ngalo, ukuba imisebenzi yalo ayindawo. nyukani nina, niye kulo mthendeleko; mna andikanyuki, ndiye kulo mthendeleko; ngokuba ixesha lam alikazaliseki. akuba ke ezithethile ezi zinto kubo, wahlala kwe-lasegalili. ke, bakuba benyukile abazalwana bakhe, wenyuka naye, waya emthendelekweni, kungekhona ekuhleni, kubusithela. ayemfuna ngoko amayuda emthendelekweni, esithi, uphi na yena? kwaye kukho ukukrokra okukhulu ngaye ebantwini; inx-enye ibisithi, ulungile, abanye ke besithi, hayi, yena ulahlekisa uluntu olu. noko ke bekungekho namnye ubethetha ngaye ngokusekuhleni, ngenxa yokoyika amayuda. ke kaloku, kwakubon ukuba sekuphakathi komthendeleko, wenyuka yesu waya etempileni, wafundisa. ayemangaliswa amayuda, esithi, lo uyazi ngani na imfundo, engafundanga nje? waphendula yesu, wathi, eyam imfundiso asiyam, yeyalowo wandithumayo. ukuba kukho othi afune ukukwenza ukuthanda kwakhe, woyazi imfundiso le: ukuba iphuma kuthixo, nokuba mna ndithetha okukokwam, kusini na. lowo uthetha okwakhe, ufuna olulolwakhe uzuko; ke lowo ufuna uzuko lowamthumayo, uyinene yena, akukho kungalungisi kuye. umthetho aniwunikelwanga na ngumoses? kanti ke akukho namnye kuni uwugcinayo umthetho; yini na ukuba nifune ukundibulala? saphendula isihlwele sathi, unedemon; ngubani

na ofuna ukukubulala? wapendula yesu wathi kubo. ndenze umsebenzi wamnye, namangaliswa ke nonke. umoses uninike ulwaluko ngenxa yoku, kungengenxa yokuba luphume kumoses, kungenxa yokuba luphume kooyihlo. niyamalusa ke umntu nangesabatha. ukuba umntu uyaluswa ngesabatha, ukuze ungaphulwa umthetho kamoses, nindijalele na ngokuba ndiphilise umntu, waphila kwaphela, ngesabatha? musani ukugweba ngokwembonakalo; gwebani ngomgwebo olungisayo. babesithi ngoko abathile kwabaseyusalema, asinguye na lo bafuna ukumbulala? niyabona, uthetha ngokuphandle, abathethi nto kuye; bangaba kanti na ke bayazi okwenyaniso abaphathi, ukuba lo nguye ukristu okwenyaniso? thina siyamazi lo apho avela khona; xa sukuba ke ukristu esiza, akukho namnye uya kumazi apho avela khona. wadanduluka ke ngoko yesu, efundisa etempileni, wathi, nina niyandazi, nikwazi nalapho ndivela khona; andizanga ngokwam; uyinyaniso owandithumayo, eningamaziyo nina. mna ke ndiyamazi; ngokuba ndivela kuye, waye yena endithumile. babefuna ngoko ukumbamba; kodwa akubangakho namnye umsa isandla, ngokuba ilixa lakhe belingekafiki. ke kaloku, into eninzi esihlweleni yakholwa kuye; yayisithi, ukristu, xa athe wafika, angaba uya kwenza imiqondiso emininzi na kunale ayenzileyo lo? abafarisi beva abantu bezikrokrela ezi zinto ngaye; baza abafarisi nababingeleli abakhulu bathuma amadindala, ukuba ambambe. wathi ngoko yesu kuwo, liselixesha elifutshane endinani, ndize ndiye kowandithumayo. niya kundifuna, ningandifumani; nithi apho ndikhona mna, ningabi nakufika nina. athi ngoko amayuda phakathi kwawo, uza kuya phi na lo, le nto singayi kumfumana thina? angaba uza kuya kwiintsalu ezikumagrike, afundise amagrike, yini na? liyintoni na eli lizwi alithethileyo, lithi, niya kundifuna, ningandifumani; nithi apho ndikhona mna, ningabi nakufika nina? ke kaloku, ngomhla wokugqibela, ongowona mkhulu womthendeleko, wema yesu, wadanduluka esithi, ukuba kukho othi anxanwe, makeze kum asele. lowo ukholwayo kum, njen-goko satshoyo isibhalo, kuya kumpompoza imilambo yamanzi aphilileyo, iphuma embilini wakhe. oku wakutsho ke ngaye umoya, abazeza kumamkeliswa abo bakholwayo kuye; kuba ebengekamkelwa umoya oyingcwele; ngokuba yesu ebengekazukiswa. yaye ngoko into eninzi esihlweleni, yakuliva ilizwi elo, isithi, lo nguye umprofeti, inyaniso. babesithi abanye, lo nguye ukristu. babesithi abanye, ukristu angavela kwelasegalili yini na? asitshongo na isibhalo ukuthi, ukristu uphuma embewini kadavide, nasebhetelehem, umzana abekuwo udavide?

ke ngoko sathi qheke kubini isihlwele ngenxa yakhe. inxenye ke kubo yayithanda ukumbamba, kodwa akubangakho namnye umsa izandla. afika ngoko amadindala kubabingeleli abakhulu nakubafarisi; baza bona bathi kuwo, kungani na ukuba ningezi naye? aphenhula amadindala athi, akuzanga kuthethe mntu njengoko athetha ngako lo mntu. bawaphendula ngoko abafarisi, bathi, ningaba nilahlekisiwe nani na? kubaphathi nakubafarisi kungaba kukho mntu ukholiweyo kuye yini na? olu luntu lungawaziyo umthetho luqalekisiwe. uthe unikodemokubo (lowo wezayo kuye ebusuku, engomnye kwabo), umthetho wethu uyamgweba yini na umntu, ukuba awuthanga uve kuye kuqala, uqonde into ayenzayo? baphendula bathi kuye, ungaba ngowelasegalili nawe na? phengulula ubone, ukuba akuveli mprofeti kwelasegalili. walowo ke waya kweyakhe indlu.

8

uyesu ke yena waya entabeni yeminquma. uthe ke ngesifingo wabuya wafika etempileni; baye bonke abantu besiza kuye; wahlala phantsi, wabafundisa. ababhali nabafarisi bazisa ke kuye umfazi obanjwe ekrexeza; baza, bemmise phakathi, bathi kuye, mfun-disi, lo mfazi wabanjwa ekrexeza, kanye kuloo ntlandi. ke kaloku, emthethweni umoses wasimisela ukuthi, abanjalo mabagityiselwe ngamatye; uthini na ke wena? babesitsho ke bemhenda, ukuze babe nokumman-galela; kodwa uyesu, ethobe phantsi, wabhala ngomnye emhlabeni. uthe ke bakumana bembuza, waphakama, wathi kubo, ongenasono kuni makaqale amgibisele ngelitye. wabuya wathoba phantsi, wabhala emhlabeni. bathe ke bona bakuva, besohlwaywa naluvalo lwabo, baphuma ngabanye, beqalela kwabakhulu, kwada kwaba kwabokugqibela. wasala yedwa uyesu, waye umfazi emi phakathi. ephakamile ke uyesu, akabona mntu kwakuphela ngumfazi lowo; wathi kuye, mfazindini, baphi na abo bamangaleli bakho? akukho ukugwebileyo na? wathi ke yena, noko amnye, nkosi. wathi ke uyesu kuye, nam andikugwebi; hamba, ungabuye wone. wabuya ngoko uyesu wathetha kubo, esithi, ndim ukhanyiselo lwehlabathi; lowo undilandelayo akasayi kuhamba ebumnyameni; yena uya kuba nalo ukhanyiso lobomi. bathe ngoko abafarisi kuye, wena uyazingqinela, ubungqina bakho abunene. waphendula uyesu wathi kubo, nokuba ndithi ndizingqinele mna ngokwam, buyinene ubungqina bam; ngokuba ndiyazi apho ndavela khona, nalapho ndiya khona; ke nina anazi apho ndivela khona, nalapho ndiya khona. nina nigweba ngokwenyama; mna andigwebi namnye. nokuba ndithi

ndigwebi mna, umgwebi wam uyinene; ngokuba andindedwa, ndim nobawo owandithumayo. nasemthethweni wenu ke kubhaliwe kwathiwa, ubungqina babantu ababini buyinene. mna ndingulowo uzingqinelayo; uyandingqinela nalowo wandithumayo, ubawo. bathi ngoko kuye, uphi na uyihlo? waphendula uyesu, wathi, anindazi mna; animazi nobawo. ukuba benindazi mna, ninge nimazi nobawo. loo mazwi wawathetha uyesu ngasemkhumbini wokulondoloza imali, efundisa etempileni; akwabakho namnye umbambayo; ngokuba belingekafiki ilixa lakhe. wabuya ngoko uyesu wathi kubo, ndiyemka mna; niya kundifuna, nifele esonweni senu; apho ndiya khona mna, aninako ukufika nina. abesithi ngoko amayuda, angaba uya kuzibulala na, le nto athi, apho ndiya khona mna, aninako ukufika nina? wathi kuwo, nina ningabangaphantsi, mna ndingowangaphezulu; nina ningabeli hlabathi, mna andingoweli hlabathi. ndatsho ngoko kuni ukuthi, niya kufela ezonweni zenu; kuba ekubeni nithe anakholwa ukuba ndinguye, niya kufela ezonweni zenu. abesithi ngoko kuye, ungubani wena? wathi kuwo uyesu, ndiyiloo nto ndayixelayo kuni kwasekuqaleni. ndineendawo ezininzi zokuthetha nokugweba ngani; lowo wandithumayo uyinene; ndithi ke mna, izinto endazivayo kuye, ndithethe zona ezo kwihlabathi. akaqondanga ukuba ebethetha ngoyise kuwo. wathi ngoko uyesu kuwo, xa nithe namphakamisa unyana womntu, noqonda oko ukuba ndinguye, nokuba andenzi nto ngokwam; ndisuka ndizithethe ezi zinto njengoko wandifundisayo ubawo. lowo wandithumayo unam; ubawo akan-dishiyanga ndedwa; ngokuba mna ndihleli ndizenza izinto ezikholekileyo kuye. akubon ukuba uyazithetha ezi zinto, bakholwa kuye, baba baninzi. ubesithi ngoko uyesu kuloo mayuda akholiweyo kuye, ukuba nina nithe nahlala elizwini lam, noba ningabafundi bam, inyaniso. naniya kuyazi inyaniso, yaye inyaniso iya kunikhulula. amphen-dula, athi, thina siyimbewu ka-abraham; asizanga sibe sebhokobokeni nakubani; utsho ngani na wena ukuthi, noba ngabakhululekileyo? uwaphendule uyesu wathi, inene, inene, ndithi kuni, bonke abenza isono bangamakhoboka esono. ikhoboka ke alihlali endlwini ngonaphakade; ngunyana ohlala ngonaphakade. ngoko ukuba unyana uthe wanikhulula, noba nikhululekile inene. ndiyazi ukuba niyimbewu ka-abraham; ke nifuna ukundibulala, ngokuba ilizwi lam lingenakuhamba kuni. mna ndithetha endikubonileyo kubawo; nani ke nenza enikubonileyo kuyihlo. aphenhula athi kuye, ubawo thina nguabraham. athi kuwo uyesu, ukuba nibe ningabantwana baka-abraham, ninge niyenza imisebenzi

ka-abraham. kaloku ke, nifuna ukubulala mna, mntu unixelele inyaniso endayiva kuthixo; akakwenzanga oko uabraham. nina nenza imisebenzi yooyihlo. athi ngoko kuye, thina asizelwe ngabuhenyu, sinabawo mnye, uthixo. uthe ke uyesu kuwo, ukuba uthixo ebenguyihlo, ninge nindithanda; kuba mna ndaphuma kuthixo, ndifikile ke; kuba andizanga ngokwam, nguye owandithumayo. kungani na ukuba ningayiqondi intetho yam? kungokuba ningenakuliva ilizwi lam. nina ningaboyihlo umtyholi, neenkanuko zoyihlo niyathanda ukuzenza. yena waye esisibulala-mntu kwasekuqaleni; akemi enyanisweni, ngokuba akukho nyaniso kuye. xa sukuba ethetha ubuxoki, uthetha okukokwakhe; ngokuba ulixoki, noyise wawo. mna ke, ngokuba ndithetha inyaniso, anikholwa ndim. ngubani na kuni ondohlwayayo ngenxa yesono? ukuba ke ndithetha inyaniso, kungani na ukuba ningakholwa ndim? lowo ungokathixo, uyaweva amazwi kathixo; ngenxa yoko aniweva nina, ngokuba ningengabakathixo. aphenhula ngoko amayuda, athi kuye, asilungisi na thina ukuthi ungumsamariya wena, nokuthi unedemon? waphendula uyesu wathi, andinademon mna; ndibeka ubawo; nina ke nibe nindihlaza. mna ke andifuni luzuko lwam; ukho lowo ufunayo, ugwebayo. inene, inene, ndithi kuni, ukuba umntu uthe waligcina ilizwi lam, akasayi kuza abone kufa naphakade. athi ngoko amayuda kuye, kukalokunje, siyazi ukuba unedemon. uabraham wafa, nabo abaprofeti bafa, ube wena usithi, ukuba umntu uthe waligcina ilizwi lam, akasayi kuza eve kufa naphakade. wena ungaba umkhulu yini na kunobawo wethu uabraham, yena wafayo? nabaprofeti bafa; uzenza bani na wena? waphendula uyesu wathi, ukuba mna ndithi ndizizukise, uzuko lwam alungebi nto; ngubawo ondizukisayo; enithi nina nguthixo wenu. kanti ke animazanga, mna ke ndiyamazi. ukuba ke ndithe andimazi, ndoba ndilixoki njengani; ndiyamazi, ndiligcinile nelizwi lakhe. uabraham, uyihlo, wagcobela ukuwubona umhla wam; wawubona, wawuya. athi ngoko amayuda kuye, ungekabi naminyaka imashumi mahlanu nje, umbonile na uabraham? wathi kuwo uyesu, inene, inene, ndithi kuni, engekabikho uabraham, mna ndikho kade. ngoko achola amatye, ukuze amgibisele; wazimela ke uyesu, waphuma etempileni, wacanda phakathi kwawo; wenjenjalo ukudlula.

9

uthe ke edlula, wabona umntu obe eyimfama kwasekuzalweni kwakhe. bam-buza ke abafundi bakhe, besithi, rabhi, ngubani na owonayo, ngulo, ngabazali

bakhe, sini na, ukuze azalwe eyimfama nje? waphendula uyesu wathi, akone lo, akone bazali bakhe; uzelwe eyimfama ukuze ibonakalaliselwe kuye imisebenzi kathixo. ndimelwe kukuyisebenza imisebenzi yowandithumayo, kusesemini; kuza ubusuku, xa kungekho namnye unako ukusebenza. xa ndisesehlabathini, ndilukhanyiselo lwehlabathi. ukuba etshilo, watshisa emhlabeni, wenza udaka ngamathe, wawaqaba amehlo emfama ngodaka olo. wathi kuyo, yiya kuhlamba echibini lesilowa (oko kukuthi ngen-tetho evakalayo, thunyiwe). yemka ngoko, yaya yahlamba, yenza ibona. baye ngoko abamelwane, nababembona ngaphambili ukuba uyimfama, besithi, lo asinguye na obehleli engqiba? abanye babesithi, nguye lo; bambi ke bathi, ufana naye; yena ke wayesithi, ndinguye. babesithi ngoko kuye, atheni na ukuvuleka amehlo akho? waphendula yena wathi, umntu ekuthiwa nguyesu wenze udaka, waqaba amehlo am, wathi kum, yiya echibini lesilowa, uhlambe; ndiyile ke ndahlamba, ndabuya ndibona. bathi ngoko kuye, uphi na yena? athi, andazi. bamzisa kubafarisi lowo ube-fudula eyimfama. ke kaloku yaye iyis-abatha, oko uyesu wenza udaka, wawavula amehlo akhe. babuya ngoko ke bam-buza nabafarisi, ukuba utheni na ukuba abuye abone. wathi ke yena kubo, ubeke udaka emehlweni am, ndaza ndahlamba; ndiyabona ke. babesithi ngoko abathile bakubafarisi, lo mntu asingowakwathixo, ngokuba isabatha akayigcini. babesithi abanye, angathini na umntu ongumoni ukwenza imiqondiso engakanana? bathi qheke kubini. babuya bathi kwimfama, uthini na wena ngaye, ewavulile nje amehlo akho? uthe ke yena, ungumprofeti. akakholwa ngoko amayuda ngaye, ukuba ebeyimfama, wabuye wabona, ada abiza abazali balowo ubuye wabona. aza ababuza esithi, lo ngun-yana wenu na, enithi nina wazalwa eyimfama? phofu ubona ngani na ngoku? abazali bakhe bawaphendula bathi, siyazi ukuba lo ngunyana wethu, kwanokuba ke wazalwa eyimfama; le nto ke abonayo ngoku asazi, novule amehlo akhe, asimazi thina; uselemkhulu yena, buzani kuye, wozithethela. batsho abazali bakhe, ngokuba babesoyika amayuda; kuba amayuda abese-lenqophisene ngokuthi, ukuba uthe umntu wamwuma ukuba ngukristu, aze akhutshwe esikhungwini. kungenxa yoko abazali bakhe bathi, uselemkhulu, buzani kuye. ambiza ngoko okwesibini umntu obeyimfama, athi kuye, zukisa uthixo; siyazi thina ukuba lo mntu ungumoni. uphendule ngoko yena, wathi, ukuba ungumoni, andazi; ndazi nto-nye, eyokuba ndibe ndiyimfama nje, ngoku ndiyabona. abuye ke athi kuye, wenze ntoni na kuwe? utheni na ukuwavula

amehlo akho? wawaphendula wathi, sendinixelele, naza aneva; nithandelani na ukubuya nive? nani ningaba nithanda ukuba ngabafundi bakhe na? amtshab-hisa ngoko athi, nguwe umfundi wakhe; ke thina singabafundi bakamoses. siyazi thina, ukuba uthixo uthethile kumoses; lo yena asimazi apho avela khona. waphendula umntu lowo, wathi kuwo, nasi apha isimanga, ukuthi nina ngazi apho avela khona; ukanti uwavulile amehlo am. siyazi ke ukuba uthixo akabeva aboni; kodwa ukuba umntu uthi amhlonele uthixo, akwenze ukuthanda kwakhe, uyamva lowo. kwasephakadeni akuzanga kuviwe ukuba umntu wakha wavula amehlo ozelwe eyimfama. ukuba lo ebengenguye owakwathixo, ebengenakwenza nto. aphendula athi kuye, wena wazalelwa ezonweni kanye; ufundisa thina na wena? amkhuphela ngaphandle. weva uyesu ukuba amkhuphele ngaphandle. uthe akumfumana wathi kuye, wena uyakholwa na kunyana kathixo? uphendule yena wathi, ongubani na, nkosi, ukuze ndikholwe kuye? uthe ke uyesu kuye, umbonile; nguye lo uthetha nawe. wathi ke yena, ndiyakholwa, nkosi. naze waqubuda kuye. wathi uyesu, mna ndizele ugwebo kweli hlabathi, ukuze abangaboniyo babone, bathi ababonayo babe ziimfama. baziva ezo nto abakubafarisi ababenaye, bathi kuye, singaba siziimfama nathi na? uthe ke kubo uyesu, ukuba beniziimfama, ngeningenasono; kungoku nithi, siyabona; ke ngoko isono senu sihleli.

10

inene, inene, ndithi kuni, ongangeriyo ngalo isango ebuhlantini bezimvu, osuka akhwele ngandawo yimbi, lowo ulisela nesihange. ke yena ongena ngalo isango ngumalusi wezimvu. umgcini-sango uyamvulela lowo; zithi nezimvu zilive izwi lakhe azibize ezakhe izimvu ngamagama, azikhokelele phandle zona. xa athe wazikhupha ezakhe izimvu, uhamba phambi kwazo, zithi nezimvu zimlandele; ngokuba zilazi izwi lakhe. ke owasemzini azingemlandeli; zosuka zimbaleke, ngokuba zingalazi izwi labasemzini. lo mzekeliso wawuthetha kubo uyesu; ke bona abeliziqondanga ukuba zizinto zini na ezo abezithetha kubo. wabuya wathi ngoko kubo uyesu, inene, inene, ndithi kuni, ndim isango lezimvu. bonke abezayo ngaphambi kwam bangamasela nezihange; ke zona izimvu azibevanga. ndim isango; ukuba umntu uthe wangena ngam, wosindiswa; uya kungena ephuma, afumane utyani. isela alizi lingazele ukuze libe, lixhele, litshabalalise. mna ndizele ukuze babe nobomi, babe nabo ke ngokugqithiseleyo. ndim umalusi olungileyo; umalusi olungileyo, ubomi bakhe

ubuncamela izimvu. ke yena ongumqeshwa, engengumalusi, ezingezizo ezakhe izimvu, uyibona ingcuka isiza, azishiye izimvu, abaleke, ize ingcuka izibambe, izichitha-chithe izimvu. umqeshwa lo ke ubaleka ngokuba engumqeshwa, engazikhathalele izimvu. ndim umalusi olungileyo; ndiyazazi ezam, ndiyaziwa zezam. njengokuba endazi ubawo, nam ndiyamazi ubawo, nobomi bam ndibuncamela izimvu. ndinazo nezinye izimvu, ezingezizo ezobu buhlanti; nazo ezo ndimelwe kukuza nazo; zaye ziya kuliva izwi lam, zibe mhlambi mnye, nomalusi abe mnye. ngenxa yoku ubawo uyan-dithanda; ngokuba mna ndibuncama ubomi bam, ukuze ndibuye ndibuthabathe. akukho namnye ubuhluthayo kum, ndiyabuncama mna ngokwam; ndinegunya lokubuncama, ndinegunya lokubuya ndibuthabathe; lo mthetho ndawamkela kubawo. abuya ngoko amayuda athi qheke kubini ngenxa yala mazwi. yayisithi ke into eninzi kuwo, unedemon, uyageza; yini na ukuba nimphulaphule? abanye babesithi, la mazwi asingawo awophethwe yidemon: idemon ingaba inako yini na ukuvula amehlo emfama? ke kaloku, kwabakho umthendeleko wokuhlaziya kwetempile eyerusalem; kwaye kusebusika. waye ehambahamba uyesu etempileni, evarandeni kasolomon. amngqonga ngoko amayuda, athi kuye, koda kube nini na usiphongomisile? ukuba unguye ukristu, sixelele ngokuphandle. wawaphendula uyesu wathi, ndinixelele, noko anikholwa; imisebenzi endiyenzayo mna egameni likabawo, yona iyangqina ngam. nina anikholwa; kuba aningabo abezimvu zam; njengoko ndanixelelayo. ezam izimvu ziyaliva ilizwi lam, ndibe nam ndizazi, zindilandela; mna ndizinika ubomi obungunaphakade; azisayi kutshabalala naphakade; akukho namnye uya kuzihlutha esandleni sam. ubawo, ondinike zona, ungaphezu kwabo bonke; akukho bani unako ukuzihlutha esandleni sikabawo. mna nobawo sibanye. abuya ngoko amayuda achola amatye ukuba amxulube. wawaphendula uyesu wathi, mininzi imisebenzi emihle endanibonisayo, ivela kubawo; nindixuluba ngenxa yawuphi na umsebenzi kuyo? amphendula amayuda esithi, asikuxulu beli msebenzi mhle, sikuxuluba ngokuba unyelisa; nangokuba wena usithi, ungumntu nje, usuke uzenze uthixo. uwaphendule uyesu wathi, akubhaliwe na emthethweni wenu, kwathiwa, mna ndithe ningoothixo? ukuba uthe bona bangoothixo, eleza kubo ilizwi likathixo (sibe isibhalo singenakwaphulwa), nitsho na nina ngaye lowo uyise wamngcwalisayo, wamthuma ehlabathini, ukuthi, uyanyelisa; ngokuba ndithe, ndingunyana kathixo? ukuba andiyenzi imisebenzi kabawo, musani

ukukholwa ndim. ke ukuba ndiyayenza, nokuba ainkholwa ndim, kholwani yiyo yona imisebenzi; ukuze nazi, nikholwe, ukuba ubawo ukum, nam ndikuye. abuya ngoko afuna ukumbamba; waphuluka ezandleni zawo. wabuya wemka, waya phesheya kwey-ordan, kwindawo abebhaptizela kuyo uyohane kuqala; wahlala khona. kweza babaninzi kuye, bathi, uyohane okunene akenzanga namnye umqondiso; kodwa ke zonke izinto, awazithethayo uyohane ngaye lo, zaziyinene. bathi abaninzi bakholwa kuye khona apho.

11

ke kaloku, kwaye kusifa umntu othile, ulazaro wasebhetani, umzi wakuloomariya, nomarta udade wabo. yaye ke inguloo mariya, wayithambisayo inkosi ngamafutha aqholiweyo, wazisulayo iinyawo zayo ngenwele zakhe, omnakwabo ulazaro wayesifa. bathumela ngoko oodade babo kuye, besithi, nkosi, uyabona, lowo umthandayo uyafa. evile ke yesu wathi, esi sifo asiyelele kufeni; singenxa yozuko lukathixo, ukuze unyana kathixo azukiswe ngaso. ke yesu wayebathanda oomarta nom-sakwabo nolazaro. uthe ngoko akuba ukuba uyafa, wakha okunene wahlala kuloo ndawo abekuyo iintsuku ezimbini. waza emveni koko wathi kubo abafundi, masibuye siye kwelakwayuda. bathi abafundi kuye, rabhi, amayuda ebefuna ngoku ukukuxuluba ngamatye nje, ubuya uye khona na? waphendula yesu wathi, akalishumi elinamabini na amaxa emini? ukuba umntu uthi ahambe emini, akakhubeki; ngokuba elubona ukhanyiselo lweli hlabathi. ke ukuba umntu uthi ahambe ebusuku, uyakhubeka; ngokuba ukukhanya kubekho kuye. wazithetha ezi zinto; aze emveni koko athi kubo, ulazaro, umhlobo wethu, ulele; ndiyaya ukuba ndimvuse. bathi ngoko abafundi bakhe, nkosi, ukuba ulele, wosinda. ke yena yesu ubethetha ukufa kwakhe. bona ke bebebha uthetha ngokulala ubuthongo. wandula ngoku yesu wathi kubo ngokungafihlisiyo, ulazaro ufile. ndiyavuya ke ngenxa yenu, ukuba ndibe ndingekho khona, ukuze nikholwe. noko ke masiye kuye. uthe ngoko utomas, okuthiwa ngudidimo, kubafundi kunye naye, masiye nathi, ukuze sife naye. efikile ngoko yesu, wafika eselese-ncwabenini iintsuku zone. (ke kaloku ibhetani ibikufuphi neyerusalem, umgama wayo uzizithatha ezingathi zilishumi elinazihlanu.) kwakufike abaninzi bakumayuda, kwabo babenomarta nomariya, ukuze babakhuze ngaye umnakwabo. akuba ngoko umarta ukuba yesu uyeza, wamhlangebeza; ke yena umariya wahlala endlwini. wathi ngoko umarta kuyesu, nkosi, ukuba ubulapha, um-

nakwethu ange engafanga. nangoku ndiyazi ukuba, ongathi ukucele kuthixo, oko wokunika uthixo. athi kuye uyesu, umnakwenu uya kubuya avuke. athi umarta kuye, ndiyazi ukuba uya kubuya avuke eluvukweni, ngomhla wokugqibela. wathi uyesu kuye, ndim uvuko, ndim ubomi; lowo ukholwayo kum, nokuba ubethe wafa, wodla ubomi. bonke abadla ubomi bekholwa kum, abasayi kufa naphakade; uyakholwa na koko? athi kuye, ewe, nkosi, mna ndiyakholwa ukuba wena unguye ukristu, unyana kathixo, lowo uzayo ehlabathini. waza etshilo wemka, waya wabiza umariya umsakwabo ngasese, wathi, umfundisi ukho, uyakubiza. uthi yena, akuba oko, asuke kamsinya eze kuye. (ke kaloku, uyesu ebengekangani phakathi komzi; wayesekuloo ndawo umarta wamhlangebeza ekuyo.) athe ngoko amayuda abenaye endlwini emkhuza, akumbona umariya, ukuba usuke kamsinya waphuma, amlandela esithi, uya engcwabeni, ukuya kulila khona. umariya ngoko, akufika apho uyesu ebekhona, akumbona, wawa ezinyaweni zakhe, esithi kuye, nkosi, ukuba ubulapha, ange engafanga umnakwethu. uthe ngoko uyesu, akumbona elila, namayuda abeze naye elila, wafutheka, wakhathazeka. wathi, nimbekhe phi na? bathi kuye, nkosi, yiza ubone. uyesu walila. ayesithi ngoko amayuda, yabonani ke ukumthanda kwakhe! ke abathile kuwo bathi, ubengenako na lo, wawavulayo amehlo emfama, ukwenza ukuba nalo angafi? abuye ke uyesu afutheke ngaphakathi kwakhe, eze engcwabeni. laye ke lingumqolomba, kubekwe ilitye kuwo. athi uyesu, lisuseni ilitye. athi kuye umarta, udade wofileyo, nkosi, uselenuka, kuba untso-ke ne efle. athi uyesu kuye, anditshongo na kuwe ukuthi, ukuba uthe wakholwa, wolubona uzuko lukathixo? balisusa ngoko ilitye apho abelele khona ofileyo. wawaphakamisa ke amehlo uyesu, wakhangela phezu, wathi, bawo, ndiyabulela kuwe kuba undivile. mna ke bendisazi ukuba uhleli undiva; ke nditsho ngenxa yesihlele esixhonteleyo, ukuze bakholwe ukuba wena wandithuma. etshilo ke, wadanduluka ngezvi elikhulu, wathi, lazaro, phuma. waphuma ofileyo, ebotshiwe iinyawo nezandla ngezithandelo, nobuso bakhe bujikelwe ngeqhiya. athi kubo uyesu, mkhululeni, ninyeke ahambe. ithe ngoko into eninzi kumayuda, ebize kumariya, yakuzibona izinto azenzileyo uyesu, yakholwa kuye. ke abathile kuwo bemka baya kubafaris, babaxelela izinto azenzileyo uyesu. bahlanganisa ngoko ababingeleli abakhulu nabafaris intlanganis yamatyala, bathi, senza ntoni na? ngokuba lo mntu wenza imiqondiso emininzi. ukuba sithe samyeka ngokunje, bonke baya kukholwa

kuye; athi ke amaroma eze, athimbe indawo yethu, kwanohlanga lwethu. ke kaloko omnye wabo, ukayafa, engumbingeleli omkhulu ngaloo mnyaka, wathi kubo, anazi nto nina; kananjalo aniqondi ukuba kusilungele, ukuba kufe umntu abe mnye ngenxa yabantu, ukuze lungatshabalali uhlanga luphela. oku ke akakuthethanga kuphuma kuye; wathi, kuba ebengumbingeleli omkhulu ngaloo mnyaka, waprofeta ukuba uyesu uza kulufela uhlanga; kungabi ngenxa yohlanga olo lodwa, kube ngenxa yabantwana bakathixo abalusali, ukuba abahlanganisele ndawonye. kususela kuloo mini ngoko babhunga ukuba bambulale. ngoko uyesu akabanga sahamba ekuhlени phakathi kwamayuda; wasuka wemka apho, waya ezweni elikufuphi nentlango, emzini ekuthiwa kukwaefrayim; walibala khona apho nabafundi bakhe. ke kaloku yayikufuphi ipasika yamayuda; kwenyuka into eninzi iphuma kwelo zwe, yaya eyerusalem phambi kwayo ipasika, ukuze izenze nyulu. ayemfuna ngoko uyesu, etheha odwa, emi etempileni, esithi, nithini na? akasayi kuza na emthendelekweni? ke kaloku ababingeleli abakhulu nabafarisi babewise umthetho wokuthi, ukuba umntu uthe wazi apho akhona, maze axele, ukuze bambambe.

12

uyesu ngoko, kwiintsuku ezintandathu eziphambi kwayo ipasika, weza ebhetani, apho ebekhona ulazaro owayefile, awamvusayo kwabafileyo. ngoko bamenzela isidlo khona, waye umarta elungiselela; ulazaro ke ebengomnye wabo babehleli naye besidla. wathabatha ke umariya iponti yamafutha aqholiweyo enadusi engangengelelweyo, exabiso, likhulu; wathambisa iinyawo zikayesu, wazisula iinyawo zakhe ngeenwele zakhe; yazala ke indlu liyumba lamafutha lawo aqholiweyo. uthi ngoko omnye umfundi wakhe, uyuda sikariyoti, okasimon, lowo ubeza kumngcatsha, bekungani na ukuba la mafutha aqholiweyo angathengiswa ngeedenariyo ezimakhulu mathathu, kuphiwe amahlwempu? watsho ke, kungengakuba ebekhathalele mahlwempu; watsho kuba ebelisela, inaye ingxowa, ziphathwa nguye izinto ezifakwa kuyo. uthe ngoko uyesu, myeke, uwalondolezele imini yokungcwatywa kwam. kuba amahlwempu la nihleli ninawo; mna ke anihleli ninam. yathi ngoko indimbane enkulu yakumayuda yakwazi ukuba ulapho; yeza kungengenxa kayesu yedwa, yeza ukuze ibone nolazaro, lowo wamvusayo kwabafileyo. ke kaloku ababingeleli abakhulu babhunga ukuze bambulale nolazaro; ngokuba ngenxa yakhe abaninzi bamayuda bemka, bakholwa kuye uyesu.

ngengomso indimbane enkulu, eyabe ize emthendelekweni, yakuva ukuba uyesu uyeza eyerusalem, yathabatha amasebe esundu, yaphuma, yaya kumhlangabeza; yadanduluka isithi, hosana! makabongwe lowo uzayo egameni lenkosi, ukumkani kasirayeli! uyesu, efumene ke iesilana, wahlala phezu kwalo, njengokuba kubhaliwe kwathiwa, musa ukoyika, ntombi ziyon; nanko ukumkani wakho esiza, ehleli phezu kwethole le-esile. ezi zinto ke abaziqondanga abafundi bakhe ukuqala; bathi kodwa, akuba ezukisiwe uyesu, bandula ukukhumbula ukuba ezi zinto zaye zibhaliwe ngaye, nokuba bazenza ezi zinto kuye. yaye ingqina ngoko indimbane leyo, ibe inaye oko wambizayo ulazaro ukuba aphume engcwabeni, wamvusa kwabafileyo. ngenxa yoko indimbane yamhlangabeza; ngokuba yayivile ukuba uwenzile lo mqondiso. bathe ngoko abafarisi phakathi kwabo, niyabona na kodwa ukuba anincedi lutho? yobonani, ulandelwa lilizwe lonke. ke kaloku, kwakukho amagrike athile kwababenyukile, beze kunqula emthendelekweni. wona ngoko eza kufilipu wasebhethesaida yelasegalili, acela kuye, esithi, nkosi, singa singabona uyesu. ufika ufilipu axelele uandrea; bathi kanjalo oandrea nofilipu baxecelele uyesu. wabaphendula ke uyesu esithi, lifikile ilixa lokuba unyana womntu azukiswe. inene, inene, ndithi kuni, ukuba ukhozo lwengqolowa oluwe emhlabeni aluthanga lufe, lona luhlala lungabi nto; ke ukuba luthe lwafa, luthwala isiqhamo esininzi. lowo uwuthandayo umphefumlo wakhe, wolahlekelwa nguwo; lowo uwuthiyayo umphefumlo wakhe kweli hlabathi, wowulondolozela ubomi obungunaphakade. ukuba ubani uthi andikhonze, makandilandlele; apho ndikhona mna, woba khona apho nondikhonzayo; ukuba umntu uthi andikhonze, ubawo wombeka. kukalokunje umphefumlo wam ukhathazekile, mandithini na? bawo, ndisindise kweli lixa. hayi, ndizele khona oku kweli lixa. bawo, lizukise igama lakho. kweza ngoko izwi liphuma ezulwini, lisithi, ndilizukisile, ndiya kubuya ndilizukise. isihlwele ngoko esasimi seva, sathi, liyaduduma. abanye bathi, kuthethe isithunywa sezulu kuye. waphendula uyesu wathi, eli lizwi alibangakho ngenxa yam; libekho ngenxa yenu. kungoku ukugwetywa kwalo eli hlabathi; kungoku umphathi walo eli hlabathi aya kukhutshelwa phandle. mna ke, ukuba ndithe ndaphakanyiswa emhlabeni, ndiya kubatsalela bonke kum. (wayesitsho ke, eqondisa ukuba kukufa kuni na abeza kufa ngako.) samphendula isihlwele sathi, thina sivile emthethweni, ukuba ukristu yena uhlanga ngonaphakade; utsho ngani na wena ukuthi, unyana womntu umelwe kukuthi aphakany-

iswe? ungubani na lo nyana womntu? uthe ngoko uyesu kubo, liselifutshane ixesha lokuba ukhanyiso lube nani. hambani, nisenalo nje ukhanyiso, ukuze ubumnyama bunganqubuli; lowo uhamba ebumnyameni, akazi apho aya khona. nisenalo nje ukhanyiso, kholwani kulo ukhanyiso, ukuze nibe ngabokhanyiso. wazithetha uyesu ezi zinto, wemka, wabazimela. ke kaloku, nakuba wayenze imiqondiso engaka phambi kwabo, abakholwanga kuye; ukuze ilizwi likaisaya umprofeti lizaliseke, awalithethayo esithi, nkosi, ngubani na okholiweyo ludaba lwethu? nengalo yenkosi ityhileke kubani na? ngenxa yoku babengenako ukukholwa, ngokuba uisaya ubuya athi, uwamfamekisile amehlo abo, uyiquaqadekisile nentliziyo yabo, hleze babone ngamehlo, baqike ngentliziyo, bajike, ndibaphilise. ezi zinto wazithetha uisaya, oko wabubonayo ubuqaqawuli bakhe, wathetha ngaye. noko ke nakubo abaphathi into eninzi yakholwa kuye; kodwa ngenxa yabafarisi yayingavumi ngamlomo, hleze ikhutshwe esikhungwini; kuba babethanda uzuko oluvela ebantwini, ngaphezu kozuko oluvela kuthixo. ke yena uyesu wadanduluka wathi, lowo ukholwayo kum, akakholwa kum, ukholwa kulowo wandithumayo. lowo undibonayo, ubona owandithumayo. mna, lukhanyiso, ndifikile ehlabathini, ukuze bonke abakholwayo kum bangahlali ebumnyameni. nokuba umntu uthe weva amazwi la am, akakholwa, mna andimwebi; kuba andize kuligweba ihlabathi, ndize kulisindisa ihlabathi. lowo undigibayo, angawamkeli amazwi am, unaye omgwebayo; ilizwi endilithethileyo, lilo eliya kumgweba ngomhla wokugqibela. ngokuba mna andithethanga okuphuma kum; owandithumayo, ubawo ngokwakhe, nguye owandiwisela umthetho wokuba ndithini na, nokuba ndithethe ntoni na. ndiyazi nokwazi ukuba umthetho wakhe lowo bubomi obungunaphakade. ngoko izinto endizithethayo mna, njengoko ubawo andixeleleyo, ndenjenjalo ukuzithetha.

13

ke kaloku, phambi komthendeleko wepasika, esazi uyesu ukuba lifikile ilixa lokuba anduluke kweli hlabathi, aye kuyise, ebathandle abakhe abasehlabathini, wabathanda kwada kwasekupheleni. kwakubakho isidlo sangokuhlwa (akubon ukuba umtyholi selekufakile entliziyweni kayuda sikariyoti, okasimon, ukuba amngcatshe), esazi uyesu ukuba uyise uzinikele zonke izinto ezandleni zakhe, nokuba waphuma kuthixo, esiya kuthixo: usuka esidlweni, azibeke phantsi iingubo zakhe, athabathe itawuli abhinqe; aze agalele amanzi esityeni sokuhlambela, aqale ukuzihlamba iinyawo zabafundi, nokuzisula

ngetawuli abeyibhinqile. uza ke kusimon petros; athi yena kuye, nkosi, zihlanjwe nguwe na iinyawo zam? waphendula uyesu, wathi kuye, endikwenzayo mna akukwazi wena okwangoku; kodwa wokuqonda kamva. athi upetros kuye, akusayi kuzihlamba iinyawo zam, naphakade. umphendule uyesu, wathi, ukuba andithanga ndikuhlambe, akunasabelo nam. athi usimon petros kuye, nkosi, mazingabi ziinyawo zam zodwa, mazibe zizandla nentloko. uthi uyesu kuye, kulowo uhlanjiweyo akusafuneki nto, selikukuhlanjwa kweenyawo zodwa; uhlabululike kwaphela; nani ke nihlabululike, kodwa aninjalo nonke. kuba ebemazi lowo umnikelayo; ngenxa yoko wathi, anihlabululike nonke. ngoko, xeshikweni ebezihlambile iinyawo zabo, wazithabatha iingubo zakhe, wabuya wahlala phantsi, wathi kubo, niyayazi na into endiyenzileyo kuni? nina ukundibiza nithi ndingumfundisi, nithi ndiyinkosi; niyalungisa ukutsho, kuba kunjalo. ngoko ke, ukuba ndizihlambile iinyawo zenu mna, ndiyinkosi, ndingumfundisi, nani nifanele ukuhlambana iinyawo. kuba ndininike umzekelo, ukuze nani nenze, njengoko ndenze ngako mna kuni. inene, inene, ndithi kuni, akukho mkhonzi umkhulu kunenkosi yakhe, namthunywa umkhulu kunalowo umthumileyo. ukuba niyazazi ezi zinto, ninoyolo ukuba nithi nizenze. andithethi ngani, nonke; ndiyabazi abo mna ndibanyulileyo; oko kwenzeke ukuze isibhalo sizaliseke, esithi, lowo udlal isonka nam, undiphakamisele isithende sakhe. ndiqala kwangoku ukunixelela kungekehlile, ukuze, xa kuthe kwehla, nikholwe ukuba ndinguye. inene, inene, ndithi kuni, lowo wamkela endithe ndamthuma, wamkela mna; lowo wamkela mna ke, wamkela owandithumayo. ezithethile uyesu ezi zinto, wakhathazeka emoyeni wakhe, wangqina wathi, inene, inene, ndithi kuni, omnye kuni aba uya kundingcatsha. baye ngoko abafundi bekhangelana, bethingaza ukuba uthetha bani na. ke kaloku, bekwayame esifubeni sikayesu omnye umfundi wakhe, obethandwa nguyesu. unqwala ngoko usimon petros kulowo, ukuba abuze ukuba angaba uthetha bani na. ayamile ke yena esifubeni sikayesu, uthi kuye, nkosi, nguwuphi na? uphendule uyesu wathi, ngulowo ndiya kumnika mna iqhekeza, ndakuba ndilithe nkxu. akulithi nkxu iqhekeza, walinika uyuda sikariyoti, okasimon. waza emveni kweqhekeza elo, wangena usathana kuye lowo. uthi ngoko uyesu kuye, okwenzayo, kwenze kamsinya. ke kaloku, bekungekho namnye, kwababehleli naye esithebeni, ubesazi ukuba utsho ngani na kuye. kuba abathile, ekubeni ingxowa ibikuyuda, bebebaba uyesu uthi kuye, thenga ezo zinto sizifunela umthendeleko; mhlawumbi uthi makawanike

into amahlwempu. elithabathile ngoko yena iqhekeza, waphuma kwaoko; kwaye ke kusebusuku. xeshikweni ngoko aphumileyo, uthi uyesu, kukalokunje, unyana womntu uzukisiwe, naye uthixo uzukisiwe kuye. ukuba ke uthixo uzukisiwe kuye, nothixo uya kumzukisa kuye ngokwakhe, waye eya kumzukisa kwangoku. bantwana bam, liselilifutshane ixesha lokuba ndibe nani. niya kundifuna; njengoko sendithe kumayuda, apho ndiya khona mna, aninako ukufika nina: nditsho nakuni ngoku. ndini-wisela umthetho omtsha, wokuba nithandane, njengoko ndinithandleyo nina, ukuze nani nithandane. ngayo le nto bayu kwazi bonke, ukuba ningabafundi bam, ukuba nithe nathandana. wathi usimon petros kuye, nkosi, uya ngaphi na wena? umphe-dule uyesu wathi, apho ndiya khona, akunakundilandela kalokunje; wondilandela ke kamva. uthi upetros kuye, nkosi, kungani na ukuba ndingabi nako ukukulandela ngoku? ndiya kuwuncamela wena umphefumlo wam. wamphendula uyesu wathi, wowuncamela mna na umphefumlo wakho? inene, inene, ndithi kude, ayisayi kulila inkuku, ungathanga undikhanyele kathathu.

14

intliziyo yenu mayingakhathazeki; kholwani kuthixo, nikholwe nakum. endlwini kabawo zininzi iindawo zokuhlala; ukuba bekungenjalo, ngendanixelelayo. ndiyemka, ndiya kunilungisela indawo; ukuba ke ndimkile ndaya kunilungisela indawo, ndiya kubuya ndize, ndinamkelele kum ngokwam; ukuze apho ndikhona mna, nibe khona nani. apho ke ndiya khona mna niyakwazi, nendlela niyayazi. uthi utomas kuye, nkosi, asazi apho uya khona; singathini na ke ukuyazi indlela? uthi uyesu kuye, ndim indlela, ndim inyaniso, ndim ubomi; akukho namnye uzayo kubawo, engezi ngam. ukuba benindazile mna, ninge nimazile nobawo; ngoku ke niyamazi, nimbonile nokumbona. athi ufilipu kuye, nkosi, sibonise uyihlo, kosanelisa. uthi uyesu kuye, ndinaxe-sha lingakanana ndinani nje, akukandazi na, filipu? lowo undibonileyo mna umbonile ubawo; utsho ngani na ke wena ukuthi, sibonise uyihlo? akukholwa na ukuba mna ndikuye ubawo, abe ke ubawo ekum? amazwi endiwathethayo mna kuni, andiwathethi ephuma kum; ubawo ke ohleli kum, nguye oyenzayo imisebenzi le. kholwani ndim, ukuba mna ndikuye ubawo, nokuba ubawo ukum; okanye ke, kholwani ndim ngenxa yayo imisebenzi leyo. inene, inene, ndithi kuni, lowo ukholwayo kum, imisebenzi endiyenzayo mna, uya kuyenza naye yena; nemikhulu kunale uya kuyenza, ngokuba mna ndisiya kuye ubawo. nento

enithe nayicela egameni lam, ndoyenza yona, ukuze uyise azukiswe ngonyana. ukuba nithe nacela into ngegama lam, ndoyenza mna. ukuba niyandithanda, yigcineni imithetho yam. mna ndiya kucela kubawo, aze aninike omnye umthetheleli, ukuze ahlale nani ngonaphakade: umoya wenyano, lowo lingenako ihlabathi ukumamkela, ngokuba lingamboni, lingamazi nokumazi. nina ke niyamazi; ngokuba uhleli nani, kanjalo uya kuba kuni. andiyi kunishiya nizi-inkedama, ndiyeza kuni. liselilifutshane ixesha, ukuze ihlabathi lingabi sandibona; ke nina niyandibona; ngokuba ndisidla ubomi mna, nani niya kudla ubomi. ngaloo mini niya kwazi nina ukuba ndikuye ubawo, nani nikum, nam ndikuni. lowo unayo imithetho yam ayigcine, nguye ondithandayo; lowo ke undithandayo, uya kuthandwa ngubawo; nam ndiya kumthanda, ndizibonakalalise kuye. athi kuye uyuda (ingenguye usikariyoti), nkosi, kutheni na, le nto uza kuzibonakalalisa kuthi, ungazibonakalalisi kulo ihlabathi? waphendula uyesu wathi kuye, ukuba umntu uyangandithanda, woligcina ilizwi lam; wothi ubawo amthande, size kuye, sihlale naye. lowo ungandithandiyo akawagcini amazwi am; ilizwi enilivayo asililo elam, lelikabawo owandithumayo. ezi zinto ndizithethile kuni ndisahleli nani. ke umthetheleli, umoya oyingcwele, aya kumthuma ubawo egameni lam, yena uya kunifundisa zonke izinto, anikhumbuze zonke izinto endizithethe kuni. ndisiya uxolo kuni; ndininika uxolo lwam; andininiki njengokunika kwehlabathi. mayingakhathazeki intliziyo yenu, mayingabi nabugwala. nivile ukuba ndithe mna kuni, ndiyemka, ndibuye ndize kuni. ukuba benindithanda, ngenavuyayo kuba ndathi, ndiya kubawo; ngokuba ubawo mkhulu kunam. ngoku ke ndinixelele kungekehlile, ukuze, xa kuthe kwehla, nikholwe. andisayi kuba sathetha zinto zininzi nani; kuba esiza umphathi weli hlabathi, engenanto nam. ke, ukuze liqonde ihlabathi ukuba ndiyamthanda ubawo, ndenza njen-goko ubawo andiwisele umthetho. vukani, simke apha.

15

mna ndingumdiliya wenyano, umlimi wawo ke ngubawo. amasebe onke akum angathwali siqhamo, uyawasusa; onke athwala isiqhamo uyawathena, ukuze athwale isiqhamo ngakumbi. nina nisenihlabulukile, ngenxa yelizwi endilithethileyo kuni. hlalani kum, mna ndihlale kuni. njen-gokuba isebe lingenako ukuthwala isiqhamo ngokwalo, lingahlalanga emdiliyeni, ngokunjalo aninako nani, ningahlalanga kum. umdiliya ndim, nina ningamasebe; lowo

uhleli kum, ndibe mna ndihleli kuye, yena uthwala isiqhamo esininzi; ngokuba, ningekum, aninakwenza nto. ukuba umntu uthe akahlala kum, ulahlelwa phandle njengesebe, ome; baze abantu bawabuthe, bawaphose emlilweni, atshiswe. ukuba nithe nahlala kum, namazwi am ahlala kuni, nocela into enisukuba niyithanda, niyenzelwe. uzukiswa ubawo ngale nto, yokuba nithwale isiqhamo esininzi; niya kuba ngabam abafundi ke. njengoko ubawo wandithandayo, nam ndanithanda; hlalani ke eluthandweni lwam. ukuba nithi niyigcine imithetho yam, hlalani eluthandweni lwam; njengokuba mna ndayigcinayo imithetho kabawo, ndahlala eluthandweni lwakhe. ezi zinto ndizithethile kuni, ukuze uvuyo lwam luhlale kuni, luthi novuyo lwenu luzaliseke. nguwo lo umthetho wam, wokuba nithandane, njengoko ndanithandayo nina. akukho namnye unalo uthando olungaphezu kolu, lokuba ubomi bakhe abuncamele izihlobo zakhe. nizizihlobo zam nina, ukuba nithi nikwenze konke endinimisela khona mna. andisatsho ukuthi ningabakhonzi; ngokuba umkhonzi akakwazi okwenziwa yinkosi yakhe; mna ke ndithe nizizihlobo; ngokuba zonke izinto endaziva kubawo, ndanazisa zona. asinini enanyula mna; ndim owanyula nina, ndanimisela, ukuze niye nithwale isiqhamo, nokuze isiqhamo senu sihlale; ukuze oko enithe nakucela kubawo egameni lam, nikunikwe. ndiniwela lo mthetho wokuba nithandane. ukuba ihlabathi linithiyile, yazini ukuba lindithiye kuqala kunani. ukuba beningabehlabathi, ihlabathi lingelikhuthanda okwalo; ke ngokuba ningengabehlabathi, ndaninyulayo mna kulo ihlabathi, ngenxa yoko linithiyile ihlabathi. likhumbuleni ilizwi endalithethayo mna kuni, elithi, akukho mkhonzi umkhulu kunenkosi yakhe. ukuba banditshutshisa mna, bonitshutshisa nani; ukuba ilizwi lam baligcina, nelenu boligcina. ke ezi zinto zonke baya kuzenza kuni ngenxa yegama lam, ngokuba bengamazi owandithumayo. ukuba bendingezanga ndathetha kubo, ngebengabanga nasono; ngoku abanasikhuselo sesono sabo. lowo uthiye mna, uthiye nobawo. ukuba bendingenzanga phakathi kwabo imisebenzi engenziwanga mntu wumbi, ngebengabanga nasono; kaloku ke babonile; noko bandithiyile mna nobawo. kwenzeke ukuze lizaliseke ilizwi elibhaliweyo emthethweni wabo, elithi, bandithiya kungekho sizathu. kodwa xa athe wafika umthetheleli, endiya kumthuma mna kuni evela kubawo, umoya wenyaniso ophuma kubawo, yena wongqina ngam. nani ke niyangqina, ngokuba beninam kwasekuqaleni.

ezi zinto ndizithethile kuni, ukuze ningakhutyekiswa. baya kunigxotha esikhungwini; ewe, kuza ilixa lokuba bonke abanibulalayo, babe bona bakhonza uthixo. ezo zinto baya kuzenza kuni, ngokuba bengamazanga ubawo kwanam. ezi zinto ndizithethile kuni, ukuze, xa lithe lafika ilixa, nizikhumbule ukuba mna ndandinxelele. ezi zinto ke andinxelelanga kwasekuqaleni, ngokuba bendinani. ngoku ke ndiyemka, ndiya kowandithumayo; akukho namnye kuni undibuzayo, athi, uya phi na? ngokuba ke ezi zinto ndizithethile kuni, iintlungu ziyizalisile intliziyo yenu. noko ke mna ndinxelela inyaniso; kunilungele ukuba ndimke; kuba, ndingemkanga, umthetheleli akayi kuza kuni; ke, ndithe ndemka, ndiya kumthumela kuni. efikile ke, uya kulohlwaya ihlabathi lidane, ngenxa yesono, nangenxa yobulungisa, nangenxa yomgwebo; ngenxa yesono, ngokokuba bengakholwa kum; ngenxa yobulungisa, ngokokuba ndisiya kubawo, ize ningabi sandibona; ngenxa yomgwebo, ngokokuba umphathi weli hlabathi egwetyiwe. ndisenezinto ezininzi zokuthetha kuni, kodwa aninako ukuzithwala ngoku. xa ke athe wafika yena umoya wenyaniso, uya kunikhokelela kuyo yonke inyaniso; kuba engayi kuthetha okuphuma kuye, uya kuthetha izinto athe waziva, anibikele izinto ezizayo. yena uya kundizukisa; ngokuba eya kwamkela kokukokwam, aze anibikele ke. zonke ezo zinto anazo ubawo zezam; ngenxa yoko ndathi, uya kwamkela kokukokwam, aze anibikele. selilixesha elifutshane, ize ningandiboni; kubuye kube lixesha elifutshane, nibuye nindibone, ngokuba mna ndiya kubawo. ihe ngoko inxenye yakubafundi bakhe phakathi kwayo, yintoni na le ayithethayo kuthi, athi, selilixesha elifutshane, nibuye ningandiboni; kubuye kube lixesha elifutshane, nize nindibone; nokuthi, mna ndiya kubawo? babesithi ngoko, yintoni na le ayithethayo, athi, lixesha elifutshane? asiayazi into ayithethayo. wazi ngoko uyesu ukuba babethanda ukumbuza, wathi kubo, nibuzana ngale nto na, yokuba ndithe, selilixesha elifutshane, nize ningandiboni; kubuye kube lixesha elifutshane, nibuye nindibone? inene, inene, ndithi kuni, niya kulila nihlahlambe, ke lona ihlabathi liya kuvuya; niya kuxhalaba nina, ke ukuxhalaba kwenu kuya kuba luvuyo. umfazi xa aza kuzala, uyaxhalaba, ngokuba ilixa lakhe lifikile; xa athe ke wazala umntwana, akabi sayikhumbula loo mbandezelo, ngenxa yovuyo lokuba kuzelwe umntu ehlabathini. nani ke ngoko nixhalabile ngokunje; kodwa ndobuya ndinibone; yaye iya kuvuya intliziyo yenu, novuyo

lwenu akukho namnye uya kuluhlutha kuni. nangaloo mini anyi kundibuza nto. inene, inene, ndithi kuni, zonke izinto enithe nazicela kubawo egameni lam, woninika. kude kwaba ngokunjle, anikaceli nto egameni lam; celani, niya kwamkela, ukuze uvuyo lwenu luzaliseke. ezi zinto ndizithethile kuni ngokuntsonkotha; kuza ilixa endingasayi kuba sathetha kuni ngokuntsonkotha; ndiya kunibikela ngokusekuhleni ngaye ubawo. ngaloo mini niya kucela egameni lam; anditsho kuni ukuthi, ndiya kunicelela kubawo; kuba ubawo ngokwakhe uyanithanda; ngokuba nina nindithandile, nakholwa ukuba mna ndaphuma kuthixo. ndaphuma kubawo, ndeza ehlabathini; ndibuya ndilishiye ihlabathi, ndiye kubawo. bathi kuye abafundi bakhe, uyabona, ngoku uthetha ngokusekuhleni, akuthethi nto ngakuntsonkotha. ngoku siyazi, ukuba uyazazi zonke izinto, akusafuneki kuwe ukuba ubani akubuze nto; ngaloo nto siyakholwa ukuba waphuma kuthixo. wabaphendula uyesu wathi, niyakholwa na ngoku? yabonani, kuza ilixa, nakaloku lifikile, lokuba nichithwe, elowo aye kowabo, nindishiye ndedwa; ukanti andindedwa, ngokuba ubawo unam. ezi zinto ndizithethile kuni, ukuze nibe noxolo kum. ehlabathini niya kuba nembandazelo; yomelelani, mna ndiloyisile ihlabathi.

17

ezi zinto wazithetha uyesu, wawaphakamisa amehlo akhe wakhangele ezulwini, wathi, bawo, lifikile ilixa; mzikise unyana wakho, ukuze nonyana wakho akuzukise; njengokuba wamnika igunya kubantu bonke, ukuze bonke omnike bona, abanike ubomi obungunaphakade. bubo ke obu ubomi obungunaphakade, ukuba mabakwazi, wena ukuphela kothixo oyinyaniso, naye uyesu kristu omthumileyo. mna ndikuzukisile emhlabeni, ndiwufezile umsebenzi obundinikile ukuba ndiwenze. ndizukise ke ngoku, wena bawo, kuwe ngokwakho, ngozuko ebendinalo kuwe, lingekabikho ihlabathi. ndilibonakalisile igama lakho kubo abantu obundinike bona, bephuma ehlabathini; babengabakho, wabanika mna; ilizwi lakho balibambile ke. ngoku baqondile, ukuba zonke izinto ondinike zona zivela kuwe. ngokuba amazwi ondinike wona, ndiwanike bona; bona bawathabatha, baqonda ngokwenyaniso ukuba ndaphuma kuwe; bakholwa ukuba wena wandithuma. mna ndicelela bona; andiceleli lona ihlabathi, ndicelela abo undinike bona; ngokuba bengabakho. izinto zonke ezezizam zezakho, zibe ezakho zizezam; ndizukisekile ke kubo. andisekhona ehlabathini, ke bona basesehlabathini; mna ndiza kuwe. bawo oy-

ingcwele, balondolozele egameni lakho abo undinike bona, ukuze babe banye njen-gathi. oko bendinabo ehlabathini mna, bendibalondolozele egameni lakho; owandinika bona ndibagcinile; akukho namnye kubo utshabaleleyo, ingenguye lowo wentshabalalo, ukuze isibhalo sizaliseke. ngoku ke ndiza kuwe; nezi zinto ndizithetha ehlabathini, ukuze babe nalo uvuyo lwam luzalisekile kubo. mna ndibanike ilizwi lakho; laza ihlabathi labathiya, ngokuba bengengabo abehlabathi, njengokuba nam ndingenguye owehlabathi. andiceli ukuba ubasuse ehlabathi; ndicela ukuba ubagcine kuyo inkohlakalo. abangabo abehlabathi, njengokuba nam ndingenguye owehlabathi. bangcwalise ngayo inyaniso yakho; ilizwi lakho liyinyaniso. njengokuba wandithuma ehlabathini, nam ndibathume bona ehlabathini. ngenxa yabo ke ndiyazingcwalisa mna, ukuze nabo babe ngabangcwalisweyo yinyaniso. andiceleli ke aba bodwa, ndicelela nabo baya kukholwa kum ngelizwi labo; ukuze bonke babe banye; njengokuba wena, bawo, ukum, mna ndikuwe, ukuze nabo babe banye kuthi; ukuze ihlabathi likholwe ukuba wena wandithuma. uzuko owandinika lona, ndilunike bona; ukuze babe banye, njengokuba thina sibanye; mna ndikubo, wena ukum, ukuze babe ngabazalisekileyo ntweni-nye; ukuze liqonde ihlabathi ukuba wena undithumile, wabathanda, njengokuba wandithandayo nam. bawo, ndithanda ukuba nabo abo undinike bona, babe nam, apho ndikhona mna; ukuze balubone uzuko lwam owandinika lona; ngokuba wandithanda kwaphambi kokusekwa kwehlabathi. bawo olilungisa, ihlabathi lona alikwazanga, ke mna ndikwazile; naba bathe bazi ukuba wena undithumile; ndabazisa igama lakho, ndandiya kubazisa; ukuze uthando ondithande ngalo lube kubo, nam ndibe kubo.

18

akuzithetha uyesu ezi zinto, waphuma naba-fundi bakhe, waya phesheya komlanjana oyikidron, apho kwakukho umyezo, awan-gena kuwo yena nabafundi bakhe. noyuda ke, lowo umngcatshayo, ubeyazi indawo leyo; kuba uyesu ubesakubutha futhi khona apho nabafundi bakhe. athi ngoko uyuda, ethabathe ibutho lamasoldati namadin-dala kubabingeleli abakhulu nabafaris, eze khona enezikhanyiso nezibane neentonga. ezazi ngoko uyesu zonke izinto ezimzelayo, waphuma, wathi kubo, nifuna bani na? bamphendula bathi, uyesu umnazarete. athi kubo uyesu, ndinguye. wabemi ke nabo uyuda, lowo umngcatshayo. akutsho ngoko kubo ukuthi, ndinguye, bahlehla, bawo emhlabeni. wabuya ke wababuza esithi, ni-

funa bani na? bathi ke bona, uyesu umnazarete. waphendula uyesu wathi, ndinixelelele ukuba ndinguye; ukuba ngoko nifuna mna, bayekeni aba bemke; ukuze lizaliseke ilizwi awalithethayo elithi, kwabo undinike bona, andilahlekanga namnye. uthe ngoko usimon petros, enekrele, walirhola, wamxabela umkhonzi wombingeleli omkhulu, wamqamla indlebe yokunene; laye igama lomkhonzi lowo lingumalko. uthe ngoko uyesu kupetros, lifake ikrele lakho esingxotyeni salo; indebe andinikileyo ubawo andisayi kuyisela na? ibutho ngoko lamasoldati, nomthetheli-waka, namadin-dala amayuda, bambamba uyesu, bambopha, bamrholela kuanas kuqala; kuba wayengusomfazi kukayafa, obengumbingeleli omkhulu ngaloo mnyaka. ke kaloku ukayafa wayengulowo wabhunga namayuda ngokuthi, kuyinto elungileyo, ukuba umntu omnye atshabalale ngexa yabantu. ke kaloku usimon petros wayemlandela uyesu, naye omnye umfundi. loo mfundi ke wayesazeka kumbingeleli omkhulu, wangena noyesu entendelezweni yombingeleli omkhulu. upetros ke ubemi ngasesangweni ngaphandle. waphuma ke omnye umfundi, lowo ubesazeka kumbingeleli omkhulu, wathetha nomgcini-sango, wamngenisia upetros. sithi ngoko isicakazana esingumgcini-sango kupetros, ingaba nawe ungwabafundi balo mntu yini na? athi yena, andinguye. ke kaloku kwakumi khona abakhonzi namadin-dala bebase umlilo wamalahle, ngokuba bekubanda; bamana besotha, waye ke upetros emi nabo esotha. umbingeleli omkhulu ngoko wambuza uyesu ngabafundi bakhe, nangayo imfundiso yakhe. waphendula uyesu wathi, mna ndathetha ngokungafihlisiyo kulo ihlabathi; mna bendihleli ndifundisa endlwini yesikhungu nasetempileni, apho amayuda ebesakubuthelana khona, evela kumacala onke; emfihlekweni andithethanga nto. yini na ukuba ubuze kum? buza kwabo bayivileyo into endayithetha kubo; uyabona, aba bayakwazi oko ndakuthethayo. ke kaloku, akubon ukuba utshilo, elinye lamadin-dala, elalimi khona, lammonxoxa uyesu, lathi, wenjenje na ukumphendula umbingeleli omkhulu? waliphendula uyesu wathi, ukuba ndithethe kakubi, ngqinela ububi obo; kodwa ukuba ndithethe kakuhle, undibethelani na? uanas wamthumela ebotsiwe kukayafa umbingeleli omkhulu. ke kaloku usimon petros wayemi esotha; bathi ngoko kuye, ingaba nawe ungwabafundi bakhe yini na? wakhanyela yena wathi, andinguye. athi omnye umkhonzi wombingeleli omkhulu, osisalamane salowo upetros wamqamla indlebe, andikubonanga mna yini na emyezwani unaye? wabuya ke wakhanyela upetros. yasuka yalila kwaoko

inkuku. bamsusa ngoko uyesu kukayafa, bamsa kwindlu yerhuluneli; bekukusasa ke oko; bona abangenanga endlwini yerhuluneli, ukuze bangadyobheki, ukuze bayidle ipasika. waphuma ke upilato waya kubo, wathi, nimisa tyala lini na kuye lo mntu? baphendula bathi kuye, ukuba ebengenguye umenzi wobubi yena, singe singamnikelanga kuwe. wathi ngoko upilato kubo, mthabatheni nina, nimgwebwe ngesiko lenu. athi ngoko amayuda kuye, akuvumelekile kuthi ukuba sibulale umntu; ukuze ilizwi likayesu lizaliseke awalithethayo, eqondisa ukuba kukufa kuni na abeza kufa ngako. wabuya ngoko wangena upilato endlwini yerhuluneli, wambiza uyesu, wathi kuye, wena unguye na ukumkani wamayuda? umphendule uyesu, wathi, uyithetha le nto iphuma kuwe, wayixelelelwa ngabanye ngam, sini na? waphendula upilato wathi, kanene, mna ndingumyuda na? luhlanga lwakowenu nabalingeleli abakhulu abakunikeleyo kum; wenze ntoni na? waphendula uyesu wathi, ubukumkani bam asibubo obeli hlabathi; ukuba bebububo obeli hlabathi ubukumkani bam, amakhonza am ange ezama, ukuze ndinganikelwa kumayuda; ngoku ke ubukumkani bam asibobalapha. wathi ke upilato kuye, hina ke, ungukumkani na wena? waphendula uyesu wathi, nawe uthi ndingukumkani mna ndizalelwe oku; ndizele oku ehlabathini, ukuze ndiyinqinele inyaniso. bonke abangabenyano bayaliva ilizwi lam. athi upilato kuye, yintoni na yona inyaniso? akuba etshilo, wabuya waphuma waya kumayuda, athi kuwo, mna andifumani nalinye ityala kuye. ke kaloku ninesiko lokuba ndinikhululele abe mnye ngepasika; nginga ke ndinganikhululela ukumkani wamayuda na? babuya ngoko bonke bankqangaza, besithi, mayingabi ngulo, mayibe ngubharabhas. waye ke ubharabhas lo esisihange.

19

waza ngoko upilato wamthabatha uyesu, wamtyakaty. amasoldati, eluke isithsaba ngameva, asibeka phezu kwentloko yakhe, amthi wambu ngengubo ebomvu, amana esithi, aa! kumkani wamayuda! ammonxoxa. wabuya ngoko waphuma phandle upilato; athi kubo, yabanoni, ndimzisa phandle kuni, ukuze nazi ukuba andifumani nalinye ityala kuye. waphuma phandle ngoko uyesu, enxibe isithsaba sameva nengubo ebomvu; athi upilato kubo, nanko umntu. bathe ngoko, bakumbona abalingeleli abakhulu namadin-dala, bankqangaza, besithi, mbethelele emnqamlezweni! mbethelele emnqamlezweni! athi kubo upilato, mthabatheni nina, nimbethelele emnqamlezweni; kuba mna andifumani tyala kuye. amphendula amayuda athi,

thina sinomthetho; ngomthetho wethu ke ufanele ukufa, ngokuba ezenze unyana kathixo. uthe ngoko upilato, akuliva elo lizwi, woyika ngakumbi. wabuya wangenendlini yerhuluneli, wathi kuyesu, ungowaphi na wena? ke yyesu akamphen-dulanga. athi ngoko upilato kuye, akuthethi na kum? akwazi na ukuba ndinegunya lokukubethelela emnqamlezweni, nokuba ndinegunya lokukukhulula? uphendule yyesu wathi, unge ungenagunya nakanye kum, ukuba ubungalinikwanga livela phezulu; ngenxa yoko, ondinikeleyo kuwe unesono esikhulu ngakumbi. ngenxa yoko wayefuna upilato ukumkhulula; kodwa amayuda ayenkqangaza esithi, ukuba uthe wamkhulula lo, akusihlobo sikakesare; bonke abazenza ukumkani bachasa ukesare. elivile ngoko upilato eli lizwi, wamzisa phandle yyesu, wahlala esihlalweni sokugweba kwindawo ekuthiwa, sisandalo samatye; ke ngeshebhethere yigabhata. ke kaloku kwakuyimini yokulungiselela ipasika, ilixa ke ngathi lilelesithandathu; athi kumayuda, nanko ukumkani wenu! ke wona ankqangaza esithi, susa, susa, mbethelele emnqamlezweni! athi upilato kuwo, ndimbethelele emnqamlezweni na ukumkani wenu? baphendula ababingeleli abakhulu bathi, thina asinakumkani ungen-guye ukesare. wandula ngoko ukumnikela kubo, ukuze abethelelwe emnqamlezweni. bamthabatha ke yyesu, bemka naye. ethwele umnqamlezo wakhe, waphuma waya endaweni ekuthiwa, yeyokakayi, ekuthiwa ngeshebhethere yigologota, apho bambethelela khona emnqamlezweni, nabanye naye abangabambi bebabini, ngeenxa zombini, yyesu ke ephakathi. ke kaloku upilato wabhala nombhalo, wawubeka phezulu komnqamlezo. kwaye ke kubhaliwe kwathiwa: yyesu wasenazarete, ukumkani wamayuda. loo mbhalo ngoko into eninzi yamayuda yawulesa; ngokuba indawo, yyesu awayebethelelwe kuyo emnqamlezweni, yayikufuphi nomzi; kwaye ke kubhaliwe ngeshebhethere, nangesigrike, nangesiroma. babesithi ngoko kupilato ababingeleli abakhulu bamayuda, musa ukubhala uthi, ukumkani wamayuda; bhala uthi, wathi yena, ndingukumkani wamayuda. waphendula upilato wathi, endikubhalileyo ndikubhalile. athe ngoko amasoldati, xa abembethelele emnqamlezweni yyesu, azithabatha iingubo zakhe, enza izabelo ezine, laelo isoldati lanesabelo; kwanengubo yangaphantsi. ke kaloku, ingubo yangaphantsi yabe ingenamthungo; yayilukiwe iphela, ithabathele phezulu. atshono ngoko ukuthi, masingayikrazuli, masiqashise ngayo ukuba yoba yekabani na; ukuze isibhalo sizaliseke esithi, babelana ngeengubo zam, benza amaqashiso ngesam-

batho sam. amasoldati ke ngoko azenza ezi zinto. kwakumi ke ngasemnqamlezweni kayesu unina, nomsakwabo bonina, umariya umkakleyopa, nomariya wasemagadala. yyesu ngoko, akumbona unina, naye umfundi abemthanda emi khona, uthi kuye unina, mfazi, nanko unyana wakho! andule athi kumfundi lowo, nanko unyoko! wathi kwakwelo lixa, umfundi lowo wamthabatha, wamsa kwikhaya lakhe. emveni koko, yyesu, esazi ukuba zonke izinto sezifizekile, ukuze sifezeke isibhalo, wathi, ndinxaniwe. bekumi ke isitya sizele yiviniga; bazalisa ke bona imfunxa ngeviniga; bayibeka phezulu kwehisope, bayisa emlonjeni wakhe. xa ngoko yyesu wabeyamkele iviniga, wathi, kugqityiwe! wathoba intloko, wawunikela umoya wakhe. amayuda ngoko, ukuze imizimba ingahlali emnqamlezweni ngesabatha, ekubeni yayiyimini yokulungiselela isabatha (kuba loo sabatha ibingumhla omkhulu), acela kupilato ukuba imilenze yabo yaphulwe, basuswe. eza ngoko amasoldati, ayaphula okunene imilenze yowokuqala, neyomnye obebethelelwe emnqamlezweni naye. kodwa akufika kuyesu, akubona ukuba uselefile, akayaphula imilenze yakhe. lesuka elinye isoldati lamhlaba ngomkhonto ecaleni; kwaoko kwaphuma igazi namanzi. nalowo unabonileyo ungqinile, nobungqina bakhe buyinyaniso; naye yena uyazi ukuba uthetha inyaniso, ukuze nani nikhohle. kuba zenzeke ezi zinto, ukuze isibhalo sizaliseke esithi, akuyi kutyunyuzwa thambo lakhe. kanjalo nesinye isibhalo sithi, baya kukhangela kulowo bamhlalileyo. ke kaloku emveni koko, uyosefu wasearimati (engumfundi kayesu, ke enguye ngokufihlakeleyo ngenxa yokoyika amayuda), wacela kupilato, ukuba awususe umzimba kayesu. waza upilato wavuma; weza ke wawususa umzimba kayesu. kwafika ke nonikodemo (lowo wezayo kuyesu ebusuku ekuqaleni), ephethe impithikezo yemore nekhalo, ngathi iziiponti ezilikhulu ngobunzima. bawuthabatha ke umzimba kayesu, bawubopha ngezisongelo zelinen, ndawonye nobulawu, njengoko kulisiko lokungcwaba kumayuda. ke kaloku, bekukho kuloo ndawo abebethelelwe kuyo emnqamlezweni umyezo; nasemyezweni apho bekukho ingcwaba elitsha, ekungazanga kubekwe mntu kulo. yyesu ngoko bambeka khona apho, ngenxa yemini yokulungiselela kwamayuda; ngokuba ingcwaba belikufuphi.

20

ke kaloku, ngolokuqala usuku lweveki, kuza engcwabeni umariya wasemagadala kusasa, kusentsundu, alibone ilitye lisusiwe engcwabeni. agidime ngoko, eze kusimon petros nakomnye umfundi, lowo

ubethandwa nguyesu, athi kubo, bayisusile inkosi engcwabeni; asazi nalapho bayibeke khona. waphuma ngoko upetros nomnye umfundi lowo, besiya engcwabeni. ke kaloku baye begidima bona bobabini kunye; waza omnye umfundi lowo wamshiya ngamendu upetros, wafika kuqala engcwabeni. uthi akuqondela, azibone izisongelo zelinen abesongelwe kuzo zizodwa; akangenanga ke noko. afike ngoko usimon petros emlandela, angene engcwabeni, azibone izisongelo zelinen abesongelwe kuzo zizodwa; neqhiya ebisentlokweni yakhe, ingadibene neelinen abesongelwe kuzo, isongiwe yodwa ndaweni ithile. wandula ngoko wangena nomnye umfundi, lowo ubefike kuqala engcwabeni, wabona, wakholwa; kuba babengekasazi isibhalo esithi, umelwe kukuthi avuke kwabafileyo. babuya ngoko abafundi bago-duka. ke kaloku umariya ebemi ngaphandle ngasengcwabeni, elila; xa ke ebelila, waqondela engcwabeni. wabona izithunywa zezulu ezibini, zam bethe ezimhlophe, zihleli; esinye ngasentloko, esinye ngasezinyaweni, apho wawulele khona umzimba kayesu. zithi zona kuye, mfazi, ulilelani na? athi kuzo; bayisusile inkosi yam; andazi apho bayibeke khona. akutsho wajika, wambona uyesu emi; wayengazi ke ukuba nguyesu. athi uyesu kuye, mfazi, ulilelani na? ufuna bani na? yena, esiba ngumgcini-myezo, uthi kuye, nkosi, ukuba umsusile apha, ndixelele apho umbeke khona; mna ndiye kumthabatha. athi uyesu kuye, mariya! wajika yena wathi kuye, rabhoni! (oku kukuthi, mfun-disi). uthi uyesu kuye, ungandichukumisi; kuba andikanyuki ndiye kubawo; ke yiya kubazalwana bam, uthi kubo, ndiye nyuka, ndiya kubawo, kuyihlo; kuthixo wam, kuthixo wenu. afike umariya wasemagadala, ababikele abafundi ukuba uyibonile inkosi; yathetha ezi zinto kuye. kwakuhlwa ngoko, ngolokuqala usuku lweveki, zakubon ukuba iingcango zivaliwe, apho babehlanganisene khona abafundi, ngenxa yokoyika amayuda, wafika uyesu wema phakathi, wathi kubo, uxolo malube nani. akutsho, wababonisa izandla necala lakhe. bavuya ngoko abafundi bakuyibona inkosi. waphinda ngoko uyesu wathi kubo, uxolo malube nani; njengokuba ubawo endithumile mna, nam ndiyanithuma nina. akutsho wabaphefumlela, wathi kubo, yamkelani umoya oy-ingcwele; abazono nithe nazixolela, bazixolelwe; nabazono nithe nazibamba, zibambekile. ke kaloku utomas, omnye kwa-balishumi elinababini, okuthiwa ngudidimo, wayengenabo oko wafikayo uyesu. babesithi ngoko kuye abanye abafundi, siyibonile inkosi. wathi ke yena kubo, ukuba andithanga ndilibone inxeba lezikhonkwane ezandleni zayo, ndiwufake umnwe wam enxebeni lezikhonkwane, ndisifake isandla

sam ecaleni layo, andisayi kukholwa. baye emveni kweentsuku ezisibhozo bekwan-gaphakathi abafundi bakhe; wayenabo notomas. afike uyesu, zakubon ukuba zivaliwe iingcango, eme phakathi, athi, uxolo malube nani. andule athi kutomas, ethe apha umnwe wakho, uzibone izandla zam; ethe isandla sakho, usifake ecaleni lam; musa ukuba ngongakholwayo, yiya ngokholwayo. uphendule utomas, wathi kuye, nkosi yam, thixo wam! athi uyesu kuye, ngokuba undibonile, tomas, ukholiwe. banoyolo abo bangabonanga, bakholwa noko. mininzi ke okunene neminye imiqondiso awayenzayo uyesu emehlweni abafundi bakhe, engabhalwanga kuyo le ncwadi; kodwa le ibhalelwe ukuze nikholwe ukuba uyesu unguye ukristu, unyana kathixo, nokuze nithi, nikholwa, nibe nabo ubomi egameni lakhe.

21

emva koko waphinda uyesu wazibonakalisa kubafundi ngaselwandle lwasetibheriya. wenjenje ke ukuzibonakalisa. babadawonye usimon petros, notomas okuthiwa ngudidimo, nonataniyeli wasekana yelasegalili, nabakazebhedi, nabanye kubafundi bakhe bebabini. athi usimon petros kubo, ndiya kubambisa iintlanzi. bathi kuye, nathi siyaya nawe. baphuma bangena emkhombeni kwaoko. ngobo busuku ababamba nto. ke kaloku, kwakuba sekusile, wema uyesu elunxwemeni; noko abafundi bebengazi ukuba nguyesu. athi ngoko uyesu kubo, bantwana, aninanto idliwayo na? bamphendula bathi, hayi. wathi ke yena kubo, wuphoseni umnatha ngecala lasekunene lomkhombe, nofumana. baphosa ke; ababa saba nako ukuwutsala, ngenxa yenkitha yeentlanzi. athi ngoko loo mfundi ubethandwa nguyesu kupetros, yinkosi. uthe ngoko usimon petros, akuba ukuba yinkosi, wabhinqa ingubo yokwaleka (kuba ebeze), waziphosa elwandle. ke kaloku abanye abafundi beza ngomkhonjana (kuba bebengemanga emhlabeni, ngathi bebekubhite zimakhulu mabini), bewuzilizisa umnatha weentlanzi. bathi ngoko, bakuwelela emhlabeni, babona umlilo wamalalele ukhona, nentlanzi ikuwo, nesonka. athi uyesu kubo, zisani kwezo ntlanzi nizibambise ngokunje. wangena emkhombeni usimon petros, wawutsalela emhlabeni umnatha, uzele ziintlanzi ezinkulu, zilikhulu eliminamanci mahlanu anantathu; nakuba bezingako njalo, awujacekanga umnatha. athi uyesu kubo, yizani nomule. akubangakho namnye ke kubafundi waba nabuganga bakumbuza esithi, ungubani na? besazi nje ukuba yiyo inkosi. uza ke uyesu, asithabathe isonka, abanike, ayenjenjalo nentlanzi. oku sekukokwesithathu ezibonakalal-

isa uyesu kubafundi bakhe, evukile kwabafileyo. bathi ke bakomula, athi uyesu kusi-mon petros, simon kayona, uyandithanda na ngaphezu kwaba? athi kuye, ewe, nkosi, uyazi wena ukuba ndiyakuthanda. athi kuye, dlisa amatakane am. aphinde athi kuye okwesibini, simon kayona, uyandithanda na? athi kuye, ewe, nkosi, uyazi wena ukuba ndiyakuthanda. athi kuye, yalusa izimvu zam. athi kuye okwesithathu, simon kayona, uyandithanda na? waba buhlungu upetros, kuba ethe kuye okwesithathu, uyandithanda na? wathi kuye, nkosi, uyazazi izinto zonke wena; uyaqonda wena ukuba ndiyakuthanda. athi uyesu kuye, dlisa izimvu zam. inene, inene, ndithi kuwe, oko ubusemtsha ubuzibhinqisa ngokwakho, uhambe apho uthanda khona; kodwa xa uthe waluphala, uya kuzolula izandla zakho, ubhinqiswe ngomnye, akuse apho ungathandiyo. wakutsho ke oku, eqondisa ukuba kukufa kuni na abeya kuzukisa uthixo ngako. akutsho wathi kuye, ndilandele. ejikile ke upetros, ubone umfundi obethandwa nguyesu elandela: lowo wayayame esifubeni sakhe esidlweni, wathi, nkosi, ngubani na okunikelayo? upetros akumbona lowo, uthi kuyesu, nkosi, lo woba yini na? athi uyesu kuye, ukuba ndithi ndithande ukuba yena ahlale ndide ndifike, iyini na loo nto kuwe? landela mna wena. laphuma ngoko eli lizwi, laya kubazalwana, ukuba loo mfundi akayi kufa. waye uyesu engatshongo kuye ukuthi, akayi kufa; wathi, ukuba ndithi ndithande ukuba yena ahlale ndide ndifike, iyini na loo nto kuwe? nguye lo umfundi ongqinayo ngezi zinto, wazibhala ezi zinto; kanjalo siyazi ukuba ubungqina bakhe buyinene. kukho ke nezinye izinto ezininzi awazenzayo uyesu; ezingathi zithe zabhalwa ngazinye, ndithi nehlabathi eli alingezibambi iincwadi ezo zingabhalwayo. amen.

isithilelo sikayesu kristu, awamnika sona uthixo, ukuba ababonise abakhonzi bakhe izinto ezimele ukubakho kamsinya; waqondisa wathumela ngaso isithunywa sakhe sasamazulwini kumkhonzi wakhe uyohane, owalingqinelayo ilizwi likathixo nobungqina bukayesu kristu, kwaneento zonke awazibonayo. unoyolo lowo uwale-sayo, kwanabo bawevayo amazwi aso isiprofeto esi, bazigcine izinto ezibhaliweyo kuso; kuba ixesha likufuphi. uyohane ubhalela amabandla asixhenxe akwelaseasiya; uthi, makube lubabalo kuni, noxolo oluvela kulowo ukhoyo, wayekho, uzayo; nakubo oomoya abasixhenxe abaphambi kwetrone yakhe; nakuyesu kristu, olingqina elithembekileyo, owamazibulo kubo abafileyo, umphathi wookumkani bomhlaba. kulowo wasithandayo, wasikhulula ezonweni zethu ngelilelakhe igazi, wasenza ookumkani nababingeleli kuye uthixo uyise: kuye makubekho uzuko namandla, kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. amen. yabonani, uza namafu; aye eya kumbona amehlo onke, kwanabo bamhlabayo; zaye ziya kumbambazelela zonke izizwe zomhlaba. ewe, amen. mna ndingualfa no-omega, isiqalo nesiphelo; itsho inkosi, leyo ikhoyo, yayikho, izayo, usomandla. mna yohane, endikwangumzalwana wenu, nedlelane nani ngayo imbandezelo, nangabo ubukumkani, nangonyamezelo lukayesu kristu, ndaye ndisesiqithini ekuthiwa yipatmos, ngenxa yelizwi likathixo, nangenxa yobungqina bukayesu kristu. ndaye ndikumoya ngemini eyeyenkosi; ndeva emva kwam izwi elikhulu, ngathi lelexilongo, lisithi, mna ndingualfa no-omega, owokuqala nowokugqibela. okubonayo kubhale encwadini ubukumlele kuwo amabandla asixhenxe aseasiya: e-efese, esmirna, epergamo, etiyatira, esardesi, efiladelfi, elawodike. ndaza ndee guququ, ukuba ndilibone ilizwi elo belithetha nam. ndithe guququ ke, ndabona iziphatho zezibane zegolide zisixhenxe; naphakathi kweziphatho zosixhenxe ezo, ofana nonyana womntu, ambethe ingubo efike ezinyaweni, ebhinqe emabeleni umbhinqo wegolide. intloko yakhe ke neenwele zimhlophe, njengoboya bezimvu obumhlophe njengekhephu; amehlo akhe enjengelangate lomlilo; iinyawo zakhe zifana nobhedu olubengeze-layo, zingathi zivuthiswe eziko; izwi lakhe ngathi sisandi samanzi amaninzi. waye eneenkwenkwezi ezisixhenxe esandleni sakhe sokunene; emlonyeni wakhe kuphuma ikrele elibukhali, elintlangothi mbini; ubuso bakhe bujengelangana, likhanya ngamandla alo. ndithe ndakumbona, ndasuka ndawa ezinyaweni zakhe, ndaba njengofileyo. waza wabeka isandla sakhe sokunene phezu

kwam, esithi kum, musa ukoyika; mna ndingowokuqala nowokugqibela, ndinguye odla ubomi; ndaye ndifile; yabona, ndingobudlayo ubomi kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. amen. ndinazo nezitshixo zelabafileyo nezokufa. zibhale izinto ozibonileyo, nezikhoyo, kwaneziya kubakho emva kwezo. imfihlakalo yeenkwenkwezi ezisixhenxe ozibonileyo esandleni sam sokunene, neziphatho zezibane zosixhenxe zegolide, yile: iinkwenkwezi ezo zisixhenxe zizithunywa zawo amabandla asixhenxe; neziphatho ezo zisixhenxe uzibonileyo ngamabandla osixhenxe.

2

isithunywa sebandla elise-efese, sibhalele uthi: utsho lowo uzibambileyo iinkwenkwezi ezisixhenxe ngesokunene sakhe, lowo uhambayo phakathi kweziphatho zezibane zosixhenxe zegolide, ukuthi: ndiyayazi imisebenzi yakho, nokubulaleka kwakho, nomonde wakho, nokuba ungenako ukubathwala abanobubi; nokuba wabalinga abathi bangabapostile, bengengabo, wabafumana bengamaxoki. uthwele, unomonde; uthe ngenxa yegama lam wabulaleka, akwadlana. noko ke ndinale nto ngakuwe, yokuba uthando lwakho lokuqala walushiyayo. khumbula ngoko apho uwe usuka khona, uguquke, wenze imisebenzi yokuqala; okanye ndoza kuwe kamsinya, ndisishenxise isiphatho sesibane sakho endaweni yaso, ukuba akuthanga uguquke. kodwa unale ndawo, yokuba uyithiyile imisebenzi yamanikolawo, endiyithiyileyo nam. lowo unendlebe, makayive into ayithethayo umoya kuwo amabandla. lowo weyisayo ndiya kumnika ukuthi adle kumthi wobomi, ophakathi kweparadiisi kathixo. isithunywa sebandla elisesmirna, sibhalele uthi: utsho lowo ungowokuqala, ungowokugqibela, owayefile, waza wabuya wadla ubomi, ukuthi: ndiyayazi imisebenzi yakho, nembandezelo, nobuhlwempu (noko usisityebi), nonyeliso lwabo bathi bangamayuda bona, bengengawo, besisikhungu sikasathana. musa ukoyika nabunye ubunzima oza kubuwa. yabona, umtyholi uza kuyiphosa inxenye yenu entolongweni, ukuze nilingwe: niya kuba nembandezelo imihla elishumi; thembeka kude kube sekufeni, ndokunika isithsaba sobomi. lowo unendlebe, makayive into ayithethayo umoya kuwo amabandla. lowo weyisayo akayi kukha oniwe kukufa kwesibini. isithunywa sebandla elisepergamo, sibhalele uthi: utsho lowo unalo ikrele elintlangothi mbini, elibukhali, ukuthi: ndiyayazi imisebenzi yakho, nalapho uhleli khona, apho ikhona itrone kasathana; nokuba ulibambe waliqinisa igama lam, akwakukhanyela ukukholwa

kum, nasemihleni uantipasi, owabulawelwa kuni, apho ahleli khona usathana, wayel- ingqina lam elithembekileyo. noko ke ndineendawana ngakuwe: ezi zokuba unabo apho abayibambe bayiqinisa imfundiso kab- hileham, owamfundisayo ubhalaki ukuphosa isikhubekiso phambi koonyana bakasirayeli, ukuba badle izinto ezibingelelwe izithixo, benze nombulo. ngokunjalo nawe unabay- ibambe bayiqinisa imfundiso yamanikolawo, into leyo endiyithiyileyo. gukuqa, okanye ndoza kuwe kamsinya, ndenze imfazwe nabo ngalo ikrele lomlomo wam. lowo unendlebe makayive into ayithethayo umoya kuwo amabandla. lowo weyisayo ndiya kum- nika ukuba adle kuyo imana efihlakeleyo, ndimnike ilitye elimhlophe; elityeni apho ke igama elitsha libhaliwe, lingaziwa bani ingenguye olamkelayo. isithunywa sebandla elisetyatira, sibhalele uthi: utsho unyana kathixo, omehlo akhe anjengelangaty- lomlilo, onyawo zakhe zifana nobhedu ol- ubengezelayo, ukuthi: ndiyayazi imisebenzi yakho, nothando, nolungiselelo, nokholo, nomonde wakho, nokuba imisebenzi yakho yokugqibela imininzi kuneyokuqala. noko ke ndineendawana ngakuwe: ezi zokuba umvumela umfazi lowo uizebehele, othi yena ungumprofetikazi, ukuba abafundise abalahlekise abakhonzi bam, ukuba benze umbulo, badle izinto ezibingelelwe izithixo, ndamnika ixesha lokuba aguquke kuwo umbulo wakhe, akaguquka. yabona, mna ndiya kumphosa elukhukweni, nabo bakrex- eza kunye naye, embandezelweni enkulu, ukuba abathanga baguquke emisebenzini yabo; nabantwana bakhe ndibabulale ngokufa; azi onke amabandla ukuba mna ndingulowo uphengulula izintso neentliziyo, ndininike elowo ngokwemisebenzi yenu. ndithi ke kuni, nakwabanye abasetyatira, abo bonke bangenayo loo mfundiso, nabo abo bangazazanga iinzulu zikasathana (njengoko batshovo); andiyi kuphosa phezu kwenu mthwalo wumbi. noko ke oko ninako kubambeni nikuqinise, ndide ndifike. lowo weyisayo, lowo uyigcinayo imisebenzi yam, ade ase ekupheleni, ndomnika igunya phezu kwazo iintlanga. uya kuzalusa ngentonga yentsimbi, njengokuba izitya zomdongwe zityunyuzwa, njengokuba nam ndamkele kuye ubawo; ndiya kumnika ikhwezi lokusa. lowo unendlebe, makayive into ayithethayo umoya kuwo amabandla.

3

isithunywa sebandla elisesardesi, sibhalele uthi: utsho lowo unabo oomoya abasixhenxe bakathixo, nazo iinkwenkwenzi ezisixhenxe, ukuthi: ndiyayazi imisebenzi yakho, ukuba unalo igama lokuba uphilile, ukanti ufile. phapha, uzizimase izinto eziseleyo eziza

kufa; kuba andiyifumananga izalisekile imisebenzi yakho phambi kothixo. khum- bula ngoko ukuba utheni na ukwamkela kwakho, nokuva, ugcine, uguquke. ukuba ngoko akuthanga ulinde, ndokufikela njengesela; akusayi kulazi ilixa endokufikela ngalo. unamagama ambalwa nasesardesi apho, angazidyobhanga wona iingubo zawo; baya kuhamba nam benezimhlophe; ngokuba befanelilekele. lowo weyisayo uya kuthiwa wambu ngeengubo ezimhlophe. andisayi kulicima igama lakhe encwadini yobomi; ndiya kulivuma igama lakhe emehlweni kabawo, naphambi kwezithun- ywa zakhe zasamazulwini. lowo unendlebe, makayive into ayithethayo umoya kuwo amabandla. isithunywa sebandla elise- filadelfi, sibhalele uthi: utsho oyingcwele, oyinyaniso, lowo unaso isitshixo sikadavide; lowo uvulayo kungavali namnye, avale kungavali namnye, ukuthi: ndiyayazi imisebenzi yakho. yabona, ndimise phambi kwakho ucango oluvulekileyo, akukho namnye unako ukuluvala; kuba uthe, unamandla amancinane, waligcina ilizwi lam, akwalikhanyela igama lam. yabona, ndinika abesikhungu sikasathana, abathi bangamayuda bona, bengengawo, bexoka; yabona, ndiya kubenza beze baqubude phambi kweenyawo zakho, bazi ukuba mna ndikuthandle. ngokuba waligcina ilizwi lomonde wam, nam ndiya kukugcina, ndikusindise kwilixa lokulingwa, eliza kuza phezu kwelimiweyo liphela, ukulinga abo bemiyo phezu kwehlabathi. yabona, ndiza kamsinya; kubambe ukuqinise onako, ukuze kungabikho namnye usithabathayo isithsaba sakho. lowo weyisayo ndiya kumenza intsika etempileni yothixo wam. akayi kuba sa- phuma phandle; ndaye ndiya kulibhalela phezu kwakhe igama lothixo wam, negama lomzi wothixo wam, iyerusalem entsha, ehla emazulwini ivela kuthixo wam, negama lam elitsha. lowo unendlebe, makayive into ayithethayo umoya kuwo amabandla. isithunywa sebandla eliselawodike, sibhalele uthi: utsho uamen, ingqina elithembekileyo, eliyinyaniso, ingqalo yayo indalo kathixo, ukuthi: ndiyayazi imisebenzi yakho, ukuba akubandi, akushushu; akwaba ububanda, akwaba ubushushu. ngenxa enokuba ke udikidiki, ungabandi, ungeshushu, ndiza kukuhlanza uphume emlonyeni wam. ngokuba uthi, ndisisityebi, ndizityebisile, andiswele nto; ube ungazi ukuba ulud- wayinge, ulusizana, ulihlwempu, uyimfama, uhamba ze; ndiyakucebisa, ukuba uthenge kum igolide evuthiswe emlilweni, ukuze ube nobutyebi; neengubo ezimhlophe, ukuze wambeswe, lingabonakali ihlazo lobuze bakho; nentambiso yamehlo, uthambise amehlo akho, ukuze ubone. mna, bonke endibathandayo ndiyabohlwaya, ndibaqe-

geshe; zondelela ngoko uguquke. yabona, ndimi emnyango ndinkqonkqoza; ukuba uthe umntu waliva izwi lam, waluvula ucango, ndongena kuye, ndidle naye, naye adle nam. lowo weyisayo, ndiya kumvumela ukuba ahlale nam etroneni yam, njengokuba nam ndeyisayo, ndaza ndahlala phantsi nobawo etroneni yakhe. lowo unendlebe, makayive into ayithethayo umoya kuwo amabandla.

4

emva koko ndabona, nango umnyango uvulekile emazulwini; ilizwi lokuqala endalivayo lalinjengexilongo, lithetha nam, lisithi, nyukela apha, ndokubonisa iinto ezimele ukubakho emva kwezi. ndithe kwaoko ke ndaba kumoya; nanko kumi itrone emazulwini, phezu kwetrone kukho ohleliyo. waye lowo uhleliyo, ukubonakala kwakhe, efana nelitye leyasipisi nelesardiyo; waye umnyama wenze isangqa etroneni apho, ufana nelesmarado ukubonakala kwawo. kwaye kwenze isangqa etroneni apho itrone ezimashumi mabini anane; phezu kwetrone ezo ndabona amadoda amakhulu amashumi mabini anamane, ehleli, ethiwe wambu ngeengubo ezimhlophe, enezithsaba zegolide entloko. nasetroneni apho kuphuma imibane, neendudumo, nezandi; kuvutha izibane zomlilo ezisixhenxe phambi kwetrone, ezingabo oomoya abasixhenxe bakathixo. phambi kwetrone kukho ulwandle lwegilasi, lufana nomkhenkce. esazulwini setrone apho, nasesangqeni setrone, kukho izinto eziphilileyo ezine, zizele ngamehlo ngaphambili nangasemva. eyokuqala into ephilileyo ifana nengonyama; eyesibini into ephilileyo ifana nethole; eyesithathu into ephilileyo inobuso obungathi bobomntu; eyesine into ephilileyo ifana nokhozi luphaphazela. zaye zone izinto eziphilileyo ezo, iyileyo naleyo, zinamaphiko ngamathandathu ngeenxa zonke, nangaphakathi zizele ngamehlo; zin-gaphumli imini nobusuku, zisithi: ingcwele, ingcwele, ingcwele inkosi uthixo usomandla, leyo yayikho, ikhoyo, izayo. xa zithi izinto eziphilileyo zibe zimnika uzuko nembeko nombulelo lowo uhleli etroneni, lowo udla ubomi kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni, asuka awe amadoda amakhulu, amashumi mabini anamane, phambi kwalowo uhleli etroneni, aqubude kulowo udla ubomi kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni, aphose izithsaba zawo phambi kwetrone, esithi: ufanele, nkosi, ukwamkela uzuko, nembeko, namandla; ngokuba inguwe owadala zonke izinto, nangenxa yokuthanda kwakho zikho, zadalelwa oko.

5

ndabona, esandleni sokunene salowo uhleli etroneni, incwadi ibhalwe ngaphakathi nangaphandle, itywinwe ngamatywina asixhenxe. ndabona isithunywa sezulu esomeleleyo, sivakalisa ngezwi elikhulu, sisithi, ngubani na ofanele ukuyivula incwadi, nokuwanqika amatywina ayo? akabakho namnye ezulwini, naphezu komhlaba, nangaphantsi komhlaba, unako ukuyivula incwadi, nokuyikhangela oku. ndandilila kakhulu mna, ngokuba kungafunyanwanga namnye ufanele ukuyivula nokuyilela incwadi, nokuyikhangela oku. yathi enye indoda enkulu kum, musa ukulila; yabona, ingonyama yesizwe sakwayuda, ingcambu kadavide, ikweyisile ukuyivula incwadi, nokuwanqika amatywina ayo asixhenxe. ndabona, nantso, esazulwini setrone nesezinto eziphilileyo zone, nasesazulwini samadoda amakhulu, imvana engathi ixheliwe, imi ineempondo ezisixhenxe, namehlo asixhenxe angoomoya bosixhenxe bakathixo, abathunyelwe emhlabeni wonke. yeza, yayithabatha incwadi esandleni sokunene salowo uhleli etroneni. yathi yakuyithabatha incwadi, izinto eziphilileyo zone, namadoda amakhulu angamashumi mabini anamane, awa phambi kwemvana, iyileyo inohadi, nengqayi yegolide izele ziziqhumiso, eziyiyo imithandazo yabangcwele. avuma ingoma entsha, esithi: ufanele ukuyithabatha incwadi, nokuwavula amatywina ayo; ngokuba wena waxhelwa, wasithenga ukuba sibe ngabakathixo ngalo igazi lakho, siphuma kuzo zonke izizwe, neelwimi, nabantu, neentlanga; wasenza ookumkani nababingeleli kuye uthixo wethu; sasiya kuba ngookumkani phezu komhlaba. ndabona, ndeva izwi lezithunywa zezulu ezininzi, zenze isangqa etroneni, nezinto eziphilileyo, nawo amadoda amakhulu: laye inani lawo lizizigidi zezigidi; besithi ngezwi elikhulu: kuyifanele imvana eyaxhelwayo ukwamkela amandla, nobutyebi, nobulumko, nokomelela, nembeko, nozuko, nokubongwa. kananjalo zonke izidalwa ezisezulwini, naphezu komhlaba, naphantsi komhlaba, naphezu kolwandle, neento zonke ezikwezo zinto, ndaziva zisithi: kulowo uhleli etroneni, nakuyo imvana, makubekho ukubongwa, nembeko, nozuko, namandla, kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. izinto eziphilileyo zone zathi, amen. aza amadoda amakhulu aqubuda.

6

ndabona, xa imvana yalivulayo elinye lamatywina, ndeva enye kuzo izinto eziphilileyo zone, isithi, ngathi kungesandi sokududuma, yiza ubone. ndabona, nalo

ihashe elimhlophe; lowo ke wayehleli phezu kwalo enesaphetha; wanikwa isithsaba, waphuma eseyisa, nokuze eyise. xa yalivulayo elesibini itywina, ndeva eyesibini into ephilileyo isithi, yiza ubone. kwaphuma elinye ihashe, libomvu; lowo ke wayehleli phezu kwalo wanikwa igunya lokulususa uxolo emhlabeni, nokuze basikane, wanikwa ikrele elikhulu. xa yalivulayo elesithathu itywina, ndeva eyesithathu into ephilileyo isithi, yiza ubone. ndabona, nalo ihashe elimnyama; lowo ke wayehleli phezu kwalo ubenesikali sokulinganisa esandleni sakhe. ndeva izwi esazulwini sezinto eziphilileyo zone, lisithi, ibhekile yengqolowa iya kudla idenariyo, neebhekile ezintathu zerhasi zidle idenariyo, ioli newayini uze ungayoni. xa yalivulayo elesine itywina, ndeva izwi lento ephilileyo yesine lisithi, yiza ubone. ndabona, nalo ihashe eliluthuthu; lowo ke wayehleli phezu kwalo engukufa igama lakhe, nelabafileyo lilandelelana naye. banikwa igunya lokubulala kwisahlulo sesine somhlaba ngekrele, nangendlala, nangokufa, nangawo amarhamncwa omhlaba. xa yalivulayo elesihlanu itywina, ndayibona ngaphantsi kwesibingelelo imiphefumlo yabo babesikwe ngenxa yelizwi likathixo, nangenxa yobungqina ababenabo. baye bedanduluka ngezwi elikhulu, besithi, koda kube nini na, mnini-nto-zonke oyingcwele, oyinyaniso, ungagwebi, ungaliphindezeleli igazi lethu kubo abemiyo phezu komhlaba? banikwa bonke ngabanye iingubo ezinde ezimhlophe; kwathiwa kubo, basaya kuphumla ixesha elincinane, bade bazaliseke nabangabakhonzi nabo, nabazalwana babo, abaza kubulawa kwanjengabo. ndabona, xa yalivulayo elesithandathu itywina, nanko, kubakho unyikimo lomhlaba olukhulu, lathi ilanga laba mnyama, njengengubo erhwexayo yoboya; yathi inyanga yaba njengegazi; zathi iinkwenkwezi zezulu zawela emhlabeni, njengokuba umkhiwane uvuthulula amakhhiwane awo atshazileyo, wakuzanyazanyiswa ngumoya omkhulu. lathi izulu lafingeka, njengencwadi esongiweyo; zathi iintaba zonke neziqithi zasuswa ezindaweni zazo. bathi ookumkani bomhlaba, namanene, nezityebi, nabathetheli-waka, nabanamandla, namakhoboka onke, nabakhululekileyo bonke, bazifihla emiqolombeni nasemaweni eentaba. bathi kwiintaba nakumawa, siweleni, nisifihle ebusweni balowo uhleli phezu kwetrone, nasengqumbeni yemvana; ngokuba ufikile umhla omkhulu wengqumbo yayo; ngubani na ke onako ukuma?

7

emva koko ndabona izithunywa zezulu zizine, zimi ezimbombeni zone zomhlaba, zibambe imimoya yomine yomhlaba, ukuze

kungavuthuzi moya phezu komhlaba, naphezu kolwandle, naphezu kwemithi yonke. ndabona esinye isithunywa zezulu, sinyuka sivela empumalanga, sinetywina likathixo ophilileyo. sadanduluka ngezwi elikhulu: kuzo izithunywa zezulu zozine, ezanikwa igunya lokuwonakalisa umhlaba nolwandle, sisithi, musani ukuwona umhlaba, nolwandle, nemithi, side sibatywine abakhonzi bothixo wethu emabunzini abo. ndaliva inani labo babetywiniwe: kwatywinwa ikhulu elinamanci mane anesine lamawaka, kuzo zonke izizwe zoonyana bakasirayeli. esizweni sakwayuda kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwarubhen kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwagadi kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwa-ashere kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwanafetali kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwamanase kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwasimon kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwalevi kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwaisakare kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwazebhulon kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwayosefu kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. esizweni sakwabhenjamin kwatywinwa ishumi elinambini lamawaka. emva koko ndabona, naso isihlewe esikhulu, ebekungekho namnye unako ukusibala, siphuma kuzo zonke iintlanga, nezizwe, nabantu, neelwimi, simi phambi kwetrone naphambi kwemvana, bethiwe wambu ngeengubo ezinde ezimhlophe, benamasundu ezandleni zabo, bedanduluka ngezwi elikhulu, besithi: usindiso kuye uthixo wethu, lowo uhleli phezu kwetrone, nakuyo imvana! zaye zonke izithunywa zezulu zimi, zenze isangqa etroneni, nakuwo amadoda amakhulu, nakuzo izinto eziphilileyo zone, zawa phambi kwetrone ngobuso bazo, zaqubuda kuye uthixo, zisithi: amen, ukubongwa, nozuko, nobulumko, nombulelo, nembeko, namandla, nokomelela, makube kuye uthixo wethu, kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni! amen. yaphendula enye indoda enkulu, isithi kum, aba bathiwe wambu ngeengubo ezinde ezimhlophe bangoobani na? bevela phi na? ndithi kuyo, nkosi, nguwe owaziyo. yathi kum, aba ngabaphumayo emban-dezelweni enkulu, bazihlamba iingubo zabo ezinde, bazenza mhlophe egazini lemvana. ngenxa yoko baphambi kwetrone kathixo, bemkhonza imini nobusuku etempileni yakhe; nalowo uhleli phezu kwetrone uya kuba salamba, abayi kuba sanxanwa; aliyi kubawela nelanga, nabunye ubushushu;

ngokuba imvana esesazulwini setrone iya kubalusa, ibakhokelele emithonjeni ephilileyo yamanzi; waye uthixo eya kuzisula iinyembezi zonke emehlweni abo.

8

xa yalivulayo elesixhenxe itywina, kwabakho ukuzola ezulwini, kwangathi sisiqingatha seyure. ndazibona izithunywa zezulu ezisixhenxe, ezimayo phambi kothixo; zaza zanikwa amaxilongo asixhenxe. seza esinye isithunywa, sema esibingelelweni, sinesiqhumiselo segolide, sanikwa iziqhumiso zazininzi, ukuze sizinikele, kunye nemithandazo yabangcwele bonke, phezu kwesibingelelo segolide esiphambi kwetrone. wenyuka ke umsi weziqhumiso, kunye nemithandazo yabangcwele, ephuma esandleni sesithunywa sezulu, waya emehlweni kathixo. sathi isithunywa sasithabatha isiqhumiselo eso, sasizalisa ngomlilo wesibingelelo, sawuphosa emhlabeni; kwabakho izandi, neendudumo, nemibane, nenyikima. zaza izithunywa ezisixhenxe ezinamaxilongo osixhenxe, zazilungiselela ukuba zivuthele amaxilongo. sathi esokuqala isithunywa savuthela ixilongo, kwabakho isichotho nomlilo, ziphithikezwe negazi, zaphoswa emhlabeni; saza isahlulo sesithathu semithi satshiswa, nabo bonke utyani obuluhlaza batshiswa. sathi esesibini isithunywa savuthela ixilongo, kwanga kuphoswa intaba enkulu, isitsha ngumlilo, elwandle; saza isahlulo sesithathu solwandle saba ligazi; safa isahlulo sesithathu sezidalwa eziphilileyo eziselwandle; nesahlulo sesithathu semikhombe sonakaliswa. sathi esesithathu isithunywa savuthela ixilongo, kwawa ezulwini inkwenkwezi enkulu, ivutha njengesibane, yawa phezu kwesahlulo sesithathu semilambo, naphezu kwemithombo yamanzi. igama lenkwenkwezi leyo kuthiwa ngumhlonyane; saza isahlulo sesithathu samanzi saba ngumhlonyane; yathi into eninzi yabantu yafa ngawo amanzi, ngokuba aba krakra. sathi esesine isithunywa savuthela ixilongo, saza sabethwa isahlulo sesithathu selanga, nesahlulo sesithathu senyanga, nesahlulo sesithathu seenkwenkwezi, ukuze isahlulo sesithathu sazo sibe mnyama, sithi isahlulo sesithathu sayo imini singakhanyi, bube njalo nobusuku. ndabona, ndeva olunye ukhozi luphaphazela esazulwini samazulu, lusithi ngezwi elikhulu, yeha! yeha! yeha! abo beminyo phezu komhlaba, ngawo amazwi aseleyo exilongo lezithunywa ezithathu, ezisaza kuvuthela amaxilongo.

9

sathi esesihlanu isithunywa savuthela ixilongo; ndabona inkwenkwezi iphuma ezulwini, yawela emhlabeni; sanikwa isithixo sequla lenzonzobila. salivula iqula lenzonzobila. kwenyuka umsi uphuma equleni apho, njengomsi weziko elikhulu, lamnyama ilanga nesibhakabhaka ngumsi wequla elo. emsini apho kwaphuma iinkumbi, ezeza emhlabeni, zanikwa igunya, njengokuba benegunya oonomadudwane bomhlaba. kwathiwa kuzo, ize utyani bomhlaba zingaboni, nanye into eluhlaza, nanye into engumthi; ibe ngabantu bodwa, bona abo bangelalo itywina likathixo emabunzini abo. zanikwa igunya lokungabulali, bathuthunjelwe nje kodwa iinyanga ezintlanu; intuthumbo yazo yayinjengentuthumbo yoonomadudwane, xa athe wamhlaba umntu. ngaloo mihla abantu baya kukufuna ukufa, bangakufumani; baya kukunqwenela ukufa, kusuke ukufa kusabe kubo. iimfano zeenkumbi ezo, zibe zifana namahashe, elungiselwe imfazwe, ezintloko izizithsaba ezifana negolide, nobuso bazo bunjengobuso babantu. zaye zineenwele ezingathi ziinwele zamankazana, namazinyo azo engathi ngawengonyama. zaye zinezigcina-zifuba ezingathi zizigcina-zifuba zentsimbi, isandi samaphiko azo singathi sisandi seenqwelo zamahashe amaninzi, ebaleka esiya emfazweni. zinemisila efana neyoonomadudwane, kukho nezamvila emisileni yazo; igunya lazo lilelokona abantu iinyanga ezintlanu. zinokumkani phezu kwazo, usisithunywa senzonzobila, ogama lakhe ngesihelhere linguabhadon, ngesigrike unegama elinguapoliyon. owokuqala uyeha udlule; yabona, kuza ooyeha ababini emva koko. sathi esesithandathu isithunywa savuthela ixilongo, ndeva izwi liphuma ezimpondweni zone zesibingelelo segolide esisemehlweni kathixo, lisithi kwisithunywa sesithandathu esasinxilongo, zikhulule izithunywa ezine ezikhonkxwe emlanjeni omkhulu ongumefrati. zaza zakhululwa izithunywa zozine, ezazilungiselwe ilixa nemini nenyanga nomnyaka, ukuze zibulale isahlulo sesithathu sabantu. laye inani lemikhosi yamahashe lizizigidi zezigidi eziphindeke kabini; ndaliva inani layo. ndawabona ngokunjalo amahashe embonweni lowo, nabo babehleli phezu kwawo, benezigcina-zifuba ezimlilo, nezimsi, nezisulfure; iintloko zamahashe zingathi ziintloko zeengonyama, emlonjeni wawo kuphuma umlilo, nomsi, nesulfure. ngezo nto zontathu sabulawa isahlulo sesithathu sabantu ngomlilo, nangoms, nangesulfure, ezaphumayo emlonjeni wawo. kuba amagunya awo asemlonjeni wawo nasemisileni yawo; kuba imisila yawo ifana neenyoka, ineentloko; ngayo ayon-

akalisa. amasalela abantu, abangabulawanga ngazo ezo zibetho, akaguqukanga emisebenzini yezandla zawo, ukuze angaqubudi kuzo iidemon, nezithixo zegolide, nezesilivere, nezobhedu, nezamatye, nezemithi, ezingenako nokubona, nokuva, nokuhamba; akaguqukanga nasekubulaleni kwawo, nasekukhafuleni kwawo, nasembulweni wawo, nasebuseleni bawo.

10

ndabona esinye isithunywa sezulu esinamandla, sisihla ezulwini, sithiwe wambu ngelifu; kukho umnyama entloko, ubuso baso bungathi lilanga, iinyawo zaso zingathi ziintsika zomlilo. esandleni saso saye sinencwadana ivulekile. salumisa unyawo lwaso lokunene phezu kolwandle, ke olokhohlo phezu komhlaba; sadanduluka ngezwi elikhulu, ngathi yingonyama igquma. sathi sakudanduluka, iindudumo ezisixhenxe zazivakalisa izandi zazo. xa iindudumo ezisixhenxe zazivakalisayo izandi zazo, ndandiza kubhala; ndaza ndeva izwi liphuma emazulwini, lisithi kum, zitywine izinto ezizivakalisileyo iindudumo ezisixhenxe, ungazibhali zona. saza isithunywa sezulu, endasibonayo simi phezu kolyandle na phezu komhlaba, sasiphakamisela ezulwini isandla saso, safunga lowo udla ubomi, ase emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni, owadala izulu nezinto ezikulo, nomhlaba nezinto ezikuwo, nolwandle nezinto ezikulo, ukuthi, akuyi kuba sabakho xesha. ke ngemihla yezwi lesesixhenxe isithunywa sezulu, xa sukuba siza kuvuthela ixilongo, iya kuzaliseka imfihlakalo kathixo, njengoko wazishumayelayo iindaba ezilungileyo kwabangabakhe abakhonzi, abaprofeti. lathi izwi endalivayo liphuma emazulwini, labuya lathetha nam, lisithi, hamba uye uyithabathe incwadana evulekileyo, esesandleni sesithunywa esimiyo phezu kolwandle naphezu komhlaba. ndesuka ke ndaya kwisithunywa eso, ndathi kuso, ndinike incwadana leyo. sathi kum, yithabathe, uyidle uyigqibe; yosenza sibe krakra isisu sakho, kodwa emlonyeni wakho yoba nencasa enjengeyobusi. ndayithabatha ke incwadana esesandleni sesithunywa eso, ndayidla ndayigqiba; yaye emlonyeni wam inencasa enjengeyobusi; xa ndayidlayo, saba krakra isisu sam. sathi kum, umele ukuba ubuye uprofete ngabantu, neentlanga, neelwimi, nookumkani, abaninzi.

11

ndaza ndanikwa ingcongolo, ifana nentonga; saye isithunywa eso simi, sisithi, suka uyiliganise itempile kathixo, nesibingelelo, nabo

banqulayo bekuyo. intendezezo engaphandle kwetempile yiphose phandle, ungayilinganisi yona; ngokuba inikwe iintlanga; umzi ongcwele ziya kuwunyathelela phantsi iinyanga ezimashumi mane anambini. ndiya kuwanika amangqina am amabini, aprofete imihla eliwaka elinamakhulu mabini anamanci mathandathu, ethiwe wambu ngeengubo ezirhwexayo. lawo yile minquma mibini, nezi ziphatho zezibane zibini, zimiyi phambi kothixo womhlaba. ukuba kukho bani unga angawonakalisa, kophuma umlilo emlonyeni wawo, uzidle uzigqibe iintshaba zawo; nokuba kukho bani unga angawonakalisa, umelwe kukubulawa ngokunjalo. wona la anegunya lokulivala izulu, ukuze kungani mvula ngemihla yokuprofeta kwawo. kananjalo anegunya phezu kwamanzi ukuwaguqula abe ligazi, nokuwubetha umhlaba ngezibetho zonke, ngamaxesha onke asukuba ethanda ngawo. xa athe abufeza ubungqina bawo, irhamncwa elinyuka liphuma enzonzobileni liya kwenza imfazwe nawo, liweyise, liwabulale. izidumbu zawo ziya kuba sesitratweni somzi omkhulu, okuthiwa ngokomoya yisodom neyiputa, apho kananjalo yabethelelwa khona emnqamlezweni inkosi yawo. abakubo abantu, nezizwe, neelwimi, neentlanga, baya kuzibona izidumbu zawo imihla emithathu enesiqingatha somhla, bangavumi ukuba izidumbu zawo zibekwe emangcwabeni. abo bemiyi phezu komhlaba baya kuwavyelela, babe nemihlali; bathumelane izipho; ngokuba abo baprofeti babini babathuthumbisa abo bemiyi phezu komhlaba. emva kwemihla leyo mithathu inesiqingatha somhla, umoya wobomi opume kuthixo wangena kuwo, ema ngeenyawo zawo; baza bawelwa luloyiko olukhulu abo bawabonayo. eva izwi elikhulu liphuma ezulwini, lisithi kuwo, nyukelani apha! enyuka, aya ezulwini esefini; zawabona iintshaba zawo. ngelo lixa kwabakho unyikimo lomhlaba olukhulu, isahlulo seshumi somzi sawa, kwabulawa kolo lunyikimo abantu abangamawaka asixhenxe; abo baseleyo banganelwa luloyiko, bamzukisa uthixo wezulu. uyeha wesibini udlule; yabona uyeha wesithathu uyeza kamsinya. sathi esesixhenxe isithunywa savuthela ixilongo, esithi: izikumkani zehlabathi zithe zaba zezenkosi yethu nezizakristu wayo. wayeya kuba ngukumkani kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. aza amadoda amakhulu, angamashumi mabini anamane, ahleli phambi kothixo phezu kweetrone zawo, awa ngobuso bawo, aqubuda kuye uthixo, esithi: siyabulela kuwe, nkosi, thixo, somandla, wena ukhoyo, wawukho, uzayo, kuba uwathabathile amandla akho amakhulu, waba ngukumkani. iintlanga zaqumba, yeza

ingqumbo yakho, leza nexesha labo bafileyo ukuba bagwetywe, nelokubanika umvuzo wabo abakhonzi bakho abaprofeti, nabo bangcwele, nabo baloyikayo igama lakho, abancinane nabakhulu, nelokonakalisa abo bawonakalisayo umhlaba. yavulwa itempile kathixo emazulwini, yabonakala ityeya yomnqophiso wakhe etempileni yakhe; kwabakho imibane, nezandi, neendudumo, nonyikimo lomhlaba, nesichotho esikhulu.

12

kwabonakala umqondiso omkhulu emazulwini: umfazi ethiwe wambu ngelanga, inyanga ingaphantsi kweenyawo zakhe, entloko kuye isitshaba seenkwenkwezi ezilishumi elinambini. uthi emithi akhale, enenimba, ethuthunjelwa ekuzaleni. kwabonakala omnye umqondiso emazulwini: nantso, inamba enkulu ebomvu, ineentloko ezisixhenxe neempondo ezilishumi, kwiintloko zayo izizithsaba ezisixhenxe. umsila wayo wawurhola isahlulo sesithathu seenkwenkwezi zezulu, waziphosa emhlabeni. yathi inamba leyo yema phambi komfazi owayeza kuzala, ukuze, xa athe wazala, imdle imgqibe umntwana wakhe. wazala umntwana oyinkwenkwe, oza kuzalusa zonke iintlanga ngentonga yentsimbi; umntwana wakhe lowo wathiwa xwi, wasiwa kuye uthixo, nakuyo itrone yakhe. wathi umfazi wasabela entlango, apho ikhona indawo ayilungiselwe nguthixo, ukuze bamnqake khona imihla eliwaka elinamakhulu mabini anamanci mathandathu. kwaza kwabakho imfazwe emazulwini, umikayeli nezithunywa zakhe besilwa nenamba, inamba nezithunywa zayo zisilwa; azaba nakweyisa, kanjalo ayaba safunyanwa indawo yazo emazulwini. yaphoswa phantsi inamba enkulu, inyoka yakudala, leyo kuthiwa ngumtyholi, usathana ke, lowo ulilahlekisayo elimiweyo liphela; yaphoswa emhlabeni, nezithunywa zayo zaphoswa kunye nayo. ndaza ndeva izwi elikhulu emazulwini lisithi, ngoku luthe usindiso, namandla, nobukumkani, lwaba lolukathixo wethu, negunya laba lelikakristu wakhe; ngokuba ukhahlelwe phantsi ummangaleli wabazalwana bethu, lowo ubamangalelayo emehlweni kathixo wethu imini nobusuku. bameyisile bona ngenxa yegazi lemvana, nangenxa yelizwi lobungqina babo; abawuthandanga umphefumlo wabo, kwada kwasekufeni. ngenxa yoko yibani nemihlali, nina mazulu, nani ninomnquba kuwo. yeha, abo bawumiyo umhlaba nolwandle! ngokuba uhlike weza kuni umtyholi, enomsindo omkhulu, esazi nje ukuba ixesha analo lincinane. yaza yathi inamba, yakubona ukuba iphoswe emhlabeni, yamtshutshisa umfazi ozele

umntwana oyinkwenkwe. umfazi wanikwa amaphiko amabini okhozi olukhulu, ukuze aphaphazele aye entlango, endaweni yakhe, apho anqakwa khona ixesha, namaxesha, nesiqingatha sexesha, kude nobuso benyoka. inyoka yakhupha emva komfazi ngomlomo wayo amanzi anjengomlambo, ukuze imkhukulise nomlambo. umhlaba wamsiza umfazi, wathi umhlaba wawuvula umlomo wawo, wawufinca umlambo eyawukhuphayo inamba ngomlomo wayo. yamqumbela umfazi inamba, yemka yaya kulwa nabaseleyo bembewu yakhe, abo bayigcinayo imithetho kathixo, abanobungqina bukayesu kristu.

13

ndaza ndema phezu kwentlabathi yolwandle. ndabona kunyuka, kuphuma elwandle, irhamncwa, lineentloko ezisixhenxe neempondo ezilishumi, ezimpondweni zalo izizithsaba ezilishumi, kwiintloko zalo iligama lonyeliso. laye irhamncwa elo ndalibonayo lifana nengwe, iinyawo zalo zinjengezibhere, umlomo walo unjengomlomo wengonyama. inamba yalinika amandla ayo, netrone yayo, negunya elikhulu. ndabona enye yazo iintloko zalo, ingathi ixatyelwe yafa; inxeba lalo elibanga ukufa laphiliswa. wamangaliswa umhlaba uphela, walilandela irhamncwa elo. bayinqula inamba eyalinika igunya irhamncwa, balinqula irhamncwa, besithi, ngubani na ofana nerhamncwa elo? ngubani na onako ukulwa nalo? lanikwa umlomo othetha izinto ezinkulu, nezinyeliso; kanjalo lanikwa igunya lokulwa iinyanga ezimashumi mane anesibini. lawuvulela umlomo walo ekumnyeliseni uthixo, ukuba lilinyelise igama lakhe, nomnquba wakhe, nabo bahleli emazulwini. lanikwa igunya lokulwa nabangcwele, libeyise; lanikwa igunya kuzo zonke izizwe, neelwimi, neentlanga. baya kulinqula bonke abo bemijo phezu komhlaba, abamagama angabhalwanga encwadini yobomi yayo imvana, exheliweyo kususela ekusekweni kwehlabathi. ukuba ubani unendlebe, makeve. ukuba ubani uhlanganisela abanye ekuthinjweni, naye uya kusiwa ekuthinjweni; ukuba ubani ubulala ngekrele, umelwe kukubulawa naye ngekrele. nalu unyamezelo nokholo lwabangcwele. ndabona elinye irhamncwa linyuka liphuma emhlabeni; laye lineempondo ezimbini zifana nezemvana, laye lithetha njengenamba. lenza lonke igunya lokuqala irhamncwa, elalingaphambi kwalo; lenza umhlaba, nabo bawumiyo, ukuba balinqule irhamncwa lokuqala, elaphiliswa inxeba lalo elibanga ukufa. lenza imiqondiso emikhulu, ukuze lihlise nomlilo ezulwini, uze emhlabeni phambi kwabantu, libalahlekise abo bemijo phezu komhlaba, ngemiqondiso

elayinikwayo ukuba liyenze emehlweni erhamncwa elo; lisithi kwabo bemiyo phezu komhlaba, mabalenzele umfanekiselo irhamncwa, elibe linenxeba lalo ikrele, laphila. lanikwa igunya lokuwunika umfanekiselo werhamncwa umoya, ukuze umfanekiselo werhamncwa elo uthethe nokuthetha, wenze ukuba babulawe abasukuba bengaqubudi kuwo umfanekiselo werhamncwa. lenza bonke, abancinane nabakhulu, abazizityebi nabangamahlwempu, abakhulekileyo nabangamakhoboka, ukuba baphawulwe lilo esandleni sabo sokunene, nokuba kusemabunzini, abo. nokuze kungabikho mntu unako ukuthenga nokuthengisa, ingenguye lowo unophawu, nokuba ligama lerhamncwa, nokuba linani legama lalo, nabu ubulumko. lowo unengqiqo makalibale inani lerhamncwa; kuba linani lomntu; inani lalo ke lingamakhulu omathandathu anamanci mathandathu anesithandathu.

14

ndabona, nantso imvana imi phezu kwentaba yeziyon, kumi nayo ikhulu elinamanci mane anesine lamawaka, benalo igama loyise libhaliwe emabunzini abo. ndeva izwi liphuma ezulwini, lingathi sisandi samanzi amaninzi, lingathi sisandi sendudumo enkulu. ndeva nezwi lababethi beehadi, bebetha iihadi zabo; bevuma ingoma engathi intsha, phambi kwetrone, naphambi kwezinto eziphilileyo zone, namadoda amakhulu; kwaye kungekho namnye unako ukuyifunda ingoma leyo, lingelilo ikhulu elinamanci mane anesine lamawaka, ababethengiwe emhlabeni. aba ngabo bangadyobhekanga ngabafazi, kuba benyulu. aba ngabo bayilandelayo imvana apho isukuba isiya khona. aba bathengwa bephuma ebantwini, baziintlahlela kuye uthixo nakuyo imvana. emlonyeni wabo akufunyanwanga nkohliso, kuba bengenakubekwa bala. ndabona esinye isithunywa sezulu, siphaphazela esazulwini samazulu, sineendaba ezilungileyo ezingunaphakade, ukuba sizishumayeke kwabo bemiyo phezu komhlaba, nakwiintlanga zonke, nezizwe, neelwimi, nabantu; sisithi ngezwi elikhulu, moyikeni uthixo, nimzukise; ngokuba lifikile ixa lokugweba kwakhe; nimnqale lowo wenza izulu, nomhlaba, nolwandle, nemithombo yamanzi. kwaza kwalandela esinye isithunywa sezulu, sisithi, iwile, iwile ibhabheli, loo mzi mkhulu! ngokuba iseze zonke iintlanga ngewayini yomsindo wobuhenyu bayo. saza esesithathu isithunywa sezulu sazilandela zona, sisithi ngezwi elikhulu, ukuba umntu uyalingqula irhamncwa nomfanekiselo walo, amkele uphawu lwalo ebunzini lakhe, nokuba kusesandleni sakhe: yena wosela

iwayini yomsindo kathixo, egalelwe ingaphithikeziwe endebeni yengqumbo yakhe, athuthunjiswe ngomlilo nesulfure phambi kwezithunywa ezingcwele, naphambi kwemvana. umsi wokuthuthunjelwa kwabo unyuka use emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni; abanakuphumla imini nobusuku abo banqula irhamncwa nomfanekiselo walo, nomntu ukuba uthi alwamkele uphawu lwegama lalo. nalu unyamezelo lwabangcwele; naba abayigcinayo imithetho kathixo nokukholwa kuyesu. ndeva izwi liphuma emazulwini, lisithi kum, bhala, uthi, banoyolo abafi, abo bafela enkosini, kuthabathela apha; ewe, utsho umoya, ukuba baphumle ekubulalekeni kwabo; imisebenzi yabo ke ilandelana nabo. ndabona, nalo ilifu elimhlophe; elifini apho kuhleli ofana nonyana womntu, enesithaba segolide entloko, esandleni sakhe enerhengqa elibukhali. kwaphuma esinye isithunywa sezulu etempileni, sidanduluka ngezwi elikhulu kulo uhleli efini, sisithi, lifake irhengqa lakho, uvune; ngokuba lifikile kuwe ilixa lokuvuna; ngokuba ukudla komhlaba kuvuthiwe. lowo uhleli efini waliphosa irhengqa lakhe emhlabeni; wawunwa ke umhlaba. kwaza kwaphuma esinye isithunywa sezulu etempileni esamazulwini, naso sikwanerhengqa elibukhali. kwaphuma esinye isithunywa sezulu esibengelelweni, sinegunya kuwo umlilo; sabiza ngonkqangazo olukhulu kweso sinerhengqa elibukhali, sisithi, lifake irhengqa lakho elibukhali, ubuthe izihloko zomdiliya womhlaba, ngokuba iidiliya zawo zigqibele ukuvuthwa. isithunywa saliphosa irhengqa laso emhlabeni, sawubutha umdiliya womhlaba, sawubutha esixovulelweni esikhulu somsindo kathixo. isixovulelo eso sanyathelwa ngaphandle komzi lowo; kwaphuma igazi esixovulelweni eso, lada lafika emikhaleni yamahashe, umgama wezitadiya eziliwaka elinamakhulu amathandathu.

15

ndabona ezulwini omnye umqondiso omkhulu, ongummangaliso; izithunywa zezulu ezisixhenxe zinazo izibetho ezisixhenxe zokugqibela; ngokuba wazaliseka umsindo kathixo ngazo. ndabona ngathi lulwandle lwegilasi, luphithikezene nomlilo; nabo bavela beloyisile irhamncwa, nomfanekiselo walo, nophawu lwalo, nenani legama lalo, bemi ngaselwandle lwegilasi, beneehadi zikathixo. bayivuma ingoma kamoses, umkhonzi kathixo, nengoma yemvana, besithi: mikhulu, ingummangaliso imisebenzi yakho, nkosi, thixo somandla; zinobulungisa, ziyinyaniso iindlela zakho, kumkani weentlanga. ngubani na ongekhe akoyike wena, nkosi, angalizukisi igama

lakho? ngokuba inguwe wedwa ongcwele; ngokuba zonke iintlanga ziya kuza ziqubude phambi kwakho, ngokuba imisebenzi yakho yobulungisa ibonakalalisiwe. ndaza emva koko ndabona, nantso ivuliwe itempile yomnquba wobungqina emazulwini. zaphuma ke etempileni izithunywa zosixhenxe, zinezibetho ezisixhenxe, zambethe ilinen emhlophe eqaqambileyo, ziyibhinqele ezifubeni imibhinqo yegolide. yathi enye kuzo izinto eziphilileyo zone, yazinika izithunywa ezisixhenxe iingqayi zegolide ezisixhenxe, zizele ngumsindo kathixo, odla ubomi kuse emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. yazala itempile ngumsi ophuma ebuqaqawulini bukathixo, nasemandleni akhe; kwaye kungekho namnye unako ukungena etempileni, zaza zazaliseka izibetho zosixhenxe zezithunywa zosixhenxe.

16

ndeva izwi elikhulu liphuma etempileni, lisithi kuzo izithunywa zezulu zosixhenxe, hambani, niye kuziphalaza ingqayi zom-sindo kathixo emhlabeni. semka ke esokuqala, sayiphalaza ingqayi yaso emhlabeni; kwabakho isilonda esibi esinobuhlungu ebantwini, abo banophawu lwerhamncwa, abo baqubudayo kuwo umfanekiselo walo. saza esesibini isithunywa sayiphalaza ingqayi yaso elwandle; lwaba ligazi elinjengelifileyo, yaza yonke imiphefumlo edla ubomi yafa elwandle. saza esesithathu isithunywa sayiphalaza ingqayi yaso emlanjeni nasemithonjeni yamanzi; yaba ligazi. ndeva isithunywa samanzi, sisithi: unobulungisa, nkosi, wena ukhoyo, wawukho, uyingcwele, ngokuba ugwebile wenjenje; ngokuba baliphalazile igazi labangcwele nelabaprofeti; wabanika igazi ukuba balisele, ngokuba belifanele. ndeva esinye si-phuma esibingelelweni, sisithi: ewe, nkosi, thixo somandla, iyinyaniso, inobulungisa imigwebu yakho. saza esesine isithunywa sayiphalaza ingqayi yaso elangeni; sanikwa igunya lokutshisa abantu ngomlilo. batsha abantu bubushushu obukhulu; balinyelisa igama likathixo, onalo igunya kwezo zibetho; abaguquka bamzukise. saza esesihlanu isithunywa sayiphalaza ingqayi yaso etroneni yerhamncwa; baba mnyama ubukumkani balo; bamana beziluma iilwimi ngenxa yeentlungu; bamnyelisa uthixo wamazulu ngenxa yeentlungu zabo, nan-genxa yezilonda zabo: abaguquka emisebenzini yabo. saza esesithandathu isithunywa sayiphalaza ingqayi yaso emlanjeni omkhulu ongumefrati; atsha amanzi awo, ukuze ilungiswe indlela yookumkani abo bavela empumalanga. ndabona kuphuma emlonyeni wenamba, nasemlonyeni werhamncwa, nasemlonyeni womprofeti wobux-

oki, oomoya abathathu abangcolileyo, befana namasele. kuba bangoomoya beedemon, besenza imiqondiso; abaphuma baye kubo ookumkani bomhlaba, nabelimiweyo liphela, ukubahlanganisela emfazweni yaloo mini inkulu kathixo, usomandla. yabona, ndiza njengesela. unoyolo lowo uphaphileyo, uzigcinayo iingubo zakhe, ukuze angahambi ze, balibone ihlazo lakhe. babahlanganisela endaweni ekuthiwa ngesihbhere yiarmagedon. saza esesixhenxe isithunywa sayiphalaza ingqayi yaso esibhakabhakeni; kwaphuma izwi elikhulu, livela etempileni yamazulu, livela etroneni, lisithi, kwenzekile. kwabakho imibane, nezandi, neendudumo; kwabakho nonyikimo lomhlaba olukhulu, ekungazanga kubekho lunjalo nonyikimo ukuha lukhulu, kuseloko kwabakhoyo abantu emhlabeni. umzi omkhulu lowo waba zahlulo zithathu; yathi imizi yeentlanga yawa; ibhabheli enkulu yakhunjulwa emehlweni kathixo, ukuba inikwe indebe yewayini yomsindo wengqumbo yakhe. into yonke eziziqithi yabaleka, neentaba zafunyanwa. kwesuka kwehla ezulwini phezu kwabantu isichotho esikhulu, esimatye ngathi ubunzima bawo yitalente ngalinye; baza abantu bamnyelisa uthixo ngenxa yesibetho sesichotho eso, ngokuba sisikhulu kakhulu isibetho saso.

17

saza seza esinye sazo izithunywa zezulu zosixhenxe, ezineengqayi zosixhenxe, sathetha nam, sisithi kum, yiza apha, ndikubonise ukugwetywa kwalo ihenyukazi elikhulu, elihleli phezu kwawo amanzi aman-inzi; abahenyuze nalo ookumkani bomhlaba, abo bawumiyo omhlaba, banxiliswa y- wayini yobuhenyu balo. sandisa entlango ndikumoya; ndabona inkazana ihleli phezu kwerhamncwa elimfusa, lizele ngamagama onyeliso, lineentloko ezisixhenxe neempondo ezilishumi. yaye inkazana leyo ithiwe wambu ngengubo ebomvu nemfusa, ihonjiswe ngegolide, nelitye elinqabileyo, neeperile, inendebe yegolide esandleni sayo, zizele ngamasikizi nezingcoliso zobuhenyu bayo. ebunzi kubhalwe igama elithi, imfihlelo, ibhabheli enkulu, unina wamahenyukazi nowamasikizi omhlaba. ndayibona inkazana leyo inxila ligazi labangcwele, naligazi lamangqina kayesu. ndamangaliswa ngokumangaliswa okukhulu ndakuyibona. sathi kum isithunywa sezulu, umangaliswe yini na? ndokuxelela mna imfihlelo yenkazana le, neyerhamncwa eli liyithwelelo, lineentloko ezisixhenxe neempondo ezilishumi. irhamncwa owalibonayo laye likho, alikho; liza kunyuka liphume enzonzobileni, limke liye entshabalalweni. baya kumangaliswa abo bemiyi phezu komhlaba, abamagama

angabhaliweyo encwadini yobomi kuseloko kwaba sekusekweni kwehlabathi, belibona nje irhamncwa elaye likho, elingekhoyo, likho noko. nantsi ingqiqo enobulumko. iintloko ezisixhenxe ezi ziintaba ezisixhenxe, ehleli phezu kwazo inkazana leyo. kananjalo zona zingookumkani abasixhenxe. abahlanu bawa, omnye ukho, omnye akakafiki; xa athe wafika, umelwe kukuhlala umuzwzvana. irhamncwa elaye likho, elingekhoyo, lona lingowesibhozo okwangowabasixhenxe; umka aye entshabalalweni. iimpondo ezilishumi owazibonayo zingookumkani abalishumi, bona abo bangekamkeli bukumkani, basuka bamkele, njengookumkani, igunya leliza elinye kunye nerhamncwa. aba banasicamango sinye, babeya kunikela amandla negunya labo kulo irhamncwa. aba baya kwenza imfazwe nemvana. imvana iya kubeyisa, ngokuba ingunkosi kankosi, ingukumkani kakumkani; baya kweyisa nabo banayo, babiziweyo, banyuliweyo, bathembekileyo. sithi kum, amanzi owawabonayo, apho lihleli khona ihenyukazi, ngabantu, nezihlwele, neentlanga, neelwimi; iimpondo ezilishumi owazibonayo ziserhamncweni, ngabo baya kulithiya ihenyukazi, baliphanzise, balihlube, bayidle inyama yalo, balitshise ngomlilo. kuba uthixo ubeke ezintliziyweni zabo ukwenza ingcinga yakhe, benze ngcinga-nye, babunike irhamncwa ubukumkani babo, ade azaliseke amazwi kathixo. inkazana owayibonayo nguloo mzi mkhulu, ulawula ookumkani bomhlaba.

18

ndaza emva koko ndabona isithunywa sezulu sisihla, siphuma ezulwini, sinegunya elikhulu; umhlaba wakhanyiselwa bubuqaqawuli baso. sadanduluka ngamandla, ngezwi elikhulu, sisithi: iwile, iwile ibhabheli enkulu, yaba likhaya leedemon, nentolongo yoomoya bonke abangcolileyo, nentolongo yeentaka zonke ezingcolileyo, ezithiyekileyo. ngokuba zonke iintlanga zisele kuyo iwayini yomsindo wobuhenyu nayo, nookumkani bomhlaba bahenyuza nayo, nabarhwebi bomhlaba baba zizityebi, ngamandla okuxhamla kwabo iziyolo zayo. ndeva elinye izwi liphuma emazulwini lisithi: phumani kuyo, bantu bam, ukuze ningadlalani nayo ngezono zayo, nokuze ningamkeliswa kwizibetho zayo. ngokuba izono zayo ziye zafikelela emazulwini, nezinto zayo zokungalingisi uzikhumbule uthixo. yibuyekezeni, njengoko nayo yanibuyekazayo, niyiphinde impinda ngokwemisebenzi yayo; indebe eyaniphithikezela yona, yiphithikezeleni impinda nani. yinikeni intuthumbo nesiwili, ngangoko yazizukisayo, yaxhamla iziyolo. ngokuba ithi entliziyweni yayo, ndih-

leli ndingukumkanikazi, andimhlolokazi, andisayi kubona siwili. ngenxa yoko ziya kufika ngamini-nye izibetho zayo, ukufa, nesiwili, nendlala. iya kutsha ngumlilo, ngokuba ligorha inkosi uthixo, lowo uyigwebayo. ookumkani bomhlaba, abo bahenyuza nayo, baxhamla iziyolo nayo, baya kuyililela, bayimbambazelele, bakuwubona umsi wokutsha kwayo; bemi kude, ngenxa yokoyika intuthumbo yayo, besithi, yeha, yeha, mzi mkhulu bhabheli, mzi unamandla! ngokuba kufike ngaxa linye ukugwetywa kwakho. nabarhwebi bomhlaba baya kulila, benze isiwili ngenxa yayo, ngokuba ingasathengwa bani impahla yabo yomkhombe: impahla yegolide, neyesilivere, neyelitye elinqabileyo, neyeepirile, neyelinen ecikizekileyo, neyengubo ezibomvu, neyesilika, neyengubo ezimfusa, nomthi wonke ongumsedare, nezitya zonke zeempondo zeendlovu, nezitya zonke zomthi onqabileyo kakhulu, nezobhedu, nezentsimbi, nezemarmore, nesinamon, neziqhumiso, namafutha aqholiweyo, nentlaka emhlophe, newayini, neoli, nomgubo ocoliweyo, nengqolowa, namaqegu, nezimvu, namahashe, neenqwelo, nemizimba nemiphefumlo yabantu. neziqhamo ezikhanukwa ngumphefumlo wakho zimkile kuwe, nazo zonke izinto ezityebileyo neziqaqambileyo zimkile kuwe; akusayi kuba sazifumana zona. abarhwebi bezo zinto, abo batyeba ngayo, baya kuma kude, ngenxa yokoyika intuthumbo yayo, belila, besenza isiwili, besithi, yeha, yeha, mzi mkhulu owawuthiwe wambu ngelinen ecikizekileyo, nengubo ebomvu, nengubo emfusa, uhonjiswe ngegolide, namatye anqabileyo, neeperile! ngokuba buphanziswe ngalixa linye ubutyebi obungaka. bonke abaqhubi-mikhombe, nayo yonke indibandiba esezinqanaweni, noomatelose, nabo bonke abasebenza elwandle, bema kude, bamana bedanduluka, bakuwubona umsi wokutsha kwayo, besithi, nguwuphi na ofana nalo mzi mkhulu? bagalela uthuli entloko, bamana bedanduluka, belila, besenza isiwili, besithi, yeha, yeha, mzimkhulu, apho baba nobutyebi khona bonke aba baneenqanawa elwandle, ngeento ezinqabileyo zawo! ngokuba ngalixa linye uphanzisiwe. wenzele imihlali, nina mazulu, nani bapostile bangcwele, nani baprofeti; ngokuba uthixo eniphindezelele kuwo. saza isithunywa esithile esinamandla safunqula ilitye, langa lilitye lokusila, ukuba likhulu kwalo; saliphosa elwandle, sisithi: iya kwenjiwa nje ke ukugadlelwa kwayo ibhabheli, umzi omkhulu, ingabi saba safunyanwa. isandi sababethi beehadi, neseemvumi, nesabagwali, nesabavutheli-maxilongo, asisayi kuba sawiwa kuwe; neengcibi zonke zobungcibi bonke azisayi kuba safunyanwa kuwe; nesandi selitye lokusila

asisayi kuba saviwa kuwe; nokukhanya kwesibane akusayi kuba sakhanya kuwe; nezwi lomweni nelomthshakazi alisayi kuba saviwa kuwe; ngokuba abarhwebi bakho bebengamanene omhlaba; ngokuba zonke iintlanga zalahlekiswa kukukhafu kwakho. kuwo kwafunyanwa igazi labaprofeti, nembangwele, nelabo bonke abasikiweyo emhlabeni.

19

ndaza emva koko ndeva sanga sisandi esikhulu sesihlewele esikhulu emazulwini, sisithi: haleluya! usindiso, nozuko, nembeko, namandla ngawenkosi uthixo wethu! ngokuba iyinyaniso, inobulungisa, imigwebo yayo; ngokuba ihenyukazi elikhulu, elo laliwonakalisa umhlaba ngobuhenyu balo, iligwebile, igazi labakhonzi bayo yaliphindezelela esandleni salo. bathi okwesibini: haleluya! umsi walo unyuka use emaphakadeni asemaphakadeni. awa amadoda amakhulu, angamashumi amabini amadane, nezinto eziphilileyo zone, zaqubuda kuye uthixo ohleli phezu kwetrone, zisithi: amen! haleluya! kwaphuma izwi etroneni, lisithi: mdumiseni uthixo wethu, nonke nina bakhonzi bakhe, nani bamoyikayo, abancinane kwanabakhulu. ndeva sanga sisandi sesihlewele esikhulu, sanga sisandi samanzi amaninzi, sanga sisandi seendudumo ezinkulu, sisithi: haleluya! ngokuba inkosi uthixo usomandla ingukumkani. masivuye sigcobe, siyizukise; ngokuba ufikile umsitho wemvana, umfazi wayo uzilungisile. wanikwa ukuba athiwe wambu ngelinen ecikizekileyo, emhlophe, eqaqambileyo; kuba ilinen ecikizekileyo yimisebenzi yobulungisa yabangcwele. sithi kum, bhala, uthi, banoyolo abo bamenyelwe esidlweni somsitho wemvana. sithi kum, lawo ngamazwi ayinyaniso kathixo. ndawa ezinyaweni zaso, ukuba ndiqubude kuso. sithi kum, lumka, ungenjenjalo; ndingumkhonzi kunye nawe, nabazalwana bakho abanobungqina bukayesu; qubuda kuthixo; kuba ubungqina bukayesu bungumoya wesiprofeto. ndalibona izulu livulekile, nalo ihashe elimhlophe; lowo uhleli phezu kwalo kusithiwa, nguthembekile, ngunyaniso; ugweba, enze imfazwe, ngobulungisa. amehlo akhe ke aye enjengelangatye lomlilo, entloko izizithsaba ezininzi; enegama libhaliwe, elingaziwa namnye ungenguye. yena wayethiwe wambu ngengubo ethiwe nkxu egazini; igama lakhe kuthiwa ngulizwi likathixo. yaye imikhosi esemazulwini imlandela, ikumahashe amhlophe, bambethe ilinen ecikizekileyo, eqaqambileyo, emhlophe. emlonyeni wakhe kuphuma ikrele elibukhali, ukuze azithi qwaka ngalo iintlanga. yena uya kuzalusa

ngentonga yentsimbi; yena unyathela isixovulelo sewayini yomsindo neyengqumbo kathixo usomandla. engutyeni yakhe nasethangeni lakhe wayenegama libhaliwe kwathiwa, ukumkani kakumkani, unkosi kankosi. ndabona sithunye sithile sasezulwini, simi elangeni; sadanduluka ngezwi elikhulu, sisithi kuzo zonke iintaka eziphaphazelayo esazulwini sezulu, yizani nizihlanganisele esidlweni sikathixo omkhulu; ukuze nidle inyama yookumkani, nenyama yabathetheli-waka, nenyama yamagorha, nenyama yamahashe, neyabakhweli bawo, nenyama yabo bonke abakhululekileyo nabangamakhoboka, neyabancinane neyabakhulu. ndalibona irhamncwa, nookumkani bomhlaba, nemikhosi yabo, ihlanganisene ukwenza imfazwe nalowo uhleli ehasheni, nomkhosi wakhe. labanjwa ke irhamncwa; kunye nalo kwabanjwa umprofeti obuxoki, lowo wayenzayo imiqondiso emehlweni alo, wabalahlekisa ngayo abo balwamkelayo uphawu lwerhamncwa, nabo baqubuda kuwo umfanekiselo walo; baphoswa behleli abo bobabini edikeni lomlilo elivutha isulfure. abaseleyo babulawa ngekrele lalowo uhleli ehasheni, ikrele elo luphumayo emlonyeni wakhe; zathi zonke iintaka zahlutha yinyama yabo.

20

ndabona isithunye sezulu, sisihla siphuma emazulwini, sinesitshixo senzonzobila, nomxokelelwane omkhulu esandleni saso. sayibamba inamba, loo nyoka yakudala engumtyholi, usathana ke, sayikhonkxa iminyaka eliwaka. sayiphosa enzonzobileni, sayivalela, satywina ngaphezu kwayo, ukuze ingabi sazilahlekisa iintlanga, ide izaliseke iminyaka eliwaka; emva koko imelwe kukukhululwa ixeshana elincinane. ndabona iitrone, nabahleli phezu kwazo, banikwa ugwebo. ndayibona imiphefumlo yababengunyulwe iintloko ngezembe, ngenxa yobungqina bukayesu, nangenxa yelizwi likathixo, abasukuba bengalinqulanga irhamncwa nomfanekiselo walo, abangalwamkelanga uphawu lwalo ebunzini nasesandleni sabo; badla ubomi, baba ngookumkani kunye nokristu iminyaka eliwaka. ke abafuleyo abaseleyo ababuyanga badle bomi, yada yazaliseka iminyaka eliwaka. olo luvuko lokuqala. unoyolo, ungwele, lowo unesabelo eluvukweni lokuqala; ukufa kwesibini akunagunya kubo abanjalo; baya kusuka babe ngababingeleli bakathixo nabakakristu, babe ngookumkani kunye naye iminyaka eliwaka. xa ithe yazaliseka iminyaka eliwaka, usathana wokhululwa entolongweni yakhe; apume, aye kuzilahlekisa iintlanga ezisezimbombeni ezine zehlabathi, ugesi nomagogi,

ukubahlanganisela emfazweni, abanani labo lingagentlabathi yaselwandle. banyuka, baya kububanzi behlabathi, bayirhawula inqaba yomkhosi wabangcwele, nomzi othandiweyo; kwehla umlilo uvela kuthixo, uphuma ezulwini, wabadla wabagqiba. umtyholi lowo ubalahlekisayo waphoswa edikeni lomlilo nesulfure, apho likhona irhamncwa nomprofeti obuxoki; baya kuthuthunjelwa imini nobusuku, kuse emphakadeni asemaphakadeni. ndabona itrone emhlophe enkulu, nalowo uhleli phezu kwayo, owathi umhlaba nezulu wasaba ebusweni bakhe, azafunyanelwa ndawo ezo zinto. ndababona abafileyo, abancinane nabakhulu, bemi phambi kothixo. zavulwa iincwadi; kwavulwa nenye incwadi, eyeyobomi; bagwetywa abafileyo ngokubhaliweyo ezincwadini ezo, ngokwemisebenzi yabo. lwathi ulwandle lwabakhupha abafileyo abakulo, kwathi ukufa nelabafileyo kwabakhupha abafileyo abakhona; bagwetywa elowo ngokwemisebenzi yakhe. kwaza ukufa nelabafileyo kwaphoswa edikeni lomlilo. oko kukufa kwesibini. wathi ongafunyanwanga ebhaliwe encwadini yobomi, waphoswa edikeni lomlilo.

21

ndabona izulu elitsha, nomhlaba omtsha; kuba elokuqala izulu nowokuqala umhlaba udlule, nolwandle alusekho. ndaza mna, yohane, ndawubona umzi ongcwele, iyerusalema entsha, usihla uvela kuthixo, uphuma emazulwini, ulungisiwe njen-gomtshakazi ehonjiselwe indoda yakhe. ndeva izwi elikhulu liphuma emazulwini, lisithi: yabona, umnquba lo kathixo unabantu; uya kuhlala nabo emnqubeni, bona babe ngabantu bakhe, yena uthixo abe nabo, enguthixo wabo; azisule uthixo zonke iinyembezi emehlweni abo, kungabi sabakho kufa, kungabi sabakho nasiwili, nakukhala, nantlungu; ngokuba izinto zokuqala zigqithile. waza lowo uhleli phezu kwetrone wathi, uyabona, izinto zonke ndizenza ntsha. athi kum, bhala; ngokuba lawo ngamazwi ayinyaniso, athembekileyo. wathi kum, kwenzekile; mna ndingualfa no-omega, isiqalo nesiphelo; mna ndomnika lowo unxaniweyo emthonjeni wamanzi obomi, ngesisa. lowo weyisayo uya kuzidla ilifa izinto zonke; ndiya kuba nguthixo wakhe, yena abe ngunyana wam. ke wona amagwala, nabangakholwayo, nabangamasikizi, nababulali, nabenzi bombulo, nabakhafuli, nabakhonzi bezithixo, nawo onke amaxoki, isabelo sawo siya kuba sedikeni elivutha umlilo nesulfure. oko kukufa kwesibini. kwaza kweza kum esinye sezithunywa zezulu ezisixhenxe,

ezeengqayi ezisixhenxe, ezizele zizibetho zosixhenxe zokugqibela, sathetha nam sisithi, yiza apha, ndikubonise umtshakazi, umfazi wayo imvana. sandisa ndikumoya entabeni enkulu, ephakamileyo, sandibonisa umzi omkhulu, iyerusalema engcwele, usihla uphuma emazulwini, uvela kuthixo, unobuqaqawuli bukathixo; isikhanyiso sawo sifana nelitye elinqabileyo kakhulu, langa lilitye leyasipi ebengezela njengekristale. kananjalo unodonga olukhulu oluphakamileyo. unamasango alishumi elinamabini, phezu kwamasango unezithunywa zezulu ezilishumi elinazibini; kubhalwe kuwo amagama angawezizwe ezilishumi elinazibini zoonzana bakasirayeli; ngasempumalanga ingamasango mathathu, ngasentla ingamasango mathathu, ngasezantsi ingamasango mathathu, ngasentshonalanga ingamasango mathathu. udonga lomzi lunamatye eziseko alishumi elinamabini, kuwo ingamagama abapostile abalishumi elinababini bayo imvana. lowo ubethetha nam wayenengcongolo yegolide, ukuba awulinganise umzi lowo, namasango awo, nodonga lwawo. umzi lowo umbombo-ne ukuma kwawo; ubude bawo bungan-gobubanzi bawo. wawulinganisa umzi lowo ngengcongolo, wazitadiya ezilishumi linazibini lamawaka; ubude nobubanzi nokuphakama kwawo kuyalingana. walulinganisa nodonga lwawo, ikhulu elinamanci mane anesine leekubhite, ngokomlinganiso womntu, oko kukuthi, wesithunywa sezulu. isakhiwo sodonga lwawo yiyaspisi; umzi yigolide engcwengekileyo, efana negilasi ebonakalelayo, namatye eziseko zodonga lomzi ayevathiswe ngamatye onke anqabileyo. elokuqala ilitye lesiseko yiyaspisi, elesibini yisafire, elesithathu yikalikedo, elesine yismarado, elesihlanu yisardoni, elesithandathu yisardiyo, elesixhenxe yikrizolite, elesibhozo yibherilo, elesithoba yitopazi, eleshumi yikrizoprazi, eleshumi elinalinye yihakinto, eleshumi elinamabini yiametiste. namasango lawo alishumi elinamabini aziiperile ezilishumi elinamabini, lalalo isango ngalinye lenziwe ngaperile-nye; nesitrato somzi yigolide engcwengekileyo, njengegilasi ebonakalelayo. andibonanga tempile kuwo, kuba inkosi uthixo usomandla nayo imvana yitempile yawo. umzi lowo awufuni langa, kwanayo inyanga, kuba ubuqaqawuli bukathixo buwukhanyisela, nayo imvana isisibane sawo. iintlanga zabo basindiswayo ziya kuhamba ekukhanyeni kwawo; ookumkani bomhlaba bazise kuwo uzuko nembeko yabo. amasango awo akasayi kuvalwa mini (kuba ubusuku abuyi kubakho khona). baya kuzisa uzuko nembeko yeentlanga ezo kuwo. akusayi kungena kuwo nanye into eyenza inqambi, eyenza isikizi, nobuxoki; abaya kungena

ngabo bodwa babhalwe encwadini yobomi yemvana.

22

saza sandibonisa umlambo wamanzi obomi, uqaqambile, ngathi ngumkhenkce, uphuma etroneni kathixo neyemvana. phakathi kwesitrato sawo, ngapha nangapha komlambo, ngumthi wobomi, ovelisa iintlobo zeziqhamo ezilishumi elinambini, unika iinyanga ngeenyanga zonke isiqhamo sawo; aye amagqabi omthi lowo engawokuphilisa iintlanga. akusayi kuba sabakho nasinye isiqalekiso; yaye itrone kathixo neyemvana iya kubakho kuwo; abakhonzi bakhe bamkhonze, babubone ubuso bakhe, negama lakhe libe semabunzini abo. akuyi kubakho busuku khona; abafuni sibane, nakukhanya kwelanga, ngokuba inkosi uthixo ibakhanyisela; baya kuba ngookumkani, kuse emaphakadeni asema phakadeni. saza sathi kum, la mazwi athembekile, ayinyaniso; inkosi, uthixo wabaprofeti abangcwele, yathuma isithunywa sayo sasemazulwini ukubabonisa abakhonzi bayo izinto ezimele ukubakho kamsinya. yabona, ndiyeza kamsinya; unoyolo lowo uwagcinayo amazwi esiprofeto sayo le ncwadi. mna, yohane, ndingulowo ubezibona ezi zinto, eziva; ndathi ndakuva, ndakubona, ndawa ndaqubuda phambi kweenyawo zesithunywa sezulu esandibonisa ezi zinto. sithi kum, lumka, ungenjenjalo; kuba ndingumkhonzi kunye nawe, nabazalwana bakho abaprofeti, nabo bawagcinayo amazwi ale ncwadi; qubuda kuthixo. sithi kum, musa ukuwatywina amazwi esiprofeto sale ncwadi; ngokuba ixesha likufuphi. lowo ungalungisiyo, makaselehlala engalungisi; lowo uyinyhukunyhuku, makaselehlala eyinyhukunyhuku; nolilungisa makaselehlala elungisa; nongcwele makaselehlala ezingcwalisile. yabona, ndiyeza kamsinya; umvuzo wam unam, ukuba ndivuze elowo njengoko umsebenzi wakhe uya kuba njalo. mna ndingualfa no-omega, isiqalo nesiphelo, owokuqala nowokugqibela. banoyolo abo bayenzayo imithetho yakhe, ukuze igunya labo libe semthini wobomi, bangene ngamasango kuwo umzi. ngaphandle ke zizinja, nabakhafuli, nabenzi bombulo,

nababulali, nabakhonzi bezithixo, nabo bonke ababuthandayo, ababenzayo ubuxoki. mna, yesu, ndasithuma isithunywa sam sasemazulwini, ukuba ndizingqine kuni ezi zinto ngawo amabandla. mna ndiyingcambu nenzala kadavide, ikhwezi eliqaqambileyo lokusa. umoya nomtshakazi bathi, yiza. lowo uvayo makathi, yiza. lowo unxaniweyo makeze; lowo uthandayo, makawathabathe amanzi obomi ngesisa. kuba ndiyangqina kubantu bonke abawevayo amazwi esiprofeto sale ncwadi, ukuba, xa athe umntu wongeza kwezo zinto, uthixo uya kongeza kuye izibetho ezibhaliweyo kule ncwadi; ukuba ke uthe umntu wasusa kuwo amazwi encwadi yesi siprofeto, uthixo uya kususisa isabelo sakhe encwadini yobomi, nakuwo umzi ongcwele, nakuzo izinto ezibhaliweyo kule ncwadi. uthi lowo uzingqinayo ezi zinto, ewe, ndiyeza kamsinya. amen. ewe, yiza, nkosi yesu. ubabalo lwenkosi yethu uyesu kristu malube nani nonke. amen.

